

THE Cross-Reference Bible

THE NEW COVENANT

COMMONLY CALLED

THE NEW TESTAMENT

THE TEXT OF THIS BIBLE IS THAT OF THE
American Standard Edition of the Revised Bible

(COPYRIGHT, 1901, BY THOMAS NELSON & SONS)

WITH VARIORUM READINGS AND RENDERINGS
WITH TOPICAL ANALYSIS AND CROSS REFERENCES



HAROLD E. MONSER, B.A.

EDITOR-IN-CHIEF

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

CHARLES REIGN SCOVILLE, A.M., LL.D.

IRA M. PRICE, Ph.D., LL.D.

MILTON S. TERRY, D.D., LL.D.

R. A. TORREY, D.D.

D. R. DUNGAN, A.M., LL.D.

A. T. ROBERTSON, A.M., D.D.

JOHN R. SAMPEY, D.D., LL.D.

ANDREW C. ZENOS, D.D.

J. W. MONSER

F. C. EISELEN. A.M., Ph.D.



The Cross-Reference Bible Company

NEW YORK

CHAMPAIGN, ILLINOIS

CHICAGO

**THE TEXT OF THIS BIBLE IS THAT OF THE
AMERICAN STANDARD EDITION OF THE REVISED BIBLE
(COPYRIGHT, 1901, BY THOMAS NELSON & SONS)**

EXTRACTS FROM THE

Preface to the American Standard Version

COPYRIGHT, 1901, BY THOMAS NELSON AND SONS

This edition of the Revised New Testament of 1881 embodies a purpose entertained by many members of the American Revision Committee almost from the publication of the work. The list of passages in which the New Testament Company dissented from the decisions of their English associates, when it was transmitted to them, bore the heading, "The American New Testament Revision Company, having in many cases yielded their preference for certain readings and renderings, present the following instances in which they differ from the English Company, as in their view of sufficient importance to be appended to the revision, in accordance with an understanding between the Companies."

The knowledge of the existence of these suppressed deviations naturally stirred a desire that they should be made accessible to at least the American public. This desire, especially on the part of those whose generous interest in the work from its inception had enabled the American revisers to meet the pecuniary outlay its preparation involved, they were not unwilling to gratify. The obligation they felt, however, to guard as far as they might the purity and integrity of the version, led them to pledge their support for fourteen years to the editions issued by the University Presses of Oxford and Cambridge. But the reiterated suggestion to those Presses to publish an edition especially for American readers not having met with favor, they acceded to the overtures of the Messrs. Nelson and engaged in preparing gratuitously the desired edition, to be issued when the expiration of the period specified should open the way for its honorable publication. The publishers, on their part, agreed to protect the version in its integrity, and to sell the book at a price not exceeding a fair profit on its cost.

In the preparation of this edition no attempt has been made to preserve a full record of the other readings and renderings than those that appeared in the work as published in 1881 which were preferred by the American revisers. The Appendix of that edition, however, was not only hastily compiled under pressure from the University Presses, but its necessarily limited compass compelled, as the original heading intimated, the exclusion of many suggestions that the American Company held to be of interest and importance. These, amounting in the aggregate to a considerable number, have been incorporated in the present edition. The opportunity has been taken also to introduce not a few alterations, individually of slight importance, yet as a body contributing decidedly to the perfection of the work. But the survivors of the New Testament Company have not felt at liberty to make new changes of moment which were not favorably passed upon by their associates at one stage or another of the original preparation of the work.

Respecting details, but little need be added to the ample statements made in the Preface prefixed to the work on its first appearance.

In the delicate matter of rendering the names of the several coins that occur in the New Testament, we have departed somewhat from our English brethren. For the Greek *λεπτόν* the term "mite" has been retained, and for *σεδράριος* the rendering "farthing" (see Mk. xii. 42). But *δραχμή* has been translated "penny" (Matt. x. 29; Lk. xii. 6); while in thirteen out of the sixteen instances where in the edition of 1881 the Greek *δραχμή* was represented by this English word, the term "shilling" has been substituted, not only as corresponding more nearly to the coin's relative value, but also because "penny," according to its modern use, is in some cases highly inappropriate (see Matt. xx. 2; Lk. x. 35; Rev. vi. 6). In the three remaining instances (Matt. xxii. 19; Mk. xii. 15; Lk. xx. 24), the Greek name of the coin has been introduced, in order to meet the obvious requirement of the context. Where the English value of coins is given in the margin, we have added the equivalents in our national currency; but in the case of the talent (Matt. xviii. 24) what is believed to be a more accurate valuation has been given.

In formal particulars, this new edition will show but slight and infrequent deviations from its predecessor. The division of the text into paragraphs in that edition has not been often departed from; and then chiefly

in cases where the same matter is found in more than one of the Gospels, and hence uniformity of division seemed desirable. Further, in the Epistles and the Revelation the more decided transitions to a new topic have been indicated by leaving a line blank. The somewhat ponderous and peculiar system of punctuation of the original edition has been in the main adhered to; although, pursuant to the principle there followed, a comma has here and there been dropped which seemed likely to obstruct the reader, and the gradations of thought have been occasionally indicated more distinctly by substituting a semicolon for the overworked colon. The titles of the books, which in the former edition were given as printed in 1611, have been somewhat abbreviated, at the dictate of convenience, and agreeably to usage, ancient as well as modern. They have been altered only in the few instances where the former heading was erroneous (as in the case of the Epistle to the Hebrews), or apt to mislead (as in the case of the Book of Acts), or hardly intelligible to the ordinary reader (as the "General" in the heading of some of the shorter Epistles), or founded in a misapprehension (as in the case of "Saint" prefixed to the names of the Evangelists). Moreover, the alternate title of the New Testament, and the mode of printing the headings of the Four Evangelists' narratives, are designed to recall to mind the inherent signification and primitive use of the terms "Testament" (compare Hebrews ix. 15 f.) and "Gospel." In the Book of Revelation, also, the "Glorias," "Trisagias," etc., have been marked typographically.

In dealing with the Language, the American revisers have endeavored to act with becoming deference and reserve. A few archaisms, such as "how that," "for to," "the which," "howbeit," etc., which are becoming uncouth to a modern ear, have been generally although not invariably discarded. Not a few of the instances of the superfluous use of "do" and "did" as auxiliaries, of "that" as equivalent to "that which," and the like, have also been removed; and current usage has been recognized in the case of forms which King James's revision employed indiscriminately, as "beside" and "besides" (see Mk. iii. 21; 2 Cor. v. 13). But in making these and other slight changes, the American editors have not forgotten that they were dealing with a venerable monument of English usage, and have been careful not to obliterate the traces of its historic origin and descent.

Notwithstanding the caution—as wise perhaps as prudent—which led the English Committee wholly to omit the headings of chapters and pages, and in spite of the disfavor which has been the fate of many attempts to furnish them from the days of Dr. Blayney, who, with four assistants, produced a set which speedily fell into neglect, it has been deemed best to equip the present edition with running headlines, which may serve in some sort instead of a detailed Table of Contents, and as landmarks to a reader familiar with the text. In preparing them it has been the constant aim to avoid as far as possible all pre-commitments, whether doctrinal or exegetical; and with this object in view, the forms of statement employed have been drawn in the main from the Biblical text.

It is not superfluous to mention expressly the fact that in this edition the variant readings and renderings prepared by the American Revision Committee are placed in the margin of the pages, but in as close juxtaposition as possible with the passages to which they relate. The reader's attention is thereby drawn to the circumstance that some degree of uncertainty still cleaves, in the judgment of scholars, either to the text of the passage before him, or to its translation, or to both. Accordingly, when he remembers that, by the rule of procedure which the Committee followed, the translation of 1611 held its place in every instance until an alteration commanded the votes of two-thirds of the revisers, it will become evident to him that a rendering given in the margin may have commended itself to a majority, while still falling short of the degree of approval necessary to enable it to supplant the text. It is known that this was the case in a considerable number of instances, of which the established term "Comforter" as the appellation of the Holy Spirit in the fourteenth chapter of the Gospel of John is a notable representative.

The present volume, it is believed, will on the one hand bring a plain reader more closely into contact with the exact thought of the sacred writers than any version now current in Christendom, and on the other hand prove itself especially serviceable to students of the Word. In this belief the editors bid it anew God-speed, and in the realization of this desired result they will find their all-sufficient reward.

INCIDENTS IN THE OLD TESTAMENT REFERRED TO IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

AND

PASSAGES QUOTED OR PARAPHRASED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT FROM THE OLD TESTAMENT*

INCIDENTS IN THE OLD TESTAMENT REFERRED TO IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

Gen. 1	Creation	Acts 14:15; Heb. 11:3.	Gen. 18:12	Sarah says, "My Lord"	I Pet. 3:6.
" 1:3	Creation of Light	II Cor. 4:6.	" 18:18	Abraham a Blessing	Gal. 3:8.
" 1:11, 12	Earth produces Herbs	Heb. 6:7.	" Ch. 19	Sodom and Gomorrah	Mt. 11:24; Rom. 9:29.
" 1:26	Man Likeness of God	Jas. 3:9.	" 19:26	Lot's Wife	Lu. 17:32.
" 1:27	God's Image Man and Woman	Mt. 19:4; I Cor. 11:7-12.	" 21:1-3	Isaac's Birth	Gal. 4:23, 28.
" 1:28; 9:2	Man's Dominion	Heb. 2:8.	" 21:4	Isaac circumcised	Acts 7:8.
" 2:2, 3	God rested	Mk. 2:27, 28; Heb. 4:4.	" 21:9	Ishmael mocking	Gal. 4:29.
" 2:7	Man a Living Soul	I Cor. 15:45-47.	" 21:14	Hagar sent away	Gal. 4:30.
" 2:9	Tree of Life	Rev. 2:7; 22:2.	" 22:10	Isaac offered up	Heb. 11:17-19.
" 2:21-23	First Man then Woman	I Cor. 11:9; I Tim. 2:13.	" 25:23-28	Jacob and Esau	Rom. 9:7-13.
" 2:21	Woman from Man	I Cor. 11:8.	" 25:33	Esau's Sale	Heb. 12:16.
" 2:24	Marriage	Mt. 19:4-6.	" 27:27-30	Isaac's Blessing	Heb. 11:20.
" 3:1-6	Serpent	II Cor. 11:3; Rev. 12:9.	" 27:34	Esau's Sorrow	Heb. 12:17.
" 3:6	Eve first sinned	I Tim. 2:14.	" 28:10-15	Jacob's Dream	John 1:51.
" 3:6-8	Sin's results	Rom. 5:12-19.	" 33:19	Burial at Shechem	Acts 7:16.
" 3:15	Conflict between Good and Evil	I John 3:8-10.	" 37:1	Jacob in Canaan	Acts 7:8; Heb. 11:9.
" 3:15	Victory for Good	Rom. 16:20; Heb. 2:14, 15.	" 37:28	Joseph sold into Egypt	Acts 7:9.
" 3:17-19	Creation is in Pain	Rom. 8:22.	" 39:2, 4,	Joseph favored	Acts 7:10.
" 4:4	Abel's Acceptance	Heb. 11:4.	" 41:37-39	Joseph's Gift	Acts 7:10.
" 4:8	Cain's Murder of Abel	I John 3:12; Jude 11.	" 41:40	Joseph Ruler in Egypt	Acts 7:10.
" 4:10	Blood of Abel	Lu. 11:51; Heb. 12:24.	" 41:54	Famine in Land	Acts 7:11.
" 5:21-24	Enoch's Life	Heb. 11:5; Jude 14:15.	" 42:2-3	Buy Corn in Egypt	Acts 7:12.
" 6:14-16	The Ark	Heb. 11:7; I Pet. 3:20.	" 42:13	Twelve Brothers	Acts 7:8.
" 7:1-8, 12	The Deluge	Lu. 17:26, 27; II Pet. 3:6.	" 45:1	Joseph made known	Acts 7:13.
" 8:15-17	Noah's Family saved	I Pet. 3:20; II Pet. 2:5.	" 45:9;	Descent to Egypt	Acts 7:14, 15.
" 9:6	Murderer to be slain	Rev. 13:10.	" 46:5, 6	Jacob's Frailty	Heb. 11:21.
" 11:31	Abraham in Haran	Acts 7:4.	" 47:31	Jacob, Joseph's Sons	Heb. 11:21.
" 12:1	Call of Abraham	Heb. 11:8.	" 48:9-22	Jacob's Death	Acts 7:15.
" 12:2, 3	Promised Blessing	Acts 3:25; Gal. 3:8.	" 49:33	Joseph's Bones	Heb. 11:22.
" 12:5-8	Sojourn in Canaan	Acts 7:4; Heb. 11:9.	" 50:25	Israel increased	Acts 7:17.
" 13:15	Canaan promised	Acts 7:5.	" 1:7	A New King	Acts 7:18.
" 14:18-20	Melchisedek	Heb. 7:1-4.	" 1:10	Cunning Pharaoh	Acts 7:19.
" 15:1-5	Abraham's Seed	Heb. 11:12.	" 1:22	Destroying Children	Acts 7:19.
" 15:6	Abraham's Faith	Rom. 4:3; Gal. 3:6.	" 2:2	Moses concealed	Acts 7:20.
" 15:13, 14	Bondage of Seed	Acts 7:6, 7.	" 2:3-10	Moses adopted	Acts 7:21.
" 16:7-16	Hagar and Ishmael	Gal. 4:23-25.	" 2:11	Moses to his People	Heb. 11:25.
" 17:5	Father of Nations	Rom. 4:17.	" 2:11-14	Slays Egyptian	Acts 7:24-28.
" 17:7	Abraham foresees	John 8:56.	" 2:15	Moses' Flight	Acts 7:29; Heb. 11:27.
" 17:10	Circumcision	Acts 7:8; Rom. 4:11, 12.	" 3:2	Burning Bush	Luke 20:37; Acts 7:30.
" 18:2-5;			" 3:15-18	Moses' Mission	Acts 7:35.
" 19:1	Angels to Abraham	Heb. 13:2.	" 4:7-12	Signs in Egypt	Acts 7:36.
" 18:11, 12,			" 7:20	Water became Blood	Rev. 16:3, 4.
" 18	Sarah's Faith	Heb. 11:11.	" 12:21-29	Passover in Egypt	Heb. 11:28.
			" 12:41;	Exodus	Acts 7:36; Heb. 11:29.
			" 14:1-22	Pillar of Cloud	I Cor. 10:1.
			" 13:21	Egyptians drowned	Heb. 11:29.
			" 14:23-31	Song of Moses	Rev. 15:3.
			" Ch. 15	Signs in Wilderness	Acts 7:36.
			" 15:23-26	Manna to eat	John 6:31, 32, 49, 58; I Cor. 10:3.
			" 16:18	Gathering Manna	II Cor. 8:15.

* By Professor Ira M. Price, Ph.D. Copyright, 1903, by Thomas Nelson & Sons. Used by permission, and revised by author for the Cross-Reference Bible.

PASSAGES QUOTED OR PARAPHRASED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

Ex.	16:33, 34	Pot of Manna	Heb. 9:4.	Judges	2:16	Judges' Rule	Acts 13:20.
"	17:5, 6	Rock smitten	I Cor. 10:4.	"	Ch. 4	Barak	Heb. 11:32.
"	19:12	Touch not the Mount	Heb. 12:20.	"	Chs. 6-8	Gideon	Heb. 11:32.
"	Ch. 20	Law from Sinai	Acts 7:38; Gal. 3:19.	"	Ch. 11	Jephthah	Heb. 11:32.
"	24:8	Blood sprinkled	Heb. 9:19, 20.	"	14:16	Samson	Heb. 11:32.
"	25:10-16	Ark, Mercy Seat	Heb. 9:4, 5.	I Sam.	3:20	Samuel, Judge, Prophet	Acts 13:20.
"	25:26	Tabernacle, Furniture	Heb. 9:2, 3.	"	8:5	Israel desires a King	Acts 13:21.
"	26:31-37	Most Holy Place	Heb. 9:7, 8, 10, 19.	"	10:21, 24	Reign of Saul	Acts 13:21, 22.
"	29:38	Daily Sacrifice	Heb. 10:11.	"	13:14	David to be King	Acts 13:22.
"	32:4-6	Golden Calf	Acts 7:40, 41; I Cor. 10:7.	"	21:1	David at Nob	Mt. 12:3, 4.
"	32:15, 16	Tables of Stone	Heb. 9:4.	"	21:6	David, Snowbread	Mt. 12:3, 4.
"	34:33	Moses' Veil	Heb. 9:4.	II Sam.	7:2, 3	David and a Temple	Acts 7:46.
Lev.	12:3	Circumcision	II Cor. 3:13.	"	7:12	David's Seed	Acts 13:23.
"	12:6	Purification	John 7:22.	I Ki.	6:1	Solomon's House	Acts 7:47.
"	14:2-32	Law for Leprosy	Lu. 2:22-24.	"	10:1	Queen of Sheba	Mt. 12:42; Lu. 11:31.
"	16:29-34	Day of Atonement	Mt. 8:4; Lu. 17:14	"	16:31-33	Jezebel	Rev. 2:20.
"	20:10	Penalty for Adultery	Heb. 9:7.	"	17:1	Elijah and Drought	Lu. 4:25; Jas. 5:17
"	24:5, 9	Priests' Allowance	John 8:5.	"	17:9	Widow of Zarephath	Lu. 4:26.
Num.	14:32	Death of Unbelievers	Mt. 12:3, 4.	"	17:23	Raising her Son	Heb. 11:35.
"	14:33	Forty Years	Jude 5.	"	19:14	Elijah's Intercession	Rom. 11:3.
"	16:32, 33	Korah's Rebellion	Acts 7:36, 42; Heb. 3:9.	"	19:18	Seven Thousand Faithful	Rom. 11:4.
"	17:2, 4, 10	Aaron's Rod	Jude 11.	II Ki.	4:34	Shunammite's Son	Heb. 11:35.
"	21:6	Fiery Serpents	Heb. 9:4.	"	5:14	Healing Naaman	Lu. 4:27.
"	21:8	Serpents of Brass	I Cor. 10:9.	"	17:16	Worship Heavens	Acts 7:42.
"	Ch. 22	Balaam's Reward	John 3:14.	"	24:15	Exile at Babylon	Acts 7:43.
"	25:1-9	Rebellions of Israel	II Pet. 2:15; Jude 11.	I Chr.	10:14	Saul and David	Acts 13:22.
Deut.	7:1	Canaanites expelled	I Cor. 10:1-10.	II Chr.	24:20-22	Murder of Zachariah	Mt. 23:35.
"	34:5, 6	Body of Moses	Acts 13:19.	"	24:20, 21	Murder of Abel and Zachariah	Lu. 11:51.
Josh.	2:16	Rahab and Spies	Jude 9.	Ezra	3:2	Zerubbabel	Mt. 1:12.
"	6:12-20	Walls of Jericho	Heb. 11:31; Jas. 2:25.	Job	1:21, 22	Patience of Job	Jas. 5:11.
"	6:23	Rahab spared	Heb. 11:30.	Pa.	95:10, 11	Forty Years	Acts 7:36.
"	14:2	Canaan by Lot	Heb. 11:31.	Dan.	3:27	Fiery Furnace	Heb. 11:34.
"	18:1	Tabernacle at Shiloh	Acts 13:19.	"	6:22	Daniel, Lions' Den	Heb. 11:33.
"	24:32	Joseph's Bones	Acts 7:45.	"	6:22	Daniel the Prophet	Mt. 24:15.
			Heb. 11:22.	Jonah	1:17	In the Fish	Mt. 12:40; 16:4.
				"	3:4	Mission to Ninevites	Lu. 11:30.

PASSAGES QUOTED OR PARAPHRASED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT FROM THE OLD TESTAMENT

Mt.	1:23	Immanuel	Is. 7:14.	Mt.	19:5	Two One	Gen. 2:24.
"	2:6	Bethlehem	Mic. 5:2.	"	19:7	Divorcement	Deut. 24:1.
"	3:15	Out of Egypt	Hos. 11:1.	"	19:18	Shalt not kill	Ex. 20:13-16.
"	2:18	In Ramah	Jer. 31:15.	"	19:19	Honor Parents	Ex. 20:12.
"	3:3	Voice crying	Is. 40:3.	"	19:19	Love Neighbor	Lev. 19:18.
"	4:4	Bread alone	Deut. 8:3.	"	19:26	God can do it	Gen. 18:14.
"	4:6	Angels Charge	Ps. 91:11, 12.	"	21:5	Behold thy King	Is. 62:11.
"	4:7	Temp not	Deut. 6:16.	"	21:9	Hosanna	Ps. 118:26.
"	4:10	Worship Lord	Ex. 20:3.	"	21:13	House of Prayer	Is. 56:7.
"	4:15, 16	Land of Shadow	Is. 9:1, 2.	"	21:16	Mouth of Babes	Ps. 8:2.
"	5:5	Meek inherit	Ps. 37:11.	"	21:33	Vineyard Parable	Is. 5:1, 2.
"	5:8	Pure in Heart	Ps. 24:3-5.	"	21:42	Rejected Stone	Ps. 118:22, 23.
"	5:21	Kill not	Ex. 20:13.	"	21:44	Stumbling Stone	Is. 8:14.
"	5:27	No Adultery	Ex. 20:14.	"	22:24	Levirate Law	Deut. 25:5.
"	5:31	Divorcement	Deut. 24:1.	"	22:22	God of Abraham	Ex. 3:6.
"	5:33	Perjury	Deut. 23:21.	"	22:37	Love the Lord	Deut. 6:5.
"	5:34	God's Throne	Is. 66:1.	"	22:39	Love Neighbor	Lev. 19:18.
"	5:35	King's City	Ps. 48:2.	"	22:44	The Lord unto my Lord	Ps. 110:1.
"	5:38	Eye for Eye	Lev. 24:20.	"	23:38	Desolate House	Ps. 69:25.
"	5:43	Love Neighbor	Lev. 19:18.	"	23:39	Hosanna	Ps. 118:26.
"	5:48	Be perfect	Deut. 18:13.	"	24:15	Abomination	Dan. 9:27; 12:11.
"	6:6	Enter thy Chamber	Is. 26:20.	"	24:21	Tribulation	Dan. 12:1.
"	7:22	Prophecy	Jer. 14:14.	"	24:29	Darkness of Judgment	Joel 4:16.
"	7:23	Work Iniquity	Ps. 6:8.	"	24:30	Son of Man	Dan. 7:13.
"	8:17	Took Infirmities	Is. 53:4.	"	24:35	Enduring for ever	Is. 61:6.
"	9:13	Desire Mercy	Hos. 6:6.	"	25:31	With Angels	Zech. 14:5.
"	19:36	Sheep astray	Num. 27:17.	"	26:28	Covenant Blood	Ex. 24:8.
"	10:35, 36	Man's Foe, of his Own House	Mic. 7:6.	"	26:31	Shepherd smitten	Zech. 13:7.
"	11:5	Blind, Poor	Is. 29:18, 19; 61:1.	"	26:64	Son with Power	Dan. 7:13, 14.
"	11:10	My Messenger	Mal. 3:1.	"	27:9, 10	Thirty Pieces	Zech. 11:13.
"	12:18-21	My Servant	Is. 42:1-4.	"	27:24	Vinegar Drink	Ps. 69:21.
"	13:14, 15	Understand not	Is. 6:9, 10.	"	27:35	Garments parted	Ps. 22:18.
"	13:35	In Parables	Ps. 78:2.	"	27:39	Railed on Him	Ps. 22:7.
"	13:43	Righteous shine	Dan. 12:3.	"	27:48	Trusteth on God	Ps. 22:8.
"	15:4	Honor Parents	Ex. 20:13.	"	27:46	My God, My God	Ps. 22:1.
"	15:8, 9	Lips, Doctrines	Is. 29:13.	Mark	1:2	My Messenger	Mal. 3:1.
"	17:10	Elijah come	Mal. 4:5.	"	1:3	Voice crying	Is. 40:3.
"	18:16	Witnesses	Deut. 19:15.	"	4:12	Perceive not	Is. 6:9, 10.
"	19:4	Male and Female	Gen. 1:27.	"	4:32	Marvellous Growth	Dan. 4:9.
				"	7:6, 7	Lip Honor	Is. 29:13.
				"	7:10	Honor Parents	Ex. 20:12.

¹ Designates passages used in free adaptation from the Old Testament.

Mk.	7:10	Curses Parents	Ex. 21:17.	John	1:23	Voice crying	Is. 40:3.
"	8:18	Useless Organs	Is. 6:9, 10.	"	1:29, 36	Lamb of God	Is. 53:7.
"	19:48	Worm dieth not	Is. 66:24.	"	2:17	Consuming Zeal	Ps. 69:9.
"	10:4	Divorcement	Deut. 24:1.	"	4:37	Sowing, Reaping	Mic. 6:15.
"	10:6	Male and Female	Gen. 1:27.	"	6:31	Bread of Heaven	Ex. 16:4, 15; Ps. 78:24.
"	10:7, 8	Two One	Gen. 2:24.	"	6:45	Taught of God	Is. 54:13.
"	10:19	No Adultery	Ex. 20:13-16.	"	7:37	Come thirsty	Is. 55:1.
"	10:19	Kill not	Ex. 20:13.	"	7:38	Man's Words	Pr. 18:4.
"	10:27	God can do it	Gen. 18:14.	"	7:42	Seed of David	Is. 11:1.
"	11:17	House of Prayer	Is. 56:7.	"	8:17	Witnesses	Deut. 19:15.
"	11:17	Den of Robbers	Jer. 7:11.	"	9:39	Effect of Gospel	Is. 6:9, 10.
"	12:2	Vineyard Parable	Is. 5:1, 2.	"	10:34	Ye are Gods	Ps. 82:6.
"	12:10, 11	Rejected Stone	Ps. 118:22, 23.	"	12:13	Hosanna	Ps. 118:25, 26.
"	12:19	Levirate Law	Deut. 25:5.	"	12:14, 15	King cometh	Zech. 9:9.
"	12:26	God of Abraham	Ex. 3:6.	"	12:34	Christ for ever	Is. 9:7.
"	12:29	One Lord	Deut. 6:4.	"	12:38	Who believeth?	Is. 53:1.
"	12:30	Love the Lord	Deut. 6:5.	"	12:40	Blind Eyes	Is. 6:9, 10.
"	12:31	Love Neighbor	Lev. 19:18.	"	12:49	Words to speak	Deut. 18:18.
"	12:32, 33	One God	Deut. 4:35; 6:4.	"	13:18	Betrayer	Ps. 41:9.
"	12:36	To my Lord	Ps. 110:1.	"	15:25	Causeless Hate	Ps. 69:4.
"	13:12	Family Quarrels	Mic. 7:8.	"	16:24	Garments parted	Ps. 22:18.
"	13:14	Abomination	Dan. 9:27.	"	19:28-30	I thirst	Ps. 69:31.
"	13:19	Tribulation	Dan. 12:1.	"	19:30	No Bone broken	Ex. 12:46.
"	13:22	False Prophets	Deut. 13:1-5.	"	19:37	Pierced One	Zech. 12:10.
"	13:26	Son of Man	Dan. 7:13.	"	20:9	Rise again	Ps. 18:10.
"	14:7	Poor with you	Deut. 15:11.	Acts	1:20	Habitation desolate	Ps. 69:25.
"	14:18	Mine Enemy	Ps. 41:9.	"	2:17-21	Spirit's Anointing	Joel 2:28-32.
"	14:24	Covenant Blood	Zech. 9:11; Ex. 24:8.	"	2:26-28	Beheld the Lord	Ps. 16:8-11.
"	14:27	Shepherd smitten	Zech. 13:7.	"	2:30	God's Oath	Ps. 132:11.
"	14:34	Soul sorrowful	Ps. 42:5.	"	2:31	He was not left	Ps. 16:10.
"	14:62	Son with Power	Dan. 7:13, 14.	"	2:34, 35	To my Lord	Ps. 110:1.
"	15:24	Garments parted	Ps. 32:18.	"	2:39	Those afar off	Is. 59:19.
"	15:29	Railed on him	Ps. 22:7.	"	3:13	Moses (Bush)	Ex. 3:6.
"	15:34	My God, my God	Ps. 22:1.	"	3:22, 23	Prophet like me	Deut. 18:15.
"	15:36	Vinegar Drink	Ps. 69:21.	"	3:25	Earth blessed	Gen. 12:3; 22:18.
Luke	1:15	Nazirite Law	Num. 6:3.	"	4:11	Rejected Stone	Ps. 118:22.
"	1:17	Turn Hearts	Mal. 3:1; 4:6.	"	4:25, 26	Genitives rage	Ps. 2:1, 2.
"	1:32	David's Throne	Is. 9:7.	"	5:30	Hanged on a Tree	Deut. 21:22, 23.
"	1:33	Endless Reign	Dan. 4:3.	"	7:3	Migrate	Gen. 12:1.
"	1:37	God powerful	Gen. 18:14.	"	7:6	Strange Land	Gen. 15:13, 14.
"	1:46	Hannah's Song	I Sam. 2:1.	"	7:7	In Bondage	Ex. 8:12.
"	1:48	Gospel Anticipation	I Sam. 1:11.	"	7:8	Circumcision	Gen. 17:10.
"	1:56	Lovingkindness everlasting	Ps. 103:17.	"	7:9	Act of Jealousy	Gen. 37:11.
"	1:66	Blessedness of God	Ps. 106:48.	"	7:9	God with him	Gen. 39:2, 21.
"	1:73	Holy Covenant	Gen. 12:3; 22:16-18.	"	7:10	Favor his	Gen. 39:21.
"	1:76	Messenger	Mal. 3:1.	"	7:11	Famine in Land	Gen. 41:54, 55.
"	2:22-24	Purification	Ex. 13:2; Lev. 12:2-4, 6.	"	7:12	Jacob heard	Gen. 42:2.
"	3:4, 6	Voice crying	Is. 40:3-5.	"	7:13	Joseph unmasked	Gen. 45:1.
"	4:4	Bread alone	Deut. 8:3.	"	7:14	Souls migrated	Deut. 10:22.
"	4:8	Worship God	Deut. 6:13.	"	7:15	Jacob died	Gen. 49:33.
"	4:10, 11	Angels Charge	Ps. 91:11, 12.	"	7:16	Abraham's Sepulchre	Josh. 24:32.
"	4:12	Tempt not	Deut. 6:16.	"	7:16	Unto Shechem	Gen. 50:13.
"	4:18, 19	Gospel for Poor	Is. 61:1, 2.	"	7:17-19	People multiplied	Ex. 1:7-18.
"	6:21	Blessed	Is. 61:2.	"	7:27, 28	Ruler over us?	Ex. 2:13, 14.
"	7:27	My Messenger	Mal. 3:1.	"	7:29	Moses died	Ex. 2:15-22.
"	8:10	Understand not	Is. 6:9, 10.	"	7:31-34	Messages to Moses	Ex. 3:13, 10, 15.
"	10:27	Love God	Deut. 6:5.	"	7:35	Ruler and Deliverer	Ex. 2:14.
"	10:28	Do and Live	Lev. 18:5.	"	7:36	Wonders and Signs	Ex. 7:3.
"	11:49	Prophets slain	II Chr. 24:18-22.	"	7:37	Prophet to rise	Deut. 18:15, 18.
"	12:53	Family Quarrels	Mic. 7:8.	"	7:40	Make us Gods	Ex. 32:1, 28.
"	13:19	Marvellous Growth	Dan. 4:9.	"	7:42, 43	Bloody Offerings	Amos 5:25-27.
"	13:35	House Desolate	Ps. 118:26; Jer. 22:5.	"	7:44, 47	Built him a House	I Ki. 8:17-20.
"	18:20	Do not	Ex. 20:12-17.	"	7:48-50	God's Throne	Is. 66:1, 2.
"	19:38	Hosanna	Ps. 118:26.	"	7:51	Uncircumcised	Ex. 33:3, 5.
"	19:46	House of Prayer	Is. 56:7.	"	8:32, 33	Sheep to Slaughter	Is. 53:7, 8.
"	19:46	Den of Robbers	Jer. 7:11.	"	13:18	Israel in Wilderness	Deut. 1:31.
"	20:17	Rejected Stone	Ps. 118:22, 23.	"	13:22	David, Son of Jesse	Ps. 89:18-36.
"	20:38	Levirate Law	Deut. 25:5.	"	13:33	My Son	Ps. 2:7.
"	20:37	Moses' Bush	Ex. 3:6.	"	13:34	Sure Blessings	Is. 55:3.
"	20:42, 43	To my Lord	Ps. 110:1.	"	13:35	Holy One	Ps. 16:10.
"	21:20	Destruction	Dan. 9:27.	"	13:41	Wonder and perish	Hab. 1:5.
"	21:22	Vengeance Days	Hos. 9:7.	"	13:47	Light for Gentiles	Is. 49:6.
"	21:25, 26	Final Judgment	Joel 2:30, 31.	"	14:15	Maker of All	Ex. 20:11.
"	21:27	Son of Man seated	Dan. 7:13.	"	15:16, 17	Tubercule rebuilt	Amos 9:11, 12.
"	22:37	Transgressor	Is. 53:12.	"	17:24	God Creator	Ex. 20:11.
"	22:69	Son of Man seated	Dan. 7:13.	"	21:26	Purification	Num. 6:13.
"	23:30	Fall on us	Hos. 10:8.	"	23:5	Speak not Evil	Ex. 22:28.
"	23:34	Garments parted	Ps. 22:18.	"	26:18	Open Blind Eyes	Is. 42:7.
"	23:35	Scuffed at him	Ps. 22:7.	"	26:26, 27	Understand not	Is. 6:9, 10.
"	23:46	Submission	Ps. 31:5.	Rom.	1:17	Live by Faith	Hab. 2:4.
				"	2:6	Just Deserts	Deut. 7:10; Ps. 62:12.
				"	2:24	God blasphemed	Is. 52:6.
				"	3:4	God justified	Ps. 51:4.

* Designates passages used in free adaptation from the Old Testament.

Rom.	3:10-12	None righteous	Ps. 14:1-3.	II Cor.	6:16	God's Indwelling	Lev. 26:11, 12.
"	3:13	Putrid Throat	Ps. 5:9.	"	6:17	Come out	Is. 52:11.
"	8:14	Cursing Mouth	Ps. 10:7.	"	6:18	My Children	Is. 43:6; Jer. 3:19.
"	3:15	Eager Murderers	Is. 59:7, 8.	"	8:15	No Surplus	Ex. 16:18.
"	3:16, 17	Road to Perdition	Is. 59:7, 8.	"	9:7	Bountiful Eye	Pr. 22:9.
"	3:18	God unfear'd	Ps. 36:1.	"	9:9	Scattered	Ps. 112:9.
"	13:20	None justified	Ps. 143:2.	"	10:17	Glory in God	Jer. 9:23, 24.
"	4:3, 9	Imputed Righteousness	Gen. 15:6.	"	13:1	Witnesses	Deut. 19:15.
"	4:7, 8	Forgiveness blessed	Ps. 32:1, 2.	Gal.	3:6	Imputed Righteousness	Gen. 15:6.
"	4:17	Father of Nations	Gen. 17:5.	"	3:8	Nations blessed	Gen. 12:3.
"	4:18	So thy Seed	Gen. 15:5.	"	3:10	Curses	Deut. 27:26.
"	4:25	For our Trespases	Is. 53:12.	"	3:11	Live by Faith	Hab. 2:4.
"	7:7	Covet not	Ex. 20:17.	"	3:12	Do and Live	Lev. 18:5.
"	8:33	Who condemns	Is. 50:8, 9.	"	3:13	Hanged cursed	Deut. 21:23.
"	8:34	At Right Hand	Ps. 110:1.	"	3:16	To thy Seed	Gen. 12:7; 22:15.
"	8:36	Continually killed	Ps. 44:22.	"	4:27	Rejoice, thou Barren	Is. 54:1.
"	9:7	In Isaac	Gen. 21:12.	"	4:30	Eject Aliens	Gen. 21:10.
"	9:9	Sarah's Son	Gen. 18:10.	"	5:14	Love Neighbor	Lev. 19:18.
"	9:12	Elder a Servant	Gen. 25:23.	Eph.	1:22	Subjection to him	Ps. 8:6.
"	9:13	Jacob and Esau	Mal. 1:2, 3.	"	4:8	Captivity Captive	Ps. 68:18.
"	9:15	Mercy granted	Ex. 33:19.	"	4:25	Neighborly Conduct	Zech. 8:16.
"	9:17	God's Purpose	Ex. 9:16.	"	4:26	Be angry, sin not	Ps. 4:4.
"	9:20-22	Potter's Power	Is. 29:16; Jer. 18:3-6.	"	5:14	Awake, Sleeper	Is. 26:19; 60:1.
"	9:25	My People	Hos. 2:23.	"	5:31	Forsake Parents	Gen. 2:24.
"	9:26	Not my People	Hos. 1:10.	"	6:2, 3	Honor Parents	Ex. 20:12.
"	9:27, 28	Remnant saved	Is. 10:22, 23.	Phil.	2:10, 11	Predicted Homage	Is. 45:23.
"	9:29	Seed left us	Is. 1:9.	Col.	3:1	On Right Hand	Ps. 110:1.
"	9:33	Stumbling Stone	Is. 28:16.	"	3:20	Obey Parents	Ex. 20:12.
"	10:5	Do and live	Lev. 18:5.	I Thess.	2:4	God tries Hearts	Pr. 17:3.
"	10:6-8	Who to Heaven?	Deut. 30:12-14.	"	14:8	Spirit to you	Ex. 36:27.
"	10:11	Belief, no Shame	Is. 28:16.	I Tim.	6:18	Muzzle no Ox	Deut. 25:4.
"	10:13	Whosoever calls	Joel 2:32.	"	6:18	Worthy of Hire	Deut. 24:14, 15.
"	10:15	Welcome Gospel	Is. 52:7.	"	6:19	Witnesses	Deut. 19:15.
"	10:16	Our Report	Is. 53:1.	II Tim.	2:19	Lord knoweth	Num. 16:5.
"	10:18	In All the Earth	Ps. 19:4.	"	2:19	Naming Christ	Is. 26:13.
"	10:19	Jealousy provoked	Deut. 32:21.	"	14:17	From Lion's Mouth	Ps. 22:21.
"	10:20	Found unsought	Is. 65:1.	Heb.	1:3	On Right Hand	Ps. 110:1.
Acts	10:21	Exhortation	Is. 65:2.	"	1:5	My Son	Ps. 2:7.
"	11:3	Prophets killed	I Ki. 19:10, 14.	"	1:5	To him a Father	II Sam. 7:14.
"	11:4	Reserves	I Ki. 19:18.	"	1:6	Angels worship	Ps. 97:7.
"	11:8	Spirit of Stupor	Is. 29:10.	"	1:7	Angels Winds	Ps. 104:4.
"	11:9, 10	Table a Snare	Ps. 69:22, 23.	"	1:8, 9	Everlasting Throne	Ps. 45:6, 7.
"	11:26	Sion's Deliverer	Is. 59:20, 21.	"	1:10-12	Lord the Founder	Ps. 102:25-27.
"	11:27	My Covenant	Is. 27:9.	"	1:13	On Right Hand	Ps. 110:1.
"	11:34	Mind of Lord	Is. 40:13.	"	2:6-8	What is Man?	Ps. 8:4-6.
"	11:35	Who first gave?	Job 41:11.	"	2:12	Declare thy Name	Ps. 22:22.
"	12:16	Be not wise	Pr. 3:7.	"	2:13	Trust in Him	Is. 12:2.
"	12:17	Provide Things honor- able	Pr. 3:4.	"	2:13	My Family	Is. 8:18.
"	12:19	Vengeance is God's	Deut. 32:35.	"	3:7-11, 15	Harden not	Ps. 95:7-11.
"	12:20	Feed thine Enemy	Pr. 25:21, 22.	"	4:3-5	God's Oath	Ps. 95:11.
"	13:9	Love thy Neighbor	Lev. 19:18.	"	4:4	God rested	Gen. 2:2.
"	14:11	Predicted Homage	Is. 45:23.	"	4:7	Harden not	Ps. 95:7-11.
"	15:3	Reproaches on me	Ps. 69:9.	"	5:5	My Son	Ps. 2:7.
"	15:9	Open Confession	Ps. 18:49.	"	5:6, 10	Everlasting Priest	Ps. 110:4.
"	15:10	Rejoice, Gentiles	Deut. 32:43.	"	6:14, 17, 18	Will bless thee	Gen. 22:16, 17.
"	15:11	Praise the Lord	Ps. 117:1.	"	6:20	After Melchizedek	Ps. 110:4.
"	15:12	Root of Jesse	Is. 11:10.	"	7:1-3	Melchizedek met	Gen. 14:17-20.
"	15:21	Marvellous Sight	Is. 52:15.	"	7:11, 15,	17, 21, 24, 28	Priest, perfect for ever
I Cor.	1:19	Destroy Wisdom	Is. 29:14.	"	8:5	Given Pattern	Ex. 25:9, 40.
"	1:31	Glory in God	Is. 41:16; 45:25.	"	8:8-12	Days come	Jer. 31:31-34.
"	2:9	Eye saw not	Is. 64:4.	"	9:19, 20	Covenant Blood	Ex. 24:5-8.
"	2:16	God's Mind Unknown	Is. 40:13.	"	10:5-7	Not Sacrifices	Ps. 40:6-8.
"	3:19	Trap for Wise	Job 5:13.	"	10:12, 13	Sat down	Ps. 110:1.
"	3:20	Lord knoweth	Ps. 94:11.	"	10:16, 17	Law in Hearts	Jer. 31:33, 34.
"	15:7	Our Passover	Ex. 12:21.	"	10:30	Lord is Avenger	Deut. 32:35, 36.
"	5:13	Put away Wickedness	Joah. 7:13.	"	10:37, 38	He will come	Hab. 2:3, 4.
"	6:16	Twain One	Gen. 2:24.	"	11:4	Abel's Sacrifice	Gen. 4:4.
"	9:9	Just Allowance	Deut. 25:4.	"	11:5	Enoch translated	Gen. 5:24.
"	10:7	Careless Ease	Ex. 32:6.	"	11:18	In Isaac	Gen. 21:12.
"	10:20	Sacrifice not to Demons	Deut. 32:17.	"	11:23	Moses hid	Ex. 2:2.
"	10:22	Jealousy	Deut. 32:2.	"	11:26	Reproach of Christ	Ps. 89:50, 51.
"	10:26	Earth is Lord's	Ps. 24:1.	"	12:5, 6	Lord's Chastening	Pr. 3:11, 12.
"	14:21	Strange Tongues	Is. 28:11.	"	12:12	Lift the Hands	Is. 35:3.
"	15:25-27	Subjection to him	Ps. 8:6; 110:1.	"	12:14	Seek Peace	Ps. 34:14.
"	15:32	Make merry	Is. 22:13.	"	12:20	Touch not	Ex. 19:12.
"	15:45, 47	Adam, Living Soul	Gen. 2:7.	"	12:21	Fear and quakes	Deut. 9:19.
"	15:54	Victory in Death	Is. 25:8.	"	12:26	Universe quaking	Hag. 2:6.
"	15:55	Death's Sting?	Hos. 13:14.	"	13:5	Never forsaken	Deut. 31:6.
II Cor.	3:3	Written in Hearts	Jer. 31:33.	"	13:6	Lord my Helper	Ps. 118:6.
"	3:13	Moses' Veil	Ex. 34:33.	"	13:16	Praise Sacrifices	Ps. 50:14, 23.
"	4:6	Let there be Light	Gen. 1:3.	Jas.	1:10, 11	Flower fadeeth	Is. 40:6, 7.
"	4:13	Conviction's Words	Ps. 116:10.	"	2:8	Love thy Neighbor	Lev. 19:18.
"	6:2	Accepted Time	Is. 49:8.	"	2:11	No Adultery	Ex. 20:13, 14.

¹ Designates passages used in free adaptation from the Old Testament.

PASSAGES QUOTED OR PARAPHRASED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

2:23	Imputed Righteousness	Gen. 15:6.	II Pet. 3:8	Thousand Years, One Day	Ps. 90:4.
'3:9	Likeness of God	Gen. 1:26.	" '3:12	Heaven dissolve	Is. 34:4.
4:6	Proud resisted	Pr. 3:34.	" 3:13	New Universe	Is. 65:17; 66:22.
5:11	Lord pitiful	Ps. 103:8.	John 4:21	Love Brother also	Deut. 6:5; Lev. 19:18.
1:16	Be ye holy	Lev. 11:44; 19:2.	Jude 9	Michael	Dan. 12:1.
1:24, 25	Flesh is Grass	Is. 40:6, 8.	" 9	Lord rebuke	Zech. 3:2.
2:3	Lord gracious	Ps. 34:8.	" 14	Lord cometh	Deut. 33:2.
2:6, 8	Foundation Stone	Is. 28:16.			
2:7	Rejected Stone	Ps. 118:22.			
2:8	Stumbling Stone	Is. 8:14.			
2:17	Fear God	Pr. 24:21.			
2:24	Bare our Sins	Is. 53:4, 5.			
3:10-12	Restrain thyself	Ps. 34:12-16.			
4:8	Covereth Sins	Pr. 10:12.			
5:5	Proud resisted	Pr. 3:34.			
1. 2:22	Dog to his Vomit	Pr. 26:11.			

The Book of Revelations is saturated with the Old Testament from beginning to end, there being nearly four hundred references to thoughts and events mentioned in the Law, the Prophets, and the Writings. Too numerous to tabulate in the space at command, the student will find ample marginal references to fasten each such incident in its proper Old-Testament locality.

¹ Designates passages used in free adaptation from the Old Testament.

THE GOSPEL:—

ACCORDING TO

MATTHEW

1: 1

GENEALOGY OF JESUS

1: 3

1 *† The "book of the" generation of ^a Jē'sūs Christ, ^c the "son of" David, ⁱ the son of ^a Abraham.

2 Abraham begat ^a I-šāac; and I-šāac begat ^a Jacob; and

Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 1. The... Christ—No ALLEN, AL. SLA. BRU. MOR. PLUM.; Book of the birth, BROAD.; Book of the origin, ME.; Book of the history, HO.

a Or, *The genealogy of Jesus Christ.*
b Books, Eccl. 12:12.
c Or, *birth*; as in v. 18.
d Divinity [2:21. of Jesus, Lu.
e Humanity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
f Son, Gen. 21:19.
g David, I Sam. 17:12. *h* P. Vs. 1-6: Lu. 3:34-32. *i* Abraham, Gen. 11:27. *j* A Isaac, Gen. 21:3. *k* Jacob, Gen. 25:25.

Jacob begat ^a Jūdāh and his ^a brethren; 3 and Jūdāh begat ^a Pē-rēz and ^a Zē-rāh of ^a Tā-mār; and ^a Pē-rēz begat ^a Hēz-rōn; and Hēz-rōn begat ^a Rām;

Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—Title. The... Matthew—So (E K) AL. La. Tr.; According to Matthew, N (B D). T. W. H. NES.; The Gospel according to Saint Matthew, many cursives.

j Sons of Jacob, Gen. 25:26.
k Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

3

l Peres, Lu. 3:33.
m Zerah, Gen. 38:30.
n Tamar, Gen. 38:6.
o P. Vs. 3-6: comp. Ruth 2:6. 3 Gr. Aram.

4:18-22; I Chr. 2:1-15. *p* Hebron, Num. 26:6. 3 Gr. Aram.

* GENEALOGIES.—The Hebrews were a covenant people whose religion and belongings led them to trace their descent from Abraham. To them belonged the Messianic Hope—Gen. 12:3. A system of land tenure—Num. 36:7; I Ki. 21:3. Of priesthood and kingship bound up with family succession—Ex. 29:9; Ps. 89:3, 4. These begot a concern for genealogies, which shows itself by a recurring formula ("these are the generations") running throughout Genesis—Gen. 2:4; 5:1; 6:9; 10:1; 11:10; 11:27; 25:12, 19; 36:1. The genealogy of kings was viewed as of the first importance, e. g. David—I Chr. ch. 24. Genealogy of priests—I Chr. 9:1; II Chr. 31:16-19; Neh. 12:22, 23. Genealogies satisfied interest regarding the populating of the earth—Gen. ch. 5; I Chr. 1:1. The re-populating after flood—Gen. ch. 10; I Chr. ch. 1. The twelve tribes—I Chr. chs. 2-5. Genealogies are sometimes regressive—I Chr. 6:33-43; Ezra 7:1-5. And sometimes progressive—Ruth 4:18-22; I Chr. ch. 3. Females are named in them when something remarkable occurs, or a land title is involved—Gen. 11:29; 22:23; 35:23-26; Ex. 6:23; Num. 26:33; I Chr. 2:4, 16.

GENEALOGIES OF JESUS.

1. The genealogy given in Matthew is the genealogy of Joseph, the reputed father of Jesus, his father in the eyes of the law. The genealogy given in Luke is the genealogy of Mary, the mother of Jesus, and is the human genealogy of Jesus Christ in actual fact. The Gospel of Matthew was written for Jews. All through it Joseph is prominent, Mary is scarcely mentioned. In Luke, on the other hand, Mary is the chief personage in the whole account of the Saviour's conception and birth. Joseph is brought in only incidentally and because he was Mary's husband. In all of this, of course, there is a deep significance.

2. In Matthew, Jesus appears as the Messiah. In Luke He appears as "the Son of Man," our Brother and Redeemer, who belongs to the whole race and claims kindred with all kinds and conditions of men. So in Matthew, the genealogy descends from Abraham to Joseph and Jesus, because all the predictions and promises touching the Messiah are fulfilled in Him. But in Luke the genealogy ascends from Jesus to Adam, because the genealogy is being traced back to the head of the whole race, and shows the relation of the Second Adam to the First.

3. Joseph's line is the strictly royal line from David to Joseph. In Luke, though the line of descent is from David, it is not the royal line. In this Jesus is descended from David through Nathan, David's son indeed, but not in the royal line, and the list follows a line quite distinct from the royal line.

4. The Messiah, according to prediction, was to be the

actual son of David according to the flesh (II Sam. 7:12-19; Ps. 89:3, 4, 34-37; 132:11; Acts 2:30; 13:22, 23; Rom. 1:3; II Tim. 2:8). These prophecies are fulfilled by Jesus being the Son of Mary, who was a lineal descendant of David, though not in the royal line. Joseph, who was of the royal line, was not his father according to the flesh, but was his father in the eyes of the law.

5. Mary was a descendant of David through her father, Heli. It is true that Luke 2:23 says that Joseph was the son of Heli. The simple explanation of this is that, Mary being a woman, her name according to Jewish usage could not come into the genealogy, males alone forming the line, so Joseph's name is introduced in the place of Mary's, he being Mary's husband, Heli was his father-in-law and so Joseph is called the son of Heli, and the line thus completed. While Joseph was son-in-law of Heli, according to the flesh he was in actual fact the son of Jacob (Matt. 1:16).

6. Two genealogies are absolutely necessary to trace the lineage of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, the one the royal and legal, the other the natural and literal, and these two genealogies we find, the legal and royal in Matthew's Gospel, the Gospel of law and kingship; the natural and literal in Luke's, the Gospel of humanity.

7. We are told in Jer. 22:30 any descendant of Jeconiah could not come to the throne of David, and Joseph was of this line, and while Joseph's genealogy furnishes the royal line for Jesus, his son before the law, nevertheless Jeremiah's prediction is fulfilled to the very letter, for Jesus, strictly speaking, was not Joseph's descendant and therefore was not of the seed of Jeconiah. If Jesus had been the son of Joseph in reality, He could not have come to the throne, but He is Mary's son through Nathan, and can come to the throne legally by her marrying Joseph and so clearing His way legally to it.

As we study these two genealogies of Jesus carefully and read them in the light of Old Testament prediction, we find that, so far from constituting a reason for doubting the accuracy of the Bible, they are rather a confirmation of the minutest accuracy of that Book. It is amazing how one part of the Bible fits into another part when we study it thus minutely. We need no longer stumble over the fact of there being two genealogies, but discover and rejoice in the deep meaning in the fact that there are two genealogies.—From R. A. Torrey's "Difficulties in the Bible." Copyright, 1907, by Fleming H. Revell Company. Used by permission.

† MATTHEW: Names.—Matthew—Mt. 9:9; 10:3; Mk. 3:18; Lu. 6:15; Acts 1:13. Levi—Mk. 2:14; Lu. 5:27, 29. Son of Alphaeus—Mk. 2:14.

Home.—Capernaum—Mk. 2:1, 13 ff.

Business.—Publican—Mt. 10:3; Lu. 5:27. Hence not a

- a Amminadab, Ex. 6:23.
b Nahshon, Ex. 6:23.
c Salmon, II Chr. 2:1.
5 [2:19.
d Boaz, Ruth 4:1.
e Obed, II Chr. 2:12.
f Ruth, Ruth 2:2.
g Jesse, I Sam. 17:12.
6
h David, I Sam. 17:12. [17:15.
i Kings, Deut. 34:6.
j II Sam. 11:27; 12:24.
k Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.
l Bathsheba, II Sam. 11:3.
m Wife, I Cor. 7:16. [23:39.
n Uriah, II Sam. 11:27.

4 and Ram begat Ām-mīn'ā-dāb; and ^a Ām-mīn'ā-dāb begat ^b Nāh'shōn; and Nāh'shōn begat ^c Sāl'mōn; 5 and Sāl'mōn begat Bō'āz of Rā'hāb; and ^d Bō'āz begat ^e Ō'bēd of ^f Rūth; and Ō'bēd begat ^g Jēs'sē; 6 and Jēs'sē begat ^h David the ⁱ king.

And David ^j begat ^k Sōlōmōn of her that *had been the ^l wife of ^m Ū-rī'āh*; 7 and Sōlōmōn be-

Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 5. Obed—So (L.), late uncials, cursives, McL.; Jobed (N B C Δ), TI. WH. NES. ALLEN. V. 6. David (second)—So (N B). THEB. MEMPH. CUR. SYR. PESH. NES. WH. ALLEN. R.; David the king (C E K L), TI. BRU. many cursives, late uncials. Vs. 7, 8. Asa—So (E K) L Δ, We. McL. late

gat ^o Rē-hō-bō'ām; and Rē-hō-bō'ām begat ^p Ā-bī'jāh; and Ā-bī'jāh begat ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^{aa} ^{ab} ^{ac} ^{ad} ^{ae} ^{af} ^{ag} ^{ah} ^{ai} ^{aj} ^{ak} ^{al} ^{am} ^{an} ^{ao} ^{ap} ^{aq} ^{ar} ^{as} ^{at} ^{au} ^{av} ^{aw} ^{ax} ^{ay} ^{az} ^{ba} ^{bb} ^{bc} ^{bd} ^{be} ^{bf} ^{bg} ^{bh} ^{bi} ^{bj} ^{bk} ^{bl} ^{bm} ^{bn} ^{bo} ^{bp} ^{bq} ^{br} ^{bs} ^{bt} ^{bu} ^{bv} ^{bw} ^{bx} ^{by} ^{bz} ^{ca} ^{cb} ^{cc} ^{cd} ^{ce} ^{cf} ^{cg} ^{ch} ^{ci} ^{cj} ^{ck} ^{cl} ^{cm} ^{cn} ^{co} ^{cp} ^{cq} ^{cr} ^{cs} ^{ct} ^{cu} ^{cv} ^{cw} ^{cx} ^{cy} ^{cz} ^{da} ^{db} ^{dc} ^{dd} ^{de} ^{df} ^{dg} ^{dh} ^{di} ^{dj} ^{dk} ^{dl} ^{dm} ^{dn} ^{do} ^{dp} ^{dq} ^{dr} ^{ds} ^{dt} ^{du} ^{dv} ^{dw} ^{dx} ^{dy} ^{dz} ^{ea} ^{eb} ^{ec} ^{ed} ^{ee} ^{ef} ^{eg} ^{eh} ^{ei} ^{ej} ^{ek} ^{el} ^{em} ^{en} ^{eo} ^{ep} ^{eq} ^{er} ^{es} ^{et} ^{eu} ^{ev} ^{ew} ^{ex} ^{ey} ^{ez} ^{fa} ^{fb} ^{fc} ^{fd} ^{fe} ^{ff} ^{fg} ^{fh} ^{fi} ^{fj} ^{fk} ^{fl} ^{fm} ^{fn} ^{fo} ^{fp} ^{fq} ^{fr} ^{fs} ^{ft} ^{fu} ^{fv} ^{fw} ^{fx} ^{fy} ^{fz} ^{ga} ^{gb} ^{gc} ^{gd} ^{ge} ^{gf} ^{gg} ^{gh} ^{gi} ^{gj} ^{gk} ^{gl} ^{gm} ^{gn} ^{go} ^{gp} ^{gq} ^{gr} ^{gs} ^{gt} ^{gu} ^{gv} ^{gw} ^{gx} ^{gy} ^{gz} ^{ha} ^{hb} ^{hc} ^{hd} ^{he} ^{hf} ^{hg} ^{hh} ^{hi} ^{hj} ^{hk} ^{hl} ^{hm} ^{hn} ^{ho} ^{hp} ^{hq} ^{hr} ^{hs} ^{ht} ^{hu} ^{hv} ^{hw} ^{hx} ^{hy} ^{hz} ^{ia} ^{ib} ^{ic} ^{id} ^{ie} ^{if} ^{ig} ^{ih} ⁱⁱ ^{ij} ^{ik} ^{il} ^{im} ⁱⁿ ^{io} ^{ip} ^{iq} ^{ir} ^{is} ^{it} ^{iu} ^{iv} ^{iw} ^{ix} ^{iy} ^{iz} ^{ja} ^{jb} ^{jc} ^{jd} ^{je} ^{jf} ^{jj} ^{jk} ^{jl} ^{jm} ^{jn} ^{jo} ^{jp} ^{jq} ^{jr} ^{js} ^{jt} ^{ju} ^{jv} ^{jw} ^{jx} ^{ka} ^{kb} ^{kc} ^{kd} ^{ke} ^{kf} ^{kg} ^{kh} ^{ki} ^{kj} ^{kl} ^{km} ^{kn} ^{ko} ^{kp} ^{kq} ^{kr} ^{ks} ^{kt} ^{ku} ^{kv} ^{kw} ^{kx} ^{ky} ^{kz} ^{la} ^{lb} ^{lc} ^{ld} ^{le} ^{lf} ^{lg} ^{lh} ^{li} ^{lj} ^{lk} ^{ll} ^{lm} ^{ln} ^{lo} ^{lp} ^{lq} ^{lr} ^{ls} ^{lt} ^{lu} ^{lv} ^{lw} ^{lx} ^{ly} ^{lz} ^{ma} ^{mb} ^{mc} ^{md} ^{me} ^{mf} ^{mg} ^{mh} ^{mi} ^{mj} ^{mk} ^{ml} ^{mm} ^{mn} ^{mo} ^{mp} ^{mq} ^{mr} ^{ms} ^{mt} ^{mu} ^{mv} ^{mw} ^{mx} ^{my} ^{mz} ^{na} ^{nb} ^{nc} nd ^{ne} ^{nf} ^{ng} ^{nh} ⁿⁱ ^{nj} ^{nk} ^{nl} ^{nm} ⁿⁿ ^{no} ^{np} ^{nq} ^{nr} ^{ns} ^{nt} ^{nu} ^{nv} ^{nw} ^{nx} ^{ny} ^{nz} ^{oa} ^{ob} ^{oc} ^{od} ^{oe} ^{of} ^{og} ^{oh} ^{oi} ^{oj} ^{ok} ^{ol} ^{om} ^{on} ^{oo} ^{op} ^{oq} ^{or} ^{os} ^{ot} ^{ou} ^{ov} ^{ow} ^{ox} ^{oy} ^{oz} ^{pa} ^{pb} ^{pc} ^{pd} ^{pe} ^{pf} ^{pg} ^{ph} ^{pi} ^{pj} ^{pk} ^{pl} ^{pm} ^{pn} ^{po} ^{pp} ^{pq} ^{pr} ^{ps} ^{pt} ^{pu} ^{pv} ^{pw} ^{px} ^{py} ^{pz} ^{qa} ^{qb} ^{qc} ^{qd} ^{qe} ^{qf} ^{qg} ^{qh} ^{qi} ^{qj} ^{qk} ^{ql} ^{qm} ^{qn} ^{qo} ^{qp} ^{qq} ^{qr} ^{qs} ^{qt} ^{qu} ^{qv} ^{qw} ^{qx} ^{qy} ^{qz} ^{ra} ^{rb} ^{rc} rd ^{re} ^{rf} ^{rg} ^{rh} ^{ri} ^{rj} ^{rk} ^{rl} ^{rm} ^{rn} ^{ro} ^{rp} ^{rq} ^{rr} ^{rs} ^{rt} ^{ru} ^{rv} ^{rw} ^{rx} ^{ry} ^{rz} ^{sa} ^{sb} ^{sc} ^{sd} ^{se} ^{sf} ^{sg} ^{sh} ^{si} ^{sj} ^{sk} ^{sl} sm ^{sn} ^{so} ^{sp} ^{sq} ^{sr} ^{ss} st ^{su} ^{sv} ^{sw} ^{sx} ^{sy} ^{sz} ^{ta} ^{tb} ^{tc} ^{td} ^{te} ^{tf} ^{tg} th ^{ti} ^{tj} ^{tk} ^{tl} tm ^{tn} ^{to} ^{tp} ^{tq} ^{tr} ^{ts} ^{tt} ^{tu} ^{tv} ^{tw} ^{tx} ^{ty} ^{tz} ^{ua} ^{ub} ^{uc} ^{ud} ^{ue} ^{uf} ^{ug} ^{uh} ^{ui} ^{uj} ^{uk} ^{ul} ^{um} ^{un} ^{uo} ^{up} ^{uq} ^{ur} ^{us} ^{ut} ^{uu} ^{uv} ^{uw} ^{ux} ^{uy} ^{uz} ^{va} ^{vb} ^{vc} ^{vd} ^{ve} ^{vf} ^{vg} ^{vh} ^{vi} ^{vj} ^{vk} ^{vl} ^{vm} ^{vn} ^{vo} ^{vp} ^{vq} ^{vr} ^{vs} ^{vt} ^{vu} ^{vv} ^{vw} ^{vx} ^{vy} ^{vz} ^{wa} ^{wb} ^{wc} ^{wd} ^{we} ^{wf} ^{wg} ^{wh} ^{wi} ^{wj} ^{wk} ^{wl} ^{wm} ^{wn} ^{wo} ^{wp} ^{wq} ^{wr} ^{ws} ^{wt} ^{wu} ^{wv} ^{ww} ^{wx} ^{wy} ^{wz} ^{xa} ^{xb} ^{xc} ^{xd} ^{xe} ^{xf} ^{xg} ^{xh} ^{xi} ^{xj} ^{xk} ^{xl} ^{xm} ^{xn} ^{xo} ^{xp} ^{xq} ^{xr} ^{xs} ^{xt} ^{xu} ^{xv} ^{xw} ^{xa} ^{xb} ^{xc} ^{xd} ^{xe} ^{xf} ^{xg} ^{xh} ^{xi} ^{xj} ^{xk} ^{xl} ^{xm} ^{xn} ^{xo} ^{xp} ^{xq} ^{xr} ^{xs} ^{xt} ^{xu} ^{xv} ^{xw} ^{ya} ^{yb} ^{yc} ^{yd} ^{ye} ^{yf} ^{yg} ^{yh} ^{yi} ^{yj} ^{yk} ^{yl} ^{ym} ^{yn} ^{yo} ^{yp} ^{yq} ^{yr} ^{ys} ^{yt} ^{yu} ^{yv} ^{yw} ^{ya} ^{yb} ^{yc} ^{yd} ^{ye} ^{yf} ^{yg} ^{yh} ^{yi} ^{yj} ^{yk} ^{yl} ^{ym} ^{yn} ^{yo} ^{yp} ^{yq} ^{yr} ^{ys} ^{yt} ^{yu} ^{yv} ^{yw} ^{za} ^{zb} ^{zc} ^{zd} ^{ze} ^{zf} ^{zg} ^{zh} ^{zi} ^{zj} ^{zk} ^{zl} ^{zm} ^{zn} ^{zo} ^{zp} ^{zq} ^{zr} ^{zs} ^{zt} ^{zu} ^{zv} ^{zw} ^{zx} ^{zy} ^{zz}

- 7
o Rehoboam, I Ki. 14:21.
p Asa, I Ki. 15:9.
q See "Kings of Israel and Judah," I Ki. 11:11.
r Gr. Asaph.
8
r Jehoshaphat, II Chr. 17:1.
s Uzziah, I Chr. 6:24.
9
t Jotham, Ju. 9:7; Mic. 1:1.
u Ahaz, II Chr. 28:1.
v Hezekiah, II Ki. 18:1.
10
w Manasseh, Deut. 33:17.
2 Gr. Amos.
z Josiah, II Ki. 22:1.

Pharisee nor a disciple of John the Baptist. Called to follow Jesus while at the custom-house.—Mt. 9:9; Mk. 2:14; Lu. 5:27. Gave up office and wealth for Jesus.—Lu. 5:28.

Gave Jesus a Great Feast in Gratitude.—Mt. 9:10; Mk. 2:15; Lu. 6:29. Invited many of his old friends ("publicans and sinners") to the feast.—Mt. 9:10, etc. Other disciples of Jesus there also.—Mt. 9:10. Many of the publicans and sinners led to follow Jesus.—Mk. 2:15. Pharisees and their scribes uninvited.—Mt. 9:11; Mk. 2:16; Lu. 5:30. Many complain to Christ's disciples about this social fellowship of Jesus with publicans and sinners.—Mt. 9:11; Mk. 2:16; Lu. 5:30. Jesus justifies it, and thus his call of Matthew the publican.—Mt. 9:12 f; Mk. 2:17; Lu. 5:31 f.

Chosen as one of the Twelve Apostles.—Mt. 10:3; Mk. 3:18; Lu. 6:15; Acts 1:13.

Always linked in the Gospel Lists with Thomas (Twin).—Either as his twin brother or as more probably his friend.—Mt. 10:3 (after Thomas). In Mk. 3:18 and Lu. 6:15 before Thomas. But in Acts 1:13 Bartholomew and Matthew (and in this order) are joined together.

Traditions.—Eusebius (H. E. III. 24) mentions that he preached to Hebrews in Judea, and before leaving wrote the Gospel—Heb. (Aramaic) that bears his name (Greek). Other traditions connect his name with Ethiopia, Macedonia, Persia.

Date of Gospel of Matthew not known.—Probably between Mark and Luke, and may be as early as A. D. 60. Exact relation of the Aramaic Matthew and Greek Matthew not known. Probably a book of logia or sayings of Jesus preceded the present Matthew.

CHARACTERISTICS OF THE GOSPEL OF MATTHEW:

Evidently written by a Jew.—This is plain from the absence of explanation of Jewish customs. Cf. Mk. 7:2-5. Lu. 2:4-13 explains topography of Judea, but not so Matthew.—John 4:4, 10, likewise explains enmity between Jews and Samaritans. Author is much interested also in Jewish origin and aspect of Christianity, though willing to tell the fate of the Jewish people.—Mt. 21:43.

Tone Anti-Pharisaic.—This appears throughout and in particular in Chap. 23, which he alone reports. Here Jesus is represented as denouncing the Pharisees and Scribes with much vehemence. Cf. also the debate in the temple in Mt., Chaps. 21 and 22. As we know, publicans and Pharisees were very antagonistic.

Conceals his Identity.—The name of Matthew occurs in the Gospel only twice.—Mt. 9:9; 10:3. Does not hesitate to call himself a hated publican in Mt. 10:3.

Style Impersonal.—As a methodical business man, tax collector and perhaps bookkeeper, one would expect little that is distinctive in his style. Some verbal peculiarities will be noted later.

Familiarity with Money.—Mentioned more frequently than in Mk. and Lu. Cf. Luckcock's "Characteristics of the Gospels," page 33. Three kinds of money.—Mt. 10:9. Gives two parables of talents not elsewhere found.—Mt. 13:23-35; 25:14-30. Cf. Parable of pounds.—Lu. 19:11-27.

uncials, cursives, VULG. CUR. SYR. PESH. BRU.; Asaph, N B C (D), La. Tr. WH. NES. ALLEN, SLA. V. 10. Amos.—So (E K) L, McL. We. late uncials, cursives, VULG. SYR.; Amos, N B C Δ, Al. La. Ti. WH. NES. ALLEN.

For Jews.—This is plain from the number of points of view. His use of O. T. quotations, to show that Jesus was the promised Messiah of the O. T., the Abrahamic genealogy of Jesus, the giving of the Sermon on the Mount, where the teaching of Christ is related to that of the O. T., these and other points prove it. The readers are supposed to be familiar with Jewish customs.—Mt. 15:1 f; 27:62. This is assumed, as in Mt. 15:2. Has Jewish estimate of value of dreams—1:20; 2:13. He has "Father in Heaven" 15 times, while Mk. has it only twice, and Lu. none. He calls Jerusalem the "Holy City" twice—4:5; 27:53. Not an objective narrative: The book is written with a purpose and selects material to prove that purpose. He combines the words and the deeds of Jesus. Sometimes he alternates. Thus, Deeds—Chap. 4. Words—Chap. 5-7. Deeds—Chaps. 8 and 9. Words—Chaps. 10 and 11:18, etc. Probably the author used a book of sayings of Jesus and marks objective narratives with extra touches of his own from personal knowledge.

Genealogy of Jesus.—As a Jew, and for the Jews he begins (Mt. 1:1-17) his book with a genealogy. Thus he shows that Jesus was a descendant of David (legally through Joseph his reputed father) as the Messiah must be (the Son of David)—Mt. 21:9. He began with Abraham, the father of the Jewish people. In an appeal to Jesus this matter was important.

Conception of Jesus.—He is the Jewish Messiah—1:1-17. Begotten of the Holy Spirit—1:18. Born of the Virgin Mary—1:18, 25; 2:1. As a Babe, worshipped by the Wise Men from the East—2:2, 11. Acknowledged as the Son of God, by the Father at his Baptism—3:17. His Sonship challenged by the Devil—4:1, 6. The Demons recognize his Divine Sonship—8:29. He claims to be the Son of God in a special sense—11:25-27. His favorite term for Himself is the Son of Man—Cf. 12:8, 32 etc. But this Son of Man has a Supernatural Aspect as Judge with Glory and Power—16:28; 19:28; 24:30; 26:31; 26:64. He was indeed God with us—1:23. He definitely claimed to his Disciples to be the Messiah—16:16-20. Yet he foretold His Death at the Hands of the Jewish Rulers and rebuked Peter for not understanding—16:21-23. The Father identified Him as His Son on the Mount of Transfiguration—17:5. He foresew His Death on the Cross as a Ransom for many—20:19, 28. He formally announced Himself as the King Messiah by the Triumphal Entry—21:1-9. They hailed Him as Prophet—21:11. He was thus Prophet, Priest and King as the Son of David, yet David called Him Lord (Humanity and Deity)—22:42-45. Claimed to be Judge over Jerusalem and the whole World—24 and 25. Shed His Blood for the Remission of Sins as symbolized by the Cup in the Lord's Supper—26:28. Claimed to be the Christ, the Son of God, on Oath before Caiaphas—26:63 f. Claimed Power of Supreme Judge over Caiaphas and the Sanhedrin—26:64. Rose from the Dead in Proof of His Claim to be the Son of God, the Messiah—28:9 f. Appeared to the Disciples and commanded them to take the World for Him away from the Devil—28:16-20. This in brief is a sketch of Matthew's picture of Jesus the Christ.

Kingdom of Heaven.—This is Matthew's favorite expression, occurring 32 times and nowhere else in the Gospel—3:2;

- 11
a See "Genealogy," Mt. 1:1.
b I Chr. 3:16.
c Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
d V. 17; II Ki. 24:14 f.; Jer. 27:20.
e See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.
f See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.
g Or, removal to Babylon.
h Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.

12
2 Gr. *Salathiel*.
h Zerubbabel, Neh. 12:1.

13
i Eliakim, II Ki. 23:34.

šāh; 11 and Jō-sī'āh ^a begat Jēch-ō-nī'āh and his ^b brethren, at the time of the ^c carrying away to ^d Bāb-ŷ-lōn.

12 And after the ^e carrying away to Bāb-ŷ-lōn, Jēch-ō-nī'āh begat ^f She-āl-ti-ēl; and ^g She-āl-ti-ēl begat ^h Ze-rūb-bā-bēl; 13 and Ze-rūb-bā-bēl begat ⁱ Ā-bi'ūd; and Ā-bi'ūd begat ^j E-lī'ā-kīm; and E-lī'ā-kīm begat ^k Ā-zōr; 14 and Ā-zōr begat ^l Sā'dōc; and Sā'dōc begat ^m Āchīm; and Āchīm begat ⁿ E-lī'ūd; 15 and E-lī'ūd begat

Var. Rend.—V. 12. after . . . Babylon—after the migration had taken place, ME.; after the captivity into Babylon,

Ē-lē-ā-zār; and Ē-lē-ā-zār begat ^o Māt-thān; and Māt-thān begat ^p Jacob; 16 and Jacob begat ^q Joseph the ^r husband of ^s Mary, of whom was born ^t Jē'sūs, ^u who is called ^v Christ.

17 So all the generations from ^w Abraham unto ^x David are fourteen generations; and from David unto the ^y carrying away to Bāb-ŷ-lōn fourteen generations; and from the carrying away to Bāb-ŷ-lōn unto the Christ fourteen generations.

ALLEN; at the time of the migration (carrying away, S.L.A.) to Babylon, AL. S.L.A.; after they were brought to Babylon, MOR.

- 18
j See "Jacob," Gen. 25:25.
k Joseph, Gen. 30:24.
l Husband, I Cor. 7:16.
m See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.
n Mary, Mk. 16:1.
o Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
p Ch. 27:17, 22; comp. Lu. 2:11; John 4:25.
q Jesus the Messiah, Lu. 2:21.
r Abraham, Gen. 11:27.
s David, I Sam. 17:12.
t Captivity, Num. 24:22.
u I Ki. 24:14 f.; Jer. 27:20.

4:17; 5:3, 10, 19, 20; 7:21; 8:11; 10:7; 11:11, 12; 13:11, 24, 31, 33, 44, 45, 47, 52; 16:19; 18:1, 3, 4, 23; 20:1; 22:2; 23:14; 25:1. The Phrase Kingdom of God appears in Mt. 4 Times: 12:28; 19:24; 21:31, 43. But Mark uses it 14 Times, Luke 34 Times (8 more in Acts), Paul 8, John 2 (Rev. one more). Cf. Hawkins' "Horae Synopticae," page 25. But this is not all, for Matthew also has the expression, "Kingdom of my Father" (18:29), "Thy Kingdom" (6:10; 20:21), "His Kingdom" (26:28, referring to Himself), "The Kingdom of their Father" (13:43), "His Kingdom" (13:41 referring to the Father. Cf. 6:33), and just "The Kingdom" (13:38, Sons of the Kingdom), "Gospel of the Kingdom" (4:23; 9:35; 24:14), "The Word of the Kingdom" (13:19). The term Kingdom itself has a Jewish Connotation and varies in Exact Shading from Kingdomship or Sovereignty (16:28), Territory (4:8), Organization (12:25), Subjects (19:14), Reign (4:17). It is regarded as already present (4:17; 10:7; 12:28; 13:38), but still to come in greater power and to have a future consummation (13:31, 41; 20:21; 25:34; 26:29). The Phrase, "Kingdom of Heaven," was practically the same as "Kingdom of God," and was probably used so much out of deference to Jewish sentiment concerning avoidance of the name of Deity. It accented also the idea that it was not a temporal earthly Kingdom, but an inward spiritual growth.

Old Testament Quotations.—These are more frequent in Matthew than in the other Gospels, though, as a matter of fact, Mt. is the longest Gospel. There are about 65 in Mt. and 43 in Lu. In Mt. 43 are direct citations while only 19 are so in Lu. Matthew, himself, apart from the discourses of Jesus, makes 10 quotations from the O. T. Mark, only one. These agree less closely with the Septuagint than the others in Mt. Cf. Hawkins' "Horae Synopticae," page 123. These are 1:23; 2:15, 18, 23; 4:15 f.; 8:17; 12:18-21; 13:35; 21:5; 27:9 f. These in particular Mt. uses, the expression "that it might be fulfilled" (1:22); as "there was fulfilled" (2:17); to show how in the Life of Jesus was fulfilled the Messianic hope of Israel. The other Quotations in Mt. are 2:6 (by the Scribes); 3:3, 17; 4:4, 6, 7, 10; 5:4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 21, 27, 31, 33, 43; 9:13; 11:10, 23; 12:7; 13:32; 15:4, 8, 9; 16:27; 17:5; 18:16; 19:4, 5, 18, 19, 26; 21:9, 13, 16, 33, 42, 44; 22:24, 32, 37, 39, 44; 23:38; 24:15, 21, 29, 30; 26:31, 64; 27:35, 46. A number of these are not quoted in the other Gospels, especially those in the Sermon on the Mount. Sermon on the Mount: This is one of the outstanding peculiarities of the Gospel of Mt. Chaps. 5-7. In Lu. 6:17-49 we find what is probably a briefer report of the same sermon. But a large section of the discourse (Mt. 5:13; 6:34) appears in Mt. alone, though certain phrases in Mt. 6:19-34 do reappear in Lu. 12:22-34. But the famous passage in Mt. 5:17-42, where the Teachings of Jesus is set over against that of the O. T. and the current teaching, is not reported in Luke. Mt. alone gives this section which bore so vitally upon the Jewish problem—Lu. 6:27-36 does contain the passage about "love one's enemies" in even a fuller form than in Mt. 5:43-48.

Parables.—Mt. has 2 groups of Parables, one—Mt. Chap. 13, the other in 24:32; 25:46. Ten of these occur only in Mt., viz.: The Tares—13:24-30, 36-43. The Hid Treasure—13:44. The Net—13:47-50. The Pearl—13:45 f. The Unmerciful Servant—18:21-35. The Laborers in the Vineyard—20:1-16. The Two Sons—22:1-14. The Ten Virgins—25:1-13. The Talents—25:14-30. The Parables in Mt. deal with the Kingdom.

Extended Discourses of Jesus.—Besides the Sermon on the Mount and the extended Parables, there are other addresses of Jesus in this Gospel not in the other Gospels. In particular may be noted the Gracious Invitation in 11:28-30, the Prophecy of Simon Peter in 16:17-19; the Exhortation about Forgiveness in 18:15-20; the Denunciation of the Scribes and the Pharisees in Chap. 23; the Picture of the Judgment in 25:31-46; the Great Commission in 28:16-20. Cf. Vincent's "Word Studies," Vol. I, p. 5. Hence in Mt. special emphasis is given to the Teaching of Jesus.

Topical Arrangement.—In Mk. and Lu. the narratives follow in general chronological order, as is also true of John's Gospel. But this is not always true of Mt. The Sermon on the Mount comes earlier than it probably was delivered as a specimen discourse. Then in Chaps. 8 and 9 we have a group of Miracles, as in Chap. 13 we find a group of Parables. The same system runs through the most of the Gospels.

Eschatology.—At many points in the Gospel we have accent put upon the eschatological aspects of the ministry of the Messiah. To some extent this is in harmony with the current Jewish Apocalyptic teaching, but it is free from the merely temporal aspects. Particularly in Chaps. 24 and 25 do we have a Christian Apocalypse (cf. the Book of Revelation), spoken by Jesus in view of His own death and of the destruction of Jerusalem, with the end of the world as the further background. Mt. gives this eschatological discourse at much greater length than Mk. and Lu., and Chap. 25 occurs nowhere else.

World Outlook.—While the Gospel is Jewish in point of view, it is yet distinctively Christian and cosmopolitan. The essential moral teaching of the O. T. is carried further by Jesus from the mere external to the very Spirit and Life (Chaps. 5 and 6). But Mt. is not blind to the larger outlook. He records the Worship of the Babe at Bethlehem by the Magi—2:11. Christ's Praise of a Gentile's Faith—8:10 f. Christ's Visit to Heathen Territory—15:28. The Threat of taking the Kingdom away from the Jews—21:43. The Commission to carry the Gospel to all the World—28:19.

Special Phrases.—Some of these have already been discussed, such as Kingdom of Heaven, Father in Heaven, References to Money, etc. Other characteristic expressions may be noted, like the frequent use of "Their," "Our (your) Father," "Fulfil" of Scriptures, "The Evil One Appeared," "Son of David," "And Behold," "To Swear by, etc."

- 18
1 Or, *generation*: as in v. 1.
2 Some ancient authorities read of the *Christ*.
a Jesus the Messiah, Lu. 2:21.
b Mother, Deut. 5:16.
c Lu. 1:27; comp. ch. 12:46.
d Mary, Mk. 16:1.
e Betrothal, Lev. 19:20.
f Joseph, Gen. 30:24.
g See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.
h Lu. 1:35.
i See "Children," Gen. 3:16.
j See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16.

- 19
k Husband, I Cor. 7:16.
l The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.
m Man, Gen. 2:7.
n Example, I Cor. 4:16.
o See "Adultery," Num. 5:12.
p See "Divorce," Gen. 6:2.

- 20
q See "Mind," Job 38:36.
r Angel, 1 Pet. 1:12.
s See "Visions," Num. 12:6.
t Dreams, Dan. 2:1.
u Son, Gen. 21:19.
v David, I Sam. 17:12.
w Fear, Gen. 9:2.
x Wife, I Cor. 7:16.
y See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
z See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
3 Gr. *begotten*.

- 21
a Naming Children, Gen. 3:16.
b Lu. 1:31; 2:21.
c Names, Acts 16:18.
d Salvation, Acts 2:40.
e Lu. 2:11; Acts 13:23.
f Sin, Gen. 3:6.
g Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.
h Virgin, Deut. 22:14.
i See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
j Gr. *Emmanuel*.
k Interpretation, I Cor. 12:10.
l Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.
m Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.
n Obedience, Ex. 24:7.

18 Now the ¹birth ²of ³Jē-sūs Christ was on this wise: When his ^bc mother ⁴Mary had been ⁵betrothed to ⁶Joseph, before they ⁷came together she was ⁸found with ⁹child of the ¹⁰Holy Spirit. 19 And Joseph her ¹¹husband, being a ¹²righteous man, and not willing to make her a public ¹³example, was minded to ¹⁴put her away privily. 20 But when he ¹⁵thought on these things, behold, an ¹⁶angel of the Lord ¹⁷appeared unto him in a ¹⁸dream, saying, Joseph, thou ¹⁹son of ²⁰David, ²¹fear not to take unto thee Mary thy ²²wife: for that which is ²³conceived in her is of the Holy Spirit. 21 And she shall bring forth a son; and ²⁴thou shalt call his ²⁵name JĒ-SŪS; for it is he that ²⁶shall save his people from their ²⁷sins. 22 ²⁸Now all this is come to pass, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord ²⁹through the prophet, saying, 23 ³⁰Behold, the ³¹virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, And they shall call his name ³²Im-mān-ū-ēl; which is, being ³³interpreted, ³⁴God with us. 24 And Joseph arose from his ³⁵sleep, and ³⁶did

Var. Read.—V. 18. birth—Or, *generation* (as in v. 1). The same word *genesis*. Rather, origin, ME. V. 19. righteous man, and not willing—just and yet not willing, AL; kindly and therefore not willing, DeW. OL; righteous man, and (yet) not wishing, ALLEN; just man and not willing, MOR. V. 20. But . . . things—And whilst he purposed this, ALLEN. Spirit—Ghost, a. V. 21. it is he that—So BROAD; he alone (he *emphatic*), AL. Wo.; he and no other, ME.; he and none other, SLA. V. 22. is come to pass—So LI.; was done, McI. MOR. Chap. 2.—V. 1. Wise-men—So BROAD. BRU. HO. MOR.; Magi. Var. ALLEN. V. 2. that is—who has been, AL. EN. in the east—So DeW. AL. McI. Da. HO.; at its rising, ALLEN. BROAD. EB. EW. FRI. ME. WE. V. 4. Christ—Messiah, HO. ALLEN. BROAD. should be—is being,

22 g See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29. h See Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13. 23 4 Q. Is. 7:14. i Virgin, Deut. 22:14. j See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. k Interpretation, I Cor. 12:10. l Providence of God, Gen. 1:1. m Sleep, I Sam. 26:12. n Obedience, Ex. 24:7.

as the angel of the Lord commanded him, and took unto him his wife; 25 and knew her not till she had brought forth a son: and ²⁶he called his name JĒ-SŪS.

2 Now when Jē-sūs was ¹born in ²Bēthlĕ-hēm of ³Jū-dæ-ā in the ⁴days of ⁵Hēr-ōd the ⁶king, behold, ⁷Wise-men from the ⁸east came to ⁹Jē-ry-sā-lēm, saying, 2 ¹⁰Where is he that is born ¹¹King of the ¹²Jews? for ¹³we saw ¹⁴his ¹⁵star in the east, and are come to ¹⁶worship him. 3 And when Hēr-ōd the king heard it, he was troubled, and all Jē-ry-sā-lēm with him. 4 And gathering together all the ⁵chief priests and ⁶scribes of the people, he inquired of them where the Christ should be born. 5 And they said unto him, ⁶In Bēthlĕ-hēm of Jū-dæ-ā: for thus it is ⁷written through the ⁸prophet, 6 ⁹And thou Bēthlĕ-hēm, ¹⁰land of ¹¹Jū-dāh,

Art in no wise least among the ¹²princes of Jū-dāh: For out of thee shall come forth a ¹³governor, Who shall be ¹⁴shepherd of ¹⁵my people ¹⁶Iš-rā-ēl. 7 Then Hēr-ōd privily called the ¹⁷Wise-men, and learned of them

ALLEN. V. 5. through—by, MOR. a. V. 6. princes—rulers, ALLEN. V. 7. learned . . . exactly—sought exact (accurate) knowledge, BROAD.; learned diligently, HO.; ascertained accurately, AL.; made particular inquiries, BRU.; investigated minutely, ME. MEADE; made accurate inquiry, ALLEN; inquired of them diligently, MOR.

Var. Read.—V. 18. Jesus Christ—So C (E K) L, and almost all MSS., Memph. Pesh. Orig. Eus. I. a. Ti. AL. NES.; Christ Jesus. B. Orig.-int. WH.; the Christ, OL. Vulg. Cur., Iren.-am. Tr. McI. ALLEN. a. marg.; (Jesus) Christ, WH. V. 25. a son—So B Z. AL. La. Ti. Tr. W. WH. a. marg. 33. THEB. CUR. NES. ALLEN; her firstborn son, C D L McI.; late uncials, cursives, PESH.

n Prophecy, Dan. 2:29. 6 9 Q. Mic. 5:2. 23:15. p Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23. q Princes, Num. 2:7. r Governor, Neh. 8:9. s Shepherd, Ps. 23:1. t See John, 21:16. u Israel the Chosen People, See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2. v Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

- 25
o See v. 21.
p Lu. 2:4-7.
q Bethlehem, Ju. 17:7.
r Judaea, John 4:47.
s Day, Lev. 25:8.
t Herod, Mt. 14:3.
u Lu. 1:5.
v Kings, Deut. 17:15.
w Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.
x See "Magic," Dan. 5:11.
y Gr. *Magi*. Compare Esth. 1:13; Dan. 2:12; Acts 13:6, 8.
z The East, Zech. 8:7.
3 Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

- 2
7 Or, *Where is the King of the Jews that is born?*
a See "Divinity of Jesus," La. 2:21.
b Ch. 27:11; Jer. 23:5; 30:9; Zech. 9:9; Lu. 19:38; 23:38; John 1:49.
c The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.
d See "Astrologers," Is. 47:13.
e Num. 24:17; Rev. 22:16.
f See "Astronomy," I Cor. 15:40.
g Stars, Ps. 136:8.
h Worship, Mt. 4:10.
i The Greek word denotes an act of reverence whether paid to a creature (see ch. 4:9; 18:26), or to the Creator (see ch. 4:10).

- 4
i Priests, Ex. 28:1.
j Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.

- 5
k John 7:42.
l Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
m Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
o Land, Gen. 23:15.
p Princes, Num. 2:7.
q Governor, Neh. 8:9.
r Shepherd, Ps. 23:1.
s See John, 21:16.
t Israel the Chosen People, See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.
u Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

- 7
1 Or, *the time of the star that appeared.*
- 8
a Children, Gen. 3:16.
b Words, Pr. 15:23.
c See "Hypocrisy," Mt. 15:7.
2 See v. 2.
- 9
d See v. 1.
e Mt. "Herod," Mt. 14:3.
f Kings, Deut. 17:15.
g Stars, Ps. 136:8.
h See "Astronomy," I Cor. 15:40.
i The East, Zech. 8:7.
j See "Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
- 10
k Rejoicing, Pa. 30:5.
- 11
l House, Deut. 34:10.
m Mary, Mk. 16:1.
n Ch. 1:18; see ch. 12:46.
o Mother, Deut. 5:16.
p Worship, Mt. 4:10.
q Treasures, I Chr. 27:25.
r Presents, II Sam. 8:10.
s Gold, I Ki. 10:21.
t See "Spices," II Ki. 20:13.
u Myrrh, Esth. 2:12.
- 12
v See "Visions," Num. 12:6.
w V. 22; Acts 10:22; Heb. 8:5; 11:7; comp. vs. 13, 19; Lu. 2:26.
x God, Gen. 1:1.
y Dreams, Dan. 2:1.
- 13
z Angel, I Pet. 1:12.
a See v. 19.
b Joseph, Gen. 30:24.
c Egypt, Gen. 12:10.
d See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.
- 14
e Night, Ps. 19:2.
- 15
f Death, Rom. 5:12.
g See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.

exactly ¹ what time the star appeared. 8 And he sent them to Bēth-lē-hēm, and said, Go and search out exactly concerning the young ^a child; and when ye have found *him*, bring me ^b word, ^c that I also may come and ² worship him. 9 And ^d they, having heard the ^e king, went their way; and lo, the ^h star, which they saw in the ⁱ east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young ^j child was. 10 And when they saw the star, they ^k rejoiced with exceeding great joy. 11 And they came into the ^l house and saw the young child with ^m Mary his ⁿ mother; and they fell down and ^p worshipped him; and opening their ^q treasures they offered unto him ^r gifts, ^s gold and ^t frankincense and ^u myrrh. 12 And being ^v warned of ^w God in a ^x dream that they should not return to Hērōd, they departed into their own country another way.

13 Now when they were departed, behold, an ^y angel of the Lord ^z appeareth to ^a Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise and take the young child and his mother, and flee into ^b Ēgypt, and be thou there until I tell thee: for Hērōd will seek the young child to ^c destroy him. 14 And he arose and took the young child and his mother by ^d night, and departed into Ēgypt; 15 and was there until the ^e death of Hērōd: ^f that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the

Var. Rend.—Vs. 7, 8. exactly—carefully R. V. 7. what . . . appeared—the time (or, duration) of the star which appeared, *Al. a. marg.*; the time of the appearing star, ALLEN, ME. V. 8. search out exactly—See 'learned . . . exactly,' in v. 7. V. 9. in the east—at the rising, BE. ME. ALLEN; at its rising, PLUM. went before them—led them forward, BROAD. ME. V. 11. treasures—chests, *Me. DeW.*; chests or bales, *Al.*; treasure-chests, BROAD.; chests which held their treasures, ME.;

Lord ^h through the prophet, saying, ⁱ Out of Ēgypt did I call ^j my son.

16 Then Hērōd, when he saw that he was ^k mocked of the ^l "Wise-men, was exceeding ^m wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the ⁿ male children that were in ^o Bēth-lē-hēm, and in all the borders thereof, from two ^p years old and under, according to the time which he had exactly learned of the ^q "Wise-men. 17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken through ^r Jēr-ēmī'āh the ^s prophet, saying, 18 ^t A ^u voice was heard in ^v Rā-māh,

^w Weeping and great mourning, Rā-chēl weeping for her children; And she would not be ^x comforted, because they ^y are not.

19 But when Hērōd was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Ēgypt, saying, 20 Arise and take the young child and his mother, and go into the ^u land of Iṣ-rā-ēl: for they are dead that sought the young child's ^v life. 21 And he arose and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Iṣ-rā-ēl. 22 But when he heard that ^w Ār-chē-lā-ūs was reigning over ^x Jū-dæ-ā in the room of his ^y father Hērōd, he was ^z afraid to go thither; and being ^a warned of God in a dream, he withdrew into the parts of ^b Gālī-lēe, 23 and came and

boxes or sacks, BRU. Vs. 12, 22. warned of God—divinely instructed, BROAD. V. 16. male children—*So Syr. VULG. BEZA. LUTHER, WYCKLIFFE, TYNDALE, exactly carefully, z. V. 17. through—by, MOR. z.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 2.—V. 18. heard—*So N B Z. Edh. (OL.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. FENN. TI. WH. NES.; add, 'lamentation,' and, (G D L), CUR.*

- a See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.
3 Q. Hos. 11:1.
t Ex. 4:22 f.
- 16
j Mocking, Lam. 1:7.
k Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.
l See "Magic," Dan. 5:11.
4 Gr. *Magi*. Compare v. 1.
m Anger, Pr. 15:1.
n Male Children, Gen. 3:16.
o Bethlehem, Ju. 17:7.
p Year, Lev. 25:8.
- 17
q Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.
r Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.
- 18
5 Q. Jer. 31:15.
s Voice, Gen. 27:22.
t Ramah, Jer. 31:15.
u Mourning, John 11:35.
v Rachel, Gen. 29:16.
w Consolation, Mt. 5:4.
z See "Death," Rom. 5:12.
- 20
y Land, Gen. 23:15.
z Life, Gen. 2:7.
- 22
a See "Herod" Mt. 14:3.
b Judaea, John 4:47.
c Father, Ex. 21:15.
d Fear, Gen. 9:2.
e See v. 12.
f Warning, Heb. 12:25.
g Galilee, Mt. 17:23.

- 23
a City, Gen. 4:17.
b Prophecies concerning Jesus, Gen. 3:15.
c See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.
1 Q. Is. 1:1 in the Heb.?
d See Mk. 1:24.
- 1
e P. Vs. 1-12: Mk. 1:3-8; Lu. 3:2-17; comp. John 1:6-8, 19-28.
f Day, Lev. 25:8.

dwelt in a ^a city called * Nāz-ā-rēth; that it might be fulfilled ^b which was spoken ^c through the prophets, ¹ that he should be called a ^a Nāz-ā-rēne'.

3 And ^c in those ^d days cometh ^e † John the Bāp^f

Var. Rend.—V. 23. that . . . Nazarene—because he would be called a Nazarene, LUTHER; despised like a Nazarene, OL. LAN. W. BROAD. Nazarene—i.e. a netzer or branch with reference to Is. 11:1; *Fri. DeW. Me. Wo. Deliasch.*, a Nazarite (i.e. separate with some reference to the order of Nazirites, Num. 6:1-20). *Text.* Var. *Mt.* ERASMUS, BEZA, HO, WETSTEIN, GROTIUS; the name of Nazareth, ME. BRU. Chap. 3.—V. 1. cometh, comes forward, AL.; steps forth, HO.;

tist, ^g preaching in the ^h wilderness of ⁱ Jū-dæ-ā, saying, 2 ^k Repent ye; for ^l the kingdom of ^m heaven is ⁿ at hand. 3 For this is he that was spoken of through ^o I-sā-ġah the ^p prophet, saying,

appears, BRU.; came, MOR. V. 2. kingdom—hand—reign of heaven has come near, BROAD. heaven—the heavens, ALLEN. BRU. PLUM. V. 3. through—by, MOE. a. Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 1. And—So (S B C), some cursives, some OL. VULG. CUR. PESH. WH. NES. ALLEN; omit, (D E L), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (some), MEMPH. saying—So (N), THEB. MEMPH. TT. WH. NES.; And saying, C D L. V. 3. through—So N B C D, Edd.; best cursives, OL. VULG.; by, (EKL).

- o Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
h Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.
i Judea, John 4:47.
2
j Repentance. Lu. 13:3.
k Ch. 4:17.
l See "Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
m Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
n See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.
3
o Isaiah, Is. 1:1.
p Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
q See "Prophecy," Dan 2:29.

* NAZARETH: A City of Galilee.—Mt. 2:23; 21:11; Mk. 1:9; Lu. 1:26. Built on a Hill—Lu. 4:29. Wicked and Despised City.—John 1:46. Their Unbelief—Mt. 13:54-58.

Home of Joseph and Mary.—Lu. 1:26-28; 2:51.
Home of Christ.—Mt. 2:23; 4:13; 13:54; 21:11; 26:71; Mk. 1:9, 24; 6:10; 14:67; 16:6; Lu. 4:51; 4:34; 18:37; 24:19; John 1:45, 46; 19:19; Acts 2:22; 3:6; 4:10; 6:14; 10:38; 22:8; 26:9. Christ rejected at—Mk. 6:1-6; Lu. 4:29.

† JOHN THE BAPTIST: Career.—Announcement of Birth—Lu. 1:5-25. Time in days of Herod the Great a. c. 6—Lu. 1:5. Piety and old age of Zacharias and Elisabeth—Lu. 1:6 f. Barrenness of Elisabeth—Lu. 1:7. Zacharias a Priest in service when the angel Gabriel appears to him.—Lu. 1:8-13. The name of the child (John) given by the angel—Lu. 1:13. Forecast of the child's career made by the angel—Lu. 1:15-17. (Greatness, abstinence from strong drink, filled with the Holy Ghost from his birth, successful preacher of repentance, spirit and power of Elijah, reconciliation, righteousness among the people, preparing a people for the Lord). Doubt of Zacharias—Lu. 1:18. Punishment of Zacharias—Lu. 1:19-23. The conception by Elisabeth—Lu. 1:24 f. Meeting of Elisabeth and Mary—Mary told about Elisabeth—Lu. 1:26 f. Mary's visit to Elisabeth—Lu. 1:40. The leaping of the babe—Lu. 1:41. Inspiration of Elisabeth and her song to Mary—Lu. 1:41-45. Birth of John—a. c. 5 (or 6). Place: The hill-country of Judaea—Lu. 1:39, 57. Elisabeth congratulated by her friends—Lu. 1:58. Naming the child—Lu. 1:59-79. Circumcised the 8th day—Lu. 1:59. Effort of friends to name him Zacharias—Lu. 1:59. Protest of Elisabeth—Lu. 1:60. Appeal to Zacharias and his written reply—Lu. 1:61-63. Tongue of Zacharias loosed—Lu. 64-66. His inspired song—Lu. 1:67-79. (Two parts, gratitude to God for fulfilling his prophecy of redemption, 67-75, sketch in prophetic plan of the career of the Child, 76-79, as prophet, forerunner, preacher of remission of sins, bringing knowledge of the day-spring from on high for those in darkness.) The boy in the desert—Lu. 1:80.

Date of Beginning of John's Ministry.—Lu. 3:1 f. Fixed by Names of Imperial, Provincial and Ecclesiastical Rulers (Tiberius, Pilate, Herod, Antipas, Philip, Lysanias, Annas and Caiaphas). Probably a. d. 25 or 26. Sphere of his first ministry the wilderness of Judea around the Jordan—Mt. 3:1; Lu. 3:2 f.; Mk. 1:4.

Wins a New Name (The Baptist)—Mt. 3:1; Lu. 3:2 (*cf. merely* John in Mk. 1:4).

Message of John.—Word of God came to him—Lu. 3:2. Repentance and the Advent of the Kingdom—Mt. 3:2; Mk. 1:4; Lu. 3:3.

Fulfills the Prophecy of Isaiah and Malachi about the Forerunner of the Messiah.—Mt. 3:3; Mk. 1:2 f.; Lu. 3:4-6; Is. 40:3 ff.; Mal. 3:1.

His New Ordinance.—Baptism of Repentance unto Remissions of Sins—Mk. 1:4; Lu. 3:3.

His Personal Appearance.—Mt. 3:4; Mk. 1:6. His Raiment and his Food.

First Results of his Ministry.—Great crowds from Judea and Jerusalem—Mt. 3:5; Mk. 1:5. Confession of sin and

Baptism in the Jordan—Mt. 3:6; Mk. 1:5. Even crowds of Pharisees and Sadducees came—Mt. 8:7; Lu. 3:7. So came also publicans—Lu. 3:12. Soldiers also—Lu. 3:14.

Shows Relation Between Himself and the Messiah.—This when considered to be the Messiah himself by many—Lu. 3:15. Shows superiority of the Messiah by the baptism of the Holy Spirit and of fire and the separation of the wheat from the chaff—Mt. 3:11 f.; Mk. 1:7 f.; Lu. 3:16 f.

Baptizes Jesus as the Messiah.—Came for that purpose—Mt. 3:13; Mk. 1:9. John shrinks from doing it, recognizing the Messiah before the sign—Mt. 3:14; John 1:33. John submits after Christ's insistence—Mt. 3:15. The baptism in the Jordan, exact place unknown—Mk. 1:9.

Receives Embassy from the Sanhedrin.—At Bethany beyond Jordan—John 1:28. Sent by the Pharisees—John 1:25. Composed of Sadducees (priests and Levites)—John 1:19. Their object to learn who he really is, whether the Messiah or not—John 1:19-22. Disclaimers of John to be either the Messiah, Elijah (in person), or the Prophet (held by some to be distinct from the Messiah)—John 1:20-22. His description of himself as a voice crying in the wilderness—John 1:23 f. The embassy inquire therefore the reason for the new ordinance of baptism—John 1:25. The unknown Christ—John 1:26.

Identifies Jesus as the Messiah.—John 1:29-37. Testifies the first day that Jesus is the Lamb of God, the Sin Bearer for all the world—John 1:29. Repeats the superiority of Jesus to himself—John 1:30. Explains his baptizing as a Messianic manifestation—John 1:31. Confirms his judgment of Jesus by the coming of the Holy Spirit upon him—John 1:32. This was the pre-arranged sign of God for John's recognition of the Messiah—John 1:33. He has seen the sign and testifies therefore that Jesus is the Son of God (as the Father said at the baptism)—John 1:34. Renewed testimony on the second day—John 1:35 f. Effect on two disciples of John—John 1:37.

Effort of John's Disciples to make him jealous of Jesus.—John 8:33-30.

New Scene of John's Ministry, Aenon near to Salim (Samaria)—John 3:23. Why here! (still free and much water here)—John 3:23 f. Dispute of John's disciples with a Jew about purifying (difference between John's baptism and Jewish ablutions)—John 8:25. They tell John about the success of Jesus—John 3:26. The joy of John as the friend of the Bridegroom—John 3:27-30. *cf.* also John 4:1 f.

Teaches his Disciples to pray.—Lu. 11:1.

Rebukes Herod Antipas and Herodias for their Unlawful Marriage.—Lu. 8:13; Mt. 14:4; Mk. 6:18. Thrown into Prison by Herod Antipas—Mt. 4:12; 14:3; Mk. 1:14; 6:17; Lu. 3:20. Place Machaerus—Josephus, Ant., 18, 5, 2.

Dependancy of John in Prison.—Hears the fame of Jesus as Worker of Miracles—Lu. 7:17 f.; Mt. 11:2. Doubt about the Messiahship of Jesus—Mt. 11:3; Lu. 7:19.

Response of Jesus.—Heals many for the benefit of the embassy—Lu. 7:21. Bids them report what they have seen and heard—Lu. 7:22; Mt. 11:4 f. Warns John against doubt about Jesus—Mt. 11:6; Lu. 7:23.

Death of John.—Mt. 14:5-12; Mk. 6:19-29; Lu. 9:9. Languished in prison a year or more. (*cf.* Broadus on Mt. 11:2, 14:3.) Hostility of Herodias to John—Mk. 6:19. Why John

1 Q. Is. 40:3.
a Voice, Gen.
27:22.
b See "Messen-
ger," Mal. 2:7.
c Cry, Lu. 18:7.
d Wilderness,
Ex. 3:1.
e Comp. John
1:23.
f Lordship
of Jesus,
Lu. 2:21.
g Paths, Is.
40:4.
A See "Cloth-
ing," Job
31:19.
i II Ki. 1:8;
comp. Zech.
13:4.

¹ The ^a voice of ^b one ^c crying
in the ^d wilderness,
^e Make ye ready the way of
the ^f Lord,
Make his ^g paths straight.
4 Now John himself had ^h his
raiment of ⁱ camel's ^j hair, and
a ^k leathern girdle about his

Var. Rend.—V. 3 (cont.). Make ye ready
—So BROAD; Prepare, ALLEN, MOR.
V. 4. Now John himself —So AL. ME.;
And the same John, BRU. MOR.; And he,
John, BROAD; Now he, John, ALLEN.
V. 5. the Jordan—Jordan, MOR. a. V. 6.
confessing their sins — confessing them-
selves sinners, AL.; if they confessed, FRI.

^m loins; and his ⁿ food was ^o loc-
usts and ^p wild honey. 5 Then
went out unto him ^q Je-ry-sa-lēm,
and all Jū-dæ-a, and all ^r the
region round about the ^s Jordan;
6 and they were ^t baptized of
him in the ^u river Jordan, ^v con-
fessing their sins. 7 But when
he saw many of the ^w Phā-rī-sēes

Var. Read.—V. 6. in the river Jer-
dan—So (N B O A), best cursives, THEB.
MEMPH. CUR. PESH. ORIG. WH.
ALLEN; in Jordan (D E L), late uncials,
cursives, OL. VULG. BRU.

j Camel, Job 1:3.
k Hair, II Sam.
14:26. [1:6.
l Leather, Mk.
m Loins, Is. 11:5.
n Food, Gen. 9:3.
o See "Insects,"
Pr. 30:25.
p Lev. 11:22.
5 [1:8.
q Jerusalem, Ju-
r Lu. 3:3.
s Jordan, Josh.
15:5.
6
t Baptism,
Rom. 6:3.
u Rivers, Is.
82:2.
v Confession of
sin, Gen. 3:6.
w Confession,
Mt. 16:10.

was not killed at once—Mk. 6:20; Mt. 14:5. Occasion of his death a promise to Salome, the daughter of Herodias, whose dancing pleased him—Mt. 14:6 f; Mk. 6:21-23. Put up to her demand of John's head by her mother—Mt. 14:8; Mk. 6:24 f. Regretful acquiescence of Herod—Mt. 14:9-11; Mk. 6:26-28. Burial of John's body by his disciples—Mt. 14:12; Mk. 6:29. Report his death to Jesus—Mt. 14:12.

Estimates of John.—People as a whole: Wonder if he is the Messiah—Lu. 3:15. Hold him as a Prophet—Mt. 11:9; 14:5; 21:26; Mk. 11:32; Lu. 7:26; 20:6. Some think he came to life in Jesus—Mt. 16:14; Mk. 8:28; Lu. 9:7, 19. Publicans: Accepted his baptism and endorsed the view of Jesus—Lu. 7:20. Sanhedrin: Once interested in him—John 1:19-27; 5:23. Rejoiced for a season—John 5:35. Fear his reputation with the people—Mt. 21:26; Mk. 11:32; Lu. 20:6 f. Pharisees and Lawyers: Reject his baptism and message—Lu. 7:30. Accused of having a demon—Mt. 11:18; Lu. 7:33. Herod Antipas: Fears that Jesus is John the Baptist come to life again—Mt. 14:2; Mk. 6:14. Jesus: John bore witness to the truth—John 5:33. A bright lamp—John 5:35. Testimony less than that of the Father—John 5:36. Not a reed in the wind—Mt. 11:7; Lu. 7:24. Not clothed in soft raiment—Mt. 11:8; Lu. 7:25. More than a prophet—Mt. 11:9; Lu. 7:26. Forerunner of Jesus—Mt. 11:10; Lu. 7:27. Paradox of his greatness—Mt. 11:11; Lu. 7:28. Epoch marking man, end of time of the Law and the Prophets—Mt. 11:13; Lu. 16:16. Was the promised Elijah in spirit—Mt. 11:14; 17:10-13; Mk. 9:11-13. His conduct justified by Jesus—Mt. 11:19; Lu. 7:35. Considers by implication that the baptism of John is from heaven—Mt. 21:25; Mk. 11:30; Lu. 20:4. For that reason he had received baptism from John over his protest—Mt. 3:14 f. John came in way of righteousness—Mt. 21:32. Promises baptism of the Holy Spirit in contrast to John's baptism of water—Acts 1:5. Peter: Mentions the baptism of Jesus by John beginning of Christ's ministry—Acts 1:22; 10:37. Paul: Preached before Christ began His ministry—Acts 13:24. Baptism of repentance—Acts 13:24. Felt his inferiority to Jesus—Acts 13:25. John the Evangelist: General estimate—John 1:6-15. Sent from God—John 1:6. Came to witness about Jesus—John 1:7. Not the Light himself—John 1:8. Identified Jesus as the Messiah and as superior to himself—John 1:15. Worked no miracles—John 10:41.

Left Disciples.—Argue about purifying while John is alive—John 3:25. Kept up the Jewish fasts—Mt. 9:14; Mk. 2:18. Complain to Jesus that His disciples do not fast—Mt. 9:14; Visit John in prison and serve him—Mt. 11:2; Lu. 7:19. Care for his body when dead—Mt. 14:12. Survive to the Apostolic period—Acts 18:25; 19:3. Some of them misunderstand John's teaching—Acts 19:3-5.

Josephus.—In his Ant. 18, 5, 2, gives a sketch of John from the political point of view, but he considers him a "good man" who "commanded the Jews to exercise virtue, both as to righteousness towards one another, and piety towards God, and so to come to baptism: for that the washing would be acceptable to Him, if they made use of it, not in order to the putting away of some sins, but for the purification of the body; supposing still that the soul was thoroughly purified beforehand by righteousness."

Teaching.—Repentance: Enjoined on all—Mt. 3:2. Requisite for his baptism—Mk. 1:4; Lu. 3:3. With reference to: Remission of Sins—Mk. 1:4; Lu. 3:3. Confession of sin required—Mt. 3:6; Mk. 1:5. Proof of repentance demanded

in the life—Mt. 3:8; Lu. 3:8. Kingdom of Heaven: Announced as near—Mt. 3:2. A reason for repentance—Mt. 3:2. Indictment of Pharisaism and Sadduceism: Called Offspring of Vipers—Mt. 3:7; Lu. 3:7 (to the multitude under the domination of the Pharisees and Sadducees). Self-complacent attitude as descendants of Abraham denounced—Mt. 3:9; Lu. 3:8. Judgment already at hand—Mt. 3:10; Lu. 3:9. Liberality: Enjoined on the multitudes—Lu. 3:10 f. Extortions: Denounced on the part of the publicans—Lu. 3:12 f. Violence and discontent: Condemned on the part of the soldiers—Lu. 3:14.

Estimate of Self.—Proper conception of himself in relation to Christ—Mt. 3:11; Mk. 1:7; Lu. 3:13 f.; John 1:15 f.; 19-26, 30; 8:27-30.

Doctrine of the Messiah.—The long-promised Messiah is at hand—Mt. 3:3; Mk. 1:2 f.; Lu. 3:4-6. Comes for judgment—Mt. 3:10-12; Mk. 1:8; Lu. 3:9, 16 f. A double baptism of the Holy Spirit and of fire—Mt. 3:11; Lu. 3:16. The Passover Lamb bearing the sin of the world—John 1:29, 36. The Son of God—John 1:34. Jesus the true Messiah—Mt. 3:14; John 1:33; 3:28. The Bridegroom—John 3:29. His star to increase while John's fades—John 3:29. Already among the Jews, but not recognized by them—John 1:26.

The Holy Spirit.—Taught that the Messiah would baptize with the Holy Spirit—Mt. 3:11; Mk. 1:8; Lu. 3:16; John 1:33. Saw the Holy Spirit descend upon Jesus as a dove out of heaven—John 1:32 f.

* PHARISEES: Name.—Separated people, from Heb. *Pharash*; separated not merely from the Gentiles, but from the common mass of Jews.

Origin.—The exact date is not known. They undoubtedly succeed the *Chasidim*, or Pious Party, who supported Mattathias in his rebellion against Antiochus Epiphanes, who sought to Hellenize the Jews (s.c. 167). Josephus (Antiquities xiii, v. 9.) traces the Pharisees and Sadducees as distinct parties to the time of Jonathan Maccabeus. But he first calls their names in the reign of John Hyrcanus I (s.c. 135-105).

History.—They strive with the Sadducees for supremacy. John Hyrcanus leaves the Pharisees for the Sadducees. The strife between Alexander Jannæus and the Pharisees is bitter. Salome Alexandra restores the Pharisees to power. The Psalms of Solomon show the hopes of the Pharisees at this time. The Pharisees lose political power, though still represented in the Sanhedrin. They gain and hold popular favor. They survive the destruction of the Temple and Jerusalem. They find power in the synagogue and the Scribes. The Talmud is the expression of Pharisaism, which is still powerful among the Jews. They are at the acme of spiritual power when Jesus comes.

Teachings.—In brief they held to the immortality of the soul, the future judgment, the existence of angels and spirits, the resurrection of the body, the coming of a temporal Messiah. There were many apocalyptic features in their Messianic Kingdom. Hence they often challenge Jesus.

Hypocrisy.—This undue emphasis on the external naturally led to hypocrisy on a large scale. This fact explains the harsh language used about him by John the Baptist (Mt. 3:7) and Jesus—Mt. 5:20; 6:2 ff.; 12:31, 34; Mk. 12:40; Lu. 11:39, 44; 16:15; 20:47; Mt. 23:13-36.

Rejected John the Baptist.—Came to hear John preach, but

- 7
 1 Or, for baptism.
 a Ch. 12:34; 23:33.
 b See "Serpents," II Cor. 11:3.
 c Warning, Heb. 12:15.
 d I Thess. 1:10.
 e See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.
 f Anger, Pr. 15:1.

- 8
 a Fruit (fig.), Lev. 23:40.
 b Acts 26:20.
 2 Or, your repentance.

- 9
 f See "Mind," Job 38:36.
 g John 8:33, 39. k Abraham, Gen. 11:27. l Father, Ex. 21:15. m John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1. n God is Almighty, Gen. 1:1.

and *Sād-dū-çees coming ¹ to his baptism, he said unto them, Ye offspring ^{a b} of vipers, who warned you to flee from ^c the wrath to come? 8 Bring forth therefore ^d fruit ^e worthy of ^f repentance: 9 and ^g think not to say within yourselves, We have ^h Abraham to our father: for ⁱ I say unto you, that ^j God is able of these

Var. Rend.—V. 7. offspring—brood, Var.; generation, MOR. offspring of vipers—cunning malignant men, M.E. V. 10. And lieth—And already the axe is laid, ALLEN. the axe lieth—is the axe laid, MOR. n. even now—already, Var.

stones to raise up ¹ children unto Abraham. 10 And even now the ² axe lieth at the root of the ³ trees: ⁴ every tree therefore that ⁵ bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the ⁶ fire. 11 ⁷ I indeed baptize you ⁸ in ⁹ water unto ¹⁰ repentance: but ¹¹ he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose ¹² shoes ¹³ I am not ¹⁴ worthy

Var. Rend.—V. 7. his—So (D E L). ALLEN; om. (S B). THEB. ORIG. LA. TI. TR. WE. WH. NES. V. 8. fruit—So (N B C D), late uncials, most cursives, OL VULG. THEB. MEMPH. EDD.; fruits (L), some cursives, CUR. PESH.

g See "Jesus," Lu. 2:21. a Shoes, Josh. 5:15. b Humble, Pr. 15:33. 4 Gr. sufficient.

Stones, Ex. 34:1.
 Children, G. 3:16.

10
 a Axe, I Sam. 13:20.
 b Trees, Mt. 7:17.
 c Ch. 7:19.
 d See "Repentance," Gal. 6:7.
 e Fire, Lev. 10:2.

11
 f See John 1:27.
 g Baptism, Rom. 6:4.
 h Or, in water, Ps. 95:5.
 i Repentance, Lu. 13:3.

called by him offspring of vipers—Mt. 3:7. Sent a committee to investigate John—John 1:25. For a season rejoiced in his light—John 5:35. But refused his baptism—Lu. 7:30. Once had fellowship with some disciples of John—Mt. 9:14; Mk. 2:18; Lu. 5:33. Fear the power of John over the people—Mt. 21:26; Mk. 11:32; Lu. 20:6.

Pharisaic Atmosphere.—When Jesus began His work, he was in a world dominated by Pharisaic traditions. This was true of Galilee as well as Judea.

Nobler Types of Pharisees.—Not all Pharisees were of the worst kind. Many of their teachings were true and in harmony with the spirit of the Old Testament. Joseph and Mary, Simeon and Anna, probably reflected the better phase of Pharisaic piety. Gamaliel was neither the worst nor the best.

Bitterness towards Jesus.—The hostility toward Jesus began very early; according to John, at the first visit to Jerusalem during the ministry of Christ—John 2:16 ff. But Nicodemus, a Pharisee, rose above the opposition enough to come to see Jesus by night—John 3:1. They early become jealous of the popularity of Jesus—John 4:1 ff. They dislike His claim to power to forgive sins, and consider it blasphemy—Mt. 9:3; Mk. 2:6 ff.; Lu. 5:21. They murmur at His social freedom with publicans and sinners—Mt. 9:11; Mk. 2:16; Lu. 5:30; 15:1. They complain that disciples of Jesus do not observe stated fasts—Mt. 9:14; Mk. 2:18; Lu. 5:33. They accuse Christ of working His miracles by the power of the Prince of the demons—Mt. 9:34; 11:19; 12:24 ff.; Mk. 3:22 ff.; Lu. 11:14 ff. They attack Him for violating their rules of sabbath observance—Mt. 12:2, 10; Mk. 2:23, 3:2; Lu. 6:5, 7:13-14 ff.; John 5:10, 18; 9:13 ff. Join with Herodians to kill Him—Mk. 3:6. With the Sadducees to tempt Him—Mt. 15:1. With Herodians—Mt. 22:15; Mk. 12:13. Sadducees—Mt. 22:23, 34; Mk. 12:18; Lu. 22:27. To entrap Him Pharisees and Sadducees plot his death—Mt. 27:62; John 18:3. They accuse Jesus of blasphemy in claiming equality with God—John 5:18; 10:33. And finally for calling Himself the Messiah, the Son of God—Mt. 26:63 f.; Mk. 14:61 f. They ridicule Jesus—John 7:48. They accuse Jesus of being a Samaritan and having a demon—John 8:4, 48. They try to entrap Him on many points like: *Eternal Life*—Lu. 10:25 ff. *Divorce*—Mt. 19:3; Mk. 10:2. *The Greatest Commandment*—Mt. 22:34 ff.; Mk. 12:28 ff. *Tribute to Caesar*—Mt. 22:15 ff.; Mk. 12:13 ff.; Lu. 22:19 ff. They often ask for a sign from heaven, as in Mt. 12:38; 16:1; Mk. 8:11; John 6:30. They challenge His authority—Mt. 21:23, 45; Mk. 12:27; Lu. 20:1. They mock at Christ on the cross—Mt. 27:41 ff. They put a guard by the tomb of Christ—Mt. 27:62 ff. They agree to bribe the soldiers to conceal the fact of the resurrection of Christ—Mt. 28:13 f.

Denounced by Jesus.—As hypocrites—Mt. 6:2-16; 15:7; 23:13-29. As not in the Kingdom of Heaven—Mt. 4:20. As offspring of vipers—Mt. 12:34; 23:33. As inwardly wicked—Lu. 11:39-49. As an adulterous generation—Mt. 12:39; 16:4. As blind guides—Mt. 15:14; 23:16, 19, 24, 26. As whitened sepulchres—Mt. 23:27. As more careless of the

Kingdom than publicans and harlots—Mt. 21:31 f. As worthy of Moses' seat, which they held—Mt. 23:21. As being praise—Mt. 23:6 ff. As making their proselytes more than they were themselves—Mt. 23:15. As unworthy of the Kingdom, which shall be taken away from them—Mt. 21:43.

Attitude towards the Apostles.—Indifferent towards them when they merely proclaimed the resurrection of Jesus, doctrine held by the Pharisees. So Gamaliel opposed the death of the apostles—Acts 5:34-40. Resentment toward Stephen—he accented, as Jesus, the spiritual character of worship independent of place or mere ceremony. He Pharisees (Elders, Scribes—Acts 6:12) arraigned Stephen before the Sanhedrin and compassed his death—Acts 6:7-9.

Hatred of Paul.—After his conversion and return to Jerusalem, the Pharisees sought to kill him as a renegade Pharisee—Acts 9:29. It is the Pharisaic Jews who oppose Paul all over the world—See Acts Chaps. 13-28. It is Pharisaic Jews from Ephesus who raise the cry against Paul in Jerusalem—Acts 21:27. Before the Sanhedrin Paul claims to be a Pharisee, as he was, on the point of the resurrection from the dead to divide the Sanhedrin—Acts 23:6 ff. They assert Paul's innocence for the moment—Acts 23:9. But later join in effort to kill him—Acts 24:1.

Pharisaic Pride.—Shared in by Paul once—Acts 22:3; 26:5; Gal. 1:14; Phil. 3:5.

* SADDUCEES: Origin of Name.—Very uncertain, though generally derived from the proper name Zadok, follower of Zadok. Derivation from word meaning "righteous" now given up by most scholars.

Priestly Extraction.—Not all priests were Sadducees, but all Sadducees were priests.

Aristocrats.—The Pharisees had more sympathy with people, up to a certain extent. But the Sadducees were distinctly aristocratic. They belonged to the high priestly class (chief priests).

Connection with Sanhedrin.—In the time of Christ formed a majority of the Sanhedrin and the high priests Annas and Caiaphas were Sadducees. They held the position that remained to the Jews.

Sympathy with Hellenism.—They succeeded the pro-Hellenizing party of Jason and Menelaus and favored adoption of Greek customs in opposition to the Pharisees.

Origin.—Their first appearance was in connection with John Hyrcanus I (B. C. 135-105) whom they won away from the Pharisees because of their more liberal attitude. A bitter fight ensued between Pharisees and Sadducees for power. Now one side, now the other, was victorious. But finally the Romans robbed the Jews of political rule. Then Pharisees remained the chief ecclesiastical teachers (scribes), while Sadducees held the reins of ecclesiastical power (priests).

Teachings.—They were more political than religious, caring nothing for the oral traditions of the Pharisees. They denied the resurrection of the body (Mt. 22:23; Mk. 12:18; Lu. 20:37; Acts 4:1, 2; 23:8). They did not believe in angels or spirits.

^a John 1:33.
^b Baptism of the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
¹ Or, with.
^c Fan, Lu. 3:17.
^d Hand, Gen. 16:12.
^e Threshing-floor, Jn. 6:37.
^f See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.
^g Ch. 13:30.
^h Wheat, Ex. 9:32.
ⁱ See "The Righteous," Pr. 24:4.
^j See "Harvest," Jer. 5:24.
^k Chaff, Job 21:13.
^l See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.
^m See "Hell," Mk. 9:43.
ⁿ Fire, Lev. 10:2.
^o P. Va. 13-17: Mk. 1:9-11; Lu. 3:21, 22; comp. John 1:31-34.
^p See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^q Ch. 2:22.
^r Galilee, Mt. 17:22.
^s Jordan, Josh. 15:5.
^t John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.
^u 15
^v Or, me.
^w Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
^x See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^y Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.
^z 16
^a Baptism, Rom. 6:3.
^b Water, Ps. 135:5.
^c Heavens, Deut. 26:15.
^d 3 Some ancient authorities omit unto him. ^e John 1:32. ^f Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

to bear: ^a he shall ^b baptize you ¹ in the Holy Spirit and ⁱⁿ fire: 12 whose ^c fan is in his ^d hand, and he will thoroughly cleanse his ^e threshing-floor; and he will ^f gather his ^g wheat into the ^h garner, but the ⁱ chaff he will burn up ^j with ^k unquenchable ^l fire.

13 ^o Then cometh ^p Jēšūs ^q from ^r Gāl-ilēe to the ^s Jordan unto ^t John, to be baptized of him. 14 But John would have hindered him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? 15 But Jēšūs answering said unto him, Suffer ^u it now: for thus it becometh us to ^v fulfil all ^w righteousness. Then he suffereth him. 16 And Jēšūs, when he was ^x baptized, went up straightway from the ^y water: and lo, the ^z heavens were opened ¹ unto him, and ^a he saw the ^b Spirit of

Var. Read.—V. 11. in (three times)—So BROAD. HO. ME. Mcl. & marg.; with, AL. DeW. ALLEN. SLA. MOR. R. Spirit—Ghost, R. V. 12. fan—i.e. winnowing fan, Var. floor—i.e. threshing-floor, Var. V. 14. would have hindered—began to prevent, AL. DeW.; tried to forbid, ALLEN. BRU.; was hindering, SLA. BROAD. ME. V. 15. u—me, BROAD.; me (alt.), SLA.; it, ALLEN. now—So BROAD. SLA. ALLEN.; justnow, Mcl.; as yet, AL. Me.; for this once, Be. DeW. Chap. 4.—V. 1. of—by, PLUM. ALLEN. V. 3. the Son to—command—God's Son, say, ALLEN. V. 4. But—And, ALLEN. by (twice)—upon, ALLEN. word—utterance, ALLEN. out of—through, ALLEN. V. 5. he set

^c God descending as a ^d dove, and coming upon him; 17 and lo, a ^e voice out of the heavens, saying, ^f This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well ^g pleased.

4 ^h Then was Jēšūs led up of the Spirit into the ⁱ wilderness to be ^k tempted of the ^l devil. 2 And when he had ^m fasted ⁿ forty ^p days and forty ^q nights, he afterward ^r hungered. 3 And the tempter came and said unto him, If thou art the Son of God, command that these ^s stones become ^t bread. 4 But he answered and said, It is ^u written, ^v Man shall not ^w live by bread alone, but by every ^x word that proceedeth out of the ^y mouth of God. 5 Then the devil taketh him into ^z the holy ¹ city; and he set him on the ^a pinnacle of the ^b temple,

—placed, ALLEN. pinnacle—gable or pointed roof, BL. AL.; parapet, Me. Mcl. BROAD.; wing, ALLEN.; winglet, BRU.; ridge, FRI. WI.; roof, KEIM; DeW. is doubtful.

Var. Read.—V. 14. John—So ALLEN. BRU.; omit (S B), THEB. EUS. TI. WH. NES. BROAD. V. 16. unto him—So C. La. Mcl. ALLEN.; omit N. B. La. T. We. WH. and (last)—Omit (S B), OL. MSS. VULG. MSS. MEMPH. TI. WH. NES. Chap. 4.—V. 1. up—Omit, LATIN VERSION. PESH. ALLEN. V. 5. set—So (B C D Z), best cursives, THEB. OL. VULG. ALLEN.; seteth (E K L), late uncials, most cursives, BRU.

y Life, Gen. 2:7. z Words, Pr. 15:23. a Word of God, John 6:63. b Mouth, Gen. 8:11. 5 c See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8. d Ch. 27:33; Neh. 11:1, 18; comp. Dan. 9:24. e Holiness, Eph. 4:24. f City, Gen. 4:17. g Gr. wing. q Temple, I Sam. 1:9.

c God, Gen. 1:1.
d Dove, Gen. 8:10.

17
e Voice, Gen. 27:22.
f Ch. 12:18;
17:5; Mk. 9:7;
Lu. 9:35;
comp. Is. 42:1.
g See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
h Or, This is my Son; my beloved in whom I am well pleased. See ch. 12:18.
i See "Pleasure," II Tim. 3:4.

1
j P. Va. 1-11; Mk. 1:12, 13; Lu. 4:1-13.
k Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.
l Temptation, Pr. 1:10.
m See "Satan," I Chr. 21:1.

2
n Fasting, I Sam. 7:6.
o Comp. Ex. 34:23; I Ki. 19:8.
p Forty Days, Ez. 4:16.

q Day, Lev. 25:8.
r Night, Ps. 19:2.
s See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21; [83].
t Hunger, Deut.

3
u Stones, Ex. 34:1. [3:19].
v Bread, Gen. 27:22.
w See "Food," Gen. 9:3.
x Gr. loaves.

4
y See "Writing," I Cor. 4:14.
z Man, Gen. 2:7.
a Q. Deut. 8:3.

(Acts 23:8). They denied foreordination or fate (Josephus, Ant. xiii., v., 9; Var. ii., viii., 14).

Denounced by John the Baptist.—(Cf. Mt. 3:7) as no better than the Pharisees. Joined with the Pharisees in embassy to John the Baptist (John 1:19).

Hated the Pharisees.—They sat with Pharisees in the Sanhedrin, but were ready for an explosion on occasion. Cf. Acts 5:34-39; 23:7-10.

Rejected and persecuted Jesus.—Mentioned by name in the Gospels on but three occasions, but really meant by chief priests (and Pharisees) as in John 7:32, 45; 11:47; Mt. 21:45. Sadducees aroused against Christ much later than the Pharisees and largely on political grounds. They hate the Pharisees, but Jesus more. So they finally join with their old enemies against Jesus in tempting him with a demand for a sign from heaven—Mt. 16:1. They tried to arrest Jesus at the Feast of the Tabernacles—John 7:32, 45. The raising of Lazarus from the dead angered the Sadducees (chief priests) very much—John 11:47. Caiaphas (a Sadducee) offers a solution of the problem of Jesus, his death for personal and political reasons—John 11:49-50. They were enraged by the triumphal entry and entrance into the Temple itself—Mt. 21:15. The cleansing of the Temple angers them again so that they challenge the authority of Jesus—Mt. 21:23; Mk. 11:27 f.

Lu. 20:1 f. They seek to catch Jesus in a tangle about the resurrection—Mt. 22:23; Mk. 12:18; Lu. 20:27. The Pharisees rejoice at the defeat of the Sadducees—Mt. 22:34. They take a leading part in the condemnation of Jesus by the Sanhedrin, being a majority of the body. Cf. Annas and his treatment of Jesus—John 18:13; 19:19. Caiaphas was chief prosecutor—Mt. 26:57, 63, 65. They are active in the charges before Pilate—Mt. 27:12; Mk. 15:3. They stir the multitude to ask for Barabbas instead of Jesus—Mt. 27:20; Mk. 15:11. They mock Jesus on the Cross—Mt. 27:41; Mk. 15:31; Lu. 23:35. They join with the Pharisees in demanding a guard over the body of Jesus—Mt. 27:62. They use bribery on the Roman guard to conceal the fact of the resurrection of Jesus—Mt. 28:11.

Condemned by Jesus.—Along with the Pharisees (Mt. 15:6, 12), unworthy to have the Kingdom of God—Mt. 21:43, 45. As in great error about the resurrection in the case of Jesus—Acts 4:1 f. Filled with jealousy at the success of the apostles—Acts 5:17. Wished to kill them after Peter's speech—Acts 5:33. Result apparently to conversion of some Sadducees—Acts 6:7 (priests), though not all priests were Sadducees.

Oppose Paul.—Before the Sanhedrin Paul took the Pharisee view of the resurrection and arrayed against him the Sadducees in the body—Acts 23:6 ff.

⁶
 a See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 b Son. Gen. 21:19.
 c God, Gen. 1:1.
 d Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
 1 Q. Ps. 91:11, 12.
 e Angels, I Pet. 1:12.
 f Hands, Gen. 16:12.
 g Foot, Gen. 18:4.
 h Stone, Ex. 34:1.

⁷
 2 Q. Deut. 6:16.
 i God, Gen. 1:1.
⁸
 j Satan, I Chr. 21:1.
 k See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 l Mountain, Ex. 3:12.
 m See "Nations," Gen. 10:32.
 n World, Rev. 10:6.
 o Glory, Ps. 7:5.

⁹
 p See "Bribery," Is. 33:15.
 3 See marginal note on ch. 2:2.

¹⁰
 4 Q. Deut. 6:13.

¹¹
 q Ch. 26:53; Lu. 22:42.
 r Minister, Acts 15:39.

¹²
 s John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.
 t Ch. 14:3; Mk. 1:14; Lu. 3:20; comp. John 3:24.

¹³
 u Mk. 1:14; Lu. 4:14; comp. John 1:43;
 v Galilee, Mt. 17:22.

¹⁴
 w Nazareth, Mt. 2:23.

6 and saith unto him, If ^a thou art the ^b Son of ^c God, cast thyself down: for it is ^d written,
^e He shall give his ^f angels charge concerning thee:

and,
 On their ^g hands they shall bear thee up,
 Lest haply thou dash thy ^h foot against a ⁱ stone.

7 Jē-sūs said unto him, Again it is written, ^j Thou shalt not make trial of the ^k Lord thy God.

8 Again, the ^l devil taketh ^m him unto an exceeding high ⁿ mountain, and showeth him all the ^o kingdoms of the ^p world, and the ^q glory of them; 9 and he said unto him, ^r All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and ^s worship me. 10 Then saith Jē-sūs unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, ^t Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. 11 Then the devil leaveth him; and behold,

Var. Read.—V. 6. the Son of God—God's son, Var.; God's Son, ALLEN. He . . . charge—that His angels He charges, ALLEN. On their—upon (their), ALLEN. Lest . . . stone—lest Thou strike against a stone thy foot, MOR. ALLEN. V. 7. Make trial—tempt, ALLEN. r. V. 10. Get thee hence—Away, ALLEN. only—alone, ALLEN. V. 11. ministered—were ministering, ALLEN. V. 12. Now—And, ALLEN. delivered up—passed on, BROAD. withdrew—departed, MOR. ALLEN. V. 13. leaving Nazareth—having left Nazara, ALLEN. dwelt in Capernaum—settled at Capharnaum, ALLEN. by the sea—on the lake, ALLEN. borders—districts, ALLEN. V. 14. that—in order that, ALLEN. through—by, MOR. r. V. 15. and the Omī, ALLEN. Toward—So Me. Md.; way of, ALLEN. BROAD. MOR. beyond over, ALLEN. Gentiles—nations, ALLEN. V. 16. that sat—which (was) sit-

ting, ALLEN. to them that sat—for those sitting, ALLEN. To . . . up—light rose for them, ALLEN. did spring—sprang, Var. AL.; arose, BROAD. V. 17. ye—Omī, ALLEN. MOR. heaven—the heavens, ALLEN.

12 Now when he heard that ^a John was delivered up, ^b he withdrew into ^c Gālī-lēe; 13 and leaving ^d Nāz-ā-rēth, he came and ^e dwelt in ^f Cā-pēr-nā-ūm, which is by the ^g sea, in the borders of ^h Zēb-ū-lūn and ⁱ Nāph-tā-lī: 14 that ^j it might be fulfilled which was spoken through ^k I-sā-ī-ah the ^l prophet, saying, 15 ^m The ⁿ land of Zēb-ū-lūn and the land of Nāph-tā-lī,

^o Toward the sea, beyond the ^p Jordan, Gālī-lēe of the ^q Gēn-tiles, 16 ^r The people that sat in ^s darkness

Saw a great ^t light,
 And to them that sat in the region and ^u shadow of ^v death,
 To them did light spring up.

17 ^w From that time began Jē-sūs to ^x preach, and to say, ^y Repent ye; for the ^z kingdom of ^a heaven is at ^b hand.

Var. Read.—V. 10. hence—So (N B C Δ), some cursives, OL MSS. THEB. PESH. ORIG. IREN.; Away, ALLEN; add, behind me (D E L), most cursives, most OL MSS. CUR. V. 12. he—So (N B C D Z), some cursives, VULG. (MSS. MEMPH. ORIG. ALLEN.; Jesus (C E K L), late uncials, cursives, most OL SYR. BRU. V. 13. Nazareth—So (N D L), late uncials, cursives, many OL MSS. VULG. MEMPH. ORIG.; Nazara, B (K) Z, Tr. Gr. WH. 33. ORIG. NES. Capernaum—So (C E K L), late uncials, cursives; Capharnum, N B D Z. Ed. 33. VULG. MEMPH. ORIG. WH. NES. ALLEN.

Works of Men's Hands.—Ps. 115:4-8; Is. 2:8, 20; 44:40-46; Jer. 44:15-19; Mic. 5:13; Acts 19:24-27; Rev. 9:20. Vain Worship.—Mt. 15:9; Mk. 7:7; Col. 2:18. Ignorant Worship.—John 4:22; Acts 17:23-25. Of Calves and Images.—Ex. 32:8; I Ki. 12:28, 29; D 3:5, 10, 15, 18; Acts 7:41. Host of Heaven.—II Ki. 21:3; II Chr. 33:3; Ez. 8: Zeph. 1:4, 5; Acts 7:42. Of Men.—Acts 10:25; 14:12-18. Of the Beast.—Rev. 13:1-8; 16:2; 19:20; 20:4. Other Gods.—Deut. 17:3; 29:26; I Ki. 9:9; 11:33; II Chr. 27:21; II Chr. 7:22; Jer. 1:16; 8:2; 16:11; 22:9. Goddess: Diana—Acts 19:24-28. Diana of the Ephesian not the Greek Diana. Both are named Artemis, but other was the Maiden-goddess—a Huntress—the M. Goddess, Sister of Apollo, the Sun-god. She represents perpetual virginity, while Diana of the Ephesians was

z Mk. 1:21; 2:1; Lu. 4:23, 31; John 2:12 4:46 f.; comp. Ch. 11:23.
 y Capernaum, Mk. 2:1.
 z Sea, Ex. 14:21.
 a See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.
 b See "Tribe," Num. 36:9.
 14
 c See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
 d Isaiah, Is. 1:1.
 e Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
 f Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.
 15
 5 Q. Is. 9:1, 2.
 g Land, Gen. 23:15.
 h Gr. The way the sea.
 i Jordan, Jos. 15:5.
 j Gentiles, Is. 49:6.
 k Gr. nations, and so elsewhere.
 16
 l See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
 m Darkness, Job 3:10.
 n Light, Ps. 74:16.
 o Shadow, Co. 2:17.
 p Death, Rom. 5:12.
 17
 q See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 r Mk. 1:14, 15.
 s Preaching, See "Sermon," Acts 2:40.
 t See "Gospel," Mk. 16:15.
 u Repentance, Lu. 13:3.
 v See ch. 3:2.
 w Kingdom, Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 x Heaven, Deut. 26:1.
 y See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.

* WORSHIP: Of Jehovah.—Ex. 20:3; I Chr. 29:30; II Chr. 7:3; Neh. 8:6; 9:3; Job 1:20; Is. 27:13; John 12:20; Acts 24:11; I Cor. 14:25; Heb. 1:6; Rev. Ch. 4.

Of Jesus.—Mt. 2:2, 8, 11; 8:2; 9:18; 14:33; 15:25; 28:9, 17; Mk. 5:6; Lu. 24:52; John 9:38; Rev. 7:9, 10.

With an Offering.—Gen. 22:5; Ex. 24:1, 5; Deut. 26:10. Before One Altar.—II Chr. 32:12; Ps. 95:6; 99:5; 132:7; Jer. 7:2; 26:2.

Toward the Temple.—Ps. 5:7; 138:2; Ez. 46:2, 3.

In the Beauty of Holiness.—I Chr. 16:29; Ps. 27:4; 29:2; 96:9.

With Song and Music.—Ps. 66:4; 100:1-4; II Chr. 5:12-14; 29:27-30; Ezra 3:10, 11; Is. 30:29; Rev. 5:8-14; 15:2-4.

In Spirit.—John 4:23, 24; Phil. 3:3.

Universal Worship.—Ps. 22:27-29; 86:9; Is. 49:7; 66:23; Jer. 4:20-24; Phil. 2:10, 11. From the gods.—Ps. 97:7.

18
a P. Vs. 18-22;
Mk. 1:16-20;
Comp. Lu.
5:2-11; John
1:40-42.
b Sea, Ex. 14:21.
c Galilee, Mt.
17:22; [2:21.
d Jesus, Lu.
e Andrew. See
"Apostles."
f Mt. 1:15.
g Net, Ps. 25:15.
h Fishermen,
Mk. 1:16.
19
h Apostles,
Mt. 10:5.
i See "Salva-
tion," Acts
2:40.
j See "Conver-
sion," Mt.
13:15.
21
k Brethren,
Gen. 18:8.
l James, Jas.
1:1.
m Or, Jacob.
n Zebedee,
Mt. 1:20.
o John the Apos-
tle, John 1:1.
p Ships, I Ki.
9:26; [2:15.
q Father, Ex.
23
2 Some ancient
authorities
read *he*.
q Instruction,
Is. 54:13.
r Synagogue,
Ps. 74:8.
s Preaching. See
"Salvation,"
Acts 2:40.
t Gospel, Mk.
16:15.
2 Or, *good tid-
ings*, and so
elsewhere.
u Kingdom of
Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
v Healing, Jer.
30:13.

18 And walking by ^a the sea
of 'Gāl'y-lēe, 'he saw two
brethren, *Sīmōn who is
called Peter, and 'Andrew
his brother, casting a / net into
the sea; for they were 'fish-
ers. 19 And he saith unto
them, Come ye after me, and
I will make you 'fishers of
men. 20 And they straight-
way left the nets, and followed
him. 21 And going on from
thence he saw two other
brethren, 'James the son
of 'Zēb'ē-dēe, and 'John his
brother, in the 'boat with Zēb'
ē-dēe their 'father, mending
their nets; and he called them.
22 And they straightway left
the boat and their father, and
followed him.

23 And 'Jē'stīs went about
in all Gāl'y-lēe, 'teaching
in their 'synagogues, and
'preaching the 'gospel of
the 'kingdom, and 'healing

Var. Read.—V. 18. net—casting-net,
Var. V. 23. went . . . all—passed through
the whole of, ALLEN. gospel—good
news, ALLEN. all manner of (twice)—
every, ALLEN. V. 24. report—rumour,
ALLEN. were sick—in evil plight, AL-
LEN. divers diseases—manifold sick-
nesses, ALLEN. demons—demoniacs,
ALLEN. BRU. BROAD.; devils, a. epi-
leptic.—So Me. Al. Mcl. BRU.; lunatics,
ALLEN. palsied—paralytics, BRU. AL-
LEN. V. 25. great—many, ALLEN.

all manner of "disease and all
manner of sickness among the
people. 24 And the report of
him went forth into all 'Syr'y-a:
and they brought unto him all
that 'were sick, holden with
divers diseases and 'tor-
ments, 'c possessed with de-
mons, and 'epileptic, and
palsied; and he healed them.
25 And there followed him
great multitudes from Gāl'y-lēe
and 'Dē-ēp'ō-līs and 'Jē-ru-
sā-lēm and 'Jū-dā'a and from
beyond the 'Jordan.

5 'And seeing the multi-
tudes, he went up into the
'mountain: and when he had
sat down, his 'disciples came
unto him: 2 and he opened
his 'mouth and 'taught them,
saying,

3 "Blessed are the 'poor
in 'spirit: for theirs is the king-
dom of 'heaven.

Chap. 5.—V. 1. the mountain—i.e. the high
ridge overlooking the lake, Var. when he
had—having, ALLEN. sat down—seated,
Al. V. 3. poor in spirit—spiritually poor
(i.e. poor in spiritual gifts), DeW. Tho.
poor in spiritual matters, BL. BROAD.
Vs. 3, 10, 16. heaven—the heavens, AL-
LEN.

Var. Read.—V. 23. Jesus—So BRU.
ALLEN; (Jesus), TR.; omitt. B. Ty. WH.
NES. in all—So (B & C), MEMPH. CUR.
PESH. TR. WE. WH. NES.; all (D E K),
BRU.; the whole of, ALLEN.

w Miracles of
Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
x Disease, Ps.
103:3.
24
y Syria, Gen.
25:20.
z Afflictions,
Ps. 9:10.
a Torment, Rom.
9:5.
b Insanity, I Sam.
21:15.
c Possession by
Demons, Mt.
8:16.
d Or, demoniacs.
e Epilepsy,
Mt. 17:15.
25
f Decapolis,
Mk. 5:20.
g Jerusalem,
Jr. 1:8.
h Judea, John
4:47. . . (15:5).
i Jordan, Josh.
1
j P. Ch. 5-7:
Comp. Lu.
6:20-49.
k Mountain,
Ex. 3:12.
l Disciples,
Mt. 20:17.
2 (8:11).
m Mouth, Gen.
n Discourses
of Jesus. See
"Salvation,"
Acts 2:40.
3
o P. Vs. 3-12:
comp. Lu.
6:20-23.
p Blessings,
Gen. 12:3.
q Humility,
Pr. 15:33.
r See "Teaching
of Jesus" on
"Character,"
Lu. 2:21.
s Spirit, Job
4:15.
t Heaven, Deut.
28:15.

great Asiatic nursing-mother, the patroness of the sexual
instinct, and the mother and nurse, of gods, men, animals,
and plants. Unehaste in character, the worship of her was
shameful. Such worship forbidden—Ex. 20:3-6; 34:12-15;
Deut. 4:19; 8:19; 11:16; 30:17, 18; Ps. 81:9; Jer. 13:10;
25:6; Mt. 4:10; Lu. 4:8. Fate of false worshippers—I Ki.
11:30-33; II Ki. 10:18-28; Zeph. 1:4-6.

*PETER.—Names: Simon Barjona (Mt. 16:17); Simeon
(Acts 15:14); Cephas (I Cor. 1:12).
Vocation.—Fisherman (Mt. 4:18); Made Fisher of Men—
(Mt. 4:19).

Brought to Jesus by Brother.—John 1:40-42.
Home.—Bethsaida—John 1:44.
Selected to lead in the Apostleship.—Mt. 16:19; Acts 1:15-
22; 15:7.

His Sagacity and Decision won his Position.—Mt. 16:13-
18; Mk. 8:29; Lu. 9:20.

Often too venturesome.—Walking on Water—Mt. 14:28-
31. Rebuking the Lord—Mt. 16:22-23. Ready to go to
Death—Lu. 22:31-34; John 13:36-38. Refuses Foot Washing—
John 13:6-10. Declines to eat what God provided—
Acts 10:14. Wants to know about John—John 21:21, 22.
Quick to detect Falseness.—Ananias and Sapphira—Acts
5:1-11. Simon the Sorcerer—Acts 8:18.

False himself when pressed.—Mt. 26:69-74; Mk. 14:66-71;
Lu. 22:54-60; John 18:16-17.

Quick to see his Sin and repent.—Mt. 26:75; Mk. 14:72;
Lu. 22:62.

Satan offend him.—Lu. 22:31.

Jesus befriends him and tests him.—Lu. 22:32; John 21:15-
17.

Jesus predicts his Death.—John 21:18-19; II Pet. 1:14.

Peter the Leader in introducing Gospel.—To the Jews—
Acts 2:14-40; To Gentiles—Acts 10:5-18; 11:1-48; 15:7-9.

Defends the Gospel against Annas and Caiaphas.—Acts
4:8-12.

Works Miracles.—Man at Beautiful Gate—Acts 3:6-8;
Aeneas, the Palsied Man—Acts 9:32-34. Restores Dorcas
to Life—Acts 9:36-42.

Rebuked by Paul for dissembling.—Gal. 2:11-14.

One of favored three Apostles.—At the Transfiguration—
Mt. 17:1-8; Mk. 9:2-9; Lu. 9:28-36. Healing Jairus's
Daughter—Mk. 5:37-42; Lu. 8:51-56. In the Garden of
Gethsemane—Mt. 26:37-46; Mk. 14:33-42.

Mostly active in Jerusalem.—In settling Difficulties—Acts
15:1-11.

Endorses Paul's Writings.—II Pet. 3:15-16.

Comforts Brethren through Epistles.—I Pet. 1:3-9; II Pet.
1:1-11.

CHARACTER GROUPINGS: Peter's Past.—(1) Impulse;
(2) Independence—John 21:18.

Peter's Present.—(1) Relationship; (2) Loyalty—John
21:19.

Peter's Future.—(1) Surrender; (2) Suffering; (3) Glory—
John 21:18.

Peter's Three Sleeps.—The Sleep of Inexperience—Lu. 9:32.
The Sleep of Weariness—Mk. 14:37. The Sleep of Trustful-
ness—Acts 12:6.

Peter's Early Character.—Hot Tempered—John 18:10. A

4
a See "Teach-
ings of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
b Discourses of
Jesus. See
"Salvation,"
Acts 2:40.
c Blessings,
Gen. 12:3.
1 Some ancient
authorities
transpose vs.
4 and 5, [9:10.
d Affliction, Ps.
e Sorrow,
I Thess. 4:13.
f Mourning,
John 11:35.

5
g Meekness. See
"Christian
Graces,"
II Pet. 1:5.
h Inheritance,
I Chr. 21:1.
i Promises,
John 14:2.
j Earth, Gen.
2:1.

6
k Hunger,
Deut. 8:3.
l Thirst (fig.), Ps.
42:1.
m Mercy, Ps. 25:6.
n Reaping what we sow,
Gal. 6:7.
o Holiness, Eph. 4:24.
p Heart, Acts 15:9.
r God, Gen. 1:1.

4 ^{a b c} Blessed are they that
^{d e f} mourn: for they shall be
* comforted.

5 Blessed are the ^g meek: for
they ^h shall inherit the ⁱ earth.

6 Blessed are they that ^k hun-
ger and ^l thirst after ^m righteous-
ness: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed are the ⁿ merciful:
for they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed are the ^p pure in
"heart": for they shall see ^q God.

9 Blessed are the ^r peacemak-
ers.
Var. Rend.—Vs. 4-8. for—because, AL-
LEN. V. 5. meek—humble-minded,
ALLEN. V. 10. for (second)—because,
ALLEN. V. 11. men—they, ALLEN.
falsely—*Omū*, ALLEN.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 5.—Vs. 4. 5. So ^B
^C (E), late uncials, OL. (MSS.) *Peah*.
Memph. We. WH. NES.; transpose order,
D, 33, OL. (most MSS.) *Vulg.* Cur. La.

ers: for they shall be called
"sons of God.

10 Blessed are they that have
been ^s persecuted for righteous-
ness' sake: for theirs is the ^t king-
dom of heaven. 11 Blessed are
ye when ^u men shall ^v reproach you,
and persecute you, and say all
manner of ^w evil against you
"falsely, for ^x my sake. 12 ^y Re-
joice, and be exceeding ^z glad:
for great is your ^a reward
in ^b heaven: for so persecuted

Th. Tr. ORIG. V. 9. they—(B E), most
late uncials, most cursives, OL. (some
MSS.), CUR. ORIG. BRU. ALLEN;
(they) *WH. omū* (N B C D), OL. (MSS.)
Vulg. PESH. V. 11. falsely—N B C (E),
late uncials, cursives OL. (MSS.) *Vulg.*
CUR. MEMPH. TI. TR. MCL. WE. WH.
NES. BRU.; *omū*, D, OL. (MSS.) ORIG.
ALLEN.

c Gladness, Is. 51:3. f Reward, Rev. 2:10. g Eternal Life,
Gen. 2:7. h Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40. i Heaven,
Deut. 26:15.

9
s Peace, Pr.
17:1.
t Sons of God,
Gen. 6:2.
u Son, Gen.
21:19.

10
v Persecution
I Ki. 18:4.
w Kingdom of
Jesus, Lu.
2:21.

11
x Man, Gen. 2:7.
y Reproach,
Ex. 8:15.
z Evil, Ps.
97:10.
a Falsehood,
Lev. 6:2.
b Lying, Lev.
19:11.
c Jesus, La.
2:21.

12
d Rejoicing, Ps.
30:5.

Bargainer.—Mt. 19:27. Boastful.—Mk. 14:29. Blended Courage
and Cowardice.—Gal. 2:12. Self-confident.—Lu. 22:33;
John 13:37.

Peter's Lesson on the Water.—Faith produced by Personal
Revelation.—Mt. 14:27. Faith expressed by Appeal.—Mt.
14:28. Faith exercised in Response to Call.—Mt. 14:29.
Faith flags by Fear of Physical Things.—Mt. 14:30. Faith
renewed by the Master's Interposition.—Mt. 14:31. Faith in-
structed by a Loving Rebuke.—Mt. 14:31. Faith made strong
by a New Revelation of Jesus.—Mt. 14:33.

Characteristics of Personal Ministry.—Devoted Activity—
Acts 9:32. Touched by Human Need.—Acts 9:33. Prompt
Response to the Call of Sorrow.—Acts 9:39. Dependence on
the Power of God for Success.—Acts 9:40. Tender Ministrations
—Acts 9:41.

THE INDUCTION OF THE GENTILES.—Acts 10-11:18.

The Apostles' Preparation.—The Occasion.—Acts 10-9-10.
The Vision.—Acts 10:11-12. The Command.—Acts 10:13-14.
The Lesson.—Acts 10:15.

The Apostles' Attitude.—Genuineness.—Acts 10:26. Frank-
ness.—10:28. Fearlessness.—Acts 10:28-29. Definiteness—
Acts 10:29.

The Apostles' Testimony.—Conviction concerning God's
Character.—Acts 10:34-35. Declaration of God's Purpose—
Acts 10:36-37. Revelation of God's Love.—Acts 10:38-41.
Proclamation of the Gospel.—Acts 10:42-43.

The Apostles' Justification.—The Spirit witnessed to the
Truth.—Acts 10:44. The Spirit bestowed Power.—Acts
10:45-46. The Spirit was the Warrant for Discipleship.—Acts
10:47. The Spirit induced Fellowship.—Acts 10:48.

The Apostles' Defence.—Objection made.—Acts 11:2-3.
Explanation given.—Acts 11:4-16. Challenge offered.—Acts
11:17. Acknowledgment made.—Acts 11:18.

What the Apostle learned.—The Significance of God's Pur-
pose.—Acts 10:34-35. The Simplicity of God's Plan.—Acts
10:47-48. The Sufficiency of God's Power.—Acts 10:44-45.
See "Epistles of Peter"—I Pet. 1:1. "Apostles"—Mt. 10:5.

* CONSOLATION.—Lu. 2:25; Rom. 8:28.

Consolation from God.—Job 5:15-26; 15:11; 16:19-21; 19:25-
27; Ps. 9:9-10; 27:1-6; 34:6; 41:1-3; 46:1-5; 50:15; 51:17;
53:22; 69:33; 71:20; 21; 73:26; 94:17-19; 138:3-7; 140:12;
145:14; 147:3; Is. 12:1; 40:29-31; 41:10-20; 43:2-21; 49:13;
50:1-10; 51:3; 63:9; 66:13-14; Lam. 3:22-26; Acts 23:11;
I Cor. 10:13; II Cor. 1:3-12; Heb. 13:5, 6; I Pet. 5:7-10;
II Pet. 2:9; Rev. 3:10.

Consolation promised.—Is. 12:1; 40:1, 2; 49:13; 51:3; Es.
14:23; Hos. 2:14, 15; Zech. 1:17; II Cor. 9:8; Phil. 4:19;
Jas. 1:12.

Through Hope of Immortal Life.—II Sam. 12:23; John
11:23-26; 14:1-3; I Cor. 15:19-58; II Cor. 5:1-8; II Tim.
2:12; Heb. 11:10, 13-16; Jas. 1:12; 2:5; I Peter 1:1-21.

By Promises of Deliverance.—Ex. 3:7-10; 6:6-8; 14:13-18;
Ps. 37:32-33; Is. 30:19-20; Jer. 39:15-18; Hos. 2:14, 15; 6:1-
3; Zeph. 3:18, 19; Zech. 1:16-21; Mt. 21:15-19.

Consolation in Jesus and His Words.—Job 19:25; La. 60:1-
3; La. 2:25; 4:18, 19; 7:13; John 14:1-3, 18; 15:18-20; I Cor.
15:12-28; II Cor. 1:5-7; 4:8-11; I Thess. 5:9-11; Heb. 4:16, 18.

Holy Spirit a Comforter.—John 14:16, 17, 26; 15:26; 16:7, 8;
Acts 9:31; Rom. 5:5; 8:26; 14:17.

Comfort to the Tempted.—I Cor. 10:13; II Cor. 12:9, 10;
Gal. 6:1, 2; Heb. 2:18; 5:1, 2; Jas. 1:12-14; 4:7; II Pet. 2:9.

Comfort in the Presence of Death.—Job 19:25, 26; Ps. 23:4;
John 14:1-4; 16:20, 22; II Cor. 5:1-10; I Thess. 4:14; Heb. 4:9;
11:13-16; Rev. 14:13.

Comfort for Persecuted.—John 15:18-21; 16:33; Acts 14:22;
II Cor. 12:9, 10; Rev. 7:14-17.

For those forsaken by Friends.—Ps. 27:10; 41:9-11; John
14:18; 15:18-21; II Cor. 4:7-15.

Comforting Each Other.—Job 16:5; 31:19-22; Is. 40:1, 2;
50:4, 58:10; Acts 14:22; Rom. 12:15; II Cor. 1:3-6; Gal.
6:1, 2; Heb. 10:34; 13:3; Jas. 1:27.

His Yoke is easy.—Matt. 11:28-30.

Through the Promises in God's Word.—Job 6:10; Ps.
119:50-54, 92; John 14:1-3; Acts 15:30, 31; Rom. 4:22-25;
9:28, 36-39; 15:4; I Cor. 10:10-13; II Cor. 4:8-18. II Tim.
2:12; Heb. 6:6-20; 10:34; 11:10, 13-16; James 1:12. I Peter
4:12, 13; Rev. 2:10; 3:10; 7:14-17.

Chastisement or Tribulation good for Man.—Job 5:17, 18.
Ps. 94:12, 13; Prov. 3:11, 12; Rom. 8:17, 18; II Cor. 1:4;
4:8-18; 12:7-10; II Tim. 2:12; Heb. 12:5-8; James 1:12; 5:11;
I Peter 4:12-16; Rev. 2:10; 7:14-17.

Consolation and Sympathy of Men for Others.—Job 31:19;
22; Is. 50:4; 58:7-11; Acts 12:5; 14:21-22; 15:31; Rom.
12:13-15; I Cor. 14:3; II Cor. 1:4-8; 2:7; 7:6, 7; Gal. 6:2;
Eph. 1:13; I Thess. 5:11; II Tim. 1:16; Heb. 10:34; 13:3.
James 1:27; 2:14-17.

Consolation in Riches.—Luke 6:24.

Consolation of Love.—Phil. 2:1.

See "Affliction"—Ps. 9:13. "Adversity"—Job 19:25.
"Mourning"—John 11:35; "Promises"—John 14:2.

- 12
a Prophets, II K. 17:13.
b Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
13
c See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
d Salt, Lev. 2:13.
e Foot, Gen. 18:4.
14
f Light, Ps. 74:16.
g World, Rev. 10:6.
h City, Gen. 4:17.
i Hill, Ps. 2:6.
15
j Man, Gen. 2:7.
k Lamp, Ex. 25:37.
l Measures, Ex. 36:8.
m House, Deut. 24:10.
16
n The Disciple must hear Fruit, "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
o Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.
p Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.
q Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
r Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
17
s Jesus came in Fulfillment of the Scriptures. See "Divinity of Jesus," La. 2:21.
t Law, Deut. 31:24.
u Old and New Covenants, Gen. 17:2.
18
r Earth, Gen. 2:1.
w See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.
19
z Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.
y False Teachers. See "Instruction," Is. 5:13.
z See "Temptation," Fr. 1:10.
z Kingdom of Heaven. See "Kingdom of Jesus," La. 2:21.
b Obedience, Ex. 24:7.

they the ^aprophets that were before ^byou.

13 Ye are the ^csalt of the earth: but if the salt have lost its savor, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out and trodden under ^cfoot of men. 14 Ye are the ^dlight of the ^eworld. A ^fcity set on a ^ghill cannot be hid. 15 Neither do ^hmen light a ⁱlamp, and put it under the ^jbushel, but on the stand; and it shineth unto all that are in the ^khouse. 16 Even so let your light shine before men; that they may see your ^lgood works, and ^mglorify your ⁿFather who is in ^oheaven.

17 ^pThink not that I came to destroy the ^qlaw or the prophets: I came not to destroy, but to fulfil. 18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and ^rearth pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass away from the law, ^still all things be accomplished. 19 ^tWhosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and ^ushall ^vteach men so, shall be called least in the ^wkingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall ^xdo and teach them, he shall be called

Var. Rend.—V. 13. lost its savor—become insipid, ALLEN. V. 13. stand—[lamp-stand (part of the furniture of every Jewish house), Var.; lampstand, ALLEN, BROAD. shineth unto—lightens, ALLEN, V. 16. Even—Omit, ALLEN, MOR. V. 17. fulfil—i.e. fill out or complete, AL. DeW. Me. BROAD. HO. BRU.; i.e. obey, BL. Keim, ALLEN. V. 18. jot—yōd, (the smallest letter in the Hebrew alphabet), Var. ALLEN; iota, AL. BROAD. BRU. HO. tittle—penstroke, THO. AL. (the tip or minute part of a letter), in no wise—omit, ALLEN, be accomplished—So Me. DeW.; ended, Fri. Wi.; come to pass, ALLEN, BROAD. V. 19. break—weakens, ALLEN, these—these which follow, Be.; but AL. DeW. Lan. Me. BRU. refer to words of preceding verse, these least commandments—the commandments (even) the least, ALLEN. least—one of the least, DeW. Tho. Vs. 19, 20. heaven—the heavens, ALLEN. Vs. 21, 33. to . . . time—So AL. Lan. Me. Tho. Mc. EL; to the ancients, ALLEN, BROAD. BRU. HO. WE. V. 21. kill—commit murder, ALLEN. Vs. 21, 22. shall be in danger—i.e. is liable to, Var.; is liable to, ALLEN. V. 21. judgment—lower (or, local) court, Be. Lan. Wo. SLA. V. 22. council—high court (of Jerusalem), Be.; i.e. the San-

great in the kingdom of heaven. 20 For I say unto you, that except your righteousness shall exceed the ^arighteousness of the ^bscribes and ^cPharisees, ^dye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 Ye have heard that it was said to them of old time, ^eThou shalt not ^fkill; and whosoever shall kill ^gshall be in danger of the ^hjudgment: 22 but I say unto you, that every one who is ⁱangry with his ^jbrother ^kshall be in danger of the judgment; and whosoever shall say to his brother, ^lRācā, shall be in danger of ^mthe council; and whosoever shall say, ⁿThou ^ofool, shall be in danger ^pof the ^qhell of ^rfire. 23 If therefore thou art ^soffering thy gift at the ^taltar, and there ^urememberest that thy brother hath aught against thee, 24 leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be ^vreconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift. 25 Agree with thine ^wadversary quickly, while thou art with him in the way; lest haply the adversary deliver thee to the ^xjudge, and the judge ^ydeliver thee to

hedrin, SLA.; Sanhedria, ALLEN. Thou fool—So (fool, as in Ps. 14:1) Me. DeW. Field, ALLEN; Moreh, i.e. rebel (word used in Num. 20:10), Wo. hell of fire—hell, Me.; hell of fire, i.; hell-fire, MOR. V. 23. offering thy gift—about to present thy sacrifice, ME. at—upon, ALLEN; to, ME. V. 24. go thy way, first be—go first, Be. AL. BE. BL. BRU. EW. LU. ME.; go; first be, ALLEN. V. 25. Agree—Be agreed, ALLEN. while—whiles, i.; whilst, ALLEN. in the way—on the way (to the judge), (cf. Lu. 12:58) Be. DeW., on the way (to judgment), ALLEN. haply—Omit, ALLEN. Var. Read.—V. 22. brother—So N.B. Vulg. Ter. Orig. Jer. Aug. La. Ti. Wc. Mc. WH. 48, 198, NES, ALLEN; A gloss, BRU. SLA.; brother without a cause, D. 48. OL. Cur. Pesh. Memph. Iren. Eua. Chrys. AL. Tr. ¹ a marg. late uncials, most cursives, V. 25. with . . . way—So N.B. D. (L). Edd. best cursives OL. (MSS.) CUR. PESH. MEMPH. TR. TI. WH. NES, ALLEN; in the way with him, (E.K.) late uncials, most cursives, CHRYS. deliver thee (second)—So (D.E.K.L.) late uncials, most cursives, OL. VULG. CUR. PESH. MEMPH. THEB. BRU. ALLEN; [deliver thee], TR.; omit, (N.B.K.) some cursives, IREN. CHRYS. LA. TI. WE. WH. NE.

- 20
c Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.
d Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.
e Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.
21
1 Q. Ex. 20:13; Deut. 5:17.
f Homicide, Job 24:14.
g See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.
h Punishment, Gen. 39:20.
i Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.
22
j Anger, Pr. 15:1.
k Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
2 Many ancient authorities insert without cause.
3 An expression of contempt.
l Sanhedrin, Mt. 26:3.
m Or, Moreh, a Hebrew expression of condemnation.
n Fool, Jer. 17:11.
5 Gr. unto or into.
n Hell, Mk. 9:43.
6 Gr. Gehenna of fire.
o Fire, Lev. 10:2.
23
p Offerings, Gen. 22:2.
q Altar, Gen. 22:9.
r See "Conscience," Acts 24:16.
24
s Reconciliation, Lu. 12:58.
25
t Enemy, Job 31:29.
u Judge, Ex. 18:22.
7 Some ancient authorities omit deliver thee.

25
a Prison, Gen.
42:16.

26
b Money, Ex.
12:44.

27
c See "Teaching
of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
1 Q. Ex. 20:14;
Deut. 5:18.
d Ten Com-
mandments,
Ex. 20:1.
e Adultery,
Num. 5:12.

28
f Woman,
Ruth 3:9.
g Lust, Rom.
6:12.
h Heart, Acts
15:9.

29
i Eye, Ps. 17:8.
j Temptation,
Pr. 1:10.
k Occasion of
Stumbling,
Ps. 119:165;
Mt. 11:6.
l Sin, Gen. 3:6.
m Self-denial,
Mt. 16:24.
n Body, Num.
25:8.
o Hell, Mk.
9:43.
2 Gr. *Gehenna*.

30
p Right Hand,
Gen. 16:12.

31
3 Q. Deut. 24:1,
3.
q Divorce, Gen.
6:2.

32
r Wife, I Cor.
7:16.
s Fornication,
Deut. 22:21.

the officer, and thou be cast into
a prison. 26 Verily I say unto
thee, Thou shalt by no means
come out thence, till thou have
paid the last ^b farthing.

27 ^c Ye have heard that it was
said, ^{1 d} Thou shalt not commit
adultery: 28 but I say unto you,
that every one that looketh on a
woman to ^e lust after her hath
committed adultery with her al-
ready in his ^h heart. 29 And if
thy right ⁱ eye ^k causeth thee to
stumble, ^m pluck it out, and cast
it from thee: for it is profitable
for thee that one of thy members
should perish, and not thy whole
ⁿ body be cast into ^o hell. 30
And if thy ^p right hand causeth
thee to stumble, cut it off, and
cast it from thee: for it is profit-
able for thee that one of thy
members should perish, and not
thy whole body go into ² hell. 31
It was said also, ³ Whosoever
shall put away his wife, let him
give her a writing of ^q divorce-
ment: 32 but I say unto you,
that every one that putteth away
his ^r wife, saving for the cause
of ^s fornication, maketh her an
adulteress: and whosoever shall

Var. Read.—V. 26. by no means—not.
ALLEN. have paid—payest, ALLEN.
V. 27. have heard—heard, ALLEN. V.
28. woman—So *Me. BRU. ALLEN. MOR.*:
married woman, *DeW. Tho.* to lust after—
in order to lust after, *At. DeW. Tho.*:
(in order, *ME.*) to desire, *ME. ALLEN.*
V. 29. stumble—i.e. by inducing lustful
thoughts, ALLEN. stumble—Or, sin,
BROAD. Vs. 29, 30. profitable—better:
ALLEN. hell—*Gehenna*, ALLEN. V.
30. go—go away, ALLEN. V. 31. also—
that, ALLEN. shall—shall have, *Me.*
DeW. writing—bill, ALLEN. V. 32.
putteth away—will have dismissed, *ME.*
saying for the cause—except on account,
ALLEN. maketh her an adulteress—
causes her to commit adultery, ALLEN.
MOR. her... away—her when divorced,
At. El.: her (MOR.) that is divorced,
Mcl. MOR.: her that has been put away,
ALLEN. V. 33. have heard—heard, AL-
LEN. them of old time—the ancients,
ALLEN. forswear thyself—swear falsely,
ALLEN. perform—pay, ALLEN. Vs. 34-
36. for—because, ALLEN. V. 36. Neither
... swear—and swear not, ALLEN. V. 37.
speech—manner of speech, Var.: manner of
assertation, *ME.* whatsoever... one—
whatever goes beyond these (comes) of what
is evil, ALLEN. evil one—evil, *Be. Bl. Mcl.*
BRU. ALLEN. MOR. R marg.: the evil
one, *Fri. Me. Da. DeW. Wo.* Vs. 38, 43.
have heard—heard, ALLEN. V. 38. An—
Omit., ALLEN. a (twice)—*Omit.*, AL-

'marry her when she is put
away committeth adultery.

33 Again, ye have heard that it
was said to them of old time,
⁴ Thou shalt not ^u forswear thy-
self, but shalt perform unto the
^v Lord thine oaths: 34 but I say
unto you, Swear not at all;
neither by the ^w heaven, for it is
the throne of God; 35 nor by the
^x earth, for it is the ^z footstool of
his feet; nor ⁵ by ^a Je-ru-sa-lēm,
for it is ^b the city of the great
^{c d} King. 36 Neither shalt thou
swear by thy ^e head, for thou
canst not make one ^f hair white
or black. 37 ^g But let your
^h speech be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay:
and whatsoever is more than
these is of ^h the evil one.

38 Ye have heard that it was
said, An ⁸ eye for an eye, and a
¹ tooth for a tooth: 39 but I say
unto you, ^k Resist not ⁹ him that
is evil: but whosoever ^m smiteth
thee on thy right cheek, ⁿ turn to
him the other also. 40 And if
any ^p man would go to ^q law with
thee, and take away thy ^r coat, let
him have thy ^s cloak also. 41 And
whosoever shall ¹⁰ compel thee
to go one ^t mile, go with him two.

LEN. V. 39. him that is evil—So *SLA.*:
evil, *Mcl. BRU.* (?) *PLCM. MOR.*: the evil
man, *At. DeW. Ol. Me. Da. BROAD.*: the
devil, *CHRY.*: the malicious, ALLEN.
V. 40. would—wishes to, ALLEN. take
away thy coat—take thy coat as a pledge,
At. DeW.: take thy coat, ALLEN. let...
also—suffer him (to take) also thy cloak,
ALLEN. cloak—cloak, *R. V. 41.* compel—
impress (technical term from the Persian
postal service), Var. ALLEN. BROAD.
HO. to go—for, ALLEN. BROAD. HO.
two—twain, MOR. *x*.

Var. Read.—V. 30. go into—So *N B*
(D). *Edd.* most cursives, *OL. (MSS.)*
VULG. CUR. MEMPH. ORIG. TR. TI.
WH. NES. BRU.: go away into, ALLEN:
be cast into, (*E K L*), late uncials, most
cursives, *PESH. CHRY.* V. 32. every
one that—So *N B (KL)*, many cursives, *OL.*
MSS. VULG. PESH. AUG. TR. TI. WH.
NES. BRU.: every man that, *N B A. Edd.*:
whosoever, (*D F*), late uncials, most
cursives, *OL. (MSS.) CUR. MEMPH.*
ORIG. maketh her an adulteress—
So some cursives, *ORIG. TR. TI. WH. NES.*:
causeth adultery to be committed upon
her, *N B D. Edd.* (implying less blame to the
woman, *Li.*: implying equal blame, *Mcl.*):
causeth her to commit adultery, (*E K L*),
late uncials, most cursives, ALLEN: and
whosoever... adultery—*Omit.*, *D. WH.*
OL. (leading MSS.) WH. (84, a, b, k);
[and... adultery], *WH.*

' Marriage,
Gen. 6:2

33
4 Q. Lev. 19:12;
Num. 30:2;
Deut. 23:21.
u Oaths, Num.
14:30.
v God, Gen. 1:1.

34
w Heaven,
Deut. 26:15.
x Throne, Acts
12:21.

35
y Earth, Gen.
2:1.
z Footstool,
Gen. 18:4.
5 Or, toward,
a Jerusalem,
Ju. 1:8.
b City, Gen.
4:17.
c King, Deut.
17:15.
d See "God,"
Gen. 1:1.

36
e Head, Pr.
20:29.
f Hair, II Sam.
14:26.

37
6 Some ancient
authorities
read *But your
speech shall be.*
g Language,
Neh. 13:24.
h Satan, I Chr.
21:1.
i Evil, Ps.
97:10.
7 Or, evil: as in
v. 39; 6:13.

38
8 Q. Ex. 21:24;
Lev. 24:20;
Deut. 19:21.
j Teeth, Pr.
25:19.

39
k P. Vs. 39-42:
Lu. 6:29, 30;
comp. I Cor.
6:7.
l Vengeance,
Deut. 32:35.
9 Or, evil.
m Is. 50:54.
n Forgiveness.
See "Teach-
ing of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
o Forgiveness,
Pr. 25:21.

40
p Man, Gen. 2:7.
q Law, Deut.
31:24.
r Coat, Gen.
37:3.
s Clothing, Job
31:19.

41
10 Gr. impress.
t Measures,
Ex. 36:9.

42
 a See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 b Alms, I John 3:17.
 c Liberality, Rom. 12:8.

43
 d Christ sums up the Ten Commandments, Ex. 20:1.
 e Q. Lev. 19:18.
 f Love, I Cor. 13:1.
 g Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.
 h Hatred, Pr. 26:24.

44
 A Enemy, Job 31:29.
 i Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.

45
 j See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.
 k Sons of God, Gen. 6:2.
 l Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
 m Heaven, Deut. 28:15.
 n Sun, Ps. 136:8.
 o Evil, Ps. 97:10.
 p The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.
 q The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.
 r Meteorology, Gen. 27:39.
 s Rain, Deut. 11:14.

42 ^a Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not ^c thou away.

43 Ye have heard that it was said, ^a Thou shalt ^c love thy ^b neighbor, and ^d hate thine enemy: **44** but I say unto you, Love your ^a enemies, and ^e pray for them that ^f persecute you; **45** that ye ^g may be ^h sons of your ⁱ Father who is in ^j heaven: for he maketh his ^k sun to rise on the ^l evil and the ^m good, and ⁿ sendeth ^o rain on the just and the unjust. **46** For if ye love them that love you, what ^p reward have ye? do not even the ^q publicans the same? **47** And if ye ^r salute your ^s brethren only, what do ye more than ^t others? do not even the ^u Gentiles the same?

Var. Rend.—V. 45. heaven—the heavens, ALLEN. PLUM. for he maketh—because he causes, ALLEN. V. 46. publicans—broad-gatherers, ALLEN; tax-collectors, BROAD; tax-gatherers, ME. V. 47. salute—have saluted, ALLEN. do ^{others}—more do ye (than they), ALLEN. Chap. 6.—V. 1. When ye—if ye do, ye, ALLEN. V. 2. Else ye—doest—But when thou art doing alms, ALLEN. have glory of—be glorified by, ALLEN. Vs. 2, 5, 16. have received—have already, Tho. ALLEN; have in full, A. Mc. BRU. BROAD; have obtained, ME. have, MOR. V. 4. be—be (done), ALLEN. Vs. 4, 6. seeth in—sees what is, ALLEN. V. 4. thee—thee openly, ALLEN. MOR.

48 Ye therefore shall be ^a perfect, as your heavenly ^b Father is perfect.

6 Take heed that ye do not your righteousness before men, ^a to be seen of them: ^b else ye have no ^c reward with your Father who is in heaven.

2 When therefore thou doest alms, ^a sound not a ^b trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the ^c synagogues and in the ^d streets, that they may have ^e glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have received their reward. **3** But when thou doest alms, let not thy ^f left hand know what thy right hand doeth: **4** that thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father who seeth in secret shall ^g recompense thee.

Var. Read.—Chap. 6.—V. 1. Take—So (B D E), late uncials most cursives, OL. VULG. CUR. LA. TR. MCL. WE. BRU. ALLEN; [But] take heed, TI. WH.; But take (N L Z), some cursives, PESH. NES. righteousness—So (MSS. B D), ^{Eds.} some cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. ORIG. AUG. JER. TR. TI. WH. NES. ALLEN, BRU.; alms (E K L), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (some MSS.) CHRYS. V. 4. secret (second)—So N B (L Z), ^{Eds.} ALLEN; add, himself (D E Δ), late uncials, most cursives, PESH. thee—So N B D Z, ^{Eds.} best cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. MEMPH. CUR. CYPR. TR. TI. WH. NES; the openly (E K L), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) PESH. CHRYS. ALLEN.

46
 i Reward, Rev. 2:10.
 u Publicans, Mt. 9:11.
 2 That is, collectors or renters of Roman taxes.

47
 v Salutation, Lu. 10:4.
 w Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
 z Gentiles, Is. 49:6.

48
 v Perfection, Heb. 6:1.
 z Perfection of God, Gen. 1:1.
 1
 a Hypocrisy, Mt. 15:7.
 b Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.
 c Reward, Rev. 2:10.

2
 d Pride, Pa. 10:2.
 e Trumpet, Num. 10:2.
 f Synagogue, Is. 74:8.
 g Street, Josh. 2:19.
 h Glory, Ps. 7:5.

3
 i Hand, Gen. 10:12.

4
 j Sowing and Reaping, Gal. 6:7.

* PRAYER.—WHAT IS PRAYER? It is the Soul's Desire for God—Ps. 42:1, 2; 63:1-3; 84:2; 143:6-9.

It is as Universal as Man—Ps. 65:2; 86:9; Is. 66:23. Began with Seth—Gen. 4:23.

It is a Cry—a Supplication—Ex. 22:23, 27; Job 23:3, 4; Ps. 34:15, 17; 86:3; 88:1, 2, 9, 13; Is. 19:20; 30:19; 58:9.

It is an Instinct that must have Utterance—Ps. 51:1-3; Is. 44:17; 45:20; Mt. 27:46; Mk. 15:34; Lu. 18:7, 13.

It is an Appeal from the Child to the Father—Hos. 14:3; Mt. 6:6-13; Lu. 11:2-4.

It is a Necessity—Hos. 14:1-3; Amos 5:6; Heb. 4:16.

Enjoined.—I Chr. 16:11, 35; 28:9; II Chr. 7:14, 15; Ps. 35:6; 62:8; 105:3, 4; Is. 55:6; 58:9; 65:24; Jer. 29:12, 13; 33:3; Lam. 2:10; 3:41; Ez. 36:37; Hos. 14:2; Zeph. 2:3; Zech. 10:1, 6; Mt. 7:7; 24:20; 26:41; Mk. 13:33; 14:38; Lu. 11:5-13; 18:1; 21:36; John 16:24-27; Acts 8:22; Rom. 12:12; Eph. 6:17, 19; Phil. 4:6; Col. 4:2; I Thess. 5:17; I Tim. 2:1, 8; Heb. 4:16; Jas. 1:5-7; 5:13; I Pet. 4:7.

Confession.—Duty of—Lev. 5:5; Num. 5:6, 7; Jer. 3:13; Mt. 10:32; Lu. 12:18; 15:21; John 9:22; Rom. 10:9; 14:11; Phil. 2:11; Jas. 5:16. Blessedness of—Lev. 26:40-42; Job 33:27, 28; Pr. 28:13; I John 1:9. Individual—Gen. 32:9, 10; II Sam. 24:17; I Chr. 21:8; Job 40:4, 5; Ps. 32:5; 38:4; 40:11, 12; 41:4; 51:3, 4; 69:5; 119:176; 130:3; Is. 6:5; Dan. 9:20; Lu. 18:13.

National.—Num. 14:40; Ju. 10:10, 15; I Sam. 7:6; 12:10; Neh. 9:2, 33-35; Ps. 106:6, 7; Jer. 3:25; 14:7, 20; Lam. 5:16; Dan. 9:5-15. Moses for Israel—Ex. 32:31, 32; 34:9; Num. 14:19. Ezra for Israel—Ezra 9:5-15; 10:1. Nehemiah for Judah—Neh. 1:4-11. Isaiah for Judah—Is. 64:6, 7. Daniel for Israel—Dan. 9:7-23. Daniel for Judah—Dan. 9:3-19.

Intercession.—Gen. 20:7; Jer. 27:18; 29:7; II Cor. 9:14; Eph. 6:18; I Tim. 2:1; II Tim. 4:16; Heb. 13:18-21; Jas. 5:14-16; I John 5:16. Priestly—Ex. 28:9-12, 29, 30, 38.

Instances of—Old Testament: Abraham for Abimelech—Gen. 20:7, 17, 18. For Ishmael—Gen. 17:18. For Sodom and Gomorrah—Gen. 18:23-32. Boaz for Ruth—Ruth 2:12. David for Israel and Judah—Dan. 9:3-23. David for the Child of Bathsheba—II Sam. 12:16. For Israel—II Sam. 24:17; I Chr. 29:10-19; Ps. 25:22; 28:9. For the Righteous—Ps. 7:9; 36:10. For Solomon—I Chr. 29:19. Eli for Hannah—I Sam. 1:17. Elisha for the Shunammite's Son—II Ki. 4:33. Ezekiel for Israel—Ez. 9:8. Ezra for Israel—Ezra 8:21-23; 9:5-15. Hezekiah for Judah—II Ki. 19:14-20. For those who had cleansed themselves for the Passover—II Chr. 30:18-20. Isaiah—Is. 37:4; 63:16-19; 64:1-12. Job in Behalf of his Friends—Job 42:8-10. Joshua for Israel—Josh. 7:6-9. Moses for Israel—Ex. 32:11-14, 31, 32; 34:9; Num. 11:1, 2; 14:13-24; 21:7; Deut. 1:11; 9:18-20, 25-29; 10:10; Ps. 106:23. God's Model for Moses—Num. 6:22-27. Moses for Aaron—Deut. 9:20. For Miriam—Num. 12:13. For Pharaoh—Ex. 8:12, 30, 31; 9:33, 34; 10:18, 19. Naomi for Ruth—Ruth 1:8, 9. Nehemiah for Judah—Neh. 1:4-11. Samuel for Israel—I Sam. 7:5-8; 12:19-23. Solomon for Israel—I Ki. 8:22-54; II Chr. 6:12-42. New Testament: Jesus: For Peter—Lu. 22:32. For His Disciples—John 17:9-24. For those who crucified Him—Lu. 23:34. Ephraim for the Colossians—Col. 4:12. Paul for Israel—Rom. 10:1. For Christians of Rome—Rom. 1:9. For Ephesians—Eph. 1:16-21; 3:14-21. For Philippians—Phil. 1:3-7, 9. For Colossians—Col. 1:3, 9. For Thessalonians—I Thess. 1:2; 3:10-13; 5:23; II Thess. 1:11, 12; 2:16, 17; 3:5, 16. For Onesiphorus—II Tim. 1:16, 18. For Philemon—

5
a See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Prayer," Lu. 2:21.
b Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
c Hypocrisy, Mt. 15:7.
d Pride, Ps. 10:2.
e Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.
f Street, Josh. 2:19.
g Man, Gen. 2:7.
h Reward, Rev. 2:10.

6
i Chamber, Ez. 40:17.
j Door, Ex. 12:22.
k Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.

7
l Gentiles, Is. 49:6.

8
1 Some ancient authorities read *God your Father*.
m Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.

9
n Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
o Name, Acts 16:18.

5 "And when ye pray, yeshall not be as the hypocrites: for they love to stand and pray in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have received their reward. **6** But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thine inner chamber, and having shut thy door, pray to thy Father who is in secret, and thy Father who seeth in secret shall recompense thee. **7** And in praying use not vain repetitions, as the Gentiles do: for they

Var. Read.—V. 5. for—because, ALLEN. stand and pray—pray standing, ALLEN. streets—open places, ALLEN. V. 6. inner—omit, ALLEN. V. 7. in repetitions—when ye pray, do not speak idly, ALLEN. use not vain repetitions—*Lu.* babble not, *Var.*; do not babble, ME. BROAD. Gentiles—heathen, ALLEN, PLUM. MOR. much speaking—quantity of words, ALLEN. V. 8. have need of—need, ALLEN. ye—you, ALLEN. V. 9. After this manner—Thus (*i.e.* in these words), AL. DEW. ALLEN. BROAD. ME. PLUM. who—which, ALLEN. a heaven—the heavens, ALLEN. PLUM. V. 11. our daily bread—So ALLEN, SLA.; our bread in sufficiency, DEW.; the bread proper for our sustenance, AL.; bread for the coming day, *Li. Me.*; needful bread or bread (for the life) to come, *Mcl.*

think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. **8** Be not therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him. **9** After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father who art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. **10** Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so on earth. **11** Give us this day our daily bread. **12** And forgive us our debts, as we also have forgiven our debtors. **13** And bring us not into temptation, but deliver us from the evil one."

V. 13. bring—So ALLEN; More strictly, bring, *Var.* SLA. a. the evil one—evil, *Aug. Tho. Lan. St. Al. Md. a murg.*; the evil, ALLEN; the evil one. *Orig. Chrys. Me. Fri. Wo. Et. Li.*; the devil, HO. ME.

Var. Read.—V. 8. your Father—So ALLEN; God your Father (NB B). *We. i. WH. a murg. V. 10. as—omit, D. OL. (MSS.) TER. AUG. V. 12. have forgiven—So N B Z. Edd. VULG. (MSS.). ORIG.*; forgive (D E), late uncials, cursives, OL VULG. CUR. CYPR. ALLEN. V. 13. one—So (NB D Z), a few cursives, MEMPH. ORIG. TR. TI. WH. NES.; odd. For thine is the kingdom and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen. E A. late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) PESH. CUR. CHRYS.

10
p See "Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
q Obedience, Ez. 24:7.
r Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.
s Earth, Gen. 2:1.

11
t Day, Lev. 25:8.
2 Gr. our bread for the coming day. Or. our needful bread.
u Bread, Gen. 3:19.

12
v Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.
w Forgiveness. See "Teachings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
x Debt, Ex. 22:25.

13
y Temptation, Pr. 1:10.
z Satan, I Chr. 21:1.

a Evil, Ps. 97:10.
3 Or, *erid.*
4 Many authorities, some ancient, but with variations, add *For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.*

Philomen 4-6. Philomen for Paul—Philomen 27. *The Church in Jerusalem for Peter*—Acts 12:5. For the Sick—Jas. 5:14, 15. Paul asks for Prayers of Disciples—Rom. 15:30; II Cor. 1:11; Eph. 6:19; Col. 4:3; I Thess. 5:25; II Thess. 3:1; Heb. 13:18. See Phil. 1:19, 20. Forbidden to Pray for—Jer. 7:13-16; 14:10-12.

Imprecation.—(Note that every instance belongs to Old Testament except three)—Commands to curse—Deut. 11:20-30; 26:11-13; Josh. 8:33; II Sam. 16:11-12. Commands not to curse—Num. 22:12; 23:25. Curses requested—Num. 22:6-11; 23:7-8; 24:10; Josh. 24:9-10. *Upon One's Self*—II Sam. 24:17; I Chr. 21:17; Job 3:1-10; Ps. 7:3-5. *Upon Persecutors of Poor*—Ps. 102; 109:9-16. *Upon Enemies and Transgressors*—Num. 16:15; Deut. 33:11; Ju. 16:28; I Sam. 26:19; Neh. 4:4-5; 5:13; Job 27:7; Ps. 5:10; 6:10; 9:20; 10:15; 28:4; 31:17-18; 35:4, 8, 9, 26; 40:14-15; 55:9, 15; 58:7; 59:5-15; 68:1, 2; 69:23-28; 70:2-3; 79:10-12; 83:13-17; 107:17-29; 119:78, 84; 129:5; 140:9, 10; 145:12; 146:6; Jer. 11:20; 12:3; 15:15; 17:18; 18:21-23; 20:12; Lam. 3:64-66.

New Testament: Upon Preachers of Another Gospel—Gal. 1:8-9. Upon Alexander the Copper-smith—II Tim. 4:14. Upon those who love not Christ—I Cor. 16:22.

Prayer.—Ps. 30:4; 59:16; 63:3; 92:1-2; 95:2; 106:1; 107:8, 21, 81; 147:7; Is. 25:63; 63:7; Jer. 20:13; Dan. 2:23; Lu. 1:64; 2:13, 28; 18:43; 10:37; Acts 2:47; 3:8; 16:25; Heb. 13:15; Rev. 4:9-11; 5:12.

Supplication.—Ex. 33:12-16, 18; I Ki. 8:22-53; II Ki. 20:3; II Chr. 6:12-42; Ezra 8:21-23; Job 8:5; Ps. 6:9; 22:19, 21; 28:2; 40:11-17; 60:1, 2, 13-18, 29; 70:5; 88:1-9; Jer. 36:7; Dan. 6:11; Jonah 1:14; Rom. 10:1; II Cor. 1:11; 9:14; Eph. 6:18; Phil. 1:4, 19; 4:6; I Tim. 5:5; II Tim. 1:3.

Thanksgiving.—Gen. 24:27; Ex. 18:10; I Sam. 2:1; I Ki. 8:15, 56; II Chr. 16:8; II Chr. 20:21-28; Neh. 12:31-40; Ps. 18:47-49; 75:1; 118:1-4; 140:13; Dan. 2:19, 23; Rom. 1:8; I Cor. 15:57; II Cor. 2:14, 15; 9:15; Eph. 1:3; Phil. 1:3-7; Col. 1:8, 12, 13; I Thess. 1:2; I Pet. 1:3.

HOW SHALL WE PRAY? Should be offered to God.—Dent. 6:13; Ps. 5:2. As to a Father.—Mt. 6:9-13; Lu. 11:2-4. To Jesus.—Acts 7:59.

In the Name of Jesus.—Mt. 18:19-20; 28:18-20; John 14:13, 14; 15:16; 16:23-26; Eph. 2:18; 5:20; Col. 3:17; I Pet. 2:5. See Lu. 23:42.

Continually.—Ps. 55:17; 68:1; Rom. 12:12; I Thess. 5:17. Faith, In—Ps. 56:9; 86:7; Mt. 21:21, 22; Mk. 11:24; Heb. 10:22; Jas. 1:6; I John 5:14. Fasting, With—Neh. 1:4; Dan. 9:3; Acts 13:3. Forgiving Spirit, With—Mt. 6:11-15; 18:21-35; Mk. 11:25. Hasty, Not—Ecl. 5:2. Heart, With the Lam. 3:41. Heart, With the Whole—II Chr. 22:9; Ps. 119:58, 145; Jer. 24:7; 29:12, 13. Heart, With Preparation of—Job 11:13; Heb. 10:22. Humility—II Chr. 7:14; 33:12. Importunity—Gen. 32:26-28; Mt. 7:7-11; Lu. 11:8; 18:1-7. Model—Mt. 6:9-13; Lu. 11:2-4. Repetitions, Avoid Vain—Mt. 6:7. Righteous, Must be—Ps. 34:15, 17, 18; John 15:7, 16. Secret, In—Mt. 6:3. Sincerity—Mt. 6:5; Heb. 10:22. Spirit and Understanding, With—John 4:22-24; I Cor. 14:16-19. Truth, In—Ps. 145:18; John 4:24. Unfeigned Lips, With—Ps. 17:1. Watch and Pray—Neh. 4:9; Ps. 5:3; Mt. 26:41; Lu. 21:36; Eph. 6:18; Col. 4:2, 3; I Pet. 4:7. Will of God, According to—I John 5:14-16. *Jesus in Gethsemane*—Mt. 26:39; Lu. 22:32.

Described as: Beseeching the Lord—Ex. 32:11. Calling on the Lord—Acts 7:59; Rom. 10:12-14; II Tim. 2:22. Calling on the Name of the Lord—Gen. 4:26; 12:8; Ps. 116:4; Acts 22:16; I Cor. 1:2. Crying unto God. See "What is Prayer?" Drawing near to God—Ps. 73:28; Heb. 10:22. Lifting up the Heart—Lam. 3:41. Lifting up the Soul—Ps. 25:1. Pouring out the Heart—Ps. 62:8. Pouring out the Soul—I Sam. 1:15. Seeking the Face of the Lord—Ps. 27:8. Seeking unto God—Job 8:5.

Postures in Prayer.—Bowling Down—Gen. 24:52; Ps. 95:6. Bowling the Knees—Is. 45:23; Rom. 14:11; Eph. 8:14; Phil. 2:10. Bowling the Head—Gen. 24:48, 49; Ez. 4:31; 12:27; II Chr. 20:18. Falling on Face—Num. 16:22, 45; 20:6; Josh. 5:14; 7:6; I Chr. 21:16; II Chr. 20:18; Ez. 9:8; Mt. 26:39; Mk. 14:35. Kneeling—I Ki. 8:54; II Chr. 6:13; Ezra 9:5; Ps. 95:6; Dan. 6:10; Lu. 22:41; Acts 7:60; 9:40; 20:36; 21:5. Looking up—Ps. 5:3. Standing—I Sam. 1:20; I Ki. 8:14, 21, 25; II Chr. 20:9; Mk. 11:25; Lu. 18:11-13. Toward the Tem-

¹⁴
a See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
b Mk. 11:25 f.; comp. ch. 18:35.
c Promises conditional, John 14:2.
d Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.
e Man, Gen. 2:7.
f Sin, Gen. 3:6.
g See "Heaven," Deut. 26:15.
h Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
i Father, Ex. 21:15.

¹⁶
j Comp. Is. 58:5.
k Fasting, I Sam. 7:6.
l Hypocrisy, Mt. 15:7.
m See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hypocrites," Lu. 2:21.
n See "Sorrow," I Thess. 4:13.
o Face, Is. 6:2.
p See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.
q See v. 2.
r Reward, Rev. 2:10.

¹⁷
s See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
t See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Fasting," Lu. 2:21. v. Anointing, Ps. 2:2. w Head, Ps. 20:29. x Washings, I Ki. 7:26.
y Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.

14 ^{a b} For if ye ^a forgive ^c men their ^d trespasses, your ^e heavenly ^f Father will also forgive you.
15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 Moreover ^g when ye ^h fast, be not, as the ⁱ hypocrites, of a ^j sad countenance: for they disfigure their ^k faces, ^l that they may be seen of men to fast.
^m Verily I say unto you, They have received their ⁿ reward.
17 But ^o thou, when thou ^p fastest, ^q anoint thy ^r head, and ^s wash thy face; 18 that thou be not seen of men to fast, ^t but of thy

Var. Rend.—V. 16. disfigure—So ALLEN. PLUM. MOR.; mask, *Md. Me.*; conceal, *ME.*; cover, BRU. Vs. 16, 18. of—by, ALLEN. V. 16, have received—have already, ALLEN. Vs. 17. fastest—art fasting, ALLEN. V. 18. in secret—what is secret, ALLEN. Vs. 19, 20. consume—So *Md.*; mar, ALLEN; corrupt, MOR.; cause to disappear, BROAD. HO. *ME.* V. 19. break through—*Lk.* ^u dig through, Var. V. 22. single—sound, right, *DeW. Me.*;

Father who is in secret: and ^v thy Father, who seeth in secret, shall ^w recompense thee.

19 ^x Lay not up for yourselves ^y treasures upon the ^z earth, where ^a moth and rust consume, and where thieves ^b break through and ^c steal: 20 but lay up for yourselves ^d treasures in ^e heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth ^f consume, and where thieves do not ^g break through nor steal: 21 for ^h where thy treasure is, there will thy ⁱ heart be also. 22 ^j The ^k lamp of the ^l body is the ^m eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of ⁿ light.

Var. Read.—V. 15. their trespasses—So (B. E. L. A.), late uncials, most uncials, OL. (MSS.) THEB. MEMPH. CUR. TR. NES. ALLEN; [their trespasses], WH.; omit, (N. D.), some cursives, OL. (MSS.) PESH. AUG. TL. V. 18. thee—Add. openly, some late MSS. V. 21. thy—(N. B.) THEB. MEMPH. TER. Edd.; your, (E.) late uncials, cursives, CUR. PESH. V. 22. the (second)—thine, B. *Lo. We.* therefore—Omit, (N.) late uncials, OL. (MSS.) VULG. CUR. AUG.

^y See vs. 4, 6.
^z Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

¹⁹
a See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.
b Treasures, I Chr. 27:25.
c Earth, Gen. 2:1.
d See "Insects," Pr. 30:25.
e Gr. dig through.
f Stealing, Lev. 19:11.

²⁰
f Ch. 19:21; Lu. 12:33; comp. I Tim. 6:19.
g Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
h See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.

²¹
i Lu. 12:34.
j Heart, Acts 15:9.

²²
k P. Va. 22, 23.
l Lu. 11:34, 35.
m Lamp, Ex. 25:37.
n Body, Num. 25:8.
o Eye, Ps. 17:8.
p Light, Ps. 74:16.

able in Jerusalem—I Ki. 8:35, 48, 49; II Chr. 6:38; Ps. 5:7; Dan. 6:10; Jonah 2:4. Lifting up the Hands—Neh. 8:6; Ps. 28:2; 134:2; 141:2; Lam. 2:19; 3:41; I Tim. 2:8. Spreading out the Hands—Ex. 9:29; I Ki. 8:22, 38, 54; Ezra 9:5; Job 11:13; Ps. 28:2; 63:4; 88:9; 143:6; Is. 1:15; Lam. 1:17.

ANSWERS TO PRAYER.—Ex. 22:23, 27; II Chr. 7:14; Job 12:4; 33:26; 34:28; Ps. 21:2, 4; 34:15, 17; 38:15; 55:16, 17; 56:9; 65:2, 5; 69:33; 86:5; 91:15; 99:6; 102:17, 18; 118:5; 139:3; 145:18. Jer. 29:12, 13; Lam. 3:57; Ez. 36:37; Dan. 9:20-23; 10:12; Joel 2:32; Jonah 2:2; Zech. 13:9; Mt. 6:6; 18:19; Lu. 11:13; 18:7; John 15:7; 16:23-27; Acts 4:31; II Cor. 12:8; Jas. 5:16-18; I John 3:22; 5:14, 15. Christ received answer—John 11:42; Heb. 5:7. Christ answers—John 14:13, 14.

Examples: Abraham—Gen. 15:1-20; 17:20. Lot—Gen. 19:10-21. Abraham's Servant—Gen. 14:12-21. Isaac—Gen. 25:21. Jacob—Gen. 32:24-30. Israelites.—Ex. 2:23, 24; 14:10; Ju. 3:9, 15; 4:3, 23; 6:7-14; 10:10, 15, 16; I Sam. 12:10, 11; II Chr. 15:4, 15; Neh. 9:27; Ps. 106:15. Gideon—Ju. 6:36-40. Manoah—Ju. 13:8, 9. Samson—Ju. 15:18, 19; 16:28-30. Hannah—I Sam. 1:10-17, 27. Samuel—I Sam. 7:9. David—I Sam. 23:10-12; Ps. 18:6. Solomon—I Ki. 3:1-13; 9:2, 3. Man of God—I Ki. 13:6. Elijah—I Ki. 18:36-39; Jas. 5:17, 18. Elisha—I Ki. 4:33-35; 6:18, 19. Jehoshaphat—I Ki. 13:4. Hezekiah and Isaiah—II Ki. 19:14-20; 20:1-6, 10, 11; II Chr. 32:20, 21, 24. Jabez—I Chr. 4:10. Abijah's Army—II Chr. 13:14-18. Aza—I Chr. 14:11-15; 15:16. Jehoshaphat—I Chr. 18:31; 20:6-27. Levites—I Chr. 30:27. Manasseh—I Chr. 33:13, 19. Ezra—Ezra 8:21-23. Nehemiah—Neh. 4:9, 15. Job—Job 42:10. Jeremiah—Lam. 3:56, 58. Daniel—Dan. 9:20-23. Jonah—Jonah 2:2, 10. Reubenites—I Chr. 5:20. Jews—Ezra 8:21, 23; Zech. 7:1-4. Zacharias—Lu. 1:13. Apostles—Acts 4:29-31. Ananias—Acts 10:4. Cornelius—Acts 10:4, 21. Disciples—Acts 12:5, 7. Paul—Acts 28:8. Paul and Silas—Acts 16:25, 26.

Prayer of Wicked not answered.—Deut. 1:45; II Sam. 22:42; Job 35:12, 13; Ps. 18:41; 34:16; 66:18; Pr. 1:24-28; 15:8, 29; 21:13, 27; 28:9; Is. 1:15; 59:2; Jer. 11:11; 14:12; 15:1; 18:17;

Ez. 8:18; 20:3, 31; Hos. 5:6; Mic. 3:4; Zech. 7:12, 13; Mal. 2:11-13; Lu. 18:11-14; John 9:31; Jas. 1:6-8; 4:3.

CHRIST AS A MEDIATOR.—Rom. 8:34; Eph. 2:18; 3:12; I Tim. 2:5; Heb. 4:14-16; 13:15.

AID OF HOLY SPIRIT.—Zech. 12:10; Rom. 8:26; Eph. 2:18; 6:18; Jude 20.

ASSURANCES.—Ps. 37:4; 81:10; Is. 65:24; Jer. 33:3; Mt. 9:29; Mk. 11:24; John 14:14; 15:7, 16; Eph. 3:20; Jas. 5:16; I John 3:20.

PRIVATE PRAYER.—Job 22:27. Commanded—Mt. 6:6. Examples of: Lot—Gen. 19:20. Abraham's Servant—Gen. 24:12. Jacob—Gen. 32:9-12. Moses—Deut. 9:18-20. Gideon—Ju. 6:22, 36, 39. Hannah—I Sam. 1:9-15. David—II Sam. 7:18-29. Hezekiah—II Ki. 20:2, 5. Isaiah—II Ki. 20:11. Manasseh—II Chr. 33:12, 13. Ezra 9:5, 6. Nehemiah—Neh. 1:4; 2:4. Jeremiah—Jer. 32:16-25. Daniel—Dan. 9:3, 17-20. Daniel and Companions—Dan. 2:17-23. Jonah—Jonah 2:1. Anna—Lu. 2:37.

PUBLIC PRAYER.—God hears—II Chr. 7:14, 16. God accepts—Is. 56:7. Christ sanctions—Mt. 18:20. Form of Prayer—Mt. 6:9-13; Lu. 11:2-4. Should be understood—I Cor. 14:14-16. Examples: Joshua—Josh. 7:6-9. David—I Chr. 29:10-19. Solomon—II Chr. 6th Chap. Jehoshaphat—I Chr. 20:5-13. Levites—Neh. Chap. 9. Jews—Lu. 1:10. Disciples—Acts 2:46; 4:24; 12:5, 12; 13:3; 16:16.

* PRAYERS IN OLD TESTAMENT.—Aaron and Priests, for Blessing—Num. 6:22-26. Abraham, for a Son—Gen. 15:2. For Ishmael—Gen. 17:17, 18. For Sodom—Gen. 18:22-32. Asa, for Victory—II Chr. 14:11. Daniel, for Jerusalem—Dan. 9:4-19. Toward Jerusalem—Dan. 6:10. David, for his House—II Sam. 7:18-29. For Forgiveness and Peace—Ps. 51. For Israel—II Sam. 24:17. At the End of his Life—I Chr. 29:10-19. Eliezer, for Success—Gen. 24:12-14, 27. Elijah, for Widow's Son—I Ki. 17:20. At Carmel—I Ki. 18:36, 37. To die—I Ki. 19:4. Elisha, for opening Inner Eyes—II Ki. 6:17. For blinding the Army—II Ki. 6:18.

* By Ira M. Price, Ph.D. Copyright, 1903, by Thomas Nelson & Sons. Used by permission and revised for the Cross-Reference Bible by the author.

^a Comp. Ch. 20:15; Mk. 7:22.
^b Eye, Ps. 17:8.
^c Evil, Ps. 97:10.
^d Darkness, Job 38:39.

^e See "Choice," 1 Ki. 18:21.
^f Lu. 16:13.
^g Man, Gen. 2:7.
^h See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.
ⁱ Hatred, Pr. 26:24.
^j Love, I Cor. 13:1.
^k See "Con-tempt," I Cor. 16:11.
^l God, Gen. 1:1.
^m Wealth, Josh. 22:8.
ⁿ See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.
^o Lu. 16:9, 11, 13.

^p See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Care," Lu. 2:21.
^q P. Vs. 25-33; Lu. 12:22-31.
^r Vs. 27, 28, 31, 34; Lu. 10:41; 12:11, 22; Phil. 4:6; comp. 1 Pet. 5:7.
^s Life, Gen. 2:7.
^t Food, Gen. 9:3.
^u Drink, Hos. 4:18.
^v Body, Num. 25:8.
^w Clothing, Job 31:19.

^x Ch. 10:29 ff.
^y Birds, Gen. 9:2.
^z Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
^a Sowing and Reaping, Gal. 6:7.
^b See "Agriculture," Is. 28:24.
^c Harvest, Jer. 5:24.

23 But if ^a thine ^b eye be ^c evil, thy whole body shall be full of ^d darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is the darkness! 24 ^e 'No ^f man can ^g serve two masters: for either he will ^h hate the one, and ⁱ love the other; or else he will hold to one, and ^k despise the other. Ye cannot serve ^l God and ^m ⁿ mammon. 25 ^o Therefore I say unto you, Be not ^p anxious for your ^q life, what ye shall ^r eat, or what ye shall ^s drink; nor yet for your ^t body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than the food, and the body than the ^u raiment? 26 ^v Behold the ^w birds of the ^x heaven, that they ^y ^z sow not, neither do they ^a reap, nor gather into ^b barns; and your ^c heavenly ^d Father feedeth them. Are not ye of much more value than they? 27 And which of you by being anxious can ^e add one ^f cubit unto ^g the measure of his life? 28 And why are ye

Var. Rend.—V. 23. evil—i.e. *niggardly*, ALLEN. shall . . . darkness—is dark, ALLEN. V. 24. man—one, ALLEN. hold—cleave, ALLEN. V. 25. Be not anxious—Be not careful, ALLEN. Do not be distracted, AL. (cf. vs. 31, 34); Take no thought, MOR. V. 26. Behold—Look at ALLEN. the heaven—heaven, ALLEN. neither do they reap—nor harvest, ALLEN. barns—granaries, ALLEN. Vs. 27, 28, 31. anxious—careful, ALLEN. V. 27. the measure of his life—his stature, *McL. Field*, ALLEN. SLA. MOR. *κ*; age, *Al. DeW. Ev. La. Me. Tho. a marg.*; duration of life, BROAD. OL. WO. MOR. V. 28. concerning—for, ALLEN. Consider the lilies—Study the flowers, ALLEN. neither do they spin—they spin

anxious concerning raiment? Consider the ^a lilies of the ^b field, how they grow; they ^c toil not, neither do they ^d spin: 29 yet I say unto you, that even ^e ^f Sölz-mön in all his ^g glory was not arrayed like one of these. 30 But if God doth so clothe the ^h grass of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the ⁱ oven, shall he not much more ^j clothe you, ^k O ye of little ^l faith? 31 Be not therefore anxious, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? 32 For after all these things do the ^m ⁿ Gën-tiles seek; for ^o your heavenly Father ^p knoweth that ye have need of all these things. 33 But ^q seek ye first his ^r kingdom, and his ^s righteousness; and ^t all these things shall be added unto you. 34 Be not therefore anxious for the morrow: for the morrow will be anxious for itself. Sufficient unto the ^u day is the evil thereof.

not, ALLEN. V. 29. yet—And, ALLEN. arrayed—clothed, ALLEN. V. 30. But . . . oven—And the grass of the field which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, God so dresses, ALLEN. V. 31. Wherewithal—wherewith, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—V. 25. or . . . drink—*Omit*, (N). some cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG.; (or drink), WH. V. 33. his kingdom and his righteousness—*So N. T. WH. NES.*; the kingdom of God and his righteousness, *L.A. We. McL. TR.*; and righteous and his kingdom, *B. La. We. BRU.* (7). V. 34. itself—*So (N B).* late uncials, many cursives, OL. VULG. EDD.; the things of itself, (E), late uncials, cursives, BRU.; its own (affairs, ALLEN).

^d Barn, Pr. 3:10.
^e Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.
^f Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.

^g Comp. Ps. 39:5.
^h Cubit, Deut. 3:11.
ⁱ Or, *his stature*.

^j See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.
^k See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Plants," Lu. 2:21.
^l Field, Num. 20:17.
^m Labor, Ex. 23:12.
ⁿ See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.

^o Solomon, 1 Ki. 1:30.
^p 1 Ki. 10:4-7.
^q Glory, Ps. 73:30.

^r Grass, Gen. 37:2.
^s See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.
^t Ch. 8:26; 14:31; 16:8.
^u Little Faith, Heb. 11:1.

^v Gentiles, L. 49:6.
^w See v. 8.
^x Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.

^y Seeking, Lu. 13:24.
^z Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 22:1.
^a Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.
^b Promises conditional, John 14:2.
^c Comp. ch. 19:28; Mk. 10:29 f.; Lu. 18:29 f.; I Tim. 4:8.

^d Day, Lev. 25:34.

Ezekiel, for People—Es. 9:8. Ezra, Confession—Ezra 9:5-15. For Protection—Ezra 8:21-23. *Gideon*, Colloquy with an Angel—Ju. Chap. 6. *Habakkuk*, for a Revival—Hab. 3:1-16. *Hannah*, for a Son—I Sam. 1:11. In Thanksgiving—I Sam. 2:1-10. *Hezekiah*, for his Protection—II Ki. 19:15-19; 20:3; Is. 38:3. In the Temple—Is. 37:16-20. For the Uncleaned—II Chr. 30:18. *Isaiah*, a Prayer, Praise and Thanksgiving—Is. 63:7; 64:12. *Israel*, for Expiation—Deut. 21:6-8. Confession—Deut. 26:5-10. Tithing Prayer—Deut. 26:13-15. *Jabez*, for Blessing—I Chr. 4:10. *Jacob*, before Esau—Gen. 32:9-12. In a Vow—Gen. 28:20. While wrestling with an Angel—Gen. 32:24 (cf. Hos. 12:3, 4). *Jehoshaphat*, for Deliverance—II Chr. 20:6-13. *Jeremiah*, in Famine—Jer. 14:7-9. For Comfort—Jer. 15:15-18. *Jonah*, for Freedom—Jonah 2:2-9. At Nineveh—Jonah 4:2. *Joshua*, for Mercy—Josh. 7:7-9. Against Enemies—Josh. 10:12-14. *Levites*, Confession—Neh. 9:5-38. *Manoah*, for Guidance—Ju. 13:8-9. *Men in General*—Gen. 4:26. *Moses*, in a Colloquy with God—Ex. Chaps. 3 and 4. Appeals to God—Ex. 5:22. Calls for Relief for Pharaoh—Ex. 8:12, 29, 30; 9:33; 10:17, 18. For the People—Ex. 32:11-13. For

Guidance—Ex. 33:12-16. For God's Presence—Num. 10:35, 36. For Help—Num. 11:11-15. For Miriam—Num. 12:13. For Murmurers—Num. 14:13-19. For a Successor—Num. 27:15-17. To enter Canaan—Deut. 3:24. *Nehemiah*, for Captives—Neh. 1:5-11. For Protection—Neh. 4:4, 5. *Levites' Prayer*—Neh. 9:5-38. *Psalmist*, in a Large Number of Psalms. *Samson*, for Vengeance—Ju. 16:28. *Samuel*, for Israel—I Sam. 7:5-12. Regarding Israel's Desire for a King—I Sam. Chaps. 8 and 12. Attitude for Israel—I Sam. 12:23. *Solomon*, for Wisdom—I Ki. 3:5-9. Temple Dedication—I Ki. 8:23-61; II Chr. 6:14-42. Titles of Psalms—17; 86; 90; 102; 142.

PRAYERS OF JESUS.—Mt. 19:13; Lu. 3:21; 11:1; John 12:27, 28; Heb. 5:7. Of Thanksgiving—Mt. 11:25, 26; 14:19; 15:36; 26:27; Mk. 6:41; 14:22; Lu. 22:17; John 11:41, 42; I Cor. 11:24. In a Mountain—Mt. 14:23; Mk. 6:46; Lu. 6:12; 9:18, 28, 29. All Night in Prayer—Lu. 6:12. In the Upper Room—John 17:1-26. For Peter—Lu. 22:32. In Gethsemane—Mt. 26:36-42; Mk. 14:32-39; Lu. 22:41-45. On the Cross—Mt. 27:46; Lu. 23:34, 46.

PAUL'S PRAYERS.—Rom. 1:3; 10:1; I Cor. 1:3; II Cor.

^a P. Va. 1-5 Lu. 6:37 f., 41 f.
^b See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Judging," Lu. 2:21.
^c Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6: 7.
^d Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.
^e Mk. 4:24; Lu. 6:38.
^f Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
^g Eye, Ps. 17:3.
^h Hypocrisy, Mt. 15:7.
ⁱ See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hypocrites," Lu. 2:21.
^j Holiness, Eph. 4:24. [23:18].
^k Dogs, Deut. 17:15.
^l See "Jewels," Num. 31:51.
^m Swine, Deut. 14:8. [18:4].
ⁿ Feet, Gen. 7:11.
^o P. Vs. 7-11: Lu. 1:9-13.
^p See "Prayer," Mt. 5:44.
^q Ch. 18:19; 21:22; John 14:13; 15:7; 16:18; 23 f.; Jas. 1:5 f.; I John 3:22; 5:14 f.; comp. Mk. 11:24.
^r See "Promises," John 14:2. [13:24].
^s Seeking, Lu. Knocking, Lu. 11:9.
^t See "Parents," Pr. 1:8.
^u See "Father," Ex. 21:15.
^v Man, Gen. 2:7.
^w Son, Gen. 21:19.
^x See "Bread," Gen. 3:19.
^y Stone, Ex. 34:1.
^z Fish, Gen. 9:2.
^a Serpent, II Cor. 11:3.
^b Evil, Ps. 97:10.
^c Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
^d See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.

7 ^a Judge not, ^c that ye be not judged. 2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and ^a with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured unto you. 3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy ¹ brother's ^o eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? 4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me cast out the mote out of thine eye; and lo, the beam is in thine own eye? 5 Thou ^a hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

6 Give not that which is ¹ holy unto the ^k dogs, neither cast your ^l pearls before the ^m swine, lest haply they trample them under their ⁿ feet, and turn and rend you.

7 ^o Ask, and ^r it shall be given you; ^s seek, and ye shall find; ^t knock, and it shall be opened unto you: 8 for every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. 9 Or what ^u man is there of you, who, if his ^v son shall ask

Var. Rend.—Chap. 7.—V. 5. own—*Omit*, ALLEN. V. 6. haply—*Omit*, ALLEN. MOR. under—with, ALLEN. V. 9. a loaf—bread, MOR. ALLEN. V. 11. then—therefore, ALLEN. being—who are, ALLEN. heaven—the heavens, PLUM. ALLEN. them—those, ALLEN. V. 12. would—wish, ALLEN. even...also—so also do ye, ALLEN. V. 13. by—through, ALLEN; at, MOR. for...way—because broad and wide is the way, ALLEN. are—be, *n*, thereby—through it, ALLEN. V. 14. For—Now, ALLEN. straitened—straitened is, *Al. Et. Mcl.*; contracted is, ALLEN; cramped, BROAD. few—how (few), ALLEN. are—be, *n*. V. 15. false prophets—i.e. false Christian teachers, WE. SLA. V. 16. By—from, ALLEN. know—recognise, ALLEN. of (twice)—from, Var. ALLEN.

him for a ^v loaf, will give him a ^a stone; 10 or if he shall ask for a ^a fish, will give him a ^b serpent? 11 If ye then, being ^c evil, ^d know how to give good ^e gifts unto your ¹ children, how much more shall your ^h Father who is in ⁱ heaven ^j give good things to them that ^k ask him? 12 ^l All things therefore whatsoever ye would that men should do unto you, even so do ye also unto them: for ^m this is the ⁿ law and the ^o prophets.

13 ^p Enter ye in by the narrow ^q gate: for wide ^r is the gate, and ^s broad is the way, that leadeth to ^t destruction, and many are they that enter in thereby. 14 ^u For narrow is the gate, and straitened the way, that ^v leadeth unto ^w life, and few are they that find it.

15 Beware of ^x false prophets, who come to you in ^y sheep's ^z clothing, but inwardly are ^a ravening ^b wolves. 16 ^c By their ^d fruits ye shall know them. Do ^e men gather ^f grapes of ^g thorns, or ^h figs of ⁱ thistles? 17 Even so every good ^j tree bringeth forth good—makes sound, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 7.—V. 2. you—(N B E L), most uncials, many cursives, some OL, some VULG. MEMPH. CUR. EDD. ALLEN; add, again, some cursives, most OL, many VULG. BRU. V. 13. the gate—So ⁿ B C L (Δ), most uncials, cursives, CUR. PESH. THEB. MEMPH. OL. (MSS.) VULG. Tr. ¹ Tr. ² Mcl. WH. ³ *omit*, ⁴ *omit*, Clem. Orig. La. Tr. ⁵ We. WH. ⁶ ORIG. EUS. CYPR. WH. ALLEN; [the gate], NES. V. 14. For—So ⁿ B. ⁷ Tr. ⁸ Mcl. We. WH. THEB. MEMPH. NES.; How, (as marg.), ⁹ B. ¹⁰ B. (EK) L. Δ. La. Tr. uncials, cursives, OL. VULG. CUR. PESH. CYPR. ALLEN. the gate—So Tr. ¹¹ Mcl. We. WH. La. ¹² Tr. ¹³ *omit*, some MSS of OL, Orig. and others, La. ¹⁴ Tr. ¹⁵ *omit*.

comp. Jas. 3:12. ^d Fruit (fig.), Lev. 23:40. ^e Grapes, I Ki. 21:16. ^f Thorns, Mt. 13:7. ^g See "Fig-tree," Deut. 8:8.

^f See "Presents," II Sam. 8:10.
^g Children, Gen. 3:16.
^h Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
ⁱ Heaven, Deut. 28:15.
^j Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.
^k Answer to Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
^l Lu. 6:31.
^m Comp. ch. 22:40; Rom. 13:8 f.; Gal. 5:14. [31:24].
ⁿ Law, Deut. 10:17.
^o Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
^p Lu. 13:24.
^q Gates, I Sam. 23:7.
^r Some ancient authorities omit *is the gate*.
^s See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
^t Destruction, Hos. 13:14.
^u Many ancient authorities read *How narrow is the gate, &c.*
^v See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.
^w Salvation Conditional, Acts 2:40.
^x Life, Gen. 2:7.
^y False Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.
^z Ch. 24:11; 24:13; Mk. 13:22; Lu. 6:26; Acts 13:6; II Pet. 2:1; I John 4:1; Rev. 16:13; 19:20; 20:10.
^a Sheep (fig.), Deut. 14:4.
^b Clothing, Job 31:19.
^c Ea. 22:27; Acts 20:29; comp. John 10:12.
^d See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.
^e V. 20:12:33; Lu. 6:44;
^f Grapes, I Ki. 21:16. ^g See "Fig-tree," Deut. 8:8.

13:7; Eph. 1:16-19; 3:14-19; Phil. 1:3-10; Col. 1:3; 9; I Thess. 1:2; 3:10-13; 5:23; II Thess. 1:11; 2:16, 17; 3:5, 16; II Tim. 1:3, 18; Philemon 4-6; Heb. 13:20, 21.

* THISTLES: Prophecies concerning.—Hos. 10:8. Existence on Earth Punishment for Sin.—Gen. 3:18; Job 31:40.

In Parables.—II Ki. 14:9; II Chr. 25:18; Mt. 7:16. See "Teaching of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21.

† TREES: The Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil.—Gen. 2:9, 17.

Illustrative of People of Power.—Ps. 37:35; Is. 2:13; 10:34; Es. 31:7-10; Dan. 4:10-26; Zech. 11:1, 2. Tree of Life.—Gen. 2:9; 3:22; Pr. 3:18; 11:30; 13:12; 15:4; Rev. 2:7; 22:2, 14, 19.

Wisdom as.—Pr. 3:18. Of Righteousness.—Is. 61:3. Saints—Num. 24:6; Ps. 1:3; Jer. 17:8.

Good and Bad.—Mt. 7:17, 18. Dry.—Is. 66:3; Lu. 23:31. Days of People as.—Is. 65:22. Remnant left.—Is. 6:13. Grafted.—Rom. 11:24. See "Plants"—Ps. 144:12.

- 19
a Ch. 3:10; comp. Lu. 13:7.
b Tree, Mt. 7:17.
c Fruit (*Ag.*), Lev. 23:40.
d See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.
e Fire, Lev. 10:2.
f See "Hell," Mk. 9:43.

- 21
g Lu. 6:46.
h Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
i Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
j Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.
k Sovereignty and Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
l Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

- 22
m Comp. ch. 25:11 f.; Lu. 13:25 ff.
n See ch. 10:15.
o See "The Judgment," 11 Pet. 2:4.
p Day, Lev. 25:8.
q See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
r Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.
s Name, Acts 16:18.
t Miracles, Mk. 16:17.
u Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.
v See "Signs and Wonders," Acts 2:22.
1 Gr. powers.

- 23
w Ch. 25:41; Lu. 13:27; comp. Ps. 6:8.
x See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.
y Sin, Gen. 3:6.

- 24
z P. Vs. 24-27; Lu. 6:47-49; comp. Jas. 1:22-26.
a Words, Pr. 15:23.
b Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.
c Builder, I Ki. 5:18.
d House, Deut. 24:10.
e Rock, I Cor. 10:4.

- 25
f Rain, Deut. 11:14.
g Floods, Gen. 7:6.
h Wind, Job 27:21.

forth good fruit; but the corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. 18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. 19 "Every ^b tree that bringeth not forth good ^c fruit is hewn down, and ^d cast into the ^e fire. 20 Therefore by their fruits ye shall know them. 21 ^f Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the ^h kingdom of heaven; but he that ⁱ doeth the ^k will of my ^k Father who is in ^l heaven. 22 ^m Many will say to me in ⁿ that day, "Lord, Lord, did we not ^r prophesy by thy name, and by thy ^s name ^t cast out ^u demons, and by thy name do many ^v mighty works? 23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: ^w depart from me, ^x ye that work ^y iniquity.

24 ^z Every one therefore that heareth these ^a words of mine, and doeth them, shall be likened unto a ^b wise man, who ^c built his ^d house upon the ^e rock: 25 and the ^f rain descended, and the ^g floods came, and the ^h winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon the rock. 26 And every one that heareth

Var. Rend.—V. 17 (*cont.*). corrupt . . . forth—rotten tree makes, ALLEN. V. 18. bring—make, ALLEN. neither . . . forth—nor a rotten tree make, ALLEN. V. 19. that . . . forth—which does not make, ALLEN. V. 20. by—from, ALLEN. know—recognize, ALLEN. V. 21. heaven (*twice*)—the heavens, PLUM. ALLEN. V. 22. did we not prophesy—have we not preached. *Al. Me. by (three times)—in, MOR. PLUM. ALLEN; through, ME. thy name—So Al. Md. La. MOR. PLUM. ALLEN. R.; thine authority, DelV. demons—devils, R. mighty works—miracles, ALLEN. TYND. BROAD.; powers, SLA. R. marg. Vs. 25, 27. floods—streams, ALLEN; rivers, BE. V. 28. had finished—finished, ALLEN. MOR. ended, R. V. 29. taught—was teaching, ALLEN. Chap. 8.—V. 2. worshipped—was worshipping, ALLEN. make me clean—cleanse me, ALLEN. V. 3. he . . . his—stretching out the, ALLEN. and—He, ALLEN. thou made clean—cleansed, ALLEN. thou cleansed, Var.; thou clean, MOR. V. 4. go—go thy way, R. for a testimony—i.e. in proof that he was healed, Me. DelV.; i.e. in proof that*

these words of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a ^f foolish man, who built his house upon the ^g sand: 27 and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and smote upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall thereof.

28 ^a And it came to pass, when Jēzūš had finished these words, ^b the multitudes were ^c astonished at his ^d teaching: 29 for he taught them ^e as ^f one having authority, and not as their ^g scribes.

8 And when he was come down from the ^a mountain, ^b great multitudes followed him. 2 And behold, ^c there came to him a ^d leper and ^e worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, ^f thou canst make me ^g clean. 3 And he stretched forth his ^h hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou made clean. And straightway his leprosy was cleansed. 4 And Jēzūš saith unto him, ^b See thou tell no man; but ^c go, show thyself to the ^d priest, and ^e offer the gift that ^f Mōzēs commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 And ^a when he was entered

he observed the Mosaic Law, Fri.; i.e. at once to and against them, or in accusation of, Chrys. Al.; as a certificate to the public that he was clean, BRU.

Var. Read.—V. 18. bring forth—So (C E L A), met unciuncs, cursives, LA. TH.; bear (N B). TI. WH. NES. a *marg.* some cursives, PESH. NES. ALLEN. V. 24. these—So ALLEN, BRU.; omit, B*, OL. (some MSS.), La.² Tr.² WH.²; (these), WH.¹). he shall be likened—So N B Z, La. Tr. We. WH. beat cursives, VULG. THEB. ORIG. CHRYS. NES. ALLEN); I will liken, C (E) L A, Al. Md. most cursives, MEMPH. OL. (MSS.) CYPR. V. 25. beat upon—So E L, late uncials, most cursives; fell upon, N B C E A; some cursives, CYPR. CHRYS. AL. TI. MCL. We. WH. V. 29. their scribes—So N B C² L A, Al. Ti. Tr. We. WH. ALLEN; their scribes and Pharisees, (C) L A. 28. OL. (MSS.) VULG. CUR. PESH.; the scribes, E L, late uncials, most cursives, BRU.

d Priest, Ex. 28:1. e Offering, Gen. 22:2. s a P. Vs. 5-13; Lu. 7:1-10. h See Lu. 2:21.

- 26
i See "Fools," Jer. 17:11.
j Sand, Pa. 139:18.

- 28
k Ch. 11:1; 13:53; 19:1; 28:1.
l Ch. 13:54; 22:33; Mk. 1:22; 6:2; 11:18; Lu. 4:32; Joan 7:46.
m Astonishment, Jer. 25:9.
n See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.
o See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- 29
p See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
q Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.

- 1
r Mountain, Ex. 3:12.
s Popularity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

- 2
t Vs. 2-4; Mk. 1:40-44; Lu. 5:12-14.
u Leprosy, Lev. 14:2.
v Worship, Mt. 4:10.
w Ch. 9:18; 15:25; 18:26; 20:20; Joha 9:38; Acts 10:25.

- 2 See marginal note on ch. 2:2.
z See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.
y See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
z See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.

- 3
a Hand, Gen. 16:12.

- 4
b Ch. 9:30; 12:16; 17:9; Mk. 1:44; 3:12; 5:43; 7:36; 8:30; 29; Lu. 4:41; 9:56; 9:21.
3 O. Lev. 13:49 14:2 ff.
c Mk. 1:44; Lu. 5:14; 17:14.
f Moses, Ex. 3:4.
h Life of Jesus.

- 5
a Capernaum, Mk. 2:1.
b See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.
6
c Servant, Ex. 21:2.
d Or, boy.
e House, Deut. 14:20.
f See "Home," Lev. 18:9.
g See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.
h See ch. 4:24.
7
i Healing, Jer. 30:13.
8
j Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 21:21.
k Humility, Pr. 15:33.
l Gr. sufficient.
m Gr. with a word.
n See "Words," Pr. 15:23.
o Faith, Heb. 11:1.
9
p Man, Gen. 2:7.
q Some ancient authorities insert *set*: as in Lu. 7:8.
r Gr. bond-servant.
10
s Many ancient authorities read *With no man in Israel have I found so great faith*.
t Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.
11
u Lu. 13:29.
v Comp. Is. 49:12; 59:19; Mal. 1:11.
w Gr. recline.
x Abraham, Gen. 11:27.
y Isaac, Gen. 21:3.
z Jacob, Gen. 25:25.

into "Că-păr-nă-um, there came unto him a ^b centurion, beseeching him, 6 and saying, Lord, my ^c servant lieth in the ^d house ^e sick of the palsy, grievously tormented. 7 And he saith unto him, I will come and ^f heal him. 8 And the centurion answered and said, 'Lord, ^g I am not ^h worthy that thou shouldst come under my roof; but only say ⁱ the ^j word, and my ^k servant shall be healed. 9 For I also am a ^l man ^m under authority, having under myself soldiers: and I say to this one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my ⁿ servant, Do this, and he doeth it. 10 And when Jē-sūs heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, ^o I have not found so great faith, no, not in ^p Is̄a-ra-ēl. 11 And I say unto you, that many ^q shall come from the east and the west, and shall ^r sit down with ^s Abraham, and ^t Isaac, and ^u Jacob,

Var. Rend.—V. 6. servant—boy, ALLEN. grievously—terribly, ALLEN. V. 7. I . . . him—Shall I . . . him? ALLEN. V. 8. say the word—speak, ALLEN; say in a word, RID. V. 9. also—too, ALLEN. myself—me, MOR. ALLEN. this one—one, ALLEN; this man, MOR. V. 10. when Jesus . . . marvelled—Jesus hearing, marvelled, ALLEN. I . . . Israel—With no one of I find (have I found, PLUM.) such faith in Israel, ALLEN, PLUM. V. 11. heaven—the heavens, ALLEN, PLUM. V. 12. outer—outside, ME. the weeping and the gnashing—the (i.e. great) weeping and gnashing, *Al. Be. Lā. V. 13. thy way—Omit, ALLEN. servant—boy, ALLEN. in—at, ALLEN. V. 14. when . . . come—Jesus came, ALLEN. lying . . . fever—abed, and fever-sick, ALLEN. V. 16, 28, 33. possessed with demons—demoniacs, Var. ALLEN. demons—devils, MOR. n. V. 16. sick—in evil plight, ALLEN. V. 17. through—by, MOR. n. V. 18. Now . . . saw—And Jesus seeing, ALLEN.
Var. Read.—Chap. 8.—V. 8. the word*

in the ^v kingdom of heaven: 12 but ^w "the sons of the kingdom shall be cast forth into ^x the outer ^y darkness: ^z there shall be the ^a weeping and the gnashing of ^b teeth. 13 And Jē-sūs said unto the centurion, Go thy way; as ^c thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And the ^d servant was healed in that ^e hour.

14 ^f And when Jē-sūs was come into ^g Peter's house, he saw his ^h wife's ⁱ mother lying sick of a ^j fever. 15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her; and she arose, and ^k ministered unto him. 16 And when ^l even was come, they brought unto ^m him many ⁿ "possessed with demons: and he ^o cast out the ^p spirits with a ^q word, and ^r healed all that were sick: 17 that ^s "it might be fulfilled which was spoken ^t "through ^u "I-sā-iah the prophet, saying, ^v "Himself took our ^w infirmities, and bare our diseases.

18 Now when Jē-sūs saw ^x great multitudes about him, ^y with a word (i.e. command with a single word), *Be. DeW. Mc. N.B.C.L. Edd. V. 9. mau—Add. set, B. some curves, most OL. VULG. (most MSS.) CHRYS. WH. 1. V. 10. I . . . Israel—So N.C.E. L.A. Ty. Mt. late uncials, most curves, most OL. VULG.; with no man in Israel have I found so great faith, B. L. Ty. Wz. WH. best curves, OL. (some MSS.) THEB. MEMPH. CUR. AUG. NES. V. 12. cast forth—So (B.C.) curves, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. CYPR. TR. WH. NES. ALLEN; depart, N. OL. (most) CUR. PESH. ORIG. IREN. AUG. TI. V. 15. So N.B.C. Edd.; them, (L.A.) many curves, OL. (most MSS.) VULG. CUR. PESH. MEMPH. V. 18. great multitudes—multitudes (N); MEMPH.; multitude, (B); great multitudes, C L.A. THEB.*

t See "Jesus," Lu. 2:21. u Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13. v Isaiah, Is. 1:1. w Sufferings of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. x See "Atonement," Lev. 1:4. y Q. Is. 53:4. y Affliction, Ps. 9:10. 18 z Popularity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

- See "Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
12
t See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:6.
u Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.
v Comp. ch. 13:38.
w Sona, Gen. 21:19.
x Ch. 22:13; 25:30.
y Darkness, Job 38:9.
z Ch. 13:42, 50; 22:13; 24:51; 25:30; Lu. 13:28.
a Mourning, John 11:35.
b Teeth, Jr. 25:19.
13
c Ch. 9:29. See ch. 9:22. (3:6).
d Hour, Dan.
14
e P. Vs. 14–16; Mk. 1:29–34; Lu. 4:38–41.
f Peter, Mt. 4:18. [7:16].
g Wife, I Cor. 7:16.
h Mother, Deut. 5:16.
i See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.
15
j Minister, Acts 15:39.
16
k Evening, Ps. 65:8. [2:21].
l Jesus, Lu. 1:35.
m See ch. 4:24.
n Or, demoniacs.
o See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. [4:15].
p Spirits, Job 15:23.
q Words, Pr. 15:23.
r V. 33; ch. 4:23.
17
r See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.
s See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.

* POSSESSION BY DEMONS. Gr. *Daimoniasmos*, "to be possessed or held by a demon." In every New Testament passage it is "Demons," not "Devils." Still there is an intimate relation between them. Jesus is represented as struggling with Satan in his casting out of Demons—Mk. 3:27. The belief in that day was that Beelzebub was the Prince of the demons—Mk. 3:22. As reported in Mt. 8:29, the demons recognized their final abode, but whether they were demons who were to be cast into the lake of fire is questionable. The term is "Angeles"—Mt. 25:41. The whole matter is involved in obscurity, but sufficient information is given in the New Testament to justify the belief in the possession of demons.

"In such possession two features may generally be traced. It is allied with and yet distinct from physical disease, and there is almost always something abnormal with respect to the physical development or defect of the sufferer. It is given as the explanation in cases of dumbness—Mt. 9:32; Lu. 11:14. Of deafness and dumbness—Mk. 9:25. Of dumbness and blindness—Mt. 12:22. Of curvature of the spine—Lu. 13:11. And of epilepsy—Mk. 1:26. Elsewhere such complaints are referred to as merely disease, and no suggestion is made that they were caused or complicated by the action of an evil spirit—Mt. 15:30; Mk. 7:32; Lu. 18:35. Sometimes possession and disease are even distinguished by different enumeration (Mt. 10:8; Mk. 1:32; Lu. 6:17–19; 7:21; 13:32).

^a Mk. 4:35; Lu. 8:22.

^b P. Va. 19-22: Lu. 9:57-60.

^c Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.

^d Gr. *one scribe*. See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

^e See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.

^f See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.

^g See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.

^h Holes, Heb. 11:38.

ⁱ Birds, Gen. 9:2.

^j Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

^k Gr. *lodging-places*.

^l Son, Gen. 21:19.

^m See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

ⁿ Head, Pr. 20:29.

^o Burial, II Chr. 16:14.

^p Father, Ex. 21:15.

^q Ch. 9:9; Mk. 2:14; Lu. 9:59; Joh. 1:43; 21:19.

^r See "Teaching of Jesus on 'Character of Disciples,'" Lu. 2:21.

^s Death, Rom. 5:12.

^t P. Vs. 23-27; Mk. 4:36-41; Lu. 8:22-25.

^u See "Ships," I Ki. 9:26.

^v See "Wind," Job 27:21.

^w Sea, Ex. 14:21.

^x Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.

^y See "Temporal Salvation," Acts 2:40.

^z Fear, Gen. 9:2.

^a Ch. 6:30; 14:31; 16:8.

^b Little Faith, Heb. 11:1.

^c Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.

^d See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

^a he gave commandment to depart unto the other side. 19

^b And there came ^{c1} a scribe, and said unto him, ^d 'Teacher,

^e 'I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. 20 And Jēšūs saith unto him, The ^f foxes have

^g holes, and the ^h birds of the ⁱ heaven have ^j nests; but ^k 'the

Son of man hath not where to lay his ^m head. 21 And another

of the disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and

ⁿ bury my ^o father. 22 But Jēšūs saith unto him, ^p 'Follow

me; and leave the ^q dead to bury their own dead.

23 ^r And when he was entered into a ^s boat, his disciples followed him. 24 And behold,

there arose a great ^t tempest in the ^u sea, insomuch that the boat

was covered with the waves: but he was ^v asleep. 25 And they

came to him, and awoke him, saying, ^w 'Save, Lord; we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye ^x fearful, ^y 'O ye of ^z little

faith? Then he arose, and ^a rebuked the winds and the sea;

and ^b there was a great calm.

^c Var. Read.—V. 20. holes—earths, ALLEN. have—*Omit*, ALLEN. nests—*Lit.*

lodging-places, *a marg.* V. 21. go—go away, ALLEN. V. 22. leave—*let*, ALLEN. leave . . . dead—*i.e. let the spiritually dead bury their dead relatives*.

Var. ALLEN. V. 23. was entered—embarked, ALLEN. V. 24. tempest—storm, ALLEN. covered—being covered, ALLEN. asleep—sleeping, ALLEN. V. 25. awoke—aroused, ALLEN. perish—are perishing, ALLEN. V. 26. fearful—cowardly, ALLEN. V. 27. the men—men, ALLEN. V. 28. was—had, ALLEN. Vs. 28, 33. possessed with demons—demoniacs, ALLEN. Vs. 28, 31, 33. demons—devils, MOR. *z*. V. 28. man—one, ALLEN. V. 30. Now . . . off—And there was far from them, ALLEN. V. 31. besought—were beseeching, ALLEN. away—*Omit*, ALLEN. V. 32. steep—clivity, ALLEN; precipice, BROAD. V. 33. they . . . them—the herdsmen, ALLEN. told . . . demons—reported all things, and the (affairs) of the demoniacs, ALLEN.

^d See "Wind," Job 27:21.

^e Sea, Ex. 14:21.

^f Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.

^g See "Temporal Salvation," Acts 2:40.

^h Fear, Gen. 9:2.

ⁱ Ch. 6:30; 14:31; 16:8.

^j Little Faith, Heb. 11:1.

^k Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.

^l See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

27 And the men marvelled, saying, What manner of ^a man is this, that even the winds and the sea ^b obey him?

28 ^c And when he was come to the other side into the country

of the Gād-ā-rēneš, there met him two ^d possessed with demons,

coming forth out of the ^e tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man

could pass by that way. 29 And behold, they ^f cried out, saying,

^g 'What have we to do with thee, thou ^h Son of God? art thou

come hither to torment us before the time? 30 Now there was

afar off from them a herd of many ⁱ swine feeding. 31 And the

^j demons besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, send us

away into the herd of swine. 32 And he said unto them, Go.

And they came out, and went into the swine: and behold, the

whole herd rushed down the steep into the sea, and perished

in the ^k waters. 33 And they that fed them fled, and went

away into the ^l city, and told everything, and what was befallen

to them that were ^m possessed

ⁿ Var. Read.—V. 23. a—So (N^o) B C L. Tr. WH. best cursives; the, N^o (E K L) Δ, Tr. MCL. We. late uncials, most cursives, Tr. MCL. We. NES. V. 25. they—So (N^o) B C L. THEB. MEMPH. OL. (MSS.) VULG. (MSS.) EDD. ALLEN; his disciples, (E K L Δ), late uncials, most cursives, EUS. BRU. V. 28. Gadarenes—So B C Δ, AL. Tr. Tr. We. WH. (Orig. found Gergesenes in most MSS., Gadarenes in some, but preferred Gergesenes on geographical grounds; Gergesenes, N^o (E K L) MEMPH. MCL., most cursives, ORIG.; Gergesenes, OL. Vulg. Thebes. La. V. 29. thee—So N B C L. Edd. ALLEN. *a marg.*; add, Jesus (E K Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. PESH. V. 31. send us away—So (N B), best cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. EDD.; suffer us to go away (CE L Δ), most cursives, PESH. V. 32. the swine—So (N B C), best cursives, OL. (most MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. PESH. EDD.; the herd of swine, (E K L Δ), most cursives, the whole herd—So (N B C Δ), cursives, OL. VULG. THEB. EDD.; the whole herd of swine (E L), most cursives, MEMPH.

^o Tr. WH. best cursives; the, N^o (E K L) Δ, Tr. MCL. We. late uncials, most cursives, Tr. MCL. We. NES. V. 25. they—So (N^o) B C L. THEB. MEMPH. OL. (MSS.) VULG. (MSS.) EDD. ALLEN; his disciples, (E K L Δ), late uncials, most cursives, EUS. BRU. V. 28. Gadarenes—So B C Δ, AL. Tr. Tr. We. WH. (Orig. found Gergesenes in most MSS., Gadarenes in some, but preferred Gergesenes on geographical grounds; Gergesenes, N^o (E K L) MEMPH. MCL., most cursives, ORIG.; Gergesenes, OL. Vulg. Thebes. La. V. 29. thee—So N B C L. Edd. ALLEN. *a marg.*; add, Jesus (E K Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. PESH. V. 31. send us away—So (N B), best cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. EDD.; suffer us to go away (CE L Δ), most cursives, PESH. V. 32. the swine—So (N B C), best cursives, OL. (most MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. PESH. EDD.; the herd of swine, (E K L Δ), most cursives, the whole herd—So (N B C Δ), cursives, OL. VULG. THEB. EDD.; the whole herd of swine (E L), most cursives, MEMPH.

^p Tr. WH. best cursives; the, N^o (E K L) Δ, Tr. MCL. We. late uncials, most cursives, Tr. MCL. We. NES. V. 25. they—So (N^o) B C L. THEB. MEMPH. OL. (MSS.) VULG. (MSS.) EDD. ALLEN; his disciples, (E K L Δ), late uncials, most cursives, EUS. BRU. V. 28. Gadarenes—So B C Δ, AL. Tr. Tr. We. WH. (Orig. found Gergesenes in most MSS., Gadarenes in some, but preferred Gergesenes on geographical grounds; Gergesenes, N^o (E K L) MEMPH. MCL., most cursives, ORIG.; Gergesenes, OL. Vulg. Thebes. La. V. 29. thee—So N B C L. Edd. ALLEN. *a marg.*; add, Jesus (E K Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. PESH. V. 31. send us away—So (N B), best cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. EDD.; suffer us to go away (CE L Δ), most cursives, PESH. V. 32. the swine—So (N B C), best cursives, OL. (most MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. PESH. EDD.; the herd of swine, (E K L Δ), most cursives, the whole herd—So (N B C Δ), cursives, OL. VULG. THEB. EDD.; the whole herd of swine (E L), most cursives, MEMPH.

^q Tr. WH. best cursives; the, N^o (E K L) Δ, Tr. MCL. We. late uncials, most cursives, Tr. MCL. We. NES. V. 25. they—So (N^o) B C L. THEB. MEMPH. OL. (MSS.) VULG. (MSS.) EDD. ALLEN; his disciples, (E K L Δ), late uncials, most cursives, EUS. BRU. V. 28. Gadarenes—So B C Δ, AL. Tr. Tr. We. WH. (Orig. found Gergesenes in most MSS., Gadarenes in some, but preferred Gergesenes on geographical grounds; Gergesenes, N^o (E K L) MEMPH. MCL., most cursives, ORIG.; Gergesenes, OL. Vulg. Thebes. La. V. 29. thee—So N B C L. Edd. ALLEN. *a marg.*; add, Jesus (E K Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. PESH. V. 31. send us away—So (N B), best cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. EDD.; suffer us to go away (CE L Δ), most cursives, PESH. V. 32. the swine—So (N B C), best cursives, OL. (most MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. PESH. EDD.; the herd of swine, (E K L Δ), most cursives, the whole herd—So (N B C Δ), cursives, OL. VULG. THEB. EDD.; the whole herd of swine (E L), most cursives, MEMPH.

^r Tr. WH. best cursives; the, N^o (E K L) Δ, Tr. MCL. We. late uncials, most cursives, Tr. MCL. We. NES. V. 25. they—So (N^o) B C L. THEB. MEMPH. OL. (MSS.) VULG. (MSS.) EDD. ALLEN; his disciples, (E K L Δ), late uncials, most cursives, EUS. BRU. V. 28. Gadarenes—So B C Δ, AL. Tr. Tr. We. WH. (Orig. found Gergesenes in most MSS., Gadarenes in some, but preferred Gergesenes on geographical grounds; Gergesenes, N^o (E K L) MEMPH. MCL., most cursives, ORIG.; Gergesenes, OL. Vulg. Thebes. La. V. 29. thee—So N B C L. Edd. ALLEN. *a marg.*; add, Jesus (E K Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. PESH. V. 31. send us away—So (N B), best cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. EDD.; suffer us to go away (CE L Δ), most cursives, PESH. V. 32. the swine—So (N B C), best cursives, OL. (most MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. PESH. EDD.; the herd of swine, (E K L Δ), most cursives, the whole herd—So (N B C Δ), cursives, OL. VULG. THEB. EDD.; the whole herd of swine (E L), most cursives, MEMPH.

^s Tr. WH. best cursives; the, N^o (E K L) Δ, Tr. MCL. We. late uncials, most cursives, Tr. MCL. We. NES. V. 25. they—So (N^o) B C L. THEB. MEMPH. OL. (MSS.) VULG. (MSS.) EDD. ALLEN; his disciples, (E K L Δ), late uncials, most cursives, EUS. BRU. V. 28. Gadarenes—So B C Δ, AL. Tr. Tr. We. WH. (Orig. found Gergesenes in most MSS., Gadarenes in some, but preferred Gergesenes on geographical grounds; Gergesenes, N^o (E K L) MEMPH. MCL., most cursives, ORIG.; Gergesenes, OL. Vulg. Thebes. La. V. 29. thee—So N B C L. Edd. ALLEN. *a marg.*; add, Jesus (E K Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. PESH. V. 31. send us away—So (N B), best cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. EDD.; suffer us to go away (CE L Δ), most cursives, PESH. V. 32. the swine—So (N B C), best cursives, OL. (most MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. PESH. EDD.; the herd of swine, (E K L Δ), most cursives, the whole herd—So (N B C Δ), cursives, OL. VULG. THEB. EDD.; the whole herd of swine (E L), most cursives, MEMPH.

^t Tr. WH. best cursives; the, N^o (E K L) Δ, Tr. MCL. We. late uncials, most cursives, Tr. MCL. We. NES. V. 25. they—So (N^o) B C L. THEB. MEMPH. OL. (MSS.) VULG. (MSS.) EDD. ALLEN; his disciples, (E K L Δ), late uncials, most cursives, EUS. BRU. V. 28. Gadarenes—So B C Δ, AL. Tr. Tr. We. WH. (Orig. found Gergesenes in most MSS., Gadarenes in some, but preferred Gergesenes on geographical grounds; Gergesenes, N^o (E K L) MEMPH. MCL., most cursives, ORIG.; Gergesenes, OL. Vulg. Thebes. La. V. 29. thee—So N B C L. Edd. ALLEN. *a marg.*; add, Jesus (E K Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. PESH. V. 31. send us away—So (N B), best cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. EDD.; suffer us to go away (CE L Δ), most cursives, PESH. V. 32. the swine—So (N B C), best cursives, OL. (most MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. PESH. EDD.; the herd of swine, (E K L Δ), most cursives, the whole herd—So (N B C Δ), cursives, OL. VULG. THEB. EDD.; the whole herd of swine (E L), most cursives, MEMPH.

^u Tr. WH. best cursives; the, N^o (E K L) Δ, Tr. MCL. We. late uncials, most cursives, Tr. MCL. We. NES. V. 25. they—So (N^o) B C L. THEB. MEMPH. OL. (MSS.) VULG. (MSS.) EDD. ALLEN; his disciples, (E K L Δ), late uncials, most cursives, EUS. BRU. V. 28. Gadarenes—So B C Δ, AL. Tr. Tr. We. WH. (Orig. found Gergesenes in most MSS., Gadarenes in some, but preferred Gergesenes on geographical grounds; Gergesenes, N^o (E K L) MEMPH. MCL., most cursives, ORIG.; Gergesenes, OL. Vulg. Thebes. La. V. 29. thee—So N B C L. Edd. ALLEN. *a marg.*; add, Jesus (E K Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. PESH. V. 31. send us away—So (N B), best cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. EDD.; suffer us to go away (CE L Δ), most cursives, PESH. V. 32. the swine—So (N B C), best cursives, OL. (most MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. PESH. EDD.; the herd of swine, (E K L Δ), most cursives, the whole herd—So (N B C Δ), cursives, OL. VULG. THEB. EDD.; the whole herd of swine (E L), most cursives, MEMPH.

^v Tr. WH. best cursives; the, N^o (E K L) Δ, Tr. MCL. We. late uncials, most cursives, Tr. MCL. We. NES. V. 25. they—So (N^o) B C L. THEB. MEMPH. OL. (MSS.) VULG. (MSS.) EDD. ALLEN; his disciples, (E K L Δ), late uncials, most cursives, EUS. BRU. V. 28. Gadarenes—So B C Δ, AL. Tr. Tr. We. WH. (Orig. found Gergesenes in most MSS., Gadarenes in some, but preferred Gergesenes on geographical grounds; Gergesenes, N^o (E K L) MEMPH. MCL., most cursives, ORIG.; Gergesenes, OL. Vulg. Thebes. La. V. 29. thee—So N B C L. Edd. ALLEN. *a marg.*; add, Jesus (E K Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. PESH. V. 31. send us away—So (N B), best cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. EDD.; suffer us to go away (CE L Δ), most cursives, PESH. V. 32. the swine—So (N B C), best cursives, OL. (most MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. PESH. EDD.; the herd of swine, (E K L Δ), most cursives, the whole herd—So (N B C Δ), cursives, OL. VULG. THEB. EDD.; the whole herd of swine (E L), most cursives, MEMPH.

^w Tr. WH. best cursives; the, N^o (E K L) Δ, Tr. MCL. We. late uncials, most cursives, Tr. MCL. We. NES. V. 25. they—So (N^o) B C L. THEB. MEMPH. OL. (MSS.) VULG. (MSS.) EDD. ALLEN; his disciples, (E K L Δ), late uncials, most cursives, EUS. BRU. V. 28. Gadarenes—So B C Δ, AL. Tr. Tr. We. WH. (Orig. found Gergesenes in most MSS., Gadarenes in some, but preferred Gergesenes on geographical grounds; Gergesenes, N^o (E K L) MEMPH. MCL., most cursives, ORIG.; Gergesenes, OL. Vulg. Thebes. La. V. 29. thee—So N B C L. Edd. ALLEN. *a marg.*; add, Jesus (E K Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. PESH. V. 31. send us away—So (N B), best cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. EDD.; suffer us to go away (CE L Δ), most cursives, PESH. V. 32. the swine—So (N B C), best cursives, OL. (most MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. PESH. EDD.; the herd of swine, (E K L Δ), most cursives, the whole herd—So (N B C Δ), cursives, OL. VULG. THEB. EDD.; the whole herd of swine (E L), most cursives, MEMPH.

^x Tr. WH. best cursives; the, N^o (E K L) Δ, Tr. MCL. We. late uncials, most cursives, Tr. MCL. We. NES. V. 25. they—So (N^o) B C L. THEB. MEMPH. OL. (MSS.) VULG. (MSS.) EDD. ALLEN; his disciples, (E K L Δ), late uncials, most cursives, EUS. BRU. V. 28. Gadarenes—So B C Δ, AL. Tr. Tr. We. WH. (Orig. found Gergesenes in most MSS., Gadarenes in some, but preferred Gergesenes on geographical grounds; Gergesenes, N^o (E K L) MEMPH. MCL., most cursives, ORIG.; Gergesenes, OL. Vulg. Thebes. La. V. 29. thee—So N B C L. Edd. ALLEN. *a marg.*; add, Jesus (E K Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. PESH. V. 31. send us away—So (N B), best cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. EDD.; suffer us to go away (CE L Δ), most cursives, PESH. V. 32. the swine—So (N B C), best cursives, OL. (most MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. PESH. EDD.; the herd of swine, (E K L Δ), most cursives, the whole herd—So (N B C Δ), cursives, OL. VULG. THEB. EDD.; the whole herd of swine (E L), most cursives, MEMPH.

^y Tr. WH. best cursives; the, N^o (E K L) Δ, Tr. MCL. We. late uncials, most cursives, Tr. MCL. We. NES. V. 25. they—So (N^o) B C L. THEB. MEMPH. OL. (MSS.) VULG. (MSS.) EDD. ALLEN; his disciples, (E K L Δ), late uncials, most cursives, EUS. BRU. V. 28. Gadarenes—So B C Δ, AL. Tr. Tr. We. WH. (Orig. found Gergesenes in most MSS., Gadarenes in some, but preferred Gergesenes on geographical grounds; Gergesenes, N^o (E K L) MEMPH. MCL., most cursives, ORIG.; Gergesenes, OL. Vulg. Thebes. La. V. 29. thee—So N B C L. Edd. ALLEN. *a marg.*; add, Jesus (E K Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. PESH. V. 31. send us away—So (N B), best cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. EDD.; suffer us to go away (CE L Δ), most cursives, PESH. V. 32. the swine—So (N B C), best cursives, OL. (most MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. PESH. EDD.; the herd of swine, (E K L Δ), most cursives, the whole herd—So (N B C Δ), cursives, OL. VULG. THEB. EDD.; the whole herd of swine (E L), most cursives, MEMPH.

^z Tr. WH. best cursives; the, N^o (E K L) Δ, Tr. MCL. We. late uncials, most cursives, Tr. MCL. We. NES. V. 25. they—So (N^o) B C L. THEB. MEMPH. OL. (MSS.) VULG. (MSS.) EDD. ALLEN; his disciples, (E K L Δ), late uncials, most cursives, EUS. BRU. V. 28. Gadarenes—So B C Δ, AL. Tr. Tr. We. WH. (Orig. found Gergesenes in most MSS., Gadarenes in some, but preferred Gergesenes on geographical grounds; Gergesenes, N^o (E K L) MEMPH. MCL., most cursives, ORIG.; Gergesenes, OL. Vulg. Thebes. La. V. 29. thee—So N B C L. Edd. ALLEN. *a marg.*; add, Jesus (E K Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. PESH. V. 31. send us away—So (N B), best cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. EDD.; suffer us to go away (CE L Δ), most cursives, PESH. V. 32. the swine—So (N B C), best cursives, OL. (most MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. PESH. EDD.; the herd of swine, (E K L Δ), most cursives, the whole herd—So (N B C Δ), cursives, OL. VULG. THEB. EDD.; the whole herd of swine (E L), most cursives, MEMPH.

^a Tr. WH. best cursives; the, N^o (E K L) Δ, Tr. MCL. We. late uncials, most cursives, Tr. MCL. We. NES. V. 25. they—So (N^o) B C L. THEB. MEMPH. OL. (MSS.) VULG. (MSS.) EDD. ALLEN; his disciples, (E K L Δ), late uncials, most cursives, EUS. BRU. V. 28. Gadarenes—So B C Δ, AL. Tr. Tr. We. WH. (Orig. found Gergesenes in most MSS., Gadarenes in some, but preferred Gergesenes on geographical grounds; Gergesenes, N^o (E K L) MEMPH. MCL., most cursives, ORIG.; Gergesenes, OL. Vulg. Thebes. La. V. 29. thee—So N B C L. Edd. ALLEN. *a marg.*; add, Jesus (E K Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. PESH. V. 31. send us away—So (N B), best cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. EDD.; suffer us to go away (CE L Δ), most cursives, PESH. V. 32. the swine—So (N B C), best cursives, OL. (most MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. PESH. EDD.; the herd of swine, (E K L Δ), most cursives, the whole herd—So (N B C Δ), cursives, OL. VULG. THEB. EDD.; the whole herd of swine (E L), most cursives, MEMPH.

^b Tr. WH. best cursives; the, N^o (E K L) Δ, Tr. MCL. We. late uncials, most cursives, Tr. MCL. We. NES. V. 25. they—So (N^o) B C L. THEB. MEMPH. OL. (MSS.) VULG. (MSS.) EDD. ALLEN; his disciples, (E K L Δ), late uncials, most cursives, EUS. BRU. V. 28. Gadarenes—So B C Δ, AL. Tr. Tr. We. WH. (Orig. found Gergesenes in most MSS., Gadarenes in some, but preferred Gergesenes on geographical grounds; Gergesenes, N^o (E K L) MEMPH. MCL., most cursives, ORIG.; Gergesenes, OL. Vulg. Thebes. La. V. 29. thee—So N B C L. Edd. ALLEN. *a marg.*; add, Jesus (E K Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. PESH. V. 31. send us away—So (N B), best cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. EDD.; suffer us to go away (CE L Δ), most cursives, PESH. V. 32. the swine—So (N B C), best cursives, OL. (most MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. PESH. EDD.; the herd of swine, (E K L Δ), most cursives, the whole herd—So (N B C Δ), cursives, OL. VULG. THEB. EDD.; the whole herd of swine (E L), most cursives, MEMPH.

and once, at least, epileptics (or lunatics) and palsied occupy a different category from demoniacs"—Mt. 4:24.—HARRISON, *Bible Dictionary*.

Instances of Exorcism.—Syrian Demoniacs—Mt. 4:24. At Capernaum—Mt. 8:16; Mk. 1:28-29, 32-34; Lu. 4:33-36.

At Gadara—Mt. 8:28-33; Mk. 5:15-19; Lu. 8:30-35. In Galilee—Mt. 9:32; 12:22. Near Mt. Hermon—Mt. 17:14-18. Mk. 9:17-29; Lu. 9:37-43. Mary Magdalene—Mk. 16:9; Lu. 8:2. In Samaria—Acts 8:7. At Philippi—Acts 16:16-18. See "Demons," in "Teaching of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21.

33
a Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.

34
b City, Gen. 4:17.
c Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

1
d See "Ships," I Ki. 9:26.
e Ch. 4:13.
Comp. Mk. 5:21.

2
f P. Vs. 2-8: Mk. 2:3-12; Lu. 5:18-26.
g Man, Gen. 2:7.
h See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.

i Bed, Deut. 3:11.

j Faith, Heb. 11:1.

k Son, Gen. 21:19.

l Gr. Child, V. 22: 14:27; Mk. 6:50;

m 10:49; John 16:33; Acts 23:11.

n Mk. 2:5, 9; Lu. 5:20, 23; 7:48.

o Forgiveness of Sins, Gen. 3:6.
Forgiveness, Fr. 25:21.

3
p Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.
q Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16.

4
r See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

s Ch. 12:25; Lu. 6:8; 9:47.

2 Many ancient authorities read *scribes*.

t See "Mind," Job 38:36.

u Evil, Ps. 97:10.

v Heart, Acts 15:9.

6
w Earth, Gen. 2:1.

x House, Deut. 24:10.

y Home, Lev. 18:9.

with ^a demons. 34 And behold, all the ^b city came out to meet ^c Jē^cstis: and when they saw him, they besought *him* that he would depart from their borders.

9 And he entered into a ^a boat, and crossed over, and came into ^c his own city. 2 And behold, they brought to him a ^a man ^a sick of the palsy, lying on a ^a bed: and Jē^cstis seeing their ^a faith said unto the sick of the palsy, ^a Son, ^a be of good cheer; ^a thy ^a sins are ^a forgiven. 3 And behold, certain of the ^a scribes said within themselves, This man ^a blasphemeth. 4 And Jē^cstis ^a knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore ^a think ye ^a evil in your ^a hearts? 5 For which is easier, to say, Thy sins are forgiven; or to say, Arise, and walk? 6 But that ye may know that the ^a Son of man hath authority on ^a earth to forgive sins (then saith he to the sick of the palsy), Arise, and take up thy bed, and go unto thy ^a house. 7 And he arose, and departed to his house. 8 But when the multitudes saw it, they

Var. Rend.—V. 34. came—went, ALLEN. borders—frontiers, coasts, MOR.; ALLEN. Chap. 9.—V. 1. entered—embarked, ALLEN. V. 2. brought—were bringing, ALLEN. man... palsy—paralytic, ALLEN. cheer—courage, ALLEN. forgiven—forgiven thee, MOR. ALLEN. V. 4. Wherefore—Why, ALLEN. evil—evil thoughts, ALLEN. V. 6. ye—you, ALLEN. man... earth—Man upon earth hath authority, ALLEN. Vs. 6, 8. authority—power, MOR. a. V. 8. But ^a afraid—And the multitudes, seeing (it), feared, ALLEN. authority—power, ALLEN. V. 9. And... he—And Jesus passing thence, ALLEN. place of toll—customhouse, BROAD. ME.; receipt of custom, MOR. V. 10. sat—*Lat.* reclined, and so always, see John 13:23-25. Var., was sitting, ALLEN. at meat—*Omit.* ALLEN. Vs. 10, 11. publicans—toll-gatherers, ALLEN. V. 10. sinners—outcasts, ALLEN. V. 11. when... they—the Pharisees seeing, ALLEN. Teacher—Master, a. V. 12. But... he—And He hearing, ALLEN. They that are whole—

were ^a afraid, and ^a glorified God, who had given such authority unto men.

9 And as Jē^cstis passed by from thence, he saw a man, called ^a Māt^cthew, sitting at the place of ^a toll: and he saith unto him, ^a Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 And it came to pass, as he ^a sat at ^a meat in the house, behold, many ^a publicans and ^a sinners came and sat down with Jē^cstis and his ^a disciples. 11 And when the ^a Phār^c-sēes saw it, they said unto his disciples, ^a Why eateth your Teacher with the ^a publicans and sinners? 12 But when he heard it, he said, ^a They that are ^a whole have no ^a need of a ^a physician, but they that are sick. 13 But go ye and ^a learn ^a what *this* meaneth, ^a I desire ^a mercy, and not ^a sacrifice: for ^a I came not to call the ^a righteous, but sinners.

14 Then come to him the disciples of ^a John, saying, Why do we and ^a the Phār^c-sēes ^a fast ^a oft, but thy ^a disciples

The strong, ALLEN. BROAD. ME. that are sick—who are in evil plight, ALLEN. V. 13. ye—*Omit.* ALLEN. *this* meaneth—is, ALLEN. desire—wish, BROAD. the righteous—righteous men, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 9.—V. 2. are forgiven—N B (D), *Edd.* OL. (MSS.) VULG. PESH. IREN. ALLEN; have been forgiven, (C E L Δ), OL. (MSS.) cursives. V. 4. knowing—So B (M), *La Tr. We. WH.* McI. many cursives, THEB. PESH. NES. ALLEN; seeing, NCD (E L Δ), Ti. a *many* late uncials, most cursives, OL VULG. MEMPH. BRU. V. 8. were afraid—So N B D, *Edd.* best cursives, OL VULG. THEB. MEMPH. PESH.; marvelled (C E L Δ), most cursives. V. 13. sinners—So N B D (Δ), *Edd.* ALLEN; sinners to repentance, (C E L), most cursives, some OL THEB. MEMPH. CHRYS. BRU. V. 14. fast oft—So (N*) C D (E L Δ), AL Tr. *McI. WH.* most cursives, OL VULG. PESH. THEB. MEMPH; fast, N* B, *La. Ti. We. WH.* ALLEN.

8
z Fear, Gen. 9:2.
a Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.

9
b P. Vs. 9-17: Mk. 2:14-22; Lu. 5:27-38.
c Matthew, Mt. 1:1.

d See "Tribute," Mt. 22:19.

e Ch. 8:22; Mk. 2:14; Lu. 9:59; John 1:43; 21:19.

f See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.

10
a See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.

3 Gr. *reclined*: and so always.

h See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

4 See marginal note on ch. 5:46.

i Sin, Gen. 3:6.

j The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

k Disciples, Mt. 20:17.

11
l Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.

m Ch. 11:19; Mk. 2:16; Lu. 5:30; 15:2.

12
n Mk. 2:17; Lu. 5:31.

5 Gr. *strong*.

o See "Healing," Jer. 30:13.

p Physician, Mk. 5:26.

13
q See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.

r Ch. 12:7.

6 Q. Hos. 6:6.

s Mercy, Ps. 25:6.

t Sacrifice, Gen. 31:5.

u See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

v Mk. 2:17; Lu. 5:32; comp. I Tim. 1:15.

w The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.

14
z John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.

y Lu. 18:12.

z Fasting, I Sam. 7:6.

7 Some ancient authorities omit *oft*.

a See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 22:1.

*PUBLICAN. Gr. *Telōnēs*, a Tax Farmer. The Roman senate, as early as the II Punic War, began to farm the direct taxes and customs, including the duty on goods carried into and out of the cities, to capitalists who were to pay a given sum into the public treasury. These officers employed others to attend to the details of the work who were usually natives and frequently Jews. The word *Telōnēs* referred

to the latter class. The method for collection was as follows: The taxes were lumped off at auction. The auctioneer was censor, and the buyer became one of the company, so sharing the profits. They made the most they could out of the bargain, which gave rise to gross abuses. As the Jews staid about paying taxes to Caesar, the calling was considered dishonorable. They practised extortion, as charged by John the

- 15
 1 That is, *comparisons of the bridegroom.*
 a See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.
 b Mourning, John 11:35.
 c Day, Lev. 25:8.
 d Fasting, 1 Sam. 7:6.
 16
 e Man, Gen. 2:7.
 f Cloth, Pr. 7:16.
 g See "Clothing," Job 31:19.
 17
 h Wine, Lev. 10:9.
 i Skins, Lev. 8:17.
 2 That is, *skins used as bottles.*
 18
 j P. Va. 18-26: Mk. 5:22-43; Lu. 8:41-56.
 k See "Rulers of Israel," Ju. 5:7.
 l See "Rulers of the Synagogue," Lu. 8:41.
 3 Gr. one ruler. Compare Mk. 5:22; (4:10).
 m Worship, Mt. 4:10.
 n Daughter, Ju. 11:34.
 o Death, Rom. 5:12.
 p Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 q Hand, Gen. 16:12.
 r See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23.
 s Life, Gen. 2:7.
 20
 t Woman, Ruth 3:9.
 u See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.
 v Blood, Lev. 17:11.
 w Years, Lev. 25:8.
 x Ch. 14:36; 23:5; Num. 15:38; Deut. 22:12.
 21
 y Comp. ch. 14:36; Mk. 3:10; Lu. 6:19.

fast not? 15 And Jē'sūs said unto them, Can the ¹ sons of the ^a bridechamber ^b mourn, as long as the ^a bridegroom is with them? but the ^c days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then will they ^d fast. 16 And no ^e man putteth a piece of undressed ^f cloth upon an old ^g garment; for that which should fill it up taketh from the garment, and a worse rent is made. 17 Neither do ^h men put new ⁱ wine into old ^j wine-skins: else the skins burst, and the wine is spilled, and the skins perish: but they put new wine into fresh wine-skins, and both are preserved.

18 ¹ While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came ^k ^l ^m a ruler, and ⁿ worshipped him, saying, My ^o daughter is even now ^p dead: but come and ^q lay thy hand upon her, and she ^r shall ^s live. 19 And Jē'sūs arose, and followed him, and ^t so ^u did his disciples. 20 And behold, a ^v woman, who had an ^w issue of ^x blood twelve ^y years, came behind him, and touched ^z the border of his garment: 21 for she said within herself, If I do but ^a touch his garment, I shall be ^b made whole. 22 But Jē'sūs turning and seeing her said, Daughter, ^c a be of good cheer; ^d thy faith

Var. Read.—V. 18. putteth . . . garment (second)—places a patch from an undressed piece of cloth upon an old coat, for such a patch drags away from the coat, ALLEN. is made—takes place, AL. V. 17. wine-skins (twice)—skins, ALLEN; bottles, MOR. V. 18. worshipped—was

hath ^e made thee whole. And the woman was ^e made whole from that ^f hour. 23 And when Jē'sūs came into the ruler's ^g house, and saw ^h the flute-players, and the crowd making a ⁱ tumult, 24 he said, Give place: for the damsel ^k is not dead, but ^l sleepeth. And they ^m laughed him to ⁿ scorn. 25 But when the crowd was put forth, he entered in, and took her by the hand; and the damsel arose. 26 And ^o the fame hereof went forth into all that ^p land.

27 And as Jē'sūs passed by from thence, two ^q blind men followed him, ^r crying out, and saying, Have ^s mercy on us, thou ^t son of ^u David. 28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jē'sūs saith unto them, ^v Believe ye that I am able to do this? They say unto him, Yea, Lord. 29 Then touched he their ^w eyes, saying, ^x According to your faith be it done unto you. 30 And their eyes were opened. And Jē'sūs ^y strictly charged them, saying, See that no man ^z know it. 31 But they went forth, and spread abroad his fame in all that land.

32 And as they went forth, behold, there was brought to him a ^a dumb man ^b possessed with a demon. 33 And when the demon

was cast out, the dumb worshipped, ALLEN. even now dead—did even now, Be. Mc.; is just dead, AL. L. V. 20. who had—with, ALLEN. border (ridge, at Mt.); tamed, V. AL. L. BROAD; him, MOR. V. 20, 21. garment—cloak, ALLEN. V. 21. do but—only, ALLEN. V. 21, 22. made whole—saved, ALLEN. V. 22. cheer—courage, ALLEN. V. 23. crowd making a tumult—multitude making a noise, ALLEN. V. 24. Give place—Depart, ALLEN. V. 27. by from—Omit, ALLEN; MOR. out—Omit, ALLEN. V. 28. was come—came, ALLEN. V. 29. done—Omit, ALLEN. V. 30. strictly—urgently, ALLEN; sternly, BROAD. See that—let, ALLEN. V. 32. as—forth—when they were going out, ALLEN. V. 32, 33. dumb—deaf, ALLEN. demon—devil, MOR. a.

Var. Read.—V. 18. came—came in (OD), some cursives, OL. (some MSS.) PERH. TI.

- z See "Healing," Jer. 30:13.
 5 Or, eared.
 22
 a See v. 2.
 b Mk. 5:34; 10:52; Lu. 7:50; 8:48; 17:19; 18:42. Comp. v. 29; 15:28.
 c Faith, Heb. 11:1.
 d Healing, Jer. 30:13.
 e Or, eared thee.
 f Hour, Dan. 3:6.
 23
 f House, Deut. 24:10.
 g Home, Lev. 18:9.
 h See "Music," 1 Chr. 6:31.
 i 11 Chr. 35:25. Jer. 9:17; 16:8; Es. 24:17.
 j Tumult, Ps. 65:7.
 24
 k John 11:13; comp. Acts 20:10.
 l Sleep, 1 Sam. 26:12.
 m Laughter, Jo. 8:21.
 n Scoffing, Ps. 1:1.
 26
 o Popularity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 7 Or, this fame.
 p Land, Gen. 23:15.
 27
 q Blindness, 1 Sam. 4:15.
 r Cry, Lu. 18:7.
 s Mercy, Ps. 25:6.
 t See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 u Son, Gen. 21:19.
 v David, 1 Sam. 17:12.
 29
 w Eyes, Ps. 17:8.
 x V. 22; ch. 8:13.
 y See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 30
 z See ch. 8:4.
 8 Or, sternly.
 a Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
 32
 b The Dumb, Mt. 12:22.
 c Possession of Demons, Mt. 8:16.

Baptist—Lu. 3:13. And confirmed by Zacharias—Lu. 19:8. They are exhorted to exact no more than their Dues.—Lu. 3:13; 18:11; 19:8. Some Publicans had doubtless come under John's Influence—Mt. 21:31, 32; Lu. 3:12; 7:29; 18:13.

Chief Publicans were rich.—Lu. 19:2. Chosen by Jesus as Types of Character.—Mt. 5:46; 18:17; Lu. 7:29; 18:10-14. For an Apostle—Mt. 9:9; 10:3; Mk. 3:18; Lu. 6:14, 45.

Jesus partook of their Hospitality.—Lu. 5:27-32; 19:5, 6. Jesus Association made Him Enemies—Mt. 9:11; 11:19. Held in Contempt by Jews—Mt. 18:17; 21:31, 32; Lu. 15:2.

They respected Jesus.—Mk. 2:15; Lu. 15:1. Responded to the Message of Jesus more readily than the Pharisees.—Mt. 21:31.

^a Man, Gen. 2:7.
^b Mk. 2:12.
^c Kingdom of Israel, I KI. 11:11.
^d See "Kingdom of Judah," I KI. 12:23.

^e Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.
^f Ch. 12:21; Mk. 3:22; Lu. 11:15; comp. John 7:20 f.
^g Or, *h*.
^h Prince, Num. 22:7.
ⁱ See "Satan," I Chr. 21:1.
^j Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.

^k Cities, Gen. 4:17.
^l Villages, Deut. 2:23.
^m Instruction, Ia. 54:13.
ⁿ See ch. 4:23.
^o See "Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^p Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.
^q Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
^r Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
^s See marginal note on ch. 4:23.
^t Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21, [30:13].
^u Healing, Jer. 1:13.
^v Disease, Ps. 103:13.

^w See ch. 14:14; 15:32; Mk. 6:34; 8:2.
^x See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^y Num. 27:17; Ez. 34:5; Zech. 10:2; Mk. 6:34.
^z Affliction, Ps. 9:10.

^g Sheep, Deut. 14:4. ^h Shepherd, Ps. 23:1. ⁱ 37 ^a Disciples, Mt. 20:17. ^b Lu. 10:2. ^c Harvest, Jer. 5:24. ^d See "Labor," Ex. 23:12. ^e Prayer, Mt. 5:44. ^f Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.

* APOSTLES.—Gr. *Apostoloi*, "To send on a Mission." Christ Himself was the Apostle of the Father.—John. 17:18; Heb. 3:1, 2.

Paul uses the Term in stating Various Commissions.—II Cor. 8:23; Phil. 2:25; Rom. 16:7.

But the Ordinary Application is to the Twelve.—Matthias was added in the place of Judas Iscariot. The name was given to the Twelve by Jesus—Lu. 6:13. A record of the group is found in—Mt. 10:2-4; Mk. 3:14-19; Lu. 6:13-16; Acts 1:13. The first appointment embraced Twelve, corresponding to the twelve tribes of Israel—Rev. 21:12, 14, afterwards 70 were sent forth (Lu. 10:1), indicating perhaps, prospectively, the broadening out of the commission, since the Jewish conception of mankind comprised 70 nations. But the term "Apostles" was not applied to the 70 in the technical sense. The development was gradual. (1) Called to be companions and followers of Jesus—Mk. 1:16-20; John 1:35-50. (2) Organized into a band of Twelve—Lu. 6:13-16. (3) Instructed in the kingdom. The Purpose threefold (1) That they might company with Him. (2) Witness His deeds, remember His words, and attest His

^a man spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, ^b It was never so seen in ^c *Is-ra-el*. 34 But the ^d *Phār-ī-sees* said, ^e By the ^f prince of the ^g demons casteth he out demons.

35 And *Jē-sūs* went about all the ^h cities and the ⁱ villages, ^j teaching in their ^k synagogues, and ^l preaching the ^m gospel of the ⁿ kingdom, and ^o healing all manner of ^p disease and all manner of sickness. 36 But when he ^q saw the multitudes, he was moved with ^r compassion for them, ^s because they were ^t distressed and scattered, as ^u sheep not having ^v a shepherd. 37 Then saith he unto his ^w disciples, ^x The harvest indeed is plenteous, but the ^y laborers are few. 38 ^z Pray ye therefore the ^a Lord of the harvest, that he send forth laborers into his harvest.

Var. Read.—V. 33. It . . . Israel—Never at any time appeared thus in Israel. BROAD. *so—i.e. seen so gloriously, Al. Me. V. 34. demons—devils, MOR. n. v. 35. went passed, ALLEN. gospel—good news, ALLEN. all manner of (twice)—every, MOR. ALLEN. V. 36. But—And, ALLEN. distressed—harassed, ALLEN; hunted, WE. scattered—neglected, Al. DeW.; prostrated (by fatigue), Be. Me. Grimm; cast down, ALLEN; hurried, BROAD; lying down, BRU. V. 37. plenteous—abundant, ALLEN. are—Omit, ALLEN. V. 38. ye—Omit, ALLEN. send—will send, MOR. ALLEN. Chap. 10.—V. 1. all manner of (twice)—every, ALLEN. V. 2. The first—First, ALLEN. V. 3. publican—toll-collector, Var.; toll-gatherer, PLUM. ALLEN. V. 4. betrayed him—delivered him*

10 ^a And he called unto him his twelve disciples, and gave them ^b authority over ^c unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to ^d heal all manner of disease and all manner of sickness.

2 ^e Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: The first, ^f *Sī-mōn*, who is called Peter, and Andrew his ^g brother; ^h James the son of *Zēb-ē-dēe*, and ⁱ John his brother; 3 ^j Philip, and *Bār-thōlō-mew*; Thomas, and ^k *Māt-thew* the ^l publican; ^m James the son of *Āl-phā-ē-us*, and *Thād-dā-ē-us*; 4 ⁿ *Sī-mōn* the ^o *Cā-nā-nā-ē-ān*, and ^p *Jū-dās* *Is-cār-ōt*, who also ^q betrayed him.

5 ^r These ^s twelve *Jē-sūs* sent forth, and charged them, saying, ^t Go not into ^u any way of the ^v *Gēn-tiles*, and enter not into any city of the ^w *Sā-mā-ry-tāns*; 6 but go rather to ^x the lost up, ALLEN. V. 5. and (*first*)—having, ALLEN. into . . . of—away to, ALLEN. any . . . Samaritans—a Samaritan city, ALLEN. V. 6. go—be going, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—V. 34. Omit (D). V. 35. sickness—So N B C D. Edd.; add, among the people (N E L). V. 36. were distressed—So N B C D (A), Edd. (most cursives, OL VULG.; fainter (A), many cursives). Chap. 10.—V. 3. Thaddeus—So N B L. Tr. WH. It.; 17, 124. THEB. MEMPH. OL. (VSS.) VULG. NES. ALLEN; Lebbeus, D. Tr. Al. Mc. 122; add, whose surname was Thaddeus, F. K. L. A. most cursives, PESH. V. 4. Cananean (Gr. Zealot; cf. Lu. 6:15; Acts 1:13)—So B C D (L), Edd. best cursives, OL VULG. MEMPH.; Canaanite (N E K A), most cursives, THEB. Iscariot—So C. Tr. Mc.; the Iscariot, N B D. Al. La. Tr. We. WH. (Iscariot=native of Kerioth).

^a Mk. 3:13-15; 6:7.
^b See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17. [4:15].
^c Spirits, Job 1:7.
^d Comp. ch. 9:35; Lu. 9:1.

^e P.Vs. 2-4; Mk. 3:16-19; Lu. 6:14-16; Acts 1:13.
^f See "Peter," Mt. 4:18.
^g Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
^h James, Jas. 1:1.
ⁱ Or, *Jacob*.
^j John the Apostle, John 1:1.

^k Philip, John 1:43. [1:1].
^l Matthew, Mt. 9:11.
^m Publican, Mt. 9:11.
ⁿ See marginal note on ch. 5:46.

^o Simon, Lu. 6:15.
^p Or, *Zealot*. See Lu. 6:15; Acts 1:13.
^q Judas, Lu. 6:16.
^r See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^s Or, *delivered him up*.

^t Mk. 6:7; Lu. 9:2.
^u Salvation to the Jew first, Acts 2:40.
^v Gentiles, Ia. 49:6.
^w See "Samaritans," I KI. 18:2.
^x II KI. 17:24ff.; Lu. 9:52; 10:33; 17:16; John 4:9, 39f.; 8:48; Acts 8:25.
^y Ch. 15:24.

Resurrection as disciples. (3) That they might go into all the world as His commissioners (Apostles)—Mk. 3:14; Mt. 28:19, 20. They wandered to and fro (Mt. 8:19, 20) and thus became detached from the world—John 17:16. The miracles were to prove to them the power of their leader—John 11:15. The Parables were to utilize their knowledge of nature and of human Nature—Mt. 13:51, 52. Half of them were in the training a trifle over 3 years. They were to become witnesses of Jesus, of His death and resurrection—Lu. 24:48; Acts 1:8. They were to preach the gospel to the world—Mt. 28:18-20; Mk. 16:15, 16; Lu. 24:45-47; Acts 2:41, 42. But they were to tarry in Jerusalem until they were endued with power from on high—Lu. 24:49. Paul was not a member of the body of Twelve. He was an Independent apostle on a par with them—Acts 14:14, 14. Barnabas and James, the Lord's brother, are sometimes called apostles, probably in the more general sense of the term.

Signs and Qualifications of Apostles.—II Cor. 12:12. Must have seen Jesus and be able to testify to what they had seen and heard—John 15:27; Acts 1:21, 22; 22:14, 15; I Cor.

⁶
a Sheep (fig.), Deut. 14:4.
b See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.
⁷
c See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
d See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
e Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
f Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
g Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
h See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.
⁸
i See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17. [30:13.
j Healing, Jer. k See "Dis-
ease," Pa. 103:3.
l See "Resur-
rection," Mt. 22:23.
m Death, Rom. 5:12. [14:2.
n Leprosy, Lev. o Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.
p See "Liberal-
ity," Rom. 12:8.
⁹
g P. Vs. 9-15: Mk. 6:8-11; Lu. 9:3-5; 10:4-12; comp. Lu. 22:35. r Gold, I Ki. 10:21. s Silver, Job 22:25. t Brass, Josh. 22:8. u Purse, Pr. 1:14. 1 Gr. girdles. 10 v Journey. Jonah 3:4. w Coat, Gen. 37:3. z Shoes, Josh. 5:15. y See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4. z See "Labor," Ex. 23:12. a I Cor. 9:14; I Tim. 5:18. b See "Hospitality," Lu. 14:12. c Food, Gen. 9:3. d City, Gen. 1:17. e Village, Deut. 2:23. f See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hospitality," Lu. 2:21. g House, Deut. 24:10. h See "Home," Lev. 18:9. i Salutation, Lu. 10:4.

"sheep of the house of ⁶ 'Is-ra-ël. 7 ^c And as ^a ye go, ^c preach, say-
ing, 'The kingdom of ^o heaven
is at ^h hand. 8 ⁱ 'Heal the ^k sick,
'raise the ^m dead, cleanse the
ⁿ lepers, cast out ^o demons: freely
ye received, ^p freely give. 9
^q Get you no ^r gold, nor ^s silver,
nor ^t brass in your ^u purses; 10
no wallet for ^v your ^w journey,
neither two ^x coats, nor ^y shoes,
nor ^z staff: for ^a ^b the laborer is
worthy of his ^c food. 11 And
into whatsoever ^d city or ^e village
ye shall enter, search out who in
it is worthy; and there ^f abide
till ye go forth. 12 And as
ye enter into the ^g house, ^h salu-
te it. 13 And if the house be

Var. Read.—V. 7. heaven—the heavens. ALLEN. PLUM. V. 8. the sick—sick people. ALLEN. demons—devils. R. V. 9. Get you no—Acquire neither, ALLEN; Provide neither. MOR. in *Lu.*, into, Var. purses—*Lu.* girdles, used as a pocket for money. Var. ALLEN. BRU. V. 10. wallet—col-
lecting bag, DEISSMANN. your journey

worthy, let your ⁱ peace come
upon it: but if it be not worthy,
let your peace return to you. 14
And whosoever shall not receive
you, nor hear your ^k words, as
ye go forth out of that house or
that city, ^l shake off the ^m dust of
your ⁿ feet. 15 Verily I say unto
you, ^o It shall be more toler-
able for the ^p land of ^q 'Sod-ōm
and Gō-mōr-rāh in the ^r 'day of
judgment, than for that city.

16 ^a Behold, I send you forth
as sheep in the midst of ^b wolves:
be ye therefore ^c ^d wise as
^e serpents, and ^f harmless as
^g doves. 17 But beware of men:
for they will ^h deliver you up to
ⁱ councils, and ^j in their ^k syna-
gogues they will ^l scourge you;

—travelling. ALLEN. shoes—sandals. ALLEN. food—rations. ALLEN. V. 11. search out—acquire. ALLEN. V. 16. harmless—guileless. De W. M. d. un-
mixed with evil. BRU. V. 17. councils—San-
hedrins, ALLEN; higher tribunals, BRU.
ME.; local courts, HO.

Var. Read.—V. 8. raise the dead—So (N B C D); omit (E K L), most cursives. Syr. (some MSS.) THEB. V. 10. staff—So N B D. Al. La. Ty. Tr. WH. best cursives. OL (MSS.) VULG. THEB. PESH. NES. ALLEN; staves, C E L A, most cursives.

—I Ki. 18:4. d See ch. 5:22. e Ch. 23:34; Mk. 13:9; Acts 5:40; 22:19; 26:11; comp. Lu. 12:11. f Synagogue, Pa. 74:8. g See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.

¹³
j Peace, Pr. 17:1.
¹⁴
k Words, Pr. 15:23.
l Acts 13:51.
m Dust, Is 65:25.
n Feet, Gen. 18:4.
¹⁵
o Ch. 11:22, 24.
p Land, Gen. 23:15.
q Sodom and Gomorrah. Gen. 18:20.
r Ch. 11:24; II Pet. 2:6; Jude 7.
s The Judge-
ment, II Pet. 2:4.
t Day. Lev. 25:8.
¹⁶
u Lu. 10:3.
v See "Ani-
mals," Gen. 2:20.
w Wisdom, Pa. 111:10.
x See "Teach-
ing of Jesus" on "Char-
acter of Disci-
ples," Lu. 2:21.
y Gen. 3:1; Rom. 16:19; comp. ch. 24:45.
z Serpent, II Cor. 11:3.
a Hos. 7:11.
b Or, simple.
c Dove, Gen. 8:10.

¹⁷
c See "Persecu-
tion," I Ki. 18:4. d See ch. 5:22. e Ch. 23:34; Mk. 13:9; Acts 5:40; 22:19; 26:11; comp. Lu. 12:11. f Synagogue, Pa. 74:8. g See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.

9:1; 15:8. Must have been called—Mt. 10:2-4; Mk. 1:16-20; Lu. 6:13-16; Rom. 1:1; I Cor. 1:1; Gal. 1:1; I Tim. 2:7; II Tim. 1:11. Performed Miracles—Mk. 16:17, 18, 20; Acts 2:43; Rom. 15:19; I Cor. 12:8-11; II Cor. 12:12. Had power to confer the Gift of the Holy Spirit—Acts 6:8; 8:14-21; 19:6; I Tim. 4:14.

LIVES OF THE TWELVE APOSTLES.—Andrew—A fisherman of Bethsaida, and son of John—John 1:42. He was one of the first two who found the Messiah (John 1:41) and had been formerly a disciple of John the Baptist—John 1:35. He made for himself a good name by bringing his brother Simon; and was apparently broader in his feeling toward the Gentiles—John 12:2. But it is not clear that Andrew and Philip knew what to do with the problem of the Greeks.

Philip of Bethsaida, "the City of Andrew and Peter"—John 1:44. He was the first man to whom Jesus said "Follow me"—John 1:43. Christ found him, not he Christ. This may show that he had a retiring spirit. At any rate, in all four lists of the Twelve he stands fifth in order. John records three incidents in which Philip took a leading part. (1) He is consulted about feeding the multitude—John 6:5. (2) He shares with Andrew the honor of introducing the Greeks to Jesus—John 12:22. (3) He seeks for a vision of the Father—John 14:8. His answer to Nathaniel's question made him famous—John 1:46.

Bartholomew.—Bar-talmāi, Son of Talmāi. His nar-
row question, "Can any good thing come out of Nazareth?" was instantly followed by fervid conviction. Our Lord pronounced him "an Israelite indeed, without Guile"—John 1:46-49. He was numbered with the Other Apostles after the Resurrection—John 21:2. As Bartholomew, nothing is recorded of him.

Thomas.—Known as the doubter. His character is greatly misunderstood. He was querulous and gloomy; generally disposed to look on the dark side. But though he fell into the depth of despair on account of our Lord's death, when he obtained the evidence he demanded, he leaped to the very summit of faith—John 20:24-28. The trial of his faith made it harder to endure, and Luke promotes him above Bartholomew and Matthew—Acts 1:13. Three incidents throw strong light upon his character: (1) Ready to follow Jesus to death—John 11:16. (2) Searching after the true way—John 14:5. (3) Reliance on sense rather than on faith—John 20:24-29. He was one of the seven who journeyed north to Galilee to meet the Risen Lord—John 21:2. Then again he was among the apostles, awaiting the power from on high—Acts 1:13. As it is with some of the other apostles, nothing is said in detail of his separate labors in the gospel.

James, Son of Alphaeus (The Little. See Mk. 15:40 marg.). Styled thus, probably on account of his stature. His mother was Mary, one of the few women who stood by the cross and visited the sepulchre—Mk. 16:1; John 19:25. Tradition says that he had been a tax-gatherer.

Thaddæus.—One of the Twelve, as given in Mt. 10:3; Mk. 3:18. He is probably to be identified with the Judas ("The Son of James") in Luke's lists—Lu. 6:16; Acts 1:13. In all four lists, Thaddæus, or Judas, comes next to Simon the Zealot, by which it seems he was either a brother or friend. Nothing is recorded of him except the question asked by him of Jesus, where it is said, "Not Iscariot?"—John 14:22. Simon Zealotes.—Called the Canaanite—Mt. 10:4; Mk. 3:18; Lu. 6:15; Acts 1:13.

Judas Iscariot.—The Man of Kerioth, a town in the south of Judæa. He was the only one of the Twelve who was not

- 18
 a Governors, Neh. 8:9.
 b Kings, Deut. 17:15.
 c See "Witness," John 8:17.
 d Gentiles, Is. 49:6.
 19
 e P. Vs. 19-22: Mk. 13:11-13; Lu. 21:12-17.
 f See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
 g Ch. 6:25, 27, 28, 31, 31; Lu. 10:41; 12:11, 22; Phil. 4:6.
 h See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.
 i Hour, Dan. 3:6.
 20
 j Lu. 12:12; comp. Acts 4:8; 13:9; II Cor. 13:3.
 k See "Inspiration by the Holy Spirit," John 14:16.
 l Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
 21
 m See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.
 n See "Brethren," Gen. 13:8.
 o Death, Rom. 5:12.
 p Father, Ex. 21:15.
 q Children, Gen. 3:16.
 r Parents, Pr. 1:8. *[death]*
 1 Or, put them to

- 22
 e Ch. 24:9; comp. John 15:18 f.
 f Hatred, Pr. 26:24. [2-21.
 u Jesus, Lu.
 v Name, Acts 16:18.
 w See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.
 z Promises, John 14:2.
 y Salvation, Acts 2:40.
 23
 z Ch. 23:34.
 a City, Gen. 4:17.
 b Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11. c See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23. d See "Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. e See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. f See "Second Coming of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. g Lu. 6:40; John 13:16; 15:20. h Disciple, Mt. 20:17. i See "Instruction," Is. 54:13. j Servant, Ex. 21:2. 25 2 Gr. bondservant.

18 yea and before ^a governors and ^b kings shall ye be brought for my sake, for a ^c testimony to them and to the ^d Gentiles. 19 ^e But when they ^f deliver you up, ^g be not anxious how or what ye shall speak: for ^h it shall be given you in that ⁱ hour what ye shall speak. 20 For ^j it is not ye that speak, but the ^k Spirit of your ^l Father that speaketh in you. 21 And ^m brother shall deliver up brother to ⁿ death, and the ^o father his ^p child: and children shall rise up against ^q parents, and ^r cause them to be put to death. 22 And ^s ye shall be ^t hated of all men for ^u my ^v name's sake: but ^w he that endureth to the end, ^x the same shall be ^y saved. 23 But when they ^z persecute you in this ^a city, flee into the next: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone through the cities of ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r

- 1 Gr. *cast.*
a Peace, Pr. 17:1.
b Earth, Gen. 2:1.
c Sword, Ju. 35
d See "Self-denial," Mt. 13:24.
e V. 21; Mic. 7:6.
f Strife, Pr. 26:21; (21:15).
g Father, Ex. 4:10.
h Daughter, Ju. 11:34.
i Mother, Deut. 5:16.
36
j Enemies, Job 31:29.
k See "Kinsmen," Deut. 23:5.
l Household, Pr. 31:27.
37
m See "Teaching of Jesus on Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.
n Lu. 14:26.
o Love, I Cor. 13:3.
38
p Ch. 16:24; Mk. 8:34; Lu. 9:23; 14:27.
q Cross, Mt. 27:26.
39
r Ch. 16:25; Mk. 8:35; Lu. 9:24; 17:33; John 12:25.
2 Or, *found.*
3 Life, Gen. 2:7.
3 Or, *lost.*
40
i Lu. 10:16; John 13:20; comp. ch. 18:5; Gal. 4:14.
u See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
v See "Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
w Mk. 9:37; Lu. 9:48; comp. John 12:44.
41
z See "Hospitality," Lu. 14:12.
y Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.
2 Name, Acts 16:18. (2:10).
a Reward, Rev. 2:14.
b The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.
c Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.
42
d Mk. 9:1; comp. ch. 20:40.
e See "Kindness," Zech. 7:9.
f Drink, Hos. 2:14.
g See "Children," Gen. 3:16. h See "The Poor," Deut. 24:14. i Vowels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3. j Cold, Rev. 3:15. k Water, Ps. 95:5. l Disciple, Mt. 20:17.

1 send a peace on the b earth: I came not to 1 send peace, but a sword. 35 For I came to set a a man at variance against his o father, and the h daughter against her i mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law: 36 and a man's i foes shall be they of his k own household. 37 m He that o loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me; and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. 38 And p he that doth not take his q cross and follow after me, is not worthy of me. 39 r He that 2 findeth his s life shall lose it; and he that 3 loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

40 i He that receiveth u you receiveth v me, and w he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me. 41 z He that receiveth a y prophet in the 2 name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's a reward: and he that receiveth a b righteous man in the name of a righteous man c shall receive a righteous man's reward. 42 And d "whosoever shall give to i drink unto one of these e h little ones a f cup of i cold k water only, in the name of a l disciple, verily I say unto you he shall in no wise lose his reward.

Var. Rend.—V. 34. send (*twice*)—*cast*, ALLEN. V. 35. set . . . variance—*divide* a man, ALLEN. the (*twice*)—*a*, ALLEN. V. 39. findeth—*found*, ALLEN. SLA. (*alt.*) loseth—*lost*, ALLEN. Vs. 41, 42. in the name—with respect to his name, *Ad. Be. DeW. Me. Ol.* V. 42. little—*humble*, *DeW. Chap. 11.*—V. 1. had finished—*finished*, ALLEN; had made an end of, MOR. n. commanding—*charging*, ALLEN. V. 2. Now when John—*and John having*, ALLEN. Christ—*Messiah*, PLUM. ALLEN. Me. V. 3. he that cometh—the Coming One, PLUM. ALLEN. look we—are we to look, *Be. DeW. Me. Mcl. Broad. Bru. Ho.* are we to wait, ALLEN; do must, PLUM.; we look, MOR. PLUM. V. 4. Go—*Go your way*, r and tell—*report* to, ALLEN. hear—*do hear*, n. which—*what*, ALLEN. hear—*do hear*, n. Gen. 3:16. h See "The Poor," Deut. 24:14. i Vowels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3. j Cold, Rev. 3:15. k Water, Ps. 95:5. l Disciple, Mt. 20:17.

11 m And it came to pass when Jē-sūs had finished o commanding his p twelve disciples, he departed thence q r to teach and s preach in their i cities.

2 u Now when v w John heard in the x prison the y works of the z Christ, he sent by his disciples 3 and said unto him, Art thou a he that cometh, or look we for another? 4 And Jē-sūs answered and said unto them, Go and tell John the things which ye hear and see: 5 b c the blind receive their sight, and the d lame walk, the e lepers are cleansed, and the f deaf hear, and the g dead are raised up, and the h poor have i good tidings preached to them. 6 And j blessed is he, whosoever shall find k l no occasion of m stumbling in me.

7 And as these went their way, Jē-sūs began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into n o the wilderness to behold? a p reed shaken with the q wind? 8 But what went ye out to see? a r man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that wear soft raiment are in s kings' t houses. 9 u But wherefore went ye out? to see v a prophet? Yea, I say

V. 5. the . . . sight—*blind men* see, ALLEN. the (*five times*)—*Omit*, ALLEN. the lame—*lame men*, ALLEN. the deaf—*deaf men*, ALLEN. the dead—*dead men*, ALLEN. up—*Omit*, ALLEN. the poor—*poor men*, ALLEN. have . . . them—are told good news, ALLEN. V. 6. whosoever . . . stumbling—who shall not be made to stumble, ALLEN. V. 7. these went their way—they were going, ALLEN. What . . . reed—*Or*, Why went . . . wilderness? to behold, ALLEN. behold—*gaze upon*, *Be. V. 8.* to see—for to see, n.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 11.—V. 2. by—*So* N B C Δ (Δ), *Edt.* 33, PESH.; two (E L) most cursives, MEMPH. VULG. ORIG. V. 9. But . . . prophet?—*So* N B Z, AL. T. Ife. W. NES.; But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? C D L (Δ), La. Tr. Mcl. cursives.

Ps. 144:12. q Wind, Job 27:21. 8 r Man, Gen. 2:7. s See "Clothing," Job 31:19. (See "Palaces," Dan. 8:2 u Kings, Deut. 17:15. r House, Deut. 24:10. 9 s Many ancient authorities read But what went ye out to see? a prophet? w Ch. 14:5; 21:26; Lu. 1:76; 20:3.

- m See "Life of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
n See ch. 7:28.
o Commandments of Jesus, Ex. 20:1.
p Apostles, Mt. 10:5.
q Ch. 9:35; Mk. 1:21; 6:2; Lu. 4:15; 6:6; 13:10; John 6:59; 18:20; see Mk. 10:1.
r See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.
s Preaching, See "salvation," Acts 2:40. (4:17).
t Cities, Gen. 2.
u P. Vs. 2-19; Lu. 7:18-35.
v John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.
w Ch. 14:3; Mk. 6:17; comp. Lu. 9:7 ff.
x Prison, Gen. 42:16.
y See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
z See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
3
a John 6:14; 11:27; Heb. 10:37; comp. v. 10.
5
b Comp. Ia. 35:5 f.; 61:1.
c Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.
d Lameness, Lev. 21:18.
e Leprosy, Lev. 14:2. (5:12).
f Death, Rom. 8:3.
g Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.
h The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
i Tidings, Rom. 15:21.
4 Or, the gospel.
6
j Blessings, Gen. 12:3.
k Ch. 13:21. 57: 24:10; 26:31; Mk. 6:3; John 6:61; 16:1; comp. ch. 5:29.
l Occasion of Stumbling, Ps. 119:165.
m Stone of Stumbling, Ex. 34:1.
7
n Ch. 3:1.
o Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.
p See "Plants and Trees,"

* DEAF: Made.—By Jehovah.—Ex. 4:11. Cured by Jesus.—Mt. 11:5; Mk. 7:32, 37; 9:25; Lu. 7:22. Commandments concerning.—Lev. 19:14.

Prophecies concerning.—Is. 29:18; 35:5; Mic. 7:16. Illustrative.—Is. 42:18, 19; 43:8. Figurative.—Ps. 38:13. Adder.—Ps. 58:4.

- ⁹ Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
- ¹⁰ See "Writing," I Cor. 4:14.
- ¹¹ Mk. 1:2.
- ¹² See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.
- ¹³ See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
- ¹⁴ O. Mal. 3:1.
- ¹⁵ Messenger, Mal. 2:7.
- ¹⁶ Face, Is. 6:2.
- ¹⁷ See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
- ¹⁸ Women, Ruth 3:9.
- ¹⁹ John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.
- ²⁰ Gr. *lessor*.
- ²¹ Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
- ²² Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
- ²³ Lu. 16:18.
- ²⁴ Day, Lev. 25:8.
- ²⁵ Violence, Hab. 1:3.
- ²⁶ See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.
- ²⁷ Law, Deut. 31:24.
- ²⁸ Or, him.
- ²⁹ Elijah, I Ki. 18:1.
- ³⁰ Ch. 17:10-13; Mal. 4:6; Mk. 9:11-13; Lu. 1:17; John 1:21.
- ³¹ Ch. 13:9, 43; Mk. 4:9, 23; Lu. 8:9.
- ³² 14:35; Rev. 13:9; comp. Rev. 2:7, 11, 17, 29; 3:6, 13, 22. [20:20.]
- ³³ Ears, Ex. 28:37.
- ³⁴ Some ancient authorities omit to hear.
- ³⁵ Amusements of Children, Gen. 3:16.
- ³⁶ Ch. 20:3; Mk. 6:56; 7:4; 12:38; Acts 17:17. See Acts 28:15.
- ³⁷ Pipe, I Sam. 10:5.
- ³⁸ Dancing, I Sam. 18:6.
- ³⁹ See "Mourning," John 11:35.
- ⁴⁰ Gr. *beat the breast*.
- ⁴¹ See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.
- ⁴² See "Food," Gen. 9:2.
- ⁴³ Ch. 3:4. *d* Drink, Hos. 4:18.
- ⁴⁴ Lu. 1:15. *f* John 7:20; 8:48-52; 10:20; comp. ch. 9:34.

unto you, and much more than a prophet. 10 This is he, of whom it is written,

¹¹ Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, Who shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not arisen a greater than John the Baptist: yet he that is but little in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he. 12 And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and men of violence take it by force. 13 For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John. 14 And if ye are willing to receive it, this is ¹⁵ Elishah, that is to come. 15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. 16 But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the marketplaces, who call unto their fellows 17 and say, We piped unto you, and ye did not dance; we wailed, and ye did not mourn. 18 For John came neither eating nor

Var. Rend.—V. 9. much—*Omit*, ALLEN. V. 10. is (second)—stands, ALLEN. V. 11. Among . . . greater—There hath not arisen among women-born a greater, ALLEN. but little—less (than John), AL. *Me*. BROAD.; the least, ALLEN. Vs. 11, 12. heaven—the heavens, PLUM. ALLEN. V. 12. suffereth violence—So PLUM. ALLEN; is taken by violence, DeW. BROAD.; is forcefully taken, BRU.; is conquered, ME.; is violently broken into, MARSHALL. and . . . force—The law-breakers seize it by force, MARSHALL; and violent men ravage it, ALLEN. take it by force—seize upon it, DeW. SLA.; drag it to themselves, ME. V. 14. are willing to—will, ALLEN. that is—which was to what, ALLEN. V. 16. whereunto—to what, ALLEN. the—*Omit*, ALLEN. their fellows—the others, ALLEN. V. 17. mourn—lament, ALLEN. V. 18. demon—devil, ALLEN. *r*. V. 19. gluttonous man—glutton, ALLEN. And—And yet, AL. is—was, ALLEN. is justified by—was justified (i.e. declared free from blame) by (in, BA. PLUM.), AL. *Me*. OL. PLUM. *r* *marg*. by—by (against), ALLEN. V. 20. upbraid—reproach, ALLEN. wherein most of his—in which His many, ALLEN. Vs. 20, 21, 23. mighty works—*Lit*. powers, Var.; miracles, ALLEN. v. 20. were done—hap-

pened, ALLEN. V. 21. for—Because, ALLEN. been done—happened, ALLEN. long ago—*Omit*, ALLEN. V. 22. But—How be it, ALLEN. V. 23. were done—happened, ALLEN. it—they, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—V. 10. This—For this, (C E L A), late uncials, cursives, OL. (MSS.) MEMPH. PESH.; [for] this, TR. V. 15. to hear—So (N C D L), cursives, ORIG.; [to hear], TR.; *omit*, B D T. Ws. *WH*. *Mcl*. *r marg*. 32, *k*. NES. Vs. 16, 17. who . . . say—which calling unto their fellows (the others, *Tr*. *Tr*. *W*. *WH*. (B C D L A), late uncials, many cursives, OL. (MSS.) MEMPH.; say, N B D Z. *Edd*. most cursives, CUR. PESH. V. 17. unto you—*Omit*, N B D Z. *Edd*. OL. (MSS.) VULG. MEMPH. V. 19. works—So N B*. *Memph. Pesh. Tr. Tr. W. WH*. NES. 124; children, B* C D L. OL. *Vulg. Cur. Al. La. Mcl. r marg*. almost all cursives. ORIG. CHRYS. V. 23. Capernaum—Capernaum, all good MSS. and all editors. Var. See ch. 4:13. shalt thou be . . . ?—So N B C D (L). AL. *La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. WH*. some cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. COR. MEMPH. NES.; which art, *W*. most cursives, late uncials, go—So B D. *La. Tr. W. WH*; be brought, N C L A, AL. *Ti. Mcl. r marg*.

opened, ALLEN. V. 21. for—Because, ALLEN. been done—happened, ALLEN. long ago—*Omit*, ALLEN. V. 22. But—How be it, ALLEN. V. 23. were done—happened, ALLEN. it—they, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—V. 10. This—For this, (C E L A), late uncials, cursives, OL. (MSS.) MEMPH. PESH.; [for] this, TR. V. 15. to hear—So (N C D L), cursives, ORIG.; [to hear], TR.; *omit*, B D T. Ws. *WH*. *Mcl. r marg*. 32, *k*. NES. Vs. 16, 17. who . . . say—which calling unto their fellows (the others, *Tr*. *Tr*. *W*. *WH*. (B C D L A), late uncials, many cursives, OL. (MSS.) MEMPH.; say, N B D Z. *Edd*. most cursives, CUR. PESH. V. 17. unto you—*Omit*, N B D Z. *Edd*. OL. (MSS.) VULG. MEMPH. V. 19. works—So N B*. *Memph. Pesh. Tr. Tr. W. WH*. NES. 124; children, B* C D L. OL. *Vulg. Cur. Al. La. Mcl. r marg*. almost all cursives. ORIG. CHRYS. V. 23. Capernaum—Capernaum, all good MSS. and all editors. Var. See ch. 4:13. shalt thou be . . . ?—So N B C D (L). AL. *La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. WH*. some cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. COR. MEMPH. NES.; which art, *W*. most cursives, late uncials, go—So B D. *La. Tr. W. WH*; be brought, N C L A, AL. *Ti. Mcl. r marg*.

10:15; 16:23; Acts 2:27, 31; Rev. 1:18; 6:2; "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hades," Lu. 2:21. 18:20. 24 *a* Land, Gen. 23:15.

- ¹ Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.
- ² See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
- ³ Son, Gen. 21:19.
- ⁴ Man, Gen. 2:7.
- ⁵ See "Gluttony," Is. 22:13.
- ⁶ See "Wine," Lev. 10:9.
- ⁷ Ch. 9:11; Lu. 15:2.
- ⁸ Friendship, Pr. 27:6.
- ⁹ Publicans, Mt. 9:11.
- ¹⁰ See marginal note on ch. 5:46.
- ¹¹ Sin, Gen. 3:6.
- ¹² The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.
- ¹³ Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.
- ¹⁴ Or, was.
- ¹⁵ Many ancient authorities read *children*: as in Lu. 7:35.
- ¹⁶ Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.
- ¹⁷ Cities, Gen. 4:17.
- ¹⁸ Miracles, Mk. 16:17.
- ¹⁹ Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
- ²⁰ Gr. *powers*.
- ²¹ Repentance, Lu. 13:3.
- ²² P. Va. 21-23; Lu. 10:13-15.
- ²³ See "Curses," Gen. 4:11.
- ²⁴ Mk. 6:45; 8:22; Lu. 9:10; John 1:44; 12:21.
- ²⁵ Tyre, Hos. 9:13.
- ²⁶ V. 22; ch. 15:21; Mk. 7:8; 7:24, 31; Lu. 6:17; Acts 12:20; comp. Acts 27:3.
- ²⁷ Sidon, Is. 23:12.
- ²⁸ Sackcloth, I Ki. 20:31.
- ²⁹ See Rev. 11:3.
- ³⁰ Ashes, II Sam. 13:19.
- ³¹ Ch. 10:15.
- ³² The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.
- ³³ Capernaum, Mk. 2:1.
- ³⁴ Comp. Is. 14:13, 15; Ez. 26:20; 31:14; 32:18, 24.
- ³⁵ Many ancient authorities read *be brought down*.
- ³⁶ Ch. 16:18; Iau. 20:13. *i* See m Sodom, Gen.

24
a Sodom, Gen.
18:20.
b Judgment,
II Pet. 2:4.

25
c See "Life of
Jesus," Lu.
2:21.
d P. Vs. 25-27:
Lu. 10:21, 22.
e Season, Gen.
8:22.
f Prayers of
Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
g See Acts 3:12.
h Thanksgiving,
II Cor. 4:15.

i Or, praise.
j Fatherhood of
God, Gen. 1:1.
f Lu. 22:42;
23:34; John
11:41; 12:27,
28.

k Sovereignty of
God, Gen. 1:1.
l Heaven,
Deut. 26:15.
m Earth, Gen.
2:1. (1:26 ff.)
n Comp. I Cor.
o Wisdom, Ps.
110:10.

p See "Mind,"
Job 38:36.
q Revelation,
Dan. 2:22.
r See "Teaching
of Jesus,"
on "Babes,"
Lu. 2:21.

26
2 Or, that.

27
s See "Teach-
ing of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
t Ch. 28:18;
John 3:35;
13:3; 17:2.

u Knowledge,
Pr. 1:7.
v Knowledge of
God, Gen. 1:1.
w Son, Gen.
21:19.

z See "Divinity
and Human-
ity of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
y John 7:29;
10:15; 17:25.

28
s Comp. Jer.
31:25; John
7:37 (23:12).
a Labor, Ex.
b See "Burden-
ing," Ps. 55:22.
c See "Consola-
tion," Mt. 5:4.
d Rest, Heb. 4:4.

29 (27:11).
e Yoke, Jer.
f See "Instruc-
tion," Is.
54:13.

g Comp. John 13:15; Eph. 4:20; Phil. 2:5; I Pet. 2:21; I John
2:6. h See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. i See
"Humility," Pr. 15:33. j Heart, Acts 15:9. k Soul, Job
4:16. l P. Vs. 1-6; Mk. 2:23-28; Lu. 6:1-5. m Sabb-
bath, Ex. 16:23. n Grain, Gen. 42:23. o Fields, Num. 20:17.
p Disciples, Mt. 20:17. q Hunger, Deut. 8:3. r Deut. 23:25.
s Ears of Grain, Ex. 29:20. t Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.
u See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1. v Comp. v. 10:
Lu. 13:14; 14:3; John 5:10; 7:23; 9:16. w See "Law," Deut.
31:24.

"Sōdōm in the day of ^b judg-
ment, than for thee.

25 ^c At that ^e season Jē'stūs
¹ answered and said, I ^h thank
thee, O ⁱ Father, ^k Lord of
^l heaven and ^m earth, that ⁿ thou
didst hide these things from the
^o wise and ^p understanding, and
didst ^q reveal them unto ^r babes:
26 yea, Father, ^s for so it was
well-pleasing in thy sight. 27
^t "All things have been delivered
unto me of my Father: and no
one ^u knoweth the ^v Son, save
the Father; neither doth any
know the Father, ^w save the Son,
and he to whomsoever the Son
willeth to reveal ^{him}. 28 ^x Come
unto me, all ye that ^a labor and
are heavy ^b laden, and ^c I will
give you ^d rest. 29 Take my
^e yoke upon you, and ^f learn of
me; for ^g I am meek and ^h lowly
in ⁱ heart: and ye shall find rest
unto your ^k souls. 30 For my yoke
is easy, and my burden is light.

12 ¹ At that season Jē'stūs
went on the ^m sabbath
day through the ⁿ grainfields;
and his ^p disciples were ^q hungry
and began to ^r pluck ^s ears and
to eat. 2 But the ^t Phār'ī-sēes,
when they saw it, said unto him,
Behold, thy disciples do that
which ^u it is not ^v lawful to do

Var. Rend.—V. 25. thank — So Mch.
MOR.; confess to, Al. Be. Me.; praise,
ALLEN. BROAD. ME.; make full con-
fession, BRU.; acknowledge, PLUM.
that—So Al. Be. Me.; because, ALLEN.
understanding—prudent men, ALLEN.
V. 26. in thy sight before thee, AL-
LEN. V. 27. have been—were, ALLEN.
BROAD. BRU. knoweth—understand-
eth, ALLEN. doth any know—under-
standeth any one, ALLEN. save—except,
ALLEN. V. 28. ye—Omit, ALLEN.
heavy laden—burden, ALLEN. give you
rest—refresh you, ALLEN. V. 29. lowly
in heart—humble-hearted, ALLEN. rest
unto—refreshment for, ALLEN. Chap.
12.—V. 1. season—time, ALLEN. grain-

upon the sabbath. 3 But he
said unto them, ¹ Have ye not
read what ² David did, when he
was hungry, and they that were
with him; 4 how he entered into
the ³ house of God, and ⁴ ate the
⁵ showbread, which it was not
lawful for him to eat, neither for
them that were with him, but
only for the ⁶ priests? 5 Or have
ye not read in the law, ⁷ that on
the sabbath day the priests in
the temple ⁸ profane the sabbath,
and are guiltless? 6 But I say
unto you, that ⁹ one ¹⁰ greater
than the temple is here. 7 But if
¹¹ ye had known what this mean-
eth, ¹² I desire ¹³ mercy, and not
¹⁴ sacrifice, ye would not have con-
demned the ¹⁵ guiltless. 8 For
¹⁶ the Son of man is lord of the
sabbath.

9 ¹ And he departed thence,
and went into their ² synagogue:
10 and behold, a ³ man having
a ⁴ withered hand. And they
asked him, saying, Is it lawful to
⁵ heal on the sabbath ⁶ day? that
they might accuse him. 11 And
he said unto them, What man
shall there be of you, that shall
have one ⁷ sheep, and if this fall
into a ⁸ pit on the sabbath day,
will he not lay hold on it, and
lift it out? 12 ⁹ How much then

fields—cornfields, Var. ALLEN. s. ears—
ears of corn. R. V. 3. Have ye not—
Did ye not, ALLEN. V. 4. showbread—bread of the set-
ting forth, ALLEN. neither—neither those who, ALLEN. only—priests
—for the priests alone, ALLEN. V. 5.
have—did, ALLEN. Vs. 5, 10, 12. sab-
bath day—Sabbath, ALLEN. V. 6. one
greater—more, ALLEN: a greater thing,
BROAD. HO. ME. V. 7. this—
—is "Merry I wish," ALLEN. V. 9. de-
parted—having departed, ALLEN. and
(accord)—He, ALLEN. V. 10. asked—
questioned, ALLEN. V. 12. then—there-
fore, ALLEN.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 12.—V. 6. one greater
—a greater thing, R B D, Edd. late un-
cials, many cursives, OL. (some MSS.),
MEMPH. V. 8. lord—Add. even, late
cursives, VULG. V. 10. a withered
hand—V. 3. (N B C), VULG. MEMPH. CUR.
Edd. ALLEN.; his hand withered, late
uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.). V.
11. shall there be—So (N B A), late un-
cials, many cursives, OL. (MSS.), TT. NES;
[shall there be], WH.; omit (C L), MEMPH.
TR.

3
4 Q. I Sam. 21:6.
z David, I Sam.
17:12.

4
y See "Tem-
ple," I Sam.
1:9.
5 Some ancient
authorities
read *they ate*.
z See "Bread,"
Gen. 3:19.
a Priests, Ex.
28:1.

5
6 Q. Num. 28:9,
10.
b Profane,
I Tim. 6:20.

6
7 Gr. a greater
thing.
c See "Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
d Vs. 41, 42

7
e See "Phari-
sees," Mt. 3:7.
f Q. Hos. 6:6.
g Mercy, Ps.
25:6.
h Sacrifice, Gen.
31:54.
i See "Inno-
cence," Dan.
6:22.

8
j Lordship of
Jesus, Lu.
2:21.

9
k P. Vs. 9-14:
Mk. 3:1-6; Lu.
6:6-11.
l Synagogue,
Ps. 74:8.

10
l Man, Gen. 2:7.
m See "Dis-
ease," Pr.
103:3.
n Hand, Gen.
16:12.
o Healing, Jer.
30:13.
p Day, Lev.
25:3.

11
q Sheep, Deut.
14:4.
r Pit, II Sam.
23:20.

12
s Comp. ch.
10:31.

12
 a Man, Gen. 2:7.
 b Sheep, Deut. 14:4.
 c Law, Deut. 31:24.
 d Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.
 e Kindness, Zech. 7:9.
 f Sabbath, Gen. 16:12.
 g Day, Lev. 25:8.

13
 h Hands stretched out, Gen. 16:12.
 i Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 j Healing, Jer. 30:13.

14
 k Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.
 l Ch. 26:4; Mk. 14:1; Lu. 22:2; comp. John 7:30, 44; 8:59; 10:31, 39; 11:53.

16
 m See ch. 8:4.
 n Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

17
 o See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
 p Isaiah, Is. 1:1.
 q Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

18
 1 Q. Is. 42:1ff.
 r Servant, Ex. 21:2.
 2 See marginal note on Acts 3:13.

a Choice, I Ki. 18:21.
 t Ch. 3:17; 17:5.
 u See "Love of God," Gen. 1:1.

v See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.
 w Soul, Job 4:15.
 x Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.

y Lu. 4:18;
 z John 3:34.
 a Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

a Judgment, I Pet. 2:4.
 b Gentiles, Is. 49:6.

3 See marginal note on ch. 4:15.

19
 c See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 d Strife, Pr. 26:21.

e Cry, Lu. 18:7.
 f Voice, Gen. 27:22.

g Streets, Josh. 2:19.

* DUMB: Jehovah makes People dumb.—Ex. 4:11; Dan. 10:15.

Cured by Jesus.—Mt. 9:32, 33; 12:22; 15:30, 31; Mk. 7:37; 9:17, 25; Lu. 11:14.

"Opened not his Mouth."—Ps. 38:13; 39:2; Pr. 31:8; Is. 53:7.

Promises concerning the.—Is. 35:6; Ex. 24:27.

is a "man of more value than a sheep! Wherefore it is lawful to do good on the sabbath day. 13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, as the other. 14 But the Pharisees went out, and took counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

15 And Jesus perceiving it withdrew from thence: and many followed him; and he healed them all, 16 and charged them that they should not make him known: 17 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying,

18 Behold, my servant whom I have chosen;

"My beloved in whom my soul is well pleased:

"I will put my Spirit upon him,

And he shall declare judgment to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry aloud;

Neither shall any one hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break,

And smoking flax shall he not quench,

Var. Read.—V. 12 (cont.). of more value —So AL. better, ALLEN; of greater consequence, ME. V. 14. But—And, ALLEN. V. 15. perceiving —from—perceived it, and departed, ALLEN. V. 17. through —by, MOR. R. V. 18. servant —chosen —Son, whom I adopted, ALLEN. —was, ALLEN. declare—announce, ALLEN; shew, MOR. declare judgment—render judicial sentence, ME. V. 19. aloud —out, ALLEN. V. 20. send—bring, ALLEN. send —into—have made his judgment to issue in, AL. Be. Me. OL. V. 21. hope—cherish hope, ME; trust, MOR. V. 22. one —demon—a demoniac, ALLEN. demon—devil, MOR. R. insomuch—so, ALLEN. V. 23. amazed—astonished, ALLEN. Can this be—Is this, AL. Me. Mc. BROAD. a.; Is this indeed, ALLEN; May

Till he send forth judgment unto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles hope.

22 Then was brought unto him one possessed with a demon, blind and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the dumb man spake and saw. 23 And all the multitudes were amazed, and said, Can this be the son of David? 24 But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This man doth not cast out demons, but by Be-el-zébub the prince of the demons. 25 And knowing their thoughts he said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand: 26 and if Satan casteth out Satan, he is divided against himself; how then shall his kingdom stand? 27 And if I by Be-el-zébub cast out demons, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges. 28 But if I by the Spirit of God cast out demons, then is the kingdom of God come upon you. 29 Or how can one enter into the house of the strong man, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the

this not possibly be, ME.; or, surely, this is not, SLA. V. 24. when —they—the Pharisees heard it, and, ALLEN. Vs. 24, 27. 28. demons—devils, MOR. ALLEN. a. Vs. 24, 27. Beelzebub—Beelzeboul, ALLEN. BRU. V. 24. the prince—chief, ALLEN. V. 25. brought to desolation—made desolate, ALLEN. V. 28. is —come—is come unawares, Be.; is already come, Mc.; came, ALLEN; has come, BROAD.

Var. Read.—V. 15. many—So (NB). OL. (MSS.) VULG. LA. TI. WE. WH. NES.; great multitudes (C D L Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) MEMPH. TR. V. 22. dumb—So (NB) D. Edd. OL. (MSS.) MEMPH. CUR.; blind and dumb man, CE, late uncials, most cursives. Vs. 24, 27. See ch. 10:25. V. 25. And—Add, Jesus, (C E L Δ), late uncials, cursives, OL. VULG.

As Punishment.—Ez. 3:26; 33:22; Lu. 1:20.

Idols.—Hab. 2:18; I Cor. 12:2. Animals—Acts 8:32; II Pet. 2:16.

With Silence.—Ps. 39:2.

Figurative.—Ps. 38:13. Dogs—Is. 56:10. Stone—Hab. 2:19.

20
 a See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.
 i See "Smoke," Ju. 20:40.

21
 j Rom. 15:12.
 k Name, Acts 16:18.
 l See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
 m Hope, Pr. 23:18.

22
 n P. V. 22, 24; Lu. 1:14, 15. Comp. Ch. 9:32, 34.

4 Or, a demoniac.
 o Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.
 p Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.

q See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.

23
 r See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 s See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

t David, I Sam. 17:12.

24
 u See ch. 9:34.
 v Or, in.
 5 Beelzebub, Mt. 10:25.
 6 Or, Beelzeboul.

w Prince, Num. 2:7.

25
 x P. Vs. 25–29; Mk. 3:23–27; Lu. 11:17–22.
 y See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

z See "Mind," Job 38:36.
 a See "Unity," I Cor. 1:10.
 b See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.

c City, Gen. 4:17.
 d House, Deut. 24:10.

26
 e Satan, I Chr. 21:1.

27
 f See ch. 9:34.
 g Comp. Acts 19:13.
 h Son, Gen. 21:19.

28
 i See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16.

j God, Gen. 1:1.
 k Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

29
 l Spoil, Is. 9:3.

m Goods, Num. 31:9.

29
a Man, Gen. 2:7.
b Spoil, Is. 9:3.
c House, Deut. 24:10.
30
d See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
e Lu. 11:23; comp. Mk. 9:40; Lu. 9:50.
f See "Harvest," Jer. 5:24.
g See "Sowing and Reaping," Gal. 6:7.
31
h Vs. 31, 32; comp. Mk. 3:28-30; Lu. 12:10.
i Sin, Gen. 3:6.
j Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16.
k Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.
l Sin against the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
m The Unpardonable Sin, Gen. 3:6.
32
n Words, Pr. 15:23.
o Mk. 10:30; Lu. 16:8; 18:30; 20:34, 35; Eph. 1:21; 1 Tim. 6:17; II Tim. 4:10; Titus 2:12; Heb. 6:5. See ch. 13:22, 39.
p World, Rev. 10:6.
q Or, *age*.
r See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7.
33
r Trees, Mt. 7:17.
s Fruit, Lev. 23:40.
34
t Ch. 3:7; 23:33.
u See "Serpents," II Cor. 11:3.
v Evil, Ps. 97:10.
w Vs. 34, 35; comp. ch. 15:18; Lu. 6:45; Eph. 4:20; Jas. 3:2-12; I Sam. 24:13.
x Heart, Acts 15:9.
y Mouth, Gen. 8:11.
35
s The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.
a Treasure, I Chr. 27:25.
b Day, Lev. 25:8.
c The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.
d Justification, Rom. 4:25.
e Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.
f Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.

strong ^a man? and then he will ^b spoil his ^c house. 30 ^d He that is not with me is against me; and he that ^e gathereth not with me scattereth. 31 ^f Therefore I say unto you, Every ^g sin and ^h blasphemy shall be ⁱ forgiven unto men; but the ^j blasphemy against the Spirit ^k shall not be forgiven. 32 And whosoever shall speak a ^l word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him; but whosoever shall speak against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in ^m this ⁿ world, nor ^o in that which is to come. 33 Either make the ^p tree good, and its ^q fruit good; or make the tree corrupt, and its fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by its fruit. 34 ^r Ye offspring of ^s vipers, how can ye, being ^t evil, speak good things? ^u for out of the abundance of the ^v heart the ^w mouth speaketh. 35 The ^x good man out of his good ^y treasure bringeth forth good things: and the evil man out of his evil treasure bringeth forth evil things. 36 And I say unto you, that every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the ^z day of judgment. 37 For by thy words thou shalt be ^a justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 Then certain of the scribes and ^b Phārl-sēes answered him, saying, ^c Teacher, ^d we would see a ^e sign from thee

Var. Rend.—V. 32. world . . . come—age nor in the coming, ALLEN. V. 33. corrupt (twice)—rotten, ALLEN. V. 34. offspring—brood, Var.; generation, MOR. V. 36. word—utterance, ALLEN. thereof—concerning it, ALLEN. V. 37. by . . . justified—from thy words shalt thou be acquitted, ALLEN. by (twice)—from, ALLEN. V. 38. Teacher—Master, MOR. B. would—wish to, ALLEN. V. 39. But—And, ALLEN. V. 40. whole—monster, ALLEN. V. 41. stand—rise, ALLEN. for—because, ALLEN. at—in, ALLEN. preaching—message, ALLEN. Vs. 41, 42. a greater—more, ALLEN. Mc. Mc. ALLEN. See v. 6. V. 44. garnished—adorned, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—V. 29. he will—So B C L,

answered him, saying, ^a Teacher, ^b we would see a ^c sign from thee 39 But he answered and said unto them, ^d An evil and ^e adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it but the sign of ^f Jō-nāh the ^g prophet: 40 for as ^h Jō-nāh was ⁱ three days and three ^j nights in the belly of the ^k whale; so shall ^l the Son of man be ^m three days and three nights in the heart of the ⁿ earth. 41 ^o The men of ^p Nīn-ē-vēh shall stand up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for ^q they repented at the ^r preaching of Jō-nāh; and behold, ^s a greater than Jō-nāh is here. 42 ^t The queen of the ^u south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the ^v wisdom of ^w Sōlō-mōn; and behold, ^x a greater than Sōlō-mōn is here. 43 ^y But the ^z unclean spirit, when ^a he is gone out of the man, passeth through ^b waterless places, seeking rest, and findeth it not. 44 Then ^c he saith, I will return into my ^d house whence I came out; and when ^e he is come, ^f he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished. 45 Then goeth ^g he, and taketh with ^h himself ⁱ seven other spirits more evil than ^j him-

AL. La. Tr. We. WH. late uncials, most cursives; omit, (continuing sentence from "except"), N D. Ti. Md. many cursives, NES. V. 31. unto men—So N C D, La. Ti. Tr. Md. We. WH. unto you, even unto men, B, AL. WH. forgiven—So N B, La. Ti. Tr. Md. We. WH. some cursives, NES.; add, unto men, C D, AL.; add, them, (E L Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL (MSS.), PESH. V. 35. his good treasure—So N B C D (Δ), Add, late uncials, most cursives, OL. VULG. MEMPH. PESH.; the good treasure of the heart, OL (MSS.) CUR. V. 38. him—So (N B C D L), some cursives, OL. VULG. MEMPH.; omit, (E Δ), late uncials, most cursives.

m See "Possession by Demons," Mt. 8:16. "Desert," Jer. 17:6. **44** ^a Home, Lev. 18:9. **45** ⁱ itself. ^p Seven, Gen. 2:2.

^o See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.
^h See "Tales of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
ⁱ Ch. 16:1, Mt. 8:11, 12, Lu. 11:16; John 2:18; 6:30, comp. I Cor. 1:22.
^j Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.
39
^k P. Vs. 39-4 Lu. 11:29-30 comp. ch. 16:4.
^l See "Aultery," Num. 5:12.
^m Jonah, Jon. 1:1.
ⁿ Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
40
^o Jonah 1:17.
^p Three Days, Lu. 9:22.
^q Night, Ps. 19:2.
^r See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.
^s See "Fish," Gen. 9:2.
^t Gr. *an-mōnaster*.
^u See "Holy City of Jerusalem," Lu. 2:21.
^v See "David Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^w See ch. 16: v. See "Concoction," Ps. 104:2.
^x Earth, Gen. 2:1.
41
^y Jonah 1:2.
^z Nineveh, II Ki. 19:3.
^a Jonah 3:5.
^b Repentance, Lu. 13:3.
^c Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
^d Vs. 6, 42.
^e See "Days of Jesus," 2:21.
^f Gr. *more evil*.
42
^g I Ki. 10:1.
^h II Chr. 9:1.
ⁱ Queens, E. 2:4.
^j The South, Deut. 34:3.
^k Wisdom, I 111:10.
^l Solomon, I 1:30.
43
^m P. Vs. 43-44. Lu. 11:24.
ⁿ See "Spirits," Job 4:15.
^o Or, *it*.
^p Seven, Gen. 2:2.

45
a See "Sin,"
Gen. 3:6.
b II Pet. 2:20.
c Man, Gen. 2:7.
d Evil, Ps.
97:10.
e The Wicked,
Ex. 23:7.

46
f P. Vs. 46-50;
Mk. 3:31-35;
Lu. 8:19-21.
g See "Life of
Jesus," Lu.
2:21.
h Mother.
Deut. 5:16.
i Mary, Mk.
16:1.
j Ch. 1:18;
2:11 ff.; 13:55;
Lu. 1:42;
2:33 f., 48, 51;
John 2:1, 5,
12; 19:25 f.;
Acts 1:14.
k Brethren,
Gen. 13:8.
l Ch. 13:55;
Mk. 6:3; John
2:12; 7:3, 5,
10; Acts 1:14;
I Cor. 9:5;
comp. Gal.
1:19.

47
1 Some ancient
authorities
omit v. 47.

49
m Hands
stretched out,
Gen. 16:12.
n Disciples,
Mt. 20:17.
o See "Teach-
ing of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.

50
p Obedience,
Ex. 24:7.
q Fatherhood of
God, Gen. 1:1.
r See "Divini-
ty of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
s Heaven.
Deut. 26:15.
t Sister, Mt.
19:29.

1
u Day, Lev.
25:8.
v V. 36; 9:28;
comp. Mk.
3:19.
w House, Deut.
24:10.
x P. Vs. 1-15;
Mk. 4:1-12;
Lu. 8:4-10.
y Sea, Ez.
14:21.

2
z Comp. Lu.
5:3.

self, and they enter in and dwell there: and ^{a b} the last state of that ^c man becometh worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this ^d evil generation.

46 ¹ While he was yet speaking to the ^e multitudes, behold, his ^f mother and his ^g brethren stood without, seeking to speak to him. 47 ¹ And one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, seeking to speak to thee. 48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren? 49 And he ^m stretched forth his hand towards his ⁿ disciples, and said, ^o Behold, my mother and my brethren! 50 For whosoever shall ^p do the will of my ^q Father who is in ^r heaven, he is my brother, and ^s sister, and mother.

13 On that ^t day went Je-
sus out of ^u the house,
and sat ^v by the ^w sea side. 2
And there were gathered unto
him great multitudes, so that
^z he entered into a ^a boat, and
sat; and all the multitude stood
on the ^b beach. 3 And he spake
to them many things in ^c par-
ables, saying, Behold, the ^d sower
went forth to sow; 4 and as he
sowed, some ^e seeds fell by the

Var. Read.—V. 15. also unto—to, ALLEN; with, MOR. V. 46. yet—still, ALLEN. stood—had taken their stand, ALLEN. V. 50. heaven—the heavens, PLUM. ALLEN. Chap. 13.—V. 1. sea side—sea, ALLEN. V. 2. great—many, ALLEN. entered—embarked, ALLEN. stood—had taken its stand, ALLEN. on the beach—along the shore, ME. beach—shore, ALLEN. MOR. V. 3. the sower—he that sows, AL. V. 4. as he sowed—during his sowing, ALLEN. seeds—omit, ALLEN. V. 5. rocky—stony, ALLEN. straightway—immediately, ALLEN. no deepness—not depth, ALLEN. V. 6. when the sun was—the sun having risen, ALLEN. away—omit, ALLEN. V. 8. yielded—was giving, ALLEN. V. 9. ears—ears to hear, AL-

way side, and the ^a birds came and devoured them: 5 and others fell upon the ^b rocky places, where they had not much ^c earth: and straightway they sprang up, because they had no deepness of earth: 6 and when the ^d sun was risen, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away. 7 And others fell upon the thorns; and the ^e thorns grew up and choked them: 8 and others fell upon the good ^f ground, and yielded ^g fruit, some ^a hundred-fold, some sixty, some thirty. 9 ^o He that hath ^p ears², let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speak-
est thou unto them in parables? 11 And he answered and said unto them, ^q Unto you it is ^r given to ^s know the ^t mysteries of the ^u kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. 12 ^v For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he hath. 13 Therefore speak I to them in parables; because ^w seeing they see not, and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand. 14 And unto them is fulfilled

LEN. V. 11. unto them—omit, ALLEN. is given—*lit.* has been given, BROAD. mysteries—secrets, ALLEN. V. 12. and . . . abundance—and increased, ALLEN. V. 14. unto . . . fulfilled—there is being fulfilled for them, ALLEN. is fulfilled—is being fulfilled, *At. Be.* ALLEN. BROAD. ME.

Var. Read.—V. 47. So N^a C D Z, Vulg. and most Versions, La. Ti. Tr. Md. WH.; omit. N^a B L, Cur. Ti. We. WH. some cursives, CUR.; double brackets, WH.; bracketed, NES. Chap. 13.—V. 2. a boat—So (N B C L) 1, 15, 33, EDD.; the boat, (D E Δ), late uncials, most cursives, MEMPH. V. 9. ears—So N B L, AL. Ti. Md. We. WH. OL. (MSS.) NES.; add to hear—C D (E) Δ, late uncials; omit. N B L, AL. Ti. Md. We. WH. OL. (MSS.) NES.

a See "Ships,"
I Ki. 9:26.
b Acts 21:5.

3
c Parables of
Jesus, Lu.
2:21.
d See "Parables
of the Old
Testament,"
II Sam. 12:1.
e Sowing and
Reaping, Gal.
6:7.

4
f Seed, Deut.
22:9.
g Birds, Gen.
9:2.

5
h See "Rock,"
I Cor. 10:4.
i See "Stones,"
Ex. 34:1.
j Earth, Gen.
2:1.

6
k Sun, Ps.
136:8.

8
l Ground, Gen. 33:19.
m Fruit, Lev.
23:40.
n V. 23; Gen.
26:12.

9
o See ch. 11:15.
p Ears, Ex.
29:20.
2 Some ancient
authorities
add here, and
in v. 43, to
hear; as in
Mk. 4:9; Lu.
8:8.

11
q Ch. 19:11;
20:23; comp.
John 6:65;
I Cor. 2:10;
Col. 1:27;
I John 2:20,
27.
r See "Revela-
tion," Dan.
2:22.

s Knowledge,
Pr. 1:7.
t Mystery,
I Cor. 15:51.
u Kingdom of
Jesus, Lu.
2:21.

12
v Ch. 25:29;
Mk. 4:25; Lu.
8:18; 19:26.

13
w Jer. 5:21; Ez.
12:2; comp.
Deut. 29:4; Is.
42:19, 20.
x See "Spiritual
Blindness,"
I Sam. 4:15.

* THORNS: Existence on Earth Punishment for Sin.—Gen. 3:18; Ju. 8:7; Pr. 22:5; 24:31; Is. 32:13; Hos. 2:6; 9:6. Consumed by Fire.—Ex. 22:6; Is. 9:18; 10:17. Warning against.—Jer. 4:3. Prophecies concerning.—Is. 5:6; 7:23-25; 34:13; 55:13. Illustrative.—Ps. 58:9; 118:12; Pr. 15:19; 26:9; Eccl. 7:6;

Song of Sol. 2:2; Is. 10:17; 33:12; Mic. 7:4; Nah. 1:10; Heb. 6:8. Figurative.—Num. 33:55; Josh. 23:13; Job 5:5; Is. 27:4; Jer. 12:13; Ez. 2:6; 28:24. Crown of Thorns.—Mk. 15:17; John 19:2, 5. See "Teach-
ing of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21.

- 14
 a Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.
 b Isaiah, Is. 1:1.
 c Mk. 4:12; Lu. 8:10; John 12:40; Acts 28:26, 27; comp. Rom. 10:16; 11:8.
 1 Q. Is. 6:9, 10.
 d See "Knowl- edge," Pr. 1:7.
 e See "Mind," Job 38:36.
 f See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.
 15
 g See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:8.
 h Heart, Acts 15:9; Ps. 17:8.
 i Ears, Ex. 29:20.
 k See "Repent- ance," Lu. 13:3.
 l See "Salva- tion," Acts 2:40.
 m See "Heal- ing," Jer. 30:13.
 16
 n P. Vs. 18, 17; Lu. 10:23, 24.
 o Blessing, Gen. 12:3.
 17
 p Comp. John 8:56; Heb. 11:13; I Pet. 1:10-12.
 q Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
 r The Right- eous, Ps. 24:4.
 18
 s P. Vs. 18-23; Mk. 4:13-20; Lu. 8:11-15.
 19
 t Word of God, John 6:63.
 u The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
 v See ch. 5:37.
 w Evil, Ps. 97:10.
 z See "Satan," I Chr. 21:1.

the^a prophecy of^b I-sā'īh, which saith,

"^c By hearing ye shall hear, and shall in no wise^d under- stand; And seeing ye shall see, and shall in no wise perceive: 15 For this^e people's^f heart is waxed gross, And their ears are dull of hearing, And their^g eyes they have closed; Lest haply they should per- ceive with their eyes, And hear with their^h ears, And understand with their heart, And shouldⁱ turn again, And I should^j heal them.

16^k But^l ye^m blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear. 17 For verily I say unto you, thatⁿ many^o prophets and^p righteous men desired to see the things which ye see, and

Var. Rend.—V. 14 (cont.). By—With, ALLEN. in no wise—not, ALLEN. MOR. V. 15. this . . . gross—the heart of this people was made fat, ALLEN. their . . . hear- ing—with their ears they heard heavily, ALLEN. have closed—unseared, ALLEN. haply—Omit, ALLEN. MOR. perceive—see, ALLEN. again—So FIELD; Omit, ALLEN. V. 17. saw them not—did not see, ALLEN. heard them not—did not hear, ALLEN. V. 19. When . . . heareth—in the case of every one who hears, ALLEN. then—there, ALLEN. one—one, ALLEN. snatcheth—wrests, ALLEN. that was sown—in whose case the seed was sown, BROAD. ME. BRU. Vs. 19, 20, 22. ALLEN. was sown—So AL. Be. DeW. Li. ALLEN. HO.; re-

saw them not; and to hear the things which ye hear, and heard them not. 18^q Hear then ye the parable of the sower. 19 When any one heareth^r "the word of the kingdom, and understand- eth it not, then cometh^s "the evil one, and snatcheth away^t "that which hath been^u sown in his heart. This is he that was sown by the way side. 20 And he that was sown upon the^v rocky places, this is he that heareth the word, and straight- way with^w joy receiveth it; 21 yet hath he not root in himself, but^x endureth for a while; and when^y tribulation or^z persecu- tion ariseth because of the word, straightway he^a "stumbleth. 22 And he that was sown among the^b thorns, this is he that hear- eth the word; and the care of^c "the^d world, and the^e "deceit- fulness of^f riches, choke the^g word, and he becometh^h "un-

ceived seed, Mcl. V. 20. straightway—i.e. immediately, Var. V. 21. endureth for a while—is ephemeral, ALLEN; is change- able according to the times, AL.; is tem- porary, BROAD. BRU. ME. ariseth—word—for the word cometh, ALLEN. he stumbleth—is made to stumble, AL- LEN; he encounters a stumbling block, ME. V. 22. the world—Lit. of this world- age, as opposed to the age of the Messiah, Var. he (last)—it, ALLEN.

Var. Rend.—V. 15. I should—(then) I will (or as last, n.), N B C D, Al. La. Ti. Ty. W. H. V. 22. the (fourth)—So N* B D, Edd. OL. (MSS.); this (C E L Δ), late uncials, most cursives, MEMPH. SYR.

- v See "Seed," Deut. 22:9.
 z See "The Gospel," Mk. 16:15.
 a Preaching, See "Salva- tion," Acts 2:40.
 20
 b Rock, I Cor. 10:4.
 c Joy, Ps. 30:5.
 21
 d See "Teach- ing of Jesus" on "Charac- ter of Disci- ples," Lu. 2:21.
 e See "Afflic- tion," Ps. 9:10.
 f Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.
 g See ch. 11:6.
 h See "Occasion of Stumbling," Ps. 119:165.
 i See "Stum- bling-blocks," Jer. 6:21.
 j See "Back- sliding," Lu. 9:62.
 22
 k Thorns, Mt. 13:7.
 l The World, Rev. 10:6.
 m See "Teach- ing of Jesus" on "The World," Lu. 2:21.
 n Mk. 4:19; Rom. 12:2; I Cor. 1:20; 2:6, 8; 3:18; II Cor. 4:4; Gal. 1:4; Eph. 2:2. See ch. 12:32; 13:39.
 2 O. age.
 o Deception, Gen. 37:31.
 p Comp. ch. 19:23; I Tim. 6:9, 10, 17.
 q Wealth, Josh. 22:8.
 r See "Teach- ing of Jesus" on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.
 s See "Fruit," Lu. 23:40.

* CONVERSION. Gr. *Epistrepho*, "to turn about; revolution." In conversion man is always active; in pardon God alone is active. The two acts are separate but comple- mentary. The latter depends upon the former. To pardon the impenitent would be the destruction of the Kingdom of God—II Chr. 6:26, 27; 7:14; 30:6-9; Neh. 1:9; Lam. 3:40-42.

A Perpetual Divine Call.—II Ki. 17:13, 14; Is. 31:6; Jer. 3:14; 18:8; 25:5, 6; 26:3; Ez. 3:19; 14:6; 18:21, 30; 33:9; Joel 2:12, 13; Jonah 3:8-10; Zech. 1:3; Acts 26:20.

Method of Conversion.—Mt. 28:18-20; Mk. 16:15, 16; Lu. 24:45-49; John 20:30, 31; Acts 2:21; Rom. 10:6-17; II Pet. 1:4-11.

How brought about.—Through Holy Spirit.—Lu. 24:46-49; Acts 2:1-4; 8:29; 16:16-10. Through the Scriptures.—Lu. 19:7; 119:9, 104, 105, 130; Ez. 18:27; Acts 2:16-21; 8:32, 33. Through Preaching.—Mk. 16:15; Lu. 24:47; Acts 8:35; Rom. 10:14; II Tim. 4:2-6. Through Faithful Associates.—I Cor. 7:14-16. Through Distress.—Ps. 78:34; Lu. 15:17-20. Through Personal Scrutiny.—Ps. 119:59; Lam. 3:39-41.

Conversion of the Jews.—Ps. 51:13; Is. 1:27; 2:2, 3; 6:10; 61:4-9; Jer. 31:31-34; Mt. 13:15; 18:3; Mk. 4:12; John 12:40; Acts 2:37-42; 3:17-21; 4:4; 5:14; 6:7.

Conversion of Samaritans.—Acts 8:5-8, 12-13.

Conversion of Gentiles.—Is. 2:2, 8; 11:10; 60:1-5; 66:12;

Joel 2:28-32; Acts 8:34-39; 10:33-48; 15:2, 8-11; Rom. 11:11-13; Eph. 2:11.

Notable Examples of.—Jews at Pentecost—Acts ch. 2. The Ethiopian—Acts 8:26-40. Cornelius—Acts ch. 10. Proconsul Sergius Paulus—Acts 13:7-13. Lydia—Acts 16:13-15. Philippian Jailer—Acts 16:27-34. Judge Dionysius—Acts 17:34.

Special Cases of.—Zacchæus—Lu. 19:8-10. Simon Peter—Lu. 22:32; John 21:15-17.

Ten New Things for the New Man.—A New Covenant—Jer. 31:31-34; Heb. 8:7-13. A New Birth—John 3:3-6. A New Creature—II Cor. 5:17. A New Name—Acts 11:26; Rev. 2:17; 3:12. A New Heart—Ez. 36:26; Lu. 8:15; Acts 4:32. A New Food—I Pet. 2:2, 3. A New Way—Is. 25:8, 9; Acts 9:2; 13:10. A New Commandment—John 13:34, 35. A New Song—Ps. 40:3; Acts 16:25; Rev. 5:9; 14:8. A New Home—John 14:2, 3; Rev. 21:5.

Ten Products of a Converted Life.—Obedience—Acts 6:7; 26:19; Rom. 6:17; 15:18; 16:19; II Cor. 2:9. Faithfulness—Mt. 24:45-47; 25:21, 23; Lu. 16:10; 19:17; Gal. 3:9. Meek- ness—Ps. 37:11; Is. 61:1; Mt. 5:6; Gal. 6:23; Eph. 4:2; Col. 3:12; I Tim. 6:11; Jas. 1:21. Gentleness—II Cor. 10:1; I Thess. 2:7; II Tim. 2:24; Titus 3:2; Jas. 3:17. Peaceful- ness—Mt. 5:9; Lu. 2:14; 24:36; John 14:27; Rom. 12:18; Col.

- 23
 a See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 b Ground, Gen. 33:19.
 c Word of God, John 6:63.
 d The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
 e Faith, Heb. 11:1.
 f Fruit (*fig.*), Lev. 23:40.

- 24
 a Parables of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 b Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 c Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
 d Comp. Mk. 4:26-29.
 e Man, Gen. 2:7.
 f Sowing and Reaping, Gal. 6:7.
 g See "Agriculture," Is. 28:24.
 h Seed, Deut. 22:9.
 i Field, Num. 20:17.

- 25
 p Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.
 q Enemy, Job 31:29.
 r See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.
 s Or, *darnel*.

- 27
 s Servants, Ex. 21:2.
 t Gr. *bondservants*.
 u See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Householder," Lu. 2:21.
 v See "Household," Pr. 31:27.

- 28
 3 Gr. *a man that is an enemy*.
 v See "Harvest," Jer. 5:24.

- 29
 w Wheat, Ex. 9:32.

- 30
 z Ch. 3:12.
 u Barn. Pr. 3:10.

- 31
 z Vs. 31, 32; Mk. 4:30-32; Lu. 13:18, 19.

fruitful. 23 And ^a he that was sown upon the good ^b ground, this is he that heareth the ^c word, and ^c understandeth it; who verily beareth ^d fruit, and bringeth forth, some a hundred-fold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 Another ^e parable set he before them, saying, The ^f kingdom of ^f heaven is likened unto ^g a ^h man that ⁱ sowed good ⁱ seed in his ^j field: 25 but while men ^k slept, his ^k enemy came and sowed ^l tares also among the wheat, and went away. 26 But when the blade sprang up and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. 27 And the ^m servants of the ⁿ householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst thou not sow good seed in thy field? whence then hath it tares? 28 And he said unto them, ^o An enemy hath done this. And the ^p servants say unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and ^q gather them up? 29 But he saith, Nay; lest haply while ye gather up the tares, ye root up the ^r wheat with them. 30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather up first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them; but ^s gather the wheat into my ^t barn.

31 Another parable set he before them, saying, ^u The kingdom.
Var. Read.—V. 23. it—*Omit*, ALLEN. verily beareth fruit—*brings forth and produces fruit*, ALLEN. V. 25. but while—and whilst, ALLEN. V. 25-27. 29. 30. 38. tares—*So ALLEN*; darnels, *Mt. a marg.* V. 26. among—in the midst, ALLEN. V. 26. sprang—*forth*—*sprouted and made*, ALLEN. V. 29. Nay—*while*—*No*, lest as ALLEN. V. 30. barn—*granary*, ALLEN. V. 31. heaven—the

dom of heaven is like unto ^a a grain of ^b mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field: 32 which indeed is less than all seeds; but when it is grown, it is greater than the ^c herbs, and becometh a tree, so that ^d the birds of the heaven come and lodge in the ^e branches thereof.

33 Another parable spake he unto them; ^f The kingdom of heaven is like unto ^g leaven, which a ^h woman took, and hid in ⁱ three ^j measures of ^k meal, till it was all leavened.

34 All these things spake Jēsus in parables unto the multitudes; and ^m without a parable spake he nothing unto them: 35 that ⁿ it might be fulfilled which was spoken ^o through the prophet, saying,

^p I will open my ^q mouth in parables; I will utter ^r things hidden from the ^s foundation ^t of the ^u world.

36 Then he left the ^v multitudes, and went into ^w the house: and his ^x disciples came unto him, saying, ^y Explain unto us the parable of the tares of the field. 37 And he answered and said, He that soweth the good seed is the ^z Son of man; 38 ^a and the field is the world; and the good seed, these are

heavens, PLUM. ALLEN. V. 32. is (*second*)—*has*, ALLEN. V. 34. spake—*was speaking*, ALLEN. V. 35. through—*by*, *α*.

Var. Read.—V. 25. sowed—*So* (C D E L Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL. MSS.; sowed besides (over-sowed, *Mt. Da.*), N. B. *Iren. Orig. Ed.* best cursives. V. 35. the prophet—*So* N B C D, most *Versions*, *La. Tr. We. WH.* late uncials, OL. VULG.; *add*, Esaias, N. B. *Tr. WH.* some cursives of the world—*So* (N C D L Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (*Most*), VULG. PESH. MEMPH.; *omit* (B), 12, 22, e. k. OL. CUR. ORIG. TR. *Tr. WH. NE. V. 36.* Explain—*So* N B L. *La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. VULG. ORIG. OL. (MSS.)*. NES.; Declare (Tell us), N. C D, *Tr. cursives*.

y Disciples, Mt. 20:17. z Comp. ch. 15:15. u Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. 38 b See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- a Ch. 17:20; Lu. 17:6.
 b Plants and Trees, Ps. 144:12.

- 32
 c Herbs, Ps. 37:2.
 d Comp. Ps. 104:12; Ex. 17:23; 31:6; Dan. 4:12.
 e Birds, Gen. 9:2.
 f Branches, John 15:5.

- 33
 g P. V. 33; Lu. 13:21.
 h See "Bread," Gen. 3:19.
 i Woman, Ruth 3:6.
 j Gen. 18:6; comp. Ju. 6:19; I Sam. 1:24.
 k Measures, Ex. 36:9.
 l The word in the Greek denotes the Hebrew seah, a measure containing nearly a peck and a half.
 m See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

- 34
 n Mk. 4:34; comp. John 10:6; 16:25.

- 35
 o See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.
 p See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
 q See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.
 r Q. Ps. 78:2.
 s Mouth, Gen. 8:11.
 t See "Deep Things," I Cor. 4:5.
 u See "Mystery," I Cor. 15:51.
 v See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.
 w Many ancient authorities omit of the world.
 x World, Rev. 10:6.

- 36
 y See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:1.
 z See v. 1.
 a House, Deut. 24:10.

- 37 a See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

3:15; Jas. 3:17, 18. Self-control—Acts 24:25; I Cor. 9:25; Gal. 5:23; Titus 1:8; II Pet. 1:6. Self-denial—Mt. 10:89; 16:24; Mk. 8:34, 35; Lu. 9:23; 17:33; John 12:25. Long-suffering—II Cor. 6:6; Gal. 5:22; Col. 1:10-12; 3:12, 13; II Tim. 2:10-12; 3:10. Kindness—Rom. 12:10; II Cor. 6:6; Col. 3:12; II Pet. 1:7. Love—John 13:34, 35; I Cor. ch. 13; I John 2:10; 3:14; 4:7, 8, 10-12. See "Teaching of Jesus on Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.

38
a Comp. ch. 8:12.
b See "Disci- 20:17.
c Son, Gen. 21:19.
d Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
e See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.
f John 8:44; Acts 13:10; 1 John 3:10.
g See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.
h See ch. 5:37.
i See "Satan," 1 Chr. 21:1.
j Evil, Ps. 97:10.

39
k Enemy, Job 31:29.
l Sowing and Reaping, Gal. 6:7.
m Harvest, Jer. 5:24.
n Vs. 40, 49; 24:3; 28:20; 1 Cor. 10:11; Heb. 9:26.
o See ch. 12:32 and 13:22.
p See "Teaching of Jesus" on "End," Lu. 2:21.
q See "The consummation of the age," World, Rev. 10:6.
r See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.
s Angels, I Pet. 1:12.

40
a Fire, Lev. 10:2.

41
t See "Humanity and Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
u Man, Gen. 2:7.
v Ch. 24:31.
w See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.
x See "Temptation," Fr. 1:10.
y Occasion of Stumbling, Ps. 119:165.
z Stumbling-blocks, Jer. 6:21.
a Sin, Gen. 3:6.

42
b See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.
c See v. 50.
d Furnace, Dan. 3:6.
e Hell, Mk. 9:43.
f See ch. 8:12.
g Teaching, John 11:35.
h Teeth, Pr. 25:19.
i The C., Ps. 24:4.
j Sun, Pr. 136:8.

^{a b c} the sons of the ^d kingdom; and the ^e tares are ^f the sons of ^{h i} the evil ^{one}; 39 and the ^k enemy that ^l sowed them is the devil: and the ^m harvest is ^{n o} the end of the ^p world; and the ^q reapers are ^r angels. 40 As therefore the tares are gathered up and burned with ^s fire; so shall it be in the ^t end of the world. 41 ^u The Son of ^v man ^w shall send forth his angels, and ^x they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that ^{y z} cause ^{stumbling}, and them that do ^a iniquity, 42 and ^b shall cast them into the ^c furnace of fire: ^d there shall be the ^e weeping and the gnashing of ^f teeth. 43 Then shall the ^g righteous shine forth as the ^h sun in the kingdom of their ⁱ Father. ^j He that hath ^k ears ^l, let him hear.

44 ^m The kingdom of heaven is like unto a ⁿ treasure hidden in the field; which a man found, and hid; and ^o in his joy ^p he goeth and selleth all that he hath, and ^q buyeth that field.

45 ^r Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a ^s merchant seeking goodly ^t pearls: 46 and having found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

Var. Read.—V. 38, sons (second) . . . one —the devil's children, HO. Vs. 39, 40, 49, end of the world—consummation of the age, ALLEN. world—More strictly, world-age, Var. V. 41, things . . . stumbling—stumbling-blocks, ALLEN. ME. them that do iniquity—they who do lawlessness, ALLEN. V. 42, weeping—(i.e. the great) wailing, Var.; wailing, ALLEN. V. 43, He that hath ears—Who hath ears to hear, ALLEN. Vs. 44, 45, 47, 52, heaven—the heavens, PLUM, ALLEN. V. 46, pearl of great price—precious pearl, ALLEN. V. 47, net—Lit. dragnet, ALLEN. that was—Only, ALLEN. gathered—gathering, ALLEN. V. 48, up on the beach—to the shore, ALLEN. V. 49, come—go, ALLEN. sever—shall separate, ALLEN. V. 52, been made—has been made, ALLEN. ME. disciplined unto, BROAD.; taught for, HO.; instructed unto, PLUM. V. 53, had

47 ^a Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a ^b net, that was cast into the ^c sea, and gathered of every kind: 48 which, when it was filled, they drew up on the ^d beach; and they sat down, and gathered the ^e good into ^f vessels, but the bad they cast away. 49 So shall it be in ^g the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the ^h wicked from among the righteous, 50 and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth.

51 Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea. 52 And he said unto them, Therefore every ^a scribe who hath been made a disciple to the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a ^b householder, who bringeth forth out of his ^c treasure things new and old.

53 ^d And it came to pass, when Jē-šūs had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 ^e And coming into his ^f own country he ^g taught them in their ^h synagogue, insomuch that they were ⁱ astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this ^k wisdom, and these ^l mighty works? 55 Is not this the ^m carpenter's son? is not ⁿ his

finished—finished, ALLEN. V. 54, own country—native town, Field, ALLEN. he taught—was teaching, ALLEN. insomuch—so, ALLEN. mighty works—Lit. powers, a marg., and elsewhere, Var.; miracles, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—V. 40, the (second)—So N B D, Edd. some cursives, OL. (most), VULG. CUR.; this (C), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (some) MEMPH. PESH. V. 43, ears—So N B, La. Tr. Ti. Mcl. We. WH.; add, to hear, C D L, La. Tr. V. 44, The kingdom—So (N B D) OL. (MSS.), VULG. CUR. MEMPH. AL. TI. TR. MCL. WE. WH. NES.; Again the kingdom (C E L Δ), late uncials, cursives, OL. (some), PESH. LA. V. 51, Have—So N B D, Edd.; prefix, Jesus saith unto them, C (E L Δ), late uncials, cursives, OL. (MSS.), PESH. CUR. V. 54, Yea—So N B D, Edd.; add, Lord (C E L Δ), late uncials, cursives, OL. (MSS.), PESH. CUR.

k Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
l See ch. 11:1.
m Ears, Ex. 29:20.
n See v. 9.
o 44
p See "End of Jesus," 2:21.
q Treasure I Chr. 27:3.
r Or, for the harvest.
s Joy, Ps. 126:1.
t See "Land," Gen. 23:17.
u 45
v See "Com- merce," Ps. 31:14.
w See "Jews," Num. 31:2.
x 47
y Net, Ps. 25:15.
z Gr. drag- net.
a Sea, Ex. 14:21.
b 48
c V. 2; Acts 21:5.
d See "Fish- ing," Gen. 9:2.
e Vessels, "Food," 9:3.
f 49
g The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.
h 52
i Scribes, II Sam. 8:1.
j See "Hou- hold," Pr. 31:27.
k See "Teach- ing of Jesus on 'Hous- holder,'" 2:21.
l Treasure I Chr. 27:3.
m 53
n See ch. 7:2.
o 54
p Vs. 54.
q Mk. 6:1-4.
r Nazareth, Mt. 2:23.
s See "Teach- ing of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
t See "Insti- tution," Is. 54:13.
u Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.
v Astonish- ment, Jer. 25:9.
w Wisdom, 111:10.
x See "Mir- acles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
y Gr. power.
z 55
a Carpenter, Mk. 6:3.
b See "Jes- us," Gen. 30:9.

^a See ch. 12:46.
^b Mother,
Deut. 5:16.
^c Mary, Mk.
16:1.
^d Brethren,
Gen. 13:8.
^e James, Jas.
1:1.
^f Or, Jacob.
^g Simon, Lu.
6:15.
^h Judas. See
"Apostles,"
Mt. 10:5.

ⁱ Mk. 6:3.
^j Sisters, Mt.
19:29.
^k Man, Gen. 2:7.
^l See "Life of
Jesus," Lu.
2:21.

^m See ch. 11:6.
ⁿ Gr. caused to
stumble.
^o Mk. 6:4; Lu.
4:24; John
4:44.

^p Prophet,
II Ki. 17:13.
^q Honor, Mal.
1:6.
^r See "Kin-
man," Deut.
25:5.

^s Miracles of
Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
^t Gr. powers.
^u See "Faith,"
Heb. 11:1.

^v P. vs. 1-12:
Mk. 6:14-29;
Vs. 1, 2; Lu.
9:7-9.
^w Season, Gen.
8:22.

^x u Servants, Ex. 21:2. ^y Ch. 16:14; Mk. 6:14; Lu. 9:7.
^z John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.

^a mother called 'Mary? and
his ^b brethren, ^c James, and
Joseph, and ^d Si'mōn, and ^e Jū-
dās? 56 And ^f his sisters, are
they not all with us? Whence
then hath this ^g man all these
things? 57 And they were ^h of-
fended in him. But Jē'sūs said
unto them, ⁱ A prophet is not
without ^j honor, save in his
own country, and in his own
^k house. 58 And he did not many
^l mighty works there because of
their ^m unbelief.

14 At ⁿ that ^o season
Hērōd the * tetrarch
heard the report concerning
Jē'sūs, 2 and said unto his
^p servants, ^q This is ^r John the

Var. Read.—Vs. 55, 56. brethren, sis-
ters—i.e. children of Joseph by a former
wife. Clem. Alex. Orig. Eus. Hil., L.; chil-
dren of Joseph and Mary, Helvidius. Tert.
Mg. St. Al. Mcl. Farrar; children of Clopas
and cousins of our Lord, Jac. Aug. Wo. Et.
V. 56, then—therefore, ALLEN. V. 57,
offended—Lit. caused to stumble, Var.;
made to stumble, ALLEN. BROAD.
Chap. 14.—V. 1. season—time, ALLEN.
V. 2. do . . . work—So Me. Mcl.; the
powers are active, ALLEN; miraculous
powers operate, BROAD.; the powers
manifest themselves, ME. V. 3. had laid
hold on—seized, ALLEN, BRU. ME.; laid
hold on, BROAD. HO. put him in—

Bāp'tist; he is ^s risen from the
^t dead; and therefore do these
^u powers work in him. 3 For
† Hērōd had laid hold on John,
and bound him, and put him
^v in ^w prison for the sake of ^x Hē-
rōd's, his brother ^y Philip's
^z wife. 4 For John said unto
him, ^a It is not lawful for thee
to have her. 5 And when he
would have put him to death,
he ^b feared the multitude, be-
cause ^c they counted him as ^d a
prophet. 6 But when Hērōd's
birthday came, the ^e daughter
of Hērōd's ^f danced in the
midst, and ^g pleased Hērōd. 7
Whereupon he promised with
an ^h oath to give her whatsoever

threw him into, ALLEN. V. 4. said—
used to say, Var. V. 5. when . . . death
—wishing to kill him, ALLEN. counted
—held, ALLEN. V. 6. But . . . came—
And on the birthday of Herod, ALLEN.
midst—public, Field. V. 7. Whereupon
—Whence, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—V. 55. Joseph—So (B.C.) 1,
33. CUR. MURP. EDD.; Jesus (L.A.),
OL. PESH.; omī (D), late uncials, many
cursives, PESH. Chap. 14.—V. 2. he—
emphatic, Var. V. 3. put him—So C (E)
L.A. Mcl. late uncials, most cursives,
OL. VULG. SYR. MEMPH.; put him
away, M* B*, Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH.
some cursives, OL. (some MSS.) ORIG.
Edd. brother Philip's—So B.C.A., La.
Ti. Tr. Wa. Mcl. WH.; brother's, D,
Vulg. Al.

^x See "Resur-
rection," Mt.
22:23.
^y Death, Rom.
5:12.
^z Miracles, Mk.
16:17.
^a Signs and
Wonders,
Acts 2:22.

^b See ch. 4:12;
11:2.
^c See "Punish-
ment," Gen.
39:20.
^d Prison, Gen.
42:16.
^e V. 6; Mk.
6:17, 19, 22;
Lu. 3:19.
^f See "Herod,"
Mt. 14:3.
^g Wife, I Cor.
7:16.

^h Lev. 18:16;
20:21.
ⁱ See "Adul-
tery," Num.
5:12.
^j See "Ten
Command-
ments," Ex.
20:1.

^k Fear, Gen.
9:2.
^l See "Public
Opinion,"
I Sam. 14:45.
^m See ch. 11:9.

ⁿ Daughter,
Ju. 11:34.
^o Dancing,
I Sam. 18:6.
^p Pleasure,
II Tim. 3:4.

^q Oaths and
Vows, Num.
14:30.

* TETRARCH: Herod the.—Mt. 14:1. Of Galilee—Lu.
3:1, 19; Acts 13:1.

Philip the, of Iturea—Lu. 3:1.
Lyسانس the, of Abilene—Lu. 3:1.

† HERODS: Eleven Members of the Family in the New Testa-
ment.—Herod the Great—Mt. 2:1; Archelaus—Mt. 2:22;
Herod Antipas—Lu. 3:1; Mk. 6:14; Herodias—Mk. 6:17; her
daughter Salome—Mk. 6:22; Philip, the first husband of
Herodias—Mk. 6:17; Philip the Tetrarch. Cf. Trachonitis and
Iturea—Lu. 3:1; Herod Agrippa I—Acts 12:1; Herod
Agrippa II—Acts 25:13; Drusilla—Acts 24:24; Bernice—
Acts 25:13.

Name Herod applied to Three.—Only three of the family
have the term Herod in the New Testament: Herod the
Great, who slew the male children in Bethlehem—Mt. 2:16;
Herod Antipas, who beheaded John the Baptist—Mk. 6:14;
Herod Agrippa I, who slew James, the brother of John—
Acts 12:1.

Idumean Dynasty.—Antipas the Idumean ingratiated him-
self into the good graces of John Hyrcanus II, made use of
his fears and his weaknesses, became useful to Julius Caesar,
and finally his personal representative in the government.

Herod the Great.—Son of Antipater the Idumean. Born
a. c. 74 and died a. c. 4, being about 70 years old (Josephus,
Ant. XVII, VI, D). He was a vassal king of Rome and a
Greek in sympathy. His marriage with Mariamne, daughter
of John Hyrcanus II, gave him throne more legitimacy with
the Jews. But he had ten wives in all. Josephus tells the
story of his splendor, his cruelty to his own family (putting to
death Mariamne and her mother Alexandra, Mariamne's two
sons, besides Antipater and many others). He managed to
keep the friendship of Augustus Caesar, but lost the love of

the Jews. He antagonized their customs and introduced
many Hellenizing practices. The slaughter of the babes in
Bethlehem (Mt. 2:13-18) was in perfect harmony with his
character in Josephus. He would brook no rival and no
interference with his plans. Message of the Wise Men
"troubled" Herod (Mt. 2:3) about the succession to the
throne. Hence his inquiry of the chief priests and scribes
about the birth-place of the promised Messiah (2:4). His
duplicitly with the Wise Men (2:7 f.) is in accord with his pic-
ture in Josephus.

Archelaus.—Elder son of Herod the Great by Malthace the
Samaritan. He was the heir of Herod the Great by his last
will. Was given only Judea, Samaria, and Idumea, and ob-
tained the title of Ethnarch from Augustus with promise of
king if he behaved properly. He was popularly called king.
He was the very worst of the sons of Herod living after the
death of Antipater. Hence the dread of Joseph in Egypt—
Mt. 2:22. He ruled only ten years, till a. d. 6, when he was
deposed by the Emperor. His career is probably referred to
by Jesus in the Parable of the Pounds—Lu. 19:12 f. When
Jesus came to Jerusalem at 12 years of age (Lu. 2:42), he
would probably hear talk of the recent downfall of Archelaus.

Herod Antipas.—Second son of Herod the Great by Mal-
thace. He obtained, a. c. 4, Galilee and Peraea with the title
of Tetrarch. Ruled till banished to Lyons in Gaul in a. d. 39.
The youth and most of the ministry of Jesus were spent in the
territory of Herod Antipas. Yet he never saw Jesus till the
trial of Jesus—Lu. 23:8. His court was at Tiberias, a city
that Jesus avoided. Jesus knew that Herod would be hostile
toward him, and warned his disciples against the leaven of
Herod—Mk. 8:15. The Pharisees once reported that Herod
was plotting to kill him, and Christ called him, "That fox"—
Lu. 13:31 f. He feared the reports about Jesus, thinking that

8
a Mother, Deut. 5:16.
b Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.
c Head, Pr. 20:20.
d John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.

9
e King, Deut. 17:15.
f Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.
g See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.

10
h See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.

12
i Disciples; Mt. 20:17

she should ask. 8 And she, being put forward by her ^a mother, saith, Give me here on a ^b platter the ^c head of ^d John the Baptist. 9 And the ^e king was grieved; but for the sake of his ^f oaths, and of them that sat ^g at meat with him, he commanded it to be given; 10 and ^h he sent and beheaded John in the prison. 11 And his head was brought on a platter, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother. 12 And his ⁱ disciples came, and took up

Var. Rend.—V. 8. being put forward—*Li. ALLEN*; being before instructed, or, instructed, *Field*; being prompted, *McL*; brought to this point, *BRU. HO.*; instigated, *BROAD*; prevailed on, *ME.* Vs. 9, 11, on a platter—in a charger, *R.*; upon a dish, *ALLEN*. V. 9. the . . . sake—being grieved, the king because, *ALLEN*; grieved—annoyed, *ME.*; sorry, *MOR.* V. 11. damsel—girl, *ALLEN*. V. 12. went and told—came and brought word to, *ALLEN*. V. 13. Now . . . he—And Jesus heard it, and, *ALLEN*. apart—privately, *ALLEN*. and when . . . they—and . . . and, *ALLEN*. V. 14. he came forth, and saw—going forth, *HE SAW, ALLEN*. V. 15. desert—desolate, *ALLEN*. the . . .

the corpse, and ^j buried ^k him; and they went and told ^l Jeſus.

13 'Now when Jeſus heard ^m it, he withdrew from thence in a ⁿ boat, to a ^o desert place apart: and when the ^p multitudes heard thereof, they followed him ^q on ^r foot from the ^s cities. 14 And he came forth, and ^t saw a great multitude, and he had ^u compassion on them, and ^v healed their ^w sick. 15 And when ^x even was come, the disciples came to him, saying, The place is ^y desert, and the time is already past; send the multitudes away, that

past—the time (of the day) is now late, *Al. Delv.*; the hour is already a late one, *ALLEN*.

Var. Read.—V. 12. corpse—*So N B C D (L) Edd.* best cursives, *MEMPH. CUR.* PESH.; body (E A), late uncials, most cursives, *OL. VULG.* him—*So N B. Tr. McL. WH.* many cursives, *MEMPH. NES.* V. 13. *u. N C D (L A), La.* late uncials, most cursives, *15. and*—*So B D (E) L A, La. McL. WH.* late uncials, most cursives, *OL. VULG. ORIG.*; therefore send, *N C Z, Al. Tr. Ti. We. 1, 238, MEMPH. NES.*

j Burial, II Chr. 10:14.
k Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

13
l P. Va. 13:21; Mk. 6:32-44; Lu. 9:10-17; John 6:1-13, comp. ch. 15:32-38.
m See "Ships," I Ki. 9:26.
n Desert, Jer. 17:6.
o See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
p Or, *by land*.
q Foot, Gen. 18:4.
r Cities, Gen. 4:17.

14
r See ch. 9:36.
s See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
t Healing, Jer. 30:15.
u Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
v See ch. 4:23.
w See "Discipline," Pa. 103:3.

15
x Evening, Ps. 65:8.
y Desert, Jer. 17:6.

he was John the Baptist come to life again—Mt. 14:1 f.; Mk. 6:14; Lu. 9:7-9. He had imprisoned John for denouncing his adulterous marriage with Herodias—Mt. 14:3 f.; Mk. 6:17. Josephus adds a political motive for the arrest of John—Ant. XVIII, V. 2. He had divorced his wife, a daughter of Aretas, in order to marry Herodias, the wife of Herod Philip of Rome. Herodias was indeed the niece of this Philip (half-brother of Antipas). Both were close kin to Antipas. The shameful marriage outraged the Jews, and John's rebuke ultimately cost his head through the resentment of Herodias (Mk. 6:19), who used Herod Antipas's love for the dancing of her own daughter for that purpose—Mt. 14:6-12; Mk. 6:20-29. The jealousy of Herodias toward Agrippa I led to the banishment of Antipas and herself.

Philip of Rome.—Son of Herod the Great by Mariamne (Daughter of Simon, not the Maccabee). He lived in Rome and comes into the New Testament merely as the first husband of Herodias—Mk. 6:17.

Herodias.—She was a Maccabean in part, daughter of Aristobulus, son of Mariamne (daughter of Hyrcanus II, and wife of Herod the Great). Her mother was Bernice, daughter of Salome (Herod's sister). She is a sad specimen of the degenerate woman of the time. She probably deserted Philip for Antipas for ambition, and for ambition lost all at last. She never forgave John the Baptist (Mk. 6:19), and prostituted her own daughter to the public dance to get revenge on him—Mk. 6:24; Mt. 14:8.

Salome.—Daughter of Herodias by Herod Philip, her first husband. She is called Herodias also in some manuscripts in Mk. 6:22. She performed the disgraceful dance that won the head of John the Baptist on a platter—Mt. 14:8-11; Mk. 6:25-28. She married Philip Tetrarch of Trachonitis and later Aristobulus of Chalcis.

Philip of Trachonitis.—Son of Herod the Great by Cleopatra of Jerusalem. He obtained (s. c. 4) Trachonitis and Ituraea with the title of Tetrarch (Lu. 3:1), which he ruled till his death, A. D. 34. He was the best of Herod the Great's sons who succeeded him, and was free from ambition, cruelty, and lust. He founded Caesarea Philippi. Jesus made a journey into this region—Mt. 16:13; Mk. 8:27. Jesus withdrew to Bethsaida (Lu. 9:10); also on an earlier occasion, which was in Philip's Territory. He was here free from the jealousy of Herod Antipas.

Herod Agrippa I.—Son of Aristobulus, who was son of Mariamne the Maccabee and Herod the Great. His mother was Bernice, daughter of Salome (sister of Herod the Great). He was brought up in Rome as friend of Caligula, who, when he became emperor, made Agrippa King of the Tetrarchies of Philip and Lyranias (A. D. 38). On the banishment of Herod Antipas, in A. D. 39, he has Galilee and Peraea added to his realm. In A. D. 42 Claudius gives him also Judea and Samaria, so that for a brief period a Herod again is king of all Palestine. The death of James and imprisonment of Peter by Herod Agrippa belong to this period—Acts 12:1 ff. His shameful death at Caesarea in A. D. 44 was a fitting close to a disgraceful career—Acts 12:19-23. Cf. Josephus, Ant. xix, viii, 2.

Herod Agrippa II.—Son of Herod Agrippa I and Cypros. Was only 17 years old on death of his father in A. D. 44. Hence Claudius refused to give him his father's kingdom. Later made Tetrarch of Chalcis with oversight of the Temple in Jerusalem, and then received instead the Tetrarchies of Philip and Lyranias. Report had it that he lived unlawfully with his sister Bernice—Acts 25:13, 23; 26:30. He is called king in Acts 25:13, 26; 2, 30. He is on good terms with Festus, the Roman Procurator of Judaea—Acts 25:13-27. Paul commends his knowledge of Jewish customs (Acts 25:3), though he was a lover of Hellenism, like all the Herods. He supported Rome during the Jewish war. His interest in Paul was at first indifferent (Acts 25:22); was never great (Acts 26:28), though he saw clearly that Paul was innocent of any crime—Acts 26:32. He died about A. D. 100, the last of the Herods.

Bernice.—Eldest daughter of Agrippa I. She had a varied career as wife of her uncle, Herod of Chalcis, and of Polemon, King of Cilicia; as paramour of her brother Agrippa and of Titus the Roman Emperor. She only appears once in New Testament History, but is mentioned three times (Acts 25:13, 23; 26:30) in connection with her brother Agrippa. She attracted notice by her charms.

Drusilla.—Youngest of the daughters of Agrippa I. She married first Azizus, King of Emesa, but left him for Felix, who married her. She is with him while he is Procurator of Judaea, and heard Paul preach (Acts 24:24), when Paul made him tremble. She probably perished in an eruption of Mt. Vesuvius, in the reign of Titus, together with her son, by Felix, named Agrippa.

15
a Villages.
Deut. 2:23.
b Food, Gen.
9:3.
17
c Ch. 16:9.
d See "Bread,"
Gen. 3:19.
e Fish, Gen.
9:2.
19
f Gr. *recline*.
g Grass, Gen.
37:2.
h Heaven,
Deut. 26:15.
i See "Prayers
of Jesus," Lu.
2:21.
j Blessing,
Gen. 12:3.
k Ch. 15:36;
26:26; 1 Sam.
9:13; Mk.
6:41; 8:7;
14:22; Lu.
24:30; Acts
27:35; see
Rom. 14:6.
20
l See "Miracles
of Jesus," Lu.
2:21.
m Basket, Lev.
8:2.
n Ch. 16:9; Mk.
6:43; 8:19;
Lu. 9:17;
John 6:13.
21
o Man, Gen. 2:7.
p See "Male and
Female," Mt.
19:4.
q Women,
Ruth 3:9.
r Children,
Gen. 3:16.
22
s P. Vs. 22-33:
Mk. 6:45-51;
John 6:15-21.
t See "Life of
Jesus," Lu.
2:21.
u Disciples,
Mt. 20:17.
v See "Apos-
tles," Mt.
10:5.
w See "Ships,"
1 Ki. 9:26.
x See "Popular-
ity of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
23
y Mk. 6:46; Lu.
6:12; 9:28;
comp. John
6:15.
z Mountain, Ex.
3:12.
a Prayer, Mt.
5:44.
b Prayers of
Jesus, Lu.
2:21.
c Evening, Ps.
65:8.
24
d Some ancient
authorities
read *many
furlongs distant
from the land*.
e Sea, Ex.
14:21.

they may go into the ^a villages, and buy themselves ^b food. 16 But Jē-šūs said unto them, They have no need to go away; give ye them to eat. 17 And they say unto him, We have here but ^c five ^d loaves, and two ^e fishes. 18 And he said, Bring them hither to me. 19 And he commanded the multitudes to ^f sit down on the ^g grass; and he took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to ^h heaven, he ⁱ ^j blessed, and brake and gave the loaves to the disciples, and the disciples to the multitudes. 20 And they ^k all ate, and were filled: and they took up that which remained over of the broken pieces, twelve ^l baskets full. 21 And they that did eat were about five thousand ^m men, besides ⁿ women and ^o children.

22 ^p And straightway ^q he constrained the ^r disciples to enter into the ^s boat, and to go before him unto the other side, till he should send the ^t multitudes away. 23 And after he had sent the multitudes away, ^u he went up into the ^v mountain apart to ^w pray: and when ^x even was come, he was there alone. 24 But the boat ^y was now in the midst of the ^z sea, distressed by

Var. Rend.—V. 17. here but—not here save. ALLEN. V. 19. blessed—blessed God aloud. Var. V. 20. that . . . pieces—the remainder of the fragments. ALLEN: surplus of the pieces broken (by Jesus). BROAD. V. 22. constrained—compelled. ALLEN. enter—embark. ALLEN. should send—had sent. ALLEN. V. 23. after he had sent—having sent. ALLEN. apart—privately. ALLEN. even was come—it was evening. ALLEN. V. 24. But—And. ALLEN. now—already. ALLEN. distressed—same word as Mk. 6:48. A. V. "toiling." Var. tossed. ALLEN. V. 25. in—at. ALLEN. V. 26. on—over. ALLEN. a ghost—a phantasm. ALLEN: a spirit. MOR.: an apparition. R. Vs. 28, 29. upon—over. ALLEN. V. 30. But . . . wind—And seeing the wind to be strong. ALLEN. sink—he immersed. ALLEN. out—Omit. ALLEN. V. 32. were—had. ALLEN. V. 33. Of . . . God—Truly. Thou art God's Son. ALLEN. V. 35. when—Omit. ALLEN. Var. Read.—V. 22. straightway—So

the waves; for the ^a wind was contrary. 25 And in ^b the fourth ^c watch of the ^d night he came unto them, ^e walking upon the sea. 26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is ^f ^g a ghost; and they ^h cried out for ⁱ fear. 27 But straightway Jē-šūs spake unto them, saying, ^j Be of good cheer; it is I; ^k be not afraid. 28 And ^l Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee upon the ^m waters. 29 And he said, Come. And Peter went down from the boat, and ⁿ walked upon the waters ^o to come to Jē-šūs. 30 But when he saw the ^p wind, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried out, saying, Lord, save me. 31 And immediately Jē-šūs stretched forth his ^q hand, and took hold of him, and saith unto him, ^r O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt? 32 And when they were gone up into the boat, the wind ceased. 33 And they that were in the boat ^s worshipped him, saying, Of a ^t truth ^u thou art ^v the ^w Son of ^x God.

34 ^y And when they had crossed over, they came to the ^z land, unto ^a Gen-nēs-ā-rēt. 35 And when the men of that place

(B), most uncials, cursives, OL VULG. TR. NES.; omit (N C). CUR. TI. *Wē*; bracketed. WH. NES. the (second)—So N C D (E) L (Δ). Ti. *We. Mcl. WH.* late uncials, most cursives, OL ORIG. NES.; a, B, Tr. *WH.* best cursives, EUS. CHRYS. V. 24. in . . . sea—So N C (E) L (Δ). OL VULG. La. *Mcl.* most cursives; many furlongs distant from the land. B. *Pesh. Cur. Memph. (nearly), Tr. We. WH. a marg.* some few cursives. V. 25. came—So N B. *Edd.* some cursives, OL VULG. CUR. ALLEN; went (D E L Δ), late uncials, most cursives. V. 29. to come—So N C D (E) L (Δ). La. Tr. ALLEN; and came. B C*. Ti. *Mcl. We. WH.* a marg. CUR. NES. V. 30. wind—So N B*. Ti. *We. WH.* 33. MEMPH. NES.; wind boisterous. B C D. La. Tr. *Mcl. a marg.* late uncials, OL VULG. V. 33. worshipped—came and worshipped (D E L Δ). La. most cursives, OL VULG. V. 34. unto Gennessaret—So N B D Δ. Ti. Tr. *Mcl. We. WH.* 33. CUR. NES.; of Gennessaret (C E L), late uncials, OL VULG. PESH.

d Wind, Job 27:21.
25
e Comp. Mk. 13:35; see ch. 24:43.
f See "Watchmen," Neh. 4:9.
g Night, Ps. 19:2.
h See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
26
i See "Spirit," Job 4:15.
j Comp. Lu. 24:37.
k Cry, Lu. 18:7.
l Fear, Gen. 9:2.
27
m See ch. 9:2.
n Ch. 17:7; 28:10; Mk. 6:50; Lu. 5:10; 12:32; John 6:20; Rev. 1:17; comp. ch. 28:5; Lu. 1:13, 30; 2:10.
28
o Peter, Mt. 4:18.
p Waters, Ps. 95:5.
29
q Faith, Heb. 11:1.
3
Some ancient authorities read *and came*.
30
4 Many ancient authorities add *strong*.
31
r Hand, Gen. 16:12.
s Ch. 6:30; 8:26; 16:8.
33
t Worship, Mt. 4:10.
5 See marginal note on ch. 2:2.
u Truth, John 14:6.
v Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
w See "Confession," Mt. 16:16.
x Son, Gen. 21:19.
y God, Gen. 1:1.
34
z P. Vs. 34-36: Mk. 6:53-56; comp. John 6:24, 25.
a Land, Gen. 23:15.
b See "Galilee," Mt. 17:23.
c Mk. 6:53; Lu. 5:1.

- 35
a Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
b See "Dis- ease," Ps. 103:3.
c See ch. 9:20.
d Clothing, Job 31:19.
e Comp. ch. 9:21; Mk. 3:10; 6:56; 8:22; Lu. 6:19.
f See "Heal- ing," Jer. 30:13.
1
g P. Va. 1-20; Mk. 7:1-23.
h See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
i Mk. 3:22; 7:1; comp. John 1:19; Acts 25:7.
j Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
k Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.
l Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.
2
m Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
n Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.
o Ablutions, I Ki. 7:26.
p Comp. Lu. 11:38.
q Hands, Gen. 16:12.
r See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.
s Bread, Gen. 3:19.
t Food, Gen. 9:3.
3
u Command- ments made void by Tradi- tion, Ex. 20:1.
4
v God, Gen. 1:1.
w Honor, Mal. 1:6.
1 Q. V. 16; Ex. 20:12; Deut. 5:16.
x Mother, Deut. 5:16.
2 Q. Ex. 21:17; Lev. 20:9.
y Evil, Ps. 97:10.
z See "Punish- ment," Gen. 39:20.
3 Or, surely die.
a Death, Rom. 5:12.

a knew him, they sent into all that region round about, and brought unto him all that were ^b sick; 36 and they besought him that they might only touch ^c the border of his ^d garment: and as many as ^e touched were ^f made whole.

15 ^g Then there come to Jē'sūs ^h from ⁱ Jē-ru'sā- lēm ^k Phār-ī-sēes and ^l scribes, saying, 2 Why do thy ^m disciples transgress the tradition of the ⁿ elders? for they ^o wash not their ^p hands ^q when they eat ^r bread. 3 And he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also ^s transgress the command- ment of God because of your tradition? 4 For ^t God said, ^u ^v Honor thy father and thy ^w mother: and, ^x He that speak- eth ^y evil of father or mother, let him ^z die the ^a death. 5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, That where- with thou mightest have been profited by me is given to God;

Var. Read.—V. 35 (cont.). knew—recogn- ized, ALLEN. they—and, ALLEN. that . . . about—the surrounding district, ALLEN. sick—in evil plight, ALLEN; ill, BROAD. V. 36. they be- sought—were beseeching, ALLEN. bor- der—fringe or tassel, Var.; tassel, AL- LEN. border of his garment—hem (of his mantle), BRU. made whole—completely cured, ALLEN; made perfectly whole, MOR. Chap. 15.—V. 2. elders—ancients, Al. Be. DeW. Mc.; men of olden times, ME. V. 3, 6. because of—for the sake of, MOR. Var. V. 4. speaketh evil of—curseth, ALLEN. MOR. die the death—surely die, ALLEN. V. 5. his (twice)—the, ALLEN. V. 5, 6. That . . . shall—A gift (is) any- thing wherewith thou mightest be profited by me shall, ALLEN. V. 5. That . . . God—Let it be a gift, &c., BROAD. BRU. (See on Lev. 1:2, McI. thanks the whole phrase means thou shalt not be profited, as in other Jewish vows), Var. V. 6. he—Omit, ALLEN. ye have made— you made, ALLEN. V. 7. of—concerning, ALLEN. V. 9. But—And, ALLEN. their—Omit, ALLEN. precepts—ordinances, ALLEN; commandments, MOR. V. 10. he

6 he shall not honor his father^a. And ye have made void the ^b word of God because of your tradition. 7 Ye ^c hypocrites, well did ^d I-sā'īah ^e prophesy of you, saying,

8 ^f This people honoreth me with their ^g lips; But their ^h heart is far from me. 9 But in vain do they ⁱ worship me, ^j Teaching as ^k their ^l doctrines the ^m precepts of ⁿ men.

10 And he called to him the mul- titude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand: 11 ⁱ Not that which entereth into the ^j mouth ^k defileth the man; but that which proceedeth out of the mouth, this defileth the man. 12 Then came the ^l disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Phār-ī-sēes were ^m of- fended, when they heard this saying? 13 But he answered and said, ⁿ Every ^o ^p plant which ^q my ^r heavenly ^s Father planted—having, ALLEN. V. 12. offended—Lit. caused to stumble, Var.; made to stumble, ALLEN. BROAD. V. 13. But—And, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 15.—V. 1. come—scribes—So N B D, La. Ti. Tr. McI. We. WH. ALLEN; came to Jesus, scribes and Pharisees which were of Jerusalem, C L A, Al. V. 4. said—So (B D), 1, 124, OL. VULG. CUR. LA. TR. MCL. WE. WH. NES. ALLEN; commanded (C E L A), late uncials, TR. V. 6. he . . . father—So N B C D, La. Ti. Tr. McI. We. WH.; And honour not his father, A, Al. (who translates . . . he is free. And such an one will not honour his father or his mother) his father—So N B D, La. WH.; add, or his mother, C (E) L A, Al. Ti. Tr. McI. WH. ourselves, OL. VULG. PESH. MEMPH. NES. word—So N B D, La. Ti. Tr. McI. WH. OL. (MSS.) OUR. PESH. MEMPH. NES.; law, N C A, Al. Tr. We. WH.; some cursives; commandment (E L A), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. V. 8. people—So N B D L, Edd.; add, draweth nigh unto me with their mouth and, C (E) A, late uncials, most cursives.

- 6
4 Some ancient authorities add ^a or his ^b mother.
b Word of God, John 6:63.
5 Some ancient authorities read ^c law.
7
c Isaiah, Is. 1:1.
d Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.
8
6 Q. Is. 29:13.
e Lips, Job 2:10.
f Heart, Acts 15:9.
9
g Worship, Mt. 4:10.
h Instruction, Is. 54:13.
i Col. 2:22.
j Command- ments of Men, Ex. 20:1.
k Man, Gen. 2:7.
11
l Comp. v. 18; Acts 10:14.
m Mouth, Gen. 8:11.
n See "Purifi- cation," Lev. 15:2.
12
o See "Apos- tles," Mt. 10:5.
7 Gr. caused to stumble.
13
p Comp. Is. 60:21; 61:3; John 15:2; I Cor. 8:9.
q See "Teach- ing of Jesus," on "Plants," Lu. 2:21.
8 Gr. planning.
r See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
s See "Heav- en," Deut. 26:15.
t Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.

*HYPOCRISY, Gr. *Hypokrisis*, "acting under a feigned Part."

Profession rather than Practice.—Ps. 5:9, 10; Jer. 9:8; Ez. 33:31, 32; Mic. 3:11; Zech. 7:5, 6; Mt. 23:3; Rom. 2:17-23; II Tim. 3:5.

Governed by Appearances.—Mt. 6:2, 5, 16; 23:5-7; II Cor. 5:12. Not to be emulated.—Mt. 6:2.

Associated with Minor and Major Duties.—Mt. 23:23; Lu. 11:42.

Fault-finding.—Mt. 7:4, 5; Lu. 6:42; 13:15, 16.

Heartless.—Job 15:34, 35; Ps. 55:12-14; 78:36-37; Is. 32:6, 7; Mt. 7:4, 5, 6.

Concealed.—II Sam. 20:9, 10; Is. 29:15; Mt. 22:15-18; Mk.

3:6; 12:13-15; Lu. 11:44; 20:20. See "Teaching of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21.

Detection of.—Is. 29:15, 16; Lu. 12:56; Gal. 2:11-13; Rev. 2:2.

Denounced.—Ex. 12:1-7; Mt. 23:13, 15, 23, 25, 27, 29; Lu. 11:44; 12:1, 2; 13:15-17; I Tim. 4:1-5.

Arch Hypocrites.—Jacob—Gen. 27. Delilah—Ju. 16:4-20. Herod—Mt. 2:7, 8. Pharisees—Mt. 22:15-17. Judas—Mt. 26:47-50; Mk. 14:43-46; Lu. 22:47, 48; John 18:2-5.

Hypocrisy punished.—Remnant of Judah—Jer. 42:19-22. False Prophets—Ex. 13:8-14. The Steward—Mt. 24:48-51. Pharisees—Mt. 23:32-36. Ananias and Wife—Acts 5:1-11. Herod—Acts 12:23.

¹⁴
a See "Pharisees," Mt. 3:7.
b Ch. 23:18, 24.
c Spiritual Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.
d Lu. 8:39.
e Pit. II Sam. 23:20.
¹⁵
f Peter, Mt. 4:18.
g Comp. ch. 13:36.
h Parables of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
i See "Parables of Old Testament," II Sam. 12:1.
¹⁶
j See "Mind," Job 88:26.
¹⁷
k Mouth, Gen. 8:11.
¹⁸
l Mk. 7:20; comp. ch. 12:34.
m Heart, Acts 15:9.
n See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.
o See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
¹⁹
p Comp. Gal. 5:19 ff.
q Evil, Ps. 97:10.
r See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.
s Adultery, Num. 5:12.
t Fornication, Deut. 22:21.
u Stealing, Lev. 19:11.
v See "Witness," John 8:17.
w See "Falsehood," Lev. 6:2.
²⁰
z Man, Gen. 2:7.
v See "Ablutions," I Ki. 7:26.
s Hands, Gen. 16:12.
²¹
a P. Vs. 21-28: Mk. 7:24-30.
b See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
c Tyre, Hos. 9:13.
d Sidon, Ia. 23:12.
²²
e See "Canaan," Gen. 13:7.
f Woman, Ruth 3:9.
g Cry, Lu. 18:7.
h Mercy, Ps. 25:6.
i See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
j Son, Gen. 21:19.
k David, I Sam. 17:12.
l Daughter, Jb. 11:34.
m Comp. ch. 4:24.
n Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.
o Words, Pr. 15:23.
p Disciples, Mt. 20:17.

not, shall be rooted up. 14 Let them alone: ^a they are ^b blind guides. And ^c if the blind guide the blind, both shall fall into a ^d pit. 15 And ^e Peter answered and said unto him, ^f Declare unto us the ^g parable. 16 And he said, Are ye also even yet ^h without ⁱ understanding? 17 Perceive ye not, that whatsoever goeth into the ^k mouth passeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught? 18 But ^l the things which proceed out of the mouth come forth out of the ^m heart; and they ⁿ defile the man. 19 ^o For out of the heart come forth ^p evil thoughts, ^q murders, ^r adulteries, ^s fornications, ^t thefts, ^u false witness, railings: 20 these are the things which defile the ^v man; but to eat with ^w unwashen ^x hands defileth not the man. 21 ^y And Jē-šūs went out thence, and withdrew into the parts of ^z Tyre and ^a Si-dōn. 22 And behold, a ^b Cā-nā-an-i-tish ^c woman came out from those borders, and ^d cried, saying, Have ^e ^f mercy on me, O Lord, thou ^g son of ^h David; my ⁱ daughter is grievously ^j vexed with a demon. 23 But he answered her not a ^k word. And his ^l disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us. 24 But he answered and said, I was not sent but unto ^m the lost sheep of the house of ⁿ Iṣ-ra-ēl. 25 But she came and ^o worshipped him, saying, Lord, ^p help me. 26 And he answered and said, It is not meet to take the ^q children's ^r bread and cast it to the ^s dogs. 27 But she said, Yea, Lord: for even the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' ^t table. 28 Then ^u Jē-šūs answered and said unto her, O woman, ^v great is thy ^w faith: be it done unto thee even as thou wilt. ^x And her daughter was ^y healed from that ^z hour. 29 ^a And Jē-šūs departed thence, and came nigh unto the ^b sea of ^c Gāl-i-lēe; and he went up into the ^d mountain, and sat there. 30 And there came unto him great ^e multitudes, having with them the ^f lame, ^g blind, ^h dumb, maimed, and many others, and they cast them down at his ⁱ feet; and ^j he healed them: 31 inasmuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb speaking, the maimed whole, and the lame walking, and the blind seeing: and they ^k glorified the ^l God of Iṣ-ra-ēl. 32 ^m And Jē-šūs called unto him his disciples, and said, ⁿ I have ^o compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now ^p three days and —many, ALLEN. at—by, ALLEN. V. 31. inasmuch—so that, ALLEN. V. 32. wondered—marvelled, ALLEN. V. 32. unto him—Omā, ALLEN. continue . . . days—already three days they are present with Me, ALLEN. Var. Read.—V. 17. not—So B D Z, Ed. 33. 338. OL. (Most) Vulg. CUR. not yet (N C L Δ), late uncials, most cursives, MEMPH. V. 26. meet—So N C (L) Δ, Tr. Md. WH. late uncials, cursives, OL. (M S S.), Vulg. MEMPH. SYR. lawful, D. AL. Lu. Ti. WH. ORIG. V. 31. multitude—So (N C D Δ), some cursives, Tr. WE. WH. NES; multitudes (B E L), late uncials, most cursives, Tr. Md. WH. the maimed whole, Omā, K. 1. MEMPH. Cur. OL. Vulg. Md. WH. AUG. in double brackets, WH. y See ch. 9:36. z See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. a See "Mercy," Ps. 25:6. b Three Days, Lu. 9:22.

swered and said, I was not sent but unto ^m the lost sheep of the house of ⁿ Iṣ-ra-ēl. 25 But she came and ^o worshipped him, saying, Lord, ^p help me. 26 And he answered and said, It is not meet to take the ^q children's ^r bread and cast it to the ^s dogs. 27 But she said, Yea, Lord: for even the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' ^t table. 28 Then ^u Jē-šūs answered and said unto her, O woman, ^v great is thy ^w faith: be it done unto thee even as thou wilt. ^x And her daughter was ^y healed from that ^z hour. 29 ^a And Jē-šūs departed thence, and came nigh unto the ^b sea of ^c Gāl-i-lēe; and he went up into the ^d mountain, and sat there. 30 And there came unto him great ^e multitudes, having with them the ^f lame, ^g blind, ^h dumb, maimed, and many others, and they cast them down at his ⁱ feet; and ^j he healed them: 31 inasmuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb speaking, the maimed whole, and the lame walking, and the blind seeing: and they ^k glorified the ^l God of Iṣ-ra-ēl. 32 ^m And Jē-šūs called unto him his disciples, and said, ⁿ I have ^o compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now ^p three days and —many, ALLEN. at—by, ALLEN. V. 31. inasmuch—so that, ALLEN. V. 32. wondered—marvelled, ALLEN. V. 32. unto him—Omā, ALLEN. continue . . . days—already three days they are present with Me, ALLEN. Var. Read.—V. 17. not—So B D Z, Ed. 33. 338. OL. (Most) Vulg. CUR. not yet (N C L Δ), late uncials, most cursives, MEMPH. V. 26. meet—So N C (L) Δ, Tr. Md. WH. late uncials, cursives, OL. (M S S.), Vulg. MEMPH. SYR. lawful, D. AL. Lu. Ti. WH. ORIG. V. 31. multitude—So (N C D Δ), some cursives, Tr. WE. WH. NES; multitudes (B E L), late uncials, most cursives, Tr. Md. WH. the maimed whole, Omā, K. 1. MEMPH. Cur. OL. Vulg. Md. WH. AUG. in double brackets, WH. y See ch. 9:36. z See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. a See "Mercy," Ps. 25:6. b Three Days, Lu. 9:22.

²⁴
q Ch. 10:6.
r Sheep (fig.), Deut. 14:4.
s See "The Jews," II Ki. 18:6.
t Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.
u See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.
²⁵
v See v. 22.
w Worship, Mt. 4:10.
1 See marginal note on ch. 2:2.
z Help, Acts 26:22.
²⁶
y See "Salvation for the Jew first," Acts 2:40.
z Children, Gen. 3:16.
a Bread, Gen. 3:19.
b See "Food," Gen. 9:3.
2 Or, loaf.
c Dogs, Deut. 23:18.
²⁷
d Table, II Ki. 4:10.
²⁸
e Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
f Comp. ch. 9:22.
g Faith, Heb. 11:1.
h See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
i Healing, Jer. 30:13.
j Hour, Dan. 3:6.
²⁹
k P. Vs. 29-31: comp. Mk. 7:31-37.
l Sea, Ex. 14:21.
m Galilee, Mt. 17:22.
n Mountain, Ex. 3:12.
³⁰
o See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
p Lameness, Lev. 21:18.
q Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.
r The Dumb, Mt. 12:22.
s Feet, Gen. 18:4.
t See ch. 4:23.
³¹
u Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.
v See ch. 9:1.
w God, Gen. 1:1.
³²
z P. Vs. 32-39: Mk. 8:1-10; comp. ch. 14:13-21.
a See

- ³²
a See "Hunger," Deut. 8:3.
b See "Food," Gen. 9:3.
c Fasting, I Sam. 7:6.
³³
d Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
e See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
f See "Bread," Gen. 3:19.
g Desert, Jer. 17:6.
³⁴
h Seven, Gen. 2:2.
i Fish, Gen. 9:2.
³⁵
j Ground, Gen. 33:19.
³⁶
k See ch. 14:19.
l Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.
m See "Prayers of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
³⁷
n See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
o Basket, Lev. 8:2.
³⁸
p Man, Gen. 2:7.
q See "Male and Female," Mt. 19:4.
r Women, Ruth 3:9.
s Children, Gen. 3:16.
³⁹
t Comp. Mk. 3:9.
u See "Ships," I Ki. 9:26.
v Comp. Mk. 8:10.
¹
w P. Vs. 1-12: Mk 8:11-21.
x Pharisees and Sadducees, Mt. 3:7.
y See ch. 12:38.
z Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.
a Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
²
b Comp. Lu. 12:54 f.
1 The following words, to the end of v. 3, are omitted by some of the most ancient and other important authorities.
c Evening, Ps. 65:8.

"have nothing ^b to eat: and I would not send them away ^c fasting, lest haply they faint on the way. 33 And the ^d disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so many ^e loaves in a ^f desert place as to fill so great a multitude? 34 And Jē'sūs said unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, ^h Seven, and a few small ⁱ fishes. 35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ^j ground; 36 and he took the seven loaves and the fishes; and he ^k gave thanks and brake, and gave to the disciples, and the disciples to the multitudes. 37 And ^l they all ate, and were filled: and they took up that which remained over of the broken pieces, seven ^m baskets full. 38 And they that did eat were four thousand ⁿ men, besides ^o women and ^p children. 39 And he sent away the multitudes, and entered into ^q the boat, and came into the borders of ^r Māg-ā-dān.

16 "And the ^s Phār-ī-sēes and Sād-dū-ḥēes came, and trying him ^t asked him to show them a ^u sign from ^v heaven. 2 But he answered and said unto them, ^w When it is ^x even-

ing, ye say, *It will be fair weather: for the heaven is ^y red.* 3 And in the ^z morning, *It will be foul weather to-day: for the heaven is red and lowering.* Ye know how to discern the ^a face of the heaven; but ye cannot discern the signs of the times. 4 ^b An ^c evil and ^d adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of ^e Jō-nāh. And he left them, and departed.

5 And the disciples came to the other side and forgot to take ^f bread. 6 And ^g Jē'sūs said unto them, Take heed and ^h beware of the ⁱ leaven of the Phār-ī-sēes and Sād-dū-ḥēes. 7 And they ^j reasoned among themselves, saying, ^k We took no ^l bread. 8 And Jē'sūs perceiving it said, O ye of little ^m faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have no ⁿ bread? 9 Do ye not yet perceive, neither remember ^o the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many ^p baskets ye took up? 10 Neither ^q the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many ^r baskets ye took up? 11 How is it that ye do not perceive that I spake not to you concerning

neither (*twice*)—nor, ALLEN. V. 10. baskets—panniers (*large baskets as distinguished from the smaller kind mentioned in the last verse, Mcl.*). V. 11. How . . . perceive—How do ye not understand? ALLEN.

Var. Read.—V. 35. multitude—So (N B D), some cursives, VULG. EDD. ALLEN; multitudes (E L Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL (MSS.) CUR. V. 39. Magadan—So N B D, CUR. EDD. ALLEN; Magdalan (C. 33, MEMPH. Magdala (E L Δ), late uncials, most cursives, CHRYS. Chap. 16.—Vs. 2, 3. When . . . times—So C D L Δ, OL. Vulg. Memph. Peesh. La. Tr. A. Tr. We. Mcl. (errata); double brackets, WH. (brackets, NES.); omit, N B, Cur. Tr. A. Tr. a marg. some cursives, CUR. ORIG. BROAD.; A gloss, ALLEN. PLUM. V. 4. Jonah—So (N B D L), 262, OL (MSS.) VULG. (MSS.), EDD.; the prophet Jonah (C E Δ), late uncials, cursives, OL (MSS.), VULG. (MSS.) SYR. MEMPH. V. 8. have—So (N B D), some cursives, OL. VULG. MEMPH. LA. WE. WH. ALLEN; have brought (i.e. took), C E L Δ, late uncials, most cursives, CUR. ORIG. TI. TR.

- d See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:28.
e See "Colours," Job 3:5.
3
f Morning, Ps. 65:8.
g Face, Is. 6:2.
4
h Ch. 12:39.
i Evil, Ps. 97:10.
j Adultery, Num. 5:12.
k Jonah, Jonah 1:1.
5
l Bread, Gen. 3:19.
2 Gr. loaves.
6
m Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
n V. 11: Mk. 8:15; Lu. 1:8.
o See "Bread," Gen. 3:19.
7
p See "Mind," Job 38:36.
3 Or, It is because we have no bread.
8
q Faith, Heb. 11:1.
9
r Ch. 14:17-18.
s See ch. 14:21.
4 Basket in v. 9 and 10 means different Greek words.
10
t Ch. 15:34-35.
u See ch. 15:35.

^a Bread, Gen. 3:14.
¹ Gr. *loaves*.
^b Pharisees and Sadducees, Mt. 3:7.

^c Instruction, Lk. 54:13.

^d P. Va. 13-16: Mk. 8:27-29; Lu. 9:18-20.
^e See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

^f Mk. 8:27.
^g Man, Gen. 2:7.
² Many ancient authorities read that *the Son of man* am. See Mk. 8:27; Lu. 9:18.
^h See "Humanity and Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

ⁱ John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.
^j See oh. 14:2.
^k Elijah, I Ki. 18:1.
^l Mk. 6:15; Lu. 9:8; comp. ch. 17:10; John 1:21.
^m Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.
ⁿ Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

^o Peter, Mt. 4:18.
^p Jesus the Messiah, Lu. 2:21.
^q See "God," Gen. 1:1.

^r Blessing, Gen. 12:3.
^s John 1:42; 2:15-17.
^t Flesh, Rom. 2:28.
^u I Cor. 15:50; Gal. 1:16; Eph. 6:12; Heb. 2:14.
^v Blood, Lev. 17:11.
^w Revelation, Dan. 2:22.
^x Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
^y Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

³ Gr. *Petros*.
⁴ Rock, I Cor. 10:4.
^a Gr. *Petra*.
^a Church, Acts 20:28.

^a bread? But beware of the ^a leaven of the ^b Phār-⁴-sēes and Sād-⁴-dū-⁴-cēes. 12 Then understood they that he bade them not beware of the leaven of ¹ bread, but of the ^c teaching of the Phār-⁴-sēes and Sād-⁴-dū-⁴-cēes.

13 ^d Now when ^e Jē-⁴-sūs came into the parts of ^f Cēs-ā-rē-ā Phī-lī-⁴-pī, he asked his disciples, saying, Who do ^g men say ² that ^h the Son of man is? 14 And they said, Some say ⁱ John the Bāp-⁴-tist; some, ^j 'E-lī-⁴-jah; and others, ^k Jēr-ē-mī-⁴-ah, or one of the ^l prophets. 15 He saith unto them, But who say ye that I am? 16 And ^m Si-⁴-mōn Peter answered and said, * Thou art ⁿ the Christ, the Son of ^o the living God. 17 And Jē-⁴-sūs answered and said unto him, ^p Blessed art thou, ^q Si-⁴-mōn Bār-Jō-⁴-nāh: for ^r flesh and ^s blood hath not ^t revealed it unto thee, but my ^u Father who is in ^v heaven. 18 And I also say unto thee, that thou art ^w Peter, and upon this ^x rock I will build my ^y church; and the

Var. Rend.—V. 12. understood—understand, ALLEN. V. 13. Now . . . came—And Jesus having come, ALLEN. parts—districts, ALLEN; coasts, MOR. Who . . . is—Whom do men say that (1) the Son of man am? ALLEN; MOR. V. 15. who—ye, whom, ALLEN. V. 17. Bar-Jonah—i.e. Son of Jona (see John 1:42; Var. Read.). ^t hath not revealed it—did not reveal (it), ALLEN. V. 18. this rock—i.e. Peter himself, Be. Me. DeW. St. Al. Roman Catholic commentators, NEANDER, BRU. PLUM. i.e. Christ, Aug. Wo.; i.e. the faith of Peter's confession, Chrys. Ol. Ew. Mcl. AMBROSE, CYRIL, LUTHER, ALLEN. There is a play upon the words Petros (Peter) and Petra (Rock) in the Greek. Hades—i.e. the world of the dead, Var.; i.e. the powers of evil, ALLEN. V. 19. bind—i.e. impose restraints, Var.; will have forbidden, ME.; forbid, BROAD. loose—i.e. remove restraints, Me. DeW. Bl. Mcl.; Chrys. and others refer to abolition from sin; will have permitted, ME.; allow, BROAD. heaven—the heavens, PLUM. ALLEN; V. 21. many things—much, ALLEN. up—again, MOR. ALLEN; V. 22. Be . . . thee—Lū. (God) have mercy on thee, Var.; (God) be gracious to thee, ALLEN.

^b gates of ^c Hā-dēs shall not prevail against it. 19 I will give unto thee ^d the keys of the ^e kingdom of heaven: and ^f whatsoever thou shalt bind on ^g earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. 20 ^h Then charged he the disciples that they should tell no man that he was the Christ.

21 ⁱ From that time began ^j Jē-⁴-sūs to show unto his ^k disciples, that he must go unto ^l Jē-⁴-rū-sā-lēm, and ^m suffer many things of the ⁿ elders and ^o chief priests and ^p scribes, and be ^q killed, and the ^r third ^s day be raised up. 22 And Peter took him, and began to ^t rebuke him, saying, ^u Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall never be unto thee. 23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, ^v Satan: thou art a ^w stumbling-block unto me: for thou mindest not the things of ^x God, but the things of men. 24 Then

AL. HO. ME. BROAD. this shall never—that shall not, ALLEN. V. 23. stumbling-block—a temptation to do wrong, BRU.; an offence, MOR. for thou mindest—because thou thinkest, ALLEN. mindest—hast in thy mind, ME.; saviour, MOR.

Var. Read.—V. 11. bread? But beware—So B C* L. Al. La. Tr. We. WH. some cursives, MEMPH. PESH. ORIG. NES.; when I said Beware, Mcl.; bread, that ye should beware (E Δ), late uncials, most cursives. V. 12. of bread—So (lit. loaves), N* B (DL), Al. La. Tr. WH. some cursives, OL (MSS.), VULG. MEMPH.; bracket, WH. NES.; of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees, N* Tr. (33. CUR.). V. 13. Who . . . is?—So N B, Tr. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. VULG. (most MSS.) MEMPH. ORIG. NES.; Whom do men say that (1) the Son of man am? D (E) L Δ, Al. La. Tr. m arg. late uncials, cursives, OL VULG. (MSS.) CUR. V. 20. the Christ—So N B L Δ, Edd. many cursives, OL (MSS.) CUR. PESH.; Jesus the Christ, N C (D), late uncials, many cursives, OL (MSS.), VULG. MEMPH. V. 21. Jesus—So (C E L Δ), late uncials, cursives, ORIG. LA. Tr. TL. ALLEN; Jesus Christ (N B), MEMPH. WH. NES. BROAD.

^b Gates, I Sam. 23:7.
^c Hades, Mt. 11:23.

¹⁹
^d Keys, Is. 22:22.
^e Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
^f Ch. 18:18; comp. John 20:23.
^g Earth, Gen. 2:1.

²⁰
^h Mk. 8:30; Lu. 9:21; comp. ch. 8:4.

²¹
ⁱ P. Va. 21-23: Mk. 8:31-9:1; Lu. 9:22-27.
^j See "Jesus a Prophet," Lu. 2:21.
⁵ Some ancient authorities read *Jesus Christ*.
^k Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
^l Jerusalem, Lu. 1:8.
^m See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
ⁿ Sufferings of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
^o Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.
^p Priests, Ex. 28:1.
^q Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.
^r See "Death and Resurrection of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^s Third Day, Lu. 9:22.
^t Day, Lev. 25:8.

²²
^u Reproof, II Ki. 3:16.
⁶ Or, God have mercy on thee.

²³
^v Satan, I Chr. 21:1.
^w Stumbling-block, Jer. 8:21.
^x God plans Man's Salvation, Acts 2:40.
^y God, Gen. 1:1.

* CONFESSION, Heb. *Yadah*, "to bemoan," "confess." Confession of Jehovah's Name.—I Ki. 8:33, 35; II Chr. 6:24, 26; Ezra 10:11; Rom. 14:11, 12; 15:9. (See Margin.) Confession by Deeds.—Mt. 27:3, 4; Lu. 15:18, 19; 23:40-42; Acts 19:19.

Confessions producing Trouble.—Josh. 7:20, 25; I Sam. 15:19, 24; John 9:33, 34; 12:42, 43.

Born of Trouble.—Ps. 51:3, 4; Mt. 27:3, 4; 27:19.

Confession of Sin.—Ex. 32:31, 32; Lev. 5:5; 26:40; Num. 5:7; Josh. 7:19; Ju. 10:15, 16; Ezra 10:1; Neh. 9:2, 3; Ps. 32:5; Pr. 28:13; Jer. 3:12, 13; Dan. 9:4, 20; Mt. 3:6; Mk. 1:5; Lu. 18:13, 14; I John 1:9.

Confession through Priest.—Lev. 5:6; 16:21. Through Moses.—Ex. 32:31; Num. 14:19. Through Nehemiah.—Neh. 1:6. Through Jesus—I John 2:1.

Various Confessions.—Of God's Power.—Job 40:13, 14. Of

Digitized by Google

- 12
 a See "John the Baptist," Mt. 3:1.
 b Elijah, I Ki. 18:1.
 c Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
 d See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.
 e See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
 f See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.
 g See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 h Son, Gen. 21:19.
 i Man, Gen. 2:7.
 j Sufferings of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

- 13
 k Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
 l See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.

- 14
 m P. Vs. 14-19; Mk. 9:14-28; V. 14-18; Lu. 9:37-42.

- 15
 n Mercy, Ps. 25:6.
 o See "Dis-ease," Ps. 103:3.
 p Fire, Lev. 10:2.
 q Water, Ps. 95:5.

- 16
 r Healing, Jer. 30:13.
 s See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.

- 17
 t See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.

- 18
 u Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.
 v Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.

swered and said, E-h-jäh indeed cometh, and shall restore all things: 12 but I say unto you, that ^{a b} E-h-jäh is come already, and they ^{c d} knew him not, but ^e did unto him whatsoever they would. Even ^f so shall the ^g Son of ^h man also ⁱ suffer of them. 13 Then understood the ^k disciples that he spake unto them of John the Báp-tist.

14 ^m And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a man, kneeling to him, and saying, 15 Lord, have ⁿ mercy on my son: for he is ^o epileptic, and suffereth grievously; for oft-times he falleth into the ^p fire, and oft-times into the ^q water. 16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not ^r cure him. 17 And Jē-sūs answered and said, O ^s faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with you? bring him hither to me. 18 And Jē-sūs ^t rebuked him; and the ^u demon went out

Var. Read.—V. 12, but—And, ALLEN. knew him not—did not recognize him, ALLEN. unto . . . would—in his case whatever they wished, ALLEN. would—listed, R. V. 13, of—concerning, ALLEN. V. 14, were come—came, ALLEN. to him—down, ALLEN. V. 15, mercy—pity, ALLEN. for he is epileptic—because he is moonstruck, PLUM. ALLEN. epileptic—moonstruck, BRU.; lunatic, MOR. suffereth grievously—in evil plight, ALLEN; sore vexed, MOR. oft-times (twice)—often, ALLEN. V. 16, cure—healed, ALLEN. V. 17, perverse—perverted, ALLEN. bear with—suffer, MOR. ALLEN. hither—here, ALLEN. V. 18, demon—devil, MOR. R. went out of—came forth from, ALLEN. cured—healed, ALLEN. V. 19, apart—privately, ALLEN. V. 20, to yonder place—hence yonder, ALLEN. V. 22, while they abode— whilst they were gathering together, ALLEN. shall—is about to be, PLUM. ALLEN. up—Omit, ALLEN. V. 23, exceeding sorry—exceedingly grieved, ALLEN. V. 24, that received—who receive, ALLEN. half-shekel—Ld. the two drachmas (paid by every Jew towards the maintenance of the temple), Var.; poll-tax, BROAD. HO. ME.

of him: and the ^w boy was cured from that ^x hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jē-sūs apart, and said, Why could not we cast it out? 20 And he saith unto them, Because of your little faith: for verily I say unto you, ^y If ye have faith as ^z a grain of ^a mustard seed, ye shall say unto ^b this ^c mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and ^d nothing shall be impossible unto you.¹

22 ^e And while they ^f abode in †Gāl-il-ee, Jē-sūs said unto them, The Son of man shall be ^g delivered up into the ^h hands of men; 23 and ⁱ they shall kill him, and the ^j third day he shall be raised up. And they were exceeding ^k sorry.

24 And when they were come to ^l Cā-pēr-nā-üm, they that received ^m the ⁿ half-shēk-ēl came to ^o Peter, and said, Doth not your ^p teacher pay the ^q half-shēk-ēl? 25 He saith, Yea. And

Var. Read.—V. 11, cometh—So N B D Edd. some cursives, OL. (most MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. CUR.; first come, C (E) Z A, late uncials, most cursives, OL. (some MSS.) PESH. V. 15, suffereth grievously—So C D (E) A L Mcl. Wc. WH.² late uncials, cursives, OL. VULG. CUR. PESH. MEMPH.: is ill, N B L Z W, La. Tr.² WH.² ORIG. NES. V. 20, little faith—So N B, Al. La. Tr. Wc. WH. PLUM. best cursives, CUR. THEB. MEMPH. ORIG. CHRYS.; unbelief, C D L (Δ), Mcl. (errata), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (most), VULG. PESH. V. 21, Retain, N^o C D (E) L A, OL. Vulg. Pesh. La. Mcl. Tr.² late uncials, nearly all cursives, MEMPH. (MSS.) Orig.; om. N^o B, Cur. MEMPH. Theb. Tr. Wc. WH. 32, OL. (some), NES. V. 22, abode—So (rather, went to and fro), C D L (Δ), late uncials, nearly all cursives, PESH. THEB. MEMPH.: were gathering themselves into companies, N B, Edd., OL. (MSS.), VULG.; were gathering together, PLUM. ALLEN. V. 23, he raised up—raised again (more lit. awakened), N C D, Tr. WH.; most cursives, NES. ALLEN.; rise, B, La. WH.² CHRYS. V. 24, Capernaum—See ch. 4:13.

- w Boy, Zech. 8:5.
 x Hour, Dan. 3:6.

- 20
 y Ch. 21:21 f.; Mk. 11:23 f.; Lu. 17:6.
 z Ch. 13:31; Lu. 17:6.

- a See "Plants and Trees," Pa. 144:12.
 b See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Plants," Lu. 2:21.
 c Seed, Deut. 22:9.

- d V. 9; comp. I Cor. 13:2.
 e Mountain, Ex. 3:12.
 f Comp. Mk. 9:23; John 11:40.

- 1 Many authorities, some ancient, insert v. 21. But this kind goeth not out save by prayer and fasting. See Mk. 9:29.

- 22
 g P. Vs. 22, 23; Mk. 9:30-32; Lu. 9:44, 45.
 2 Some ancient authorities read were gathering themselves together.

- A See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:22.
 3 See ch. 10:4.
 4 Hands, Gen. 16:12.

- 23
 j Death and Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 k V. 9; ch. 16:21.
 l Third Day, Lu. 9:22.

- m Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.
 24
 n Capernaum, Mk. 2:1.
 o Ex. 30:13; 38:26.

- p See "Money," Ex. 12:44.
 q Gr. didrachma. Comp. marginal note on Lu. 15:8.

- r Peter, Mt. 4:18.
 s See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.

- t See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

* EPILEPSY: Considered by Many Scholars as Insanity; Examples of.—Nebuchadnezzar.—Dan. 4:33. David feigned—I Sam. 21:13. Paul charged with—Acts 28:24. As a Punishment.—Sent from God—Deut. 28:34.

† GALILEE: Country of; Location.—In District of Naph-tali.—Josh. 20:7; 21:32; II Ki. 15:29. "Beyond the Jordan"—Is. 9:1; Mt. 4:15. Border of—Lu. 17:11.

Sea of Galilee.—Mt. 4:18; 16:29; Mk. 1:16; 7:31; John 6:1. Called Lake of Gennesaret—Lu. 5:1. Sea of Chinnereth—

Num. 34:11. Sea of Tiberias—John 6:1. See "Sea"—Ex. 14:21.

Cities of.—I Ki. 9:11; I Chr. 6:76; Mt. 2:22; 21:11; Mk. 1:9; Lu. 1:26; John 2:1; 12:21; 21:2.

Country around.—Lu. 8:26.

Inhabitants called Galileans.—Mt. 26:69; Acts 2:7. Men of—Mk. 6:21; Acts 1:11. Peter accused of being a Galilean—Mk. 14:70. Tetrarch of—Lu. 3:1. Inhabitants conquered by the Syrians—I Ki. 15:20. Cruelly treated by Pilate—Lu. 13:1. Judas of Galilee—Acts 5:37. Under Rule of Herod

25

- a House, Deut. 24:10.
 b See "Peter," Mt. 4:18.
 c Kings, Deut. 17:15.
 d Earth, Gen. 2:1.
 e Rom. 13:7.
 f Tribute, Mt. 22:19.
 g Son, Gen. 21:19.
 h See "Sojourners," Ps. 119:19.

27

- i Ch. 5:29, 30; 18:6, 8, 9; Mk. 9:42, 43, 45, 47; Lu. 17:2; John 8:61; 1 Cor. 8:13.
 j Occasion of Stumbling, Ps. 119:165.
 k Stumbling-blocks, Jer. 6:21.
 l Sea, Ex. 14:21.
 m See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.
 n Fish, Gen. 9:2.
 o Mouth, Gen. 8:11.
 p See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 q See "Money," Ex. 12:44.
 l Gr. *eteter*.

1

- r P. Vs. 1-5; Mk. 9:33-37; Lu. 9:46-48.
 s Hour, Dan. 3:6.
 t Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
 u See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
 v See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.
 w Gr. *greater*.
 x Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 z Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

2

- y Children, Gen. 3:16.

3

- z Repentance, Lu. 13:3.
 a See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.

when he came into the ^a house, Jē-šūs spake first to him, saying, What thinkest thou, ^b Si^cmōn? the ^c kings of the ^d earth, from whom do they receive ^e toll or ^f tribute? from their ^g sons, or from ^h strangers? 26 And when he said, From strangers, Jē-šūs said unto him, Therefore the sons are free. 27 But, lest we ⁱ cause them to ^k stumble, go thou to the ^l sea, and cast a ^m hook, and take up the ⁿ fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his ^o mouth, ^p thou shalt find a ^q shēk^lēl: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

18 ^r In that ^s hour came the ^t "disciples unto Jē-šūs, saying, Who then is ^u greatest in the ^v kingdom of ^w heaven? 2 And he called to him a little ^x child, and set him in the midst of them, 3 and said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye ^y turn, and ^z become as little children, ^a ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven. 4 Whosoever therefore shall ^b humble

Var. Rend.—V. 25. came—entered, ALLEN. spake first to—anticipated, ALLEN. the kings . . . receive—From whom do the kings of the earth, ALLEN. toll—taxes, ALLEN; duty, ME. toll or tribute—foreign or domestic tax, HO. tribute—*Not the same word as in the last verse, but properly a payment made by subject people to their conquerors*, Var.; tax, ME. Vs. 25, 26. strangers—aliens, ALLEN. V. 26. Therefore—Then, ALLEN. sons—their own people, ALLEN; children, MOR. V. 27. lest we—that we may not, ALLEN. cause—make, Var. cause to stumble—scandalize, ME.; offend, MOR. thou—*Omit*, ALLEN. his—its, ALLEN. shekel—*Lit.* a stater—four drachmas or three shillings, Var.; a stater, ALLEN. BROAD. BRU. ME. Chap. 18.—V. 1. greatest—*Lit.* greater, Var. ALLEN. BROAD. BRU. ME. Vs. 1, 3, 4. heaven—the heavens, PLUM. ALLEN. V. 2. to . . . child—a child, ALLEN. Vs. 2-5. little—*Omit*, ALLEN. V. 3. turn—turn around,

himself as this little child, the same is the ² greatest in the kingdom of heaven. 5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my ⁷ name receiveth me: 6 but ⁹ whoso shall ^h cause one of these little ones that believe on me to stumble, it is profitable for him that ^a great ⁱ k millstone should be hanged about his ^l neck, and *that* he should be sunk in the depth of the sea.

7 Woe unto the world because of occasions of stumbling! for ^m it must needs be that the occasions come; but woe to that man through whom the occasion cometh! 8 And ⁿ if thy ^o hand or thy ^p foot causeth thee to stumble, cut it off, and cast it from thee: it is good for thee to enter into ^r life ^s maimed or halt, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into the ^t eternal fire. 9 And ^u if thine ^v eye causeth thee to stumble, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is good for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into the ^w hell

BRU. HO. ME. in no wise—not, ALLEN. V. 4. the same . . . greatest—he shall be the great one, ALLEN. greatest—greater, ME. V. 5. in—upon, BROAD. V. 6. cause to stumble—See ch. 17:27. that believe on—who believe in, ALLEN. profitable—expedient, ALLEN; of service, ME.; better, MOR. great millstone—*Lit.* a millstone worked by an ass, opposed to a hand millstone, Var.; an ass's millstone, ALLEN. should—*Omit*, ALLEN. in . . . sea—into the deep sea, ALLEN. V. 7. occasions of stumbling—stumbling-blocks, ALLEN; temptations, ME.; offences, MOR. occasion (second)—occasions of stumbling, Var.; stumbling-blocks, ALLEN. occasion—occasion of stumbling, Var.; stumbling-block, ALLEN. Vs. 8, 9. causeth—is causing, ALLEN; cause, Var. it—(it), ALLEN, rather—*Omit*, ALLEN. V. 9. hell—Gehenna, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 18.—V. 8. cut it off—So (N B D I), best cursives, OL. VULG. THEB. CUR. PESH. EDD.; cut them off, (E D), late uncials, most cursives, MEMPH.

- b Ch. 19:14; Mk. 10:15; Lu. 18:17; comp. 1 Cor. 14:20; 1 Pet. 2:2.
 c Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.

- d Humility, Pr. 15:33.
 e See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Humility and Children," Lu. 2:21.

- f Name, Acts 16:18.

- g Mk. 9:42; Lu. 17:2; comp. 1 Cor. 8:12.

- h See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.

- i See ch. 17:27.

- j Gr. a millstone turned by an ass.

- k See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.

- l Neck, Pr. 3:3.

- m Lu. 17:1; 1 Cor. 11:19; 1 Tim. 4:1.

- n See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.

- o Ch. 5:30; Mk. 9:43; comp. ch. 17:27.

- p Hand, Gen. 16:12.

- q Foot, Gen. 18:4.

- r Life, Gen. 2:7.

- s See "Lame-ness," Lev. 21:18.

- t See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.

- u Fire, Lev. 10:2.

- v Ch. 5:29; Mk. 9:47; comp. ch. 17:27.

- w Eye, Ps. 17:8.

- x Hell, Mk. 9:43.

- y See ch. 5:22.

- z Gr. *Gehenna* of fire.

Antipas—Lu. 3:1. Early Life and Family Home of Jesus in Nazareth of Galilee—Lu. 4:16. Headquarters long in Capernaum—Mt. 4:13.

Jesus in Galilee.—Mt. 3:13; 4:12; 21:11; 26:32; 28:7; Mk. 14:28; 15:41; 16:7; John 4:3, 43-45, 54; 7:1, 9, 41, 52. Jesus taught in Galilee—Mt. 4:23, 25; 19:1; 27; Mk. 1:14, 28, 39; Lu. 4:14, 31, 44; 23:5; 24:6. Disciples abode in Galilee—Mt. 17:22; 28:16.

Followers of Jesus from Galilee.—Mt. 27:55; Mk. 3:7; Lu. 5:17; 23:55; Acts 13:31. Galileans desert Jesus—John 6:52, 60, 66.

Jesus' Brethren go to Galilee.—Mt. 28:10.

Joseph went up from Galilee.—Lu. 2:4.

Jesus passes through Galilee.—Mk. 9:30.

Apostles chosen at—John 1:43. Beginning of Miracles in Galilee—John 2:11; 4:46, 47.

Churches established in.—Acts 9:31. Preaching in—Acts 10:37.

Jesus appeared to Disciples in Galilee after Resurrection.—Mk. 14:28; John 21:1-14; Mt. 28:16.

- ⁹
a Fire. Lev. 10:2.
¹⁰
b See "Con-tempt," I Cor. 16:11.
c See "Children," Gen. 3:16.
d Comp. Acts I Ki. 10:8; II Ki. 25:19; Lu. 1:19; Acts 12:15; Rev. 8:2.
e Angels, I Pet. 1:12.
f Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.
g Face, Is. 6:2; Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
i Many authorities, some ancient, insert v. 11. For the Son of man came to save that which was lost. See Lu. 19:10.
¹²
i P. Vs. 12-14: comp. Lu. 15:4-7.
j Man, Gen. 2:7.
k See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
l Sheep, Deut. 14:4.
m Mountains, Ex. 3:12.
¹³
n Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.
¹⁴
o Love of God, Gen. 1:1.
2 Gr. a thing *willed before your Father*.
3 Some ancient authorities read *my*.
p See "Death," Rom. 5:12.
¹⁵
q Lu. 17:3; comp. Lev. 19:17; Gal. 6:1; II Thess. 3:15; Jas. 5:19.
r See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.
s Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
t Sin, Gen. 3:6.
4 Some ancient authorities omit *against thee*.
¹⁶
u Deut. 19:15; John 8:17; II Cor. 13:1; I Tim. 5:19; Heb. 10:28.
v Mouth, Gen. 8:11.
w Witness, John 8:17.
x Words, Pr. 15:23.
¹⁷
y Comp. I Cor. 6:1 ff. z Discipline. See "The Church," Acts 20:28. 5 Or. *congregation*. a Comp. II Thess. 3:6, 14 f. b Gentile, Is. 49:6. c Publication, Mt. 9:11. 6 See marginal note on ch. 5:46.

of ^a fire. 10 See that ye ^b despise not one of these 'little ones: for I say unto you, that in heaven ^a 'their' angels do always behold the ^a face of my ^a Father who is in heaven.¹ 12 How think ye? if 'any' man have a hundred ^k 'sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and go unto the ^m mountains, and seek that which goeth astray? 13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he ⁿ rejoiceth over it more than over the ninety and nine which have not gone astray. 14 Even so ^o it is not ² the will of ³ your Father who is in heaven, that one of these little ones should ^p perish.

15 And ^q if 'thy' brother 'sin' ^r against thee, go, show him his fault between thee and him alone: if he hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother. 16 But if he hear *thee* not, take with thee one or two more, that ^s 'at' the mouth of two ^t witnesses or three every ^u word may be established. 17 And if he refuse to hear them, ^v tell it unto the ²⁵ church: and if he refuse to hear the ⁵ church also, ^a let him be unto thee as the ⁶ Gen^tile and the ^c publican. 18 Verily I say unto you, ^d What things soever ^e ye shall bind on earth shall be

Var. Read.—V. 10. See . . . not—Take heed, do not despise, ALLEN. V. 12. How—What, ALLEN. be gone astray—stray, ALLEN. goeth astray—strayed, ALLEN. V. 13. so be—it happen, ALLEN. have . . . astray—did not stray, ALLEN. V. 14. Even—Omit, ALLEN. the will—a thing willed, SLA. (of before), ALLEN. V. 15. show . . . fault—convince him, ALLEN. V. 16. hear *thee* not—will not hear *thee*, MOR. ALLEN. word-matter, *Del. Me.* be established—stand, ALLEN. V. 17. And—But, ALLEN. publican—toll-gatherer, ALLEN. V. 19. shall agree—agree, ALLEN. of—from, ALLEN. Vs. 19, 23. heaven—the heavens, ALLEN. V. 23. likened unto—like to, ALLEN. certain king—a man, a king, ALLEN. would make a—wish to take, ALLEN. V. 24. had begun—began, ALLEN. one—there, ALLEN. that

bound in heaven; and what things soever ye shall loose on ^f earth shall be loosed in heaven. 19 Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching anything that they shall ask, ^g ^h it ⁷ shall be done for them of my Father who is in heaven. 20 For where ⁱ two or three are gathered together ^j in my ^k name, there ^j am I in the midst of them.

21 Then came ^m Peter and said to him, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I ⁿ forgive him? until ^o ^p seven times? 22 Je^sus saith unto him, ^q I say not unto thee, Until seven times; but, Until ^r seventy times seven. 23 Therefore is ^s 'the' kingdom of ^t heaven likened unto a certain ^u king, who would ^v make a reckoning with his ^w servants. 24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, that ^x owed him ten thousand ^y ¹⁰ talents. 25 But forasmuch as he ^z had not *wherewith* to pay, his lord commanded him ^a to be sold, and his ^b wife, and ^c children, and all that he had, and payment to be made. 26 The servant therefore fell down and ^d worshipped him, saying, Lord, have ^e patience with me, and I will pay thee all. 27 And

owed him—a debtor to the amount of, ALLEN. V. 25. But . . . *wherewith*—And when he was unable, ALLEN. V. 26. worshipped—did homage to, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—V. 11. Retained in text, D (E) Δ, late uncials, most cursives, OL. (mod), VULG. CUR. MOR.; omit, NBL², Memph. Theb. Edd. PLUM. ALLEN. V. 12. doth—So (N E Δ), late uncials, most cursives, CUR. TI. ALLEN; will. BL. OL. (mod) VULG. PESH. TR. WH. NES. V. 14. your—So N D L. OL. Vulg. Cur. Pesh. Ti. We. WH² ALLEN. r. my, B F, Memph. Theb. La. Tr. Med. WH. r. my. V. 15. against thee—So D E L Δ, Tr. 1 Mcl. late uncials, most cursives, OL. VULG. MEMPH. CUR. PESH. MOR. ALLEN; omit, NBL², AL. La. Tr. We. WH. few cursives, ORIG. NES. V. 19. Again—So (N D E Δ), many cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. MEMPH. TI. ALLEN; Again verily, B E, late uncials, most cursives, OL. (most MSS.) CUR. THEB. TR.; Again [verily], WH. NES. V. 26. Lord—So N dr.; omit B D, OL. (most MSS.) Vulg. Cur. Edd.

- ¹⁸
d Ch. 16:19; John 20:23.
e See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
f Earth, Gen. 2:1.
¹⁹
g See ch. 7:7.
h See "Prayer," Mt. 5:44.
7 Gr. shall become.
²⁰
i See "Unity," I Cor. 1:10.
j See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
k Name, Acts 16:18.
l See "Promises," John 14:2.
²¹
m Peter, Mt. 4:18.
n Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.
o Seven, Gen. 2:2.
p Lu. 17:4.
²²
q See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Forgiveness," Lu. 2:21.
r Comp. Gen. 4:24.
8 Or. *seventy times and seven*.
²³
s See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
t See ch. 13:24.
u Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
v Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
w Kings, Deut. 17:15.
x Ch. 25:19.
y Servants, Ex. 21:2.
9 Gr. *bondservants*.
²⁴
z See "Debt," Ex. 22:25.
a See "Money," Ex. 12:44.
10 This talent was probably worth about £200, or \$1000.
²⁵
b Lu. 7:42.
c See "Bond-age," John 8:33.
d Wife, I Cor. 7:16.
e Children, Gen. 3:16.
²⁶
f Worship, Mt. 4:10.
11 See marginal note on ch. 2:2.
g See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.

- 27
1 Gr. *boadeervant*.
a See "Mercy," Ps. 25:6.
b Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.
c Debt, Ex. 22:25.
2 Gr. *loan*.

- 28
d See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
e Servant, Ex. 21:2.
f See "Money," Ex. 12:44.
3 The word in the Greek denotes a coin worth about eight pence half-penny, or nearly seven-teen cents.
g Throat, Ps. 69:3.

- 29
h See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.

- 30
i Prison, Gen. 42:16.
j See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.

- 31
k Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.

- 32
l The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

the lord of that ¹servant, being moved with ^acompassion, released him, and ^bforgave him the ^cdebt. 28 But ^dthat ^eservant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, who owed him a hundred ^fshillings: and he laid hold on him, and took ^ghim by the ^hthroat, saying, Pay what thou owest. 29 So his fellow-servant fell down and besought him, saying, Have ⁱpatience with me, and I will pay thee. 30 And he would not: but went and cast him into ^jprison, till he should pay that which was due. 31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were exceeding ^ksorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done. 32 Then his lord called him unto him, and saith to him, Thou ^lwicked ¹servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou besoughtest me: 33 shouldst not thou also have had mercy on thy fellow-servant, even as I

Var. Read.—V. 27, being . . . debt—had compassion on him, and absolved him from the debt, ALLEN, V. 28. But—And, ALLEN, a hundred shillings—one hundred denarii, ALLEN, shillings—pence, R. laid hold on—seized, ALLEN, took him—held him, ALLEN, what—anything, ALLEN, V. 29. So—Therefore, ALLEN, patience—forbearance, ALLEN, V. 30, that . . . due—what was owed, ALLEN, V. 31. So . . . sorry—Therefore his fellow-servants, seeing what had happened, were grieved exceedingly, ALLEN, told—recounted, ALLEN, was done—had happened, ALLEN, V. 32, unto him—Omit, ALLEN, wicked—evil, ALLEN, because—since, ALLEN, V. 33, shouldst—Oughtest, ALLEN, mercy (twice)—pity, ALLEN; compassion or pity, MOR, even—Omit, ALLEN, V. 34, wroth—angry, ALLEN, due—owed, ALLEN, V. 35, shall—will, ALLEN, every one—Omit, ALLEN, Chap. 19, V. 1, borders—boundaries, ALLEN; coasts, MOR, the Jordan—Jordan, ALLEN, R. V. 2, great—many, ALLEN, V. 3, trying—tempting, MOR, ALLEN, R; putting to the test, BROAD, for a man

had mercy on thee? 34 And his lord was ^mwroth, and ⁿdelivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due. 35 ^oSo shall also my ^pheavenly ^qFather do unto you, if ye forgive not every one his ^rbrother from your ^shearts.

19 ^tAnd it came to pass when Jē-gūs had finished these words, he departed from ^uGālī-lēe, and ^vcame into the borders of ^wJū-dæ-ā beyond the ^xJordan; 2 and great ^ymultitudes followed him; and ^zb^cd he healed them there.

3 And there came unto him ^aPhār-4-sēes, ^btrying him, and saying, ^cIs it ^dlawful for a man ^eto put away his ^fwife for every cause? 4 And he answered and said, Have ye not read, ^gthat he who ^hmade them from the ⁱbeginning made them ^jmale and female, 5 and said, ^kFor this cause shall a ^lman leave his ^mfather and mother, and cleave to his ⁿwife, and they shall be ^oone flesh. ^pThat which God hath joined together, let not man separate. ^qWhoever separateth that which God hath joined together, let him be ^rcondemned. ^sWhoever putteth away his wife, and cleaveth to another, committeth adultery against her. ^tWhoever committeth adultery against his wife, he is guilty of adultery against God. ^uYe have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt not forswear thyself: but I say unto you, Whosoever sweareth by the heaven, which is God's throne, he sweareth by God, and is guilty of perjury. ^vWhoever sweareth by the earth, which is God's footstool, he sweareth by God, and is guilty of perjury. ^wWhoever sweareth by the altar, he sweareth by the gift upon the altar. ^xWhoever sweareth by the gold of the altar, he sweareth by the altar, and by the gift upon the altar. ^yWhoever sweareth by the temple, he sweareth by the temple, and by the things which are in the temple. ^zWhoever sweareth by the heaven, which is God's throne, he sweareth by God, and is guilty of perjury. ^aWhoever sweareth by the earth, which is God's footstool, he sweareth by God, and is guilty of perjury. ^bWhoever sweareth by the altar, he sweareth by the gift upon the altar. ^cWhoever sweareth by the gold of the altar, he sweareth by the altar, and by the gift upon the altar. ^dWhoever sweareth by the temple, he sweareth by the temple, and by the things which are in the temple.

Var. Read.—V. 28, Pay—So (N B D L), some cursives, OL (most), VULG, THEB, MEMPH, EDD; Pay me, (CA) late uncials, most cursives, OL (some), what—So (N B C D), most cursives, ORIG; Whatever, many cursives, OL (most), VULG, V. 29, fell down—So (N B C D L), some cursives, OL (most), VULG, CUR, THEB, EDD, ALLEN; fell down at his feet, (E Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL (some), PESH, MEMPH, V. 35, brother—So (N B D L); add, their trespasses, (CA), late uncials, OL (some), PESH, THEB, Chap. 19, V. 3, Pharisees—So B C L Δ, AL, La, Tr, Mol, We, WH, many cursives, MEMPH, NES, ALLEN; The Pharisees, N D E, Tr, late uncials, most cursives, THEB, ORIG, lawf—So (N B L), few cursives, LA, Tr, McL, WE, WH, NES, ALLEN; lawf for a man, (C D Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL, VULG, CUR, PESH, THEB, MEMPH, Tr, V. 4, made—So (N C D), late uncials, most cursives, OL, VULG, AL, LA, Tr, R; created, B, Tr, WH, R, marg.; best cursives, THEB, MEMPH, NES.

- 34
m Anger, Pr. 15:1.
n Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

- 35
o See "Prayer," Mt. 5:44.
p See ch. 6:14.
q See "Heaven," Deut. 26:15.
r Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
s Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
t Heart, Acts 15:9.

- 1
u See ch. 7:28.
v See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
w Galilee, Mt. 18:22.
x P. Vs. 1-9: Mk. 10:1-12.
y Judea, John 4:47.
z Jordan, Josh. 15:5.

- 2
a See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
b See ch. 4:28.
c Healing, Jer. 30:13.
d See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- 3
e Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.
3 Many authorities, some ancient, insert the.
f Temptation, Pr. 1:10.
g Ch. 6:31.
h Law, Deut. 31:24.
i See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.
j See "Divorce," Gen. 6:2.
k Wife, I Cor. 7:2.

- 4
4 Q. Gen. 1:27; v. 2.
5 Some ancient authorities read created.
l Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.
5
m Eph. 5:31.
n Marriage, Gen. 6:2.
6 Q. Gen. 2:24.
o Man, Gen. 2:7.
p Father, Ex. 21:15.

* MALE AND FEMALE.—Creation of Male and Female—Gen. 1:27; 5:2. See "Teaching of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21.
Laws concerning Males.—Birth—Lev. 12:7; Lu. 2:33. Numbering of—Num. 1:3; 2:15, 22, 28, 39, 40; 26:62. Men of War—Num. 1:20; Deut. 20:13. Unclean—Num. 6:3; 31:17. Circumcision of—Gen. 17:10-27; 34:15, 22, 24; Josh. 5:4. Laws of Vows—Lev. 27:3-7. Tithes of—II Chr. 31:16, 19. Adultery of—Ju. 21:11. Males in Priest's Houses—Lev. 6:18, 29; 7:6; Num. 18:10; II Chr. 31:19.
Killed in War.—Gen. 34:25; Num. 31:7; I Ki. 11:15, 16.
Lot of Males who went with Ezra.—Ezra 8:2-14.
Heirs of the Covenants.—Deut. 7:14. See "Covenants"—Gen. 17:2.

Male Children of Manasseh.—Josh. 17:2.
Female.—See "Women"—Ruth 3:9. "Daughter"—Ju. 11:34. "Virgin"—Deut. 22:14.
Male and Female Children.—See "Children"—Gen. 3:16. Male and Female Gods.—Deut. 4:16.
Neither Male nor Female.—Gal. 3:28.
Animals.—Males and Females in Ark: Gen. 6:19; 7:2; 3:9. Used as Offerings—Lev. 8:6. Of Males: Sheep—Ex. 12:5; 34:19; Lev. 1:3, 10. Ox—Ex. 34:19. Bullock—Lev. 1:3, 10; 22:19. Goats—Lev. 3:6; 4:23. Herd—Mal. 1:14. Of Females: Lev. 4:28; 3:5; 6.
Consecration of Males.—Ex. 3:12, 15; 23:17; Deut. 15:18; 16:16. Circumcision and Consecration of Jesus—Lu. 2:21-23.

5
a Mother, Deut. 5:16.
b Wife, I Cor. 7:16.
c I Cor. 6:16.
d Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

6
c God, Gen. 1:1.
f See "Marriage and Divorce," Gen. 6:2.

7
1 Q. Deut. 24:1-4.
c Moses, Ex. 3:4.

8
a See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hardness of Heart," Lu. 2:21.
i Heart, Acts 15:9.
j See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Marriage," Lu. 2:21.
k Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.

9
l See ch. 5:32.
m See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.
2 Some ancient authorities read *saving for the cause of fornication, maketh her an adulteress*; as in ch. 5:32.
n Fornication, Deut. 22:21.
o Adultery, Num. 5:12.
3 The following words, to the end of the verse, are omitted by some ancient authorities.

10
p Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
q See "Apostles," Mt. 10:25.

11
r Comp. I Cor. 7:7-17.
a See ch. 13:11.

12
t Eunuch, II Ki. 20:18.
u Man, Gen. 2:7.

ther and ^a mother, and shall cleave to his ^b wife; and ^c the two shall become one ^d flesh? **6** So that they are no more two, but one flesh. What therefore ^e God hath ^f joined together, let not man put asunder. **7** They say unto him, ¹ Why then did ² Mōsēs command to give a bill of divorcement, and to put *her* away? **8** He saith unto them, Mōsēs for your ³ hardness of ⁴ heart suffered you to put away your wives: but ⁴ from the ⁴ beginning it hath not been so. **9** And I say unto you, ⁴ "Whosoever shall put away his wife, ² except for ⁵ fornication, and shall marry another, committeth ⁶ adultery: ⁶ and he that marrieth her when she is put away committeth adultery. **10** The ⁷ disciples say unto him, If the case of the man is so with his wife, it is not expedient to marry. **11** But he said unto them, ⁷ Not all men can receive this saying, but ⁷ they to whom it is given. **12** For there are ⁸ eunuchs, that were so born from their mother's womb: and there are eunuchs, that were made eunuchs by ⁸ men: and

Var. Read.—V. 5 (*cont.*). cleave—be joined, ALLEN. V. 6. more—longer, ALLEN. hath—Omit, ALLEN. put asunder—separate, ALLEN. V. 7. *her*—(a wife), ALLEN. V. 8. your hardness of—the hardness of your, ALLEN. suffered—allowed, ALLEN. hath not been—was not, ALLEN. V. 9. you—you, that, ALLEN. except—save, ALLEN. V. 10. the case . . . wife—the reason (of divorce) between a man and his wife be so, ALLEN. not expedient—not convenient, ALLEN; profits nothing, ALLEN; not good, MOR. V. 11. But—And, ALLEN. Not . . . can—All men do not, ALLEN. this saying—i.e. *which ye shall now hear*, DeW.; this saying of yours, At. they—those, ALLEN. V. 12. heaven's sake—the heavens, ALLEN. V. 13. Rittle—Omit, ALLEN. that . . . lay—in order that he might place, ALLEN. V. 14. But—And, ALLEN. Suffer the little—Allow the, ALLEN. to such belongeth—of such is, MOR. ALLEN. n. heaven—the heavens, PLUM. ALLEN. V. 15. And . . . and—And having laid his hands upon them, HE, ALLEN. V. 16. Teacher—Master, MOR. n. V. 17. concerning . . . good—about the good? ALLEN. there . . . good—is the good, ALLEN. weakest—wilt, MOR. ALLEN.

there are eunuchs, that made themselves eunuchs for the ⁹ kingdom of ⁹ heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

13 ¹⁰ Then were there brought unto him little ¹⁰ children, that he should ¹⁰ lay his hands on them, and ¹⁰ pray: and the disciples ¹⁰ rebuked them. **14** But Jē-sūs said, ¹¹ Suffer the little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for ¹¹ to such belongeth ¹¹ the kingdom of heaven. **15** And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¹² And behold, one came to him and said, ¹² Teacher, what ¹² good thing shall I do, ¹² that I may have ¹² eternal life? **17** And he said unto him, ¹³ Why askest thou me concerning that which is good? One there is who is good: but if ¹³ thou wouldst enter into life, ¹³ keep the commandments. **18** He saith unto him, Which? And Jē-sūs said, ¹⁴ Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not ¹⁴ steal, Thou shalt not bear ¹⁴ false witness,

Var. Read.—V. 9. except for fornication—So some late MSS. n. (*by oversight?*). Var.; not for fornication, K O Z. Ti. Tr. We. WH³ late uncials, most cursives, VULG. PESH. NES.; saving for the cause of fornication, B D, La. Mcl. WH³ best cursives, OL. (*most*), AUG.; omit, CUR. THEB. MEMPH.; save (except, MOR.) for fornication, MOR. ALLEN. and he . . . adultery—So B C Z. La. WH³ Tr. late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) PESH. VULG. MEMPH. (MSS.); omit, N O D, Al. Ti. Mcl. We. WH. OL. (MSS.) CUR. THEB. many cursives, ORIG. NES. Cf. La. 16:13. V. 16. Teacher—So N B D L, Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH. few cursives, OL. (some MSS.). ORIG. NES.; good Master, C Δ, Vulg. Cur. Pesh. Memph. Theb. Mcl. (errata) late uncials, most cursives, n. marg., PLUM. MOR. V. 17. Why . . . good? So N B D L, Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH. 1, 22, OL. (MSS.) VULG. CUR. MEMPH. NES. ALLEN; Why callest thou me good? C (E) Δ, Pesh. Theb. Mcl. (errata) late uncials, most cursives, n. marg. One . . . good—So (or there is but one that is good), N B D L, Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH. 1, 22, NES. n. there . . . God, C (E) Δ, Pesh. Theb. Mcl. late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) MOR. Cf. Mk. 9:17, 18; Lu. 18:18, 19.

^v See "Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^w Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

13
x P. Vs. 13-15; Mk. 10:13-17; Lu. 18:15-17.
y Children, Gen. 3:16.
a Laying on Hands, Gen. 18:12.
a Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
b Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.

14
c Ch. 18:3; Mk. 10:15; Lu. 18:17; comp. I Cor. 14:20; I Pet. 3:2.
d Or. *of such is*.
d See ch. 5:8.

16
e P. Vs. 18-20; Mk. 10:17-30; Lu. 18:18-30; comp. Lu. 10:25-28.
f See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
g See "Instruction," Te. 54:13.
5 Some ancient authorities read *Good Teacher*. See Mk. 10:17; Lu. 18:18.
h See "Righteousness," Ps. 24:4.
i See "Salvation conditional," Acts 2:40.
j Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.

17
6 Some ancient authorities read *Why callest thou me good? None is good save one, even God*. See Mk. 10:18; Lu. 18:19.
k Lev. 18:25; Neh. 9:19; Ez. 20:21.
l Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

18
m See "Mardian," Num. 25:16.
7 O. Ex. 20:12-16; Deut. 5:16-20.
n Stealing, Lev. 19:11.
o See "Witness," John 8:17.
p See "Falsehood," Lev. 6:2.

- 19
 a See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.
 b Honor, Mal. 1:6.
 c Comp. ch. 15:4.
 d Father, Ex. 21:15.
 e Mother, Deut. 5:16.
 f Ch. 22:39; comp. ch. 7:12.
 g Q. Lev. 19:18.
 h Love, 1 Cor. 13:1.
 i Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.

- 20
 i See "Young Men," 1 John 2:14.
 j Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 k Perfection, Heb. 6:1.
 l Lu. 12:33; Comp. Lu. 16:9; Acts 2:45; 4:34 f.
 m Self-denial, Mt. 16:24.
 n See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.
 o Liberality, Rom. 12:8.
 p The Poor, Deut. 24:14.
 q Treasure, 1 Chr. 27:25.
 r See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Treasure," Lu. 2:21.
 s Ch. 6:20.
 t Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

- 22
 u Sorrow, 1 Thess. 4:13.
 v Wealth, Josh. 22:8.
 w See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.
 x Possessions, Mk. 10:22.

- 23
 y Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
 z Comp. ch. 13:22; Mk. 10:23 f.; Lu. 18:24.
 a See "Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- 24 b Mk. 10:25; Lu. 18:25. c Camel, Job 1:3. 25 d See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5. e Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40. 26 f Gen. 18:14; Job 42:2; Jer. 32:17; Zech. 8:6; Mk. 10:27; Lu. 18:27; comp. 1:37. g God is Almighty, Gen. 1:1.

* SISTER: Mentioned.—Sister of Tubal-Cain—Gen. 4:22. Sarah pretends to be Abram's Sister—Gen. 12:13, 19; 20:2, 5, 12. Rebekah, Sister of Laban—Gen. 24:29, 30, 50, 60; 25:20; 29:13. Isaac pretends that Rebekah is his Sister—Gen. 26:7. 9. Sister of Rachel—Gen. 30:1, 8. Dinah, Sister to Sons of Jacob—Gen. 34:13, 14, 27, 31. Timna, Sister of Lotan—Gen. 36:22; 1 Chr. 1:39. Miriam, Sister of Moses and Aaron—Ex. 15:20; Num. 26:59. Cozbi, Sister of the Midianites—

19^{a b} c Honor thy^d father and thy^e mother; and, / 'Thou shalt^f love thy^g neighbor as thyself. 20 The^h young man saith unto him, All these things have I observed: what lack I yet? 21ⁱ Jē-šūs said unto him, If thou wouldst be^k perfect, go, ^{l m n}sell that which thou hast, and ^ogive to the^p poor, and thou shalt have ^{q r}treasure in^s heaven: and come, follow me. 22 But when the young man heard the saying, he went away^t sorrowful; for he was one that had^{u v x} great possessions.

23 And Jē-šūs said unto his^y disciples, Verily I say unto you, ^zIt is hard for a rich man to enter into the^a kingdom of heaven. 24 And again I say unto you, ^bIt is easier for a^c camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. 25 And when the disciples heard it, they were astonished exceedingly, saying, ^{d e}Who then can be saved? 26 And Jē-šūs looking upon^f them said to them, ^gWith men this is impossible; but with^h God all things

Var. Rend.—V. 19. thy (twice)—*Omit*, ALLEN. V. 20. have—*Omit*, ALLEN. V. 21. wouldst—*wished* to, ALLEN. That . . . hast—thy possessions, ALLEN. V. 22. sorrowful—*grieved*, ALLEN. V. 23. It . . . enter—a rich man shall hardly enter, MOR. ALLEN. V. 23. heaven—the heavens, PLUM. ALLEN. V. 24. go—enter, ALLEN. to enter—*Omit*, ALLEN. V. 25. when . . . heard—the disciples, when they heard, ALLEN. exceedingly—*very*, ALLEN. V. 27. all—*all things*, ALLEN. V. 30. shall . . . are last—*first* shall be last, and last first, ALLEN. Chap. 20.—V. 1. heaven—the heavens, PLUM. ALLEN. unto . . . was—to, ALLEN. V. 2. for a shilling—at the rate of a denarius, ALLEN. Vs. 2, 9, 10, 13. shilling—*Lu.* a denarius (= about 84d.). Var.; denarius, ALLEN. ME.; penny, MOR. x.

are possible. 27 Then answered^h Peter and said unto him, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee; what then shall we have? 28 And Jē-šūs said unto them, Verily I say unto you, thatⁱ ye who have followed me, in the regeneration when^{j k l m} the Son ofⁿ man shall sit on the^o throne of his^p glory, ^qye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, ^rjudging the twelve^s tribes of^t Is-ra-ēl. 29 And^u every one that hath left^v houses, or^w brethren, or^x sisters, or father, or mother, ^yor^z children, or^a lands, for my^b name's sake, ^cshall receive^{d e} a hundredfold, and shall^f inherit^g eternal life. 30^h But many shall be lastⁱ that are first; and first^j that are last. 1 For^k ^lthe^m kingdom of heaven isⁿ like unto a man that was a^o householder, who went out early in the^p morning to hire^q laborers into his^r vineyard. 2 And when he had agreed with the laborers for a^s ^tshilling a^u day, he sent them into his vineyard. 3 And he went out about the third^v hour, and saw others

Var. Rend.—V. 20. observed—*So* N B L. Edd. 1, 22. OL (MSS.) VULG. (MSS.) ILEN. CYPR. ALLEN; observed from my youth up, N^o G D. late uncials, most cursives. OL (MSS.) VULG. (MSS.) PESH. THEB. MEMPH. MOR. V. 22. the saying—*Omit*, (N L) OL (MSS.) TL WE. V. 24. God—*So* N B C D. WH. We. most cursives. THEB. MEMPH. PESH. NES.; heaven, Z. AL. La. Ti. Tr. Md. some cursives. OL VULG. CUR.; the heavens, ALLEN. V. 28. also—*So* (N B L Z), 1, 194. ORIG. LA. WH.; yourselves, (B C), late uncials, most cursives. OL VULG. TI. TR. MCL. WE. NES. V. 29. mother—*So* B D. Edd.; add, or wife, N C C. late uncials, most cursives. OL CUR. PESH. THEB. MEMPH. a hundredfold—*So* N C D. late uncials, cursives. OL VULG. MEMPH. CUR. PESH. ALLEN; manifold more, B L. Edd. THEB. ORIG.

k Morning, Pa. 65:8. l Labor, Ex. 23:12. m Vineyards, 1 Ki. 21:16. n Ch. 21:28, 33. o See "Wages," Deut. 24:15. p See "Money," Ex. 12:44. q See marginal note on ch. 18:23. q Day, Lev. 25:8. 3 r Hour, Dan. 3:6.

Num. 25:18. Rahab asks that her Sister be saved—Job. 2:13. Sister to the Wife of Samson—Ju. 15:2. Tamar, Sister of Absalom and Amnon—II Sam. 13:1, 2, 4, 5, 6, 11, 20, 22, 32. Sister to Sons of David—I Chr. 3:9. Hammoiebeth, Sister of Gilead—I Chr. 7:18. Sisters to Sons of Job—Job 1:4. Sisters of Job—Job 42:11. Sisters of Jesus—Mt. 13:56; Mk. 6:3. Mary, the Sister of Martha—Lu. 10:39, 40; John 11:1, 3. 28. Sisters to Lazarus—John 11:3, 39. Mary, Sister of

- 27
 h Peter, Mt. 4:18.
 i See "Promises," John 14:2.
 j See "Exaltation of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 k Ch. 25:31.
 l See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 m Son, Gen. 21:19.
 n Man, Gen. 2:7.
 o Throne, Acts 12:21.
 p Glory, Pa. 7:5.
 q Lu. 22:30; Comp. Rev. 3:21; 4:4; 11:16; 20:4.
 r See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.
 s Tribes, Num. 36:9.
 t Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

- 29
 u Mk. 10:29 f.; Lu. 18:29 f.; comp. ch. 6:33.
 v House, Deut. 14:2.
 w Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
 x Sisters, Mt. 19:29.
 y Many ancient authorities add or wife: as in Lu. 18:29.
 z Children, Gen. 3:16.
 a Land, Gen. 23:15.
 b Name, Acts 16:18.
 c Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.
 d Reward, Rev. 2:10.
 e Some ancient authorities read *manifold*.
 f Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.
 g Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.

- 30
 f Ch. 20:16; Mk. 10:31; Lu. 13:30.

- 1
 g See ch. 13:24.
 h See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 i Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 j See "Household," Pr. 31:27.

³
a Marketplace,
Mt. 11:16.

⁴
b See "Parables
of Jesus," Lu.
2:21.

c Vineyard,
I Ki. 21:16.

⁵
d Hour, Dan.
3:6.

⁶
e Day, Lev.
25:8.

⁷
f Labor, Ex.
23:12.

g See "Serv-
ant," Ex.
21:2.

h See "Wages,"
Deut. 24:15.

⁸
i Evening, Ps.
65:8.

j Lev. 19:13.

k Steward,
Titus 1:7.

⁹
l Man, Gen. 2:7.
m See "Money,"
Ex. 12:44.

1 See marginal
note on ch.
18:28.

standing in the ^a marketplace idle; 4 and to them he said, Go ye also into the ^b vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way. 5 Again he went out about the sixth and the ninth ^c hour, and did likewise. 6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing; and he saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the ^d day idle? 7 They say unto him, Because no man hath ^e hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard. 8 And when ^f even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his ^g steward, Call the laborers, and pay them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first. 9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every ^h man a ⁱ shilling. 10 And when the first came, they sup-

Var. Read.—Vs. 3, 6. idle—unemployed, ALLEN. V. 4. right—fair, ALLEN. their way—Omit, ALLEN. V. 7. man hath—one, ALLEN. V. 8. even was come—it was evening, ALLEN. lord—master, ALLEN. steward—bailiff, ALLEN. Call—Summon, ALLEN. them their hire—to them the wage, ALLEN. Vs. 9, 10. when—Omit, ALLEN. V. 9. they (second)—and, ALLEN. V. 10. they—and, ALLEN. supposed—thought, ALLEN. V. 11. when they—having, ALLEN. V. 12. have spent *but*—laboured, ALLEN; wrought *but*, MOR. have borne—bore, ALLEN. burden—weight, ALLEN. scorching heat—heat, MOR. ALLEN; burning heat (sirocco), BROAD. V. 13. But—And, ALLEN. for—at, ALLEN. V. 14. up that which—what, MOR. ALLEN. last—latest (comer), ALLEN. V. 15. Is...do—May I not do, ALLEN. evil—grudging, ALLEN. good—liberal, ALLEN. V. 17. apart—privately, ALLEN.

posed that they would receive more; and they likewise received every man a ^j shilling. 11 And when they received it, they murmured against the ^k householder, 12 saying, These last have spent *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, who have borne the ^l burden of the day and ^m the ⁿ scorching ^o heat. 13 But he answered and said to one of them, ^p Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a ^q shilling? 14 Take up that which is thine, and go thy way; it is my will to give unto this last, even as unto thee. 15 Is it not ^r lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? or is thine ^s eye ^t evil, because I am ^u good? 16 So ^v the last shall be first, and the first last.

17 ^w And as ^x Jē-zūs was going up to ^y Jē-ru-sa-lēm, he took the twelve ^z disciples apart, and on the way he said unto them,

Var. Read.—Chap. 20.—V. 6. standing—So N B C D, Edd., 33. OL. (MSS.) VULG. CUR. THEB. MEMPH. ALLEN; standing idle, C (E Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.), PESH. V. 7. vineyard—So N B D, Edd. ALLEN; add, and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive, C (E) Δ, late uncials, most cursives, LO. (MSS.) CUR. PESH. MEMPH. (MSS.). V. 15. Is—So few late uncials, most cursives; Or is, N B C D N. TL. WH. many cursives, OL. (MSS.) EDD. V. 16. first last—So N B L Z, Al. Ti. Tr. Mc. We. WH.; add, for many be called but few chosen, C D, La. V. 17. disciples—Omit, (N D L), 1. CUR. MEMPH. TL. TR. McL. NES. and on the way—So (N B L), some cursives, THEB. MEMPH. EDD.; in the way, and (C D) late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) PESH.

¹¹
n See "Teaching
of Jesus" on
"House-
holder," Lu.
2:21.

o Household,
Pr. 31:27.

¹²
p Burden, Ps.
55:22.

q Comp. Jonah
4:8; Lu.
12:55; Jas.
1:11.

2 Or, hot wind.
r Heat, Lu.
12:55.

¹³
s Friend, Pr.
27:6.

t Ch. 22:12;
26:50.

¹⁵
u See "Law,"
Deut. 31:24.

v See ch. 6:23;
Mk. 7:22;
comp. Deut.
15:9.

w Eye, Ps. 17:8.
x See "Jeal-
ousy," Ex.
34:13.

y Evils, Ps.
97:10.

z Righteous-
ness, Ps. 24:4.

¹⁶
a See ch. 19:30.

¹⁷
b P. Vs. 17-19:
Mk. 10:32-34;
Lu. 18:31-33.

c Jesus, Lu.
2:21.

d Jerusalem,
Ju. 1:8.

e See "Apos-
tles," Mt.
10:5.

Jesus' Mother—John 19:25. Paul's Sister—Acts 23:16. Sister to Nereus—Rom. 16:15. Phoebe, a Servant of the Church, called Sister—Rom. 16:1.

Laws concerning.—Lev. 18:9, 11, 12, 13, 18; 20:17, 19; 21:3; Num. 6:7; Deut. 27:22; Es. 44:25. Sister humbled—Ex. 22:11. See "Teachings of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21.

Figurative.—Jer. 3:7, 8, 10; 22:18; Es. 16:45, 46, 48, 49, 51, 52, 55, 56, 61; Es. 23:4, 11, 18, 31, 32, 33; II John 13. Illustrative.—Job 17:14; Pr. 7:4; Song of Sol. 4:9, 10, 12; 5:1, 2; 8:8; Hos. 2:1.

In Teachings of Paul.—I Cor. 7:15; I Tim. 5:2. Teaching of James.—Jas. 2:15.

* DISCIPLES: Preached to.—Acts 1:15; 14:21; 20:7.

Characteristics of.—Hospitalable—Acts 1:13; 2:1, 2; 14:28; 21:4, 6; 28:13, 14. Faithful—Acts 6:1, 2; 7:1, 25; II Cor. 1:23. Courageous: Peter preached to Gentiles—Acts ch. 10. Try to restrain Paul—Acts 15:10; 19:20; II Cor. 10:1. Prayerful—Rom. 16:30. Loyal—II Cor. 11:25-31. In Love with their Work—I Thess. 1:3.

Incidents.—Pluck Corn on Sabbath—Mt. 12:1, 2; Mk. 2:23;

Lu. 6:1. Disciples, His Mother and Brethren—Mt. 12:48. The Twelve sent Out—Mt. 10:1. Explains Parables to—Mt. 13:10, 36; Mk. 4:34; Lu. 8:9. Distributed Loaves to Five Thousand—Mt. 14:15, 16; Mk. 6:35, 41; Lu. 9:12, 14, 16; John 6:8, 11, 12. Distributed Loaves to Four Thousand—Mt. 15:33, 36; Mk. 8:1, 4, 6. See "Transfiguration"—Mt. 17:8, 10, 13; Mk. 9:2; II Pet. 1:18; Lu. 9:28. Unable to Cure Epileptic—Mt. 17:16, 19. Ask about Divorce—Mt. 19:10; Mk. 10:10. Ask who is greatest in Kingdom—Mt. 18:1. Rebuked those bringing Children—Mt. 19:13; Mk. 10:13; Lu. 18:15. Jesus eats Passover with—Mt. 26:17, 18, 19, 26. The Twelve (Apostles)—Mt. 26:20; Lu. 6:13; 9:1. In Gethsemane—Mt. 26:35, 36, 40, 45, 56; Mk. 14:32; Lu. 22:39, 45; John 18:1, 2. Jesus washes Feet of—John 13:5. The Eleven—Acts 2:14. Called Christians—Acts 11:26. Known by Love—John 13:35. Filled with Holy Spirit—Acts 13:52. Disciples of Pharisees—Mt. 22:16; Mk. 2:18; Lu. 5:33. Joseph of Arimathea, a Disciple—Mt. 27:57; John 19:38. Resurrection told to—Mt. 28:7, 8, 13; Mk. 16:7.

Miscellaneous References.—Mt. 5:11; 8:21 (8:25, Similitis

18 [1-8.
a Jerusalem, Ju.
b See "Human-
ity of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
c Son, Gen. 21:19.
d Man, Gen. 2:7.
e See "Jesus the
Prophet," Lu.
2:21.
f See ch. 16:21.
g See "Suffer-
ings of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
h See ch. 10:4.
i Priests, Ex.
28:1.
j See "Death of
Jesus," Lu.
2:21.
19
k Ch. 27:2;
comp. Acts
2:23; 3:13;
4:27; 21:11.
l Gentiles, Ia.
49:6.
m Mocking,
Lam. 1:7.
n See "Punish-
ment," Gen.
39:20.
o Crucifixion,
Mt. 27:26.
p Third Day,
Lu. 9:22.
q Resurrection
of Jesus, Lu.
24:21.
20
r P. Vs. 20-28;
Mk. 10:35-45.
s Mother, Deut.
5:16.
t Ch. 4:21; 10:2.
u See "John the
Apostle," John
1:1.
v See "James,"
Jas. 1:1, [4:10.
w Worship, Mt.
2: See marginal
note on ch. 2:2.
21
x Comp. ch.
19:28; [16:12.
y Hand, Gen.
z See "Second
Coming of Je-
sus," 1 Jo. 2:21.

18 Behold, we go up to ^a Jê-rû-
sâ-lêm; and the ^b Son of ^c man
^a shall be ^d delivered unto the
^e chief priests and ^f scribes; and
they shall condemn him to
^g death, 19 and ^h shall deliver
him unto the ⁱ Gën-tî-les to
^j mock, and to ^k scourge, and to
^l crucify: and ^m the third day he
shall be ⁿ raised up.

20 ^o Then came to him the
^p mother of ^q the sons of Zêb-
ê-dêe with her sons, ^r worship-
ing him, and asking a certain
thing of him. 21 And he said
unto her, What wouldest thou?
She saith unto him, Command
that these my two sons ^s may
sit, one on thy right ^t hand, and
one on thy left hand, ^u in thy
^v kingdom. 22 But Jê-sûs an-

Var. Read.—V. 19. to mock—for mock-
ing, ALLEN. to scourge—for scourging,
ALLEN. to crucify—for crucifying, AL-
LEN. up—again, ALLEN. V. 20. came
—there came, ALLEN. —a certain thing
of—something from, ALLEN. V. 21.
wouldest thou—do you wish? ALLEN,
ME. Command—Say, ALLEN. may—
shall, ALLEN. Vs. 21, 23. on (twice)—
at, ALLEN. V. 22. But—And, ALLEN.
are able—can, ALLEN. V. 23. My—O my,
ALLEN. my left hand—the left, ALLEN;
my left, MOR. it is for them—it shall be given
to them (those, ALLEN). Me. De W. Da.
ALLEN: gave to them, Wo. Mc. of—by,
ALLEN. V. 24. when—it—the ten
having heard, ALLEN. they—con-
cerning—were vexed about, ALLEN.
concerning—Lit. about, Var. MOR. V. 25.
called—... and—having called them, AL-
LEN. lord it over—oppress, ME. their
—the, ALLEN. great ones—So ALLEN;
magnates, ME. exercise—have, ALLEN.

swered and said, Ye ^b know not
what ye ask. Are ye able ^c to
drink the ^d cup that I am about
to drink? They say unto him, We
are able. 23 He saith unto them,
^e My cup indeed ye shall drink:
but to sit on my right hand, and
on my left hand, is not mine to
give; ^f but it is for them for
whom it hath been ^g prepared of
my ^h Father. 24 And when the
ⁱ ten heard it, they were moved
with ^j indignation concerning the
two ^k brethren. 25 ^l But Jê-sûs
called them unto him, and said,
Ye know that the rulers of the
Gën-tî-les lord it over them, and
their great ones exercise author-
ity over them. 26 Not so shall it
be among you: ^m but whosoever
would become ⁿ great among you
shall be your ^o minister; 27 and

V. 26. shall it be—is it, ALLEN. would
become—wishes... to be, ALLEN.
BROAD. would... you—wishes
amongst you to be great, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—V. 19. be raised up—be
raised (more lit. awakened), N C L & A.
Tr. Tr. W. C. WH. a; rise again, B C D A.
Tr. Mc. MOR. be raised again, ALLEN. V.
22. drink—So B D L. Sdd. a; add
I had to be baptized with the baptism that
I am baptized with (C S A), late un-
cials, most cursives, OL (MSS.), PESH.
REC. MOR. V. 23. drink—see in a 22.
V. 26. shall it be—So N C (L) A. Tr.
Mc. W. late uncials, cursives, OL VULO.
PESH.: is it, B D Z, Lu. Tr. WH. THEB.
NES. ALLEN. shall be (second)—So
(N B C D S), late uncials, many cursives.
OL (MSS.) THEB. MEMPH. LA. TE.
TR. Mc. L. WH. NES.: let be, (L), late
uncials, most cursives, OL (MSS.) WE.

a See "King-
dom of Jesus"
Lu. 2:21.
22
b Knowledge,
Pr. 1:7.
c Ignorance,
Acts 17:23.
d See "Bap-
tism," Rom.
6:3.
e Ch. 26:39;
Lu. 22:42;
John 18:11;
comp. Is.
51:17, 22;
49:12.
f Drink, Hoe.
23
g Comp. Acts
12:2; Rev.
1:13.
h See "Perse-
cution," I Ki.
18:4.
i See ch. 13:
j See "Gad-
plans Man's
Salvation,"
Acts 2:40.
k Ch. 25:34.
l Fatherhood
God, Gen.
24
m See "Ape-
tles," Mt.
n Anger, Pr.
o Brethren,
Gen. 13:8.
25
p P. Vs. 23-
comp. Ia.
22:25-27.
26
q Humility
15:33.
r Pride, Ps.
s Ch. 23:11
9:35; 10:4
t See "Tes-
ting of Char-
ter, Hum
and Pride
Lu. 2:21.
u Minister,
Acts 15:3
3 Or, serve

MS.); 9:10, 19, 37; 14:26; 16:5, 21, 24; 19:23; 20:17; 21:1;
23:1; 24:1, 3; 26:1, 26; 27:64; 28:16; Mk. 2:16; 3:7; 5:31;
6:1, 45; 7:2, 5; 8:10, 34; 9:14, 18, 28; 10:23, 24, 46; 11:1;
12:43; 13:1; 14:12, 13, 16; Lu. 5:30; 6:17, 20, 40; 7:11; 8:22;
9:18, 40, 43, 54; 10:23; 11:1; 12:22; 16:1; 17:1, 12; 19:29;
27, 39; 20:45; 22:11; John 2:22; 3:22; 4:1, 31; 6:3, 16, 22,
24, 60, 61, 66; 7:8; 8:31; 9:2, 28; 11:7, 54; 12:4, 16; 13:22;
23; 16:17, 29; 18:15, 16, 19, 25; 19:26; 20:3, 4, 10, 18, 19,
25, 26; 21:1, 4, 24; Acts 9:1, 10, 19, 26, 38; 11:29; 14:20;
22, 28; 16:1; 18:23; 19:1; 20:1; 21:16; *mathetria*, Acts 9:36.
Disciples of John—Mt. 9:14; 11:2; 14:12; Mk. 2:18; 6:28;
Lu. 5:33; 7:18, 19; John 1:35, 37; 3:25; 4:1.

Disciples of Moses—John 9:28.
Conditions of Discipleship.—Must bear Cross—Mt. 10:38;
16:24; Mk. 8:34; Lu. 9:23; 14:27. Must practise Self-denial—
Mt. 5:29; 10:39; 16:24-27; 16:25; 18:18-30; 22:28-30; Mk.
8:34-38; 10:29, 30; Lu. 9:22, 23; 14:26, 33; John 12:25; I Cor.
9:24-27; Gal. 5:24; Col. 3:5-7; II Tim. 3:12; Titus 2:12.
Must endure—Mt. 10:23; 14:13; Mk. 13:13; Rom. 11:22;
I Cor. 9:24; 10:13; 15:2; Eph. 4:1; Col. 1:23; II Tim. 2:12;
Heb. 3:6; 4:14; Jas. 5:7-11. Must not be conformed to This
World—John 17:15; Rom. 12:2; Col. 3:2; I Pet. 4:3-4; I John
2:15-17; 4:5. Must run a Race—Heb. 12:1. Must put on the
Whole Armour—Eph. 6:11. Must suffer Tribulation—John
15:18, 20; 16:33; Acts 9:16; 14:22; Rom. 8:3; 8:17; I Thess.
3:3; II Tim. 2:11; 3:12; Phil. 1:28, 29; I Pet. 1:6-9; 2:21; Rev.
2:9-11; 7:14. Must bear Fruit—Mt. 7:16, 20; 12:31-35; Lu.

6:44; John 15:5-8. Reward of—Rom. 2:1-8; II Tim. 2:1
13. See "Character of Disciples," under "Teach-
ing of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21.

* REDEMPTION. Heb. *Padah*, "to release," "ran-
"rescue," "redeem." Used frequently (Deut. 7:8;
13:5; 15:15; 21:8; 24:18) in relation to bondage. As
Heb. term is "Ga'al" from which *Goel*, "Redeemer,"
of inheritances, tithes, etc. "The *goel* is the kinsman
has the right to redeem." Used also as an aveng-
blood (Num. 35:12) elsewhere, as in Job 19:25; Ps.
In Isaiah it denotes Jehovah as Vindicator, Deliverer
Avenger—Is. 41:14; 43:14. The New Testament employ
Words: one, *Agoraz*, to buy or purchase—"I Cor.
7:23; II Pet. 2:1; Rev. 5:9; 14:3, 4. The other Greek *W*
Lutro, from *Lutro*, "a Ransom." Paul's Word for
demption is *Apolutrosis*—Rom. 3:24; 8:23; I Cor. 1:30;
1:7. In Rom. 11:26 "Deliverer" is used for the Old
ment "Redeemer"—Is. 59:20.—HASTINGS, *Bible Dict.*

Various Redemptions.—Of Place: Jerusalem—Is. 52:
2:38; 21:28. Of Time—Eph. 5:16; Col. 4:5. Of Tran-
sitions—Heb. 9:15. Of our Body—Rom. 8:28. Of God's
session—Eph. 1:14. Of Land—Lev. 25:24; 27:20-24
32:7, 8. Of First-born—Num. 8:44-61. Of Bondmen-
25:47-54. Of Soul—I II Sam. 4:9; I Ki. 1:29; Ps. 71:3
Persons: Israel or Judah—Deut. 21:9; 24:18; I Chr.
Neh. 1:10; 5:8; Ps. 77:15; 106:10; 107:2; 136:24; Is.

- a See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.
b Servant, Ex. 21:2.
1 Gr. bond-servant.

- c See "Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
d Comp. ch. 26:28; John 13:13 ff.; II Cor. 8:9; Phil. 2:7; I Tim. 2:6; Titus 2:14; Heb. 9:28; Rev. 1:5.
e Minister, Acts 15:39.
f See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.
g Life, Gen. 2:7.

- h P. Va. 29-34; Mk. 10:46-52; Lu. 18:35-43; comp. ch. 9:27-31.
i Jericho, II Ki. 2:18.
j See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- k Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.
l Cry, Lu. 18:7.
m Mercy, Ps. 25:6.
n Humanity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
o Son, Gen. 21:19.
p David, I Sam. 17:12.

- q Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.
r Peace, Ps. 17:1.

- s Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

- t See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
u See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
v Miracles, Mk. 16:17.

- w P. Va. 1-0; Mk. 11:1-10; Lu. 19:29-38.
x See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
y Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

whosoever would be^a first among you shall be your^{b1} servant: 28 even as^c the Son of man^d came not to be^e ministered unto, but to minister, and to^f give his^g life a ransom for many.

29^h And as they went out fromⁱ Jêr-î-chô, a great^j multitude followed him. 30 And behold, ^k two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jê-şûs was passing by, ^l cried out, saying, Lord, have^m mercy on us, thouⁿ son of^o David. 31 And the multitude^p rebuked them, that they should hold their^q peace: but they cried out the more, saying, Lord, have mercy on us, thou son of David. 32 And Jê-şûs stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I should do unto you? 33 They say unto him, Lord, that our^r eyes may be opened. 34 And Jê-şûs, being moved with^s compassion, touched their eyes; and straightway they^t received their sight, and followed him.

21^u And when they drew nigh unto^v Jê-ry^w sa-lêm, and came unto^x Bêth-phâ-gê, unto^y the mount of Olives, then Jê-şûs sent two^z disciples, 2 saying unto them, Go into the^a village that is over

Var. Rend.—V. 27. would . . . you—wishes among you to be first, ALLEN. V. 28. came not—did not come, ALLEN. V. 29. went out—go forth, ALLEN; departed, MOR. V. 30. way—road, ALLEN. when . . . out—heard that Jesus is passing by, and cried, ALLEN. Vs. 30, 31. mercy—pity, ALLEN. V. 31. hold their peace—be silent, ALLEN. V. 32. still—Omit, ALLEN. unto—for, ALLEN. V. 34. being moved with—having, ALLEN. received their sight—saw, ALLEN. Chap. 21.—V. 2. them (twice)—Omit, ALLEN. bring—lead, ALLEN. V. 3. aught—anything, ALLEN. ye—you, ALLEN. V. 4. Now—And, ALLEN; omit, MOR. is come—come, ALLEN. through—by, R. V. 5. unto thee—Omit, ALLEN. riding—alighting, MOR. ALLEN. And (second)—even,

44:22, 23; 48:20; 52:3, 9; 62:12; Jer. 31:11; Mic. 6:4; Zech. 10:8; Lu. 1:68; 24:21.

Redemption through Christ.—Rom. 3:24; I Cor. 1:30; Gal. 3:13; Eph. 1:7; Col. 1:14; Heb. 9:12; I Pet. 1:18; Rev. 5:9; 14:3, 4. Christ spoke of His Death for Many as a Ransom (Lutron)—Mt. 20:28; Mk. 10:45. So Paul also used Ransom (Antitron) concerning Christ's Death for Men—I Tim. 2:6. See "Salvation"—Acts 2:40. "Jesus"—Lu. 2:24.

against you, and straightway ye shall find an^a ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me. 3 And if any one say aught unto you, ye shall say, ^b The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them. 4^c Now this is come to pass, that ^d it might be fulfilled which was spoken through the^e prophet, saying,

5^f Tell ye the^g daughter of^h Zi'ôn,

Behold, thyⁱ King cometh unto thee,

^j Meek, and riding upon an^k ass,

And upon a colt the foal of an^l ass.

6 And the disciples went, and did even as Jê-şûs appointed them, ^m and brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them theirⁿ garments; and he sat thereon. 8 And the most part of the multitude^o spread their garments in the way; and others cut^p branches from the^q trees, and spread them in the way. 9 And the multitudes that went before him, and that followed, cried, saying, ^r Hô-gân-nâ to the son of David: ^s Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hô-gân-nâ^t in the highest.

BROAD. ME. ass (second)—yoke-bearer, ALLEN. V. 6. even—Omit, MOR. ALLEN. appointed—commanded, MOR. ALLEN. V. 7. put—placed, ALLEN. garments—clothes, MOR. ALLEN. V. 8. most—the—So AL. DeW. BRU. ME.; exceeding great, BE.; very great, MOR. ALLEN; greater part of the, HO. multitude—crowd, BRU.; people, HO. cut—were cutting, ALLEN. spread—were spreading, ALLEN. them—(them), ALLEN. V. 9. that went—who were going, ALLEN. that followed—who were following, ALLEN. cried—were crying, ALLEN. Hosanna—i.e. O save now, Var.; Save now, BROAD.; Grant blessing, ME. Hosanna in the highest—May our Hosanna be sanctified in heaven, BRU. highest—highest places, ME. ALLEN; heavens, BROAD.

Var. Read.—V. 27. shall be—as in v. 26, but B supports "let be". Chap. 21.—V. 4. this—So (N C D L Z), OL. (most) VULG. (MSS.) CUR. MEMPH. ORIG. EDD.; all this, (B N A), late uncials, cursives, OL. (some), VULG. (MSS.) PESH. THEB. REC. V. 7. he sat—So B C (DA), late uncials, most cursives, THEB. OL. (MSS.) CUR. PESH. ORIG. Edd.; they set him, N^o L, some cursives, MEMPH.

- z Bethphage, Mk. 11:1.
a Ch. 24:3; 26:30; Mk. 11:1; 13:3; 14:26; Lu. 19:37; 22:39; John 8:1; comp. Lu. 19:29; 21:37; Acts 1:12.
b See "Mountains," Ex. 3:12.
c Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
d See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.

- e Villages, Deut. 2:23.
f Asses, Num. 31:34.

- g See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- h P. Vs. 4-9; John 12:12-15.
i See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.
j See "Prophecies," Gen. 3:15.
k Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

- l O. Is. 42:11; Zech. 9:9.
m O Daughter, Ju. 11:34.
n Zion, Is. 52:1.
o See "Sovereignty of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
p See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
q Asses, Num. 31:34.

- r See "Clothing," Job 31:19.

- s Comp. II Ki. 9:13.
t Branches, John 15:5.
u Trees, Mt. 7:17.

- v Comp. Ps. 118:26 f.
w Blessing, Gen. 12:3.
z Comp. Lu. 2:14.

10
a Jerusalem, Ju.
1:8.
b City, Gen.
4:17.

11
c Jesus the
Prophet, Lu.
2:21.
d Nazareth,
Mt. 2:23.
e Galilee, Mt.
17:22.

12
f P. Vs. 12-16;
Mk. 11:15-18;
Lu. 19:45-47;
vs. 12, 13;
John 2:13-16.
g Temple,
I Sam. 1:9.
h Many ancient
authorities
omit of God.
i God, Gen. 1:1.
j Table, II Ki.
4:10.
k See "Money,"
Ex. 12:44.
l Comp. Ex.
30:13.
m Doves, Gen.
8:10.
n Lev. 1:14;
5:7; 12:8.

13
n Writing,
I Cor. 4:14.
o Q. Is. 56:7.
p Prayer, Mt.
5:44.
q Q. Jer. 7:11.
r See "Steal-
ing," Lev.
19:11.

14
q Blindness,
I Cor. 4:15.
r Lameness,
Lev. 21:18.
s Healing, Jer.
30:13.
t See "Miracles
of Jesus," Lu.
2:21.

15
u Priests, Ex.
28:1.
v Scribes,
II Sam. 8:17.
w Children, Gen.
3:16.
x Cry, Lu. 18:7.
y See "Human-
ity of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
z David, I Sam.
17:12.
a Anger, Pr.
15:1.

10 And when he was come into
a Jè-ru^s-sa-lēm, all the ^b city was
stirred, saying, Who is this? 11
And the multitudes said, This
is ^c the prophet, Jē^s-ūs, from
^d Nāz^ā-rēth of ^e Gāl^ī-lēe.

12 ^f And Jē^s-ūs entered into
the ^g temple ^h of ⁱ God, and cast
out all them that sold and
bought in the temple, and over-
threw the ^j tables of the ^k mon-
ey-changers, and the ^l seats of
them that sold ^m the doves;
13 and he saith unto them, It is
ⁿ written, ^o My house shall be
called a house of ^p prayer: ^q but
ye make it a den of ^r robbers. 14
And the ^s blind and the ^t lame
came to him in the temple;
and ^u he healed them. 15 But
when the ^v chief priests and
the ^w scribes saw the wonderful
things that he did, and the ^x chil-
dren that were ^y crying in the tem-
ple and saying, Hō^ā-sān^ā to the
^z son of ^a David; they were moved
with ^b indignation, 16 and said
unto him, Hearest thou what
these are saying? And Jē^s-ūs
saith unto them, Yea: did ye
never read, ^c Out of the ^d mouth
of ^e babes and sucklings thou
hast perfected ^f praise? 17 And

Var. Rend.—V. 10. was come—entered,
ALLEN. stirred—moved, MOR. ALLEN;
stirred as if by earthquake, BRU.; thrown
into a state of commotion, HO. ME. V.
11. from Nazareth—who is from Nazara,
ALLEN. V. 12. temple—i.e. temple
courts, Var.; temple-enclosure, BROAD.
them that sold—who sell, ALLEN. bought
—buy, ALLEN. that sold—who sell,
ALLEN. doves—i.e. for offerings, Var. V.
13. he—Omit, MOR. ALLEN. is—stands,
ALLEN. den—lair, ALLEN. V. 15. But
when . . . saw—And . . . seeing, AL-
LEN. wonderful—marvellous, ALLEN.
moved with indignation—vexed, ALLEN;
sore displeased, MOR. V. 16. thou . . .
praise—didst bring praise to perfection,
ALLEN. V. 17. he . . . and—having left
them, he, ALLEN. lodged—passed the
night, ALLEN. V. 18. Now—And early,
ALLEN. hungered—was hungry, AL-
LEN. V. 19. but leaves only—save leaves

he left them, and went forth out
of the city to ^b Bēth^ā-n^y, and
^c lodged there.

18 ^d Now in the ^e morning as
he returned to the ^f city, he
^g hungered. 19 And seeing ^h a
fig tree by the way side, he came
to it, and found nothing thereon,
but ⁱ leaves only; and he saith
unto it, ^j Let there be no ^k fruit
from thee henceforward for ever.
And immediately the fig tree
withered away. 20 And when
the ^l disciples saw it, they mar-
velled, saying, ^m How did the fig
tree immediately wither away?
21 And Jē^s-ūs answered and
said unto them, Verily I say unto
you, ⁿ If ye have ^o faith, and
doubt not, ye shall not only do
what is done to the fig tree, but
even if ye shall say unto this
^p mountain, Be thou taken up
and cast into the ^q sea, it shall be
done. 22 And all things, ^r what-
soever ye shall ask in prayer, be-
lieving, ye shall receive.

23 ^s And when ^t he was come
into the temple, the chief
priests and the ^u elders of the
people came unto him as he
was ^v teaching, and said, ^w By
what authority doest thou these
things? and who gave thee this
alone, ALLEN. Let . . . henceforward
—There shall no longer be fruit from thee,
ALLEN. V. 20. And when the . . . they
—And the . . . and, ALLEN. V. 21.
what is done to—this of, ALLEN. even—
Omit, ALLEN; also, MOR. thou—Omit,
ALLEN. be done—happen, ALLEN.
V. 23. was come—came, ALLEN.
Var. Rend.—V. 11. the prophet, Jesus
—So (N B D), 157, THEB. MEMPH.
EDD.; Jesus the prophet, CELA, late
uncials, most cursives, OL VULG. CUR.
PESH. REC. V. 12. of God—So C D
(E A), Ti. We. late uncials, most cursives,
OL VULG. CUR. PESH.; omit, N B L.
Lu. Tr. Md. We. WH. few cursives.
THEB. MEMPH. NES. ALLEN. BROAD.
V. 13. make—So N B L, Edd. 124,
MEMPH. Orig.; have made, C D A, late
uncials, most cursives, REC. V. 18. as he
returned, aorist participle, (N B L); upon
returning, BROAD.; as he made for the
city, ALLEN.

16
b Q. Ps. 8:2.
c Mouth, Gen.
8:11.
d See "Teach-
ing of Jesus,"
on "Babes,"
Lu. 2:21.
e Praise, Ju.
5:3.

17
f Bethany,
Mk. 11:1.
g See "Hospi-
tality," Lu.
14:12.

18
h P. Vs. 18-22;
Mk. 11:12-14.
i Morning, Ps.
65:8.
j See "Jerusa-
lem," Ju. 1:8.
k Hunger,
Deut. 8:3.

19
l Fig-tree,
Deut. 8:8.
m Or, a single.
n Leaf, Ez.
47:12.
o See "Curses,"
Gen. 4:11.
p Fruit, Lev.
23:40.

20
q Disciples,
Mt. 20:17.
r See "Apos-
tles," Mt.
10:5.
s Miracles of
Jesus, Lu.
2:21.

21
t Ch. 17:20; Mk.
11:23; Lu.
17:6; Jas. 1:6.
u Faith, Heb.
11:1.
v Mountain,
Ex. 3:12.
w Sea, Ex.
14:21.

22
x Answer to
Prayer, Mt.
5:44.

23
y P. Vs. 23-27;
Mk. 11:27-33;
Lu. 20:1-8.
z See "Life of
Jesus," Lu.
2:21.
a Elders of Is-
rael, Ezra
5:5.
b See "Instruc-
tion," Is.
54:13.
c See "Divinity
of Jesus," Lu.
2:21.

* SEAT: Position of.—I Sam. 1:9; 4:13.
Of Kings on Thrones, and Elders.—I Ki. 10:19; Rev. 11:16.
David.—I Sam. 20:18, 25. Solomon.—I Ki. 2:19. Of Honor—
Ezth. 3:1. High Places.—Pr. 9:14. Of Scoffers.—Ps. 1:1. Of
Mooses.—Mt. 23:2. Fallen from.—I Sam. 4:18. Chief Seats in
the Synagogue.—Mt. 23:6; Mk. 12:39; Lu. 11:43; 20:46.
Overthrown, of them that sold the Doves.—Mt. 21:12; Mk.
11:15.

Of God.—Job 23:3; Es. 28:2. Judgment Seat.—Mt. 27:19;
John 19:13; Acts 18:12, 16, 17; 25:6, 10, 17; Rom. 14:10; Jas.
2:6.

Of Christ.—II Cor. 5:10.

Figurative.—Of Image of Jealousy.—Es. 8:3. Of Vie-
lence.—Amos 6:3.

24
a See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
1 Gr. word.
b See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

25
c Baptism, Rom. 6:3.
d John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.
e Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
f Man, Gen. 2:7.
g See "Mind," Job 38:36.

26
h Fear, Gen. 9:2.
i Public Opinion, I Sam. 14:45.
j Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
k Jesus the Prophet, Lu. 2:21.
l See ch. 11:9; comp. Mk. 6:20.

27
m See "Knowledge," Pr. 1:7.
n Ignorance, Acts 17:23.

28
o Parables of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
p Son, Gen. 21:19.
2 Gr. children.
3 Gr. Child.
q Labor, Ex. 23:12.
r Day, Lev. 25:8.
s Vineyard, I Ki. 21:16.
t V. 33; ch. 20:1.

29
v Repentance, Lu. 13:3.

31
w Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
Lu. 7:29,
37-50.
z Publican, Mt. 9:11.
4 See marginal note on ch. 5:46.
y Harlot, Pr. 2:16.
z See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.
a Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

authority? 24 And ^a Jē-šūs answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one ¹ question, which if ye tell me, I likewise will tell you by what authority I ^b do these things. 25 The ^c baptism of ^d John, whence was it? from ^e heaven or from ^f men? And they ^g reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why then did ye not believe him? 26 But if we shall say, From men; we ^h fear the ⁱ multitude; for all hold John as ^{j k} a prophet. 27 And they answered Jē-šūs, and said, We ^m know not. He also said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things. 28 But what think ye? ^o A man had two ^p sons; and he came to the first, and said, ^s Son, go ^q work ^r to-day in the ^s vineyard. 29 And he answered and said, I will not: but afterward he ^u repented himself, and went. 30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir: and went not. 31 Which of the two ^v did the will of his father? They say, The first. Jē-šūs saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ^w the ^x publicans and the ^y harlots go into the ^z kingdom of

Var. Rend.—V. 24. question—thing, ALLEN, likewise—too, ALLEN. V. 25. reasoned with—disputed among, ALLEN. Vs. 25, 26. shall—Omit, ALLEN. V. 29. will not—am not willing, ALLEN. himself—Omit, ALLEN. V. 31. Which of the two—Whether of the twain, n. his—the, ALLEN. V. 32. in—with, ALLEN. publicans—toll-gatherers, ALLEN. it—(it), MOR. ALLEN. even...afterward—afterwards repent, ALLEN. that ye might—so as to, ALLEN. V. 33. that was—Omit, ALLEN. set...it—placed round it a fence, ALLEN. winepress—press, ALLEN. went—moved, BROAD. into another country—abroad, BRU.; away, ALLEN. BROAD. V. 34. drew near—arrived, ALLEN. V. 37. But afterward—And at last, ALLEN. V. 38. when they saw—having seen, ALLEN. take—let us have, ALLEN. V. 39. forth out—outside, ALLEN: omit MOR.

Var. Rend.—V. 25. with—So (N C D), late uncials, most cursives, TI. WE.; among, (B L), some cursives, OL VULG.

^b God before you. 32 For John came unto you in the way of ^c righteousness, and ye believed him not; but ^d the ^e publicans and the harlots ^f believed him: and ye, when ye saw it, did not even repent yourselves afterward, that ye might believe him.

33 Hear another parable: ¹ There was a man that was a ^h householder, who ⁱ planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and digged a ^{j k} winepress in it, and built a ^l tower, and let it out to ^m husbandmen, and ⁿ went into another country. 34 And when the ^o season of the ^p fruits drew near, he ^q sent his ^{r s} servants to the husbandmen, to receive ^t his fruits. 35 And the husbandmen took his ^u servants, and beat one, and ^v killed another, and ^w stoned another. 36 Again, he ^x sent other ^y servants more than the first: and they did unto them in like manner. 37 But afterward ^z he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son. 38 But the husbandmen, when they saw the son, said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and take his ¹ inheritance. 39 And they took him, and cast him forth out of the vineyard,

LA. TR. McL. WH. NES. ALLEN. V. 28. the vineyard—So (N C D L Δ), many cursives, OL (MSS.) CUR. PESH. TI. TR. McL. WE. WH. NES. ALLEN; my vineyard, (B), late uncials, most cursives, OL (some MSS.) VULG. MEMPH. LA. V. 29. Note that the affirmative answer is placed first (he came to the first and said, Son, go work to-day in my vineyard. He answered and said, I go, sir, and went not) by B. Memph., McL. We. WH. best cursives, NES.; the common order is retained by N C D L Z, Cur. Pesh. OL Vulg., Orig. Eus. La. Ti. Tr. V. 31. The first—So N C L Δ, Cur. Pesh. Al. Ti. late uncials, most cursives, OL (MSS.) ALLEN; The latter, B. La. Tr. We. WH. NES. (Tr. however takes this reading to mean he who afterwards repented): The last, D. OL, (most MSS.) Vulg. McL. some cursives, MEMPH. V. 32. did not even repent—So B, OL Vulg. Cur. Pesh. Memph. La. Tr. McL. We. WH. some cursives, NES.; repented not N C L (Δ), Ti. most cursives, ORIG. V. 38. take—So N B D L, Edd. some cursives; seize on (C Δ), late uncials, most cursives.

b God, Gen. 1:1.
32
c Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.
d Lu. 3:12.
e Faith, Heb. 11:1.

33
f P. Va. 33-46: Mk. 12:1-12; Lu. 20:9-19.
g See "Householder," Pr. 31:27.
h See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Householder," Lu. 2:21.
i Ps. 80:8; Ia. 5:1 ff.
j See "Wine," Gen. 10:9.
k Is. 5:2.
l Tower, Ju. 9:47.
m See "Agriculture," Ia. 28:24.
n Ch. 25:14.

34
o Season, Gen. 8:22.
p Fruit, Lev. 23:40.
q Ch. 22:3.
r Servants, Ex. 21:2.
5 Gr. bond-servants.
6 Or, the fruits of it.

35
s See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.
t Stoning, Ex. 34:1.

36
u Ch. 22:4.

37
v See "Mission and Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

38
w Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.

39
a See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.

41
b See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.
c See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.
d Comp. ch. 8:11 f.; Acts 13:46; 18:6; 28:28.
e Vineyard, I Ki. 21:16.
f Fruit, Lev. 23:40.
g Season, Gen. 8:22.

42
h Scriptures, II Tim. 3:16.
i See "Stone," Ex. 34:1.
j See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
k Q. Ps. 118:22 f.
l Builder, I Ki. 5:18.
m Head, Pr. 20:29.
n See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.
o Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

43
o The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.
p Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
q See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
r See "Gentiles," Is. 49:6.
s Nation, Gen. 10:32.

44
2 Some ancient authorities omit v. 44.
t Dust, Is. 65:25.

45
u Priest, Ex. 28:1.
v Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.
w Parables of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

46
x Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.
y Fear, Gen. 9:2.
z Public Opinion, I Sam. 14:45.
a Jesus the Prophet, Lu. 2:21.

and^a killed him. 40 When therefore the lord of the vineyard shall come, what will he do unto those husbandmen? 41 They say unto him, ^bHe will miserably ^cdestroy those miserable men, and ^dwill let out the ^evineyard unto other husbandmen, who shall render him the ^ffruits in their ^gseasons. 42 Jē'sūs saith unto them, Did ye never read in the ^hscriptures,

ⁱ"The stone which the ^jbuilders rejected, The same was made the ^khead of the corner; ^l"This was from the Lord, And it is marvellous in our ^meyes?

43 Therefore say I unto ⁿyou, The ^o"kingdom of God shall be taken away from you, and shall be given to a ^p"nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. 44 ^qAnd he that falleth on this stone shall be broken to pieces: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will scatter him as ^rdust. 45 And when the ^s"chief priests and the ^tPhārl-sēes heard his ^u"parables, they perceived that he spake of them. 46 And when they ^vsought to lay hold on him, they ^wfeared the ^x"multitudes, because they took him for a ^y"prophet.

Var. Rend.—V. 41. miserably—*ovilly*. ALLEN. those miserable men—the evil ones, ALLEN; the bad men, BRU; the despicable creatures, ME.; those wicked men, MOR. in v. 42, ALLEN. V. 42. The same was made—this became, ALLEN. V. 43. away—*Omit*, ALLEN, bringing . . . thereof—*which produceth* its fruits, ALLEN. V. 44. he—every one, ALLEN. broken—*dashed*, ALLEN. scatter as dust—*winnow*, BROAD. BRU. ME. V. 45. And when . . . they perceived—*And . . . and perceived*, ALLEN. V. 46. when they sought—*seeking*, ALLEN. because they took—*since they held*, ALLEN. Chap. 22.—V. 2. heaven—the heavens, PLUM. ALLEN. certain—*human*, ALLEN. Vs. 2, 3. feast—*Omit*, ALLEN. V. 3. forth—*Omit*, ALLEN. them that were bidden—the invited (*guests*), ALLEN. would not—*were not willing to*, ALLEN. V. 4. Tell . . . bidden—*Say to the invited (guests)*, ALLEN. I . . . dinner—*my feast* I have prepared, ALLEN. killed—*slaughtered*, ALLEN. Vs. 4, 9. feast—*Omit*, ALLEN. V. 5. But . . . ways—*And they, neglecting (the invitation), went away*, ALLEN. own farm—*estate*, ALLEN. merchandise—

22 And Jē'sūs ^aanswered and spake again in parables unto them, saying, 2 ^b"The kingdom of ^cheaven is likened unto a certain ^dking, who made a ^emarriage ^ffeast for his ^gson, 3 and ^hsent forth his ⁱ"servants to call them that were ^j"bidden to the marriage feast: and they would not come. 4 Again he ^ksent forth other ^lservants, saying, Tell them that are bidden, Behold, I have made ready my ^mdinner; my ⁿoxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come to the marriage feast. 5 But ^othey made light of it, and went their ways, one to his own ^pfarm, another to his ^qmerchandise; 6 and the rest laid hold on his ^rservants, and treated them shamefully, and ^skilled them. 7 But the king was ^twroth; and he sent his ^uarmies, and destroyed those murderers, and ^vburned their ^wcity. 8 Then saith he to his ^xservants, The wedding is ready, but they that were bidden were not worthy. 9 Go ye therefore unto ^ythe partings of the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage feast. 10 And those ^zservants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both ^abad and ^bgood:

business, ALLEN. V. 6. laid hold on—*seized*, ALLEN. treated them shamefully—*ill-treated* them, ALLEN; persecuted them, AL.; insulted them, BROAD. treated—*entrusted*, v. 7. But—*And*, ALLEN. wroth—*angry*, ALLEN. he—*Omit*, ALLEN. V. 8. wedding—*marriage* feast, ALLEN. they that were bidden—the invited (*guests*), ALLEN. V. 9. partings of the highways—*crossways*, Be. Da. Me.; *outlets of the ways*, DeW. L.; *crossings of the ways*, Mc.; *crossings of the roads*, ME.; *byways*, ALLEN; *meetings of the streets*, AL. bid—*invite*, ALLEN. V. 10. as many as—*whom*, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—V. 44. Retained by (N B C Z Δ), Vulg. Cur. Peah. Memph. Al. La. Tr. 1. Mc. We. WH. 1. most cursives; *omit*, (D). OL. (leading MSS.) Orig. Eus. La. 2. WH. 3. a marg. Cl. Lu. 20:18; double brackets, WH.; brackets, NES. Chap. 22.—V. 7. king—*So N B L. Ty. Tr. Mc. We. WH. ALLEN. x: add, having heard thereof*, (C D Δ), late uncials, some cursives, OL. (MSS.) PESH. REC.

1
b See Acts 3:11.

2
c P. Vs. 2-14: comp. Lu. 14:16-21.
d See ch. 13:2.
e Heaven, Deut. 28:13.
f King, Deut. 17:15.
g Marriage, Gen. 6:2.
h Feasts, Num. 29:39.
i Son, Gen. 21:19.
j Jesus the Bridegroom, See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
k See "Price Num. 2:7.

3
l Ch. 21:34.
m Servants, Ex. 21:2.
n Gr. *boudes ants*.
o See "Hospitality," Lu. 14:12.

4
p Ch. 21:36.
q Meals, Rut. 2:14.
r Cattle, Pr. 15:17.

5
s Jesus rejected by the Jews, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
t See "Architecture," Is. 28:24.
u Commerce, Pr. 31:14.

6
v See "Persuasion," I Ki. 18:4.

7
w Anger, Pr. 15:1.
x See "Wages," Josh. 22:1.
y Cities destroyed by Fire, Lev. 10:2.
z City, Gen. 4:17.

9
a Ex. 21:21; Ob. 14.

10
a See "The Wicked," 23:7.
b See "The Righteous," Ps. 24:4.

- ¹⁰
a Hospitality, Lu. 14:12.
b See "Teaching of Jesus on 'Hospitality,'" Lu. 2:21.
¹¹
c Kings, II Ki. 17:15; II Ki. 22:11.
d Comp. II Ki. 22:11.
e Man, Gen. 2:7.
f See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.
g See "Clothing," Job 31:19.
¹²
h See "Friendship," Pr. 27:6; [26:50].
i Ch. 20:13;
¹³ [21:2].
j Servant, Ex. 1 Or, ministers.
k See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20; [16:12].
l Hand, Gen. 48:14.
m Foot, Gen. 18:4.
n See ch. 8:12.
o See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.
p Darkness, Job 38:9.
q Mourning, John 11:35.
r Teeth, Pr. 25:19.
¹⁴
s Calling, I Cor. 1:26.
t Rev. 17:14; comp. II Pet. 1:10; ch. 24:22.
u Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.
¹⁵
v P. Vs. 15-22; Mk. 12:13-17; Lu. 20:20-26.
w Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.
¹⁶
x Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
y Herodians, Mk. 12:13. z See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
a See "Instruction," Is. 54:13. b See "Hypocrisy," Mt. 15:7. c Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. d See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. e See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. f The Way, Acts 9:2.

and the wedding was filled with ^a guests. 11 But when the ^c king came in to behold the guests, he saw there ^a a man who had not on a ¹⁰ wedding-garment: 12 and he saith unto him, ^h Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding-garment? And he was speechless. 13 Then the king said to the ¹¹ servants, ^k Bind him ^h hand and ^m foot, and cast him out into ^o the outer darkness; ^o there shall be the ^q weeping and the gnashing of ^r teeth. 14 For many are ^a called, but few ^w chosen.

15 ^v Then went the ^u Pharisees, and took counsel how they might ensnare him in ^t his talk. 16 And they send to him their ^s disciples, with the ^q Hērōdian, saying, ^a Teacher, ^b we ^c know that thou art ^d true, and teachest ^e the way of God in

Var. Read.—V. 10 (cont.). wedding—marriage feast, ALLEN. filled—supplied, ALLEN; furnished, MOR. V. 11. But came—And the king went, ALLEN. he—and, ALLEN. who had not on—not attired in, ALLEN. V. 13. hand and foot—feet and hands, ALLEN. V. 15. ensnare—entrap, ALLEN; catch in a snare, or trap, BROAD. entangle, MOR. See talk—argument, ALLEN. Vs. 16, 24. Teacher—Master, a. V. 16. one—man, ALLEN. V. 18. wickedness—malice, ALLEN. make ye trial of—tempt ye, ALLEN. a; test ye, BROAD. V. 19. money—coin, ALLEN. denarius—penny.

^u truth, and carest not for any one: for thou regardest not the person of ^h men. 17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it ⁱ lawful to give ^j tribute unto ^k Cæsar, or not? 18 But Jēsus ^m perceived their ^o wickedness, and said, Why make ye trial of me, ye hypocrites? 19 Show me the ^u tribute ^v money. And they brought unto him a ²² denarius. 20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this ⁱ image and superscription? 21 They say unto him, Cæsar's. Then saith he unto them, ^r Render therefore unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's; and unto God the things that are God's. 22 And when they heard it, they marvelled, and ^s left him, and went away.

23 ^t On that ^v day there came to him ^u Sād'dūcæes, ^w s they that say that there is no ^t resurrection: and they asked him, a. V. 20. image—representation, ALLEN. superscription—legend, ALLEN. V. 21. that are Cæsar's—of Cæsar, ALLEN. that are God's—of God, ALLEN. V. 22. it—(it), ALLEN. went away—departed, ALLEN; went their way, MOR. a. V. 23. they that say—saying, ALLEN; which say, e. Var. Read.—V. 10. wedding—So B² C D & Lu. 7: 7. Mt. 9: 10. late uncials, cursives, ORIG. REC.; wedding—chamber, N B² L T. 7. Wa. WH. NES. BROAD.; marriage feast, ALLEN. V. 13. cast—take him away and east (G D A), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) CUR. REC. V. 23. they that say—So (E L) late uncials, most cursives, THEB. MEMPH. OL. VULG. REC.; which say, N²; saying, N B D Z. Edd. few late uncials, many cursives, ORIG.

- ^g Truth, John 14:6.
^h God, Gen. 1:1.
¹⁷
i See "Law," Deut. 31:24.
j Ch. 17:25.
k Cæsar, Lu. 2:1.
l Lu. 24:1; 3:1.
¹⁸
m See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
n Sin, Gen. 3:6.
o The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.
¹⁹
p See "Money," Ex. 12:44.
2 See marginal note on ch. 18:28.
²⁰
q See "Images," I Ki. 15:13.
²¹
r Mk. 12:17; Lu. 20:25; comp. Rom. 13:7.
²²
s Mk. 12:12.
²³
t P. Vs. 23-33; Mk. 12:18-27; Lu. 20:27-40.
u Day, Lev. 25:8.
v Sadducees, Mt. 3:7.
w Acts 23:8.
3 Many ancient authorities read saying.

* TRIBUTE: Exacted by Kings.—I Sam. 8:10-17. Unto Jehovah.—Num. 31:28, 37-40. Exacted from all Conqueror Nations.—Josh. 10:10; Ju. 1:30, 33, 35; II Ki. 23:33, 35. How to give.—Deut. 16:10. Moses gives.—Num. 31:41. Often exacted in: Labor.—Gen. 49:15; Josh. 17:13; Ju. 1:28; I Ki. 9:15, 21. Produce of Land.—I Sam. 8:15; I Ki. 4:7. Gold and Silver.—II Ki. 23:33, 35. The Jews required to pay half a Shekel.—Ex. 30:12-16. Found in Fish's Mouth (Miracle).—Mt. 17:24-27. Kings: Of Israel, forbidden to levy Oppressive.—Deut. 17:16, 17. Set Officers over.—II Sam. 20:24; I Ki. 4:6, 7. Often oppressed the People with.—I Ki. 12:4, 11. Which led to Rebellion.—I Ki. 12:14-20. Priests and Levites exempted from.—Ezra 7:24. Roman Periodical Census.—The Feast under Quirinius as Governor.—Lu. 2:1, 2. The Second also under Quirinius.—Acts 5:37. Persons enrolled in the Native Place of Tribe.—Lu. 2:3-6. Roman Tribute, Collectors of.—Lu. 3:12, 13; 5:27. Resisted by Galileans.—Lu. 31:1; Acts 5:37. Our Lord falsely accused of forbidding to pay.—Lu. 23:2. Jesus' Instructions concerning Payment of.—Mt. 22:15-22; Mk. 12:13-17. All Saints exhorted to pay.—Rom. 13:6, 7.

† RESURRECTION OF JESUS.—Anticipation in Old Testament.—Ps. 16:10; 110:1; Is. 26:19; Dan. 12:2, 13; Hos. 13:14; Hab. 1:13:5. Apostles testified concerning it.—Lu. 24:45-48; Acts 1:8, 22; 2:24-32; 4:10, 33; 5:31, 32; 10:39-42; 17:3, 31; 26:22, 23; I Cor. 15:1-4; II Cor. 4:13, 14; Col. 3:1-4; I Thess. 4:13-17. The Foundation of Christianity.—John 11:25; Rom. 1:3, 4; 6:4-11; 8:11, 19-23; I Cor. 3:10, 11; 15:3, 4; Eph. 2:4-7; Col. 2:12, 3:1. Jesus staked his Claim upon his Resurrection on the Third Day.—Mt. 16:21; 17:22, 23; 20:18, 19; John 5:21, 25-29; 6:39, 40, 54; 11:28-27. The Sign Jesus gave of his Messiahship: Jonah.—Mt. 12:39, 40. The Temple.—John 2:18-22. Scripture Proofs of Credibility.—Mt. 22:29-32; Mk. 12:35, 36; Lu. 20:34-38; Acts 26:6-8; Rom. 8:28-34; I Cor. ch. 15. Paul's Proof drawn from Heaven.—Acts 9:3-5; 22:7, 8; 26:14-19; Gal. 1:15-17. Appearances of Jesus: Mary Magdalene.—Mk. 16:9; John 20:18. The Women.—Mt. 28:9. Peter.—Lu. 24:34. Two Disciples.—Lu. 24:13-31. Apostles and Others, except Thomas.—Mk. 16:14; Lu. 24:33-43; John 20:19-24. Apostles with Thomas.—John 20:26. Apostles at Sea of Galilee.—John

24
a See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
b Moses, Ex. 3:4.
1 Q. Deut. 25:5.
c Man, Gen. 2:7.
d Death, Rom. 5:12.
e Children, Gen. 3:16.
f Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
2 Gr. shall perform the duty of a husband's brother to his wife.
g See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.
h Wife, I Cor. 7:16.
i Seed, Deut. 22:9.
25
j Seven, Gen. 2:2.
26
3 Gr. seven.
27
k Woman, Ruth 3:9.
29
l Comp. John 20:9.
m Ignorance, Acts 17:23.
n See "Knowledge," Fr. 1:7.
o Scripture, II Tim. 3:16.
p God is Almighty, Gen. 1:1.
30
q Comp. ch. 24:38; Lu. 17:27.
r Angels, I Pet. 1:12.
4 Many ancient authorities add of God.
s Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
32
5 Q. Ex. 3:6.
t Abraham, Gen. 11:27.

24 saying, ^a Teacher, ^b Mō-šēš said, ¹ If a ^c man ^d die, having no ^e children, his ^f brother ² shall ³ marry his ⁴ wife, and raise up ⁵ seed unto his brother. 25 Now there were with us ⁶ seven brethren: and the first married and deceased, and having no seed left his wife unto his brother; 26 in like manner the second also, and the third, unto the ⁷ seventh. 27 And after them all, the ⁸ woman died. 28 In the resurrection therefore whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her. 29 But Jē-šūs answered and said unto them, Ye do err, ⁹ not knowing the ¹⁰ scriptures, nor the ¹¹ power of God. 30 For in the resurrection they neither ¹² marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as ¹³ angels ¹⁴ in ¹⁵ heaven. 31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying, 32 ¹⁶ I am the God of ¹⁷ Abraham.

Var. Rend.—V. 24 shall—should, ALLEN. V. 25. Now—And, ALLEN. married and deceased—having married, died, ALLEN. V. 27. after them—last of, ALLEN. V. 31. as touching—concerning, ALLEN. V. 32. God is . . . living—He is not the God of dead (persons) but of living, ALLEN. V. 33. it—Omit, ALLEN; this, MOR. V. 34. But—And, ALLEN. when they—having, ALLEN. V. 35. trying—testing, ALLEN; tempting, R. V. 36. Teacher—Master, MOR. R. which . . . commandment—which commandment is great, AL. DeW.; what kind of commandment is great, ALLEN. V. 39. like unto it—similar one, ALLEN. V. 41. Now—And, ALLEN; omit, MOR.

Var. Read.—V. 27. died—Add, also, D. late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. PESH. THEB. MEMPH. LA.

and the God of ¹⁸ I-šāa, and the God of ¹⁹ Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the ²⁰ living. 33 And when the multitudes heard it, ²¹ they were astonished at his ²² teaching. 34 ²³ But the ²⁴ Phār-ī-sēes, when they heard that he had put the Sād-dū-šēes to silence, gathered themselves together. 35 And one of them, ²⁵ a lawyer, asked him a question, trying him: 36 Teacher, ²⁶ which is the great commandment in the ²⁷ law? 37 And he said unto him, ²⁸ Thou shalt ²⁹ love the Lord thy God with all thy ³⁰ heart, and with all thy ³¹ soul, and with all thy ³² mind. 38 This is the great and first commandment. 39 ³³ And a second like unto it is this, ³⁴ Thou shalt love thy ³⁵ neighbor as thyself. 40 ³⁶ On these two commandments the whole law hangeth, and the ³⁷ prophets. 41 ³⁸ Now while the Phār-ī-sēes were gathered together,

REC.; [also], TR. V. 30. angels—So B. D. La. T. Mc. WH. 1,209, OL. (MSS.) CUR. THEB. ORIG. NES. ALLEN; add, of God, N. L. (Δ) AL. Ti. We. a marg., late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. PESH. MEMPH. V. 35. trying him—Add, and saying, (D Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) CUR. REC. V. 37. he—So (N B D L), 33, THEB. MEMPH. EDD.; Jesus, (D E Δ), late uncials, most cursives, PESH. REC. V. 38. great and first—So (N B D L), best cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. CUR. PESH. ORIG. EDD. ALLEN; first and great (Δ), late uncials, OL. (MSS.) REC. V. 40. the . . . prophets—So N B D L Z. 33, OL. VULG. CUR. PESH. LA. TR. TI. WH. NES. ALLEN; hang all the law and the prophets, (Δ), late uncials, nearly all cursives, THEB. MEMPH. REC.

u Isaac, Gen. 21:3.
v Jacob, Gen. 25:25.
w Life, Gen. 2:7.
x See ch. 7:28.
y Teaching of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
z Instruction, Is. 54:13.
34
a P. Vs. 34-40: Mk. 12:28-31: comp. Lu. 10:25-28.
b Pharisees and Sadducees, Mt. 3:7.
35
c Lu. 7:30: 10:25; 11:45, 46, 52; 14:3; Titus 3:13.
d See "Doctor of the Law," Acts 5:34.
36
e Commandments, Ex. 20:1.
f Law, Deut. 31:24.
37
g Q. Deut. 6:5.
h Love, I Cor. 13:1.
i See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Love," Lu. 2:21.
j Heart, Acts 15:9.
k Soul, Job 4:15.
l Mind, Job 38:36.
39
m Or, And a second is like unto it, Thou shalt love &c.
8 Q. Lev. 19:18.
l Ch. 19:19; comp. Gal. 5:14.
m Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.
40
n See ch. 7:12.
o Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.
41
p P. Vs. 41-46: Mk. 12:35-37; Lu. 20:41-44.

21:1 ff. Apostles in Galilee ("Above 500 Brethren in all")—Mt. 28:16, 17; I Cor. 15:6. James—I Cor. 15:7. All the Apostles (Ascension)—Lu. 24:51; Acts 1:9; I Cor. 15:7. Stephen—Acts 7:55 f. Paul—I Cor. 15:8. John—Rev. 1:18.

Raised by the Power of God.—Mt. 26:64; John 10:18; Rom. 1:4; 8:11; I Cor. 6:14; 15:43; II Cor. 5:1; 13:4; Eph. 1:19-21; Phil. 3:9-11; II Tim. 1:8-10.

The Power of God produces Hope.—Acts 23:6; Phil. 3:10, 11; I Pet. 1:3, 21; 3:21, 22.

Jesus' Resurrection the Earnest of ours.—Rom. 8:19-25, 32-34; I Cor. 15:54, 57; Phil. 3:10-14; II Tim. 2:11, 12.

The Resurrection Body.—Lu. 24:39; John 20:27; I Cor. 15:42-54; II Cor. 5:1-4; Phil. 3:21.

The Order of the Resurrection.—John 5:29; Acts 24:15; I Cor. 15:20-23; I Thess. 4:15 ff.; Rev. 20:12, 13.

Form of Baptism illustrates the Resurrection.—Rom. 6:3-11; Col. 2:11-13.

Resurrection of Jesus commemorated on the First Day of the Week.—John 20:19-23, 26; Acts 20:7; Rev. 1:10.

Typified by: Isaac—Gen. 22:13, with Heb. 11:19. Jonah 2:10, with Mt. 12:40.

Instances cited (but not Resurrections strictly in the Class with Jesus): The Ruler's Daughter—Mt. 9:18-26. Saints at Crucifixion—Mt. 27:63. Son of Widow of Nain—Lu. 7:14. Lazarus—John 11:44. Dorcas—Acts 9:40. Eutychus—Acts 20:9-12. Old Testament Worthies—Heb. 11:35. The Shunammite's Son—II Ki. 4:32-37. Man thrown into Elisha's Sepulchre—II Ki. 13:20-21.

Resurrection of Jesus not understood by Disciples at first.—Mt. 16:21, 22; Mk. 8:31-33; 9:9, 10; 16:14; Lu. 18:31-34; 24:36-43. Afterwards emboldened—Acts 2:14-32; 4:19, 20, 31-33; 26:8-19.

A Stumbling-block to the Greeks.—Acts 17:32; I Cor. 1:22, 23.

Resurrection of Man.—Believed in by the Pharisees—Acts 23:5-8; 24:15; 26:6-8. By the Jews—John 11:24. Denied by the Sadducees—Mt. 22:23-28; Acts 23:6-8.

Errors concerning the Resurrection.—I Cor. 15:12-19, 35-42; II Tim. 2:16-18. See "Resurrection of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21.

42
a Jesus the Messiah. See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
b Son, Gen. 21:19.
c See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
d David, 1 Sam. 17:12.

43
e Rev. 1:10; 4:2; comp. II Sam. 23:2.
f See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.
g Holy Spirit, John 16:14.

44
h See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
i Acts 2:34 f.; Heb. 1:13; comp. I Cor. 15:25; Heb. 10:13; I Pet. 3:22. Comp. ch. 26:84; Mk. 16:19.
j See "Sovereignty of God," Gen. 1:1.
k See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
l Hand, Gen. 16:12.
m Enemies, Job 31:29.
n Feet, Gen. 18:4.

46
o Mk. 12:34; Lu. 14:6; 20:40.
p Words, Pr. 15:23.
q Man, Gen. 2:7.
r Day, Lev. 25:8.

1
s P. Vs. 1-7; Mk. 12:38, 39; Lu. 20:45, 46.
t See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
u Disciples, Mt. 20:17.

2
v Comp. Deut. 33:3 f.; Eisa 7:6, 25; Neh. 8:4.
w Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.
x Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.
y Moses, Ex. 3:4.
z Seat, Mt. 21:12.

3 a See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7. b See "Hypocrisy," Mt. 15:7. c Oppression, Jer. 22:7. d Lu. 11:46; comp. Acts 15:10. e Burden, Ps. 55:22. 2 Many ancient authorities omit and grievous to be borne.

Jē'sūs asked them a question, 42 saying, What think ye of the 'Christ? whose^b son is he? They say unto him, 'The son of^d David. 43 He saith unto them, How then doth David 'in 'o the Spirit call him Lord, saying, 44 'The Lord said unto my 'k Lord,

Sit thou on my right 'hand, Till I put thine 'enemies underneath thy 'feet?

45 If David then calleth him Lord, how is he his son? 46 And 'no one was able to answer him a 'p word, neither durst any 'man from that 'day forth ask him any more questions.

23 'Then spake Jē'sūs to the 'multitudes and to his 'disciples, 2 saying, 'w The scribes and the 'x Phār-ī-sēes sit on 'y Mō'šēs' 'z seat: 3 all things therefore whatsoever they bid you, these 'do and observe: but 'do not ye after their works; but they say, and do not. 4 Yea, 'c they bind heavy 'burdens 'd and grievous to be borne, and

Var. Read.—V. 41 (cont.). a question—Omit, ALLEN. V. 42. of the Christ?—about the Messiah? ALLEN. The son of David—David's, ALLEN. V. 44. put—place, ALLEN. V. 46. was able to—could, ALLEN. neither durst—nor did any one dare, ALLEN. forth—Omit, ALLEN. ask . . . questions—question him any further, ALLEN. Chap. 23.—V. 3. bid—say to, ALLEN. these—Omit, ALLEN. V. 4. Yea—And, ALLEN; For, MOR. but—and, ALLEN. will not move them—are unwilling to move them away, ALLEN. V. 5. But—And, ALLEN. to—for to, MOR. x. phylacteries—i.e. scrolls containing memorial texts. Var. the . . . garments—their tassels, ALLEN. V. 6. chief place—chief seat, ALLEN; first place, BRU.; uppermost place on the divan, ME.; uppermost divans, MOR. chief seats—first places, ALLEN. V. 7. of—by, ALLEN. V. 9. even . . . heaven—the heavenly one, PLUM. ALLEN. V. 10. Neither . . . masters—And be not called leader, ALLEN. masters—leaders, AL. HO. ME.; guides, BRU. BROAD. master—leader, ALLEN. HO. ME.; guide, BRU. BROAD. V. 11. he that is greatest—the greater, ALLEN. servant—minister, ALLEN. V. 12. humbled—abased, MOR. ALLEN. V. 13. because—for, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—V. 44. put . . . feet—So N B D L, Edd. late uncials, many cursives,

lay them on men's shoulders; but 'they themselves will not move them with their 'o finger. 5 But all their works they do 'h to be seen of men: for they 'make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge 'the borders of their 'k garments, 6 and 'l m n love the chief place at 'o feasts, and the chief seats in the 'p synagogues, 7 and the 'q salutations in the 'r marketplaces, and to be called of men, 's Rāb'bi. 8 But 'be not ye called Rāb'bi: for 'one is your 'v teacher, and all ye are 'w x brethren. 9 And call no man your 'y father on the 'z earth: for 'one is your 'b Father, 's even he who is in 'c heaven. 10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your master, even the Christ. 11 'd But he that is 'e greatest among you shall be your 'f serv-ant. 12 And 'g whosoever shall exalt himself shall be 'h humbled; and whosoever shall humble himself shall be exalted.

13 'But woe unto you, scribes and Phār-ī-sēes, hypocrites! 'because ye shut the

CUR. PESH. THEB. MEMPH. ALLEN; make thine enemies thy footstool, (E Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL. VULG. REC. Chap. 23.—V. 3. bid you—So N B D L Z, few cursives, OL. (most MSS.). VULG. CUR. THEB. MEMPH. EDD.; bid you observe, (Δ), late uncials, most cursives, PESH. REC. do and observe—So (N B D L Z), few cursives, VULG. (MSS.). THEB. MEMPH. EDD. ALLEN; observe and do, (Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL. VULG. CUR. PESH. IREN. REC. V. 4. Yea—So N B L Δ, Edd. many cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. (MSS.) THEB. MEMPH. CUR. PESH.; For, D* (E), late uncials, OL. (MSS.) VULG. (MSS.). IREN. REC. grievous . . . borne—So B D Δ, La. Mel. WH.² late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. n; omit, N L. AL. Ti. Tr.² V. WH.¹ 1, 200. OL. (MSS.) CUR. PESH. MEMPH. IREN. NES. ALLEN. V. 5. for they—So (N B D L), many cursives, OL. VULG. THEB. MEMPH. PESH. EDD. ALLEN; they (Δ), late uncials, most cursives, CUR. REC. the . . . garments—So late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) PESH. MEMPH. REC.; the borders (or, fringes), N B D Edd. 1, 22. OL. (MSS.) VULG. (MSS.) THEB. V. 7. Rabbi—So (N B L Δ), many cursives, OL. VULG. THEB. MEMPH. PESH. CYPR. EDD. ALLEN; Rabbi, Rabbi, late uncials, most cursives, CUR. REC. V. 8. teacher—So N* B (U), Edd. many cursives, PESH. ALLEN; Master, N* D L Δ, late uncials, most cursives, REC.; add, Christ, (E Δ), late uncials, most cursives, CUR. REC.

f See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.
g Finger, II Sam. 21:20.
h 5
i Ch. 6:1, 5, 16. Ex. 13:9; Deut. 6:8; 11:18.
j See ch. 9:20. See "Clothing," Job 31:19.
k 6
l Lu. 11:43; comp. 14:7; 20:46.
m See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.
n See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.
o Feasts, Num. 29:39.
p Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.
q 7
r Salutation, Lu. 10:4.
s Marketplace, Mt. 11:16.
t V. 8; ch. 26:25, 49; Mk. 9:5; 11:21; 14:45; John 1:38, 49; 3:2, 26; 4:31; 6:25; 9:2; 11:3; comp. Mk. 10:51; John 20:16.
u 8
v Jas. 3:1.
w See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.
x See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
y Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
z See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.
1
y Father, Ex. 21:15.
z Earth, Gen. 2:1.
a Ch. 6:9; 7:11.
b Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
3 Gr. the heavenly.
c Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
11
d See ch. 20:26.
e See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Humility," Lu. 2:21.
4 Gr. greater.
f Servant, Ex. 21:2.
5 Or, minister.
12
g Lu. 14:11; 18:14.
h Humility, Pr. 15:33.
13
i Vs. 15, (16), 23, 25, 27, 29.
j Lu. 11:52.

13
a See "King-
dom of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
1 Gr. before.
2 Some authori-
ties insert
here, or after
v. 12, v. 14
Woe unto you,
scribes and
Pharisees,
hypocrites! for
ye devour
widows' houses,
even while for
a pretence ye
make long
prayers: there-
fore ye shall
receive greater
condemnation.
See Mk. 12:40;
Lu. 20:47.

15
b Scribes,
II Sam. 8:17.
c Pharisees,
Mt. 3:7.
d Hypocrisy,
Mt. 15:7.
e Sea, Ex.
14:21.
f Land, Gen.
23:15.
g Acts 2:10;
6:5; 13:43.
h See "The
Wicked," Ex.
23:7.
i Hell, Mk.
9:43.
j See ch. 5:22.
3 Gr. Gehenna.

16
k Spiritual
Blindness,
I Sam. 4:15.
l V. 24; ch.
15:14.
m See "Com-
mandments,"
Ex. 20:1.
n Comp. ch.
5:33-35.
o Oaths and
Vows, Num.
14:30.
p Temple,
I Sam. 1:9.
q Or, sanctuary:
as in v. 35.
r Gold, I Ki.
10:21.
s See "Debt,"
Ex. 22:25.
5 Or, bound by
his oath.

17
t Fools, Gen.
17:11.
i Comp. Ex.
30:29.
u See "Sancti-
fication,"
I Sam. 7:1.

18
v Altar, Gen.
22:9.
w Offering,
Gen. 22:2.

19
z Comp. Ex.
29:37.

21
y See "God,"
Gen. 1:1.
z I Ki. 8:13;
Ps. 26:8;
132:14.

"kingdom of heaven" against
men: for ye enter not in your-
selves, neither suffer ye them
that are entering in to enter.²

15 Woe unto you, scribes and
Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye
compass sea and land to make
one proselyte; and when he is
become so, ye make him twofold
more a son of hell than
yourselves.

16 Woe unto you, ye blind
guides, that say, "Whosoever
shall swear by the temple, it
is nothing; but whosoever shall
swear by the gold of the temple,
he is a debtor." 17 Ye
fools and blind: for which is
greater, the gold, or the temple
that hath sanctified the gold?
18 And, Whosoever shall swear
by the altar, it is nothing; but
whosoever shall swear by the
gift that is upon it, he is a
debtor. 19 Ye blind: for which
is greater, the gift, or the altar
that sanctifieth the gift? 20 He
therefore that sweareth by the
altar, sweareth by it, and by all
things thereon. 21 And he that
sweareth by the temple, swear-
eth by it, and by him that
dwelleth therein. 22 And he

Var. Read.—V. 13 (cont.). heaven—the
heavens, ALLEN. against—before, PLUM.
ALLEN. yourselves—omit, ALLEN. suffer
... entering—do ye allow those who are
going, ALLEN. V. 15. Woe—But woe,
ALLEN. compass—go about, ALLEN.
so—(one), ALLEN. twofold ... your-
selves—twice as much as yourselves a son
of Gehenna, ALLEN. Vs. 16, 18, nothing
—not valid, ALLEN. V. 16. he is a
debtor—is bound by his oath, ALLEN;
guilty, MOR. V. 17. Ye—omit, ALLEN.
Vs. 17, 19. which—whether, B. V. 17.
hath sanctified—hallowed, ALLEN.
V. 18. a debtor—bound by his oath,
ALLEN. V. 19. blind—blind man,
ALLEN. sanctifieth—halloweth, AL-
LEN. V. 20. things thereon—that is
upon it, ALLEN. V. 23. anise—dill,
ALLEN. left undone—neglected, AL-
LEN. omitted MOR. justice—judgment,
ALLEN. a—but—omit, ALLEN. left
the other undone—omitted those, AL-
LEN. V. 24. strain out—thoroughly
filter, BROAD. swallow—swallow down,
ALLEN. V. 25. extortion and excess—
rapacity and wantonness, ALLEN. V.
26. Thou—omit, ALLEN. inside—con-
tents, ALLEN. V. 27. sepulchres—
tombs, ALLEN. outwardly—outside,
ALLEN; outward, MOR. inwardly—

that sweareth by the heaven,
sweareth by the throne of
God, and by him that sitteth
thereon.

23 Woe unto you, scribes and
Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye
tithe mint and anise and
cummin, and have left undone
the weightier matters of the
law, justice, and mercy, and
faith: but these ye ought to
have done, and not to have left
the other undone. 24 Ye blind
guides, that strain out the gnat,
and swallow the camel!

25 Woe unto you, scribes and
Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye
cleanse the outside of the cup
and of the platter, but within
they are full from extortion and
excess. 26 Thou blind Pharisee,
cleanse first the inside of the
cup and of the platter, that
the outside thereof may become
clean also.

27 Woe unto you, scribes
and Pharisees, hypocrites! for
ye are like unto whited sepul-
chres, which outwardly appear
beautiful, but inwardly are full
of dead men's bones, and of
all uncleanness. 28 Even so ye
also outwardly appear righteous

inside, ALLEN; within, MOR. men's—
omit, ALLEN. V. 28. Even—omit, AL-
LEN. righteous—to be just, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—V. 14. Retain (E Δ), late
uncials, most cursives, OL. (one MSS.).
MEMPH. (MSS.) PESH. REC.: omit, N B
D L Z. Edd. best cursives, OL. (most
MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. (MSS.).
ORIG. MOR. PLUM V. 17. hath sancti-
fied—So N B D Z. Edd. OL. VULG.;
sanctifies, (C L Δ), late uncials, cursives,
REC. V. 19. blind—So N B L Z. AL.
Ti. Tr. McI. We. WH. 1. 209. OL.
(MSS.) VULG. CUR. NES.; fools and
blind, B C Δ. La. late uncials, most
cursives, OL. (MSS.) PESH. THEB.
MEMPH. REC. V. 21. dwelleth—So (N B
H). AL. TI. TR. McI. We. WH. NES.
ALLEN; took up his dwelling, C D L Z
(Δ). Tr. WH. late uncials, most cursives.
V. 23. have left, (N B L), EDD.; leave,
(C D Δ), late uncials, cursives, REC. V.
24. that ... swallow—So B C Δ. Ti.
We. late uncials, cursives, NES. ALLEN.
a; straining ... swallowing, B D L La.
Tr. McI. WH. OL. VULG. V. 26. and of
the platter—omit, (D) a few cursives, AL.
TI. WE. NES. IREN. thereof—So (B D
E), EDD. many cursives, OL. (MSS.);
of them, (B C L Δ), late uncials, most
cursives, PESH. MEMPH. REC.

22
a Heaven,
Deut. 26:15.
b Ch. 5:24.
c Throne, Acts
12:21.

23
d See v. 13; Lu.
11:42.
e Tithes, Gen.
28:22.
f See "Plants
and Trees,"
Ps. 144:12.
g Or, dill.
h Law, Deut.
31:24.
i Justice, Mic.
6:8.
j Mercy, Ps.
25:6.
k Faith, Heb.
11:1.

24
k See v. 16.
l See "Insects,"
Pr. 30:25.
m Camel, Job
1:3.

25
n La. 11:39 f.;
comp. Mk.
7:4.
o See "Purifi-
cation," Lev.
15:2.
p Vessels, See
"Food," Gen.
9:3.
q Extortion,
Pr. 22:16.

27
r La. 11:44;
comp. Acts
23:3.
s Sepulchre,
II Ki. 23:16.
t See "Beau-
ty," Ps. 50:2.
u See "Death,"
Rom. 6:12.
v Bones, Ps.
34:20.
w Unclean-
ness, II Cor. 12:21.

28
z Righteous-
ness, Ps. 24:4.

a *Man*, Gen. 2:7.
 b *Hypocrisy*, Mt. 15:7.
 c *Sin*, Gen. 3:6.
 d *Lu*, 11:47 f.
 e *Scribes*, II Sam. 8:17.
 f *Pharisees*, Mt. 3:7.
 g *Septulchre*, II Ki. 23:16.
 h *Prophets*, II Ki. 17:13.
 i *Burial Places*, II Chr. 16:14.
 j *The Righteous*, Ps. 24:4.
 k *Day*, Lev. 25:8. [21:15.
 l *Fathers*, Ex. 3.
 m *See "Kingdom of Israel"*, I Ki. 11:11.
 n *See "Kingdom of Judah"*, I Ki. 12:23.
 o *See "Persecution"*, I Ki. 18:4. [17:21.
 p *Blood*, Lev. 31.
 q *Witness*, John 8:17.
 r *Acts 7:51 f.*, vs. 34, 37.
 s *Son*, Gen. 21:19.
 t *Serpent*, II Cor. 11:29.
 u *Ch*, 3:7.
 v *The Judgment*, II Pet. 2:4.
 w *Hell*, Mk. 9:43.
 x *Gr. Gehenna*.
 y *P. Vs.* 34-36: comp. Lu. 11:49-51.
 z *II Chr.* 6:15, 16.
 a *Wisdom*, Ps. 111:10.
 b *See "Murderer"*, Num. 35:16.
 c *Consecration*, Mt. 27:26.
 d *See "Punishment"*, Gen. 39:20.
 e *See ch.* 10:17.
 f *Synagogue*, Pr. 74:8.
 g *Ch*, 10:23.
 h *City*, Gen. 4:17.
 i *Earth*, Gen. 2:1.
 j *Abel*, Gen. 4:9.
 k *See Heb.* 11:4.
 l *Comp. Zech.* 1:1.
 m *II Chr.* 24:21.
 n *Altar*, Gen. 22:9.
 o *See "Jesus the Prophet"*, Lu. 2:21.
 p *Reaping what we sow*, Gal. 6:7.
 q *Comp. ch.* 10:23; 24:34. 37 q P. Vs. 37-39; Lu. 13:34, 35.
 r *Jerusalem*, Ju. 1:8. s *See ch.* 6:12.

unto "men, but inwardly ye are full of 'hypocrisy and 'iniquity.

29 "Woe unto you, 'scribes and 'Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye build the 'sepulchres of the 'prophets, and garnish the 'tombs of 'the righteous, 30 and say, 'If we had been in the 'days of our 'fathers, we should not have been 'partakers with them in the 'blood of the prophets. 31 Wherefore ye 'witness to yourselves, that 'ye are 'sons of them that slew the prophets. 32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers. 33 Ye 'serpents, 'ye offspring of vipers, how shall ye escape the 'judgment of 'hell? 34 "Therefore, behold, 'I send unto you prophets, and 'wise men, and scribes: some of them shall ye 'kill and 'crucify; and some of them shall ye 'scourge in your 'synagogues, and 'persecute from 'city to city: 35 that upon you may come all the righteous blood shed on the 'earth, from the blood of 'Abel the righteous unto the blood of Zach-ä-ri-äh 'son of Bär-ä-chi-äh, whom 'ye slew between the sanctuary and the 'altar. 36 Verily I say unto you, "All these things shall come 'upon 'this generation.

37 "O 'Jê-ru'-sä-lêm, Jê-ru'-sä-lêm, that 'killeth the prophets,

Var. Rend.—V. 28 (cont.). inwardly ye—within, ALLEN; within ye, MOR. iniquity—lawlessness, ALLEN. V. 29, sepulchres—tombs, MOR. ALLEN. garnish—adorn, ALLEN. righteous—just, ALLEN. V. 30, should—would, MOR. ALLEN. partakers with them—their associates, ALLEN. V. 31, Wherefore ye—So that you bear, ALLEN. sons—the descendants, ALLEN; children, MOR. them that slew—those who killed, ALLEN; which killed, MOR. V. 32, Fill ye up then—And you will fill up, ALLEN. V. 33, offspring—brood, Var.; generation, MOR. shall ye—are you to, ALLEN. the...hell—from the condemnation (judgment, PLUM.) of Gehenna, PLUM. ALLEN. V. 34, persecute—hunt them, ALLEN. V. 35, that—in order that there, ALLEN. shed—slain, ALLEN. sanctuary—i.e. the inner shrine, Var.; sacred house, BROAD; shrine, ALLEN; temple, MOR. V. 37, them that are

and 'stoneth them that are sent unto her! "how often would I have gathered thy 'children together, "even as a 'hen gathereth her 'chickens under her 'wings, and ye 'would not! 38 Behold, 'your 'house is left unto you 'desolate. 39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, 'Blessed is he that cometh in the 'name of the 'Lord.

24 "And Jê-ä-tüs 'went out from the 'temple, and was going on his way; and his 'disciples came to him to show him the buildings of the temple. 2 But he answered and said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, 'There shall not be left here one 'stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat on 'the mount of Öl'vê's, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the 'sign of 'thy 'coming, and of 'the end of the 'world? 4 And Jê-ä-tüs answered and said unto them, "Take heed that no man lead you astray. 5 For 'many shall come in my name, saying, 'I am the Christ; and shall lead many astray. 6 And ye shall hear of 'wars and rumors of wars; see that ye be not

—those, ALLEN. together, even—Omit, ALLEN. chickens—young ones, ALLEN. V. 39, shall (second)—Omit, ALLEN. Chap. 24.—V. 2, But—And, ALLEN. one...another—a stone upon a stone, ALLEN. V. 3, sat—was sitting, ALLEN. end of the world—consummation of the age, ALLEN. BROAD. BRU. ME. V. 4, that no—lest any, ALLEN. V. 5, in—the strength of, ME. V. 6, shall—shall be about to, ALLEN. BRU. HO.

Var. Read.—V. 34, some (first)—So (N B A), 1, 13, 33, 69, ALLEN; and some, (C D L), late uncials, OL (MSS.) VULG. MEMPH. REC. V. 38, desolate—So N C D A, T. Tr. M. We. R. late uncials, cursives, OL (MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. (MSS.) PESH.; omit, B L La. WH. OL (one MS.) MEMPH. (MSS.) NES. ALLEN, PLUM. Chap. 24.—V. 2, See ye not—So (N B C A), late uncials, most cursives, PESH. EDD.; See ye (D L), many cursives, OL (MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH.

i *Stoning*, Ex. 34:1.
 u *See "Love"*, I Cor. 13:1.
 v *Children*, Gen. 8:16.
 w *See Ruth* 2:12.
 x *See "Birds"*, Gen. 9:2.
 y *Wings*, La. 40:31.
 z *See "Salvation rejected by the Jews"*, Acts 2:40.

a *Comp.* I Ki. 9:7 f.; Jer. 22:5.
 b *House*, Deut. 24:10.
 c *Some ancient authorities omit desolate*.

c *Blessing*, Gen. 12:3.
 d *Ch*, 21:9; Ps. 118:26.
 e *Name*, Acts 16:18.
 f *See "God"*, Gen. 1:1.

g *P. Vs.* 1-51: Mk. 13; La. 21:5-86.
 h *Comp. ch.* 21:23.
 i *Temple*, I Sam. 1:9.
 j *Disciples*, Mt. 20:17.
 k *See "Apostles"*, Mt. 10:5.

l *Lu*, 19:44.
 m *Stone*, Ex. 84:1.

n *See ch.* 21:1.
 o *See "Mountains"*, Ex. 8:12.
 p *See "Signs and Wonders"*, Acts 2:22.

q *Second Coming of Jesus*, Lu. 2:21.
 r *Vs.* 27, 37, 39. See ch. 16:27 f.
 s *Gr. presence*.
 t *See ch.* 13:39.
 u *See "Teaching of Jesus"*, on "End," La. 2:21.
 v *Or, the consummation of the age*.
 w *World*, Rev. 10:8.

x *Jer.* 29:8.

y *V. 24*, I John 2:16; comp. v. 11: Acts 5:36 f.; I John 4:3.
 z *Antichrist*, I John 2:18.

a *War*, Josh. 22:12.

7
a Nations, Gen. 10:32.
b Comp. II Chr. 15:6; Is. 19:2.
c War, Josh. 22:12.
d Famine, II Sam. 21:1.
e Comp. Acts 11:28.
f See "Earth," Gen. 2:1.
8
g Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.
h Travail, Gal. 4:19.
9
i Ch. 10:17; John 16:2.
j See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
k See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
l See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.
m See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.
n See "Death," Rom. 6:12.
o Ch. 10:22; comp. John 15:18 ff.
p Hatred, Pr. 26:24.
q Name, Acts 16:18.
10
r See ch. 11:6.
s See "Stumbling-blocks," Jer. 6:21.
t Occasion of Stumbling, Ps. 119:165; Mt. 11:6.
1 See ch. 10:4.
11
u False Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
v V. 24. See ch. 7:15.
12
w Sin, Gen. 3:8.
x Love, I Cor. 13:1.
y Backsliding, Lu. 9:62.
z Cold, Rev. 3:15.
13
a See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.
b Ch. 10:22.
c Salvation, Acts 2:40.
14
2 Or, *these good tidings*.
d Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
e Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
f Rom. 10:18; Col. 1:8. 23. *g* Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. *A* World, Rev. 10:6. *i* See "Salvation for all Men," Acts 2:40. 3 Gr. *inhabited earth*. *j* See "Witness," John 8:17. 15 *k* Abomination, Lev. 7:21. *l* See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13. 4 Q. Dan. 9:27; 11:31; 12:11. *m* Daniel, Dan. 1:1. *n* Acts 6:13 f.; 21:28; comp. Mk. 13:14; Lu. 21:20; John 11:48. *o* See "Holiness," Eph. 4:24. 5 Or, *a holy place*. *p* Mk. 13:14; comp. Rev. 1:3.

troubled: for *these things* must needs come to pass; but the end is not yet. 7 For *a* nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there shall be *a* famines and earthquakes in divers places. 8 But all these things are the beginning of *a* travail. 9 Then shall they deliver you up unto *a* tribulation, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all the nations for my name's sake. 10 And then shall many stumble, and shall deliver up one another, and shall hate one another. 11 And many false prophets shall arise, and shall lead many astray. 12 And because iniquity shall be multiplied, the love of the many shall wax cold. 13 But he that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved. 14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in the whole world for a testimony unto all the nations; and then shall the end come. 15 When therefore ye see the abomination of desolation, which was spoken of through *Dān'zēl* the prophet, standing in the holy place (let him

Var. Rend. — V. 6 (*cont.*), *these* . . . needs—they must, ALLEN. V. 8. But—And, ALLEN. travail—*Lū*, travail pains, a reference (*DeW. Me.*) to the phrase the pangs of the birth of the Messiah used by contemporary Jewish theology. Var.; woes, *Me.*; birth-pangs, BROAD. BRU.; sufferings, ALLEN; sorrows, MOR. V. 9. tribulation—affliction, ALLEN. BRU. V. 10. stumble—receive a shock, *ME.* V. 12. iniquity—lawlessness, ALLEN; wickedness, *ME.*; transgression, BROAD; antagonism, *HO.* shall be—*is*, ALLEN. V. 13. endureth—endured, ALLEN. the same—he, ALLEN. V. 14. the whole—all the, MOR. ALLEN. V. 15. through—by, MOR. ALLEN. r. V. 17. the things that are in things out of, ALLEN. V. 21. been—happened, ALLEN. ever shall be—shall happen, ALLEN. V. 22. had been—were, ALLEN. would—should, MOR. ALLEN. for the elect's sake—because of the elect, ALLEN. V. 23. man shall—one, ALLEN.

that readeth understand), 16 then let them that are in *a* Judea flee unto the mountains: 17 let him that is on the house-top not go down to take out the things that are in his house: 18 and let him that is in the field not return back to take his cloak. 19 But woe unto them that are with child and to them that give suck in those days! 20 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on a sabbath: 21 for then shall be great tribulation, such as hath not been from the beginning of the world until now, no, nor ever shall be. 22 And except those days had been shortened, no flesh would have been saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened. 23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* the Christ, or, Here; believe it not. 24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders; so as to lead astray, if possible, even the elect. 25 Behold, I have told you beforehand. 26 If therefore they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the wilderness; go not forth: Behold, he

Lo—Behold, ALLEN. Christ—Messiah, ALLEN. *ū*—him, ALLEN. V. 24. Christs—Messiahs, ALLEN. wonders—marvels, ALLEN. V. 25. beforehand—before, ALLEN. V. 26. wilderness—desert, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—V. 6. for—So N B D L, Edd. 1. 33, 209, THEB. MEMPH. ALLEN; for all, (C Δ), late uncials, most cursives, PESH. V. 7. famines—So N B D (E), *Al. La. Ti. Tr. Md. WH. NES.* 102, 414, OL. (MSS.) ALLEN; add, and pestilences, C Δ, late uncials, most cursives, MEMPH. PESH. WE. REC. V. 17. the things . . . house—So N B L Z (Δ), Edd. late uncials, most cursives, MEMPH. SYR. ORIG. EDD.; anything out of his house, (D), many cursives, OL. VULG. REC. V. 18. cloak—coat, N B D L Z, Edd. many cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. PESH. ORIG. ALLEN; clothes (Δ), late uncials, most cursives, REC. V. 21. hath not been—So (B L) LA. TR. McL. WH. NES. late uncials, most cursives: was not, (N D), TI. WE. V. 24. so . . . elect—So (B Δ) LA. McL. WE. NES. late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) ALLEN; so that even the elect should be deceived, (N D L), few cursives, OL. (MSS.) ORIG. TI. TR. WH.

16
q Judges, Joab 4:47.
r Mountains, Ex. 3:12.
17
s See "House," Deut. 24:10.
t Ch. 10:27; Lu. 5:19; 12:3; Acts 10:9; comp. I Sam. 9:25; II Sam. 11:2.
u See "Goods," Num. 31:9.
18
v Field, Num. 20:17.
w See "Clothing," Job 31:19.
19
x Lu. 23:29.
y See "Treatment of Women in War," Ruth 3:9.
z Day, Lev. 25:3.
20
a Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
b See "Destruction of Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.
c Winter, Gen. 8:22.
d Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.
21
e V. 20; Dan. 12:1; Joel 2:2.
f Affliction, Ps. 9:10.
22
g Flesh, Rom. 2:28.
h Vs. 24, 31; comp. ch. 22:14 (Gr.).
i See Lu. 18:7.
j Election, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
k Promises, John 14:2.
23
l Lu. 17:23 f.
m Man, Gen. 2:7.
n See "Antichrist," I John 2:18.
o See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
p Or, him.
24
o Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.
26
p Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.

^a See "Chambers," Ex. 40:17.
¹ Or, them.
^b Lu. 17:23 f.
^c See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.
^d Vs. 3, 37, 39.
^e Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
² Gr. *presence*.
^f See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^g Son, Gen. 21:19.
²⁸
^h Lu. 17:37; comp. Job 39:30; Ex. 39:17; Hab. 1:8. [19:4.
ⁱ Eagle, Ex. 3.
³ Or, vultures.
²⁹
^j Is. 13:10; 24:23; Ex. 32:7; Joel 2:10, 31; 3:15; Acts 2:20; comp. Amos 5:20; 8:9; Zeph. 1:15; Rev. 6:12; 8:12.
^k See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
^l See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10. Sun, Ps. 136:8.
^m Darkness, Job 38:9.
ⁿ Moon, Ps. 136:9.
^p Light, Ps. 74:16.
^q See "Astronomy," I Cor. 15:40.
^r Rev. 6:13; comp. Is. 34:4.
^s Stars, Ps. 136:8.
^t Heaven, Deut. 28:15.
³⁰
^u Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.
^v V. 3; comp. Dan. 7:13; Rev. 1:7.
^w Tribes, Num. 36:9.
^x Earth, Gen. 1:10.
^y Mourning, John 11:35.
^z Vs. 3, 37, 39; see ch. 16:27.
^a See "Exaltation of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^b Glory, Ps. 7:5.
³¹
^c Ch. 13:41.
^d Angels, I Pet. 1:12.
^e Many ancient authorities read

is in the inner ^a chambers; believe ¹ it not. 27 ^b For as the ^c lightning cometh forth from the east, and is seen even unto the west; so shall be the ^d ^e coming of the ^f Son of man. 28 ^h Where-soever the carcase is, there will the ⁱ eagles be gathered together.

29 But immediately after the ^k tribulation of those days the ^m sun shall be ⁿ darkened, and the ^o moon shall not give her ^p light, and ^q the stars shall fall from ^r heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: 30 and then shall appear the ^s sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the ^t tribes of the ^u earth ^v mourn, and they shall see ^w the Son of man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great ^x glory. 31 And ^y he shall send forth his ^z angels ^a with ^b a great sound of a ^c trumpet, and they shall gather together his ^d elect from ^e the four ^f winds, from one ^g end of heaven to the other.

32 Now from the ^h fig tree learn her ⁱ ^j parable: when her ^k branch is now become tender, and putteth forth its ^l leaves, ye

Var. Read.—V. 28 (cont.). inner—*Omit*, ALLEN; secret, BROAD. BRU. chambers—rooms, ME. *it—them*, ALLEN. V. 27. is seen—*So Li. Mc.*; appears, ALLEN. coming—presence, ALLEN. V. 28. carcase—corpse, ALLEN. together—*Omit*, ALLEN. V. 29. But—And, ALLEN. V. 30. earth mourn—land wail, ALLEN. on—upon, ALLEN. V. 31. forth—*Omit*, ALLEN. together—*a*—with a great, PLUM. ALLEN. together—*Omit*, ALLEN. one... other the ends of heavens to their ends, ALLEN. V. 32. her—the, Var.; its, ALLEN. when... putteth—So soon as its branch becomes soft, and it puts, ALLEN. know—perceive, ALLEN. V. 33. even so—So also, ALLEN; so likewise, MOR. see—have seen, ALLEN. know... perceive that it is near, ALLEN. V. 34. be accomplished—have happened, ALLEN; be fulfilled, MOR. V. 36. of (first)—concerning, ALLEN. heaven—the heavens, ALLEN. only—alone, ALLEN. V. 37. And as were for as, ALLEN. Vs. 37, 39. coming—presence, ALLEN. V. 40. men—*Omit*, ALLEN. taken—taken away, ALLEN. V. 42. for—because, ALLEN. on—at, ALLEN.

and they shall gather ^e. 5 Or, a trumpet of great sound. ^f Trumpet, Num. 10:2. ^g Election. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. ^h Dan. 7:2; Zech. 2:6; see Rev. 7:1. A Wind, Job 27:21. ⁱ See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2. 32 ^j Fig Tree, Deut. 8:8. ^k See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. ^l Parables, II Sam. 12:1.

know that the ^o summer is nigh; 33 even so ye also, when ye see all these things, know ye that ^p he is nigh, *even* ^q at the doors. 34 Verily I say unto you, ^r This generation shall not pass away, till all these things be accomplished. 35 ^s Heaven and ^t earth shall pass away, but my ^u words shall not pass away. 36 But ^v of that ^w day and ^x hour ^y knoweth no one, not even the angels of heaven, ^z neither the Son, but the ^a Father only. 37 ^b And as *were* the days of ^c Noah, so shall be the ^d coming of the Son of man. 38 For as in those days which were before the ^e flood they were eating and drinking, ^f marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ^g ark, 39 and they knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall be the ^h coming of the Son of man. 40 Then shall two ⁱ men be in the ^j field; one is taken, and one is left: 41 ^k two women *shall* be grinding at the ^l mill; one is taken, and one is left. 42 ^m Watch therefore: for ye know not on what day your

Var. Read.—V. 27. so shall—*So* (N B D), late uncials, many cursives, OL (MSS.) THEB. MEMPH. PESH. EDD. ALLEN; so shall also, (Δ), many cursives, OL (MSS.) VULG. CYPR. REC. V. 28. Where-soever—*So* N B D L. Edd. ALLEN; *prefix*, For, (Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL (MSS.) REC. V. 31. sound of a—*So* B, La. Tr. Md. We. WH. ^a; *omit*, N L Δ, Ti. WH. ^a marg. V. 36. neither the Son—*So* N B D, OL, La. Tr. Md. We. WH. some cursives, IREN. ORIG. NES.; *omit*, N L Δ, Vulg. Pesh. Memph. Tr. late uncials, most cursives, THEB. REC. the Father—N B D L (Δ), Edd. many cursives, OL. VULG. THEB. MEMPH. PESH. ALLEN; my Father, (E), late uncials, most cursives, REC. BROAD. V. 37. And—*So* N L Δ, Ti. ^a; For, B D, La. Tr. Md. We. WH. ALLEN. so shall—*Add*, also (D Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL (MSS.) VULG. REC. V. 38. those days—*So* (B D), La. Tr. WE. WH. Mc. some cursives, OL (MSS.) VULG. MEMPH. ORIG. ALLEN; [those days, NES. the day—(N Δ), late uncials, most cursives, Ti. V. 40. one... one—*So* (N B D L), many cursives, EDD. the one... the other, late uncials, most cursives, REC. V. 42. day—*So* N B D Δ, Edd. ALLEN. ^a; hour, (L), late uncials, most cursives, OL (MSS.) VULG. MEMPH. PESH. REC.

^o Summer, Gen. 8:22.
³³
⁶ Or, *it*.
^p Jas. 5:9; Rev. 3:20.
^q Door, Ex. 12:22.
³⁴
^r See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.
^s Ch. 16:28; comp. ch. 10:23; 23:36.
³⁵
^t Mk. 13:31; Lu. 21:33; comp. ch. 5:18.
^u See "Heaven," Deut. 26:15.
^v See "Earth," Gen. 2:1.
^w Words, Pr. 15:23.
^z See "Word of God," John 6:63.
³⁶
^y Mk. 13:32; comp. Acts 1:7.
³⁷
^z Day, Lev. 25:3.
^a Hour, Dan. 3:6.
^b Ignorance, Acts 17:23.
⁷ Many authorities, some ancient, omit *neither the Son*.
^c See "Knowledge," Pr. 1:7.
^d See "Knowledge and Fatherhood of God," Gen. 1:1.
³⁷
^e Lu. 17:26 f.; comp. Gen. 6:5; 7:6-23.
^f Noah, Gen. 6:9.
^g Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
³⁸
^h Flood, Gen. 7:6.
ⁱ Marriage, Gen. 6:2.
^j Ark, Gen. 7:1.
⁴⁰
^k Man, Gen. 2:7.
^l Field, Num. 20:17.
⁴¹
^m Lu. 17:35.
ⁿ Women, Ruth 3:9.
^o See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.
⁴²
^p See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.
^q Vs. 43, 44; 25:10, 13; Lu. 12:39 f.; comp. 21:36.

- 1 Or, *But this ye know.*
 a House, Deut. 24:10.
 b Ch. 14:25; Mk. 8:48; Lu. 12:38; comp. 13:35.
 c See "Night," Ps. 19:2.
 d See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11.
 2 Gr. *dipped through.*
 e See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.
 f Hour, Dan. 3:6.
 g See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 h Son, Gen. 21:19.
 i Man, Gen. 2:7.
 j Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 k P. Vs. 45-51; Lu. 12:42-46.
 l Faithfulness, 1 Cor. 4:17.
 m Ch. 25:21, 23; Lu. 16:10.
 n Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.
 o Ch. 7:24; 10:16; 25:2 ff.
 p Servant, Ex. 21:2.
 3 Gr. *bond-servant.*
 q Ch. 25:21, 23.
 r Household, Pr. 31:27.
 s Food, Gen. 9:3.
 t Season, Gen. 8:22.
 u Blessing, Gen. 12:3.
 47 Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.
 w Evil, Ps. 97:10.
 z Heart, Acts 15:9.
 49 Drink, Hos. 4:18.
 z See "Drunk-ness," Pr. 23:29.
 50 Day, Lev. 25:8.
 b See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.
 c See "Knowledge," Pr. 1:7.
 51 Or, *severely scourge him.*
 d Portion, Jer. 37:11.

Lord cometh. 43 ¹ But know this, that if the master of the ^a house had known in what ^b watch the ^d thief was coming, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be ² broken through. 44 Therefore ^c be ye also ready; for in an ^e hour that ye think not the ^f Son of ^g man ^h cometh.

45 ^k Who then is the ^l faithful and ^m wise ⁿ servant, whom his lord ^o hath set over his ^p household, to give them their ^q food in due ^r season? 46 "Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. 47 Verily I say unto you, that ^s he will set him over all that he hath. 48 But if that ^t evil ^u servant shall say in his ^v heart, My lord tarrieth; 49 and shall begin to beat his fellow-servants, and shall eat and ^w drink with the ^x drunken; 50 the lord of that ^y servant shall come in a ^z day when he expecteth not, and in an hour when he ¹ knoweth not, 51 and shall ² cut him asunder, and appoint his ³ portion with the ⁴ hypocrites: ⁵ there shall be the ⁶ weeping and the gnashing of ⁷ teeth.

25 Then shall ^k the ^l kingdom of ^m heaven be

Var. Rend.—V. 43. But—And, ALLEN. was coming—comes, ALLEN. V. 45. wise servant—prudent slave, ALLEN. his lord hath—the master, ALLEN. household—establishment, ALLEN. due—Omit, ALLEN. Vs. 46, 48, 50. servant—slave, ALLEN. V. 46. lord—master, ALLEN. V. 47. that he hath—his possessions, ALLEN; his property, BROAD; his goods, MOR. V. 48. tarrieth—delays, ALLEN. MOR. V. 49. fellow-servants—fellow-slaves, ALLEN. V. 50. expecteth not—does not expect him, ALLEN. in—at, ALLEN. V. 51. appoint—at, ALLEN. weeping—wailing, ALLEN. Chap. 25.—V. 1. heaven—the heavens, ALLEN. V. 3. when—they—took their lamps and took no oil with them, MOR. ALLEN. V. 5. Now—And, ALLEN. tarried, they all—delayed, all, ALLEN. V. 6. at midnight—in the middle of the night, ALLEN. there is a cry—a cry is (was, ALLEN) raised, Li. ALLEN; a cry has arisen, BROAD. V. 8. going out—just on the point of going out, ME. V. 9. Peradventure... enough—There might not be sufficient, ALLEN. ye—Omit, ALLEN.

likened unto ten ^o virgins, who took their ^p lamps, and went forth to meet the ^r bridegroom. 2 And five of them were ^s foolish, and five were wise. 3 For the foolish, when they took their ^t lamps, took no ^u oil with them: 4 but the wise took oil in their ^v vessels with their ^w lamps. 5 Now while the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and ^x slept. 6 But at ^y midnight there is a ^z cry, Behold, the bridegroom! Come ye forth to meet him. 7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their ¹ lamps. 8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our ² lamps are going out. 9 But the wise answered, saying, Peradventure there will not be enough for us and you: go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. 10 And while they went away to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ³ ready went in with him to ⁴ the marriage feast: and ⁵ the ⁶ door was shut. 11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. 12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. 13 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour.

them that sell—the dealers, ALLEN. V. 10. while—whilst, ALLEN. away—Omit, ALLEN. V. 11. Afterward—And afterwards, ALLEN. the other—the rest of, ALLEN. V. 13. nor—nor yet, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—V. 48. tarrieth—So N B, Edd. 6, 33. THEB. MEMPH.; delayeth his coming (C D L A), late uncials, most cursives, OL. VULG. PESH. REC. V. 49. eat—So (N B C D L A), late uncials, many cursives, EDD.; begin to eat (C H), many cursives, REC. Chap. 25.—V. 2. foolish, and five wise—So N B C D (L Z), Edd. some cursives, OL. (MSS.) V. 3. L.G. MEMPH. ALLEN; wise, and five foolish, (A), late uncials, most cursives, PESH. CHRYS. REC. V. 3. Forasmuch, A B C L A L T. Tr. Mt. W. ALLEN. a. b. the foolish, (Z), 157, OL. (MSS.) VULG. AUG.; The foolish therefore, (D); they that were foolish, A L, late uncials, most cursives, CHRYS. REC. V. 6. bridegroom—Add, cometh, (A), late uncials, most cursives, OL. VULG. PESH. CHRYS. REC. V. 13. hour—So N A B C (D L A), Edd. many cursives, OL. VULG. PESH. THEB. MEMPH. ALLEN; add, wherein the Son of Man cometh, late uncials, most cursives, 83, REC.

- e Hypocrites, Mt. 15:7.
 f See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hypocrites," La. 2:21.
 g See ch. 8:12.
 h See "The Judgment," 11 Pet. 2:4.
 i Mourning, John 11:33.
 j Teeth, Pr. 25:19.
 k See ch. 13:5.
 l See "Pursuit of Jesus," 1:2-21.
 m Kingdom of Jesus, La. 2:21.
 n Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
 o Virgin, Deut. 22:14.
 p Lamp, Ex. 25:37.
 q John 18:3.
 r Acts 20:8.
 s Rev. 4:5; 8:10 (Gr).
 t Or, *tarries.*
 u See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.
 v See "The Foolish," 17:11.
 w Oil, 1 Ki. 17:12.
 x Vessels, "Food," 9:3.
 y Sleep, 1 S. 26:12.
 z Night, Ps. 19:2.
 1 Cry, Lu. 1:10.
 2 Comp. ch. 24:42 ff.
 3 See "Feast Num. 29:1.
 4 Lu. 13:25 comp. ch. 7:21 ff.
 5 Door, Ex. 12:22.

- 14
a See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:1.
b P. Vs. 14-30: comp. Lu. 19:12-27.
c Man, Gen. 2:7.
d Ch. 21:23.
e Servants, Ex. 21:2.
f Gr. *bondservants*.
g Goods, Num. 31:9.

- 15
o See "Money," Ex. 12:44.
h Ch. 18:24; comp. Lu. 19:13.
i Journey, Jonah, 3:4.

- 16
j Earth, Gen. 2:1.

- 19
k Ch. 18:23.

- 21
l Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.
m V. 23; see ch. 24:45, 47.
2 Gr. *bondservant*.
n Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.
o Joy, Ps. 30:5.

14 ^a For it is as when a man, going into another country, called his own ^a servants, and delivered unto them his ^a goods. 15 And unto one he gave five ^a talents, to another two, to another one; to each according to his several ability; and he went on his ^a journey. 16 Straightway he that received the five talents went and traded with them, and made other five talents. 17 In like manner he also that received the two gained other two. 18 But he that received the one went away and digged in the ^a earth, and hid his lord's money. 19 Now after a long time the lord of those ^a servants cometh, and ^a maketh a reckoning with them. 20 And he that received the five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: lo, I have gained other five talents. 21 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and ^a faithful ^a servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, ^a I will set thee over many things; enter thou into the ^a joy of thy lord. 22 And he also that received the two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: lo, I have gained other two talents. 23 His lord said unto him, Well

Var. Read.—V. 14. For... called—For the case is that of a man travelling abroad, who called, ALLEN, going... country—going on his journey, BROAD; about to go abroad, BRU.; on the point of going abroad, ME. goods—possessions, ALLEN. V. 15, his several ability—his capacity, ALLEN, BRU.; his character and powers, AL.; his own ability, BROAD; one's peculiar capabilities for doing business, HO. ME. and (last) ... journey—and set out, ALLEN. V. 16, Straightway—Forthwith, ALLEN, traded—did business, HO.; worked, BROAD. V. 17, In like manner—Likewise, MOR. ALLEN. Vs. 17, 22, also that received—of the, ALLEN. V. 18, lord's—master's, ALLEN. V. 19, Now—And, ALLEN, maketh a reckoning—taketh account, ALLEN. V. 31, lord—master, ALLEN, had been—wert, ALLEN. V. 23, had been—wast, ALLEN. V. 24, also—Omit, ALLEN. Vs. 24, 26, where (second)—whence, ALLEN. V. 26, Thou wicked—Evil, ALLEN. wicked—mean-spirited, BRU. V. 27, put

done, good and faithful ^a servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will set thee over many things; enter thou into the joy of thy lord. 24 And he also that had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art a hard man, ^a reaping where thou didst not sow, and gathering where thou didst not scatter; 25 and I was ^a afraid, and went away and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, thou hast thine own. 26 But his lord answered and said unto him, Thou ^a wicked and ^a slothful ^a servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I did not scatter; 27 thou oughtest therefore to have put my ^a money to the ^a bankers, and at my coming I should have received back mine own with ^a interest. 28 Take ye away therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him that hath the ten talents. 29 ^a For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not, even that which he hath shall be taken away. 30 And cast ye out the unprofitable ^a servant into ^a the outer ^a darkness: there shall be the ^a weeping and the gnashing of ^a teeth.

31 But when ^a the ^a Son of

—given, ALLEN, bankers—changers, ALLEN; money-changers, ME.; exchangers, MOR. interest—"born of money," BROAD, BRU.; usury, MOR. V. 28, ye—Omit, MOR. ALLEN. V. 29, he shall have abundance—increased, ALLEN, away—from him, ALLEN. V. 30, ye out—Omit, ALLEN, unprofitable—useless, BRU.; unserviceable, BROAD, weeping—wailing, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—Vs. 15, 16, went... he—So N^a B, Ti. Md. We. WH. some cursives, NES.; straightway went on his journey, Then he, (A C D L Δ), most uncials, VULG. PESH. TR. REC. V. 16, and... talents—So N^a A* Δ, TI. late uncials, most cursives; gained other five, B L (C D, partly), La. Tr. Md. We. WH. many cursives, OL. (most MSS.) VULG. MEMPH. PESH. ORIG. NES. V. 17, also—So (B D Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. (MSS.) MEMPH. TR. REC. ALLEN; omit, (N C L), 33, OL. (MSS.) VULG. (MSS.) ORIG. TI. WH. NES.

- 24
p See "Harvest," Jer. 5:24.

- 25
q Fear, Gen. 9:2.

- 26
r The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.
s Sluggard, Pr. 6:8.

- 27
t Money, Ex. 12:44.
u Lu. 19:28.
v See "Usury," Pr. 28:8.

- 29
w See ch. 13:12.

- 30
x See ch. 8:12.
y See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.
z Darkness, Job 38:9.
a Mourning, John 11:35.
b Teeth, Pr. 25:19.

- 31
c See "Exaltation and Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
d Son, Gen. 21:19.

- 31
 a Man, Gen. 2:7.
 b Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 c Glory, Ps. 7:5.
 d Angels, I Pet. 1:12.
 e Ch. 19:28.
 f Throne, Acts 12:21.

- 32 [10:32.
 g Nations, Gen. Comp. Ex. 34:17, 20.
 i Shepherd, Ps. 23:1.
 j Sheep and Goats (Rg.), Deut. 14:4.
 k The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.
 l The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

- 33
 m Comp. I Ki. 2:19; Ps. 45:9.
 n See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.
 o Comp. Eccl. 10:2.

- 34
 p Kingship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 q Blessing, Gen. 12:3.
 r See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
 s Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
 t See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
 u Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.
 v Lu. 12:32; I Cor. 6:9; 15:50; Gal. 5:21; Jas. 2:5; comp. ch. 5:3; 19:29.
 w See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.
 x Lu. 11:50; Heb. 4:3; 9:26; 17:9; comp. John 17:24; Eph. 1:4; I Pet. 1:20; comp. ch. 13:35.
 y World, Rev. 10:6.

- 35
 z Is. 58:7; Ez. 18:7, 16; Jas. 2:15, 16.
 a Hunger, Deut. 8:3.
 b Kindness, Zech. 7:9.
 c Food, Gen. 9:3.
 d Job 31:3; Heb. 13:2.
 e See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hospitality," Lu. 14:12.
 f Nakedness, Job 1:21.
 g Clothing, Job 31:19.
 h See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.
 i Jas. 1:27. m II Tim. 1:16f.
 j Prison, Gen. 42:16.
 k o V. 34; Lu. 19:38; Rev. 17:14; 19:16; p Comp. ch. 10:42; Pr. 19:17; Heb. 6:10.
 q See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.
 r Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

"a man shall ^b come in his ^c glory, and all the ^d angels with him, then ^e shall he sit on the ^f throne of his ^g glory: 32 and before him shall be gathered all the ^h nations: and he shall separate them one from another, ⁱ as the ^j shepherd separateth the ^k sheep from the ^l goats; 33 and he shall set the sheep ^m on his ⁿ right hand, but the goats ^o on the left. 34 Then shall the ^p King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye ^q blessed of my ^r Father, ^s inherit the kingdom ^t prepared for you ^u from the foundation of the ^v world: 35 for ^w I was ^x hungry, and ^y ye gave me to ^z eat; I was ^a thirsty, and ye gave me ^b drink; ^c I was a stranger, and ye ^d took me in; 36 ^e naked, and ye ^f clothed me; ^g I was sick, and ye ^h visited me; ⁱ I was in ^j prison, and ye came unto me. 37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee hungry, and fed thee? or athirst, and gave thee drink? 38 And when saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee? 39 And when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? 40 And ^o the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, ^p Inasmuch as ye did it unto one of these my ^q brethren, *even*

Var. Read.—Vs. 35, 42. was hungry—hungered, ALLEN; an hungered, MOR. n. to eat—ment, MOR. n. Vs. 35, 43. took me in—invited Me in, ALLEN; led me with you, BROAD. HO.; received me, BRU.; have taken me along with you (introduced me), ME.; numbered me among your circle, AL. Vs. 37, 44. hungry—an hungered, MOR. n.

d Thirst, Ps. 42:1. e Drink, Hos. 4:18. f Job 31:3; Heb. 13:2. g See "Hospitality," Lu. 14:12. h See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hospitality," Lu. 2:21. i Nakedness, Job 1:21. j Clothing, Job 31:19. k See "Disease," Ps. 103:3. l Jas. 1:27. m II Tim. 1:16f. n Prison, Gen. 42:16. o V. 34; Lu. 19:38; Rev. 17:14; 19:16; p Comp. ch. 10:42; Pr. 19:17; Heb. 6:10. q See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1. r Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

these least, ye did it unto me. 41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, ^s Depart from me, ye ^t cursed, into the ^u eternal ^v fire which is prepared for ^w the ^x devil and his angels: 42 for I was hungry, and ye did not give me to eat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink; 43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in; naked, and ye clothed me not; sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. 44 Then shall they also answer, saying, Lord, when saw we thee hungry, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not ^a minister unto thee? 45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not unto one of these least, ye did it not unto me. 46 And these shall go away into ^b eternal punishment: but the righteous into ^c eternal life.

26 ^d And it came to pass, when ^e Jē-šū-s had finished all these ^f words, he said unto his ^g disciples, 2 ^h Ye ⁱ know that after two ^j days ^k the ^l pass-over cometh, and the ^m Son of ⁿ man is ^o ^p delivered up to be ^q crucified. 3 ^r Then were gathered together the ^s chief ^t priests, and the ^u elders of the people, unto ^v the court of the high

Vs. 38, 39. And—Omit. MOR. ALLEN. V. 40. even these least—the least, MOR. ALLEN. V. 41. cursed—accursed, ALLEN. Chap. 26.—Vs. 3, 58, 69. court—So Me. Da.; palace, DeW. Al. McI. MOR. ALLEN; atrium, VULG.; inner court, BROAD.

Var. Read.—V. 31. angels—So N B D L (M) Edd. cursives, OL (not MSS.) VULG. MEMPH. ORIG. ALLEN; holy angels. (A Δ), late uncials, most cursives, PESH. CHRYS. REC. Chap. 26.—V. 3. chief priests—So N A B D (L) Edd. many cursives, OL (MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. AUG. ALLEN; chief priests and the scribes. (A), late uncials, most cursives, OL (MSS.) PESH. CHRYS. REC.

- 41
 a Ch. 7:23.
 b Or, Depart from me into a curse.
 c See "Cursed," Gen. 4:11.
 d See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.
 e Mk. 9:48; Lu. 16:24; Jude 1.
 f See "Hell," Mk. 9:43.
 g Fire, Lev. 10:2.
 h Rev. 12:9; comp. ch. 4:1.
 i Satan, I Chr. 21:1.

- 44
 a Minister, Acts 15:39.

- 46
 b Punishment, Gen. 39:20.
 c Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.

- 1
 d See ch. 7:28.
 e See "Life of Jesus," Gen. 2:21.
 f Words, Pr. 15:23.
 g Disciples, Mt. 20:17.

- 2
 h P. Vs. 2-5; Mk. 14:1, 2; Lu. 22:1, 2.
 i Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
 j Day, Lev. 25:8.
 k John 11:55; 13:1.
 l Passover, E. 12:3.
 m See "Humility of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 n Son, Gen. 21:19.
 o See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.
 p See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 q See ch. 10:1.
 r Crucifixion, Mt. 27:26.

- 3
 r John 11:47.
 s Priests, Ex. 28:1.
 t Elders of Israel, Ezr. 5:5.
 u Vs. 58, 69; Mk. 14:54; 15:16; Lu. 11:21; 22:5.
 v John 18:15; comp. ch. 27:27.

* SANHEDRIN. Gr. *Sanhedrion*. The Jews' Supreme Council at the Time of Jesus.—Lu. 22:66. It consisted of 71 Members, according to Jewish tradition, founded on the 70 Elders appointed by Moses and including Moses—Num. 11:16. But Moses' 70 were merely temporary, no traces of them being found in Deut. 17:8-11, nor under Joshua, the Judges, and the Kings. The fact that Jehoshaphat called

together a sort of Supreme Court favors this—II Chr. 19 Elders are also mentioned in Ezra 5:5; 6:7; 10:8, but the also, passed away. The earliest mention of the Sanhedrin found in II Macc. 1:10; 4:44; 11:27. This puts its origin up to the Greek supremacy. The Sanhedrin was composed of Chief Priests, Scribes and Elders, presided over by an hereditary High Priest—Mt. 26:57; John 11:47-49. Although it

³
a Caiaphas,
John 18:13.

⁴
b See ch. 12:14.
c See "Decep-
tion," Gen.
37:31.

^d See "Suffer-
ings of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.

⁵
e Feasts, Num.
29:39.

^f See "Public
Opinion,"
I Sam. 14:45.

^g Ch. 27:24.
h Tumult, Ps.
65:7.

⁶
i P. Vs. 6-13;
Mk. 14:3-9;
comp. Lu.
7:37-39; John
12:1-8.

^j Bethany,
Mk. 11:1.

^k See ch. 21:17.
l House, Deut.
24:10.

^m See "Home,"
Lev. 18:9.

ⁿ Simon, Lu.
6:15.

^o Leprosy, Lev.
14:2.

⁷
p Woman,
Ruth 3:9.

^q Mary, Mk.
16:1.

^r Vessels. See
"Food," Gen.
9:3.

^s Or, a flask;
See "Oil,"
I Ki. 17:12.

^t See "Anoint-
ing," Ps. 2:2.

^u Head, Pr.
20:29.

^v See "Meals,"
Ruth 2:14.

² Or, reclined at
table.

^w See "Food,"
Gen. 9:3.

⁸
z Disciples, Mt.
20:17.

^y See "Apos-
tles," Mt.
10:5.

^z Anger, Pr.
15:1.

^a Purpose, Eph. 3:11.

^b See "Liberty," Rom. 12:8.

^c The Poor, Deut. 24:14.

^d See "Righteousness," Ps.
24:4.

^e Deut. 15:11; Mk. 14:7; John 12:8.

^f 12 3 Or.
cast. / Body, Num. 25:8.

^g See John 19:40. ^h See "Je-
sus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21. ⁱ Burial, II Chr. 16:14.

priest, who was called ^aCā-īā-
phās; 4 and they ^btook counsel
together that they might take
^cJē-šūs by ^dsubtlety, and kill
him. 5 But they said, Not dur-
ing the ^efeast, ^f'lest a ^htumult
arise among the people.

6 ^gNow when Jē-šūs was in
ⁱβēth-ā-nē, in the ^jhouse of
^kSī-mōn the ^oleper, 7 there
came unto him a ^pwoman hav-
ing ^ran alabaster cruse of
exceeding precious ^sointment,
and she poured it upon his
^thead, as ^vhe sat at ^wmeat. 8
But when the ^xdisciples saw it,
they had ^yindignation, saying,
To what ^apurpose is this waste?
9 For this ointment might have
been sold for much, and ^bgiven
to the ^cpoor. 10 But Jē-šūs per-
ceiving it said unto them, Why
trouble ye the woman? for she
hath wrought a ^dgood work
upon me. 11 For ^eye have the
poor always with you; but me
ye have not always. 12 For in that
she ^fpoured this ointment upon
my ^gbody, she did it ^hto pre-
pare me for ⁱburial. 13 Verily I

Var. Read.—V. 3 (cont.). called—named,
ALLEN. V. 4. took . . . take—coun-
selled one another that they should seize,
ALLEN. subtlety—craft, ALLEN. V.
5. But—And, ALLEN. lest a tumult arise
—in order that there may not be a tumult,
ALLEN. V. 6. Now—And, ALLEN. V. 7.
cruse—vase, ALLEN. exceeding—Omit,
ALLEN; very, MOR. she—Omit, MOR. AL-
LEN. upon—over, ALLEN. V. 8. But when
—And, ALLEN. they—and, ALLEN. had
indignation—were vexed, ALLEN. waste
—destruction, PLUM. V. 10. But . . .
said—And Jesus perceived it, and said,
ALLEN. Work—deed, ALLEN. V. 12. in
that she poured—in having cast, ALLEN.

9 b See "Liberty," Rom. 12:8.
c The Poor, Deut. 24:14. d See "Righteousness," Ps.
24:4. e Deut. 15:11; Mk. 14:7; John 12:8. f 12 3 Or.
cast. / Body, Num. 25:8. g See John 19:40. h See "Je-
sus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21. i Burial, II Chr. 16:14.

say unto you, ⁱWhosoever
^jthis ^kgospel shall be ^lpreached
in the whole ^mworld, that also
which this woman hath done
shall be spoken of for a ⁿme-
morial of her.

14 ^oThen one of the twelve,
who was called ^pJū-dās Is-cār-
i-ōt, went unto the chief ^qpriests,
15 and said, ^rWhat are ye will-
ing to give me, and I will ^sde-
liver him unto you? And ^tthey
weighed unto him thirty pieces
of ^usilver. 16 And from that
time he sought opportunity to
^vdeliver him unto them.

17 ^wNow on the first ^xday of
^yunleavened bread the disci-
ples came to Jē-šūs, saying,
Where wilt thou that we make
ready for thee to eat the ^zpass-
over? 18 And he said, Go into
the ^acity to ^bsuch a man, and
say unto him, The ^cTeacher
saith, ^dMy time is at hand; I
keep the passover at thy house
with my disciples. 19 And the
disciples did as Jē-šūs appointed
them; and they made ready the
passover.

V. 13. the whole—all the, ALLEN. that
of—there shall be told also what she
did, ALLEN. V. 15. are ye willing to give
—will you give, MOR. ALLEN. weighed
unto—So Li. Md. Da. Field; covenanted
with, Al. Fri. MOR.; weighed for, ME.;
weighed unto, MOR. ALLEN; placed in
the balance, BROAD. V. 16. sought—was
seeking a favourable, ALLEN; sought a
good, BRU. ME. opportunity—occasion,
BRU. to—that he might, ALLEN. unto
them—Omit, MOR. ALLEN. V. 17. Now
—And, ALLEN. make ready—prepare,
MOR. ALLEN. V. 18. Teacher—Master,
MOR. a. keep—celebrate, ALLEN; ob-
serve, ME. V. 19. made ready—pre-
pared, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—V. 9. ointment—So late
uncials, most cursives, OL. MSS. CHRYS.
REC.; Omit (N A B D L Δ); many cursives,
OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH.
PESH. EDD.

¹³
j Mk. 14:9.
k Or, these good
tidings.

^l Gospel, Mk.
16:15.

^m Preaching.
See "Salva-
tion," Acts
2:40.

ⁿ World, Rev.
10:8.

^o Memorial, Is.
57:8.

¹⁴
p P. Vs. 14-16:
Mk. 14:10, 11;
Lu. 22:3-6.

^q Judas. See
"Apostles,"
Mt. 10:5.

^r Priests, Ex.
28:1.

¹⁵
s See "Bribery,"
Is. 33:15.

^t See ch. 10:4.
u Comp. Ex.
21:32; Zech.
11:12.

^v See "Money,"
Ex. 12:44.

^w Silver, Job
22:25.

¹⁷
x P. Vs. 17-19:
Mk. 14:12-16;
Lu. 22:7-13.

^y Day, Lev.
23:8.

^z See "Feasts,"
Num. 29:39.

^a See "Bread,"
Gen. 3:19.

^b Passover, Ex.
12:3.

¹⁸
c City, Gen.
4:17.

^d See "Jerusa-
lem," Ju. 1:8.

^e Mk. 14:13; Lu.
22:10.

^f See "Titles of
Jesus," Lu.
2:21.

^g See "Instruc-
tion," Is.
54:13.

^h Comp. John
7:8, 8.

one head was recognized by the Roman authorities the judg-
ment of the aged High Priests was sought by the Jewish offi-
cers—John 18:12-14. Their power was recognized in all ex-
cept condemning to death—John 18:28-31. They had lost
their power shortly before the death of Jesus. It ranged
from minute contempt (Mt. 5:22) to blasphemy of Jehovah—
Mk. 14:61-63. The Sanhedrin plotted the death of Jesus—
Mt. 26:14-15; Mk. 14:10, 11; Lu. 22:3-5; John 11:47-53.
They caused the arrest of Jesus—John 18:2, 3. They tried
Jesus in order to kill him, not to learn of His guilt or inno-
cence—Mt. 26:59, 60; Mk. 14:55, 56. It was their insistence
that caused the death of Jesus—John 18:29, 30. This coun-

cil thrust itself between the apostles and the people—Acts
4:15-17. The Sadducees brought the apostles before the
Sanhedrin—Acts 4:1-7; 5:17, 18. Peter defies them—Acts
5:29-32. Had Stephen arrested and tried—Acts 6:12, 13;
7:1. Saul acted under the authority of the Sanhedrin in his
successful persecution of the disciples—Acts 9:2, 14; 26:12.
It was a constant vexation to Paul—Acts 22:30; 23:1, 6, 15,
20, 28; 24:20; 25:12. Finally forcing him to Rome—Acts
25:9-12; for their power extended to Jews of foreign cities—
Acts 9:2. Paul skillfully divided the Sanhedrin over his
case—Acts 23:6-10. With the destruction of Jerusalem the
Sanhedrin was abolished.

- 20
a P. Vs. 20-24: Mk. 14:17-21.
b Evening, Pa. 65:8.
c See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.
1 Or, *reclining at table*.
d Apostles, Mt. 10:5.
e Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
2 Many authorities, some ancient, omit *disciples*.

- 21
f Lu. 22:21-23; John 13:21 f.
g See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
3 See marginal note on ch. 10:4.

- 22
A Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.

- 23
i John 13:26; comp. John 13:18.
j See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
k Hand, Gen. 16:12.
l Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

- 24
m See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.
n Humanity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
o Son, Gen. 21:19.
p Man, Gen. 2:7.
q See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
r Vs. 31, 54, 56; Mk. 9:12; Lu. 24:25-27, 46; Acts 17:2 f.; 26:22 f.; I Cor. 15:3; I Pet. 1:10 f.
s See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.
t Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
u See "Curses," Gen. 4:11.
v Mk. 14:21; comp. ch. 18:7.
4 Gr. *for him if that man*.

- 25
w See v. 14.
x Rabbi, Mt. 23:7.

- y V. 64; ch. 27:11; Lu. 22:70. 26 s P. Vs. 26-29: Mk. 14:22-25; Lu. 22:17-20; I Cor. 11:23-25; comp. I Cor. 10:16.
a See "The Lord's Supper," I Cor. 10:16. b Bread, Gen. 3:19. 5 Or, *a loaf*. c Blessing, Gen. 12:3. d See ch. 14:19. e Body, Num. 25:8. 27 a Some ancient authorities read the *cup*. f Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15. g Drink, Hos. 4:18. 28 h Comp. Heb. 9:20. i Blood of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2. j Blood, Lev. 17:11. 7 Many ancient authorities insert *new*. k See "Salvation by the Blood of Jesus," Acts 2:40. l See ch. 20:28. m Remission of Sin, Lu. 24:47. n Sin, Gen. 3:6.

20 "Now when ^beven was come, he was ^{c1}sitting at meat with the twelve ^{d22}disciples; 21 and as they were eating, he said, 'Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall ^{e3}betray me. 22 And they were exceeding ^fsorrowful, and began to say unto him every one, Is it I, Lord? 23 And he answered and said, 'He that dipped his ^hhand with me in the ⁱdish, the same shall ^jbetray me. 24 The ^kSon of ^lman goeth, ^meven as it is ⁿwritten of him: but ^owoe unto that man through whom the Son of man is ^pbetrayed! ^qgood were it ^rfor that man if he had not been born. 25 And ^sJūdās, who ^tbetrayed him, answered and said, Is it I, ^uRāb-bī? He saith unto him, ^vThou hast said.

26 "And as they were eating, Jē-sūs ^wtook ^xbread, and ^yblest, and brake it; and he gave to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my ^zbody. 27 And he took ^aa cup, and ^bgave thanks, and gave to them, saying, ^cDrink ye all of it; 28 for ^dthis is my ^eblood of the ^fcovenant, ^gwhich is poured out for ^hmany unto ⁱremission of ^jsins.

Var. Rend. — V. 20. Now . . . with— And when it was evening. He sat down with ALLEN. V. 21. betray me— deliver me up, ALLEN. BROAD. V. 22. they . . . and—being very grieved, ALLEN. V. 23. the same . . . me—he shall deliver me up, ALLEN. V. 24. goeth . . . of—indeed goeth as it stands written about, ALLEN. Vs. 24, 25. betrayed—delivered up, ALLEN. V. 24. that man if he—for him if that man, ALLEN. V. 27. to—(it) to, MOR. ALLEN. of—from, ALLEN. V. 28. poured out for—is being shed for, Var. ALLEN; is shed for the benefit of, ME.; is shed for, a. Vs. 31, 33. be offended—be made to stumble, Var. ALLEN; find occasion of stumbling, BROAD. V. 31. is—stands, ALLEN.

29 But I say unto you, I shall not drink henceforth of this ^afruit of the ^bvine, until that ^cday when ^dI drink it new with you in my ^eFather's ^fkingdom.

30 "And when they had ^gsung a hymn, they went out into the ^hmount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jē-sūs unto them, All ye shall be ⁱoffended in me this ^jnight: for it is written, ^kI will smite the ^lshepherd, and the ^msheep of the ⁿflock shall be ^oscattered abroad. 32 But after ^pI am raised up, ^qI will go before you into ^rGalilee. 33 But ^sPeter answered and said unto him, If all shall be ^toffended in thee, I will never be ^uoffended. 34 Jē-sūs said unto him, ^vVerily I say unto thee, that ^wthis night, before the ^xcock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. 35 Peter saith unto him, ^yEven if I must ^zdie with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the ^adisciples.

36 "Then cometh Jē-sūs with them unto ^ba place called ^cGēth-sēm'-ā-nē, and saith unto his disciples, Sit ye here, while I go yonder and ^dpray. 37 And he took with him ^ePeter and the two ^fsons of Zēb'-ē-dēe, and

abroad—Omit, ALLEN. V. 32. raised up—risen, MOR. ALLEN. V. 33. But—And, ALLEN. V. 35. must—must needs, ALLEN. *yet—Omit*, ALLEN. V. 36. unto a place—to an estate, ALLEN. *ye—Omit*, ALLEN. while . . . pray—until I have gone away yonder and prayed, ALLEN. V. 37. with him—Omit, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—V. 20. disciples—So (N A L Δ), many cursives, OL, VULG. MEMPH. PESH. LA. TI. McL. WE. WH. NES; *omit*, (B D), late uncials, most cursives, THEB. CHRYS. TR. V. 26. blessed—So (N B C D L), some cursives, OL, VULG. THEB. MEMPH. PESH. MOR. PLUM.; gave thanks (A Δ), late uncials, most cursives, ORIG. CHRYS. V. 27. a cup—So N B L Z, Δ, Edd. late uncials, many cursives, THEB. MEMPH. ALLEN. PLUM.; the cup, A C D, late uncials, most cursives, r mpp, V. 28. covenant—So N B L Z, AL. TI. McL. WE. WH. 39, 103, THEB. NES. ALLEN. PLUM.; new covenant, A C D (Δ), La. Tr. r mpp, late uncials, most cursives, OL, VULG. MEMPH. PESH. IREN. ORIG. CYPR.

l See "Prayers of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. u Prayer, Mt. 8:44. 37 v Ch. 17:1; Mk. 5:37; comp. ch. 4:21. w John the Apostle, John 1:1. x James, Jas. 1:1.

- 29
o Fruit, Lev. 23:40.
p Vine, Is. 5:2.
q Day, Lev. 25:8.
r See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
s Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
t Kingdom of Jesus, La. 2:21.

- 30
u P. Vs. 30-35: Mk. 14:26-31; Lu. 22:31-34.
v See "Songs," Ex. 15:1.
w Mount of Olives, Mt. 21:1.
x See "Mountains," Ex. 3:12.

- 31
y See ch. 11:6.
z See "Life of Jesus," La. 2:21.
a Night, Pa. 19:2.
b Q. Zeek. 13:7.
c Shepherd, Pa. 23:1.
d Sheep, Deut. 14:4.
e Flock, Lu. 12:32.
f Comp. John 16:32.

- 32
f Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
g Ch. 28:7, 10.
h Mk. 16:7.
i Galilee, Mt. 17:22.

- 33
j Peter, Mt. 4:18.
k Or, *caused to stumble*.

- 34
l V. 75: John 18:23.
m Comp. Mk. 14:30.
n See "Birds," Gen. 9:2.

- 35
o John 13:37.
p Death, Rom. 5:12.
q See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
r See "Apostles," Mt. 10:3.

- 36
s P. Vs. 36-46: Mk. 14:32-42; Lu. 22:40-46.
t Gr. *an enclosed place of ground*.
u See "Garden," Deut. 11:10.
v Mk. 14:32; comp. Lu. 22:39; John 18:1.

- u Prayer, Mt. 8:44.
w John the Apostle, John 1:1. x James, Jas. 1:1.

37
arrow.
Thess. 4:13.
"Suffer-
ings of Jesus,"
a. 2:21.

38
ohn 12:27.
oul, Job
35.
hath, Rom.
12.
a. 40, 41.

39
see, Is. 6:2.
ayer, Mt.
44.
ayers of
esus, Lu.
21.
otherhood of
od, Gen. 1:1.
ee ch. 20:22.
42: Mk.
126: Lo.
P42: John
38.
bedience, I.
24:7.
"Charac-
ter of Jesus,"
a. 2:21.

40
ticles,
1:20, 17.
terp. I Sam.
1:12.
c. 37, 38.
eter, Mt.
38.
our, Dan.
5.

41
"Teach-
ing of Jesus"
"Charac-
ter of Disci-
ples," Lu.
21.

42
Watch ye,
and pray that
enter not
temptation,
1:10.
k. 14:38.
rit, Job
18.
hath, Rom.
38.

43
int. Hos.
18.
vereignty
God,
a. 1:1.

44
us Pa.
8.

45
ords, Pr.
23.

46
Do ye sleep
then, and
I now rest?
st. Heb.
1.
plans
a. Salva-
a. Acts
R.
1:4:41;
1m 12:27;
4.
"Hand,"
a. 16:12.

began to be ^a sorrowful and sore troubled. 38 Then saith he unto them, ^c My ^d soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto ^e death: abide ye here, and ^f watch with me. 39 And he went forward a little, and fell on his ^g face, and ^h ⁱ prayed, saying, My ^j Father, if it be possible, let ^k this cup pass away from me: ^l ^m nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt. 40 And he cometh unto the ⁿ disciples, and findeth them ^o sleeping, and saith unto ^p Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one ^q hour? 41 ^r Watch and pray, that ye enter not into ^s temptation: ^t the ^u spirit indeed is willing, but the ^v flesh is weak. 42 Again a second time he went away, and prayed, saying, My Father, if this cannot pass away, except I ^w drink it, ^x thy will be done. 43 And he came again and found them sleeping, for their ^y eyes were heavy. 44 And he left them again, and went away, and prayed a third time, saying again the same ^z words. 45 Then cometh he to the disciples, and saith unto them, ^a Sleep on now, and take your ^b rest: behold, ^c the hour is ^d at

Var. Read. — V. 37 (cont.). sorrowful and sore troubled—grieved and distracted, ALLEN; sorrowful and dejected, BRU. V. 38. exceeding sorrowful, even—very grieved, ALLEN; overwhelmed with distress, BRU.; very sorrowful, ME. abide ye—stay, ALLEN. V. 39. 42. My—O my, a. V. 39. not as I will—See on Mk. 14:36. V. 40. What—Omit, ALLEN. watch—thus watch, ALLEN. V. 43. heavy—weighed down, ALLEN; weighed down with drowsiness, ME. V. 44. words—word, ALLEN. V. 45. on . . . rest—on and rest, ALLEN; now and rest, BRU.; on now, and have out your rest, ME.; on now, and take your rest, MOR. betrayed—being delivered up, ALLEN. V. 46. betrayeth me—is delivering me up, ALLEN. V. 47. yet spake, lo—was still speaking, behold, ALLEN. V. 48. betrayed him—was delivering him up, ALLEN. take—seize, ALLEN. V. 49. straightway—immediately, ALLEN. kissed—embraced and kissed, ME. him—Add, eagerly, Var.; fervently, ALLEN; heartily, BRU.; frequently, BROAD. V. 50. Friend—Comrade, PLUM. do . . . come—So AL. L. ALLEN; (behold) that &c., Mc.; mind what you are here for! do that, ME. took—seized, ALLEN. V. 52. Put . . . into—Return thy sword to, ALLEN. they that—who, ALLEN. V. 53. be-seech—appeal to, ALLEN; pray to, MOR.

hand, and the Son of man is ^a be-
trayed into the hands of ^b sin-
ners. 46 Arise, let us be going:
behold, ^c he is at hand that ^d be-
trayeth me.

47 ^e And while he yet spake,
lo, Jū'dās, one of the twelve,
came, and with him a great mul-
titude with ^f swords and ^g staves,
from the ^h chief priests and
ⁱ elders of the people. 48 Now
he that ^j betrayed him gave them
a sign, saying, Whomsoever I
shall ^k kiss, that is he: take him.
49 And straightway he came to
Jēc'gūs, and said, Hail, ^l Rāb'bi;
and ^m kissed him. 50 And Jēc'
gūs said unto him, ⁿ Friend, do
that for which thou art come.
Then they came and laid hands
on Jēc'gūs, and took him. 51
And behold; ^o one of them that
were with Jēc'gūs ^p stretched out
his hand, and drew his ^q sword,
and smote the ^r servant of the
high priest, and struck off his
^s ear. 52 Then saith Jēc'gūs unto
him, Put up again thy sword
into its place: for ^t all they that
take the sword shall perish with
the sword. 53 Or thinkest thou
that ^u I cannot beseech my Fa-

Var. Read. — V. 39. went forward—
So B (M II). OL. VULG. MEMPH. THEB.
LA. McL. WE. WH. many cursives,
NES. ORIG. ALLEN; draw near a lit-
tle, N A C D L (Δ), Tr. Tr. WH. late
uncials, most cursives, CHRYSE. My
Father—So N A B C D. OL. Memph.
Theb. La. WH. late uncials, most cur-
sives, VULG. (MSS.) PESH. AUG.
NES. ALLEN, a. Father, LA. many
patristic quotations, Tr. Tr. We. Mc.
many cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG.
(MSS.) CYPR. CHRYSE. V. 42. this—So
N A B C (L Δ), Edd. many cursives, OL.
(MSS.) THEB. ORIG. ALLEN; this cup,
(E), late uncials, most cursives, OL.
(MSS.) VULG. PESH. REC. pass away
—So N B D L, AL. Tr. Tr. Mc. We. WH.
a; pass away from me, A C Δ, La. late
uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.)
CHRYSE. REC. V. 44. a third time—
So (N B C L Δ), late uncials, most cur-
sives, OL. VULG. THEB. MEMPH.
PESH. LA. Tr. Tr. McL. WE. WH. NES.
ALLEN; omit, (A D), some cursives, OL.
(MSS.) AL. saying again—So (N B L),
few cursives, OL. (MSS.) MEMPH. Tr.
WE. WH. NES. ALLEN; saying, (A C
D), late uncials, most cursives, VULG.
THEB. PESH. LA. Tr. V. 52. perish—
So (N A B C D L), many cursives, EDD.
ALLEN; die, (Δ), late uncials, most cur-
sives, PESH.

0 See "Human-
ity and Suffer-
ings of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
3 See marginal
note on ch.
10:4.
h See "Sin,"
Gen. 8:6.
i The Wicked.
Ex. 23:7.

46
j See "Apos-
tles," Mt.
10:5.

47
k P. Vs. 47-56:
Mk. 14:43-50;
Lu. 22:47-53;
John 18:3-11.
l Sword, Ju.
7:20.
m Staff. See
"Tools and Im-
plements,"
Ex. 32:4.
n Priest, Ex.
28:1.
o Elders of Is-
rael, Ezra 5:5.

48
p Kissing,
II Sam. 14:33.

49
q Rabbi, Mt.
23:7.
r Gr. kissed him
much.

50
r Ch. 20:13;
22:12.
s See "Friend-
ship," Pr.
27:6.

51
t Comp. Mk.
14:47; Lu.
22:50; John
18:10.
u See "Peter,"
Mt. 4:18.
v Hands
stretched out.
Gen. 16:12.
w Lu. 22:38.
x Servant, Ex.
21:2.
y Gr. bondserv-
ant.
z Ear, Ex. 29:2.

52
z Comp. Gen.
9:6; Rev.
13:10.
a Reaping what
we sow, Gal.
6:7.

53
b See "Divinity
of Jesus," Lu.
2:21.

53

- a Comp. Mk. 5:9, 15; Lu. 8:30.
b Angels, I Pet. 1:12.

54

- c See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
d See "The Scriptures," II Tim. 3:16.

55

- e Hour, Dan. 3:6.
f See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11.
g Comp. Mk. 12:35; 14:49; Lu. 4:20; 19:47; 20:1; 21:37; John 7:14, 28; 8:2, 20; 18:20.
h Temple, I Sam. 1:9.
i See "Life and Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
j Instruction, Is. 54:13.

56

- k Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
l See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.
m Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
n See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.

57

- o P. Vs. 57-68; Mk. 14:53-65; John 18:12f., 19-24.
p See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
q House, Deut. 24:10.
r Caiaphas, John 18:13.
s Priests, Ex. 28:1.
t See "Sanhedrin," Mt. 26:3.
u Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.
v Elders of Israel, Esra 5:5.

58

- w Peter, Mt. 4:18.
x Comp. John 18:15.
y See v. 3.
z Ch. 5:25; John 7:32, 45 f.; 18:3; 19:6; Acts 5:22, 26.

59

- a See ch. 5:22.
b See "Witness," John 8:17.
c See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
d See "Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
e 60 g Deut. 19:15.
f 61 A Man, Gen. 2:7.
i Ch. 27:40; Mk. 14:58; 15:29; John 2:19; comp. Acts 6:14.

ther, and he shall even now send me more than twelve ^a legions of ^b angels? 54 How then should ^c the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be? 55 In that hour said Jē-šūs to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a ^a robber with swords and staves to seize me? I ^a sat daily in the ^a temple ¹ teaching, and ye took me not. 56 But all this is come to pass, that the scriptures of the ^a prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the ^m disciples left him, and fled.

57 ^a And they that had taken Jē-šūs ^p led him away to the ^a house of ^c Cā-īā-phās the ^a high priest, where the ^u scribes and the ^v elders were gathered together. 58 But ^w Peter followed him afar off, unto the ^v court of the high priest, and entered in, and sat with the ^a officers, to see the end. 59 Now the chief priests and the whole ^a council sought ^b false witness against Jē-šūs, ^a that they might ^a put him to ^a death; 60 and they found it not, though many false witnesses came. But afterward came ^a two, 61 and said, This ^a man said, 'I am able to destroy the

Var. Read.—V. 53 (cont.). send me—furnish me with, ALLEN; place at my side, ME.; make ready, HO.; give me, MOR. V. 55. Are—did, ALLEN. took—did not seize, ALLEN. V. 56. is . . . pass—So LT.; came to pass, ALLEN; was done, MOR. V. 57. that . . . led—seized Jesus, and led, ALLEN. the house of—Omit, MOR. ALLEN. gathered together—assembled, MOR. ALLEN. V. 58. But—And, ALLEN. followed him afar off—was following him from afar, ALLEN. V. 59. Now—And, ALLEN. sought—were seeking, ALLEN. V. 60. they found it not—did not find (any) ALLEN; found none, MOR. V. 61. am able to—can, ALLEN. it—(it, another), ALLEN. in—after, Fidd; after an interval of, ALLEN. V. 62. stood—rose, ALLEN. nothing? . . . these—not at all what it is which these, AL. DeW.; nothing? what do these, ALLEN. V. 63. But—And, ALLEN. held his peace—was silent, ALLEN. art—be, R. Christ—Anointed, ALLEN; Messiah, BROAD. V. 65. hath spoken blasphemy—has blasphemed, ALLEN. V. 67. with . . . hands—So DeW. Md. Da. MOR. R; with rods (perhaps), AL. Me. R marg.; Omit,

^a temple of ^a God, and to build it in ^a three days. 62 And the high priest stood up, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witnesses against thee? 63 But ^a Jē-šūs held his ^m peace. ^a And the high priest said unto him, I ^a adjure thee by ^p the living God, that thou tell us whether thou art the ^a Christ, the Son of God. 64 Jē-šūs saith unto him, ^a Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Henceforth ye shall see the ^a Son of man sitting at the ^a right hand of ^a Power, and ^a coming on the ^w clouds of ^a heaven. 65 Then the high priest ^w rent his garments, saying, He hath spoken ^a blasphemy: what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard the blasphemy: 66 what think ye? They answered and said, ^b He is ^a worthy of ^a death. 67 ^a Then did they ^a spit in his ^a face and buffet him: and some smote him ^a with the palms of their hands, 68 saying, ^a Prophecy unto us, thou Christ: who is he that struck thee?

69 ^a Now Peter was sitting without in the ^m court: and a

ALLEN. Christ—Anointed One, ALLEN. V. 69. Now . . . without—And Peter sat outside, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—V. 53. now send—So N* B L. TI. TR. 1 McL. WE. WH. NES. 33. OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. PESH.; place "now" before "beseech" (A C D A), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) ORIG. REC. V. 55. daily—So N B L. Ty. 17. 1 McL. WE. WH. NES. ALLEN; daily with you (C D A), late uncials, most cursives, OL. VULG. PESH. TR. REC. V. 59. chief priests—So N B D L. Edd. few cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. AUG. ALLEN; chief priests and elders, A C A, late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) PESH. REC. V. 60. and . . . came—But found none, though many false witnesses, N B C* L. Edd. some cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH.; But found none; yea though many false witnesses came, yet found they none, (A Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) REC. two—So (N B L), some cursives, THEB. MEMPH. PESH. EDD. ALLEN; two false witnesses, (C D A), late uncials, most cursives, OL. VULG. REC. V. 63. said—So (B L), best cursives, VULG. MEMPH. ORIG. WH. NES.; answering said (A C D A), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) THEB. PESH. TI. REC.

1 Or, searchers as in ch. 24:27:5.
2 God, Gen. 1 Three Days Lu. 9:22.

63
1 Ch. 27:12-13
John 19:9
m Peace, Pr. 17:1.
n P. Vs. 63-64 comp. Ln. 22:67-71.
o Lev. 5:1.
p See ch. 16.
q See "Divinity of Jesus," 2:21.

64
r See v. 25.
s See "Humility and Elevation of Jesus," L. 2:21.
t See "Harden Gen. 16:1
u God is almighty, (1:1.
v See "See Coming of Jesus," I 2:21.
w See "Metaphysics," (27:39.
x Heaven, Deut. 26

65
y Num. 14 Mk. 14:3
Acts 14: z Clothes Job 31:1
a Blasphemy Lev. 24:

66
b Lev. 24 John 19
2 Gr. text c Death, 5:12.

67
d Vs. 67 comp. 1 22:63-4
John 18 e Spitting 50:6.
f Ch. 27: Mk. 10
g See "Sings of Lu. 2:2
h Face, 1
3 Or, and

68
i Proph Dan. 2
j See "J Proph Lu. 2:2
k Mk. 14 Lu. 22

69
l P. Vs. 63 Mk. 14 Lu. 22
John 18 18:25
m See v. 1

- 69
a See "Hand-
maid," II Sam.
6:22.
b See "Galilee,"
Mt. 17:22.
70
c See "Peter,"
Mt. 4:18.
d Knowledge,
Pr. 1:7.
e Ignorance,
Acts 17:23.
71
f Porch, Ju.
3:23.
g Man, Gen. 2:7.
h See "Life of
Jesus," Lu.
2:21.
i Nazareth,
Mt. 2:23.
72
j See "Per-
jury," Lev.
6:5.
73
k Truth, John
14:6.
l Mk. 14:70;
Lu. 22:59;
comp. John
18:28.
m See "Lan-
guage," Neh.
13:24.
74
n Curses, Gen.
4:11.
o Oaths and
Vows, Num.
14:30.
p See "Birds,"
Gen. 9:2.
75
q Words, Pr.
15:23.
r See "Repent-
ance," Lu.
13:3.
s See "Mourn-
ing," John
11:35.
1
u Mk. 15:1; Lu.
22:66; John
18:28.
v Morning, Ps.
65:8.
w See "Sanhe-
drin," Mt.
26:3.
x Priests, Ex.
28:1.
y Elders of Is-
rael, Ezra 5:5.
z See "Death of
Jesus," Lu.
2:21.
2
a See ch. 20:19.
b Pilate, Mk.
15:1.
c Governor,
Neh. 8:9.
3
d Judas. See
"Apostles,"
Mt. 10:5.
e See ch. 26:14.
f See marginal note on ch. 10:4.

"maid came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jē'sūs the Gāl-il-læ-ān. 70 But 'he denied before them all, saying, I 'know not what thou sayest. 71 And when he was gone out into the 'porch, another maid saw him, and saith unto them that were there, This 'man also was with Jē'sūs of 'Nāz-ā-rēth. 72 And again he denied with an 'oath, I know not the man. 73 And after a little while they that stood by came and said to Peter, Of a k truth thou also art one of them; 'for thy m speech maketh thee known. 74 Then began he to 'curse and to o swear, I know not the man. And straightway the 'cock crew. 75 And Peter remem-bered the q word which Jē'sūs had said, 'Before the cock crew, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and 'wept bitterly. 27 Now when v morn-ing was come, all the w x chief priests and the y elders of the people took counsel against Jē'sūs to put him to 'death: 2 and they bound him, and led him away, and a delivered him up to b Pilāte the c governor.

3 Then d e Jū'dās, who f i be-

Var. Rend.—V. 69 (cont.). Thou also—And thou, ALLEN; you too, BRU. V. 70. But—And, ALLEN. V. 71. was—had, ALLEN. porch—gateway, ALLEN. maid—Omit, ALLEN. them that were—those, ALLEN. also—Omit, ALLEN. of Nazareth—the Nazarene, ALLEN. V. 73. they . . . and there came they who stood (there), and ALLEN. Of a truth—Truly, ALLEN; Surely, MOR. maketh thee known—betrayeth thee, ALLEN; makes thee manifest, BROAD; bewrayeth, a. V. 74. curse—imprecate, ALLEN. swear—swear that, ALLEN. straightway—immediately, ALLEN. Chap. 27.—V. 1. Now—And, ALLEN; When, MOR. morning was come—it was morning, ALLEN. V. 2. they—Omit, ALLEN. up—Omit, ALLEN. V. 3. betrayed him—delivered Him up, ALLEN. repented himself—repented, ALLEN; deeply grieved, BROAD.; regretting, BRU. V. 4. in that—when, ALLEN. see thou to it—Thou shalt see to that, ALLEN. V. 5. down—Omit, ALLEN. sanctuary—i.e. the inner shrine, Var.; temple, ALLEN. MOR. V. 6. treasury—sacred treasure, Mcl. (similar word to Corban, Mk. 7:11), Mcl.; corban, ALLEN.

f See "Sufferings of Jesus" Lu. 2:21.

trayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, o repented him-self, and brought back h the thirty pieces of i silver to the chief priests and elders, 4 say-ing, k I have sinned in that I l be-trayed i innocent m blood. But they said, What is that to us? n see thou to it. 5 And he cast down the pieces of silver into o the sanctuary, and departed; and p he went away and q hanged himself. 6 And the chief priests took the pieces of silver, and said, It is not r lawful to put them into the s treasury, since it is the price of blood. 7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the 'potter's field, to v bury w strangers in. 8 x Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this y day. 9 Then was z fulfilled that which was spoken a through b Jēr-ē-mi'āh the prophet, say-ing, c And d they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was priced, e whom certain of the children of f 'Īs-ra-ēl did price; 10 and g they gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 Now Jē'sūs stood before

V. 7. to bury strangers in—for a burial-place for strangers, ALLEN, ME. V. 9. through—by, MOR. ALLEN. Vs. 9, 10. they—I, ALLEN. V. 9. certain—they, MOR. ALLEN. V. 11. Now—And, ALLEN. stood—stood still, ALLEN.

Var. Rend.—V. 71. also—So (A C L A), late uncials, cursives, OL. VULG. MEMPH. LA. TR. REC.; omit, (N B D), THEB. Ti. WE. WH. NES. ALLEN. Chap. 27.—V. 2. Pilate—So N B L V. Memph. Theb. Pesh. Ti. Tr. Mcl. Wa. WH. 33, 102, NES. ALLEN, a; Pontius Pilate, A C (Δ), OL. VULG. La. late un-cials, most cursives, WH. (marg.) V. 4. innocent—So (N A B C A), late uncials, cursives, PESH. CHRYS.; righteous, (L), THEB. MEMPH. OL. VULG. CYP. ALLEN. V. 5. into—So N B L Ti. Tr. Mcl. Wa. WH. few cursives, ORIG. CHRYS. NES. ALLEN; in, A C, La. late uncials, OL. VULG. REC. V. 9. Jeremiah—Omit, few cursives, OL. (MSS.) AUG.; Zacharias, 22, SYR. (HARCLEAN).

* SUICIDE.—Samson—Ju. 16:29. 30. Ahithophel hanged himself—II Sam. 17:23. Judas hanged himself—Mt. 27:5. Prevented: The Jailer—Acts 16:26-28.

- o Repentance, Lu. 13:3.
h Ch. 26:15; Ex. 21:32; Zech. 11:12.
i Silver, Job 22:25.
j See "Money," Ex. 12:44.
4
k Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:6.
l Innocence, Dan. 6:22.
m Many ancient authorities read righteous.
n Blood, Lev. 17:11.
o See v. 24.
5
p Lu. 1:9, 21; comp. ch. 26:61 marg.
q Comp. Acts 1:18.
6
r See "Law," Deut. 31:24.
s See "Purifi-cation," Lev. 15:2. [38:11.
t Treasury, Jer. 3: Gr. corbanas, that is, sacred treasury, Comp. Mk. 7:11.
7
u See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:18. [20:17.
v Field, Num. 15:2.
w See "Burial Places," II Ch. 16:14.
x See "Sojourner," Ps. 119:19.
8
y Comp. Acts 1:19.
z Day, Lev. 25:8.
9
a See "Prophe-cies concern-ing Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
b See "Inspi-ration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.
c Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.
d Q. Zech. 11:12, 13.
e Or, I took.
f Or, whom they priced on the part of the sons of Israel.
g Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.
10
h Some ancient authorities read I gave.
11
i P. Vs. 11-14: Mk. 15:2-5; Lu. 23:2, 3; John 18:29-38.

- 11
 a Governor, Neh. 8:9.
 b See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 c See ch. 2:2.
 d The Jews, II Ki. 16:8.
 e See ch. 26:25.

- 12
 f Priests, Ex. 28:1.
 g Sanhedrin, Mt. 26:3.
 h Elders of Israel, Ex. 5:5.
 i Ch. 26:63; John 19:9.

- 13
 j Pilate, Mk. 15:1.
 k Witness, John 8:17.

- 14
 l See v. 12; Mk. 15:5; John 10:9; comp. Lu. 23:9.
 m Words, Pr. 15:23.

- 15
 n P. V. 15-26; Mk. 15:6-15; Lu. 23: [17]-25; comp. John 18:39-19:16.
 o Feast, Num. 29:39.
 p Or, a *meal*.
 q See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.

- 19
 r John 19:13; Acts 12:21 marg.; 18:12, 16f.; 25:6, 10, 17.
 s See "Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.
 t Wife, I Cor. 7:16.
 u See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 v See "Confession," Mt. 16:16.
 w Day, Lev. 25:8.
 x See "Vision," Num. 12:6.

the ^a governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the ^b King of the ^c Jews? And Jē-^dšūs said unto him, 'Thou sayest. 12 And when he was accused by the ^e chief priests and ^f elders, ^g he answered nothing. 13 Then saith ^h Pīlāte unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they ⁱ witness against thee? 14 And ^j he gave him no answer, not even to one ^k word: insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly. 15 ^l Now at ^m the feast the governor was wont to release unto the multitude one ⁿ prisoner, whom they would. 16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Bār-āb-^obās. 17 When therefore they were gathered together, Pīlāte said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Bār-āb-^pbās, or Jē-^qšūs who is called Christ? 18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him up. 19 And ^r while he was sitting on the ^s judgment-seat, his ^t wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that ^u righteous man; for I have suffered many things this ^v day ^w in a

Var. Read.—V. 15. the feast—each feast, *Al.* and *others*. would—wished, *ALLEN*. V. 16. a . . . Barabbas—a prisoner of note, name Jesus Barabbas, *ALLEN*. *HO. (alt.)* Vs. 17, 22. Christ—Anointed, *ALLEN*; Messiah, *BROAD*. V. 18. for—through, *ALLEN*. V. 19. while—as, *ALLEN*. this day—to-day, *ALLEN*. because of—on account of, *ALLEN*. V. 20. Now—And, *ALLEN*. V. 21. But—And, *ALLEN*. Which of the two—whom, *ALLEN*; Whether of the twin, *MOR. A.* V. 23. Why—*Omit*, *ALLEN*. cried out exceedingly—the more were crying out, *ALLEN*. V. 24. So . . . prevailed—And Pilate, seeing that he avails, *ALLEN*. prevailed—was all of no avail, *ME*; was of no use, *BRU*.

"dream because of him. 20 Now the chief priests and the elders persuaded the multitudes that they should ^a ask for Bār-āb-^bbās, and destroy Jē-^cšūs. 21 But the governor answered and said unto them, Which of the two will ye that I release unto you? And they said, Bār-āb-^dbās. 22 Pīlāte saith unto them, What then shall I do unto Jē-^ešūs who is called ^f Christ? They all say, Let him be crucified. 23 And he said, Why, what ^g evil hath he done? But they ^h cried out exceedingly, saying, Let him be crucified. 24 So when Pīlāte saw that he prevailed nothing, but rather that ⁱ a ^j tumult was arising, he took ^k water, and ^l washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am ^m innocent ⁿ of the blood of this ^o righteous man; ^p see ye to it. 25 And all the people answered and said, ^q His blood be on us, and on our ^r children. 26 Then released he unto them Bār-āb-^sbās; but Jē-^tšūs he ^u scourged and delivered to be ^v crucified.

27 ^a Then the ^b soldiers of the governor took Jē-^cšūs into ^d the

was arising—results, *ALLEN*; was only aggravated thereby, *ME*. he (*second*)—*Omit*, *ALLEN*. see ye—ye shall see, *ALLEN*.

Var. Read.—V. 17. Barabbas—Jesus Barabbas, *ORIG.* cursive, *JER. SYR.* *FRI. ME.* V. 24. the blood . . . man—*So* *Mc* *A* *L* *Tr* ¹ *La* ¹ *We* ¹ *WH* ¹ *ALLEN*; *Mc* ¹ *this* blood, *B* *D*, *Ti* ¹ *Tr* ¹ *La* ¹ *We* ¹ *Mc* ¹ *WH* ¹ *a* marg. righteous man (*Mc* *L* *A*), late uncials, most cursives, *OL.* (*MSS.*) *VULG.* *THEB.* *MEMPH.* *PESH.* *TR.* *LAWE.* *REC.* *ALLEN*; man, (*B* *D*), *102*, *OL.* (*MSS.*) *ORIG.* *TI.* *McL.* *WH.* *NES.*

v Dreams, Dan. 2:1.

20
 s Acts 3:14.

22
 a Jesus the Messiah. See "Divinity of Jesus," I. 2:21.

23
 b Evil, Ps. 97:10.
 c Sin, Gen. 3:6.
 d Cry, Lu. 18:28.

24
 e Ch. 26:5.
 f Tumult, Ps. 65:7.
 g Water, Ps. 95:5.
 h Washing, I. 7:26.

i Innocence, Dan. 6:22.
 j Some ancient authorities read of this blood; see p. 40.

k The Righteous, Ps. 2:12.
 l See v. 4.

25
 l Comp. Jos. 2:19; Acts 5:29.
 m Blood, Lev. 17:11.
 n Children, Gen. 3:16.

26
 o See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 p Mk. 15:15; John 19:11; comp. Lu. 23:16.

27
 q P. V. 27-1; Mk. 15:16; Soldiers, I. 20:10.
 s John 18:23; 19:4; comp. ch. 26:3.

*CRUCIFIXION: A Roman Punishment.—Mt. 20:19; John 18:31, 32.

Of the Two Robbers.—Mt. 27:38, 44; Mk. 15:27, 32; John 19:32. Of Disciples.—Mt. 23:34.

Of Christ.—Mention of.—Mt. 20:19; 26:2; 27:22, 23, 26, 31, 35; 28:5; Mk. 15:18-19; 20, 24, 27; 16:6. Lu. 23:33; John 19:10; Acts 2:23-24; 4:10; I Cor. 1:13, 23; 2:2, 8; II Cor. 13:4; Phil. 2:8; Heb. 12:2; Rev. 11:3.

Term "cursed."—Gal. 3:13.

An Offence.—Gal. 5:11.

Illustrative.—Rom. 6:6.

Figurative.—Gal. 2:20; 5:24; 6:14; Heb. 6:6. See "Jesus"—Lu. 2:21.

† CROSS.—The Gibbet upon which Christ died. Christ crucified on.—Mt. 27:32-42; Mk. 15:16-39; 23:27-46; John 19:16-30; Acts 2:23, 36; 4:10; 5:30; 10:13-29; Gal. 3:1; Phil. 2:8; Heb. 12:2; I Pet. 2:24.

Title on.—Mt. 27:37; Mk. 15:26; Lu. 23:38; John 19:17. Carried by Simon.—Lu. 23:26.

Shame of.—Heb. 12:2.

Power of.—John 12:32; I Cor. 1:18.

Glory of.—Gal. 6:14.

Illustrative of Self-denial.—Mt. 10:38; 16:24; Mk. 8:34; 9:23; 14:27. Of the Gospel—I Cor. 1:17, 18; Gal. 5:11; 14; Eph. 2:16; Phil. 3:18; Col. 1:20; 2:14. See "Teaching Jesus"—Lu. 2:21.

- 46
a Cry, Lu. 18:7.
b Voice, Gen. 27:22.
1 Q. Ps. 22:1.
c See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.
2 Or, *why didst thou forsake me?*
- 47
d Man, Gen. 2:7.
e Elijah, 1 Ki. 18:1.
- 48
f Mk. 15:36; Lu. 23:36; John 19:29.
g Sponge, Mk. 15:36.
h See "Food," Gen. 9:3.
i See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.
- 49
3 Many ancient authorities add *And another took a spear and pierced his side, and there came out water and blood.* See John 19:34.
- 50
j Mk. 15:37; Lu. 23:46; comp. John 19:30.
k See "Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
l Spirit, Job 4:15.
- 51
m P. Vs. 51-56; Mk. 15:38-41; comp. Lu. 23:47-49.
n Mk. 15:38; Lu. 23:45; comp. Ex. 26:31 ff.; Heb. 9:3.
o Veil, Heb. 6:19.
p See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.
q Temple, I Sam. 1:9.
4 Or, *sanctuary*.
r Earth, Gen. 2:1.
s Rock, I Cor. 10:4.
- 52
t See "Burial Places," II Chr. 16:14.
u See "Sepulchre," II Ki. 23:16.
v Body, Num. 25:8.
w See "Death," Rom. 5:12. x See Acts 7:60. 53 y See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23. z See ch. 4:5. a See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8. b City, Gen. 4:17. 54 c Mk. 15:39; Lu. 23:47. d See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10. e See v. 36. f See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17. g Fear, Gen. 9:2. h See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. 5 Or, *a son of God*.

"cried with a loud ^b voice, saying, ¹ *E'li, E'li, la'mā sā-bāch-thā'nī?* that is, My God, my God, ² why hast thou forsaken me? 47 And some of them that stood there, when they heard it, said, This ^a man calleth ^ē *E-li'z jāh*. 48 And ¹ straightway one of them ran, and took ^a ^s sponge, and filled it with ^a vinegar, and put it on ^a reed, and gave him to drink. 49 And the rest said, Let be; let us see whether ^ē *E-li'z jāh* cometh to save him.³ 50 And ¹ *Jē'sūs* ¹ cried again with a loud voice, and ^k yielded up his ¹ spirit. 51 ^m And behold, ⁿ the veil of the ^q temple was rent in two from the top to the bottom; and ¹ the earth did quake; and the ^r rocks were rent; 52 and the ^u tombs were opened; and many ^v bodies of the saints that had ^w fallen asleep were raised; 53 and coming forth out of the ¹ tombs after his ¹ resurrection they entered into ^z ^a the holy city and appeared unto many. 54 ^c Now the ^d centurion, and they that were with him ^e watching ¹ *Jē'sūs*, when they saw the earthquake, and the ¹ things that were done, ^f feared exceedingly, saying, Truly this was ^h ⁵ the Son of God. 55 ¹ And many ¹ women

Var. Rend.—V. 46. cried with—called out in, ALLEN. hast thou forsaken—didst thou forsake, ALLEN. V. 47. when ... said—heard, and said, ALLEN. This ... Elijah—that he calls Elias, ALLEN. V. 48. straightway—immediately, ALLEN. V. 49. Let be—Stay, ALLEN. V. 50. cried—having cried, PLUM. ALLEN. and yielded up his—gave up the, ALLEN; sent forth His, PLUM. yielded up his spirit—died, ME. V. 51. two—twin, a. did quake—was shaking, ALLEN. V. 52. were raised—arose, ALLEN. V. 53. coming forth—came, ALLEN. they—and, ALLEN. appeared—were made manifest, ALLEN. V. 54. Now—And, ALLEN. that ... watching—who were guarding, ALLEN. were done—happened, ALLEN. the Son—So practically *Al.*; *more lit.* a son, *Me.* n *mary*; a Son, ALLEN, PLUM. V. 57. even was come—it was evening, ALLEN.

were there beholding from afar, who had followed ¹ *Jē'sūs* from ^k *Gāl'i-lēe*, ¹ ministering unto him: 56 among whom was ⁿ Mary ^m *Māg-dā-lē'nē*, and Mary the ^o mother of ¹ James and ¹ *Jō'sēs*, and ¹ the mother of the ¹ sons of ¹ *Zēb'ē-dēe*.

57 ¹ And when ¹ even was come, there came ^a ¹ rich man from ¹ *Ār-i-mā-thē'ā*, named ¹ Joseph, who also himself was ¹ *Jē'sūs* ¹ disciple: 58 this man went to ¹ *Pi'lāte*, and asked for the body of ¹ *Jē'sūs*. Then ¹ *Pi'lāte* commanded it to be given up. 59 And Joseph took the body, and ¹ wrapped it in a clean ¹ linen ^a cloth, 60 and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled ^b a great ^c stone to the ^d door of the tomb, and departed. 61 And Mary ^m *Māg-dā-lē'nē* was there, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 Now on the morrow, which is *the day* after ¹ the Preparation, the chief ¹ priests and the ¹ *Phā'rī-sēes* were gathered together unto ¹ *Pi'lāte*, 63 saying, Sir, we remember that that ¹ deceiver said while he was yet alive, ¹ ^k After three days ¹ I rise

V. 59. this man—He, ALLEN. up—*Omit.* ALLEN. V. 60. own—*Omit.* ALLEN. had hewn—hewed, ALLEN. he rolled—having rolled, ALLEN. and departed—departed, ALLEN. V. 61. sepulchre—tomb, ALLEN. V. 62. Now—And, ALLEN. the day—*Omit.* ALLEN. V. 63. Sir—Lord, ALLEN. remember—remembered, ALLEN; have remembered, ME. while he—whilst, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—V. 46. lama—*So* (D), 1, OL. (MSS.) EUS. REC.: lema. (N B L), 33, OL. (MSS.) VULG. (MSS.) PESH. EDD. ALLEN; lima, (A A), late uncials, many cursives. V. 49. Add, but another took a spear, and pierced his side and there came forth water and blood, N B C L. *McI. (not errata) WH. (but in double brackets; see John 19:34) some cursives, VULG. (MSS.) JER. SYR. AETH. V. 54. were done—So N A C L (Δ), late uncials, most cursives, REC.; being done, B D. Edd. some cursives, ALLEN. V. 57. Joseph—So (N D L), some cursives, OL. VULG. MEMPH. T. McL. WH. NES. ALLEN; Joses, (A B C Δ), late uncials, most cursives, PESH. LA. TR. WE. WH.*

- 55
i Mk. 15:40: comp. La. 23:46; John 19:25.
j Women, Ruth 3:9.
k Galilee, Mt. 17:22.
l Minister, Acts 15:39.
m Lu. 8:2, 3; comp. Mk. 15:41.
- 56
n Mary, Mk. 16:1.
o Mother, Deut. 5:16.
6 Or, Jacob, Ch. 20:20.
q John the Apostle, Jo. 1:1.
- 57
r P. Va. 57-6 Mk. 15:42- Lu. 23:50- John 19:38-42.
s Evening, P. 65:8.
t See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
u See "Weal," Josh. 22:8.
v Joseph, Ge. 30:24.
w Disciple, I. 20:17.
- 58
x Pilate, Mt. 15:1.
- 59
y See "Preparation for Burial," II Chr. 16:8-15.
z Linen, Es. 8:15.
a Cloth, Pr. 7:16.
- 60
b V. 66; ch. 28:2; Mk. 16:4.
c Stone, Es. 34:1.
d Door, Ex. 12:22.
- 62
e See "Pass over," Ex. 12:3.
f Mk. 15:4; Lu. 23:54; John 19:31, 42.
g Priests, I. 28:1.
h Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.
- 63
i See "Decree," Ge. 37:31.
j See ch. 16: Three Da. Lu. 9:22.
k Resurre of Jesus, 2:21.

- 64
 a Three Days, Lu. 9:22.
 b Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
 c See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
 d Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 e Death, Rom. 5:12.
 65
 f Pilate, Mk. 15:1.
 1 Or, *Take a guard*.
 g See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10; [28:11].
 h V. 66; ch. 2.
 2 *Gr. make it sure, as ye know*.
 66
 i Sepulchre, II Ki. 23:16.
 j See "Signet," Dan. 6:17.
 k See "Sealing," John 3:33.
 l Stone, Ex. 34:1.
 m P. Vs. 1-8; Mk. 16:1-8; Lu. 24:1-10; comp. John 20:1-8.
 n Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.
 o Day, Lev. 25:3.
 p Mary, Mk. 16:1.
 q See ch. 27:56, 61.
 r See "Earth," Gen. 2:1.
 s Comp. Lu. 24:4; John 20:12; [1:12].
 t Angels, I Pet. 1:12.
 u God, Gen. 1:1.
 v Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
 3
 w Comp. Dan. 7:9; 10:8; Mk. 9:3; John 20:12; Acts 1:10.
 z See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.
 y Clothing, Job 31:19.
 z Colors, Job 3:5.
 4
 a Fear, Gen. 9:2.
 b Watchmen, Neh. 4:9.
 c See "Death," Rom. 5:12.
 d Man, Gen. 2:7.
 5
 e Women, Ruth 3:9.
 f V. 10; ch. 14:27.
 g Seeking, Lu. 13:24.
 h See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 i Crucifixion, Mt. 27:26.

again. 64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the^a third day, lest haply his^b disciples come and steal him away, and say unto the people, ^cHe is risen from the^d dead: and the last error will be worse than the first. 65 ^ePilate said unto them, ^fYe have a ^gguard: go, ^hmake it as sure as ye can. 66 So they went, and made theⁱ sepulchre sure, ^jsealing the^k stone, the guard being with them.

28 ^mNow late on the ⁿsabbath day, as it began to dawn toward the first ^oday of the week, came ^pMary Mäg-dä-lē-nē and the other Mary to see the sepulchre. 2 And behold, there was a great ^rearthquake; for ^san ^tangel of the ^uLord descended from ^vheaven, and came and rolled away the stone, and sat upon it. 3 ^wHis appearance was as ^xlightning, and his ^yraiment ^zwhite as ^{aa}snow: 4 and for ^{ab}fear of him the ^{ac}watchers did quake, and became as ^{ad}dead ^{ae}men. 5 And the angel answered and said unto the ^{af}women, ^{ag}Fear not ye; for I know that ye ^{ah}seek ^{ai}Jē-sūs, who hath been ^{aj}cruci-

Var. Rend.—V. 64. sepulchre—grave. ALLEN. haply—Omit, ALLEN. error—deception, ALLEN. V. 65. Ye have—So Fri.; Take, Al. DeW. Ms. ALLEN. go—go your way, R. it as sure—as secure, ALLEN. HO. V. 66. So—And, ALLEN. made . . . them—secured the grave (having sealed the stone) with the guard, ALLEN. made sure—secured, ALLEN. HO. Chap. 28.—V. 1. Now late on—And after, ALLEN. HO.; In the end of, MOR. Now . . . dawn—far on in the Saturday night, toward daybreak on Sunday, ME. as . . . toward—So Me. Al. Da. R.; on the eve (strictly the whole interval from sunset to sunrise) of, Mcl.; at the dawning toward, ALLEN. HO. sepulchre—grave, ALLEN. V. 4. watchers—guards, ALLEN; keepers, MOR. did quake—were dismayed, ALLEN; were convulsed, ME.; did shake, MOR. V. 5. who hath been—the, ALLEN, which was, MOR. V. 6. the Lord—He, ALLEN. V. 7. lo, I have told—behold, I told, ALLEN. V. 9. All hail—Hail, ALLEN. took hold of—held, ALLEN; grasped, BROAD. V. 10. depart—go, ALLEN. V. 11. Now while—and as, ALLEN. some—certain, ALLEN. were come to pass—had happened, ALLEN; were done, MOR. V. 12. when . . . with—being gathered together with, AL-

fied. 6 He is not here; for he is ⁱrisen, ^keven as he said. Come, see the place ^jwhere the ^lLord lay. 7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples, He is risen from the dead; and lo, he goeth before you^m into ⁿGāl'ā-lēe; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you. 8 And they departed quickly from the tomb with fear and great ^ojoy, and ran to bring his disciples ^pword. 9 And behold, Jē-sūs met them, saying, All hail. And they came and took hold of his ^qfeet, and ^rworshipped him. 10 Then saith Jē-sūs unto them, Fear not: go tell ^s'my' brethren that they depart into Gāl'ā-lēe, and there shall they see me.

11 Now while they were going, behold, some of the guard came into the ^tcity, and told unto the ^uchief priests all the things that were come to pass. 12 And when they were ^vassembled with the ^welders, and had taken counsel, they ^xgave much ^ymoney unto the ^zsoldiers, 13 saying, Say ye, ^{aa}His disciples came by ^{ab}night, and ^{ac}stole him away while we ^{ad}slept. 14 And if this ^{ae}come to ^{af}the ^{ag}governor's ^{ah}ears, we will persuade him, and rid

LEN. had—having, ALLEN. much—large, R. V. 14. this come to—it be heard before, ALLEN. persuade—appease, ALLEN. ME.; make right with, HO.

Var. Read.—V. 64. come—So N A B C^a (D Δ), Edd. late uncials, many cursives, OL. VULG. MEMPH. ALLEN; come by night, (L), late uncials, most cursives, PESH. REC. Chap. 28.—V. 2. stone—So N B D, Edd. few cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. ORIG. ALLEN; stone from the door, (A C L Δ), late uncials, most cursives, MEMPH. PESH. REC. V. 6. the Lord—So A C D L (Δ), La. Tr.¹ late uncials, most cursives, VULG. PESH.; he, N B, Ti. Tr.² Mcl. We. WH. NES. 33, 102. OL. (MSS.) MEMPH. ORIG. ALLEN. a marg. V. 9. And behold—So N B D, Edd. (We.²) many cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. MEMPH. PESH. ALLEN. PLUM.; And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, A C L Δ, late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) REC. V. 14. come . . . ears—So (it be heard by) B D, La. Tr. Mcl. WH.² 50, OL. (MSS.) VULG.; come to a hearing before the governor (So a marg., but Field and a translate this practically as text), N A C L (Δ), Ti. We. WH.¹ late uncials, most cursives, PESH. NES. ALLEN (nearly).

- 6
 i See "Resurrection of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 k Ch. 27:63; comp. ch. 12:40; 16:21.
 l Many ancient authorities read *where he lay*.
 m Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 7
 n Vs. 10, 16; ch. 26:32.
 o Galilee, Mt. 17:22.
 8
 p Joy, Ps. 30:5.
 q Words, Pr. 15:23.
 9
 r Feet, Gen. 18:4.
 s Worship, Mt. 4:10.
 t See marginal note on ch. 2:2.
 10
 u John 20:17; comp. Rom. 8:29; Heb. 2:11-17.
 v See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
 w Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
 11
 x City, Gen. 4:17.
 y See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.
 z Priests, Ex. 28:1.
 12
 aa Sanhedrin, Mt. 26:3.
 ab Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.
 ac Bribery, Is. 33:15.
 ad Money, Ex. 12:44.
 ae Soldiers, Ju. 20:10.
 13
 d See "Lying," Lev. 19:11.
 e Night, Ps. 19:2.
 f Stealing, Lev. 19:11.
 g Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.
 14
 h Or, *come to a hearing before the governor*.
 i See "Pilate," Mk. 11:1.
 j Governor, Neh. 8:9.
 k Ears, Ex. 29:20.

^a Money, Ex. 12:44.
^b See "Instruction," Is. 54:13. [1:45. Ch. 9:31; Mk. 13:10.]
^c The Jews, II Ki. 16:8.
^d Ch. 27:8.
^e Day, Lev. 25:8.

^o See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
^h Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
ⁱ Mountain, Ex. 3:12.

^l See marginal note on ch. 2:2.
^j See Mk. 16:11.

^k See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^l Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
^m Earth, Gen. 2:1.

¹⁹ See "Missions," Acts 15:7. ^o Mk. 16:15. ^p The Great Commission. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. ^q Conversion, Mt. 13:15. ^r Ch. 13:52; comp. Acts 14:21. ^s Salvation for all Men, Acts 2:40.

you of care. 15 So they took the ^a money, and did as they were ^b taught: and this saying was ^c spread abroad among the ^d Jews, and *continuesth* ^e until this ^f day.

16 But the eleven ^g disciples went into Gal'i-lée, unto the ^h mountain where Jē'sūs had appointed them. 17 And when they saw him, they ⁱ worshipped him; but ^j some doubted. 18 And Jē'sūs came to them and

Var. Read.—V. 15. So—And, ALLEN. taught—instructed, ALLEN. saying was spread—account was noised, ALLEN; saying is commonly reported, MOR. and *continuesth*—*Omit*, ALLEN. V. 16. But—And, ALLEN. had—*Omit*, ALLEN. V. 18. hath been—was, ALLEN. V. 19. and (*first*)—*Omit*, ALLEN. Spirit—Ghost, ALLEN, R.

spake unto them, saying, ^k All authority hath been given unto me in ^l heaven and on ^m earth. 19 ⁿ Go ye therefore, and ^o make disciples of ^p all the ^q nations, ^r baptizing them into the ^s name of the ^t Father and of the ^u Son and of the ^v Holy Spirit: 20 ^w teaching them to ^x observe all things whatsoever I ^y commanded you: and ^z lo, ^{aa} I am with you ^{ab} always, even unto ^{ac} the end of the ^{ad} world.

Var. Read.—V. 19. therefore—*So* B (D) Δ, La.¹ Tr.¹ We.¹ WH. some *cursives*, OL. (MSS.) VULG. PESH. NES. ALLEN; *omit*, NA (E) Al. Ti. Mc. We.² late uncials, most *cursives*, V. 20. world—Add, Amen, (Δ), late uncials, most *cursives*, OL. (MSS.) VULG. (MSS.) MEMPH. (MSS.) PESH.

^f Promises, John 14:2. ^g Ch. 18:20; Acts 18:10. ² Gr. *all the days*. ^h See ch. 18:39. ⁱ See "Teaching of Jesus" on "End," Lu. 2:21. ³ Or, *the consummation of the age*. ^j World, Rev. 10:6.

ⁱ Lu. 24:47; comp. ch. 25:32.
^u Nations, Gen. 10:32.
^v See "Gentiles," Is. 49:6.
^w Baptism, Rom. 6:3.
^x Comp. Acts 2:38; 8:16; Rom. 6:3; I Cor. 1:13, 15 ff.; Gal. 3:27.
^y Name, Acts 16:18.
^z Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
^a Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
^b Holy Spirit, John 16:14.

²⁰
^c Instruction, Is. 54:13.
^d Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
^e Commandments of Jesus, Ex. 20:1.

ACCORDING TO MARK*

1: 1

PREACHING OF THE BAPTIST

1: 5

¹ a Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.
b Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
¹ c Or, good tidings: and so elsewhere.
d Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
² e Son, Gen. 21:19.
f Some ancient authorities omit the Son of God.
g God, Gen. 1:1.

² f P. Vs. 2-8: Mt. 3:1-11; Lu. 3:2-16.
g See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
³ h Some ancient authorities read as the prophets.
i Isaiah, Is. 1:1.
j Prophets, Is. 41:17-13.
k Mt. 11:10; Lu. 7:27.
l O. Mal. 3:1.
m Messenger, Mal. 2:7.
n See "John the Baptist," Mt. 3:1.
o Face, Is. 6:2.

1 The ^abeginning of the ^bgospel of ^cJē'sūs Christ, ^dthe Son of ^eGod.
² ^fEven as it is written ^gin ^hI-sā-jāh the ⁱprophet,
¹ ^jBehold, I send my ^kmes-senger before thy ^lface,
Who shall prepare thy way;
³ ^mThe ⁿvoice of one ^ocrying in the ^pwilderness,

Var. Rend.—Chap. 1.—Vs. 1-4. *Connect* Vs. 2, 3 with v. 1, *Al. Mc.*; *connect* vs. 2, 3 with v. 4. *Be. DeW.* V. 1. The—*Omit*, GOULD. gospel—good news, GOULD. of—about, GOULD. the Son of God—[the son of God], SW. MEN. V. 2. Even—written—As Scripture says, MEN. Behold—see, MEN. thy face—thee, MEN. Who—which, MOR. way—way before thee, MOR. V. 3. in . . . ye—Prepare ye in the wilderness, *Tr.* (see on Is. 40:3). Make ye ready—prepare ye, MEN. MOR. Make straight—level, MEN. V. 4. John came—there arose John the Baptist, SW. HO.; John the Baptist appeared, MEN. John . . . preached—John the Baptist came preaching in the wilderness, GOULD. and preached—preaching, MEN. SW. the (last)—a, GOULD. unto—for, GOULD. MEN. MOR. V. 5. all . . . Judaea—the whole Jewish land, MEN. they—the inhabitants, GOULD; the

Make ye ready the way of the Lord,
Make his ^rpaths straight;
4 John came, who baptized in the wilderness and ^spreached the ^tbaptism of ^urepentance unto ^vremission of ^wsins. 5 And there went out unto him all the country of ^xJū-dæ'ā, and all they of ^yJē-ru'sā-lēm; and they were baptized of him in the ^zriver ^{aa}Jordan, ^{ab}confessing their

people, MEN. they (second)—*Omit*, MEN. GOULD. MOR. of (last)—by, MEN.
Var. Rend.—Title.—According to Mark—So *N. B. Ti. WH.*; The Gospel according to Saint Mark, so nearly A D. *Al. La. Tr.* V. 1, the Son of God—So *N. B. D. Al. La. Tr. Mc. We. WH.* R; most uncials, R; *omit*, *N. Ti. WH.* R; *mar.*; [the Son of God], SW. MEN. V. 2. in . . . prophet—So *N. B. D. L. A. Edd.* 33, SYR.; in the prophets, A, SAL. before thy face—*Omit*, *N. B. D. L. Edd.*; before thee, MEN. V. 4. John . . . preached—John appeared baptizing . . . and preaching, A D *La. Be. DeW. Mc.*; John came who baptised . . . and preached, *N. B. Ti. Tr. WH.* R (*Mc. Mc. nearly*). See *Var. Rend.* V. 5. all . . . baptised—all they of Jerusalem, and were baptised, *N. B. D. L. A. Edd.*

³ n Mt. 3:3; Lu. 3:4; John 1:23.
o Q. Is. 40:3.
p Voice, Gen. 27:22.
q Cry, Lu. 18:7.
r Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.
s Path, Is. 40:14.

⁴ s Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
t Acts 13:24.
u Baptism, Rom. 6:3.
v Repentance, Lu. 13:3.
w Remission of Sin, Lu. 24:47.
x Sin, Gen. 3:6.

⁵ z Judas, John 4:47.
a Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
b Rivers, Is. 22:2.
c Jordan, Josh. 15:5.
d Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:6.

* MARK: Names.—John Mark—Acts 12:12, 25; 15:37. The Jewish name John alone—John 13:5, 13. The Roman name Mark alone—Acts 15:39; Col. 4:10; Philemon 24; I Pet. 5:13; II Tim. 4:11. Cf. Jewish and Roman names combined in Saul Paul.

Home.—Jerusalem and mother's name Mary—Acts 12:12, 25. This home the place where many Disciples gathered for Prayer—Acts 12:12 ff.

Cousin of Barnabas.—Col. 4:10, and so probably a native of Cyprus, and possibly also a Levite like Barnabas (if father a brother of Barnabas). Cf. Acts 3:36.

Uncertain whether Personal Follower of Jesus.—Some consider him the young man mentioned in Mk. 14:51 f. This is quite possible if the "upper room" was in his mother's house—Mk. 14:15. Cf. Acts 12:12. But certainly a Christian when name first mentioned in Acts.

Goes to Antioch with Barnabas and Saul.—Acts 12:25. Probably invited by Barnabas, the leader of the new work among the Greeks at Antioch. As a cousin of Barnabas, and probably a Hellenistic Jew, he would be interested in the new developments there.

Assistant to Barnabas and Saul.—Acts 13:5. Either subordinate or possibly "synagogue minister" (Chase, *Hastings' Bible Dictionary*).

Leaves Paul and Barnabas at Perga.—Acts 13:13. Returns to Jerusalem—Acts 13:13. Refused by Paul as companion for Second Missionary Tour—Acts 15:37 f. Follows Barnabas to Cyprus—Acts 37:39. Fellow-worker of Paul in Rome—Philemon 24. Commended by Paul to the Colossians—

Col. 4:10. With Peter in Babylon (Rome?)—I Pet. 5:13. Desired by Paul in last imprisonment along with Timothy—II Tim. 4:11.

Peter's Interpreter.—So Papias as quoted in Eusebius (H. E. iii. 39). Cf. Swete on Mark, p. xviii. This old tradition in harmony with association with Peter (I Pet. 5:13) and Peter's expressed wish to help the readers of his second Epistle (II Pet. 1:15) to "be able to call these things to remembrance" after his decease. Character of the Gospel of Mark in harmony also with story of Papias that Mark, as Peter's interpreter, wrote down accurately what he remembered of the Words and Deeds of Jesus.

GOSPEL OF MARK: Date of the Gospel of Mark.—The general opinion among modern students of the Synoptic Problem is that the Gospel of Mark is a genuine Work and the earliest of the Four Gospels. Swete, p. xxxv, thinks that it cannot be later than a. d. 70. It may indeed quite possibly be between 55 and 60 a. d.

Place of Writing.—This is not known, but is usually supposed to be Rome. We have seen Mark in Rome with Paul (Philemon 24) and probably with Peter (I Pet. 5:13). But one cannot be positive when nothing is told.

Characteristics of the Gospel of Mark.—For Romans especially. This is the early tradition, and it is supported by the probable fact that it was written in Rome. There is also a distinct absence of peculiar Jewish features such as are seen in the Gospel of Matthew. No Jewish genealogy occurs here.

Humanity of Jesus accented.—This Gospel is not therefore a theological treatise after the order of Matthew, though the

⁶
a John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.
b Clothing, John 3:19.
c Camel, Job 1:8.
d Hair, 11 Sam. 14:26.
e Loins, Is. 11:5.
f Insects, Pr. 30:25.
g See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

⁷
h Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
i See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. [5:15.
j Shoes, Josh. 15:33.
k Humility, Pr. 15:33.
l Gr. *sufficient*.

⁸
l Baptism, Rom. 6:3.
2 Or, *with*.
m Water, Ps. 95:5.
n Baptism in the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

sins. 6 And ^a John was clothed with ^b camel's ^c hair, and *had* a *leathern girdle about his ^c loins, and did eat ^c locusts and wild ^c honey. 7 And he ^a preached, saying, There cometh after me ^c he that is mightier than I, the latchet of whose ^c shoes ^k I am not ^c worthy to stoop down and unloose. 8 I ^c baptized you ^c in ^m water; but he shall baptize you ⁿ in the Holy Spirit.

Var. Read.—V. 6. clothed with—dressed in, MEN. and *had*—with, MEN. did eat—was eating, GOULD; ate, MEN. V. 7. preached—was proclaiming, GOULD. that is mightier—So Be. Wo.; who is stronger, MEN. the latchet . . . unloose—for whom I am not fit to stoop down and untie his shoestrings, MEN. latchet—thong, GOULD. shoes—sandals, GOULD. V. 8. in (first)—with, SAL. GOULD. SW. MEN. R. in (second)—So GOULD; with, SAL. SW. MEN. R. the—*Omit*, GOULD. V. 9. to pass—about, ALLEN. came—set out, HO. of

⁹ And it came to pass in those ^c days, that ^c Jē-sūs came from ^c Nāz-ā-rēth of ^c Gālī-lēe, and was baptized of John ^c in the ^c Jordaa. 10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the ^c heavens rent asunder, and the ^c Spirit as a "dove descending upon him: 11 and a ^c voice came out of the heavens, ^c Thou art my ^c beloved

Jordan—in the Jordan by John. MEN. in—into, GOULD. Vs. 10, 12. straightway—immediately, GOULD. HO. MEN. V. 10. coming up—going up, GOULD; when ascending, MEN. rent asunder—reading, *Da. Mcd.*; opening, GOULD. as—like, MEN. V. 11. came—*Omit*, MEN.; (came), GOULD. out of—from, MEN.

Var. Read.—V. 8. in (first)—So A D L. La. Tr. ¹ *Mcd.*; with, N B A. Tr. ² *Wc.* WH. SAL. GOULD. SW. MEN. MOR. in (second)—So N A D A. Ti. Tr. ¹ *Mcd.* Wc. La. ¹ GOULD; with, B L. La. ² Tr. ¹ WH. SW. SAL. MEN.

⁹
o P. Vs. 9-11: Mt. 3:13-17; Lu. 3:21, 22.
p Day, Lev. 25:8.
q See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
r Nazareth, Mt. 2:23.
s Galilee, Mt. 17:22.
3 Gr. *into*.
t Jordan, Josh. 15:5.

¹⁰
u Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
v See "Holy Spirit," John 16:14.
w Dove, Gen. 8:10.

¹¹
z Voice, Gen. 27:22.
v Lu. 3:22. See Mt. 3:17.
s Love, I Cor. 13:1.
a Love of God, Gen. 1:1.

conception of Christ is the same. He is "Jesus Christ, the Son of God" (Mk. 1:1), whose Gospel is here narrated. He is divine as well as human.

Beginning of Christ's Gospel, not of His Life.—Mk. 1:1. Mark does not narrate the birth and childhood of Jesus. He even skips the first year of His ministry after His baptism. Possibly a year (according to John's gospel) comes in between verse 13 and 14 in Chap. 1.

Mainly the Galilean Gospel.—1:14-9:50, counting the period of withdrawal into regions around Galilee.

Climax in Jerusalem during the Last Passover.—Chaps. 11-16. Galilee and Jerusalem, the two foci of Christ's Ministry, according to Mark. This is precisely what Peter does in his sketch of Christ's work in His early apostolic preaching. The work and death of Christ (and resurrection) the main elements in the earliest preaching.

Deeds of Jesus rather than His Words.—Hence the miracles are numerous in Mark. Same number (18) as that in Matthew and only 20 in Luke. But Mark has only 4 Parables, while Matthew has 15. The sayings of Christ seem to have been first collected into a group of Logia. Mark represents the crisp record of His deeds.

Person of Christ in Action.—Thus he teaches the truth about Jesus. There is rapid movement, power, results. Jesus is shown to be the Son of God, with divine power. The Greek adverb *εὐθύς* (straightway) occurs forty-one times in Mark. There are 151 "historic presents" in Mark, while only 78 in Matthew, and not over 6 in Luke (list of Westcott and Hort). Cf. Hawkins, *Horae Synopticae*, p. 114 ff. Energy is the word that best describes Mark's narratives. The ancients compared Mark's Gospel to the lion.

Vividness of Detail.—There are constant changes of tense in Mark, due to vividness of conception. Cf. 5:15 ff.; 6:14 ff. &c. As the reporter of Peter's descriptions there are naturally marks of an eye-witness—7:17; 10:17; 12:41. These vivid details come out particularly in story of the demoniac in the rocks (Mk. 5:1-20) where many items are alone in Mark. This pictorial autoptic character of the Gospel is in harmony with notion of its early date and Petrine influence. Mark tells of the gestures of Jesus (9:36), looks of Jesus (5:32; 6:6, &c.), love for the young ruler and his look of despondency (10:21 f.), &c. After Peter's denial these details are fewer. The matters that would tend to recall Peter are usually absent from the Gospel.

Emotions of Jesus.—Sternness (1:43), Anger (3:5), Wonder (6:6), Indignation (10:14), Amazement in the Garden of Gethsemane (14:33 f.).

Deity of Christ.—Yet withal no Gospel gives a stronger impression of the deity of Jesus, not even John's Gospel. This comes out in the claims of Jesus as Lord of the Sabbath

(2:28), with power to forgive sins (2:5, 10), with power and glory (14:62), &c.

Pauline Character.—Pfleiderer holds that this Gospel represents the Pauline gospel of grace for all men, both Gentile and Jew. This is true, but it is also true of every book in the New Testament. They are all Pauline in that sense, that Paul rightly interpreted the mind of Christ on the point of Gentile freedom.

Independent Matter in Mark.—There are only some eighty verses (Swete, Comm., p. lxviii.) in Mark not in the Synoptic Gospels. But in the matters reported by him, brief as his Gospel is, he is usually fuller than the other Gospels, another sign of Peter's descriptive powers as reported by Mark. Chief matters in Mark alone occur in 3:20 f.; 4:26-29; 7:31-37; 8:22-26; 14:51 ff.

Chronological Order.—So almost uniformly in this Gospel as in Luke. But his Gospel is no more a history than the others are.

Explanation by Mark.—He gives the Aramaic a few times and then translates into Greek as in 5:41; 7:11, 34; &c. Sometimes he explains the conduct of Christ as in 5:30; 8:19. He uses rather more Latin words than the other Gospels, like *denarius*, *legion*, *centurion*, &c.

Quotations from the Old Testament.—There are 67 references in Mark to the Old Testament, 23 merely verbal allusions and only 7 peculiar to Mark. Mark's more formal quotations are found in 1:2, 3; 4:12, 32; 7:6, 7, 10; 8:18; 9:48; 10:4, 6, 7, 8, 19, 27; 11:9; 12:2, 10, 11, 19, 31, 36; 13:12, 14, 19, 24, 26; 14:27, 34, 62.

Special Phrases.—Besides the vivid terms and adverbs in Mark already mentioned, a few others call for mention. Constant use of the first person as in 4:89; 5:8, 9, 12; 6:2, &c. He uses many diminutives. It is in the vernacular Greek of the time, and the conversational style is apparent all through the book. The vocabulary is not peculiar at all, though a few unusual words occur as in 9:47.

Gospel for Children.—As the earliest and simplest Gospel, Mark is the favorite of the children, and is best adapted for them. Around this simple objective picture of Jesus at work among men, it is easy to group the other Gospels (Matthew, Luke and John).

Teaching of Mark.—It is only necessary to say that the picture of Jesus is at the bottom the same in Mark that we find elsewhere. He gave his life a ransom for men (10:45; 14:24). His power is compassionate and beneficial, not destructive. Jesus is not merely the Great Teacher, but the Great Worker. His miracles are acted parables and his deeds speak louder than any words.

* LEATHER: Girdle of.—II Ki. 1:8; Mt. 3:4.

11 [21:19. a Son, Gen. b Pleasure, II Tim. 2:4. 12 c P. Vs. 12, 13: Mt. 4:1-11; Lu. 4:1-13. d See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16. e See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. f Wilderness, Ex. 3:1. 13 g Forty Days, Ez. 4:16. h Temptation, Pr. 1:10. i Satan, I Chr. 21:1. [15:2. j Beasts, Rev. k See "Animals," Gen. 2:20. [1:12. l Angels, I Pet. m Minister, Acts 15:39. 14 n Mt. 4:12. o John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1. p Galilee, Mt. 17:22. q Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. r Gospel, Mk. 16:15. 1 s Or, good tidings; and so elsewhere. t God, Gen. 1:1. 15 u See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15. v See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40. w Gal. 4:4; Eph. 1:10; I Tim. 2:6; Titus 1:3. x Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. z See "Hand," Gen. 16:12. y Comp. Acts 20:21. z Repentance, Lu. 13:3. [11:1. a Faith, Heb. 16 b P. Vs. 16-20: Mt. 4:18-22; comp. Lu. 5:2-11; John 1:40-42. c Sea, Ex. 14:21. [6:15. d Simon, Lu. e See "Peter," Mt. 4:18. f See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5. g Brethren, Gen. 13:8. h Net, Ps. 25:15. i See "Fish," Gen. 9:2. 17 j See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17. k See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. l See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15. m Man, Gen. 2:7. n See "James," Jas. 1:1. o Or, Jacob. p John the Apostle, John 1:1. q Brethren, John 13:8.

* FISHERMEN.—Sent by Jehovah.—Jer. 16:16. Spiritual.—Mt. 4:19-22; Mk. 1:16, 17; Lu. 5:10, 11. Disciples as John 21:2-6. Prophecies concerning.—Jer. 16:16; Ez. 47:10. See "Fish"—Gen. 9:2.

a Son, in thee I am well^b pleased. 12 c And straightway the d e Spirit driveth him forth into the f wilderness. 13 And he was in the wilderness g forty days h tempted of i Satan; and he was with the j k wild beasts; and the l angels m ministered unto him. 14 n Now after o John was delivered up, Jē'sūs came into p Gāl'ī-lēe, q preaching the r gospel of s God, 15 and saying, t u v The time is fulfilled, and the w kingdom of God is at x hand: y z repent ye, and a believe in the gospel.

16 b And passing along by the c sea of Gāl'ī-lēe, he saw d e Sī'mōn and f Andrew the g brother of Sī'mōn casting a h net in the sea; for they were i k fishers. 17 And Jē'sūs said unto them, l Come ye after me, and I will make you to become k i fishers of m men. 18 And straightway they left the nets, and followed him. 19 And going on a little further, he saw n 2 James the son of Zēb-ē-dēe, and o John his p brother, who also were in the

Var. Rend.—V. 11 (cont.). am well pleased—came to take pleasure, GOULD: have found pleasure, MEN. V. 12, driveth—thrusts, GOULD; puts, MEN. forth—out, HO. GOULD. V. 13. of—by, MEN. ministered unto—waited on, MEN. V. 14. Now—And, MEN. after—after that, MOR. a. John . . . up—the arrest of John, MEN.: the delivering up of John, GOULD. gospel—glad tidings, GOULD. V. 15. and saying—Omit, GOULD. is fulfilled—has been filled up, or, completed, GOULD. is at hand—has come near, GOULD. ye—Omit, MEN. in—Omit, MEN. gospel—good news, GOULD. V. 16. passing—as he was passing, MEN.: going, GOULD. a net—Omit, MEN. V. 17. ye—Omit, MEN. GOULD. to—Omit, MEN. Vs. 18, 20, 21, 23. straightway—immediately, MEN. GOULD. HO. V. 18. they—having, GOULD. the—their, GOULD. V. 19. going on—he went, MEN. going . . . further—having gone forward a little, GOULD. he—and, MEN.: he also, HO. son—son, MEN. who—them, MEN. were—Omit, MEN. the—their, MEN. mending the nets—putting their nets in order, HO. MEN.

17 j See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17. k See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. l See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15. m Man, Gen. 2:7. n See "James," Jas. 1:1. o Or, Jacob. p John the Apostle, John 1:1. q Brethren, John 13:8.

q boat mending the nets. 20 And straightway he called them: and they r left their s father Zēb-ē-dēe in the boat with the hired t servants, and went after him.

21 u And they go into v Cā-pēr-nā-ūm; and straightway on the w sabbath x day y he entered into the z synagogue and a b taught. 22 And they were astonished at his teaching: for he taught them as c having authority, and not as the d scribes. 23 And straightway there was in their synagogue a man with an e f unclean spirit; and he g cried out, 24 saying, h What have we to do with thee, Jē'sūs thou i j Nāz-ā-rēne? art thou come to destroy us? I k know thee who thou art, l m n o the Holy One of God. 25 And Jē'sūs p rebuked q him, saying, Hold thy r peace, and s come out of him. 26 And the unclean spirit, t tearing him and crying with a loud u voice, came out of him. 27

And they were all v amazed, in-somuch that they questioned a among themselves, saying, hired—Omit, MEN. servants—men, HO. went—Add, of, MEN.; add, away, GOULD. V. 21. go—enter, MEN. GOULD. day—Omit, MEN. GOULD. entered . . . taught—taught (was teaching, GOULD. SW.) in the synagogue, MEN. GOULD. SW. V. 22. astonished—struck with amazement, MEN. taught—was teaching, VIN. GOULD. having—one who had, MEN. V. 23. with—in, GOULD. cried—screamed, MEN. V. 24. saying—Omit, MEN. What—What business, MEN. we . . . thee—you with us, MEN. Jesus thou Nazarene—thou Jesus of Nazareth, MOR. SAL. n. Jesus of Nazareth, MEN. art thou—Have you, MEN.; Did you, GOULD. I—We, MEN. thee—Omit, MEN. thou art—you are, MEN. V. 25. rebuked—rated, MEN. rebuked him, saying—charged him sharply, GOULD. hold thy peace—stop speaking, MEN.: be silent, HO.; Be muzzled, GOULD. V. 26. tearing—had convulsed, AL. a murg.; convulsed, MEN.; having convulsed, GOULD. crying . . . voice—uttered a loud cry, MEN. crying—having cried, GOULD. V. 27. in-somuch—so, MEN. questioned . . . saying—asked, MEN.; discussed, GOULD. SW.

Var. Read.—V. 14. gospel of God—So N B L. Ti. Tr. We. WH. a 33; gospel of the kingdom of God, A D Δ. La. i. Mcl. V. 21. Capernaum—So A C L. a. c. Capernaum, N B D Δ. Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH. and so whenever the word occurs, Var. V. 24. saying—So N B D. Edd.; saying, Let us alone, so (or, Hal) N A C. I.—So B C D (Δ), BRU. (r); we, N L A. Ti. We. MEN.

q See "Ships," I Ki. 9:26.

20 r See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24. s Father, Ex. 21:15. t Servants, Ex. 21:2.

21 u P. Vs. 21-28: Lu. 4:31-37. v Capernaum, Mk. 2:1. w Sabbath, Ex. 16:23. x Day, Lev. 25:38. y See v. 39; ch. 10:1; Mt. 4:23. z Synagogue, Ps. 74:8. a See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. b See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.

22 c See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. d Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.

23 e Spirit, Job 4:15. f See "Possession by Demons," Mt. 8:16. g Cry, Lu. 18:7.

24 h See Mt. 8:29. i Ch. 10:47; 14:67; 16:6; Lu. 4:34; 24:19; comp. Mt. 2:23; Acts 24:5. j See "Nazareth," Mt. 2:23. k Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. l See "Confession," Mt. 16:16. m Lu. 4:34; John 6:69; comp. Lu. 1:35; Acts 3:14. n See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. o Holiness, Eph. 4:24.

25 p Reproof, II Tim. 3:16. q Or, #. r Peace, Pr. 17:1. s See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

26 t Or, convulsing. u Voice, Gen. 27:22.

27 v Ch. 10:24, 32; comp. 14:33; 16:5, 6.

27

- a See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 b See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 c Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.
 d Spirit, Job 4:15.
 e Obedience, Ex. 24:7.

28

- f See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 g Galilee, Mt. 17:22.

29

- h P. Vs. 29-31: Mt. 8:14, 15; Lu. 4:38, 39.
 i Some ancient authorities read *when he came out of the synagogue, he came &c.*
 j See vs. 21, 23.
 k Synagogue, Ps. 74:3.
 l House, Deut. 24:10.
 m See "Home," Lev. 18:9.
 n Peter, Mt. 4:18.
 o See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
 p Or, Jacob.
 q John the Apostle, John 1:1.

30

- r Wife, I Cor. 7:16.
 s Mother, Deut. 5:16.
 t See "Dissemination," Ps. 103:3.

31

- u Hand, Gen. 16:12.
 v Healing, Jer. 30:13.
 w Minister, Acts 15:39.

32

- x P. Vs. 32-34: Mt. 8:16, 17; Lu. 4:40, 41.
 y Comp. Mt. 8:16; Lu. 4:40.
 z Evening, Ps. 65:8.
 aa Sun, Ps. 136:8.
 ab Or, *demoniacs*.

33

- ac City, Gen. 4:17.
 ad See "Capernaum," Mk. 2:1.
 ae Door, Ex. 12:22.

34

- af See Mt. 4:23.

What is this? a new ^a teaching! with ^b authority he commandeth even the ^c unclean spirits, and they ^d obey him. 28 And the ^e report of him went out straightway everywhere into all the region of ^f Gal^l-l^{ee} round about.

29 ^h And straightway, ⁱ when they were come ^j out of the ^k synagogue, they came into the ^l house of ^m Si^mon and ⁿ Andrew, with ^o James and ^p John. 30 Now Si^mon's ^q wife's ^r mother lay sick of a ^s fever; and straightway they tell him of her: 31 and he came and took her by the ^t hand, and raised her up; and the ^u fever left her, and she ^v ministered unto them.

32 ^w And ^x at ^y even, when the ^z sun did set, they brought unto him all that were sick, and them that were ^{aa} possessed with demons. 33 And all the ^{ab} city was gathered together at the ^{ac} door. 34 And he ^{ad} healed many that

Var. Rend.—V. 27 (*cont.*), new authority—teaching, new in power, HO. with—according to, GOULD. authority he—authority! And, MEN.; authority. And, GOULD. even—*Omit*, MEN. V. 28, the . . . straightway—his fame at once went out, MEN. all . . . about—the whole surrounding region of Galilee, MEN.; all the neighborhood round about Galilee, GOULD. Vs. 29, 30, 42, 43, straightway—immediately, MEN. GOULD; at once, HO. V. 29, when they were come—on coming, MEN.; having gone, GOULD. they came—he went, SW. MEN. V. 30, wife's mother—mother-in-law, MEN. lay sick of a—was prostrate with, MEN.; was lying prostrate with a, GOULD. of (*last*)—about, MEN. V. 31, came—went where she was, MEN.; stepped forward, HO. raised her up—made her rise, MEN. ministered unto—waited on, MEN.; served, GOULD. HO. V. 32, And at even—But when evening was come, MEN.; And evening having come, GOULD. did—*Omit*, MEN. GOULD. that (*first*)—those who, MEN. them that—those who, MEN. with demons—with devils, MOR. SAL. r; *omit*, MEN. V. 33, all the city—the whole town, MEN. V. 34, healed—cured, MEN. divers—various, MEN. demons (*twice*)—devils, SAL. r. suffered not—did not allow, MEN.; did not suffer, GOULD. him—him [to be the Christ], SW. V. 35, And—And early, MEN. a . . . day—when it was still dark, MEN.; *lit.* very much at night, GOULD. up—*Omit*, MEN. departed into—went away to, MEN. desert—solitary, MEN. V. 36, and . . . him—followed him up and those with him (his companions, HO.), MEN. HO. they that—those, GOULD. followed after him—pursued him closely, VIN. GOULD. V. 37, All are—that all are, GOULD; They are all, MEN. seeking—looking for, MEN.; seeking for, GOULD.

were sick with divers diseases, and cast out many demons; and he suffered not the demons to speak, ^{ae} because they ^{af} knew ^{ag} him.

35 ^{ah} And in the ^{ai} morning, a great while before ^{aj} day, he rose up and went out, and departed into a ^{ak} desert place, and there ^{al} prayed. 36 And Si^mon and they that were with him followed after him; 37 and they found him, and say unto him, All are ^{am} seeking thee. 38 And he saith unto them, Let us go elsewhere into the next ^{an} towns, that I may ^{ao} preach there also; for ^{ap} to this end came I forth. 39 ^{aq} And he went into their synagogues throughout all Gal^l-l^{ee}, preaching and casting out demons.

40 ^{ar} And there cometh to him a ^{as} leper, ^{at} beseeching him, ^{au} and ^{av} kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, ^{aw} thou canst make me ^{ax} clean. 41 And being moved with ^{ay} com-

passion, he said unto him, ^{az} Be thou clean; and immediately he was clean. 42 And he went out, and preached in all the synagogues of Galilee. 43 And he came to N^{az}areth, and as his custom was, he went into the synagogue, as he did in Capernaum, and he taught, and they were astonished at him. 44 And he said unto them, Here is my word, which I have heard in the synagogue, and I have said, and they were astonished at him. 45 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 46 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 47 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 48 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 49 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 50 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 51 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 52 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 53 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 54 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 55 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 56 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 57 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 58 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 59 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 60 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 61 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 62 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 63 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 64 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 65 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 66 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 67 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 68 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 69 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 70 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 71 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 72 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 73 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 74 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 75 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 76 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 77 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 78 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 79 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 80 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 81 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 82 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 83 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 84 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 85 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 86 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 87 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 88 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 89 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 90 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 91 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 92 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 93 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 94 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 95 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 96 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 97 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 98 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 99 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him. 100 And he said unto them, I have said, and they were astonished at him.

Var. Read.—V. 27. What . . . commandeth—So La. Tr. WH.; What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he, A C; what is this? a new doctrine with authority (or, a doctrine of strange authority, Me.). he commandeth, N B L Ti. Al. We. Md. (nearly). V. 28, everywhere—So B C L Ti. Tr. We. WH.; *omit*, N* A D La. Tr. Md. V. 29, when . . . they—So N A C L Ti. Md. WH.; he was . . . he, B D La. Tr. We. WH.; a marg. V. 34, him—So N* A D A. La. Ti. Tr. Md. We. r; add, to be the Christ, N* B L WH.; a marg. V. 38, elsewhere—So N B C* L Ti. Tr. We. WH. 33, r; A D A La. Md. V. 39, went . . . preaching—went into all their synagogues preaching throughout all Galilee, N B L Ti. Tr. We. WH.; he was preaching in &c., A O D, La. Md.

- d See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 e See "Confession," Mt. 16:16.
 f Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
 g Many ancient authorities add *to be Christ*. See Lu. 4:41.

35

- h P. Vs. 35-38: Lu. 4:42, 43.
 i Morning, Ps. 65:8.
 j Day, Lev. 25:8.
 k Desert, Jer. 17:6.
 l Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
 m Prayers of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

37

- n Seeking, Lu. 13:24.

38

- o See "Villages," Deut. 2:23.
 p Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
 q See "Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

39

- r See Mt. 4:23; comp. v. 23; ch. 3:1.

40

- s P. Vs. 40-44: Mt. 8:2-4, La. 5:12-14.
 t Leprosy, Lev. 14:2.
 u Beseeching, Rom. 15:30.
 v Some ancient authorities omit *and kneeling down to him*.
 w See "Knees," Is. 35:3.
 x Ch. 10:17; comp. Mt. 8:2; Lu. 5:12.
 y Faith, Heb. 11:1.
 z See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.

41

- aa Mercy, Ps. 25:6.
 ab See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

^a See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^b Hands stretched out, Gen. 18:12.

^c Leprosy, Lev. 14:2.
^d See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.

¹ Or, *eternally*.

^e See Mt. 8:4.
^f Comp. Mt. 8:4.
^g Priest, Ex. 28:1.
^h Offerings, Gen. 22:2.
ⁱ Moses, Ex. 3:4.
² Q. Lev. 13:49; 14:2 ff.

^j Publish, Neh. 9:15.
^k Lu. 5:15; see Mt. 28:15.
³ Gr. word.
^l Gr. *he*.
^l City, Gen. 4:17.
⁵ Or, *the city*.
^m Desert, Jer. 17:6.
ⁿ Comp. ch. 2:2, 13; 3:7; Lu. 5:17; John 6:2.
^o See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

passion, ^a he ^b stretched forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou made clean. 42 And straightway ^c the leprosy departed from him, and he was made ^d clean. 43 And he ¹ strictly charged him, and straightway sent him out, 44 and saith unto him, ^e See thou say nothing to any man: but ^f go show thyself to the ^g priest, and ^h offer for thy cleansing the things which ⁱ Mō-^lēs ² commanded, for a testimony unto them. 45 But he went out, and began to ^j publish it much, and to ^k spread abroad the ³ matter, insomuch that ⁴ Jē-sūs could no more openly enter into ⁵ a city, but was without in ^m desert places: and ⁿ they came to him from every quarter.

2 And when he entered again into *Cā-pēr-nā-ūm

Var. Read.—V. 41 (*cont.*) he—and, MEN. forth—out, MEN. GOULD, and (*first*)—and he, GOULD, saith unto him—he says, MEN. thou made clean—cleansed, MEN. V. 42. made clean—cleansed, MEN. V. 43. strictly charged him—So OL. MOR. *sternly* charged, *Me. Wo. a marg.*; vehemently threatened *Md.*; addressed him sternly, MEN.; rebuked him angrily, HO.; rebuked him urgently, VIN. straightway sent—at once turned, MEN. sent—thrust, GOULD; put, *Me. Wo.* out—off, MEN. V. 44. See thou—See that you, MEN. See—*man*—take heed lest you say anything to anybody, GOULD. nothing—nothing about it, MEN. *man*—one, MEN. go away with you, MEN.; go thy way, MOR. *n.* thyself—yourself, MEN. offer—present, MEN. thy—your, MEN. things which—offering, MEN. commanded—*them*—prescribed that people may have the notification, MEN. V. 45. went out, and—on going off, MEN. it—*Omit*, GOULD. it much—busily, MEN. spread—*matter*—speak of the affair far and wide, MEN. *matter*—event, GOULD; word, HO. FRI. BRU. (?) *inasmuch*—so, MEN. Jesus—he, MEN. GOULD. SW. more—longer, MEN. city—town, MEN. was without—stayed, MEN. desert—the uninhabited, MEN.; solitary, uninhabited, GOULD. they—people, GOULD. every quarter—all sides, GOULD. Chap. 2.—V. 1. when—into—having entered, GOULD. when—*days*—after some days had elapsed he came back to Capernaum, MEN. some—(some), GOULD. it was noised—and the report spread, MEN.; it was heard, GOULD. was—is, MEN. in the house—at home, HO. *n. marg.* V. 2.

after some ² days, it was ³ noised that he was ⁴ in the ⁵ house. 2 And ⁶ many were gathered together, so that there was no longer room *for them*, no, not even about the ⁷ door: and he spake the ⁸ word unto them. 3⁹ And they come, bringing unto him a ¹⁰ man ¹¹ sick of the palsy, borne of four. 4 And when they could not ¹² come nigh unto him for the crowd, they ¹³ uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the ¹⁴ bed whereon the sick of the palsy lay. 5 And Jē-sūs seeing their ¹⁵ faith saith unto the sick of the palsy, ¹⁶ Son, ¹⁷ thy sins are ¹⁸ forgiven. 6 But there were certain of the ¹⁹ scribes sitting there, and ²⁰ reasoning in their ²¹ hearts, 7 Why doth this man thus speak? he ²² blasphemeth: ²³ who can forgive sins but

many . . . together—a great number of people collected, MEN. so . . . door—so that not even the parts towards the door (on the outside) would hold them any longer, GOULD. no, not even about—not even before, MEN. V. 3. bringing . . . four—to him with a paralytic, carried by four bearers, MEN. V. 4. when—as, MEN. could . . . for—were not able to come to him with their patient on account of, MEN. uncovered—took off, MEN.; unroofed, GOULD. BRU.; untile, HO. roof—roof at the spot, MEN. and (*second*) . . . lay—and let down through the hole they had made the couch with the paralytic lying on it, MEN. when they had broken—having dug, GOULD. broken—dug, HO. broken it up—*Lit.* scooped it out, VIN. up—out, GOULD. bed—pallet *or* stretcher, GOULD; couch, MEN. whereon—where (on), GOULD. Vs. 4, 5, 9, 10. sick of the palsy—paralytic, MEN. GOULD, HO. V. 5. Son—Child, MEN. GOULD, SW. thy—your, MEN. V. 6. certain—some, MEN. reasoning—debating, GOULD. V. 7. Why . . . speak?—How can the man say such a thing? MEN. blasphemeth—is uttering a blasphemy, MEN.

Var. Read.—V. 42. straightway—So N B D L. La. Ti. Tr. *Md. We. WH. BRU.* *n.* odd, as soon as he had spoken, A C. Al. Chap. 2.—V. 2. And—So N B L. Ti. We. WH. *n.* and straightway, A C D. Al. La. *1* Tr. *Md. V. 4.* come—So A C D. Al. La. Tr. *Md. MEN. MOR. n.* bring him, N B L. Ti. We. WH. 33, GOULD. a *marg.* Vs. 5, 9. are forgiven—Strictly are being forgiven, N B La. *1* Ti. Tr. We. WH.; for forgiven thee, A C D L. Al. (So *N in v. 5.* strictly have been forgiven).

¹ Day, Lev. 25:8.
^q See "Gossip," Ps. 15:3.
⁶ Or, *at home*.
⁷ House, Deut. 24:10.
⁸ See "Home," Lev. 18:9.

² V. 13; see ch. 1:45.
^u Door, Ex. 12:22.
^v See "Gospel," Mk. 16:15.
^w Words, Pr. 15:23.
^z Word of God, John 6:63.

³ P. Vs. 3-12: Mt. 9:2-8; Lu. 5:18-26.
^z Man, Gen. 2:7.
^a See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.
^b See Mt. 4:24.

⁴ Many ancient authorities read *bring him unto him*.
^c Comp. Lu. 5:19.
^d Bed, Deut. 3:11.
⁸ Or, *pallet*.

⁵ Faith, Heb. 11:1.
^f Son, Gen. 21:19.
⁹ Gr. *Child*.
⁷ See Mt. 9:2.
^h Forgiveness of Sins, Gen. 3:6.
ⁱ Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.

⁶ Scribes, II Ki. 8:17.
^k See "Mind," Job 38:36.
^l Heart, Acts 15:9.

⁷ Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16.
ⁿ Is. 43:25.

* CAPERNAUM: Location of.—Mt. 4:13. Home of Jesus during Galilean Ministry.—Mt. 4:13; Mk. 1:21; 2:1. Dispute between Disciples on Way.—Mk. 9:33. Jesus wrought Miracles in.—Mt. 8:5-22; 9:1-26; 17:24-27; Mk. 1:21-45; Ch. 2: 3:1-6; Lu. 7:1-10; John 4:46-53; 6:17-25, 59.

Chooses Levi the Publican here.—Mt. 9:9-13; Mk. 2:13-17; Lu. 5:27 ff. Jesus walked on Sea near.—John 6:17-21. Miracle near.—Mt. 8:26, 27. Prophecies against.—Mt. 11:23; Lu. 10:15. Jesus rejected by the People of.—John 6:22-71.

- 7
a God, Gen. 1:1.
8
b Jesus knew Men's Hearts. See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
c See "Mind," Job 38:36.
d Heart, Acts 15:9.
9
e See Mt. 4:24.
f See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.
g Forgiveness of Sins, Gen. 3:6.
h Forgiveness, Mt. 25:21.
i See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
j Bed, Deut. 3:11.
l Or, pallet.
10
k Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
l See "Humanity and Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
m Son, Gen. 21:19.
n Man, Gen. 2:7.
o Earth, Gen. 2:1.
11
p House, Deut. 24:10.
q Home, Lev. 18:9.
12
r Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.
s See Mt. 9:3.
t Mt. 9:33.
13
u See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
v Sea, Ex. 14:21.
w See ch. 1:45.
x See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
y Instruction, Is. 54:13.
z See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
14
a P. Vs. 14-17: Mt. 9:9-13; Lu. 5:27-32.
b See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
c See "Matthew," Mt. 1:1.
d Comp. Mt. 9:9.
e See "Tribute," Mt. 22:19.

one, *even* ^a God? 8 And straightway ^b Jē-šūs, perceiving in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, saith unto them, Why ^c reason ye these things in your ^d hearts? 9 Which is easier, to say to the ^e 'sick of the palsy, Thy ^f sins are ^g forgiven; or to say, 'Arise, and take up thy ^h 'bed, and walk? 10 But that ye may ⁱ know that the ^j 'Son of ^k 'man hath authority on ^l 'earth to forgive sins (he saith to the sick of the palsy), 11 I say unto thee, Arise, take up thy ^m 'bed, and go unto thy ⁿ 'house. 12 And he arose, and straightway took up the ^o 'bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and ^p 'glorified God, saying, 'We never saw it on this fashion.

13 ^q 'And he went forth again by the ^r 'sea side; and ^s 'all the multitude resorted unto him, and he ^t 'taught them. 14 ^u 'And as he passed by, he saw ^v ^{ca} Lē-ŷi the son of Āl-phē-ūs sitting at the place of ^w 'toll, and

Var. Rend.—V. 7. (*cont.*), *even* God?—God alone, MEN. V. 8. straightway Jesus—Jesus at once, MEN. so reasoned within—are reasoning in, MEN. themselves—Add, in such a way, MEN. reason... hearts?—do you think such thoughts? MEN. V. 9. Which—Whether, MOH. a. Thy—Your, MEN. Arise—Get up, MEN. up thy—your, MEN. walk—go, MEN. V. 10. that ye may—you are to, MEN. authority—so, VIN.; authority, or, right, GOULD; power, MEN. a. on—upon, GOULD; he saith—then he says, MEN. V. 11. say—Arise—tell you, MEN. V. 11. say—Arise—tell you, MEN. V. 12. arose—rose, MEN. straightway—at once, MEN. immediately, MOR. GOULD. took—having taken, GOULD. the—his, MEN. forth—out, MEN. GOULD. insomuch—so, MEN. never... fashion—have never seen such like, HO.; never saw anything like it before, MEN.; never saw the like, BRU. V. 13. forth—out, MEN. by—beside, MEN.; to the side of, GOULD. side—Omit, MEN. GOULD. taught—was teaching, GOULD. V. 14. as he passed—in passing, HO. by—along, MEN. saw—noticed, HO. at—near, not in, GOULD. place of toll—toll-house, MEN. GOULD. arose—rose, MEN. V. 15. came to pass—comes about, MEN.; comes to pass, GOULD. was sitting—is, MEN.; was reclining, GOULD. at meat—at table, GOULD. meat—table, MEN. house—(Levi's) house, MEN. sat down—were reclining at table, GOULD. were at table, MEN. many—many of the disciples, MEN. followed—went everywhere

he saith unto him, ¹⁰ Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

15 And it came to pass, that ^a he was ^b 'sitting at ^c 'meat in his house, and many ^d 'publicans and ^e 'sinners sat down with Jē-šūs and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him. 16 And ^f 'the scribes ^g of the ^h 'Phār-ī-sēes, when they saw that he was eating with the sinners and ⁱ 'publicans, said unto his disciples, ^j 'How is it that he eateth ^k and ^l 'drinketh with ^m 'publicans and sinners? 17 And when Jē-šūs heard it, he saith unto them, ⁿ 'They that are ^o whole have no need of a ^p 'physician, but ^q 'they that are sick: I came not to ^r 'call the ^s 'righteous, but sinners.

18 ^t 'And ^u 'John's disciples and the Phār-ī-sēes were ^v 'fasting: and they come and say unto him, Why do John's disciples and the disciples of the Phār-ī-sēes fast, but thy disciples fast not? 19 And Jē-šūs said unto them, Can the ^w 'sons of the

with, MEN. V. 16. the (*first*)—[the], SW.; (the), GOULD. of... saw—who were of the Pharisees's party, saw, MEN. was eating—eats, MEN. the (*third*)—Omit, MEN. publicans—Strictly, the publicans, i.e. taxgatherers, and so in v. 15, Var.: tax-gatherers, GOULD; tax-collectors, MOH. said unto—and they say to, MEN.; they said to, GOULD. V. 17. And when—And, MEN. They (*twice*)—Those, MEN. whole—in health, MEN.; strong, GOULD. came not—am not come, MEN. the righteous—Strictly, righteous men, Var. V. 18. were fasting—So GOULD; were (*then*) fasting, Me. French; used to fast, Al. DeW. MOR. (*Be. gives both senses*): were observing a fast, MEN. HO. they—people, MEN. V. 19. sons of—So GOULD; assistance at, MEN.

Var. Read.—V. 9. walk—So A B C. Al. La. Tr. Md. WH.; go thy way, N L Ty. We.; go, MEN. V. 14. Levi—James, D. leading MSS. of OL. Vs. 15, 16. and (*last*)... saw—and they followed him. And when the scribes and Pharisees saw, A C. Al. La. Tr. Md. We. WH. (the scribes of the Pharisees, Md. We. WH. a.; and there followed him scribes also of the Pharisees. And when they saw, N B (D nearly), Ti. Tr. (nearly), GOULD (nearly), V. 16. How is it that—How is it that, A C. Al. La. Md.; omit, B L Ti. Tr. We. WH. SW. MEN. a. How... drinketh—Why does he eat (and drink), GOULD. and drinketh—Omit, N B D. La. We. WH. SW. MEN. GOULD. V. 17. sinners—So N A B D (K L A Z) Edd. TR. WH. a.; sinners to repentance, C.

- f See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
g See Mt. 5:2.
15
h See "Hospitality," Lu. 14:12.
i See "Meat," Ruth 2:14.
j See "Food," Gen. 9:3.
k Publicans, Mt. 9:11.
l That is, *tax-gatherers* or *tax-collectors* of Roman taxes.
m The Wicked Ex. 23:7.
n See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
16
o Acts 2:9; compo. Lu. 5:30.
p Scribes, II Sam. 8:1.
q Some and authorities read and *Pharisees*.
r Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.
s See Mt. 9:14.
t Or, *Head* *of the* *sons* *of* *the* *Pharisees*.
u Some and authorities omit and *drinketh*.
v Drinketh, B. 4:18.
17
w Mt. 9:12; Lu. 5:31.
x Gr. *strong*.
y Physicks, Mk. 5:26.
z See "Healing," Jer. 30:13.
a See "Salvation," Ac. 2:40.
b See "Mind of Jesus," 2:21.
c Calling, I Cor. 1:2.
d "The Righteous," Ps. 24:4.
18
e P. Vs. 14-17: Mt. 9:13; Lu. 5:27-32.
f John the Baptist, Mt. 11:10.
g Fasting, I Sam. 7:19.
19
h That is *paraphrase* *bridge* *over*

19
e "Mar-
ge." Gen.
2
uting,
Sam. 7:6.

20
e "Jesus the
ophet," Lu.
21.
9:15; Lu.
22.
y. Lev.
3.

21
an. Gen.
7.
ph. Pr.
16.
thing,
b31:19.

22
ine. Lev.
9.
e "Skins,"
v. 8:17.
at in skins
as bottles.

23
Vs. 23-28:
12:1-8;
6:1-5.
bath, Ex.
23.
an. Gen.
33.
41. Num.
17.
siples.
20:17.
"Apos-
" Mt.
5.
began to
b their way
ring.
at 23:25.
n. Ex.
20.

24
uices,
3:7.
"Com-
ments,"
20:1.
Mt 12:2.

"bridechamber fast, while the
"bridegroom is with them? as
long as they have the bride-
groom with them, they cannot
fast. 20 But "the days will
come, when the bridegroom
shall be taken away from them,
and then will they fast in that
day. 21 No 'man seweth a
piece of 'undressed cloth on an
old 'garment: else that which
should fill it up taketh from it,
the new from the old, and a
worse rent is made. 22 And no
man putteth new 'wine into old
'wine-skins; else the wine will
burst the skins, and the wine per-
isheth, and the skins: but they
put new wine into fresh wine-
skins.

23 * And it came to pass, that
he was going on the 'sabbath
day through the "grainfields;
and his "disciples began, as they
went, to 'pluck the 'ears. 24
And the 'Phār-y-sēes said unto
him, Behold, "why do they on
the sabbath day that which is not

Var. Read.—V. 19 (cont.). bridecham-
ber—wedding. MEN. V. 20. shall—will.
MEN.; shall have been. HO. V. 21. man
... made—one sews on an old cloak
a patch of undressed cloth; or, else the
piece added draws away from the other,
the new from the old, and there is a
worse tear. MEN. man—one. GOULD.
HO. piece—patch. GOULD. MEN. un-
dressed—So L. GOULD; Or, raw, or,
unwrought. Var. else—otherwise. He.
GOULD. that ... taketh—the new
filling of the old takes. GOULD. V. 22.
man putteth—one puts. MEN. GOULD.
else—or else. MEN. wine-skins—So Var.;
skins. MEN. GOULD. HO. perisheth—is
destroyed. GOULD; is lost. MEN. skins
—skins too. MEN. they wine-skins
—(new skins for new wine). MEN. V.
23. it ... grainfields—he happened to be
passing through the cornfields on the sab-
bath. MEN. grainfields—cornfields. MOR.
n. as ... ears—So Al. DeW. Field; to
make a way for themselves by plucking
the ears. Me. Wo. n. marp.; to pluck the
ears of corn as they went along. MEN.;
to break a path (by treading down or
plucking up the stalks of grain that ob-
structed their path), meanwhile plucking
and eating the ears that grew on them, or,
going along, to pluck the ears. GOULD;
to make their way, plucking the ears.
RID. ears—ears of corn. n. V. 24. Sab-
bath day—Sabbath. MEN. that ...
lawful?—a thing that is not allowed?
MEN. V. 25. said unto—says to. MEN.
GOULD. Did—Have. MEN. had need
—was in want (of provisions). MEN.
hungry—an hungered. MOR. n. they—
those. MEN. V. 26. How—Omit. MEN.
entered—went. MEN. it is not lawful—no

'lawful? 25 And he said unto
them, * Did ye never read what
David did, when he had need,
and was * hungry, he, and they
that were with him? 26 How he
entered into the 'house of * God
'when * Ā-bi-thār was 'high
priest, and ate the 'showbread,
which it is not lawful to eat save
for the priests, and gave also to
them that were with him? 27
And he said unto them, * The
sabbath was made for man, and
'not man for the sabbath: 28
so that the 'Son of man is lord
even of the sabbath.

3 * And he 'entered again
into the *synagogue; and
there was a man there who had
his 'hand withered. 2 And
'they watched him, whether he
would 'heal him on the sab-
bath day; 'that they might ac-
cuse him. 3 And he saith unto
the man that had his hand with-
ered, * Stand forth. 4 And he
saith unto them, Is it lawful on
the sabbath day to 'do good,
or to do harm? to save a "life, or

one is allowed. MEN. save for—but. MEN.
ate—did eat. MOR. n. showbread—bread
of the setting forth. GOULD. also ...
him—it to his companions too. MEN.
V. 27. for (twice)—on account of. GOULD.
V. 28. even—also. GOULD; omit. MEN.
sabbath—sabbath also. MEN. Chap. 3.—
V. 1. entered into—went to. MEN. who
... withered—whose hand was withered.
MEN. V. 2. watched—were watching.
GOULD. him—him to see. MEN. would
—is to. MEN. Vs. 2, 4. sabbath day—
Sabbath. MEN. V. 2. accuse him—charge
him with it. MEN. V. 3. that ...
withered—with the withered hand. MEN.
Stand forth—Rise and come forward.
MEN.; arise (and come) into the midst.
GOULD; step into the midst. HO.; rise
and come into the midst. SAL; arise and
come forth into the midst. BRU. V. 4.
lawful—allowable. GOULD. harm—evil.
MEN. a—Omit. MEN.

Var. Read.—V. 22. and (second)
skins—So B L. Al. Ti. Tr. * Mcl. We. WH.
GOULD; and the wine is spilled, and the
bottles will be marred. N A C. La. but
... wine-skins—but new wine must be
put into new bottles. N A C (B in part).
La. Tr. * We. (nearly); omit. D Al. Ti.
WH. * GOULD. V. 26. when ... priest
—in the high priesthood of Abiathar
(so Al. translates, but Wo. translates this
reading as in the text). N B L. Al. La. Ti.
Tr. * WH. GOULD. MEN. in the days of
Abiathar the high priest, A C (in the
presence of Abiathar, Mcl.). Chap. 3.
—V. 1. the synagogue—So A C D L. La.
Tr. * Mcl. GOULD; a synagogue. N B.
Al. Ti. We. WH.

v Law. Deut.
31:24.

25
3 Q I Sam. 21:6.
w David, I Sam.
17:12.
z Hunger,
Deut. 8:3.

26
y See "Temple,"
I Sam. 1:9.
z God, Gen. 1:1.
4 Some ancient
authorities
read in the
days of Abia-
thar the high
priest.
a Abiathar,
I Ki. 2:26.
b Priest, Ex.
28:1.
c See "Bread,"
Gen. 3:19.

27
d Ex. 23:12;
Deut. 5:14.
e Col. 2:16.

28
f See "Human-
ity and Divin-
ity of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
g Son. Gei.
21:19.

1
h See "Life of
Jesus," Lu.
2:21.
i P. Vs. 1-6;
Mt. 12:9-14;
Lu. 6:6-11.
j Ch. 1:21, 30.
k Synagogue,
Ps. 74:8.
l See "Lame-
ness," Lev.
21:18.
m See "Dis-
ease," Ps.
103:3.
n Hand. Gen.
16:12.

2
o Lal. 6:7; 14:1;
20:20.
p Healing. Jer.
30:13.
q See "Miracles
of Jesus," Lu.
2:21.
r Mt. 12:10; Lu.
6:7; comp. Lu.
11:54.

3
5 Gr. Arise into
the midst.

4
s See "Kind-
ness," Zech.
7:9.
t See "Right-
eousness," Ps.
24:4.
u Life, Gen. 2:7.

- 4
a See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.
b See "Pharisees," Mt. 3:7.
c Peace, Pr. 17:1.

- 5
d Lu. 6:10.
e Anger, Pr. 15:1.
f See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
g See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hardened Hearts," Lu. 2:21.
h Man, Gen. 2:7.
i See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- 6
j Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.
k Herodians, Mk. 12:13.
l See ch. 12:13.
m See "Conspiracy," Num. 14:4.
n See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- 7
o P. Vs. 7-12: Mt. 12:15, 16; Lu. 6:17-19.
p Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
q Sea, Ex. 14:21.
r See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
s Galilee, Mt. 17:22.
t Judea, John 4:47.

- 8
u Jerusalem, Jer. 1:8.
v Comp. Josh. 15:1, 21; Ez. 35:15; 36:5.
w Jordan, Josh. 15:5.
x Tyre, Hos. 9:13.
y Sidon, Is. 23:12.
1 Or, *all the things that he did*.

- 9
z See "Ships," I Ki. 9:26.

- 10
a Healing, Jer. 30:13.
b Plagues, Ex. 7:18.
c Ch. 5:29, 34; Lu. 7:21.
2 Gr. *accorges*.
3 Gr. *fell*.

to "kill? But ^b they held their peace. 5 And when he had ^a looked round about on them with ^c anger, being grieved at the ^d hardening of their heart, he saith unto the ^e man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth; and ^f his hand was restored. 6 And the ^g Phār-ī-seēs went out, and straightway with the ^h Hē-rō-dī-āns ^m took counsel against him, ⁿ how they might destroy him.

7 ^o And Jē-ḡsūs with his ^p disciples withdrew to the ^q sea: and ^r a great multitude from ^s Gāl-ī-lēe followed; and from ^t Jū-dæ-ā, 8 and from ^u Jē-ry-sa-lēm, and from ^v Id-ū-mæ-ā, and beyond the ^w Jordan, and about ^x Tyre and ^y Si-dōn, a great multitude, hearing ¹ what great things he did, came unto him. 9 And he spake to his disciples, that a little ^z boat should wait on him because of the crowd, lest they should throng him: 10 for he had ^a healed many; inasmuch that as many as had ^{b c} plagues ^s pressed upon him that they

Var. Read.—V. 4 (*cont.*), held their peace—were silent, MEN.; kept silence, GOULD. V. 5, when . . . about—in, looked round, MEN. RID. with—in, MEN. being—*Omit*, MEN. hardening—hardness, GOULD. he saith unto—and says to, MEN. forth (*twice*)—out, MEN. thy—your, MEN. V. 6, straightway—immediately, GOULD; at once, MEN. took counsel—held a consultation, MEN. RID. how they might—to, MEN. Vs. 7, 8, a great multitude—great numbers, MEN. V. 7, followed—followed him, MEN. V. 8, beyond—from the country beyond, MEN. the Jordan—Jordan, GOULD, MEN. RID. MOR. a, about—from the neighborhood of, MEN. hearing . . . did—when they heard of all he was doing, MEN. what great—all the, RID. great (*second*)—*Omit*, GOULD. did—is doing, GOULD. V. 9, spake to—told, MEN. GOULD. that . . . on—to have a little boat in readiness for, MEN.; that a little ship be kept in readiness for, HO. wait—be in constant attendance, GOULD. because—on account of, MEN. HO. throng—press, HO.; pressed too hard, MEN. V. 10, had (*first*)—*Omit*, MEN. RID. inasmuch—so, MEN. GOULD. as many as—all who, MEN. plagues—bodily ailments, MEN.; scourges, GOULD. pressed—were falling, GOULD: were throwing themselves, HO. upon—up to, MEN. that they might—to, MEN. V. 11, whosoever—whenever, *Al. Me.* MEN. GOULD. RID. fell—would fall, GOULD. before—to, MEN. cried, say-

might ^d touch him. 11 And the ^e unclean spirits, whosoever they beheld him, fell down before him, and ^f cried, saying, ^h Thou art the Son of ⁱ God. 12 And he ^k charged them much that they should not make him ^l known.

13 And he goeth up into ^m the ⁿ mountain, and ^o calleth unto him whom he himself would; and they went unto him. 14 and he appointed ^q twelve, ^r that they might be with him, and that he might send them forth to ^s preach, 15 and to have authority to ^t cast out demons: 16 ^u and ^v Si-mōn he surnamed ^w Peter; 17 and ^x James the *son* of Zēb-ē-dēe, and ^y John the brother of ^z James; and them he surnamed Bō-ā-nēr-gēs, which is, Sons of thunder: 18 and ^a Andrew, and ^b Philip, and Bār-thōl-ō-mew, and ^c Māt-thew, and ^d Thomas, and ^e James the *son* of Āl-phæ-ūs, and ^f Thād-dæ-ūs, and ^g Si-mōn the ^h Cā-nā-næ-ān, 19 and ⁱ Jū-dās Is-cār-ī-ōt, who also ^j betrayed him.

And he cometh ^k into a

ing—screamed out, MEN.; cry out, GOULD. Thou art—You are, MEN. V. 12, much . . . known—repeatedly not to advertise him, MEN. known—manifest, RID. V. 13, the mountain—See on Mt. 5:1, mountain—mountains, HO. would—was minded (to call), MEN.; wished, GOULD. V. 14, twelve—*Add*, [whom he also named apostle], SW. forth—out, MEN. HO. preach—herald, GOULD. V. 15, authority—power, MOR. GOULD. cast—drive, HO. out—out the, MEN. demons—devils, MOR. n. V. 16, and . . . surnamed—(and he gave Simon the name), MEN. HO. V. 17, then he surnamed—he gave them the name of, MEN. which—that, MEN. V. 18, Canaanite—So RID. VIN.; Zealot, GOULD. V. 19, who—he it was who, MEN. betrayed him—delivered him up, GOULD. cometh into a house—comes home, MEN. GOULD. HO. BRU.

Var. Read.—V. 14, twelve—So A C D *Al. La. Scr. Ti. Tr. We.*; *add*, whom also he named apostles, B B C*. (*Δ*) *Md. WH.* 13, 28, 66, 124, 283, 346, MEMPH. HARC. *marg.* GOULD. (?) *a marg. Cf.* Lu. 6:13; [whom he also named apostles], SW. V. 15, authority—So B C* (*Δ*) *Al. Ti. Tr. We. WH.*, 102, MEMPH. *add*, to heal sicknesses, A C D *La. Md.* V. 16, *Profs.*, and he appointed the twelve, B B C* *Δ*, *Ti. We. WH.* *a marg.* SW. MEN. HO.

- d Ch. 6:56; 8:22; See Mt. 9:21; 14:36.

- 11
e Possession of Demons, Mt. 8:16.
f Spirit, Job 4:15.
g Cry, Lu. 19:7.
h See "Confession," Mt. 16:16.
i See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
j God, Gen. 1:1.

- 12
k See Mt. 8:4.
l Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

- 13
m Lu. 6:12; comp. Mt. 5:1.
n Mountain, Ex. 3:12.
o Mt. 10:1; ch. 6:7; Lu. 9:1.
p See "Calling," I Cor. 1:26.

- 14
q Apostles, Mt. 10:5.
4 Some ancient authorities *add whom also he named apostles*. See Lu. 6:13; comp. ch. 6:30.
r Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

- 15
s Miracles, Mk. 16:17.

- 16
t P. Vs. 16-19: Mt. 10:2-4; Lu. 6:14-16; Acts 1:13. See the names in Matthew's list.
5 Some ancient authorities *insert and he appointed twelve*.
u Simon, Lu. 5:16.
v Peter, Mt. 4:18.

- 17
w Or, *Jacob*.
Or, *John*, the Apostle, John 1:1.

- 18
x Philip, John 1:43.
y Matthew, Mt. 1:1.
z Or, *Zealot*. See Lu. 6:15; Acts 1:13.

- 19
8 Or, *delivered him up*.
s Comp. ch. 2:1; 7:17; 9:28.
9 Or, *home*.

MARK

19

- a House, Deut. 24:10.
b Home, Lev. 18:9.

20

- c See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
d Ch. 6:31.
e See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.
f Bread, Gen. 3:19.
g See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

21

- h See "Friendship," Pr. 27:8.
i Comp. v. 31 f.
j See "Insanity," I Sam. 21:15.
k Comp. John 10:20; Acts 26:24.

22

- l Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.
m See Mt. 15:1.
n Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
o Beelzebub, Mt. 10:25.
p Gr. Beelzeboul.
q See Mt. 9:34.
r Dr. In.
s Prince, Num. 2:7.
t Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.

23

- u P. Vs. 23-27; Mt. 12:25-29; Lu. 11:17-22.
v Parables of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
w Parables, II Sam. 12:1.
x Satan, I Chr. 21:1.
y See Mt. 4:10.

24

- z See "Unity," I Cor. 1:10.

27

- y Comp. Is. 49:24, 26.
z Spoil, Is. 9:3.
a Goods, Num. 31:9.

28

- b P. Vs. 28-30; comp. Mt. 12:31, 32; Lu. 12:10.

house. 20 And 'the multitude cometh together again, 'so that they could not so much as 'eat 'bread. 21 And when his 'friends heard it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, 'He is beside himself. 22 And the 'scribes that came down 'from 'Jê-ru-sa-lêm said, He hath 'Bê-el-zê-bûb, and, 'By the 'prince of the 'demons casteth he out the demons. 23 'And he called them unto him, and said unto them in 'parables, How can 'Satan cast out Satan? 24 And if a kingdom be 'divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. 25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house will not be able to stand. 26 And if Satan hath risen up against himself, and is divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end. 27 'But no one can enter into the house of the strong man, and 'spoil his 'goods, except he first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house. 28 'Verily I say unto you, All their

Var. Read.—V. 20, the—(the), GOULD. multitude cometh together—crowd collects, MEN.; crowd gathers, GOULD. . . bread—cannot even take their food, MEN.; were not able even to eat bread, GOULD. V. 21, when his friends—his people, MEN.; his family, GOULD.; his kindred, MOR. HO. it, they—of it, and, MEN. went out—set off, MEN. HO. on—of, MEN. GOULD. beside himself—out of his senses, MOR. MEN. V. 22, that came—who had come, MEN.; who came, GOULD. By—It is by, MEN.; in, GOULD. demons (twice)—devils, MOR. a. casteth he—that he drives, MEN. V. 23, cast—drive, MEN. V. 24, And—Omit, MEN. Vs. 24, 25, be—is, MEN. GOULD. Vs. 24-26, stand—withstand, HO. V. 25, will not be able—cannot, MEN. V. 26, hath risen up—has revolted, MEN.; arose, GOULD. is—was, GOULD. he—and, GOULD. hath—is at, MEN. HO. V. 27, the (first) man—a strong man's house, MEN. GOULD. spoil (twice)—plunder, MEN. GOULD. goods—gear, MEN.; tools, GOULD. except he first bind—unless he hath first bound, MEN. V. 28, Verily—Of a certainty, MEN. say unto—tell, MEN. All their sins—Everything, MEN.; All sins, MOR. RID. their—Omit, HO. GOULD. shall be forgiven—is forgivable, HO. men, and—their sins and all, MEN. their blasphemies—their sins and their blasphemies, RID. wherewith . . . blaspheme—they have uttered, MEN. V. 29, whosoever shall blaspheme—whosoever blasphemes, MEN. shall blaspheme—shall have blasphemed, HO. hath never

'sins shall be 'forgiven unto the 'sons of 'men, and their 'blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme: 29 but whosoever shall 'blaspheme against the Holy Spirit hath 'never forgiveness, but is guilty of an eternal sin: 30 because they said, He hath an 'unclean spirit.

31 'And there come his 'mother and his 'brethren; and, standing without, they sent unto him, calling him. 32 And a multitude was sitting about him; and they say unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee. 33 And he answereth them, and saith, Who is my mother and my brethren? 34 And looking round on 'them that sat round about him, he saith, 'Behold, my mother and my 'brethren! 35 For whosoever shall 'do the 'will of God, the same is my brother, and 'sister, and mother.

4 'And again he began to 'teach 'by the 'sea side.

—he can never obtain, MEN. never forgiveness—no forgiveness forever, RID. is—will be, MEN. sin—transgression, HO.; judgment, PESH. V. 31, there . . . brethren—his mother and his brothers come, MEN. come—came, GOULD. standing—they stood, MEN. without—outside, GOULD. MEN. they—and, MEN. unto him calling—to call, MEN. V. 32, a multitude was sitting—there was a crowd round, MEN. about—around about, GOULD. they say unto—the message is brought to, MEN. Behold thy—Your, MEN. thy (second)—your, MEN. brethren—brothers and thy sisters, GOULD. without seek for thee—are outside asking for you, MEN. V. 33, he . . . saith—to that he says, MEN. answering them, he saith, RID. V. 34, looking—he looked, MEN. them—those, MEN. sat—were seated, MEN.; seated, GOULD. round about—around, GOULD. V. 35, For—Omit, MEN. whosoever shall do—whosoever does, MEN. GOULD. the same—he, MEN. GOULD.

Var. Read.—V. 22, Beelzebub—Beelbul, WH.; Beelzeboul, other editors, GOULD. RID. (all). V. 26, and is divided—So N^o A B C^s. Al. La. Tr.; he has been (it was) divided, N^o C^s. Ti. GOULD. V. 29, is—So A B C^s. Al. La. Tr.¹ WH.; shall be, N D T^s. W^s. MEN. sin—(sins (shall be, Ti.) under an eternal sin'), N B L A, Edd., 28, 33; damnation, A C^s. V. 32, brethren—So N B C. Tr.¹ WH.¹; add, and thy sisters, A D (EFHMSUV), Al¹ La. Tr. W^s. 22, 124, 238, 299, 432, GOULD.

- c Sin, Gen. 3:6.
d Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.
e Son, Gen. 21:19.
f Man, Gen. 2:7.
g Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16.

29

- h Sin against the Holy Spirit, John 16:14.
i The Unpardonable Sin, Gen. 3:6.

30

- j See "Spirit," Job 4:15.

31

- k P. Vs. 31-35; Mt. 12:46-50; Lu. 8:19-21.
l Mother, Deut. 5:16.
m Mary, Mk. 16:1.
n Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
o See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

34

- p See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
q See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.

35

- r Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
s Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.
t Sister, Mt. 19:29.

1

- u P. Vs. 1-12; Mt. 13:1-15; Lu. 8:4-10.
v Teaching of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
w Instruction, Is. 54:13.
x Ch. 2:13; 3:7.
y Sea, Ex. 14:21.

- 1
 a See "Popular-
 ity of Jesus,"
 Lu. 2:21.
 b See "Ships,"
 I Ki. 9:26.
 c Sea, Ex.
 14:21.
 d Land, Gen.
 23:15.

- 2
 e Instruction,
 Is. 54:13.
 f Teaching of
 Jesus, Lu.
 2:21.
 g Parables,
 II Sam. 12:1.
 h See "Parables
 of Jesus," Lu.
 2:21.

- 3
 i See "Agricul-
 ture," Is.
 28:24.
 j Sowing and
 reaping, Gal.
 6:7.

- 4
 k Seed, Deut.
 22:9.
 l Birds, Gen.
 9:2.

- 5
 m Rock, I Cor.
 10:4.
 n Stones, Ex.
 34:1.
 o Ground, Gen.
 33:10.
 p Earth, Gen.
 2:1.

- 6
 q Sun, Ps. 136:8.

- 7
 r Thorns, Mt.
 13:7.
 s Fruit, Lev.
 23:40.

- 9
 t See v. 23; Mt.
 11:15.
 u Ears, Ex.
 29:20.

- 10
 v See "Life of
 Jesus," Lu.
 2:21.

And there is gathered unto him a very ^a great multitude, so that he entered into a ^b boat, and sat in the ^c sea; and all the multitude were by the sea on the ^d land. 2 And he ^e taught them many things in ^f parables, and said unto them in his teaching, 3 Harken: Behold, the ^g sower went forth to sow: 4 and it came to pass, as he sowed, some ^h seed fell by the way side, and the ⁱ birds came and devoured it. 5 And other fell on the ^j rocky ^k ground, where it had not much ^l earth; and straightway it sprang up, because it had no deepness of earth: 6 and when the ^m sun was risen, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away. 7 And other fell among the ⁿ thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no ^o fruit. 8 And others fell into the good ground, and yielded fruit, growing up and increasing; and brought forth, thirtyfold, and sixtyfold, and a hundredfold. 9 And he said, 'Who hath ^p ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And when ^q he was alone, they that were about him with

Var. Rend.—Chap. 4.—V. 1. there . . . multitude—a very great multitude of people assembled at the spot where he is, MEN. is gathered unto—gathers to, GOULD. he—having, GOULD. into, into the, MEN.; a, GOULD. V. 1. a boat—the boat, Var. V. 1. by—close to, MEN.; towards, GOULD. V. 2. taught—was teaching, GOULD. many things—much, MEN. V. 3. Harken—Hear, MEN.; hear, or, listen, GOULD. Behold—Look, MEN. forth—out, MEN. V. 4. it came to pass—so it was, MEN. some—thatsome, MEN. seed—Omit, MEN. GOULD. by—on, MEN.; along, HO. way side—road, MEN. HO.; side of the road, GOULD. devoured it—ate it up, MEN. V. 5. other—some of the seed again, MEN. rocky ground—part of the field where the rock was, MEN. straightway it sprang up—it sprang up at once, MEN.; it came up immediately, GOULD. V. 6. was risen—rose, MEN.; arose, GOULD. was scorched—suffered from the heat, MEN. away—Omit, MEN. V. 7. other—some of it again, MEN. grew—mounted, MEN. Vs. 7, 8. yielded—bore, MEN. HO.; gave, GOULD. V. 8. others—some, MEN. into—on, MEN. growing up and increasing—as it mounted and increased, MEN. brought forth—yielded as much as, MEN. thirtyfold—up to thirty, GOULD; unto thirty, RID. fold (three times)—Omit, MOR. MEN. V. 9. Who—He who, MEN.; He that, MOR. V. 10. was . . . that—came to be in private,

the "twelve asked of him the parables. 11 And he said unto them, Unto you is given the ^r mystery of the ^s kingdom of ^t God: but unto ^u ^v ^w them that are without, all things are done ^x in parables: 12 ^y that seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not ^z understand; lest haply they should ^a turn again, and it should be ^b forgiven them. 13 ^c And he saith unto them, ^d Know ye not this parable? and how shall ye know all the parables? 14 The sower ^e soweth the ^f word. 15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; and when they have heard, straightway cometh ^g Satan, and taketh away the word which hath been sown in them. 16 And these in like manner are they that are sown upon the rocky ^h places, who, when they have heard the word, straightway receive it with ⁱ joy; 17 and they have no root in themselves, but ^j endure for a while; then, when ^k tribulation or ^l persecu-

those who, MEN. was—came to be, GOULD. of him—him for, MEN. V. 11. is given—is committed, MEN.; has been given, GOULD. unto . . . without—to those outside (outsiders, GOULD), MEN. GOULD.; to those outside of our circle, VIN. all things are done—it all comes, MEN. V. 12. that—in order that, MEN. GOULD. haply—perchance, GOULD. omit, MEN. should—may, GOULD. turn again—So RID.; turn, GOULD; convert, MEN. it . . . them—be forgiven, MEN.; it be forgiven, GOULD. V. 13. Know ye not—Do you not know, MEN. Know . . . parables? (second)—So DeW. (nearly); do ye not know this parable, and (do ye know) how ye are to understand all parables? Me. shall ye—are you to, MEN.; will ye, GOULD. V. 15. they—those, MEN. by the way side—on (along, GOULD) the road, MEN. GOULD. and (second) . . . Satan—as soon as they hear Satan comes at once, MEN. hath been—is, MEN. V. 16. these . . . that—those similarly who, MEN. upon . . . places—on the rocky part are those, MEN. have heard—hear, MEN. straightway receive it—receive it at once, MEN. V. 17. endure for a while—endure but for a time, Me.; are changeable according to the times, AL.; are temporary, HO.; are only for the moment, MEN. tribulation—affliction, MEN. GOULD.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 4.—V. 10. the parables—So N B C L (A), Al. Ti. Tr. Mc. We. WH.; the parable, A. La. (D nearly). V. 11. given—So N A B C* (K L), Edd.; given to know, C* D.

17

- a Backsliding, Lu. 9:32.
b Occasion of Stumbling, Ps. 119:165; Mt. 11:8.
c See "Stumbling-blocks," Jer. 6:21

18

- d Thorns, Mt. 13:2.
e See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
f Word of God, John 6:63.
g Gospel, Mk. 16:15.

19

- h See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Care," Lu. 2:21.
i See Mt. 13:22.
j World, Rev. 1:8.
k Or, age.
l Deception, Gen. 37:31.
m Wealth, Job. 22:8.
n See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.
o Lust, Rom. 6:12.
p See "Fruit," Lev. 23:40.

20

- q See "Sowing and Reaping," Gal. 6:7.
r See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
s Ground, Gen. 33:19.
t Faith, Heb. 11:1.

21

- u Mt. 5:15; Lu. 8:16; 11:33.
v Lamp, Ex. 25:37.
w See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.
x Bed, Deut. 3:11.

22

- y Revelation, Dan. 2:22.
z Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.
a Light, Ps. 74:16.

23

- b V. 9; see Mt. 11:15.
c Man, Gen. 2:7.
d Ears, Ex. 29:20.

24

- e Mt. 7:2; Lu. 6:38.
f Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

tion ariseth because of the word, straightway they ^{a b c} stumble. 18 And others are they that are sown among the ^d thorns; these are they that have heard the ^e word, 19 and the ^f cares of ^g the ^h world, and the ⁱ deceitfulness of ^j riches, and the ^k lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh ^l unfruitful. 20 And those are they that were ^m sown upon the good ⁿ ground; such as hear the word, and ^o accept it, and bear fruit, thirtyfold, and sixtyfold, and a hundredfold.

21 And he said unto them, 'Is the ^p lamp brought to be put under the ^q bushel, or under the ^r bed, and not to be put on the stand? 22 ^s For there is nothing hid, save that it should be ^t manifested; neither was *anything* made secret, but that it should come to ^u light. 23 ^v If any ^w man hath ^x ears to hear, let him hear. 24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: ^y with what measure ye mete it

Var. Read.—V. 17 (*cont.*), because—on account of. MEN. straightway—immediately. MOR. GOULD. straightway they stumble—they at once take offence. MEN. they stumble—are made to stumble, Var. V. 18. And others—Another class again. MEN. they that—those who, MEN.; those, GOULD. they (*second*)—people, MEN. have heard—hear, MOR. MEN.; heard, GOULD. V. 19. the (*second*)—this, GOULD. world—Strictly age (*i.e.* cares concerning the life of this world, Me.). Var. GOULD; present life, MEN.; cycle, HO. deceitfulness—deceit, GOULD. HO.; false enticements, MEN. riches—wealth, MEN. lusts—thought, MEN. other—the remaining, GOULD. HO. things entering in—objects of desire, these all come in and, MEN. choke—choke utterly, GOULD. and it becometh—so that it proves, MEN. V. 20. are they that—who, MEN.; that, GOULD. such as—they or those who, MEN. accept—welcome, MEN.; receive, HO. fold (*first two*)—omit, MEN. V. 21. bushel—peck measure, GOULD. and . . . stand?—Is it not brought to be set on the lamp-stand, MEN. stand—lamp-stand, Var. V. 22. hid—hidden, MEN. GOULD. save . . . manifested—except that it may be manifested, GOULD; except that it come to light, MEN. neither . . . secret—nor did it become hidden away, GOULD. secret—a secret, MEN. but . . . light—except that it might come into publicity, MEN. V. 23. man—one, MEN. V. 24. Take heed—Consider, GOULD; See to it, GOULD; Look well, SW. HO. ye (*twice*)—you, MEN. GOULD.

shall be measured unto you; and more shall be given unto you. 25 ^z For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he hath.

26 And he said, ^a So is the ^b kingdom of ^c God, as if a man should cast ^d seed upon the ^e earth; 27 and should ^f sleep and rise ^g night and ^h day, and the seed should spring up and grow, he ⁱ knoweth not how. 28 The earth ^j beareth fruit of herself; ^k first the blade, then the ear, then the full ^l grain in the ear. 29 But when the fruit ^m is ripe, straightway he ⁿ putteth forth the ^o sickle, because the ^p harvest is come.

30 ^q And he said, How shall we ^r liken the kingdom of God? or in what parable shall we set it forth? 31 ^s It is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown upon the earth, though it be less than all the seeds that are upon the earth, 32 yet when it is sown, groweth up, and becom-

ye . . . you—ye shall be paid back in your own measure, SW. mete—measure, MEN. GOULD. shall—will, MEN. unto—out to, MEN. more—even more, MEN. given unto—added to, MEN. V. 25. that hath (*twice*)—who has, MEN. V. 26. should—had, MEN. HO. seed—his seed, MEN.; the seed, VIN. earth—ground, MEN. HO. V. 27. should . . . rise—sleeps and wakes during, GOULD. sleep—then sleep, MEN.; slept, HO. rise—arose, HO.; wake, MEN. should spring up—sprouts, GOULD. HO.; spring up, MEN. grow—grows, GOULD; grow tall, MEN.; stretches itself, HO. V. 28. blade—green shoot, MEN. then—then there is, MEN. grain—corn, MOR. MEN. r. V. 29. when—whenever, GOULD. is ripe—So La. RID.; has offered itself, Al. Be. DeW. Wt. Ws.; alloweth, Me. Md. MEN. r. mays; permits, GOULD. straightway he—immediately he, GOULD. MEN. putteth forth—So Field; sends out, MEN.; sends forth, GOULD. RID. V. 30. liken—compare, MEN. set it forth—place it, MEN. RID. GOULD. (*alt.*) V. 31. It is like—we may compare it to, MEN.; As to, GOULD. HO. Vs. 31, 32. when—whenever, GOULD. V. 31. is—hath been, HO. though . . . all—is smaller than any of, MEN. though . . . upon—being (*is*) greater than all the seeds upon, GOULD. V. 32. yet—and, GOULD. groweth—it mounts, MEN.

Var. Read.—V. 22. save . . . manifested—So N B (D nearly) Al. La. Ti. Me. W.H.; except it be manifested, Tr. Wd.

25

- f See Mt. 13:12.

26

- g P. Vs. 26–29: comp. Mt. 13:24–30.
h Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
i God, Gen. 1:1.
j Seed, Dent. 22:9.
k Earth, Gen. 2:1.

27

- l Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.
m Night, Ps. 19:2.
n Day, Lev. 25:8.
o Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
p Ignorance, Acts 17:23.

28

- 2 Or, *yieldeth*.
q See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.
r Grain, Gen. 42:33.

29

- 3 Or, *alloweth*.
4 Or, *sends forth*.
s See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.
t Harvest, Jer. 5:24.

30

- u P. Vs. 30–32: Mt. 13:31, 32; Lu. 13:18, 19.
v See Mt. 13:24.

31

- w See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
5 Gr. *As unto*.

32
 a Herbs, Ps.
 37:2.
 b Branches,
 John 15:5.
 c Birds, Gen.
 9:2.
 d Heaven,
 Deut. 26:15.
 e Shadow, Col.
 2:17.

33
 f Parables,
 II Sam. 12:1.
 g See "Parables
 of Jesus," Lu.
 2:21, f.
 h Word of God,
 John 6:63.
 i The Gospel,
 Mk. 16:15.

34
 j Mt. 13:34;
 comp. John
 10:6; 16:25.
 k Disciples,
 Mt. 20:17.
 l See "Apos-
 tles," Mt.
 10:5.

35
 m P. Vs. 35-41:
 Mt. 8:18, 23-
 27; Lu. 8:22-
 25.
 n Day, Lev.
 25:8.
 o Evening, Ps.
 65:8.

36
 p V. 1; ch. 5:2,
 21; comp. ch.
 3:9.
 q See "Ships,"
 I Ki. 9:26.

37
 r Wind, Job
 27:21.
 s Waves, Acts
 27:41.

38
 t See "Life of
 Jesus," Lu.
 2:21.
 u Sleep, I Sam.
 26:12.
 v See "Titles of
 Jesus," Lu.
 2:21.
 w See "Instruc-
 tion," Is.
 54:13.
 x See "Charac-
 ter of Jesus,"
 Lu. 2:21.
 y Death, Rom.
 5:12.

39
 z Reproof,
 II Tim. 3:16.

eth greater than all the ^aherbs,
 and putteth out great ^bbranches;
 so that the ^cbirds of the ^dheaven
 can lodge under the ^eshadow
 thereof.

33 And with many such ^fpar-
 ables spake he the ^hword unto
 them, as they were able to hear
 it; 34 and ^jwithout a parable
 spake he not unto them: but
 privately to his own ^kdisciples
 he expounded all things.

35 ^mAnd on that ⁿday, when
^oeven was come, he saith unto
 them, Let us go over unto the
 other side. 36 And leaving the
 multitude, they take him with
 them, even as he was, ^pin the
^qboat. And other boats were
 with him. 37 And there ariseth
 a great storm of ^rwind, and the
^swaves beat into the boat, inso-
 much that the boat was now
 filling. 38 And ^the himself was
 in the stern, ^uasleep on the
 cushion: and ^vthey awake him,
 and say unto him, ^w"Teacher,
^xcarest thou not that we ^yper-
 ish? 39 And he awoke, and ^zre-

Var. Read.—V. 32 (cont.). herbs—gar-
 den-herbs, or vegetables. MOR. GOULD:
 the shadow thereof—its shade. GOULD:
 its shadow. MEN. V. 33. with—in. MEN.
 V. 34. and—but. MEN. but . . . things
 —and in private he gave interpretations of
 everything to his own disciples. MEN. V.
 35. even was come—evening had come on.
 MEN. go—cross. MEN. GOULD. V. 36.
 And . . . multitude—So they leave the
 crowd. MEN.; and dismissing the people.
 HO. they—and. MEN. even . . . boat
 —in the boat as he was. MEN. other . . .
 him—there were other boats with him too.
 MEN. V. 37. there ariseth—comes on.
 MEN. beat—began to break. MEN.:
 were beating. GOULD. HO. inso-much—
 so. MEN. GOULD. that—that already.
 GOULD. now—by this time. MEN.:
 omi. GOULD. V. 38. he himself—he, he.
 MEN. cushion—So (perhaps the helms-
 man's cushion). AL. Be. Me. Wo. RID.:
 pillow. MEN. Teacher—So Var. GOTLD.
 MEN. SAL: Master. MOR. a: Rabbi. SW.
 carest thou not—is it nothing to you.
 MEN. perish—are sinking. MEN. V. 39.
 awoke—Rather, when he was awakened.
 Var.: roused himself. MEN. still—silent
 (muzzled). GOULD. VIN. ceased—fell.
 MEN. V. 40. ye (first)—you. GOULD.
 V. 41. feared exceedingly—were in great
 fear. MEN.: were frightened a great fright.
 GOULD: were terrified greatly. HO.
 Chap. 5.—V. 1. into—to. MEN. V. 2.
 when he was come—on his getting. MEN.
 straightway—immediately. MEN.: (im-

buked the wind, and said unto
 the ^asea, ^bPeace, be still. And
 the wind ceased, and ^cthere was
 a great calm. 40 And he said
 unto them, Why are ye ^dfearful?
 have ye not yet ^efaith? 41 And
 they feared exceedingly, and
 said one to another, ^fWho then
 is this, that even the wind and
 the sea ^gobey him?

5 ^aAnd they came to the
 other side of the sea, into
 the country of the Gērāsēnes.
 2 And when he was come out of
 the boat, straightway there met
 him out of the ^btombs a ^cman
^kwith an ^munclean spirit, 3 who
 had his dwelling in the tombs:
 and no man could any more bind
 him, no, not with a ^achain; 4 be-
 cause that he had been often
 bound with ^{*}fetters and chains,
 and the chains had been rent
 asunder by him, and the fetters
 broken in pieces: and no man
 had strength to tame him. 5
 And always, ^anight and day, in
 the tombs and in the ^bmountains,
 he was ^ccrying out, and

mediately, SV. out of the tombs—com-
 ing from the burying place. MEN. with—
 in. GOULD. V. 3. his dwelling—taken up
 his abode. MEN. tombs—burial vaults.
 MEN.; monuments. GOULD. and—and
 by this time. MEN. no . . . chain—not
 even with a chain could no one no longer
 bind him. GOULD. man . . . more—
 one could. MEN. no, not—not even.
 MEN. V. 4. because . . . been—on ac-
 count of his having been. GOULD: since
 he had often been. MEN. fetters and
 chains—hand- and foot-fetters. HO. had
 been rent—he had burst. MEN.: he had
 rent. GOULD: had been pulled apart.
 HO. by him—Omi. MEN. GOULD.
 broken in pieces—crushed together.
 GOULD: rubbed in pieces. HO.: he had
 broken in pieces. MEN. man—one. MEN.
 GOULD. had strength—was able. MEN.
 V. 5. always . . . day—continually, both
 by night and by day. MEN. in—he was
 in. MEN.: among. RID. tombs—vaults.
 MEN. he was—Omi. MEN. out—Omi.
 GOULD.

Var. Read.—V. 40. fearful? . . . faith?
 —So B B D. La. Tr. Md. WH. GOULD:
 so fearful? how is it that ye have no
 faith? A C. AL. Ti. Wc.: such cowards?
 why do you not have faith? MEN. Chap.
 5.—V. 1. Gerasenes—So B B D. La. Ti.
 Tr. Md. Wc. WH. GOULD. RID.: Ger-
 gesenes. L (U A), 1. 28, 33, 118, 131, 209,
 AL.; Gadarenes, A C, MOR.

^a See Ex. 14:21.
^b Peace, Pr.
 17:1.
^c See "Miracles
 of Jesus," Lu.
 2:21.

40
^d Fear, Gen.
 9:2.
^e Faith, Heb.
 11:1.

41
^f See "Divinity
 of Jesus," Lu.
 2:21.
^g Obedience,
 Ex. 24:7.

1
^h P. Vs. 1-17:
 Mt. 8:28-34:
 Lu. 8:26-37.

2
ⁱ See "Burial
 Places,"
 II Chr. 16:14.
^j Man, Gen. 2:
 Ch. 1:23.
^k Possession by
 Demons, Mt.
 8:16.
^m See "Spirit,"
 Job 4:15.

3
ⁿ Chains, Pa.
 149:8.

5
^o Night, Ps.
 119:2.
^p Mountains,
 Ex. 3:12.
^q Cry, Lu. 18:7.

* FETTERS.—Feet hurt with—II Sam. 8:34; Ps. 105:18. Mk. 5:4; Lu. 8:29. Kinds of: Iron—Pa. 149:8. Brass—
 Bound with—II Ki. 25:7; II Chr. 32:11; 35:6; Job 36:8; Ju. 16:21. Chains—Mk. 5:4; Lu. 8:29.

5
a Stones, Ex. 34:1.

6
b Worship, Mt. 4:10.
1 The Greek word denotes an act of reverence, whether paid to a creature (see Mt. 4:9; 18:26), or to the Creator (see Mt. 4:10).

7
c Cry, Lu. 18:7.
d Loud Voice, Gen. 27:22.
e See Mt. 8:29.
f See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
g See "Confession," Mt. 16:16.
h Lu. 8:28; Acts 16:17; Heb. 7:1.
i See "God," Gen. 1:1.

8
j Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
k Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.
l Spirit, Job 4:15.

9
m Name, Acts 16:18.
n V. 15; comp. Mt. 26:53; Lu. 8:30.

11
o Mountain, Ex. 3:12.
p Swine, Deut. 14:8.

13
q Sea, Ex. 14:21.

14
r City, Gen. 4:17.

cutting himself with ^a stones. 6 And when he saw Jē'sūs from afar, he ran and ^{b1} worshipped him; 7 and ^c crying out with a ^d loud voice, he saith, ^e 'What have I to do with thee, Jē'sūs, thou ^f 'Son of ^h the Most High God? I adjure thee by ⁱ 'God, torment me not. 8 For he said unto him, ^j 'Come forth, thou ^k 'unclean ^l 'spirit, out of the man. 9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he saith unto him, My ^m "name is "Legion; for we are many. 10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country. 11 Now there was there on the ⁿ mountain side a great herd of ^o swine feeding. 12 And they besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them. 13 And he gave them leave. And the unclean spirits came out, and entered into the swine; and the herd rushed down the steep into the ^p 'sea, in number about two thousand; and they were drowned in the sea. 14 And they that fed them fled, and told it in the ^q 'city, and in the country. And they came to see what it was that

Var. Rend.—V. 5 (cont.), cutting—hacking. MEN. V. 6, when—*Omit*, MEN. afar, he—a distance and, MEN.; a distance, GOULD. worshipped—made obeisance to, GOULD; made a salutation to, MEN. V. 7, crying . . . saith—uttered a loud cry, saying, MEN. What . . . thee—What business have you to do with me, MEN. thou Son—your son, MEN. thee—you, MEN. V. 8, said unto—was saying to, MEN. forth—out, MOR. GOULD. man—man you, MEN. V. 9, asked—questioned, MEN. thy—your, MEN. for—because, GOULD. V. 10, besought—entreated, MEN. much . . . away—again and again not to send them out, MEN. V. 11, great—large, MEN. V. 12, that we may—let us, MEN. V. 13, gave them leave—allowed, MEN.; permitted them, GOULD. came—went, MEN. steep—declivity, GOULD. in number—(of them), GOULD; of them, MEN. they—*Omit*, MEN. drowned—choked, MOR. r. V. 14, they that fed—the herdsmen who had charge of, MEN.; those feeding, GOULD. told it—carried (brought, GOULD) the news, MEN. GOULD. in the city—to the town, MEN. GOULD. in the country—to the farms, MEN. GOULD. they—the people, MEN. it . . . pass—had happened, MEN. V. 15, come—came, GOULD. behold—they beheld, GOULD. him . . . demons—the demoniac, GOULD.

had come to pass. 15 And they come to ^a Jē'sūs, and behold ^b him that was ^c 'possessed with demons sitting, ^d "clothed and ^e "in his right ^f 'mind, even him that had the ^g 'legion; and they were ^h 'afraid. 16 And they that saw it declared unto them how it befell ⁱ him that was possessed with demons, and concerning the swine. 17 And they began to ^j beseech him to depart from their borders. 18 ^k 'And as he was entering into the ^l 'boat, ^m 'he that had been possessed with demons besought him that he ⁿ 'might be with him. 19 And he suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go to thy ^o 'house unto thy ^p 'friends, and tell them how great things the ^q 'Lord hath done for thee, and ^r how he had ^s 'mercy on thee. 20 And he went his way, and began to ^t 'publish in ^u 'De-cāp-ō-lis how great things Jē'sūs had done for him: and all ^v "men marvelled.

21 ^w "And when Jē'sūs had crossed over again in ^x 'the boat unto the other side, ^y 'a great multitude was gathered unto him; and he was ^z 'by the sea.

the man who was possessed, MEN. Vs. 15, 16, 18, demons—devils, r; the devil, MOR. V. 15, right . . . legion—sober senses, the man who had "Legion," MEN. afraid—frightened, GOULD. V. 16, they that saw—those who had seen, MEN. declared—reported in full, rehearsed, GOULD; told, MEN. unto—*Omit*, MEN. it befell him that—things had gone with the man who, MEN. concerning—about, MEN. V. 17, beseech—entreat, MEN. from their borders—out of their territory, MEN. V. 18, entering into—embarking in, MEN. he that—the man who, MEN. with demons—*Omit*, MEN. besought—entreated, MEN. might—may, GOULD. V. 19, but Jesus did not allow him to come, but said to him Go home to your own people and tell them all that the Lord has done for you and what mercy he has showed you, MEN. suffered him not—did not permit him, GOULD. tell . . . Lord—report how much the Lord, GOULD. how . . . thee—and pitied thee, GOULD. V. 20, his way—away, MEN. publish—proclaim, MEN. how great things—all that, MEN. all men—every one, MEN. marvelled—did marvel, r; wondered, MEN. V. 21, when—after, HO. when . . . gathered—having crossed to the other side, again there was gathered a great multitude, GOULD. crossed—sailed, HO. again—Place after side, MEN. GOULD. was gathered unto—came together to, HO. MEN.

15
a See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
b Or, the demoniac.
c Vs. 16, 18; see Mt. 4:24.
d Clothing, Job 31:19.
e Comp. Lu. 8:27.
f See "Insanity," I Sam. 21:15.
g Lu. 8:35.
h Mind, Job 38:36.
i See v. 9.
j Fear, Gen. 9:2.

17
b Beseech, Rom. 15:30.
18
c P. Vs. 18-20: Lu. 8:38, 39.
d See "Ships," I Ki. 9:26.
e See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.

19
f House, Deut. 24:10.
g See "Home," Lev. 18:9.
h Friendship, Pr. 27:8.
i Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
j Mercy, Ps. 25:6.

20
k Publish, Neh. 9:15.
l Ch. 7:31; Mt. 4:25.
m Man, Gen. 2:7.

21
n Mt. 9:1 ?; Lu. 8:40 ?
o Comp. ch. 4:36.
p See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
q Comp. ch. 4:1.

- 22**
 a P. Vs. 22-43: Mt. 9:18-26; Lu. 8:41-56.
 b Rulers of the Synagogue, Lu. 8:41.
 c Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.
 d Name, Acts 16:18.
 e Feet, Gen. 18:4.
23
 f Daughter, Ju. 11:34.
 g Death, Rom. 5:12.
 h Laying on Hands, Gen. 16:12.
 i Healing, Jer. 30:13.
 j See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 k Or, *saved*.
 l Life, Gen. 2:7.

- 24**
 l See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
25
 m Woman, Ruth 3:9.
 n Blood, Lev. 17:11.
 o Year, Lev. 25:8.
27
 p Clothing, Job 31:19.
29
 q Fountain, II Ki. 3:19.
 r Body, Num. 25:8.

22^a And there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, JAIRUS by ^a name; and seeing him, he falleth at his ^c feet, 23 and beseecheth him much, saying, My little ^d daughter is at the point of ^e death: I pray thee, that thou come and ^h lay thy hands on her, that she may be ⁱ made whole, and ^k live. 24 And he went with him; and a great multitude ^l followed him, and they thronged him.

25 And a ^m woman, who had an issue of ⁿ blood twelve ^o years, 26 and had suffered many things of many ^p physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse, 27 having heard the things concerning Jĕsūs, came in the crowd behind, and touched his ^q garment. 28 For she said, If I touch but his garments, I shall be ^r made whole. 29 And straightway the ^s fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her ^t body

Var. Rend.—V. 22. *falleth*—falls down, MEN. V. 23. *beseecheth*—besought, MOR. MEN. much—with many words, MEN. at death—in extremity, MEN. GOULD. I . . . come—will you not come, MEN.; that you may come, GOULD. thy—your, MEN. GOULD. be made whole—recover, MEN.; be saved, GOULD. HO.; be healed, SW. live—continue to live, HO.; her life may be spared, SW. V. 24. *went*—set out, MEN. multitude—crowd, GOULD. followed—went with, MEN. thronged him—pressed upon him on every side, MEN.; pressed, GOULD. V. 25. who had—ill with, HO. who . . . blood—being in an issue of blood, GOULD. an—a, MEN. issue of blood—hemorrhage for, MEN. HO. SW. years—years past, MEN. V. 26. many . . . many—a great deal (many things, GOULD. much, SW.) at the hands of, MEN. GOULD. SW. had (second)—having, GOULD. spent . . . had—her whole means, MEN. was nothing bettered—seeing that she was no way benefited, GOULD. got no benefit from it all, MEN. grew—had grown, MEN. V. 27. the things concerning—about, MEN.; of, MOR. came—came up behind, MEN. behind—Omit, MEN. garment—robe, MEN. V. 28. touch but—could touch were it but, MEN. garments—clothes, MOR. MEN.; garments only, GOULD. be made whole—recover, MEN. Vs. 29, 30. straightway—immediately, MEN. fountain of her blood was—hemorrhage, MEN. felt—knew, MEN. GOULD. V. 29. was (second)—has

that she was healed of her ^u plague. 30 And straightway Jĕsūs, perceiving in himself that ^v the power proceeding from him had gone forth, turned him about in the crowd, and said, Who touched my garments? 31 And his ^w disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who ^x touched me? 32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing. 33 But the woman ^y fearing and trembling, ^z knowing what had been done to her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the ^a truth. 34 And he said unto her, Daughter, ^b thy ^c faith hath ^d made thee whole; ^e go in ^f peace, and be whole of thy ^g plague.

35 While he yet spake, they come from the ruler of the synagogue's ^h house, saying, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the ⁱ Teacher any further? 36 But Jĕsūs, ^j not heeding, been, GOULD. healed—cured, MEN. her plague—the scourge, GOULD. her complaint, MEN. V. 30. that . . . from—So VIN.; that virtue had gone out of, MOR. Field and so nearly DeW.; the power that had gone out from, Mc. Wo. Al.; the power gone out from, GOULD. turned . . . in—turned round him in, MEN. garments—clothes, MOR. GOULD. V. 31. Thou . . . thou—You see the crowd pressing on you all round and do you say, MEN. V. 32. about—Omit, MEN. that . . . thing—who did this, GOULD. this thing—it, MEN. V. 33. fearing—afraid, MEN.; having been frightened, GOULD. been done—happened, MEN. all the—the whole, SW. V. 34. thy—your, MEN. hath . . . whole—has wrought your cure, MEN. go—depart, MEN. in—Lit. into, Var. VIN. peace—health, GOULD. whole—free, MEN.; well, GOULD. healed, RID. of thy—from your, MEN. plague—complaint, MEN. V. 35. he . . . they—he was yet speaking people, MEN. ruler—house—synagogue's ruler's house, GOULD. MEN. Thy—Your, MEN. is dead—has died, GOULD. Teacher—Master, MOR. a. V. 36. not . . . not—heard what they said, and says to the synagogue-ruler, Do not be afraid, MEN.

Var. Read.—V. 36. not heeding—heeding not (or, having overheard, Al. Mc. GOULD. a marg., possibly pretending not to hear, Field; overhearing, or, ignoring, HO.)—So *B, Al. Ti. Tr. Mc. We. WH.; As soon as Jesus heard, *A CD, La.

- ^a Plagues, Ex. 7:18.
^b See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.
^c V. 34; See ch. 3:10.
^d Gr. *scourge*.

- 30**
^e See Lu. 5:17.

- 31**
^f Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
^g Touch, Mk. 6:56.

- 33**
^h Fear, Gen. 9:2.
ⁱ Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
^j Truth, John 14:8.

- 34**
^k See Mt. 9:22.
^l Faith, Heb. 11:1.
^m Or, *saved* then.
ⁿ Lu. 7:50; 8:48; comp. Acts 16:36; Jas. 2:16.
^o Peace, Pr. 17:1.

- 35**
^p See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^q See "Instruction," Ia. 54:13.

- 36**
^r Or, *overhearing*.

* PHYSICIAN. — As Embalmer—Gen. 50:2. Asa chose—II Chr. 16:12. Luke a Physician—Col. 4:14. They who need—Mt. 9:12; Mk. 2:17; Lu. 5:31. See "Teachings of

Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. Suffered Many Things of—Mk. 5:26; Lu. 8:43. In Parable—Lu. 4:23. Illustrative—Job 13:4; Jer. 8:22. See "Disease"—Ps. 103:3. "Healing"—Jer. 30:13.

- 36
a Words, Pr.
15:23.
b Fear, Gen.9:2.

- 37
c Man, Gen. 2:7.
d See "Disci-
ples," Mt.
20:17.
e Peter, Mt.
4:18.
f Mt. 17:1;
26:37.
g Or, Jacob.
h John the
Apostle,
John 1:1.
i Brethren,
Gen. 13:8.

- 38
i House, Deut.
24:10.
j Home, Lev.
18:9.
k Rulers of the
Synagogue,
Lu. 8:41.
l Synagogue,
Pa. 74:8.
m Tumult, Pa.
65:7.
n See "Mourn-
ing," John
11:35.

- 39
o Children,
Gen. 3:16.
p Death, Rom.
5:12.
q Sleep, I Sam.
26:12.

- 40
r Laughter,
Job 8:21.
s See "Scoff-
ing," Pa. 1:1.
t See "Con-
tempt," I Cor.
16:11.
u Father, Ex.
21:15.
v Mothes,
Deut. 5:16.

- 41
w See "Miracles
of Jesus," Lu.
2:21.
x Hand, Gen.
16:12.
y Interpretation,
I Cor.
12:10.
z Lu. 7:14;
comp. Acts
9:40.

- 42
a See "Resur-
rection," Mt.
22:23.
b Year, Lev.
25:8.

ing the ^a word spoken, saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, ^b Fear not, only believe. 37 And he suffered no ^c man to ^d follow with him, save ^e Peter, and ^f James, and ^g John the ^h brother of James. 38 And they come to the ⁱ house of ^j the ruler of the ^k synagogue; and he beholdeth a ^l tumult, and ^m many weeping and wailing greatly. 39 And when he was entered in, he saith unto them, Why make ye a tumult, and weep? the ⁿ child is not ^o dead, but ^p sleepeth. 40 And they ^q laughed him to ^r scorn. But he, having put them all forth, taketh the ^s father of the child and her ^t mother and them that were with him, and goeth in where the child was. 41 And ^u taking the child by the ^v hand, he saith unto her, ^w Tālā-thā cū'mī; which is, being ^x interpreted, Damsel, ^y I say unto thee, Arise. 42 And straightway the damsel ^z rose up, and walked; for she was twelve ^a years old. And they were amazed straightway with a great

Var. Read.—V. 38 (cont.). only believe—hold on to your faith, do not lose it. GOULD. V. 37. suffered . . . follow—allowed no one to go, MEN. save—but, MEN. V. 38. house . . . synagogue—synagogue's ruler's house, MEN. beholdeth . . . many—sees a crowd and persons, GOULD. many . . . greatly—people making a great weeping and lamentation, MEN. V. 39. when . . . in—on entering, MEN. make ye a—this, MEN. weep—crying, MEN. is not dead—did not die, GOULD. sleepeth—sleeping, MEN. V. 40. laughed him to scorn—derided him, MEN.; laughed him down, GOULD. having—omit, MOR. MEN. forth, taketh—out, and then taking with him, MEN. forth—out, MEN. MOR. GOULD. her—the, MOR. MEN. them . . . goeth—his own followers, he goes, MEN. them that were—those, GOULD. V. 41. Talitha cumi—Maiden, arise, GOULD. is, being interpreted—may be translated, MEN. say . . . Arise—tell you, rise, MEN. V. 42. straightway—immediately, MEN. rose—got, MEN. was—was about, MEN. amazed . . . great—seized at once with the greatest, MEN. straightway—immediately, GOULD; omit, MOR. V. 43. charged—gave, MEN.; commanded, GOULD. much—with many in-junctions, MEN.; straitly, MOR. man—one, MEN. GOULD. should—omit, GOULD. this—of it, MEN. commanded . . . eat—told them to supply her with food, MEN. Chap. 6.—V. 1. thence—there, MEN. he

amazement. 43 And he ^c charged them much that no man should ^d know this; and he commanded that *something* should be given her to ^e eat.

6 ^f And he went out from ^g thence; and he cometh into ^h his own country; and his disciples follow him. 2 And when the ⁱ sabbath was come, he began ^j to teach in the synagogue; and ^k many hearing him were ^l astonished, saying, ^m Whence hath this man these things? and, What is the ⁿ wisdom that is given unto this man, and *what* ^o mean ^p such ^q mighty works wrought by his hands? 3 Is not ^r this ^s the carpenter, the ^t son of ^u Mary, and brother of ^v James, and Jō-sēs, and ^w Jū-dās, and ^x Si-mōn? and are not ^y his sisters here with us? And they were ^z offended in him. 4 And Jē-šūs said unto them, ^a A prophet is not without ^b honor, save in his own country, and among his own ^c kin, and in his own house. 5 And he could there do no ^d mighty work, save

cometh into—comes to, MEN. Vs. 1, 4. own country—native place, MEN.; fatherland, MOR. V. 2. was come—came round, MEN. many . . . things?—most of the people were astonished when they heard him, and said where did this man get all this? MEN. hath—to, GOULD. unto this man—him, MEN.; to this one, GOULD. *what* . . . by—such miracles done through, GOULD; such works of power to, as take place through, MEN. *what* mean—and, RID.; that even, MOR. V. 3. carpenter—So HO.; wood-worker, GOULD; craftsman, MEN. brother—the brother, MEN. offended—i.e. stumbled, Var.; made to stumble, GOULD. in—at, MEN. MOR. Vs. 4, 5. save—except, MEN. V. 4. kin—kindred, MEN. RID.; kinsmen, GOULD. house—home, MEN. V. 5. could . . . save—was not able to do any work of power there except, MEN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 6.—V. 2. many—So N A C D, La. Tr.; the many, B L, T, Mcl. We. WH. 13, 28, 69, NES. GOULD. *what* . . . wrought—that even such mighty works are wrought, C* D; and whence are such mighty works wrought, A C*, Al. La. Ti.; and what are such mighty works wrought, N B, Tr.; Mcl. We. WH.; and such miracles done, GOULD; and such works of power too, as take place, MEN.; and such mighty works wrought, RID. V. 3. carpenter—So HO. MOR.; carpenter's son, OL. (most MSS.) and many curives; woodworker, GOULD; craftsman, MEN.

- 43
c See Mt. 8:4.
d Knowledge,
Pr. 1:7.
e Food, Gen.
9:3.

- 1
f P. Vs. 1-6:
Mt. 13:54-58.
g See "Life of
Jesus," Lu.
2:21.
h See "Galilee,"
Mt. 17:22.
i Lu. 4:16, 23;
comp. Mt.
13:54, 57.

- 2
j Sabbath, Ex.
16:23.
k See "Teach-
ing of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
l See Mt. 4:23;
comp. ch. 10:1.
m See Mt. 7:28.
n Some ancient
authorities in-
sert *the*.
o Astonishment,
Jer. 25:9.
p See "Divini-
ty of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
q Wisdom, Ps.
111:10.
r Miracles, Mk.
16:17.
s Signs and
Wonders, Acts
2:22.
t Gr. powers.

- 3
u See Mt. 12:46.
v Son, Gen.
21:19.
w See "Human-
ity of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
x Mary, Mk.
16:1.
y James, Jas.
1:1.
z Judas, Jude
1:1.
a Simon, Lu.
6:15.
b Mt. 13:56.
c Sisters, Mt.
19:29.
d See "Occasion
of Stumbling,"
Ps. 119:165;
Mt. 11:6.
e Gr. caused to
stumble.

- 4
f Jesus the
Prophet, Lu.
2:21.
g Prophets,
II Ki. 17:13.
h See Mt. 13:57.
i Honor, Mal.
1:6.
j Kinsmen,
Deut. 25:5.

- 5
k Gr. power.

* CARPENTER.—Encourages Goldsmith—Is. 41:7. Work of—Is. 44:13. Jesus as a—Mt. 13:55; Mk. 6:3. Hiram

sends Carpenter to David—II Sam. 5:11; I Chr. 14:1. Wages of—II Ki. 12:11; 22:6; Esra 3:7. Were hired to re-

- 5**
 a Laying on Hands, Gen. 16:12.
 b See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.
 c Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. [30:13.
 d Healing, Jer. 6.
 e See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.
 f Mt. 9:35; Lu. 13:22; comp. ch. 1:39; 10:1.
 g Villages, Deut. 2:23.
 h Teaching of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 i Instruction, Is. 54:13.
7
 j P. Vs. 7-11; Mt. 10:1, 9-14; Lu. 9:1, 3-5; comp. Lu. 10:4-11.
 k Apostles, Mt. 10:5.
 l Lu. 10:1.
 m Miracles, Mk. 16:17.
 n See "Possession by Demons," Mt. 8:16. [4:15.
 o Spirit, Job 8.
 p Mt. 10:10.
 q See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.
 r Journey, Jonah 3:4.
 s See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4. [3:19.
 t Bread, Gen. 22:44.
 u Money, Ex. 12:44.
 v Gr. *bras*.
 w Purse, Pr. 1:14.
 z Gr. *girdle*.
9
 w See "Shoes," Josh. 5:15.
 z Coat, Gen. 37:3.
10
 y House, Deut. 24:10.
 z See "Home," Lev. 18:9.
 a See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hospitality," Lu. 2:21.
 b Hospitality, Lu. 14:12.
11
 c Mt. 10:14.
 d Duet, Is. 65:25. [18:4.
 e Feet, Gen. 11:1; Lu. 9:6.
 f See "Witness," John 8:17.
12
 g Comp. Mt. 11:1; Lu. 9:6.
 h Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
 i Man, Gen. 2:7.

that he ^alaid his hands upon a few ^bsick folk, and ^chealed them. 6 And he marvelled because of their ^dunbelief.

^eAnd he went round about the ^fvillages ^gteaching.

7 ^hAnd ⁱhe calleth unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by ^jtwo and two; and he gave them ^kauthority over the ^lunclean spirits; 8 ^mand he charged them that they should take nothing for ⁿtheir ^ojourney, save a ^pstaff only; no ^qbread, no wallet, no ^rmoney in their ^spurse; 9 but to go shod with ^tsandals: and, ^usaid he, put not on two ^vcoats. 10 And he said unto them, Whosoever ye enter into a ^whouse, ^xabide there till ye depart thence. 11 And whatsoever place shall not receive you, and they hear you not, as ye go forth thence, ^yshake off the ^zdust that is under your ^afeet for a ^btestimony unto them. 12 ^cAnd they went out, and ^dpreached that ^emen should

Var. Rend.—V. 5 (cont.). sick—ailing, HO.; infirm, GOULD. folk—people, MEN.; omit, RID. healed—cured, MEN. V. 6. marvelled because of—wondered at, MEN. V. 7. forth—out, MEN. by two and two—two and two MEN. GOULD. authority—power, MEN. V. 8. charged . . . should—told them to, MEN.; commanded, &c. MOR. save a staff only—but just a staff, MEN. no . . . money—they were not to take bread nor wallet nor any copper, MEN. wallet—Or. haversack, GOULD; travelling bag (breadbag), HO. no money—nor any copper, MEN. HO. money—bras, or, copper, GOULD. in—into (or, for), Var. purse—Lut. girdle, used as a purse, Var.; girdle, MEN. HO.; girdle, or, belt, GOULD. V. 9. but . . . sandals—(but they were to be shod with sandals), MEN. said . . . coats—do not, he said, put on two tunics, MEN. put . . . coats—do not wear two tunics, GOULD. V. 10. Whosoever—wherever, MEN.; in what place soever, MOR.; enter—go, MEN. there . . . thence—stay there till you leave the place, MEN. V. 11. whatsoever—if a, MEN.; shall—does not, GOULD. MEN. they . . . thence—the people there will not listen to you, when you are leaving, MEN. that is—omit, MEN. MOR. unto—to, MEN.; against, MOR. GOULD. V. 12. preached—made proclamation, GOULD. V. 13. demons—devils, n. that were sick—sick persons, MEN. healed—cured, MEN. V. 14. thereof—of it, MEN. had become known—was now before the

^frepent. 13 And they cast out many demons, and ^ganointed with ^hoil many that were sick, and healed them.

14 ⁱAnd ^jking ^kHērōd heard thereof; for his ^lname had become ^mknown: and ⁿhe said, ^o"John the ^pBāp-ti-zēr is ^qrisen from the ^rdead, and therefore do these ^spowers work in him. 15 But others said, It is ^t"E-lī-zāh. And others said, It is ^ua prophet, even as one of the prophets. 16 But Hērōd, when he heard thereof, said, John, whom I ^vbeheaded, he is risen. 17 For Hērōd himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in ^wprison for the sake of ^xHē-rōd-i-ās, his ^ybrother ^zPhilip's ^awife; for he had ^bmarried her. 18 For John said unto Hērōd, ^c"It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife. 19 And Hē-rōd-i-ās ^dset herself against him, and desired to ^ekill him; and she could not; 20 for ^fHērōd ^gfeared John, knowing that he was a ^hrighteous and ⁱholy man; and

public, MEN. he said—people were saying that, MEN. the Baptizer—Or. that baptized, RID.; the Baptist, MEN. HO. r. therefore do—that is the reason why, MEN. these powers—Or. the powers, RID.; the mighty powers (needed for miracles), Me. V. 15. But—And, GOULD. It—He, MEN. It is—he is, MEN.; that it is, GOULD. MOR. even as—like, GOULD. HO. MEN. V. 16. thereof—of it, MEN. John—The man, MEN. he—John, he, MEN. V. 17. Herod himself—he, Herod, MEN. forth—omit, MEN. laid hold upon—seized, MEN. GOULD. bound him in—put him in chains in, MEN. for—because, MEN. V. 18. said—used to say, Var.; had said, GOULD. thee—you, MEN. thy—you, MEN. V. 19. set herself against—So Me. RID.; had a quarrel against, DeW. Al. Md. (had a spite); was enraged at, MEN.; followed him up—did not relax hostility against, GOULD; pursued, HO.; was angry at, &c. had within herself anger against, VIN.; had a quarrel against him, MOR. desired to kill him—wished to put him to death, MEN. desired—was desiring, MEN.; wished, GOULD. could not—was not able, MEN. V. 20. that . . . man—him to be a good man and a holy, MEN. righteous—righteous man, r.; just, RID. holy man—a holy, n.

Var. Rend.—V. 11. unto them—So A. La. 1. om. N B C D (L Δ), 17, 28, Al. Ti. La. Md. We. WH. NES. n. Cf. Mt. 10:15; Lu. 10:12. V. 14. he said—So N A C (L Δ 2), Al. Tr. 1. GOULD. BRU. (7) r.; they said, B D, La. 1. Tr. 1. Md. We. WH. NES.

ⁱ Repentance, Lu. 13:3.

^k Anointing, Ps. 2:2.
^l Jas. 5:14.
^m Oil, I Ki. 17:12.

ⁿ P. Vs. 14-29; Mt. 14:1-12; vs. 14-16; Lu. 9:7-9.
^o Kings, Deut. 17:15.
^p Herod, Mt. 14:3.
^q Name, Acts 16:18.
^r Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
^s Some ancient authorities read *they*.
^t John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.
^u See Mt. 14:2.
^v Baptism, Rom. 6:3.
^w Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.
^x Death, Rom. 5:12.
^y See "Signs and Wonders," Acts 2:22.

^z See Mt. 16:14; comp. ch. 8:29.
^a Elisha, I Ki. 18:1.
^b See Mt. 21:11.

^c See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.

^d Prison, Gen. 42:16.
^e See "The Herod," Mt. 14:3.
^f Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
^g Wife, I Cor. 7:16.
^h See "Adultery," Num. 5:12.
ⁱ Marriage, Gen. 6:2.

^j See Mt. 14:4.
^k See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

^l See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
^m See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.

ⁿ Comp. Mt. 21:26.
^o Fear, Gen. 9:2.
^p Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.
^q Holiness, Eph. 4:24.

store House of Jehovah—II Chr. 24:12. Called Craftsmen—Jer. 24:1; 29:2.

20
 a Herod, Mt. 14:3.
 1 Many ancient authorities read *did many things*.
 b Gladness, Ls. 51:3.

21
 c Day, Lev. 25:8.
 d Comp. Esth. 1:3; 2:18.
 e Feasts, Num. 29:39.
 2 Or, *military tribunes*. Gr. *chilarche*.
 f Captains, Num. 2:3.
 g Lu. 3:1.
 h Galilee, Mt. 17:22.

22
 i Daughter, Ju. 11:34.
 3 Some ancient authorities read *his daughter Herodias*.
 j See "Herod," Mt. 14:3.
 k Dancing, I Sam. 18:6.
 l Or, *it*.
 m Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.
 n See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.
 o See "Food," Gen. 9:3.
 p Kings, Deut. 17:15.
 q Choice, I Ki. 18:21.

23
 q Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.
 r Esther, 5:3, 6:7:2.

24
 s Mother, Deut. 5:16.
 t Head, Pr. 20:29.
 u John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.
 v Baptism, Rom. 6:3.

25
 w Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

kept him safe. And when ^ahe heard him, he ¹was much perplexed; and he heard him ^bgladly. 21 And when a convenient ^cday was come, that Hēr-ōd on his birthday ^dmade a ^esupper to his lords, and the ^fhigh ^gcaptains, and the chief men ^hof ⁱGalī-lēe; 22 and when ^jthe daughter of ^kHēr-ōd herself came in and ^ldanced, ^mshe ⁿpleased Hēr-ōd and them that ^osat at ^pmeat with him; and the ^qking said unto the damsel, ^rAsk of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee. 23 And he ^sswore unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto ^tthe half of my kingdom. 24 And she went out, and said unto her ^umother, What shall I ask? And she said, The ^vhead of ^wJohn the ^xBāp-tīz-er. 25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou forthwith give me on a ^yplatter

Var. Read.—V. 20 (cont.). kept him safe—preserved him (from Herodias's vengeance. *Al. Be. Me. Trench*); observed him, *perhaps DeW. MOR*; kept him in custody, *Wo.*; protected him, *HO.*; guarded him, *GOULD*; took good care of him, *MEN.* much perplexed—wont to be much embarrassed, *HO.*; exercised, *MEN.* he... gladly—yet he liked to hear him, *MEN.* V. 21. when... that—on the arrival of a favorable day when, *MEN.* a convenient—an opportune, *GOULD.* on his—on the occasion of his, *MEN.* made a supper—gave a banquet, *MEN.* supper—feast, *GOULD.* lords—*So DeW. Me.*; chief officials, *MEN.*; grandees, *GOULD.* high captains—*So DeW. Me. RID.* colonels, *MEN. GOULD.* chief men—*So DeW. Me. RID.*; notables, *MEN.*; first men, *GOULD.* V. 22. and when—*Omit.* MOR. *MEN.* herself—*Omit.* *MEN.* she and, *MEN.*; it, *GOULD.* them... him—his guests were pleased, *MEN.* damsel—girl, *MEN. GOULD.* of... wilt—whatsoever you like, *MEN.* thee—you, *MEN.* V. 23. swear—swore, *MEN. GOULD.* Whatsoever... unto—I will give you whatever you ask up to, *MEN.* V. 24. went—having gone, *GOULD.* Baptist—Baptist, *MEN.* a. V. 25. came—went, *MEN.* straightway—immediately, *GOULD.* at once, *MEN.* asked... Baptist—asked him saying, I wish you to give me at once the head of John the Baptist on a dish, *MEN.* Vs. 25, 28. on a platter—in a charger, *MOR. n. V. 26.* was... but—though he was grieved, yet, *GOULD.* was very much distressed, *MEN.* for the sake—on account, *MEN.* them that sat at

the head of John the Bāp-tist. 26 And the king was exceeding ^zsorry; but for the sake of his oaths, and of them that sat at meat, he would not reject her. 27 And straightway the king sent forth a ^asoldier of his guard, and commanded to bring his head: and he went and beheaded him in the ^bprison, 28 and brought his head on a platter, and gave it to the damsel; and the damsel gave it to her mother. 29 And when his ^cdisciples heard ^dthereof, they came and took up his ^ecorpse, and laid ^fit in a ^gtomb.

30 ^hAnd the ⁱapostles gather themselves together unto Jē-sūs; and they told him all things, whatsoever they had done, and whatsoever they had ^jtaught. 31 And he saith unto them, ^kCome ye yourselves apart into a ^ldesert place, and ^mrest a while. For there were many ⁿcoming and going, and ^othey had no leisure so much as to eat. 32 ^pAnd

—the guests at his, *MEN.*; those reclining at, *GOULD.* meat—table, *GOULD.* *MEN.* would not reject—was unwilling to refuse, *MEN. GOULD.* V. 27. straightway—immediately, *MOR. MEN.* forth... guard—one of his guard, *Al. Me.*; a scout, or, a member of the body-guard, *GOULD.*; a watchman, *HO.* commanded—commanded him, *GOULD.* ordered him, *MEN.* he—the guard, *MEN.* went and—having gone out, *GOULD.* V. 28. platter—dish, *MEN.* damsel (*twice*)—girl, *MEN. GOULD.* V. 29. up—*Omit.* *MEN.* V. 30. gather... unto—come together to, *MEN.* told—reported to, *MEN. HO.* things, whatsoever—*Omit.* *MEN.* all... taught—whatever they did, and whatever they taught, *GOULD.* whatsoever (*second*)—all, *MEN.* V. 31. ye—you, *MEN. GOULD.* yourselves apart—apart by yourselves, *SW.* into a desert place—to some uninhabited spot, *MEN.* rest a while—take a little rest, *MEN.* rest—rest for, *SW.* were... going—were a great many people there, some arriving and some going away, *MEN.*; were many of the coming and departing ones, *HO.* leisure—time, *MEN.*; opportunity, *GOULD.* opportune time, *HO.* so... eat—even to take a meal, *MEN.*

Var. Read.—V. 20. was much perplexed—*So N B L. Scr. Ty. Tr. 3 We. WH. MEMPH. NES.*; did many things, *A C D. Al. Li. Tr. 1 Md.*; was wont to be much embarrassed, *HO.*; was much exercised, *MEN.* V. 22. the... herself—*So A C. Al. Scr. Ty. Tr. Md. We. NES. n.*; his daughter Herodias, *N B D L Δ. 238. Orig. WH. & marg.*

26
 z Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.

27
 y Soldiers, Ju. 20:10.
 z Prison, Gen. 42:16.

29
 a Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
 b See "Body," Num. 25:8.
 c See "Burial," II Chr. 16:14.
 d See "Sepulchres," II Ki. 23:16.

30
 e Lu. 9:10.
 f Apostles, Mt. 10:5.
 g See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.

31
 h See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 i Desert, Jer. 17:6.
 j Rest, Heb. 4:4.
 k See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 l Ch. 3:20.

32
 m P. Vs. 32-44: Mt. 14:13-21; Lu. 9:10-17; John 6:5-13.

- 32
 a V. 45; comp. ch. 3:9. See ch. 5:36.
 b See "Ships," I Ki. 9:26.
 c See "Desert," Jer. 17:6.

- 33
 d Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
 e Or, *by land*.
 f Foot, Gen. 18:4.
 f See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 g Cities, Gen. 4:17.

- 34
 h See Mt. 9:36.
 i Mercy, Ps. 25:6.
 j See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 k Sheep, Deut. 14:4.
 l Shepherd, Ps. 23:1.

- 35
 m Day, Lev. 25:3.
 n Disciples, Mt. 20:17.

- 36
 o Villages, Deut. 2:23.
 p Food, Gen. 9:3.

- 37
 q See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
 r John 6:7.
 s See "Money," Ex. 12:44.
 t Mt. 18:28; Lu. 7:41.
 2 The word in the Greek denotes a coin worth about eight pence half-penny or nearly seven cents.
 u Bread, Gen. 3:19.

they went away in ^{a b} the boat to a ^c desert place apart. 33 And *the people* saw them going, and many ^d knew *them*, and they ran together there ^e on 'foot from 'all the 'cities, and out-went them. 34 And he came forth and ^f saw a great multitude, and he had ^g compassion on them, because ^h they were as ⁱ sheep not having a ^j shepherd: and he began to teach them many things. 35 And when the ^k day was now far spent, his ^l disciples came unto him, and said, The place is desert, and the day is now far spent; 36 send them away, that they may go into the country and ^m villages round about, and buy themselves ⁿ somewhat to eat. 37 But he answered and said unto ^o them, Give ye them to eat. ^p And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred ^q 'shillings' worth of ^r bread, and give them to eat? 38 And he saith unto them, How many

Var. Read.—V. 32. went away—set off, MEN. a desert—to go to an uninhabited, MEN.; departed, MOR. V. 33. saw—noticed, HO. they—people, MEN. there—*Omit*, MEN. on foot—*Or*, by land, RID. cities—towns, MEN. V. 34. he came forth—*So* RID.; when he had gone forth (i.e. from the ship), *Al. DeW. We. Wo.*; having come forth, GOULD; when he landed, MEN. and—he, GOULD, MEN. as—like, MEN. not having—without, MEN. V. 35. the . . . spent—it was late in the day, MEN.; much time of the day having past, GOULD. came unto him and—*Omit*, GOULD. The . . . desert—This is a remote place, MEN. the day . . . spent—already it is a late hour, GOULD. now far spent—high time, HO. V. 36. into the country—to the farms, MEN. HO. that—so that, MEN. buy—buy for, GOULD. themselves . . . eat—food for themselves, MEN. V. 37. Give . . . eat—Do you give them food, MEN. Shall we—are we to, MEN. two hundred shillings—ten pounds, MEN. shillings—*So* GOULD; penny, MOR. r. *Lit. denarii* (see on Mt. 20:2). Var. give them to eat—feed them, MEN. V. 38. And . . . unto—But he says to, MEN. ye—you, MEN. when . . . say—they looked and say, MEN.; having ascertained, they say, GOULD. V. 39. commanded—ordered, MEN. that . . . sit—to make all the people lie, MEN. sit—recline, GOULD. by companies upon—in parties on, MEN.; by parties on, GOULD. V. 40. sat . . . ranks—took their places in regular groups, MEN.; reclined (in regular companies like) garden-beds, GOULD. in ranks—in groups (*Lit. garden-beds*), *Me.* V. 41. looking—

loaves have ye? go *and* see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two ^v fishes. 39 And he commanded them that all should ³ sit down by companies upon the ^w green ^x grass. 40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties. 41 And he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to ^y heaven, he ^z ^{a b} blessed, and brake the loaves; and he gave to the disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all. 42 And they ^c all ate, and were filled. 43 And they took up broken pieces, twelve ^d ^e basketfuls, and also of the fishes. 44 And they that ate the loaves were ^f five thousand ^g men.

45 ^h And straightway he constrained his disciples to enter into ⁱ the boat, and to go before ^j him unto the other side to ^k Bēth-sā'ī-dā, while he himself sendeth the multitude away. 46 And after he had ^l taken leave

looked, MOR. MEN. he blessed—and said the blessing, MEN. brake—broke in pieces, GOULD, MEN. he (*third*)—*Omit*, MEN. gave to—gave them to, MEN. among—to, MEN. V. 42. all ate—did all eat, MOR. r. filled—satisfied, MEN. GOULD (*alt.*). V. 43. broken . . . baskets—twelve baskets of fragments, MEN.; fragments (*or*, of fragments) fillings of twelve baskets, GOULD; crumbs of fillings of twelve baskets, HO. basketfuls—hamper, SW. also—also remains, MEN. V. 44. they that—those who, MEN. men—men alone, GOULD. V. 45. straightway—immediately, MEN. GOULD. HO. constrained—compelled, HO. GOULD; made, MEN. to enter—get, MOR. MEN.; to board, HO. to go . . . unto—start before him unto, HO.; to go . . . to—make for the other side before him in the direction of, MEN. himself sendeth—sends, MEN. sendeth . . . away—dismisses, HO. V. 46. After he had—having, GOULD, RID. he . . . leave—*So* *DeW. Me. VIN.*; taking leave, MEN.

Var. Read.—V. 33. *the . . . them*—*So* RID.; many saw them departing, and took note of it, B. D. *Al. La. Tr. We. WH.*; many saw them departing and knew them, *N. A. L. Ty. Mcl.*; many saw them setting out and knew what they were doing, MEN.; they saw them going, and many knew (them), GOULD. NES. outwent them—*So* *N. B. (L. A.)*, 13. *Edd. MEMPH. VULG. NES.* add, came together, D.; add, and came together unto him, A.; to the spot and got before them, MEN. V. 44. five—*So* A B D (*L. A.*), *Edd. NES. GOULD.*; about five, *N. Cf. Mt. 14:21.*

- 38
 v Fish, Gen. 9:2.
 39
 3 Gr. recline.
 w Colors, Job 3:5.
 x Grass, Gen. 37:2.
 41
 y Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
 z Blessing, Gen. 12:3.
 a See Mt. 14:19
 b See "Thanksgiving," II Cor. 4:15.

- 42
 c Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 43
 d Basket, Lev. 8:2.
 e See Mt. 14:20.

- 44
 f Comp. Mt. 14:21.
 g Man, Gen. 2:7.

- 45
 h P. Va. 45-51: Mt. 14:22-32; John 6:15-27
 i See v. 32.
 j Bethsaida, Mt. 11:21.

- 46
 k Acts 18:18 21; II Cor. 2:13.

46
a See Mt. 14:23.
b Mountain,
Ex. 3:12.
c Prayer, Mt.
5:44.
d Prayers of
Jesus, Lu.
2:21.

47
e Evening, Ps.
65:8.
f Sea, Ex. 14:21.
g Land, Gen.
23:15.

48
h Wind, Job
27:21.
i See "Watch-
man," Neh.
4:9.
j Comp. ch.
13:35; Mt.
24:43.
k Night, Ps.
19:2.
l See "Miracles
of Jesus," Lu.
2:21.

49
m See "Spirit,"
Job 4:15.
n Cry, Lu. 18:7.

50
o See Mt. 9:2.
p See Mt. 14:27.
q Fear, Gen.
9:2.

51
r See "Ships,"
I Ki. 9:26.

52
s Ch. 8:17 ff.
t See "Mind,"
Job 38:36.
u See "Spiritual
Blindness,"
I Sam. 4:15.
v Heart, Acts
15:9.
w Comp. Rom.
11:7.
z See "Teach-
ing of Jesus"
on "Hardened
Hearts," Lu.
2:21.

53
y P. Vs. 53-56:
Mt. 14:34-36;
comp. John
6:24, 25.

1 Or, *crossed
over to the land,
they came unto
Genesareth.*

of them, he departed ^ainto the
^bmountain to ^cpray. 47 And
when ^eeven was come, the boat
was in the midst of the ^fsea, and
he alone on the ^gland. 48 And
seeing them distressed in row-
ing, for the ^hwind was contrary
unto them, about the ⁱ'fourth
watch of the ^knight he cometh
unto them, ^lwalking on the sea;
and he would have passed by
them: 49 but they, when they
saw him walking on the sea, sup-
posed that it was a ^m"ghost, and
ⁿcried out; 50 for they all saw
him, and were troubled. But he
straightway spake with them,
and saith unto them, ^oBe of
good cheer: it is I; ^pbe not
^qafraid. 51 And he went up
unto them into the ^r'boat; and
the wind ceased: and they were
sore amazed in themselves; 52
for ^s'they ^t"understood not con-
cerning the loaves, but their
^uheart ^v"^zwas hardened.

53 ^yAnd when they had
¹crossed over, they came to the

Var. Read.—V. 46 (*cont.*), departed into
—went away to, MEN. mountain—high
ground, MEN.; mountain height, HO.
V. 47, even was come—evening had
fallen, MEN. even—evening, GOULD, in
the midst of—out upon, MEN. V. 48, seeing
—he saw, MOR. MEN. distressed—hard
put to it, MEN. contrary unto—against,
MEN. HO. about—and about, MOR. MEN.
cometh unto—comes towards, MEN.
would have passed—purposed to pass,
GOULD; was going to pass, MEN. V. 49,
they, when they—when they, MEN. sup-
posed—that they thought, MEN. a ghost
—an apparition, RID. MEN. GOULD.
R. V. 50, troubled—terrified, MEN.
straightway—immediately, MOR. GOULD;
at once, MEN. V. 51, went . . . boat—
came up into the boat beside them, MEN.
ceased—fell, MEN.; abated, GOULD.
sore amazed in themselves—amazed above
measure in their own hearts, HO.; quite
beside themselves with wonder, MEN.
sore—exceedingly, GOULD. V. 52, they
. . . loaves—the matter of the loaves had
not brought them to an understanding,
MEN. understood not concerning—did
not gain understanding at (or, by), AL.
DeW. Me. concerning the—in regard to
the experience with, HO. hardened—
dull, HO. V. 53, when . . . unto—they
went across the land and came to, MEN.
to—upon, GOULD. moored to—docked
at, HO. to the shore—there, RID. V.
54, And at once on their landing people
knew him, MEN. knew—recognized,
HO.; or, got knowledge of, RID. V. 55,
ran—hurried, HO. about that—the, MEN.
that whole region—all that country,
GOULD; through the whole region,
HO. began—they began, MEN. about

land unto ^aGên-nês-â-rêt, and
moored to the shore. 54 And
when they were come out of
the boat, straightway *the people*
^aknew him, 55 and ran round
about that whole region, and be-
gan to carry about on their
^bbeds those that were ^csick,
where they heard he was. 56
And whosoever he entered,
into ^dvillages, or into ^ecities, or
into the country, they laid the
sick in the ^fmarketplaces, and
^gbesought him that they might
^h"touch if it were but ⁱthe bor-
der of his ^jgarment: and as many
as touched ^khim were ^lmade whole.

7 ^mAnd there are gathered
together unto him the
ⁿPhâr-î-sêes, and certain of the
^oscribes, who had come ^pfrom
^qJê-ru-sâ-lêm, 2 and had seen
that some of his ^rdisciples ate
their ^sbread with ^t"^udefiled,
that is, ^vunwashen, ^whands. 3
(For the Phâr-î-sêes, and all the
^xJews, except they wash their
hands ^ydiligently, ^zeat not, hold-

. . . sick—their sick people about on their
couches, MEN. beds—pallets, GOULD. he
—that he, MEN. V. 56, whosoever—
Wherever, MEN.; Whithersoever, MOR.
into cities—towns, MEN. into the country
—farms, MEN.; into hamlets, GOULD.
marketplaces—open spaces, MEN. be-
sought . . . might—begged him to let
them, MEN. if it were but—only, MEN.
border—tassel, MEN.; fringe, or, tassel,
GOULD. garment—cloak, MEN. him
. . . whole—it were restored, MEN.
Chap. 7.—V. 1, there . . . Pharisees—
the Pharisees came together to him, MEN.
are gathered—gather, GOULD. certain
—some, MEN. who had—having, RID.
GOULD. V. 2, and—They, MEN. seen
that—noticed how, MEN.; having seen,
GOULD. some—certain, GOULD. ate
—are eating, GOULD. bread—meals,
MEN. defiled . . . hands—their hands
"common," that is to say, not washed,
MEN.; common hands, that is unwashed,
GOULD. V. 3, except . . . holding—do
not eat till they have first washed their
hands energetically, observing in this,
MEN.

Var. Read.—V. 53, to the land unto—to
land to (or, at), B L A D, 28, 33. Ti. We.
WH. NES.; into the land of, A D, AL. La.
Tr. McI.; upon the land to, GOULD.
Chap. 7.—V. 2, unwashen hands—So B
A B L, Edd. (AL. La. Ti. Tr. We. continu-
ing at v. 5; unwashen hands, they found
fault, D (nearly). V. 3, diligently—oft, ^a
only, Ti.; with the first (so DeW. Me., i.e.
vigorously, McI.; diligently, AL. n; up to
the elbow, L. Hora Hebraica, x mapp.),
A B &c. AL. La. Tr. We. WH. GOULD,
SW. VULG. NES. BRU.; frequently,
HO.; energetically, MEN.

z Genesareth,
Mk. 5:1.

54
a Knowledge,
Pr. 1:7.

55
b Bed, Deut.
3:11.
2 Or, *pallets*.
c See "Dis-
ease," Ps.
103:3.

56
d Villages,
Deut. 2:23.
e Cities, Gen.
4:17.
f Market-place,
Mt. 11:18.
g Beseeching,
Rom. 15:30.
h Touch, Gen.
3:3; I Sam.
10:25; Job 2:5;
Zech. 2:8; Mk.
5:48; Mt. 9:21;
Lu. 6:19; 8:48;
11:46; Acts
20:15; Col.
2:21.
i See ch. 3:10.
j See Mt. 9:20.
k Clothing,
Job 3:19.
3 Or, *u*.
l Healing, Jer.
30:13.

1
m P. Vs. 1-23:
Mt. 15:1-20.
n Pharisees,
Mt. 3:7.
o Scribes,
II Sam. 8:17.
p See Mt. 15:1.
q Jerusalem,
Ju. 1:8.

2
r Disciples, Mt.
20:17.
s Bread, Gen.
3:19.
t See "Purifica-
tion," Lev.
15:2.
u V. 5; Acts
10:14, 28;
11:8; Rom.
14:14; Heb.
10:29; Rev.
21:27; comp.
Mt. 15:2; Lu.
11:38.
4 Or, *common*.
v See "Ablu-
tions," I Ki.
7:26.
w Hands, Gen.
16:12.

3
z The Jews, I
Ki. 16:8.
5 Or, *up to the
elbow*. Gr.
with the fist.
y See "Meals,"
Ruth 2:14.

- 3**
 a Vs. 5, 8, 9, 13.
 See Gal. 1:14.
 b Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.

- 4**
 c Marketplace, Mt. 11:16.
 d See "Abolutions," I Ki. 7:26.
 1 Gr. baptize. Some ancient authorities read *sprinkle themselves*.
 e See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.
 2 Gr. baptizings.
 f See Mt. 23:25.
 o Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.
 h Brass, Josh. 22:8.
 3 Many ancient authorities add *and couches*.

- 5**
 i Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.
 j Scribes, II Ki. 8:17.
 k Walking, Col. 1:10.
 l Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
 m Bread, Gen. 3:19.
 n See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.
 4 Or, *common*.
 o Hand, Gen. 16:12.

- 6**
 p Isaiah, Is. 1:1.
 q Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.
 r Hypocrite, Mt. 15:7.
 s See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hypocrites," Lu. 2:21.
 5 Q. Is. 29:13.
 t Honor, Mal. 1:6.
 u Lips, Job 2:10.
 v Heart, Acts 15:9.

- 7**
 w Worship, Job 4:10.
 x Instruction, Is. 54:13.
 y See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

- 8**
 s Man, Gen. 2:7.

ing the ^a tradition of the ^b elders; 4 and *when they come* from the ^c marketplace, except they ^d bathe themselves, they ^e eat not; and many other things there are, which they have received to hold, ^f washings of ^g cups, and ^h pots, and ⁱ brassen vessels³.) 5 And the ^j Phār'ī-sēes and the ^k scribes ask him, Why ^l walk not thy ^m disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat their ⁿ bread with ^o defiled ^p hands? 6 And he said unto them, Well did ^q I-sā'ī-āh ^r prophesy of you ^s hypocrites, as it is written,

^t This people ^u honoreth me with their ^v lips, But their ^w heart is far from me.

7 But in vain do they ^x worship me,

^y Teaching *as their* doctrines the ^z precepts of men.

8 Ye leave the ^a commandment of God, and hold fast the tradition of ^b men. 9 And he said

Var. Read.—V. 3 (*cont.*). elders—i.e. *ancients*, Var. V. 4. except—unless, HO. GOULD. except . . . not—they do not eat till they have sprinkled themselves, MEN. bathe—So RID. GOULD.; have bathed, DeW. Me.; wash, Al. n. many—there are many, MEN. there . . . hold—which their tradition makes them observe, MEN. are—be, MOR. n. washings—So RID.; rinsing, HO. cups—(wooden) cups, HO. pots—wooden vessels, GOULD.; jugs, HO. BRU.; pitchers, SW. brassen vessels—So RID. MOR.; copper vessels, HO.; coppers, MEN. V. 5. ask—question, GOULD. walk . . . to—not act in accordance with, MEN. eat—take, MEN. bread—food, MEN. defiled—"common," MEN.; unclean, GOULD. V. 6. And—But, MEN. Well—Finally, MEN. is written—*Lu.* has been written that, GOULD. V. 7. But—*Omit*, MEN. Teaching . . . men—The doctrines they teach are human injunctions, MEN. doctrines—teachings, RID. V. 8. Ye leave—Ye give up, MEN.; Leaving, GOULD. V. 9. Full . . . reject—It is a fine thing you do: you set aside, MEN. well do ye (you, GOULD.) RID. GOULD. reject—set aside, GOULD. MEN.; annul, HO. that ye may keep—in order to observe, MEN.; in order to keep instead, HO. V. 10. die the death—surely die, GOULD. RID.; be put to death, MEN. V. 11. ye shall—you say, Suppose a man to, MEN. Corban—The assistance you might have from me is Corban, that is to say, dedicated, MEN.; Anything in which you may be profited by me is Corban (that is, an offering), GOULD. That—all that, RID. V. 12. ye . . . aught—then you allow him to give up doing any-

unto them, Full well do ye reject the commandment of ^a God, that ye may keep your tradition. 10 For ^b Mō'sēs said, ^c Honor thy ^d father and thy ^e mother; and; He that speaketh ^f evil of father or mother, let him ^g die the death: 11 but ye say, If a man shall say to his father or his mother, That wherewith thou mightest have been profited by me is ^h Cōr-bān, that is to say, ⁱ Given to God; 12 ye no longer suffer him to do aught for his father or his mother; 13 making ^j void the ^k word of God by your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things ye do. 14 And he called to him the multitude again, and said unto them, Hear me all of you, and ^l understand: 15 there is nothing from without the man, that going into him can ^m defile him; but the things ⁿ which proceed out of the man are those that defile the man.⁸ 17 And when he was entered ^o into the

thing, MEN.; you no longer permit him to do anything, GOULD. V. 13. making void—and thus you abrogate, MEN.; invalidating, GOULD. void—invalid, HO. ye have delivered—you enjoin, MEN.; you banded down, GOULD. such . . . do—other things of just such the same kind do you, MEN. such—nearly, GOULD. V. 14. And . . . and—Having called up the crowd again he, GOULD. V. 15. from without the—outside a, MEN.; outside the, GOULD. that going—entering, GOULD.; which by going, MEN. can defile him—which can defile him, GOULD.; can make him unclean, MEN. which proceed—coming, GOULD.; which issue, MEN.; which come, MOR. the man—a man, MEN.; him, MOR. are . . . man—these are they which make him unclean, MEN. those that—the things which, GOULD. V. 17. was . . . house—went indoors away, MEN.

Var. Read.—V. 4. bathe—So (*Gr. baptizōntai*), GOULD. RID. REC.: sprinkle (*Gr. rantiōntai*), N B W H. 40, 53, 71, 86, 237, 240, 244, 259, NES. BRU. vessels—So N B (L A), W H, 102. MEMPH. GOULD. RID. NES.; add, and of couches, A D, Al. La. Tr. Mcl. Wc. n marg. V. 5. defiled—Or, common, N B D. Edd. 1, 28, 33, 118, 209, OL. (MSS.) MEMPH. NES.; unwashed, N A. REC. V. 8. men—So N B L A. Tr. W H. Mcl. Wc. NES, 102, 209, 251, MEMPH. BRU.; add, as the washing of pots and cups; and many such like things ye do, A, Al¹ La. Tr.³ Vs. 11, 12. God; ye—So N B D (Δ), La. Tr. Tr. Mcl. Wc. W H. 1, 13, 28, 69, 102, 346, OL. (MSS.) MEMPH. NES. RID.; God, the vow shall stand and, A, Al. V. 16. Retain, A D, Al¹ La. Tr.¹ n marg.; omit N B (D) L A, Tr. Mcl. Wc. W H. BRU. (?)

- 9**
 a God, Gen. 1:1.

- 10**
 b Moses, Ex. 3:4.
 6 Q. Ex. 20:12; 21:17; Lev. 20:9; Deut. 5:16.
 c Parents, Pr. 1:8.
 d Father, Ex. 21:15.
 e Mother, Deut. 5:16.
 f Evil, Ps. 97:10.
 g Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.
 7 Or, *surely die*

- 11**
 h Lev. 1:2, &c. (Heb.); Mt. 27:6 marg.
 i See "Offerings," Gen. 22:2.

- 13**
 j Making void Commandments, Ex. 20:1.
 k Word of God, John 6:63.

- 14**
 l See "Mind," Job 38:36.

- 15**
 m See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.
 n See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

- 8** Many ancient authorities insert v. 16. If any man hath ears to hear, let him hear. See ch. 4:9, 23.

- 17**
 o Ch. 9:28; comp. 2:1; 3:19.

- 17
a House, Deut. 24:10.
b See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
c Comp. Mt. 15:15.
d Disciples, Mt. 20:1.
e Parables of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

- 18
f See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.

- 19
g Heart, Acts 15:9.
h See Rom. 14:1-12; Col. 2:16.
i See "Food," Gen. 9:3.
j Comp. Lu. 11:41; Acts 10:15; 11:9.

- 20
k V. 23; Mt. 15:18.
l Man, Gen. 2:7.
m See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.

- 21
n See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
o Evil, Ps. 97:10.
p See "Mind," Job 38:36.
q Fornication, Deut. 22:21.
r Stealing, Lev. 19:11.
s Murderer, Num. 35:16.
t Adultery, Num. 5:12.

- 22
u Covetousness, Deut. 5:21.
v Deception, Gen. 37:31.
w See "Lust," Rom. 6:12.
z Comp. Mt. 6:23; 20:15.
y See "Jealousy," Ex. 34:13.
z Eye, Ps. 17:8.
a Pride, Ps. 10:2.
b See "Fools," Jer. 17:11.

a house from the b multitude, c his d disciples asked of him the e parable. 18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so f without understanding also? Perceive ye not, that whatsoever from without goeth into the man, it cannot defile him; 19 because it goeth not into his g heart, but into his belly, and goeth out into the draught? *This he said, h making all i meats j clean.* 20 And he said, k That which proceedeth out of the l man, that m defileth the man. 21 For n from within, out of the heart of men, o p evil q thoughts proceed, r fornications, s thefts, t murders, u adulteries, v covetings, w wickednesses, x deceit, y lasciviousness, z an aa evil eye, railing, b pride, c foolishness: 23 all these evil things proceed from within, and defile the man.

Var. Read.—V. 17 (cont.). of him—him for, MEN. V. 18, ye . . . also?—you too so unintelligent? MEN: ye so—ye too, GOULD. Perceive . . . man—Do you not see that whatever goes into the man from without, MEN. whatsoever . . . defile—nothing outside can defile the man, GOULD. defile him—make him unclean, MEN. V. 19. *This . . . meats*—So making all foods clean, GOULD. making, which makes, HO. meats—foods, MEN. GOULD. V. 20. And MEN. That which—what, MEN. GOULD. proceedeth—cometh, GOULD. MEN. the . . . man—a man, is what makes him unclean, MEN. V. 21. out of—from, MEN. proceed—come, MEN. V. 22. wickednesses—mischiefs, MEN. lasciviousness—dissipation, MEN.; license, or, wantonness, GOULD. railing—slander, or, blasphemy, GOULD. an evil eye—A Hebrew expression for envy, GOULD. pride—haughtiness, MEN.; arrogance, GOULD. foolishness—folly, GOULD. V. 23. proceed—come, MEN. defile the man—these are what make a man unclean, MEN. V. 24. from . . . arose—he removed from them, MEN. into the borders—to the country, MEN.; into the coasts, GOULD. he—having, GOULD. HO. into—Omit, GOULD. HO. and would have—he wished, GOULD; and wished, MEN. man know it—one to know (it, GOULD), MEN. GOULD. be hid—escape notice,

24 c And from thence he arose, and went away into the borders of d e Tyre f and g Sid-don. And he entered into a house, and would have no man h know it; and he could not be hid. 25 But straightway a i woman, whose little j daughter had an k unclean l spirit, having heard of him, came and fell down at his feet. 26 Now the woman was a m n Greek, a Sy-ro-phoe-ni-gian by *race. And she besought him that he would cast forth the demon out of her daughter. 27 And he said unto her, Let the n o children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's p q bread and cast it to the r dogs. 28 But she answered and saith unto him, Yea, Lord; even the dogs under the s table eat of the children's crumbs. 29 And he

MEN.: be hidden, GOULD. V. 25. straightway—immediately, MEN. GOULD. down—Omit, MEN. MOR. V. 26. Now—And, MEN. Greek—Gentile, AL. De W. Ma. Wo. a marg. race—birth, MEN. besought . . . forth—asked him to expel, MEN.; asked him to cast out, GOULD. demon—devil, MOR. a. out of—from, MEN. V. 27. first be filled—be fed first, MEN. GOULD: first satisfy themselves, HO. meet—fitting, MEN.; proper, HO. cast—throw, MEN. HO. dogs—little dogs, HO. VIN. V. 28. Yea . . . dogs—for even the dogs, AL.; (yea, feed the children first) for then the dogs too, Me. (N B Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. a omit for: A. Al. La. insert it). Yea Lord; even—O yes sir; MEN; Yes Lord; and, GOULD: True, Rabbi; even, SW.; Yea, Lord; and yet, or, even, RID. under . . . crumbs—are fed with the crumbs the children leave, SW.; do eat under the table, &c., MEN.

Var. Read.—V. 19. into . . . clean—draught, purging all meats? A. v. so (i.e. and thus are meats made clean) later MSS. Mel.; the draught which makes clean all meats (so AL. Bu. Ma. Wi. translate, so Ti. We.; into the draught? This he said making clean all meats, Scri. Li. Field. a). N A B, AL. La. Scr. Ti. Tr. WH. V. 24. and Sidon—So N A B, La. Tr. Mcl. WH.; omit, D L (Δ), 28, OL. (MSS.) AL. Ti. We. (sic) WH. GOULD, MEN. HO. NES. a marg.; [and Sidon], WH. SW.

- 24
c P. Vs. 24-30: Mt. 15:21-28.
d See v. 31; Mt. 11:21.
e Tyre, Hos. 9:13.
f Some ancient authorities omit and Sidon.
g Sidon, Is. 23:12.
h Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

- 25
h Woman, Ruth 3:9.
i Daughter, Ju. 11:34.
j See "Possession by Demons," Mt. 8:16.
k See "Spirits," Job 4:15.
l Feet, Gen. 18:4.

- 26
m Greeks, Acts 11:20.
n Or, Gentile.

- 27
o Children, Gen. 3:16.
p Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.
q Bread, Gen. 8:19.
r Or, loaf.
s Dogs, Deut. 23:18.

- 28
r Table, II Ki. 4:10.

* RACES OF PEOPLE.—Mentioned in the Bible: Alexandrian—Acts 18:24. Chosen Race—I Pet. 2:9. Cyprian—Acts 4:36. Joseph's Race—Acts 7:13. Pontus—Acts 18:2. Syrophenician—Mk. 7:26.

Races Classified.—I. Aryans: Greek—Rom. 1:14. Medes—Acts 2:9. Parthians—Acts 2:9. Persians—Esther 1:19. Romans—John 11:48. II. Hamites: Cushites—Num. 12:1. Egyptians—Gen. 45:2. Libyans—Jer. 46:9. III. Semites: Amalekites—Gen. 14:7. Ammonites—Deut. 2:20. Amorites—Gen. 14:7. Assyrians—Isa. 10:24. Babylonians—Ezra 4:9. Canaanites—Gen. 10:18. Edomites—Gen. 36:4. Hivites—Ex. 3:17. Ishmaelites—Ju. 8:24. Israelites—Ex.

9:7. See "Israel," Deut. 4:1. Jebusites—Gen. 15:21. Midianites—Num. 10:29. Moabites—Gen. 19:37. Syrians—Gen. 25:20. IV. Strangers: Elamites—Ezra 4:9; Acts 2:9. Hittites (by many now considered Semitic)—Gen. 15:20. Horites—Gen. 36:29. Meshech—Gen. 10:2. Philistines—Ju. 3:31. Tubal—10:2. See "Nations"—Gen. 10:32.

RACE, RUNNING: Scriptural Usage purely Figurative.—Christian Life compared to a Race. Swift in—Ecl. 9:11. Run with Patience—Heb. 12:1. For Prizes—I Cor. 9:24. Run well—Gal. 5:7. In Vain—Gal. 2:2; Phil. 2:16.

Illustrative.—Ps. 19:5. Course—Acts 13:25; II Tim. 4:7.

- 29**
 a See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.
 b See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 c Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.
 d Daughter, Ju. 11:34.

- 30**
 e House, Deut. 24:10.
 f See "Home," Lev. 18:9.
 g Bed, Deut. 3:11.

- 31**
 h P. Vs. 31-37; Mt. 15:29-31.
 i Tyre, Hos. 9:13.
 j Sidon, Is. 23:12.
 k See Mt. 4:18.
 l Sea, Ex. 14:21.
 m Galilee, Mt. 17:22.
 n Decapolis, Mk. 5:20.

- 32**
 o The Deaf, Mt. 11:5.
 p Beseech, Rom. 15:30.
 q Laying on Hands, Gen. 18:12.
 r See ch. 5:23.

- 33**
 s Ch. 8:23.
 t Finger, II Sam. 21:20.
 u Ears, Ex. 29:20.
 v Spitting, Is. 50:6.
 w Touch, Mk. 6:56.
 x Tongue, Jas. 3:5.

- 34**
 y Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
 z Sighing, Job 3:24.

- 36**
 a See Mt. 8:4.
 b Man, Gen. 2:7.

said unto her, "For this saying go thy way; the ^b demon is gone out of thy ^a daughter. 30 And she went away unto her ^c house, and found the child laid upon the ^d bed, and the demon gone out.

31 ^a And again he went out from the borders of ^b Tyre, and came through ^c Si^dōn unto ^d the ^e sea of ^f Gālīl-ēe, through the midst of the borders of ^g Dē-cāp-ō-lis. 32 And they bring unto him one that was ^h deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they ⁱ beseech him to ^j lay his hand upon him. 33 And ^k he took him aside from the multitude privately, and put his ^l fingers into his ^m ears, and he ⁿ spat, and touched his ^o tongue; 34 and looking up to ^p heaven, he ^q sighed, and saith unto him, Ἐφ^rphā-thā, that is, Be opened. 35 And his ears were opened, and the bond of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain. 36 And ^r he charged them that they should tell no ^s man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they

Var. Read.—V. 29. this saying—that speech, MEN. thy (twice)—your, MEN. Vs. 29, 30. demon—devil, MOR. n. is—has, MEN. V. 30. unto her house—home, MEN. laid upon—lying on, MEN. HO.; thrown upon, HO. V. 31. again . . . Tyre—he left the Tyrian country again, MEN. borders—domain, HO. coasts, MOR. came—went, MEN. through (twice)—into, GOULD. by, MEN. midst of the—omit, MEN. borders—territory, MEN.; region, GOULD. V. 32. they—people, MEN. unto him one that—to him a man who, MEN. had . . . speech—So *Al. DeW. Mcl. Da.*: dumb, *Me.*: spoke imperfectly, MEN. had—having, GOULD. they beseech—entreat, MEN. upon—on, MEN. V. 33. he took—having taken, GOULD. aside—away, MEN. multitude—crowd, MEN. GOULD. privately—by himself, MEN. GOULD. aside, HO. MOR.; apart, RID. into—in, MEN. he . . . tongue—having spit, he touched his tongue (with the spittle), GOULD. and—omit, MEN. V. 34. looking—having looked, GOULD. sighed—groaned, GOULD. V. 35. and the—and immediately the, MEN. bond—fetter, MEN.; string, MOR. spake plain—spoke quite rightly, MEN. V. 36. charged—enjoined, MEN.; commanded, GOULD. that they should—not to, MEN.; to, GOULD. no man—any one, MEN.: no one, GOULD. he charged them (second)—urgent he was in his injunction, MEN.: he commanded them, GOULD. a . . . it—bent were they on making known the occurrence far and wide, MEN.: exceed-

ingly they heralded it, GOULD. V. 37. they—people, MEN. beyond . . . saying—most exceedingly struck with it, and said, MEN.: struck out of their senses, saying, GOULD. all things—everything, MEN. maketh even—makes both, MEN. to (twice)—omit, MEN. Chap. 8.—V. 1. when there was—there being, GOULD. he—having, GOULD. called—calls, MEN. V. 2. have—feel great, MEN. on the multitude—for all those people, MEN. continue—have been, MEN. MOR.; remain, GOULD.; have continued, *Mcl. me* [mcl. SW. now—more than, HO.; now for, MEN.; omit, GOULD. and—and they, MEN. V. 3. away . . . home—home without food, MEN. away fasting—unfed, HO. faint—sink exhausted, HO.; be exhausted, GOULD. are—have, GOULD. far—a distance, GOULD. afar, HO. V. 4. Whence . . . place—where can any one possibly get loaves to feed these people in an uninhabited district like this, MEN. fill—feed, GOULD. shall one—will any one, GOULD. men—omit, GOULD. MEN. MOR. a desert place—the wilderness, MOR. GOULD. V. 5. ye—ye you, MEN. V. 6. commandeth—orders, MEN.: gives orders for, GOULD. sit down—take their places, MEN.: recline, GOULD. having . . . brake—gave thanks and broke them, MEN.

8 In those days, when there was again a ^a great multitude, and they had nothing ^b to eat, ^c he called unto him his ^d disciples, and saith unto them, 2 ^e I have ^f compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now ^g three ^h days, and have ⁱ nothing to eat: 3 and if I send them away ^j fasting to their home, they will faint on the way; and some of them are come from far. 4 And his ^k disciples answered him, Whence shall one be able to fill these men with ^l bread here in a ^m desert place? 5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, ⁿ Seven. 6 And he commandeth the multitude to sit down on the ^o ground: and he took the seven loaves, and having given ^p thanks, he brake, and gave to his disciples, to set be-

ingly they heralded it, GOULD. V. 37. they—people, MEN. beyond . . . saying—most exceedingly struck with it, and said, MEN.: struck out of their senses, saying, GOULD. all things—everything, MEN. maketh even—makes both, MEN. to (twice)—omit, MEN. Chap. 8.—V. 1. when there was—there being, GOULD. he—having, GOULD. called—calls, MEN. V. 2. have—feel great, MEN. on the multitude—for all those people, MEN. continue—have been, MEN. MOR.; remain, GOULD.; have continued, *Mcl. me* [mcl. SW. now—more than, HO.; now for, MEN.; omit, GOULD. and—and they, MEN. V. 3. away . . . home—home without food, MEN. away fasting—unfed, HO. faint—sink exhausted, HO.; be exhausted, GOULD. are—have, GOULD. far—a distance, GOULD. afar, HO. V. 4. Whence . . . place—where can any one possibly get loaves to feed these people in an uninhabited district like this, MEN. fill—feed, GOULD. shall one—will any one, GOULD. men—omit, GOULD. MEN. MOR. a desert place—the wilderness, MOR. GOULD. V. 5. ye—ye you, MEN. V. 6. commandeth—orders, MEN.: gives orders for, GOULD. sit down—take their places, MEN.: recline, GOULD. having . . . brake—gave thanks and broke them, MEN.

Var. Read.—V. 31. of . . . unto—So *B D L A. 33. Al. La. Tr. Mcl. WH. NES. MEMPH. GOULD. RID.*: of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto, *A. Scr. Chap. 8.—V. 2. with me—omit, B. La. Mcl. Tr.—WH.*

- c Publish. Neh. 9:15.
 d Ch. 1:45.

- 37**
 e Astonishment, Jer. 25:9.
 f See "Healing," Jer. 30:13.

- 1**
 g Popularity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 h Food, Gen. 9:3.
 i P. Vs. 1-9: (comp. ch. 6:32-44) Mt. 15:32-39.
 j Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
 k See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.

- 2**
 l See Mt. 9:36; comp. ch. 6:34.
 m Mercy, Pa. 25:6.
 n See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 o Three Days, Lu. 9:22.
 p Day, Lev. 25:8.
 q Hunger, Deut. 8:3.

- 3**
 r Fasting, I Sam. 7:6.

- 4**
 s See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
 t Bread, Gen. 3:19.
 u Gr. loaves, Desert, Jer. 17:6.

- 5**
 v Seven, Gen. 2:2.

- 6**
 w Ground, Gen. 33:19.
 z Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.

7
a Fish. Gen. 9:2.
b See Mt. 14:19.
c Blessing. Gen. 12:3.

8
d See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
e Basket, Lev. 8:2.

10
f See "Ships," I Ki. 9:26.
g Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
h Comp. Mt. 15:39.

11
i P. Vs. 11-21: Mt. 16:1-12.
j Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.
k See Mt. 12:38.
l Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.
m Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
n See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.

12
o Sighing, Job 3:24.
p Spirit, Job 4:15.

13
q See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

fore them; and they set them before the multitude. 7 And they had a few small ^afishes: and ^bhaving ^cblessed them, he commanded to set these also before them. 8 ^d"And they ate, and were filled: and they took up, of broken pieces that remained over, seven ^ebaskets. 9 And they were about four thousand: and he sent them away. 10 And straightway he entered into the ^fboat with his ^gdisciples, and came into the parts of ^hDāl-mā-nū-thā.

11 ⁱ"And the ^jPhār'ī-sēes came forth, and began to question with him, ^kseeking of him a ^l'sign from ^mheaven," trying him. 12 And he ⁿsighed deeply in his ^pspirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation. 13 And ^qhe left them, and again entering into the boat departed to the other side.

14 And they forgot to take bread; and they had not in the

¹boat with them more than one loaf. 15 And he charged them, saying, ²"Take heed, beware of the ³'leaven of the Phār'ī-sēes and the leaven of ⁴Hēr'ōd. 16 And they reasoned one with another, ⁵saying, ⁶"We have no bread. 17 And Jē-sūs perceiving it saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? ⁷"do ye not yet perceive, neither understand? have ye your ⁸"heart hardened? 18 Having ⁹eyes, ¹⁰"see ye not? and having ¹¹ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember? 19 When I brake ¹²"the five loaves among the five thousand, how many ¹³baskets full of broken pieces took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve. 20 And when ¹⁴"the ¹⁵'seven among the four thousand, how many ¹⁶basketfuls of broken pieces took ye up? And they say unto him, Seven. 21 And he said unto ¹⁷them, ¹⁸"Do ye not yet understand?

22 And they come unto ¹⁹Bēth-sā'ī-dā. And they bring to him a ²⁰'blind man, and ²¹'beseech him to ²²'touch him. 23 And he took

cluded. It is because, MEN.; (it is) because, GOULD, RID. MOR. we have—they had, RID. V. 17. Jesus . . . unto—when he knew that this was their idea he says to, MEN.; perceiving it, he says to, GOULD. perceiving—knowing, RID. reason . . . bread—do you talk about having no loaves? MEN.; reason (it is) because &c., GOULD; do you consider that &c., Me. neither—nor, MEN. have . . . hardened?—have you your understanding dulled, GOULD; is your heart still hardened? MEN. V. 19. among—for, MEN. broken pieces—fragments, GOULD. V. 20. when—again, MEN. among—to, MEN. basketfuls—panniers full (i.e. large baskets), Me., not the same word as in the last verse. broken pieces—the fragments, MEN. unto him—Omit, MEN.; (to him), GOULD; (to him), SW. V. 22. they (second)—Omit, MEN. beseech—ask, MEN.

Var. Read.—V. 7. small—little, MEN. GOULD. having—he, MOR. MEN. he commanded—and bade his disciples, MEN. set—place, GOULD. also—Place after them, GOULD. V. 8. ate—did eat, MOR. n. filled—satisfied, MEN. broken—Omit, MEN. broken . . . over—Lit. remnants of fragments, GOULD. remained—were, MEN. RID.; was left, MOR. baskets—panniers (i.e. large baskets), Me. V. 9. they there, MEN. thousand—thousand people, MEN. V. 10. straightway—immediately, MEN. entered—got, MEN. into the parts—to the district, MEN. V. 11. came forth—put themselves in motion, MEN.; went out, HO.; came out, GOULD. began to question—entered into a discussion, MEN.; began to discuss, GOULD. of—from, MEN. trying—tempting, MOR. MEN. n. testing, GOULD. V. 12. sighed deeply—having groaned, GOULD. verily . . . unto—Assuredly, I tell you, no sign shall be given to, MEN. verily . . . you—if a sign shall be given . . . ! GOULD. you—[you], SW. V. 13. again . . . departed—embarked again and went away, MEN.; having embarked again he departed, GOULD. V. 14. they . . . loaf—had only a single loaf with them in the boat, MEN. V. 15. Take heed—Look to it, MEN.; See to it, HO. and—of, MOR. MEN. V. 18. reasoned . . . another—discussed among themselves, HO.; talked over the matter with each other, MEN.; reasoned with each other, GOULD. saying—and con-

15
r Mt. 16:8; Lu. 12:1.
s See "Bread," Gen. 3:19.
t Herod, Mt. 14:3.

16
1 Some ancient authorities read because they had no bread.
2 Or, It is because we have no bread.

17
u Comp. ch. 6:52.
v Heart, Acts 15:9.
w See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Hardened Hearts," Lu. 2:21.

18
x Eyes, Ps. 17:8.
y See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.
z Ears, Ex. 29:20.

19
a Ch. 6:41-44.
b See Mt. 14:20.
3 Basket in va. 19 and 20 represents different Greek words.

20
c See vs. 6-9.
d See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
e Seven, Gen. 2:2.

21
f See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
g See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.

22
h Bethsaida, Mt. 11:21.
i Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.
j Beseech, Rom. 15:30.
k Touch, Mk. 6:56.
l See ch. 3:10.

- 23
 a Blindness.
 I Sam. 4:15.
 b Hand, Gen.
 16:12.
 c Ch. 7:33.
 d Villages.
 Deut. 2:23.
 e Spitting, Ia.
 50:6.
 f Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

- 24
 g Man, Gen.
 2:7.
 h Trees, Mt.
 7:17.

- 26
 i Home, Lev.
 18:9.
 j Comp. Mt.
 8:4.

- 27
 k P. Vs. 27-29:
 Mt. 16:13-16;
 Lu. 9:18-20.
 l See "Life of
 Jesus," Lu.
 2:21.
 m Disciples,
 Mt. 20:17.
 n Caesars
 Philippi, Mt.
 16:13.

- 28
 o John the Bap-
 tist, Mt. 3:1.
 p Elijah, I Ki.
 18:1.
 q Prophets,
 II Ki. 17:13.

- 29
 r Peter, Mt.
 4:18.
 s Confession,
 Mt. 16:16.
 t See "Divinity
 of Jesus," Lu.
 2:21.

- 30
 u Mt. 16:20;
 Lu. 9:21;
 comp. Mt. 8:4.

- 31
 v P. V. 31-9:1:
 Mt. 16:21-28;
 Lu. 9:22-27.
 w See "Teach-
 ing of Jesus,"
 Lu. 2:21.
 z Instruction,
 Ia. 64:13.

hold of the "blind man by the
 "hand, and "brought him out of
 the "village; and when he had
 "spit on his 'eyes, and laid his
 hands upon him, he asked him,
 Seest thou aught? 24 And he
 looked up, and said, I see "men;
 for I behold *them* as "trees,
 walking. 25 Then again he laid
 his hands upon his eyes; and he
 looked stedfastly, and was re-
 stored, and saw all things clearly.
 26 And he sent him away to his
 'home, saying, 'Do not even
 enter into the village.

27 "And Jē-ḡsūs went forth,
 and his "disciples, into the vil-
 lages of "Ḳæs-ā-rē-ā Phī-lp-ā-pi:
 and on the way he asked his dis-
 ciples, saying unto them, Who
 do men say that I am? 28 And
 they told him, saying, "John the
 Bāp-ṭist; and others, "Ē-li-ḡjah;
 but others, One of the "proph-
 ets. 29 And he asked them, But
 who say ye that I am? 'Peter
 answereth and saith unto him,
 'Thou art the 'Christ. 30 And
 "he charged them that they
 should tell no man of him.

31 "And he began to "teach

Var. Read.—V. 23. hold of—*Omit.* MEN.
 brought—took, MEN. out—outside.
 GOULD, SW. when... on—spatin, MEN.
 upon him, he—on him, and, MEN. Seest
 thou aught?—Do you see anything? MEN.
 GOULD. V. 24. he looked up, and—look-
 ing up he, HO. see—make out the, MEN.
 behold *them* as—see them like, MEN. see
 them as, GOULD. see men as, MOR. V. 25.
 Then—and, MEN. laid—put, MOR. MEN.
 upon—on, MEN. looked stedfastly—took
 a steady look, MEN.; looked fixedly,
 GOULD. all things—everything, MEN.;
 every man, MOR. V. 26. away... saying
 —home and told him, MEN. HO. Do not
 even—You are not even to, MEN. enter-
 go, MOR. GOULD. V. 27. went forth—set
 out, he, MEN. on—in, ar; by, MOR. asked
 —questioned, MEN. saying unto them—
Omit. MEN. men—people, MEN. V. 28.
 saying—They say that you are, MEN.
 others—others say you are, MEN. but—
 and, MEN. One—that you are one, MEN.;
 that thou art one, RID. V. 29. asked—put
 the question to, MEN. But... ye—And
 you, who do you say, MEN. Peter... art
 —At that, Peter says to him, you are, MEN.
 V. 30. charged—strictly forbade, MEN.
 that... him—to say so about him to any-
 one, MEN.; that they tell no one, GOULD.
 V. 31. that... suffer—it is necessary
 that the Son of Man, GOULD. suffer
 many things—go through great sufferings.
 MEN. chief—high, MEN. the scribes—
 scribes, MEN. V. 32. the saying openly—
 quite freely to this effect, MEN. took him

them, that "the "Son of man
 must "suffer many things, and
 be rejected by the "elders, and
 the "chief priests, and the
 "scribes, and be 'killed, and
 after "three days rise again. 32
 And he spake the saying
 "openly. And Peter took him,
 and began to 'rebuke him. 33
 But he turning about, and see-
 ing his disciples, rebuked Peter,
 and saith, Get thee behind me,
 'Satan; for thou mindest not the
 "things of "God, but the things
 of men. 34 And he called unto
 him the multitude with his dis-
 ciples, and said unto them, "If
 any man would come after me,
 let him "deny himself, and "take
 up his 'cross, and follow me. 35
 For 'whosoever would save his
 'life shall lose it; and whosoever
 shall lose his life for my sake and
 the 'gospel's shall "save it. 36
 For what doth it profit a man,
 to "gain the whole "world, and
 forfeit his life? 37 For what
 should a man give in exchange
 for his life? 38 For "whosoever
 shall be "ashamed of me and of

and—after taking him aside, HO. rebuke
 him—Add, for it, MEN. V. 33. he...
 seeing—when he had turned about and
 seen, DeW. Me. turning—turned, MEN.
 MOR.; having turned, GOULD. about—
 round, MEN. seeing—confronting, MEN.
 and saith—saying, MEN. Get... me—
 Get out of my sight, GOULD. away behind
 me, you, MEN. thou... men—you do not
 take God's view of things but man's view,
 MEN. mindest—do not regard, GOULD.
 saviour's, MOR. V. 34. man would—one
 will, MEN. one wished to, GOULD. come
 —follow, GOULD. up—upon himself, HO.
 Vs. 35, 38. whosoever—whoever, GOULD.
 MEN. V. 35. would—will, MOR. MEN.;
 wishes to, GOULD. my... gospel's—the
 sake of me and of the gospel, GOULD.; the
 sake and the sake of the Gospel, MEN.
 V. 36. what doth it profit—of what ad-
 vantage is it to, MEN. forfeit—to for-
 feit, MEN. Vs. 36, 37. life—soul, MOR.
 MEN. V. 37. should—could, MEN.; shall,
 GOULD. in—as an, GOULD. in ex-
 change—as ransom, DeW. Me. V. 38.
 shall be—is, MEN.

Var. Read.—V. 24. for I behold him
 as—So N A B C*, Edd.; na, C* D. V. 25.
 he looked stedfastly—(So Me. Grimm,
 or, wistfully, McI., or, at once he saw
 plainly, AL Da.) N B C* (L Δ), 1, 28, 209,
 346. AL Ti. Tr. McI. We. WH.; made him
 look up, A, La. V. 26. Do... village
 —Go not (even, N* D) into the town, N B,
 Ti. McI. We. WH. NES. RID.; neither go
 into the town, nor tell it to any in the
 town, A C, AL La. Tr.†

- v See Mt. 16:21.
 z See "Human-
 ity of Jesus,"
 Lu. 2:21.
 a Son, Gen.
 21:19.
 b Sufferings of
 Jesus, Lu.
 2:21.
 c Elders of Is-
 rael, Exm 5.5.
 d Priests, Ex.
 28:1.
 e Scribes,
 II Sam. 8:17.
 f Death and
 Resurrection
 of Jesus, Lu.
 2:21.
 g Three Days,
 Lu. 9:22.

- 32
 h John 18:20;
 comp. 10:24;
 11:14; 16:25;
 29 (in Gr.).
 i Rebuke,
 II Tim. 3:16.

- 33
 j Satan, I Chr.
 21:1.
 k See "My-
 stery," I Cor.
 15:51.
 l See "Deep
 Things," I Cor.
 4:5.
 m God, Gen. 1:1.

- 34
 n See "Teach-
 ing of Jesus"
 on "Charac-
 ter of Disci-
 ples," Lu.
 2:21.
 o Self-denial,
 Mt. 16:24.
 p See Mt. 10:38.
 q Cross, Mt.
 27:26.

- 35
 r See Mt. 10:39.
 s Life, Gen. 2:7.
 t Gospel, Mk.
 16:15.
 l See marginal
 note on ch.
 1:1.
 u Salvation,
 Acts 2:40.

- 36
 v See "Teach-
 ing of Jesus"
 on "Gain,"
 and "Riches,"
 Lu. 2:21.
 w World, Rev.
 10:6.

- 38
 z Lu. 9:26;
 comp. Mt.
 10:33; Heb.
 11:16.
 y Shame, Phil.
 3:19.

- 35**
 a Words, Pr. 16:23.
 b Adultery, Num. 5:12.
 c Sin, Gen. 3:6.
 d Humanity and Exaltation of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 e Shame, Phil. 3:19.
 f See Mt. 16:27; comp. ch. 13:26; Lu. 9:27.
 g Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 h Glory, Ps. 7:5.
 i Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
 j Holiness, Eph. 4:24.
 k Angels, I Pet. 1:12.

- 1**
 l See Mt. 16:27; comp. ch. 13:26; Lu. 9:27.
 m Death, Rom. 5:12.
 n Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

- 2**
 o P. Vs. 9-8; Mt. 17:1-8; Lu. 9:28-36.
 p Day, Lev. 25:3.
 q See ch. 5:37.
 r Peter, Mt. 4:18.
 s See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
 t Or, Jacob.
 i John the Apostle, John 1:1.
 u Mountains, Ex. 3:12.

- 3**
 v See Mt. 28:3.
 w Clothing, Job 31:19.
 x See "Colors," Job 3:5.
 y See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.
 z Earth, Gen. 2:1.

- 4**
 a Elijah, I Ki. 18:1.
 b Moses, Ex. 3:4.

- 5**
 c Rabbi, Mt. 23:7.
 d Comp. Mt. 17:4; Lu. 9:33.
 e Tabernacles, Ex. 25:9.
 2 Or, booths.

my ^a words in this ^b adulterous and ^c sinful generation, ^d the Son of man also shall be ^e ashamed of him, when he ^f cometh in the ^g glory of his ^h Father with the ⁱ holy ^k angels. 1 And he ^l said unto them, ^m Verily I say unto you, There are some here of them that stand ⁿ by, who shall in no wise taste of ^o death, till they see the ^p kingdom of God come with power.

2 ^o And after six ^p days Jē'sūs taketh with him ^q Peter, and ^r James, and ^s John, and bringeth them up into a high ^t mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them; 3 and ^u his garments became glistering, exceeding ^v white, so as no ^w fuller on ^x earth can whiten them. 4 And there appeared unto them ^y E-lī'jah with ^z Mō'sēs: and they were talking with Jē'sūs. 5 And Peter answereth and saith to Jē'sūs, ^a Rāb'bi, it is good for us to be here: and ^b let us make three ^c tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Mō'sēs, and one for E-lī'jah. 6 For he

Var. Rend.—Chap. 9.—V. 1. Verily . . . you—Assuredly I tell you that, MEN. are—be, MOR. a. then . . . death—those standing here who will not die, MEN. V. 2. taketh with him—takes, MEN. bringeth—carries, MEN. V. 3. glistering—luminous, MEN.; shining, MOR. GOULD; sparkling, HO.; glistering, RID. exceedingly—very, MEN. HO.; exceedingly, GOULD. so . . . them—whiter than any fuller on earth can bleach them, MEN.; such as a fuller on earth cannot so whiten, GOULD. V. 5. And—And at this, MEN. answereth and saith—says, MEN. Rabbi—i.e. Teacher, Var.; Master, MOR. MEN. it . . . here—So Al. DeW.; it is well (for thee) that we are here, Mc.; good it is that we are here, HO.; it is a good thing that we are here, MEN. and—Omit, MEN. tabernacles—Or, booths, Var. HO. MOR. a. margs; tents, MEN. thee—you, MEN. V. 6. knew—wist, MOR. u. to answer—So GOULD. RID.; he said, HO.; to say about it, MOR. MEN. became—were, MEN. sore afraid—terrified, MEN.; completely frightened, GOULD; agast by dread, WYCLIFFE. V. 7. there—Omit, GOULD. came—was, MEN. hear ye him—hearken to him, HO.; hear him, MOR. MEN. V. 8. suddenly—all at once on, MEN. looking . . . they—they looked around and, GOULD. about—Omit, MEN. And . . . only—there but Jesus alone, MEN. V. 9. from—out of, GOULD. charged—enjoined, MEN. that . . . man—not to tell any one, MEN.; that they tell no one, GOULD. things—Omit, MEN. save—except, GOULD, MEN. when—whenever,

^l knew not what to answer; for they became sore ^b afraid. 7 And there came a ^c cloud overshadowing them: and there came ^d a voice out of the cloud, ^e This is my ^f beloved Son: hear ye him. 8 And suddenly looking round about, they saw no one any more, save Jē'sūs only with themselves.

9 ^o And as they were coming down from the mountain, he ^p charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, save ^q when the Son of man should have ^r risen again from the dead. 10 And they kept the saying, questioning among themselves what the rising again from the dead should mean. 11 And they asked him, saying, ^s How is it that the ^t scribes say that ^u E-lī'jah must first come? 12 And he said unto them, ^v E-lī'jah indeed cometh first, and restoreth all things: and how is ^w it written of the Son of ^x man, that he should ^y suffer many things and be set at nought? 13 But I say unto you, that E-lī'jah is

GOULD. should have risen again—rose, MEN. V. 10. kept—i.e. remembered faithfully, Be. DeW. Mc. GOULD; i.e. kept secret, Al. Mc. Da. BRU. kept the—So RID. GOULD; held fast this, MEN.; kept that, MOR. questioning . . . mean—discussing with one another what was meant by this rising from the dead, MEN. rising . . . mean—rising from the dead is, GOULD. V. 11. asked—questioned, MEN. How . . . say—why say the scribes, Al. DeW. Mc. Ho. Mc. FIELD, GOULD; the scribes say, Be. RID. (alt.) MEN. a. V. 12. Elijah indeed cometh—So RID. Elijah, it is true, SW.; I grant you Elijah does come, GOULD; Elijah does come, MEN.; Elijah verily cometh first, MOR. and . . . things—So GOULD; to restore everything, MEN. it is . . . ?—that he must (should, RID.) suffer, La. Mc. Tr. Da. RID.; it is written of the son of man, that he must suffer, Tr. Wo. Mc.; has it been written . . . ?—that he suffer, GOULD. many things—much, HO. MEN. set at nought—treated disgracefully, HO. nought—naught, GOULD. V. 13. say unto—tell, MEN. Elijah is—also Elijah has, GOULD.

Var. Read.—Chap. 9.—V. 3. white—So N B C, (L A), I, OL. (two MSS.); VULG. (one MS.) NES. GOULD; add, as snow, A D, La. V. 11. How . . . say—Why say the scribes, A B C D, Al. Tr. Mc. WH.; the Pharisees and the scribes say, N La. Mc. WH. See Var. Rend.

- 6**
 f Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
 g See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.
 h Fear, Gen. 9:2.

- 7**
 i Cloud of Glory, Ex. 14:19.
 j II Pet. 1:17 f.
 k Voice, Gen. 27:22.
 l Ch. 1:11. See Mt. 3:17.
 m See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 n Love, I Cor. 13:1.

- 9**
 o P. Vs. 9-13; Mt. 17:9-13.
 p Ch. 5:43; 7:36; comp. 8:30.
 q See Mt. 8:4.
 r See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.
 s Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.
 t Death and Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

- 11**
 3 Or, The scribes say . . . come.
 t Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.
 u See Mt. 11:14.

- 12**
 v See "John the Baptist," Mt. 3:1.
 w See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:16.
 x Man, Gen. 2:7.
 y Comp. Mt. 16:21. See Mt. 26:24.

13
a Prophecies concerning Jesus, Gen. 3:15.

14
b P. Va. 14-28; Mt. 17:14-19; Lu. 9:37-42.
c Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.

15
d See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
e Ch. 14:33;
f 16:5, 6.
f Salvation, Lu. 10:4.

17
g See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
h Instruction, Is. 54:13.
i Son, Gen. 21:10.
j The Dumb, Mt. 12:22.
k Spirit, Job 4:15.
l See "Possession by Demons," Mt. 8:16.

18
l Or, *rendeth him*. See Mt. 7:6.
m Teeth, Pr. 25:19.
n Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
o See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
p Miracles, Mk. 16:17.

19
q See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.

come, and they have also done unto him whatsoever they would, even ^a as it is written of him.

14 ^b And when they came to the disciples, they saw a great multitude about them, and ^c scribes questioning with them. 15 And straightway all the ^d multitude, when they saw him, were ^e greatly amazed, and running to him ^f saluted him. 16 And he asked them, What question ye with them? 17 And one of the multitude answered him, ^g ^h Teacher, I brought unto thee my ⁱ son, who hath a ^j dumb ^k spirit; 18 and wheresoever it taketh him, it ^l dasheth him down: and he foameth, and grindeth his ^m teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy ⁿ disciples that they ^o should cast it out; and they were not able. 19 And he answereth them and saith, O ^p faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with you? bring him

Var. Read.—V. 13 (*cont.*). they . . . unto—more, that they did to MEN; they did to GOULD, whatsoever—whatever. MEN. GOULD, would—liked, MEN.; pleased, GOULD; listed, MOR. a. even him—as it has been written in regard to him, GOULD. V. 14. when they came—having come, GOULD; when he came, MOR. questioning—disputing, GOULD, MEN. with—against, GOULD. V. 15. And straightway—immediately, MEN. multitude . . . amazed—crowd having seen them were utterly astonished, GOULD. amazed—astonished, MEN. running—they ran up, MEN. saluted—and saluted, MEN. V. 16. question ye—are you disputing (about, MEN.), MEN. GOULD. V. 17. one—a man, MEN. multitude—crowd, MEN.; people, HO. Teacher—Master, MOR. a. unto . . . spirit—my son to you because he has a spirit of dumbness, MEN. V. 18. wheresoever—wherever, MEN. GOULD. HO. taketh—seizes, MEN. HO. dasheth him down—tears him, MEN. HO. MOR. convulses him, GOULD; rendeth him, RID. pineth away—turns stiff, MEN. is wasting away, GOULD; emaciates, HO.; withereth away, RID. spake out—asked your disciples to expel it, MEN. V. 19. he . . . saith—at this he says, MEN.; he answering them says, GOULD. faithless—unbelieving, GOULD. VIN. bear with—have to bear with, MEN.; suffer, GOULD. V. 20. when he saw—having seen, GOULD; when it saw, MEN. straightway . . . grievously—the spirit at once convulsed, MEN. tare him grievously—convulsed, HO. wallowed—rolled, MEN.; rolled around, GOULD. HO. V. 21. time . . . him—has been

unto me. 20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit ² tare him grievously; and he fell on the ³ ground, and wallowed foaming. 21 And he asked his ⁴ father, How long time is it since this hath come unto him? And he said, From a ⁵ child. 22 And oft-times it hath cast him both into the ⁶ fire and into the ⁷ waters, to ⁸ destroy him: but if thou canst do anything, have ⁹ ¹⁰ compassion on us, and ¹¹ help us. 23 And Jēśūs said unto him, If thou canst! ¹² All things are possible to him that ¹³ believeth. 24 Straightway the father of the child ¹⁴ cried out, and said¹⁵, I believe; help thou mine unbelief. 25 And when Jēśūs saw that ¹⁶ a multitude came running together, he ¹⁷ rebuked the unclean spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and ¹⁸ deaf spirit, ¹⁹ I command thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him. 26 And having cried out, and ²⁰ torn him much, he came out: and

suffering in this way, MEN.; how long since is it that this happens to him, HO. a child—childhood, MEN. GOULD. V. 22. oft-times . . . waters—many a time it has even thrown him into the fire and the water, MEN. the (*twice*)—*Omit*, GOULD. waters—water, GOULD. thou canst do anything—you are at all able, GOULD; in any way possible, MEN. V. 23. And—But, MEN.; *omit*, MOR. If . . . believeth—If possible, do you say! to him who believes everything is possible, MEN. to him that believeth—for one who believes, SW. V. 24. Straightway—Immediately, GOULD, MEN. and said—*Omit*, MEN. thou mine—my, GOULD, MEN. V. 25. And . . . saw—But Jesus seeing, MEN. a multitude—a (greater) crowd, *DeW. Me.* a . . . he—a (the) crowd is running together besides (those already gathered), GOULD; the crowd is still collecting, MEN. Thou—You, MEN. thee—you, MEN. enter . . . him—never enter him again, MEN. V. 26. having—*he*, MEN.; *the spirit*, MOR. torn him much—convulsed him severely, MEN.; convulsed (him) violently, GOULD; rent him sore, MOR. he came out—and came out of him, MEN.

Var. Read.—V. 23. If thou canst!—If thou canst believe, D. A.L. La. Tr.² That 'If thou canst', & A B C². Tr. Tr.¹ *Me. We. WH.* (i.e. *What means that word 'If thou canst' or (as Me. translates) As to that word 'If thou canst', all things are possible &c.*). Var. V. 24. said—*So* & A² B C² (16), 28. A.L. La. Tr. Tr. We. WH. NES. RID. GOULD; add, with tears, A² C² D. *Me. (errata)*.

20
2 Or, *convulsed*. See ch. 1:26.
7 Ground, Deut. 33:19.

1
a Father. Ex. 21:15.
c See "Children," Gen. 3:16.

22
u Fire, Lev. 10:2.
v Waters, Ps. 95:5.
w See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.
z See "Death," Rom. 5:12.
y Mercy, Ps. 25:6.
z See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
a Help, Acts 26:22.

23
b Comp. Mt. 17:20; John 11:40.
c Faith, Heb. 11:1.

24
d Cry, Lu. 18:7.
3 Many ancient authorities add *with tears*.

25
e V. 15.
f Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.
g The Deaf, Mt. 11:5.
h See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- 26
 a Boy, Zech. 8:5.
 b See "Death," Rom. 5:12.
- 27
 c Hand, Gen. 16:12.
 d Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
- 28
 e Ch. 7:17; comp. ch. 2:1.
 f House, Deut. 24:10.
 g See "Home," Lev. 18:9.
 h Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
 i See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
 l Or, saying, *We could not cast it out.*
- 29
 j Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
 2 Many ancient authorities add *and fasting.*
- 30
 k P. Vs. 30-32; Mt. 17:22, 23; Lu. 9:43-45; Galilee, Mt. 17:22.
 l Man, Gen. 2:7.
 n Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
- 31
 o Instruction, Is. 54:13.
 p Jesus the Prophet, Lu. 2:21.
 q V. 12; ch. 8:31; See Mt. 16:21.
 r Son, Gen. 21:19.
 s See "Humanity and Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 3 See ch. 3:19.
 t Death and Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 u Three Days, Lu. 9:22.
 v Day, Lev. 25:8.
- 32
 w Comp. Lu. 2:50; 9:45; 18:34; John 12:16.
 z See "Mind," Job 38:36.
 y See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.
 z Fear, Gen. 9:2.
- 33
 a P. Vs. 33-37; Mt. (17:24) 18:15; Lu. 9:46-48.
 b Capernaum, Mk. 2:1.
 c Comp. ch. 3:19.

the ^a boy became as one ^b dead; in-
 somuch that the more part said,
 He is dead. 27 But Jē-sūs took
 him by the ^c hand, and ^d raised
 him up; and he arose. 28 And
 when he was come ^e into the
^f house, his ^h ⁱ disciples asked
 him privately, ¹ *How is it that we
 could not cast it out?* 29 And he
 said unto them, This kind can
 come out by nothing, save by
¹ prayer².

30 ^k And they went forth from
 thence, and passed through
^l Gāl'ī-lēe; and he would not
 that any ^m man should ⁿ know it.
 31 For he ^o taught his disciples,
 and said unto them, ^p *The ^q Son
 of man is ^r delivered up into the
 hands of men, and they shall kill
 him; and when he is ^s killed, after
^t three ^u days he shall rise again.*
 32 But ^v they ^w understood not
 the saying, and were ^x afraid to
 ask him.

33 ^a And they came to ^b Cā-
 pēr-nā-ūm; and when he was
 in ^c the house he asked them,
 What were ye reasoning on the

Var. Rend.—V. 26 (cont.). the boy—*ha*,
 MEN. MOR. GOULD; *the child*, *n*. one dead
 —a dead person, MEN.; if dead, GOULD.
 inasmuch . . . part—so that most of the
 people, MEN.; so that most, GOULD.
 He is—that he was, MEN. V. 27. took
 him by the—having taken his, GOULD.
 up—*Omit*, MEN. arose—stood up, MEN.
 V. 28. when he was come—he having en-
 tered, GOULD. when . . . house—had
 come indoors, MEN. *How . . . not—Why*
 could not we, *Al. De W. Me. Da. M. C.*
Field, GOULD; We could not, *Be*; say-
 ing, We could not, RID. (alt.) *R.* V. 29.
 kind—kind of thing, GOULD. come
 . . . by—not be put out by any means
 but, MEN. by—in, GOULD. V. 30. went
 . . . thence—set out from there, MEN.
 would . . . it—did not wish any one to
 know of it, MEN.; did not wish that any
 one should know it, GOULD. V. 31.
 taught—was teaching, GOULD. MEN.
 VIN. said unto—saying to, MEN. is—
 is about to be, MEN. up—over,
 GOULD. shall (twice)—will, MEN. V.
 32. saying—word, GOULD. V. 33. when
 he was in—So RID.; after he had entered,
 MEN.; having come into, GOULD; hav-
 ing come, HO. the house—home, HO.
 ye reasoning—you disputing (about
 MEN.), GOULD. MEN: reasoning among
 yourselves in, RID. on—in, MEN. *h*; by,
 MOR. V. 34. held their peace—kept silent,
 GOULD; were silent, MEN. disputed
 . . . another—been disputing with each
 other, MEN. who . . . greatest—who

way? 34 But they held their
^d peace; for ^e they had ^f disputed
 one with another on the way,
^g who *was* the ^h greatest. 35
 And he sat down, and called the
 twelve; and he saith unto them,
^h If any ⁱ man would be first, he
 shall be last of all, and ^k ^l ^m serv-
 ant of all. 36 And ⁿ he took a
 little ^o child, and set him in the
 midst of them; and taking him
 in his ^p arms, he said unto them,
 37 ^q Whosoever shall receive one
 of such little children in my
^r name, receiveth me: and who-
 soever receiveth me, receiveth
 not ^s me, but ^t him that sent me.

38 ^u John said unto him,
^v Teacher, we saw one ^w casting
 out ^x demons in thy name; and
^y we forbade him, because he
 followed not us. 39 But Jē-sūs
 said, Forbid him not: for there is
 no man who shall do a ^z ^a mighty
 work in my name, and be able
 quickly to speak ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q

- 41
a Drink, Hos. 4:18.
1 Gr. in name that ye are.
b See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
c Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.
d Reward, Rev. 2:10.
42
e Mt. 18:6; Lu. 17:2; comp. I Cor. 8:12.
f See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.
g Occasion of Stumbling, Ps. 119:168; Mt. 11:6.
h Faith, Heb. 11:1.
2 Many ancient authorities omit on *ma*.
i See "Tools and Imple-ments," Ex. 32:4.
3 Gr. a mill-stone turned by an ass.
j Neck, Pr. 3:3.
k See, Ex. 14:21.
43
l Mt. 5:30; 18:8; comp. 17:27.
m Hand, Gen. 16:12.
n Stumbling-blocks, Jer. 6:21.
o See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.
p Life, Gen. 2:7.
q Lameness, Lev. 21:18.
r Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.
s See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.
4 Gr. Gehenna.
t Mt. 3:12; see Mt. 25:41.
u Fire, Lev. 10:2.
5 Vs. 44 and 46 (which are identical with v. 48) are omitted by the best ancient authorities.
45
v Foot, Gen. 18:4.
47
w Mt. 5:29; 18:9; comp. Mt. 17:27.
x Eye, Ps. 17:8.
y See "Choice," I Ki. 18:21.
z Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

to "drink, 'because ye are
'Christ's, verily I say unto you,
'he shall in no wise lose his
'reward. 42 And 'whosoever
shall 'cause one of these little
ones that 'believe 'on me to
stumble, it were better for him
if 'a great millstone were
hanged about his 'neck, and he
were cast into the 'sea. 43 And
'if thy 'hand cause thee to
'stumble, 'cut it off: it is good
for thee to enter into 'life
'maimed, 'rather than having
thy two hands to go into
'hell, into the 'unquench-
able 'fire.' 45 And if thy 'foot
cause thee to stumble, cut it off:
it is good for thee to enter into
life halt, rather than having thy
two feet to be cast into 'hell. 47
And 'if thine 'eye cause thee to
stumble, cast it out: it is 'good
for thee to enter into the 'king-

Var. Read.—V. 41 (*cont.*), because . . . Christ's—on account of you belonging to Christ, MEN.; on the ground that you belong to Christ, GOULD; that ye are Christ's, RID.; because you belong to Christ, MOR. verily—of a truth, MEN. in no wise—by no means, MEN. V. 42. shall . . . about—causes the fall of one of these little ones who believe, it is well for him rather, if an upper millstone is hung around, GOULD. shall cause—causes, MEN. stumble—offend, MOR. RID. were—would befall, MEN. if—that, MEN. hanged about—put round, MEN. he—that be, MEN. V. 43. thy hand cause—your hand make, MEN.; your hand causes, GOULD. thee to—you, MEN. GOULD. stumble—fall, GOULD. offend, MOR. RID. good for thee to—better that you should, MEN.; well for you to, GOULD. rather . . . into (*last*)—than that you should have both your hands and go away to Gehenna, to, MEN. Vs. 43, 47. hell—Gehenna, Var. GOULD, SW. V. 45. thy—your, GOULD, MEN. cause thee to—make you, MEN. good . . . to—better that you should, MEN. Vs. 45, 47. good—well, GOULD; better, HO. MOR. V. 45. halt . . . two—lame, than that you should have both your feet, and, MEN. V. 47. thine—your, MEN. cause thee to—make you, MEN. cast—pluck, MEN. MOR. good for thee to—better that you should, MEN. with one eye—one-eyed, GOULD, VIN. rather—omit, MOR. GOULD, MEN. having two eyes to—that you should have both your eyes and, MEN. V. 50. good—a good thing, MEN. the

dom of God with one 'eye,
rather than having two eyes to
be cast into 'hell; 48 where
their 'worm 'dieth not, and the
fire is not quenched. 49 For
every one shall be 'salted with
fire'. 50 Salt is good: but 'if
the salt have lost its saltiness,
wherewith will ye season it?
'Have salt in 'h yourselves,
and 'be at 'peace one with an-
other.

10 And he arose from
thence, and cometh into
the borders of 'Jū-dæ-a and be-
yond the 'Jordan: and 'multi-
tudes come together unto him
again; and, 'as he was wont,
he 'taught them again.

2 And there came unto him
'Phar-ees, and asked him, Is
it 'lawful for a 'man to 'put
away his 'wife? trying him. 3
And he answered and said unto

salt have lost—salt loses, MEN. where-
with . . . season—what can you take to
flavor, MEN. be at—*Cr.* cultivate,
GOULD. one with another—among
yourselves, GOULD. Chap. 10. V. 1.
he . . . borders—breaking up from there
he comes to the region, MEN. borders
domains, HO.; coasts, MOR. the Jordan
—Jordan, MEN. r. come—came, MEN.
resort, MOR. wont—accustomed, MEN.
taught—was teaching, GOULD. V. 2.
trying—tempting, MEN. n.; testing,
GOULD. V. 3. And—But, MEN.

Var. Read.—V. 42. believe on me—be-
lieve in me, A B C, La. Tr.; believe, N
Δ. Ty. We. WH.; have faith, C D, Al.
Vs. 44, 47. Retain, A D, Al. La. Tr.;
omit, N B C L Δ, 1, 28, 118, 251, NES.
Ty. Mcl. We. WH. r. V. 47. hell—hell
fire (*lit.* the Gehenna of fire), A C Tr.;
Gehenna, N B D L Δ, 1, 28, 118, 209,
Al. La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. NES.
GOULD, MEN. V. 49. fire—So N B L Δ,
1, 61, 73, 118, 205, 206, 209, 229, 251, 258,
435, Ti. Tr. Mcl. WH. NES. RID.
GOULD (?); add, and every sacrifice shall
be salted with salt, A C D, Vulg. Pesh. and
most versions, Al. La. Tr. MEN. HO. MOR.
Chap. 10.—V. 1. and beyond Jordan—So
N B C Edd. r. (*i.e.* cometh to the borders of
Judæa, travelling thither on the farther side
of Jordan, Me.; cometh to the borders be-
tween Judæa and Peræa, HO.); by the far-
ther side of Jordan, A. V. 2. Pharisees—
So A B (L Δ II), Al. La. Tr. Mcl. We.
WH.; GOULD, NES. r.; the Pharisees, N
C, Ti.

- 48
a Worm (Ac.).
Is. 66:24.
b Death, Rom.
6:12.
49
c See "Salt,"
Lev. 2:13.
6 Many ancient
authorities
add and *ev-*
sacrifice *she*
be salted *with*
salt. See L.
2:13.
50
d Mt. 5:13; 1
14:34.
e Col. 4:6.
f See "Teach-
ing of Jesus
on "Chari
of Disciple
Lu. 2:21.
g See "Apos-
tles," Mt.
10:5.
h See "Disc-
ples," Mt.
20:17.
i Comp. v. 1
Rom. 12:1
II Cor. 13
I Thess. 5
Peace, Pr.
17:1.
1
k P. Vs. 1-1
Mt. 19:1-1
l See "Life
Jesus," L.
2:21.
m Judæa, J.
4:47.
n Jordan, J.
15:5.
o See "Pos-
sibility of Jes-
Lu. 22:1
p Ch. 1:21;
4:2; 6:2;
12:35; 14
See Mt. 4
26:55.
q Instructi
Is. 54:13.
r Teaching
Jesus, Lu.
2:21.
2
s Pharisees
3:7.
t Law, De
31:24.
u See "Tes-
tament
Commun-
ments,"
20:1.
v Man, Ge
w See "Di-
vorce,"
6:2.
x Wife, I C
7:16.

* HELL.—Gr. *Gehenna*, "Valley of Hinnom." From Heb. *Gē*, "Valley," and "Hinnom," name of the owner. (West of Jerusalem, where noxious things were burned up.) Used figuratively as name or place of everlasting punishment. Distinct from Hades, which is the place or state of all departed souls, and corresponds to Sheol in Old Testament. The expression "Lowest Sheol" in Old Testament is indicative of Hell.

References in Old Testament where Hell is probably a
—Deut. 32:22; Ps. 86:13; Pr. 9:18; 15:24; 23:14; Is. 1
28:18, 19; 30:33; 33:14. Proselytes of—Mt. 23:15; II
2:10-12.

Danger of Hell.—Mt. 5:22, 29, 30; 10:28; 18:8, 9
9:43-48; Lu. 12:5.

The Judgment of.—Mt. 23:33; Lu. 16:23, 25, 26; II
2:4. (Cf. Mk. 14:64; II Cor. 13:9.)

- 1 Q. Deut. 24: 1, 3.
a Moses, Ex. 3:4.
b Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
c Divorce, Gen. 6:2; J. 17:16.
d Wife, I Cor. 7:10.
e Comp. Mt. 19:8.
f See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hardness of Hearts," Lu. 2:21.
g Heart, Acts 15:9.
h Ch. 12:19; II Pet. 3:4.
i Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.
j See "God the Creator," Gen. 1:1.
k Male and Female, Mt. 19:4.
l Gen. 1:27; 5:2.
m See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.
n Gen. 2:24.
o Man, Gen. 2:7.
p Parents, Pr. 1:8. [21:15].
q Father, Ex. 4:22.
r Mother, Deut. 5:16.
2 Some ancient authorities omit and shall cleave to his wife.
8
s Marriage, Gen. 6:2. [2:28].
t Flesh, Rom. 7:5.
9
u God, Gen. 1:1.
10
v House, Deut. 24:10.
w Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
z See "Apostles," Mt. 10:3.
11
y See Mt. 5:32.
z Adultery, Num. 5:12.
12
a Comp. I Cor. 7:11, 13.

them, ¹ What did ^a Mo^ses command you? 4 And they said, Mo^ses suffered to ^b write a bill of ^c divorcement, and to put ^d her away. 5 But Je^sus said unto them, ^e For your ^f hardness of ^g heart he wrote you this commandment. 6 But ^h from the ⁱ beginning of the ^j creation, ^k Male and female made he them. 7 ^m For this cause shall a ⁿ man leave his ^o father and ^p mother, ^q and shall cleave to his wife; 8 and the ^r two shall become one ^s flesh: so that they are no more two, but one flesh. 9 What therefore ^t God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. 10 And in the ^u house the ^v disciples asked him again of this matter. 11 And he saith unto them, ^w Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth ^x adultery against her: 12 and ^y if she herself shall put away her husband, and marry another, she committeth adultery.

Var. Rend.—V. 4. suffered . . . away—allowed a man to put away his wife on writing out a certificate of divorce for her, MEN. V. 5. For—It was on account of, MEN.; out of regard to, GOULD. hardness of heart—i.e. coarseness of spirit, GOULD. heart—your heart that, MEN. wrote—gave, MEN. commandment—command, GOULD; precept, MOR. V. 6. the (second)—Omit, GOULD. V. 7. For this cause—On this account, GOULD; Therefore, MEN. mother—his mother, MEN. V. 8. two (twain)—twain, MOR. a. become—be, MOR. MEN. more—longer, MOR. MEN. V. 10. in the house—when they were inside, MEN.; (having come) into the house again, GOULD. the house—at home, HO. again—Omit, GOULD. of—about, GOULD. MEN.

Its Destructive Nature.—Mt. 3:12; 10:28; Lu. 3:17; Jas. 3:6. The Abode of the Wicked.—Mt. 13:41, 42; 25:41–46; Lu. 16:23; Rev. 19:20; 20:14, 15. Not in O. T. of A. R. V. N. T. usage. (1) "Hades" translated "Hell" ten times in A. V. ("death" once) is transferred "Hades" in A. R. V. ten times ("death" once). Sometimes "Hades" is used in context where it is clear that the abode of the wicked is meant. Cf. Lu. 16:23, "in Hades," "in torments;" Death and Hades cast into the Lake of Fire—Rev. 20:14. English Word "Hell" is from Anglo-Saxon *helan*, to hide, conceal. Originally the other World, like "Hades" the "Unseen" World, them confined to the abode of the damned. (2) "Tartarus" used but once, limited to Evil Angels, is retained in A. R. V. II Pet. 2:4. (3) "Gehenna" used eleven times by Jesus, once by James and by no others, is translated "Hell" uniformly. See "Fire"—Lev. 10:2. "Punishment"—Gen. 39:20. "Sheol"—Job 7:9. "The Judgment"—II Pet. 2:4. "Destruction"—Hos. 13:14. "Death"—Rom. 5:12.

13 ^b And they were bringing unto him little ^c children, that he should ^d touch them: and the disciples ^e rebuked them. 14 But when Je^sus saw it, ^f he was moved with ^g indignation, and said unto them, ^h Suffer the little children to come unto me; forbid them not: ⁱ for ^j to such belongeth the ^k kingdom of God. 15 Verily I say unto you, ^l Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God ^m as a little child, he shall in no wise enter therein. 16 And he ⁿ took them in his ^o arms, and ^p blessed them, ^q laying his hands upon them.

17 ^r And as he was going forth ^s into the way, there ran one to him, and ^t kneeled to him, and asked him, Good ^u Teacher, what shall I do that I may ^v inherit ^w eternal life? 18 And Je^sus said unto him, Why callest thou me ^x good? ^y none is good save one, ^z even God. 19 Thou knowest the ^a command-

this matter—the subject, MEN.; this, GOULD. V. 11. whosoever—whoever, MEN. GOULD. shall put away—puts away, MEN. GOULD; dismisses, HO. marry—marries, GOULD. HO. MEN. against—in regard to, HO. V. 12. herself shall put—puts, MEN.; having put, GOULD. marry—marries, MEN. GOULD. V. 13. were bringing—brought, MEN. MOR. a. little—Omit, MEN.; young, MOR. should—might, MEN.; may, GOULD. HO. them—Add, for doing so, MEN. V. 14. was—became, GOULD. moved with indignation—angry, MEN.; indignant, GOULD; much displeased, MOR. Suffer . . . to—let the children, MEN. forbid them not—to not prevent them, MEN. to such belongeth—of such is, MOR. MEN. a. to such—to such so disposed, HO. V. 15. Verily I say unto—Assuredly I tell, MEN. Whosoever—Whoever does, MEN. GOULD. he . . . therein—shall not enter into it, GOULD; will never enter it at all, MEN. V. 16. took . . . arms—embraced them, MEN. HO.; having taken them in his arms, GOULD. laying—putting, GOULD. V. 17. was going forth—So RID.; went forth, GOULD; was setting out, MEN. into one—on his journey, a man ran up, MEN. way—road, GOULD. kneeled—kneeling, RID.; having kneeled, GOULD. and (third)—Omit, GOULD. RID. Vs. 17, 20. Teacher—Master, MOR. MEN. a. Vs. 18, 20. And—But, MEN. V. 18. none . . . God—no one is good but God only, MEN.

Var. Read.—V. 6. he—So N B C L (Δ), T. Tr. i. Mc. We. WH. OL. (two MSS.), MEMPH. NES. GOULD; God, A D, Al. La. i. V. 7. and (last) wife—So A C D, Al. La. Tr. i. a; omit, N B, T. Mc. We. WH. NES. MEN. GOULD. SW. V. 16. blessed—So A D, La.; fervently blessed, N B C L, Al. T. Tr. Mc. We. WH.

- 13
b P. Vs. 13–16; Mt. 19:13–15; Lu. 18:15–17.
c Children, Gen. 3:16.
d Touch, Mk. 6:56.
e Reproof, I Tim. 3:16.
14
f See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
g Anger, Pr. 15:1.
h See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Children," Lu. 2:21.
i See Mt. 5:3.
j Or, of such is.
k Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
15
l Mt. 18:3; 19:14; Lu. 18:17; comp. I Cor. 14:20; I Pet. 2:2.
m Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.
n See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Humility," Lu. 2:21.
16
o Ch. 9:36.
p Arms, Ju. 15:14.
q Blessing, Gen. 12:3.
r Laying on Hands, Gen. 16:12.
17
s P. Vs. 17–31; Mt. 19:16–30; Lu. 18:18–30.
t See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
u Or, on his way.
v See ch. i. 40.
w See "Knees," Is. 35:3.
x See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
y See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.
z Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.
a Lu. 10:25; 18:18; comp. Acts 20:32; Eph. 1:18; I Pet. 1:4. See Mt. 25:34.
b Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.
18
c See "The Righteous," Ps. 24:4.
d Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.
19
e Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

19
1 Q. Ex. 20:12-16; Deut. 5:16-20.
a See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.
b Adultery, Num. 5:12.
c Stealing, Lev. 19:11.
d See "Perjury," Lev. 6:5.
e Witness, John 8:17.
f See "Deception," Gen. 37:31.
g Honor, Mal. 1:6.
h Duty to Parents, Pr. 1:8.
i Father, Ex. 21:15.
j Mother, Deut. 5:16.

20
k See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
l See "Instruction," Is. 54:13. [19:20.
m Comp. Mt.

21
n Love, I Cor. 13:1.
o See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.
p See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.
q See "Liberalism," Rom. 12:8.
r The Poor, Deut. 24:14.
s Treasure, I Chr. 27:25.
t Mt. 6:20.
u Heaven, Deut. 28:15.

22
v Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.
w Wealth, Josh. 22:8.

23
x See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.
y See Mt. 19:23.
z Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

24
a Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
b See ch. 1:27.
c Words, Fr. 15:23.

ments,¹ Do not^a kill, Do not commit^b adultery, Do not^c steal, Do not bear^d false witness, Do not^e defraud, ^h Honor thy^f father and^g mother. 20 And he said unto him, ^k Teacher, ^m all these things have I observed from my youth. 21 And Jē-šūs looking upon him ⁿ loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: ^o go, sell whatsoever thou hast, and ^q give to the^r poor, and thou shalt have^s treasure in^t heaven: and come, follow me. 22 But his countenance fell at the saying, and he went away^u sorrowful: for he was one that had^v great^w possessions.

23 And Jē-šūs looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, ^x How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the^y kingdom of God! 24 And the^z disciples^a were amazed at his^b words. But Jē-šūs answereth again, and saith unto them,

Var. Rend.—V. 19. kill . . . adultery—commit adultery, Do not kill, MEN. MOR. defraud—withhold the wage, HO. thy father and—your father and your, MEN. V. 20. have I observed—have I kept, RID.; I kept, GOULD. V. 21. looking upon him—So AL. BE. RID.; looked at him and, MEN. thou (first) . . . give—that you want; go and sell all that you have and give it, MEN. thou shalt—you will, MEN. V. 22. But—And, GOULD. MOR. countenance . . . went—So BE. DeW. Me. Wo. RID.; face fell at that saying and he went, MEN. sorrowful—So RID.; in distress, MEN.; gloomy, GOULD. was—had, GOULD. MOR. one that had—a man of, MEN.; omī, GOULD. great—large, MEN.; good, GOULD. possessions—wealth, GOULD. V. 23. about—Omī, MEN. How . . . that—How difficult it is for those who, MEN.; with what difficulty will these who, GOULD. enter into—to enter, MEN. V. 24. were amazed—So RID.; wondered, MEN.; were astonished, MOR. GOULD.; were perplexed, HO. But—and at this time, MEN. answereth them—says to them, MEN. hard—difficult, GOULD. MEN. V. 25. go—pass, MEN. V. 26.

Children, how hard is it² for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God! 25^a It is easier for a^b camel to go through a needle's^c eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. 26 And they were astonished exceedingly, saying^d unto him, Then^e who can be saved? 27 Jē-šūs looking upon them saith, ^h With^f men it is impossible, but^g not with God: for all things are possible with God. 28 ^k Peter began to say unto him, Lo, ^m we have left all, and have followed thee. 29 Jē-šūs said, Verily I say unto you, ⁿ There is no man that hath left^o house, or^p brethren, or^q sisters, or mother, or father, or^r children, or^s lands, for my sake, and for the^t "gospel's sake, 30^u but he shall receive a hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, astonished . . . who—still more taken aback, and say to each other, who then, MEN.; excessively beside themselves with amazement saying to themselves (him), Who then (And who), GOULD. V. 28. Lo—See, MEN. have left—left, GOULD. V. 29. Verily . . . unto—Indeed, I tell, MEN. man—one, MEN. GOULD. that hath—who has, MEN. GOULD. lands—fields, GOULD. for . . . sake—the gospel, MEN.; for the sake of the glad-tidings of the kingdom, GOULD. V. 30. Omī, MEN. for—time as much, MEN. time—present time, MEN.; current time, HO.

Var. Rend.—V. 19. Do not kill . . . adultery—So N^a B C A, La. Md. We. WH. NES.; Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, N^a A, Ti. Tr. V. 21. come—So B C D (A), 406, OL. (MSS.), VULG. MEMPH. Ty. Md. We. WH. NES. BRU.; add, pick up the cross, A, C, D, La. La. Tr. a; omī, N^a B A, Ti. Md. We. WH. NES. BRU. MEN. GOULD. SW. HO. a marg. V. 20. mother—So N^a B D (A), 1, 66, 209, OL. (MSS.), VULG. MEMPH. A. La. Tr. Ty. Md. We. WH. NES. a; add, or wife, A C. Cf. Lu. 18:29.

2 Some ancient authorities omit for them that trust in riches.

25
d Mt. 19:24; Lu. 18:25.
e Camel, Job 1:3.
f Eye, Ps. 17:5.

26
3 Many ancient authorities read among themselves.
g Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.

27
h See Mt. 19:26.
i Man, Gen. 2:7.
j God is Almighty, Gen. 1:1.

28
k Comp. Mt. 4:20-22.
l Peter, Mt. 4:18.
m See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.

29
n Mt. 19:29; La. 18:29 f.; comp. Mt. 6:33.
o House, Deut. 24:10.
p Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
q Sisters, Mt. 19:29.
r Children, Gen. 3:16.
s Land, Gen. 23:15.
t Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
4 See marginal note on ch. 1:1.

30
u Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

* POSSESSIONS: Instances of such as had.—Abraham—(see Covenant, Gen. 17:2). Referred to—Acts 7:5. Burying-place—Gen. 23:4, 9, 18, 20; 49:30; 50:13. Canaan—To Heirs of Abraham—Gen. 17:8; Lev. 14:34. Children of Lot—Deut. 2:9, 19. Of Esau—Deut. 2:5, 12. Isaac—Gen. 26:14. Jacob—Gen. 34:10; 47:11, 27; 48:4; Ob. 17. Edom—Gen. 36:43. Children of Israel—Lev. 25:10, 13, 18, 24, 41, 45; Deut. 32:49; Josh. 12:7; 21:41; I Chr. 9:2; II Chr. 20:11, 31; Neh. 11:3; Ps. 69:35; Ez. 11:15. Nabal—I Sam. 25:2. Ephraim—I Chr. 7:28. Hezekiah—II Chr. 32:29. Transjordanic Tribes—i.e. Reuben and Gad and the Half-Tribe of Manasseh—Num. 32:5, 22, 29, 30, 32; Deut. 3:20; Josh. 1:15; 12:6; 13:29; 22:4, 7, 9. Zelophehad's Daughters—Num. 27:4, 7. Caleb—Josh. 21:12. Naboth—I Ki.

21:15, 16, 19. David—I Chr. 28:1. Preacher—Eccl. 2:7. Jehovah—Ps. 2:8. Ananias and Sapphira—Acts 5:1. Nations—Acts 7:45. Of Publius—Acts 28:7. Given to the Poor—Acts 2:45.

Destruction of.—Deut. 11:6.
Laws concerning.—Redemption of—Lev. 25:25, 27, 38, 32-35. Inheritance—Lev. 25:40. Vows—Lev. 27:16, 21, 22, 24, 28. Division of Inheritance—Num. 26:56. Division of Canaan—Num. 35:2, 8. Unclean Possessions—Josh. 22:19. Of Levites—Lev. 25:32, 33, 34; II Chr. 11:14; Es. 48:22.

Prophecies concerning.—Edom and Seir—Num. 24:18. Babylon—Is. 14:23. Ammon and Moab—Es. 25:4, 10, 11. High Places—Es. 36:2. Israel—Es. 36:3, 4, 5. Of Priests

³⁰
a Land, Gen. 23:15.
b Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.
c See Mt. 12:32.
d World, Rev. 10:8.
e Or, age.
f Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.
g Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.
³¹
h See Mt. 19:30.
³²
i P. Vs. 32-34: Mt. 20:17-19; Lu. 18:31-33.
j Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
k See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
l See ch. 1:27.
m Fear, Gen. 9:2.
n Apostles, Mt. 10:5.
o See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.

³³
p Ch. 8:31; 9:12.
q "Humanity and Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21; [28:1].
r Priests, Ex. 28:1.
s II Sam. 8:17.
t See "Crucifixion," Mt. 27:28. [49:6].
u Gentiles, Is. 34.
v Mocking, Lam. 1:7.
w Ch. 14:65; Mt. 26:67; 27:30; comp. ch. 9:31; Mt. 16:21.
x Spitting, Is. 50:6.
y See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.
z See "Death and Resurrection of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
aa Three Days, Lu. 9:22.

³⁵
a P. Vs. 35-45: Mt. 20:20-28.
b James, Jas. 1:1.
c Or, Jacob.
d John the Apostle, John 1:1. [21:19].
e Sons, Gen. 30:22.
f See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
g See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.
h See "Choice," I Ki. 18:21.

and ^a lands, with ^b persecutions; and in ^c the world to come ^d eternal life. 31 But ^e many that are first shall be last; and the last first.

32 ^f And they were on the way, going up to ^g Jê-ru'-sa-lêm; and ^h Jê-sûs was going before them: and they ⁱ were amazed; and they that followed were ^j afraid. And he took again the ^k twelve, and began ^l to tell them the things that were to happen unto him, 33 saying, Behold, we go up to Jê-ru'-sa-lêm; and ^m the Son of man shall be delivered unto the ⁿ chief priests and the ^o scribes; and they shall condemn him to ^p death, and shall deliver him unto the ^q Gën'-tiles: 34 and they shall ^r mock him, and ^s shall spit upon him, and shall ^t scourge him, and shall ^u kill him; and after ^v three days he shall rise again.

35 ^w And there come near unto him ^x James and ^y John, the ^z sons of Zêb'-ê-dêe, saying unto him, ^{aa} Teacher, we would that thou shouldst do for us ^{ab} whatsoever we shall ask of thee. 36 And he said unto them, What

Var. Rend.—V. 30 (cont.). world to come—coming age. MEN. GOULD. world—Strictly, world-age; or, age. RID. V. 31. that—that. GOULD.; who, MEN. V. 32. on—upon. HO.; in, MOR. a way—road. MEN. going before—preceding. GOULD.; going in front of. MEN. were amazed—became alarmed. HO.; were in amazement. MEN. they that followed—those who were following. MEN.; those following. GOULD. he took again—having taken to himself again. GOULD. twelve—twelve beside him. MEN. the things that were—what was about. MEN. V. 33. saying—as follows. MEN. Behold, we go—See, we are going. MEN. go—are going. GOULD. shall (three times)—will. MEN. chief—high. MEN. Gentiles—nations. GOULD. V. 34. shall (first and last)—will. MEN. GOULD. shall (next three)—Omit. MEN. V. 35. near unto—to. MEN. MOR. Teacher—Master. MEN. MOR. a. would... thee—have a boon to ask of you, will you grant it? MEN.; wish that you do for

would ye that I should do for you? 37 And they said unto him, Grant unto us that we ^h may sit, one on thy ⁱ right hand, and one on ^j thy left hand, in thy ^k glory. 38 But Jê-sûs said unto them, Ye ^l know not what ye ask. Are ye able ^m to drink the cup that I drink? or ⁿ to be ^o baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? 39 And they said unto him, We are able. And Jê-sûs said unto them, The cup that I drink ^p ye shall drink; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized: 40 but to sit on my right hand or on my left hand is not mine to give; ^q but it is for them ^r for whom it hath been prepared. 41 ^s And when the ten heard it, ^t they began to be moved with ^u indignation concerning ^v James and John. 42 And Jê-sûs called them to him, and saith unto them, Ye know that they who are accounted to rule over the Gën'-tiles lord it over them; and their great ones exercise authority over

us whatever we ask you, GOULD. V. 36. would... you?—is the boon you ask? MEN.; do you wish, shall I do for you? GOULD. V. 37. Grant... sit—Give us to sit. GOULD. thy—your. MEN. V. 38. Are... with—Can you be immersed in that which has overwhelmed me? GOULD. V. 39. ye shall—you will, GOULD.; you shall. MEN. with baptized (last)—the baptism with which I am baptized you shall be baptized with it. MEN. shall ye—you will, GOULD. V. 40. on my left hand—my left. MEN. but it is for them—So RID.; but it shall be given to them, DeW. Me.; save to them, We.; but is, MEN. hath been—is, MEN. V. 41. it—of it. MEN. moved... concerning—indignant at. MEN. GOULD.; sore displeased concerning. RID. V. 42. called—having called. GOULD. who... rule—which are accounted to rule, Al. DeW. Me.; which claim rule, We.; which think that they rule, Be.; who count as rulers. MEN. HO.; who seem to be chief. GOULD. Gentiles—nations, MEN. HO. lord it over—used force against. HO. their... over—the powerful ones practiced supremacy against. HO.; their great men tyrannize over. MEN.

Var. Rend.—V. 32. they that followed were—those that followed (some, as they followed. Mcl. a marg.) were. N B C*, Ti. Tr. WH. a; as they followed, they were, A. Al. La.; omit. D. V. 34. after three days—So N B C D (L Δ) OL. (most MSS.) MEMPH. NES. HARCL. marg. Edd. a; on the third day, A.

—Ex. 44:28; 45:5. Of Israel—Ex. 45:6. 7. Princes—Ex. 45:8; 46:16, 18. Jerusalem—Ex. 48:20, 21. Sacrifice of Possessions in Christian Life.—Mt. 19:22; Mk. 10:22; Acts 2:45; Eph. 1:14. Christian has an Eternal Possession.—Heb. 10:34. Reward in forsaking—Mk. 10:29 ff. Voluntary Surrender of, for the Good of Others in Need.—Acts 2:45; 4:36 f. Hypocrisy and Punishment of Ananias and Sapphira.—Acts 5:1-11.

³⁷
h Comp. Mt. 19:28.
i Hand, Gen. 16:12.
j Glory, Ps. 7:5.
k See "Exaltation of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
³⁸
l Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
m See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.
n See Mt. 20:22.
o See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
p Drink, Hos. 4:18.
q Lu. 12:50.
r Baptism, Rom. 6:3.

³⁹
s See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
t Comp. Acts 12:2; Rev. 1:9.

⁴⁰
u Comp. Mt. 13:11.
v See "Foreordination," Eph. 1:11.
w See "Purpose," Eph. 3:11.
x See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.

⁴¹
y P. Vs. 42-45: comp. Lu. 22:25-27.
z See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
a Anger, Pr. 15:1.

- 43
a See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride and Humility," Lu. 2:21.
b See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.
c See Mt. 20:28; comp. ch. 9:35.
d Minister, Acts 15:30.
1 Or, servant.

- 44
c Servant, Ex. 21:2.
2 Gr. bondservant.

- 45
f See "Humanity and Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
g See Mt. 20:28; Life, Gen. 2:7.
h See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.

- 46
i P. Vs. 46-52; Mt. 20:29-34; Lu. 18:35-43.
k See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
l Jericho, II Ki. 2:18.
m Comp. Lu. 18:35; 19:1.
n Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
o See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
p Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.

- 47
q See "Nazareth," Mt. 2:23.
r Cry, Lu. 18:7.
s See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
t David, I Sam. 17:12.
u Mercy, Pr. 25:6.

- 48
v Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.
w Peace, Pr. 17:1.

them. 43 But it is not so among you: ^{a b c} but whosoever would become great among you, shall be your ^d minister; 44 and whosoever would be first among you, shall be ^e servant of all. 45 For the ^f Son of man also came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his ^h life a ⁱ ransom for many.

46 ^j And they come to ^k Jêr-
l-chô: and ^m as he went out from Jêr-l-chô, with his ⁿ disciples and a great multitude, the son of Timæ-us, Bâr-ti-mæ-us, a ^p blind ^q beggar, was sitting by the way side. 47 And when he heard that it was Jê-sus the ^r Nâz-â-rê-ne, he began to ^s cry out, and say, Jê-sus, thou son of ^t David, have ^u mercy on me. 48 And many ^v rebuked him, that he should hold his ^w peace: but he cried out the more a great deal, Thou son of David, have mercy on me. 49 And Jê-sus stood still, and said, Call ye him. And they call the blind man,

Var. Rend. — V. 43. it — that, MEN. Vs. 43-44. whosoever — whoever, MEN. GOULD. V. 43. would become — wishes to become, GOULD; wants to be, MEN. minister — attendant, MEN.; servant, GOULD. V. 44. would — wants to, MEN.; wishes to, GOULD. servant — bond-servant, MEN. GOULD. of all — Omî, MEN. V. 45. For — For verily, R.; For also, GOULD; even, MOR. also — too, MEN.; omî, R. ministered unto — attended on, MEN.; served, GOULD. minister — attend on others, MEN.; serve, GOULD. ransom — ransom in exchange, GOULD. V. 46. went out from — was leaving, MEN.; was coming out from, GOULD. with . . . great — heard his disciples and a considerable, MEN. great — considerable, GOULD. by the way side — at the roadside, MEN.; by the side of the road, GOULD; highwayside, MOR. V. 47. when he heard — having heard, GOULD; hearing, MEN. was — s, MEN. GOULD. the Nazarene — of Nazareth, MEN. MOR. R. out — Omî, GOULD. say — to say, GOULD. Jesus — Place after David, GOULD. V. 48. rebuked . . . peace — called out to him to keep silence, MEN. should hold his peace — keep silence, GOULD. the more a great deal — all the louder, MEN. Thou — Omî, MEN. V. 49. ye — Omî, GOULD, MEN. Be . . . thee — Take courage, get up, he is calling you, MEN. V. 50. casting away — throw off, MEN.; having thrown off, GOULD.

saying unto him, ^x Be of good ^y cheer: rise, he ^z calleth thee. 50 And he, casting away his ^a garment, sprang up, and came to Jê-sus. 51 And Jê-sus answered him, and said, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? And the blind man said unto him, ^b Râb-bô-ni, ^c that I may receive my sight. 52 And Jê-sus said unto him, Go thy way; ^d thy ^e faith hath ^f made thee whole. And straightway ^g he received his sight, and followed him in the way.

11 ^h And when they draw nigh unto ⁱ Jê-ry-sa-lêm, unto Bêth-phâ-gê and ^j Bêth-â-nÿ, at ^k the mount of Olives, he sendeth two of his ^l disciples, 2 and saith unto them, Go your way into the ^m village that is over against you: and straightway as ye enter into it, ye shall find a ⁿ colt tied, whereon no man ever yet sat; loose him, and bring him. 3 And if any one say unto

garment, sprang — cloak and leapt, MEN. V. 51. answered . . . thee? — answering said to him, what do you wish me to do for you, GOULD, MEN. Rabboni — i.e. Teacher, Me.; or, My Teacher, DeW. Cf. John 20:16; Rabbouni, MEN.; Rabbuni, HO; Lord, MOR. that I may receive — let me recover, MEN. receive — recover, GOULD. V. 52. thy (twice) — your, MEN. hath . . . whole — has saved you, MEN. straightway — immediately, MEN. GOULD. MOR. received — recovered, GOULD. in the way — on the road, MEN. Chap. 11. — V. 1. draw — drew, RID; came, MOR. draw nigh unto — come near, MEN. V. 2. your way — Omî, MEN. that is over against — there opposite, MEN. straightway as ye — as soon as you, MEN. into it, ye shall — it, you will, MEN. colt tied — foal tied up, MEN. whereon . . . sat — on which no one of men yet sat, GOULD; on which no man ever sat, MEN. loose him — unfasten it, MEN. him (last) — it here, MEN.

Var. Read. — V. 46. the son . . . way side — So N B L Δ, Edd.; blind Bartimeus, the son of Timæus sat by the highway side begging, A C² (D nearly), La. V. 50. sprang — leapt, N B D L (M marg. Δ), MEMPH. HARCL. marg. Edd. MEN.; having leaped, GOULD; rose, A C. Chap. 11. — V. 1. unto — Bethany — So N A B C, (L Δ 2), Al. Tr. Md. We. WH¹ NES, R; and unto Bethany, D. La. Ti. WH²; GOULD.

† BETHANY: Village on Mount of Olives. — Mk. 11:1; La. 19:29. See John 11:18.

Jesus frequently visited. — Mt. 21:17; 26:6; Mk. 11:11, 12; 14:3. Home of Lazarus, Mary, and Martha. — John 11:1; 12:1. Of Simon the Leper. — Mk. 14:3.

Ascension of Jesus at. — Lu. 24:50.

BETHANY BEYOND JORDAN. — John 1:28.

* BEGGARS. — Mentioned: Bartimeus — Mk. 10:46. Lazarus — Lu. 16:20. 22. Blind Man — Lu. 18:35; John 9:8. Lame Man — Acts 3:2-5. Treatment of — I Sam. 2:8; Ps. 37:25. Shame of — Lu. 16:3. Beggary as Punishment — Pa. 109:10; Pr. 20:4. See "The Poor" — Deut. 24:14.

3
See "Divinity
of Jesus," Lu.
221.
Dr. *sendak*.
Dr. *again*.

4
See "Asses,"
Lum. 31:24.
Door, Ex.
2:22.
Street, Josh.
2:19.

6
See "Jesus the
prophet," Lu.
21.

7
Triumphal
entry. See
Life of
Jesus," Lu.
21.
Vs. 7-10:
John 12:12-14.
See "Cloth-
ing," Job
1:19.

8
Lantern, John
15.
Layers of
trees.
Skins, Num.
15:7.

9
Y. Lu. 18:7.
Mt. 21:9.
Laying,
Lum. 12:3.
Lum. Acts
1:18.

10
Sovereignty
of
Gen.
L.

10
"King-
dom of Jesus,"
2:21.
Lum. Ex.
15.
Mt. 1, I Sam.
32.

you, Why do ye this? say ye, The ^a Lord hath need of him; and straightway he ¹ will send him ² back hither. 4 And they went away, and found a ^b colt tied at the ^c door without in the open ^d street; and they loose him. 5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt? 6 And they said unto them even ^e as Jēšūš had said: and they let them go. 7 ^f And they bring the colt unto Jēšūš, and cast on him their ^g garments; and he sat upon him. 8 And many spread their garments upon the way; and others ^h branches, which they had cut from the ⁱ fields. 9 And they that went before, and they that followed, ^k cried, 'Hō-šān-^lnā; ^m Blessed is he that cometh in the ⁿ name of the ^o Lord: 10 Blessed is the ^p kingdom that cometh, the kingdom of our ^q father ^r David: Hō-šān-^lnā in the highest.

Var. Read.—V. 3. do ye this?—are you doing that, MEN. ye . . . him—our Master needs him, MEN.; the Master has need of it, GOULD. straightway . . . hither—he will have him sent back hither at once, HO.: will (send) it here again immediately, GOULD; he is to send him back here directly, MEN. V. 4. went away—departed, GOULD. a . . . street—the foal on the road encircling (the homestead), HO.: a foal fastened at a door outside on the street, MEN. the (first)—a (the), GOULD. without . . . street—upon the street outside, GOULD. open street—street, *Al. Be. De W.*; by-way, the lane behind the house, *Mc. We.*; crossway, *Li. Mc.*; or, lane, RID. loose him—unfasten it, MEN. V. 5. certain—some, MEN. them that stood—those who were standing, MEN. do . . . colt—are you doing, unfastening (loosing, GOULD) the foal (colt, GOULD), MEN. GOULD. V. 6. said unto—told, GOULD. even . . . said—just what Jesus told them to say, MEN. had said—said, GOULD. let them go—permitted them, GOULD. go—do it, MEN. V. 7. colt unto—foal to, MEN. cast . . . garments—cast their cloaks on it, MEN.; put their garments on him, GOULD. sat—seated himself, GOULD. HO. upon him—on it, MEN. V. 8. garments . . . way—cloaks on the road, MEN. branches—green litter, MEN.; layers of leaves, GOULD; straw material, HO. V. 9. they that went before—those in front, MEN. they that (second)—those who, MEN. Hosanna—*h. O save now: see Mt. 21:9. V. 10. is—be, MEN.: is, GOULD. kingdom—kingdom: the coming kingdom, GOULD: the kingdom that is coming, MEN. highest—highest (places), GOULD. V. 11.*

11 And ^a he entered into ^b Jē-ry-sā-lēm, into the ^c temple; and when he had looked round about upon all things, it being now ^d eventide, ^e he went out unto ^f Bēth-ā-nŷ with the ^g twelve.

12 ^a And on the morrow, when they were come out from Bēth-ā-nŷ, he ^b hungered. 13 And seeing a ^c fig tree afar off having ^d leaves, he came, if haply he might find anything thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for it was not the ^e season of figs. 14 And he answered and said unto it, ^f No man eat ^g fruit from thee henceforward for ever. And his ^h disciples heard it.

15 ^a And they come to Jē-ry-sā-lēm: and he entered into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and them that bought in the temple, and overthrew the ^b tables of the ^c money-

into (first)—Omit, MEN. into (second)—and went into, MEN. when . . . eventide—after looking round at everything as it was already late in the day, MEN.; having looked round upon all things, the hour being already late, GOULD. V. 12. on . . . when—the next day, after, MEN. were come—had gone, Var.; had set, MEN. hungered—became hungry, GOULD; was hungry, MEN. MOR. V. 13. seeing . . . might—he saw a fig-tree in leaf, and went to see if he could, MEN.; having seen a fig tree at a distance having leaves, he came (to see) whether than he will, GOULD. thereon—on it, GOULD. MEN. and—But, MEN. it . . . figs—it was not yet the time of figs, HO.: the season was not that of figs, GOULD. SW. season of—time for, MEN. V. 14. he . . . unto—at that he said to, MEN.; answering, he said to, GOULD. No . . . ever—Never more eternally may anyone eat a fruit of thee, HO. from thee henceforward—of you any more, MEN. it—him, MEN. V. 15. he—having, GOULD. entered—went, MEN. cast . . . bought—drive out those who were buying and those who were selling, MEN.; cast out those selling and those buying, GOULD. overthrew—he overturned, MEN.

Var. Read.—V. 3. hither—So A C², AL. Lu.; hither again, N B C² D (L Δ), Ti. Tr. WH. NES. GOULD. n (i.e. say ye, The Lord hath need of him and will soon send him back hither) Var. V. 4. a—So A B D L (X T II), MEMPH. AL. La. Tr. Mc. W², WH. NES. GOULD. a; the, N C Δ, Ti. We² V. 8. branches—fields—(leaves and) branches, &c., N B, AL. Ti. Tr. WH. a; cut down branches off the trees, and strewed them in the way, A D L² Mc. (errata). V. 10. cometh—So N B C D (L U Δ), 1, 13, 69, 115, 124, 200, 238, 348, PESH. Edd.; add, in the name of the Lord, A.

11
Mt. 21:12.
Jerusalem, Ju.
1:8.
Temple,
I Sam. 1:9.
Evening, Ps.
65:8.
Mt. 21:17.
Bethany, Mk.
11:1.
Apostles, Mt.
10:5.

12
P. Vs. 12-14
(20-24): Mt.
21:18-22.
Hunger, Deut.
8:3.

13
Fig Tree,
Deut. 8:3.
Leaf, Ex.
47:12.
Season, Gen.
8:22.

14
Curses, Gen.
4:11.
Fruit, Lev.
23:40.
Disciples,
Mt. 20:17.

15
P. Vs. 15-18:
Mt. 21:12-16;
Lu. 19:45-47;
comp. John
2:13-16.
Tables, II Ki.
4:10.
See "Money,"
Ex. 12:44.

^a Seat, Mt. 21:12.
^b Doves, Gen. 8:10.

^c Man, Gen. 2:7.
^d Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.
^e Temple, I Sam. 1:9.

^f Teaching of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

^g Instruction, Is. 54:13.
^h Writing, I Cor. 4:14.

ⁱ O. Is. 56:7.
^j House, Deut. 24:10.

^k Nation, Mt. 5:44.
^l Prayer, Mt. 10:32.

^m Priests, Ex. 28:1.
ⁿ Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.

^o Comp. ch. 12:12; Mt. 21:46; Lu. 20:19; John 7:1.

^p Fear, Gen. 9:2.
^q See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

^r See "Public Opinion," I Sam. 14:45.

^s Astonishment, Jer. 25:9.

^t Lu. 21:37; comp. v. 11; Mt. 21:17.

^u Gr. whenever evening came.

^v Evening, Pr. 65:8.

^w Some ancient authorities read they.

^x City, Gen. 4:17.

^y See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.

^z P. Vs. 20-24 (see vs. 12-14); Mt. 21:19-22.

^{aa} Morning, Ps. 65:8.

^{ab} Fig Tree, Deut. 8:8.

^{ac} Peter, Mt. 4:18.
^{ad} Rabbi, Mt. 23:7.

^{ae} Curses, Gen. 4:11.

changers, and the ^aseats of them that sold the ^bdoves; 16 and he would not suffer that any ^cman should carry a ^dvessel through the ^etemple. 17 And he ^ftaught, and said unto them, Is it not written, ^hMy ⁱhouse shall be called a house of ^jprayer for all the ^knations? ^lbut ye have made it a den of ^mrobbers. 18 And the ⁿchief priests and the ^oscribes heard it, and ^psought how they might destroy him: for they ^qfeared him, for ^r'all the multitude was ^sastonished at his teaching.

19 And ^t'every ^uevening ^vhe went forth out of the ^wcity.

20 ^xAnd as they passed by in the ^ymorning, they saw the ^zfig tree withered away from the roots. 21 And ^{aa}Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, ^{ab}Rāb-^{bi}, behold, the fig tree which thou ^{ac}cursedst is withered away. 22 And Jē-^{sūs} answering saith unto them, ^{ad}'Have faith in ^{ae}God. 23 Verily I say unto ^{af}you, Whosoever shall say unto this ^{ag}mountain, Be thou taken up and cast

Var. Read. — V. 15 (cont.), seats — perches, MEN. them that sold the — the sellers of, MEN. would not suffer — suffered not, RID. suffer — should — allow any one to, MEN. GOULD. V. 17. ye — you, MEN. den — cave, GOULD. HO. V. 18. chief — high, MEN. heard — heard of, MEN. sought how they might — they looked for some way to, MEN. feared — were afraid of, GOULD. MEN. astonished — amazed, GOULD. V. 19. every — when it was, MEN.; whenever it came to be, GOULD. ^{ad}every evening — when even was, MOR. RID. when evening came, (was come, MOR.) RID. MOR. forth out of — So RID.; outside of, MEN. V. 20. passed by — were passing, MEN. away — roots — from the root up, HO. V. 21. calling — unto — remembered about it, and says to, MEN. Rabbi, behold — Master, look, MEN.; Master, behold, MOR. thou cursedst — you cursed, GOULD. MEN. away — Omit, MEN. V. 22. Jesus —, unto — on this Jesus says to, MEN.; answering, Jesus says to, GOULD. faith — trust, HO. V. 23. Verily —, Whosoever — Assuredly I tell that whoever, MEN. thou taken up — removed, MEN. shall (twice) — Omit, MEN. shall (first) — does, GOULD. shall believe — believes, GOULD. RID. what — that which, MEN. saith cometh — says is coming, MEN.; speaks comes, GOULD. he —, it — So RID.; it will come to him, GOULD.; it shall be done for him.

into the ^{ah}'sea; and shall not doubt in his ^{ai}'heart, but shall believe that what he saith cometh to pass; ^{aj}he shall have it. 24 Therefore I say unto you, ^{ak}'All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye ^{al}receive them, and ye shall have them. 25 And whosoever ye ^{am}'stand praying, ^{an}'p forgive, if ye have aught against any one; ^{ao}that your ^{ap}'Father also who is in ^{aq}'heaven may ^{ar}'forgive you your trespasses.

27 And they come again to ^{as}'Jē-ry'-sā-lēm: ^{at}'and as he was walking in the ^{au}'temple, there come to him the ^{av}'chief priests, and the scribes, and the ^{aw}'elders; 28 and they said unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? or who gave ^{ax}'thee this authority to do these things? 29 And Jē-^{sūs} said unto them, I will ask of you one ^{ay}'question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things. 30 The ^{az}'baptism of ^{ba}John, was it from heaven, or from men? answer me. 31 And ^{bb}'they reasoned with them-

MEN. V. 24. Therefore — So HO.; on this account, GOULD. All...ye — Everything you, MEN. ye (last) — you, MEN. them (last) — it, MEN. V. 25. And...praying — Whenever ye stand at prayer, SW. whosoever ye — whenever you, GOULD. when you, MEN.; when ye, MOR. if...ought — what you have, MEN. also who is — Omit, MEN. forgive — also forgive, MEN. trespasses — transgressions, MEN. V. 27. temple — temple-court, HO. chief — high, MEN. V. 28. what — what kind of, GOULD. doest...things — do you act in this way, MEN. thee this — you, MEN. do these things — act in such a way? MEN. V. 29. And — But, MEN. of — Omit, MEN. question — Lit. word, GOULD. do these things — act as I do, MEN. V. 30. baptism — i.e. the life-work, HO. SW. was it — Omit, MEN.; was, GOULD. from — of, MOR. MEN. V. 31. reasoned with themselves — discussed the matter with each other, MEN.; deliberated among themselves, GOULD.

Var. Read. — V. 23. what — the thing, N B L A. Edd. (except La.). have it — So N B C D (LA). L. 28, 209, 346, OL. (three MSS.), VULG. MEMPH. Ti. Tr. McI. We. WH. NES.; have whatsoever he saith, A. AL¹ La. V. 24. receive — So A.; received (So AL. McI.; or, that ye straightway receive, DeW.). N B C L Edd. GOULD. have received, MEN. RID. V. 26. Retain, A C D; omit, A B L A. 2, 27, 63, 64, 121, 157, 258, OL. (two MSS.), MEMPH. Ti. Tr. McI. WH. NES. z. Cf. Mt. 6:15.

ⁱ See, Ex. 14:21.
^j Heart, Acts 15:9.
^k See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.

^l See Mt. 7:7 f.
^m Gr. received.

ⁿ See "Postures in Prayer," Mt. 5:44.

^o See Mt. 6:5.

^p Forgiveness, Ps. 25:21.

^q See "Teaching of Jesus on 'Forgiveness,'" La. 2:21.

^r Promises conditional, John 14:2.

^s Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.

^t Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

^u Forgiveness of Sins, Gen. 3:6.

^v Many ancient authorities add v. 26 But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father who is in heaven forgive your trespasses. Comp. Mt. 6:15; 18:35.

^w Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

^x P. Vs. 27-33; Mt. 21:23-27; Lu. 20:1-8.

^y Temple, I Sam. 1:9.

^z See "Sanhedrin," Mt. 26:3.

^{aa} Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.

^{ab} See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

^{ac} Gr. word.

^{ad} Baptism, Rom. 6:3.

^{ae} John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.

^{af} See "Mind," Job 38:36.

31
a Heaven, Deut.
26:15.
b Faith, Heb.
11:1.

32
1 Or, *But shall we say, From men?*
c Fear, Gen.
9:2.
d See "Public Opinion," I Sam. 14:45.
2 Or, *for all held John to be a prophet indeed.*
e Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

33
f Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
g See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.

1
h Comp. 3:23; 4:2 ff.
i Parables of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
j P. Vs. 1-12; Mt. 21:33-46; Lu. 20:9-19.
k Man, Gen. 2:7.
l Vineyard, I Ki. 21:16.
m Is. 5:2.
n Pit, II Sam. 23:20.
o See "Wine," Lev. 10:9.
p Tower, Ju. 9:47.

2
q Season, Gen. 8:22.
r Servant, Ex. 21:2.
3 Gr. *bondservant.*
s Fruits, Lev. 23:40.

4
t Wound, Job 34:6.
u Head, Pr. 20:20.
v See "Shame," Phil. 3:19.

5
w See "Murderer," Num 35:16.

selves, saying, If we shall say, From ^a heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not ^b believe him? 32 ¹ But should we say, From men—they ^c feared the ^d people: ² for all verily held John to be a ^e prophet. 33 And they answered Jē-^gstūs and say, We ^h know not. And Jē-^gstūs saith unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

12 ^a And he began to speak unto them in ⁱ parables. A ^{1k} man planted a ^j vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and ^m digged a ⁿ pit for the ^o winepress, and built a ^p tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another country. 2 And at the ^q season he sent to the husbandmen a ^r ^s servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the ^t fruits of the vineyard. 3 And they took him, and beat him, and sent him away empty. 4 And again he sent unto them another ^u servant; and him they ^v wounded in the ^w head, and handled ^x shamefully. 5 And he sent another; and him they ^y killed: and many others; beat-

Var. Read.—V. 31 (*cont.*), saying—in this way, MEN. shall—*Omit*, MEN. then did ye—did you, MEN. V. 32. Shall we then say "of men"—they feared the crowd, for as to John, all really held that he was a prophet, SW.: But are we to say, Of men? they were afraid of the people, for they were all firmly persuaded that John was a prophet, MEN. should—shall, GOULD, RID. V. 33. answered—answer, MEN. do these things—act as I do, MEN. Chap. 12.—V. 1. speak unto—say to, GOULD. set—he put, MEN. about—round, MEN. digged—dug, MEN. Vs. 1, 2, 7. husbandmen—tenants, MEN. V. 1. into another country—abroad, GOULD. VIN.; into a far country, MOR. V. 2. that ^z fruits—to get payment from them of his part of the produce, MEN. V. 3. him—(him), GOULD. empty—empty-handed, SW. V. 4. him—that one, GOULD. wounded—beat about, GOULD. in—on, SW. MEN. handled shamefully—insulted, GOULD; treated with insult, MEN. V. 5. killed—murdered, SW. and (*third*)—and so they did to, MEN. others—others (they maltreated), GOULD. beating... some—some they beat and some they killed, MEN. V. 6. He... one—Still (after losing all these), he had one (other to send), GOULD; He had one left, his son whom

ing some, and killing some. 6 He had yet ^z one, a ^a beloved ^z son: he sent him last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son. 7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the ^a inheritance shall be ours. 8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him forth out of the vineyard. 9 What therefore will the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others. 10 Have ye not read even this ^b scripture:

"The ^a stone which the ^c builders ^d rejected, The same was made the head of the corner;

11 ^a This was from the Lord, And it is marvellous in our ^e eyes?

12 And ^f they sought to lay hold on him; and they feared the multitude; for they perceived that he spake the parable against them: and ^k they left him, and went away.

13 ^l And they send unto him certain of the ^m Phā-ⁿṣēes and of the ⁿ Hē-^{rō}-dī-^āns, that they

he loved, MEN. last—*Omit*, MEN. reverence—respect, GOULD. V. 7. among—to, MEN. shall be ours—will be our own, MEN. V. 8. cast—threw, GOULD, MEN. HO. forth—*Omit*, GOULD, MEN. MOR. V. 9. therefore will the lord—will the owner, MEN.; will the master, GOULD. the husbandmen—those tenants, MEN. V. 10. Have ye—*So Al. Be. Me. RID.*; And have you, MEN.; And did you, GOULD. even—*So Al. Be. Me. RID.*; *omit*, MEN. GOULD, MOR. The same—*So RID.*; That stone, MEN. was made—became, GOULD. V. 11. This—this thing, SW. This... Lord—From the Lord this came, MEN.; This (corner stone) came from the Lord, GOULD. HO. marvellous—wonderful, MEN. GOULD. V. 12. multitude—people, MOR. MEN. perceived—*So RID.*; knew, MOR. MEN. GOULD. spake—meant, MEN. against—to apply to, MEN.; in reference to, HO. V. 13. certain—some, MEN. that they might—to, MEN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 12.—V. 4. him... head—*So N B D L (Δ).* 1, 28, 33, 91, 118, 299, *Tr. Tr. WH. MOR.* (?) at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, A C C. Mt. 21:35.

⁶
z Love, I Cor. 13:1.
y See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
z Son, Gen. 21:19.

7
a Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.

10
b Scripture, II Tim. 3:16.
c See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
d Q. Ps. 118:22 ff.
d Stone, Ex. 34:1.
e Builders, I Ki. 5:18.
f Salvation rejected by the Jews, Acts 2:40.

11
g See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.
h See "Foreordination," Eph. 1:11.
i Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

12
j See ch. 11:18.
k Mt. 22:22.

13
l P. Vs. 13-17; Mt. 22:15-22; Lu. 20:20-26.
m Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.

* HERODIANS: Followers of Herod.—Josephus (War, i, xvi, 6) uses a slightly different word for the party of Herod

the Great. The Herodians in the New Testament may be the same party. If so, they are a political party, not a re-

- 13
a Lu. 11:54.
14
b See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
c See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.
d See "Hypocrisy," Mt. 15:7.
e Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
f Character of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
g Truth, John 14:6.
h See "Righteousness," Pr. 24:4.
i See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
j God, Gen. 1:1.
k Law, Deut. 31:24.
l Tribute, Mt. 22:19.
m Cæsar, Lu. 2:1.

- 15
n See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
o See "Money," Ex. 12:44.
1 See marginal note on ch. 6:37.

- 16
p Image, I Ki. 15:13.

- 17
q See Mt. 22:21.

- 18
r Ps. 18-27; Mt. 22:23-33; Lu. 20:27-38.
s Sadducees, Mt. 3:7.
t Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.

might "catch him in talk. 14 And when they were come, they say unto him, ^bTeacher, ^dwe know that ⁱthou art true, and carest not for any one; for thou regardest not the person of men, but of a ^gtruth teachest the ^away of ⁱGod: Is it ^klawful to give ⁱtribute unto ^mCæ'sar, or not? 15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, ⁿknowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why make ye trial of me? bring me a ^odenarius, that I may see it. 16 And they brought it. And he saith unto them, Whose is this ^pimage and superscription? And they said unto him, Cæ'sar's. 17 And Jē'sūs said unto them, ^qRender unto Cæ'sar the things that are Cæ'sar's, and unto God the things that are God's. And they marvelled greatly at him.

18 And there come unto him ^rSād'dū-çees, who say that there is no ^sresurrection; and they asked him, saying,

Var. Rend.—V. 13 (cont.). in talk—with a question, *Deff. Me.*; in speech, RID.; with a word, MEN, HO, GOULD; in his words, MOR. V. 14, when . . . they—*they come and—Men*; coming, they, GOULD. Teacher—*So Var.*; Master, MEN, MOR. r.; Rabbi, GOULD. true—i.e. truthful, GOULD. thou . . . men—who do not regard men's outward appearance, MEN. regardest not—*do not look at*, GOULD. of . . . God—teach the way of God according to truth, MEN. V. 15, give (*twice*)—pay, MEN. knowing—knew, MEN.; knowing (seeing), GOULD. their hypocrisy—the part they were playing and, MEN. hypocrisy—disimulation, GOULD. HO. make ye trial of—do you thus tempt, MEN.; do you try, GOULD; tempt ye, MOR. r. denarius—*So*

ligious sect. This matter is not clear. But certainly they represent those under Roman rule who wished for a restoration of the rule of the Herods, probably under Herod Antipas. Hence in Galilee (Mk. 3:6) Jesus warned the disciples against the heaven of Herod Antipas (Mk. 8:15), but this need not have been either that of the Pharisees or of the Sadducees (Mt. 16:6). A distinction seems to be drawn between the Herodians and both Pharisees and Sadducees in—Mt. 22:15 f., 23; Mk. 12:13, 18; Lu. 20:20, 27. As in Mk. 3:6, so here they join with the Pharisees in attacking Jesus about tribute to Cæsar. As advocates of the dynasty of Herod they opposed paying taxes to Rome.

Grecian, or Greek-speaking Jews.—In Acts 6:1, a distinction is made between the Christian Jews who belonged to the Dispersion and spoke Greek (Hellenists) and the Christian Jews who were Palestinians and spoke Aramaic (Hebrews). The term Hellenist occurs also in Acts 9:29 for Jews of the Dispersion now in Jerusalem, while in Acts 11:20 the American Standard Version correctly reads "Greeks also," not Jews at all. For Greek in the usual, non-Jewish sense see Acts 16:1; 18:4; Rom. 1:14, 16; 10:12; John 12:20; Gal. 3:28.

19 Teacher, ^uMō'sēs wrote unto us, ^vIf a ^wman's ^xbrother ^ydie, and leave a ^zwife behind him, and leave no ¹child, that his brother should ²take his wife, and raise up ³seed unto his brother. 20 There were ⁴seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed; 21 and the second took her, and died, leaving no seed behind him; and the third likewise: 22 and the seven left no seed. Last of all the ⁵woman also died. 23 In the resurrection whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife. 24 Jē'sūs said unto them, Is it not for this cause that ye err, that ye know not the ⁶scriptures, nor the ⁷power of God? 25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as ⁸angels in ⁹heaven. 26 But as touching the dead, that they are ¹⁰raised; have ye not read in

BRU.; shilling, MEN. GOULD; penny, r. that I may see it—to look at, MEN. V. 16, it—him one, MEN. is . . . superscription?—*effigy and inscription is this?* MEN. V. 17, unto them—*Omit*, MEN. Render . . . Cæsar's—The things belonging to Cæsar pay to Cæsar, GOULD; pay Cæsar what belongs to Cæsar, MEN. unto . . . God's—and the things belonging to God to God, GOULD; God what belongs to God, MEN. marvelled—wondered, GOULD, MEN. V. 18, who—they are the people who, MEN.; which, MOIT. r. no—no such thing as a, MEN. asked—questioned, GOULD, MEN. VIN. saying—to this effect, MEN. V. 19, Teacher—Master, MEN. MOR. r. wrote unto us—gave us a law, that, MEN. and leave (*second*) out, MEN. his wife—the woman, GOULD; the wife, RID. seed unto—offspring to, MEN. V. 20, dying left no seed—died without leaving any offspring, MEN. V. 21, leaving . . . him—without leaving offspring, MEN. likewise—in the same way, MEN. V. 22, the (*first*)—seed, none of the seven left any offspring, MEN. V. 23, whose wife—wife—when people rise again, of which of them will she be the wife? for she was wife to all the seven, MEN. V. 24, Is . . . scriptures—Does not this show you to be in error and not to know the scriptures, MEN.; Do ye not err for this reason that ye know not, &c., HO.; Is not this the reason why ye go wrong, that ye know, &c., SW. for this cause—on this account, GOULD. that ye—because, GOULD. V. 25, when . . . rise—whenever they arise, GOULD; when they shall have risen, SW. they shall—people, MEN. as—like, MEN. V. 26, touching . . . are—for the fact that the dead are, MEN. ye—you, MEN. in—at, GOULD, HO.

- 19
u Moses, Ex. 3:4.
v Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
2 Q. Deut. 25:5.
w Man, Gen. 2:7.
x Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
y Death, Rom. 5:12.
z Wife, I Cor. 7:16.
a Children, Gen. 3:16.
b See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.
c Seed, Deut. 22:9.
20
d Seven, Gen. 2:2.
22
e Woman, Ruth 3:9.
24
f Scriptures, II Tim. 3:16.
g God is almighty, Gen. 1:1.

- 25
h Angels, I Pet. 1:12.
i Heaven, Deut. 28:15.

- 26
j See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7.

²⁶
a Books, Eocl.
12:12.
b Moses, Ex.
3:4.
c Lu. 20:37;
comp. Rom.
11:2.
d Q. Ex. 3:6.
e Abraham,
Gen. 11:27.
f Isaac, Gen.
21:3.
g Jacob, Gen.
25:25.

²⁷
p Mt. 22:32; Lu.
20:35.
h Death, Rom.
5:12.
i See "Life,"
Gen. 2:7.

²⁸
j P. Va. 28-34;
Mt. 22:34-40;
comp. Lu.
10:25-28;
20:39 f.
k Scribes,
II Sam. 8:17.
l Knowledge,
Pr. 1:7.
m Command-
ments, Ex.
20:1.

²⁹
2 Q. Deut. 6:4 ff.
n Israel, Deut.
4:7.
3 Or, *The Lord*
is our God;
the Lord is
one.
4 Sovereignty of
God, Gen. 1:1.

³⁰
p Love, I Cor.
13:1.
4 Gr. *from*.
q Heart, Acts
15:9.
r Soul, Job
4:15.
s Mind, Job
38:36.

³¹
5 Q. Lev. 19:18.
t Neighbor,
Rom. 13:10.

³²
u Truth, John
14:6.
c See "Titles of
Jesus," Lu.
2:21.

³³
w See "Instruc-
tion," Is.
54:13.
z One God alone,
Gen. 1:1.
y See v. 29,
marg.
z Deut. 4:35.

³⁴
a I Sam. 15:22;
Hos. 6:6; Mic.
6:6-8; Mt.
9:13; 12:7.
b Offerings,
Gen. 22:2.
c Sacrifice,
Gen. 31:54.

³⁵
d See "King-
dom of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
e See Mt. 22:46.

the ^a book of ^b Mōsēs, ^c in the
place concerning the Bush, how
God spake unto him, saying, ¹ I
am the God of ^d Abraham, and
the God of ^e Isaac, and the God
of ^f Jacob? ²⁷ He is not the
God of the ^h dead, but of the
ⁱ living: ye do greatly err.

²⁸ And one of the ^k scribes
came, and heard them question-
ing together, and ^l knowing that
he had answered them well,
asked him, What ^m command-
ment is the first of all? ²⁹ Jē-
sūs answered, The first is, ⁿ Hear,
O ^o Isrā-ēl; ^p The Lord our
God, the ^q Lord is one: ³⁰ and
thou shalt ^r love the Lord thy
God ^s with all thy ^t heart, and
^u with all thy ^v soul, and ^w with
all thy ^x mind, and ^y with all thy
strength. ³¹ The second is this,
^z Thou shalt love thy ^a neigh-
bor as thyself. There is none
other commandment greater
than these. ³² And the scribe
said unto him, Of a ^b truth,
^c Teacher, thou hast well said
that ^d he is one; and ^e there is
none other but he: ³³ and to
love him with all the heart, and
with all the understanding, and
with all the strength, and to love

Var. Rend.—V. 26 (cont.). in . . .
concerning—at, RID. place concerning—So
VIN.; passage on, MEN. spake . . . I
—said to him, I, MEN. V. 27. the (first)
—a, GOULD; omit, RID. the dead—dead
persons, MEN.; dead men, GOULD. the
living—living, MEN. GOULD. ye . . .
err—you are in error, MEN.; you make a
great mistake, GOULD. V. 28. and (second)
—commandment—seeing (know-
ing) that he answered them well, asked
him, what (sort of) commandment,
GOULD; up to him who had heard this
discussion and seen that he gave a good
answer to the Sadducees, and asked,
etc., MEN. V. 29. O—omit, MEN. V.
30. all thy (four times)—thy whole,
MEN. V. 31. none—no, MEN. V. 32.
Of . . . said—Well, teacher! you said
truly, GOULD; Excellently, Master; most
truly do you say, MEN. Teacher—Master,
MEN. R. none—no, GOULD. he—him,
MEN. V. 33. all the (three times)—the
whole, MEN. his—one's, MEN. RID.
himself—one's self, MEN. RID. much—
far, MEN. all—the, MEN. V. 34.
when Jesus saw—Jesus seeing, MEN.
discreetly he—intelligently, MEN. Thou
art—You are, MEN. GOULD. man . . .
question—one ventured any longer to
question him, MEN.; one dared to ques-
tion him further, GOULD. V. 35. an-

his neighbor as himself, ^a is
much more than all whole
^b burnt-offerings and ^c sacrifices.
³⁴ And when Jē-sūs saw that
he answered discreetly, he said
unto him, Thou art not far from
the ^d kingdom of God. ^e And no
man after that durst ask him any
question.

³⁵ And Jē-sūs answered and
said, as he ^a taught in the ^b tem-
ple, How say the scribes that the
^c Christ is the ^d son of ^e David?
³⁶ David himself said in the
^f Holy Spirit,

^g The Lord said unto my
Lord,
Sit thou on my right ^h hand,
Till I make thine ⁱ enemies
^j the footstool of thy ^k feet.

³⁷ David himself calleth him
Lord; and whence is he his son?
And ^a the common people
heard him ^b gladly.

³⁸ And in his teaching he
said, ^a Beware of the scribes, who
^b desire to walk in ^c long robes,
and to have ^d salutations in the
^e marketplaces, ³⁹ and ^f chief
seats in the ^g synagogues, and
chief places at ^h feasts: ⁴⁰ they
that devour ⁱ widows' ^j houses,
^k and for a ^l pretence make long

answered—took the word, MEN. taught—
was teaching, MEN. RID. say the
scribes—is it that the scribes say, MEN.
V. 36. make . . . of—put thine enemies
under, MEN. V. 37. whence is he—how
does he come to be, MEN. common people
—So Field, MOR. w; great multitude, AL.
Me. RID. GOULD. a *mōry*; great mass.
HO. heard him gladly—listened to him
with delight, MEN. V. 38. in . . . said—
he said in the course of his teaching, MEN.
GOULD. who—whom, MEN. who desire—
what they care for is, MEN. walk—walk
about, GOULD. have . . . marketplaces
—be saluted in the markets, MEN. V. 39.
chief (first)—first, GOULD; to have the
first, MEN. chief (second)—chief (reclin-
ing), GOULD; first, MEN. feasts—ban-
quets, MEN. GOULD. V. 40. they that—
They who (new sentence). Be, La. Me. Ti.
Tr. WH.; Which, AL. Bu. DeW.; They
that, RID.; they which, w; they, MEN.

Var. Read.—V. 30. strength—So NB
(E) L D, AL. Ti. McI. We. WH. NES.
BRU. add, this is the first commandment—
A D, La. MOR. V. 31. this—So NB L D,
AL. Ti. McI. We. WH. NES. RID.; like,
namely this, A. La. Tr. V. 33. under-
standing—So NB L D, 1, 118, 209, 290,
OL. (one MS.) MEMPH. Ti. McI. We.
WH. NES.; add, and with all the soul,
A D (2), La. Tr.

³⁸
f P. Va. 35-37;
Mt. 22:41-46;
Lu. 20:41-44.
g See Mt. 26:55;
comp. ch. 10:1.
h Teaching of
Jesus, Lu.
2:21.
i Temple,
Sam. 9.
j See "Divinity
and Human-
ity of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
k Son, Gen.
21:10.
l David, I Sam.
17:12.

³⁶
m See "Prophe-
cies concern-
ing Jesus,"
Gen. 3:15.
n Holy Spirit,
John 16:14.
o Mt. 22:44, 35.
p Q. Pa. 110:1.
q Hand, Gen.
16:12.
r Enemies,
Job 31:29.
7 Some ancient
authorities
read *wide*
neath thy feet.
Foot, Gen.
18:4.

³⁷
s Comp. John
12:9.
t See "Popular-
ity of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
8 Or, *the great*
multitude.
u Gladness, Is.
51:3.

³⁸
v P. Va. 38-48;
Mt. 23:1-7;
Lu. 20:45-47.
w Warning,
Heb. 12:26.
z See "Teach-
ing of Jesus"
on "Pride,"
Lu. 2:21.
y See "Cloth-
ing," Job
31:19.
z Salutation,
Lu. 10:4.
a Lu. 11:43;
see Mt. 23:6.
b Marketplace
Mt. 11:16.

³⁹
c Seat, Mt.
21:12.
d Synagogue,
Ps. 74:8.
e Feasts, Num.
29:39.

⁴⁰
f See "Oppres-
sion," Jer.
22:17.
g Lu. 20:47.
h Widow, Lev.
22:13.
i House, Deut.
24:10.
j See "Home,"
Lev. 18:9.
9 Or, *even while*
for a pretence
they make.
k Hypocrisy,
Mt. 15:7.

40
a Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
b See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.

41
c P. Va. 41-44: Lu. 21:1-4.
d Treasury, Jer. 38:11.
e John 8:20.
f Comp. II Ki. 12:9.
g Money, Ex. 12:44.
h Gr. brass.
i Wealth, Josh. 22:8.

42
2 Gr. one.
i The Poor, Deut. 24:14.
j Widow, Lev. 22:13.

43
k Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
l See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
m Liberty, Rom. 12:8.

44
n See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.
o See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.
p See "Life," Gen. 2:7.
q Lu. 8:43; 15:12, 30; 21:4.

1
r P. Va. 1-37: Mt. ch. 24; Lu. 21:5-36.
s See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
t Temple, I Sam. 1:9.
u See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
v See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.
w Stones, Ex. 34:1.

2
z Lu. 19:44.
y See "Jesus the Prophet," I. u. 2:21.
z See "Destruction of Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.

"prayers; these shall receive greater ^bcondemnation.

41 ^cAnd he sat down over against ^athe treasury, and beheld how the multitude ^dcast ^emoney into the treasury: and many that were ^frich cast in much. 42 And there came ^ga ^hpoor ⁱwidow, and she cast in two ^jmites, which make a ^kfarthing. 43 And he called unto him his ^ldisciples, and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, This poor widow ^mcast in more than all they that are casting into the treasury: 44 for ⁿthey all did cast in of their superfluity; but she of her want did cast in ^oall that she had, even all her ^pliving.

13 ^qAnd as he went forth out of the ^rtemple, one of his disciples saith unto him, ^sTeacher, behold, what manner of ^tstones and what manner of buildings! 2 And Jē-^usūs said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? ^vFor there shall not be left here one stone

Var. Read.—V. 40 (cont.). these . . . condemnation: their condemnation shall be all the greater, MEN. greater—more abundant (overflowing), GOULD. condemnation—*Rather*, judgment, Var. V. 41. he sat down—having taken a seat, GOULD. over against—facing, MEN. beheld . . . into—watched the people putting their pence in, MEN. cast—were casting, GOULD, VIN. money—brass, GOULD; copper—money, HO. that—who, MEN. cast in much—put in large gifts, MEN. V. 42. And . . . cast—and a poor widow came and put, MEN. a—one, GOULD, RID. VIN. which make—of the value of, MEN. V. 43. unto—disciples—his disciples to his side, MEN. Verily I say unto—I do assure, MEN. This . . . cast—that this widow poor as she is, has put, MEN. This—that this, GOULD. they . . . into—those givers to, MEN. V. 44. did cast in of—contributed from, MEN. superfluity—So DeW. RID.; excess, GOULD; abundance, MOR. of (second)—from, MEN. want—deficiency, MEN. GOULD. did cast—she put, MEN. that she—she, MEN. even all her—her whole, MEN. Chap. 13.—V. 1. went forth out of—was leaving, MEN.; was coming out of, GOULD. Teacher—Master, MEN. a. behold—look, MEN. manner of stones—stones, MEN. RID. manner of buildings—buildings! MEN. HO. RID. V. 2. Seest thou—Do you see, MEN.; art thou looking at, SW. buildings—structures, GOULD; edifices, SW. there . . . upon—not a stone shall be left on, MEN.; shall (twice)—will, MEN. which—that

upon another, which shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat on ^athe mount of Olives over against the temple, ^bPeter and ^cJames and ^dJohn and ^eAndrew asked him privately, 4 Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the ^fsign when these things are all about to be accomplished? 5 And Jē-^gsūs began to say unto them, Take heed that no ^hman ⁱlead you astray. 6 Many shall come in my ^jname, saying, ^kI am he; and shall lead many astray. 7 And when ye shall hear of ^lwars and rumors of wars, be not troubled: these things ^mmust needs come to pass; but the ⁿend is not yet. 8 ^oFor ^pnation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; there shall be ^qearthquakes in divers places; there shall be ^rfamines: these things are the ^sbeginning of ^ttravail.

9 But take ye heed to yourselves: for they shall ^udeliver

MEN, thrown down—destroyed, GOULD; torn down, MEN.; *Rather*, loosened down, VIN. V. 3. as he sat—seating himself, GOULD. sat—was sitting, MEN. over against—opposite, MEN. V. 4. shall these things be?—is this to take place, MEN. shall be—will be, MEN. these . . . accomplished?—So RID.; it is all on the eve of accomplishment? MEN. V. 5. began to say unto—took the word and said to, MEN. Take . . . astray—Be on your guard lest any one deceive you, MEN. Take . . . man—Beware lest any one, GOULD. Take heed—See, RID. V. 6. shall (twice)—will, MEN. GOULD. lead many astray—deceive many, MEN. V. 7. And . . . hear—But when you hear, MEN. be not troubled—do not be alarmed, MEN.; be not alarmed, GOULD. these . . . pass—they have to come, GOULD; such things must take place, MEN.; such things must needs be, MOR. V. 8. shall (three times)—will, MEN. GOULD. in divers places—So RID.; in this place and in that, MEN.; now and then, GOULD. things—Omit, MEN. travail—So VIN. Lu. travail—pains; cf. Mt. 24:8, Var.; the Pangs, MEN.; pains, RID.; travails, GOULD; sorrows, MOR. V. 9. But . . . to—Look ye to, SW.; But do you look to, MEN. for . . . beaten—men will hand you over to the Sanhedrins and flog you in the synagogues, SW.; they will hand you over to local councils and you will be beaten in synagogues, MEN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 13.—V. 8. famines—So B D L OL. (MSS.) VULG. MEMPH. NES. Al. La. Tr. McI. WH.; add, and tumult, A. We.

3
a Mount of Olives, Mt. 21:1.
b Peter, Mt. 4:18.
c James, Jas. 1:1.
d Or, Jacob.
e John the Apostle, John 1:1.
f See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.

4
f Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.

5
g Man, Gen. 2:7.
h See "Temptation," Pr. 1:7.

6
i Name, Acts 16:18.
j See "Antichrist," I John 2:18.
k See John 8:24.

7
l War, Josh. 22:12.
m See "Prophecy," Eph. 3:11.
n See "Teaching of Jesus" on "End," Lu. 2:21.

8
o See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.
p Nation, Gen. 10:32.
q See "Earth," Gen. 2:1.
r Famine, II Sam. 21:1.
s Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.
t Travail, Gal. 4:19.
u See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.

9
v See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
w Mt. 10:17.

9
synagogues,
a 74:8.
governors,
ch. 8:9.
ing. Deut.
1:15.
Times,
am 8:17.

10
map. Mt.
1:14.
angel, Mk.
1:15.
a marginal
note on ch. 1:1.
reaching.
e "Salva-
m," Acts
40.
vation for
Men, Acts
40.
ations, Gen.
1:22.

11
Vs. 11-13:
10:19-22;
a 21:12-17.
e "Provi-
dence of God,"
en. 1:1.
society,
Cor. 11:28.
sur. Dan.
6.
piration of
e Holy
mit, John
1:16.

12
when,
n. 13:3.
e ch. 3:19.
with. Rom.
12.
ther. Ex.
15.
when,
n. 3:16.
isms, Pr.
1.
e put them
back.

13
John
21.
fred, Pr.
24.
e "Persecu-
a," I Ki.
1.
me, Acts
18.
Faithful-
e I Cor.
7.
Teach-
of Jesus"
"Charac-
of Disci-
e Lu.
1.
ration
ditional,
a 2:40.
e "Prom-
e John
2.

14
24:15.
mination,
e 21.
e "Destruc-
e Hos.
14.
ving,
or. 3:2.

you up to councils; and in ^a syna-
gogues shall ye be beaten; and
before ^b governors and ^c kings
shall ye stand for my sake, for
a ^d testimony unto them. 10
And the ^e gospel must first be
^f preached unto ^g all the ^h nations.
11 And when they lead you to
judgment, and deliver you up,
be not ⁱ anxious beforehand
what ye shall speak: but what-
soever shall be given you in that
hour, that speak ye; for it is not
ye that speak, but the ^j Holy
Spirit. 12 And ^k brother shall
deliver up brother to ^l death,
and the ^m father his child; and
ⁿ children shall rise up against
^o parents, and ^p cause them to be
put to death. 13 And ^q ye shall
be ^r hated of all men for my
name's sake: but he that ^s en-
dureth to the end, the same
shall be saved.

14 But ^t when ye see the
^u abomination of ^v desolation
standing where he ought not
(let him that ^w readeth under-

Var. Read.—V. 9 (cont.). councils; and
beaten—councils and to synagogues.
You will be beaten, GOULD. and (sec-
ond)—and brought, MEN. before . . .
for—be placed before high officials, &c.,
SW. shall ye stand—Omit, MEN. V. 10.
And in all the nations must the glad tid-
ings first be heralded, GOULD. nations
—Gentile nations, MEN. V. 11. lead . . .
up—are taking you away to the court,
MEN. be not anxious—So RID.; do not
be anxious, MEN.; do not be distracted,
GOULD. what ye shall speak—as to
what you are to speak, MEN.; what to
say, GOULD. whatsoever shall be—
whatever is, GOULD; what is, MEN.
in—at, GOULD. that speak—this speak,
GOULD. ye that—you who, MEN. V.
12. brother . . . up—the brother will
give up his, MEN. shall (first)—will,
GOULD. his—give up the, MEN. shall
rise up against—will revolt against their,
MEN. cause . . . put—put them, Al.
MEN. RID. (alt.) & marg. V. 13. ye . . .
of—you will be hated by, MEN. for my
name's sake—on account of my name,
MEN. that endureth—who has remained
steadfast, GOULD; who endures, MEN.
the same—Omit, MEN. V. 14. ye—you,
MEN. abomination of desolation—Or,
desolating abomination, GOULD. HO.
desolation—Devastation see him, MEN. he
—it, MOR. GOULD. him . . . understand
—the reader pay attention! MEN. them
that—those who, MEN. V. 15. and—
(And), GOULD. and . . . down—he
who is on the roof of his house, let him
not descend, MEN. housetop—house,
GOULD; roof, HO. go down—descend,
GOULD. in—to take—the house, to get,
MEN. his house—the house, GOULD;

stand), then let them that are in
¹ Jū-dæ-ā flee unto the ² moun-
tains: 15 and let him that is on
the ³ housetop not go down, nor
enter in, to take anything out of
his house: 16 and let him that is
in the ⁴ field not return back to
take his ⁵ cloak. 17 But woe
unto ⁶ them that are with child
and to them that give suck in
those ⁷ days! 18 And ⁸ pray ye
that it be not in the ⁹ winter. 19
For those days shall be ¹⁰ tribula-
tion, such as there hath not been
the like ¹¹ from the ¹² beginning of
the creation which God ¹³ created
until now, and never shall be.
20 And except the ¹⁴ Lord had
shortened the days, no ¹⁵ flesh
would have been saved; but for
the ¹⁶ elect's sake, whom he
¹⁷ chose, he shortened the days.
21 And then if any ¹⁸ man shall
say unto you, Lo, ¹⁹ here is the
Christ; or, Lo, there; believe
²⁰ it not: 22 for there shall arise
false Christs and ²¹ false proph-

it, MEN. V. 16. and he who is in the field,
let him not turn back to fetch his coat,
MEN. cloak—outer garment, GOULD;
cloak, a; garment, MOR. V. 17. unto them
that—to women who, MEN. them (second)
days—those who are nursing infants,
at that time, MEN. V. 18. ye—Omit,
GOULD. be . . . winter—may not take
place in the winter time (in winter, MEN.).
GOULD. MEN. V. 19. For the time will
be one of such distress that there has been
nothing like it from the day when God
began the work of creation till now and
never will be again, MEN. shall (first)
—will, GOULD. the like—Lit. such,
GOULD. V. 20. and unless the Lord had
cut that time short, no one would be left
alive; but for the sake of His elect ones
whom he elected, He has cut it short,
MEN. except . . . the—if the Lord had
not shortened those, GOULD. V. 21. man
shall say unto—one says to, GOULD.
MEN. Lo—See, GOULD; Look, MEN.
is—Omit, GOULD. Christ—Messiah,
GOULD. Lo, there—see, there, GOULD;
Look, he is there! MEN. believe it not—
do not believe him, MEN. V. 22. for
astray—for (and) false Messiahs and false
prophets will arise, and will give (do) signs
and prodigies, in order to deceive,
GOULD; for . . . prophets—false Christs
will appear and false prophets, MEN.

Var. Read.—V. 9. to councils; and in
synagogues shall ye—So Al. Ti. Mcl. a;
to councils and to synagogues; yeshall, Lo.
Tr. MOR.; to councils and to synagogues.
You will, GOULD. Different punctuation.
V. 14. desolation—So N B D L. Al. Ti.
Tr. Mcl. W. WH. NES. a; add. spoken of
by Daniel the prophet, A. La. MOR. V.
22. false Christs and—Omit, D. W. e. only.

f Judea, John
4:47.
g Mountains,
Ex. 3:12.

15
h See "House,"
Deut. 24:10.

16
i Field, Num.
20:17.
j See "Cloth-
ing," Job
31:19.

17
k See "Treat-
ment of Wom-
en in War,"
Ruth 3:9.
l Day, Lev.
25:3.

18
m Prayer, Mt.
6:44.
n Winter, Gen.
8:22.

19
o Affliction,
Ps. 9:10.
p Ch. 10:6.
q Beginnings,
Gen. 1:1.
r God the Crea-
tor, Gen. 1:1.

20
s Providence of
God, Gen. 1:1.
t Flesh, Rom.
2:28.
u Election. See
"Salvation,"
Acts 2:40.
v Choice, I Ki.
18:21.

21
w Man, Gen. 2:7.
x Antichrist,
I John 2:18.
y Or, him.

22
z See Mt. 7:15.
a False Prophe-
ets, II Ki.
17:13.

22

- a Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.
b Mt. 24:24.
c See John 4:48. See "Temptation," Fr. 1:10.
d See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
e Election. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

23

- f Warning, Heb. 12:25.
g See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.

24

- h Day, Lev. 25:3.
i Affliction, Ps. 9:10.
j Sun, Ps. 136:8.
k Darkness, Job 18:9.
l Moon, Ps. 136:9.
m Light, Ps. 74:16.

25

- n Stars, Ps. 136:8.
o Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

26

- p Son, Gen. 21:19.
q See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
r Man, Gen. 2:7.
s See "Second Coming of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
t See ch. 8:38; Mt. 16:27.
u Glory, Ps. 7:5.

27

- v Angels, I Pet. 1:12.
w Wind, Job 27:21.
z Earth, Gen. 2:1.

28

- y Fig Tree, Deut. 8:3.
z Parables, II Sam. 12:1.
a See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
b Branch, John 15:5.
c Leaf, Ec. 47:12.
d Summer, Gen. 8:22.

29

- 1 Or. ii.
e Door, Ex. 12:22.

ets, and shall show ^a signs and ^c wonders, that they may ^a lead astray, if possible, the ^c elect. 23 But ^a take ye heed: behold, ^a I have told you all things beforehand.

24 But in those ^a days, after that ^a tribulation, the ^a sun shall be ^a darkened, and the ^a moon shall not give her ^a light, 25 and the ^a stars shall be falling from ^a heaven, and the powers that are in the heavens shall be shaken. 26 And then shall they see the ^a Son of ^a man ^a coming in clouds with great power and ^a glory. 27 And then shall he send forth the ^a angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four ^a winds, from the uttermost part of the ^a earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now from the ^a fig tree learn her ^a parable: when her ^a branch is now become tender, and putteth forth its ^a leaves, ye know that the ^a summer is nigh; 29 even so ye also, when ye see these things coming to pass, know ye that ^a he is nigh, even at the ^a doors. 30 Verily I say unto

Var. Rend.—V. 22 (cont.). shall show—will work, MEN. that they may—so as to, MEN. the—even the, MEN. MOR. V. 23. But do you be on your guard; I have forewarned you of it all, MEN. take ye heed: behold—do you be on the lookout, GOULD: ye, for your part, be on your guard, behold, SW. V. 24. tribulation—distress, MEN.; calamity, GOULD. Vs. 24, 25. shall—will, MEN. GOULD. V. 25. that are—omit, MEN. shall be shaken—will rock, MEN. V. 26. shall they—will, MEN. GOULD. in—on, MEN. V. 27. shall he send forth—he will send, MEN. GOULD shall—his—will gather his, MEN.; will gather (his), GOULD. from—together from, MEN. uttermost part (twice)—furthest point, MEN. V. 28. Now—But, MEN. when—whenever, GOULD. her—tender—once her branch turns soft, MEN. her branch is now—its branch has, GOULD. its—leaves, ye know that, MEN. nigh—near, MEN. MOR. V. 29. even so ye also—So do you, MEN.: So ye also, RID. coming to pass—taking place, MEN. V. 30. at—that it is near, at, MEN. V. 30. Verily—This—I tell you assuredly that this, MEN. shall all accomplished—will not do out all it takes place, MEN. V. 31. shall (twice)—will, MEN. V. 32. of—about, MEN. that—one—hour no one knows, MEN. neither—not even, HO. MEN. GOULD. but—only, MEN.: nor, GOULD. V. 33. Take . . . pray—Look to it, keep awake.

you, This generation shall not pass away, until all these things be accomplished. 31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my ^a words shall not pass away. 32 ^a But of that day or that ^a hour ^a knoweth no one, not even the angels in heaven, neither the ^a Son, but the ^a Father.

33 Take ye heed, ^a watch ^a and ^a pray: for ye know not when the time is. 34 *It is as when* a man, ^a sojourning in another country, having left his ^a house, and given authority to his ^a servants, to each one his ^a work, commanded also the ^a porter to ^a watch. 35 ^a Watch therefore: for ye know not when the lord of the house cometh, whether at ^a even, or at ^a midnight, or at ^a cock-crowing, or ^a in the ^a morning; 36 lest coming suddenly he find you ^a sleeping. 37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

14 ^a Now after two days *was the ^a feast of ^a the passover and the ^a unleavened bread: and the ^a chief priests and the ^a scribes ^a sought how they*

MEN.: take heed, be watchful, GOULD. V. 34. It is like the case of a man who was going abroad and left his household and gave his servants their charge, to each of them his work, and to the porter in particular he gave orders to watch, MEN.: As a man away from home, having left his house, and having given the charge to his servants, also gave orders to the porter to watch, GOULD. V. 35. Watch—watch, GOULD: Do you then watch, MEN. therefore—omit, MEN. lord—master, MEN. MOR. house cometh—household is coming, MEN. whether—either, GOULD. at even—in the evening, MEN. GOULD. cock-crowing—cock-crow, MEN. in—early in, MEN. V. 36. coming suddenly—he should come suddenly and, MEN. Chap. 14.—V. 1. after—the—it was two days to, MEN. and—the—and, MEN. chief—high, MEN. sought—him—were looking for some underhand way to get him arrested and put to death, MEN. sought—were all this while seeking, VIN.

Var. Read.—V. 22 (cont.). show—So N A B C (L 2), La. Tr. WH.: do, D. 13, 28, 69, 91, 124, 299, 346, OL. (two MSS.) NES. Al. Tr. We. V. 32. the angels—So A C. La. (N D L, Tr. Tr. WH. MOR. a nearly): an angel, B. Al. Tr. WH. WH. V. 33. watch—So B. D. 12, OL. (MSS.) VULG. (one MS.) AL. La. 22. Md. W. WH. NES. MEN. GOULD: add and pray, N A C. Tr. MOR. n. V. 34. to each—So N B C D (L), 238, 248, OL. (MSS.) Edd.; and to each, A C.

- 31 Words, Fr. 15:23.

32

- g Mt. 24:36; comp. Acts 1:7.
h Hour, Dan. 3:6.

i Knowledge, Fr. 1:7.

- j See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.

k See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

l Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.

33

m See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.

n Eph. 6:18; Col. 4:2.

2 Some ancient authorities omit and pray.

o Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

34

p Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.

q House, Deut. 24:10.

r See "Home," Lev. 18:9.

s Servants, Ex. 21:2.

3 Gr. bondservants.

t Labor, Ex. 23:12.

u Porter, II Chr. 23:5.

v See "Watchman," Neh. 4:9.

35

w V. 37; see Mt. 24:42.

x Evening and Morning, Ps. 65:8.

y Night, Ps. 19:2.

z Comp. ch. 14:30.

a See "Birds," Gen. 9:2.

b Ch. 6:48; comp. Mt. 14:25.

36

c Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.

d See Rom. 13:11.

1

e P. Vs. 1:2. Mt. 26:2-5; Lu. 22:1, 2.

f See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

g Feasts, Num. 29:28.

h Passover, Ex. 12:3.

i John 11:55; 13:1; comp. v. 12.

j Bread, Lev. 3:19.

k Priests, Ex. 28:1.

l Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.

m See Mt. 12:14.

- ¹
a See "Sufferings and Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
b See "Deception," Gen. 37:31.

- ²
c Feasts, Num. 29:39.
d See "Public Opinion," I Sam. 14:45.
e Tumult, Ps. 65:7.

- ³
f P. Vs. 3-9; Mt. 26:8-13; comp. Lu. 7:37-39; John 12:1-8.
g Bethany, Mk. 11:1.
h See Mt. 21:17.
i House, Deut. 24:10.
j Simoa, Lu. 6:15.
k Leprosy, Lev. 14:2.
l See "Meale," Ruth 2:14.
m Woman, Ruth 3:9.
n Or, a flask.
o Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.
p See "Oil," I Ki. 17:12.
q Comp. Mt. 26:6 f.; John 12:3.
r Or, liquid nard.
s See "Anointing," Ps. 2:2.
t Head, Pr. 20:29.

- ⁴
e See "Anger," Pr. 15:1.

- ⁵
f See "Money," Ex. 12:44.
g See marginal note on ch. 6:37.
h The Poor, Deut. 24:14.

- ⁶
i Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
j See "Righteousness," Ps. 24:4.

- ⁷
k Deut. 15:11; Mt. 26:11; John 12:8.
l Kindness, Zech. 7:9.

might ^a take him with ^b subtlety, and kill him: 2 for they said, Not during the ^c feast, ^d lest haply there shall be a ^e tumult of the people.

3 ^f And while he was in ^g Bethān-y in the ^h house of ⁱ Siēmōn the ^k leper, as he ^l sat at meat, there came a ^m woman having ⁿ an alabaster ^o cruse of ^p ointment of ^q pure nard very costly; and she brake the cruse, and ^r poured it over his ^s head. 4 But there were some that had ^t indignation among themselves, ^u saying, To what purpose hath this waste of the ointment been made? 5 For this ointment might have been sold for above three hundred ^v shillings, and given to the ^w poor. And they murmured against her. 6 But ^x Jeś-sūs said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a ^y good work on me. 7 ^z For ye have the poor always with you, and whensoever ye will ye can ^a do them good: but me ye have

Var. Rend.—V. 1 (*cont.*), take—capture, HO, with subtlety—So RID.; by cunning, GOULD; by craft, MOR. kill him—bring about his death, HO.; put him to death, MOR. V. 2, feast—festival, MEN. lest haply—lest perchance, GOULD; lest, MEN. shall . . . of—be a disturbance among, MEN. a tumult—an uproar, GOULD. V. 3, while—Omit, MEN. in—at, MEN. as . . . over—and while reclining a woman came who had an unguent-flask of genuine nard of great value, she broke the flask and poured out the contents on, MEN. cruse (*twice*)—box, GOULD. MOR. ointment—costly ointment, GOULD. pure nard—*Lu.* pistie nard, *pistic being perhaps a local name.* Var.; *So Be. DeW. Me. Mc. a marg.;* per-haps liquid nard. AL. genuine nard, GOULD. MEN. SW. BRU. spikenard, V. 4. But—And, GOULD. that . . . made?—there who showed displeasure at this, and said to each other, what was the use of wasting the ointment in such a way, MEN. had . . . saying—So DeW.; said with indignation to one another, *Me.*; were sore displeased among themselves, *saying*, RID.; indignant to themselves, GOULD. To . . . made—So RID.; Why this destruction, &c., GOULD. HO.; What can it have served, SW. V. 5, For this—This, MEN. might—could, MEN. above—more than, MEN. three hundred shillings—fifteen pounds, MEN. shillings—*Lu.* denarii: see Mt. 20:2. Var.; pence, *n.* given—the money given, MEN. murmured against—chid, DeW.; were angry with, *Me.*; broke out upon, MEN.; were very angry against, GOULD; rebuked, HO. V. 6, she . . . me—it is a good work that she hath wrought on me, GOULD. V. 7, whensoever—whenever, MEN. HO. ye . . . good—you like, you can always

not always. 8 She hath done what she could; ^a she hath anointed my ^b body beforehand for the ^c burying. 9 And verily I say unto you, ^d Whosoever the ^e gospel shall be ^f preached throughout the ^g whole ^h world, that also which this woman hath done shall be spoken of for a ⁱ memorial of her.

10 ^j And ^k Jū-dās Is-cār'ót, ^l he that was one of the ^m twelve, went away unto the ⁿ chief priests, that he might ^o deliver him unto them. 11 And they, when they heard it, were ^p glad, and ^q promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently ^r deliver him unto them.

12 ^s And on the ^t first day of ^u unleavened bread, when they ^v sacrificed the ^w passover, his ^x disciples say unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and make ready that thou mayest eat the passover? 13 And he sendeth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go into the ^y city,

do good to them. MEN. HO. me . . . always—you are not always to have me. MEN. V. 8, hath done—did, GOULD. VIN. hath (*second*) . . . beforehand—anticipated the anointing of my body, GOULD. the burying—preparation for burial, GOULD; burial, MEN. V. 9, verily I say unto—I tell, MEN. Whosoever—assuredly, wherever, MEN.; wherever, GOULD. gospel—glad tidings, GOULD. shall be—*is*, MEN. GOULD. preached—proclaimed, GOULD. throughout—in, MEN. GOULD. the whole—all the, GOULD. that . . . shall—also what this woman did will, GOULD; this woman's action shall, MEN. V. 10, Iscariot . . . one of Keriōth, one, MEN. that was one—the One, HO. away unto—to, MEN. chief—high, MEN. that . . . unto—and offered to give him up to, MEN.; to deliver him up to, GOULD. V. 11, when . . . glad—were delighted to hear it, MEN. he . . . them—from that time onwards he looked for a convenient opportunity to give him up, MEN. conveniently—opportunistly, GOULD. conveniently . . . them—deliver him up, RID. V. 12, unleavened—the feast of unleavened, *Me.* they—people, MEN. sacrificed—So RID.; slaughter, HO.; killed, MOR. MEN. passover—paschal lamb, GOULD. his—Jesus', MEN. wilt . . . eat—where do you wish us to go and make the preparations for your eating, MEN.; wilt . . . ready—do you wish us to prepare, GOULD. passover—paschal [lamb], HO.

Var. Read.—Chap. 14.—V. 2, for—So NB C* D (L), MEMPH. HARCL. Edd.; But, A C². V. 9, the (*first*)—So NB D L, 13, 28, 69, OL. (MSS.) AL Ti Tr. McL. We. WH. NES.; this, A C, *La.*

- ⁸
a See John 19:40.
b Body, Num. 25:8.
c Burial, II Chr. 16:14.

- ⁹
d Mt. 26:13.
e Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
f See marginal note on ch. 1:1.
g Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
h Salvation for All Men, Acts 2:40.
i World, Rev. 10:6.
j Memorial, Is. 57:8.

- ¹⁰
k P. Vs. 10, 11; Mt. 26:14-16; Lu. 22:3-6.
l Judas. See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
m John 6:71.
n Gr. the one of the twelve.
o Apostles, Mt. 10:5.
p Priests, Ex. 28:1.
q See ch. 3:19.

- ¹¹
r Gladness, Is. 51:3.
s See "Bribery," Is. 33:15.

- ¹²
t P. Vs. 12-16; Mt. 26:17-19; Lu. 22:7-13.
u Day, Lev. 25:3.
v See "Festivals," Num. 29:39.
w Mt. 26:17.
x Bread, Gen. 3:19.
y Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.
z Deut. 16:5; I Cor. 5:7; comp. ch. 14:1.
a Passover, Ex. 12:3.
b Disciples, Mt. 20:17.

- ¹³
c City, Gen. 4:17.
d See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.

- 13
a See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.
b Man, Gen. 2:7.
c Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.
d Water, Ps. 95:5.

- 14
e House, Deut. 24:10.
f See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
g See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.
h See "Chamber," Ez. 40:17.
i Passover, Ex. 12:3.
j Disciples, Mt. 20:17.

- 15
k Ju. 3:20;
I Chr. 28:11;
Lu. 22:12;
Acts 1:13;
9:37, 39.

- 16
l City, Gen. 4:17.
m Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

- 17
n P. Vs. 17-21;
Mt. 26:20-24;
Lu. 22:14, 21-23; comp.
John 13:18 ff.
o Evening, Ps. 65:8.
p Apostles, Mt. 10:5.

- 18
q See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.
1 Gr. reclined.
2 See marginal note on ch. 3:19.

- 19
r Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.

- 21
s See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
t See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
u Writing, I Cor. 4:14.

and there^a shall meet you^a man bearing a 'pitcher of ^awater: follow him; 14 and whosoever he shall enter in, say to the master of the 'house, The 'Teacher saith, Where is my ^aguest-chamber, where I shall eat the 'passover with my 'disciples? 15 And he will himself show you a large ^kupper room furnished *and* ready: and there make ready for us. 16 And the disciples went forth, and came into the 'm city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17 ⁿ And when it was ^o evening he cometh with the ^p twelve. 18 And as they ^q sat and were eating, Jē-^sūs said, ^a Verily I say unto you, One of you shall ² betray me, *even* he that eateth with me. 19 They began to be 'sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, Is it I? 20 And he said unto them, *It is one of the twelve, he that dippeth with me in the 'dish.* 21 For the ^a Son of man goeth, 'even as it is ^u written of him: but woe unto that man through whom the Son of man is ² betrayed! good were it

Var. Read.—V. 13. shall—will, MEN. bearing water—with a water-jar. MEN. V. 14. and . . . in—till he enters a house and MEN. master—goodman. MOR. a. The Teacher—Our Master. MOR. MEN.; The Master. R. guest-chamber—room. MEN.; dining-room, GOULD. where I shall—in which I am to. MEN. V. 15. he be himself. VIN. RID. upper . . . ready—furnished (i.e. furnished with cushions. *DeW. We.; spread with carpets. Me. Field*) upper room made ready. *Me.; dining-room, furnished for a meal. MEN.* there make ready—make the preparations. MEN. V. 16. went forth—set off. MEN. city—town. MEN. as . . . unto—everything as he had told. MEN. made ready—prepared. MEN. V. 17. it . . . cometh— evening fell. MEN. V. 18. sat—were at table. MEN. Verily . . . eateth—Assuredly I tell you that one of you is going to betray me, one who is eating. MEN. shall betray—will deliver me up. GOULD. V. 19. be sorrowful—grieved. GOULD. be sad. MEN. Is it I—Surely it cannot be I? *Me.; surely it is not I? MEN.; But not? HO. V. 20. And—But. MEN. It is—Omit. GOULD.* he that dippeth—one who is dipping. MEN.; who dips. GOULD. V. 21. For—Because. GOULD. goeth . . . of—is going away indeed as Scripture says about. MEN. through—by. MOR. MEN. betrayed—delivered up. GOULD. good . . . he—woe to that man—if that man,

³ for that man if he had not been born.

22 ^v And as they were eating, he took ^w ^x bread, and when he had ^y blessed, he brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take ye: this is my ^z ^a body. 23 And he took a cup, and when he had given ^b thanks, he gave to them: and they all ^c drank of it. 24 And he said unto them, This is my ^d blood of the ^e ^f covenant, which is poured out for many. 25 Verily I say unto you, I shall no more drink of the ^g fruit of the ^h vine, until that ⁱ day when I drink it new in the ^j kingdom of ^k God.

26 ^k And when they had sung a ^l hymn, they went out unto the ^m mount of ⁿ Olīve.

27 ⁿ And Jē-^sūs saith unto them, All ye shall be ^o ^p offended: for ^q it is written, ^r I will smite the ^s ^t shepherd, and the ^u sheep shall be scattered abroad. 28 Howbeit, after I am ^v raised up, I will go before you into ^w Gālī-lēe. 29 But ^x Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet will not I. 30 And Jē-^sūs saith unto

GOULD. V. 22. as—while. HO. bread—a bread (loaf). HO.; a loaf. MEN. when . . . blessed—So RID.; after saying the blessing. MEN.; and blessed and. MOR. to—it to. MEN. ye—Omit. MEN. V. 23. when he had given—gave. MEN. he gave to—and gave it to. MEN. V. 24. blood of the covenant—covenant-blood. MEN. poured out—being shed. *Al. Me.; shed. MOR. a. V. 25. Verily . . . more—Assuredly I tell you, I will never again. MEN. shall—will. a. until—till. MEN. V. 26. when—after. MEN. sung—i.e. sung the psalms of the passover rite. Al. Me. VIN. (?) GOULD. a—the MEN. V. 27. All . . . offended—You will all fall away. MEN. shall—will. GOULD. be offended—i.e. made to fall. Var.; fall away. GOULD. MEN.; be vexed at me. HO. shall (last)—will. MEN. abroad—So RID.; Omit. MEN. V. 28. Howbeit—So RID.; But. MOR. MEN. into—to. MEN. V. 29. unto—to. MEN. Although . . . I—Though all desert you, I will not. MEN.; Even if all fall away, yet not I. GOULD.*

Var. Read.—V. 19. Is it I? (*first*)—So B C L (P A). OL. (*two MSS.*). VULG. Ty. Tr. ¹ *McL. We. WH. NES.; add, and another said, is it I A D. Al. La. MOR. V. 23. a cup—So N B C D (K L M P U V Δ Z). Edd. OL. (MSS.). 1. VULG. NES.* the cup. A. V. 24. of the covenant—So N B C D (L). Al. Ti. Tr. *McL. We. WH. NES. V. 27. offended—So N B C D (L A D). Al. Ti. Tr. McL. We. WH. NES.; add, because of me this night, A C, La.*

- 3 Gr. for him if that man.

- 22
v P. Vs. 22-25; Mt. 26:26-29; Lu. 22:17-20; I Cor. 11:23-25.
w See "The Lord's Supper," I Cor. 10:16.
x Bread, Gen. 3:19.
y Or, a loaf.
z Blessing, Gen. 12:3.
a See Mt. 14:19.
a Body, Num. 25:8.

- 23
b Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.
c Drink, Hos. 4:18.

- 24
d Blood, Lev. 17:11.
e Covenant, Gen. 17:2.
f Some ancient authorities insert new.

- 25
f Fruit, Lev. 23:40.
g Vine, Is. 5:2.
h Day, Lev. 25:8.
i Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
j God, Gen. 1:1.

- 26
k Mt. 26:30.
l See "Songs," Ex. 15:1.
m Mount of Olives, Mt. 21:1.

- 27
n P. Vs. 27-31; Mt. 26:31-35.
o Occasion of Stumbling, Ps. 119:166; Mt. 11:6.
p Gr. caused to stumble.
p See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
q O. Zech. 13:7.
q Shepherd, Ps. 23:1.
r See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
s Sheep, Deut. 14:4.

- 28
t Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
u Galilee, Mt. 17:22.

- 29
v Peter, Mt. 4:18.

30
 a Peter, Mt. 4:18.
 b Comp. Mt. 26:34.
 c See "Day," Lev. 25:3.
 d Night, Ps. 19:2.
 e Vs. 68, 72; John 13:38.
 f See "Birds," Gen. 9:2.

31
 g See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
 h Death, Rom. 5:12.
 i Apostles, Mt. 10:5.

32
 j P. Vs. 32-42; Mt. 26:36-46; Lu. 22:40-46.
 k Gr. an enclosed piece of ground.
 l Gethsemane, Mt. 26:36.
 m Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
 n Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
 o Prayers of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

33
 o James, Jas. 1:1.
 2 Or, Jacob.
 p John the Apostle, John 1:1.
 q Ch. 9:15; 16:5, 6.
 r See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 s Affliction, Ps. 9:10.

34
 t Mt. 26:38; John 12:27.
 u Soul, Job 4:15.
 v Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.

35
 w Ground, Gen. 33:19.
 v V. 41. See Mt. 26:45.
 y Hour, Dan. 3:6.

36
 z Rom. 8:15; Gal. 4:6.
 a See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 b Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
 c God is almighty, Gen. 1:1.
 d See "God's plans Man's salvation," Acts 2:40.
 e See "Baptism of Suffering," Rom. 6:3.
 f See Mt. 26:39.

him, Verily I say unto ^a thee, that thou ^{b c} to-day, *even* this ^d night, before ^e the cock crow twice, shalt deny me thrice. 31 But he spake exceeding vehemently, If I ^f must ^h die with thee, I will not deny thee. And in like manner also said ⁱ they all.

32 ^j And they come unto ^k a place which was named ^l Gēth-sēm⁴-nē: and he saith unto his ^m disciples, Sit ye here, while I ⁿ pray. 33 And he taketh with him Peter and ^o James and ^p John, and began to be ^q greatly amazed, and ^r sore troubled. 34 And he saith unto them, ^s My ^t soul is exceeding ^u sorrowful even unto ^v death: abide ye here, and watch. 35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ^w ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, ^x the ^y hour might pass away from him. 36 And he said, ^z Ab⁴bā, ^a Father, ^b all things are possible unto thee; remove this ^c cup from me: ^d howbeit not what I will, ^e but what ^f thou wilt. 37 And he cometh, and findeth them ^g sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Si⁴mōn, sleep-

Var. Read.—V. 30. Verily . . . thee—Assuredly I tell you, MEN. thou—ye, MEN. *even—Omit*, GOULD, MEN. crow—crows, GOULD. shalt—will, GOULD; you will, MEN. V. 31. spake . . . must—redoubled his assertion and said, Though I should have to, MEN. spake exceeding vehemently—spoke with utter vehemence, GOULD; multiplied his words, HO. thee (twice)—you, MEN. not—never, MEN. in . . . all—So RID.; they all spake in the same way, MEN.; so said also all, GOULD. V. 32. place—Rather, plot of ground, Lt. Mcl. which was named—called, MEN. ye—Omit, MEN. V. 33. greatly amazed—So RID.; full of horror (or, anguish), DeW. Me.; overcome with fear, MEN.; frightened, HO.; utterly amazed, GOULD; sore amazed, MOR. sore troubled—So RID.; troubled, or disquieted, Me. GOULD; hesitated in fear, HO.; to be restless (distressed), MEN.; very heavy, MOR. V. 34. exceeding sorrowful—in great suffering, MEN.; encompassed by grief, GOULD. abide ye—stay you, MEN. tarry ye, MOR. V. 35. forward a little—a little further on, MEN. fell—cast himself, MEN. were—is, MEN. V. 36. all things are—every thing is, MEN. remove—take away, MEN. MOR. howbeit—not—yet it is, MEN.; nevertheless, MOR. not—So DeW. not (i.e. the matter is not), Al. Be. Me. V. 37. sleepest . . . watch—are you sleeping? were you not able to watch . . . ? MEN. V. 38. pray . . . not—So RID.; pray all of you

est thou? couldst thou not watch one hour? 38 ^{k l} Watch and pray, that ye enter not into ^m temptation: the ⁿ spirit indeed is willing, but the ^o flesh is weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, saying the same ^p words. 40 And again he came, and found them sleeping, for their ^q eyes were very heavy; and they ^r knew not what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, ^s Sleep on now, and take your ^t rest: it is enough; ^u the hour is come; behold, the ^v Son of ^w man is ^x betrayed into the ^y hands of ^z sinners. 42 Arise, let us be going: behold, ^a he that ^b betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ^b And straightway, while he yet spake, cometh Jū⁴dās, one of the twelve, and with him a multitude with ^c swords and ^d staves, from the ^e chief priests and the ^f scribes and the ^g elders. 44 Now ^h he that betrayed him had given them a ⁱ token, saying, Whomsoever I shall ^j kiss, that is he; take him, and lead him away safely.

that you may not come, MEN. V. 39. saying the same words—speaking to the same effect as before, MEN. words—word, AL. GOULD. V. 40. were very heavy—Lt. weighed down, VIN.; were (being) weighed down, GOULD. knew—wist, R. to—they, HO. answer—reply to, GOULD; say to, MEN.; would answer, HO. V. 41. on . . . rest—meanwhile and rest, HO. on now—ye henceforth, SW. take your rest—rest, GOULD. it is enough—Enough; MEN. is come—came, GOULD. behold—see, MEN. betrayed—delivered up, MEN. GOULD. V. 42. Rise, let us go; see, he who betrayeth me is here, MEN. V. 43. straightway—forthwith, MEN.; immediately, GOULD. yet spake—was still speaking, GOULD; is yet speaking, MEN. multitude—crowd, GOULD. MEN. staves—clubs, GOULD; sticks, HO. chief—high, MEN. the elders—(the) elders, GOULD. V. 44. that—who, MEN. token—sign, HO.; signal, MEN.; concerted signal, GOULD, VIN. saying . . . he—He whom I kiss, he had said, he is the person, MEN. take . . . safely—seize and carry Him off securely, SW. safely—securely, GOULD.

Var. Read.—V. 30. twice—So A B L Δ, Al. La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.; omit, N C D. V. 35. went forward—drew near, A C D L. Tr. WH. V. 40. were very heavy—waxed heavy, N A B L. Edd.; were (being) weighed down, GOULD.

* TOKEN.—Of Covenant—Gen. 9:12, 13, 17; 17:11; Ex. 3:12. Creates Fear—Ps. 65:8. Blood as Token—Ex. 12:13. Consecration of First-born—Ex. 13:16. Aaron's Rod used as—Num. 17:10. Of Virginity—Deut. 22:15, 17, 20. Asked for—

^o See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^h Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
ⁱ Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.

37
^j Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.

38
^k See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.

^l Mt. 26:41.
³ Or, Watch ye, and pray that ye enter not.

^m Temptation, Fr. 1:10.
ⁿ Spirit, Job 4:15.
^o Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

39
^p Words, Pr. 15:23.

40
^q Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

^r Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

^s See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.

41
⁴ Or, Do ye sleep or, then, and take your rest? Rest, Heb. 4:4.

^u See V. 35.
^v See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

^w Man, Gen. 2:7.
⁵ See marginal note on ch. 3:19.

^x Hand, Gen. 16:12.

^y Sin, Gen. 3:6.
^z The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

42
^a Judas, See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.

43
^b P. Vs. 43-50; Mt. 26:47-56; Lu. 22:47-53; John 18:3-11.

^c Sword, Jc. 7:20.

^d Weapons. See "War," Josh. 22:13.

^e See "Sanhedrin," Mt. 26:3.

^f Priests, Ex. 28:1.

^g Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.

^h Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.

44
ⁱ Kiss, II Sam. 14:33.

43
 a Judas. See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
 b Rabbi, Mt. 23:7.
 c Kiss, II Sam. 14:33.
 1 Gr. *kissed him much*.
 46
 d Hand, Gen. 16:12.
 47
 e See "Peter," Mt. 4:18.
 f Sword, Ju. 7:20.
 g Servant, Ex. 21:2.
 2 Gr. *bondservant*.
 h Priest, Ex. 28:1.
 i Ear, Ex. 29:20.

48
 j See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11.

49
 k See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 l Ch. 12:35.
 m Temple, I Sam. 1:9.
 n Instruction, Is. 54:13.
 o Teaching of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 p Prophecies concerning Jesus, Gen. 3:15.
 q Scripture, II Tim. 3:16.

51
 r Young Men, I John 2:14.
 s Linen, Ezech. 8:15.
 t Cloth, Pr. 7:16.
 u See "Clothing," Job 31:19.
 v Nakedness, Job 1:21.
 w Body, Num. 25:8.

53
 z P. Vs. 53-65; Mt. 26:57-68; John 18:12f., 19-24.

54
 y Peter, Mt. 4:18.

45 And when ^ahe was come, straightway he came to him, and saith, ^bRāb'bi; and ^che kissed him. 46 And they laid ^dhands on him, and took him. 47 But a ^ecertain one of them that stood by drew his ^fsword, and smote the ^gservant of the ^hhigh priest, and struck off his ⁱear. 48 And Jē-šūs answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a ^jrobber, with swords and staves to seize me? 49 ^kI was daily with you ^lin the ^mtemple ⁿteaching, and ye took me not: but *this is done* ^othat the ^pscriptures might be fulfilled. 50 And they all left him, and fled.

51 And a certain ^qyoung man followed with him, having a ^rlinen ^scloth cast about him, over his ^tnaked ^ubody: and they lay hold on him; 52 but he left the linen cloth, and fled naked.

53 ^vAnd they led Jē-šūs away to the high priest: and there come together with him all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes. 54 And ^wPeter had followed him afar

Var. Rend.—V. 45. when . . . came—So RID.; on coming to the spot, he at once stepped up. MEN.; having come, he came up. GOULD. saith—called him. MEN. kissed him—kissed him eagerly. *Al. Me. Wo.* GOULD. gave him his kiss. MEN. V. 46. took—seized. MEN. V. 47. them—those who. MEN. smote—struck. MEN. struck—cut. MEN.; took. RID. V. 48. answered—took the word. MEN. Are ye . . . ?—you have. MEN. as—as if. MEN. robber—So RID.; brigand. MEN. highwaymen. GOULD. seize—take. GOULD. V. 49. ye . . . might—So RID.; you did not hold of me. But these Scriptures must. MEN. *this* might—(ye are come, *Me. or. Al.* has happened. *DeW.*) that the Scriptures may. Var. V. 50. all . . . fled—left him, and fled all of them. MEN. V. 51. And—But. MEN. followed—was following. *Me.*; accompanied. GOULD. with—along with. MEN.; *om.* GOULD. having . . . his—with nothing on him but a linen cloth about his. MEN. cloth—garment. *DeW. Me.* on—of. MEN. V. 52. left—having left. GOULD. and—*Om.* GOULD. Vs. 53, 54. there . . . into—all the high-priests . . . scribes come together and Peter followed at a distance as far as inside. MEN. V. 53. there . . . priests—So RID.; with him were assembled all the chief priests (= there came to join the high

off, ^veven within, into ^wthe court of the high priest; and he was sitting with the officers, and ^xwarming himself in the ^ylight of the ^zfire. 55 Now the chief priests and the whole ^acouncil sought ^bwitness against Jē-šūs to ^cput him to ^ddeath; and found it not. 56 For many bare ^efalse witness against him, and their witness agreed not together. 57 And there stood up certain, and bare false witness against him, saying, 58 We heard him say, ^f"I will ^gdestroy this ^htemple that is made with hands, and in ⁱthree days I will build ^janother made without hands. 59 And not even so did their witness agree together. 60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jē-šūs, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee? 61 ^k"But he held his ^lpeace, and answered nothing. ^mAgain the high priest asked him, and saith unto him, Art thou the ⁿ"Christ, the ^o"Son of the ^p"Blessed? 62 And Jē-

priest), *Al. Be. DeW. Md. Field.* at the same time with Jesus there come. *Me. V.* 54. afar . . . into—*Lat.* as far as inside, into. GOULD. within into the court—*So Me. Da. RID.*; into the palace. *Md.* he . . . fire—was sitting there with the servants warming himself at the fire. MEN. officers—attendants. GOULD. servants. MOR. V. 55. Now—And. MEN. chief—high. MEN. council—Sanhedrin. MEN. MOR. HO. witness—for evidence. MEN. found it not—it could not find it. MEN. V. 56. many bare . . . while many gave. MEN. and . . . together—their evidence did not tally. MEN.; *Id.* their testimonies were not equal. VIN. V. 57. there . . . bare—certain persons came forward and bore. MEN. V. 58. that—which. MEN. in—after. MEN. GOULD. read—without—not made with. MEN.; without. GOULD. V. 59. witness agree together—evidence agree. MEN. V. 60. stood up in the midst—rose and came forward. MEN. Answerest . . . witness—*So nearly Be. Me.*; dost thou not answer at all what it is which (or, when thou hearest what. *Bu.*). *Al. La. Tr.* Have you no answer to make? what of the charge these witnesses bring. MEN. V. 61. held . . . nothing—was silent and made no answer. MEN. asked—questioned. MEN. Art—Thou art, art thou? GOULD. Christ—Messiah. GOULD. HO. MEN.

Var. Read.—V. 51. they lay—they laid. *N B C* D (L A), OL. (MSS.) VULG.* PESH. *Edd.*; the young men laid. A C*; they seize. MOR. GOULD. V. 53. with him—*So A B (C), Al. La. Tr.* *WH.*; *om.*, *N D L A, Tr. WH.*

z Comp. v. 68.
 a Court, Jer. 37:21; Ex. 40:14; Mt. 26:3.
 b V. 67; John 18:18.
 c Light, Ps. 73:16.
 d Fire, Lev. 10:2.

55
 e See "Sanhedria," Mt. 26:3.
 f See Mt. 5:22.
 g Witness, John 8:17.
 h See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
 i See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.
 j Death, Rom. 5:12.

56
 k Falsehood, Lev. 6:2.
 l Perjury, Lev. 6:5.

58
 m Ch. 15:29; see Mt. 26:51.
 n Destruction, Hos. 13:14.
 o Or, sanctuary.
 p Three Days, Lu. 9:22.
 q See "Resurrection of Jesus," Lu. 24:21.

61
 q See Mt. 26:53.
 r See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
 s Peace, Pr. 17:1.
 t P. Vs. 61-63; Mt. 26:53 ff.; Lu. 22:57-71.
 u See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 v See "Confession," Mt. 16:16.
 w Son, Gen. 21:19.
 x See "God," Gen. 1:1.
 y Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

Josh. 2:12; Ps. 86:17. Sent to Egypt—Ps. 135:9. Judas's Kiss Token of Betrayal—Mk. 14:44. Paul's Token—II Thess. 3:17. Of Perdition—Phil. 1:28. Of Righteous Judgment of God—II Thess. 1:5.

- ^a See "Confession," Mt. 16:16.
^b See "Exaltation of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^c Man, Gen. 2:7.
^d Hand, Gen. 16:12.
^e God is almighty, Gen. 1:1.
^f Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
^g Ch. 13:26.
^h See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:30.
ⁱ Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
^j Priest, Ex. 28:1.
^k Clothes rent, Job 31:19.
^l Num. 14:6; Mt. 26:65; Acts 14:14.
^m Witness, John 8:17.
ⁿ Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16.
^o See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.
^p Gr. *liable to*.
^q Death, Rom. 5:12.
^r Death of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
^s Spit, Is. 50:6.
^t See ch. 10:34; Mt. 26:67.
^u Eath, 7:8.
^v Face, Is. 6:2.
^w See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.
^x Mt. 26:68; Lu. 22:64.
^y Or, *strokes of rods*.
^z P. Vs. 66-72; Mt. 26:69-75; Lu. 22:56-62; John 18:16-18, 25-27.
^{aa} See v. 54.
^{ab} See "Handmaid," II Sam. 6:22.
^{ac} See "Nazareth," Mt. 2:23.
^{ad} Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
^{ae} See "Lying," Lev. 19:11.
^{af} See "Deception," Gen. 37:31.
^{ag} Or, *I neither know, nor understand: thou, what sayest thou?*
^{ah} Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
^{ai} See v. 54.

Jesus said, "I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting at the right hand of Power, and coming with the clouds of heaven." 63 And the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What further need have we of witnesses? 64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be worthy of death. 65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, "Prophecy: and the officers received him with blows of their hands.

66 And as Peter was beneath in the court, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest; 67 and seeing Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and saith, Thou also wast with the Nazarene, even Jesus. 68 But he denied, saying, I neither know, nor understand what thou sayest: and he went

Var. Read.—V. 62. ye shall—you will. GOULD, MEN. sitting—seated, GOULD. at—on. MEN. GOULD. V. 63. rent—tore, MEN.; having rent, GOULD. V. 64. Ye—you, MEN. GOULD. have—omit, GOULD, MOR. the—that, MEN. think ye—is your view, SW.; do you think, MEN. to be worthy—and declared that he had incurred the, MEN.; liable to (the punishment), GOULD. V. 65. and to—and, MEN. officers . . . hands—attendant took him in charge with blows, MEN. officers—So RID.; attendants, GOULD, MEN. received . . . hands—caught him with blows, SW. with . . . hands—with the palms of their hands, DeW. MOR. Al. (perhaps); with rods, Be. Me. Al. (perhaps); with blows, VIN. SW. GOULD. V. 66. Now Peter is downstairs in the court, one of the high priests' maidservants comes where he is and, MEN. V. 67. and—on, MEN. looked upon—looks at, MEN. Thou also wast—you too were, GOULD. MEN. even—with, MEN. V. 68. saying—it and said, MEN. thou sayest—you mean, MEN.; you say, GOULD. the porch—So Al. DeW.; the outward courtyard (forecourt), Me.; the forecourt, MEN.; the vestibule, GOULD. V. 69. maid saw him—maidservant saw him there, MEN. them . . . by—the bystanders, MEN. V. 70. after . . . by—again after a little while the bystanders, MEN. Of . . . of—Surely you do belong to, MEN. thou art a—you certainly are, MEN. V. 71. curse—curse himself, HO.; called down penalties on his head (if he were not speaking truth), MEN. ye speak—you are speaking, MEN. V. 72.

out into the porch; and the cock crew. 69 And the maid saw him, and began again to say to them that stood by, This is one of them. 70 But he again denied it. And after a little while again they that stood by said to Peter, Of a truth thou art one of them; for thou art a Galilean. 71 But he began to curse, and to swear, I know not this man of whom ye speak. 72 And straightway the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word, how that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

15 And straightway in the morning the chief priests with the elders and scribes, and the whole council, held a consultation, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him up to Pilate. 2 And Pilate straightway—immediately, MEN. omit, MOR. the (first two) a, GOULD. the (second) a, MEN. crew—crowed, GOULD. MEN. called to mind—remembered, MEN. how that—how, MEN. thou shalt—you will, MEN. when—thereon—So Al. DeW. Me. W. M. d.; covering his head, Fri. Feld.; rushing out at the sound, Lan. Co.; repeatedly, Bleek; he burst into weeping, Be.; threw his thought upon it, VIN.; having thought on it, GOULD; realized it, MEN.; thinking thereon, or, covering his head, BRU. he wept—he began to weep, GOULD. Chap. 15.—V. 1. straightway—in, MEN.; immediately in, GOULD. MOR. Vs. 1, 3. chief—high, MEN. V. 1. council—Sanhedrin, MEN. HO. held . . . and—having made ready a concerted plan of action, GOULD. carried—took, MEN. delivered him up—handed him over, MEN.

Var. Read.—V. 65. received . . . hands—took him into their custody, striking him (So Me. translates; received him with blows of their hands or strokes of rods, r). N A B C, Edd.; did strike him with the palms of their hands, MOR. See Var. Read. V. 67. with the Nazarene, even Jesus—with the Nazarene, with Jesus, B C L, Al. La. Ty. Tr. W. WH. NES.; with Jesus of Nazareth, N A D. V. 68. and the cock crew—So A C D (Δ), Al. La. Ty. Tr. M. d.; omit, N B L. W. WH. NES. V. 70. Galilean—So N B C D (L), 1, 118, 209, OL. (MSS.), Edd. MOR.; add, and thy speech agreeth thereto, A. V. 72. And . . . time—So B D (G) L, 13, 69, 124, 346, NES. WH. PESH. Edd.; and immediately, K; And the second time, A C. twice—So A B C L, Edd.; omit, N C.

- ^a Porch, Ju. 3:23.
^b Gr. *forecourt*.
^c Many ancient authorities omit and the cock crew.
^d Vs. 30, 72.
^e 70
^f Peter, Mt. 4:18.
^g Truth, John 14:6.
^h Mt. 26:73; Lu. 22:59.
ⁱ See "Galilee," Mt. 17:22.
^j 71
^k Curses, Gen. 4:11.
^l Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.
^m 72
ⁿ Mind, Job 38:36.
^o Word, Pr. 15:23.
^p Or, *And he began to weep*.
^q See "Conscience," Acts 24:16.
^r See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.
^s Mourning, John 11:35.
^t See Mt. 27:1.
^u Morning, Pa. 65:8.
^v See "Sanhedrin," Mt. 26:3.
^w Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.
^x Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.
^y See Mt. 5:22.
^z See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^{aa} 2
^{ab} P. Vs. 2-5; Mt. 27:11-14; Lu. 23:2, 3; John 18:29-38.

*PILATE: Governor.—Mt. 27:2, 21; Lu. 3:1. Offered insult to the Law by mingling Blood with Sacrifices.—Lu. 13:1. Jesus before Pilate.—Mt. 27: 2, 13, 17, 22, 24; Mk. 15:1, 2,

4, 5, 9, 12, 15; Lu. 23:1, 3, 4, 6, 11, 12, 13, 20, 24; John 18:29, 31, 33, 35, 37, 38; 19:4-22. Mentioned—Acts 3:13; 4:27; 13:26; I Tim. 6:13. Given

- a King, Deut. 17:15.
 b See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 c The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.

- d Priests, Ex. 28:1.

- e Pilate, Mk. 15:1.

- f See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 g See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
 h See Mt. 27:12.

- i P. Vs. 6-15: Mt. 27:15-26; Lu. 23:18-25; John 18:39-19:16.
 j Feast, Num. 29:39.
 k Or, a feast.
 l See "Prison," Gen. 42:16.
 m See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.

- n See "Rebellion," Ex. 20:8.
 o Man, Gen. 2:7.
 p Murderer, Num. 35:16.

- q See "Public Opinion," I Sam. 14:45.

asked him, Art thou the ^a King of the ^c Jews? And he answering saith unto him, Thou sayest. 3 And the ^d chief priests accused him of many things. 4 And ^e Pilate again asked him, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they accuse thee of. 5 But ^f Jesus ^g no more answered anything; inasmuch that ^h Pilate marvelled.

6 ⁱ Now at ^j the feast he used to release unto them one ^k prisoner, whom they asked of him. 7 And there was one called ^l Barabbas, ^m lying bound with them that had made ⁿ insurrection, ^o men who in the insurrection had committed ^p murder. 8 And the ^q multitude went up and began to ask him ^r to do as he was wont to do unto them. 9 And ^s Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews? 10 For

Var. Read.—V. 2. Art thou—Are you, MEN. answering . . . sayest—answered him, Yes, MEN. V. 3. accused . . . things—brought many accusations against him, GOULD; brought many charges against him, MEN. V. 4. saying—(saying), GOULD. saying . . . of—Do you make no answer? See what charges they are making against you! MEN. things of charges they bring against you, GOULD. V. 6. no . . . inasmuch—still made no answer, so, MEN. more—So ^{DeW.} Me. RID.; longer, GOULD. marvelled—wondered, MEN. V. 6. at them—it was customary for him to release to them at the time of the festival, MEN. he used to release—he was in the habit of releasing, GOULD. V. 7. and the person called Barabbas was lying in prison with the insurrectionaries, those who had committed murder in the insurrection, MEN. them . . . insurrection—the insurgents, GOULD. murder—a murder, HO. V. 8. And—So, MEN. multitude—crowd, GOULD: crowd of people, MEN. went up and—came up and, MEN.; having come up, GOULD. him to . . . them—him for the customary favor, MEN.; (him to do) as he was wont to do for them, GOULD. V. 9. saying . . . unto—are you willing that I should release to, MEN.; Do you wish me to release to, GOULD. King—king, GOULD. V. 10. perceived—So ^{Al.} ^{DeW.} Me. RID.; saw, MEN.; knew, MOR. for—on account of, GOULD; it was from, MEN. the chief—that the high-, MEN. the chief priests—they [chief priests], SW. delivered him up—handed him over, MEN. V. 11. chief—high-, MEN. multitude—people, urging, MEN. V. 12. again answered—repeated his question, MEN. shall I—am I to, MEN. do unto—do (do you wish me

he perceived that for ^r envy the chief priests had delivered him up. 11 But the chief priests stirred up the multitude, ^s that he should rather release ^t Barabbas unto them. 12 And ^u Pilate again answered and said unto them, What then shall I do unto him whom ye call the King of the Jews? 13 And they cried out again, ^v Crucify him. 14 And ^w Pilate said unto them, Why, what ^x evil hath he done? But they ^y cried out exceedingly, Crucify him. 15 And ^z Pilate, wishing to content the multitude, released unto them ^{aa} Barabbas, and delivered ^{ab} Jesus, when he had ^{ac} scourged him, to be crucified.

16 ^{ad} And the ^{ae} soldiers led him away within ^{af} the court, which is the ^{ag} Praetorium; and they call together the whole ^{ah} band. 17 And they ^{ai} clothe him with ^{aj} purple (to do) with, GOULD. ye—you, MEN. GOULD. V. 13. out—^{Omit.} MEN. V. 14. And—But, MEN.; Then, MOR. Why, what evil hath he—Whyso? what harm has . . . ? MEN. hath he done?—did he do? GOULD. outexceedingly—vehemently, GOULD. V. 15. And—But, MEN.; And so, MOR. wishing—desiring, MEN.; willing, MOR. content—satisfy, GOULD. MEN.; suffice, HO.; ^{lu.} do the sufficient thing, VIN. multitude—people, MOR. MEN. unto . . . him—Barabbas to them and handed over Jesus, after a scourging, MEN. when he had—having, GOULD. V. 16. led—took, MEN. within—to the interior of, HO.; inside, MEN.; into, MOR. court—hall, ^{DeW.}; courtyard, or, open yardroom, ^{Al.} Me.; palace, GOULD. Praetorium—i.e. the governor's quarters, ^{Me.} band—i.e. cohort, Var.; cohort, GOULD. HO. MEN. V. 17. clothe—put on, GOULD. MEN. with purple—a purple robe, MEN.; a scarlet cloak, GOULD (P).

Var. Read.—Chap. 15.—V. 4. things . . . of—accusations they bring against thee, ^N B C D. ^{Edd.}; things they witness against thee, A; charges they bring against you, GOULD. V. 6. whom . . . him—whomsoever they desired, ^N B C. ^{Al.} La. Tr. 1. ^{Mcl.}; whom they prayed him to forgive, ^N A B. ^{Ti.} We. ^{WH.} V. 8. went up and—going up, ^N B D. ^{OL.} (MSS.), ^{VULG.} EGYPT. ^{Al.} La. Tr. 1. ^{Mcl.} We. ^{WH.} MOR.; crying aloud, ^N A C. Tr. 3. V. 12. What . . . Jews?—So ^N C A. ^{WH.} 1. What then shall I do, say ye, with the King of the Jews, B. ^{We.} ^{WH.} 2. What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call, &c., similarly, with some variations, A D (in part), N C (in part), ^{Ti.} La. Tr. 1

- q See "Jealousy," Ex. 34:13.

- r Acts 3:14.

- s Crucifixion, Mt. 27:26.

- t Evil, Pa. 97:10.
 u Cry, Lu. 18:7.

- v See Mt. 27:26.
 w See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- x P. Vs. 16-20: Mt. 27:27-31.
 y Soldiers, Ju. 20:10.
 z See Mt. 27:27: comp. Mt. 26:3.
 a Or, palace.
 aa See Acts 10:1.
 ab Or, cohort.

- ac Clothing, Job 31:19.
 ad Colors, Job 3:5.

up Body of Jesus—Mt. 27:58; Mk. 15:43, 44; La. 23:52; John 19:38. Has Tomb of Jesus guarded—Mt. 27:62, 65. Issues Orders concerning the Crucified—John 19:31.

* BARABBAS.—Heb. Son of Father. A Prisoner, Leader of a Band of Robbers. Was released in Place of Christ—Mt. 27:16, 26; Mk. 15:7-15; Lu. 23:18-25; John 18:40. Preferred to Christ—Mt. 27:17, 20, 21; Mk. 15:7-16. Liberated to the Mob, according to Custom—Mt. 27:26; Mk. 15:15; Lu. 23:18; John 18:40. A Murderer—Mk. 15:7.

- 17
a Crown, II Sam. 1:10.
b Thorns, Mt. 13:7.
- 18
c Salutation, Lu. 10:4.
d King, Deut. 17:15.
e See "Kingship of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
f The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.
- 19
g See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
h Head, Fr. 20:20.
i See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.
j Spitting, Is. 50:6.
k Knees, Is. 35:3.
l Worship, Mt. 4:10.
1 See marginal note on ch.5:6.
- 20
m Mocking, Lam. 1:7.
n See "Clothing," Job 31:19.
o See "Crucifixion," Mt. 27:20.
- 21
p P. V. 21: Mt. 27:32; Lu. 23:26.
q Gr. impress. Simon, Lu. 6:15.
r Father, Ex. 21:15.
s Cross, Mt. 27:26.
- 22
t P. Vs. 22-32: Mt. 27:33-44; Lu. 23:33-43; John 19:17-24.
u John 19:17: comp. Lu. 23:33 and marg.
v Interpretation, I Cor. 12:10.
- 23
w Wine, Lev. 10:9.
x Comp. Mt. 27:34.
y Myrrh, Esth. 2:12.
- 24
z Casting Lots, Jonah 1:7.
a See John 19:24.
b See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
- 25
c Comp. v. 33; John 19:14.
d Hour, Dan. 3:6.
- 26
e Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
f See Mt. 27:37.

ple, and plating a ^a crown of ^b thorns, they put it on him; 18 and they began to ^c salute him, Hail, ^d "King of the ^e Jews! 19 And they ^f smote his ^g head with a ^h reed, and ⁱ spat upon him, and bowing their ^k knees ^l worshipped him. 20 And when they had ^m mocked him, they took off from him the purple, and put on him his ⁿ garments. And they lead him out to ^o crucify him.

21 ^p And they ^q compel one passing by, ^r "Sⁱm^on of Cy^reⁿe, coming from the country, the ^s father of ^t Aⁱl^ex^an^der and ^u Ry^ff^us, to go ^v with them, that he might bear his ^w cross.

22 ^x And they bring him unto the place ^y "G^ol^go^th^a, which is, being ^z interpreted, The place of a ^a skull. 23 And they offered him ^b wine mingled with ^c myrrh: but he received it not. 24 And they crucify him, and part his garments among them, ^d ^e ^f casting lots upon them, what each should take. 25 And it was the ^g third ^h hour, and they crucified him. 26 And the superscription of his accusation was ⁱ written over, ^j THE KING OF

Var. Read.—V. 17 (cont.). plating—plating. n. plating . . . him—set on him a crown they had plaited of thorns. MEN. V. 19. smote—struck. MEN. spat—did spit. MOR. a. bowing . . . worshipped—knelt down to pay homage. MEN. worshipped—they did him homage. GOULD. V. 20. mocked—made their sport with. MEN. from him—Omit. MEN. purple—purple robe. MEN. put on him his—dressed him in his own. MEN. his—his (own). MOR. GOULD. lend—take. MEN. V. 21. compel . . . by—impress a man who was passing. MEN. compel—impress. GOULD. VIN. MOR. go . . . his—bear his. MEN. V. 22. bring him unto—take him to. MEN. which . . . skull—^{or}, in our language, Skull-place. MEN. The place of a skull—a skull. GOULD. VIN. V. 23. offered—So AL DeW. Me. RID. VIN.; gave. MEN. GOULD. wine mingled with myrrh—myrrh wine. MEN.; wine flavored with myrrh. GOULD. received it not—would not take it. MEN. V. 24. part they divide. MEN. among them—Omit. MEN. should take—was to get. MEN. V. 25. and (second)—when. MEN. V. 26. superscription—incription. GOULD. MEN. of his accusation—stating the charge. MEN. written over—this. MEN.; inscribed. GOULD. V. 27. robbers—brigands. MEN. one (second)—the

THE JEWS. 27 And with him they crucify two ^a robbers; one on his ^b right hand, and one on his left.^c 29 And they that passed by ^d railed on him, ^e wagging their heads, and saying, Hal thou that ^f ^g destroyest the ^h temple, and buildest it in ⁱ three ^j days, 30 ^k save thyself, and come down from the cross. 31 In like manner also the ^l chief priests mocking ^m him among themselves with the ⁿ scribes said, ^o He saved others; ^p himself he cannot save. 32 Let the ^q Christ, ^r the King of Is^ra^el, now come down from the cross, that we may see and ^s believe. And ^t they that were crucified with him ^u reproached him.

33 ^v And when the ^w sixth hour was come, there was ^x darkness over the whole ^y land until the ninth hour. 34 And at the ninth hour ^z Je^sus cried with a ^a loud voice, ^b Eⁱl^ei, Eⁱl^ei, la^ma sa^bach^ath^ani? which is, being interpreted, ^c ^d My God, my God, ^e why hast thou forsaken me? 35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth ^f Eⁱli^jah.

other, MEN. they . . . wagging—the passers-by railed at him, shaking. MEN. railed on—reviled. RID. Hal . . . destroyest—Ah! you that destroy. GOULD. MEN. buildest—build. GOULD. MEN. V. 30. thyself—yourself. MEN. thyself, and come—yourself by coming. GOULD. V. 31. In like manner—similarly. MEN.; likewise. GOULD. MOR. chief—high. MEN. mocking . . . with—scuffed to each other and. MEN. him among themselves—to each other. GOULD. said—and said. MEN. Vs. 31, 32. himself . . . now—but he cannot save himself. The Christ! the King of Israel! MEN. V. 32. come—Let him come. MEN. cross . . . and cross now, when we see that we will. MEN. they that—those who. MEN. with—along with. MEN. reproached—reviled. MEN. GOULD. V. 33. when—at. MEN.; omit. GOULD. was . . . darkness—having come. darkness came. GOULD. there was—there came. DeW. land—earth. Me. and (probably) DeW. AL. MEN. until—till. MEN. V. 34. being interpreted—when translated. MEN. V. 35. them . . . calleth—the bystanders said on hearing it. Look, he is calling. MEN. Behold, he calleth—See, he is calling. GOULD.

Var. Read.—V. 28. Retain. Later MSS. La. Ty. MOR. r marg.; omit. N. A B C D X) OL. (one MS.) THEB. AL. Ti. Mc. We. WH. NES. Cf. Lu. 22:37.

- 27
o See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11. [16:12.
h Hand, Gen. 3
3 Many ancient authorities insert v. 28. And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was reckoned with transgressors. See Lu. 22:37.
- 29
i See "Reproach," Ez. 5:15.
j See "Mocking," Lam. 1:7.
k See Mt. 27:39.
l See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.
m Ch. 14:58.
n Temple, I Sam. 1:9.
o Three Days, Lu. 9:22.
p Day, Lev. 25:3.
- 30
q Salvation, Acts 2:40.
- 31
r Priests, Ex. 28:1.
s Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.
t Mt. 27:42; Lu. 23:35.
5 Or, can he not save himself?
- 32
u See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
v See Mt. 27:42; comp. v. 26.
w See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.
x V. 27; comp. Mt. 27:44; Lu. 23:39-43.
y Reproach, Ex. 5:15.
- 33
z P. Vs. 33-41: Mt. 27:45-56; Lu. 23:44-49.
a Mt. 27:45 f.; Lu. 23:44; comp. v. 25.
b Darkness, Job 38:9.
c Land, Gen. 23:15.
6 Or, earth.
- 34
d Cry, Lu. 18:7.
e Loud Voice, Gen. 27:22.
f Comp. Ps. 22:1; Mt. 27:46.
g See "Love and Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.
h See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.
7 Q. Ps. 22:1.
8 Or, why didst thou forsake me?
- 35
i Elijah, I Ki. 18:1.

- a Mt. 27:40.
b See "Food," Gen. 9:3.
c See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.
d Drink, Hos. 4:18. (18:1.)
e Elijah, I Ki. 17:2.
f Mt. 27:50; Lu. 23:46; John 19:30.
g See "Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
h Voice, Gen. 27:22.
i See "Death," Rom. 5:12.
j See Mt. 27:51; Lu. 23:45.
k Veil, Heb. 6:19.
l See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.
m Temple, I Sam. 1:9.
n V. 45; Mt. 27:54; Lu. 23:47.
o See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.
1 Many ancient authorities read *so cried out, and gave up the ghost*.
p Man, Gen. 2:7.
q Confession, Mt. 16:16.
r See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
2 Or, *a son of God*.
s Son, Gen. 21:19.
t God, Gen. 1:1.
u P. Vs. 40, 41: Mt. 27:55 f; comp. Lu. 23:49; John 19:25.
v Women, Ruth 3:9.
w Mary, Mk. 16:1.
x Mother, Deut. 5:16.
y See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
z Or, *Jacob*.
3 Comp. Lu. 19:37.
4 *Gr. little*.
a Ch. 16:1.
b Galilee, Mt. 17:22.
c Minister, Acts 15:39.
d See Mt. 27:55 f.
e Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
f P. Vs. 42-47: Mt. 27:57-61; Lu. 23:50-56; John 19:38-42.
g Evening, Ps. 65:8.
h See "The Passover," Ex. 12:3.
i See Mt. 27:62.

36 And one ran, and filling a "sponge full of ^b vinegar, put it on a ^c reed, and gave him to ^d drink, saying, Let be; let us see whether ^e Ê-li-jāh cometh to take him down. 37 ^f And Jē-sūs ^g uttered a loud ^h voice, and ⁱ gave up the ghost. 38 ^j And the ^k veil of the ^m temple was rent in two from the top to the bottom. 39 ⁿ And when the ^o centurion, who stood by over against him, saw that he ^p so gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this ^q man was ^r the ^s Son of ^t God. 40 ^u And there were also ^v women beholding from afar: among whom ^w were both ^x Mary Māg-dā-lē-nē, and ^y Mary the ^z mother of ¹ James ² the ³ less and of Jō-sēs, and ⁴ Sā-lō-mē; 41 who, when he was in ^b Gāl-il-ēe, followed him, and ^c ministered unto him; and many other women that came up with him unto ^e Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

42 ^f And when ^g even was now come, because it was ^h the

Var. Read.—V. 36, ran, and filling—of them ran and filled, MEN. filling—filled, GOULD. full of—with, MEN. GOULD. vinegar—sour wine, GOULD. put—and put, MEN. put it—which he put, GOULD. a—the end of a, MEN. him—it him, MEN. Let be—Wait, MEN.; Let go stop, MOR. whether—if, MEN. cometh—will come, MEN. V. 37. And—But, MEN. uttered . . . and—having sent forth, or, uttered a great cry, he, GOULD. gave up the ghost—expired, MEN. V. 38. veil—curtain, MEN. GOULD. (alt.). temple—sanctuary, GOULD. rent—torn, MEN. two—twain, a. the (twice)—Omit, MEN. V. 39. who . . . against—on the ground, who stood facing, MEN. so . . . ghost—so expired, GOULD. expired in this way, MEN. Truly—Surely, MEN. the son of God—So practically *Al. (DeW. perhaps); more lit. a son of God (in a heathen sense), Me. GOULD. HO. VIN. MOR.; Fri. translates son of some God. V. 40. And—But, MEN. beholding from afar—looking from a distance, MEN. were both—were, MEN. Magdalene—the Magdalene, GOULD. of Magdala, MEN. less—little, *Al. Me. GOULD. RID.* of—the mother of, MEN. V. 41. ministered unto—waited on, MEN. other women that—others who, MEN. V. 42. And . . . come—By this time it was evening, MEN. because—and since, MEN.; since, GOULD. Preparation—So *Go. RID.* Friday, *Al. Mcl.* preparation day, GOULD. V. 43. there came—having come, GOULD; omit, MEN. a councillor . . . estate—a worthy member of the council (Sanhedrin), *HO.* an honorable member of the council, GOULD; a councillor in good position, MEN. who . . . was—So *Me. RID.* and one who was*

Preparation, that is, the ¹ day before the ² sabbath, 43 there came ³ Joseph of Ar-I-mā-thē-ā, a ⁴ councillor ⁵ of honorable estate, who also himself was ⁶ looking for the ⁷ kingdom of God; and he ⁸ boldly went in unto ⁹ Pilāte, and asked for the ¹⁰ body of Jē-sūs. 44 And Pilāte marvelled if he were already dead: and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he ¹¹ had been any while dead. 45 And when he learned it of the centurion, he granted the ¹² corpse to Joseph. 46 And he ¹³ bought a ¹⁴ linen ¹⁵ cloth, and taking him down, wound him in the linen cloth, and laid him in a ¹⁶ tomb which had been hewn out of a ¹⁷ rock; and he rolled a ¹⁸ stone against the ¹⁹ door of the tomb. 47 And ²⁰ Mary Māg-dā-lē-nē and Mary the ²¹ mother of Jō-sēs beheld where he was laid.

16 ²² And when the sabbath

was past, ²³ Mary Māg-dā-lē-nē, and . . . went—So RID: having gathered courage went, GOULD: took courage and went, FIELD: *lit. having dared went*, VIN.; came and made bold to go, MEN. asked—ask, MEN. V. 44. marvelled—wondered, MEN. if he were—So *Me.*; that he was, *Al. Wo.*; if he is, GOULD; if he was, MEN. calling unto him—he went for, MEN. he—and, MEN. GOULD. whether . . . dead—if it is any while since he died, GOULD; if he was some time dead, MEN. V. 45. when . . . of—on hearing the facts from, MEN.; having found out from, GOULD. granted . . . Joseph—made Joseph a present of the body, MEN.; gave the body to Joseph, GOULD. so (*i.e. did not ask any more for it*), HO. V. 46. he—having, GOULD. linen cloth—pieces of linen, MEN. taking—took, MEN.; he took, GOULD. wound—(and, MEN.) wrapped, MEN. GOULD. cloth, and laid—and placed, MEN. laid—put, GOULD. tomb—burial-vault, MEN. had been—was, MEN. a—the, MEN. he—Omit, MEN. against—up against, MEN. V. 47. And—But, MEN. Magdalene of Magdala, MEN.; (the) Magdalene, GOULD. beheld—were looking on and saw, MEN.; were observing, GOULD. Chap. 16.—V. 1. Magdalene—See ch. 15:47.

Var. Read.—V. 39. so gave ¹ N B L. MEMPH. *Al. Ti. Mcl. We. WH. NES.* so cried out and gave, A C D. *La. Tr. V. 42. that . . . sabbath—So N B C. Al. Ti. Mcl. We. WH.* which is towards (or for) the sabbath, A L. *La. Tr. V. 44. he . . . dead—So N A C. Al. Ti. Mcl. We.* were already dead, B D. *La. Tr. WH.*

* MARY.—Heb. Mariam (1) The Virgin Mother of Jesus.—Mt. 1:18-21; Lu. 1:20-38; John 2:1; Acts 1:14. Descendant of House of David.—Lu. 1:27; Rom. 1:3. See

- i Day, Lev. 25:8.
k Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.
43
l Joseph, Gen. 30:24.
m Comp. Lu. 23:51.
n See "Honor," Mal. 1:6.
o Acts 13:50; 17:12; comp. Mt. 27:57; Lu. 23:51; also 2:25, 38; comp. Mt. 27:57; John 19:38.
q Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
r Comp. John 19:38.
s Pilate, Mk. 15:1.
t Bow, Num. 25:8.
44
5 Many ancient authorities read *were already dead*.
45
u See v. 39.
v Mt. 14:12; Mk. 6:29.
46
w See "Burial," II Chr. 16:14.
x Linen, Esth. 8:15.
y Cloth, Pr. 7:16.
z See "Sepulchre," II Ki. 23:16.
a Rock, I Cor. 10:4.
b Stone, Ex. 34:1.
c Door, Ex. 12:22.
47
d V. 40; ch. 16:1. See Mt. 27:56.
1
e P. Vs. 1-8: Mt. 28:1-8; Lu. 24:1-10; comp. John 20:1-8.

Digitized by Google

9
a Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.

10
b John 20:18.
c Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
d Apostles, Mt. 10:5.
e Mourning, John 11:35.

11
f See "Resurrection of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
g Vs. 13, 14; Lu. 24:11; comp. Mt. 28:17; Lu. 24:41; John 20:25.

12
h V. 14; John 21:1, 14.
i See "Manifestation," Heb. 9:26.
j Lu. 24:13-35.

13
k See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.

14
l See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
m Comp. Lu. 24:36; John 20:19, 26; I Cor. 15:5. n See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5. o See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.

^ademons. 10 ^bShe went and told ^cd them that had been with him, as they ^emourned and wept. 11 And they, when they heard that ^fhe was alive, and had been seen of her, ^gdisbelieved. 12 And after these things ^hhe was ⁱmanifested in another form ^junto two of them, as they walked, on their way into the country. 13 And they went away and told it unto the rest: neither ^kbelieved they them.

14 And afterward ^lhe was manifested ^munto the ⁿeleven themselves as they ^osat at

Var. Read.—V. 9 (cont.). demons—devils, R. V. 10. told them that—reported it to those who, MEN. them . . . been—those who had come to be (associated), GOULD. V. 11. when they heard—on hearing, MEN. of by, MEN. disbelieved—would not believe it, MEN.: believed not, MOR. V. 12. these . . . manifested—this he appeared, MEN. as . . . into—on their walk, when they were going to, MEN. V. 13. away . . . unto—and reported it to, MEN. neither . . . them—and they did not believe them either, MEN. them—even them, AL. BE. ME. V. 14. And . . . unto

^pmeat; and he upbraided them with their ^qunbelief and ^rhardness of ^sheart, because they believed not them that had seen him after he was risen. 15 And he said unto them, ^tGo ye into ^uall the world, and ^vpreach the ^wgospel to the whole ^xcreation. 16 ^yHe that ^zbelieveth and is ^abaptized ^bshall be saved; but he that disbelieveth shall be ^ccondemned. 17 And these ^dsigns shall accompany them that believe: ^ein my ^fname shall they cast out demons; they shall

—Afterwards he appeared to, MEN. sat were, MEN. meat—table, MEN. HO. he upbraided—reproached, MEN. with—for, MEN. believed not them that—did not believe those who, MEN. after has—omit, MEN. V. 15. us—omit, MEN. all the—the whole, GOULD. the whole creation—So R.D.: every creature, DeW.; all creation, AL. ME. GOULD. V. 16. that believeth—who believes, MEN. that disbelieveth—who refuses to believe, MEN. V. 17. accompany—follow, R. them—those who, MEN. shall they—they will, MEN. demons—devils, R. Vs. 17, 18. shall—will, MEN.

II Pet. 2:4. 17 ^dSigns and Wonders, Acts 2:22. ^eComp. ch. 9:38; Lu. 10:17; Acts 5:16; 8:7; 16:18; 19:12. ^fName, Acts 16:18.

† MIRACLES.—From *mirari*, to wonder. Generally sign of divinity. *Dynamis*, Power.

Purpose of Miracles.—To produce Belief—Ex. 4:5-9; John 2:23; 4:48; 11:42; 20:30, 31. To reveal God—Ex. 7:5; 16:12; I Ki. 18:23, 24. To show Glory of God—Ex. 16:7; John 11:42. To show Works of God—Num. 16:28-30; Josh. 3:10; John 9:3. To act as Credentials—Ex. 4:1-5; Mt. 11:4, 5; Mk. 2:9-12; 16:20; Lu. 7:21, 22; John 2:11; 4:48; 5:36; 11:4, 40-42; 14:11; 15:24. To put Difference between—Ex. 11:7; I Ki. 18:23, 24. To confirm the Worker—Mk. 16:20; Heb. 2:3, 4. To produce Fear toward God—I Sam. 12:17, 18; Dan. 6:20-27; Jonah 1:14-16. To produce Obedience—Ex. 16:4, 5; 19:4, 5; Deut. 11:1-2; 29:2-9; Ps. 78:10-34. To aid in Propagation of Gospel—Acts 2:1-4; 3:6-16; 5:5, 12-14; 8:5-8; Rom. 15:18, 19. Miracles of Jesus wrought to confirm His Claims about Himself—John 5:36; 10:25, 37 ff.; 14:11; 15:24. Examples of the Confession of Jesus of Mt. 9:36; 14:14; Mk. 3:10; Lu. 9:11; John 6:2.

To teach Spiritual Lessons.—Lu. 5:10. Miracles foretold.—Birth of Isaac—Gen. 17:19; 18:10-14. Smiting Egypt—Ex. 3:20; 7:17-19; 8:2-23; 9:2-5; 10:4-6. Driving out Nations—Ex. 34:10-11. Downfall of Jeroboam—I Ki. 14:7-11. Virgin Birth—Is. 7:14; Lu. 1:31. Birth of John—Lu. 1:13. Life and Character of Jesus—Is. ch. 53. Introduction of the Gospel accompanied by Miracles—Is. 61:1, 2; Joel 2:28-32; Acts 2:17.

Miracles of Old Testament.—Creation—Gen. 1:1-27. Translation of Enoch—Gen. 5:24. The Flood—Gen. ch. 6. Destruction of Sodom, etc.—Gen. 19:24. Lot's Wife—Gen. 19:26. Burning Bush—Ex. 3:3. Change of Moses' Rod into Serpent—Ex. 7:8-10. Ten Plagues—Ex. Chs. 7-12. Crossing Red Sea—Ex. 14:21, 22. Bitter Waters sweetened—Ex. 15:25. Manna—Ex. 16:12-36. Water from Smitten Rock—Ex. 17:5-8; Num. 20:7-13. Pillar of Cloud and Fire—Ex. 14:19, 24; 23:9. Moses' Shining Face—Ex. 34:29-35; II Cor. 3:7. Sacrificial Fire from Heaven—Gen. 15:17; Lev. 9:24; I Ki. 18:38; I Chr. 21:26; II Chr. 7:1. Strange Fire and Results—Lev. 10:1, 2. Miriam's Leprosy—Num. 12:10-15. Earth swallows Korah et al.—Num. 16:31, 32. Budding of

Lu. 19:29; John 12:1. Sat at Jesus' Feet as Learner—Lu. 10:39. Implores Jesus concerning Lazarus—John 11:31, 32. Anointed the Head and Feet of Jesus—Mt. 26:6-13; Mk. 14:3; Lu. 7:36-38; John 12:3-7.

(4) Mary, Wife of Clopas.—Sister of Jesus' Mother—John 19:25. Followed Jesus in His Journeys—Lu. 8:1-3. Watched at Sepulchre of Jesus—Mt. 27:61; Mk. 15:47. Visited Sepulchre, late on Sabbath Day—Mt. 28:1. Brought Spices after the Sabbath passed, about Sunrise on Sunday to anoint the Body of Jesus—Mk. 16:2.

(5) Mary the Mother of John Mark.—Acts 12:12. Peter resorts thither on being released from Prison—Acts 12:12. Her House a House of Prayer—Acts 12:12-17.

(6) Mary the Friend of Paul.—Rom. 16:6. (This enumeration of the Marys presents difficulties of identification and is not agreed to by all scholars.)

* GOSPEL: In Prophecy.—Gen. 3:15; 12:3; 22:18; 49:10; Deut. 18:15; Job 19:25, 26; Ps. 2:7, 8; 16:8-10; 110:4; Is. 9:6, 7; 35:4-10; 41:27; 49:6; 52:7; 61:1-3; Jer. 31:31-34; Dan. 2:44; Joel 2:28-32; Mic. 4:1, 2; 5:2; Zech. 6:12, 13; Mal. 3:1-3; Lu. 24:15-27.

In Preparation.—Mt. 2:1-6; 3:13-15; Lu. 2:29-32; 40, 49; 3:15-17, 21, 22; 4:1, 2; 24:44-47; John 1:14-17, 29-34; 17:7, 8; Acts 1:6-9; 2:22-33.

In Purpose.—John 1:29; 3:16, 17; 14:12; Rom. 1:13-17; 8:18-23; 10:4-13; Eph. 3:8-11; Phil. 2:5-11; Col. 1:19.

In Progress.—Geographical—Acts 1:8; 2:8-11; 8:5; 9:19, 20; 10:17-22; 13:2-6, 13, 14; 14:1, 6, 7; 15:39-41; 16:1, 6, 10-12; 18:1, 18, 19, 22, 23; 28:16.

Doctrinal.—John 1:16, 17; Acts 19:1-7; Rom. 5:1-5; 7:22; 8:11, 30; 10:8-17; 12:1, 2; 14:17-19; I Cor. 9:19-27; 13:1-8; I Pet. 2:1-5; II Pet. 1:5-7.

In Fulfillment.—Mt. 11:4, 5; Lu. 7:22. With—Is. Ch. 35; John 14:7; Acts 2:16-21; 10:34-44; I Cor. 15:51-57; Col. 1:3-6; Rev. 15:3, 4; 19:5-9; 21:1-4; 22:1-5, 10-14. For what the Gospel is, its Conditions, Deeds and Fruits, see "Teaching of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. "Salvation"—Acts 2:40.

17
ancient
theories
mit sev.

18
imp. Lu.
119: Acts
12-5.

spets,
Cor. 11.3.
rink, Hos.
18.

"Poison,"
en. 3:13.
sying on
ands, Gen.
112.

"Disease,"
103.3.

"Healing,"
r. 30:13.

19
ship of Je-
a. Lu. 2:21.
ap. Acts 1:3.

17 speak with ¹ new * tongues; 18 they shall ² take up ³ serpents, and if they ⁴ drink any ⁵ deadly thing, it shall in no wise hurt them; they shall ⁶ lay hands on the ⁷ sick, and they shall ⁸ recover.

19 So then the ¹ Lord Jē'stīs, after he had ² spoken unto them,

Var. Rend.—V. 17 (cont.). tongues—Add, (and with their hands), HO. V. 18. shall . . . them—will do them no harm. MEN. shall lay—will lay their, MEN. V. 19. he . . . unto—speaking to, GOULD. received—taken, MEN. at—on, MEN. GOULD. V. 20. And—But, MEN. forth—out, MEN. that followed—which followed it, MEN.

17 was received up into ¹ heaven, and ² sat down at the right hand of God. 20 And they went forth, and ³ preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and ⁴ confirming the ⁵ word by the ⁶ signs that followed. ⁷ A-mēn'.

Var. Read.—V. 17. new—So A C², Al. La. Mc NES. MOR.; (new) SW.; omū, C² L Δ, MEMPH. Tr. ¹ WH. ¹ tongues—Add, and in their hands, (C² L M marg. X Δ), 1, 22, 33, MEMPH. CUR. HARCL.; [and in their hands], WH. V. 19. the Lord Jesus—So C² (C K) L Δ, 1, 22, 33, 124, OL. (MSS.) VULG. SYR. MEMPH. Tr. ¹ Mc. WH. 1; the Lord [Jesus], NES. SW. MOR. V. 20. Amen—So C² L Δ; omū, A C², 1, 33, Al. La. Tr. Mc. WH. NES. MOR.

i See "Ascension of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
k Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
l Exaltation of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

20

m Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

n See "The Holy Spirit confirms the Word," John 16:14.

o Word of God, John 6:63.

p Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.

s's Rod—Num. 17:8. Brazen Serpent—Num. 21:9; 3:14, 16. Speaking of Balaam's Ass—Num. 22:28. ing Jordan by Israel—Josh. 3:14-17. Fall of Walls of Jericho—Josh. 6:6-20. Stopping of Sun and Moon—Josh. 10:12. Dew on Gideon's Fleece—Jud. 6:37-40. Dragon's Tail—1 Sam. 5:1-12. Smiting of Men of Bethsheul—1 Sam. 6:19. Uzziah's Death—II Sam. 6:6, 7. Withdrawing of Jeroboam's Hand—I Ki. 13:4-6. Widow's Cruse—17:12-16. Raising of her Son—I Ki. 17:17-23. Answering of Elijah's Prayers—I Ki. Ch. 17, 18. Feeding of Elijah's Ravens—I Ki. 17:4-6. Destruction of Captains by Fire—19:12. Dividing Jordan by Elijah and Elisha—II Ki. 4. Elijah's Ascension to Heaven—II Ki. 2:11. Healing of Waters of Jericho—II Ki. 2:20-22. Destruction of Men by Bears—II Ki. 2:24. Water for Jehoshaphat—II Ki. 3:16-20. Widow's Oil—II Ki. 4:2-7. Shunammite's—II Ki. 4:16-37. Curing Deadly Pottage—II Ki. 4:1. Multiplication of Bread—II Ki. 4:42-44. Cure of man's Leprosy—II Ki. 5:10-14. Gehazi's Leprosy—5:26, 27. Floating of Axe-head—II Ki. 6:5-7. Forest Bonhadad's Plans—II Ki. 6:8-13. Smiting Syrian—II Ki. 6:18-20. Revival of Dead by Touch with Bones—II Ki. 13:21. Destruction of Sennacherib's—II Ki. 19:35. Uzziah's Leprosy—II Chr. 26:16-21. Story of Three Children from Fiery Furnace—Dan. 3:19. Daniel in Lions' Den—Dan. 6:16-23. Preservation of—Jonah 2:1-10.

acles of New Testament.—See "Miracles of Jesus"—21. Miracles of the Tongues, Pentecost—Acts 2:3. firs—Acts 10:46. John's Disciples—Acts 19:6. Come—I Cor. 12:10. Miracles of Peter: At Beautiful—Acts 3:6, 7. Ananias and Sapphira—5:5-10. Peter's—Acts 5:15, 16. Eneas—Acts 9:34. Tabitha—9:40. Miracles of Stephen—Acts 6:8. Miracles of—Acts 8:6, 7, 13. Miracles of Paul: Blinding of Ely—Acts 13:11. Healing of Cripple—Acts 14:10. Casting of Demons and healing Sick—Acts, Chaps. 16, 19, 20. tion of Eutychus—Acts 20:10. Viper on Hand—8:3. Father of Publius—Acts 28:8, 9. Disciples work

Miracles: The Seventy—Lu. 10:17-20. One forbidden by Apostles—Mk. 9:38. Corinthians—I Cor. 12:8-10.

Miracles were wrought: By Power of God—Ex. 4:1-5; 8:19; John 3:2; Acts 14:3; 15:12; 19:11. By Power of Christ—Mt. 10:1; Mk. 3:13-15; 6:7. By Power of Holy Spirit—Mt. 12:28; Acts 2:2-4; Rom. 15:18, 19; I Cor. 12:4-11. In the Name of Christ—Mk. 9:38, 39; 16:17; Acts 3:16; 4:30. Through Faith of the Agent in God—Lack of Faith is the Reason for Failure—But Few Instances—Mt. 17:20; 21:21; John 14:10-12.

Effect on Spectator.—Old Testament: Children of Israel—Ex. 4:30, 31; 14:31; Num. 17:1-13; Deut. 1:31-33; 10:21; II Chr. 7:3; I Ki. 18:39; Ps. 78:42-56. Pharaoh—Ex. 10:16, 17; 12:31, 32. Servants of Pharaoh—Ex. 10:7. Egyptians—Ex. 12:33; I Sam. 6:6, 7. Rahab and Canaanites—Josh. 2:9-11; 5:1. Gideon—Jud. 6:17-22. 36-40. Philistines—I Sam. 4:8; 5:2-5. Naaman—II Ki. 5:14, 15. Nebuchadnezzar—Dan. 2:47; 3:28; 4:2, 3. Darius—Dan. 6:20-27.

New Testament Disciples.—Fig-tree—Mt. 21:20. Jesus walks on Sea—Mk. 6:45-51. Draft of Fishes—Lu. 5:8, 9. Miracle of Wine—John 2:9, 11. Destroying Temple—John 2:19-22. The Multitude—Mt. 15:31; Lu. 4:36; 5:26; 8:53-37; John 7:31; 11:45, 48; Acts 2:6-12; 3:10, 11; 8:6.

Protended Miracles.—Egyptian Magicians—Ex. 7:11, 22; 8:7. False Prophets and Religion—Deut. 13:1-3. Witch of Endor—I Sam. 28:7-14. False Prophets—Mt. 7:22; 24:24. False Christs—Mt. 24:24. Deceive the Ungodly—II Thess. 2:9-12; Rev. 13:14; 16:14; 19:20.

* TONGUES (or LANGUAGE).—A Particular Language—Gen. 10:5, 20, 31; Deut. 28:49. All Tongues—Rev. 7:9; 10:11; 11:9; 13:7; 17:15. Strange Tongues—Ps. 55:9; I Cor. 13:1, 8; 14:2, 4, 9, 13, 14, 19, 21, 26, 27; Rev. 5:9; 14:6. Syrian—Esra 4:7. Chaldeans—Dan. 1:4. Greek—Rev. 9:11. Prophecies concerning.—Strange Tongues—Is. 28:11; 33:19. Of Nations—Is. 66:18.

Gift of Tongues at Pentecost.—Acts 2:3, 4, 11; 10:46; 19:6. Spiritual Gift of—I Cor. 12:10, 28. For a Sign—I Cor. 14:22, 23, 39. See "Language"—Neh. 13:24. "Tongue"—Jas. 3:5.

ACCORDING TO LUKE

1: 1

PREFACE

1: 7

- 1**
a Hand, Gen. 16:12.
b See "Gospel," Mk. 16:15.
c See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
d (See Gr. in) Rom. 4:21; 14:5; Col. 4:12; II Tim. 4:5, 17; comp. Col. 2:2; I Thess. 1:5; Heb. 6:11; 10:22.
1 Or, *fully established*.
2
e John 15:27; comp. Acts 1:21 f.
f Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.
g Witness, John 8:17.
h II Pet. 1:16; I John 1:1.
i Minister, Acts 15:39.
j Acts 26:16; I Cor. 4:1; comp. Heb. 2:3.
k Mk. 4:14; 16:20; Acts 8:4; 14:25; 16:8; 17:11.
l Word of God, John 6:63.

- 3**
m I Tim. 4:6; II Tim. 3:10 (in Gr.). **n** Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
o Acts 11:4; 18:23. **p** Comp. Acts 23:26; 24:3; 26:25.
q Acts 1:1. **r** Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. **2** Gr. words.
3 Or, *which thou wast taught by word of mouth*. **s** Acts 18:25; Rom. 2:18; I Cor. 14:19; Gal. 6:6 (Gr.). **t** Instruction, Is. 54:13.

*LUKE: Name.—Not the same as Lucius in Acts 13:1. Probably an abbreviated pet name from Lucanus, a common custom of the time with many names. The name occurs only three times in the New Testament. (Philemon 24, Col. 4:14; II Tim. 4:11.)

Birthplace.—Absolutely unknown. Antioch in Syria, Antioch in Pisidia, Philippi in Macedonia have all been suggested.

Home.—Luke lived in Philippi apparently, from Paul's first visit there (Acts 16:12; 17:1) till Paul's return by Philippi on his way to Jerusalem during the third tour (Acts 20:5 f.). This is apparent from the use of "we" and "they." It is possible indeed that Luke had come from Macedonia to Troas and that his visit to Paul's vision recorded in Acts 16:10 ff. Luke shows unusual interest in Philippi, manifesting local pride in its claim to "first" as opposed to Amphipolis (Acts 16:12).

Family.—Also unknown, unless Titus is his brother. Curiously, neither Luke nor Titus are mentioned in Acts. Luke is not mentioned because he wrote the book. Why not Titus? Cf. II Cor. 12:18. Paul mentions "the brother" in connection with Titus where he seems to mean "his brother."

1 Forasmuch as many have taken in ^a hand to draw up a ^b narrative concerning those ^c matters which ^d have been ^e fulfilled among us, ^f 2 even as they delivered them unto us, who ^g from the ^h beginning were ⁱ eyewitnesses and ^j ministers of ^k the word, ³ it seemed good to me also, ⁴ having traced the course of all things accurately from the first, to ⁵ write unto thee ⁶ in order, ⁷ most excellent ⁸ Theôphylôs; ⁴ that thou mightest ⁹ know the certainty concerning the ¹⁰ things ¹¹ wherein thou ¹² wast instructed.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 1.—V. 1. Forasmuch—Now inasmuch, HO. taken in hand—undertaken, HO. draw up—draw up afresh, Mc.; set forth in order, Go.; compose, HO.; draw up again in order, PLUM. those matters—the facts, HO. have been fulfilled—So DeW. Li. Da. VIN.; have had their full course, Be. Go.; are most surely believed, Al. Me. Mc.; are fully established, RID.; fulfilled—accomplished, fully established, PLUM.; achieved, HO. V. 2. the word—i.e. the

5 There was ^a in the ^b days of ^c Hērôd, ^d king of ^e Jû-dæ'â, a certain ^f priest named ^g Zäch-ârî'âs, of the ^h course of ⁱ Â-bi'jâh; and he had a ^j wife of the ^k daughters of ^l Aâr'ôn, and her ^m name was ⁿ Ê-lîs'â-bêth. **6** And they were both ^o righteous before ^p God, ^q walking in all the ^r commandments and ^s ordinances of the Lord ^t blameless. **7** And they ^u had no child, because that Ê-lîs'â-bêth was barren, and they both were ^v now ^w well stricken in ^x years.

doctrine, the Gospel. Al. Be. Go. Me. ADENY. BRU.; the Word, i.e. Christ. Orig. Ath. and other Fathers, Wo. V. 3. it also—I decided also, HO. excellent—worthy, HO. Theophilus—The name means "Lover of God, or 'Beloved of God,'" Var. V. 4. know—fully know, PLUM. certainty . . . things—sure foundation of the teaching, HO. V. 6. before—i.e. in the eyes of, DeW. Mc. V. 7. now well stricken—advanced, PLUM. HO. RID. years—days, RID.

Var. Read.—Title. According to Luke—So N B, Ti. WH. NES.; the gospel according to Saint Luke, So nearly A C D, Al. La. Tr.

- n** Phil. 2:15; 3:8; I Thess. 8:13 (Gr.). **7**
an Affliction. See "Children," Gen. 3:16.
Titus 2:3. **4** Gr. *advanced in their days*. **25:8.**

A. Souter (Hastings' D. B.) considers this passage and II Cor. 8:18 proof that Luke is this brother (cf. Acts above). If so, we have this interesting detail.

Gentile.—Titus was a Greek (Gal. 2:3). If Luke was his brother, he would be, of course, Greek also. The failure to mention Luke in the list of Jewish brethren (Col. 4:10 f.), putting him apart with Greek names in Col. 4:14 f., indicates that he was not a Jew. Luke's Greek style (Lu. 1:1–4), when un-influenced by his Aramaic or Jewish sources, corroborates this idea.

Man of Culture.—His two books (Gospel and Acts) show him to be a man of education. His introduction to his Gospel is worthy of any historian. He has the historian's skill in the use of his material.

Physician.—Expressly called by Paul (Col. 4:14) "Luke, the beloved physician." Many current medical terms in both Gospel and Acts. Cf. Hobart, "The Medical Language of Luke."

Companion of Paul.—He was with Paul at Troas and Philippi during Second Missionary Tour—Acts 16:10–40. He joins Paul again at Philippi on his third tour en route to Jerusalem (Acts 20:7) and is with him at Jerusalem, Caesarea,

- 5**
u Mt. 2:1.
v Day, Lev. 25:8.
w Herod, Mt. 14:3.
x King, Deut. 17:15.
y Judea, John 4:47.
z Priest, Ex. 28:1.
a Vs. 13, 18, 21, 40, 62–64, 67.
b I Chr. 24:10.
c Wife, I Cor. 7:16.
d Daughter, Ju. 11:34.
e Aaron, Ex. 3:14.
f Name, Acts 18:18.
g Vs. 13, 18, 24, 25, 36, 40–45, 56–61.

- 6**
h The Righteous, Ps. 24:8.
i Gen. 7:1; comp. Acts 2:25; 8:21.
j God, Gen. 1:1.
k Walking, Col. 1:10.
l Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
m Commandments, Ex. 20:1.
n Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.
p Children, Gen. 3:16.
q Old Age.
r Year, Lev. 25:8.

⁸
^a I Chr. 24:10;
 II Chr. 8:14;
 31:2.
^b See v. 5.
^c Priest, Ex.
 28:1.
^d Office, Is.
 22:19.
^e See "Wor-
 ship," Mt.
 4:10.
^f God, Gen.
 1:1.
⁹
^g Ex. 30:7 f.
^h Temple.
 I Sam. 1:9.
ⁱ Or, sanctuary.
^j Incense, Ex.
 30:34.
¹⁰
^j Prayer, Mt.
 5:44.
^k Comp. Lev.
 16:17.
^l Hour, Dan.
 3:6.
¹¹ ^m Angels, I Pet. 1:12. ⁿ Ch. 2:9; see Acts 5:10.
^o God, Gen. 1:1. ^p Altar, Gen. 22:9. ^q See v. 5.

8 Now it came to pass, while
^a he executed the ^c priest's ^d office
^e before ^f God in the order of his
 course, ^g according to the cus-
 tom of the priest's office, his lot
 was ^h to enter into the ⁱ temple
 of the Lord and burn ^j incense.
 10 And the whole multitude of
 the people were ^k praying ^l with-
 out at the ^m hour of incense. 11
 And there appeared unto him
ⁿ an angel of the ^o Lord stand-
 ing on the right side of the ^p altar
 of incense. 12 And Zāch-ā-rī-ās
 was ^q troubled when he saw ^r him,

Var. Rend.—V. 8. executed . . . office
 —served as priest, RID. course—Lit.
 daily service, VIN.; class, HO. V. 9.

and ^r fear fell upon him. 13
 But the angel said unto him,
^s Fear not, Zāch-ā-rī-ās: be-
 cause thy supplication is heard,
 and thy ^t wife ^u Ē-līz-ā-bēth shall
 bear thee a ^v son, and ^w thou
 shalt call his ^x name ^y John. 14
 And ^z thou shalt have ^a joy and
^b gladness; and many shall rejoice
 at his birth. 15 For he shall be
 great in the sight of the Lord, and
 he shall ^c drink no ^d wine nor
^e strong ^f drink; and he shall
 be ^g filled with the Holy Spirit,
 even from his ^h mother's womb.

priest's office—priesthood, RID. V. 13.
 is—was, PLUM. V. 15, the (second)—
 [the], PLUM. Spirit—Ghost, R.

^r Fear, Gen. 9:2.
^s V. 30; comp.
 Mt. 14:27.
^t Wife, I Cor.
 7:16.
^u See v. 5.
^v Son, Gen.
 21:19.
^w Vs. 60, 63.
^x Name, Acts
 16:18.
^y John the Bap-
 tist, Mt. 3:1.
^z See "Prom-
 ises," John
 14:2.
^a Joy, Ps. 30:5.
^b Gladness, Is.
 51:3.
^c Ch. 7:33; Num.
 6:3; Ju. 13:4;
 Mt. 11:18.
^d Wine, Lev.
 10:9.
^e Gr. sikera.
^f Drink, Hos.
 4:18.
^g See "Inspiration of the
 Holy Spirit," John 14:16. ^h Mother, Deut. 5:16.

voyage to Rome (Acts 20-28). If II Cor. 8:18 and 12:18 re-
 fer to Luke, he was in Macedonia with Paul also when in
 Macedonia during the third tour on his way from Ephesus to
 Corinth via Macedonia. Luke was with Paul most of the
 first imprisonment in Rome—Phil. 24; Col. 1:14. He was
 with him again in the Second Imprisonment—II Tim. 4:11.

Not a Personal Disciple of Jesus.—Some have supposed
 that he was one of the "Seventy" sent out by Jesus, others
 have thought him one of the two disciples to whom Jesus ap-
 peared on the way to Emmaus; others have thought that he
 was one of the Greeks who came to see Jesus (John 12:20).
 But there is no support for any of these ideas. Others think
 that he was led to Christ by Paul and that he was Paul's phys-
 ician when he was taken sick in Galatia (Gal. 4:13). The
 implication in Lu. 1:1-4 is that Luke did not know Jesus per-
 sonally.

Legend that he was a Painter.—That is possible, but no
 real proof of it exists. He has great literary skill at any rate.

Harnack's Admission about Luke.—It is now admitted by
 Harnack that Luke wrote both Gospel and Acts. This is a
 victory for solid interpretation. Cf. Harnack, "Luke the
 Physician;" Ramsay, "Luke the Physician."

Same Author for Gospel and Acts.—This is plain from Lu.
 1:1-4 and Acts 1:1, as well as from the general style of both
 books. The vocabulary is largely the same.

Luke a Reliable Historian.—Sir W. M. Ramsay's various
 books on Luke and Paul have proven the great value of Luke
 as an historian. He has been shown by discoveries to be
 right on various items where once he seemed to stand alone—
 such as the proconsul of Cyprus, the politarchs of Thessa-
 lonica, the "First" man of Melita, &c.

Explanation of Method of Work.—In his introduction to his
 Gospel (1:1-4) he explains his use of his materials. He
 sought information from oral and written sources. He
 wished first-hand testimony (eye-witness) whenever he could
 get it. He tested it all himself, put it in order, and sought to
 be accurate.

Main Known Sources.—It seems clear that Luke had the
 Gospel of Mark among his written sources. He seems to have
 had a book of Logia or Sayings of Jesus, and also the present
 Matthew. Then he apparently had another source different
 from both of them. The inference is from his own words
 that he had a rather large amount of material in hand.

Date of Luke's Gospel.—This matter is not perfectly clear,
 though scholars see more nearly together about it now. It
 must come after Mark and the Logia. It must come before
 the Acts. If Acts was written while Luke was in Rome dur-
 ing the first imprisonment, the conclusion would be easy.
 That is the most natural meaning of Luke's words in Acts
 28:30. He closes Acts after two years in Rome because the
 events had gone no further. The other view makes Luke's
 close of Acts merely an artistic one. He had it in mind to
 bring Paul to Rome. If the first view is correct, the Gospel

was written during the two years with Paul in Cæsarea. Luke
 then had leisure to make his researches (in Palestine) about
 the life of Jesus. He would also have Paul's help. In that
 case the Gospel would come before A.D. 60. Otherwise it may
 come as late as 80 A.D. The earlier date is on the whole the
 most probable.

Characteristics of Luke's Gospel.—Reason for writing given
 —1:1-4. It is the historical ground that many others had
 written about Jesus. He wishes to give Theophilus (cf. Acts
 also) the benefit of his researches into the life of Jesus. The-
 ophilus is probably a real character, a man of some impor-
 tance.

Editorial Notes.—A. Wright (St. Luke's Gospel in Greek,
 Art. Luke—Hastings' D. B.) finds many editorial comments
 in Luke. This is natural in a true historian who is not a mere
 copyist in the use of his material. There is evidence of much
 reflection and theological interpretation in Luke as in Mat-
 thew and John.

Doctrinal Tendency.—Luke's Gospel is not an objective
 realistic setting forth of the facts of the life of Christ as in
 Mark. The facts are there, but they are interpreted. This
 is in truth a higher form of history. There is no perversion
 of the facts to advance the cause of Paul against Peter as
 Baur charged.

Pauline Influence.—The book does correspond in theologi-
 cal outlook with that of Paul, as seen in his Epistles. Luke
 was greatly indebted to Paul (cf. Mk. also). There is nothing
 hostile to Peter in the Gospel, and the Gospel has many stern
 judgments of the Jews; cf. Plummer, Comm. p. 26. The
 Gospel is not a theological polemic; 101 words occur only in
 Luke and Paul in the New Testament.

Historical Allusions.—The Gospel (Acts more so) has refer-
 ence to the general history of the times as one would expect
 from a man of the Greek world like Luke. Cf. Luke 3: ff.,
 where he mentions the imperial and provincial, as well as the
 ecclesiastical, rulers of the time when John the Baptist began
 his work. Cf. 13:1 ff. for an incident of the rule of Pontius
 Pilate.

Universal Outlook.—As a Greek Christian, familiar with
 Paul's work in the Roman Empire and his plans for the evan-
 gelization of the Roman world, Luke naturally shows sym-
 pathy with the wider aspects of the work of Christ. His Gos-
 pel is for the Gentiles as well as for the Jews. He traces the
 genealogy of Christ back to Adam. He seems to give the
 real lineage of Jesus through his mother Mary. He notes
 that Jesus is enrolled along with Joseph and Mary according
 to the regulations of the Roman emperor Augustus. He
 records the song of peace for men of good will at the birth of
 Jesus (Lu. 2:14).

Infancy of Jesus from Mary's Point of View.—As Matthew
 gives the birth of Jesus from the standpoint of Joseph in har-
 mony with the Jewish character of his Gospel, so Luke records
 the universal interest of humanity in the birth of Jesus as seen

- 16
a See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.
b See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.
c See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.
d God, Gen. 1:1.

- 17
e See "Messenger," Mal. 2:7.
f See "John the Baptist," Mt. 3:1.
g See v. 76.
i Some ancient authorities read *come nigh before his face*.
h Face, Is. 6:2.
j Spirit, Job 4:15.
k Heart, Acts 15:9.
l Fathers, Ex. 21:15. m Children, Gen. 3:16. n See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. o See "Rebellion," Ex. 20:8. p Walking, Col. 1:10.
q Wisdom, Ps. 111:10. r Justice, Mic. 6:8. s The Righteous, Ps. 24:4. t See "Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

16 And many of the children of ^aIs^ara^l-el shall he ^cturn unto the ^dLord their God. 17 And he shall ^ego before his ^hface in the ⁱspirit and power of ⁱ'E-li^jz^h jah, to turn the ^khearts of the ⁱfathers to the ^mchildren, and the ⁿdisobedient to ^pwalk in the ^qwisdom of the ^r'just; to make ready for the ^s'Lord a people prepared for him. 18 And

Var. Rend.—V. 17. go . . . face—*Lit.* go before (*so* Mc., appeared beforehand, *DeW.*) in the presence of him (*i.e.* of God, *DeW.* Go. Mc.; *i.e.* of the Messiah, *Wi.*);

"Zach^a-ri^{as} said unto the ^vangel, Whereby shall I ^wknow this? for I am an ^xold man, and my ^ywife ^zwell stricken in ^zyears. 19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am ^aGa^bri^{el}, that ^bstand in the presence of God; and I was sent to speak unto thee, and to bring thee these good ^ctidings. 20 And behold, thou shalt be

before him in his presence (*i.e.* the Messiah), RID his *i.e.* God's, BRU. ADENY. to walk in to, HO. V. 18. Whereby . . . this?—In accordance with what shall I obtain knowledge of this? PLUM. Whereby—*Lit.* according to what, VIN. V. 19. stand—*i.e.* minister, PLUM.

Var. Read.—V. 17. go before his face—come nigh before his face, B C L, WH.*

- 18
u See v. 5.
v Angel, I Pet. 1:12.
w Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
x Old Age, Titus. 2:3.
y Wife, I Cor. 7:16.
z Gr. advanced in her days.
z Year. Lev. 25:3.

- 19
a V. 26: Dan. 8:16; 9:21.
b See Mc. 18:10.
c Tidings, Rom. 16:21.

in the experience of Mary. The source of Luke's information was probably oral and must have come ultimately from Mary herself, but Luke probably obtained the story from a friend of Mary.

First Christian Hymnologist.—Thus Farrar (Messages of the Books) aptly describes Luke's Hymns of the Nativity, Songs of Elisabeth, Mary, Zacharias. They bear the stamp of genuineness in the strongly marked Semitic tone and style. Luke was himself a Greek, but he has preserved the Hebrew spirit of the original source. Chaps. 1 and 2 differ greatly in style from the introduction (1:1-4) and from the rest of the Gospel.

Arrangement chronological.—So in the main as he explained in 1:3; many of the incidents recorded have no special sequence, and Luke may not have known the real chronological order. Cf. Plummer, Comm. p. 37. This was Luke's method in the Acts and strengthens the opinion that he followed the same method in the Gospel.

Series of Pictures.—In the development of his narrative Luke shows much artistic skill. Each incident has a setting more or less distinct. The circumstances, time and place are roughly sketched. Usually the time element is very vague: as about that time, at that very hour, &c. But each incident, miracle or parable is treated as a whole. Sometimes no connection in the series is indicated.

Luke's Special Contribution.—The largest part of the Gospel (9:51-19: 27, the last six months of the ministry of Christ) belongs to the period where we have very little in the other Gospels. Matthew has two chapters (19 and 20), Mark one (10), while John has more (7-11), but matter pertaining to the Jerusalem ministry and different from Luke's account. A good deal of Luke's material is repetition in various details of sayings recorded by Matthew and Mark in the Galilean ministry; and some incidents are parallel. Some scholars think that Luke has here grouped together what really belongs to the Galilean period. It is difficult to think of Luke's doing that. Repetition is common for a teacher. Like teaching also has like results, as every popular preacher knows. Hence Luke has a source for this section different from Mark or the Logia.

Marcion's Use of Luke.—Marcion built his heretical system partly upon Luke's Gospel. He began with Chap. 4 and omitted all portions that did not coincide with his dogmatic views. He was a dogmatic destructive critic of Luke.

Tolerant in Tone.—Luke's breadth of sympathy is revealed in his recording Christ's rebuke of John for his narrowness of spirit (9:49 f.), in the rebuke of the bitterness of John and James toward the Samaritans (9:51-56), in the story of the Good Samaritan (10:30-37), in the gratitude of the Samaritan leper (17:11-19). Luke was truly catholic in spirit.

Gospel of Sympathy.—This appears in a number of ways. The story of the Rich Man and Lazarus (16:19-31) has even led to the charge that Luke was hostile to men of wealth. But this is unjust and a false interpretation. The Pharisees

were indignant at the story of the Unjust Steward (16:14), because they loved money greatly. But Luke does present Jesus as the friend of the poor, the sick and the sinful. Jesus here in immortal parables (ch. 15) justifies his work among publicans and sinners. He is not ashamed, according to Luke, to receive the worship of a sinful woman and to cleanse her (7:36-50), but she is not Mary Magdalene, not Mary of Bethany. Luke (8:2) records the work of a group of noble women for Jesus. He mentions more miracles (20) than any other Gospel and more Sabbath cures also. Only six of his miracles are peculiar to Luke. As a physician this is natural, as is his frequent use of medical terms. The gentleness of Christ comes out well in Luke. Cf. II Cor. 10:1 f.

Praying of Jesus accented.—This done seven times in Luke when not recorded elsewhere. Thus at His baptism (3:21), collision with the Rulers (5:16), choice of the Apostles (6:12), foretelling His death (9:18), the Transfiguration (19:29) before Teaching the Model Prayer (11:1), on the Cross (23:34, 46). He alone gives some of the Parables about Prayer, like the Friend at Midnight (11:5-13), Unrighteous Judge (18:1-6), Pharisee and Publican (18:11-13). Cf. Plummer, Comm. p. 45 f.

Parables.—Luke has several groups of parables not in Matthew. So the three about the feast (14), the three about Publicans and Pharisees (15), two about riches (16), two about prayer (18). In Matthew the parables are usually concerned with the growth, expansion and communication of the Messianic reign. In Luke the parables of Jesus deal chiefly with the personal aspects of religion. There are twenty-three parables in Luke and all but five are peculiar to him. See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

Versatility.—Luke has the finest literary style and flavor of any of the Gospels, yet he shows most acquaintance with Aramaic sources and the Septuagint. He can be as free from Hebraisms as Plutarch. He has a rich and varied vocabulary, using some seven hundred words in the Gospel and Acts that do not occur elsewhere in the New Testament. Yet he reveals many times, in the Gospel in particular, his Aramaic or Hebrew sources by the idioms which his Greek contains.

Contrasts.—In Luke we have a wide range and many sharp contrasts. See the Publicans and Pharisees in 15, the Rich Man and Lazarus in 16, &c.

Old Testament Quotations.—The chief quotations from the Old Testament are contained in 1:17, 37, 46 f., 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 68, 69, 71, 76, 78, 79; 2:23 f.; 3:4-6; 4:4, 8, 10 f., 12, 18 f.; 6:21; 7:27; 8:10; 10:25; 12:53; 18:20; 19:38, 46; 20:9, 17, 28, 42 f.; 21:20, 22, 25 f., 27; 22:67, 69; 23:46. It will be observed that nearly half of these quotations occur in Chapter 1, the songs of Mary and Zacharias. See p. 1747.

Special Phrases.—Luke is fond of the expression "and it came to pass." So he often uses phrases like "at that very hour." The word "favor," "grace" or "gift" is frequent in Luke as are "Saviour" and "Salvation." It is the longest of the Gospels and the richest in the human side of the

^a The Dumb, Mt. 12:22.
^b Miracles, Mk. 16:17.
^c Day, Lev. 25:8.
^d See vs. 13, 14.
^e See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.
^f Words, Pr. 15:23.
^g Season, Gen. 8:22.

^h See v. 5.
ⁱ Or, *at his tarrying*.
^j Temple, I Sam. 1:9.
^k Or, *sanctuary*.

^l Vision, Num. 12:6.
^m See v. 62.

ⁿ Minister, Acts 15:39.
^o House, Deut. 24:10.
^p Home, Lev. 18:9.

^q See v. 5.
^r Wife, I Cor. 7:16.
^s Month, Gen. 7:11.

^t See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.
^u Childlessness an Affliction. See "Children," Gen. 3:16.
^v Gen. 30:23; Is. 4:1.
^w Reproach, Ex. 5:15.
^x Man, Gen. 2:7.

^y Angel, I Pet. 1:12.
^z See v. 19.
^{aa} Gabriel, Dan. 9:21.
^{ab} See "Messenger," Mal. 2:7.
^{ac} City, Gen. 4:17.

^{ad} Galilee, Mt. 17:22.
^{ae} Nazareth, Mt. 2:23.

^{af} Virgin, Deut. 22:14.
^{ag} Mt. 1:18.
^{ah} Betrothal, Lev. 19:20.
^{ai} Joseph, Gen. 30:24.

^{aj} Ch. 2:4; Mt. 1:16, 20. ^{ak} David, I Sam. 17:12. ^{al} Name, Acts 16:18. ^{am} Mary, Mk. 16:1. ^{an} 28 3 Or, *endued with grace*.

life of Jesus. Yet chapter 24 in Luke reveals the deity of Jesus conclusively and beautifully.

Beauty of the Book.—Renan as a critic of style called it the most beautiful book in the world.

Relation to Acts.—It is really Part I of Luke's account of the Origin of Christianity. Acts constitutes Part II (Acts 1:1). See "Article on Acts," Acts 1:1.

Teaching.—The Doctrines of Luke have already been sufficiently indicated. He presents a Universal Gospel of grace in full harmony with the exposition of Paul and indeed of Jesus as presented by Matthew and Mark.

silent and not ^a able to speak, until the ^b day that ^c these things shall come to pass, because thou ^d believedst not my ^e words, which shall be fulfilled in their ^f season. 21 And the people were waiting for ^g Zach-ä-ri-äs, and they marvelled ^h while he tarried in the ⁱ temple. 22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a ^j vision in the ^k temple: and he ^l continued making signs unto them, and remained dumb. 23 And it came to pass, when the days of his ^m ministration were fulfilled, he departed unto his ⁿ house.

24 And after these days ^o E-lis-ä-beth his ^p wife conceived; and she hid herself five ^q months, saying, 25 ^r Thus hath the Lord done unto me in the days wherein he looked upon me, to ^s take away my ^t reproach among ^u men.

26 Now in the sixth month the ^v angel ^w Gä-brä-ël was ^x sent from God unto a ^y city of ^z Gä-l-il-ee, named ^{aa} Näz-ä-réth, 27 to ^{ab} a virgin ^{ac} betrothed to a man whose name was ^{ad} Joseph, ^{ae} of the house of ^{af} David; and the virgin's ^{ag} name was ^{ah} Mary. 28 And he came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art ^{ai} highly

Var. Read.—V. 21. *while he tarried*—at his tarrying, HO. *while*—So *Mc. Mcl. RID.*; that, *Al. DeW.* V. 22. *he*—he on his part, PLUM. continued—was, RID. V. 23. *ministration*—service, HO. BRU. VIN. were fulfilled—had passed by, HO. V. 24. *herself*—herself completely, HO. PLUM. V. 25. *Thus*—So *Al. DeW. Mcl.*; For, *Go. Me.* looked . . . away—So *Go. Mcl.*; *deigned* to take, *Al. DeW. Me.*; watched to take away, PLUM.; saw to

it to take away, HO. ADENY (*nearly*). V. 28. *thou* . . . favored—Blessed woman, HO.; *endued with grace*, PLUM. VIN.; *thou graced one*, *Mcl. V. 29*, cast in her mind—considered, HO.; *reckoned up different reasons*, PLUM.; *began to reason*, VIN. V. 30. *favor*—mercy, or, grace, HO. V. 35. *The*—[*the*], HO. Vs. 35, 41. *Spirit*—Ghost, *n.* V. 35. *the holy* . . . begotten—that which is to be born, *n.* the (*fourth*) . . . called—that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called, AL.; the holy thing which is being begotten shall be called, *Go. Me.*; that which is born, since it is holy, shall be called, *DeW.*; that which is begotten shall be called, RID. V. 37. *no* . . . power—nothing shall be impossible, *DeW. Go. Field.*

Var. Read.—V. 28. *thou*—So *B. L. E. Tr. W. H. NES. RID.*; *add, blessed art thou among women*, *N. A. C. D. La. Tr. Mcl. V. 37*, from—So *N. B. D. L. (E). Ti. Tr. We. WH. NES. RID. BRU.*; with, *N. A. C. L. Mcl.*

^{an} See "John the Baptist," Mt. 3:1. ^{ao} Old Age, Titus 2:3. ^{ap} Or, *is*. ^{aq} 37 ^{ar} Comp. Mt. 19:26. ^{as} Word of God, John 6:63.

^{at} Many ancient authorities add *blessed art thou among women*. See v. 42.

^{au} 29
^{av} Comp. v. 12.
^{aw} Mind, Job 38:36.
^{ax} Salutation, Lu. 10:4.

^{ay} 30
^{az} Fear, Gen. 9:2.
^{ba} V. 13; comp. Mt. 14:27.
^{bb} Grace, John. 1:17.
^{bc} Or, *grace*.
^{bd} God, Gen. 1:1.

^{be} 31
^{bf} Son, Gen. 21:19.
^{bg} Ch. 2:21; Mt. 1:21, 25.
^{bh} Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

^{bi} 32
^{bj} See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^{bk} Vs. 35, 76; ch. 6:35; Acts 7:48. See *Mk. 5:7*.
^{bl} See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.

^{bm} Throne, Acts 12:21.
^{bn} Father, Ex. 21:15.

^{bo} 33
^{bp} See Mt. 1:1.
^{bq} See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.
^{br} Jacob, Gen. 25:25.

^{bs} *Gr. unto the ages*.
^{bt} Comp. Mt. 28:18; Dan. 2:44; 7:14, 18, 27.
^{bu} Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

^{bv} 38
^{bw} Mt. 1:18.
^{bx} Jesus begotten by the Holy Spirit, John 16:14.

^{by} See v. 32.
^{bz} Comp. Mk. 1:24.
^{ca} See "Holiness," Eph. 4:24.

^{cb} Or, *that which is to be born shall be called holy, the Son of God*.
^{cc} Some ancient authorities insert *of thee*.
^{cd} See Mt. 4:3.

^{ce} 36
^{cf} See "Kinsmen," Deut. 25:9.

38
a Mary, Mk. 16:1.
b Handmaid, II Sam. 6:22.
c Gr. *bondmaid*.
d Word of God, Gen. 1:1.
e World, Pr. 15:23.
f Angel, I Pet. 1:12.

39
f Day, Lev. 25:8.
g V. 65; comp. Josh. 20:7; 21:11.
h Hills, Ps. 2:6.
i City, Gen. 4:17.
j Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.

40
k House, Deut. 24:10.
l See "Home," Lev. 18:9.
m See v. 5.
n Salutation, Lu. 10:4.

41
o See "Children," Gen. 3:16.
p See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16.

42
q Voice, Gen. 27:22.
r Cry, Lu. 18:7.
s Blessing, Gen. 12:3.
t Women, Ruth 3:9.
u Fruit (*fig.*), Lev. 23:40.

43
v Mother, Deut. 6:16.
w See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
x Comp. oh. 2:11.

44
y Ears, Ex. 29:20.
z Joy, Ps. 30:5.

45
a V. 48; comp. v. 20.
b Faith, Heb. 11:1.
2 Or. *believed that there shall be*.

46
c See "Poetry of the Bible," Deut. 32:44.
d Ps. Va. 46:53.
e I Sam. 2:1-10.
f Soul, Job 4:15.
g Ps. 34:2 f.
h Praise, Ju. 5:3.
i Glorifying Gal. 1:1.

47
i Ps. 35:9.
j Spirit, Job 4:15.
k God the Saviour, Gen. 1:1.

be void of power. 38 And "Mary said, Behold, the ^b handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy ^c word. And the ^e angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in these ^f days and went into ^h the hill country with haste, into a ⁱ city of ^j Jū-dāh; 40 and entered into the ^k house of ^l Zāch-ā-rī-ās and ^m saluted Ē-līz-ā-bēth. 41 And it came to pass, when Ē-līz-ā-bēth heard the salutation of Mary, the ⁿ babe leaped in her womb; and Ē-līz-ā-bēth was ^o filled with the Holy Spirit; 42 and she lifted up her ^p voice with a loud ^q cry, and said, ^r "Blessed art thou among ^s women, and blessed is the ^t fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence is this to me, that the ^u mother of ^v my Lord should come unto me? 44 For behold, when the voice of thy salutation came into mine ^w ears, the babe leaped in my womb for ^x joy. 45 And ^y a blessed ^z is she that ^a believed; for there shall be a fulfilment of the things which have been spoken to her from the Lord. 46 And Mary said, ^b "My ^c soul ^d doth ^e magnify the Lord,

47 And ^f my ^g spirit hath rejoiced in ^h God my Saviour.

48 For he hath looked upon the low estate of his ⁱ handmaid:

For behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

Var. Rend.—V. 37. (*cont.*). void of power—powerless, *Me.*; impossible, PLUM.; without power, RID. V. 38. handmaid—bond-maid, PLUM. V. 42. Blessed . . . women—Among women thou art the one who is specially blessed, PLUM. Blessed art—blessed of God, HO. blessed is the fruit—the blessed fruit, HO. V. 45. believed that, *Be. De. Al. Go. Mc.*; believed, *Be. De. Al. Go. Mc.*; RID. Vs. 48, 49. For—Because, RID. V. 48. handmaid—handmaiden, *Be.* V. 51. scattered . . . heart—*i.e.* scattered them that are proud of thought in their hearts, *Al. DeW. Me. Mc.*; proud—haughty, HO. imagination—incl.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; And ^m holy is his ⁿ name.

50 And his ^o mercy is unto generations and generations

On ^q them that ^r fear him.

51 ^s He hath showed strength with his ^t arm;

He hath scattered the ^u proud ^v in the imagination of their ^w heart.

52 ^x He hath put down ^y princes from their ^z thrones, And hath exalted them of ^a low degree.

53 The ^b hungry he hath filled with good things; And the ^c rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath given ^d help to ^e Iś-^f rā-ēl his ^g servant, That he might remember mercy

55 (^h As he spake unto our ⁱ fathers)

Toward ^j Abraham and his ^k seed for ever.

56 And ^l Mary abode with her about three ^m months, and returned unto her house.

57 Now Ē-līz-ā-bēth's time was fulfilled that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a ⁿ son. 58 And her ^o neighbors and her ^p kinsfolk heard that the Lord had ^q magnified his mercy towards her; and they rejoiced with her. 59 And it came to pass on ^r the eighth day, that they came to ^s circumcise the child; and they would have

nation, HO. V. 52. princes . . . thrones—So RID.; *Lit.* rulers (potentates, *Mc.*) from their thrones, *Me.*; potentates from thrones, PLUM. Vs. 54, 55. That . . . ever—*i.e.* to remember mercy for ever upon Abraham and his seed, *Al. Be. DeW. Go. Me. Mc.* V. 54. given help to—helpen, *a.* That he might—so as to, PLUM. V. 55. As—Even as, PLUM. Toward—as a favor to, HO. V. 59. would have called—*So Bu. Li.*; were about to call, RID.; were for calling, VIN.; were calling, PLUM.

r Kinsmen, Deut. 25:5 s Gen. 19:19. Lev. 12:3; ch. 2:21; Phil. 2:5. u Circumcision, Gen. 17:10

40
l Holiness, Eph. 4:24.
m Holiness of God, Gen. 16:18.
n Name, As 16:18.

50
o Mercy, Ps. 25:6.
p Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.
q Promises, Gen. 1:1.
r Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.

51
s Ps. 98:1; 118:15.
t Arm, Ju. 15:14.
u Anthropomorphism, See "God Gen. 1:1."
v Pride, Ps. 10:2.
z Or. *by*.
w Heart, As 15:9.

52
x Providence, God, Gen. 2:7.
y Prince, M. 2:7.
z Throne, J. 12:21.
a See "Humility," Pr. 1.

53
b Hunger, Deut. 8:3.
c Wealth, 22:3.
d See "Testing of Jesus on Rich," La. 2:21.

54
e Help, Ac. 26:22.
f Kingdom, Israel, I. 11:11.
g Servant, 21:2.

55
h Comp. G. 17:19; Ps. 132:11; C. 3:16.
i See "Covenantants," C. 17:2.
j Fathers, 21:15.

k See "Isr. Deut. 4:1."
l Abraham, Gen. 11:2.
m Seed, Deut. 22:9.

56
n See v. 30.
o Month, G. 7:11.

57
p Son, Gen. 21:19.

58
q Neighbor, Rom. 13:1.
59 s Gen. 17:10

⁵⁹
a See v. 5.
b Name, Acts 16:18.
c Naming Children, Gen. 3:16.
d Father, Ex. 21:15.
⁶⁰
e Mother, Deut. 5:16.
f Vs. 13, 63.
g John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.

⁶¹
h Kinsmen, Deut. 25:5.

⁶²
i See v. 22.

⁶³
j Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
k Table, II Ki. 4:10.

⁶⁴
l See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.
m See v. 20.
n Mouth, Gen. 8:11.
o Tongue, Jas. 3:5.
p Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

⁶⁵
q Fear, Gen. 2:2.
r See "Hills," Ps. 2:6.
s See v. 39.
t Judas, John 4:47.

⁶⁶
u Heart, Acts 15:9.
v See "John the Baptist," Mt. 3:1.
w Children, Gen. 3:16.
x Hand, Gen. 16:12.
y Acts 11:21.

⁶⁷
z Inspiration by the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
a Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.
b Comp. Joel 2:28.

⁶⁸
c See "Poetry of the Bible," Deut. 32:44.
d Praise, Ju. 5:3.
e God, Gen. 1:1.
f Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.
g Redemption, Mt. 20:22.
h Ch. 2:38; Heb. 9:12; comp. v. 71; Acts 1:6.
i Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.
j Horn, Dan. 7:7.
k Servant, Ex. 2:12.
l David, I Sam. 17:12.

called him "Zäch-ä-rî-äs, after the ^b name of his ^c father. 60 And his ^c mother answered and said, Not so; but ⁱ he shall be called ^o John. 61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy ^a kindred that is called by this name. 62 And they ^j made signs to his father, what he would have him called. 63 And he asked for a ^k writing ^k tablet, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled all. 64 ⁱ "And his ⁿ mouth was opened immediately, and his ^o tongue loosed, and he spake, ^p blessing God. 65 And ^q fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the ^r hill country of ^t Jü-dæ-ä. 66 And all that heard them laid them up in their ^s heart, saying, What then shall this ^v child be? For ^v the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zäch-ä-rî-äs ^u was filled with the Holy Spirit, and ^u prophesied, saying, 68 ^u "Blessed be the ^u Lord, the God of ^u Iſ-ä-rä-ël; For he hath visited and wrought ^u redemption for his ^u people, 69 And hath raised up a ^u horn of salvation for us In the house of ^u his servant ^u "David

Var. Read.—V. 62. made . . . what—communicated by signs the question, what, PLUM. V. 63. writing—wax, HO. V. 65. sayings—things, PLUM. V. 66. then—in these circumstances, PLUM. For—For besides all that, PLUM. V. 67. Spirit—Ghost, R. V. 70. from of old—since the world began, R. V. 72. To . . . fathers—So DeW. Go. Me. Md. Da.; In delivering us God purposed to deal mercifully with our fathers, PLUM. V. 74. To grant—So RID.; That he would grant, DeW. Md.; That he might grant, Go. Me. V. 76. Yea and thou—But thou also, PLUM. shalt be—shall be acknowledged as being,

70 ^u "As he spake ^p by the mouth of his holy prophets ^q that have been from of old),

71 ⁱ "Salvation from our ⁱ enemies, and from the hand of all that ⁱ hate us;

72 ^u "To show ^v mercy towards our ^v fathers, ^u And to remember his ^a holy ^b covenant;

73 ^u "The oath which he sware unto ^u Abraham our father,

74 ^u "To grant unto us that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies Should ⁱ serve him without ^u fear,

75 In holiness and ^a righteousness before him all our ^u days.

76 Yea and thou, child, shalt be called the ⁱ prophet of ⁱ the Most High:

For thou ^u shalt go before the ^u face of the ^u Lord to make ready his ways;

77 ^p "To give ^q knowledge of ⁱ salvation unto ⁱ his people In ^u the remission of their ^v sins,

78 Because of the ⁱ tender mercy of our God,

^u Whereby ^v the ^v dayspring from on high ^b shall visit us,

79 ^v "To shine upon them that sit in ^u darkness and the ^u shadow of ^b death;

PLUM. the Lord—i.e. Jehovah, PLUM. V. 78. tender mercy—Lü, heart of mercy, Var.; tender mercies, RID. day-spring—So (or perhaps, rising of a star, Mc.) Al. Be. DeW. Me. (Al. DeW. VIN. BRU. think that perhaps this word in the Greek is meant to recall the language of Zech. 3:8; Jer. 23:5; as this same word is used in the Septuagint there (English version branch), Var.; rising, PLUM.

Var. Read.—V. 66. For the hand—For indeed the hand, N B C D (L), Edd. V. 78. shall visit—So N* B L, We. WH. NES.; hath visited, N* A C D, La, Ti, Tr. 1 Mcl.

v Sin, Gen. 3:6. 78 1 Or, heart of mercy: v Comp. Mal. 4:2; Eph. 5:14; II Pet. 1:19. Lev. 25:8. 3 Many ancient authorities read hath visited us. 79 y Comp. Is. 9:2; 69:8; Mt. 4:16. z Darkness, Job 38:9. a Shadow, Col. 2:17. b Death, Rom. 2:28.

⁷⁰
n Rom. 1:2.
o See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
p Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
q Acts 3:21.

⁷¹
r Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.
s Enemies, Job 31:29.
t Hatred, Pr. 26:24.

⁷²
u Mic. 7:20.
v Mercy, Ps. 25:6.
w Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.
x See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.

⁷³
y See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.
s Ps. 105:8 f.; 106:45.
a Holiness, Eph. 4:24.
b Covenants, Gen. 17:2.

⁷⁴
c Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.
d Abraham, Gen. 11:27.

⁷⁵
e See "Promises," John 14:2.
f See "Worship," Mt. 4:10.
g Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.

⁷⁶
h Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.
i Day, Lev. 25:8.

⁷⁷
j See Mt. 11:9.
k Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
l See v. 32.
m See v. 17.
n Face, Is. 6:2.
o See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

⁷⁸
p See "Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
q Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
r Salvation, Acts 2:40.
s Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2. [14.
t Jer. 31:34; Mk. 9:1.
u Remission of Sins, Lu. 24:47.
v Or Wherein, z See "Day,"

- ^a See "Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^b See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
^c Feet, Gen. 18:4.
^d Peace, Pr. 17:1.

80

- ^a Ch. 2:40.
^f See "John the Baptist," Mt. 3:1.
^o Children, Gen. 3:16.
^h Spirit, Job 4:15.
ⁱ Desert, Jer. 17:6.
^j Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

1

- ^k Comp. ch. 3:1; Mt. 22:17.
^l See Mt. 24:14.
¹ Gr. the inhabited earth.
^m World, Rev. 10:6.
ⁿ See "Tribute," Mt. 22:19.

2

- ^o Governor, Neh. 8:9.
^p Syria, Gen. 25:20.
^q See Mt. 4:24.

3

- ^r City, Gen. 4:17.

4

- ^s Joseph, Gen. 30:24.
^t Galilee, Mt. 17:22.
^u Nazareth, Mt. 2:23.
^v Judea, John 4:47.
^w David, I Sam. 17:12.
^x Bethlehem, Ju. 17:7.
^y Ch. 1:27.

5

- ^z Mary, Mk. 16:1.
^a Betrothal, Lev. 19:20.

7

- ^b First-born, Ex. 13:1.
^c See "Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^d Son, Gen. 21:19.
^e Clothing, Job 31:19.

^a To guide our ^c feet into the way of ^d peace.

80 ^a And the ¹⁰ child grew, and waxed strong in ^b spirit, and was in the ^c deserts till the day of his showing unto ^d 'Is-rah-ël.

2 Now it came to pass in those days, there went out a decree from ^a Cæ-sar Au-gus-tus, that ^b all ^c the ^d world should be ^e enrolled. **2** This was the first enrolment made when Qui-rin-ty-us was ^o governor of ^p Syr-ty-ä. **3** And all went to enrol themselves, every one to his own ^r city. **4** And ^s Joseph also went up from ^t Gäl-ty-lëe, out of the city of ^u Náz-ä-rëth, into ^v Jü-dæ-ä, to the city of ^w David, which is called ^x Bëth-lë-hëm, because ^y he was of the house and family of David; **5** to enrol himself with ^z Mary, who was ^a betrothed to him, being great with child. **6** And it came to pass, while they were there, the days were fulfilled that she should be delivered. **7** And she brought forth her ^b ^c firstborn ^d son; and she wrapped him in swaddling ^e clothes, and laid him

Var. Rend.—V. 80. showing—nomination, *Go. Mcl.*; manifestation, *RID.* Chap. 2.—V. 1. world—whole inhabited world (*i.e.* the Roman Empire), *PLUM.* V. 2. This . . . when—*So RID. ADENY (?)*. VIN.; this census was the first made when (*i.e.* the first of the two that were made when . . .), *Da. Me. &c.*; this enrolment, which was the first was made when, *&c.*, *DeW.*; *Ewald renders*, this enrolment was made long before Cyrenius was, *&c.*; *Go. by slight change of reading would extract the sense*, the first census (*commonly so called*) for its part was made when, *&c.* (*and so was ten years subsequent to this census*), *Var.*; Quirinius—*So Me. Mcl. RID.* (*Quirinius was governor of Syria in A. D. 6, and a census historically known of Judea only was taken; Zumpt and others think that he had been governor previously in B. C. 4, Schürer in B. C. 3-2; Weiss thinks that he held this census not as governor but as extraordinary commissioner; Riddle thinks Quirinius was twice governor of Syria*); *i.e.* *Quirinius, Al. Me. Mcl.* was . . . made—*took place at*, *PLUM.* V. 4. family—*So Be. Ge. RID. BRU.*; tribe, *Wo.*; branch (*within*

in a ^r manger, because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And there were ^o shepherds in the same country abiding in the ^b field, and keeping ² watch by ^c night over their ^d flock. **9** And ^e an angel of the Lord ^f stood by them, and the ^g glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore ^h afraid. **10** And the angel said unto them, ⁱ Be not afraid; for behold, ^j I bring you good ^k tidings of great ^l joy which shall be to ^m all the people: **11** for there is born to you this ⁿ day in the city of David a ^o ^p Saviour, who is ^q ^r Christ ^s the Lord. **12** And ^t this is the sign unto you: Ye shall find ^u a babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, and lying in a manger. **13** And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host ^v praising God, and saying, **14** ^w ^x Glory to God in the highest, And on ^y earth ^z peace among ^a men ^b in whom he is well pleased.

the tribe), *Me. V.* 5. enrol—get himself enrolled, *PLUM.* V. 7. 12. clothes—*i.e.* cloths, *Var. V. 7.* manger—*So Be. DeW. Go. Me.*; stable, *Wo.* inn—lodging-place, *PLUM.* V. 11. Christ the Lord—an anointed one, a Lord, *HO.* Vs. 12, 13. a—a, *PLUM.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 2.—V. 2. This . . . made—this was made, a first enrolment, *B (and N° D nearly), Edd.*; this taxing was first made, *N° A C.* V. 14. peace . . . pleased—*So BRU.*; peace, good will toward men (*i.e.* God's good will is shown toward men, *DeW. Go.*; among men, *Me. Mcl.*) *N° B L X. Memph. Pesch. Scr. Tr. WH.* *Mcl.*; peace, among the men of his good pleasure, or possibly, the peace which comes of God's good pleasure is among men, *N° A B D, OL. Vulg. Al. Li. Ti. Tr. We. WH.*

^g See "Poetry of the Bible," Deut. 32:44. ^h Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16. ⁱ Glory of God, Gen. 1:1. ^j Ch. 19:38; comp. Mt. 21:9. ^k Earth, Gen. 2:1. ^l Many ancient authorities read peace, good pleasure among men. ^m Man, Gen. 2:7. ⁿ Gr. man of good pleasure. ^o Comp. ch. 3:22; Eph. 1:9; Phil. 2:13. ^p Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.

^a CÆSAR.—Tribute unto—Mk. 12:14, 16, 17; Lu. 20:22, 24, 25. Christ accused of being disloyal to—Lu. 23:2; John 19:12. Called King—John 19:15; Acts 17:7. Paul's Loyalty to—Acts 25:8-12, 21; 27:24; 28:19.

Augustus.—Mt. 22:17-21; Lu. 2:1.
 Claudius.—Acts 11:28.
 Tiberius.—Lu. 3:1.
 (Nero).—Acts 25:8; Phil. 4:22.

15
 a Angels, I Pet. 1:12.
 b Heaven, Deut. 28:15.
 c Shepherds, Ps. 23:1.
 d Bethlehem, Lu. 17:7.
 e Or, saying.
 f Revelation, Dan. 2:22.

16
 g Mary, Mk. 16:1.
 h Joseph, Gen. 30:24.
 i Children, Gen. 3:16.

17
 j Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

15 And it came to pass, when the "angels went away from them into ^b heaven, the "shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto ^d Bēth-^lē-hēm, and see this ¹ thing that is come to pass, which the "Lord hath ¹ made known unto us. 16 And they came with haste, and found both ^g Mary and ^h Joseph, and the "babe lying in the manger. 17 And when they saw it, they made ¹ known concerning the saying which was spoken to them about this child. 18 And

Var. Rend.—V. 15. said one to—repeatedly said unto one, PLUM. Let us now go—Come let us go over, DeW. Me. Let... pass—let us go (across the field) up to Bethlehem and inspect (what happened there), HO. now go even unto—at once go across

all that heard it wondered at the things which were spoken unto them by the shepherds. 19 But Mary ^k kept all these ² sayings, pondering them in her ^{1m} heart. 20 And the shepherds returned, "glorifying and ^o praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, even as it was spoken unto them.

21 And when eight days were fulfilled for ^p circumcising him, "his ¹ name was called *JĒ⁴ṢŪS, "which was so called by the angel before he was "conceived in the womb.

to, PLUM. V. 16. found—So Be. a; found out, Me. V. 19. sayings of the (shepherds)—So Da. Me. a; things, Al. a marg.; words (= things), HO.

19
 k See v. 51.
 2 Or, things.
 l Heart, Acts 15:9.
 m See "Mind," Job 38:36.

20
 n Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.
 o Praise, Ju. 5:3.

21
 p Circumcision, Gen. 17:14.
 q See Ch. 1:31.
 r Name, Acts 16:18.
 s God plans Man's Salvation, Acts 2:40.
 t Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.
 u Reproduction, Gen. 8:17.

*JESUS: His Life and Deeds.—The Genealogies—Mt. 1:1-17; Lu. 3:23-38. He was born of a Virgin—Is. 7:14; Mt. 1:18-23; Lu. 1:26-38; Gal. 4:4. His Birth announced to Mary—Lu. 1:26-38. (Nazareth.) The Visit of Mary to Elisabeth—Lu. 1:39-56. (Jutta) Her Song of Praise—Lu. 1:46-55. Her Return to Nazareth—Lu. 1:56. (Nazareth.) Joseph's Vision—Mt. 1:20-25. (Nazareth.)

The Birth of Jesus.—At Bethlehem—Mt. 2:5, 6; Lu. 2:1-7. (Mic. 5:2). The Angels and the Shepherds. The Shepherds announce Him—Lu. 2:8-20. (Near Bethlehem.) His Circumcision—Lu. 2:21. (Jerusalem.) Presentation and Purification in the Temple—Lu. 2:22-24. (Jerusalem.) Prophecies of Simeon and Anna—Lu. 2:25-39. (Jerusalem.) Visit of the Wise Men—Mt. 2:1-12. (Jerusalem and Bethlehem.) Because of Herod's Cruelty the Parents take the Child into Egypt—Mt. 2:13-18. Return to Nazareth—Mt. 2:19-23; Lu. 2:39. Jesus' Growth in Nazareth—Lu. 2:51-52. At Twelve Years old goes up to Jerusalem to the Passover—Lu. 2:41-43. Found in the Temple with the Doctors—Lu. 2:43-50. (Jerusalem.)

John introduces Jesus into Public Life.—His Announcement of the Christ—Mt. 3:1-12; Mk. 1:7-8; Lu. 3:15-18; John 1:26-30. (Bethany [Bethabarah, marg.] beyond the Jordan.) Jesus is Baptized—Mt. 3:13-17; Mk. 1:9-11; Lu. 3:21-22; John 1:31-34. (The Jordan.) The Temptation of Jesus—Mt. 4:1-11; Mk. 1:12-13; Lu. 4:1-13. (Desert of Judaea.)

"THE YEAR OF OBSCURITY."

Disciples of John the Baptist—Peter and Andrew—follow Jesus—John 1:37-51. (The Jordan, Galilee) Jesus returns to Galilee and finds Disciples—John 1:43-51. His First Miracle at a Wedding in Cana—John 2:1-11. Visit to Capernaum—John 2:12.

The First Passover During our Lord's Ministry.—Jesus goes up to Jerusalem—John 2:13. He expels the Traders from the Temple—John 2:13-22. (Jerusalem.) His Discourse with Nicodemus—John 3:1-21. (Jerusalem.) Departs into the Country of Judaea and makes Disciples—John 3:22. (Judaea.) John testifies of Jesus again—John 3:26-30. (Enon.) To avoid provoking Jealousy, Jesus passes through Samaria—John 4:1-6. Converses with Samaritan Woman at Jacob's Well. The Surprise of his Disciples—John 4:7-38. (Sychar.) Many Samaritans believe on Him—John 4:39-42. Jesus passes on into Galilee—John 4:43-45. Is received by those who met Him previously at Cana—John 4:45-46. He heals the Nobleman's Son lying ill in Capernaum (Cana of Galilee)—John 4:46-54.

"THE YEAR OF POPULARITY."

Galilean Ministry: Begins his Public Ministry in Galilee.—Mt. 4:17; Mk. 1:14-15; Lu. 4:14-15; John 4:43-45. Rejected in Nazareth—Mt. 4:13-16; Lu. 4:16-31. He dwells in Capernaum—Mt. 4:13; Mk. 1:21; Lu. 4:31. Works the Miracle of the Fishes at Sea of Galilee and calls to him Disciples—Peter,

Andrew, James and John—Mt. 4:18-22; Mk. 1:16-20; Lu. 5:1-11. (Near Capernaum.) Heals a Demoniac in Synagogue of Capernaum—Mt. 1:21-28; Lu. 4:31-37. Heals Peter's Mother-in-law and many others—Mt. 8:14-17; Mk. 1:29-34; Lu. 4:38-41. (Capernaum.)

Departs from Capernaum in his First Preaching Tour through Galilee.—Mt. 4:23-25; Mk. 1:35-39; Lu. 4:42-44. Heals a Leper—Mt. 8:2-4; Mk. 1:40-45; Lu. 5:12-16. His Popularity drove him into Desert Places—Mt. 1:45; Lu. 5:15-16. He returns to Capernaum and heals a Paralytic—Mt. 9:2-8; Mk. 2:1-12; Lu. 5:17-26. Calls Matthew to the Apostleship—Mt. 9:9; Mk. 2:13-14; Lu. 5:27-28. (Capernaum.)

The Second Passover during our Lord's Ministry.—Goes from Capernaum to the Passover at Jerusalem—John 5:1. Heals a man on the Sabbath at the Pool of Bethesda—John 5:2-9. (Jerusalem.) Charged with breaking the Sabbath—John 5:10-16. Jesus defends Himself—John 5:17-47. (Jerusalem.) The Jews try to kill Him—John 5:18. (Jerusalem.) His Disciples, plucking Ears of Grain on the Sabbath, give Jesus a Chance for Discussion—Mt. 12:1-8; Mk. 2:23-28; Lu. 6:1-5. (On Way to Galilee?) Enters a Galilean Synagogue and heals a Man with Withered Hand—Mt. 12:9-14; Mk. 3:1-6; Lu. 6:6-11. Withdraws to Sea of Galilee and is followed by Great Multitude—Mt. 4:23-25; Mk. 3:7-12. Withdraws to a Mountain to pray—Lu. 6:12. Chooses the Twelve Apostles—Mt. 10:2-4; Mk. 3:13-19; Lu. 6:12-19. (Near Capernaum.) Sitting on a Mountain near Capernaum he delivers his Famous Sermon—Mt. Chaps. 5, 6, 7; Lu. 6:20-49. Heals Centurion's Servant—Mt. 8:5-13; Lu. 7:1-10. (Capernaum.) On his Journey to Nain overtakes a Funeral Procession and brings to Life a Widow's Son—Lu. 7:11-17. (Near Nain.) John the Baptist sends Messenger to Jesus—Mt. 11:2-19; Lu. 7:18-35. Pronounces Doom on Unbelieving Cities: Chorazin, Bethsaida and Capernaum—Mt. 11:20-30; Lu. 10:12-16. Anointed by Penitent Woman in House of Simon the Pharisee—Lu. 7:36-50.

With the Twelve He makes his Second Preaching Tour through Galilee.—Lu. 8:1-3. Returns to Capernaum and heals a Blind and a Dumb Demoniac—Mt. 12:22. His Power is ascribed to Beelzebub—Mt. 12:23-46; Mk. 3:22-30. His Mother and Brothers visit Them—Mt. 12:46-50; Mk. 3:31-35; Lu. 8:19-21. Teaches the Multitudes in Parables—Mt. 13:1-50; Mk. 4:1-34; Lu. 8:4-18. (Near Capernaum.) Jesus calms the Storm on the Lake—Mt. 8:23-27; Mk. 4:35-41; Lu. 8:22-25. (Sea of Galilee.) Crosses over to Country of Gerasenes (Gergasenes or Gadarenes) and heals Demoniacs. Sends Demons into Swine—Mt. 8:28-34; Mk. 5:1-20; Lu. 8:26-39. (South-east Coast of Galilee.) Returns to Capernaum—Mt. 9:1; Mk. 5:21. Feast at Matthew Levi's House—Mt. 9:10-13; Mk. 2:15-17; Lu. 5:29-39. (Capernaum.) Discourse concerning Publicans and Fasting—Mt. 9:12-17; Mk. 2:16-22; Lu. 5:30-39. Raised Jairus' Daughter and heals

22

- a Day, Lev. 25:8.
 b Purification, Lev. 15:2.
 c Ceremonial Cleansing, Lev. 15:14.
 1 Q. Lev. 12:2-6.
 d Law, Deut. 31:24.
 e Moses, Ex. 3:4.
 f Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
 g God, Gen. 1:1.

23

- h First-born, Consecration of, Ex. 13:1.
 2 Q. Ex. 13:2, 12.
 i Holiness, Eph. 4:24.

24

- j Offering, Gen. 22:2. k Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54. 3 Q. Lev. 5:11; 12:8.

22 And when the ^a days of their ^b purification ^c according to the ^d law of 'Mō-sēs were fulfilled, they brought him up to ^e Jē-ry-sā-lēm, to present him to the ^f Lord 23 (as it is written in the law of the Lord, ^g Every male that openeth the womb shall be called ^h holy to the Lord), 24 and to ⁱ offer a ^j sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, ^k A pair of

Var. Read.—V. 22. And—Omit, PLUM. when . . . brought—So M. & n; when the days of their purification were accomplished, according to the law they brought him, DeW. Mcl. V. 25. devout—conscientious, PLUM. HO. the Holy Spirit—an influence which was holy, PLUM.

'turtledoves, or two young ^m pigeons. 25 And behold, there was a ⁿ man in Jē-ry-sā-lēm, whose ^o name was Sīm-ē-ōn; and this man was ^p righteous and ^q devout, ^r looking for the ^s consolation of "Iṣ-ṣā-ēl: and the ^t Holy Spirit was upon him. 26 And ^u it had been ^v revealed unto him ^w by the Holy Spirit, that he should not ^x see death, before he had seen the Lord's ^y Christ.

Spirit—Ghost, n. V. 26. Lord's Christ—Anointed of the Lord, PLUM.; the Messiah of the Lord, HO.

Var. Read.—V. 22. there—So N A B L. Edd. RID. VIN. & his, D.

v Holy Spirit, John 14:16. 26 w Comp. Mt. 2:12. x Revelation, Dan. 2:22. y Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13. z Inspiration of Holy Spirit, John 14:16. a Death, Rom. 5:12.

l Doves, Gen. 8:10.
 m See "Birds," Gen. 9:2.

25

- n Man, Gen. 2:7.
 o Name, Acts 16:13.
 p Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.
 q Devout, Acts 2:5.
 r Messiah, See "Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 s V. 38; ch. 23:51; comp. Mt. 14:43.
 t Consolation, Mt. 5:4.
 u Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

Woman with Issue of Blood.—Mt. 9:18-26; Mk. 5:22-43; Lu. 8:41-56. Two Blind Men healed and a Demon cast out.—Mt. 9:27-34.

Jesus' Third Tour through Galilee.—Mt. 9:35-38; 11:1; Mk. 6:8. Visits Nazareth and is again rejected.—Mt. 13:53-58; Mk. 6:1-6. He Sends forth the Twelve Apostles.—Mt. Chap. 10; Mk. 6:7-13; Lu. 9:1-6. Herod supposes Jesus to be John the Baptist, whom he had beheaded. Death of John the Baptist.—Mt. 14:1-12; Mk. 6:14-29; Lu. 9:7-9. The Apostles return from their Mission and go with Jesus into a Desert Place.—Mt. 14:13; Mk. 6:30-32; Lu. 9:10; John 6:1. Multitudes follow and are miraculously fed.—Mt. 14:13-21; Mk. 6:33-44; Lu. 9:11-17; John 6:5-13. (N.E. Coast of the Sea of Galilee) Jesus walks on the Sea of Galilee.—Mt. 14:22-33; Mk. 6:45-51; John 6:16-21. (He goes to Capernaum.)

The Crisis at Capernaum.—The Multitude follows Him to Capernaum desiring to be fed.—John 6:22-26. Jesus discourses to them and many Disciples leave Him.—John 6:26-66. Jesus appeals to the Twelve and Peter confesses Him.—John 6:67-71. (Capernaum.)

"THE YEAR OF OPPOSITION."

The Third Passover during our Lord's Ministry.—Discourse on Tradition of the Elders, eating with Unwashed Hands (Capernaum)—Mt. 15:1-20; Mk. 7:1-23. Jesus goes northward to Tyre and Sidon.—Mt. 15:21; Mk. 7:24. Heals the Syrophenician's Daughter.—Mt. 15:21-28; Mk. 7:25-30. Returns through Decapolis to the Region near the Sea of Galilee.—Mt. 15:29; Mk. 7:31. Multitudes gather about Him. He heals many.—Mt. 15:30-31; Mk. 7:31-37. Feeds Four Thousand.—Mt. 15:32-39; Mk. 8:1-9. Sends away Multitudes and goes to Dalmanutha.—Mt. 15:39; Mk. 8:9, 10. Pharisees and Sadducees demand a Sign.—Mt. 16:1-4; Mk. 8:11-21. Coming to Bethsaida, He heals a Blind Man.—Mk. 8:22-26. At Caesarea Philippi He asks, "Who do Men say I am?"—Mt. 16:13; Mk. 8:27; Lu. 9:18. Peter's Great Confession and the Result.—Mt. 16:14-20; Mk. 8:28-30; Lu. 9:19-21. Foretells his Death and Resurrection the Third Day.—Mt. 16:21-28; Mk. 8:31-38; Lu. 9:22-27. See Mt. 12:40; Lu. 24:21; I Cor. 15:4. (Region of Caesarea Philippi.) Is transfigured and acknowledged by his Father.—Mt. 17:1-13; Mk. 9:2-13; Lu. 9:28-36. (Region of Caesarea Philippi.) Finds a Demoniac his Apostles could not heal.—Mt. 17:14-19; Lu. 9:37-43. (Region of Caesarea Philippi.) Again he foretells his Death and Resurrection the Third Day.—Mt. 17:22-23; Mk. 9:30-32; Lu. 9:44-45. He pays the Tribute-money through a Miracle.—Mt. 17:24-27. The Apostle's Contention for the Greatest Place.—Mt. 18:1-6; Mk. 9:33-37; Lu. 9:46-48. (Capernaum.) He discourses to them on Humility.—Mt. 18:3-20. Also rebukes their Intolerance.—Mk. 9:38-50; Lu. 9:49-50. (Capernaum.)

Going up to Jerusalem.—He is refused Shelter in a Samaritan Village.—Lu. 9:51-56. He rebukes premature Discipleship.—Lu. 9:57-62. Seventy Evangelists are sent out. Two

by Two.—Lu. 10:1-11. (Samaria.) Jesus at the Feast of Tabernacles.—John 7:1-44. (Jerusalem.) Various Opinions concerning Jesus at the Feast.—John 7:12, 25, 40-44. The Rulers attempt to seize Him and fail.—John 7:45-52. The Woman taken in Adultery.—John 8:1-11. Discourse on "The Light of the World"—John 8:12-30. Discourse on "Spiritual Freedom"—John 8:31-59. Asserts His Pre-existence.—John 8:58. Reply to a Lawyer's Question. The Parable of the Good Samaritan.—Lu. 10:25-37. Jesus visits Mary and Martha at Bethany.—Lu. 10:38-42. He teaches his Disciples to pray.—Lu. 11:1-13. He heals a noted Blind Man who confesses Him.—John Chap. 9. The Parable of the Good Shepherd.—John 10:1-18. The Seventy return from their Mission.—Lu. 10:17-20. Cautions his Disciples against Temptations.—Lu. Chap. 12. Jesus at the Feast of Dedication.—John 10:22-42. Lazarus sick, dies, and is raised again.—John Chap. 11. Parable of Barren Fig Tree.—Lu. 13:6-9. The Chief Priests plot to put Jesus to Death.—John 11:47-53. Jesus departs into the Wilderness City of Ephraim.—John 11:54.

PEREAN MINISTRY.

Passing through Samaria, Galilee and Perea, he approaches Jerusalem by way of Jericho, heals a Woman, with Infirmary, on the Sabbath.—Mt. 19:1; Mk. 10:1; Lu. 13:10-21. (Perea.) Ten Lepers were healed but only one was grateful.—Lu. 17:12-19. Are there few that be saved?—Lu. 13:22-30. Reply to Warning against Herod.—Lu. 13:31-35. Jesus dines with a Pharisee and speaks the Parable of the Great Supper.—Lu. 14:1-24. (Perea.) He teaches the Essentials of true Discipleship.—Lu. 14:25-35. (Perea.) Pharisees murmur at the People flocking to Jesus. So he narrates the Parables of the Lost Sheep, the Lost Coin, and the Prodigal Son.—Lu. Chap. 15. (Perea.) The Parables of the Unjust Steward and the Rich Man and Lazarus.—Lu. Chap. 16. (Perea.) Jesus inculcates Forgiveness and Faith and Humility.—Lu. 17:1-10. Inquiry made about the Coming of the Kingdom of God.—Lu. 17:20-37. Parables of "The Importunate Widow" and of "The Pharisee and the Publican"—Lu. 18:1-14. Precepts Concerning Divorce given in Perea.—Mt. 19:3-12; Mk. 10:2-12. Jesus declares that to Little Children belongeth the Kingdom of God.—Mt. 19:13-15; Mk. 10:13-16; Lu. 18:15-17. The Rich Young Ruler who did not obey Jesus.—Mt. 19:16-22; Mk. 10:17-22; Lu. 18:18-25. Parables of the Laborers in the Vineyard.—Mt. 20:1-16. The Third Time he foretells his Sufferings, Death and Resurrection.—Mt. 20:17-19; Mk. 10:32-34; Lu. 18:31-34. Ambitious Request of James and John.—Mt. 20:20-28; Mk. 10:35-45. Two Blind Men healed near Jericho.—Mt. 20:29-34; Mk. 10:46-52; Lu. 18:35-43. The Conversion of Zacchaeus.—Lu. 19:2-10. (Jericho.) Parable of the Pounds used to correct False Impressions concerning the Immediate Coming of his Kingdom.—Lu. 19:11-28. (Jericho.) Jesus goes to Bethany six Days before the Passover.—John 12:1. Is anointed by Mary in Simon's House.—Mt. 26:7; Mk. 14:2-9; John 12:1-8.

- 27**
 a See v. 25.
 b Guided by the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
 c Temple, I Sam. 1:9.
 d Joseph, Gen. 30:24.
 e Mary, Mk. 6:1.
 f Parents, Pr. 1:8.
 g Children, Gen. 3:16.
 h First-born, Consecration of Ex. 13:1.
 i See v. 22.
 j Law, Deut. 31:24.

- 28**
 k Arms, Ju. 15:14.
 l Blessings, Gen. 12:3.
 m God, Gen. 1:1.
29 (21:2.
 n Servant, Ex. o Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.
 1 Gr. *bondservant*. 2 Gr. *Master*. p Christ came in Fulfillment of the Scriptures. See footnote. q Word of God, John 6:63. r See "Promises," John 14:2. s Peace, Pr. 17:1.

The Last Passover Week.—Time, 7 Days.—First Day of the Week.—Triumphal Entry into Jerusalem—Mt. 21:1–11; Mk. 11:1–11; Lu. 19:29–38; John 12:12–19. Weeps over Jerusalem—Lu. 19:41. Returns to Bethany—Mt. 21:17. He left Jerusalem each Night and returned in the Morning—Mt. 21:18; Mk. 11:11, 12; Lu. 21:37.

Second Day of the Week.—On his Way to the City he curses an unfruitful Fig Tree—Mt. 21:18–22. Turns Money-changers, once more, out of Temple—Mt. 21:12–17; Mk. 11:15–17; Lu. 19:45–46. Chief Priests and Scribes seek to destroy Him—Mk. 11:18. Returns to Bethany—Mk. 11:19.

Third Day of the Week.—Returns to Jerusalem. Passes by the Withered Fig Tree. His Authority being challenged, he speaks the Parables of the Two Sons, the Vineyard, and the Wedding Feast—Mt. 21:23–43; 21:14; Mk. 11:20–33; 12:1–12; Lu. 20:1–19. Is questioned concerning paying Tribute—Mt. 22:15–22; Mk. 12:13–17; Lu. 20:20–26. Questioned as to the Greatest Commandment—Mt. 22:34–40; Mk. 12:28–34. Jesus, in turn, questions them as to Sonship—Mt. 22:41–46; Mk. 12:35–37; Lu. 20:41–44. He warns Disciples and rebukes Jewish Leaders—Mt. Chap. 23; Mk. 12:38–40; Lu. 20:45–47. Laments over Jerusalem—Mt. 23:37–39. Comments on the Widow's Offering—Lu. 21:1–4. The Greeks desire to see Jesus—John 12:20–50. He leaves the City again, going to Bethany—Mt. 24:1. Discourses upon the Destruction of Jerusalem—Mt. 24:2–51; Mk. 13:9–27; Lu. 21:5–36. Portrays the Future through Parables of the Ten Virgins and the Talents—Mt. Chap. 25.

Fourth Day of the Week.—Enemies of Jesus meet to plan his Murder—Mt. 26:2–5; Mk. 14:1–2; Lu. 22:1–2. They bargain with Judas Iscariot—Mt. 26:14–16; Mk. 14:10–11; Lu. 22:3–6.

Fifth Day of the Week.—Jesus sends two Disciples to prepare the Passover—Mt. 26:17–19; Mk. 14:12–16; Lu. 22:7–13. Towards Evening he follows them to Jerusalem—Lu. 22:7–13.

Sixth Day of the Week, beginning at Sunset.—He eats the Passover with the Twelve—Mt. 26:20–30; Mk. 14:17–26; Lu. 22:14–23. Jesus eats his Last Supper and establishes it as an Ordinance—Mt. 26:26–29; Mk. 14:22–25; Lu. 22:14–20. Contention over who should be greatest leads Jesus to wash the Disciples' Feet—Lu. 22:24; John 13:1–7. Satan tempts Judas Iscariot to close his Bargain—John 13:2. Jesus indicates his Betrayer and bids him go—Mt. 26:21–25; Mk. 14:18–21; Lu. 22:21–23; John 13:18, 21–30. Peter avows Allegiance, which Jesus disputes—Mt. 26:33–35; Mk. 14:29–31; Lu. 22:31–34; John 13:36–38. Valedictory Discourses and Intercessory Prayer—John Chaps. 14–17. About Midnight Jesus crosses the Kidron and enters into Gethsemane (*Mount of Olives*)—Mt. 26:36; Mk. 14:32; Lu. 22:39–40; John 18:1. He puts Disciples on Watch and agonizes in Prayer—Mt. 26:37–46; Mk. 14:33–42; Lu. 22:40–46. Is betrayed and

30 For mine 'eyes have "seen thy 'salvation,

31 Which thou hast "prepared before the 'face of all peoples;

32 "A light for "revelation to the "Gen'tiles, And the 'glory of thy people 'Is'ra-ël.

33 And his 'father and his 'mother were marvelling at the things which were spoken concerning him; 34 and Sim'ē-on with a view to revelation which shall belong to the Gentiles, PLUM.; revelation belonging to the Gentiles, AD. And—And for, HÖ.

Var. Read.—V. 33, his father—So. N B D L. 1. 331. At. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. NES. BRU. n; Joseph, A. La.

Acts 2:40. c Revelation, Dan. 2:22. d Gentiles, Is. 49:6. e Glory, Ps. 7:6. f Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11. 33 g Father, Ex. 21:15. A Mother, Deut. 5:16. i See Mt. 12:46.

seized—Mt. 26:47–56; Mk. 14:43–52; Lu. 22:47–53; John 18:2–12. Brought before Annas, Caiaphas' Father-in-law, during the Night—John 18:12–14, 19–24. Annas sends Jesus to Caiaphas—Mt. 26:57–75; Mk. 14:50–72; Lu. 22:54–62; John 18:28. Confesses His Divinity—Mt. 26:63, 64; Lu. 22:67–71. Jesus passes through a Mock Trial and is delivered to Pilate—Mt. 27:1–2; Mk. 14:53–65; 15:1; Lu. 22:63–71; 23:1. Peter denies Jesus three Times—Mt. 26:69–75; Mk. 14:54, 66–72; Lu. 22:54–62; John 18:25–27. Pilate pronounces Jesus innocent, sends Him to Herod, who returns Him—Lu. 23:6–12. Pilate seeks to release Him, the Jews cry "Crucify Him," and demand the Release of Barabbas. Jesus is scourged and sentenced to Death—Mt. 27:11–26; Mk. 15:2–15; Lu. 23:13–25; John 18:33–40; 19:1–16. Judas repents and hangs himself—Mt. 27:3–10. Jesus is led away to be crucified, being mocked by the Soldiers—Mt. 27:27–34; Mk. 15:16–22; Lu. 23:26–32; John 19:17. The Crucifixion—Mt. 27:35–44; Mk. 15:24–32; Lu. 23:33–38; John 19:17–27. Two Thieves were hung with Jesus—Mt. 27:38–44; Mk. 15:27–32; Lu. 23:32–43. Jesus dies on the Cross with Signs accompanying—Mt. 27:45–56; Mk. 15:33–41; Lu. 23:44–49; John 19:28–30. Jesus' Body taken down, embalmed, and buried—Mt. 27:57–61; Mk. 15:42–47; Lu. 23:50–56; John 19:41–42.

Seventh Day of the Week.—Guard placed at Sepulchre—Mt. 27:62–66.

The Resurrection of our Lord—First Day of the Week.—Resurrection at Dawn—Mt. 28:2–4; Mk. 16:9; Lu. 24:1; John 20:1. Report of the Guard—Mt. 28:11–15. Mary finds Jesus in the Garden, while Peter and John are visiting the Sepulchre—Lu. 24:12; John 20:18. Jesus is seen by Peter and by two near Emmaus—Mk. 16:12–13; Lu. 24:13–20; I Cor. 15:5. He also appears to the Apostles, Thomas being absent—Mk. 16:14; Lu. 24:36–43; John 20:19–23; I Cor. 15:6.

First Day of Second Week.—Jesus appears again when Thomas was present—John 20:24–29. The Apostles having gone to Galilee, Jesus shows Himself—Mt. 28:16; John 21:1–14. Jesus meets 500 Disciples on a Mountain in Galilee—I Cor. 15:8. He is seen again by James, and by all the Apostles—I Cor. 15:7. He commissions his Apostles to preach the Gospel—Mt. 28:18–20; Mk. 16:15–18.

Ascension Forty Days after his Resurrection.—He ascends from Olivet—Mk. 16:19–20; Lu. 24:50–53; Acts 1:9–11. Foretold—Pa. 68:18; Lu. 24:26; John 1:51; 6:62; 7:33; 14:2–4, 12, 26; 16:5, 7, 10, 16, 25, 28; 17:13; 20:17. See Acts 2:33; 3:21; 5:31; 7:55, 56; Eph. 1:20; 4:8–10; Col. 3:1; I Tim. 3:16; Heb. 1:3; 2:9; 4:14; 6:19, 20; 7:26; 8:1; 9:12, 24; 10:12, 13; 12:1; I Pet. 3:22; Rev. 1:5; 3:21.

Conclusion of John's Gospel.—John 20:30, 31; 21:25. See Christ's Principal Discourses (chronologically arranged) under "Salvation"—Acts 2:40.

THE MIRACLES OF JESUS.—"Miracle: Lit. *miraculum*, i. e. a wonder-causing event, a marvel. Of the six Greek words

- 30**
 i Eyes, Ps. 17:8.
 u Ch. 3:6; Is. 52:10.
 v Salvation, Acts 2:40.

- 31**
 w God plans Man's Salvation, Acts 2:40.
 z Face, Is. 6:2.

- 32**
 y Is. 42:6; 49:6; Acts 13:47; 26:23.
 z See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
 a Light, Ps. 74:16.
 3 Or, the unveiling of the Gentiles.
 b Gospel sent to the Gentiles. See "Salvation,"

34
a Blessing, Gen. 13:2. 16:1.
b Mary, Mk. 3:16.
c Mother, Deut. 5:16.
d See "Children," Gen. 3:16.
e Stone of Stumbling, see Acts 2:40; Ex. 34:1.
f God plans Man's Salvation, Acts 2:40.
g Comp. Mt. 21:44; I Cor. 1:23; II Cor. 2:16; I Pet. 2:8.
h Rejection of Christ by the Jews. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
i Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.
j Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.
k S Word, Ju. 7:20.
l Sufferings of Jesus. See footnote. m See "Sorrow," I Thess. 4:13.
n Soul, Job 4:15. o Heart, Acts 15:9. p Revelation, Dan. 2:22.

"blessed them, and said unto Mary his 'mother, Behold, this 'child is 'set for the 'falling and the rising of many in 'Is'ra-ël; and for a 'sign which is spoken against; 35 yea and a 's'word shall pierce through thine own 'soul; that thoughts out of many 'hearts may be 'revealed. 36 And there was one Anna, a

Var. Read.—V. 34. set—destined, HO.; appointed, PLUM. rising—rising up, a. is spoken against—experiences contradiction, HO. V. 35. out of—forth from,

i Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11. j Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22. k S Word, Ju. 7:20. l Sufferings of Jesus. See footnote. m See "Sorrow," I Thess. 4:13. n Soul, Job 4:15. o Heart, Acts 15:9. p Revelation, Dan. 2:22.

"prophetess, the daughter of Phán'ū-ël, of the 'tribe of 'Ash'ér (she was 'of a great age, 'having lived with a 'husband 'seven 'years from her 'virginity, 37 and she had been a 'widow even unto fourscore and four years), who departed not from the 'temple, 'worshipping with 'fastings and 'suppli-

PLUM. revealed—brought to light, HO. V. 36. of a great age—advanced in years, PLUM. V. 37. she had been—herself, PLUM. who—which, a.

Var. Read.—V. 37. even unto—of about N.; even for N* A B L (Æ, 33), Edd. a.

z Widow, Lev. 22:13. a Temple, I Sam. 1:9. b Worship, Mt. 4:10. c Fasting, I Sam. 7:6. d Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

36
q Prophetess, II Ki. 17:13.
r Tribe, Num. 36:9.
s Asker. See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.
t Gr. advanced in many days. Comp. I Tim. 5:9.
u Husband, I Cor. 7:16.
v Seven, Gen. 2:2.
w Years, Lev. 25:8.
x Virgin, Deut. 22:14.

37
y Women, Ruth 3:9.

used in the New Testament to describe the supernatural works of Christ on earth the three most usual are applied also to those wrought by His Apostles, viz. (1) *teras*, A.V. wonder (*always*); (2) *semeion*, A.V. sign miracle (esp. in St. John), etc.; (3) *dynamis*, A.V. power, miracle (esp. in Acts and Epistles), etc.; (1) *Teras* (i.e. 'wonder,' 'portent,' describes a miracle's startling effect, and is always accompanied by another of these words, esp. by *semeion*, to indicate the moral intention, the end and purpose of the wonder (e.g. in A.V. 'wonders and signs,' Acts 2:22). (2) *Semeion*, i.e. 'a sign' describes a miracle as ordained by God to be a mark whereby to identify the Messiah, an attestation of His teaching, an earnest of the blessings He brought, a specimen of God's methods for bringing these blessings home to man, as well as a type (or 'parable in action') of His spiritual Gifts. (3) *Dynamis*, i.e. 'power' (so rendered in A.V., also, generally in plural, 'mighty works'), describes a miracle as a 'new and higher force,' or power of the world to come (Heb. 6:5), entered upon and working in this world; an 'outcoming of the greatness' (*megaleia*, A.V. 'great things,' Lu. 1:49; Acts 2:1), of God's power and glory inherent in Christ, and lent to His witnesses and ambassadors.

"Miracles are also described at (4) *eudoxa*, A.V. 'glorious things,' Lu. 13:17, etc., i.e. as manifestations of the glory of God, the Father and Son; (5) *paradoxa* (A.V. 'strange things'; cp. 'new thing,' Num. 16:30), i.e. as beyond human imagination, amazing (cp. Lu. 5:26); and as (6) *thaumasia*, A.V. 'wonderful' (Mt. 21:15; cp. Mt. 9:8), i.e. astonishing occurrences unprecedented in human experience (cp. Mt. 9:33), and (like *paradoxa*) ascribable to God only."—TRENCH.

Peculiar to the Gospel of Matthew.

Two Blind Men cured Capernaum 9:27-31.
Dumb Spirit cast out Capernaum 9:32, 33.
Tribute Money provided Capernaum 17:24-27.

Peculiar to the Gospel of Mark.

Deaf and Dumb Man cured L. of Galilee 7:31-37.
Blind Man cured Bethsaida. 8:22-26.

Peculiar to the Gospel of Luke.

Jesus passes unseen through the Crowd. Nazareth 4:28-30.
Draught of Fishes L. of Galilee 5:1-11.
Widow's Son raised Nain. 7:11-17.
Woman's Infirmary cured Persea. 13:11-17.
Man's Dropsy cured Persea. 14:1-6.
Ten Lepers cleansed Samaria. 17:11-19.
Malchus' Ear healed Gethsemane. 22:50-51.

Peculiar to the Gospel of John.

Water made Wine Cana. 2:1-11.
Fever of Nobleman's Son cured Cana. 4:46-54.
Impotent Man cured Jerusalem. 5:1-9.

Jesus passes unseen through the Crowd In Temple. 8:59.
Man born blind cured Jerusalem. 9:1-7.
Lazarus raised from Dead Bethany. 11:38-44.
Draught of 153 Fishes L. of Galilee. 21:1-14.

Syrophonician's Daughter cured District of Tyre. 15:28. 7:24.
Four thousand fed L. of Galilee. 15:32. 8:1.
Fig-tree blasted Mt. of Olives. 21:18. 11:12.

Centurion's Palsied Servant cured Capernaum. 8:5. 7:1.
Blind and Dumb Demoniac cured Galilee. 12:22. 11:14.

Demoniac in Synagogue Cured Capernaum. 1:23. 4:23.
Peter's Mother-in-law Common to Matt. Mark. Luke.

Tempest stilled L. of Galilee. 8:14. 1:30. 4:38.
Demoniacs cured Gadara. 8:28. 5:1. 8:26.
Lepser cured Capernaum. 8:2. 1:40. 5:12.
Jairus' Daughter raised. Capernaum. 9:23. 5:23. 8:41.

Woman's Issue of Blood cured Capernaum. 9:20. 5:25. 8:43.
Paralytic cured Capernaum. 9:2. 2:3. 5:18.

Man's Withered Hand cured Galilee. 12:10. 3:1. 6:5.

Devil cast out of Boy, near Caesarea. Philippi (? Tabor) 17:14. 9:14. 9:37.

Two Blind Men cured. Jericho. 20:29. 10:46. 18:35.
Common to Matt. Mark. John.

Christ walks on Sea 14:25. 6:48. 6:15.
Common to all Evangelists.

5000 fed. Lake of Galilee. Mt. 14:15; Lu. 9:10; Mk. 6:30. John 6:1-14.

Miracles an Evidence of Christ's Divinity.—Mt. 11:20-23; Mk. 2:5-12; John 2:11, 23; 3:2, 11; 4:48-53; 9:4; 10:37, 38. 11:45, 46; 14:11, 12; 20:30, 31; Acts 2:22. See "Miracles"—Mk. 16:17.

"PARABLE is the Greek word *parabole*, which means juxtaposition, and so a comparison of objects, to show a certain likeness or similitude between them. The Jewish method of teaching by *parables* was apparently adopted by our Lord when the Jews had rejected His direct teaching (Mt. 13:13); but also out of compassionate consideration for the infirmities of the listeners (cp. II Cor. 8:12). Proposed as a spiritual riddle to call the spiritual perceptions into exercise, the Parable—either attracted, interested, provoked inquiry, and thus sowed seed in the memory for future development by Christ Himself or by the Holy Ghost (cp. John 14:26); or left the self-righteous and obdurate self-condemned to spiritual blindness (John 9:30-41; 12:48). Thus the parable suited the audience, and 'found out the willing hearers and led them on'; like the Shechinah (Ex. 14:20), it was light and guidance to God's children, but darkness and a hindrance to His opponents.—Mk. 4:10-13, 33, 34; cp. John 3:19; 7:17; 8:43."

"CHRIST'S PARABLES illustrate the nature and principles of the Gospel Dispensation (*the Mysteries*, i.e. revealed secrets of the Kingdom of Heaven). They have been divided into three groups, according to the part of His Ministry in which they were delivered—viz.:

1. The earliest—Mt. 13; Mk. 4. Illustrations from common facts of Nature.
2. Between the mission of the Seventy and His last journey to Jerusalem. Illustrations of family and social life.
3. Immediately before and after His triumphal entry into Jerusalem. In answer to questions, cavils, etc."

37
Night, Ps.
19:2.
Day, Lev.
25:8.

38
Hour, Dan.
1:8.
Thanksgiving,
II Cor. 4:15.
Gol. Gen. 1:1.
Messiah,
Looking for
(see footnote).
V. 25; comp.
sh. 1:68.
Redemption,
Mt. 20:22.
Jerusalem, Ju.
1:8.

39
First-born,
Consecration
of, Ex. 13:1.
Ex. 13:2, 12.
Law, Deut.
11:24.
Gol. Gen. 1:1.
Joseph, Gen.
30:24.
Mary, Mk.
3:1.

cations ^a night and ^b day. 38 And coming up at that very ^c hour she gave ^d thanks unto ^e God, and spake of him to all them that were ^f looking for the ^h redemption of ⁱ Je-ru^s-sa⁻lēm. 39 And when they had ^j accomplished all things that were ^k according to the ^l law of the ^m Lord, ⁿ they returned into ^p Gal⁻il⁻ee, to their own ^q city ^r Nāz⁻ā⁻rēth.

40 And the ^s child grew, and waxed strong, ^t filled with ^u wisdom: and the ^v grace of God was upon him.

Var. Read.—V. 40. filled with—becoming filled, *Al. Go. Mc.*; being filled, PLUM.; become full of, AD. V. 42. went—were going, HO. V. 43. days—(7) days, HO. tarried—remained, HO. V. 44. company—caravan, PLUM. HO.

41 And his ^w parents went every ^x year to Je-ru^s-sa⁻lēm at the ^y feast of the ^z passover. 42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up after the custom of the feast; 43 and when they had ^{aa} fulfilled the days, as they were returning, the boy Je^s-ūs tarried behind in Je-ru^s-sa⁻lēm; and his parents knew it not; 44 but supposing him to be in the company, they went a ^{ab} day's journey; and they sought for him among their ^{ac} kinsfolk and acquaintance: 45 and

Var. Read.—V. 38. the redemption of Jerusalem—So N B E, *Edd. n*; redemption in Jerusalem, A D. *Al. V.* 40. waxed strong—So N B D L, *Al. La. Ti. Te. WH. n*; add, in spirit, A. *Mc.* V. 43. his parents—So N B D L, 1, 33, *Edd. n*; Joseph and his mother, A C.

p Galilee, Mt.
17:22.
q City, Gen. 4:17.
r Nazareth, Mt.
2:23.

40
s Children, Gen.
3:16.
t Gr. becoming
full of wisdom.
u Wisdom, Ps.
111:10.
v Grace, John
1:17.

41
w Parents, Pr.
1:8.
x Year, Lev.
25:8.
y Feasts, Num.
29:39.
z Passover, Ex.
12:3.

43
aa Ex. 12:15.

44
ab Day's Journey,
Jonah
3:4.
ac Kinsman,
Deut. 25:5.

Peculiar to the Gospel of Matthew.

ne (from a Boat)	Lake of Galilee.	13:1-24.
iden Treasure	Lake of Galilee.	13:44.
vel of Great Price	Lake of Galilee.	13:45, 46.
ng-net	Lake of Galilee.	13:47.
merciful Servant	Capernaum.	18:23.
brers in Vineyard	In Temple.	20:1-17.
ther and Two Sons	In Temple.	21:28-32.
ng's Son's Marriage	In Temple.	22:1-15.
g Virgins	Mt. of Olives.	25:1-13.
luta	Mt. of Olives.	25:14-30.
up and Goats	Mt. of Olives.	25:31-46.

Peculiar to the Gospel of Mark.

with of Seed	Lake of Galilee.	4:26-30.
ethod watching	Mt. of Olives.	13:34, 35.

Peculiar to the Gospel of Luke.

Debtors	Galilee.	7:36-50.
el Samaritan	In Temple.	10:25-37.
and at Midnight	Near Jerusalem.	11:5-8.
a Fool	Galilee.	12:16-21.
waits watching	Galilee.	12:35-40.
ward on Trial	Galilee.	12:42-48.
ten Fig-tree	Galilee.	13:6-9.
at Supper	Persea.	14:16-24.
er and Warring King	Persea.	14:28-33.
a Piece of Money	Persea.	15:8-10.
lrical Son	Persea.	15:11-32.
onest Steward	Persea.	16:1-13.
a Man and Lazarus	Persea.	16:19-31.
ter and Servant	Persea.	17:7-10.
fortunate Widow	Persea.	18:1-8.
riase and Publican	Persea.	18:9-14.
inds	Near Jerusalem.	19:12-27.
"Parable," John 10:6, A. V. is in Greek "proverb"		

Common to the Gospels of Matt.	Luke.
use on Rock, Sand, Near Capernaum. 7:24-27.	6:47-49.
even Galilee.	13:33.
l Sheep Persea.	18:12-14.

	Mt.	Mk.	Lu.
mon to the hospels of			
mp under bush, Lake f Galilee	5:15, 16.	4:21.	8:16; 11:33-36.
Cloth, Old lment			
ake of Gali- ee	9:16.	2:21.	5:36.
Wine, Old bottles			
ake of Gali- ee	9:17.	2:22.	5:37, 38.

Common to the

Gospels of	Mt.	Mk.	Lu.
Sower, Lake of Galilee	13:1-8, 18-23.	4:3-9, 13-20.	8:5-9, 11-15.
Mustard Seed			
Near Jerusa- lem	13:31, 32.	4:30-32.	13:18, 19.
Vineyard and Husbands- men	Near Jerusalem	12:1-12.	20:9-19.

Young Leaves of Fig-tree
Mt. of Olives. 24:32-33. 13:28-29. 21:29-31.

Atonement.—Jesus called the Lamb of God—John 1:29, 36; I Pet. 1:19; Rev. 7:10, 17; 12:10, 11; 14:4; 21:23, 27. See Ex. 12:5, 11, 14; I Cor. 5:7. See "Atonement"—Lev. 1:4 and Blood of Jesus, Man saved by—See "Salvation"—Acts 2:40. Death of Jesus, Man saved by—See "Salvation"—Acts 2:40. Death Foretold—See "Divinity of Jesus."

HIS DIVINITY: His Testimony to His Divinity.—John 7:29; 8:12-21, 25-47; 10:25-38; 14:1-24; 15:8-27; 17:1-8.

His Pre-existence.—Mic. 5:2; I Cor. 10:4; II Cor. 8:9; Phil. 2:6-8; Heb. 11:26. In the Beginning—John 1:12; 17:5, 24; Col. 1:17; I John 2:14.

Creator.—John 1:1-4, 10; I Cor. 8:6; Eph. 3:9; Col. 1:16; Heb. 1:2, 8-10; Rev. 3:14.

Descended from Heaven.—John 3:13, 31-36; 6:38, 39, 62; 8:23. Came from the Father—John 1:18; 3:16, 17, 34; 5:36-38; 6:29, 38, 46, 57; 7:27-29; 8:42; 10:36; 13:3; 16:30; 17:5, 8, 18; I John 1:1-3. Was before Abraham—John 8:56-58.

Equality with God.—John 5:17, 18, 23; 10:30, 38; 12:44, 45; 14:6-11; 15:23; 17:10, 21-23; II Cor. 5:19; Phil. 2:5, 6; Col. 1:15, 29; Heb. 1:3-4, 10-12; 13:8.

Mutuality with God.—Mt. 11:27; John 5:17, 19, 23, 25-27, 37, 43; 12:44, 45; 14:23; 16:23, 24, 26-32; 17:9-12; II Thess. 1:2; I Tim. 1:2.

He is called God.—Is. 7:14 (Mt. 1:23); 9:6; Jer. 23:6; 33:16; Mt. 4:7; John 1:1-4; 10:33; 20:28; Acts 20:28; Rom. 9:5; Col. 1:15, 19; 2:9; I Tim. 3:16; Titus 1:3; Heb. 1:8; I John 5:20.

The Son of God.—Mt. 2:15; 4:3; Mk. 1:1; John 5:26, 27; 20:30, 31; Rom. 1:1-4, 9; 5:10; 8:3, 29, 32; I Cor. 1:9; II Cor. 1:19; Gal. 1:16; 2:20; 4:4; 4:13; I Thess. 1:10; Heb. 1:2, 8; 3:5, 6; 4:14; 5:5-10; 6:6; 7:3, 28; 10:29; I John 1:3, 7, 22, 23; 3:23; 4:9, 10, 15; 5:5-12; II John 3.

Called "Son" by God.—At His Baptism—Mt. 3:17; Mk. 1:11; Lu. 3:22. At the Transfiguration—Mt. 17:5; Mk. 9:7; Lu. 9:35; II Pet. 1:17, 18. See Ps. 2:7 (Acts 13:33; Heb. 1:5-8; 5:5).

Christ calls Himself "The Son of God"—Mt. 11:27; 21:37-44; 26:63, 64; 27:43; Mk. 12:6-11; 14:61, 62; Lu. 20:13-18; John 3:16-18, 34-36; 5:19, 20, 25, 26; 6:40; 9:35-37; 10:36;

^a Joseph, Gen. 30:24.
^b Mary, Mk. 16:1.
^c Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

^d Temple, I Sam. 1:9.
^e Or, doctors. See ch. 5:17; Acts 5:34.
^f Doctors of Law, Acts 5:34.
^g Instruction, Is. 54:13.

^h See "Mind," Job 38:36.

when ^a they found him not, they returned to ^c Je-ry-sa-lēm, seeking for him. 46 And it came to pass, after three days they found him in the ^d temple, sitting in the midst of the ^e teachers, both hearing them, and asking them questions: 47 and all that heard him were amazed at his ^f understanding and his answers. 48 And when they saw him, they

Var. Rend.—V. 45. when—because. PLUM. seeking—in order to seek. PLUM. V. 46. teachers—doctors, a V. 47. understanding—intelligence. PLUM. V. 48. sought—were seeking; are seeking. PLUM. sorrowing—in great anguish (of mind),

were astonished; and his ^a mother said unto him, ^b "Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy ^c father and I sought thee" ^d sorrowing. 49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? knew ye not that ^e "I must be ^f in my Father's ^g house"? 50 And they ^h understood not the saying which he spake unto them. 51 And he

PLUM. V. 49. in my Father's house—So Me.; and perhaps Wo. Go. Field, Farrar, & BRUCE VIN.; among my Father's matters, *Al. De W. Da. a marg.*

ness. *Gr. in the things of my Father.* q House, Deut. 24:10. 50 r Spiritual Blindness, I Sam. 4:15. s See Mk. 9:32.

^h Mother, Deut. 1:16.
ⁱ Son of Man. See footnote.
^j Son, Gen. 21:19.
^k Gr. Child.
^l Father, Ex. 21:15.
^m Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.
ⁿ Love of Parents, Pr. 1:8.

49
ⁿ Mission of Jesus. See footnote.
^o Obedient. See "Character of Jesus"—footnote.
^p Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
^q Or, about my Father's business.

11:4; 19:7. See Lu. 10:22; I Tim. 6:13. *The Only Begotten Son*—John 3:16–18.

Confessed as the Son of God.—*By the Angel Gabriel*—Lu. 1:32, 35. *By John the Baptist*—John 1:29–34. *By Nathaniel*—John 1:49. *By the Gadarene Demoniacs*—Mt. 8:29; Lu. 8:28. *By Unclean Spirits*—Mk. 3:11. *By Disciples in Boat*—Mt. 14:33. *By the Eunuch*—Acts 8:37 marg. *By Martha*—John 11:27. *By Peter*—Mt. 16:16. See Acts 16:31, 34. *By Paul*—Acts 9:20.

He calls God His Father.—Mt. 15:13; 18:10, 19; 20:23; 26:53, 63, 64; Lu. 10:22; 22:29; John 6:19–21, 23, 26, 27, 30, 36, 37; 8:16, 19, 26–29, 38, 49; 54; 10:15, 17, 18, 29, 30, 36–38; 11:41; 12:49, 50; 13:3; 14:7, 9–11, 13, 16, 20, 21, 23, 24, 28, 31; 15:1, 8–10, 15, 23, 24; 16:15, 27, 28, 32; 17:1–26; 20:17, 21.

Only Begotten Son.—John 1:14, 18; 3:16, 18; I John 4:9. Begotten by the Holy Spirit.—Mt. 1:18, 20; Lu. 1:35.

Lordship of.—He is called Lord—Ps. 110:1; Mt. 8:2, 6, 8, 21, 25; 14:28, 30; 15:22, 25, 27; 16:22; 17:4, 15; 18:21; 20:30, 31; 22:43–45; 24:42; 25:37, 44; 26:22; Mt. 7:28; 12:35–37; Lu. 1:43; 5:12, 12; 6:46; 7:6, 13; 9:54; 10:17, 40; 11:1; 12:41; 13:23; 18:41; 20:41–44; 22:33, 38, 49; John 6:34, 68; 8:11; 9:36, 38; 11:3, 12, 21, 27, 32, 34, 39; 13:6, 9, 13, 25, 36, 37; 14:5, 8, 22; 20:13; 21:15, 16, 17, 20, 21; Acts 1:6; 2:36; 7:60; 9:5, 13; 22:8; 26:15; Rom. 10:9, 12; I Cor. 12:3, 5.

The Lord—Mt. 3:3; 4:7; 28:6; Mk. 1:3; 5:19; 11:3; Lu. 2:11; 3:4; 4:12; 10:1; 11:39; 12:42; 13:15; 17:5, 6; 18:8; 19:31, 34; 22:61; 24:34; John 1:23; 4:1; 6:23; 11:2; 13:14; 20:2, 18, 20, 25; 21:7, 12; Acts 2:20, 25; 5:14; 9:1, 5, 10, 11, 15, 17, 27, 29, 31, 35, 42; 11:21; 13:24; 15:17; 18:8; Rom. 10:13; 16:2, 11, 12, 13, 22; I Cor. 1:31; 2:8; 4:5; 6:14, 17; 9:2, 5, 14; 10:21; 22:11; 12:23, 26, 27; 15:58; II Cor. 2:12; 4:5; Gal. 1:19; 5:10; Phil. 2:11; I Thess. 1:6; 4:15–17; 5:2; II Thess. 3:16; II Tim. 1:8; Heb. 2:3; 7:14; Jas. 5:7, 8, 10; II Pet. 3:2.

The Lord Jesus—Mk. 16:19; Lu. 24:3; Acts 1:21; 4:33; 7:59; 8:16; 11:20; 15:11; 16:31; 19:5, 13, 17; 20:24, 35; 21:13; I Cor. 5:4, 5; 6:11; II Cor. 1:14; 4:14; Eph. 1:15; Phil. 2:19; Col. 3:17; I Thess. 2:15, 19; 3:11, 13; 4:1, 2; II Thess. 1:7, 8, 12; 2:8; Philemon 5.

The Lord Jesus Christ—Acts 11:17; 15:26; 20:21; 28:31; Rom. 5:1, 11; 13:14; 15:6, 30; I Cor. 8:6; 15:57; II Cor. 8:9; Eph. 1:17; 5:20; Phil. 3:20; I Thess. 5:9; II Thess. 2:1, 14, 16; 3:6; 12; I Tim. 6:13, 14; Jas. 2:1; II Pet. 1:8, 11, 14, 16; 2:20; Jude 17. *Most of the Epistles have the expression "The Lord Jesus Christ" in Beginning and Closing*—Rom. 1:7; 16:20; I Cor. 1:2, 3, 7, 8, 10, 16:23; II Cor. 1:2, 3; 13:14; Gal. 1:3; 6:14, 18; Eph. 1:2, 3; 6:23, 24; Phil. 1:2; 4:23; Col. 1:3; I Thess. 1:1, 3; 5:23, 28; II Thess. 1:1; 3:18; Philemon 3, 25; Jas. 1:1; I Pet. 1:3; II Pet. 3:18; Jude 4, 25.

Jesus Our Lord—I Cor. 9:1.
Jesus Christ our Lord—Rom. 1:4; 5:21; 6:23; 7:25; 8:39; I Cor. 1:9; 15:31; Eph. 3:11; Phil. 3:8; I Tim. 1:2, 12; II Tim. 1:2; Jude 25.

Lord Christ—Rom. 16:18; Col. 3:24.
Lord of All—Acts 10:36.
Lord of Lords—Rev. 17:14; 19:16.
Lord of the Sabbath—Mt. 12:8; Mk. 2:28; Lu. 6:5.

His Power.—Ps. 110:3; Is. 9:6; 63:1; Mt. 8:3, 16, 27; John 17:2; I Cor. 1:24, 30; Phil. 2:9, 10; II Thess. 1:9; Heb. 1:3; 7:25; II Pet. 1:16; Rev. 1:8, 18–18; 5:12. See "Creator."

Power to perform Miracles—Lu. 5:17; Acts 2:22. See "Miracles of Jesus."

He gave his Disciples Power to perform Miracles—Mt. 10:1; Mk. 6:7; Lu. 11:20–22. See "The Holy Spirit confirms the Word"—John 14:16.

Authority to forgive Sins—Mt. 9:6; Mk. 2:5–12; Lu. 5:20–26; Heb. 1:3.

Power over Life and Death—Mt. 26:52–56; John 2:19–22; 5:21, 25–28; 10:17, 18, 28; I Cor. 15:24–28. Phil. 3:20, 21.

All Authority given to Him.—Mt. 28:18; John 3:35; 5:22, 23; Rom. 14:9; I Cor. 15:24–28; Eph. 1:20–28; Phil. 2:9–11; Col. 2:10; Heb. 7:26; I Pet. 3:22. See Mt. 11:27; John 5:27.

The Judge of the World.—Ps. 96:12; Is. 2:4; Mt. 16:27; 25:31–46; John 5:22, 23, 27, 30; Acts 10:42; Rom. 2:16; I Cor. 4:5; II Cor. 5:10; II Tim. 4:1, 8; Rev. 22:12.

Kingship.—Mt. 27:42; I Cor. 15:24–28; Col. 1:13; Heb. 2:7, 8; Rev. 1:5, 9; 11:15; 12:10; 14:14; 17:14; 19:11–16.

Prophecies concerning—Gen. 49:10; Ps. 2:6; 110:1–4; 132:11, 17, 18; Is. 2:4; 9:6, 7; 32:1; 52:7, 13; 55:3, 6; Jer. 23:3, 30; 33:17; Ez. 34:23, 24; 37:24, 25; Dan. 2:35, 44; 7:13, 14; 9:35; Hos. 3:5; Mic. 5:2; Zech. 6:12, 13; 9:9, 10; Mt. 2:2, 6; Lu. 1:32, 33; Acts 2:29–36.

Anointed.—Ps. 45:7; Is. 61:1; Dan. 9:24; Lu. 4:18–21; Acts 4:26, 27; 10:38. See Acts 2:29–36.

Crowned.—Rev. 6:2; 14:14; 17:14.

Kingship acknowledged by Jesus Himself—Mt. 13:41; 16:27, 28; 25:31–46; 27:11; Lu. 22:29, 30; John 18:33–37. By the Wise Men—Mt. 2:2. By Nathaniel—John 1:49. By Pilate—John 18:39. By His Disciples—John 6:15. *His Triumphal Entry*—Mt. 21:5; Lu. 19:38; John 12:13. By the Thief on the Cross—Lu. 23:42.

Written on the Cross—Mt. 27:37; Lu. 23:37, 38; John 19:19–21.

Seated on the Throne of David.—Is. 9:7; Ez. 37:24, 25; Lu. 1:32, 33; Acts 2:29–36.

Seated at the Right Hand of God.—Mt. 26:64; Mk. 16:19; Lu. 22:69; Acts 2:33–36; 5:31; 7:55, 56; Rom. 8:34; Eph. 1:20–22; Col. 3:1; Heb. 1:3; 10:12, 13; 12:2; I Pet. 3:22; Rev. 1:5, 13–18; 3:21; 5:5–10; 7:9–12; 20:6.

King of Zion.—Ps. 2:6; 110:2; Is. 52:7, 13; Zech. 9:9; Mt. 21:5; John 12:13, 15.

HIS KINGDOM.—"It is only when we take the fourfold narrative in its entirety that we begin to catch sight of the satisfying and convincing fullness of the idea of the kingdom of heaven. This idea underlies the whole Gospel of John. In the Synoptic Gospels we have the conditions of entrance into the kingdom, a childlike spirit, faith, repentance, and obedience—Mt. 18:3; 9:22; 5:20; Lu. 13:3. In John we have the spiritual birth by which alone those conditions are made possible—John 3:5. In the Synoptics we have the laws of the kingdom—Mt. 5–7. In John we have the new life in which alone those laws can be fulfilled—John 6:22–65. In the Synoptics we have the parables and pictures of the kingdom—Mt. 13, etc. In John we have the inmost sense of those parables, spoken directly to the soul, in words of which Christ Himself says 'they are spirit, and they are life.' In the Synoptics we have the new order of human society in the imitation by the disciples of Christ's obedience to the will of God—Mt. 12:50. In John we have the organizing principles

51

a Joseph, Gen. 30:24.
b Mary, Mk. 16:1.
c Nazareth, Mt. 2:23.
d Humanity of Jesus. See footnote.
e Obedient. See "Character of Jesus." See footnote.
f Mother, Deut. 5:16.
g See v. 19.
h Or, things.
i Heart, Acts 15:9.

52

i Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.
2 Or, age.
j Grace, John 1:17.

3 Or, grace. k God, Gen. 1:1. l Man, Gen. 2:7. m Caesar, Lu. 2:1. n Pilate, Mk. 15:1. o Governor, Neh. 8:9. p Government, Neh. 8:9. q Judaea, John 4:47.

went down with ^a them, and came to ^c Nāz-ā-rēth; and he was ^d subject unto them: and his ^e mother ^f kept all ^{these} sayings in her ^h heart.

52 And Jē-sūs advanced in ⁱ wisdom and ^j stature, and in ^k favor with ^l God and ^m men.

3 Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tī-bēr-ī-ūs ⁿ Cae-sar, ^o Pōn-ti-ūs Pī-lāte being ^p governor of ^q Jū-dae-ā, and ^r Hēr-ōd being ^s tetrarch of

Var. Read.—V. 52, stature—*So Be. Do. Go. Mc. PLUM. BRU. VIN. a; age, Al. De W. Md. n marg. Chap. 3.—V. 1. gov-*

^t Gāl-il-ee, and his brother ^u Philip tetrarch of the region of It-ū-ræ-ā and Træch-ō-nī-tis, and Lŷ-sā-nī-ās tetrarch of Ab-ī-lē-nē, 2 in the ^v high-priest-hood of ^w Ān-ā-nās and ^x Cā-ī-ā-phās, ^y the word of God came unto ^z John the son of Zāch-ā-rī-ās in the ^a wilderness. 3 ^b And he came into all the ^c region round about the ^d Jordan, ^e preaching the ^f baptism of ^g repentance unto ^h remission of ⁱ sins; ^j error—^k procurator, PLUM. V. 3. ^l repentance—^m change of mind, PLUM.

3 d P. Vs. 3-10; Mt. 3:1-10; Mk. 1:3-5. e Mt. 3:5. f Jor-dan, Josh. 15:5. g Preaching, see "Gospel must be Preached," "Salvation," Acts 2:40. h Baptism, Rom. 6:3. i Repentance, Lu. 13:3. j Remission of Sins, Lu. 24:47. k Sin, Gen. 3:6.

of that new order in Christ's revelation of Himself to the disciples as the way, the truth, and the life—John 14:6. In the Synoptics we have the supremacy of Christ's example over men's hearts. In John we have the supremacy of Christ's teachings over men's minds."—HENRY VAN DYKE.

"Put together the Hermon on the Mount, the Charge to the Twelve Apostles, the Parables of the Kingdom, the Discourse in the Supper-room, and the institution of the two great Sacraments, and the plan of our Saviour is before you. And it is enunciated with an accent of calm, unflinching conviction that it will be realized in human history."—HENRY P. LIDDON.

Called: The Kingdom of God—Mt. 21:31; Mk. 1:15; 4:11, 26, 30; 9:1, 47; 10:14, 15, 23-25; 12:34; 14:25; 15:43; Lu. 4:43; 6:20; 7:28; 8:1, 10; 9:2, 11, 27, 60, 62; 10:9, 11; 11:20, 13-20, 28, 29; 14:15; 16:16; 17:20, 21; 18:16, 17, 24, 25, 29; 19:11; 22:16; John 3:3, 5; Acts 1:3; 8:12; 14:22; 19:8; 28:23, 31; Rom. 14:17; I Cor. 6:9, 10; 15:50; Gal. 5:21; Col. 4:11; II Thess. 1:5; Rev. 12:10.

The Kingdom of Heaven—Mt. 3:2; 4:17; 5:19; 7:21; 10:7; 11:11, 12; 13:11, 21, 31, 34, 44, 45, 47, 52; 18:1, 3, 4, 23; 19:12, 14, 23, 24; 20:1; 22:3; 23:13; 25:1.

The Kingdom of Christ and God—Eph. 5:5; Rev. 11:15. His Kingdom—Mt. 6:33; 13:41; 16:28; 20:21; Lu. 1:33; 12:31; 22:29; 30; John 18:36; I Thess. 2:12; II Tim. 4:1, 18; Heb. 1:8.

Kingdom of their Father—Mt. 13:43.

My Father's Kingdom—Mt. 26:29.

The Kingdom of the Son of his Love—Col. 1:13.

Temporal Kingdom, or, Kingdom of this World.—The Disciples and Jews thought it was a—Mt. 20:21; Lu. 14:15; 19:11-27; John 6:15; Acts 1:6.

Not of this World.—John 6:15; 18:36. See Mt. 26:52-56; Rom. 14:17; I Cor. 4:20.

Within you.—Lu. 17:20, 21.

Not established before Death of Jesus.—Mt. 16:19, 28; Mk. 11:10; 15:43; Lu. 12:32; 17:20; 19:11; 21:31; 23:42, 51; Acts 1:3, 6.

To be established "in the Days of these Kings."—Dan. 2:31-45. See Is. 9:6, 7.

At Hand.—Mt. 3:2; 4:17; 10:7; Mk. 1:15; Lu. 10:9, 11.

To come with Power.—Mk. 9:1; Acts 1:4-8; 2:1-4.

During the Lifetime of the Disciples standing near Him.—Mt. 16:28; Mk. 9:1; Lu. 9:27; 21:31; 22:16, 18; Acts 1:6-8.

Prepared for you before the Foundation of the World.—Mt. 25:34.

Jews Natural Heirs, but rejected.—Mt. 8:11-12; 21:43; 23:13.

Suffereth Violence.—Mt. 11:12; Lai. 16:16.

Kingdom in Heaven.—Mt. 8:11, 12; 13:37-42; 16:28; 25:31-46; Lu. 13:29, 30; 22:29, 30; I Cor. 15:50; Rev. 11:15.

Who may enter.—He that is but little, is greater than John the Baptist.—Mt. 11:11; Lu. 7:28.

Seek first the Kingdom.—Mt. 6:33; Lu. 12:31.

Those who do the Will of God.—Mt. 5:19; 7:21-27.

Righteous.—Mt. 5:20; I Cor. 6:9-11; Gal. 5:19-24; Eph. 5:3-6; II Thess. 1:5.

r Herod, Mt.

14:3.

s Tetrarch, Mt.

14:1. [17:22.

t Galilee, Mt.

u Philip, John

1:43.

v Priest, Ex.

28:1. [18:13.

w Annas, John

x Caiaphas,

John 18:13.

y Inspiration of

Prophe-
II Ki. 17:13.

z Holy Spirit

inspires, John

14:16.

a P. Vs. 3-10:

Mt. 3:1-10;

Mk. 1:3-5.

b John the Bap-

tist, Mt. 8:1.

c Wilderness,

Ex. 3:1.

d P. Vs. 3-10; Mt. 3:1-10; Mk. 1:3-5. e Mt. 3:5. f Jor-

dan, Josh. 15:5. g Preaching, see "Gospel must be Preached,"

"Salvation," Acts 2:40. h Baptism, Rom. 6:3. i Repentance,

Lu. 13:3. j Remission of Sins, Lu. 24:47. k Sin, Gen. 3:6.

Repentance a Condition—Mt. 3:2; 4:17.

Poor in Spirit—Mt. 5:3; Lu. 6:20.

Publicans and Harlots enter before the Pharisees—Mt.

21:31; Lu. 7:29-50.

Hard for the Rich to enter—Mt. 19:23, 24; Mk. 10:23-27;

Lu. 18:24, 25, 29.

Those who do not look back—Lu. 9:62.

Must become as Little Children—Mt. 18:1-4; 19:14; Mk.

10:14, 15; Lu. 18:15-17.

Those who are born anew of Water and the Spirit—John

3:3-5.

Those who endure Tribulations—Mk. 9:47; Lu. 18:29; Acts

14:22; II Thess. 1:5.

Everlasting Kingdom.—II Sam. 7:12, 13; Ps. 45:6, 7 (Heb.

1:8, 9); 89:3, 4, 29-37; Dan. 2:44, 45; 7:14; Mic. 4:7; Lu. 1:33.

Righteous.—Pa. 45:6; Is. 9:7; 11:1-10; 62:1, 2; Jer. 23:5;

33:15; Zech. 9:9; Heb. 1:8, 9.

Universal.—Ps. 2:8; Is. 2:2-4; 11:9; 42:4, 10-13; 62:1, 2;

Jer. 31:34; Dan. 2:44, 45; Zech. 14:9; Mt. 24:14; 28:18, 19;

Mk. 16:15, 16; Lu. 24:46, 47; Acts 1:8; Rom. 10:18; Phil. 2:10;

Col. 1:6, 23; Rev. 11:15.

Gospel of Kingdom.—Mt. 4:23; 9:35; Lu. 4:43; 8:1; 9:2, 60;

Acts 1:3. To be preached in the whole World—Mt. 24:14;

28:18, 19; Mk. 16:15, 16; Lu. 24:46, 47; Acts 1:8.

Word of the Kingdom.—Mt. 13:19; Acts 8:12; 19:8; 20:25;

28:23-31.

Keys of the Kingdom.—Is. 22:22; Mt. 16:19; Rev. 3:7.

Mysteries of the Kingdom.—Mk. 4:11; Lu. 8:10.

Parables of the Kingdom.—The Growth of the Kingdom by

Addition from Without: *The Sower*—Mt. 13:3-8, 18-23; Mk.4:3-8, 13-20; Lu. 8:5-8, 11-15. *The Tares*—Mt. 13:24-30,36-43; Mk. 4:26-29. *The Mustard Seed*—Mt. 13:31-32; Mk.4:30-32; Lu. 13:18, 19. *The Net*—Mt. 13:47-50. Influenceupon the World: *The Leaven*—Mt. 13:33; Lu. 13:20, 21.Growth from Within: *The Blade, the Ear and the Full Grain**in the Ear*—Mk. 4:26-29. *The Vine*—John 15:1-8.Kingdom of God the Supreme Good: *The Hidden Treasure*—Mt. 13:44. *The Pearl*—Mt. 13:45, 46.Rebuke to Phariseism, Parables of Grace: *The Lost**Sheep*—Mt. 18:12, 13; Lu. 15:4-6. *The Lost Piece of Silver*—Lu. 15:8-10. *The Prodigal Son*—Lu. 15:11-32. *Pharisee**and Publican*—Lu. 18:9-14. *Two Debtors*—Lu. 7:36-50.*Strife for First Places at Feasts*—Lu. 14:7-11. *The Great**Supper*—Mt. 22:1-14; Lu. 14:16-24. *The Good Samaritan*—Lu. 10:30-37. *The Unjust Steward*—Lu. 16:1-12. *The**Rich Man and Lazarus*—Lu. 16:19-31. *The Judgment*—*Children in the Marketplace*—Lu. 7:31-35. *The Barren**Fig-tree*—Lu. 13:6-9. *The Wicked Husbandmen*—Mt. 21:33-41;Mk. 12:1-9; Lu. 20:9-17. *The Wedding Feast and the Wed-**ding Robe*—Mt. 22:1-14. *The Unfaithful Servant*—Mt.24:45-51. *The Ten Virgins*—Mt. 25:1-13. Service in theKingdom: *The Laborers*—Mt. 20:1-16. *The Hours, the Tal-**ents and the Pounds*—Mt. 20:1-16; 25:14-30; Lu. 19:12-27.The Right Use of Worldly Possessions: *The Unjust Stew-**ard*—Lu. 16:1-12. *The Rich Man and Lazarus*—Lu. 16:19-

31. See "Church"—Acts 20:28.

4^a as it is written in the ^c book of the ^d words of ^e 'I-sā-īh the ^f prophet,
^g 'The ^h voice of one ⁱ ' crying in the ^k wilderness,
 Make ye ready the ^l way of the ^m Lord,
 Make his ⁿ paths straight.
 5 Every ^o valley shall be filled,
 And every ^p mountain and ^q hill shall be brought low;
 And the ^r crooked shall become straight,
 And the rough ways smooth;
 Var. Rend.—V. 4. the . . . wilderness—a voice calls in the desert. WELL. V. 5. filled—filled up. WELL. brought low—made level. WELL. crooked ways—a straight road (straight roads, B D. Al. La. Tr. Wh.) and the rough roads, Go. Me.; the crooked places shall become straight ways, and the rough ways smooth.

^a Promises concerning Jesus, Gen. 3:15.
^b Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
^c Book, Eccl. 12:12.
^d Words, Pr. 15:23.
^e Isaiah, Is. 1:1.
^f Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
^g John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.
^h Q. Is. 40:3 ff.
ⁱ Voice, Gen. 27:22.
^j Cry, Lu. 18:7.
^k Preaching, see "Gospel must be Preached," "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
^l Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.
^m God plans Man's Salvation, Acts 2:40.
ⁿ Lordship of Jesus. See footnote.
^o Path, Is. 40:19.
^p 5 o Valley, Josh. 8:13.
^q Mountain, Ex. 31:21.
^r Hill, Ps. 2:6.
^s Crooked Ways, Ps. 125:5.

High Priest, after the Order of Melchizedek.—Ps. 110:4; Is. 53:12; Zech. 6:13; Rom. 8:34; Eph. 2:13, 18; I Tim. 2:5; Heb. 2:17, 18; 3:1; 4:14; 5:5-10; 6:20; 7:1-28; 8:1-6; 9:11-28; 10:1-21; I John 2:1.

Head of the Church.—Rom. 8:29; I Cor. 11:3; Eph. 1:10, 22, 23; 4:15; 5:23, 24; Col. 1:18; 2:10, 19; Heb. 3:3, 6; Rev. 3:7. The Head of the Corner.—Ps. 118:22; Is. 28:16; Mt. 21:42; Lu. 20:17; Acts 4:11; Eph. 2:20; I Pet. 2:6, 7.

Eternity of.—Mt. 18:20; 28:20 (Acts 18:10); John 1:1-4, 15; 6:62; 8:23, 58; 17:5; II Cor. 8:9; Eph. 4:10; Col. 1:17; Heb. 1:8-12; 6:16, 24, 25; 13:8; Rev. 1:8, 17, 18, 21:6; 22:13. See "Pre-existence," under "Divinity of Jesus," above.
 Exaltation.—Ps. 68:18; Mt. 28:18; Lu. 24:26; John 7:39; 12:23; 14:2, 3; Acts 1:2, 11; 3:13, 20, 21; Rom. 6:4; 8:17; I Cor. 15:25-28; Eph. 4:8-10; Phil. 2:6-11; Heb. 2:9; 5:9; 9:12, 24; I Pet. 1:21; II Pet. 1:16.

Glorify.—Mt. 17:2-8; Lu. 9:26, 32; John 1:14; 2:11; 7:39; 12:16, 23; 13:31, 32; 16:14; 17:1-5, 22, 24; Rom. 9:5; II Pet. 1:16-18.

He came in Fulfillment of the Scriptures.—Mt. 5:17; 26:52-56; Lu. 24:25-27, 44-47; John 5:39, 45, 46; Acts 8:32-35; 13:27-40; 17:2, 3; 18:28; Gal. 4:4. The Prophet who was to come.—Deut. 18:15 (John 1:21, 25; Acts 3:22; 7:37). The Only Begotten Son.—Ps. 2:7 (Acts 13:33; Heb. 1:5-8; 5:5). The Crowned Son of David.—Ps. 110:1 (Mt. 22:41-46; Mk. 12:35-37; Lu. 20:41-44; Acts 2:34-36; Heb. 1:5-8; Rev. 5:5). The Stone which the Builders rejected.—Ps. 118:22 (Mt. 21:42; Mk. 12:10, 11; Lu. 20:17; Acts 4:11; Eph. 2:20; I Pet. 2:7, 8). Born of a Virgin.—Is. 7:14 (Mt. 1:23; Lu. 1:26-38). A Light to the Gentiles.—Is. 9:1, 2 (Mt. 4:14-16). The Spirit of the Lord upon Him.—Is. 11:1, 2; 35:5; 42:1; 61:1, 2 (Mt. 11:5; Lu. 2:28-32; Acts 2:2-4, 16-21, 33). See "Prophecies concerning Jesus and their Fulfillment"—Gen. 3:15.

His Miracles a Proof of His Divinity.—Mt. 11:20-24; Mk. 2:5-12; John 2:11, 23; 3:2, 11; 4:48-53; 9:4; 10:37, 38; 11:45, 46; 14:11, 12; 15:24; 20:30, 31; Acts 2:22.

He foretold His own Death, Burial and Resurrection on the Third Day.—Mt. 12:40; 16:21; 17:9, 12, 22, 23; 20:17-19; 21:33-45; 26:2, 12, 21-28, 32; 27:63; Mk. 8:31; 9:9, 10; 10:33, 34; 14:18-25, 28, 58; Lu. 9:22, 44; 18:32, 33; 22:15, 37; 24:7; John 2:19-21; 3:14; 8:28; 12:32, 33; 13:18-21; Chaps. 14-17.

His Resurrection a Proof of His Divinity.—Acts 2:22-32; 3:15; 5:29-32; 10:39-42; 13:30-37; 17:31; Rom. 10:9; I Cor. 15:1-19; I Pet. 1:21.

He knew the Thoughts and Purposes of Men.—Mt. 9:4; 12:25; Lu. 6:8; 7:39, 40; 9:47; John 1:42, 47-50; 2:24, 25; 6:61, 64; 13:11; 16:30.

His Sinlessness.—John 8:46; II Cor. 5:21; Heb. 4:15; 7:26-28; I Pet. 2:21-23; I John 3:5.

6 And all ^a flesh shall see the ^b 'salvation of ^c God.

7 He said therefore to the multitudes that went out to be ^d baptized of him, ^e "Ye offspring of ^f vipers, who warned you to flee from the ^g wrath to come? 8 Bring forth therefore ^h ' fruits worthy of ⁱ ' repentance, and ^j ' begin not to say within yourselves, ^k ' We have ^l Abraham to our ^m father: for I say unto you, that ⁿ ' God is able of these ^o ' stones to raise up ^p children unto Abraham, PLUM. BRU. V. 7. said—used to say, PLUM. therefore—So PLUM. RID.; now, WELL. warned you to flee—told you that you would escape, WELL. warned—suggested to, PLUM. V. 8. therefore—Omit, WELL. worthy—be-fitting, WELL.

^f Seed of Abraham, Deut. 22:9. ^g Abraham, Gen. 11:27. ^h Father, Ex. 21:15. ⁱ God is almighty, Gen. 1:1. ^j Stones, Ex. 34:1. ^k Children, Gen. 3:16.

He is the Sufficient of All Needs.—Mt. 11:28-30; John 4:14; 6:35, 48-58; 8:31-36, 51.

He will send the Holy Spirit.—John 14:26; 15:26; Acts 2:33. He commanded to baptize in the Name of Father, Son and Holy Spirit.—Mt. 28:19.

Baptism was "in His Name."—Acts 2:38; 8:12, 16; 10:48; 19:5.

HUMANITY OF: The Word made Flesh.—Mt. 5:20; 11:19; Lu. 24:39; John 1:14; 20:27; Acts 2:30; 13:23, 29; 1:3; 8:3, 4, 20, 32; 9:5; II Cor. 5:16; 8:9; Phil. 2:5-8; Col. 2:9; I Tim. 3:16; Heb. 2:9-18; 9:20; 10:5; I Pet. 1:20; I John 1:1-3; 3:5-8; 4:2; II John 7.

Made a little lower than the Angels.—Heb. 2:7-9. Seed of Abraham.—Gen. 12:3; 22:18; 26:4; 28:14 (Mt. 1:1; Lu. 1:54, 55; Acts 3:25; Rom. 4:13; Gal. 3:8).

Descendant of Isaac.—Gen. 17:19; 26:2-5 (Rom. 9:6-8; Heb. 11:18). Judah should be in the Line of Descent.—Gen. 49:10; Ps. 60:7 (Mt. 1:2; Heb. 7:14).

The Son of David.—II Sam. 7:11, 12, 27; Ps. 89:3, 4, 35-37; Is. 9:6; 11:1; 55:3, 4; Jer. 23:5; 35:15; Amos 9:11, 12 (Mt. 1:1; Lu. 1:32, 69; Acts 15:15-18; Heb. 1:5). Ps. 16:8-10 (Acts 2:25-28; 13:34-37); Mt. 9:27; 12:23; 20:30, 31; 21:9; 22:42-45; Mk. 12:35-37; Lu. 18:38; John 7:42; Rom. 1:3; Rev. 22:16.

Called the Son of Man.—Mt. 8:20; 9:6; 11:19; 12:8, 32, 40; 13:37, 41; 16:13, 27, 28; 17:9, 12, 22; 20:18, 28; 24:27, 30; 26:2, 24, 45, 64; Mk. 2:28; 8:38; 9:9, 31; 14:21, 62; Lu. 6:22; 9:44, 58; 11:30; 12:8, 10, 40; 17:22, 24, 30; 18:8, 31; 19:10; 21:36; 22:48; 24:7; John 1:51; 3:13, 14; 5:27; 6:27; 12:34; 13:31; Acts 7:56; Rev. 1:13; 14:14. See Ex. 1:26; Dan. 7:13; 10:16.

Became Poor for our Sakes.—Mt. 20:28; II Cor. 8:9; Phil. 2:5-8. Had not where to lay His Head.—Mt. 8:20; Lu. 9:58. Tempted like as we are.—Heb. 2:18; 4:15. See "Sufferings."

MISSION OF: Sent by the Father.—Is. 42:1-4; 49:6; 61:1-3; John 3:16, 17, 34; 4:34; 5:30, 36, 38; 6:28, 38, 57; 7:29; 8:42; 10:36; 11:42; 17:3, 8, 18, 21, 23, 25; 20:21; I John 4:9, 10, 14. He came in His Father's Name.—John 5:43.

Bind up the Broken-hearted, To—Is. 57:15; 61:1. See Ps. 147:3.

Church. To establish His—Mt. 16:18. See "Church"—Acts 20:28.

Comfort those that mourn, To—Is. 61:2; Mt. 5:4.

Condemn Sin, To—Rom. 8:3, 4.

Example in His Life, To set—Mt. 3:15; 11:29; John 13:15-16, 34; 17:14, 18, 21, 22; Rom. 8:29; 13:14; 15:2-5; II Cor. 3:18; 4:10; Gal. 4:19; Eph. 4:13, 15; 5:2; Phil. 2:5; Col. 3:10, 11; Heb. 12:2-4; I Pet. 1:15, 16; 2:21-24; I John 2:6; 3:1-3, 7, 16; 4:17; Rev. 14:4.

^a Flesh, Rom. 2:28.
^b Salvation for all Men, Acts 2:40.
^c God, Gen. 1:1.
^d Baptism, Rom. 6:3.
^e Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.
^f Hypocrisy, Mt. 15:7.
^g The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.
^h Serpents, II Cor. 11:3.
ⁱ Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.
^j Fruit (Ag.), Lev. 23:40.
^k Fruits of the Spirit, John 14:16.
^l O. your repentance.
^m Repentance, Lu. 13:3.
ⁿ Ch. 5:21; 13:25, 26; 14:9.

⁹
a Axe, I Sam. 13:20.
b Tree, Mt. 7:17.
c Sowing and Reaping, Gal. 6:7.
d Fruit (*fig.*), Lev. 23:40.
e Fruit of the Spirit, John 14:16.
f Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.
g Wicked, Punishment of, Ex. 23:7.

¹⁰
h Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
i Commands of the Gospel must be obeyed. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

¹¹
j Love, I Cor. 13:1.
k Fraternity, Ps. 133:1.
l Community of Goods, Acts 2:45. m Coat, Gen. 37:3.
n Liberty, Rom. 12:8. o Food, Gen. 9:3. 12 p Publicans, Mt. 9:11. 1 That is, collectors or renters of Roman taxes.
q Baptism, Rom. 6:3.

Fatherhood of God, To reveal—John 1:12, 14, 18; 4:21, 23; 5:26, 37, 43; 6:27, 44-46; 8:27, 28, 41, 42; 10:15-18, 32; 11:62; 12:49, 50; 14:1-13, 20-24, 28-31; 16:3, 10, 23-30.
Fulfill all Righteousness, To—Mt. 3:15.
Fulfill the Scriptures, To—See "He came in Fulfilment of the Scriptures," under "Divinity."
Glorify the Father—John 13:31; 14:13; 17:4; I Pet. 4:11.
Judgment, For—Lu. 2:34; John 5:22, 23, 27; 9:39; Acts 10:42; 17:31. See John 12:47.
Kingdom, To establish—See "Kingdom."
Life, To give—John 1:4; 3:15, 36; 5:40; 6:33, 51; 10:10-28; 11:25; 14:6; Gal. 2:20; Col. 3:3, 4; I John 5:12, 20.
Light to the Gentiles, To bring—Is. 9:1, 2, 42:6; 49:6; Mt. 4:13-16; Lu. 1:78, 79; 2:30-32; Acts 26:23.
Light of the World, The—John 1:4, 5; 3:19; 8:12; 9:5; 12:35, 36, 46.
Lord of Living and Dead, To become—Rom. 14:9; 15:2-12; II Cor. 5:15.
Mediator, To be—See "Mediator."
Minister, To—Mt. 20:28; Mk. 10:45.
Peace, To give—Lu. 1:79; John 14:27; 16:33; 20:19; Col. 3:15.
Preach, To—Mk. 1:38. *Good Tidings unto the Poor*—Is. 61:1 (Lu. 4:17, 18). *The Kingdom of God*—Mt. 4:23; 10:7; Lu. 4:43; 8:1; 16:16. *Remission of Sins*—Lu. 1:77; 24:47. *To Proclaim the Year of Jehovah's Favor*—Is. 40:8-13 (II Cor. 6:2); 61:2 (Lu. 4:19).
Propitiation for Sins, To be a—John 1:29; Rom. 3:25; 4:25; 5:5-8; 8:3; I Cor. 15:3; II Cor. 5:21; Gal. 1:4; 3:13; Heb. 9:26, 28.
Reconcile the World to God, To—Dan. 9:24; Rom. 5:9-11; II Cor. 5:17-21; Eph. 2:13-23; Col. 1:20-22; 2:14; Heb. 10:19-22.
Redeem Mankind, To—Is. 53:4-12; I Cor. 5:7; 6:20; 7:23; Gal. 4:4, 5; I Thess. 1:10; I Pet. 1:18-21; II Pet. 2:1; I John 2:2; 3:16; 4:10; Rev. 5:9; 13:8. See "Jewish Sacrifices"—Gen. 31:54.
The Life of Christ a Ransom—Mt. 20:28; Mk. 10:45; I Tim. 2:6.
Christ gave His Life for Mankind—John 6:51; 10:11, 15; 11:49-53; 15:13; Rom. 4:25; 5:6-9; 8:3, 32; 14:15; II Cor. 5:14-21; Gal. 8:1, 8, 13, 14; Eph. 5:2, 25; I Thess. 5:9, 10; Titus 2:13, 14; Heb. 2:9-18; 7:24-27; 9:11-17, 25-28; I Pet. 2:21-24; 3:18.
Redemption through His Blood—Rom. 3:24, 25; Eph. 1:7; Heb. 9:12-15; I Pet. 1:18-20.
Christ purchased with His Blood—Acts 20:28; I Cor. 6:20; 7:23; II Pet. 2:1; Rev. 5:9.
Remission of Sins, To give—Lu. 1:77; 24:47; Acts 10:43.

ham. 9 And even now the ^aaxe also lieth at the root of the ^btrees: every tree therefore that ^cbrings-every tree not forth good ^afruit is hewn down, and ^dcast into the fire. 10 And the multitudes asked him, saying, ^eWhat then must we do? 11 And he answered and said unto them, ^fHe that hath two ^gcoats, ^hlet him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath ⁱfood, let him do likewise. 12 And there came also ^jpublicans to be ^kbaptized, and they

Var. Read.—V. 9. even now—already. Var. the axe . . . root: is the axe also laid unto the root, a. also lieth—is laid. WELL. V. 10. asked—continually asked. PLUM. V. 12. publicans — i.e. toll-collectors. Var. Teacher—Master, WELL. a. must

said unto him, ^lTeacher, what must we do? 13 And he said unto them, ^mExtort no more than that which is appointed you. 14 And ⁿsoldiers also asked him, saying, And we, what must we do? And he said unto them, Extort from no man by ^oviolence, neither ^paccuse any one wrongfully; and be ^qcontent with your ^rwages.

15 And as the people were in ^sexpectation, and all ^tmen ^ureasoned in their ^vhearts concern-
ing ^wJohn, ^xwhether haply he

—shall, WELL. V. 13. appointed—prescribed, WELL. HO. V. 14. soldiers—Strictly, soldiers then on service, *Be. DeW. Me. Mcl. r marg.* (but not necessarily, *Field*); men of service, PLUM. must—shall, WELL. Extort . . . wrongfully—do violence to no man, neither exact anything wrongfully, r; commit against no one robbery and extortion, WELL. V. 15. he—he himself, *Go. Me. Mcl. r, PLUM.*

^r See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^s Instruction, Is. 54:13.
^t 13
^u Repentance Lu. 13:3
^v Extortion, Pr. 22:16.
^w 14
^x Soldiers, Ju. 20:10.
^y 2 Gr. soldiers on service.
^z Violence, Hab. 1:3.
¹ Witness, John 8:17.
² Contentment, Heb. 13:5.
³ Wages, Deut. 24:15.

¹⁵
^a Messiah, Looking for. See footnote.
^b Man, Gen. 2:7.
^c See "Mind," Job 38:36.
^d Hearts, Acts 15:9.
^e John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.
^f John 1:19 f.

Christ's Death for Remission of Sins—Dan. 9:24; Lu. 24:44-47; Acts 5:30, 31; Rom. 4:25; 5:6-8; 6:3-11; I Cor. 15:1-3; Gal. 1:4; Heb. 1:3; 7:27; 9:14, 26-28; 10:12; I Pet. 2:24; 3:18.

Christ's Blood shed for the Remission of Sins—Mt. 26:28; Mk. 14:24; Rom. 8:25; Eph. 1:7; Col. 1:14; Heb. 9:11-14; 13:12; I John 1:7; Rev. 1:5; 7:14, 15.

Repentance. To call Sinners to—Mt. 9:13; Lu. 5:31, 32; 24:45-47; Acts 3:26; 5:31.

Save, To—See "Man saved through Jesus Christ," under "Salvation"—Acts 2:40.

Set at Liberty them that are bruised, To—Is. 61:1 (Lu. 4:18). See Heb. 2:15.

Temptation, To deliver from—Heb. 2:18; 4:15, 16.

Will of God, To do—John 4:34; 5:30; 6:38, 40.

Witness, To bear—John 7:29; 8:12-21, 25-47; 10:25-38; 14:1-24; 15:26-27; 17:1-8.

Works of the Devil, To destroy—John 12:31; Heb. 2:14; I John 3:8; 4:4; 5:19.

MESSIAH.—Gr. Christ, Anointed—Ps. 2:2 (Acts 4:26, 27; Heb. 1:8, 9); Dan. 9:24. See "Kingship, Anointed."

The Jews were looking for a Messiah—Dan. 9:24-27; Mt. 11:3; 22:42-45; Mk. 12:35-37; Lu. 3:15; 20:41; John 1:20, 25, 41, 42; 4:25, 26, 29; Acts 3:18, 20, 24; 26:6, 7, 22, 23; I Pet. 1:11. *Prophecies concerning—Born of a Woman: the Child of a Virgin—Is. 7:14 (Mt. 1:18-23; Lu. 1:27-35).*

Born in Bethlehem—Mic. 5:2 (Mt. 2:5, 6). The Seed of Abraham: of the Tribe of Judah—Gen. 49:10 (Heb. 7:14).

The Son of David.—See "The Word Made Flesh," above.

Offices: Commander—Is. 55:4; Corner-stone—See "Head of the Corner," under "Head of the Church," above.

Counselor—Is. 9:6. Ensign—Is. 11:10, 12; 49:22; 62:10. See John 3:14, 15; 12:32.

Judge—Ps. 72:2-4; 110:6. See "Judge," above.

King—See "Kingship," above.

Mediator—Is. 49:8. See "Mediator," below.

Priest—See "Priesthood," above.

The Prophet—Deut. 18:15 (Mt. 21:11; John 1:21, 25; 6:14; 7:40; Acts 3:22; 7:37). A Prophet—Lu. 7:16, 39; 13:33; 24:19; John 4:19; 9:17.

Servant—Is. 42:1; 49:3, 6; 52:13; 53:11; Mt. 20:28; Acts 3:18, 26; 4:27, 30; Phil. 2:7.

John the Baptist to be his Messenger—Mal. 3:1; 4:5 (Mt. 11:10, 14; Mk. 1:2; Lu. 7:27).

His Character.—See "Character of Jesus," below. For Prophecies concerning the Messiah, see Gen. 3:15.

Jesus is called Messiah.—By Andrew—John 1:41.

Called the Christ.—Mt. 1:16; 27:17. By the Angel to the Shepherds—La. 2:11. By Andrew—John 1:41. By John

15
a Divinity of Jesus. See footnote.

16
b P. Va. 16, 17; Mt. 3:11, 12; Mk. 1:7, 8.
c John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.
d Baptism, Rom. 6:3.
e Water, Ps. 95:5.
f Shoes, Josh. 5:15.
g Humility, Pr. 15:33.
h Gr. *sufficient*.
i Baptism in the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
j Or, with.
k Fire, Lev. 10:2.
l Fan, Mt. 3:12.
m Comp. Is. 30:24.
n Hand, Gen. 16:12.

were the "Christ; 16 ^b John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed ^a baptize you with ^c water; but there cometh he that is mightier than I, the latchet of whose ^d shoes ^e I am not ^f worthy to unloose: he shall ^g baptize you ^h in the Holy Spirit and ⁱ in ^j fire: 17 whose ^k fan is in ^l his hand, thoroughly to cleanse

Var. Read.—V. 16. answered—commenced, WELL. cometh he—one coming, WELL. in—with, WELL. a. spirit—ghost, a. in—with, s; om. WELL. V. 17. whose fan is—he has the winnowing-shovel, WELL. fan—winnowing-

his ^o threshing-floor, and to ^p gather the ^q wheat into his garner; but the ^r chaff he will burn up with unquenchable fire.

18 With many other ^s exhortations therefore ^t preached he ^u good tidings unto the people; 19 but ^v Herod the ^w tetrarch, being ^x reproved by him for

shovel, PLUM. thoroughly—thoroughly, a. V. 18. other—of a different kind, PLUM. therefore—tidings—he preached the glad tidings, Be. Da. Go. Mc. Mc.; he was evangelizing, HO. good tidings—Om. WELL.

3 Or, the gospel. 19 x Herod, Mt. 14:3. y See Mt. 14:3. Mk. 6:17. z Tetrarch, Mt. 14:1. a See Mt. 14:3, 4; Mk. 6:17-20; John 3:24.

o Threshing-floor, Ju. 6:37.
p Harvest, Jer. 5:24.
q Wheat, Ex. 9:32.
r Righteous, Ps. 24:4.
s Chaff, Job 21:18.
t Wicked, Panishment of, Ex. 23:7.

18
u Exhortations, Acts 11:23.
v "Gospel must be preached," see "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
w Gospel, Mk. 16:15.

the Baptist—John 3:28. By Martha—John 11:27. By John—John 1:17; I John 5:6-9. By Peter—Mt. 16:16; Mk. 8:29; Lu. 9:20; Acts 3:18, 20; II Pet. 1:16-18; see I Pet. 1:10, 11. By Peter and John—Acts 4:26, 27 *marg.* By Paul—Acts 9:22; 17:3; 26:23; Rom. 1:1, 3; I Cor. 15:3, 12, 15-23, 31, 57. See "Epistles have the Expression 'Lord Jesus Christ' in Beginning and Closing," under "Lordship." Jesus claims to be the Messiah.—John 4:25.

The Christ.—Mt. 16:16-20; 26:63, 64; Lu. 24:25-27; John 7:25, 26. See Mt. 11:1-6.

HUMILIATION OF JESUS.—Acts 8:33. Acquainted with Grief—Is. 53:3, 4; Mt. 26:38. Afflicted—Is. 53:4, 7; 63:9; Col. 1:24. Bore Sin—Is. 53:5, 6, 11, 12; Rom. 4:25; 8:3; II Cor. 5:21; Heb. 9:28; I Pet. 2:24. Betrayed—Mt. 10:4; 26:23-25; 27:4; Mk. 14:18-21, 41; Lu. 22:21, 22; John 6:71; 13:2, 21, 26. Bore Griefs of Men—Is. 53:4; Mt. 8:17. Born of a Woman—Mt. 1:18-25; Lu. 1:26-35; 2:1-11; Gal. 4:4; Phil. 2:7. Bound—Mt. 27:2. Bruised—Gen. 3:15; Is. 53:5, 10. Buffeted—Mt. 26:67. Buried—Is. 53:9; Mt. 27:57-60; Mk. 15:42-47; Lu. 23:50-56; John 19:38-42; Rom. 10:7; I Cor. 15:4. Cast Forth—Lu. 4:29. Chastised—Is. 53:5; Lu. 23:16, 22; Heb. 5:8. Clothed with Purple—Mk. 15:17. Condemned—Mt. 20:18; 27:3; Mk. 10:33; Lu. 24:20; Jas. 5:6. Crown of Thorns, Wore a—See "Thorns." Crucified—Mt. 26:2; 27:35; 28:5; Lu. 23:33; John 19:20; Acts 2:22; I Cor. 2:2; Phil. 2:8; Heb. 6:12; 12:2. Cut off—Is. 53:8; Dan. 9:26. Curse, Became a—Gal. 3:13. Dead—John 19:31; I Thess. 4:14; 5:10. Delivered up—Mt. 20:18; 26:15; Lu. 22:3, 6; 24:20; Acts 2:23; 3:13. Denied—Mt. 26:34, 69-75; Mk. 14:30, 68-72; Lu. 22:55-61; John 13:38; 18:25-27; Acts 3:14. Despised—Pa. 22:6, 7; 109:25; Is. 53:3; Jer. 18:16; (Mt. 27:39; Mk. 15:29; Lu. 18:31-39). Endured the Cross—Phil. 2:8; Heb. 12:2. Fasted—Mt. 4:2. Found in Fashion as a Man—Phil. 2:8. Gave Himself—John 6:51; Gal. 1:4; 2:20; Eph. 5:2, 25. Girded Himself—John 13:4. Groaned—John 11:33, 38. Hated without Cause—John 7:7; 15:18, 24, 25. Homeless—Mt. 8:20; Lu. 9:58. Humbled—Rom. 15:3; II Cor. 8:9; Phil. 2:7, 8. Hungry—Mt. 4:2; 21:18; Mk. 11:12. Infamy, Compacted with—Mt. 8:17; Heb. 5:2. Killed—Mt. 16:21; Mk. 9:31; 10:34; Acts 2:23; 3:15. Laid down His Life—John 10:11, 15, 17, 18; I John 3:16. Laid in a Manger—Lu. 2:7. Learned Obedience—Mt. 3:15; 26:39; John 10:18; Rom. 5:19; Phil. 2:8; Heb. 5:8. Left alone—Mt. 26:56. See vs. 38-46. Lifted up—John 3:14; 8:28; 12:32, 34. Manifested in Flesh—John 1:14; Rom. 1:3; 8:3; II Cor. 5:16; I Tim. 3:16; Heb. 10:5; I John 3:8. Married—Is. 52:14. Mocked—Pa. 22:8; Mt. 27:29, 31, 39-44; Mk. 10:34; 15:20; Lu. 23:11. Numbered with Transgressors—Is. 53:12; Lu. 22:37. Obedient unto Death—Phil. 2:8. Offered—Eph. 5:2; Heb. 7:27; 9:14, 25-28; 10:10, 12. Oppressed—Is. 53:7, 8. Persecuted—John 15:20. Pierced—Pa. 22:16; Zech. 12:10; Mt. 27:35.

CHARACTER OF: Affectionate.—Lu. 13:34, 35; 19:41; John 11:41-44; 19:25-27. Toward Little Children.—Mt. 18:1-6; 19:13-15; Mk. 10:13-16; Lu. 18:15, 16. See "Love" and "Benevolent."

Benevolent.—Is. 25:5; 61:1-3; Mt. 4:23, 24; 8:16; 9:35; 11:4, 5; 14:14; 15:20, 31; 18:2; 21:14; Mk. 1:32-34; 3:9, 10;

Lu. 4:18, 19, 40, 41; 7:21; John 10:32; Acts 10:38. See "Compassionate" and "Loving."

Compassionate.—Is. 40:11; 42:3 (Mt. 12:20); 53:4 (Mt. 8:16, 17); Mt. 9:36; 14:14; 15:32; 20:34; Mk. 1:41; 6:34; 7:26-30; 8:2, 3; 10:13-21, 46-50; Lu. 7:13; 13:11-16; 14:12-14; 19:41-44; John 11:33-38; II Cor. 8:9; Heb. 4:15; 5:2. Parables of "The Good Samaritan"—Lu. 10:30-37; "The Lost Sheep"—Mt. 18:12, 13; Lu. 15:4-7; "The Prodigal Son"—Lu. 15:11-32.

Courageous.—Lu. 4:21-29. Faces Death bravely.—Mt. 26:39-46; Mk. 10:32-34; Lu. 9:51; 13:31-33; John 11:7-10; 18:4. Drives Money-changers from Temple.—Mt. 21:12-16; Mk. 11:15-18; Lu. 19:45, 46; John 2:13-17.

Faithful.—Is. 11:5; 42:3; Lu. 2:44; John 17:4; II Thess. 3:3; II Tim. 2:18; Heb. 2:17; 8:2. To obey Commandments—Lu. 4:43; John 4:34; 5:30; 6:38; 8:29; 9:4; 17:8. Faithful High Priest—Heb. 2:17. Faithful Witness—Rev. 1:5; 3:14. Forgiving.—Mt. 5:43-46; 6:14, 15; 9:2, 6; 18:21-35; Mk. 2:6, 10; 11:25; Lu. 5:20, 24; 7:47-50; 17:3, 4; 22:50, 51; 23:24; John 8:1-11; Col. 3:13. See Eph. 4:32.

Gentle.—II Cor. 10:1; Heb. 5:2.

Guileless.—Is. 53:9; Heb. 7:26; I Pet. 2:22.

Hating Iniquity.—Pa. 45:7; Heb. 1:9.

Holy.—Mk. 1:24; Lu. 1:35; 4:34; John 6:69; Acts 3:14; 4:27, 30; Eph. 1:4; Heb. 7:26; 9:14; I Pet. 1:19; Rev. 3:7. See "Sinless" and "Righteous."

Humble.—Mk. 10:15; Lu. 22:27; John 13:5, 14; II Cor. 8:9; Phil. 2:8. He ate with Publicans and Sinners.—Mt. 9:10-12; Mk. 2:16; Lu. 6:29-32.

Innocent.—Mt. 26:59, 60; 27:4, 23, 24; Mk. 15:14; Lu. 23:18-15, 41; John 18:38; 19:16; Acts 13:28.

Just.—Is. 9:7; 11:4; 42:3, 4; Zech. 9:9. See "Righteous."

Kind.—Mt. 14:25-32; Lu. 19:5.

Long-suffering.—I Tim. 1:16.

Love of.—Passeth Knowledge—Eph. 3:17-19. Constraining—II Cor. 5:14. To the Father—John 14:31. For the Lost—Is. 40:11; Mt. 23:37; Lu. 19:10; Mk. 3:5; 10:21. For his Church—Eph. 5:2, 25, 29. For John the Apostle—John 13:23; 19:26; 20:2; 21:7, 20. For his Disciples—John 14:21; 15:9-15; Rom. 8:35-39; Gal. 2:20; II Thess. 2:13; I John 4:19; Rev. 1:5; 3:9; 19. Lazarus, Mary and Martha—John 11:5, 32-36. See "Compassionate" and "Benevolent."

Lowly.—Zech. 9:9; Mt. 11:29.

Meek.—Pa. 45:4; Is. 42:1-3; 53:7; Mt. 11:29; 12:19, 20; 21:5; 27:12, 14; Mk. 14:60, 61; 15:3-5; Acts 8:32; II Cor. 10:1; I Pet. 2:21-23. See "Humility."

Merciful.—Heb. 2:17; 4:15; 5:2; Jas. 5:11.

Moderate (Self-restrained).—Mt. 8:19, 20; Mk. 12:14-17; Lu. 5:29-35; John 2:1-11; 6:15, 26-65.

Obedient.—Mt. 3:15; 26:39; John 4:34; 5:30; 6:38; 10:13; 17:4; Rom. 8:19; Phil. 2:8; Heb. 5:8.

Patient.—Is. 53:7; II Thess. 3:5; Rev. 1:9; 3:10.

Perfect.—Lu. 13:12; Heb. 5:9; 7:28. Through Suffering—Heb. 2:10.

Pitiful (Full of Pity).—Jas. 5:11.

Pure—I John 3:3. See "Sinlessness," "Spotless," and "Holy."

19
a See "Herod," Mt. 14:3.
b Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
c Adultery, Num. 5:12.
d Wife, I Cor. 7:16.
e Evil, Ps. 97:10.
f Sin, Gen. 3:6.
g Herod, Mt. 14:3.

20
h John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.
i See "Persecution," I Ki. 13:4.
j John 3:24.
k Prison, Gen. 42:18.

21
l P. Vs. 21, 22; Mt. 3:13-17; Mk. 1:9-11.
m Baptism, Rom. 6:3.
n See "Life of Jesus." o Prayer, Mt. 5:44. p Prayers of Jesus. See footnote.

^a Hē-rō-dē-as his ^a brother's ^cd wife, and for all the ^cevil things which ^a Hērōd had done, 20 added this also to them all, that ^aheshut up ^aJohn in ^kprison. 21 ^aNow it came to pass, when all the people were ^mbaptized, that, ^aJē-sūs also having been baptized, and ^op praying,

Var. Read.—V. 20. this also to them—yet this above, a. V. 21. when—after, PLUM. people . . . praying—people and Jesus were baptized and while he prayed, HO. were—had been, A. DeW. Md. PLUM. BRU. were being, Bu. Go. Mc. having—had, PLUM. praying—was praying, PLUM. was opened—opened itself, HO. V. 22. Spirit—Ghost, a. in . . . pleased—these have I chosen, WELL. am—was, RID. V. 23. when . . . age—began to be about thirty years of age, Md.; was about thirty years of age when he began (his ministry), A. Be. DeW. Mc. Wo. Da. Go. Li. RID.; was about thirty years of age [when he began], WELL.

Righteous.—Is. 9:7; 11:4, 5; 63:1; Jer. 23:5; Mt. 27:19; Lu. 23:47; John 5:30; 7:18; Acts 3:14; 7:52; I Pet. 3:18; I John 2:1, 20.
Sanctified.—John 17:19.
Sincere.—Mt. 6:1-18; 10:16-39; 22:17-22; Mk. 12:38-40; Lu. 11:29-54; John 6:15, 26-71.
Sinless.—Is. 53:9; John 8:46; II Cor. 5:21; Eph. 1:4; Heb. 4:15; 7:26; I Pet. 2:22; I John 3:5.
Spotless.—I Pet. 1:10.
True.—John 1:14, 17; 7:18; 8:32; 14:6; 18:37.
Undefiled.—Heb. 7:26.
Unselfish.—Mt. 8:20; Lu. 9:58; II Cor. 8:9.
Zealous.—Ps. 69:9 (John 2:17); Mt. 4:23; Lu. 2:49; 9:51; 12:50; 13:31; John 4:34, 35; 8:29; 9:4.

HIS POPULARITY: In Galilee.—Mt. 8:1; 9:26, 31; 13:2; 14:35, 36; Mk. 1:28, 32, 33; 2:2; 6:53-56; Lu. 4:14, 15, 37, 42; 5:1, 15; 9:11; John 6:15.
Multitudes from Cities follow on Foot.—Mt. 14:13-15; Mk. 1:45; 6:32, 33.
Multitudes from Judaea and other Regions follow Him.—Mt. 4:23-25; Mk. 3:7, 8, 19-21; Lu. 5:17.
In Judaea.—Mt. 19:1, 2; Lu. 7:17; John 12:19.
His Triumphant Entry into Jerusalem.—Mt. 21:1-11; Mk. 11:1-10; Lu. 19:29-38; John 12:12-18.

PRAYERS OF JESUS.—Mt. 10:13; Lu. 3:21; 11:1; John 12:27, 28; Heb. 5:7.
Of Thanksgiving.—Mt. 11:25, 26; 14:19; 18:36; 26:27; Mk. 6:41; 14:22; Lu. 22:17; John 11:41, 42; I Cor. 11:24.
In a Mountain.—Mt. 14:23; Mk. 6:46; Lu. 6:12; 9:18, 28, 29.
All Night in Prayer.—Lu. 6:12.
In the Upper Room.—John 17:1-26.
For Peter.—Mt. 22:32.
In Gethsemane.—Mt. 26:36-42; Mk. 14:32-39; Lu. 22:41-45.

On the Cross.—Mt. 27:46; Lu. 23:34, 46.
THE PROPHET.—Deut. 18:15 (Mt. 21:11; John 1:21, 25; 6:14; 7:40; Acts 3:22; 7:37).
A Prophet.—Lu. 7:16, 39; 13:33; 24:19; John 4:19; 9:17.
His Predictions.—Mt. 8:11, 12; 11:23; 13:30-50; 19:28; Chaps. 24, 25; 26:64; Mk. 10:30, 31; 14:62; 16:17; Lu. 10:15; 12:40-53; 13:24-35; 17:22-37; 18:29, 30; John 20:17.
The Coming of the Kingdom.—Mt. 10:23, 24; 16:18, 19, 28; Mk. 9:1; Lu. 9:27; 17:20, 21; Acts 1:8.
Rejection of Christ and the Gospel preached to the Gentiles.—Mt. 21:33-45; Mk. 12:1-12; Lu. 20:9-19.
Raising of Lazarus.—John 11:4, 11, 23, 40.
Destruction of Jerusalem.—Mt. 23:29-38. See Mt. Chap. 24; Mk. Chap. 13; Lu. 19:42-44; 21:1-38; 23:28-31.
The Colt.—Mt. 21:1-6; Mk. 11:1-6; Lu. 19:29-35.
The Fig Tree.—Mt. 21:19; Mk. 11:14, 20.

the ^aheaven was opened, 22 and the ^aHoly Spirit descended in a bodily form, as a ^adove, upon him, and a ^avoice came out of heaven, "Thou art my ^abeloved Son; in thee I am well pleased. 23 ^aAnd Jē-sūs himself, ^awhen he began to ^ateach, was about thirty ^ayears of age, being the ^bson (as was supposed) of ^cd Jo-

Var. Read.—V. 19. his brother's—So N B D L. Ed. r; his brother Philip's wife, A C. V. 23. being the son (as was supposed) of Joseph—being the son, as it was supposed, of Joseph (words in this order with N B L. Ed. r, 131, N E S S. r), but in truth of Heli, Go.; and similarly Be. Ole., Joseph which was the son-in-law of Heli; Wieseler, also taking Heli to be the father of Mary, would render, being the son (descendant) of Joseph and of Heli and of Matthat—and of God; being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, Me. DeW. Md. Al.

b P. Vs. 23-27; comp. Mt. 1:16-13. c Joseph, Gen. 30:24. d Genealogies, Mt. 1:1.

^a Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
22
^r Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
^s Dove, Gen. 8:10.
^t Voice, Gen. 27:22.
^u God acknowledges Jesus as His Son. See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^v Love, I Cor. 13:1.

23
^w Mt. 4:17; Acts 1:1.
^x Instruction, Is. 54:13.
^y See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^z Year, Lev. 25:8.
^a Children, Gen. 3:16.

Choice of the Upper Room.—Mk. 14:12-16; Lu. 22:8-13.
Indicates his Betrayal.—Mt. 26:21-25, 46; Mk. 14:18-21, 42; Lu. 22:21, 22; John 13:11, 18, 21, 26-30.

Peter's Denial.—Mt. 26:34, 69-75; Mk. 14:30; Lu. 22:31-34, 54-61; John 13:38; 18:25-27.

Concerning Death of Peter and John.—John 21:18-23.
The Baptism of the Holy Spirit.—Lu. 24:49; John 7:39; 14:16, 17, 26; 15:26; 16:7; Acts 1:4-8.

Foretells His Sufferings.—Mt. 16:21; 17:12; Mk. 9:12; Lu. 9:22; 17:25. That He would be condemned.—Mt. 20:18; Mk. 10:33. Crucified.—Mt. 20:19; John 3:14. Delivered up.—Mt. 17:22; Mk. 9:31. To the Gentiles.—Mt. 20:18, 19; Mk. 10:33; Lu. 18:32. Killed.—Mt. 16:21; 17:23; Mk. 9:31; 10:34. Mocked.—Mt. 20:19; Mk. 10:34; Lu. 18:32. Rejected.—Mk. 8:31; Lu. 9:22; 17:25; 20:17, 18. Scourged.—Mt. 20:19; Mk. 10:34; Lu. 18:33. Spit upon.—Mk. 10:34.

Foretells His own Death and Resurrection the Third Day.—Mt. 12:40; 16:21; 17:9, 12, 22, 23; 20:17-19; 21:33-45; 26:2, 12, 21-28; Mk. 8:31; 10:33; 14:18-25; Lu. 9:22, 44; 22:15, 37; 24:7; John 2:19-21; 3:14; 8:28; 12:28; 12:32, 33; 13:18-21; Chaps. 14-17.

RESURRECTION OF JESUS.—Prophecies concerning.—Ps. 2:7 (Acts 13:33, 34); Ps. 16:9, 10 (Acts 2:25-35; 13:35-37).

Jesus foretold His Death and Resurrection on the third Day.—Mt. 12:40; 16:21; 17:9, 12, 22, 23; 20:17-19; 21:33-45; 26:2, 12, 21-28, 32; 27:63; Mk. 8:31; 9:9, 10; 10:33; 14:18-25, 58; Lu. 9:22, 44; 18:32, 33; 22:15, 37; 24:7; John 2:19-21; 3:14; 8:28; 12:32, 33; 13:18-21; Chaps. 14-17.

Apostles testified concerning the Resurrection.—Lu. 24:45-48; Acts 1:8, 22; 2:24-32; 3:15, 26; 4:10, 33; 5:30-32; 10:39-42; 13:30, 31-37; 17:3, 31; 26:22, 23; Rom. 1:3, 4; 4:24; 6:3-10; 8:11; 10:9; I Cor. 6:14; 15:1-21; II Cor. 4:13, 14; Gal. 1:1; Eph. 1:20; Col. 2:12; 3:1-4; I Thess. 1:10; 4:13-17; Heb. 13:20; I Pet. 1:21.

The Foundation of Christianity.—John 11:25, 26; Rom. 1:3, 4; 6:3-11; 8:11; 10:9; I Cor. 3:10, 11; 15:1-20; Eph. 2:4-7; Col. 2:12; 3:1.

Only Signs Jesus gave: Jonah.—Mt. 12:39, 40. The Temple.—Mk. 11:55; John 18-22.

Appearances.—Mary Magdalene.—Mk. 16:9; John 20:18. The Women.—Mt. 28:9. Peter.—Lu. 24:34. Two Disciples.—Lu. 24:13-31. Apostles, except Thomas.—John 20:19, 24. Apostles with Thomas.—John 20:26. Apostles at Sea of Galilee.—John 21:1. Apostles in Galilee.—Mt. 28:16, 17. Above 500 Brethren.—I Cor. 15:6. James.—I Cor. 15:7. All the Apostles.—Lu. 24:36-51; Acts 1:4-9; I Cor. 15:7. Paul.—I Cor. 15:8.

Raised by the Power of God.—John 10:18; Rom. 8:11; I Cor. 6:14; 15:43; II Cor. 5:1; 13:4; Eph. 1:19-21; Phil. 3:9-11; II Tim. 1:8-10.

23
a Genealogies,
Mt. 1:1.

seph, the son of ^a Hē'li, 24 the son of Māt'thāt, the son of Lē'vi, the son of Mēl'chī, the son of Jān'na-i, the son of Joseph, 25 the son of Māt-tā-thī'ās, the son of Ā'mōs, the son of Nā'hūm, the son of Ēs'li, the son of Nāg'gā-i, 26 the son of Mā'āth, the son of Māt-tā-thī'ās, the son of Sēm'ē-īn, the

son of Jō'sēch, the son of Jō'dā, 27 the son of Jō-ān'ān, the son of Rhē'sā, the son of ^b Ze-rūb' bā-bēl, the son of ^c Shē-āl'ti-ēl, the son of Nē'ri, 28 the son of Mēl'chī, the son of Ād'di, the son of Ēō'sām, the son of Ēl-mā'dām, the son of Ēr, 29 the son of Jē'sūs, the son of Ē-li-ēl

27
b Zerubbabel,
Neh. 12:1.
1 Gr. Salathiel.

Jesus' Resurrection the Earnest of Ours.—Rom. 8:19-25, 32-34; I Cor. 15:54-57; Phil. 3:10-14; II Tim. 2:11, 12.

Baptism a Symbol of the Resurrection.—Rom. 6:3-11; Col. 2:11-13.

The Resurrection commemorated by the First Day of the Week.—John 20:19-23, 26; Acts 20:7; Rev. 1:10.

SAVIOUR, THE.—See " Blessings through the Seed of Abraham " and " Man is saved through Jesus Christ, " under " Salvation "—Acts 2:40.

SECOND COMING.—Mt. 16:27; 24:36-39; 25:1-46; Mk. 8:38, 13:32-37; Lu. 9:26; 18:7-8; 19:11-27; John 14:1-3, 28; 21:22; 23; Acts 1:9-11; 2:34, 35; 3:20, 21; Rom. 2:16; I Cor. 1:7, 8; 4:5; 11:26; 15:23-25; Phil. 3:20; Col. 3:4; I Thess. 4:16, 17; 5:1-3, 23; II Thess. 1:7-10; 2:1-4; II Tim. 4:1-8; Titus 2:13; Heb. 9:28; Jas. 5:7-9; I Pet. 5:4; II Pet. 3:7-11; I John 2:28; Jude 14-15; Rev. 1:7; 11:15; 22:10-12.

Time known only to God.—Mt. 24:36-39; Mk. 13:32. Long deferred.—Mt. 25:19; Mk. 13:35, 36; Lu. 18:7, 8; 19:11-15; John 21:22, 23; Acts 2:34, 35; 3:21; I Cor. 15:23-25; II Thess. 2:1-4; II Pet. 3:3-11; Rev. 11:15.

Disciples looked for Immediate.—Lu. 19:11; II Thess. 2:1, 2; Jas. 5:7, 8; I John 2:28.

In Glory.—Mt. 16:27; 24:36-39; 25:31, 32; Mk. 8:38; Lu. 9:26; Col. 3:4; I Thess. 4:16, 17; II Thess. 1:10; Titus 2:13; I Pet. 5:4.

With Power.—Acts 2:34, 35; Phil. 3:20; I Thess. 4:16, 17; II Thess. 1:7, 8; Jude 14-15; Rev. 1:7.

Without Warning.—Mt. 24:36-39; 25:1-13; Mk. 13:32-37; I Thess. 5:1-3; II Pet. 3:10.

To judge the World.—Mt. 16:27; 25:31-46; Lu. 19:11-27; Rom. 2:16; I Cor. 1:7, 8; 4:5; II Thess. 1:7-10; II Tim. 4:1-8; Rev. 22:10-12.

SON OF GOD.—See " DIVINITY. "

SON OF MAN.—See " HUMANITY. "

SUFFERINGS OF JESUS.—Mt. 16:21; 17:12; Mk. 9:12; Lu. 9:22; 12:50; 17:25; 24:26, 46; Acts 3:18; 17:3; II Cor. 1:5; Phil. 3:10; Heb. 2:9, 10; 5:7, 8; 12:2, 3; I Pet. 1:11; 2:22-23; 3:18; 4:1, 13.

Afflicted.—Is. 53:4, 7; 63:9 (Col. 1:24). Agonized.—Lu. 22:44; Heb. 5:7, 8.

Bore Griefs of Men.—Is. 53:4 (Mt. 8:17).

Bound.—Mt. 27:2.

Bruised.—Gen. 3:15; Is. 53:5, 10.

Buffeted.—Mt. 26:67.

Cast forth.—Lu. 4:29.

Chastised.—Is. 53:5 (Lu. 23:16, 22; Heb. 5:8).

Clothed with Purple.—Mk. 15:17. See Lu. 23:11.

Clothed with Scarlet.—Mt. 27:28.

Condemned.—Mt. 20:18; 27:3; Mk. 10:33; Lu. 24:20; Jas. 5:6.

Crowned with Thorns.—Mt. 27:29; Mk. 15:17; John 19:2.

Crucified.—Mt. 20:19; 26:2; 27:35; 28:5; Lu. 23:33; John 19:20; Acts 2:23; I Cor. 2:2, 8; II Cor. 13:4; Phil. 2:8; Heb. 6:6; 12:2.

Curse, Became a.—Gal. 3:13.

Cut off.—Is. 53:8; Dan. 9:26.

Delivered up.—Mt. 17:22; 20:18, 19; 26:15; Mk. 9:31; 10:33; Lu. 22:3, 6; 24:20; Acts 2:23; 3:13.

Despised.—Ps. 22:6, 7; 109:25; Is. 53:3; Jer. 18:16 (Mt. 27:39; Mk. 15:29; Lu. 18:31-33).

Forsaken.—Ps. 22:1, 2 (Mt. 27:46; Mk. 15:34).

Garments parted by Lot.—Ps. 22:18 (Mt. 27:35; Lu. 23:34; John 19:24).

Groaned.—John 11:33, 38.

Homeless.—Mt. 8:20; Lu. 9:58.

Hungry.—Mt. 4:2; 21:18; Mk. 11:12.

Infirmity, Compassed with.—Mt. 8:17; Heb. 5:2.

Killed.—Mt. 16:21; 17:23; Mk. 9:31; 10:34; Acts 2:23; 3:15.

Left Alone.—Mt. 26:38-46, 56.

Marred Visage.—Is. 52:13, 14.

Mocked.—Ps. 22:6-8 (Mt. 20:19; 27:29, 31, 39-44; Mk. 10:34; 15:20; Lu. 18:32; 23:11, 36-38; I Pet. 2:23).

Numbered with Transgressors.—Is. 53:12; Lu. 22:37.

Oppressed.—Is. 53:7, 8.

Persecuted.—John 5:16; 15:20.

Pierced.—Ps. 22:16; Zech. 12:10 (Mt. 27:35; Lu. 24:39, 40; John 19:34, 37; 20:20, 25, 27; Rev. 1:7).

Poured out His Soul unto Death.—Is. 53:12 (Mt. 26:38-42).

Railed against.—Mt. 27:39; Mk. 15:20.

Rejected.—Ps. 118:22 (Mt. 21:42; Mk. 12:10, 11; Lu. 20:17; I Pet. 2:7).

Reproached.—Ps. 22:6; 109:25 (Mt. 27:41-44; Mk. 15:32; Rom. 15:3; Heb. 11:26; 13:13).

Sacrificed.—I Cor. 5:7; I Pet. 1:19.

Scuffed at.—Lu. 16:14; 23:35.

Scourged.—Is. 53:5; Mt. 20:19; 27:26; Mk. 10:34; 15:15; John 19:1.

Sighed.—Mk. 7:34; 8:12.

Smitten.—Is. 50:6; 53:4; Mic. 5:1; Zech. 13:7; Mt. 26:67; 27:30; Mk. 15:19; Lu. 22:63; John 18:23.

Sorrowful.—Is. 53:4; Mt. 26:38; Mk. 14:34.

Spit upon.—Mt. 26:27; 27:30; Mk. 10:34; 14:65; 15:19.

Stricken.—Is. 53:4.

Stripped.—Mt. 27:28.

Struck.—Mt. 26:68; John 18:22; 19:3.

Tempted.—Mt. 4:1-11; 16:1; Mk. 1:13; Lu. 4:1-13; Heb. 2:18; 4:15; 5:2.

Thirsted.—Ps. 69:21 (Mt. 27:34, 48; Mk. 15:23; Lu. 23:36; John 4:7; 19:28).

Travailed in Soul.—Is. 53:11.

Trodden under Foot (fig.).—Heb. 10:29.

Troubled.—John 11:33; 12:27; 13:21.

Wearied.—John 4:9.

Wept.—Lu. 19:41; John 11:33, 35. See Lu. 13:34, 35.

Wounded.—Is. 53:5; Zech. 13:6.

NAMES AND TITLES: Adam, the Last.—I Cor. 15:45.

Advocate.—I John 2:1.

Alpha and Omega.—Rev. 1:8; 21:6; 22:13.

Amen.—Rev. 3:14.

Anointed.—Ps. 2:2; Is. 45:1; John 1:41 marg.; Acts 4:26.

Anointed One, the Prince.—Dan. 9:25.

Apostle.—Heb. 3:1.

Author and Perfector of Faith.—Heb. 12:2.

Author of Salvation.—Heb. 2:10 marg.

Beginning and the End.—Rev. 21:6; 22:13.

Beloved.—Eph. 1:6.

Bishop.—I Pet. 2:25.

Branch.—Is. 11:1, 2; Jer. 23:5; Zech. 3:8; 6:12.

Bread of Life.—John 6:48-50, 58.

Bridegroom.—Mt. 9:15; John 3:29.

Bright and Morning Star.—Rev. 22:16.

Carpenter.—Mk. 6:3.

Carpenter's Son.—Mt. 13:55.

Chosen.—Is. 42:1; Lu. 23:35.

Christ.—See " Christ the Messiah. "

Commander.—Is. 55:4.

Corner Stone.—Is. 28:16; Eph. 2:20; I Pet. 2:6.

Counsellor.—Is. 9:6.

David.—Jer. 30:9; Ez. 34:23; 37:24, 25; Hos. 3:5.

Dayspring from on High.—Lu. 1:78.

Day Star.—II Pet. 1:19.

Deliverer.—Rom. 11:26.

Door of the Sheep.—John 10:1, 7, 9.

Ensign.—Is. 11:10, 12; 49:22.

Levi, Num. 1:47.
30
Judas, Jude 1:1.
Joseph, Gen. 30:24.
Elakim, II Ki. 23:34.
31
Nathan, I Chr. 17:1.
David, I Sam. 17:12.
32
P. Va. 32-34: Mt. 1:6-1.
Jesse, I Sam. 16:1.
Obad, I Chr. 2:12.
kuz, Ruth 2:19. k Salmon, I Chr. 2:11. 1 Some ancient bories write *Sala*. l Nahshon, Ex. 6:23.

Verlasting Father—Is. 9:6.
Zet—I Pet. 2:4.
Eternal Life—I John 5:20.
Withful and True—Rev. 19:11.
Withful and True Witness—Rev. 1:5; 3:14.
Ystborn—Ps. 89:27; Heb. 1:6.
Ystborn from the Dead—Col. 1:18.
Yrerunner—Heb. 6:20.
Yundation—Is. 28:16.
Yuntain—Zech. 13:1.
Yriend of Publicans and Sinners—Mt. 11:19.
Yft of God—John 4:10.
Yol with Us—Mt. 1:23.
Yood Teacher—Mk. 10:17.
Yol—John 1:1; Heb. 1:3.
Yol blessed forever—Rom. 9:5.
Yovernor—Mic. 5:2; Mt. 2:6.
Yreat Shepherd of the Sheep—Heb. 13:20.
Ylead of the Corner—Ps. 118:22; Mt. 21:42.
Ylead of every Man—I Cor. 11:3.
Ylead of the Church—Eph. 1:22; 5:23; Col. 1:18.
Yhigh Priest—Heb. 2:17; 3:1; 4:14; 9:11; 10:21.
Yoly One—Ps. 16:10; Is. 41:14; Mk. 1:24; Acts 2:27; 3:14.
Yoly Servant Jesus—Acts 4:27, 30.
Yoly Thing—Lu. 1:35.
Yope of Glory—Col. 1:27.
Yon of Salvation—Ps. 89:17; Es. 29:21; Lu. 1:69.
Yon—John 8:58.
Yage of God—II Cor. 4:4; Col. 1:15. See Phil. 2:6; Heb.

Ymanuel—Is. 7:14; Mt. 1:23.
Yovah—Is. 40:3 (Mt. 3:3).
Yovah our Righteousness—Jer. 23:6; 33:16.
Yus—Mt. 1:21, 25; Lu. 1:31; 2:21.
Yus Christ—Mt. 1:1; John 1:17; 17:3; Acts 2:38; etc.
"Called Christ," under "MESSIAH."
Yus Christ our Lord—Rom. 1:4; 5:21; 6:23; 7:25; 8:39; 1:19; 15:31; Eph. 3:11; Phil. 3:8; I Tim. 1:2, 12; II Tim. Jude 25.
Yus Christ our Saviour—Titus 3:6.
Yus of Nazareth, the King of the Jews—Mt. 27:37; John 9.
Yus the Son of Joseph—John 6:42.
Yus the Son of God—Heb. 4:14.
Yeph's Son—Lu. 4:22.
Ydge—Acts 10:42. See "Judge of the World," under "TRUTH."
Yng—Ps. 2:6; Zech. 9:9; Mt. 21:5; John 12:16. See "Anship," under "DIVINITY."
Yng of Israel—Mt. 27:42; John 1:49; 12:13.
Yng of the Jews—Mt. 2:2; 27:37; Lu. 23:37, 38.
Yng of Kings—Rev. 17:14; 19:16.
Ymb—Rev. 5:6, 8, 12, 13; 6:1, 16; 7:9, 10, 14, 17; 12:11; 14:1, 4, 10; 15:3; 17:14; 19:7, 9, 21; 9, 14, 22, 23, 27; 3. See I Pet. 1:19.
Ymb of God—John 1:29, 36; I Pet. 1:19; Rev. 7:10, 17; 11:14; 14:4; 21:23, 27.
Yader and Commander—Is. 55:4.
Yk—John 11:25; 14:6; Col. 3:4. See I John 5:20.
Yht—Is. 60:1, 3; Mt. 4:16; John 1:4, 9; 12:35, 36, 46.
Yht of the Gentiles—Is. 42:6; 49:6; Lu. 2:32; Acts 13:47.

son of "Ām-mīn'ā-dāb, ² the son of "Ār-nī, the son of "Hēz-rōn, the son of "Pē-rēz, the son of "Jū-dāh, 34 the son of "Jacob, the "son of "I'zāac, the son of "Abraham, the son of "Tē-rāh, the son of "Nā-hōr, 35 the son of Sē-rūg, the son of Rē'ū, the son of "Pē-lēg, the son of "Ē-bēr, the son of "Shē-lāh, 36 the son of Cā-i'nān, the son of "Ār-phāx-ād, the son of "Shem, ⁶ the son of

34 q Jacob, Gen. 25:26. r P. Vs. 32-34; Gen. 11:26-10; I Chr. 1:27-24. s Isaac, Gen. 21:3. t Abraham, Gen. 11:27. u Terah, Gen. 11:24. v Nahor, Gen. 11:22. 35 w Peleg, Gen. 10:25. z Eber, Gen. 10:21. y Shelah, Gen. 10:24. 36 z Arphaxad, Gen. 10:22. a Shem, Gen. 6:10. b P. Vs. 36-38; Gen. 5:32-3; I Chr. 1:4-1.

Light of the World—John 8:12; 9:5.
Lion of the Tribe of Judah—Rev. 5:5.
Lord—See "Lordship," under "DIVINITY."
Lord, The—See "Lordship," under "DIVINITY."
Lord Jesus, The—See "Lordship," under "DIVINITY."
Lord Jesus Christ, The—See "Lordship," under "DIVINITY."
Lord, Jesus our Lord—See "Lordship," under "DIVINITY."
Lord Jesus Christ, Our—See "Lordship," under "DIVINITY."
Lord Christ—Rom. 16:18; Col. 3:24.
Lord of All—Acts 10:36.
Lord of Lords—Rev. 17:14; 19:16.
Lord of the Sabbath—Mt. 12:8; Mk. 2:28; Lu. 6:5.
Man, The—John 19:5; I Tim. 2:5.
Man of Sorrows—Is. 53:3.
Mediator—Gal. 3:19, 20; I Tim. 2:5; Heb. 8:6; 9:15; 12:24.
Messiah—See "Divinity of Jesus."
Mighty God—Is. 9:6.
Mighty One of Jacob—Is. 49:26.
Mighty to Save—Is. 63:1.
Morning Star—Rev. 2:28; 22:16.
Most Holy—Dan. 9:24.
Nazarene—Mt. 2:23; Mk. 1:24; Lu. 24:19.
Offspring of David—Rev. 22:16.
Only Begotten of the Father—John 1:14.
Only Begotten Son—John 1:14, 18; 3:16, 18; I John 4:9.
Our Peace—Eph. 2:14.
Passover—I Cor. 5:7.
Peace, Our—Eph. 2:14.
Plantation for Renown—Es. 34:29.
Power of God—I Cor. 1:24.
Precious Corner-stone—Is. 28:16.
Priest—Heb. 5:6; 7:17, 21. See "High Priest."
Prince—Acts 5:31.
Prince of Life—Acts 3:15.
Prince of Peace—Is. 9:6.
Prophet, A—Lu. 7:16, 39; 13:33; 24:19; John 4:19; 9:17.
Prophet, The—Deut. 18:15 (Mt. 21:11; John 1:21, 25; 6:14; 7:40; Acts 3:22; 7:37).
Purifier—Mal. 3:3 (Titus 2:14).
Rabbi—Mt. 26:25, 49; Mk. 9:5; 11:21; 14:45; John 1:38, 49; 3:2, 26; 4:31; 6:25; 11:8.
Rabboni—Mk. 10:51; John 20:16.
Ransom—I Tim. 2:6. See Mt. 20:28; Mk. 10:45.
Redeemer—Is. 59:20.
Redemption—I Cor. 1:30.
Resurrection—John 11:25.
Righteous Branch—Jer. 23:5.
Righteous Judge—II Tim. 4:8.
Righteous Man—Mt. 27:19, 24.
Righteousness—I Cor. 1:30.
Righteous One—Acts 3:14; 7:52; 22:14.
Rock—I Cor. 10:4.
Rock of Offense—Is. 8:14; I Pet. 2:8.
Root of David—Rev. 5:5; 22:16.
Root of Jesse—Is. 11:10; Rom. 15:12.

33
m Amminadab, Ex. 6:23.
2 Many ancient authorities insert the son of Admin: and one writes Admin for Amminadab.
3 Some ancient authorities write Aram.
n Hebron, Num. 26:6.
o Gen. 38:29; Num. 26:20; I Chr. 27:3.
p See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.

36
a Noah, Gen. 6:9.
b Lamech, Gen. 4:23.
37
c Methuselah, Gen. 5:21.
d Enoch, Gen. 5:24.
"Noah, the son of ^b Lā'mēch, 37 the son of ^c Mē-thū'sē-lāh, the son of ^d Ē'nōch, the son of Jā' rēd, the son of Mā-hā-lā-lē-ēl, the son of Ca-i-nān, 38 the son of
Var. Rend. — Chap. 4. — V. 1. led — driven around, WELL.; led around, HO. in — by, DeW. R.; through, WELL. Spirit — Ghost, R. in (second) — into, AL. Me. Mcl. Vs. 1, 2. wilderness . . . tempted — So DeW. RID. VIN. R.; wilderness, being tempted forty days, AL. Me. Mcl.

Ē'nōs, the son of ^e Seth, the son of ^f Adam, the ^g son of ^h God.
4 ⁱ And ^j Jē'sūs, ^k full of the Holy Spirit, ^l returned from the ^m Jordan, and was ⁿ led in the Spirit in the ^o wilderness 2 dur-

Var. Read. — Chap. 4. — V. 1. in (second) — So N B D (L), OL. AL. La.¹ Ti. Tr. We. WH. NES.; into, A. W. Mcl.
John 14:16. ^l Ch. 3:3, 21. ^m Jordan, Josh. 15:5. ⁿ Je led by Holy Spirit, John 14:16. ^o Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.

Ruler of the Kings of the Earth—Rev. 1:5.
Saviour—Is. 19:20; Lu. 2:11; Acts 5:31; 13:23; Phil. 3:20;
11 Tim. 1:10; Titus 1:4; 2:13; 3:6; 11 Pet. 1:1, 11; 2:20; 3:2, 18.
Saviour, God Our—I Tim. 2:3-7.
Saviour of the Body—Eph. 5:23.
Saviour of the World—John 4:42; I John 4:14.
Sceptre out of Israel—Gen. 49:10; Num. 24:17; Heb. 1:8.
Seed of the Woman—Gen. 3:15; Gal. 3:16.
Servant—Is. 42:1; 49:3, 6; 53:11; Acts 3:13, 26;
4:27, 30; Phil. 2:7.
Shepherd—Is. 40:11; Zech. 13:7; Mk. 14:27; John 10:11, 14;
Heb. 13:20; I Pet. 5:4; Rev. 7:17.
Shepherd and Bishop of your Souls—I Pet. 2:25.
Shiloh—Gen. 49:10.
Shoot—Is. 11:1.
Son of David—Mt. 9:27; 12:23; 15:22; 20:30; 21:9; Mk. 10:47, 48; Lu. 18:38.
Son of the Blessed—Mk. 14:61.
Son of the Father—II John 3.
Son of Mary—Mk. 6:3.
Son of the Most High—Lu. 1:32.
Son of God—See "DIVINITY."
Son of Man—See "HUMANITY."
Son of the Gods—Dan. 3:25.
Star—Num. 24:17; Rev. 22:16.
Stone, Tried, Precious Corner—Ps. 118:22; Is. 28:16; Mt. 21:42; Mk. 12:10, 11; Lu. 20:17; Acts 4:11; Rom. 9:32, 33;
Eph. 2:20; I Pet. 2:6, 7.
Sun of Righteousness—Mal. 4:2.
Teacher—Mt. 26:18; Mk. 14:14; Lu. 22:11; John 3:2; 11:28.
True Light—John 1:9; I John 2:8.
True Vine—John 15:1.
Truth—John 14:6.
Vine—John 15:1, 5.
Way—John 14:6. See Is. 35:8; Heb. 10:20.
Witness—Rev. 1:5; 3:14.
Wonderful—Is. 9:6.
Word—John 1:1, 14.
Word of God—Rev. 19:13.
Word of Life—I John 1:1.
TYPES OF:—
Abel—Gen. 4:8 (Heb. 12:24).
Adam—I Cor. 15:22, 45-47.
Branch—Is. 11:1; Jer. 23:5; 33:15; Zech. 6:12, 13.
Brazen Serpent—Num. 21:9; John 3:14, 15.
David—Ex. 37:24; Rev. 5:5.
Jonah—Jonah 1:17; Mt. 12:40, 41.
Lamb—Ex. 29:38-42; John 1:29, 36; Acts 8:32; I Pet. 1:19.
See "Called a Lamb," under "NAMES AND TITLES."
Melchizedek—Gen. 14:18-20; Heb. 5:5-10; 6:20; 7:1-17.
Moses—Deut. 18:15 (John 1:21, 25; Acts 3:22; 7:37).
Offerings—Eph. 2:13; Col. 1:20; Heb. 10:8-10; I John 4:10;
etc.
Passover—I Cor. 5:7.
Priesthood—See "Melchizedek," above.
Rock in the Wilderness—Ex. 17:6; I Cor. 10:4.
Sacrifices—I Cor. 5:7; Heb. 9:13, 14.
Tabernacle—Heb. 9:7-15; 10:1-10.
Temple—I Ki. 6:1-38; 8:12-21; Mk. 14:58; John 2:19, 21.
TEACHING OF JESUS CONCERNING:
Access to God.—John 6:44-46.
Must be Pure in Heart—Mt. 5:8.
Through Christ—John 1:12; 10:1, 7-9; 12:32-34; 14:6; 15:6.
Through Prayer—Mt. 6:6-15.
Accusation, False.—Mt. 5:11.
Adultery.—Mt. 5:27-32; 15:19; 19:9, 18; Mk. 7:21; 10:11, 12, 19; Lu. 16:18; 18:20.
Affection.—Mt. 6:21; Lu. 12:33, 34; 16:27, 28.

Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy Heart, etc.
Mt. 22:37-40; Mk. 12:30, 32, 33; Lu. 10:27.
Thou shalt love thy Neighbor as thyself—Mt. 5:43; 19:23-37-40; Mk. 12:31; Lu. 10:27, 28. *The Good Samaritan*
Lu. 10:30-37.
Christ first—Mt. 10:37-39; Lu. 14:26; John 15:9.
21:15-17.
Love your Enemies—Mt. 5:44-47; Lu. 6:27-32, 35.
Love, One for Another—John 13:34, 35; 15:12, 17; 21:15.
Love waxing cold—Mt. 13:20, 21; 24:12; Mk. 4:16, 17; 8:13. See "Love."
Affliction.—John 9:1-3; 11:4; 14:1, 18; 21:19.
Benefit of—Lu. 15:17, 18; John 15:2.
Comfort in—Mt. 5:4, 10-12; 10:19-23; 11:28-30; 24:3-9.
Lu. 6:21-23; 7:13; 21:16-19; John 14:1-3, 16, 18, 27.
15:18-20; 16:20-24, 33.
Aims.—Mt. 5:42; 6:1-4; 19:21; Lu. 6:34-38; 11:41; 12:34; 18:22; 19:8.
Ambition.—Mt. 16:26; 19:1-3; 20:20-28; 23:1-12; 9:33-37; 10:35-45; 12:38-39; Lu. 9:25, 46-48; 11:43; 14:7; 18:10-14; 20:46; 22:24-30; John 5:41, 44; 13:5-16.
Amusements.—Mt. 11:16, 17; Lu. 15:23-25.
Choke the Word—Lu. 8:14.
Angels.—Mt. 13:39-41; Lu. 16:22; 18:10; 24:31; 9:26; 13:35.
Anger.—Mt. 5:21-24, 38-39, 43-46.
Antichrist.—Mt. 24:5, 23-27.
Apostolic Authority.—Mt. 10:1, 40; 16:18, 19; 18:18, 28; 19, 20; Mk. 3:14, 15; 6:7; Lu. 9:1, 2; 22:29-30; John 20:23.
Apostolic Duties.—Cast out Demons—Mt. 10:1, 8; 3:14, 15; 6:7, 13.
Fishers of Men—Mt. 4:18-22.
Heal all Manner of Diseases, To—Mt. 10:1, 8; Lu. 9:1, 10:9.
Preach, To.—Mt. 10:1-7; 28:19, 20; Mk. 3:14; 6:7-12; 16; Lu. 9:1-6; 24:47.
Apostolic Faith, Weak.—Mt. 6:28-34; 8:24-27; 14:23; 16:5-12, 21-23; 17:7; 19:23-29; Mk. 6:47-52; 8:14-21; 5:9-11; 12:22-34; 24:19-27; John 6:16-21; 14:7-13.
Apostolic Inspiration.—Mt. 10:19, 20; Lu. 21:14, 15.
By the Holy Spirit—Mk. 13:11; Lu. 12:11, 12; 24:49; 7:39; 14:28; 15:26; 16:7, 13-15; Acts 1:4-8.
Apostolic Knowledge Limited.—Mt. 11:25-27; 15:23; 19:23-29; Mk. 4:10-13; 8:14-21; 9:9-13, 28-32; 10:13-16; 9:44, 45; 18:34; 24:19-27; John 2:19-22; 4:31-34; 11:12, 13; 12:12-16; 13:5-11; 14:4-12; 16:6, 7, 17, 18; 20:9; Acts 1:6, 7.
Apostolic Persecutions.—Mt. 5:10-12; 10:16-39; 23:34; Mk. 4:17; 13:9-13; Lu. 6:20-26; 12:11, 12, 21; 16:19; John 15:18-21; 16:2; 21:18, 19.
Apostolic Witness.—Lu. 24:44-48; John 15:27; 21:24; 1:8. See "Apostolic Duties."
Ascension into Heaven.—John 3:13.
Ascension of Christ.—John 1:51; 6:62; 7:33; 14:2-4, 18:5; 7, 10, 16, 28; 17:13; 20:17.
Attraction.—Lu. 15:1-7; John 12:32-36. See John 6:44.
Authority.—Mt. 9:8, 8; 10:1; 16:18, 19; 18:18, 19; 21:23; Lu. 19:17, 29, 22-27; John 5:25-27. See Mt. 7:28, 29; 1:21, 22; Lu. 4:6, 31-32, 36.
All Authority given to Jesus—Mt. 11:27; 28:18; John 1:34; 10:13-16; Lu. 18:15-17. Revelation to Babes—Mt. 11:27; 21:15-17; Lu. 10:21-24.
Backsliding.—Mt. 5:13; 11:6; 24:10-12; 26:31; Mk. 14:28; John 6:67; 15:1-8; 16:32.
Parable of the Sower.—Mt. 13:5-7, 20-22; Mk. 4:5-7; Lu. 8:6, 7, 13, 14.
The Unclean Spirit.—Mt. 12:43-45; Lu. 11:24-26.

2
a Forty Days, Ex. 4:16.
b Temptation, Fr. 1:16.
c See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. (21:1.)
d Satan, I Chr. 8:1.
e Fasting, I Sam. 7:6.
f Day, Lev. 25:8.
g Hunger, Deut. 8:3.
h See "Humiliation" and "Suffering of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. **3** *i* See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

Peter's Denial—Mt. 26:34, 35, 69-75; Mk. 14:27-31, 66-72; Lu. 22:31-33, 54-62.
Remember Lot's Wife—Lu. 17:32.
Baptism of the Holy Spirit—Lu. 24:49; John 7:38, 39; Acts 1:4-8. See John 14:16, 17, 26; 15:26; 16:7.
Baptism of Water—Mt. 28:19; Mk. 16:16; John 3:3-5, 22, 26; 4:1, 2.
John's Baptism—Mt. 3:13-15; 21:25-27; Mk. 11:30-33; Lu. 20:4-8; Acts 1:5.
Baptism of Suffering—Mt. 20:22, 23; Mk. 10:38, 39; Lu. 12:50.

Beatitudes—Mt. 5:1-12; Lu. 6:20-23.
Belief—See "Faith."
Believers—See "Faith."
Birds—Mt. 8:20; 13:4, 32; Mk. 4:4, 32; Lu. 8:5; 13:19.
God's Care for—Mt. 6:26; 10:29; Lu. 12:6, 24. **Raven**—Lu. 12:24. **Sparrows**—Mt. 10:29-31; Lu. 12:6, 7.
Blasphemy—Mt. 12:31; 15:19; Mk. 3:28, 29; Lu. 12:10.
Blessing—Mt. 5:2-12; 11:6; 13:16; 16:17; 23:39; 24:46; 25:34; Lu. 1:45; 6:22, 28; 7:23; 10:23, 24; 11:28; 12:37; 13:35; 14:14; 23:29; 24:50; John 13:17.
Blindness, Spiritual—Mt. 6:23; 13:14-17; 15:14; 23:16-24; Mk. 4:11, 12; Lu. 8:39; 8:10; 10:23, 24; 19:42; John 1:5; 3:19, 20; 8:12; 9:39; 12:40.
Blood—Flesh and Blood—Mt. 16:17.
His Blood—John 6:54-56.
Of the New Testament—Mt. 26:28; Mk. 14:24; Lu. 22:20.
Of the Righteous—Mt. 23:33-36.
Bondage of Sin—John 8:34, 35.
Deliverance from—Lu. 4:18; John 8:32-35.
Bread—Mt. 6:11; Mk. 6:8. Men shall not live by Bread alone—Mt. 4:4.

Miracles of Multitudes fed—Mt. 14:19-21; 15:34-38; 16:9, 10; Mk. 6:35-44; 8:1-9; John 6:5-14.
Bread, Leavened—Mt. 16:6-12; Mk. 8:14-21; Lu. 12:1.
Used to represent His Body in the Lord's Supper—Mt. 26:26; Mk. 14:22; Lu. 22:19.
Bread of Life—John 6:26, 27, 32, 35, 48-58.
Brethren—Lu. 12:13-15; John 11:21-23. **Anger toward**—Mt. 5:22. **Brother against Brother**—Mt. 10:21; Mk. 13:12, 13. **Note in Brother's Eye**—Mt. 7:3-5; Lu. 6:41, 42. We must be reconciled to—Mt. 5:23, 24; 18:15-17. **Forgive, we must**—Mt. 18:21, 22; Lu. 17:3. **A Prodigal Son**—Lu. 15:11-32. **Those who do His Will are His Brethren**—Mt. 12:46-50; Mk. 3:31-35; Lu. 8:19-21. **Disciples of Christ called Brethren**—Mt. 23:8-10; 25:40; Lu. 22:31.

Bardens—Mt. 11:28-30; 20:12; 23:4; Lu. 11:46.
Care—Apostles to have no Care about Money—Mt. 10:9-15; Mk. 6:8-11; Lu. 9:3-5; 10:8-12. **This Command repeated**—Lu. 22:35, 36. **Be not over anxious**—Mt. 6:24-34; Lu. 12:11-34; John 6:26, 27. **Martha**—Lu. 10:39-42.
Character of His Disciples—Abiding in Christ—John 14:23; 15:1-7; 17:26. **Believing**—Mt. 16:18-17; Mk. 11:23, 24; 16:16; John 3:15-18, 36; 6:40; 11:25-27; 14:12. See "Faith"—Heb. 11:1. **Charitable**—Mt. 10:42; 25:31-40; Mk. 9:41; Lu. 10:26-37. **Cross-bearers**—Mt. 10:38; 16:24; Mk. 8:34; Lu. 9:23; 14:27. **Faithful**—Mt. 24:45; 25:20-23; Lu. 16:10-12. **Followers of Christ**—Mt. 10:38; 16:24; Mk. 8:34; Lu. 9:23-26; 14:27; John 8:12; 15:1-8. **Forgiving**—Mt. 5:44; 6:12, 14, 15; 18:21-35; Mk. 11:25; Lu. 6:27-29; 11:4; 17:3, 4. **Fruitful**—Mt. 7:16-18; John 15:1-8. **Harmless as Doves**—Mt. 10:16. **Hearing the Saviour's Words**—Mt. 7:24, 25; Mk. 4:23, 24; Lu. 6:47; John 10:4, 27, 28. **Humble**—Mt. 8:3; 18:1-4; 20:26-28; 23:5-12; Mk. 9:35-37; 10:15, 43; Lu. 14:11; 18:14, 17; John 13:4-15. **Hunger after Righteousness**—Mt. 5:4. See Lu. 6:24. **Light-bearers**—Mt. 5:14-16; Lu. 8:16;

'stone that it become ⁴¹ bread.
4 And Jē-sūs answered unto him,
It is written, ¹² Man shall not ¹ live by bread alone. 5 And he led him up, and showed him all the ^a kingdoms of ^s the ^o world

Var Rend.—V. 4. alone—So B L Al. We. WH. NES; add, but by every word of God, A D, La. Tr. Mcl. V. 5. up—So B L Al. Ti. Tr. We. WH. NES; add, into an high mountain, A D, La. Mcl.

11:33-36. **Lovers of Light**—John 3:21. **Loving**—Mt. 5:44; 22:39; Mk. 12:31-33; Lu. 6:31-35; 10:25-37; John 13:34, 35. See "Love." **Lowly**—Mt. 11:29. **Meek**—Mt. 5:5; 11:29. **Merciful**—Mt. 5:7; 9:13; Lu. 6:36. **Obedient**—Mt. 5:19; 7:24, 25; 12:46-50; Mk. 3:31-35; Lu. 6:46-48; 8:19-21. See "Obedience." **Peace-makers**—Mt. 5:9. **Prayerful**—Mt. 5:44; 6:6-15; 7:7-11; 21:22; Mk. 11:24, 25; Lu. 11:9-13; John 14:13. See "Prayer." **Pure in Heart**—Mt. 5:8. **Righteous**—Mt. 5:19; 10:41; 13:43; 25:37, 46. **Separate from the World**—Mt. 10:22; 24:9; Lu. 6:22; John 15:18-21; 17:14-16. **Sincere**—Mt. 6:1-8, 16-18; 23:5, 6. **Sons of God**—Mt. 5:9, 45; Lu. 6:35. **Sons of Light**—Lu. 16:8; John 12:36. **Watchful**—Mt. 24:42-47; 25:13; Lu. 12:37-40. **Wise**—Mt. 7:24, 25; 25:1-10. **Wise as Serpents**—Mt. 10:16.

Character of the Wicked—Adulterous—Mt. 12:30; 15:19; 16:4; Mk. 7:21. **Blind**—Mt. 6:23; 13:13-15; 15:14; 23:16, 24, 26; Mk. 4:12; Lu. 8:10; John 12:40. **Children of the Devil**—Mt. 13:38; John 8:41, 48. **Corrupt**—Mt. 7:16, 18, 20; Lu. 6:43. **Defiled**—Mt. 15:18; Mk. 7:20-23. **Disobedient**—Mt. 5:19; 7:26, 27; Mk. 7:8; Lu. 6:49; John 14:24. **Enemies of God**—Lu. 19:14, 27; **Evil**—Mt. 12:39; 16:4; Mk. 7:21-23; Lu. 6:35; 11:29. **Evil-doers**—Mt. 7:23; John 8:19, 20; 5:20; 7:7. **Foolish**—Mt. 7:26, 27; 23:17; 25:1-10; Mk. 7:22; Lu. 11:40; 12:16-21. **Fornicators**—Mt. 15:19; Mk. 7:21; Lu. 15:30. **Hard-hearted**—Mt. 11:20-24; 12:41, 42; 13:15, 19; 19:8; 23:37, 38; Mk. 10:5; Lu. 8:12; 13:34. **Hating the Light**—John 3:20. **Hypocrites**—Mt. 6:2; 21:23-32; 23:5, 15-35; 24:51; Mk. 7:6-13; 12:13-17, 38-44; Lu. 6:42; 11:37-52; 20:3-7; John 8:6-9. **Iniquity, Workers of**—Mt. 7:23; 13:41; John 3:19; 7:7. **Lascivious**—Mk. 7:22. **Liars**—Mt. 15:19; Mk. 7:22. **Lovers of Darkness**—John 3:19, 20. **Lustful**—Mt. 15:19; Mk. 7:21-23; Lu. 15:13; John 8:44. **Murderers**—Mt. 15:19; 23:29-35; Mk. 7:21; Lu. 11:49-51; John 8:37, 40; 16:2. **Offspring of Vipers**—Mt. 12:34; 23:33. **Oppressors**—Mt. 23:4; Mk. 12:40; Lu. 11:46; 20:47. **Persecutors**—Mt. 10:23, 28; 23:34; Mk. 13:11-13; Lu. 11:49; John 15:19-22; 16:2. **Perverse**—Mt. 17:17. **Proud**—Mt. 23:5-12; Mk. 7:21; 9:35; 12:38-40; Lu. 11:43; 14:7-11; 20:48. **Raiders**—Mt. 15:19; Mk. 7:21. **Self-righteous**—Mt. 7:22, 23; 21:8, 32; 23:29-31; Lu. 7:39-47; 10:29; 15:2, 29; 16:15; John 8:33, 41; 9:39-41. **The Pharisee and the Publican**—Lu. 18:10-14. **The Rich Young Ruler**—Mt. 19:16-22; Mk. 10:17-22; Lu. 18:18-25. **Serpents**—Mt. 23:33. **Servants of Sin**—John 8:32-34. **Slotful**—Mt. 25:26. **Sons of Hell**—Mt. 23:15. **Unbelieving**—Mt. 17:17; Mk. 16:16; Lu. 16:31; 22:67; John 3:11-19, 32, 36; 4:48; 5:38-47; 6:36, 64; 8:24, 45-47; 10:25, 26; 12:37, 47, 48; 14:17; 15:21-23; 16:9. **Uncharitable**—Mt. 25:42-45. **Unclean**—Mt. 23:27. **Unfaithful**—Lu. 16:12. **Unprofitable Servants**—Mt. 23:30. **Uprighteous**—Mt. 5:20; Lu. 10:30-37. **Unthankful**—Lu. 6:35. **Wasteful**—Lu. 15:13. **Whited Sepulchres, Like**—Mt. 23:27. **Workers of Iniquity**—See "Iniquity, Workers of."

Children—Mt. 7:11; 18:14; Lu. 11:13. **Have Guardian Angels**—Mt. 18:10. **Suffer Little Children**—Mt. 19:13-15; Mk. 10:13, 14, 16; Lu. 18:15, 16. **Receiving Little Children**—Mk. 9:36, 37. **Receiving the Kingdom as a Child**—Mt. 18:1-6; Mk. 10:15; Lu. 18:17. **Children shall rise against Parents**—Mt. 10:21; Mk. 13:12. **Children's Bread**—Mt. 15:26; Mk. 7:27, 28. **Forbaking Children**—Mt. 19:29; Mk. 10:29. **Revealed unto Babes**—Mt. 11:25; 21:16; Lu. 10:21.

Christ—See "JESUS."
Church—Mt. 16:18; 18:17.
Comfort—Mt. 5:4, 10-12; 11:28-30; Lu. 6:21-23; 7:13; 16:25; John 11:28-29; 14:1-4, 18, 26-29; 15:18, 20; 16:29-22, 33.
Comforter—See "Holy Spirit." See "Kingdom."
Commandments—Of Moses—Mt. 19:7-9; Mk. 10:3-12. **Ten Commandments**—Mt. 5:21-37; 15:4-6; 19:17-19; 23:16-22; Mk. 1:44; 7:8-13; 10:19, 20; 12:29, 30; Lu. 10:27; 18:20, 21. **Making void through Traditions of Men**—Mt. 15:1-6; Mk.

- ⁶
a Satan, I Chr. 21:1.
b See "Authority of Jesus" under "Kingship," Lu. 2:21.
c Glory, Ps. 7:5.
d Comp. I John 5:19.
e Worship, Mt. 4:10.
1 The Greek
- in a moment of time. 6 And the ^a devil said unto him, To thee will I give all this ^b authority, and the ^c glory of them: ^d for it hath been delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it. 7 If thou

Var. Read.—V. 6, the glory of them—glory (the . . . them), WELLS. V. 8, him—So N B D L E, 1, 33, Al. Ti. Tr. Mc. We. WH. NES.; add. Get thee behind me.

7:8-13. Jesus came to fulfil—Mt. 5:17-19. Commandments summed up by Christ—Mt. 5:43-48; 7:12; 22:35-40; Mk. 12:28-34; Lu. 6:31-38; 10:25-37. He commanded—Mt. 11:1; 14:19; 15:35; Mk. 6:39; Lu. 9:21; John 15:14, 17. A New Commandment—John 13:34; 15:12, 17. Keeping Commandments—Mt. 5:19; John 14:15, 21, 23; 15:10-14.

Compasion.—Mt. 9:36; 15:32; 18:10-14; Mk. 6:34-44; 8:2, 3; Lu. 7:13; 19:41-44.

Confession.—Mt. 16:13-18. Whosoever confesseth Me before Men—Mt. 10:32; Lu. 12:8. Christ's Confession—Mt. 26:63, 64; Mk. 14:61, 62; Lu. 22:67-70. See I Tim. 6:13.

Conviction of Sin.—John 8:7-11, 46; 16:8-11.

Covetousness.—Mt. 6:19-24; 13:22; 19:23-24; Mk. 7:22; 10:24; Lu. 6:24; 12:15-21; 14:18; 16:10-15; 18:24, 25; John 6:27.

Cross-bearing.—Mt. 10:38; 16:24; Mk. 8:34; Lu. 9:23; 14:27.

Death.—Mt. 10:28; Lu. 12:20; John 6:49; 8:21, 24; 9:4; 11:4, 11-44; 21:19-23. Borrowful even unto Death—Mt. 26:38; Mk. 14:34. Brother shall deliver Brother up to Death—Mt. 10:21; Mk. 13:12. Taste of Death—Mt. 16:28; Mk. 9:1; Lu. 9:27. He that believeth on Me shall never die—John 3:16; 6:47-51; 8:51; 11:25, 26. Conscious Existence: *The Rich Man and Lazarus*—Lu. 16:19-31. *Neither marry nor given in Marriage*—Mt. 22:23-30; Mk. 12:18-25; Lu. 20:27-36. Spiritual Death Eternal—Mt. 23:33; 25:30, 41, 46; John 5:29. See "Hell." He foretold His own Death, and Resurrection the Third Day—Mt. 12:40; 16:21; 17:9, 12, 22, 23; 20:17-19; 21:33-45; 26:2, 12, 21-28, 32; 27:63; Mk. 8:31; 9:9, 10; 10:33, 34; 14:18-25, 28, 68; Lu. 9:22, 24; 18:32, 33; 22:15, 37; 24:7; John 2:19-21; 3:14; 8:28; 12:32, 33; 13:18-21; Chaps. 14-17. See "Resurrection."

Debt.—Mt. 18:23-25; 22:21; Mk. 12:17; Lu. 20:25. Figurative—Mt. 6:12.

Debtor.—Mt. 6:12; 23:16, 18; Lu. 7:41-43; 16:1-8.

Deceit.—Mk. 7:22. See "Liar" and "Falsehood."

Defilement.—Mt. 15:10, 20; Mk. 7:14-23.

Demons.—Mt. 10:38; Mk. 3:11, 12; Lu. 4:41. Jesus accused of casting out Demons by Beelzebub—Mt. 9:34; 10:25; 12:24-29; Mk. 3:22. His Answer—Mt. 12:25-29; Mk. 3:23-27. Accused of having a Demon—Mk. 3:28-30; John 7:20; 8:48, 52; 10:20. He casts out Demons—Mt. 4:24; 8:16; 9:32-34; 12:22; 15:22-28; 17:14-18; Mk. 1:23-27, 32; 9:20. *Mary Magdalene*—Lu. 8:2. Driven into Swine—Mt. 8:28-33; Mk. 5:1-14; Lu. 8:26-39. Some only cast out with Prayer—Mk. 9:20-29. The Apostles given Power to cast out Demons—Mt. 10:8; Mk. 16:17; Lu. 9:1; 10:17-20. *One they could not cast out*—Mt. 17:14-20. The Unclean Spirit and Seven Others—Mt. 12:43-45.

Denial of Christ.—Mt. 10:33; 16:24, 25; Mk. 8:34, 38; Lu. 9:23-26; 12:9. Peter's Denial—Mt. 26:34, 75; Mk. 14:30, 72; Lu. 22:31-34, 61.

Destroy, To.—Lu. 6:9; John 10:10. Destroy both Body and Soul in Hell—Mt. 10:28. Did not come to destroy the Law or the Prophets—Mt. 5:17.

Destruction.—The Way that leads to—Mt. 7:13.

Destruction of Jerusalem.—Mt. 24:6-15, 21-29; Lu. 17:22-27; 19:42-44; 21:7-11, 25, 28.

Destruction of the Temple.—Mt. 26:61; 27:40; Mk. 14:57, 58; 15:20; John 2:19-22.

Devil.—Mt. 4:1-11; 5:87; 6:13; 12:24-27; 13:19, 38, 39; Mk. 3:23-26; 4:15; Lu. 4:1-13; 8:12; 11:17-19; 13:16; 22:3, 31; John 8:44; 13:2, 27; 17:15. Satan falling from Heaven—Lu. 10:18. See Mt. 16:23; Mk. 8:33; John 6:70.

Dipping in the Dish a Sign of "who should betray Him."—Mt. 26:23; Mk. 14:20; John 13:26. Dipping the Tip of Finger in Water—Lu. 16:24.

Discipleship.—Mt. 10:12; Mk. 14:26, 27; Lu. 19:37-40; John 7:6-26; 8:31; 13:5-20; 15:1-27. Disciple not above his Master—Mt. 10:24, 26; Lu. 6:40; John 13:16; 15:20. Concerning His Disciples not fasting—Mt. 9:14, 15. See "Apostolic Au-

therefore wilt ^e worship before me, it shall all be thine. 8 And Jē-sūs answered and said unto him, ^f It is written, Thou shalt worship the ^g Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

Satan, A. La.¹ (Mt. 4:4, 8, 10 has words similar to those inserted here in verses 4, 5, 8 by A and the received text), Var.

word denotes an act of reverence, whether paid to a creature, or to the Creator (comp. marginal note on Mt. 2:2).

^f Ten Commandments. Ex. 20:1.
^g God, Gen. 1:1.

thority," "Apostolic Duties," "Apostolic Faith, Weak," "Apostolic Inspiration," "Apostolic Knowledge Limited," "Apostolic Persecutions," "Apostolic Witness," "Character of His Disciples."

Divinity of Jesus.—See "Jesus."

Division.—Mt. 10:35, 36; Lu. 12:14, 51-53; 15:12. Home divided against itself—Mt. 12:25-30; Mk. 3:24-27; Lu. 11:17-23.

Divorce.—Mt. 5:31, 32; 19:3-9; Mk. 10:2-12; Lu. 16:18. Moses allowed Divorce because of the Hardness of Heart of the Jews—Mt. 19:8; Mk. 10:5. Adultery breaks the Marriage Bond—Mt. 19:9.

Dog.—Mt. 6:7; 15:26, 27; Lu. 16:21.

Door.—Mt. 24:33; 25:10. Jesus the Door—John 10:1, 10.

Door shut.—Mt. 6:6; 25:10-12; Lu. 13:24-30.

Draw.—Lu. 12:33; 14:5; John 4:11, 15.

Drink.—Mt. 10:42; 11:18, 19; 20:22; 25:35-37; Mk. 16:18; Lu. 13:26; John 4:9-14; 6:54-56; 7:37. Drinking the Cup of the Lord's Supper—Mt. 26:27-29; Mk. 14:23-25; Lu. 22:20. The Cup of Sorrow—Mt. 20:22; 26:39-42; John 18:11.

Drunkness.—Mt. 24:49-51; Lu. 12:45, 46; 21:34.

Dust.—Mt. 21:44. Shake off the Dust from your Feet—

Mt. 10:14; Mk. 6:11; Lu. 9:5; 10:11.

Ear, an Organ.—Mt. 10:27; 11:15; 13:9, 15, 16, 43; Mk. 4:9, 23; Lu. 8:8; 9:44; 14:35.

Ears of Grain.—Mt. 12:1-8; Mk. 4:28.

Earth.—Mt. 6:10, 19; 10:34; 13:5; 23:9; 25:18; Mk. 4:28, 31; Lu. 12:49; 18:8; John 3:31; 12:24, 31, 32; 17:4. Agree on Earth—Mt. 18:19. Authority on Earth, His—Mt. 9:6. Binding on Earth—Mt. 16:19. Heart of the Earth, In—Mt. 12:40. Inherit the Earth—Mt. 5:5. Salt of the Earth—Mt. 5:13.

Swearing by—Mt. 5:34, 35.

East.—Mt. 8:11; Lu. 13:29. Lightning coming from the East—Mt. 24:27.

Eating.—Mt. 6:25; 15:26, 27; 25:35; Lu. 12:16-21; 13:26; 15:16, 23; 16:19-21; 22:27-30; John 4:30-34; 6:26, 27; 21:5-13. Miracles of Feeding—Mt. 14:13-21; Mk. 6:35-44; John 6:9-13. Eating with Washen Hands—Mk. 7:4. Eating with Unwashen Hands—Mt. 15:2; Mk. 7:5; Lu. 11:38. Eating with Publicans and Sinners—Mt. 9:11; 11:19; Mk. 2:15-17; Lu. 5:30; 15:2. Eating the Living Bread—John 6:48-59. Eating "The Lord's Supper"—Mt. 26:26-29; Mk. 14:12, 22-25; Lu. 22:17-20; John 13:1-4. Eating the Passover—Mt. 26:2-5, 20-26; Mk. 14:1, 17-22; Lu. 22:1, 14-16; John 13:1-4.

Elect.—Mt. 22:14; 24:22-24, 31; Lu. 18:7, 8.

End.—Mt. 10:22; 12:42; Mk. 13:7; Lu. 11:31; John 18:37.

End of the World—Mt. 13:39, 40, 49; 24:3; 28:20.

Endurance.—Mt. 13:21; Mk. 4:17. Endureth to the End—

Mt. 10:22; 24:13.

Entrance.—Into Closet to pray—Mt. 6:6. Into the Kingdom—Lu. 16:16. John 3:5. Entrance into Life—Mt. 19:17; 25:21; John 10:1-6. *By the Narrow Gate*—Mt. 7:13; Lu. 13:24.

Enemy.—Lu. 19:43, 44. Love your Enemies—Mt. 5:43-48; Lu. 6:27-29, 35. Pray for Mt. 5:44.

Escape.—Mt. 23:33; Lu. 21:36.

Evil.—Mt. 5:39, 45; 6:34; 12:39, 45; 15:19; 16:4; Mk. 7:21-23; Lu. 6:35; 11:29. Evil Doing—Mt. 7:23; John 3:19, 20; 5:29; 7:7. Evil Fruit—Mt. 7:18. Evil One—See "Devil."

Exaltation.—Mt. 11:23; Lu. 16:15. Whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased—Mt. 23:12; Lu. 14:11; 18:14.

Exaltation of Christ.—See "Jesus."

Eye.—Mt. 5:29, 38; 13:13-15; 18:9; Mk. 18:18; 9:47; John 11:37. The Lamp of the Body—Mt. 6:22, 23; Lu. 11:33-36.

Face.—Mt. 11:10; Lu. 7:27, 28.

Failure.—Lu. 12:38; 16:9; 22:32; John 2:3. Failure to reach Men with the Gospel—Mt. 23:37; Lu. 13:34. Parable of the Sower—Mt. 13:4-8, 13-22; Mk. 4:3-8, 11-19; Lu. 8:5-7, 11-14.

Fainting.—Mt. 15:32; Lu. 18:1; 21:26.

Faith.—Mt. 6:25, 32, 33; 10:29-31; 23:28; Mk. 4:40; 9:23-

9
 a Mt. 4:5-7.
 b Satan, I Chr. 21:1.
 c Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
 1 Gr. wing.
 d Temple, I Sam. 1:9.
 e See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 10
 f Writing, I Cor. 4:14.

9^a And he ^b led him to ^c Je-ru'-sa-lem, and set him on the ^d pinna- cle of the ^e temple, and said unto him, If thou art the ^f Son of God, cast thyself down from hence: 10 for it is ^g written,

Var. Rend.—V. 9. led—brought, WELL. set—placed, WELL. pinnacle—*Lit. wing.* Var.: pointed roof, *Al.*; battlement, *Mc.*; parapet, *Mcl. Go.*; projection, WELL. temple—sanctuary, WELL.

11:22, 23; Lu. 8:25; 12:6, 7, 32; 18:8; John 6:29, 45. As a Mustard Seed—Mt. 17:19, 20; Lu. 17:5, 6. Great Faith—Mt. 8:10, 13; 9:2, 22, 29; 15:28; Mk. 2:5; 6:34; 10:52; Lu. 5:20; 7:9, 50; 8:48; 17:19; 18:42. Man must believe—Lu. 8:12, 13. He that disbelieveth is condemned—Mk. 16:16. He that believeth hath Eternal Life—Mk. 16:16; John 5:24; 8:47; 11:25, 26. On, or in Jesus—John 3:14-18, 36; 6:29, 40; See "Apostolic Faith, Weak."
 Faithful.—Mt. 24:45; 25:20-23; Lu. 12:42-46; 16:10-12. Falling.—Mt. 7:27; 21:42-44; Lu. 8:13; 16:17; 20:17, 18. Into a Pit—Mt. 15:14; Lu. 6:39. Satan falling out of Heaven—Lu. 10:18. Sparrows—Mt. 10:29. Stars falling—Mk. 13:25. False Accusation.—Mt. 5:11. False Christs.—Mt. 24:5, 24; Mk. 13:22. False Confidence.—Mt. 25:5; Mk. 10:24; Lu. 11:35; 12:16-21, 45, 46; 17:28-30; John 5:45. Falsehood.—Mk. 7:22; John 8:44. False Teachers.—Mt. 5:19; 7:15, 22, 23; 15:9, 13, 14; 23:3, 4, 13; 24:4, 5, 24; Mk. 13:22; Lu. 11:35, 52; John 5:43; 10:1-12. False Witness.—Mt. 15:19. Famine.—Mt. 24:7; Mk. 13:8; Lu. 15:14; 21:11. Far.—Mk. 6:35. Be it far from thee—Mt. 16:22. Not far from the Kingdom—Mk. 12:34. Fasting.—Mt. 6:16-18; 15:32; 17:21 *margin*. His Disciples did not fast—Mt. 9:14, 15; Mk. 2:18-20; Lu. 5:33-35. Father.—Mt. 7:9-11; 10:21, 37; Lu. 15:11-32; John 8:44. Let me go and bury my Father—Mt. 8:21; Lu. 9:59. Fatherhood of God.—See "God." Fear.—Mt. 8:26; 14:27; 17:7; 28:10; Mk. 4:40, 41; 5:36; 6:50; Lu. 5:10; 12:32; John 6:20; 14:27. Fear of Man.—Mt. 10:28; 21:26, 46; Mk. 10:32; 11:32; Lu. 12:4; 20:19. Fear of God—Mt. 10:28; Lu. 12:5. Feasts.—Mt. 23:6; Mk. 12:39; Lu. 14:7-24; John 7:1-8; 12:2. Parables of the Marriage Suppers—Mt. 22:1-14; 25:1-13. See Lu. 14:16-24. Few.—That be saved—Mt. 7:14; 22:14; Lu. 13:23-30. Few Fishes, Small—Mt. 15:34; Mk. 8:7. Few Laborers—Mt. 9:37; Lu. 10:2. Few Stripes—Lu. 12:48. Few things, Faithful over a—Mt. 25:21. Field.—Mt. 13:38, 44; 24:40; Mk. 11:8; Lu. 14:18; John 4:35. Fig.—Mt. 7:16; Mk. 11:13, 14. Fig Tree.—Mt. 24:32, 33; Mk. 13:28, 29; Lu. 21:29-32; John 1:48. Barren Fig Tree—Lu. 13:6-9. Find.—Mt. 7:8, 14; 11:29; Lu. 18:8; John 10:9. He that findeth Life shall lose it—Mt. 10:39; 16:25. Found sleeping—Mt. 26:40, 43; Mk. 13:36; 14:37, 40. Finding the Lost Piece of Money—Lu. 15:8-10. Finding Lost Sheep—Lu. 15:4-7. Finger.—Mt. 23:4; Lu. 16:24; John 8:6-8. Finger of God—Lu. 11:20. Fire.—Lu. 12:49. Hell of Fire—Mt. 5:22; 13:40-42; 18:9; 25:41; Mk. 9:43-49. First.—Mt. 12:29, 45; 13:30; 23:26; Mk. 13:10; Lu. 17:25. Seek first His Kingdom—Mt. 6:33. See Mt. 19:28-30; Mk. 10:28-31; Lu. 18:29, 30. First Commandment—Mt. 22:38; Mk. 12:28, 29. He that would be first—Mt. 20:27; Mk. 9:35; 10:44. First shall be last—Mt. 19:30; 20:16; Mk. 10:31; Lu. 13:30. Fish.—Mt. 7:10; 12:40; Lu. 11:11. Miracles with Fish—Mt. 14:17-19; 15:36; 17:27; Lu. 5:1-9. John 21:6-11. Fishers of Men.—Mt. 4:19-22; Lu. 5:10, 11. Flax, Spinning.—Mt. 12:20. Flesh.—Mt. 24:22; 26:41; Mk. 13:20; 14:38; John 3:6; 6:63; 1:2. Eating His Flesh—John 6:52-58. Flesh and Blood—Mt. 16:17. Spirit hath not Flesh—Lu. 24:39. Flock.—Lu. 12:32; John 10:1-16; 21:15-17. Following Him.—Mt. 10:38; 16:24; Mk. 8:24; Lu. 9:23-26, 57-62; 14:27; John 8:12; 15:1-8. Food.—Mt. 6:25, 26; 10:10; 14:15; 24:45; Lu. 9:13; 12:24; John 4:8. See "Bread," "Eating," "Fasting," "Feast."

12 He shall give his ^a angels charge concerning thee, to guard thee:
 11 and,
 On their ^b hands they shall bear thee up,

Var. Read.—V. 9. the Son of God—God's Son, N A B D, (L E A), *Al. La. Ty. Tr.* Wc. W H. NES.

10 See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
 2 Q. Ps. 91:11, 12.
 11 Angels, I Pet. 1:12.
 11 Hands, Gen. 16:12.

Foolish.—Mt. 7:26, 27; 23:17; 25:1-10; Mk. 7:22; Lu. 11:40; 12:16-21; 24:25. Forbid.—Mk. 9:39; 10:14; Lu. 9:50; 18:16. Forethought.—Lu. 12:25, 26; 14:28-33. See "Watchfulness."
 Forgiveness.—Mt. 9:2-6; 12:31, 32; Mk. 2:5-10; 3:28; 11:25; Lu. 7:36-48; 23:34; 24:47; John 20:23. Forgive as we expect to be forgiven—Mt. 6:12-15; Lu. 11:4. Love your Enemies—Mt. 5:39-48; Lu. 6:27-29, 35-37. Seven Times Seven—Mt. 18:21-35; Lu. 17:3, 4. Unpardonable Sin—Mt. 12:31, 32; Mk. 3:28-30. Foundation.—Lu. 6:48. Foxes.—Have Holes—Mt. 8:20; Lu. 9:58. Calls Herod a Fox—Lu. 13:32. Fraternity.—See "Brethren," "Giving," "Friendship," "Love." Free.—Mt. 10:8; John 8:32, 36. Friendship.—Mt. 20:13; 22:12; 26:50; Mk. 5:19; Lu. 12:4; 14:10, 12; 15:6, 9; John 3:29; 11:3, 11. Greater Love hath no Man—John 15:13. Friend aroused at Midnight—Lu. 11:5-8. Friend of Publicans and Sinners—Mt. 11:19. Not Servants but Friends—John 15:13-15. Fruit.—Mt. 21:19, 41; Lu. 13:6-9; Fruit of the Vine—Mt. 26:29; Mk. 14:25; Lu. 22:18. Figurative—Mt. 6:16-23; 12:33; 13:8, 22, 23; Mk. 4:7, 8, 19, 20; Lu. 6:43-45; 8:8, 14, 15; John 4:36; 15:1-8. Fulfill.—All Righteousness—Mt. 3:15. The Law and the Prophets—Mt. 4:14-16; 5:17-20; 11:5; 21:42; 22:41-46; 26:54; Mk. 12:10, 11, 35-37; Lu. 20:17, 41-44; 23:37; 24:25-27, 44-47; John 5:39, 45-47. Time not fulfilled—John 7:6, 8. Gain.—His Life shall lose it—Mt. 10:39; Mk. 8:35; Lu. 9:24; 17:33; John 12:25. The Whole World but lose his Soul—Mt. 16:26-28; Mk. 8:36-38; Lu. 9:24-26. Garments.—New Cloth in Old—Mt. 9:16. Soft Raiment—Mt. 11:8; Lu. 7:25. Wedding Garment—Mt. 22:11. Gate.—Narrow and wide—Mt. 7:13, 14. See Lu. 13:24-30. Of Hades—Mt. 16:18. Giving.—Lu. 6:1-4, 38; 10:8; 11:9-13, 41. Giving All; Receiving more—Mt. 19:23-30; Mk. 10:28-31; Lu. 18:29, 30. To him that asketh—Mt. 5:42; Lu. 6:34-38. Poor, To the—Mt. 10:42; 19:21-26; 25:34-46; Mk. 9:41; 10:21-25; Lu. 12:33, 34; 18:18-27. Parable of Rich Man and Lazarus—Lu. 16:19-31. See Lu. 16:9. Glory.—Lu. 14:10; John 8:50; 17:5, 22. Glory of God—Mt. 16:27; Mk. 8:38; Lu. 9:28; John 11:4, 40; 17:5, 22. From Men—Mt. 6:2, 5, 16; Lu. 6:24; John 5:41. Second Coming of Jesus in Glory—Mt. 16:27; 24:27, 30, 31; 25:31; 26:64; Mk. 8:38; 13:26, 27; 14:62; Lu. 21:27. Jesus shall sit on His Throne in Glory—John 8:54. Solomon in all His Glory—Mt. 6:29; Lu. 12:27. Glorify.—John 7:39; 8:54; 18:31, 32; 17:1. Glorifying God.—Mt. 5:16; John 11:4; 12:28; 13:31, 32; 14:13; 15:8; 21:19. Go.—Only to the Jews—Mt. 10:1-23; Mk. 6:7-13; Lu. 9:1-6. Into all the World, and preach the Gospel—Mt. 28:19; Mk. 16:15, 16; Lu. 24:46, 47; Acts 1:8. Going into Hell—Mt. 5:30. To Jerusalem to prepare Place for Last Supper—Mt. 26:18; Mk. 14:13; Lu. 22:3. Going to Law—Mt. 5:40. To Whom shall we go?—John 6:68. Goat.—Mt. 25:32, 33. God.—Access to God—Mt. 5:8; John 10:1-10; 14:6. Almighty—Mt. 19:26; Mk. 10:27; Lu. 18:27. Creator—Mt. 19:4-6; Mk. 10:6-9; 13:19. Dwells with Men—Mt. 23:21; John 14:23. Fatherhood—John 1:12, 18; 2:16; 4:21, 23; 5:17-23, 37, 43; 6:27, 32, 44-46; 8:19, 27, 28, 39, 41, 42, 49, 10:15-18, 29, 30, 32, 36-38; 11:41, 52; 12:26-28, 49, 60; 14:2, 6-13, 16, 20, 21, 23, 26; 15:8-10, 16, 23, 24, 26; 16:3, 10, 15, 23, 25-28; 17:1, 5, 11, 21, 24, 25; 20:17, 21. Father, Son and Holy Spirit—Mt. 28:19; John 10:30; 17:11, 22. See "Jesus, Divinity of." Foreknowledge of God—Mt. 6:8, 32; 24:36; 26:24; Lu. 22:22; 24:27, 47. His Holiness—Mt. 19:17; Mk.

11
a Foot, Gen.
18:4.
b Stone, Ex.
34:1.

12
1 Q. Deut. 6:16.

Letst haply thou dash thy
a foot against a b stone.
12 And Jē-šūs answering said
unto him, It is said, ¹Thou shalt

Var. Read.—V. 11. Letst... foot.—That
thou dash not thy foot. WELL. V. 12.
answering. *Omit*. WELL. make trial—
tempt. R. V. 13. completed—So VLN.
RID.; exhausted. WELL. every temptation
—So (that he could bring). DeW. Go.
Me. VIN.; every kind of temptation.
PLUM. BRU. for a season—till (he

not make c trial of the d Lord thy
God.

13 And when the e devil had
completed every temptation, he
departed from him f for a s season.

found) a time. Be. DeW. Go. Me. Wo.;
until a convenient season (time, VIN.).
ADENY. PLUM. VIN.; until a (ap-
pointed) time, HO.

c Temptation,
Pr. 1:10.
d God, Gen. 1:1.
13
e Satan, I Chr.
21:1.
f Or, until.
Season, Gen.
8:22.

10:18; John 17:11, 25. His Perfection—Mt. 5:48. Holy
Spirit, God sends—John 14:16, 26; 15:26. Knows all—Mt.
6:4, 8, 18, 32; 10:29, 30; 24:36; Lu. 16:15. Love of God—Mt.
5:45; 18:11-14; John 3:16, 17; 14:21, 23; 16:27; 17:10, 23, 26.
Personality of God—Mt. 4:10; 23:9; John 14:9; 17:3. Providence
of—Mt. 5:45; 6:25-34; 10:29-31; Lu. 12:6, 7, 22-30; 22:35.
Spirit, God is—John 4:24. Sovereignty—Mt. 5:45; 6:10;
11:25; Mk. 12:29, 30; Lu. 10:21; John 5:44; 10:29; 17:3; 19:11.
Worshipped, God would be—John 4:23, 24.

Gold.—Mt. 10:9; 23:16, 17.
Good.—Mt. 5:44, 45; 12:12; 19:17; 20:15; 22:10; Mk. 3:4;
10:18; Lu. 5:39; 6:9, 27, 33, 35, 45; 18:19; John 5:29. Cheer—
Mt. 9:2, 22; 14:27; Mk. 6:50; 10:49; John 16:33. Fish—Mt.
13:48. For Nothing—Mt. 5:13. Fruit—Mt. 7:17-19; 12:33;
Lu. 6:43. Gifts—Mt. 7:11; Lu. 11:13. Ground—Mt. 13:8, 23;
Mk. 4:8, 20; Lu. 8:8, 15. Heart—Lu. 8:15. Man—Mt. 12:35.
Measure—Lu. 6:38. Part—Lu. 10:42. Pleasure—Lu. 12:32.
Salt—Lu. 14:34. Seed—Mt. 13:24, 27, 37, 38. Servant—Mt.
25:21, 23; Lu. 19:17. Shepherd—John 10:11, 14. Thing—
Mt. 12:34, 35; Lu. 16:25. Tidings—Mt. 11:5; Lu. 4:18, 19, 43.
Treasure—Mt. 12:35; Lu. 6:45. Tree—Mt. 7:17, 18; 12:33;
Lu. 6:43. Wine—John 2:10.

Goods.—Mt. 12:29; 25:14; Mk. 8:27; Lu. 6:30; 11:21; 12:18,
19; 16:1; 17:31; 19:8.

Gospel, What is the?—The Kingdom of Heaven—Mt. 4:17,
23; 9:35; 10:5-7; 24:14; Lu. 4:43; 8:1; 10:9-11; 11:20; 16:16;
21:31; Acts 1:3. The Words or Sayings of Jesus—Mt. 7:24-
27; 13:3-9, 18-23; Mk. 4:3-9, 14-20; 8:38; 13:31; Lu. 6:46-49;
8:21; 9:26; 11:28; 21:83; John 6:63; 8:31, 32, 37, 51; 12:48-50;
14:23, 24; 17:6-8. Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God—Mt.
10:33; Mk. 8:38; Lu. 9:26; 12:9; John 3:14-17; 5:24; 6:33-45;
17:3; Acts 1:8.

Revealed to the Apostles—Mt. 11:25; 13:11; 16:17; 19:11.
By the Holy Spirit—Mt. 10:19, 20; Mk. 13:11; Lu. 12:12;
21:15; 24:49; John 14:26; 16:13.

Man saved by the Gospel—Mt. 4:4; 10:32, 33; Lu. 9:26,
12:9; John 5:34; 6:33-45, 63; 8:31, 32, 51; 12:48-50; 15:3;
17:6-8, 14, 17, 20.

Parable of the Sower—Mt. 13:3-9, 18-23; Mk. 4:3-9, 14-20;
Lu. 8:5-15.

Must be preached—Lu. 16:16. Preached to the Poor—Mt.
11:5; Lu. 4:18, 19. To the Whole World—Mt. 24:14; 26:13;
28:19, 20; Mk. 13:10; 14:9; 16:15, 16; Lu. 24:46, 47; Acts 1:8.
Apostles sent out—Mt. 10:1-15; 28:19, 20; Mk. 6:7-13; 16:15,
16; Lu. 9:1-6; 24:47-49. Seventy sent out—Lu. 10:1-20.

Must be heard—Mt. 7:24, 25; 10:14; 13:13-23; Mk. 4:12;
Lu. 6:47; 8:21; 10:16; 11:28; John 5:24, 25; 6:45; 8:43, 47;
9:27; 14:23, 24.

Must be believed—Mk. 16:16; Lu. 8:12, 13; John 8:14-16,
36; 5:24; 6:29, 40, 47; 8:24; 11:25, 26; 17:20.

Must be obeyed—Mt. 7:16-27; 12:50; 28:19, 20; Mk. 16:15,
16; Lu. 6:46-49; 8:21; 24:46, 47.

Great.—Mt. 20:25; Mk. 10:42, 43; Lu. 9:48. Branches—
Mk. 4:32. Buildings—Mk. 13:2. Commandment—Mt. 22:38;
Mk. 12:31. Darkness—Mt. 6:23. Distress—Lu. 21:23. Earth-
quakes—Lu. 21:11. Faith—Mt. 8:10; 15:28; Lu. 7:9. Fall—
Mt. 7:27. Glory—Mt. 24:30; Mk. 13:26; Lu. 21:27. Grief—
Lu. 16:26. Harvest—Lu. 10:2. King—Mt. 5:35. King-
dom, In the—Mt. 5:19. Light—Mt. 4:16. Power—Mk. 18:26.
Price—Mt. 13:46. Reward—Mt. 5:12; Lu. 6:23, 35. Signs
and Wonders—Mt. 24:24; Lu. 21:11. Sound of Trumpets—
Mt. 24:31. Supper—Lu. 14:16. Things—Mk. 5:19; Lu. 8:39.
Tribulation—Mt. 24:21. Way off—Lu. 14:32.

Greater.—Mt. 13:32; Mk. 4:32; Lu. 12:18; 22:26. Than
John the Baptist—Mt. 11:11; Lu. 7:28. God greater than
all—John 10:29; 14:28. Jesus greater than Jonah—Mt.
12:41; Lu. 11:32. Than Solomon—Mt. 12:42; Lu. 11:31.
Than the Temple—Mt. 12:16. Servant not greater than his
Lord—John 18:16; 15:20. Condemnation—Mk. 12:40; Lu.

20:47. Gift or Altar?—Mt. 23:19. Gold or Temple?—Mt.
23:17. Love—John 15:13. Sin—John 19:11. Witness—
John 5:36. Works—John 5:20; 14:12.

Greatest.—Mt. 18:1-4; 23:11; Mk. 9:34; Lu. 9:46; 22:24, 26;
John 10:29.

Ground.—Mt. 10:29; 13:8, 23; 15:35; Mk. 4:5, 8, 20; 8:4;
Lu. 8:8, 15; 12:16; 12:7; 19:44.

Guide.—Mt. 15:14; Lu. 6:39; John 16:13. Blind Guides—
Mt. 15:14; 23:16, 24.

Hades.—Consciousness in—Lu. 16:19-28. Gates of Hades
shall not prevail against the Church—Mt. 16:18. Go down
into—Mt. 11:23; Lu. 10:15. Rich Man in—Lu. 16:19-31.
Torment, Place of—Lu. 16:19-28.

Hair.—Mt. 5:36; 10:30; Lu. 7:38, 44; 12:7; 21:18.

Harmless as Doves.—Mt. 10:16.

See "The Gospel must be Heard."

Heart.—Did not our Hearts burn?—Lu. 24:32. Doubt in
the Heart—Mk. 11:23. Earth, Of the—Mt. 12:40. Forgive
from the—Mt. 18:35. God knows the Heart—Lu. 16:15.
Good and Honest Heart—Lu. 8:15. Hardness of Heart—
Mt. 13:4, 19; 15:8; 19:8; Mk. 3:5; 6:52; 7:6; 8:17; 10:5;
16:14; John 12:40. Love the Lord with all the Heart—Mt.
22:37; Mk. 12:30; Lu. 10:27. Meek and Lowly—Mt. 11:29.
Overcharged with Surfeiting—Lu. 21:34. Pore in Heart—Mt.
5:8. Say in the Heart—Lu. 12:45. Settle it in your
Hearts—Lu. 21:14. Slow of Heart—Lu. 24:25. Sorrow,
Heart filled with—John 16:6. Sources of Evil—Mt. 5:28;
12:34-37; 15:18, 19; Mk. 7:19-23; Lu. 6:45. Sown in the
Heart, Word—Mt. 13:19; Lu. 8:12. Thoughts of the Heart—
Mt. 9:4; Mk. 2:6-8; Lu. 9:47; 24:38. Treasure is, Where
thy—Mt. 6:21; Lu. 12:34. Troubled—John 14:1, 27. Under-
stand with—Mt. 13:15. Waxed Gross—Mt. 13:15.

Heaven.—Angels in—Mt. 18:10; 22:30; 24:36; Mk. 13:32;
John 1:51. See Mt. 16:27; Mk. 8:38. Ascending and Descending
—John 1:51; 2:13. See "Dwelling Place of Jesus." Baptism
of John the Baptist—From Heaven or Men?—Mt. 21:25-27;
Mk. 30-33; Lu. 20:4-7. Birds of the Heaven—Mt. 8:20. Bound
in Heaven—Mt. 18:18. Bread out of—John 6:32, 33, 50, 51.
58. Clouds of—Mt. 24:30; 26:64; Mk. 13:26; 14:62. Dwelling-
place of God. Mt. 5:16, 46; 6:9; 7:11; 10:32, 33; 11:25; 12:50;
16:17; 18:10, 14, 19; 23:9; Mk. 11:25; Lu. 10:21. God is Lord
of Heaven—Mt. 6:10; 11:25; Lu. 10:21. Throne of God—Mt.
5:34; 23:22. Called Father's House—John 14:1-3. Dwelling-
place of Jesus—John 12:26; 14:3; 17:5, 24. Descended from—
John 3:13, 31-36; 6:38, 39, 62; 8:23. Came from the Father—
John 8:16; 6:46; 8:42; 13:3; 16:28-30; 17:5, 8, 18. Ascending
into—Lu. 24:26; John 1:51; 6:62; 7:33; 14:2, 3, 12, 28; 16:5, 7,
10, 28; 17:13; 20:17. Seated on Right Hand of God—Mt. 26:64;
Mk. 14:62; Lu. 22:69. Shall come again from—Mt. 24:30; Mk.
14:62; Lu. 21:27; John 14:3, 18, 28. Dwelling-place of the
Righteous—Mt. 5:12; 25:34; Lu. 6:23; John 14:1-3; 17:24.
End, From one to Another—Mt. 24:31; Mk. 13:27; Lu. 17:24.
Exalted unto—Mt. 11:23; Lu. 10:15. Face of, Interpreter—
Lu. 12:56. See "Signs of the Heavens." Fire and Brim-
stone from—Lu. 17:29. Joy in—Mt. 13:43; Lu. 15:7, 10.

Kingdom of Heaven.—Mt. 13:52. At Hand—Mt. 4:17;
Lu. 10:9, 11. Belongs to Children—Mt. 19:14; Mk. 10:15.
Belongs to the Poor—Mt. 5:3. Entrance into—Mt. 5:20;
7:21; 8:11; 18:3, 4; 19:14, 23; 25:34-46. Great in the
Kingdom of Heaven—Mt. 5:19; 11:11. Keys of—Mt. 16:19.
Least in—Mt. 5:19; 11:11. Mysteries of—Mt. 13:11. Para-
bles of. See "His Kingdom." Sake of, For the—Mt. 19:21.
Shut by Pharisees—Mt. 23:13. See Lu. 11:52. Lightning out
of—Lu. 17:24. Marriage in Heaven, No—Mt. 22:13-14; Mk.
12:18-27. Names written in—Lu. 10:20. Opened—John
1:51. Passing away, Heaven and Earth—Mt. 8:18; 24:35;
Mk. 13:31; Lu. 16:17; 21:33; 24:35. Powers of Heaven
shaken—Mt. 24:29; Lu. 21:26. Red—Mt. 16:2, 3. Reward
in—Mt. 5:12; 25:34; Lu. 6:23. Satan falling from—Lu. 10:18.

14
 a Life of Jesus. See footnote.
 b Mt. 4:12.
 c Jesus led by the Spirit, John 14:16.
 d Galilee, Mt. 17:22.

14 And ^a Jesus returned ^c in the power of the Spirit into ^d Galilee: and a ^e fame went out concerning him through all the region round about. **15** And he ^f taught in their ^g synagogues, being ^h glorified of all.

Var. Rend.—V. 14. fame—rumor, WELL.
 V. 15. being glorified—and was praised, WELL.

15
 e Popularity of Jesus. See footnote.
 f Instruction, Is. 54:13.
 g Synagogue, Ps. 74:8. i Glory of Jesus. See footnote.

Sign of the Son of Man—Mt. 24:30. Sinned against—Lu. 15:21. Stars falling from—Mt. 24:29; Mk. 13:25. Swearing by—Mt. 5:34; 23:22. Terrors and Signs from—Lu. 21:11. Throne of God—Mt. 5:34; 23:22. Treasures in—Mt. 6:20; 19:21; Mk. 10:21. Will done on Earth as in Heaven—Mt. 6:10. See "Life, Eternal."

Hell.—Cast into—Mt. 18:9; Mk. 9:43, 45, 47; Lu. 12:5. Body cast into—Mt. 5:29. Body and Soul destroyed in—Mt. 10:28. Fire, Of—Mt. 5:22; 13:40, 42, 50; 18:9. Eternal Fire—Mt. 18:35; 25:41. Unquenchable Fire—Mk. 9:43, 48. Judgment of—Mt. 23:33. Son of—Mt. 23:15. See Mt. 7:13, 14; 22:13; 25:46.

Hier.—Mt. 21:38; Mk. 12:7; Lu. 20:14.
 Hire.—Mt. 20:1, 7; Lu. 10:7; 15:19.
 Hireling.—John 10:10-13.
 Holiness.—Mt. 5:8; Lu. 6:45; John 1:47; 5:14; 13:10; 15:13, 19; 17:16, 17, 23.

Holy.—Mt. 7:6. Angels—Mk. 8:38; Lu. 9:26. Father—John 17:11. Place—Mt. 24:15.

Holy Spirit.—John 20:22. Anointing of Jesus—Lu. 4:18-21. Baptism in the Name of Father, Son and Holy Spirit—Mt. 28:19. Baptism of the Holy Spirit—Lu. 24:49. Acts 1:5, 8. Born of the Spirit—John 3:5-8. Gifts of the Spirit—Mk. 10:17, 18. Given by God to Disciples—John 3:34; 14:16, 17. Not given until Jesus was glorified—John 7:38, 39; 16:7. Sent in Name of Jesus—John 14:26. Sent by Jesus from the Father—John 15:26; 16:7. Inspiration of—Mt. 10:20; Mk. 12:36; 13:11; Lu. 12:11, 12; John 14:26; 16:13. Sin against—Mt. 12:32. Blasphemy—Mk. 8:39; Lu. 12:10. Work of—John 16:8-14.

Honor.—God honors—Lu. 12:37; John 12:26. Father and Mother, Honor—Mt. 15:4-6; 19:19; Mk. 7:10-13; 10:19; Lu. 18:20. God, Honoring—John 5:23; 8:48. Jesus, Honoring—John 5:23. See Lu. 10:16. Lips, W/A—Mt. 15:8; Mk. 7:6. Prophet not without Honor, save in his own Country—Mt. 13:57; Mk. 6:4; Lu. 4:24; John 4:44.

Hospitality.—Mt. 10:9-15, 42; 26:31, 46; Mk. 6:7-11; 9:41; Lu. 9:1-5; 14:12-14. Marriage Supper—Lu. 14:8-10. Parable of the Good Samaritan—Lu. 10:30-37. Of the Marriage Feast—Mt. 22:1-14.

Hour.—Mt. 10:19; 26:45; Mk. 13:11; 14:35; Lu. 12:12; 22:53; John 4:21, 23; 11:9; 12:27. At Hand—Mt. 26:45; Mk. 14:41; John 12:23; 17:1. See John 16:21, 22. Cometh—John 4:21; 5:25, 28; 16:22, 25, 32. Not yet come—John 2:4. See John 7:6, 8, 30; 8:20. Coming of the Son of Man—Mt. 24:36, 44, 50; 25:13; Mk. 13:32; Lu. 12:39, 40, 46. Parable of the Hours—Mt. 20:3-16.

House.—Mt. 26:18; Lu. 18:14; John 8:35. Abiding in—Mt. 10:11; Mk. 6:10; Lu. 9:4; 10:7. Broken into—Mt. 24:43; Lu. 12:39. Desolate—Mt. 23:38; Lu. 13:35. Divided—Mt. 12:25; Mk. 3:25; Lu. 11:17; 12:52. Entering—Mk. 6:10; Lu. 7:44; Lu. 9:4. Entering, Salute—Mt. 10:13; Lu. 10:5. Father's House—John 14:2. God, Of—Mk. 3:28; Lu. 6:4. Israel, House of—Mt. 10:6; 15:24. Left Houses—Mk. 10:29; Lu. 18:29. Leaving Unworthy House—Shake Dust from your Feet—Mt. 10:14; Mk. 6:10, 11. Master of—Mt. 10:26; 24:43; Mk. 13:35; 14:14; Lu. 12:39; 13:28; 14:21, 23. Prayer, Of—Mt. 21:13. Rock, On the—Mt. 7:24, 25; Lu. 6:48. Room in Guest chamber—Mk. 14:14; Lu. 22:11. Salvation come to—Lu. 19:9. Sand, On the—Mt. 7:26, 27; Lu. 6:49. Spoiled—Mt. 12:29; Mk. 3:27. Things in—Mt. 24:17; Mk. 13:15. Worthy—Mt. 10:13.

Household.—Mt. 24:45; Lu. 12:42. Household of Beelzebub—Mt. 10:25. Foes of one's own Household—Mt. 10:36.

Householder.—Mt. 13:27, 52; 20:1. Who had a Vineyard—Mt. 20:1, 11; 21:33.

Hunger.—Mt. 25:35-43; Lu. 6:21, 25; 15:17; John 6:35. David eats Showbread—Mt. 12:3, 4; Mk. 2:26, 28; Lu. 6:3, 4. Hungering after Righteousness—Mt. 5:6; John 6:35.

Husband.—Mk. 10:12; Lu. 16:18; John 4:16-18. See Mt. 19:5-9; Mk. 10:12.

Husbandman.—John 15:1. Parable of—Mt. 21:33-41; Mk. 12:1-9; Lu. 20:9-16.

Humility.—Mt. 11:29. Babes, Revelation to—Lu. 10:21. Becoming as a little Child—Mt. 18:2-4; Mk. 9:34-37; Lu.

g Teaching of Jesus. See footnote.
 h Synagogue, Ps. 74:8. i Glory of Jesus. See footnote.

9:46-48. Humbly himself shall be exalted, Whosoever—Mt. 23:12; Lu. 14:11; 18:14. Pharisee and Publican, Parable of—Lu. 18:9-14. Poor in Spirit—Mt. 5:8; Lu. 6:20. Lowest Room—Lu. 14:10, 11. Minister, Whosoever will be great let him—Mt. 20:25-28; Mk. 10:43, 44; Lu. 22:24-27. Washing Disciples Feet—John 13:4-10. See "Meekness."

Hypocrites.—Mt. 15:11-20; 23:5; Lu. 6:46; 11:42; 12:56; 13:15; 16:15. Beam and Mote—Mt. 7:3-5; Lu. 6:41, 42. Blind—Mt. 23:17, 19, 26. Blind Guides—Mt. 15:14; 23:16, 24. Called Fools—Mt. 23:17. Foolish Ones—Lu. 11:40. Whited Sepulchres—Mt. 23:27, 28. See Lu. 11:44. Chief Seats, Love—Mt. 23:6; Mk. 12:39; Lu. 20:46. Cleanse the Outside of Cups and Platters, Inward Parts full of Extortion and Wickedness—Mt. 23:25, 26; Lu. 11:39. Elders in the Case of the Woman taken in Adultery—John 8:1-10. Leaven of the Pharisees—Lu. 12:1. Lips, Honoring with—Mt. 15:8; Mk. 7:6. Making void the Commandments by the Traditions of Men—Mt. 15:1-9; Mk. 7:7, 8. Oppressors—Mt. 23:3, 4; Mk. 12:40; Lu. 20:47. Punished—Mt. 24:51. Seen of Men, Love to be—Mt. 6:2, 5, 16; 23:5-7; Mk. 12:38; Lu. 20:46. Shut the Kingdom of Heaven—Mt. 23:13; Lu. 11:52. Signs of Times, Cannot discern—Mt. 16:3; Lu. 12:54-56. Strain out the Gnat and swallow a Camel—Mt. 23:24. Tribute Money—Mt. 22:15-27; Mk. 12:13-17.

Image and Superscription.—Mt. 22:20; Mk. 12:16; Lu. 20:24. Importance in Prayer.—Lu. 11:5-8; 18:1, 8.

Inheritance.—See "Life Eternal."
 Iniquity.—Mt. 7:23; 13:41; 24:12.

Israel.—Apostles sent only to House of Israel—Mt. 10:6; 15:24. Faith in Israel. Have not seen such—Mt. 8:10; Lu. 7:9. Judging Twelve Tribes of Israel—Mt. 19:28; Lu. 22:30. Many Lepers in Israel in Days of Elijah—Lu. 4:27. Many Widows in Israel in the Days of Elijah—Lu. 4:25. See "Jerusalem."

James the Apostle.—Called to be a Disciple—Mt. 4:21; Mk. 1:19, 20. Fisher of Men—Lu. 5:10. James and John called Boanerges—"Sons of Thunder"—Mk. 3:17. James and John rebuked for Ambition—Mk. 10:35-41. See Mt. 20:20-24.

Jerusalem.—John 4:21. Baptism of Holy Spirit in—Lu. 24:49; Acts 1:4. City of the Great King—Mt. 5:35. Destruction, Foretells of—Mt. 23:38; 24:1-28; Mk. 13:1-37; Lu. 21:5-36; 23:28-31. Foretells His Sufferings in—Mt. 18:21; 20:18; Mk. 10:33, 34; Lu. 18:31. Lament over—Mt. 23:37; Lu. 13:34. Gospel preached among all Nations beginning at Jerusalem—Lu. 24:47; Acts 1:8.

JESUS—Teaching Concerning Himself—Ascension. See "Heaven, the Dwelling Place of Jesus."

Blood of Jesus.—Shed for Remission of Sins—Mt. 26:28; Mk. 14:24.

Death of Jesus, Man saved by.—Lu. 24:25-27; John 3:14-17, 18; 12:31-34. Christ gave His Life for Mankind—Mt. 20:28; Mk. 10:45; John 6:51; 10:11; 11:49-52; 15:13. Jesus predicts His Death and Resurrection—See "Jesus a Prophet."

Divinity of.—John 17:2. Authority to forgive sins—Mt. 9:6-8; Mk. 2:5-12; Lu. 5:20-26. Power over Life and Death—Mt. 26:52-56; John 2:19-22; 5:21, 25-28; 10:17, 18, 28. All Authority given to Him—Mt. 11:27; 28:18; John 3:35; 5:22, 23, 27. Judge of the World—Mt. 16:27; 25:31-46; John 5:22, 23, 27, 30. Kingship—Mt. 13:41; 16:27, 28; 25: 31-46; 27:11; 27:42; Lu. 22:29, 30; John 18:33-37. Anointed—Lu. 4:18-21. Seated on Right Hand of God—Mt. 26:64; Mk. 16:19; Lu. 22:69. Kingdom, His—Mt. 6:33; 13:19, 41; 16:28; 24:34; 28:29; Mk. 11:10; Lu. 12:31, 32; 22:29, 30; John 18:36. Called "The Kingdom of God"—Mt. 12:28; 19:24; 23:31; Mk. 1:15; 4:11, 26, 30; 9:1, 47; 10:14, 15, 23-25; 12:34; 14:25; 15:43; Lu. 4:43; 6:20; 7:28; 8:1, 10; 9:2, 11, 27, 60, 62; 16:9, 11; 11:20; 13:18, 20, 28, 29; 14:15; 16:16; 17:20, 21; 18:16, 17, 24, 25, 29; 19:11; 22:16; John 3:3, 5; Acts 1:3. Kingdom of Heaven—Mt. 4:17; 5:19, 20; 7:21; 10:11; 12:12; 13:11, 24, 31, 33, 44, 45, 47, 52; 18:19; 18:1, 8, 23; 19:12, 14, 23; 20:1; 22:2; 23:13; 25:1. Not of this World—Mt. 26:52-56; John 6:15; 18:36. Within You—Lu. 17:20, 21. Not established before the Death of Jesus—Mt. 16:19, 28; Lu.

a Life of Jesus. See footnote.
b Nazareth, Mt. 2:23.
c Comp. Mt. 13:54; Mk. 6:1 f.
d Custom, Acts 6:14.
e Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.
f Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.

16 And ^ahe came to ^bNāzā-
ā-rēth, where he had been
brought up: and ^che entered, as
his ^dcustom was, into the ^esyna-
gogue on the ^fsabbath day, and

Var. Rend.—V. 16. been brought-
grown, WELL. V. 17. delivered—handed,
PLUM. WELL. book—Lit. roll, a marg.
opened—Lit. unrolled. VIN. HO. found
—lighted upon, WELL.

^g stood up to read. 17 And there
was delivered unto him ^hthe
book of the ⁱprophet ^jI-sā-jāh.
And he opened the ^kbook, and
found the place where it was
^kwritten,

Var. Read.—V. 16. Nazareth—So Tr.
VIN. and so nearly (Nazaret) B³, Al. La.
Tr.; Nazara, N B⁴, T. W. WH. NES.

^g Comp. Acts
13:14-16.

17
h Book, Eccl.
12:12.
i Or, a roll.
j Prophet,
II Ki. 17:13
Isaiah, Is. 1:1
Or, roll.
k Writing.
I Cor. 4:14.

12:32; 21:31. At Hand—Mt. 4:17; 10:7; Lu. 10:9, 11. To come with Power—Mk. 9:1; Acts 1:4-8. Prepared for you from the Foundation of the World—Mt. 25:34. Jews Natural Heirs but rejected—Mt. 8:11, 12; 21:42-44. See Mt. 23:13. Suffereth Violence—Mt. 11:12; Lu. 12:31. Who may enter?—He that is but little is greater than John the Baptist—Mt. 11:11; Lu. 7:28. Seek first the Kingdom—Mt. 6:33; Lu. 12:31. Those who do the Will of God—Mt. 5:19, 20; 7:21-27. Repentance a Condition—Mt. 4:17. Poor in Spirit—Mt. 5:3; Lu. 6:20. Publicans and Harlots enter before the Pharisees—Mt. 21:31; Lu. 7:29-50. Hard for Rich to enter—Mt. 19:23, 24; Mk. 10:23-27; Lu. 18:24, 25, 29. Those who do not look back—Lu. 9:42. Must become as Little Children—Mt. 18:1-4; 19:14; Mk. 10:14, 15; Lu. 18:15-17. Those who are born anew of Water and Spirit—John 3:3-5. Those who endure Tribulations—Mt. 19:29, 30; Mk. 10:29; Lu. 18:29. Universal Kingdom—Mt. 24:14; 28:18, 19; Mk. 16:15, 16; Lu. 24:46, 47; Acts 1:8. Gospel of the Kingdom—Mt. 4:23; 9:35; 24:14; Lu. 4:13; 8:1; 9:2, 60; 10:9, 11; Acts 1:8. Keys of the Kingdom—Mt. 16:19. Mysteries of the Kingdom—Mk. 4:11; Lu. 8:10. Parables of the Kingdom. See "Parables of the Kingdom," under "His Kingdom." Glory of—Lu. 9:26; John 12:23; 13:31, 32; 16:14; 17:1-5, 22, 24. Fulfillment of Scriptures, His—Mt. 5:17; 26:52-56; Lu. 24:25-27, 44-47; John 5:39, 45, 46. The Prophecy of David—Mt. 22:41-46; Mk. 12:35-37; Lu. 20:41-44 (Ps. 110:1). The Stone which the Builders rejected—Mt. 21:42; Mk. 12:10, 11; Lu. 20:17 (Ps. 118:22). The Spirit of the Lord upon Him—Mt. 11:5; Lu. 2:28-32 (Is. 11:1, 2; 35:5; 42:1; 61:1, 2). His Miracles a Proof of His Divinity—Mt. 11:20-24; Mk. 2:5-12; John 10:37, 38; 14:11, 12; 15:24. He foretells His own Death, Burial and Resurrection on the Third Day. See "DIVINITY OF JESUS." Sinlessness, His—John 8:46. Sufficer of all Needs—Mt. 11:28-30; John 4:14; 6:35, 48-58; 8:31-36, 51. He will send the Holy Spirit—John 14:26; 15:26. He commanded to baptize in the Name of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit—Mt. 28:19. Christ calls Himself "The Son of God."—Mt. 11:27; 21:37-44; 26:63, 64; 27:43; Mk. 12:6-11; 14:61, 62; Lu. 20:13-18; John 3:16-18, 34-36; 5:19, 20, 25, 26; 6:40; 9:35-37; 10:39; 11:4; 19:7. See Lu. 10:22; I Tim. 6:13-15. The Only Begotten Son—John 3:16-18.

He calls God His Father.—Mt. 15:13; 18:10, 19; 20:23; 26:53, 63, 64; Lu. 10:22; 22:29; John 5:19-21, 23, 26, 27, 30, 36, 37; 8:16, 19, 26-29, 38, 46, 54; 10:15, 17, 18, 26, 30, 36-38; 11:41; 12:49, 50; 13:3; 14:7, 9-11, 13, 16, 20, 21, 23, 24, 28, 31; 15:1, 8-10, 15, 23, 24; 16:15, 27, 28, 32; 17:1-26; 20:17, 21. Lordship of.—Mt. 22:41-46; 24:42; 25:37-44; Mk. 12:35-37; Lu. 20:41-47; John 13:13, 14. Lord of the Sabbath—Mt. 12:8; Mk. 2:28; Lu. 6:5.

Messiah.—Mt. 16:16-20; 22:42-45; 26:63, 64; Mk. 12:35-37; Lu. 20:41-44; 24:25-27; John 4:25, 26. See Mt. 11:1-6. Humanity of.—Word made Flesh—Mt. 11:19; Lu. 24:39; John 20:27. He calls Himself "The Son of Man." See "DIVINITY OF JESUS." Became poor for our Sakes—Mt. 8:20; 20:28; Lu. 9:58.

Character of.—Benevolent—Lu. 4:18, 19; John 10:32. Compassionate—Mt. 15:22; 8:2, 3. Faithful—John 4:34; 5:30; 6:38; 8:29; 9:4; 17:8. Forgiving—Mt. 9:2-6; Mk. 2:5, 10; Lu. 5:20-25; 7:47-50. Humble—Mk. 10:45; Lu. 22:27. Living—John 14:21, 31; 15:9-15. Meek and lowly—Mt. 11:29. Obedient—Mt. 8:15; John 4:34; 5:60; 6:38; 17:4. Perfect—Lu. 13:32. Righteous—John 5:20; 7:18. Sanctified—John 17:19. Sinless—John 8:46. True—John 7:18; 8:32; 14:6; 18:37.

Humiliation.—Acquainted with Grief—Mt. 26:38. Betrayed—Mt. 26:23-25; Mk. 14:18-21, 41; Lu. 22:21, 22; John 6:64, 71; 13:2, 21, 26. Condemned—Mt. 20:18; Mk. 10:33. Delivered up—Mt. 17:22; 20:18; Mk. 9:31; Lu. 18:32. Died—Mt. 26:34, 69-76; Mk. 14:20, 66-72; Lu. 22:55-61; John

13:38; 18:25-27. Despised—Lu. 18:32. Gave Himself—John 6:51. Hated without Cause—John 7:7; 15:18, 24, 25. Homeless—Mt. 8:20; Lu. 9:58. Killed—Mt. 16:21; 17:22; Mk. 9:31; 10:34. Laid down His Life—John 10:11, 15, 17, 18. Lifted up—John 3:14-16; 8:28; 12:32, 34. Mocked—Mk. 10:34. Numbered with Transgressors—Lu. 22:37. Persecuted—John 15:20.

Mission of.—John 8:16, 17, 34; 4:34; 5:30, 36, 38; 6:29, 38, 57; 7:29; 8:42; 10:36; 11:42; 17:3, 8, 21, 23, 25. He came in His Father's Name—John 5:43. To establish His Church—Mt. 16:18. To set Example in His Life—Mt. 3:15; 11:29; John 13:12-16, 34; 17:14, 18, 21, 22. To reveal the Fatherhood of God—John 6:44-46; 8:27, 28, 41, 42; 10:15-18, 32; 11:52; 12:49, 50; 14:1-13, 20-24, 28-31; 16:3, 10, 23-30. Fulfill the Scriptures, To. See "He came in Fulfillment of the Scriptures." Glorify the Father, To—John 13:31; 14:13; 17:4. For Judgment—John 5:22, 23, 27; 9:39. Life, To give—John 3:15, 36; 5:40; 6:33, 51; 10:10-28; 11:25; 14:6. Light of the World—John 3:19; 8:12; 9:5; 12:35, 36, 46. Minister, To—Mt. 20:28; Mk. 10:45. Peace, To give—John 14:27; 16:33. Preach, To—Lu. 4:16-18, 43; 16:16; 24:47. To give His Life a Ransom for Mankind—John 6:51; 10:11, 15; 15:13. Save, To—See "Man saved through Jesus Christ." under "Salvation."—Acts 2:40. To set at Liberty them that are bruised—Lu. 4:18. To do the Will of God—John 4:34; 5:30; 6:38, 40. To bear Witness—John 7:29; 8:12-21, 25-47; 10:25-38; 14:1-24; 15:9-27; 17:1-8.

Resurrection.—Foretells His Resurrection—See "Jesus foretold His Death and Resurrection on the Third Day," under "Resurrection of Jesus." Foundation of Christianity—John 11:25, 26. Only Signs Jesus gave: Jonah—Mt. 12:39, 40. The Temple—Mk. 14:58; John 2:18, 22; 10:18.

Saviour.—Lu. 4:16-21; 24:44-47; John 3:14-17; 5:34-40; 12:47; 14:19. He came to save Sinners—Mt. 9:13; Mk. 2:17; Lu. 5:30-32; 19:10. Jesus calls Himself: The Bread of Life—John 6:33-56. The Door or Way—John 10:1, 7, 9. The Light—John 11:25, 26; 14:6. The Light—John 8:12; 9:5; 12:35, 36, 46. The Resurrection—John 11:25.

Second Coming.—Mt. 16:27; 24:36-39; 25:1-46; Mk. 8:38; 13:32-37; Lu. 9:28; 18:7, 8; 19:11-27; John 14:1-3, 28; 21:22, 23. Time known only to God—Mt. 24:36-39; Mk. 13:32. Time deferred—Mt. 25:19; Mk. 13:35, 36; Lu. 18:7, 8; 19:11-15; John 21:22, 23. Disciples looked for Immediate Coming—Lu. 19:11. In Glory—Mt. 16:27; 24:36-39; 25:31, 32; Mk. 8:38; Lu. 9:26. Without Warning—Mt. 24:36-39; 25:1-13; Mk. 13:32-37. To judge the World—Mt. 16:27; 25:31-46; Lu. 19:11-27.

Sufferings of Jesus.—Mt. 16:21; 17:12; Mk. 9:12; Lu. 9:22; 12:50; 17:25; 24:26, 46. Condemned—Mt. 20:18; Mk. 10:33. Crucified—Mt. 20:19; 26:2; Lu. 23:33. Delivered up—Mt. 17:22; 20:18; Mk. 9:31; Lu. 18:32. Homeless—Mt. 8:20; Lu. 9:58. Killed—Mt. 16:21; 17:23; Mk. 9:31; 10:34. Mocked—Mk. 10:34. Numbered with Transgressors—Lu. 22:37. Persecuted—John 15:20. Rejected—Mt. 21:42; Mk. 12:10, 11; Lu. 20:17. Scourged—Mt. 20:19; Mk. 10:34. Spit upon—Mk. 10:34. Troubled—John 12:27.

Names and Titles used by Jesus: Bread of Life—John 6:48-50, 58. Bridgroom—Mt. 9:15; John 3:29. Christ—See "Messiah." Door—John 10:1, 7, 9. King—Mt. 21:5; 25:40; John 12:15. The Life—John 11:25, 26; 14:6. The Light—John 8:12; 9:5; 12:35, 36, 46. Lord—Mt. 12:8; 24:42; Mk. 2:28; Lu. 6:5. Only Begotten Son—John 3:16, 18. Resurrection—John 11:25. Shepherd—Mk. 14:27; John 10:11, 14. Son of God—See "DIVINITY OF JESUS." Stone that the Builders rejected—Mt. 21:42; Mk. 12:10, 11; Lu. 20:17, 18. Teacher—Mt. 26:18; Mk. 14:14; Lu. 22:11. Truth—John 14:6. Vine—John 15:1, 5. Way—John 14:6.

John the Baptist.—Mt. 11:2-18; 21:32; Lu. 7:18-35. Neither eating nor drinking—Mt. 11:18; Lu. 7:33. All the Prophets and the Law until—Mt. 11:12, 13; Lu. 16:16.

- 16
a Mt. 12:18;
comp. Mt.
11:3; John
3:34.
b Jesus anointed
with the Holy
Spirit, John
14:16 f.
1 Q. Is. 61:1.
2 Or, *Wherefore*.
c Anointing,
Ps. 2:2.
d Preaching. See
"Salvation."
Acts 2:40.
e Gospel, Mk.
16:15.
3 Or, *the gospel*.
f The Poor,
Deut. 24:14.
g God plans
Man's Salva-
tion, Acts
2:40.
h Captivity,
Num. 24:22.
i Blindness,
1 Sam. 4:15.
19
j Lev. 25:10.
k Lev. 25:8.

18 ^{a b} The Spirit of the Lord is
upon me,
^a Because he ^c anointed me to
^a preach ^a good tidings to
the ^d poor:
He hath sent me to proclaim
^e release to the ^e captives,
And recovering of sight to the
^f blind,
To set at liberty them that
^g are bruised,
19 ^h To proclaim the acceptable
^h year of the Lord.

Var. Rend.—V. 18. *is*—*is* come, HO.
Because—Therefore, WELL.; Therefore
because, HO. preach—bring, HO. RID.
good tidings—the Gospel, WELL. V. 19.
the (*first*)—an, HO. V. 20. fastened—
fixed intently, PLUM. V. 21. this—this
(passage of), PLUM. V. 22. bare him
witness—gave him approval, WELL.

Elijah that was to come—Mt. 11:13, 14; 17:10-13; Mk. 9:11-13. Baptism of John, whence was it?—Mt. 21:25-27; Mk. 11:30-33; Lu. 20:4-8. Witness to the Truth—John 5:32-36. John the Apostle.—Call—Mt. 4:21; Mk. 1:19, 20. His Last Word concerning John—John 21:21-23. Fisher of Men—Lu. 5:10. James and John called Boanerges, "Sons of Thunder"—Mk. 3:17. Jesus' Mother committed to Care of John—John 19:26, 27.

Joy.—Mt. 13:44; Lu. 6:23; 24:32, 52. Enter into the Joy of your Lord—Mt. 25:21, 23. Receiving Word with Joy—Mt. 13:20; Lu. 8:13. Joy in Heaven over Sinners who repent—Lu. 15:7, 10. Joy made full—John 3:29; 15:11; 16:24; 17:13. No one taketh away—John 16:22. Sorrow turned into Joy—John 16:20-22. See Lu. 10:20.

Judas.—Mt. 24:16; Mk. 13:14; Lu. 21:21; John 11:7. Judas Iscariot.—Calls Judas a Devil—John 6:70. See John 13:2. The Son of Perdition—John 17:12. Predicts that Judas will betray Him—Mt. 26:21-25; Mk. 14:18-21; Lu. 22:21-23; John 13:26-30. Says that this is in Fulfillment of Scripture—John 17:12.

Judge.—Lu. 7:43; 11:19; 12:14; John 3:18; 5:22, 30; 7:24; 8:16. Judge not that ye be not judged—Mt. 7:1-5; Lu. 6:37-42. God sent Christ not to judge, but to save.—John 3:17; 18:15, 16; 12:47, 48. Christ will come to judge the World—Mt. 16:27; 25:31-46; Lu. 10:11-27. Deliver thee to the Judge—Mt. 5:25; Lu. 12:58. Parable of the Unrighteous Judge.—Lu. 18:2-7.

Judgment.—Mt. 16:27; Mk. 8:38; Lu. 12:36; John 3:19; 5:29; 12:31; 16:8, 11. With what Judgment ye judge—Mt. 7:1-5; Lu. 6:37-42. All Judgment given to the Son—John 5:22, 27, 30; 9:39. Righteous Judgment—John 5:30; 7:24; 8:16. In Danger of the Judgment—Mt. 5:21, 22. Day of Judgment—Mt. 10:15; 11:22, 24; 12:36, 41, 42; 13:30, 40, 43; 22:11-13; 24:29-35; 25:31-46; Lu. 10:14; 11:31, 32. See Mt. 7:22, 23. Cometh not unto Judgment—John 5:24. See Lu. 12:47, 48 and "Parables of Judgment," under "His Kingdom."

Justice.—Mt. 23:33; Lu. 11:42. Justified.—Lu. 18:14. Desiring to justify himself—Lu. 10:29; 16:15. Justifying God—Lu. 7:29. By thy Works—Mt. 12:37. Wisdom justified by her Works—Mt. 11:19; Lu. 7:35.

Keep.—Pound kept—Lu. 19:20. Keeping Commandments—Mt. 19:20; Mk. 7:9; John 14:15, 21. Keeping Traditions—Mk. 7:9. Keep thee in on Every Side—Lu. 19:43. Keep them in Thy Name—John 17:11, 12. Keeping Passover—Mt. 26:18. Keeping the Word—Lu. 11:28; John 8:51, 52, 55; 14:23, 24; 15:10, 20; 17:6. Keeping from Covetousness—Lu. 12:15. Keeping Good Wine to the last—John 2:10. Keep Ointment against the Day of His Burying—John 12:7. Kept from the Evil One—John 17:15. Keeping one's Life—John 12:25.

Kill.—Mk. 3:4; John 7:19; 8:37, 40; 10:10; 16:2. Thou shalt not kill—Mt. 5:21; 19:18; Mk. 10:19; Lu. 18:20.

20 And he ^a closed the ^a book,
and gave it back to the attend-
ant, and ^b sat down: and the ^c eyes
of all in the ^c synagogue were
fastened on him. 21 And he be-
gan to say unto them, ^d To-day
hath this ^d scripture been ^d ful-
filled in your ^d ears. 22 And all
bare him ^e witness, and won-
dered at the ^e words of ^e grace
which proceeded out of his
^f mouth: and they said, ^f What
bare witness in his favor, HO.; bore wit-
ness to him, PLUM. wondered—mar-
velled, WELL.

Var. Read.—V. 18. *me*—*So* N B D L E.
13. 33, 69, *Al. Sr. Tr. Tr. McI. We. WH.*
NES.; *add*, to heal the broken-hearted,
A. La.

u Grace, John 1:17. x Mouth, Gen. 8:11. y See Mt. 13:55; Mk. 6:3; John 6:42. z Humanity of Jesus. See footnote.

Killing the Body, but not the Soul—Mt. 10:28; Lu. 12:4, 5. Killing the Prophets—Mt. 23:34, 37; Lu. 11:46-51; 13:34. He foretells that He will be killed—Mt. 16:21; 17:23; Mk. 8:31; 9:31; 10:34; Lu. 9:22. See "The Parable of the Husbandmen"—Mt. 21:33-45; Mk. 12:1-12; Lu. 20:9-18. Oxen and Fatlings killed—Mt. 22:4; Lu. 15:23, 27, 30.

King.—Mt. 10:18; 11:8; 17:25; 18:23; Lu. 21:12; 22:25. The King who made Marriage Feast—Mt. 22:1-14. He calls Himself King—Mt. 21:5; 25:34, 40; John 18:37; 19:12, 21. Kingdom.—Mt. 12:25, 26; 24:7; Mk. 6:23; 13:8; Lu. 11:2, 17, 18; 22:29. See "His Kingdom."

Knowledge.—Mt. 6:3; 7:11; 10:26; 20:25; Mk. 10:42; Lu. 11:13; 12:56; John 3:11; 8:14; 10:14; 17:25. Know that Jesus has Authority to forgive Sins—Mt. 9:8; Mk. 2:10; Lu. 5:24. Know by the Fruit—Mt. 7:16, 20; 12:33. God's Knowledge—Mt. 6:8; Lu. 16:15. Knowledge of God is Eternal Life—John 17:3. Knowledge of Mysteries—Mt. 13:11; Mk. 4:11, 12; Lu. 8:10. Know that Summer is nigh—Mt. 24:32; Mk. 13:28. Know that He is nigh—Mt. 24:33; Mk. 13:29. Sheep know the Voice of the Shepherd—John 10:4, 5, 14. Lack of Knowledge—Mt. 20:22; 25:12; Mk. 4:13; 10:38; 12:24; Lu. 11:44; John 8:14. He desired that He should not be known—Mt. 9:30; Mk. 5:43; 7:24; 9:30. No one knows the time of His Coming—Mt. 24:42, 43; 25:13; Mk. 13:33, 35; Lu. 12:37-40.

Labor: Physical Labor.—Jesus a Carpenter—Mk. 6:3. Prepared a Meal—John 21:9, 12, 13. Directed Servants—John 2:7, 8. Parents—Mk. 5:43. Fishermen—Lu. 5:4. Wages small—Mt. 20:2, 9, 10. Should be paid—Mt. 10:10; Lu. 10:7. Hours long—Mt. 20:1, 2, 6, 8. Lands rented—Mt. 21:33, 34; Mk. 12:1, 2; Lu. 20:9, 10. Hired Servants—Mt. 20:1, 7; Mk. 1:20; Lu. 13:7. Sons worked with Servants—Mt. 21:28, 29; Mk. 1:20; Lu. 15:25. God gives every Man his Work—Mt. 25:14, 15; Mk. 13:34; Lu. 19:13, 14. Wicked Servants: Lazy, Drunken, Tyrannical, Unprofitable (Mt. 24:48; 25:26, 30), suddenly perished—Mt. 24:50, 51. Good Servants: Faithful, Wise (Mt. 24:45, 46), are blessed—Lu. 12:37, 43.

Spiritual Labor.—God has a Field, the World—Mt. 9:38; 13:38. Jesus sent out Other Business—Lu. 2:49. Laborers few—Mt. 9:37. Prayer for Commanded—Mt. 9:38; Lu. 10:2. One sows, Another reaps—John 4:37, 38. God's Laborers plow—Lu. 9:62. Sow Seed—Mt. 13:19, 20, 22, 37, 38; Mk. 4:14-20, 26, 27; Ju. 8:14-15. Reap—Mt. 9:37; Lu. 10:2; John 4:35, 36, 38. Trade—Lu. 19:15. Dress Vines—Mt. 20:1. Build—Mt. 7:24; 16:18; Lu. 6:48; 14:27-30.

Workers of the Truth come to the Light—John 3:21. Their Work is in God—Mk. 16:20; John 3:21. Abides—John 15:7, 16. Greater Work than Jesus did—John 14:12.

Satan has Work and Workers—Mt. 13:38, 39; Mk. 4:15; Lu. 8:12; John 8:38, 39, 41, 48. Works are evil—John 7:7. Iniquity—Mt. 7:23; Lu. 13:27. Hate the Light—John 3:20. Words good, Works bad—Mt. 7:20, 21; 15:8, 9; 23:3-5. Hear but do not heed—Mt. 7:24, 26; Lu. 6:49.

- 20
l See v. 17.
m Book, Eccl.
12:12.
n Or, *roll*.
o Eyes, Ps. 17:8.
p Synagogue,
Ps. 74:8.
21
q Promises con-
cerning Jesus
and their Ful-
fillment, Gen.
3:15.
r Scripture.
11 Tim. 3:16.
s Jesus came in
Fulfillment of
Scripture. See
"Fulfillment,"
and "Divinity
of Jesus."
t Ears, Ex.
20:20.
22
u Witness, Acts
1:8.
v Words, Pr.
15:23.
y See Mt. 13:55;
Mk. 6:3. See footnote.

- 1 Or, *this word, that with authority . . . come out*
a Words, Pr. 15:23.
b Word of God, John 6:63.
c See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
d Miracles of Jesus. See footnote.
e See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.
f Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.
g Spirit, Job 4:15.
h Popularity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
i P. Vs. 38, 39; Mt. 8:14, 15; Mk. 1:29-31.
j Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.
k House, Deut. 24:10.

having done him no hurt. 36 And amazement came upon all, and they spake together, one with another, saying, What is ¹this ²word? for with ³authority and ⁴power he commandeth the ⁵unclean ⁶spirits, and they come out. 37 And ⁷there went forth a rumor concerning him into every place of the region round about.

38 ⁸And he rose up from the ⁹synagogue, and entered into the ¹⁰house of ¹¹Si'mōn. And Si'mōn's ¹²wife's ¹³mother was ¹⁴holden with a great ¹⁵fever; and they besought him for her.

Var. Read.—V. 36. for—that, PLUM. authority and power—success, WELL. V. 39. stood over her—stationed himself at her head HO. them—him, WELL.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she rose up and ¹ministered unto them.

40 ²And when the ³sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he ⁴laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them. 41 And demons also came out from many, ⁵crying out, and saying, Thou art the Son of God. And ⁶rebuking them, ⁷he suffered them not to speak, because they ⁸knew that he was the ⁹Christ.

V. 40. And . . . setting—After sunset, HO. V. 41. And—But, PLUM. demons—devils, a. from—of, PLUM.

- 1 Peter, Mt. 4:18
m Mother-in-law, Ruth 1:6
n Wife, I Cor. 7:16
o Mother, Deut. 5:16.
p Mt. 4:24.
q Disease, Ps. 103:3.

39

- r* Healing, Miracles of, Jer. 30:13.
s Minister, Acts 15:39.

40

- t* P. Vs. 40, 41: Mt. 8:16, 17; Mk. 1:32-34.
u Sun, Ps. 136:8.
v Laying on Hands, Gen. 16:12.
w See Mt. 5:23.

41

- z* Cry, Lu. 18:7.
y Reproof, 11 Tim. 3:16.

z Mk. 1:34; comp. Mt. 8:4. *a* Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. *b* Christ. See "Jesus the Messiah," Lu. 2:21.

Pasture.—John 10:9.

Patience.—Mt. 18:26; Lu. 8:15.

Pay.—Mt. 18:26; 20:8-14; 5:26. See "Hire" and "Profit."

Peace.—Mt. 1:25; 5:34; 9:50; Lu. 7:50; 8:48; 11:21; 14:32;

19:40, 42. He came not to send Peace.—Mt. 10:34; Lu.

12:51-53. See "House Divided." Peace I leave with you—

John 14:27; 16:33. Salutation.—Mt. 10:13; Lu. 10:5, 6; 24:36;

John 20:19, 20, 26.

Pearl.—Mt. 7:6; 13:46.

Perceive.—See and not perceive.—Mt. 13:14-16; Mk. 4:12.

Jesus perceives.—Lu. 8:46. How is it that you do not perceive?—

Mt. 15:17; 16:9, 11; Mk. 7:18.

Perfection.—Mt. 5:48; 19:21; Lu. 6:40; 8:14; 13:32.

Perish.—Mt. 5:29, 30; 9:17; Lu. 5:37; 13:33; 15:17; 21:18;

John 6:27; 10:28; 11:50; 17:12. Except ye repent, ye shall perish—

Lu. 13:3, 5. Whosoever believeth on Him should not perish—

John 3:15, 16. They that take the Sword shall perish by the Sword—

Mt. 26:52.

Persecution.—Mt. 5:10-12, 20, 44; 10:16, 22, 23; 23:34;

Mk. 13:11; Lu. 21:12; John 15:18-25.

Pharisees.—Mt. 23:2. Condemns them.—Mt. 23:1-39;

Lu. 11:59-52. Leaven of.—Mt. 16:6-12; Mk. 8:15-17; Lu.

12:1. See "Hypocrites."

Pipe.—Mt. 11:17; Lu. 14:15.

Pit.—Mt. 15:14; Mk. 12:1. An Ass or an Ox falling into—

Lu. 14:5. Sheep falling into a Pit.—Mt. 12:11.

Plants.—"Consider the Lilies of the Field"—Mt. 6:28.

"Every Plant which my Heavenly Father planted not shall be rooted up"—

Mt. 15:13. The Kingdom of Heaven is like unto a Grain of Mustard Seed—

Mt. 13:31; Mk. 4:31; Lu. 13:19. "As the Branch cannot bear Fruit of itself except it abide in the Vine"—

John 15:4. Parables of Fig Tree.—Mt.

24:32; Lu. 13:6; 21:29. Of Mustard Seed.—Mt. 13:31, 32; Mk.

4:30, 32; Lu. 13:18. "If ye had Faith as a Grain of Mustard Seed"—

Mt. 17:20; Lu. 17:6.

Pleasing.—John 8:29. See John 4:34.

Plagues.—Lu. 8:14; 12:32.

Plow.—Lu. 9:62; 17:7.

Poor.—Mt. 26:11; Mk. 14:7; John 12:8. Give to the

Poor.—Mt. 19:21; 26:9; Mk. 10:21; 18:22. Gospel preached to them—

Mt. 11:5; Lu. 4:18-21. In Spirit.—Mt. 5:3; Lu.

6:20. Poor Widow.—Mk. 12:42, 43; Lu. 21:2, 3.

Portion.—Mt. 24:51; Lu. 12:42, 46; 15:12.

Power.—Mt. 9:6, 8; 24:29; Mk. 9:1; 13:25; Lu. 9:1; 10:19;

Lu. 12:5, 11; 21:26, 27; 22:53; John 19:11. Power of God—

Mt. 22:29; 26:64; Mk. 12:24; 13:26; 14:62; Lu. 22:69. Power of Christ—

Mt. 24:30, 28; Lu. 21:27; John 10:18. Power of the Spirit—

Lu. 4:14; 24:49.

Prayer.—Jesus set Example: *Praying before or during Baptism*—

Lu. Chap. 3. *On Preaching Tour*—Mk. 1:35; Lu. 5:16. *Choosing Apostles*—

Lu. 6:12. *Feeding 5000*—Mt.

14:19, 23; Mk. 6:41, 46; Lu. 9:16; John 6:11, 23. *Feeding*

4000.—Mt. 15:36; Mk. 8:6. *Revelation of Messiahship*—

Lu. 9:18-21. *Transfiguration*—Lu. 9:28, 29. *Report of the 70*—

Mt. 11:25, 26; Lu. 10:21. *Teaching Lord's Prayer*—

Lu. 11:1. *Raising Lazarus*—John 11:41, 42. *Blessing Children*—

Mt. 19:13; Mk. 10:16. *Sending the Holy Spirit*—John 14:16. *Last Supper*—

Mt. 26:26, 27; Mk. 14:22, 23; Lu. 22:17, 19, 32; I Cor.

11:23-25. *Betrayal*—John Chap. 17. *Gettysburg*—Mt. 26:36.

39, 42, 44; Mk. 14:32, 35, 36, 39; Lu. 22:41-44. *On the Cross*—

Mt. 27:46; Mk. 15:34; Lu. 23:34, 46. *For Simon Peter*—

Lu. 22:32. *For Disciples*—John 17:9, 11, 15, 17, 20, 21. *All*

Night—Lu. 6:12. *He commends the Man who prays*—

Lu. 12:37; Acts 9:11. *Men need to be taught*—

Lu. 11:1, 2. *Teaches how to pray*—

Not as the Hypocrites.—Mt. 6:5. *Not with Vain Repetitions*—

Mt. 6:7; Mk. 12:40; Lu. 20:47. *In thy Chamber*—

Mt. 6:6. *In Temple*—Lu. 18:10. *Kneeling or standing*—

Mk. 11:25; Lu. 22:41.

God's Relation to: As a Father.—Mt. 6:9, 14, 15; 7:11;

Lu. 11:13; John 14:16; 16:23. *Knowing before*—

Mt. 6:8. *Able and willing to give*—

Mt. 6:26, 30, 33; 7:11. *Seeking True Worshipers*—

John 4:23. *Duty to pray*—

Mt. 7:7; 9:38; 26:41; Mk. 14:38.

How—(a) *Faith in God*—

Mt. 17:20; 11:21, 22; Mk. 11:22, 23, 24. *In Christ, pray in His Name*—

Mt. 14:13, 14; 15:16; 16:23, 24, 26. (b) *Abiding in Christ*—

John 15:7, 16. (c) *Words of Christ abiding in us*—

John 15:7. (d) *Heartfelt*—

Mt. 15:8, 9; Lu. 11:5-10; John 4:23, 24. (e) *Forgiving Enemies*—

Mt. 6:14, 15; 18:21, 22, 35; Mk. 11:25. (f) *According to Will of God*—

Mt. 6:10; 26:39; Lu. 22:32. *Unselfish*—

18:19, 20. *For Others*—

Mt. 6:12, 14, 15; 9:38. *Humble*—

Lu. 18:13, 14. (g) *Like the Lord's Prayer*—

Mt. 6:9; Lu. 11:2.

What to pray for: *Persecutors*—

Mt. 5:44. *Ministers*—

Mt. 9:38; Lu. 10:2. *Deliverance from Misfortune*—

Mt. 24:20; Lu. 21:36. *To avoid Temptation*—

Mt. 6:13; Lu. 22:40. *Hallowing God's Name*—

Mt. 6:9; Lu. 11:2. *Triumph of Kingdom*—

Mt. 6:10; Lu. 11:2. *Will of God over the Earth*—

Mt. 6:10. *Food and Raiment*—

Mt. 6:11, 33; Lu. 11:3. *Forgiveness*—

Mt. 6:14. *Mercy*—

Lu. 18:13.

What Blessings follow: *Good Things*—

Mt. 7:11. *What we need*—

Mt. 6:8, 32, 33. *The Holy Spirit*—

Lu. 11:13. *Power over Evil*—

Mk. 9:29. *Forgiveness*—

Mt. 6:12, 14; Lu. 18:14. *Deliverance*—

Mt. 18:7, 8. *What asked for*—

Mt. 18:19; John 14:14, 15; 7:16, 23.

Jesus prayed: *Not for World*—

John 17:9. *For Apostles*—

John 17:9, 11, 15, 17, 24. *Believers*—

John 17:20, 21. *Preach*—

Mt. 10:5-20; 11:5; 24:14; 26:13; Mk. 6:7-12, 13; 10:15; Lu. 4:43; 9:2-6, 60; 16:16; 21:10-19; 24:47.

Presence—

Mt. 13:28; 14:10; 15:10.

Prevail—

Mt. 16:18; Lu. 21:36.

- a P. Vs. 42, 43; Mk. 1:35-38.
 b Day, Lev. 25:8. [17:6.
 c Desert, Jer.
 d Popularity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 e Mission of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 f Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
 g Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
 h Or, the gospel.
 i See "His Kingdom," under Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 j See "Salvation for all Men," Acts 2:40. [4:17.
 k City, Gen. 44.
 l Synagogue, Ps. 74:8. [17:22.
 m Galilee, Mt. 2 Very many ancient authorities read *Judaea*.
 n I.
 o P. Vs. 1-11: comp. Mt. 4:18-22; Mk. 1:16-20; John 1:40-42.

42^a And when it was ^b day, he came out and went into a ^c desert place: and the ^d multitudes sought after him, and came unto him, and would have stayed him. that he should not go from them. 43 But he said unto them, ^e 'I must ^f preach ^g the good tidings of the ^h kingdom of God to the ⁱ other ^j cities also: for therefore was I sent.

44 And he was preaching in the ^k synagogues of ^l Gāl'ī-lēe. 5^m Now it came to pass, while the multitude pressed upon him and ⁿ heard the ^o word of God, that he was standing by

Var. Rend.—V. 42. was — became. WELL. desert—lonely. WELL. multitudes — people. WELL. sought after — kept seeking for. PLUM. V. 43. therefore — to this end. PLUM. V. 44. was preaching — spoke the message. WELL. Chap. 5.—V. 1. while—as, WELL. that—while. WELL. V. 2. and (first)—Omit. WELL. fishermen—sea-folk. PLUM. V. 5. took

the ^p lake of ^q Gēn-nēs'ā-rēt; 2 and he saw two ^r boats standing by the lake: but the ^s fishermen had gone out of them, and were washing their ^t nets. 3 And ^u he entered into one of the boats, which was ^v Sī'mōn's, and asked him to put out a little from the ^w land. And he sat down and ^x taught the multitudes out of the boat. 4 And when he had left speaking, he said unto Sī'mōn, Put out into the deep, and ^y let down your nets for a draught. 5 And Sī'mōn answered and said, ^z Master, we ^a b toiled all night, and took nothing: but ^c at thy word ^d I will

—caught. WELL. at . . . nets — relying upon thy word, I will have the nets let down, PLUM. at—relying upon, VIN.

Var. Rend.—V. 44. Galilee—So A D, OL. Vulg. Peak. Al. Tr.^s We. WH.; Judea, B C L, MEMPH., Al. Tr.^s We. WH.

- n The Gospel heard, Mk. 16:15.
 o Word of God, John 6:63.
 p Lake, Rev. 19:20.
 q Gennesaret, Mk. 5:1.
 r 2 [9:26.
 s Boat, 1 Ki. 18:16.
 t Fishermen, Mk. 1:16.
 u Net, Ps. 25:15.
 v 3 [4:1.
 w Mt. 13:2; Mk. 1:28.
 x Peter, Mt. 4:18. [23:15.
 y Land, Gen. 4:2.
 z Instruction, Is. 54:13.
 a See John 21:3, 6.
 b 5
 c Gr. as in ch. 8:24, 45; 9:33, 49; 17:13, only.
 d Labor, Ex. 23:12.
 e Catching Fish, Gen. 9:2.
 f Faith, Heb. 11:1.
 g Obedience, Ex. 24:7.

Pride.—An Evil—Mt. 23:11, 12; Lu. 14:11; 18:9-14. See "Humility."

Jesus taught by His example as well as by words, therefore on this subject the facts of His life are direct testimony. By His example He rebukes pride:

Men boast of: *Ability*—John 5:19, 30; 8:28. *Birth*—Lu. 2:7, 16, 24; John 1:46. *Bigotry or Exclusiveness*—Mk. 9:38; Lu. 9:49, 50, 54, 55. *Dignity*—Mt. 5:3, 5; 26:38, 50. *He was from above*—John 8:31; 8:23. *Yet He humbled Himself*—Mk. 14:34, 65; 15:16-20; Lu. 22:63-65; 23:11; John 19:1-3. *Genius and Originality*—John 5:43; 7:18; 8:28, 29, 54; 10:37, 38; 12:49, 50. *Independence*—Mt. 26:39, 42; Mk. 14:36, 39; Lu. 22:42; John 6:38. *Knowledge and Learning*—John 7:14-17; 8:26-28; 14:24. *Personal Appearance*—See Is. 53:2, 3. *Reputation*—Mt. 9:3; 10:25; 11:19; Mk. 3:21, 22; 6:3, 4; Lu. 6:21, 30; 15:2; 16:14; John 7:20; 8:48, 52; 10:20. *Resentment*—Mt. 26:50, 68; 27:26-31, 39-44; Mk. 14:63-65; 15:3-6, 16-20, 29-32; Lu. 23:8-11, 33, 34, 39-41; John 19:1-9. *Social Standing*: He was a Carpenter—Mk. 6:3. *Of Nazareth*—John 5:46. *Called a Samaritan*—John 8:48. *Called Insane*—John 10:20. *Crucified between Thieves*—Lu. 23:32, 33. *Success*—Lu. 4:28, 29; 9:22-24; 18:31-33; John 1:11; 7:5; 19:17, 18. *Superiority*: He was meek and lowly—Mt. 11:29. *Servant*—Mt. 20:27, 28. *Subjected Himself*—Lu. 2:51. *Seeks and dies for Lost Sheep*—Lu. 15:3; John 10:11. *Washes Feet*—John 13:4-10. *He that humbleth himself is exalted*—Mt. 23:12; Lu. 14:11; 18:9-14; 22:24-27.

His Wealth: *Cradle*—Lu. 2:7, 16. *Carpenter's Shop*—Mt. 13:55. *No Money*—Mt. 17:24, 27; 22:19; 27:35. *No Home*—Mt. 8:20; Lu. 9:58. *Women ministered to Him*—Lu. 8:2, 3.

He reversed the World's Judgment as to Pride: *The Poor and Needy*—Lu. 6:20, 21. *Mourner*—Mt. 5:4; Lu. 6:21. *Persecuted*—Mt. 5:10-12; Lu. 6:22, 23. *Rich*—Mt. 6:19-21, 24; Lu. 6:24; 16:14, 15, 25. *Self-satisfied*—Mt. 7:21-23; Lu. 6:25, 26, 32; 13:25-28; 14:8-11; John 12:24-26.

He rebuked the Pride of: *Fame Seekers*—Mt. 9:30; 10:25; 17:9; Lu. 5:14; 9:23-26. *King, Born to be*—John 18:37. *Nearer seeks the Glory*—Mt. 5:3; 20:28; 28:18-20. *Sent*—John 8:42. *Pharisees*—Mt. 23:5-7; Lu. 11:39, 43. *Warriors*—Mt. 5:5, 9, 44; John 10:11, 15.

Priest—Mt. 8:4; Mk. 1:44; Lu. 5:14; 17:14. *Prince*—Of this World—John 12:31; 14:30; 16:11. *Prison*—Mt. 5:25; 18:30; 25:36, 43. *Profit*—Mt. 16:26-28; Lu. 9:25, 26; John 6:63. *Promises*—Of the Father's Care—Mt. 6:4, 6, 30-33; 7:7; Mk. 11:24; Lu. 12:28-31. *Kingdom*—Mt. 5:3, 10; 25:34; Lu. 12:32; 22:29. *Holy Spirit*—Lu. 24:49; John 7:39; 14:16, 26; 15:26; 16:7-15; 20:22. *Power*—Mt. 17:20; 19:28; 21:21; Mk.

11:23; 16:17, 18; Lu. 17:6. *Rest*—Mt. 11:28. *Guidance*—Mt. 18:20; 28:20. *Eternal Life*—Mt. 19:29; John 14:1-6. See "Life."

Prophecy—Mt. 11:10-13; 13:14; 15:7; Mk. 7:6. See "Fulfillment, He came in" and "Prophecy."

Prophet—Mt. 10:41; 11:9; 13:57; Lu. 7:26. Not without Honor, save in his Country—Mt. 13:57; Mk. 6:4; Lu. 4:24; John 4:44. *False Prophets*—Mt. 7:15-23. *Persecution of*—Mt. 5:12; 23:29-37; Lu. 6:23; 11:47-50; 13:33, 34. *Prophet cannot perish out of Jerusalem*—Lu. 13:33. "Written by the Prophets"—Mt. 7:12; 24:15; Lu. 18:31; 24:25, 27, 44. *Fulfillment of the Law and Prophets*—Mt. 5:17; 26:24, 56. *Law and the Prophets till John*—Mt. 11:12-14; Lu. 16:16. See "Fulfillment of Prophecy."

Punishment—Mt. 5:22-30; 7:21-27; 10:28; 18:7-9; Chaps. 23-25; Mk. 9:42-49; Lu. 6:46-49; 12:5. *Cities condemned*—Mt. 11:20-24; Lu. 10:12-16. *Rich Man and Lazarus*—Lu. 16:19-31. See "Hell" and "Judgment."

Purity—Mt. 5:8; 15:11-20; Mk. 7:15-23; John 13:10; 15:3. See "Innocence."

Question—Mt. 21:24-27; Mk. 9:16; Lu. 20:3-8.

Quickly—Mt. 5:25; Mk. 9:39; Lu. 14:21; John 13:27.

Raiment—Mt. 6:25; Lu. 12:23. *Soft Raiment*—Mt. 11:8; Lu. 7:25.

Rain—Mt. 5:45; 7:24-27.

Raise—Raise the Dead—Mt. 10:8; John 5:21; 6:39, 40, 44, 54. *Raise up the Temple (His Body)*—John 2:19.

Reap—Birds do not—Mt. 6:26; Lu. 12:24. *Reaping and not sowing*—Mt. 25:24, 26; Lu. 19:21, 22. *Reaping Harvest unto Life Eternal*—Mt. 13:30; John 4:34, 35, 36.

Reason—Mt. 16:8; Mk. 2:8; 8:17; Lu. 12:17.

Receive—Mt. 10:8; 11:14; 19:12; 20:10; 21:34; 25:27; Mk. 12:2; Lu. 6:24, 34; 16:4, 9, 25; John 3:27, 32, 33; 4:36; 5:34, 41, 44; 7:23, 39. *Receiving a Child*—Mt. 18:5; Mk. 9:37; Lu. 9:48. *Receiving Christ*—Mt. 18:5; Mk. 9:37; John 5:43; 13:20. *Greater Condemnation*—Mk. 12:40; Lu. 20:47. *Receive a Hundredfold*—Mt. 19:29; Mk. 10:30. See Lu. 18:30. *Receiving a Prophet*—Mt. 10:41. *Receiving a Righteous Man*—Mt. 10:41. *Receiving what we ask in Prayer*—Mt. 7:8; 21:22; Mk. 11:24; Lu. 11:10; John 16:24. *Receiving the Word*—Mt. 13:20; 19:11; Mk. 4:16, 20; Lu. 8:13; John 12:48; 17:8. *Whoever shall receive you*—Mt. 10:40; Lu. 10:8; John 13:20. *Whoever shall not receive you*—Mt. 10:14, 15; Mk. 6:11; Lu. 9:5; 10:10.

Reckon—Mt. 18:23, 24; 25:19; Lu. 22:37.

Recompense—Mt. 6:4; Lu. 14:12, 14.

Read—Mt. 11:7; Lu. 7:24.

⁵
a Nets, Pl. 25:15.
⁶
b Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
c Fish, Gen. 9:2.
⁷
d John, John 1:1.
e James, Jas. 1:1.
f Boat, I Ki. 9:26.

let down the ^a nets. 6 And when they had done this, they ^b inclosed a great multitude of ^c fishes; and their nets were breaking; 7 and they beckoned unto their ^d partners in the other ^e boat, that they should

Vár. Rend.—V. 5 (*cont.*). nets—net. WELL. V. 6. and . . . breaking—so that the net tore. WELL. were breaking—So PLUM. RID.; began to break. *Al. Me. Da. BRU. VIN.*; were beginning to break,

come and ^f help them. And they came, and filled both the boats, so that they began to sink. 8 But ^h Si-môn Peter, when he saw it, fell down at ⁱ 'Jé-shüs' ^j knees, saying, Depart from me; for ^k I am a sinful man, O Lord. 9 For he was amazed, and all that were

ADENY. V. 7. partners—companions. HO. fellows. RID. V. 8. But . . . it—So RID.; When Simon Peter saw that, WELL. saying—and said, WELL.

^o Help, Acts 26:22.
⁸
h Peter, Mt. 4:18.
i Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
j Knees, Is. 35:3.
k Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:6.
l See "Conscience," Acts 24:16.

Refuse.—Mt. 18:17. See "Excuses" and "Receive."
Regard.—Lu. 18:2, 4.
Reign.—Lu. 19:14, 27.
Rejection.—Lu. 7:30; 10:16. Of Christ.—Mt. 13:57, 58; 23:37, 38; Mk. 6:4, 5; 8:31; Lu. 10:16; 13:34, 35; 17:25; John 5:36-47; 8:37-59; 12:48. The Stone that the Builders rejected.—Mt. 21:42; Mk. 12:10, 11; Lu. 20:17, 18. Jews, Of the—Mt. 21:43, 44.
Rejoice.—John 4:36; 5:35; 8:56; 14:28; 16:20, 22. Because of Reward in Heaven.—Mt. 5:12; Lu. 6:23; 10:20. Because the Sheep was found.—Mt. 18:13; Lu. 15:6. Because Piece of Silver was found.—Lu. 15:9.
Remain.—Fragments.—Mt. 14:20; Mk. 8:8; John 6:13.
Remember.—Mt. 16:9; Mk. 8:18; Lu. 16:25; John 16:21. Remember Lot's Wife.—Lu. 17:32. Remembering the Words of Jesus.—John 15:20; 16:4. Rememberest that thy Brother hath sught against thee.—Mt. 5:23.
Remission of Sins.—Mt. 26:28; Mk. 14:24; Lu. 24:47. See "Salvation."
Remove.—Mt. 17:20; Lu. 22:42.
Rend.—Mt. 7:6.
Render.—Mt. 21:41; 22:21; Mk. 12:17; Lu. 20:25.
Repentance.—Mt. 4:17; 21:28-32; Mk. 1:15; Lu. 13:3-5; 15:14-32; 16:30; 17:3, 4; 24:47. Calls Sinners to Repentance.—Lu. 5:30-32. Compares Ancient Cities with the Cities of His Day, and condemns those of His Time.—Mt. 11:20-24; 12:41; Lu. 10:11-15; 11:29-32.
Reproach.—Mt. 5:11; Lu. 6:22.
Resist.—Mt. 5:39-44. See Lu. 21:15.
Rest.—Mt. 26:45; Mk. 6:31; 14:41; Lu. 10:6.
Restore.—Mt. 17:11; Mk. 9:12.
Resurrection.—Mt. 22:23-33; 25:31-46; Mk. 12:18-27; Lu. 14:14; 20:27-38; John 5:26-29; 11:23-26, 39-44. See "Life, Eternal," "Rise," and "He Predicts His own Death, Burial, and Resurrection."
Reveal.—To whom the Son will reveal.—Mt. 11:27; Lu. 10:22. Flesh and Blood hath not revealed.—Mt. 16:17. Revealed unto Babes.—Mt. 11:25; Lu. 10:21. Nothing covered that shall not be revealed.—Mt. 10:26; Mk. 4:22; Lu. 8:17; 12:2. The Day the Son of Man is revealed.—Lu. 17:30.
Reward.—Mt. 5:12, 46; 6:1, 2, 5, 6; 10:41, 42; Mk. 9:41; Lu. 6:23, 24, 35.
Riches.—Lu. 8:14; 14:12; 16:1-31. Deceitfulness of.—Mt. 13:22; Mk. 4:19. Hard for a Rich Man to enter the Kingdom of Heaven.—Mt. 19:16-24; Mk. 10:17-25; Lu. 6:24; 12:15-31; 16:11-13, 19-31; 18:24.
Righteous.—Mt. 10:41; 13:17, 43, 49; 23:28, 29, 35; 25:37, 46; Lu. 18:9; John 17:25. He came not to call the Righteous.—Mt. 9:13; Mk. 2:17; Lu. 5:32. Judgment, Righteous.—John 5:30; 7:24.
Righteousness.—Mt. 5:6, 10, 20; 6:1, 33; 21:32. See John 16:8-10.
Ring.—Lu. 15:22.
Rise.—Mt. 5:45; 24:11; Mk. 4:27; 13:22; Lu. 5:23, 24; 6:8; 11:8; 22:46; John 5:8. Rise up against.—Mt. 10:21; 12:41, 42; 24:7; Mk. 8:26; 13:8, 12; Lu. 11:8; 21:10. Risen from the Dead.—Mt. 17:9; 27:63; Mk. 8:31; 10:34; 12:25; Lu. 24:46; John 11:23. See Mt. 16:21; 20:19. See "Resurrection."
Robber.—Mt. 21:13; 26:55; Lu. 10:30; John 10:18.
Robe.—Return of the Prodigal.—Lu. 15:22. Wedding Garment.—Mt. 22:11, 12.
Rock.—Church built on.—Mt. 16:18. House built on.—Mt. 7:24, 25; Lu. 6:48. Seed sown on.—Mt. 13:5, 20; Mk. 4:5, 16; Lu. 8:6, 13.
Ruler.—Faithful Servants made Rulers.—Mt. 24:45, 47; 25:21, 23; Lu. 12:42, 44.

Sabbath.—Mt. 12:1-13; Mk. 2:23-27; Lu. 6:1-11; 13:10-17; 14:1-6; John 7:22, 23.
Sacrifice.—Mt. 6:13; 12:7; Mk. 12:33.
Sadducees.—Mt. 16:1-6, 11, 12.
Sake.—For the Sake of Christ.—Mt. 5:11; 10:18, 39. Elect's Sake.—Mt. 24:22. Disciples' Sake.—John 11:15; Works' Sake.—John 14:11.
Sake.—Mt. 5:13; Mk. 9:49, 50; Lu. 14:34, 35.
Salvation.—Prior to the Death of Jesus.—Mt. 9:12; 18:12-14; Mk. 2:17; Lu. 5:30-32; 7:36-50; 8:12; 15:1-32; 18:42; 19:9, 10; John 3:14-17; 4:22; 6:34; 12:47. For all Men.—Mt. 18:12-14; John 3:16, 17; 4:14; 7:37; 10:16; 12:47. The Gospel to be preached to all Men.—Mt. 28:19, 20; Mk. 16:15, 16; Lu. 24:47; Acts 1:8. To the Jew first.—Mt. 10:5, 6; 15:24; John 4:22. Beginning at Jerusalem.—Mt. 23:37; Lu. 13:34; 24:47; Acts 1:8. Salvation rejected by the Jews.—Mt. 11:20-24; 13:57; 23:37; Mk. 6:3, 4; Lu. 13:34; 19:14; John 5:36-47; 8:37-59. The Stone that the Builders rejected.—Mt. 21:42; Mk. 12:10, 11; Lu. 20:17, 18. Parables concerning the Rejection of Jesus by the Jews: *The Vineyard*—Mt. 21:33-46; Mk. 12:1-10; Lu. 20:9-19. *The Marriage Supper*—Mt. 22:1-10; Lu. 14:16-24. *The Prodigal Son*—Lu. 15:11-32. *The Rich Man and Lazarus*—Lu. 16:19-31. Salvation conditional before the Death of Jesus.—Mt. 7:13, 14; 13:23-30; 18:3; 23:37; 25:31-46; John 5:40; 7:34; 8:12; 10:9. Man must bear, believe, repent and obey.—Mt. 10:32-39; 13:15, 16; 4:46-49; 8:12; John 3:3-19; 6:28, 29, 40, 44, 45. Most practise Self-denial, be unselfish, bear the Cross.—Mt. 10:22; 16:24-25; 19:23-30; 25:31-46; Mk. 8:34-38; 10:23-31; Lu. 9:23-26; 14:26, 27; 16:10-17; 18:24-30. *The Rich Young Ruler*—Mt. 19:16-22; Mk. 10:17-25; Lu. 18:17-24. See "Riches." Instances of: *The Paralytic*—Mt. 9:1-7; Mk. 2:1-12. *The Sinful Woman in the Pharisee's House*—Lu. 7:36-50. *Zacchæus the Publican*—Lu. 19:1-10. *The Woman taken in Adultery*—John 8:1-11. Parables concerning Conditional Salvation: *The Sower*—Mt. 13:1-23; Mk. 4:1-20. Lu. 8:14-15. *The Tares*—Mt. 13:24-30, 36-43. *The Net*—Mt. 13:47-50. *The Laborers in the Vineyard*—Mt. 20:1-16. *The Two Sons*—Mt. 21:28-32. *The Wedding Supper*—Mt. 22:1-14. *The Lost Sheep, the Lost Coin and the Lost Boy*—Lu. 15:1-31. *The Rich Man and Lazarus*—Lu. 16:19-31. *The Pharisee and the Publican*—Lu. 18:9-14. *The Foundation*—Lu. 19:12-27. *Ten Virgins*—Mt. 25:1-13. *The Talents*—Mt. 25:14-30. *The Judgment*—See "Judgment."
God the Author of Salvation.—Mt. 10:28; John 3:14-17, 27-36; 4:34; 5:36; 6:38, 44, 45, 63-65; 10:18; 12:28-31; 17:4, 18, 11. *God loves Men*—Mt. 5:43-45; Lu. 6:35; 14:6, 7; John 3:16, 17. *God plans Man's Salvation*—Mt. 21:33-42. *Prepares a Place for His Children*—Mt. 20:23; 25:34; Mk. 10:40.
Man is saved through Jesus Christ. See "Jesus a Saviour." Salvation through the Gospel. See "Gospel." Man must believe. See "Faith." Commandments of the Gospel must be obeyed. See "Commandments" and "Obedience." See "Repentance." "Baptism," and "Life, Eternal." Sanctify.—Mt. 23:17, 19; John 10:36; 17:17, 19.
Sand.—Mt. 7:26.
Satan.—See "Devil."
Save.—Save Life.—Mk. 3:4. Save me from this Hour.—John 12:27. Save—*riz*—Mt. 16:25; Mk. 9:4. Lu. 9:21; 17:18; 18:10; John 6:46; 13:10. See "Salvation." Scribe.—Mt. 16:21; 20:18; 23:34; Mk. 8:31. Condemned by Christ.—Mt. 5:20; 15:1-9; 23:2-29; Mk. 12:38-40; Lu. 20:16, 47.
Scripture.—Mt. 21:42-44; Mk. 12:10; Lu. 4:21; John 5:39

9
a Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
b Fish, Gen. 9:2.

10
1 Or, Jacob.
c See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
d John the Apostle, John 1:1.
e Son, Gen. 2:19.
f Fear, Gen. 9:2.
g Mt. 14:27.
h Fishers of Men, Mk. 1:16.
i Human and Divine Agency in Salvation, Acts 2:40.
2 Gr. take alive.
j Men, Gen. 2:7.
k See "Ships," I Ki. 9:26. l Land, Gen. 23:15. m Self-denial, Mt. 16:24. n Ch. 5:28; Mt. 4:20; 22: Mk. 1:18, 20; comp. Mt. 19:29. o Disciples, Mt. 20:17. 12 p P. Va. 12-14: Mt. 8:2-4; Mk. 1:40-44. q Cities, Gen. 4:17.

with him, at ^a the draught of the ^b fishes which they had taken; 10 and so were also ^c James and ^d John, ^e sons of Zēb-ē-dēe, who were partners with Sī-mōn. And Jē-sūs said unto Sī-mōn, ^f Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt ^g catch ^h men. 11 And when they had brought their ⁱ boats to ^j land, ^k they left all, and ^l followed him.

12 ^m And it came to pass, while he was in one of the ⁿ cities, be-

Var. Read.—V. 10. catch—*Lit.* be catching, VIN.; fish, WELL. V. 11. when

hold, a man full of ^a leprosy: and when he saw Jē-sūs, he fell on his ^b face, and ^c besought him, saying, Lord, ^d if thou wilt, ^e thou canst make me ^f clean. 13 And he ^g stretched forth his hand, and ^h touched him, saying, ⁱ I will; be thou made clean. And straightway the leprosy departed from him. 14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go thy way, and show thyself to the ^j priest, and ^k offer for thy ^l they had—they, WELL. to—to the, RID. V. 13. made clean—cleansed, WELL. V. 14. for—exactly, for, PLUM.; that it serve for, WELL.

r Leprosy, Lev. 14:2.
s Face, Is. 6:2.
t Beseech, Rom. 15:30.
u Faith, Heb. 11:1.
v Miracles of Healing, Jer. 30:13.
w See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.

13
z Hand stretched forth, Gen. 16:12.
y Touch, Mk. 6:56.
z Compassion. See "Character of Jesus," Lu.

2:21. 14 a Priest, Ex. 28:1. b Offering, Gen. 22:2. c Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.

47; 7:38, 42; 10:35; 13:18; 15: 25; 17:12. See "Fulfillment of Scriptures," "Moses," "Law," "Prophecy."
Sea.—Mt. 17:27; 21:21; 23:15; Mk. 12:23; Lu. 17:6; 21:25. Net cast into the Sea—Mt. 13:47. Cast into the Depths of the Sea—Mt. 18:6; Mk. 9:42; Lu. 17:2. Sea obeys His Will—Mk. 4:39-41.
Search.—John 7:52. The Scriptures—John 5:39. Search out the Worthy—Mt. 10:11.
Season.—Mt. 21:41; 24:32; Lu. 21:36; John 5:35. Season—Mk. 9:50; Lu. 14:34.
Secret.—Mt. 6:4; Mk. 4:22; Lu. 8:17.
See.—Mt. 11:4, 7-9; 22:11; 24:2, 15; Mk. 6:38; 12:15; 13:14; Lu. 7:24-26; 8:16; 12:54, 55; 21:20, 30, 31; 24:39; John 1:50, 51; 3:36; 4:48. Blind See—Mt. 15:31; Mk. 8:23; Lu. 7:22. See clearly.—Mt. 7:5; Lu. 6:42. See Lu. 11:33-36. May not see—Mt. 13:13-17; Mk. 4:12; 8:17, 18; Lu. 8:10; 10:23, 24; 11:33; John 9:39-41; 12:40. See God—Mt. 5:8; John 14:9. Glory of—John 11:40. The Kingdom of God—Lu. 9:27; John 3:3. See "The Son of Man"—Mt. 23:39; 28:10; Lu. 17:22; John 6:62; 16:16-22. Coming in His Kingdom—Mt. 16:28. On Clouds of Heaven—Mt. 24:30; 26:64; Mk. 13:26; 14:62; Lu. 21:27. Seen of Men—See "Hypocrisy." See your Good Works—Mt. 5:16. See "Take Heed"—Mt. 8:4; 9:30; 24:6.
Seed.—Mk. 4:26. Parable of the Sower—Mt. 13:2-9, 18-23; Mk. 4:2-9, 14-20; Lu. 8. Parable of Tares—Mt. 13:24, 36, 43. Seed, Mustard—See "Mustard Seed."
Seek.—Gentiles seek—Mt. 6:33. Nations seek—Lu. 12:30. Seek till she finds it—Lu. 15:8. Seek first the Kingdom—Mt. 6:33. Many will seek to enter—Lu. 13:24. Jesus commands to seek—Mt. 6:33; 7:7; Lu. 11:9; 12:29, 31. Seeking a Sign—Mk. 8:12. Seek to save Life—Lu. 17:33. Seek that which was lost—Lu. 19:10. Gone astray—Mt. 18:12. Seek and ye shall find—Mt. 7:7. Seeking Rest—Mt. 12:43.
Self-denial.—Christ as an Example—Mt. 4:8, 10; 8:20. Of Apostles—Mt. 19:27-29; Mk. 1:16-20. Woman in Simon's House—Lu. 7:40-48. Poor Widow—Lu. 21:3, 4.
Send.—Laborers—Mt. 9:38; Lu. 10:2; John 4:38. Peace—Mt. 10:34. See "God the Author of Salvation" under "Salvation" and "DIVINITY OF JESUS."
Serpent.—Mt. 7:10; 23:33; Mk. 16:18; Lu. 10:19; John 3:14.
Servant.—Mt. 13:27-30; 14:2; 22:3-13; Mk. 9:35; 13:34; Lu. 15:17, 19, 22, 26; 19:13, 15. Friends, Not Servants but—John 15:15. Greater than his Lord, Not—Mt. 10:24. Masters. No Servant can serve two—Mt. 6:24; 16:13. Parable of the Husbandmen—Mt. 21:33-41; Mk. 12:1-12; Lu. 20:9-19. Parable of the Pounds—Lu. 19:13-27. Parable of the Talents—Mt. 18:23-35. Unprofitable—Lu. 17:10. Watching—Mk. 13:34; Lu. 12:37, 38.
Serve.—Lu. 12:37; 17:8; 22:26; John 12:26. Only God—Mt. 4:10; Lu. 4:8. Cumbered with much Serving—Lu. 10:40-42. Two Masters, No Man can serve—Mt. 6:24; Lu. 16:13.
Set.—City set on a Hill—Mt. 5:14. Hedge around Vineyard—Mk. 12:1. Jesus set Bruised Ones at Liberty—Lu. 4:18. Good Samaritan—Lu. 10:34. Set at Variance—Mt. 10:35.

Shamefully.—Mt. 22:6; Mk. 12:4; Lu. 20:11.
Sheep.—Mt. 10:16; 12:11, 12; 26:31; Mk. 14:27; Lu. 17:7; John 10:2, 3. Lost Sheep—Mt. 18:12-14; Lu. 15:4-7. Lost Sheep of the House of Israel—Mt. 10:6; 15:24. Sheep's Clothing—Mt. 7:15. Without a Shepherd—Mt. 9:36; Mk. 6:34. Sheep and Goats—Mt. 25:32, 33.
Shepherd.—Mt. 9:36. Shepherd and the Sheep—Mt. 26:31; Mk. 14:27; John 10:1-16, 26, 27; 21:15-17.
Shine.—Mt. 5:15, 16; 13:43; John 5:35. See "Light."
Sick.—Mt. 25:36, 43. Heal the Sick—Mt. 10:8; Mk. 16:18; Lu. 10:9. They that are sick need a Physician—Mt. 9:12, 13; Mk. 2:17; Lu. 5:31, 32.
Signs.—Mk. 13:4-8, 22; 16:17-18; Lu. 21:11; John 4:48. Seeking a Sign—Mt. 12:36-45; 16:2-4; Mk. 8:11, 12; Lu. 11:29-32. Sign of the Son of Man—Mt. 24:29-30; Lu. 21:25-28. No Sign but that of Jonah—Mt. 12:39, 40. Signs of the Heavens—Mt. 16:2, 3; Lu. 12:54-56.
Sin.—John 9:3. Brother sin, If thy—Mt. 18:5-17. Conviction of Sin—John 16:8-13. Die in Sin—John 8:21, 24. Forgiveness of Sins—Mt. 9:5, 6; 12:31; Mk. 2:5-12; 3:28; Lu. 5:20-25; 7:47-50; 17:3, 4; John 5:14; 8:1-11; 20:23. Knowledge, Through—John 9:41; 15:22, 24. Servant of—John 8:34. Unpardonable Sin—Mt. 12:31, 32; Mk. 3:28, 29; Lu. 12:10. Without Sin, Jesus—John 8:46. See "Remission of Sins."
Sit.—In the Kingdom of Heaven—Mt. 8:11; 20:23; Mk. 10:40; Lu. 13:29. Sit in lowest Place—Lu. 14:8-11. Jesus sat in the Temple—Mt. 26:55; Mk. 14:49. Sit like Children—Mt. 11:16; Lu. 7:32. Sit on Right Hand—Mt. 22:41-45; Mk. 12:35-37; Lu. 20:41-44. Sat down—Mt. 13:48. Son of Man shall sit on Throne—Mt. 19:28; 25:31. Sit on Throne of Glory—Mt. 25:31. Sit down to count Cost—Lu. 14:28.
Smiter.—John 18:23. On one Cheek—Mt. 5:39; Lu. 6:29. The Shepherd and the Sheep—Mt. 26:31; Mk. 14:27.
Sold.—Mt. 13:46; 18:25; Lu. 17:28. Two Sparrows sold for a Penny—Mt. 10:29; Lu. 12:6.
Solomon.—Mt. 6:29; Lu. 12:27. A Greater than Solomon—Mt. 12:42; Lu. 11:31.
Son.—Mt. 9:2; 17:25, 26; 21:37-39; 22:2; Mk. 2:5, 19; 3:28; 12:6-8; Lu. 9:41; 11:11-13, 19; 12:53; John 19:26. Loving Son more than Jesus—Mt. 10:37. Son of Hell—Mt. 23:15. Sons of Peace—Lu. 10:6. The Prodigal Son—Lu. 15:11-31. The Son (Jesus)—Mt. 11:27. Whose Son is He?—Mt. 22:41-45; Mk. 12:35-37; Lu. 20:41-44. See "The Son of God" and "The Son of Man" under "JESUS."
Sorrow.—Mt. 24:8, 9; Mk. 13:8; John 14:6, 27; 16:6, 20-22. In Gethsemane—Mt. 26:38; Mk. 14:34; John 12:27.
Soul.—Mk. 14:34; Lu. 12:19, 20; 21:19; John 12:27. With thy Heart and Soul and Mind—Mt. 22:37; Mk. 12:30; Lu. 10:27. Both Body and Soul destroyed in Hell—Mt. 10:28. Rest for the Soul—Mt. 11:29. See "Spirit."
Sowing.—Mt. 25:24, 26; Lu. 19:21, 22; John 4:36-38. Birds of the Heaven neither sow nor reap—Mt. 6:26; Lu. 12:24. Parable of the Mustard Seed—Mt. 13:31, 32; Mk. 4:31, 32. Parable of the Sower—Mt. 13:3-9, 18-23; Mk. 4:3-9, 14-20; Lu. 8:5-8; 11:15. Parable of the Tares—Mt. 13:24-30, 36-43.

- 14
a Purification, Lev. 15:2.
1 Q. Lev. 13:49; 14:2 ff.
b Moses, Ex. 3:4.
c Commandments, Ex. 20:1.
d Law, Deut. 31:24.
e Witness, John 8:17.

- 15
f Popularity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
g Healing, Jer. 30:13.
h Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

- 16
i Desert, Jer. 17:8.
j Prayers of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
k Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

- 17
l Day, Lev. 25:8.
m Instruction, Is. 54:13.

n Teaching of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. o Comp. Mt. 15:1. p Pharisees, Mt. 3:7. q Doctors of the Law, Acts 5:34.

Speak.—Mt. 10:27; Lu. 6:26; 12:3; John 3:11; 4:26; 8:44; 9:37; 14:30. Abundance of the Heart the Mouth speaketh, Out of.—Mt. 12:34, 35. Against the Son of Man.—Mt. 12:31; Lu. 12:10. Against the Holy Spirit.—Mt. 12:32. See Mk. 3:29; Lu. 12:10. Anxious how or what ye shall speak, Be not.—Mt. 10:19, 20; Mk. 13:11; Lu. 12:11, 12. Bread, Spake not concerning.—Mt. 16:11. Evil.—Mt. 12:35; 15:4; Lu. 6:45. Good Things.—Mt. 12:34, 35; Lu. 6:45. Judged by the Words we speak.—Mt. 12:36, 37. Parables, Speaking.—Mk. 12:12. Tongue, With New.—Mk. 16:17. Words which I have spoken.—John 6:63; 8:26; 15:3. Word of God.—John 3:34; 7:17, 18; 8:26–28, 38; 12:49, 50; 14:10; 16:13.

Spirit.—Lu. 23:46; 24:39; 26:41; John 3:3–8; 4:23; 6:63. God is a Spirit.—John 4:24. Unclean Spirit.—Mk. 5:8; 9:25. See "Holy Spirit" and "Soul".

Staff.—Mt. 10:10; 26:55; Mk. 6:8; 14:48; Lu. 9:3; 22:52. Stand.—Mt. 20:3, 6; Mk. 3:3; 13:14; Lu. 6:8; 13:25; 21:36; John 8:44. Stand and pray in Synagogues and in Corners.—Mt. 6:5; Mk. 11:25; Lu. 18:11, 13. House divided shall not stand.—Mt. 12:25, 26; Mk. 3:24, 26; Lu. 11:17, 18. Some standing here who shall not taste of Death till the Kingdom come.—Mt. 16:28; Mk. 9:1; Lu. 9:27. Standing in the Holy Place.—Mt. 24:15.

Stone.—Mt. 24:2; John 8:7; 10:32; 11:39. Cry out, Would.—Lu. 19:40. Not one Stone left on Another.—Mk. 13:2; Lu. 21:5, 6. Stoning the Prophets.—Mt. 23:37; Lu. 13:34. Who will give his Son a Stone for a Loaf?—Mt. 7:9; Lu. 11:11. Stone the Builders rejected.—Mt. 21:42–44; Mk. 12:10; Lu. 20:17, 18. See "Rocks".

Stranger.—Mt. 25:35, 43; Lu. 17:18; John 10:5.

Strong.—Mt. 12:29; Mk. 3:27; Lu. 11:21.

Stumble.—Mt. 5:29; 13:41; 18:7, 9; John 6:61. Satan as a Stumbling-block.—Mt. 16:23.

Sun.—Mt. 5:45; 13:6, 43; 24:29; Mk. 4:6; 13:24; Lu. 21:25.

Supper.—Lu. 14:12, 13, 16–24.

Swear.—Mt. 5:33–37; 23:16–22.

Sword.—Mt. 26:55; Mk. 14:48; Lu. 22:52; John 18:11. I came not to send Peace, but a Sword.—Mt. 10:34. They that take the Sword shall perish with the Sword.—Mt. 26:52.

Synagogue.—Mt. 6:2, 5; Lu. 12:11; 21:12; John 16:2; 18:20. Chief Seats in.—Mt. 23:6; Mk. 12:39; Lu. 11:43; 20:46.

Scourging in.—Mt. 10:17; 23:34; Mk. 13:9.

Table.—Lu. 22:21, 30.

Take.—Mt. 20:14; 21:38; 24:39; Lu. 19:21–24; 22:17, 36; John 2:16; 16:15, 22. Away from, Taken.—Mt. 9:15; 13:12; 21:43; 26:29; Lu. 2:20; 4:25; 5:35; 6:30; 10:42; 11:22; 16:3; John 16:22. Baskets, How many took ye up.—Mt. 16:9, 10; Mk. 8:19, 20. Bed, Take up.—Mt. 9:6; Mk. 2:9, 11; Lu.

cleansing, according as ^b Mo^c ses ^d commanded, for a ^e testimony unto them. 15 But so much the more went abroad the report concerning him: and ^f great multitudes came together to hear, and to be ^g healed of their infirmities. 16 But he withdrew himself in the ^h deserts, and ⁱ ^k prayed.

17 And it came to pass on one of those ^l days, that he was ^m teaching; and ⁿ there were ^p Phar^q-s^{ees} and ^q doctors of the

Var. Rend.—V. 14 (cont.). them—you, WELL. V. 15. But—But only, WELL.; But more than ever, PLUM. came—ran, WELL. V. 16. withdrew . . . prayed—He was in retirement in the deserts and in prayer, PLUM. withdrew—used to withdraw, Be. Da. DeW. Go. Me. deserts—the desert, HO.; lonely places, WELL. V. 17. those—Or, the, Var. doctors—teachers, WELL. PLUM. BRU. ADENY; experts, HO. who—and people, WELL.;

law sitting by, who were come out of every ^r village of ^s Galⁱ-lee and ^t Ju^d-ae^a and ^u Je^r-ru^s-a^l-em: and ^v the power of the Lord was with him ^w to heal. 18 And behold, men bring on a ^x bed a ^y man that was ^z palsied; and they sought to bring him in, and to lay him before him. 19 And not finding by what ² way they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went up to ³ the housetop, and let him down ⁴ through the ⁵ tiles with his ⁶ couch into the midst before which, ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵ ⁶⁶ ⁶⁷ ⁶⁸ ⁶⁹ ⁷⁰ ⁷¹ ⁷² ⁷³ ⁷⁴ ⁷⁵ ⁷⁶ ⁷⁷ ⁷⁸ ⁷⁹ ⁸⁰ ⁸¹ ⁸² ⁸³ ⁸⁴ ⁸⁵ ⁸⁶ ⁸⁷ ⁸⁸ ⁸⁹ ⁹⁰ ⁹¹ ⁹² ⁹³ ⁹⁴ ⁹⁵ ⁹⁶ ⁹⁷ ⁹⁸ ⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰ ¹⁰¹ ¹⁰² ¹⁰³ ¹⁰⁴ ¹⁰⁵ ¹⁰⁶ ¹⁰⁷ ¹⁰⁸ ¹⁰⁹ ¹¹⁰ ¹¹¹ ¹¹² ¹¹³ ¹¹⁴ ¹¹⁵ ¹¹⁶ ¹¹⁷ ¹¹⁸ ¹¹⁹ ¹²⁰ ¹²¹ ¹²² ¹²³ ¹²⁴ ¹²⁵ ¹²⁶ ¹²⁷ ¹²⁸ ¹²⁹ ¹³⁰ ¹³¹ ¹³² ¹³³ ¹³⁴ ¹³⁵ ¹³⁶ ¹³⁷ ¹³⁸ ¹³⁹ ¹⁴⁰ ¹⁴¹ ¹⁴² ¹⁴³ ¹⁴⁴ ¹⁴⁵ ¹⁴⁶ ¹⁴⁷ ¹⁴⁸ ¹⁴⁹ ¹⁵⁰ ¹⁵¹ ¹⁵² ¹⁵³ ¹⁵⁴ ¹⁵⁵ ¹⁵⁶ ¹⁵⁷ ¹⁵⁸ ¹⁵⁹ ¹⁶⁰ ¹⁶¹ ¹⁶² ¹⁶³ ¹⁶⁴ ¹⁶⁵ ¹⁶⁶ ¹⁶⁷ ¹⁶⁸ ¹⁶⁹ ¹⁷⁰ ¹⁷¹ ¹⁷² ¹⁷³ ¹⁷⁴ ¹⁷⁵ ¹⁷⁶ ¹⁷⁷ ¹⁷⁸ ¹⁷⁹ ¹⁸⁰ ¹⁸¹ ¹⁸² ¹⁸³ ¹⁸⁴ ¹⁸⁵ ¹⁸⁶ ¹⁸⁷ ¹⁸⁸ ¹⁸⁹ ¹⁹⁰ ¹⁹¹ ¹⁹² ¹⁹³ ¹⁹⁴ ¹⁹⁵ ¹⁹⁶ ¹⁹⁷ ¹⁹⁸ ¹⁹⁹ ²⁰⁰ ²⁰¹ ²⁰² ²⁰³ ²⁰⁴ ²⁰⁵ ²⁰⁶ ²⁰⁷ ²⁰⁸ ²⁰⁹ ²¹⁰ ²¹¹ ²¹² ²¹³ ²¹⁴ ²¹⁵ ²¹⁶ ²¹⁷ ²¹⁸ ²¹⁹ ²²⁰ ²²¹ ²²² ²²³ ²²⁴ ²²⁵ ²²⁶ ²²⁷ ²²⁸ ²²⁹ ²³⁰ ²³¹ ²³² ²³³ ²³⁴ ²³⁵ ²³⁶ ²³⁷ ²³⁸ ²³⁹ ²⁴⁰ ²⁴¹ ²⁴² ²⁴³ ²⁴⁴ ²⁴⁵ ²⁴⁶ ²⁴⁷ ²⁴⁸ ²⁴⁹ ²⁵⁰ ²⁵¹ ²⁵² ²⁵³ ²⁵⁴ ²⁵⁵ ²⁵⁶ ²⁵⁷ ²⁵⁸ ²⁵⁹ ²⁶⁰ ²⁶¹ ²⁶² ²⁶³ ²⁶⁴ ²⁶⁵ ²⁶⁶ ²⁶⁷ ²⁶⁸ ²⁶⁹ ²⁷⁰ ²⁷¹ ²⁷² ²⁷³ ²⁷⁴ ²⁷⁵ ²⁷⁶ ²⁷⁷ ²⁷⁸ ²⁷⁹ ²⁸⁰ ²⁸¹ ²⁸² ²⁸³ ²⁸⁴ ²⁸⁵ ²⁸⁶ ²⁸⁷ ²⁸⁸ ²⁸⁹ ²⁹⁰ ²⁹¹ ²⁹² ²⁹³ ²⁹⁴ ²⁹⁵ ²⁹⁶ ²⁹⁷ ²⁹⁸ ²⁹⁹ ³⁰⁰ ³⁰¹ ³⁰² ³⁰³ ³⁰⁴ ³⁰⁵ ³⁰⁶ ³⁰⁷ ³⁰⁸ ³⁰⁹ ³¹⁰ ³¹¹ ³¹² ³¹³ ³¹⁴ ³¹⁵ ³¹⁶ ³¹⁷ ³¹⁸ ³¹⁹ ³²⁰ ³²¹ ³²² ³²³ ³²⁴ ³²⁵ ³²⁶ ³²⁷ ³²⁸ ³²⁹ ³³⁰ ³³¹ ³³² ³³³ ³³⁴ ³³⁵ ³³⁶ ³³⁷ ³³⁸ ³³⁹ ³⁴⁰ ³⁴¹ ³⁴² ³⁴³ ³⁴⁴ ³⁴⁵ ³⁴⁶ ³⁴⁷ ³⁴⁸ ³⁴⁹ ³⁵⁰ ³⁵¹ ³⁵² ³⁵³ ³⁵⁴ ³⁵⁵ ³⁵⁶ ³⁵⁷ ³⁵⁸ ³⁵⁹ ³⁶⁰ ³⁶¹ ³⁶² ³⁶³ ³⁶⁴ ³⁶⁵ ³⁶⁶ ³⁶⁷ ³⁶⁸ ³⁶⁹ ³⁷⁰ ³⁷¹ ³⁷² ³⁷³ ³⁷⁴ ³⁷⁵ ³⁷⁶ ³⁷⁷ ³⁷⁸ ³⁷⁹ ³⁸⁰ ³⁸¹ ³⁸² ³⁸³ ³⁸⁴ ³⁸⁵ ³⁸⁶ ³⁸⁷ ³⁸⁸ ³⁸⁹ ³⁹⁰ ³⁹¹ ³⁹² ³⁹³ ³⁹⁴ ³⁹⁵ ³⁹⁶ ³⁹⁷ ³⁹⁸ ³⁹⁹ ⁴⁰⁰ ⁴⁰¹ ⁴⁰² ⁴⁰³ ⁴⁰⁴ ⁴⁰⁵ ⁴⁰⁶ ⁴⁰⁷ ⁴⁰⁸ ⁴⁰⁹ ⁴¹⁰ ⁴¹¹ ⁴¹² ⁴¹³ ⁴¹⁴ ⁴¹⁵ ⁴¹⁶ ⁴¹⁷ ⁴¹⁸ ⁴¹⁹ ⁴²⁰ ⁴²¹ ⁴²² ⁴²³ ⁴²⁴ ⁴²⁵ ⁴²⁶ ⁴²⁷ ⁴²⁸ ⁴²⁹ ⁴³⁰ ⁴³¹ ⁴³² ⁴³³ ⁴³⁴ ⁴³⁵ ⁴³⁶ ⁴³⁷ ⁴³⁸ ⁴³⁹ ⁴⁴⁰ ⁴⁴¹ ⁴⁴² ⁴⁴³ ⁴⁴⁴ ⁴⁴⁵ ⁴⁴⁶ ⁴⁴⁷ ⁴⁴⁸ ⁴⁴⁹ ⁴⁵⁰ ⁴⁵¹ ⁴⁵² ⁴⁵³ ⁴⁵⁴ ⁴⁵⁵ ⁴⁵⁶ ⁴⁵⁷ ⁴⁵⁸ ⁴⁵⁹ ⁴⁶⁰ ⁴⁶¹ ⁴⁶² ⁴⁶³ ⁴⁶⁴ ⁴⁶⁵ ⁴⁶⁶ ⁴⁶⁷ ⁴⁶⁸ ⁴⁶⁹ ⁴⁷⁰ ⁴⁷¹ ⁴⁷² ⁴⁷³ ⁴⁷⁴ ⁴⁷⁵ ⁴⁷⁶ ⁴⁷⁷ ⁴⁷⁸ ⁴⁷⁹ ⁴⁸⁰ ⁴⁸¹ ⁴⁸² ⁴⁸³ ⁴⁸⁴ ⁴⁸⁵ ⁴⁸⁶ ⁴⁸⁷ ⁴⁸⁸ ⁴⁸⁹ ⁴⁹⁰ ⁴⁹¹ ⁴⁹² ⁴⁹³ ⁴⁹⁴ ⁴⁹⁵ ⁴⁹⁶ ⁴⁹⁷ ⁴⁹⁸ ⁴⁹⁹ ⁵⁰⁰ ⁵⁰¹ ⁵⁰² ⁵⁰³ ⁵⁰⁴ ⁵⁰⁵ ⁵⁰⁶ ⁵⁰⁷ ⁵⁰⁸ ⁵⁰⁹ ⁵¹⁰ ⁵¹¹ ⁵¹² ⁵¹³ ⁵¹⁴ ⁵¹⁵ ⁵¹⁶ ⁵¹⁷ ⁵¹⁸ ⁵¹⁹ ⁵²⁰ ⁵²¹ ⁵²² ⁵²³ ⁵²⁴ ⁵²⁵ ⁵²⁶ ⁵²⁷ ⁵²⁸ ⁵²⁹ ⁵³⁰ ⁵³¹ ⁵³² ⁵³³ ⁵³⁴ ⁵³⁵ ⁵³⁶ ⁵³⁷ ⁵³⁸ ⁵³⁹ ⁵⁴⁰ ⁵⁴¹ ⁵⁴² ⁵⁴³ ⁵⁴⁴ ⁵⁴⁵ ⁵⁴⁶ ⁵⁴⁷ ⁵⁴⁸ ⁵⁴⁹ ⁵⁵⁰ ⁵⁵¹ ⁵⁵² ⁵⁵³ ⁵⁵⁴ ⁵⁵⁵ ⁵⁵⁶ ⁵⁵⁷ ⁵⁵⁸ ⁵⁵⁹ ⁵⁶⁰ ⁵⁶¹ ⁵⁶² ⁵⁶³ ⁵⁶⁴ ⁵⁶⁵ ⁵⁶⁶ ⁵⁶⁷ ⁵⁶⁸ ⁵⁶⁹ ⁵⁷⁰ ⁵⁷¹ ⁵⁷² ⁵⁷³ ⁵⁷⁴ ⁵⁷⁵ ⁵⁷⁶ ⁵⁷⁷ ⁵⁷⁸ ⁵⁷⁹ ⁵⁸⁰ ⁵⁸¹ ⁵⁸² ⁵⁸³ ⁵⁸⁴ ⁵⁸⁵ ⁵⁸⁶ ⁵⁸⁷ ⁵⁸⁸ ⁵⁸⁹ ⁵⁹⁰ ⁵⁹¹ ⁵⁹² ⁵⁹³ ⁵⁹⁴ ⁵⁹⁵ ⁵⁹⁶ ⁵⁹⁷ ⁵⁹⁸ ⁵⁹⁹ ⁶⁰⁰ ⁶⁰¹ ⁶⁰² ⁶⁰³ ⁶⁰⁴ ⁶⁰⁵ ⁶⁰⁶ ⁶⁰⁷ ⁶⁰⁸ ⁶⁰⁹ ⁶¹⁰ ⁶¹¹ ⁶¹² ⁶¹³ ⁶¹⁴ ⁶¹⁵ ⁶¹⁶ ⁶¹⁷ ⁶¹⁸ ⁶¹⁹ ⁶²⁰ ⁶²¹ ⁶²² ⁶²³ ⁶²⁴ ⁶²⁵ ⁶²⁶ ⁶²⁷ ⁶²⁸ ⁶²⁹ ⁶³⁰ ⁶³¹ ⁶³² ⁶³³ ⁶³⁴ ⁶³⁵ ⁶³⁶ ⁶³⁷ ⁶³⁸ ⁶³⁹ ⁶⁴⁰ ⁶⁴¹ ⁶⁴² ⁶⁴³ ⁶⁴⁴ ⁶⁴⁵ ⁶⁴⁶ ⁶⁴⁷ ⁶⁴⁸ ⁶⁴⁹ ⁶⁵⁰ ⁶⁵¹ ⁶⁵² ⁶⁵³ ⁶⁵⁴ ⁶⁵⁵ ⁶⁵⁶ ⁶⁵⁷ ⁶⁵⁸ ⁶⁵⁹ ⁶⁶⁰ ⁶⁶¹ ⁶⁶² ⁶⁶³ ⁶⁶⁴ ⁶⁶⁵ ⁶⁶⁶ ⁶⁶⁷ ⁶⁶⁸ ⁶⁶⁹ ⁶⁷⁰ ⁶⁷¹ ⁶⁷² ⁶⁷³ ⁶⁷⁴ ⁶⁷⁵ ⁶⁷⁶ ⁶⁷⁷ ⁶⁷⁸ ⁶⁷⁹ ⁶⁸⁰ ⁶⁸¹ ⁶⁸² ⁶⁸³ ⁶⁸⁴ ⁶⁸⁵ ⁶⁸⁶ ⁶⁸⁷ ⁶⁸⁸ ⁶⁸⁹ ⁶⁹⁰ ⁶⁹¹ ⁶⁹² ⁶⁹³ ⁶⁹⁴ ⁶⁹⁵ ⁶⁹⁶ ⁶⁹⁷ ⁶⁹⁸ ⁶⁹⁹ ⁷⁰⁰ ⁷⁰¹ ⁷⁰² ⁷⁰³ ⁷⁰⁴ ⁷⁰⁵ ⁷⁰⁶ ⁷⁰⁷ ⁷⁰⁸ ⁷⁰⁹ ⁷¹⁰ ⁷¹¹ ⁷¹² ⁷¹³ ⁷¹⁴ ⁷¹⁵ ⁷¹⁶ ⁷¹⁷ ⁷¹⁸ ⁷¹⁹ ⁷²⁰ ⁷²¹ ⁷²² ⁷²³ ⁷²⁴ ⁷²⁵ ⁷²⁶ ⁷²⁷ ⁷²⁸ ⁷²⁹ ⁷³⁰ ⁷³¹ ⁷³² ⁷³³ ⁷³⁴ ⁷³⁵ ⁷³⁶ ⁷³⁷ ⁷³⁸ ⁷³⁹ ⁷⁴⁰ ⁷⁴¹ ⁷⁴² ⁷⁴³ ⁷⁴⁴ ⁷⁴⁵ ⁷⁴⁶ ⁷⁴⁷ ⁷⁴⁸ ⁷⁴⁹ ⁷⁵⁰ ⁷⁵¹ ⁷⁵² ⁷⁵³ ⁷⁵⁴ ⁷⁵⁵ ⁷⁵⁶ ⁷⁵⁷ ⁷⁵⁸ ⁷⁵⁹ ⁷⁶⁰ ⁷⁶¹ ⁷⁶² ⁷⁶³ ⁷⁶⁴ ⁷⁶⁵ ⁷⁶⁶ ⁷⁶⁷ ⁷⁶⁸ ⁷⁶⁹ ⁷⁷⁰ ⁷⁷¹ ⁷⁷² ⁷⁷³ ⁷⁷⁴ ⁷⁷⁵ ⁷⁷⁶ ⁷⁷⁷ ⁷⁷⁸ ⁷⁷⁹ ⁷⁸⁰ ⁷⁸¹ ⁷⁸² ⁷⁸³ ⁷⁸⁴ ⁷⁸⁵ ⁷⁸⁶ ⁷⁸⁷ ⁷⁸⁸ ⁷⁸⁹ ⁷⁹⁰ ⁷⁹¹ ⁷⁹² ⁷⁹³ ⁷⁹⁴ ⁷⁹⁵ ⁷⁹⁶ ⁷⁹⁷ ⁷⁹⁸ ⁷⁹⁹ ⁸⁰⁰ ⁸⁰¹ ⁸⁰² ⁸⁰³ ⁸⁰⁴ ⁸⁰⁵ ⁸⁰⁶ ⁸⁰⁷ ⁸⁰⁸ ⁸⁰⁹ ⁸¹⁰ ⁸¹¹ ⁸¹² ⁸¹³ ⁸¹⁴ ⁸¹⁵ ⁸¹⁶ ⁸¹⁷ ⁸¹⁸ ⁸¹⁹ ⁸²⁰ ⁸²¹ ⁸²² ⁸²³ ⁸²⁴ ⁸²⁵ ⁸²⁶ ⁸²⁷ ⁸²⁸ ⁸²⁹ ⁸³⁰ ⁸³¹ ⁸³² ⁸³³ ⁸³⁴ ⁸³⁵ ⁸³⁶ ⁸³⁷ ⁸³⁸ ⁸³⁹ ⁸⁴⁰ ⁸⁴¹ ⁸⁴² ⁸⁴³ ⁸⁴⁴ ⁸⁴⁵ ⁸⁴⁶ ⁸⁴⁷ ⁸⁴⁸ ⁸⁴⁹ ⁸⁵⁰ ⁸⁵¹ ⁸⁵² ⁸⁵³ ⁸⁵⁴ ⁸⁵⁵ ⁸⁵⁶ ⁸⁵⁷ ⁸⁵⁸ ⁸⁵⁹ ⁸⁶⁰ ⁸⁶¹ ⁸⁶² ⁸⁶³ ⁸⁶⁴ ⁸⁶⁵ ⁸⁶⁶ ⁸⁶⁷ ⁸⁶⁸ ⁸⁶⁹ ⁸⁷⁰ ⁸⁷¹ ⁸⁷² ⁸⁷³ ⁸⁷⁴ ⁸⁷⁵ ⁸⁷⁶ ⁸⁷⁷ ⁸⁷⁸ ⁸⁷⁹ ⁸⁸⁰ ⁸⁸¹ ⁸⁸² ⁸⁸³ ⁸⁸⁴ ⁸⁸⁵ ⁸⁸⁶ ⁸⁸⁷ ⁸⁸⁸ ⁸⁸⁹ ⁸⁹⁰ ⁸⁹¹ ⁸⁹² ⁸⁹³ ⁸⁹⁴ ⁸⁹⁵ ⁸⁹⁶ ⁸⁹⁷ ⁸⁹⁸ ⁸⁹⁹ ⁹⁰⁰ ⁹⁰¹ ⁹⁰² ⁹⁰³ ⁹⁰⁴ ⁹⁰⁵ ⁹⁰⁶ ⁹⁰⁷ ⁹⁰⁸ ⁹⁰⁹ ⁹¹⁰ ⁹¹¹ ⁹¹² ⁹¹³ ⁹¹⁴ ⁹¹⁵ ⁹¹⁶ ⁹¹⁷ ⁹¹⁸ ⁹¹⁹ ⁹²⁰ ⁹²¹ ⁹²² ⁹²³ ⁹²⁴ ⁹²⁵ ⁹²⁶ ⁹²⁷ ⁹²⁸ ⁹²⁹ ⁹³⁰ ⁹³¹ ⁹³² ⁹³³ ⁹³⁴ ⁹³⁵ ⁹³⁶ ⁹³⁷ ⁹³⁸ ⁹³⁹ ⁹⁴⁰ ⁹⁴¹ ⁹⁴² ⁹⁴³ ⁹⁴⁴ ⁹⁴⁵ ⁹⁴⁶ ⁹⁴⁷ ⁹⁴⁸ ⁹⁴⁹ ⁹⁵⁰ ⁹⁵¹ ⁹⁵² ⁹⁵³ ⁹⁵⁴ ⁹⁵⁵ ⁹⁵⁶ ⁹⁵⁷ ⁹⁵⁸ ⁹⁵⁹ ⁹⁶⁰ ⁹⁶¹ ⁹⁶² ⁹⁶³ ⁹⁶⁴ ⁹⁶⁵ ⁹⁶⁶ ⁹⁶⁷ ⁹⁶⁸ ⁹⁶⁹ ⁹⁷⁰ ⁹⁷¹ ⁹⁷² ⁹⁷³ ⁹⁷⁴ ⁹⁷⁵ ⁹⁷⁶ ⁹⁷⁷ ⁹⁷⁸ ⁹⁷⁹ ⁹⁸⁰ ⁹⁸¹ ⁹⁸² ⁹⁸³ ⁹⁸⁴ ⁹⁸⁵ ⁹⁸⁶ ⁹⁸⁷ ⁹⁸⁸ ⁹⁸⁹ ⁹⁹⁰ ⁹⁹¹ ⁹⁹² ⁹⁹³ ⁹⁹⁴ ⁹⁹⁵ ⁹⁹⁶ ⁹⁹⁷ ⁹⁹⁸ ⁹⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰⁰ ¹⁰⁰¹ ¹⁰⁰² ¹⁰⁰³ ¹⁰⁰⁴ ¹⁰⁰⁵ ¹⁰⁰⁶ ¹⁰⁰⁷ ¹⁰⁰⁸ ¹⁰⁰⁹ ¹⁰¹⁰ ¹⁰¹¹ ¹⁰¹² ¹⁰¹³ ¹⁰¹⁴ ¹⁰¹⁵ ¹⁰¹⁶ ¹⁰¹⁷ ¹⁰¹⁸ ¹⁰¹⁹ ¹⁰²⁰ ¹⁰²¹ ¹⁰²² ¹⁰²³ ¹⁰²⁴ ¹⁰²

¹⁹
a Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

²⁰
b Faith, Heb. 11:1.

c Man, Gen. 2:7.

d See Mt. 9:2.

e Forgiveness of Sin, Gen. 3:6.

f Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.

²¹
a Scribe, II Sam. 8:17.

b Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.

i See ch. 3:8.

j See "Mind," Job 38:36.

k Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16.

l Is. 43:25.

m God, Gen. 1:1.

²²
n See "Divinity and Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

1 Or, questionings.

2 Or, What.

o Heart, Acts 15:9.

²⁴
p Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

q See Mt. 4:24.

r See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.

ἰεζςῆς. 20 And seeing their faith, he said, 'Man, thy sins are 'forgiven thee. 21 And the scribes and the ἰεζςῆς began to reason, saying, Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? 'Who can forgive sins, but 'God alone? 22 But ἰεζςῆς perceiving their reasonings, answered and said unto them, 'Why reason ye in your hearts? 23 Which is easier, to say, Thy sins are forgiven thee; or to say, Arise and walk? 24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath authority on earth to forgive sins (he said unto him that was palsied), I say unto thee, Arise, and take

Var. Read.—V. 22. perceiving their reasonings—recognising their thoughts, WELL. Why—What, x. V. 23. Which—Whether, x. V. 24. authority—power, WELL, x. V. 27. beheld—looked attentively (inquiringly, HO.) at, PLUM. HO. V. 28. followed—Imperfect tense, denotes

Thirst.—Mt. 5:6; John 4:13-15; 6:35; 7:37; 19:28.

Thorns.—Mt. 7:16; 13:7, 22; Mk. 4:7, 18; Lu. 6:44; 8:7, 14.

Three Days.—Mt. 15:32; Mk. 8:2. Sign of Jonah—Mt.

12:40. Resurrection on the Third Day—Mt. 26:61; 27:63;

Mk. 8:31; 14:58, 59; John 2:19.

Tidings.—Poor have Tidings preached—Mt. 11:5; Lu. 4:18;

7:22.

Time.—Mk. 10:30; 13:33; Lu. 7:45; 12:56; 18:30; John

5:37; 21:16, 17. See John 16:4. At Hand, My Time is—

Mt. 26:18; Lu. 21:8. See John 7:6, 8. Elshab, In the Time of—Lu. 4:27. Harvest Time—Mt. 13:30. John the Baptist,

The Time of—Lu. 16:16. Long Time—Mt. 25:19; Mk. 9:21;

Lu. 20:9; John 14:9. Old Time, Of—Mt. 5:21, 33. Signs

of the Times—Mt. 16:3. Supper Time—Lu. 14:17. Tempta-

tion, In Time of—Lu. 8:13. Time is Past—Mt. 14:15.

Visitation, Time of—Lu. 19:44.

To-day.—Mt. 14:30; Lu. 19:9; 23:43.

Toll.—Mt. 6:28; Lu. 12:27. See "Labor."

Touch.—Mk. 5:30, 31; Lu. 8:44-47; 11:46; John 20:17.

Tradition.—Mt. 16:1-9; Mk. 7:1-18.

Treasure.—Mt. 13:52; Lu. 12:16-21. Good Man out of the

Good Treasure of his Heart—Mt. 12:35; Lu. 6:45. Evil

Man out of Evil Treasure—Mt. 12:35; Lu. 6:45. Hidden in

a Field—Mt. 13:44. Lay not up Treasure on Earth—Mt.

6:19, 20. Treasure in Heaven—Mt. 6:20; 19:21; Lu. 12:33.

Where thy Treasure is, there will thy Heart be also—Mt.

6:21; Lu. 12:34.

Trees.—Mt. 13:32. Known by its Fruit—Mt. 7:16-20;

12:33; Lu. 6:43, 44. Fig Tree—Mt. 21:19-21; Mk. 11:13, 14,

20-22; Mk. 13:28; Lu. 21:29, 30; John 1:48-50. Sycamine

Tree—Lu. 17:6.

Tribulation.—When Tribulation arises—Mt. 13:21. Signs of

Coming—Mt. 24:21, 29; Mk. 13:24. Tribulation in World—

John 16:33. Delivered unto Tribulation—Mt. 24:9. See

"Affliction."

Tribute.—Mt. 17:25; 22:17-21; Mk. 12:13-17; Lu. 20:20-26.

True.—God is True—John 3:33. Bread—John 6:32-35.

Riches—Lu. 16:11. Vine—John 15:1. Witness—John 5:30-34.

Trust.—In Riches—Mk. 10:24. In Armor—Lu. 11:22.

Truth.—John 5:33; 16:7; 17:17. Jesus the Truth—John

14:6. The Truth shall make you free—John 8:32. Spirit of

Truth—John 14:17; 15:26; 16:13.

Turn.—Mt. 13:15; 18:3; Mk. 4:12; Lu. 22:32; John 12:40.

Other Cheek—Mt. 5:39; Lu. 6:29.

Twelve.—John 6:70.

Two.—Mt. 5:41. Two shall become one Flesh—Mt. 19:5;

up thy couch, and go unto thy house. 25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his house, glorifying God. 26 And amazement took hold on all, and they glorified God; and they were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to-day.

27 And after these things he went forth, and beheld a publican, named Lē-vi, sitting at the place of toll, and said unto him, Follow me. 28 And he forsook all, and rose up and followed him.

29 And Lē-vi made him a great feast in his house: and there was a great multitude of

began and continued to follow, VIN. V. 29. feast—reception (or, banquet), PLUM. VIN. BRU.

Var. Read.—V. 26. And . . . God—Omit, (D), WELL. V. 28. and rose up—Omit, SYR. SIN. WELL.

Mk. 10:8. Two Men in one Bed—Lu. 17:34. Two Men in

the Field—Mt. 24:40. Two Women grinding—Mt. 24:41;

Lu. 17:35. Two Mites—Mk. 12:42.

Understand.—Mt. 13:13-15; 15:10; 24:15; Mk. 13:14; John

3:10; 8:43; 10:38; 13:7. See "Perceive."

Unghteous.—Lu. 16:10. Judge—Lu. 18:1-8. Mammon

—Mt. 6:24; Lu. 16:11-13. Steward—Lu. 16:1-10.

Unghteousness.—Lu. 16:9; John 7:18. See "Sin" and

"Character of the Wicked."

Vessels.—Mt. 13:48; 25:4; Lu. 8:16.

Vine.—John 15:1-8. Fruit of the Vine—Mt. 26:29; Mk.

14:25; Lu. 22:18.

Vineyard.—Mt. 21:28; Lu. 13:6. Parable of—Mt. 20:1-14.

Parable of the Husbandmen—Mt. 21:33-41. Mk. 12:1-9;

Lu. 20:9-16.

Violence.—Mt. 11:12; Lu. 16:16.

Virgins, Parable of Ten—Mt. 25:1-13.

Vision.—Mt. 17:9.

Vit.—Mt. 25:36, 43; Lu. 19:44.

Voice.—John 3:8; 12:30; 18:37. Sheep hear His Voice—

John 10:3-5, 16, 27.

Waik.—Mt. 9:5; Lu. 5:23; 11:44; 20:46; 24:17; John 21:18.

Lame Walk—Mt. 11:5; Mk. 2:9; Lu. 7:22; John 5:8. Walk-

ing in Darkness—John 8:12; 11:9, 10; 12:35. See John

11:9, 10.

Want.—Mk. 12:44; Lu. 15:14; 21:4. See "Poor."

Warm.—Lu. 12:5. See "Take Heed."

Wash.—John 9:7. Thy Face—Mt. 6:17. Washing Feet—

Lu. 7:44; John 13:4-10. Rebukes the Pharisees—Mt. 15:1-9;

Lu. 11:39-41.

Waste.—Lu. 15:13. See John 6:12.

Watch.—Mt. 24:42-44; 25:1-13; Mk. 13:37; Lu. 12:37-

40; 21:36. In Gethsemane—Mt. 26:38-46; Mk. 14:34-42.

Watch and pray.—Mt. 26:40; Mk. 13:33-35. See "Prayer"

and "Take Heed."

Water.—Lu. 13:15; John 2:7; 13:5-10. Cup of Water

given.—Mt. 10:42; Mk. 9:41. Bearing Pitcher of Water—

Mk. 14:13; Lu. 22:10. Living Water—John 4:10; 7:37, 88.

Water for Feet—Lu. 7:44; John 13:5-10.

Way.—Mt. 5:25; 15:32; Mk. 8:3; 9:33; Lu. 10:4; 12:58;

14:32. Jesus the Way—John 14:4-9. Broad Way—Mt.

7:13. Straitened Way—Mt. 7:14; Lu. 13:24. Way of the

Gentiles—Mt. 10:5. Way of Righteousness—Mt. 21:32.

Way Side.—Mt. 13:4, 19; Mk. 4:4, 15; Lu. 8:5, 12.

Wax Cold.—Mt. 24:12.

Weep.—Mk. 5:39; Lu. 6:21; 23:28; John 20:15. Weeping

House, Deut. 24:10. [18:9.

Home, Lev.

²⁵

u Miracles of Je-

sus, Lu. 2:21.

v Glorifying

God, Lu. 7:16.

²⁶

w Ch. 7:16;

comp. ch. 1:65.

x Fear, Gen. 9:2.

y See "Miracles,"

Mk. 16:17.

²⁷

z P. Vs. 27-39:

Mt. 9:9-17;

Mk. 2:14-22.

a Publican, Mt.

9:11.

3 See marginal

note on ch.

3:12. [16:18.

b Name, Acts

c See "Mat-

thew," Mt. 1:1;

d See "Tribute,"

Mt. 22:19.

e See "Disciples,"

Mt. 20:17.

²⁸

f See v. 11.

g See "Self-den-

ial," Mt.

16:24.

²⁹

h See Mt. 9:9.

i Feasts, Num.

29:39.

29
a Publicans, Mt. 9:11.
1 See marginal note on ch. 13:2.
b See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.
c See "Food," Gen. 9:3.
30
2 Or, the Pharisees and the scribes among them. [3:7.
d Pharisees, Mt. 23:9.
e Comp. Mk. 2:16; Acts 23:9.
f Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.
g Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
h Drink, Hos. 4:18.
i Sin, Gen. 3:6.
j The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

31
k See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
l Mt. 9:12, 13; Mk. 2:17.
3 Gr. *around*.
m Physician, Mk. 5:26.
n See "Healing," Jer. 30:13.
o See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.

32
p See "Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. q See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

and Gnashing of Teeth at the Judgment—Mt. 8:12; 13:42, 50; 22:13; 24:51; 25:30; Lu. 13:28. See "Mourn."

Wheat.—Mt. 13:25, 29, 30; Lu. 16:7; 22:31; John 12:24.

White.—Mt. 6:36; 23:27; John 4:35.

Whole.—Mt. 9:12; Mk. 2:17. Made these whole—Mt. 9:21, 22; 5:34; 10:52; Lu. 8:48; 17:19; John 6:6, 14; 7:23. Body—Mt. 5:29, 30; 6:22, 23; Lu. 11:34, 36. Law—Mt. 22:40. World.—Mt. 16:26; 26:13; Mk. 8:36; 14:9; Lu. 9:25.

Wicked.—Mt. 18:32; 25:26; Lu. 11:39; 19:22. Parable of the Tares—Mt. 13:24-30, 36-43. See "Character of the Wicked" and "Evil."

Widow.—Mk. 12:42-44; Lu. 4:26; 18:3, 5; 21:2, 3. See "Marriage."

Wife.—Mt. 10:6-10; Mk. 10:7-12; Lu. 14:20, 26; 16:18; 18:29. Lot's Wife—Lu. 17:32. See "Marriage."

Will.—Mt. 13:28; 15:28; 26:14, 15, 32; Mk. 10:51; 14:7; Lu. 18:41; John 8:44; 15:7. Will of God—Mt. 18:14; 26:39; Mk. 3:35; 14:36; Lu. 22:42; John 4:34. Will of Jesus—Mt. 8:3, 4; 11:27; 26:39; Mk. 1:41; 14:36; Lu. 5:13; 10:22; 22:42; John 5:21; 21:22, 23.

Willing.—Mt. 11:14; 26:41; Mk. 14:38; John 5:35.

Wind.—Mt. 11:7; Lu. 7:24; John 3:8.

Wine.—Mt. 9:17; Mk. 2:22; Lu. 5:37, 38; 7:33; 10:34; John 2:1-10. See "Vine, Fruit of." Winebibber—Mt. 11:19; Lu. 7:34. Winepress—Mt. 21:33; Mk. 12:1. Wine-skins—Mt. 9:17; Mk. 2:22; Lu. 5:37, 38.

Wisdom.—Mt. 11:19; 21:15. Wisdom of Solomon—Mt. 12:42; Lu. 11:31.

Wise.—Mt. 5:20; 23:34. Hidden from Wise and Understanding—Mt. 11:25; Lu. 10:21. Wise Man who built his House on the Rock—Mt. 7:24, 25. Wise as Serpents—Mt. 10:16. Wise Servant—Mt. 24:45; Lu. 12:42; 16:8. Wise Virgins—Mt. 25:2, 4, 8-10.

Witness.—John 3:11, 32-34; 5:34-47; 8:12-18. See "Testimony."

Woman.—Mt. 5:28; 26:10; Lu. 7:44-50; John 8:1-10. See "Marriage" and "Wife."

Word.—Mt. 13:19-23; Mk. 4:14-20; 8:38; Lu. 8:11-15; 9:26; John 8:51, 55; 14:23, 24; 15:20; 17:6, 8, 17. Idle Word—Mt. 12:36. Judged by Words—Mt. 12:36, 37. See "Gospel" and "Kingdom."

Work.—Mt. 21:28; Mk. 13:34; Lu. 13:14; John 5:17; 9:4. Work Iniquity—Mt. 7:23.

Works.—Mt. 7:22; 23:3, 5; 26:10; Mk. 14:6; John 14:11, 12; 15:24. Abraham, Of—John 8:39. Evil—John 8:19; 7:7. Good Works—Mt. 5:18. Mighty Works—Mt. 11:21, 23.

"publicans and of others that were sitting at meat with them. 30 And the Pharisees and their scribes murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with the publicans and sinners? 31 And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are in health have no need of a physician; but they that are sick. 32 I am not come to call the righteous but sinners to repentance."

33 And they said unto him, The disciples of John fast often, and make supplications;

Var. Read.—V. 29 (cont.), meat—table, WELL. V. 30, their scribes—the scribes (of their party), PLUM. V. 32, the righteous—righteous men, Var. V. 33, eat and drink—do nothing of the kind, WELL. V. 35, come, and—come, yes, days, PLUM. V. 36, And But, WELL. unto—in reference to, HO. else—otherwise, HO.; But, PLUM. he—new, So Al. Da. DeW. Go. Me. Mc. VIN. BRU.

likewise also the disciples of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink. 34 And Jesus said unto them, Can ye make the sons of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? 35 But the days will come; and when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, then will they fast in those days. 36 And he spake also a parable unto them: No man rendeth a piece from a new garment and putteth it upon an old garment; else he will rend the new, and also the piece

RID: the new maketh a rent, Be. read—cut, HO.

Var. Read.—V. 29, and of others—Omit, WELL. V. 33, The disciples—So N. B. L. Z. 33, MEMPH. Al. T. M. W. WH. NES: prefix, Why do, N. N. C. D., Lu. Tr. likewise. Pharisees—[likewise; Pharisees], WELL. V. 36, rendeth—upon—putteth a piece that he hath torn from a new garment upon, N. B. D. L., Al. T. Tr. M. W. WH.; putteth a piece of a new garment upon, A. C., Lu.

r Calling, I Cor. 1:26.
s The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.
t See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
u Repentance, Lu. 13:3.
v Comp. Mt. 9:14; Mk. 2:18.
w John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.
x Fasting, I Sam. 7:6. [5:44.
y Prayer, Mt. 34.
z Son, Gen. 21:19.
4 That is, companions of the bridegroom.
a See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.
b See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

35
c Comp. ch. 17:22; Mt. 9:15; Mk. 2:20.
d See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.
e Day, Lev. 25:36.
f See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
g Man, Gen. 2:7.
h See "Clothing," Job 31:19.

Greater Works—John 5:20; 14:12. The Work of God, Jesus sent to accomplish—John 4:34; 5:17, 36; 9:3, 4; 10:25, 32, 37, 38; 14:10; 17:4; 19:28, 30. Of Jesus—Mt. 7:21; John 5:17; 10:25, 38; 14:11, 12; 15:24. Of Pharisees—Mt. 23:3. Of their Fathers—Lu. 11:48; John 8:41.

World.—John 7:4; 8:26; 14:31; 17:11, 13, 15, 25. Beholdeth—John 14:19. Believe, That the World may—John 17:21. Beginning of—Mt. 24:21. Care of—Mt. 18:22; Mk. 4:19. To come, The World—Mt. 12:32; Mk. 10:30; 18:30; Lu. 20:35. End of—Mt. 13:39, 40, 49; 24:3. Field is the World—Mt. 13:38. Foundation of—Mt. 13:35; 25:34; Lu. 11:50. Gain the Whole World—Mt. 16:26; Mk. 8:36; Lu. 9:25. Giveth, Not as the World—John 14:27. Hateth, The World—John 7:7; 15:18, 19. Judgment of this World—John 12:31, 47. Life of—John 6:51. Light of—Mt. 5:14; John 8:12; 9:5; 11:9; 12:46. Loves, God—John 3:16. Manifests to the World—John 7:4; 14:22; Nations of—Lu. 12:30. Not of the World—John 15:18, 19; 17:16. Prays not for, Christ—John 17:9. Preached in the whole World—Mt. 24:14; 26:13; Mk. 14:9; 16:15. Prince of—John 12:31; 14:30; 16:11. Receive, The World cannot—John 14:17. Save the World, To—John 12:47. Sent into the World—John 3:17; 10:36; 17:18. Sons of this World—Lu. 16:8; 20:34. This World—Mt. 12:32; Lu. 16:8; 20:34; John 9:39; 12:25, 31. Whole World—Mt. 16:26; 24:14; 26:13; Mk. 8:36; 14:9; Lu. 9:25. Woe unto the World—Mt. 18:7.

Worship.—Lu. 14:10; John 4:22-24. Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God—Mt. 4:10; Lu. 4:8. In Vain—Mt. 15:9; Mk. 7:7.

Worthy.—Mt. 10:11, 13; 22:8; Lu. 20:35. Laborer worthy of his Food—Mt. 10:10; Lu. 10:7. Not Worthy of me—Mt. 10:37, 38. Not Worthy to be called thy Son—Lu. 15:10, 21. Worthy of Stripes—Lu. 12:48.

Write.—Mt. 6:31; Mk. 10:4; Lu. 16:8, 7. Moses wrote—Mk. 10:5; John 5:46, 47.

Written.—All things which are written—Lu. 21:22. See Lu. 22:37. It is written—Mt. 4:4, 7, 10; 11:10; 21:13; 26:24, 31; Mk. 7:6; 9:12, 13; 11:17; 14:21, 27; Lu. 4:4, 8, 7:27; 19:46; 20:17; 24:46; John 6:31, 45. Names written in Heaven—Lu. 10:20. Written in the Law—Lu. 10:26; 24:44; John 8:17; 10:34; 15:25. Written through the Prophets—Lu. 18:31; 24:44.

Wrong.—Mt. 20:13. See "Sin," "Unrighteousness," and "Wicked."

Wrought.—Mt. 26:10; Mk. 6:2; 14:6; John 3:21.

Yoke.—Mt. 11:29, 30.

37
lan, Gen.
fine, Lev.
kins, Lev.
37.
hat is, skins
and as bottles.
39
rink, Hos.
38.
any ancient
authorities
ad better.
1
Vs. 1-5:
t. 12:1-3;
k. 2:23-28.
abbath,
x. 16:23,
any ancient
authorities in-
rt second-
w.
rain, Gen.
123.
idd, Num.
117.
sciples,
um. 20:17.
ent. 23:25.
so, Ex.
120.
and, Gen.
112.
2
harises,
A. 3.7.
M. 12.2.
"Ten
mand-
ants," Ex.
11.
ay, Lev.
38.
3
b "Life of
us," Lu.
21.
1 Sam. 21:6.
iding,
Cor. 3:2.
ivid, 1 Sam.
12.
ager,
nt. 8:3.
4
mple,
um. 1:9.
d, Gen. 1:1.
and, Gen.
9.
"Law,"
at 31:24.
ent, Ex.
1.
5
1. Gen.
19.
"Human-
and Divin-
of Jesus,"
3:21.
6
6. 6-11:
12:9-14;
13:1-6.
Mt. 4:23.
nagogues,
74:2.
struction,
64:13.
king of
na, Lu.
1.

from the new will not agree with the old. 37 And no ^a man putteth new ^b wine into old ^c wine-skins; else the new wine will burst the skins, and itself will be spilled, and the skins will perish. 38 But new wine must be put into fresh wine-skins. 39 And no man having ^a drunk old wine desireth new; for he saith, The old is ^a good.

6 ^a Now it came to pass on a ¹³ sabbath, that he was going through the ^a grainfields; and his ^a disciples ^a plucked the ^a ears, and did eat, rubbing them in their ^a hands. 2 But certain of the ^a Phār-ī-sēes said, Why do ye that which ^a it is not lawful to do on the sabbath ^a day? 3 And ^a Jē-šus answering them said, ^a Have ye not ^a read even this, what ^a David did, when he was ^a hungry, he, and they that were with him; 4 how he entered into the ^a house of ^a God, and took and ate the ^a showbread, and gave also to them that were with him; which it is not ^a lawful to eat save for the ^a priests alone? 5 And he said unto them, The ^a Son of man is lord of the sabbath.

6 ^b And it came to pass on another sabbath, that he entered into the ^a synagogue and ^a taught: and there was a man there, and his right hand was

Var. Read.—V. 36 (cont.). new (last) — new patch. HO. agree — So VIN. RID. 6. 6. HO. V. 37. wine-skins — skins, Var. RID. V. 39. desireth — cares for, WELL. Chap. 6. — V. 1. grainfields — cornfields. a. plucked — were plucking. VIN. ears — ears of corn, r. ears of grain. RID. V. 3. what — that. PLUM. hungry — an hungered, n. V. 4. took and ate — did take and did eat, n. V. 7. watched — kept watching. VIN. V. 8. knew — recognised, WELL. Rpe — Stand, WELL. Rise — midst — come into the midst and stand there, PLUM. stand — step, WELL. arose and stood — stood up and stepped forth, WELL. V. 10. so — it, WELL. V. 11. madness — So (= rage), DeW. Go.; senselessness, wicked folly, Al. Be. Me.; want of understanding (implies senseless rage), VIN. communed — consulted, HO. V. 12. the — a, WELL. V. 15. who was — the so-. WELL.; which was, r.

Var. Read.—V. 38. wine-skins—So N B

^a withered. 7 And the ^a scribes and the Phār-ī-sēes ^a watched him, whether he would ^a heal on the sabbath; that they might find how to accuse him. 8 But he ^a knew their ^a thoughts; and he said to the man that had his hand withered, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth. 9 And Jē-šus said unto them, I ask you, Is it lawful on the sabbath to ^a do good, or to do harm? to save a ^a life, or to ^a destroy it? 10 And he ^a looked round about on them all, and said unto him, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored. 11 But they were filled with ^a madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jē-šus.

12 And it came to pass in these days, that he went out into ^a the mountain to ^a pray; and he continued all ^a night in prayer to God. 13 And when it was day, ^a he called his disciples; and he ^a chose from them ^a twelve, whom also he named apostles: 14 Si-mōn, whom he also named ^a Peter, and ^a Andrew his ^a brother, and ^a James and ^a John, and ^a Philip and ^a Bār-thōl-ō-mew, 15 and ^a Māt-thew and ^a Thomas, and ^a James the son of Al-phæ-ūs, and ^a Si-mōn who was called the

L. 1, 33. MEMPH., Al. Ty. We. WH. NES.; add, and both are preserved. A C D, La. Tr. 1. Mt. V. 39. Retain, Al. La. Ty. Tr. WH. 1. NES.; om. d. OL. WH. 1. desireth — So N B C* L. MEMPH. Al. Ty. Tr. We. WH. NES.; straightway desireth. A C*, La. Tr. 1. Mt. good — So N B (L). MEMPH. Al. Ty. Tr. 1. We. WH. NES. VIN. RID. BRU.; better, A C. La. Tr. 1. Mt. Chap. 6. — V. 1. a — So N B L. 33, Tr. 1. We. WH. NES. RID. BRU. (?), the second, A C D. Al. La. 1. Ser. Mt. Ty. V. 4. After this verse d alone adds, The same day he beheld a man working on the sabbath: and said to him, Man, if thou knowest what thou art doing, blessed art thou, but if thou knowest not, thou art cursed and a transgressor of the law. Al. is inclined to think that this passage represents a genuine early tradition. V. 9. Is it — If it is, N B D L. Edd.; whether it is, A.

* SIMON.—(1) Peter.—See "Peter"—Mt. 4:18.

o See "Dis-
ease," Ps.
103:3.
7
h Scribes,
II Sam. 8:17.
i See Mk. 3:2.
j Healing, Jer.
30:13.
k See "Miracles
of Jesus," Lu.
2:21.
8
l Knowledge,
Pr. 1:7.
m See "Divinity
of Jesus," Lu.
2:21.
n See Mt. 9:4.
o See "Blind,"
Job 38:36.
9
p Kindness,
Zech. 9:7.
q Life, Gen. 2:7.
r Destruction,
Hos. 13:14.
10
s Mk. 3:5.
11
t See "Anger,"
Pr. 15:1.
5 Or, foolish-
ness.
12
u See Mt. 5:1.
v Mountains,
Ex. 3:12.
w Prayer, Mt.
5:44.
z See "Prayers
of Jesus," Lu.
2:21.
y Night, Ps.
19:2.
13
z P. Vs. 13-16:
Mt. 10:2-4;
Mk. 3:16-19;
Acts 1:13.
a Choice, I Ki.
18:21.
b Apostles, Mt.
10:5.
14
c Peter, Mt.
4:18.
d See "Apos-
tles," Mt.
10:5.
e Brethren,
Gen. 13:8.
f James, Jas.
1:1.
6 Or, Jacob.
g John the
Evangelist,
John 1:1.
h Philip, John
1:43.
15
i Matthew,
Mt. 1:1.

16
a See "Apos-
tles," Mt. 10:5.
1 Or, *brother*.
See Jude 1.
2 Or, *Jacob*.
b See "Trea-
son," II Ki.
11:14.
17
c Comp. v. 12.
d See "Popular-
ity of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
e Mt. 4:25; Mk.
3:7, 8.
f Disciples,
Mt. 20:17.
g Judea, John
4:47. [1:8.
h Jerusalem, Ju.
i Tyre, Hos.
9:13. [23:12.
j Sidon, Is.
k Miracles of Je-
sus, Lu. 2:21.
l Healing, Jer.
30:13.
m Diseases, Ps.
103:3.
18
n Possession by
Demons, Mt.
8:16.
o Spirits, Job
4:15.
19
p Mk. 3:10;
comp. Mt.
9:21; 14:36.
q See ch. 5:17.
20
r Eyes, Ps.
17:8.
s P. Vs. 20-23:
comp. Mt.
5:3-12.
t Blessing, Ex.
12:3.
u The Poor,
Deut. 24:14.
v See Mt. 5:3.
w Kingdom of
Heaven, Lu.
2:21.
x God, Gen. 1:1.
21
y Hunger, Deut.
8:3.
z See "Prom-
ises," John
14:2.
a Mourning,
John 11:35.
b Consolation,
Mt. 5:4.
c Laughter,
Job 8:21.
22
d Man, Gen. 2:7.
e Hatred, Pr.
26:24.
f See "Persecu-
tion," I Ki.
18:4.

Zealot, 16 and "Jū-dās the ¹son
of ²James, and "Jū-dās Is-cār-
l-ōt, who became a ^btraitor; 17
and he ^ccame down with them,
and stood on a level place, and
^d"a great multitude of his ¹dis-
ciples, and a great number of the
people from all ^eJū-dæ-ā and
^fJē-ru-sā-lēm, and the sea coast
of ¹Tyre and ¹Sī-dōn, who came
to hear him, and to be ^khealed
of their ^mdiseases; 18 and they
that were troubled with ⁿ"un-
clean ^ospirits were healed. 19
And all the multitude sought to
^ptouch him; for ^q"power came
forth from him, and healed
them all.

20 And he lifted up his ^reyes
on his disciples, and said,
^s"Blessed are ye ⁿpoor: for
^t"yours is the ^ukingdom of ²God.
21 Blessed are ye that ^v"hun-
ger now: for ²ye shall be filled.
Blessed are ye that ^w"weep now:
^xfor ye shall ^claugh. 22 Blessed
are ye, when ^d"men shall ^ehate
you, and when they shall ^f"sepa-
rate you from *their company*,
and ^h"reproach you, and cast
out your ⁱ"name as ¹evil, for the
^k"Son of man's sake. 23 ^m"Re-
joice in that day, and ⁿ"leap for
joy: for behold, your ^oreward is
great in ^pheaven; for in the same
manner did their ^qfathers unto

Var. Rend.—V. 16. *son*—*So Be. Me. RID. (alt.); brother*. Al. V. 17. *came*—*went*, WELL. stood—*halted*, WELL. a level place—*So Al. Be. DeW. Go. Me. Wo. Ld. RID.* a place which was in a plain, *Md. and (third)—and (with him was)*, WELL. his—*Omit*, WELL. V. 19. *power*—*a power*, WELL. V. 22. *separate*... *company*—*So Al. DeW. Md.; put you out of the synagogue*, *Go. Me. Wo.; ex-*

the ^rprophets. 24 But woe unto
^s"you that are ¹rich! for ²"ye
have received your consola-
tion. 25 ^oWoe unto you, ye that
are full now! ⁿ"for ye shall hun-
ger. Woe unto you, ye that
laugh now! for ye shall mourn
and weep. 26 Woe unto you,
when all men shall speak well of
you! for in the same manner did
their fathers to the ²false proph-
ets.

27 But I say unto you that
hear, ^v"Love your ^oenemies, do
good to them that hate you, 28
bless them that ^bcurse you, pray
for them that despitefully use
you. 29 ^cTo him that smiteth
thee on the *one* ^dcheek offer also
the other; and from him that
taketh away thy ^ecloak with-
hold not thy ^fcoat also. 30
^gGive to every one that asketh
thee; and of him that taketh
away thy ^hgoods ask them not
again. 31 ⁱAnd as ye would
that men should do to you, do ye
also to them likewise. 32 And
^j"if ye love them that love you,
what thank have ye? for even
^k"sinners love those that love
them. 33 And if ye ^m"do good
to them that do good to you,
what ^othank have ye? for even
sinners do the same. 34 ^pAnd
if ye ^qlend to them of whom ye
^rhope to receive, what thank

clue you, RID.: expel (excommunicate)
you, WELL. PLUM. cast... evil
bring you in evil report, WELL. V. 24.
have—have to the full, PLUM. BRU. V.
28. speak well of—*flatter*, WELL. V. 27.
hear—*listen*, HO. V. 28. *despitefully use*—
abuse, WELL. V. 29. *cloak*—*mantle*,
WELL.; *cloak*, n. V. 30. *Give*—*continually give*, PLUM. *ask*—*continues to take*, PLUM. *ask—demand*, WELL. HO.; *continues to ask*, PLUM. Vs. 32-34. *thank*—*(divine) favour*, PLUM. HO. BRU. (?) V. 32. *those that love them*—*their friends*, WELL.

Var. Read.—V. 22. and reproach you—*Omit*, D. CLEM. ALEX. BLASS. WELL. V. 25. full now—*So N B L E, 3, Al. Ti. We. WH. RID.; omit now*, A. D. La. Md. V. 33. And—*So N B L E, Al. La. Tr. V. 34.* For indeed, N B L E. Ti. We. WH. V. 34. receive—*So N B L E, Al. Ti. Tr. V. 34.* We. WH. NES.: *receive again or back*, A. D. La. Tr. Md.

Comp. John
9:22; 16:2.
h Reproach,
Ex. 5:15.
i Name, Acts
16:18.
j Evil, Ps. 97:10.
k Son, Gen.
21:19.
l See "Human-
ity of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
23
m Joy, Ps. 30:5.
n Mal. 4:2.
o Reward, Rev.
2:10.
p Heaven,
Deut. 28:15.
q Fathers, Ex.
21:15.
r Prophets,
II Ki. 17:13.
24
s Jas. 5:1;
comp. ch.
16:25.
t See "Teach-
ing of Jesus,"
on "Riches,"
Lu. 2:21.
u Comp. Mt. 6:2.
25
v See "Self-den-
ial," Mt.
16:24.
w Reaping what
we sow, Gal.
6:7.
26
z See Mt. 7:15.
27
y Love, I Cor.
13:1.
z V. 35; Mt.
5:44.
a Enemies,
Job 31:29.
28
b Curses, Gen.
4:11.
29
c P. Vs. 29, 30:
Mt. 5:39-42.
d See "Face,"
Is. 6:2.
e See "Cloth-
ing," Job
31:19. [37:3.
f Coat, Gen.
30
g Liberality,
Rom. 12:8.
h Goods, Num.
31:9.
31
i Mt. 7:12.
32
j Mt. 6:46.
k The Wicked,
Ex. 23:7.
l See "Sin,"
Gen. 3:6.
33
m See "Kind-
ness," Zech.
7:9.
n See "Right-
eousness," Ps.
24:4.
o See "Thanks-
giving,"
II Cor. 4:15.
34
p Mt. 5:42.
q See "Debt,"
Ex. 22:25.
r Hope, Fr.
23:18.

(2) The "Canaanite."—Mt. 10:4; Mk. 3:18. Called "the Zealot"—Lu. 6:15; Acts 1:13.
(3) One of the Brothers of Jesus.—Mt. 13:55; Mk. 6:3.
(4) A Leper in whose House Jesus was anointed.—Mt. 26:6; Mk. 14:3.
(5) Cyrenian, who bore the Cross after Jesus.—Mt. 27:32; Mk. 15:21; Lu. 23:26.
(6) A Pharisee in whose House the Feet of Jesus were washed and anointed.—Lai. 7:40, 43, 44.
(7) Father of Judas Iscariot.—John 6:71; 13:2, 26.
(8) A Sorcerer.—Acts 8:9, 13, 18, 24.
(9) A Tanner at Joppa.—Acts 9:43; 10:6, 17, 32.

- 34
 a See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
 b See "Debt," Ex. 22:25.
 c See "Kindness," Zech. 7:9.
 35 [13:1.
 d Love, I Cor. 13:1.
 e Enemies, Job 31:29.
 1 Some ancient authorities read *despairing of no man*.
 f Despair, II Cor. 4:8.
 g Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.
 h Reward, Rev. 2:10.
 i Sons, Gen. 21:19.
 j Comp. Mt. 5:9.
 k God, Gen. 1:1.
 l Love of God, I Cor. 1:1.
 m See "Ingratitude," Hos. 13:6.
 n Evil, Ps. 97:10.
 36
 o Mercy, Ps. 25:6.
 p Fatherhood and Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.
 37
 q P. Vs. 37-42: Mt. 7:1-5.
 r Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.
 s Ch. 23:18; Acts 3:13; comp. Mt. 6:14.
 38
 t See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Giving," Lu. 2:21.
 u Mk. 4:24.
 v See "Measures," Ex. 26:9.
 w Ps. 79:12; Is. 65:6, 7; Jer. 32:18.
 39
 x Parables, II Sam. 12:1.
 y Parables of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 z Mt. 15:14.
 a Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.
 b Pit, II Sam. 23:20.
 40
 c See Mt. 10:24.
 d See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.
 e Instruction, Is. 54:13.
 f Perfection, Heb. 6:1.
 41
 g Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
 h Eye, Ps. 17:8.
 i See "Hypocrisy," Mt. 15:7.

have ye? even "sinners" b' lend to sinners, to receive again as much. 35 But "love your 'enemies, and do *them* good, and lend, 'never 'despairing; and your "reward shall be great, and ye shall be "'sons of the "Most High: for he is 'kind toward the "unthankful and "evil. 36 Be ye "merciful, even as your "Father is merciful. 37 "And judge not, and ye shall not be 'judged: and condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: "release, and ye shall be released: 38 'give, and it shall be given unto you; "good "measure, pressed down, shaken together, running over, shall they give "into your bosom. For with what measure ye mete it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake also a "parable unto them, "Can the "blind guide the blind? shall they not both fall into a "pit? 40 "The disciple is not above his "teacher: but every one when he is 'perfected shall be as his teacher. 41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy "brother's "eye, but "considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? 42 Or how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let

Var. Read.—V. 34. as much—in full, PLUM.; *omit*, WELL. V. 35. never despairing—*SO* RID. ADENY.; not losing hope of anything (*i.e. not thinking any sacrifice useless*), *Me. and perhaps DeW.*; hoping for nothing again, *Al. (probably) Be. DeW. Do. Field, BRU.*; without hoping for return, WELL. V. 37. And (*first and third*)—*omit*, WELL. judge—condemn, WELL. HO. and (*second*)—*so*, WELL. judged—condemned, WELL. HO. VIN. and (*last two*)—*so*, WELL. release—*so* *Be. DeW. Me. RID. VIN.*; declare free, WELL. HO. released—*see* release. V. 38. and—*so*, WELL. what—the, WELL.; what kind of, HO. V. 39. And—*omit*, WELL. a—the, WELL. V. 40. The . . . not—No disciple is, WELL. teacher (*twice*)—master, *R.* every . . . perfected—if he is altogether perfected, *so*, WELL. every . . . teacher—every one that is thoroughly schooled, shall be as his master (*teacher*), *Al. Be. Go. Me. Wo.*; every one will be formed,

me cast out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote that is in thy brother's eye. 43 'For there is no good "tree that bringeth forth corrupt 'fruit; nor again a corrupt tree that bringeth forth good fruit. 44 For each tree is known by its own fruit. For of "thorns men do not gather "figs, nor of a "bramble bush gather they "grapes. 45 "The "good man out of the good "treasure of his 'heart bringeth forth that which is good; and the evil man out of the evil *treasure* bringeth forth that which is evil: "for out of the abundance of the heart his "mouth speaketh.

46 And "why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say? 47 "Every one that cometh unto me, and heareth my "words, and "doeth them, I will show you to whom he is like: 48 he is like "a man "building a "house, who digged and went deep, and laid a foundation upon the "rock: and when a 'flood arose, the stream brake against that house, and

instructed, as his master, *DeW.*; every one when he is perfected shall be as his master, *Vulg. Mcl.* is perfected—has finished, HO.; or, is fully instructed, RID.; is finished, ADENY. shall be as—will be like, ADENY. V. 41. considerest—fixed not thy mind upon, PLUM. V. 42. Or—*omit*, WELL. Vs. 43, 44. For—*omit*, WELL. V. 43. corrupt (*twice*)—bad, WELL. V. 46. And—*omit*, WELL. V. 48. digged . . . deep—*so* VIN. RID.; digged deep, *DeW.*; digged and deepened, *Al. Me. went*—made it, HO. foundation—foundation-stone, HO.

Var. Read.—V. 35. never despairing—*So* A B L Δ, *Al. La. Tr. Mcl. Wa. WH.*; causing no one to lose hope; (*i.e. refusing no one, or despairing of no man, R marg.*), *NE, Ty. WH² R marg.* V. 38. good . . . For—(*good . . . For*), WELL. V. 45. evil—*So* B D L Δ, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. NES.*; evil treasure of his heart, A C La.¹ V. 48. he is like—[he is like], WELL.

- 43
 j P. Vs. 43, 44: Mt. 7:16, 18, 20.
 k Tree, Mt. 7:17.
 l Fruit, Lev. 23:40.
 44
 m Thorns, Mt. 13:7.
 n See "Fig Tree," Deut. 8:8.
 o See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.
 p Grapes, I Ki. 21:16.
 45
 q Mt. 12:35.
 r See "The Righteous," Ps. 24:4.
 s Treasure, I Chr. 27:25.
 t Heart, Acts 15:9.
 u See Mt. 12:34.
 v Mouth, Gen. 8:11.
 46
 w Mt. 7:21; comp. Mal. 1:8.
 47
 z See "Salvation conditional," Acts 2:40.
 y P. Vs. 47-49: Mt. 7:24-27.
 z Words, Pr. 15:23.
 a Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
 48
 b Man, Gen. 2:7.
 c Builder, I Ki. 5:18.
 d House, Deut. 24:10.
 e Rock, I Cor. 10:4.
 f Flood, Gen. 7:6.

1 Many ancient authorities read for it had been founded upon the rock: as in Mt. 7:25.

49

2 Gr. heard.
a See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.
3 Gr. did not.
b Man, Gen. 2:7.
c House, Deut. 24:10.
d Earth, Gen. 2:1.
e See "Flood," Gen. 7:6.
f Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.
g See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.

h See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
i Comp. Mt. 7:28.
j Ears, Ex. 29:20.
k P. Vs. 1-10: Mt. 8:5-13.
l Capernaum, Mk. 2:1.

m See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.
n Servant, Ex. 21:2.
4 Gr. bond-servant.
5 Or, precious to him. Or, honorable with him.
o See "Discourse," Ps. 103:3.
p Death, Rom. 5:12.

q Comp. Mt. 8:5.
r Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.
s The Jews, II Ki. 18:6.

t Love, I Cor. 13:1.
u Nation, Gen. 10:32.
v See "Liberal-ity," Rom. 12:8.
w Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.

x Friendship, Pr. 27:6.
y Humility, Pr. 15:33.
6 Gr. sufficient.

z See "Mind," Job 38:36.
7 Gr. with a word.
a Words, Pr. 15:23.
b Or, boy.
8 Healing, Jer. 30:13.
c See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

could not shake it: ¹ because it had been well builded. 49 But he that ² heareth, and ^a doeth not, is like a ^b man that built a ^c house upon the ^d earth without a foundation; against which the ^e stream brake, and ^f straightway it fell in; and the ^g ruin of that house was great.

7 ^h After he had ended all his sayings in the ⁱ ears of the people, ^k he entered into ^l Că-pēr-nă-üm.

2 And a certain ^m centurion's ⁿ servant, who was ^o dear unto him, was ^p sick and at the point of ^q death. 3 And when he heard concerning Jē-šūs, ^r he sent unto him ^s elders of the ^t Jews, asking him that he would come and save his ^u servant. 4 And they, when they came to Jē-šūs, besought him earnestly, saying, He is worthy that thou shouldest do this for him; 5 for he ^v loveth our ^w nation, and himself built us our ^x synagogue. 6 And Jē-šūs went with them. And when he was now not far from the ^y house, the centurion sent ^z friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself; for ^a I am not ^b worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: 7 wherefore neither ^c thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say ^d the ^e word, and my ^f servant shall be ^g healed.

Var. Rend.—V. 48 (cont.). could not—had not the strength to, PLUM. Chap. 7.—V. 1. in . . . people—so that (also) the people heard them. WELL. V. 2. And—But, WELL. dear—esteemed, HO.: highly valued, RID.; *lit.* held in honor, or value, VIN. unto—by, RID. VIN. V. 5. himself—at his own expense he, PLUM. himself . . . synagogue—he built our synagogue at his own charge, *Al. Me.* V. 6. And—Then, WELL. went—was going, VIN. And when—But as, WELL. V. 7. neither thought I—I did not so much as think, *Me.* the only one, WELL.; with a, PLUM. and—so, WELL. HO. my servant shall—let my servant, VIN. servant—Or, boy, *R. marg.* (different word from that used in vs. 2, 3, 8, 10), Var. V. 9. And—Omit, WELL. followed—accompanied, WELL. not . . . not—never found so great faith, WELL.; not even found so great faith, HO. RID. V. 11. went—wandered, WELL. V. 12.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under myself soldiers: and I say to this one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my ^a servant, Do this, and he ^b doeth it. 9 And when Jē-šūs heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned and said unto the multitude that followed him, I say unto you, ^c I have not found so great ^d faith, no, not in ^e Iṣ-rā-ēl. 10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the ^f servant whole.

11 And it came to pass ^g soon afterwards, that he went to a ^h city called Năẏn; and his ⁱ disciples went with him, and a great multitude. 12 Now when he drew near to the ^j gate of the city, behold, there was carried out one that was dead, the only ^k son of his ^l mother, and she was a ^m widow: and much people of the city was with her. 13 And when ⁿ the Lord saw her, he had ^o compassion on her, and said unto her, ^p Weep not. 14 And he came nigh and touched the ^q bier: and the bearers stood still. And he said, ^r Young man, I say unto thee, ^s Arise. 15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he gave him to his mother. 16 And ^t fear took hold on all: and they ^u glorified God, saying, A great

carried—being carried, PLUM. one that was dead—a dead man, PLUM. WELL. V. 13. Weep not—Cease weeping, PLUM. V. 14. I say unto thee—To thee I say, PLUM. Arise—Awake, WELL. V. 15. sat up—raised himself and sat, WELL.; sat upright, HO. V. 16. glorified—praised, WELL.

Var. Read.—V. 48 (cont.). because . . . builded—(because . . . builded), WELL.; since it was well built, *N B L E.* 33, *Al. Ti. Tr. McI. We. WH. NES.* for it was founded upon a rock, *A C D. La. Scr. Chap. 7.*—V. 7. wherefore . . . thee—[wherefore . . . thee], WELL. my . . . healed—So *N A C D. La.*; let my servant be healed, *B L. Ak. Ti. Tr. McI. WH. NES. VIN.* V. 11. soon afterwards—So *N A B. Tr. Wa. WH.* the day after, *N A C D. Ak. La. Ti. Tr. McI.*

* GLORIFYING GOD: Incidents of People.—Ps. 86:12; Mt. 15:31; Mk. 2:12; Lu. 5:26; 7:16; Acts 4:21; 11:18; 21:20

d Obedience Ex. 24:7.

9 Mt. 8:10: comp. v. 5a.
f Faith, Heb. 11:1.
g Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

11 Many ancient authorities read on the next day.
h City, Gen. 4:17.
i Disciples, Mt. 26:17.
j See "Apostles," Mt. 10:1.

12 Gate, I Sam. 23:7.
l Son, Gen. 21:19.
m Mother, Deut. 5:16.
n Widow, Lev. 22:13.

13 See "Divine and Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
p Mourning, John 11:35.

14 II Sam. 3:31.
r Young Men, I John 2:14.
s See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23.

16 Fear, Gen. 9: Ch. 5:26.

16
 a Jesus the Prophet, Lu. 2:21.
 b God, Gen. 1:1.
 c Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.

17
 d See ch. 9:26.
 e Judæa, John 4:47.

18
 f P. V. 18-35: Mt. 11:2-19.
 g Disciples, Mt. 20:17.

19
 h John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.
 i Gr. *certain two*.

20
 i Man, Gen. 2:7.
 j Messengers, Mal. 2:7.
 k See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

21
 l Hour, Dan. 3:6.
 m Healing, Jer. 30:13.
 n See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 o Disease, Ps. 103:3.
 p Plagues, Ex. 7:18.
 q Gr. *scourges*.
 r Evil, Ps. 97:10.
 s Spirit, Job 4:15.
 t Blindness, I Sam. 4:16.

22
 u Leanness, Lev. 21:18.
 v Leprosy, Lev. 14:2.
 w The Deaf, Mt. 11:5.
 x Death, Rom. 5:12.
 y Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.
 z The Poor, Deut. 24:14.
 a The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
 b Tidings, Rom. 15:21.
 c Or, the gospel.
 d Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

23
 e Blessing, Gen. 12:3.
 f Occasion of Stumbling, Pa. 119:165; Mt. 11:6.

"prophet is arisen among us: and, ^b God hath visited ^c his people. 17 ^d And this report went forth concerning him in the whole of ^e Jū-dæā, and all the region round about.

18 ^f And the ^g disciples of John told him of all these things. 19 And ^h John calling unto him ⁱ two of his disciples sent them to the Lord, saying, Art thou he that cometh, or look we for another? 20 And when the ^j men were come unto him, they said, John the Bap-tist hath ^k sent us unto thee, saying, ^l Art thou he that cometh, or look we for another? 21 In that ^m hour he ⁿ cured many of ^o diseases and ^p plagues and ^q evil spirits; and on many that were ^r blind he bestowed sight. 22 And he answered and said unto them, Go and tell John the things which ye have seen and heard; the blind receive their sight, the ^s lame walk, the ^t lepers are cleansed, and the ^u deaf hear, the ^v dead are ^w raised up, the ^x poor have ^y good tidings ^z preached to them. 23 And ^a blessed is he, whosoever shall find no ^b occasion of stumbling in me.

Var. Read.—V. 16 (*cont.*). visited—paid a visit to, HO. WELL. V. 17. report—rumour, AL. Mcl.; saying, Me. Vs. 19. 20. look we—i.e. are we to look? Be. Da. (*Mcl. probably*); shall we wait, WELL.; must (do, RID.) we look, PLUM. RID. V. 19. another—another (different in kind), PLUM. V. 21. In—At, WELL. bestowed—graciously bestowed, PLUM. HO. VIN. V. 22. Go—Go your way, R. the things which—what things, R. have seen and heard—see and hear, WELL. good tidings—the gospel, RID. Vs. 24-26. What—why, or, for what, WELL. Vs. 24. behold—gaze upon, Be. Vs. 25, 26. But—Or, WELL. V. 25. they... delicately—those that live in gorgeous apparel and luxury, PLUM. live delicately—Ld. are in luxury, VIN. Vs. 25, 32. that—which, R. V. 25. in—at, WELL. V. 27. This is he—is this one, WELL. V. 28. but little—least, so practically AL. Go. Mcl.; lit. lesser (i.e. relatively, than John, Me.), Var. RID.;

24 And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the ^c wilderness to behold? a ^d reed shaken with the ^e wind? 25 But what went ye out to see? a man ^f clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that are gorgeously apparelled, and ^g live delicately, are in ^h kings' ⁱ courts. 26 But what went ye out to see? a ^j prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet. 27 This is ^k he of whom it is ^l written,

"^m Behold, I send my messenger before thy ⁿ face, Who shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 I say unto you, Among them that are born of ^o women there is none greater than John: yet he that is ^p but little in the ^q kingdom of God is greater than he. 29 And all the people when they heard, and the ^r publicans, ^s justified God, ^t being ^u baptized with ^v the baptism of John. 30 But the ^w Phar-isees and the ^x lawyers rejected for themselves the counsel of God, ^y being not baptized of him. 31 Where-

smallest, WELL.; inferior, PLUM. ADEN Y. V. 29. when... and—hearing, and also, WELL. Vs. 29, 34. publicans—toll-collectors, Var. V. 29. justified God—i.e. acknowledged God's purpose, Be. DeW. Me. (*or*, confessed God to be good, W. Go.). gave God right, WELL. HO.; admitted the righteousness of God, PLUM. being—and let themselves be, WELL.; by being, PLUM. V. 30. rejected—annulled, HO.; frustrated, PLUM. BRU.; set aside, *or*, annulled, VIN. *for—So Be. Go. Me.*, concerning, Da. Wo. PLUM.; against, DeW. (*perhaps*), with reference to, VIN. themselves—their part, Be. Go. Me. being not—and would not be, WELL.

Var. Read.—V. 19. the Lord—So B L E. 13, 33, 69, AL. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. NES.; Jesus, N A. La. V. 28. greater—So B L E. La. We. WH. NES.; greater prophet, A E. AL. Ti. Tr. Mcl. John—So B L E. Ti. Tr. AL. WH. NES. BRU.; John the Baptist, A E. La. Mcl.

24
 c Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.
 d See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.
 e Wind, Job 27:21.

25
 f Clothing, Job 31:19.
 g See "Life," Gen. 2:7.
 h King, Deut. 17:16.
 i Court, Jer. 37:21; Ex. 40:14; Mt. 26:30.

26
 j Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.

27
 m See "John the Baptist," Mt. 3:1.
 n Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
 o Mt. 11:10; Mk. 1:2.
 p See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
 q O. Mal. 3:1.
 r Face, Is. 6:2.

28
 r Women, Ruth 3:9.
 s Gr. *lesser*.
 t Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

29
 u Publicans, Mt. 9:11.
 v See marginal note on ch. 3:12.
 w See "Justification," Rom. 4:26.
 x See v. 35.
 y Ch. 3:12; comp. Mt. 21:32.
 z Or, having been.
 a Baptism, Rom. 6:3.
 b Acts 18:25; 19:3.

30
 c Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.
 d See Mt. 22:35.
 e See "Doctors of the Law," Acts 5:34.
 f See "Law," Deut. 31:24.
 g Or, not having been.

II Cor. 9:13. Gentiles—I Pet. 2:12. Christian—I Pet. 4:16. All Nations—Rev. 15:4.

Special Mention of.—Shepherds—Lu. 2:20. Falsified Man—Lu. 5:25. Woman healed—Lu. 13:13. Leper—Lu. 17:15. Blind Man—Lu. 18:43. Centurion—Lu. 23:47. Multitude—Mt. 9:8. By Sickness—John 11:4. Through Paul—Gal.

1:24. In His Saints—II Thess. 1:10, 12; 3:1. Through His Followers—Rom. 15:6, 9.

Command to Glorify God.—Mt. 5:16; I Cor. 6:20. God glorified through Jesus.—Lu. 4:15; John 12:28; 13:32; 14:13; 17:1, 4, 5; 21:19; I Pet. 4:11.

- a Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
32 [3:16.
b Children, Gen.
c Marketplace,
Mt. 11:16.
d Pipe, I Sam.
10:5.
e Dancing,
I Sam. 18:6.
f See "Mourning," John
11:35.
33
g John the Bapt-
ist, Mt. 3:1.
h See ch. 1:16.
i Bread, Gen.
3:19. [4:18.
j Drink, Hos.
k Wine, Lev.
10:9.
l Possession by
Demons, Mt.
8:16.
34
m See "Human-
ity of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
n Gluttony,
Deut. 14:4.
o See "Drunk-
eness," Pr.
23:29.
p Friendship,
Pr. 27:6.
q Publicans,
Mt. 9:11.
r See v. 29.
s See "Sin,"
Gen. 3:6.
t The Wicked,
Ex. 23:7.
35
u Wisdom, Ps.
111:10.
v See v. 29.
w Or, was.
x Justification,
Rom. 4:25.
36 [3:7.
y Pharisees, Mt.
z See "Hospi-
tality," Lu.
14:12. [24:10.
v House, Deut.
z See "Meals,"
Ruth 2:14.
3 Or, reclined at
table.
a See "Food,"
Gen. 9:3.
37
b P. Vs. 37-39:
comp. Mt.
26:6-13; Mk.
14:3-9; John
12:1-8.
c Women,
Ruth 3:9.
d City, Gen. 4:17.
e Knowledge,
Pr. 1:7.
f Or, reclining
at table.
g Vessels, See
"Food," Gen.
9:3.
h Or, a flask.
i See "Oil," I Ki.
17:12.
j See "Repentance,"
Lu. 13:3. k Mourning, John 11:35.
l Hair, II Sam. 14:26. m Head, Pr. 20:29. n Kiss, II Sam.
14:33. o Gr. *kissed much*. o Anointing, Ps. 2:2.

unto then shall ^aI liken the men of this generation, and to what are they like? 32 They are like unto ^bchildren that sit in the ^cmarketplace, and call one to another; who say, We ^dpip'd unto you, and ye did not ^edance; we wailed, and ye did not ^fweep. 33 For ^gJohn the Bap^tist is come ^heating no ⁱ'bread nor ^j'drinking ^kwine; and ye say, He hath ^la demon. 34 The ^mSon of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold, a ⁿgluttonous man, and a ^owine-bibber, a ^pfriend of ^q'publicans and ^r'sinners! 35 And ^swisdom ^tis ^ujustified of all her children.

36 And one of the ^vPhar^y-sees desired him that ^whe would eat with him. And he entered into the Phar^y-see's ^xhouse, and ^ysat down to ^zmeat. 37 ^aAnd behold, a ^bwoman who was in the ^ccity, a sinner; and when she ^dknew that he was ^esitting at meat in the Phar^y-see's house, she brought ^fan alabaster cruse of ^gointment, 38 and standing ^hbehind at his ⁱ'feet, ^jweeping, she began to wet his feet with her ^ktears, and wiped them with the ^lhair of her ^mhead, and ⁿkissed his feet, and ^oanointed them with the ointment. 39 Now when the

Var. Rend.—V. 32. children—little children, VIN. wailed—lamented, WELL. weep—beat the breast, WELL. V. 33. hath a demon—is possessed, WELL. demon—devil, a. V. 34. gluttonous man—glutton, WELL. winebibber—drunkard, WELL. V. 35. And—So Me. Wo. RID.; And yet, Al. Go. Md. PLUM.; and thus tho, WELL. is—was, Al. Me. OL. PLUM. justified—i.e. shown or owned to be true wisdom, Al. Me. of all—by all, Al. Me. OL. RID.; in, Bu.; before, WELL.; at the hands of all PLUM. V. 36. desired—petitioned, WELL. to meat—at table, WELL. Vs. 37, 39. who—which, a. V. 37. meat—table, WELL. brought—procured, WELL. V. 38. wiped—dried, HO.

Phar^y-see that had bidden him saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This ^pman, ^qif he were ^ra prophet, would have perceived who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him, that she is a sinner. 40 And Jē^sus answering said unto him, ^sSi^mon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, ^tTeacher, say on. 41 ^uA certain lender had two ^vdebtors: the one owed five hundred ^wshillings, and the other fifty. 42 When they ^xhad not ^ywhere-^zwith to pay, he ^aforgave them both. Which of them therefore will ^blove him most? 43 Si^mon answered and said, He, I suppose, to whom he forgave the most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged. 44 And turning to the woman, he said unto Si^mon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thy ^chouse, thou ^dgavest me no ^ewater for my feet: but she hath wetted my feet with her tears, and wiped them with her hair. 45 Thou ^fgavest me no kiss: but she, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to ^gkiss my feet. 46 ^hMy head with ⁱoil thou didst not anoint: but she hath anointed my feet with oint-

WELL. kissed—i.e. continued kissing his feet fondly and anointing them, Var.; continued to kiss affectionately, PLUM. V. 39. manner—character, PLUM. toucheth—is clinging to, PLUM. V. 40. answering—began and, WELL. Teacher—Master, WELL. a. V. 41. shillings—pence, a. V. 42. forgave them—made it a gift to, WELL.; made them a present, PLUM. V. 43. forgave—presented, WELL. V. 44. Seest thou—woman? Thou seest the woman there, WELL. entered—came to thee, PLUM. for—upon, WELL. wiped—dried, WELL. V. 45. to kiss—Lit. to kiss much, Var.; to kiss (tenderly), VIN. Var. Read.—V. 32. wailed—have mourned, N B D L. Tr. Tr. We. WH.; add, to you, A E. Al. Lu. Md. V. 33. the Baptist—[the Baptist], WELL. V. 39. that had bidden him—in brackets, WELL. a—the, B. Tr. Tr. We. WH. that—sinner—in brackets, WELL.; omit, (D).

- 39
p Man, Gen. 2:7.
q See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.
r Jesus the Prophet, Lu. 2:21.
s Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
t V. 16; John 4:19.
u Some ancient authorities read the Prophet. See John 1:21, 25.
40
v Simon, Lu. 6:15.
w See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
x Instruction, Is. 54:13.
41
y See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
z Debt, Ex. 22:25.
a See "Money," Ex. 12:44.
b Mt. 18:28; Mk. 6:37.
c The word in the Greek denotes a coin worth about eight pence half-penny, or nearly seven-teen cents.
42
d Mt. 18:25.
e See "The Poor," Deut. 24:14.
f Kindness, Zech. 7:9.
g Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.
h Love, I Cor. 13:1.
44
i Home, Lev. 18:9.
j See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hospitality," Lu. 2:21.
k See "Washing Feet," Gen. 18:4.
l Water, Ps. 95:5.
45
m II Sam. 15:5.
n Gr. *kiss much*.
46
o Ps. 23:5; Eccl. 9:8; comp. II Sam. 12:30; Dan. 10:3.
p Oil, I Ki. 17:12.

* TEARS: Of Distress.—Hezekiah's—II Ki. 20:5; Is. 38:5. Esther's—Esth. 8:3. Job's—Job 16:20. David's—Ps. 6:6; 39:12; 56:8; 116:8. Of Oppressed—Eccl. 4:1. Paul's—II Cor. 2:4. Timothy's—II Tim. 1:4. Christ's—Heb. 5:7. Esau's—Heb. 12:17.

Prophecies concerning.—Is. 25:8; Es. 24:16; Rev. 7:17; 21:4.

Jesus' Feet washed in.—Lu. 7:38, 44. Serving the Lord with.—Acts 20:19, 31. Figurative.—Ps. 42:3; 60:5. Sow with Tears.—Ps. 126:5. For

- a Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.
 b Forgiveness of Sins, Gen. 3:8.
 c Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.
 d Love, I Cor. 13:1.

e See Mt. 9:2.

- f See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.
 1 Gr. reclined.
 g See "Food," Gen. 9:3.
 2 Or, among.
 h See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- i Woman, Ruth 3:9.
 j Comp. Mt. 9:22. [11:1.
 k Faith, Heb. Salvation, Acts 2:40.
 m Ch. 8:48; see Mk. 5:34.
 n Peace, Pr. 17:1.

- o See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 p City, Gen. 4:17. [2:23.
 q Villages, Ju. Preaching.
 r See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. [6:15.
 s Gospel, Mk. Tidings, Rom. 15:21.
 t Or, gospel.
 u Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 v God, Gen. 1:1.
 w Apostles, Mt. 10:5.

- x See Mt. 27:55f. Comp. ch. 23:49.
 y Healing, Jer. 30:13.
 z Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.

- a Evil, Ps. 97:10.
 b Spirit, Job 4:15.
 c See "Disease," Ps. 103:3. [16:1.
 d Mary, Mk. 2:21.
 e Seven, Gen. 2:2.

- f Wife, I Cor. 7:16.
 g Herod, Mt. 14:3.
 h Steward, Titus 1:7.

- i Minister, Acts 15:39. 4 Many ancient authorities read him.
 j See "Liberality," Rom. 12:8. k See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:4.
 l See "Wealth," Josh. 22:8. 4 m P. Vs. 4-8; Mt. 13:2-9; Mk. 4:1-9. n See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. o City, Gen. 4:17. p Parable, II Sam 12:1. q Parables of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. 5 r Sowing and reaping, Gal. 6:7. s Seed, Deut. 22:9.

Oppressed—Is. 58:9; Jer. 9:1, 18; 13:17; 14:17; 31:16. Of Zion—Lam. 1:2; 2:11, 18. Cover Altar of Jehovah with—Mal. 2:13.

ment. 47 "Wherefore I say unto thee, Her ^bsins, which are many, are ^cforgiven; for she ^dloved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *the same* loveth little. 48 And he said unto her, "Thy sins are forgiven. 49 And they that ¹sat at ^emeat with him began to say ²within themselves, ^aWho is this that even forgiveth sins? 50 And he said unto the ^fwoman, ^{1k}Thy faith hath ¹saved thee; ^mgo in ⁿpeace.

8 ^oAnd it came to pass soon afterwards, that he went about through ^pcities and ^qvillages, ^rpreaching and bringing the ^sgood tidings of the ^tkingdom of ^uGod, and with him the ^vtwelve, 2 and ^wcertain women who had been ^xhealed of ^yevil spirits and ^zinfirmities: ^aMary that was called Mäg-dä-lē-nē, from whom ^bseven demons had gone out, 3 and Jō-ān-nā the ^cwife of Chū-zās ^dHēr-ōd's ^esteward, and Sū-gān-nā, and many others, who ^fministered unto ^gthem ^hof their ⁱsubstance.

4 ^jAnd when a ^kgreat multitude came together, and they of every ^lcity resorted unto him, he spake by a ^mparable: 5 The ⁿsower went forth to sow his ^oseed: and as he sowed, some

Var. Read.—V. 47. Wherefore—Therefore, WELL. Her . . . forgiven—are forgiven her sins, the many, since she loved much, HO.; much is forgiven her, WELL. for she loved much—i.e. her love is the cause of her forgiveness, DeW.; i.e. her love is the proof of her forgiveness, Be. Al. Go. Me. RID. V. 48. Thy—the, WELL. are forgiven—have been and remain forgiven, PLUM.; are forgiven thee, WELL. V. 49. meat—table, WELL. V. 50. And—But, PLUM. WELL. go in—Depart into, PLUM. in—into, Var. Chap. 8.—V. 1. And . . . kingdom—And thereupon he wandered from town to town

fell by the way side; and it was trodden under ¹foot, and the ²birds of the ³heaven devoured it. 6 And other fell on the ⁴rock; and as soon as it grew, it withered away, because it had no moisture. 7 And other fell amidst the ⁵thorns; and the thorns grew with it, and choked it. 8 And other fell into the good ⁶ground, and grew, and brought forth ⁷fruit a hundred-fold. As he said these things, he ⁸cried, ⁹He that hath ¹⁰ears to hear, let him hear.

9 ¹¹And his ¹²disciples asked him what this parable might be. 10 And he said, ¹³Unto you it is given to ¹⁴know the ¹⁵mysteries of the ¹⁶kingdom of God: but to the rest in parables; ¹⁷that seeing they may not see, and hearing they may not ¹⁸understand. 11 Now the parable is this: ¹⁹The seed is the ²⁰word of God. 12 And those by the way side are they that have heard; then cometh the ²¹devil, and taketh away the word from their ²²heart, that they may not believe and be saved. 13 And those on the rock ²³are they who, when they have heard, receive the word with ²⁴joy; and these have no root, who for a while believe, and in time of ²⁵temptation ²⁶fall away. 14 And that which

and from village to village preaching and heralding the kingdom, WELL. through cities and villages—city by city and village by village, PLUM.; from city to city, from place to place, HO. V. 2. certain—also a few, WELL. who—which, a. demons—devils, R. V. 3. substance—property, WELL.; possessions, HO. V. 4. came together—were gathering, Var. resorted—were resorting, RID. V. 5. The—A, WELL. as—while PLUM. by the way side—along the way, WELL.; by the side of the way, PLUM. trodden under foot—crushed, WELL. HO. V. 9. might be—might be meaning, PLUM.; was, RID. V. 10. rest—rest (they are transmitted), WELL. V. 13. for . . . believe—believe according to time and conditions, WELL. while—the moment, HO. time—the moment, HO.

Var. Read.—V. 47. but . . . loveth little—In brackets, WELL.; omit, (D). Chap. 8.—V. 3. them—So B D. Al. T. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. NES.; him, N A L, La. WELL.

- t Foot, Gen. 18:4.
 u Birds, Gen. 9:2.
 v Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

- w Rock, I Cor. 10:4.
 x See "Stone," Ex. 34:1.

- y Thorns, Mt. 13:7.

- z Ground, Gen. 33:19.
 a Fruit, Lev. 23:40.
 b Cry, Lu. 18:7.
 c See Mt. 11:15.
 d Ears, Ex. 29:8.

- 9
 e P. Vs. 9-15; Mt. 13:10-23; Mk. 4:10-20.
 f Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
 g See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.

- 10
 h See Mt. 13:11.
 i Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
 j Mystery, I Cor. 15:51.
 k See "Deep Things," I Cor. 4:5.
 l Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 m See Mt. 13:14.
 n See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.
 o See "Mind," Job 38:36.

- 11
 p Comp. I Pet. 1:23.
 q See "The New Birth," John 3:5.
 r Word of God, John 6:83.
 s See "Gospel," Mk. 16:15.

- 12
 t See "Satan," I Chr. 21:1.
 u Heart, Acts 15:9.

- 13
 v Joy, Ps. 30:5.
 w Temptation, Pr. 1:10.
 x See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.
 y See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
 z Backsliding, Lu. 9:62.

THE STORM ON THE LAKE

- 14 [13:7.
 a Thorns, Mt.
 b See "Teaching
 of Jesus"
 on "Care"
 and "Riches,"
 Lu. 2:21.
 c Wealth, Josh.
 22:8.
 d Pleasure,
 II Tim. 3:4.
 e Temporal
 Life, Gen. 2:7.
 f Fruit, Lev.
 23:40.
 g Perfection,
 Heb. 6:1.

- 15
 h Ground, Gen.
 33:19.
 i See "Teaching
 of Jesus"
 on "Character
 of Disciples,"
 Lu. 2:21, [15:9.
 j Heart, Acts
 k Word of God,
 John 8:63.
 l Gospel, Mk.
 16:15.
 m See "Chris-
 tian Graces,"
 II Pet. 1:5.
 n See "Faithful-
 ness," I Cor.
 4:17. [ness.
 1 Or, *steadfast*.

- 16
 o Ch. 11:33; Mt.
 5:15; Mk. 4:21.
 p Man, Gen. 2:7.
 q Lamp, Ex.
 25:37.
 r Vessels. See
 "Food," Gen.
 9:3 [3:11.
 s Bed, Deut.
 t Light, Ps.
 74:16.

- 17
 u Ch. 12:2; Mt.
 10:26; Mk.
 4:22.
 v See "Revela-
 tion," Dan.
 2:22.

- 18
 w See Mt. 13:12;
 19:26. [have.
 2 Or, *seemeth to*

- 19
 z P. Vs. 19-21;
 Mt. 12:46-50;
 Mk. 3:31-35.
 y Mother,
 Deut. 5:16.
 z See "Mary,"
 Mk. 16:1.

- a Brethren,
 Gen. 12:8.

- 21
 b See "Teaching
 of Jesus,"
 Lu. 2:21.
 c See "Disci-
 ples," Mt.
 20:17.
 d Ch. 11:28.
 e Gospel must
 be heard, Mt.
 16:15.
 f Obedience,
 Ex. 24:7.

- 22
 g P. Vs. 22-25;
 Mt. 8:23-27;
 Mk. 4:36-41.

fell among the ^a thorns, these are they that have heard, and as they go on their way they are choked with ^b cares and ^c riches and ^d pleasures of ^e this life, and bring no ^f fruit to ^g perfection. 15 And that in the good ^h ground, these are such as in an ⁱ honest and good ^j heart, having heard the ^k word, hold it fast, and bring forth fruit with ^m patience.

16 And ⁿ no ^p man, when he hath lighted a ^q lamp, covereth it with a ^r vessel, or putteth it under a ^s bed; but putteth it on a stand, that they that enter in may see the ^t light. 17 "For nothing is hid, ^u that shall not be made manifest; nor ^v anything secret, that shall not be known and come to light. 18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: ^w for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he ^x thinketh he hath.

19 ^y And there came to him his ^z mother and ^a brethren, and they could not come at him for the crowd. 20 And it was told him, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee. 21 But he answered and said unto them, ^b My mother and my brethren are ^c these ^d that ^e hear the word of God, and ^f do it.

22 ^g Now it came to pass on

Var. Read.—V. 14. *cares* and—the *cares* of, WELL. *this—Omit*, WELL. HO. no fruit—nothing. RID. perfection—ripeness. WELL. HO. V. 15. an honest—a right. PLUM. *it*, a fair, noble. VIN. with—in. WELL. PLUM. (*alt*) patience—endurance. PLUM. V. 16. lamp—candle. WELL. stand—lamp-stand. Var. PLUM. RID.; candlestick. WELL. V. 18. Take . . . how—Have a care in what way. HO. thinketh—So Go. Me. RID.; seemeth. Be. V. 21. My . . . brethren—Mother and brethren to me. Wo.; Mother to me and brethren to me. PLUM. V. 23. *steem*—violent squall. PLUM. filling—being filled. Al. DeW. Me. jeopardy—danger. WELL. V. 24. perish—sink. WELL. raging—wave, surge. Var. a calm—calm weather. WELL. V. 26.

one of those ^h days, that he entered into a ⁱ boat, himself and his ^j disciples; and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of ^k the ^l lake: and they launched forth. 23 But as they sailed he fell ^m asleep: and there came down a ⁿ storm of wind on the lake; and they were filling ^o with ^p water, and were in jeopardy. 24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, ^q Master, master, we ^r perish. And he awoke, and ^s rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and ^t they ceased, and there was a calm. 25 And he said unto them, Where is your ^u faith? And being ^v afraid they marvelled, saying one to another, ^w Who then is this, that he commandeth even the winds and the water, and they obey him?

26 ^x And they arrived at the country of the ^y Gēr-ā-sēnes', which is over against ^z Gāl-ā-lēe. 27 And when he was come forth upon the ^a land, there met him a certain man out of the ^b city, who had ^c demons; and for a long time he had worn ^d no ^e clothes, and abode not in ^f any ^g house, but in the ^h tombs. 28 And when he saw Jē-śūs, he ⁱ cried out, and fell down before him, and with a ^j loud voice said, ^k What have I to do with thee, Jē-śūs, thou ^l Son of the ^m Most High God? I ⁿ be-

arrived at—sailed to. WELL.; landed at. PLUM.; sailed down to. VIN. is over against—in such a position as to be opposite. PLUM. V. 27. he was—they were. WELL. had . . . worn—was possessed of demons for some time and he wore. WELL. a long—considerable. HO. Vs. 27, 30, 33, 35, 36, 38. demons—devils. V. 27. in—among. WELL. V. 28. And—Now. WELL.

Var. Read.—V. 19. In brackets. WELL. V. 24. awoke, and rebuked—arose, and rebuked, so nearly A D. Al. La. Tr.; when he was well awakened, N B L. Tr. Tr. *Me. We. (?) WH. Vs. 26, 37. Geraseses—So B (C*) D and C in v. 37). OL. Vulg. Al. La. Tr. Mc. We. WH. NES. BRU. (?) Geraseses, Mc. L. (X) E. Memphis. Tr.; Gadarenes, A. Cur. Pesh.*

- A Day, Lev. 25:8.
 i See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 j See "Ships," I Ki. 9:28.
 k See "Apos-
 toles," Mt. 10:5.
 l V. 22; see ch. 5:1.
 m Lake, Rev. 19:20.

- 23
 n Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.
 o See "Wind," Job 27:21.
 p Water, Ps. 95:5.

- 24
 q See ch. 5:5.
 r Death, Rom. 5:12.
 s See ch. 4:39.
 t Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.
 u Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

- 25
 v Faith, Heb. 11:1.
 w Fear, Gen. 9:2.
 x See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- 26
 y P. Vs. 26-37; Mt. 8:28-34; Mk. 5:1-17.
 z See "Gadarenes," Mt. 8:28.
 3 Many ancient authorities read *Geraseses*; others *Gadarenes*; and so in v. 37.
 a Gaillee, Mt. 17:22.

- 27
 b Land, Gen. 23:15.
 c City, Gen. 4:11.
 d See "Possession by Demons," Mt. 8:16.
 e See "Nakedness," Job 1:21.
 f Clothing, Job 31:19.
 g House, Deut. 24:10.
 h Home, Lev. 18:9.
 i See "Burial Places," II Chr. 16:14.

- 28
 j Cry, Lu. 15:7.
 k Loud Voice, Gen. 27:22.
 l See Mt. 8:29.
 m See "Confession," Mt. 16:16.
 n Son, Gen. 21:19.
 o God, Gen. 1:1.
 p Beecrothing, Rom. 15:30.

- 29**
 a See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 b See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.
 c Spirit, Job 4:15.
 1 Or, of a long time.
 d Chains, Ps. 149:8.
 e Fetters, Mk. 5:4.
 f Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.
 g Desert, Jer. 17:6.
30
 h Name, Acts 16:18.
 i Legion, Mt. 26:53.
31
 j Rom. 10:7; Rev. 9:1, 2, 11; 11:7; 17:8; 20:1, 3.
32
 k Swine, Deut. 14:8.
 l Mountain, Ex. 3:12.
33
 m Man, Gen. 2:7.
 n Lake, Rev. 19:20.
34
 o City, Gen. 4:17.
35
 p See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 q Clothing, Job 31:18.
 r Mind, Job 33:36.
 s See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
 t Comp. ch. 10:39.
 u Feet, Gen. 18:4.
 v Fear, Gen. 9:2.

seeth thee, torment me not. 29 For "he was commanding the 'unclean 'spirit to come out from the man. For¹ oftentimes it had seized him: and he was kept under guard, and bound with 'chains and 'fetters; and breaking the bands asunder, he was driven of the 'demon into the 'deserts. 30 And Jē'sūs asked him, What is thy 'name? And he said, 'Legion; for many demons were entered into him. 31 And they entreated him that he would not command them to depart into the 'abyss. 32 Now there was there a herd of many 'swine feeding on the 'mountain: and they entreated him that he would give them leave to enter into them. And he gave them leave. 33 And the demons came out from the "man, and entered into the swine: and the herd rushed down the steep into the "lake, and were drowned. 34 And when they that fed them saw what had come to pass, they fled, and told it in the "city and in the country. 35 And they went out to see what had come to pass; and they came to "Jē'sūs, and found the man, from whom the demons were gone out, sitting, 'clothed and in his right 'mind, at "the feet of Jē'sūs: and they were 'afraid. 36 And

Var. Read.—V. 29. was commanding—commanded, r. oftentimes—So perhaps, Go.; during or from, a long time, Al. DeW. Me.; on many occasions, PLUM. seized him—carried him away, Al. Me. PLUM.; mastered him, Go.; enought him, DeW.; snatched him along with them, HO. he bound—he used to be bound and kept, DeW. Me.; men sought to bind and keep him, Al. he . . . fetters—he was bound with chains and fetters, being under guard, RID. was (last)—went, WELL. demon—devil, r. V. 30. And—But, WELL. V. 31. entreated—kept beseeching, PLUM.; intreated, r. abyss—i.e. of hell, Var.; bottomless (boundless), PLUM. VIN. V. 32. on—on the side of, WELL. entreated—intreated, r. V. 33. drowned—shook, r. V. 34. they that fed them—the herdsmen, WELL. country—villages, WELL. V. 36. And—for, WELL. V. 37.

they that saw it told them how he that was possessed with demons was "made whole. 37 And all the people of the country of the Ger-ā-sēnes' round about asked him to depart from them; for they were holden with great fear: and he entered into a "boat, and returned. 38 "But the man from whom the demons were gone out prayed him that he might be with him: but he sent him away, saying, 39 Return to thy "house, and declare how great things "God hath done for thee. And he went his way, 'publishing throughout the whole city how great things Jē'sūs had done for him.

40 "And as Jē'sūs returned, the 'multitude 'welcomed him; for they were all waiting for him. 41 "And behold, there came a man named Ja-ī-rūs, and he was "a ruler of the 'synagogue: and he fell down at Jē'sūs' feet, and 'besought him to come into his house; 42 for "he had an only 'daughter, about twelve "years of age, and she was "dying. But as he went the multitudes thronged him.

43 And a "woman having an "issue of "blood twelve years, who "had spent all her "living upon 'physicians, and could not be "healed of any, 44 came

and (second)—But, WELL. V. 38. But—And, WELL. prayed—was beseeching, VIN. V. 39. how great things (twice)—what, WELL. V. 40. And as Jesus returned—On his return, WELL. him—Jesus, WELL. V. 41. And behold—Omit, WELL. a ruler—director, WELL. V. 42. was dying—lay a dying, r. V. 43. having . . . blood—being in condition of hemorrhage, PLUM. had spent—had spent besides, Al. DeW. Go. Me.

Var. Read.—V. 29. was commanding—So N A C L. Al. La. Ti. Tr. 1 WH. NES.; had commanded, B 2, 69, Tr. 2 WH. 2 We. 1 V. 40. returned—Or, was returning N B. Ti. Tr. 2 We. WH.; was returned, A C D. Al. La. Mc. Tr. 1 V. 43. had . . . physicians—So N A C D. Al. La. Ti. Tr. 1; omit, B, Tr. 2 WH. WELL.; (which could not be healed of any), Var.

- 36**
 w See "Healing," Jer. 30:13.
 2 Or, saved.
37
 x See "Ships," I Ki. 9:26.
38
 y P. Va. 38, 39; Mk. 5:18-20.
39
 z House, Deut. 24:10.
 a Home, Lev. 19:9.
 b God, Gen. 1:1.
 c Publish, Neh. 9:15.
40
 d Comp. Mt. 9:1; Mk. 5:21.
 e See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 f Ch. 9:11; III John 8.
41
 g P. Va. 41-56; Mt. 9:18-26; Mk. 5:22-43.
 h V. 49; see Mk. 5:22.
 i Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.
 j Beseeching Rom. 15:30.
42
 k See "Love of Parents," Pr. 1:8.
 l Daughter, Ju. 11:34.
 m Year, Lev. 25:8.
 n See "Death," Rom. 5:12.
43
 o Woman, Ruth 3:9.
 p See "Dis-ease," Ps. 103:3.
 q Blood, Lev. 17:11.
 3 Some ancient authorities omit *had spent all her living upon physicians, and*.
 r See Mk. 12:44.
 s See "Life," Gen. 2:7.
 t Physician, Mk. 5:26.
 u Healing, Jer. 30:13.

* RULERS OF SYNAGOGUE: Whose Duty was to superintend the External Order of Public Worship.—Jairus—Mk.

5:22, 35, 36, 38; Lu. 8:41. Ruler of—Lu. 8:49; 12:14; Acts 13:15. Crispus—Acts 18:8. Sosthenes—Acts 18:17.

- 44
 a Clothing, Job 31:19.
 b See "Dis-
 ease," Pa.
 103:3.
 c See "Miracles
 of Jesus," Lu.
 2:21.
 d Blood, Lev.
 17:11.
 45
 e Touch, Mk.
 6:56.
 f Peter, Mt.
 4:18.
 l Some ancient
 authorities
 omit and they
 that were with
 him.
 g See ch. 5:5.
 h See "Titles
 and Popular-
 ity of Jesus,"
 Lu. 2:21.

- 46
 i See ch. 5:17.

- 47
 j Woman, Ruth
 3:9.
 k See "Fear,"
 Gen. 9:2.
 l Healing, Jer.
 30:13.

- 48
 m Daughter,
 Ju. 11:34.
 n See Mt. 9:22.
 o Faith, Heb.
 11:1.
 2 Or, saved thee.
 p Ch. 7:50; see
 Mk. 5:34.
 q Peace, Pr.
 17:11.

- 49
 r See v. 41.
 s Rulers of the
 Synagogue,
 Lu. 8:41.
 t Synagogue,
 Pa. 74:8.
 u Death, Rom.
 5:12.
 v See "Titles of
 Jesus," Lu.
 2:21.
 w See "Instruc-
 tion," Is.
 54:13.

- 50
 z Fear, Gen. 9:2.
 y Mk. 5:36.
 s Or, saved.

- 51
 z House, Deut.
 24:10.
 a Home, Lev.
 18:9.
 b John the
 Apostle, John
 1:1.
 c James, Jas.
 1:1.
 d See "Parents,"
 Pr. 1:8.
 e Father, Ex.
 21:15.
 f Mother,
 Deut. 5:16.

behind him, and touched the border of his ^a garment: and immediately the ^b issue of her ^c blood stanchd. 45 And Jēzšus said, Who is it that ^c touched me? And when all denied, ^d Peter said, ^e and they that were with him, ^f Master, the multitudes press thee and crush thee. 46 But Jēzšus said, Some one did touch me; for I perceived that ^g power had gone forth from me. 47 And when the ^h woman saw that she was not hid, she came ⁱ trembling, and falling down before him declared in the presence of all the people for what cause she touched him, and how she was ^j healed immediately. 48 And he said unto her, ^k Daughter, ^l thy faith hath ^m made thee whole; ⁿ go in ^o peace.

49 While he yet spake, there cometh one from ^p the ruler of the ^q synagogue's house, saying, Thy daughter is ^r dead; trouble not the ^s Teacher. 50 But Jēzšus hearing it, answered him, ^t Fear not: only believe, and she shall be ^u made whole. 51 And when he came to the ^v house, he suffered not any man to enter in with him, save Peter, and ^w John, and ^x James, and the ^y father of the maiden and her ^z mother. 52 And all were

Var. Read.—V. 44. behind—up to, WELL. border—fringe or tassel, Al. Da. Go. Me. V. 45. said—asked, WELL. And—But, WELL. press—hang themselves on, WELL. press thee—hold thee in, PLUM. thee—omit, WELL. V. 47. And when—When now, WELL. V. 48. And—But, WELL. Daughter—My daughter, WELL. whole—well, WELL. in—Ld. into, Var. V. 49. While—As, WELL. ruler—director, WELL. not the Teacher—no further the Master, WELL. Teacher—Master, a. V. 50. But . . . answered—When Jesus heard it, he said to, WELL. Fear not—Cease to fear, PLUM. and—so, WELL. made whole—saved, WELL. V. 51. came to—entered, WELL. V. 53. laughed him to scorn—ridiculed him, WELL. V. 54. But—Then, WELL. Chap. 9.—V. 1. demons—devils, r. diseases—the sick, WELL. V. 3. two coats—i.e. change of clothes, DeW. Go. Me. V. 5. as many as—where they, WELL. V. 6. the villages—village after village, WELL.

^a weeping, and bewailing her: but he said, Weep not; for she is not dead, but ^b sleepeth. 53 And they ^c laughed him to ^d scorn, ^e knowing that she was dead. 54 But he, taking her by the ^f hand, called, saying, Maiden, ^g arise. 55 And her ^h spirit returned, and she rose up immediately: and he commanded that ⁱ something be given her to ^j eat. 56 And her parents were amazed: but he ^k charged them to tell no man what had been done.

9 And he called the ^l twelve together, and gave them ^m power and authority over all ⁿ demons, and to cure ^o diseases. 2 And he sent them forth to ^p preach the ^q kingdom of God, and to heal ^r the sick. 3 And he said unto them, ^s Take nothing for your ^t journey, ^u neither ^v staff, nor wallet, nor ^w bread, nor ^x money; neither have two ^y coats. 4 And into whatsoever house ye enter, there ^z abide, and thence depart. 5 And as many as receive you not, when ye depart from that ^a city, ^b shake off the ^c dust from your ^d feet for a ^e testimony against them. 6 And they departed, and went throughout the ^f villages,

Var. Read.—V. 45. and (third) . . . him—So A C D, Al. La. Ti. Tr. omit, B. Cur. Theb. We. Tr. WH. NES. some cursive. thee—So B L, Ti. We. WH. NES.; add, and sayest thou, Who touched me? A C D, Al. La. Tr. Mcl. cursive. V. 46. did . . . forth—did touch me, for I perceived that power went out (So A C D, La.; had gone out, B, Al. Ti. Tr. WH.), DeW. Go. Me. V. 49. Teacher—So A C L E, Al. Tr. We.; add, any further, B D, La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. V. 51. John, and James—John and James, B C D, Edd.; James, and John, A L V. 55. and (second) . . . eat—omit, WELL. Chap. 9.—V. 1. the twelve—So A B D, Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.; the twelve apostles, B C L E, Tr.; his twelve disciples, C, La. V. 3. staff—So B B C D L (L), 1, 33, 69, Edd. NES.; staves, C.

e See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4. 3:19. q Money, Ex. 12:44. A Coat, Gen. 37:3. 4 i See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hospitality," Lu. 2:21. j Hospitality, Lu. 14:12. 5 k City, Gen. 4:17. l Acts 15:1. see ch. 10:11. m Dust, Is. 65:25. n Feet, Gen. 18:4. o See "Witness," John 8:17. 6 p Villages, Deut. 2:22.

- 52
 o Mourning, John 11:35.
 h Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.
 i John 11:13.

- 53
 j Laughter, Job 8:21.
 k Scoffing, Pa. 1:1.
 l See "Con-
 tempt," I Cor. 16:11.
 m Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

- 54
 n Hand, Gen. 16:12.
 o See "Resur-
 rection," Mt. 22:23.

- 55
 p Spirit, Job 6:15.
 q See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

- 56
 r See Mt. 8:4.

- 1
 s Mt. 10:5; Mk. 6:7.
 t Apostles, Mt. 10:5.
 u Miracles, Mk. 16:17.
 v Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.
 w Disease, Pa. 103:3.

- 2
 z Comp. Mt. 10:7.
 y Preaching, See "Salva-
 tion," Acts 2:40.
 s Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 4 Some ancient
 authorities
 omit the sick.

- 3
 a P. Vs. 3-5; Mt. 10:9-15; Mk. 6:8-11; comp. ch. 10:4-12; 22:35.
 b See "Provi-
 dence of God," Gen. 1:1.
 c Journey, Jonah 3:4.
 d Mt. 10:10; Mk. 6:8; comp. ch. 22:35 f.
 f Bread, Gen. 37:3. 4 i See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hospitality," Lu. 2:21. j Hospitality, Lu. 14:12. 5 k City, Gen. 4:17. l Acts 15:1. see ch. 10:11. m Dust, Is. 65:25. n Feet, Gen. 18:4. o See "Witness," John 8:17. 6 p Villages, Deut. 2:22.

6
a Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
b Ch. 8:1; Mk. 6:12.
c Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
1 Or, good tidings.
d Healing, Jer. 30:13.

7
e P. Vs. 7-9; Mt. 14:1, 2; comp. Mk. 6:14 f.
f Herod, Mt. 14:3.
g Tetrarch, Mt. 14:1.
h John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.
i See Mt. 14:2.
j Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.
k Death, Rom. 5:12.

8
l Elijah, I Ki. 18:1.
m See Mt. 16:14.
n Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

9
o Ch. 23:8.

10
p Mk. 6:30.
q Apostles, Mt. 10:5.
r See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.
s See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
t P. Vs. 10-17; Mt. 14:13-21; Mk. 6:32-44; John 6:5-13.
u City, Gen. 4:17.
v Bethsaida, Mt. 11:21.

11
w See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
x Ch. 8:40.
y John 8.
z Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

12
z Day, Lev. 23:8.
a Villages, Deut. 2:23.
b See "Food," Gen. 9:3.
c Desert, Jer. 17:6.

13
d See "Bread," Gen. 3:19.
e Fish, Gen. 9:2.

a^b preaching the ^c gospel, and ^d healing everywhere.

7 ^c Now ^f Hēr'ōd the ^g tetrarch heard of all that^h was done: and he was much perplexed, because that it was said by some, that ^a John was ⁱ risen from the ^j dead; 8 and by some, that ^k E-lī-jāh had appeared; and by others, that one of the old ^l prophets was risen again. 9 And Hēr'ōd said, John I be-headed: but who is this, about whom I hear such things? And ^m he sought to see him.

10 ⁿ And the ^o apostles, when they were returned, declared unto him what things ^p they had done. ^q And he took them, and withdrew apart to a ^r city called ^s Bēth-sā'f-dā. 11 But the ^t multitudes perceiving it fol-lowed him: and he ^u welcomed them, and spake to them of the ^v kingdom of God, and them that had need of healing he cured. 12 And the ^w day began to wear away; and the twelve came, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the ^x villages and country round about, and lodge, and get ^y provisions: for we are here in a ^z desert place. 13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more than five ^a loaves and two ^b fishes; except we

Var. Rend.—V. 7. Now—But when, WELL. was done—was being done, PLUM.; *lit.* is being done, VIN. and—Omit, WELL. much perplexed—much in doubt, HO.; utterly at a loss, PLUM. V. 9. John I beheaded—As for John, I beheaded him, PLUM.; (It can't be John), I beheaded (him), HO. sought—continued seeking, PLUM. V. 11. cured—was curing, HO.; healed, R. V. 12. And (first two)—As, WELL. country—farms, WELL. provisions—victuals, R. V. 13. But—Omit, WELL. And—Omit, WELL. except . . . go—So nearly *Al. Me. Mc.*, unless thou wouldst have us go, Bu. should—*are* to, PLUM. should go and buy—shall have gone and bought, HO. V. 14. in companies—table-wise, WELL.

should go and buy food for all this people. 14 For they were about five thousand ^l men. And he said unto his ^m disciples, Make them ⁿ sit down ^o in companies, about fifty each. 15 And they did so, and made them all ^p sit down. 16 And he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to ^q heaven, he ^r blessed them, and brake; and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude. 17 And they ate, and were all filled: and there was taken up that which remained over to them of broken pieces, twelve ^s baskets.

18 ^t And it came to pass, as he was ^u praying apart, the disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Who do the multitudes say that I am? 19 And they answering said, John the Bāp'tist; but others say, E-lī-jāh; and others, that one of the old prophets is risen again. 20 And he said unto them, But who say ye that I am? And ^v Peter answering said, ^w "The Christ of ^x God. 21 But he ^y charged them, and com-manded ^z them to tell this to no man; 22 ^a saying, ^b "The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the ^c elders and ^d chief priests and ^e scribes, and be ^f killed, and the ^g third day

gave—continued giving them, PLUM. V. 17. ate—did eat, R. V. 18. praying apart—*i.e.* in private, Var. apart—alone, PLUM. R. were—fell in with, PLUM. multitudes—people, WELL. V. 20. And—Then, WELL. V. 22. rejected—rejected after investigation at the hands, PLUM. chief—high, WELL.

Var. Read.—V. 10. a . . . Bethsaida—So N^o B L (X) E, 33, *Memph. Theb. Al. Ti. Tr. Wc. WH. NES.*; to a desert place, N^o and N^o; to a village called Bethsaida, D, WELL.; a desert place belonging to the city called Bethsaida, so nearly A C, La. V. 16. and brake—Omit, WELL. V. 19. and (second) . . . again—In brackets, WELL. V. 22. and be killed—Omit, WELL.

14
f Man, Gen. 2:7.
g Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
h See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.
i Gr. recline, Mk. 6:39.

16
j Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
k Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.
l Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

17
m Basket, Lev. 8:2.
n See Mt. 14:20.

18
o P. Vs. 18-20; Mt. 16:13-16; Mk. 8:27-29.
p Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
q Prayers of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

20
r Peter, Mt. 4:18.
s See "Con-fession," Mt. 16:16.
t See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
u Comp. John 6:68 f.
v God, Gen. 1:1.

21
w Mt. 16:20; Mk. 8:30; comp. Mt. 8:4.

22
x P. Vs. 22-27; Mt. 16:21-28; Mk. 8:31-9:1.
y See "Human-ity and Suffer-ings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
z See v. 44; Mt. 16:21.

a Elders of Is-rael, Ezra 5:5.
b Priests, Ex. 28:1.
c Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.
d See "Death and Resurrec-tion of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

* THIRD DAY: Third Day in Creation.—Gen. 1:13. Events occurring on.—Moses meets Jehovah in the Mount—Ex. 19:11, 15, 16, 20. Abraham to sacrifice Isaac on—

Gen. 22:4. Laban told, on Third Day, of Jacob's Departure—Gen. 31:22. Third Day after Circumcision—Gen. 34:25. Pharaoh's Feast on—Gen. 40:20. Joseph interviews his

- a See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.
b See "Discipleship," Mt. 20:17.
c Matt. Gen. 2:7.
d Self-denial, Mt. 16:24.
e See Mt. 10:38.
f Cross, Mt. 27:26.
g See "Day," Lev. 25:8.

- h See Mt. 10:29.
i Life, Gen. 2:7.
j Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.
k See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Gain," Lu. 2:21.
l World, Rev. 10:6. [marg.
m Heb. 10:34]

- n Comp. ch. 12:9; Mt. 10:33.
o Shams, Phil. 3:19. [15:23.
p Words, Fr.
q See "Reaping what we sow," Gal. 6:7.
r See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
s See "Second Coming of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
t Glory, Ps. 7:5.
u Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
v Holiness, Eph. 4:24.
w Angels, I Pet. 1:12.

- x Truth, John 14:6.
y See Mt. 16:28.
z Death, Rom. 5:12.
a Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

- b P. Vs. 28-36: Mt. 17:1-8; Mk. 9:2-8.
c Day, Lev. 25:8. [4:18.
d Peter, Mt. 17:1.
e See Mt. 17:1.
f John the Apostle, John 1:1.
g James, Jas. 1:1.
h Comp. Mt. 5:1.
i Mountain, Ex. 3:12. [5:44.
j Prayer, Mt. 17:1.
k Prayers of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
l See "Face," Is. 6:2. n Comp. Mk. 16:12 Gr.
o See "Clothing," Job 31:19. p See "Colors," Rev. 18:12.

be raised up. 23 And he said unto all, ^{a b} If any ^c man would come after me, let him deny himself, and ^{d e} take up his ^f cross ^g daily, and follow me. 24 For ^h whosoever would save his ⁱ life shall lose it; but ^j whosoever shall lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it. 25 For ^k what is a man profited, if he gain the whole ^l world, and ^m lose or forfeit his own self? 26 ⁿ For whosoever shall be ^o ashamed of me and of my ^p words, ^q of him shall the ^r Son of man be ashamed, when he ^s cometh in his own ^t glory, and the ^u "glory of the Father, and of the ^v holy ^w angels. 27 But I tell you of a ^x truth, ^y There are some of them that stand here, who shall in no wise taste of ^z death, till they see the ^a kingdom of God.

28 ^b And it came to pass about eight ^c days after these sayings, that he took with him ^{d e} Peter and ^f John and ^g James, and ^h went up into the ⁱ mountain to ^{j k} pray. 29 And as he was ^l praying, the fashion of his ^m countenance ⁿ was altered, and his ^o raiment ^p became ^q white and dazzling. 30 And behold, there

Var. Read.—V. 23. and (lost)—so shall he. WELL. V. 24. life (twice)—soul, WELL. V. 25. lose . . . self—lose or forfeit himself, DeW. Md. Me.; lose, or suffer hurt to himself, Go. V. 27. tell . . . truth, there—So Al. DeW. Mck.; tell you, of a truth, there, Go. Me. are—be, Go. Me. a shall . . . death—shall not die, HO. taste of—experience, PLUM. till they see—before they have seen, HO.; till they live to see, WELL. V. 28. And—But, WELL. these sayings—this, WELL. that—Omit. n. V. 29. became . . . dazzling—became dazzling white, HO. V. 30. were—were no other than, PLUM. V. 31. who appeared—appearing, WELL. de- cease—end, WELL. spake—were in the act of talking, VIN. accomplish—So

29 I See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. m See "Face," Is. 6:2. n Comp. Mk. 16:12 Gr. o See "Clothing," Job 31:19. p See "Colors," Rev. 18:12.

talked with him two men, ^q who were ^r Mō-sēs and ^s Ê-li-jāh; 31 who appeared in glory, and spake of his ^{t u} decease which he was about to accomplish at ^v Jê-ru-sa-lēm. 32 Now Peter and they that were with him ^w were heavy with ^x sleep: but ^y when they were fully awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him. 33 And it came to pass, as they were parting from him, Peter said unto Jê-çûs, ^z Master, it is good for us to be here: and ^a let us make three ^{b c} tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Mō-sēs, and one for Ê-li-jāh: ^d not knowing what he said. 34 And while he said these things, there came a ^e cloud, and overshadowed them: and they ^f feared as they entered into the cloud. 35 And ^g a voice came out of the cloud, saying, ^h "This is ⁱ my Son, my ^j chosen: hear ye him. 36 And when the voice ^k came, Jê-çûs was found alone. And ^l they held their ^m peace, and told no man in those days any of the things which they had seen.

37 ⁿ And it came to pass, on the next day, when they were

DeW. Go.; fulfill, Al. Me. V. 32. Now—But, WELL. but—yet, RID. when . . . awake—when they were awake, Be. DeW. Go.; as they had kept awake throughout, Al. Me.; having remained awake, RID.; having become thoroughly awake, PLUM. V. 33. it . . . here—So Al. Da. DeW. Md.; it is well (i.e. convenient for thee) that we are here, Me. make—construct, WELL. tabernacles—tents, booths, Var. V. 36. came—So RID.; was pushed, Da. Md. V. 37. when . . . down—as he descended, WELL.

Var. Read.—V. 23. (cont.). be raised up—be raised, N B L Z, Tr. Tr. W. H. NES. most uncials; rise again, A C D, Al. La. Tr. W. H. NES. V. 23. daily—So N* N* A B, Al. Tr. Md. We. W. H. NES.; omi, N C D, La. V. 35. chosen—So N B L Z, Al. Tr. Md. We. W. H. NES.; beloved, A C D, La. 1 (cf. Mt. 17:5; Mk. 9:7).

Num. 9:12, 19; 31:19. Israelites came unto their Cities—Josh. 9:17. Battles on—Ju. 20:30; I Sam. 30:1; II Sam. 1:2. Prophecies concerning Christ's Resurrection on—Hos. 6:2; Mt. 16:21; 17:23; 20:19; Mk. 9:81; 10:34; Lu. 9:22; 13:32; 18:33; 24:46. Prophecies fulfilled.—Lu. 24:7, 21, 46; Acts 10:40; I Cor. 15:4. Sepulchre of Christ guarded until the Third Day—Mt. 27:64. Third Day of Paul's Voyage to Crete.—Acts 27:19.

- 30
a See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7.
r Moses, Ex. 3:4.
s Elijah, I Ki. 18:1.

- 31
t See "Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
u II Pet. 1:15.
v Or, departure.
w Jerusalem. Ju. 1:8.

- 32
w Mt. 26:43; Mk. 14:40.
x Sleep, I Sam. 28:12.
y Or, having remained awake.

- 33
y See v. 49; ch. 5:5.
z See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
a Comp. Mt. 17:4; Mk. 9:5.
b Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.
c Or, booths.
d Comp. Mk. 9:8.

- 34
d See "Cloud of Glory," Ex. 14:19.
e Fear, Gen. 9:2.

- 35
f Voice, Gen. 27:22.
g II Pet. 1:17f.
h See ch. 3:22; Mt. 3:17.
i See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
j Many ancient authorities read my beloved Son. See Mt. 17:5; Mk. 9:7.
k Choice, I Ki. 18:21.

- 36
5 Or, was past.
k Mt. 17:9; Mk. 9:9 f.
l Pence, Fr. 17:1.

- 37
m P. Vs. 37-42: Mt. 17:14-15; Mk. 9:14-27.

Brethren on—Gen. 42:18. Third Day after Child-birth, I Ki. 3:18. Interview between Jeroboam and Rehoboam—I Ki. 12:12; II Chr. 10:12. Hezekiah goes to the House of Jehovah—II Ki. 20:5. Esther appears before the King—Esth. 5:1. Temple finished on Third Day of the Month—Ezra 6:15. Marriage in Cana on—John 2:1. David hides till—I Sam. 20:5. Offerings on—Lev. 7:17, 18; 19:6, 7. Num. 7:24; 29:20. Purification completed on Third Day—

37
a Mountain,
Ex. 8:12.
b See "Popular-
ity of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.

38
c Man, Gen. 2:7.
d Cry, Lu. 18:7.
e "Titles of
Jesus," Lu.
2:21.
f See "Instruc-
tion," Is.
54:13.
g Beseeching,
Rom. 15:30.
h Son, Gen.
21:19.
i Children,
Gen. 3:16.

39
j Spirit, Job
4:15.
k Possession by
Demons, Mt.
8:16.
l Or, *consulted*.

40
l Disciples,
Mt. 20:17.
m See "Apos-
tles," Mt. 10:5.
n See "Mira-
cles," Mk.
16:17.

41
o See "Faith,"
Heb. 11:1.
p See "The
Wicked," Ex.
23:7.

42
q Or, *sent him*.
r Or, *compulsed*.
s Reproof,
II Tim. 3:16.
t Healing, Jer.
30:13.
u See "Miracles
of Jesus," Lu.
2:21.
v Boy, Zech.
8:5.
w Father, Ex.
21:16.

43
x Astonishment,
Jer. 25:9.
y II Pet. 1:16.
z God, Gen. 1:1.
A P. 43-45:
Mt. 17:22 f;
Mk. 9:30-32.

44
a Words, Pr.
15:23.
b Kears, Ex.
20:20.
c See "Jesus the
Prophet," Lu.
2:21.
d See "Human-
ity of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
e Or, *betrayed*.
f Hands, Gen.
16:12.

45
g See Mk. 9:32.
h See "Revela-
tion," Dan.
2:22.

come down from the "moun-
tain, a great 'multitude met
him. 38 And behold, a 'man
from the multitude 'cried, say-
ing, 'Teacher, I 'beseech thee
to look upon my 'son; for he is
mine only 'child: 39 and behold,
a 'spirit taketh him, and he sud-
denly crieth out; and it 'tear-
eth him that he foameth, and
it hardly departeth from him,
bruising him sorely. 40 And I
besought thy 'disciples to 'cast
it out; and they could not. 41
And Jē'sūs answered and said,
O 'faithless and 'perverse gen-
eration, how long shall I be with
you, and bear with you? bring
hither thy son. 42 And as he
was yet a coming, the demon
'dashed him down, and 'tare
him grievously. But Jē'sūs 're-
buked the unclean spirit, and
'healed the 'boy, and gave him
back to his 'father. 43 And
they were all 'astonished at the
'majesty of 'God.

'But while all were marvel-
ling at all the things which he
did, he said unto his disciples, 44
Let these 'words sink into your
'ears: 'for the 'Son of man
shall be 'delivered up into the
'hands of men. 45 But 'they
understood not this saying, and
it was 'concealed from them,

Var. Read.—V. 38. Teacher—Master.
WELL. n. look upon—see to (look in
pity on), PLUM. V. 39. and behold—for
WELL. him, and he suddenly—him sud-
denly and he, WELL. V. 41. And—But.
WELL. V. 42. demon—devil, n. tare him
grievously—So RID.; rent him, Me. Mcl.;
threw him down; DeW.; convulsed him;
VIN. (?). healed—it left, WELL. and—
and he, WELL. V. 43. majesty—great
deeds, WELL. all—the others, WELL.
V. 44. Let—Do ye (ye emphatic) let, Al.
Be. Go. Me. Let—ears—Do ye lay up
in your ears these words, PLUM.; let—
these sayings into your ears, VIN. those
—the (following), WELL. for—namely,
PLUM.; omit, WELL. V. 45. that—so
that, WELL. should not perceive it—
might not perceive it, Al. DeW. Go. Me.
Mcl.; perceived it not, Bu. should—did.
WELL. not—not as yet, HO. and (last)
—but, WELL. V. 46. arose . . . them
—So Al. DeW. Mcl.; came a thought
in their minds, Me. a—the, PLUM.
reasoning—thought, WELL. BRU.; idea,

that they should not perceive it;
and they were 'afraid to ask
him about this saying.

46 'And there arose a 're-
asoning among them, 'k which of
them was the 'greatest. 47 But
when Jē'sūs 'saw the 'reason-
ing of their 'heart, he took a
little 'child, and set him by his
side, 48 and said unto them,
'Whosoever shall receive this
little child in my 'name receiv-
eth me: and whosoever shall re-
ceive 'me receiveth him that
sent me: 'for he that is 'least
among you all, the same is great.

49 'And John answered and
said, "Master, we saw one 'cast-
ing out demons in thy name; and
we forbade him, because he fol-
loweth not with us. 50 But Jē'sūs
said unto him, Forbid him
not: 'for he that is not against
you is for you.

51 And it came to pass, 'when
the 'days 'were well-nigh come
that 'he should be received up,
he stedfastly set his 'face 'to go
to 'Jē'ru'sa-lēm, and sent 'mes-
sengers before his face: 52 and
they went, and entered into a
'village of the 'Sā-mar-y-tāng,
to make ready for him. 53 And
they did not receive him, 'be-
cause his face was as *though*
he were going to Jē'ru'sa-lēm.

HO.; questioning, RID.; question, PLUM.
which of them was—who perchance might
be, PLUM. was the—should be, R.
greatest—Li. greater, Var. V. 48. in-
i.e. for the sake of my name (which the child
bears or acknowledges), Me. Wi.; i.e. for the
sake of my name (which he acknowledges),
DeW.; Go. combines both senses, least—
smallest, WELL. great—the greatest,
WELL.; great (in the eyes of God), HO.
V. 49. And—Then, WELL. demons—
devils, R. forbade—tried to forbid, PLUM.
not—not (thee), WELL. V. 50. Forbid
him—not—cease to forbid, PLUM. V. 51.
well-nigh come—being fulfilled, PLUM.
RID. VIN.; being fulfilled, coming to the
full, Al. Go. Me. Mcl.; completely full, HO.
that . . . up—of his assumption, PLUM.
HO. up—up (into heaven), WELL.

Var. Read.—V. 47. when Jesus saw—So
A C D L. Al. La. Tr. Mcl.; Jesus, know-
ing, N B, Tr. Tr. WH. V. 50. you, I
is for you—So N* B C D, (L B), Edd. OL.
VULG. MEMPH. SYR. CUR.; you, for
us, N* A; us is for us, R. Mcl.

g Fear, Gen. 9:2.

46
h P. V. 46-48:
Mt. 18:1-5;
Mk. 9:33-37;
i See "Mind,"
Job 38:36.
j Or, *question-
ing*.
k Frise, Ps.
10:2.
l See "Teach-
ing of Jesus,"
on "Fride,"
Lu. 2:21.
m Gr. *greater*.

47
l See Mt. 9:4.
m Heart, Acts
15:9.
n See "Teach-
ing of Jesus,"
on "Child-
ren," Lu.
2:21.

48
o See Mt. 10:40.
p Name, Acts
16:13.
q See "Divinity
of Jesus," Lu.
2:21.
r Ch. 22:26.
s See "Teach-
ing of Jesus,"
on "Humil-
ity," Lu. 2:21.
7 Gr. *lesser*.

49
t P. V. 49, 50:
Mk. 9:38-40.
u See v. 33; ch.
5:5.
v Miracles,
Mk. 16:17.

50
w See Mt. 12:30;
comp. ch.
11:28.

51
x See "Life of
Jesus," Lu.
2:21.
y Day, Lev.
25:8.
8 Gr. *were being
fulfilled*.
z See Mk. 16:19.
a Face, Is. 6:2.
b Comp. ch.
13:22; 17:11;
18:31; 19:11;
28.
c Jerusalem,
Ju. 1:8.

52
d Messengers,
Mal. 2:7.
e Villages, Deut.
2:23.
f Samaria,
I Ki. 18:2.

53
g John 4:9.

- ⁵⁴
a Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
b See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
c James Jas. 1:1.
d John the Apostle, John 1:1.
e Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.
f Fire, Lev. 10:2.
g Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
h See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.
i Many ancient authorities add *even as Elijah did*, Comp. II Ki. 1:10-12.
⁵⁵
i Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.
2 Some ancient authorities add *and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of*. Some, but fewer, add *also For the Son of man came not to destroy men's lives but to save them*. Comp. ch. 19:10; John 3:17; 12:47.
⁵⁶
j Villages, Deut. 2:23.
⁵⁷
k See v. 61.
l P. Vs. 57-60: Mt. 8:19-22.
m See "Discipleship," Mt. 20:17.
n See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:17.
⁵⁸
o See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.
p Hole, Heb. 11:38. q Birds, Gen. 9:2. 3 Gr. *lodging-places*. r See Mt. 8:20. s See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. t Head, Pr. 20:29. u See Mt. 8:22. v Burial, II Chr. 16:14. w Father, Ex. 21:15.

* APOSTASY, or BACKSLIDING: Political Apostasy.—Ex. 1:10; I Sam. 14:21; Jer. 37:13, 14; 39:9. People of Israel—I Cor. 10:1-13; Heb. 3:7, 8.

Religious Apostasy.—Lu. 8:13; Heb. 6:6. A Great Apostasy foretold—II Thess. 2:1-10. Angels—Jude 6. Esau—Heb. 12:15-17. A Smaller Apostasy—I Tim. 4:1. Temporary: Peter—Mt. 26:31-35, 60-75. John Mark (merely deserted from work)—Acts 13:13; 15:38; II Tim. 4:11. Phygelus and Hermogenes—II Tim. 1:15. Demas—II Tim. 4:10.

A Nation may backslide.—Jer. 18:9, 10. A Nation can repent and return.—Jer. 18:8; Jonah 3:5-10. The Fall of the Jews—John 1:11; 5:40. Was the Enriching of the Gentiles—Mt. 21:43; Rom. 11:11-15. The Galileans left Jesus—John 6:60, 66. The Galileans deserted Paul's Gospel—Gal. 1:6; 5:4. The Gnostics made a Return—I John 2:19. Occasions for Apostasy: Tribulation or Persecution—Mt. 13:20, 21. Cares, Riches, and Pleasures of this Life—Lu. 8:14; I Tim. 3:6. Love of the World—II Tim. 4:10; I John 2:15-17. Fleshly Lusts—I Pet. 2:11. Pride—Pr. 16:18; I Tim. 3:6. False Teaching—Gal. 1:6; 5:4; II John 9-11.

God has no Pleasure in such a one.—Heb. 10:38. It shows unfitness for Heaven—Lu. 9:62. Duty to turn again—I Ki. 8:33; II Chr. 6:24, 37, 38. God has promised to welcome the returning Backslider—Neh. 1:8, 9; Is. 1:16-20; Ex. 18:30-32; Lu. 15:32; 19:8, 9. Rehobam secured Favor by Humility—II Chr. 12:12. It may be final—Heb. 6:4-8; 10:26-29.

54 And when his ^a disciples ^a James and ^a John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we bid ^c fire to come down from ^c heaven, and ^b consume them? 55 But he turned, and ^b rebuked them. 56 And they went to another ^d village.

57 And ^e as they went on the way, ^e a certain man said unto him, ^e I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. 58 And Jē'sūs said unto him, The ^f foxes have ^f holes, and the ^f birds of the heaven ^f have ^f nests; but ^f the Son of man ^f hath not where to lay his ^f head. 59 And he said unto another, ^g Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and ^g bury my ^g father. 60 But he said unto him, ^h Leave the ^h dead to bury their own dead; but go thou and

Var. Read.—V. 54. And when—As, WELL. V. 56. went—wandered, WELL. V. 58. holes—hiding places, WELL. nests—dwellings, WELL; roosts, PLUM. V. 59. And—But, WELL. Vs. 59, 61. suffer—allow, WELL. V. 61. also—again, WELL. V. 62. fit—serviceable, *Al. Me.*; of use, PLUM. Chap. 10.—V. 1. Now—But, WELL. appointed—proclaimed, PLUM.; appointed yet, WELL. place—village, HO. WELL. was about—intended, HO. WELL. V. 3. forth—with haste and urgency, PLUM.

Var. Read.—V. 54. them—So N B L E, Vulg. Ti. Tr. We. WH. cursives, CUR.

^a publish abroad the ^a kingdom of ^a God. 61 And another also said, I will follow thee, Lord; but ^b first suffer me to bid farewell to ^b them that are at my ^b house. 62 But Jē'sūs said unto him, ^c No man, having put his ^c hand to the ^c plow, and ^c looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

10 Now after these things ^a the Lord appointed ^a seventy ^a others, and sent them ^a two and two before his ^a face into every ^a city and place, whither he himself was about to come. 2 And he said unto them, ^b The harvest indeed is plentiful, but the ^b laborers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he send forth laborers into his harvest. 3 Go your ways; ^c behold, I send you forth

MEMPH. NES.; add, even as Elias did, A C D, OL. Pesch. La. Tr. 3 M d. V. 55. them—So N A B C L (Δ E), La. Ti. We. WH. NES. (and *Al. doubtfully*); add, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of, D, OL. Vulg. Cur. M d. V. 56. So N A B C D, La. Ti. Tr. We. WH. NES. (*Al. doubts*); prefix, For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them, OL. Memph. M d. V. 57. him—So N B D L E, cursives, La. Ti. Tr. M d. WH. NES.; add, Lord, A C, A L. V. 59. Lord—So N A B C, La. Ti. Tr. We. WH. NES.; omit, B D, Ti. We. WH. Nes. Chap. 10.—V. 1. after these things—Omit, D, SYR. SIN. WELL. Vs. 1, 17. seventy—So N A C L (Δ E, b, f, g), Memph. Pesch. Ti. Tr. M d. We. 1 WH. NES.; seventy-two, B D (a, c, e, i, g), OL. (some MSS.) Vulg. Cur. La. 1 We. 3 WH. 1

- ⁶⁰
z See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," La. 2:21.
y Self-denial, Mt. 16:24.
z Death, Rom. 5:12; 19:15.
a Publish, Neh. b Mt. 4:23.
c Kingdom of Jesus, La. 2:21.
d God, Gen. 1:1.
⁶¹
e Comp. I Ki. 19:20.
f Kinsmen, Deut. 25:5.
g Family, Eph. 5:22. [24:10.
h House, Deut. i Home, Lev. 18:9.
⁶²
j Comp. Phil. 3:13. [16:12.
k Hand, Gen. l Agriculture, Is. 28:24.
m See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.
¹
n See "Life of Jesus," La. 2:21.
o See ch. 7:17.
p Comp. ch. 9:1 f. 52.
4 Many ancient authorities add *and two*; and so in v. 17.
q Mk. 6:7.
r Face, Is. 6:2.
s City, Gen. 4:17.
²
t Harvest, Jer. 5:24.
u Mt. 9:37, 38; comp. John 4:35.
v See "Labor," Ex. 23:12.
³
w Mt. 10:16.

Not to fall, amid Temptations, is Victory and Joy.—Jas. 1:2, 12. It is right to overcome Error.—Heb. 3:12-15; II Pet. 3:17. Christ can keep from falling.—Rom. 16:25; I Cor. 10:13; II Cor. 12:9; Jude 24. Many Warnings against—Mt. 6:13; Mk. 13:9; 14:38; I Cor. 8:16, 17; II Thess. 2:3; Heb. 2:1-4; 3:1-4, 13; 6:1-8; 10:26-31; 12:15-29; 13:7-13; Jas. 1:13-15; Rev. 2:4, 6, 22-26.

Confidence in God's Elective Grace.—John 6:37, 39; 17:12; Rom. 8:26; 11:36; Eph. 1:3-14; I Thess. 1:4; Heb. 6:9-20; I Pet. 1:3-5; II Pet. 1:10, 11.

Proof of Election is Perseverance to the End.—Heb. 3:6-14. Paul opposed Presumption of the Believers—I Cor. 9:23; 10:22. The Case of Judas is one who let the Devil into his Life—John 6:70; 13:2, 27. Jesus foresaw His Destiny—John 6:64. And Judas went out to his own Place—Acts 1:25.

Many Difficulties in the Subject of Apostasy.—Is one Aspect of Human Free Agency. The True Believer is confident of God's Power and Purpose to keep him to the End, but does not rashly rush into Temptation. The Test of Real Life is in the End of the Day, as Jesus said in His Sermon on the Mount—Mt. 7:14-23.

† SEVENTY SENT OUT.—Appointed by the Lord—Lu. 10:1. Return of the Seventy—Lu. 10:17. Indicating perhaps, prospectively, the broadening out of the Commission, since the Jewish Conception of Mankind comprised 70 Nations.

³ See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4. [29:38.
^b Lamb, Ex.
^c See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.

⁴ P. Vs. 4-12: comp. Mt. 10:9-14; Mk. 6:8-11; ch. 9:3-5.
^e Purse, Pr. 1:14.
^f Shoes, Josh. 5:15.
^g Man, Gen. 2:7.

⁵ House, Deut. 24:10. [18:9.
ⁱ Home, Lev. 1:9, enter first, say.
^j Peace, Pr. 17:1. 6 [21:19.
^k Son, Gen. 2:2 Or. 2.

⁷ Hospitality, Lu. 14:12.
^m See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hospitality," Lu. 2:21.
ⁿ See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.
^o See "Food," Gen. 9:3.
^p Drink, Hos. 4:18.

^q Mt. 10:10; I Cor. 9:14; I Tim. 5:18.
^r See "Minister," 15:39.
^s See "Labor," Ex. 23:12.
^t Wages, Deut. 24:15.

⁸ City, Gen. 4:17. [10:27.
^v Comp. I Cor. 9 [30:13.
^w Healing, Jer. See "Dis- ease," Ps. 103:3.
^x Preaching, See "Salva- tion," Acts 2:40.
^y Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

^a Comp. Mt. 3:2; 10:7. 10 b Streets, Josh. 2:19. 11 c Ch. 9:5; Mt. 10:14; Mk. 6:11. d Dust, Is. 65:25. e Feet, Gen. 18:4. f See "Curses," Gen. 4:11. g Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

* SALUTATIONS: Customary In Earliest Ages.—Abraham—Gen. 18:2. Of Lot—Gen. 19:1.

Were given.—By Brethren to Each Other—I Sam. 17:22; Acts 18:22; 21:7, 19. By Pharaoh to Jacob—Gen. 47:7, 8. By David to 200 Men—I Sam. 30:21. By Passers-by—I Sam. 10:3, 4; Ps. 129:8. On entering a House—Ju. 18:15; Mt. 10:12; Lu. 1:40, 41, 44. Through Messengers—I Sam. 25:5, 4; II Sam. 8:10. By Letter—Rom. 16:5, 7, 9-16; 1-23; I Cor. 16:19, 21; II Cor. 13:13; Phil. 4:21, 22; Col. 4:10, 18; II Thess. 3:17; II Tim. 4:19; Titus 3:15; Philemon 23; Heb. 13:24; I Pet. 5:13; III John 14.

Denied to Persons of Bad Character.—III John 10.
Urgent Business excused One from giving.—II Ki. 4:29; Lu. 10:4.

In Derision.—II Sam. 20:9; Mt. 28:49; 27:29.
Occasionally accompanied by.—Falling on the Neck and kissing—Gen. 33:4; 45:14, 15; Lu. 15:20. Laying hold of the Beard with the Right Hand—II Sam. 20:9. Jacob bowed Seven Times—Gen. 33:3. Embracing and kissing of the Hem

as ^a lambs in the midst of ^b wolves. 4 ^c Carry no ^d purse, no wallet, no ^e shoes; and ^f salute no ^g man on the way. 5 And into whatsoever ^h house ye shall ⁱ enter, first say, ^j Peace be to this house. 6 And if a ^k son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon ^l him: but if not, it shall turn to you again. 7 And ^m in that same house remain, ⁿ eating and ^o drinking such things as they give: for ^p the ^q laborer is worthy of his ^r hire. Go not from house to house. 8 And into whatsoever ^s city ye enter, and they receive you, ^t eat such things as are set before you: 9 and ^u heal the ^v sick that are therein, and ^w say unto them, ^x The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. 10 But into whatsoever city ye shall enter, and they receive you not, go out into the ^y streets thereof and say, 11 ^z Even the ^a dust from your city, that cleaveth to our ^b feet, we wipe off ^c against you: nevertheless ^d know this, that the

Var. Read.—V. 6. son—child, WELL: one inclined to, PLUM. but if not—otherwise, WELL. V. 7. that . . . remain—the house itself, that very house, AL. Go. Me.; that very house tarry, PLUM. V. 10. into the streets—before the gate, WELL. V. 11. wipe—do wipe, a. against—So AL.; upon, Me. Wo. Mc.; to, Go.; for, HO.; (before), WELL. nevertheless—howbeit, a. is—did, WELL. HO. nigh—nigh unto you, WELL. V. 15. shalt . . . Hades—that thou art not exalted to heaven only to be cast down to hell! WELL unto (twice)—as far as,

kingdom of God is come nigh. 12 I say unto you, ^a It shall be more tolerable in that ^b day for ^c Sōdōm, than for that city. 13 ^d Woe unto thee, ^e Chō-rā-zin! woe unto thee, ^f Bēth-sā-ī-dāl for if the ^g mighty works had been done in ^h Tyre and ⁱ Sidōn, which were done in you, they would have ^j repented long ago, sitting in ^k sackcloth and ^l ashes. 14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidōn in the ^m judgment, than for you. 15 And thou, ⁿ Cā-pēr-nā-tim, shalt thou be exalted unto ^o heaven? thou shalt be brought down unto ^p Hā-dēs. 16 ^q He that heareth you heareth me; and ^r he that rejecteth you rejecteth me; and he that rejecteth ^s me rejecteth him that sent me.

17 And the ^a seventy returned with ^b joy, saying, Lord, even ^c the demons are subject unto us in thy ^d name. 18 And he said unto them, I beheld ^e Satan fallen as ^f lightning from ^g heaven. 19 Behold, I have given ^h you authority to tread PLUM. V. 17. And—But, WELL. with—full of, WELL. demons—devils, a. Vs. 17, 20. are subject—Rather, submit, Ge. Me.; submitted, WELL.; are being subjected, PLUM. V. 18. And—Oma, WELL. behold—stridly was beholding, AL. Be. DeW. Wo. VIN. RID. V. 19. have given—am giving, WELL.

Var. Read.—V. 6. a son—N^e and all other uncial MSS. Ed. (Mc. 7); the son, N^e. V. 12. in that day—in that day, WELL. V. 14. in the judgment—in brackets, WELL. V. 15. shalt . . . brought—So N B D L, AL. La. Ti. Tr³ Mc. WH. (thou shalt go, B D, Tr² WH.); which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust, A C, Tr² We.

¹² Mt. 10:15; 11:24. [25:8.
ⁱ Day, Lev. 9:5.
^j Sodom, Gen. 18:20.
^k See Mt. 10:15.

¹³ P. Vs. 13-15: Mt. 11:21-23.
^m See Mt. 11:21.
ⁿ Bethsaida, Mt. 11:21.
^o See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

³ Gr. powers.
^p Tyre, Hos. 9:13. [23:12.
^r Sidon, Is. 23:1.
^s Repentance, Lu. 13:3.
^t Sackcloth, I Ki. 20:31.
^u See Rev. 11:3.
^v Ashes, II Sam. 13:19.

¹⁴ The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

¹⁵ Capernaum, Mk. 2:1.
^z Heaven, Deut. 28:15.
^y Hades, Mt. 11:23.

¹⁶ Mt. 10:40; John 13:20; comp. Gal. 4:14.
^a Comp. John 12:48; I Thess. 4:8.
^b See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

¹⁷ See v. 1.
^d Joy, Ps. 30:5.
^e Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16. [16:18.
^f Name, Acts

¹⁸ Satan, I Chr. 21:1.
^a See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.
ⁱ Heaven, Deut. 28:15.

¹⁹ Apostles, Mt. 10:5. [16:17.
^k Miracles, Mk.

of the Garment—Mt. 14:36. Falling prostrate on the Ground—Eeth. 8:3; Mt. 2:11; Lu. 8:41. Licking the Dust—Ps 72:9; Is. 49:23.

The Pharisees condemned for seeking Salvation in Public.—Mt. 23:7; Mk. 12:38.

The Jews were condemned for not saluting Enemies.—Mt. 5:47.

Embracing and kissing the Feet of Jesus.—Mt. 28:9; Lu. 7:38, 45.

Formulae of Salutations.—"Peace be unto thee"—Ju. 19:20. "Peace be unto thee, and Peace be to thy House and Peace be unto all that thou hast"—I Sam. 25:6. "Jehovah be with you," "Jehovah bless thee"—Ruth 2:4. "Peace be to this House"—Lu. 10:5. "The Blessing of Jehovah be upon you, we bless you in the Name of Jehovah"—Ps. 129:8. "Blessed be thou of Jehovah"—I Sam. 15:13. "God be gracious unto thee"—Gen. 43:29. "Is it well with thee?"—II Sam. 20:9. "Hail"—Mt. 28:49; Lu. 1:28. "All Hail"—Mt. 28:9. See "Salutations" in the "Epistles."

- 19
 a Serpents, II Cor. 11:3.
 b Enemy, Job 31:29.
 c See "Providence of [1:1. God," Gen.
 20
 d See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.
 e Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5. (4:15.
 f Spirit, Job
 g See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.
 h Ex. 32:32; Ps. 69:28; Is. 4:3; Ez. 13:9; Dan. 12:1; Phil. 4:3; Heb. 12:23; Rev. 3:5; 13:8; 17:8; 20:12; 15:21:27.
 i Names, Acts 16:18.
 j Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
 k Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
 21
 l P. Vs. 21, 22; Mt. 11:25-27.
 m Hour, Dan. 3:6.
 n Or, by.
 o Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
 p See "Prayers of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 q Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.
 r Praise, J. 5:3.
 s Or, praise.
 t Fatherhood and Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1; 2:1.
 u Earth, Gen. 1.
 v See "Mystery," I Cor. 15:51.
 w Revelation, Dan. 2:22.
 x See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Babes," Lu. 2:21.
 3 Or, that.
 22
 w See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. [21:19.
 z Son, Gen.
 23
 y P. Vs. 23, 24; Mt. 13:16, 17.
 z Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
 a Privately, Gal. 2:2.
 b Blessing, Gen. 12:3.
 c Eyes Ps. 17:8.
 24
 d Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
 e Kings, Deut. 17:15.
 25
 f P. Vs. 25-28; Mt. 22:34-40; Mk. 12:28-31; comp. Mt. 19:16-19. g See Mt. 22:35. A See "Law," Deut. 31:24. i See "Doctor of Law," Acts 5:24. j See "Titles of Jesus," Acts 2:21. k See "Instruction," Is. 54:13. l Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.

upon "serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and 'nothing shall in any wise hurt you. 20 Nevertheless 'in this 'rejoice not, that the 'spirits are subject unto you; but rejoice that 'your names are 'written in 'heaven.

21 'In that same "hour he rejoiced 'in the "Holy Spirit, and said, 'I "thank thee, O 'Father, Lord of heaven and 'earth, that thou didst 'hide these things from the wise and understanding, and didst "reveal them unto 'babes: yea, Father; 'for so it was well-pleasing in thy sight. 22 "All things have been delivered unto me of my Father: and no one knoweth who the "Son is, save the Father; and who the Father is, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son willeth to reveal him. 23 "And turning to the "disciples, he said "privately, 'Blessed are the "eyes which see the things that ye see: 24 for I say unto you, that many 'prophets and 'kings desired to see the things which ye see, and saw them not; and to hear the things which ye hear, and heard them not.

25 'And behold, a certain "lawyer stood up and made trial of him, saying, 'Teacher, what shall I do to 'inherit

Var. Rend.—V. 19 (cont.). over—i.e. power over. Be. DeW. Go. Me.; upon. WELL.; omit. HO. over . . . shall—the power of the enemy shall not, PLUM. and (last)—so that, WELL. V. 20. Nevertheless . . . not—But cease to rejoice in this, PLUM. rejoice (second)—continue to rejoice. PLUM. written—recorded, WELL. V. 21. in—through. HO. thank—So Me. Mc. Go.; rather, confess to, AL; praise, a marg. babes—the simple-minded, WELL. for . . . sight—such has been thy will, WELL. V. 22. knoweth—understandeth, WELL.; comes to know, PLUM. V. 25. And behold—Then, WELL. made trial of—tempted, a. Teacher—Master, WELL. a. shall—must, WELL. Vs. 26, 27, 28, 81. And—Omit. WELL. V. 26. how—To what effect, PLUM. V. 27. all thy (four times)—thy whole, WELL.

"eternal life? 26 And he said unto him, What is written in the law? how "readest thou? 27 And he answering said, 'Thou shalt "love the 'Lord thy God 'with all thy 'heart, and with all thy 'soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy 'mind; 'and thy "neighbor as thyself. 28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: "this do, and "thou shalt live. 29 But he, desiring "to "justify himself, said unto Jē-sūs, And who is my neighbor? 30 Jē-sūs made answer and said, 'A certain 'man was "going down from 'Jē-rū-sā-lēm to 'Jēr-ṭi-chō; and he fell among "robbers, who both stripped him and 'beat him, and departed, leaving him half dead. 31 And by chance a certain 'priest was going down that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. 32 And in like manner a 'Lē-vīte also, when he came to the place, and saw him, passed by on the other side. 33 But a certain "Sā-mār-ṭi-tān, as he "journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he was moved with "compassion, 34 and came to him, and "bound up his 'wounds, 'pouring on them 'oil and 'wine; and he set him on his own "beast, and

V. 28. do—do continually, PLUM. V. 29. justify himself—put himself in the right, PLUM. V. 30. made answer—took him up (i.e. a challenge), PLUM. both—in addition to other violence, PLUM. V. 31. chance—concurrence, PLUM. certain—Omit. WELL. was going down—came, WELL. and when he—Omit. WELL. he (last)—and, WELL. Vs. 31, 32. on the other side—opposite to him, PLUM.; omit. WELL. V. 32. when he—Omit. WELL. and saw him—saw him and, WELL. V. 33. certain . . . journeyed—journeying Samaritan, WELL. V. 34. pouring—while he poured, HO. them—them (as he bound), PLUM.

Var. Read.—V. 21. the Holy Spirit—the holy (or his holy) spirit; N B C D (L X M), 1, 33. Edd.; spirit, A. V. 22. All things—So N B D L (M), 1, 13, 22, 33, Ser. Tr. McI. We. WH. NES.; And he turned to his disciples and said, All things, A C AL La. Ty. V. 23. privately—Omit. D, WELL.

- m Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.
 26
 n Reading, II Cor. 3:2.
 27
 o See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.
 p Q. Deut. 6:5.
 q Love, I Cor. 13:1.
 r God, Gen. 1:1.
 s Gr. from.
 t Heart, Acts 15:9.
 u Soul, Job 4:15.
 v Mind, Job 38:36.
 w Q. Lev. 19:18.
 x Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.
 28
 y See Mt. 19:17.
 z See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.
 a Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.
 b Promises conditional, John 14:2.
 29
 c Ch. 16:15.
 d Justification, Rom. 4:25.
 30
 e See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 f Man, Gen. 2:7.
 g Comp. ch. 18:21; 19:28.
 h Jerusalem, J. 1:8.
 i Jericho, II Ki. 2:18.
 j See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11.
 k See "Wounds," Job 34:6.
 31
 l Priest, Ex. 28:1.
 32
 m Levite, Num. 1:47.
 33
 n See "Samaritan," I Ki. 16:2.
 o See ch. 9:53; Mt. 10:5.
 p Journey, Jonah 3:4.
 q See "Mercy," Ps. 25:6.
 34
 r Fraternity, Ps. 133:1.
 s Kindness, Zech. 7:9.
 t Wound, Job 34:6.
 u See "Healing," Jer. 80:13.
 v Oil, I Ki. 17:12.
 w Wine, Lev. 10:9.
 x Beast, Rev. 15:2.
 y See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.

- 34**
a Inn, Lu. 2:7.
b See "Money," Ex. 12:44.
1 See marginal note on ch. 7:41.
c See "Friendship," Fr. 27:6.
d See "Fraternity," Fa. 133:1.
36
e Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.
f See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11.
37
g Kindness, Zech. 7:9.
A See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.
i Mercy, Ps. 25:6.
38
j See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
k Villages, Deut. 2:23.
l Woman, Ruth 3:9.
m V. 40 f., John 11:1, 5, 19 f., 30, 39; 12:2.
n Hospitality, Lu. 14:12.
o House, Deut. 24:10.
p Home, Lev. 18:9.
39
q Sister, Mt. 19:29.
r Mary, Mk. 16:1.
s Comp. ch. 8:35; see Acts 22:2.
t Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
u Feet, Gen. 18:4.
v Words, Pr. 15:23.

- 40**
2 Gr. *distracted*.
w See "Minister," Acts 15:39.
z Help, Acts 26:22.
41
y See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Care," Lu. 2:21.
3 A few ancient authorities read *Martha, Martha, thou art troubled; Mary hath chosen &c.*
z See Mt. 6:25.
a Anxiety, II Cor. 11:28.

- 42**
b Comp. John 6:27; Ps. 27:4.
4 Many ancient authorities read *but few things are needful, or one.*

brought him to an ^ainn, and took care of him. 35 And on the morrow he took out two ^{b1} shillings, and gave them to the host, and said, ^{c4} Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, I, when I come back again, will repay thee. 36 Which of these three, thinkest thou, proved ^e neighbor unto him that fell among the ^f robbers? 37 And he said, He that ^g showed ^h mercy on him. And Jēzū said unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ⁱ Now as they went on their way, he entered into a certain ^k village: and a certain ^l woman named ^m Martha ⁿ received him into her ^o house. 39 And she had a ^p sister called ^q Mary, who also ^r sat at the ^s Lord's ^t feet, and heard his ^u word. 40 But Martha was ^v cumbered about much ^w serving; and she came up to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister did leave me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she ^x help me. 41 But the Lord answered and said unto her, ^y ^z Martha, Martha, thou art ^a anxious and troubled about many things: 42 ^{b4} but one

Var. Rend.—V. 35. on—towards, PLUM. took—threw, WELL.; drew, PLUM. shillings—denarii, Var. WELL.; see on Mt. 20:2. pence, &c. more—in addition, PLUM. V. 36. proved—became, showed himself, AL. Me. Wo.; became, RID.; has become, VIN. V. 37. mercy—the act of mercy, GO. PLUM. and do thou—Strictly, Go thou also, do, Var. PLUM. do—do habitually, PLUM. likewise—the like, WELL. V. 38. as... way—during their journeyings, PLUM. V. 39. also sat—sat herself, WELL. V. 40. cumbered—distracted, PLUM. VIN.; harassed, RID. V. 42. the good part—Or, the good share, AL. GO. Me.; portion (as in Gen. 43:34), Field. which... her—from which she shall not be taken away, WELL. Chap. 11.—V. 2. Hallowed—Or, venerated, PLUM. kingdom—dominion, PLUM. V. 3. Give... daily—Continually give us day by day for the coming, PLUM. our daily bread—the morrow's bread, Be. Me.; bread for the coming day, LE. ADENY.; bread (of the life) to come or needful bread, Mc.; bread in sufficiency, DeW. perhaps, and Go.; bread proper for our sustenance, AL. Wo.; the ^a bread, WELL.

Var. Read.—V. 41. the Lord—So N B* L, Ti. Tr.* Mc. We. WH. NES.; Jesus, A

thing is needful: for Mary hath ^c chosen the good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

11 And it came to pass, as he was ^{d4} praying in a certain place, that when he ceased, one of his ^e disciples said unto him, ^f Lord, ^g teach us to pray, even as ^h John also taught his disciples. 2 And he said unto them, ⁱ When ye pray, say, ^j ^k Father, ^l Hallowed be thy ^m name. Thy ⁿ kingdom come. 3 ^o Give us ^p day by day ^q our daily ^r bread. 4 And ^s forgive us our sins; for we ourselves also forgive every one that ^t is indebted to us. And bring us not into ^u temptation ^v.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a ^a friend, and shall go unto him at ^b midnight, and say to him, Friend, lend me three ^c loaves: 6 for a friend of mine is come to me from a ^d journey, and I have nothing to ^e set before him; 7 and he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the ^f door is now shut, and my ^g children are with me in ^h bed; I cannot rise and give thee? 8 I say

B³ C, AL. La. Tr.* V. 41. 42. thou... for—Omit. (D); in brackets, WELL. BLASS. V. 41. art... things—So N B C, AL. La. Ser. Ti. Tr. WH.; troubled, D. (OL.). WH.* V. 42. one thing is needful—So A C*, AL. La. Ser. Ti. Tr. Mc.; few things are needful, or one, N B C² L. 1, 33, We. WH.; NES. BRU. PLUM.; omit, D. OL. WH.*; only a little is needful, WELL. HO. for—N B L, Ti. We. WH. NES.; and A C, AL. La. Tr. Mc.; omit, D. OL. Vulg. C. E. WH.* Chap. 11.—V. 2. Father—So N B L. 1, 22. Vulg. Orig. AL. Ti. Tr. Mc. We. WH. SYR. SIN. NES.; Our Father which art in heaven, A C D, OL. Memph. Cur. Pesh. La. com.—So B L. 1, 22. SYR. SIN. Vulg. Orig. AL. Ti. Tr. Mc. We. WH. NES.; add. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth, N A C D, OL. Memph. La. (La. brackets as doubtful as in heaven, so in earth). V. 4. temptation—So N* B L, 22. SYR. SIN. Vulg. Orig. AL. Ti. Tr. Mc. We. WH. NES.; add. but deliver us from evil, N A C D, OL. Memph. Cur. Pesh. La. See Mt. 6:13.

(from evil). See Mt. 6:13. 5 ^a a See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Friendship," Lu. 2:21. ^b Friendship, Pr. 27:6. ^c Night, Ps. 19:2. ^d d Journey, Jonah 3:4. ^e See "Meals," Ruth 2:14. 7 ^f Door, Ex. 12:22. ^g Children, Gen. 3:16. ^h Bed, Deut. 3:11.

- c** Choice, I Ki. 18:21.
1
d Prayers of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
e Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
f Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
g See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
h See ch. 7:13.
i Instruction, Is. 54:13.
j John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.

- 2**
k P. Vs. 2-4; Mt. 6:9-13.
l Father, Ex. 21:15.
m Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
5 Many ancient authorities read *Our Father, who art in heaven*. See Mt. 6:9.
n Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.
o Holiness, Eph. 4:24.
p Name, Acts 16:18.
q See "Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
6 Many ancient authorities add *Thy will be done, as in heaven, so on earth*. See Mt. 6:10.

- 3**
r See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.
s Day, Lev. 25:8.
t Comp. Acts 17:11.
7 Gr. *our bread for the coming day*. Or, *our needful bread*: as in Mt. 6:11.
u Bread, Geb. 3:19.

- 4**
v Forgiveness of Sins, Gen. 3:6.
w Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.
x Comp. ch. 13:4 marg.
y Debt, Ex. 22:25.
z Temptation, Pr. 1:10.
8 Many ancient authorities add *but deliver us from the evil one* (or,

- 8
a Friendship, Pa. 27:8.
b Comp. ch. 18:1-6.
1 Or, *whatsoever things*.
9
c See "Answer to Prayer," Mt. 5:44.
d P. Vs. 9-13: Mt. 7:7-11.
e Seeking, Lu. 13:24.
f Mt. 7:7; Lu. 12:36; 13:25; Acts 12:6; Rev. 3:20.

- 11
o See "Parents," Pr. 1:8.
h Father, Ex. 21:15.
i Son, Gen. 21:19.
j See "Bread," Gen. 3:19.
2 Some ancient authorities omit a *loaf*, and he give him a *stone*? or.
k Stone, Ex. 34:1.
l Fish, Gen. 9:2.
m Serpent, II Cor. 11:3.

- 12
n See "Food," Gen. 9:3.
13
o Comp. ch. 18:7 f.
p Evil, Ps. 97:10.
q Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
r See "Presents," II Sam. 8:10.
s See "Love of God," Gen. 1:1.
t See "Heaven," Deut. 26:15.
u Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
v Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

- 14
w P. Vs. 14, 15; Mt. 12:22, 24; comp. Mt. 9:32-34.
z See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
y Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.
z The Dumb, Mt. 12:22.

- 15
a See Mt. 9:24.
o Or, *In*.
b Beelzebub, Mt. 10:25.
c Gr. *Beelzebub*.
d Prince, Num. 2:7.

- 16 d See Mt. 12:28. e Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.
17 f P. Vs. 17-22; Mt. 12:25-29; Mk. 3:23-27. g See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. h See "Mind," Job 38:36.

unto you, 'Though he will not rise and give him because he is his ^a friend, yet ^b because of his importunity he will arise and give him ¹ as many as he needeth. 9 And I say unto you, ^c Ask, and it shall be given you; ^d seek, and ye shall find; ^e knock, and it shall be opened unto you. 10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. 11 And of which of you that is a ^h father shall his ⁱ son ask ¹² a loaf, and he give him a ^k stone? or a ^l fish, and he for a fish give him a ^m serpent? 12 Or if he shall ask an ⁿ egg, will he give him a scorpion? 13 ^o If ye then, being ^p evil, ^q know how to give good ^r gifts unto your children, ^s how much more shall *your* ^t heavenly ^u Father give the ^v Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 ^w And he was casting out a ^x demon *that was* dumb. And it came to pass, when the demon was gone out, the ^y dumb man spake; and the multitudes marvelled. 15 But some of them said, ^z By ^a Be-ël-zê-bûb the ^b prince of the demons casteth he out demons. 16 And others, trying *him*, ^c sought of him a ^d sign from heaven. 17 ^e But he, ^f knowing their ^g thoughts, said

Var. Read. — V. 8. Though — Even though, *DeW. Me.* yet—at least, *PLUM.* importunity—*Lu.* shamelessness, *Al. Be. DeW. Me. Mt. VIN.* *PLUM.* as many as—*what, WELL.* V. 9. And — Also, *PLUM.*; So, *WELL.* V. 11. And . . . fish — If one among you ask his father for a fish, *WELL.* give—hand, *PLUM.* V. 13. evil—evil (already), *PLUM.* V. 14. demon—devil, *r.* V. 15. By—In the power of, *Or. In, PLUM.* V. 15, 18, 19, 20. demons—devils, *r.* V. 16. trying—tempting, *r.* V. 17. a fish—*So Al. Be. DeW. Wo.*; house falls against house (as the city is wrecked), *Me.*; house after house falls, *Bu. Go.* (perhaps) *PLUM. (alt.)*; house falleth on house, *PLUM. ADENY.* V. 18. is—i.e.

unto them, 'Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to ¹ desolation; ² and a house *divided* against a ³ house falleth. 18 And if 'Satan also is divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out demons ⁴ by ⁵ *Be-ël-zê-bûb*. 19 And if I ⁶ by ⁷ *Be-ël-zê-bûb* cast out demons, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges. 20 But if I by the ⁸ finger of God cast out demons, then is ⁹ the kingdom of God come upon you. 21 When the strong ¹⁰ man fully ¹¹ armed guardeth his own ¹² court, his ¹³ goods are in ¹⁴ peace: 22 but when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him his whole armor wherein he trusted, and divideth his ¹⁵ spoils. 23 ¹⁶ He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth. 24 ¹⁷ The unclean ¹⁸ spirit when ¹⁹ he is gone out of the man, passeth through ²⁰ waterless places, seeking ²¹ rest, and finding none, ²² he saith, I will turn back unto my house whence I came out. 25 And when ²³ he is come, ²⁴ he findeth it ²⁵ swept and ²⁶ garnished. 26 Then goeth ²⁷ he, and taketh to *him* ²⁸ seven other spirits more evil than ²⁹ himself; and they enter in and dwell

has been (*Lu. was*) divided. Var. V. 19. shall they be—are they, *WELL.* V. 20. is—is indeed, *WELL.* come—come unawares, *Be.*; already come, *McI. Go.* V. 21. court—*So VIN. RID.*; fortress, *WELL.*; palace, *McI.*; courtyard, homestead, *DeW. Me. Wo. PLUM. HO.* peace—security, *HO.* V. 24. passeth—wandereth, *WELL.* rest—cessation (from wandering), *PLUM.* finding none—because he doth not find it (then), *PLUM.* V. 25. come—went, *PLUM.* V. 26. more evil—worse, *WELL.* dwell—settle, *PLUM. VIN.*

Var. Read. — V. 11. a loaf . . . or—Omit. (B). VERSIONS, ORIG. WH. NES.: *WELL. PLUM.* and HO. question. Vs. 18, 19. Beelzebub—Beelzebub, Var. V. 19. demons—Add, from your sons, *STR. SIN.*

- i Unity, I Cor. 1:10.
j See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.
5 Or, and house falleth upon house.
k House, Deut. 24:10.

- 18
l Satan, I Chr. 21:1.

- 20
m Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.
n Finger, II Sam. 21:20.
o Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
p See Mt. 3:2.

- 21
q Man, Gen. 2:7.
r See "Armor," Ju. 15:14.
s Court, Jer. 37:21; Es. 40:14; Mt. 26:30.
t Goods, Num. 81:9.
u Peace, Pr. 17:1.

- 22
v Spoil, Is. 9:2.

- 23
w Mt. 12:30.

- 24
x P. Vs. 24-26; Mt. 12:43-45.
y Spirit, Job 4:15.
z Or, *z.*
a See "Desert," Jer. 17:6.
b Rest, Heb. 4:4.

- 25
b Sweep, Job 27:21; Pr. 21:7; Is. 28:17; Hab. 1:11; Lu. 15:8.
c II Chr. 3:6; Job 26:13; Mt. 12:44; Lu. 23:20.

- 26
d Seven, Gen. 2:2.
7 Or, *itself*.

26

- a See "Sin,"
Gen. 3:6.
b Man, Gen. 2:7.

27

- c Woman,
Ruth 3:9.
d Voice, Gen.
27:22.
e Blessing,
Gen. 12:3.
f Comp. ch.
23:20.

28

- g Ch. 8:21.
h Gospel must
be heard, Mk.
16:15.
i Word of God,
John 6:63.
j God, Gen. 1:1.
k Obedience,
Ex. 24:7.

29

- l See "Popular-
ity of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
m P. Vs. 20-32;
Mt. 12:39-42.
n V. 16; see Mt.
12:38.
o Signs and
Wonders,
Acts 2:22.
p Jonah, Jonah
1:1.

30

- q Nineveh,
II Ki. 19:36.
r See "Human-
ity of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
s Son, Gen.
21:19.

31

- t Queen, Esth.
2:4.
u The South,
Deut. 34:3.
v The Judge-
ment, II Pet.
2:4.
w Earth, Gen.
2:1.
x Wisdom, Ps.
111:10.
y Solomon,
I Ki. 1:30.
1 Gr. more than.

there: and the ^a last state of that
^b man becometh worse than the
first.

27 And it came to pass, as he
said these things, ^a certain
^c woman out of the multitude
lifted up her ^d voice, and said
unto him, ^e 'Blessed is the
womb that bare thee, and the
breasts which thou didst suck.

28 But he said, Yea rather,
blessed are ^f they that ^g hear the
^h word of ⁱ God, and ^j keep it.

29 And when the ^k multitudes
were gathering together unto
him, he began to say, ^l "This gen-
eration is an evil generation: it
^m seeketh after a ⁿ sign; and there
shall no sign be given to it but
the sign of ^o Jō-nāh. 30 For
even as Jō-nāh became a sign
unto the ^p Nīn-ē-vītes, so shall
also the ^q Son of man be to this
generation. 31 The ^r queen of
^s the south shall rise up in ^t the
judgment with the men of this
generation, and shall condemn
them: for she came from the
ends of the ^u earth to hear the
^v wisdom of ^w Sōl-ō-mōn; and
behold, ^x a greater than Sōl-ō-
mōn is here. 32 The men of
Nīn-ē-vēh shall stand up in the
judgment with this generation,
and shall condemn it: for they

Var. Read.—V. 27, woman . . . voice—
So DeW. Go. Mc. RID.; woman lifted up
her voice out of the crowd, Me. V. 28, But—
Omū, WELL. Yea rather—Yea truly,
but, Al. Me. Wo.; In truth, WELL.; that
may be true, but, PLUM.; yea indeed,
HO. V. 30, became—was, WELL. so—
in the same manner, WELL. be—be a
sign, WELL. Vs. 31, 32, in . . . with
—as accuser of, WELL. V. 31, con-
demn them—bring about their condemna-
tion, WELL. a . . . here—here is more
than Solomon, WELL. greater—Lū.
more, Al. Da. Go. Me. RID.; something
more, VIN. V. 32, condemn it—bring
about its condemnation, WELL. a . . .
here—here is more than Jonah, WELL.
Vs. 33, 34, lamp—So RID. VIN.; light,
HO. WELL. V. 33, in the cellar—So VIN.
RID.; into a cellar, Al. Me. Wo. Mc.;
into hiding, Mc.; in a secret place, Be.; in
a vault, PLUM. HO. V. 34, single—dim-
inished, WELL. evil—bad, WELL. V.
36, whether . . . not—So Be. Bu. Me.
RID.; that the light which is in thee be
not, DeW. Go. Wo. Mc. Al. (nearly) V.
36, If . . . light (second)—If thy whole
body therefore be full of light, having no

^a repented at the ^b preaching of
Jō-nāh; and behold, ^c a greater
than Jō-nāh is here.

33 No ^d man, when he hath
lighted a ^e lamp, putteth it in
a ^f cellar, neither under the
bushel, but on the stand, that
they which enter in may see the
^g light. 34 ^h The lamp of thy
ⁱ body is thine ^j eye: when thine
eye is single, thy whole body also
is full of light; but when it is
^k evil, thy body also is full of
^l darkness. 35 Look therefore
whether the light that is in thee
be not darkness. 36 If therefore
thy whole body be full of light,
having no part dark, it shall be
wholly full of light, as when the
lamp with its bright shining doth
give thee light.

37 Now as he spake, ^a ^b Phār-
ī-sēe ^c asketh him to ^d dine with
him: and he went in, and ^e sat
down to ^f meat. 38 And when
the Phār-ī-sēe saw it, he mar-
velled that he had not first
^g bathed himself before ^h dinner.
39 And ⁱ the Lord said unto
him, Now ^j ye the Phār-ī-sēes
^k cleanse the outside of the ^l cup
and of the ^m platter; but ⁿ your
inward part is full of ^o extor-
tion and ^p wickedness. 40 ^q Ye
foolish ones, did not he that made
the outside make the inside also?

part dark, the whole shall be full of light
the whole, i.e. everything around thee).
Wo.; if thy body be all light . . . light
indeed shall it be altogether, Be. Go. Me.
Cy. Mt. 6:22. V. 37, Now as he spake—But,
WELL.; Now after he had spoken, PLUM.
to meat—at table, WELL. V. 38, bathed
himself—dipped his hand in the water,
WELL.; washed, n. V. 39, Now—Now then,
HO. the outside of . . . of—the exterior, the
cup and, WELL. your inward part—the
inward part of yourselves, Wo. V. 40, did
not . . . also?—Did not God, which made the
material universe make men's souls also,
PLUM.

Var. Read.—V. 34, thine—So N* A B C
D. Edd.; the, N*. when—So N B D L (Δ),
Edd.; therefore when, A. C. Vs. 35, 36,
These verses appear in different form in D.
OL., and WE. suspect corruption. V. 36,
Therefore also thy body, when there is in
it no lamp that hath alone, is dark, thus
while thy lamp is shining it gives light
to thee, SYR. SIN. (translated by Mrs.
Lewis); omū, SYR. CUR.; thy . . . light
—, WELL.

32

- z Repentance,
Lu. 13:3.
a Jonah 3:5-10.
b Preaching.
See "Salva-
tion," Acts
2:40.

33

- c Ch. 8:16; Mt.
5:15; Mk.
4:21.
d Lamp, Ex.
25:37.
e Cellar, I Chr.
27:27, 28.
f Light, Ps.
74:16.

34

- g P. Vs. 34, 35;
Mt. 6:22, 23.
h Body, Num.
25:8.
i Eye, Ps. 17:8.
j Evil, Ps.
97:10.
k Darkness,
Job 38:9.

37

- l Pharisees,
Mt. 3:7.
m Hospitality,
Lu. 14:12.
n Gr. breakfast,
Ruth 2:14.
o See "Food,"
Gen. 9:3.

38

- p See "Ablu-
tions," I Ki.
7:26.
q Comp. Mt.
15:2; Mk.
7:3 f.
r See "Sanita-
tion," Es.
39:12.

39

- s Lordship of
Jesus, Lu.
2:21.
t Mt. 23:25 f.
u See "Purifi-
cation," Lev.
15:2.
v Vessels. See
"Food," Gen.
9:3.
w Hypocrisy,
Mt. 15:7.
x See "Teach-
ing of Jesus,"
on "Hypoc-
risy," Lu.
2:21.
y Extortion,
Pr. 22:16.
z Sin, Gen. 3:6.
a The Wicked,
Ex. 23:7.

40

- b Ch. 12:20;
I Cor. 15:36.
c See "The
Foolish,"
Jer. 17:11.

- 41
a Ch. 12:33;
comp. ch. 16:9.
b Almsgiving;
I John 3:17.
l Or, ye can.
c Comp. Mk.
7:19; Titus
1:15.
d See "Purifica-
tion," Lev.
15:2.
42
e See "Curses,"
Gen. 4:11.
f Mt. 23:23.
g Pharisees,
Mt. 3:7.
h Tithes, Gen.
28:22.
i Ch. 18:12.
j See "Plants
and Trees,"
Ps. 144:12.
k Herbs, Ps.
37:2.
l Justice, Mic.
6:8.
m Love of God,
Gen. 1:1.
n Love, I Cor.
13:1.
o See "Obedi-
ence," Ex.
24:7.
43
p Pride, Ps.
10:2.
q See "Teach-
ing of Jesus,"
on "Pride,"
Lu. 2:21.
r Ch. 20:46;
Mt. 23:6 f;
Mk. 12:38 f.
s Seat, Mt.
21:12.
t Synagogue,
Ps. 74:8.
u Salutation,
Lu. 10:4.
v Marketplace,
Mt. 11:16.
44
w Mt. 23:27.
x See "Burial
Places,"
II Chr. 16:14.
y See "Sepul-
chre," II Ki.
23:16.
z Man, Gen. 2:7.
a Knowledge,
Pr. 1:7.
b Ignorance,
Acts 17:23.
45
c Vs. 46, 52;
see Mt. 22:35.
d See "Law,"
Deut. 31:24.
e See "Doctor
of Law," Acts
5:24.
f See "Titles of
Jesus," Lu.
2:21.
g See "Instruc-
tion," Is.
54:13.
h Reproach,
Ex. 5:15.
46
i Oppression,
Ex. 22:17.
j Mt. 23:4.
k Burden, Ps.
55:22.

41 But ^{a b} give for alms those things which ¹ are within; and behold, all things are ^{c d} clean unto you.

42 ^e But woe unto you ^f Phār'ī-sēes! for ye ^h tithe ⁱ mint and ^j rue and every ^k herb, and pass over ^l justice and the ^{m n} love of God: but these ought ye to have ^o done, and not to leave the other undone. 43 ^p Woe unto you Phār'ī-sēes! for ye ^{q r} love the ^s chief seats in the ^t synagogues, and the ^u salutations in the ^v marketplaces. 44 ^w Woe unto you! for ye are as the ^x tombs which appear not, and the ^y men that walk over ^z them ^{a b} know it not.

45 And one of the ^{c d} law-
yers answering saith unto him,
¹ O Teacher, in saying this thou
^h reproachest us also. 46 And
he said, Woe unto you lawyer-
also! for ⁱ ye load men with
^k burdens grievous to be borne,
and ye yourselves ^{l m} touch not
the burdens with one of your
ⁿ fingers. 47 ^o Woe unto you! for
ye build the tombs of the ^p proph-
ets, and your ^q fathers ^r killed
them. 48 So ye are ^s witnesses
and consent unto the works of
your fathers: for they killed

Var. Read.—V. 41. But—Howbeit, a. give . . . within—give as alms what is therein (in the cup and platter), Be. Da. DeW. Go. Me. Md.; . . . what is within, Al. Wo. (i.e. your goods, Al.; i.e. your hearts and your goods Wo.). give for alms—rather cleanse, WELL. V. 42. justice—judgement, a. V. 43. love—highly value, PLUM. V. 44. tombs . . . know—invisible tombs over which men walk and know, WELL. V. 45. Teacher—Master, a. reproachest. Rather, revilest, Be. Go. Me.; ill-treatest, Da.; offendest, WELL.; insultest, ADENY. PLUM. VIN. V. 46. And—But, WELL. load—lade, a. V. 47. and—which, PLUM. WELL. then—Omit, WELL. V. 48. So—So then, DeW. Go. Me. RID. are witnesses—bear favorable witness to, PLUM. consent—approve, PLUM. RID. for—for after, WELL. and (last)—Omit, WELL. V. 49. also . . . God—God in his wisdom said, PLUM. persecute—some persecute, WELL.; others persecute, HO. V. 50. required—demanded back, PLUM. HO. V. 51. perished—was murdered, WELL. required of—avenged on, WELL. V. 52. of—which opens the door to, PLUM. V. 53. And as he said this against them be-fore all the people, the scribes and the Phari-sees became very angry with him and

them, and ye build *their tombs*.

49 Therefore also said ^{u v} the wisdom of God, ^z I will send unto them prophets and ^a apostles; and *some* of them ^b they shall kill and persecute; 50 that the ^c blood of all the prophets, which was shed ^d from the founda-tion of the ^e world, may be required of this generation; 51 from the blood of ^f A'ābel unto the blood of Zāch-ā-ri-āh, who ^g perished between the ^h altar and the ⁱ sanctuary: yea, I say unto you, ^j it shall be required of this generation. 52 Woe unto you lawyers! for ye took away the ^k key of knowledge: ^l ye en-tered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.

53 And when he was come out from thence, the ¹ scribes and the ^m Phār'ī-sēes began to ⁿ press upon him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of ^o many things; 54 ^p laying wait for him, ^q to catch something out of his ^r mouth.

12 In ¹ the mean time, when ² the many thou-sands of the multitude were gathered together, insomuch that they trod one upon another, he

debated with him about many kinds of problems, WELL. to . . . vehemently—to press vehemently upon him, Al. Md.; to be angered against him, DeW. Field, perhaps; to have grievous spite, Md.; to be sorely nettled at him, BRU. provoke—of—So Be.; question him of (about, HO.), DeW. Me. HO. Chap. 12.—V. 1. In . . . multitude—while now a great multitude, WELL.; the people in their myriads, PLUM.; many thousands of the multitude, RID. many thousands—Lū. myriads, Var. HO. PLUM.

Var. Read.—V. 42. but . . . undone—Omit (D), WELL. V. 44. you!—So N B C L. Al. Ti. Tr. Md. We. WH. NES; add, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, A D, La. V. 48. their tombs—Omit, N B D L. Al. Ti. Tr. We. WH. NES; their sepulchres—So A C, La. V. 49. persecute—So N B C L (X), Md. WH. NES; drive out, A D, Al. La. Ti. Tr. V. 53. when—thence—So N B C L, 33, Al. Ti. Tr. V. 54. as he said these things unto them, A D, La. Md. V. 54. to catch—So N B L, 1, 118, 131, Al. Ti. Tr. We. WH. NES; and seeking to catch, so nearly A C D, La. Tr. V. 54. (in part). mouth—So N B L, Al. Ti. Tr. We. WH. NES; add, that they might accuse him, A C D, La. Tr. V. 54.

- l Touch, Mk.
6:56.
m See "Frater-
nity," Pa.
133:1.
n Fingers,
II Sam. 21:20.
47
o Mt. 23:29.
p Prophets,
II Ki. 17:13.
q See "Persecu-
tion," I Ki.
18:4.
r Fathers, Ex.
21:15.
s Murderer,
Num. 35:16.
48
t Witness,
John 8:17.
49
u Comp. I Cor.
1:24, 30; Col.
2:3.
v See "Knowl-
edge of God,"
Gen. 1:1.
w Wisdom, Pa.
111:10.
x P. Vs. 49-51:
Comp. Mt.
23:34-36.
y Apostles,
Mt. 10:5.
z See "Proph-
ecy," Dan.
2:29.
50
a Blood, Lev.
17:11.
b See Mt. 25:34.
c World, Rev.
10:6.
51
d Abel, Gen.
4:9.
e Death, Rom.
5:12.
f Altar, Gen.
22:9.
g See "Tem-
ple," I Sam.
1:9.
h Gr. house.
i See "The
Judgment,"
II Pet. 2:4.
j Reaping what
we sow, Gal.
6:7.
52
k Key, Is. 22:22.
l Mt. 23:13.
53
l Scribe,
II Sam. 8:17.
m Pharisees,
Mt. 3:7.
3 Or, set them-
selves cohe-
rently against
him.
4 Or, more.
54
n Ch. 20:20;
Acts 21:21.
o Comp. Mk. 3:2
p Mouth, Gen.
8:11.
5
p See "Life and
Popularity of
Jesus," Lu.
2:21.
5 Or, the myri-
ads of.

¹ Or, say unto his disciples, First of all beware ye.
^a Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
^b Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
^c Apostles, Mt. 10:5.
^d Mt. 16:6, 11 ff.; Mk. 8:15.
^e Warning, Heb. 12:25.
^f See "Bread," Gen. 3:19.
^g Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.
^h Hypocrisy, Mt. 15:7.
ⁱ See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hypocrisy," Lu. 2:21.

²
^j P. Vs. 2-9; Mt. 10:26-33.
^k Ch. 8:17; Mt. 10:26; Mk. 4:22.
^l Revelation, Dan. 2:22.
^m Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

³
ⁿ Darkness, Job 38:9.
^o Light, Pr. 74:16.
^p Ear, Ex. 29:20.
^q Chamber, Ex. 40:17.
^r Mt. 10:27. See Mt. 24:17.
^s See "House," Deut. 24:10.

⁴
^t See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^u John 15:13-15.
^v Friendship, Pr. 27:6.
^w Fear, Gen. 9:2.
^x See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.
^y Body, Num. 25:8.
^z See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7.
^a See "Spirit," Job 4:15.

⁵
^b Heb. 10:31.
^c Or, authority.
^d See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.
^e Hell, Mk. 9:43.
^f Gr. Gehenna.
^g Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.

⁶
^f Comp. Mt. 10:29.
^g See "Birds," Gen. 9:2. ^h See "Money," Ex. 12:44. ⁱ See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1. ^j See Mt. 10:30. ^k Hair, II Sam. 14:26. ^l Head, Pr. 20:29. ^m Confession, Mt. 16:16. ⁿ See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. ^o Gr. *in me*. ^p Man, Gen. 2:7. ^q Gr. *in him*. ^r See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. ^s Son, Gen. 21:19. ^t Comp. Mt. 10:32; ch. 16:10; Rom. 10:9. ^u See "Exaltation of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. ^v Angels, I Pet. 1:12. ^w Comp. ch. 9:26; see Mt. 10:33.

began to ¹ say unto ^a his ^b disciples first of all, ^c Beware ye of the ^d leaven of the ^e Phāry-sēes, which is ^f hypocrisy. ² ¹ But there is nothing covered up, that shall not be ¹ revealed; and hid, that shall not be ^m known. ³ Wherefore whatsoever ye have said in the ⁿ darkness shall be heard in the ^o light; and what ye have spoken in the ^p ear in the inner ^q chambers shall be proclaimed upon ^r the housetops. ⁴ And ¹ I say unto you ^s my ^t friends, Be not ^u afraid of them that ^x kill the ^y body, and ^z after that have no more that they can do. ⁵ But I will warn you whom ye shall fear: ^b Fear him, who after he hath killed hath ¹ power to ^c cast into ^d hell; yea, I say unto you, ^e Fear him. ⁶ Are not ^f five ^g sparrows sold for two ^h pence? and ⁱ not one of them is forgotten in the sight of God. ⁷ ¹ But the very ^k hairs of your ^l head are all numbered. Fear not: ye are of more value than many sparrows. ⁸ And I say unto you, Every one who shall ^m confess ⁿ me before ^o men, ^p him shall the ^q Son of man also confess ^r before the ^s angels of God: ⁹ but ^t he that denieth me in the presence of

Var. Read.—V. 1 (*cont.*). first of all, Beware—So *Al. Be. Da. Md.*; Above all beware ye, *DeW. Go. Me.* V. 2. But—*Omū. WELL.* revealed—*Lit.* uncovered, Var. V. 4. And—But, *WELL.* that (*first*)—which, *r.* V. 5. warn—reveal to, *WELL.* he hath killed—death, *WELL.* power—authority, *Mc. bell.* Gehenna, Var. RID. (*alt.*) ADENY. V. 6. pence—farthings, *r.* in the sight of—before, *WELL.* V. 7. But—But even, *PLUM.* WELL. Fear not—Cease to fear, *PLUM.* of . . . than—superior to, *PLUM.* more—far more, *WELL.* many—*Omū. WELL.* V. 8. And—*Omū. WELL.* V. 9. but—before, *WELL.* in the presence of (*trier*)—and, *WELL.* V. 11. And—Now, *WELL.* or . . . answer—to defend yourselves, *WELL.* V. 12. what . . . say

men shall be denied in the presence of the angels of God. ¹⁰ And every one who shall speak ^a a word against the Son of man, it shall be ^x forgiven him: but unto him that ¹ blasphemeth against the ^a Holy Spirit ^b it shall not be forgiven. ¹¹ And when ^c they bring ^d you before ^e the ^f synagogues, and the rulers, and the authorities, be not ^h anxious how or what ye shall answer, or what ye shall say: ¹² for ¹ the Holy Spirit shall ^k teach you in that very ^l hour what ye ought to say.

¹³ And one out of the multitude said unto him, ^m Teacher, bid my ⁿ brother divide the ^o inheritance with me. ¹⁴ But he said unto him, ^p Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you? ¹⁵ And he said unto them, ^q Take heed, and ^r keep yourselves from all ^s covetousness: ^t for a man's ^u life consisteth not in the ^v abundance of the things which he ^w possesseth. ¹⁶ And he spake a ^x parable unto them, saying, The ^y ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully: ¹⁷ and he reasoned within himself, saying, What shall I do, because ^a I have not where to bestow my ^b fruits?

—the right word, *WELL.* V. 13. And—But, *WELL.* Teacher—Master, *WELL.* *r.* V. 14. *Et—Omū. WELL.* made—appoint—*PLUM.* V. 15. all—every form of, *PLUM.* HO. for—possesseth—*So. Lit.* not in a man's—abundance consisteth his life, from the things which he possesseth, and similarly *Al. Mc.*; though a man have abundance his life is not one of the things which he possesseth, *DeW. Co., nearly*; Not in the fact that a man has abundance is it the case that his life is the outcome of his possessions, *PLUM.*; even in a man's abundance his life is not from his possessions, *RID.* V. 17. bestow—bring (store), *HO.*; *lit.* gathered together, *VIN.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 12.—V. 1. first of all—*Omū. SYR. SIN.*; [first of all], *WELL.* V. 10. unto him that blasphemeth—*Omū. (D). WELL.* V. 13. one . . . said—said from out of the crowd, *A. D. Al. La. Tr.*; one of the company said, *so perhaps, N. B. L. 33, Tr. Md. WH.*

^w Possessions, Mk. 10:22. ^x Parables, II Sam. 12:1. ^y See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. ^z Ground, Gen. 33:19. ¹⁷ ^a See "Harvest," Jer. 5:24. ^b Fruit, Lev. 23:40.

¹⁰
^v Comp. Mt. 12:31, 32; Mk. 3:28-30.
^w Words, Pr. 15:23.
^z Forgiveness of Sin, Gen. 3:6.
^y Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.
^z Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16.
^a Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
^b See "The Unpardonable Sin," Gen. 3:6.

¹¹
^c See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
^d See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
^e Comp. Mt. 10:17.
^f Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.
^g V. 22. See Mt. 6:25; 10:19; Mk. 13:11; comp. ch. 21:14.
^h Anxiety, II Cor. 11:28.

¹²
ⁱ See Mt. 10:20; comp. ch. 21:15.
^j The Holy Spirit guides, John 14:16.
^k Instruction, Is. 54:13.
^l Hour, Dan. 3:6.

¹³
^m See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
ⁿ Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
^o Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.

¹⁴
^p Comp. Mic. 6:8; Rom. 2:1, 3; 9:20.

¹⁵
^q Comp. I Tim. 6:6-10.
^r See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.

¹⁶
^s See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.
^t Covetousness, Deut. 5:21.

¹⁷
^u Or, for even in a man's abundance his life is not from the things which he possesseth.
^v Life, Gen. 2:7.
^w Wealth, Josh. 22:8.

^a See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^b Barn, Fr. 3:10.
^c Grain, Gen. 42:33.
^d Goods, Num. 31:9.

^e Soul, Job 4:15.
^f Or, *life*.
^g Comp. Eccl. 11:9.
^h Year, Lev. 25:8.
ⁱ See "Food," Gen. 9:3.
^j Drink, Hos. 4:18.
^k Joy, Ps. 30:5.

^l God, Gen. 1:1.
^m See "Fools," Jer. 17:11.
ⁿ Night, Ps. 19:2.
^o Job 27:8.
^p Gr. *they require thy soul*.
^q See "Death," Rom. 5:12.
^r Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:8.
^s Ps. 39:6.

^t Comp. v. 33.
^u See "Teachings of Jesus on Riches," Lu. 2:21.
^v Treasure, I Chr. 27:25.
^w Wealth, Josh. 22:8.

^x Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
^y See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
^z P. V. 22-31: Mt. 6:25-33.
^{aa} See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Care," Lu. 2:21.
^{ab} Anxiety, II Cor. 11:28.
^{ac} Life, Gen. 2:7.
^{ad} Or, *soul*.
^{ae} Body, Num. 25:8.

^{af} Clothing, Job 31:19.
^{ag} See "Raven, Gen. 8:7.
^{ah} See "Harvest," Jer. 5:24.
^{ai} Store-house," Deut. 24:10.

* FLOCKS; Flocks of Sheep.—Gen. 21:28; 29:2; 3; Num. 32:26; I Sam. 17:34; Song of Sol. 4:2; 6:6; Es. 34:12; Joel 1:18; Micah 6:8.

Of Goats.—Gen. 27:9; 38:17; Song of Sol. 4:1; 6:5.
Gathered together.—Gen. 29:8. In Folds—II Chr. 32:28.
Pipings for.—Ju. 5:16.

Increase of.—Deut. 7:13; 8:13; 28:4, 18.
Division of.—Gen. 30:32; 32:7; Num. 31:30.
Shepherds of.—Gen. 4:4; 30:31, 36; 37:2, 12-16; 46:32; I Chr. 27:30; La. 63:11; Amos 7:15; Lu. 2:8.
Laws concerning.—Ex. 34:3; Deut. 12:17, 21; 14:23.
Uses of.—Food—Amos 6:4. See "Sheep"—Deut. 14:4.
See "Clothing"—Job 31:19.

As Victims in Sacrifice.—Lev. 1:2, 10; 3:6; 5:6, 15, 18; 6:6;

18 And he said, This will I do: ^a I will pull down my ^b barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my ^c grain and my ^d goods. 19 And I will say to my ^e soul, ^f Soul, ^g thou hast much goods laid up for many ^h years; take thine ease, ⁱ eat, ^j drink, ^k be merry. 20 But ^l God said unto him, ^m Thou foolish one, this ⁿ night ^o is thy ^p soul ^q required of thee; and ^r the things which thou hast prepared, whose shall they be? 21 So is he that ^s layeth up ^t treasure for himself, and is not ^u rich toward God.

22 And he said unto his ^v disciples, ^w Therefore I say unto you, Be not ^x anxious for ^y your ^z life, what ye shall eat; nor yet for your ^{aa} body, what ye shall put on. 23 For the ^{ab} life is more than the food, and the body than the ^{ac} raiment. 24 Consider the ^{ad} ravens, that they ^{ae} sow not, neither ^{af} reap; which have no ^{ag} store-chamber nor barn; and ^{ah} God feedeth them: of how

Var. Read.—V. 18. grain—fruits, PLUM. corn, r.; harvest, HO. V. 19. my soul—myself, WELL. Soul—Omit, WELL. V. 20. is . . . thee—thy soul shall be required of thee, so practically Bu. Da. D-W. Go. Me.; (lit. they require thy soul); perhaps, they (i.e. the angels) are demanding, Al.; so nearly Be.; they are demanding (require, RID.) thy soul of thee, PLUM. RID. V. 21. he—every one, HO. V. 22. And—But, WELL. life—soul, PLUM. WELL. V. 23. body—body more, WELL.; body is something greater than, PLUM. V. 24. that—Omit, WELL. V. 25. cubit—span, PLUM. measure of his life—stature, Be. WELL. r.; age (span of life), Al. Da. Me. PLUM. RID. ADENY. BRU. V. 27. grow . . . spin—neither spin nor do they weave, HO. WELL. V. 29. And—Therefore, WELL. seek not ye—do ye cease

^e Sowing and reaping, Gal. 6:7.
^g Chamber, Ez. 40:17. ^h See
ⁱ Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.

much more value are ye than the birds! 25 And which of you by being anxious can add a ⁱ cubit unto ^k the ^l measure of his life? 26 If then ye are not able to do even that which is least, why are ye anxious concerning the rest? 27 Consider the ^m lilies, how they grow: they ⁿ toil not, neither do they spin; yet I say unto you, Even ^o Söl-ö-mön in all his ^p glory was not arrayed like one of these. 28 But if God doth so clothe the ^q grass in the ^r field, which ^s to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the ^t oven; how much more ^u shall he clothe you, ^v O ye of little ^w faith? 29 And ^x seek not ye what ye shall eat, and what ye shall drink, neither be ye ^y of doubtful ^z mind. 30 For all these things do the ^{aa} nations of the ^{ab} world seek after: but your ^{ac} Father ^{ad} knoweth that ye have need of these things. 31 Yet seek ye ^{ae} his kingdom, and ^{af} these things shall be added unto you. 32 ^{ag} Fear not, ^{ah} little ^{ai} flock; for it is ^{aj} your Father's

to seek, PLUM. neither . . . mind—So (doubtful, i.e. between hope and fear), Al. Be. Da. Go. Wo. Md.; neither raise your thoughts and wishes high, DaW. Me.; and yearn not (for things), WELL. waver not anxiously, PLUM. V. 31. Yet—But, WELL.; Howbeit, n. seek ye—ye shall seek after, WELL. and—so, WELL.

Var. Read.—V. 18. grain—corn, N. N. Tr. WH.; fruits, N. A. Al. La. Tr. Tr. Md. PLUM.; harvest, HO. V. 31. Omit, (D, a, b); bracketed, WH. WELL. V. 24. and God feedeth them—Omit, WELL. V. 27. grow . . . spin—grow: they toil not, they spin not, N. B. L. La. Tr. We. WH.; how they neither spin nor weave, D. SYR. SIN. Cur. Al. Tr. Md. HO. WELL. V. 28. clothe . . . —So N. B. L. Al. Tr. Tr. Md. We. WH. NEB.; clothe the grass, which is to-day in the field, A. La. Tr.

Num. 15:3; Deut. 12:6; 15:14, 19; 16:2; Esra 10:19; Neh. 10:36; Ez. 43:23, 25.

Tithe of.—Lev. 27:32.

Owners of.—Jacob—Gen. 30:37-43; 31:4, 38; 32:5; 33:13. 45:10; 47:1; 50:8. Isaac—Gen. 26:14; 27:9. Lot—Gen. 13:5. Laban—Gen. 29:10; 31:43. Jethro—Ex. 2:16, 17. 19:31. Moses—Ex. 10:9, 24. Moses and Aaron—Ex. 12:31. 32. Multitude—Ex. 12:38. Jehoshaphat—II Chr. 17:11. Hzekiah—II Chr. 32:29. Josiah—II Chr. 35:7. Nabal—I Sam. 25:2. Uziah—II Chr. 26:10.

Prophecies concerning.—Is. 60:7; 61:5; 65:10; Jer. 3:24; 5:17; 13:20; 23:2; 3; 25:34-36; 31:12; 33:12, 13; 40:20, 39; 50:8, 45; 51:23; Ez. 24:6; 25:5; 34:2-31; Hos. 5:6; Micah 7:14; Hab. 3:17; Zeph. 2:6.

Illustrative.—I Ki. 20:27; Job 21:11; Ps. 77:20; 80:1;

²⁵ Cubit, Deut. 3:11.
⁴ Or, *his stature*.
^k Measure, Ez. 36:9.

²⁷ Plants and Trees, Pr. 144:12.
^m See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Plants," Lu. 2:21.
ⁿ Labor, Ez. 23:12.
^o Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.
^p Glory, Ps. 75.

²⁸ Grass, Gen. 37:2.
^r Field, Num. 20:17.
^s See "Day," Lev. 25:8.
^t See "Tools and Implements," Ez. 32:4.
^u See Mt. 6:30.
^v See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.

²⁹ Seeking, La. 13:24.
^z Comp. Mt. 6:31.
^y Mind, Job 38:36.

³⁰ Nations, Gen. 10:32.
^a World, Rev. 10:6.
^b Fatherhood and Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.
^c Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

³¹ Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
⁵ Many ancient authorities read the kingdom of God.
^e Promises, John 14:2.
^f See Mt. 6:33.

³² Fear, Gen. 9:2.
^g See Mt. 14:27.
ⁱ Comp. John 21:15-17.
^j See "Love of God," Gen. 1:1.
^k Comp. Eph. 1:5, 9.

³²
a Pleasure.
II Tim. 3:4.
b See "King-
dom of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
³³
c See "Self-denial," Mt.
16:24.
d See ch. 18:22;
Mt. 19:21;
comp. ch.
11:41.
e Alms, I John
3:17.
f See "Liberal-
ity," Rom.
12:8.
g Purse, Pr.
1:14.
h Treasure,
I Chr. 27:25.
i Mt. 6:20.
j comp. v. 21.
k Heaven,
Deut. 26:15.
l See "Steal-
ing," Lev.
19:11.
m See "In-
sects," Pr.
30:25.
n Destruction,
Hos. 13:14.
³⁴
o Mt. 6:21.
p Heart, Acts
15:9.
³⁵
p P. Vs. 35, 36:
comp. Mt.
25:1 ff.
q See "Teach-
ing of Jesus"
on "Char-
acter," Lu.
2:21.
r Loins, Is. 11:5.
s Comp. Eph.
6:14; I Pet.
1:13.
t Lamp, Ex.
25:37.
³⁶
u See "Teach-
ing of Jesus"
on "Disci-
ples," Lu.
2:21.
v Man, Gen. 2:7.
w See "Serv-
ants," Ex.
21:2.
x Marriage,
Gen. 2:2.
y Feast, Num.
29:39.
z Knock, Lu.
11:9.
³⁷
a Blessing,
Gen. 12:3.
1 Gr. *bondservants*.
b See Mt. 24:42.
c See "Prom-
ises," John
14:2.
d Ch. 17:8;
John 13:4.

good "pleasure to give you the
kingdom. 33 "Sell that which
ye have, and give "alms; make
for yourselves "purses which
wax not old, "a treasure in the
"heavens that faileth not, where
no "thief draweth near, nei-
ther "moth "destroyeth. 34 For
"where your treasure is, there
will your "heart be also.

35 "Let your "loins be
girded about, and your "lamps
burning; 36 and "be ye your-
selves like unto "men looking
for their lord, when he shall re-
turn from the "marriage "feast;
that, when he cometh and
"knocketh, they may straight-
way open unto him. 37 "Blessed
are those "servants, whom the
lord when he cometh shall find
"watching: verily I say unto
you, that "he shall gird him-
self, and make them "sit down
to "meat, and shall come and
"serve them. 38 And if he shall
come in the "second watch, and
if in the "third, and find them
so, blessed are those *servants*.
39 "But know this, that if
the master of the "house had
"known in what "hour the
thief was "coming, he would
have watched, and not have
left his house to be "broken
through. 40 "Be ye also ready:
for in an hour that ye think not
the "Son of man cometh.

Var. Read.—V. 32. good pleasure—de-
termination, WELL. V. 33. that which
—that, a. give—give it as, HO. WELL. V. 34. will your heart be—is your heart,
WELL. V. 35. lamps—lights, WELL. V. 36. return—have broken away (de-
parted), HO. V. 37. verily—for, WELL. sit down—recline, HO. to meat—at table,
WELL. come—come to them, Al. DeW. Go. Me.; come forward, RID.; go about,
WELL. V. 39. know—understand, WELL. left—allowed, PLUM.; permit-

41 And "Peter said, Lord,
speakest thou this "parable
unto us, or even "unto all? 42
And "the Lord said, "Who then
is "the "faithful and wise
"steward, whom his lord shall
set over his "household, to give
them their portion of food in
due "season? 43 Blessed is that
"servant, whom his lord when
he cometh shall find so doing.
44 Of a "truth I say unto you,
"that he will set him over all that
he hath. 45 But if that "servant
shall say in his heart, My lord
delayeth his coming; and shall
begin to "beat the menservants
and the "maidservants, and to
"eat and drink, and to be
"drunken; 46 the lord of that
"servant shall come in a "day
when he expecteth not, and in an
hour when he "knoweth not,
and shall "cut him asunder,
and appoint his portion with the
unfaithful. 47 And that "servant,
who knew his lord's will,
and made not ready, nor did
according to his will, shall be
"beaten with many "stripes; 48
but he that "knew not, and did
things worthy of stripes, shall be
beaten with few stripes. "And
to whomsoever much is given, of
him shall much be required: and
to whom they commit much, of
him will they ask the more.

ted, WELL. broken—dug, PLUM. V.
41. And—But, WELL. unto us... all
—in reference to us, PLUM. V. 45. be
drunken—get drunk, PLUM. V. 46. cut
him asunder—So Bl. Me. Md.; cut him
in pieces, DeW.; tear him with the lash,
severely scourge him, Go. Ol. unfaithful
—So Me. Go. perhaps; unbelievers,
WELL. V. 47. And—But, WELL.
PLUM. made not ready—So Al. Be. Me.
RID.; prepared not, DeW. perhaps.

Var. Read.—V. 39. have watched, and—
So B. B. L. Al. La. Tr. V. W. H. CUR.
SYR. SIN. V. 41. or even unto all—In
brackets, WELL. V. 44. Omit, (D), WELL.

45 "Oppression," Jer. 22:17. i Handmaid, II Sam.
6:22. j See "Gluttony," Is. 22:13. k See "Drunkennes"
Pr. 23:20. 46 i Day, Lev. 25:8. m Ignorance, Acts 17:23.
n See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20. 6 Or, severely scourge him.
47 o Deut. 25:2. p Stripes, Is. 53:5. Num. 15:29 f. r Comp. Mt. 13:12.

e Reaping what
we sow, Gal.
6:7.
f Meals, Ruth
2:14.
g Food, Gen.
9:3.
h Minister,
Acts 15:39.
³⁸
i See "Watch-
men," Neh.
4:9.
j See Mt. 24:43.
³⁹
k P. Vs. 39, 40.
Mt. 24:43, 44.
2 Or, But this
ye know.
l House, Deut.
24:10.
m Knowledge,
Pr. 1:7.
n Hour, Dan.
3:6.
o See "Igno-
rance," Acts
17:23.
p Mt. 6:19.
q Gr. *dipped*
through.
⁴⁰
q Comp. ch.
21:36; Mt.
13:33.
r Second Com-
ing of Jesus,
Lu. 2:21.
s Son, Gen.
21:19.
t See "Human-
ity of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
⁴¹
u Peter, Mt.
4:18.
v Parables,
II Sam. 12:1.
w See "Parables
of Jesus," Lu.
2:21.
x Comp. vs. 47,
48.
⁴²
y See ch. 7:13.
z P. Vs. 42—46.
Mt. 24:45—51.
4 Or, the faith-
ful steward,
the wise man
whom &c.
a Faithfulness,
I Cor. 4:17.
b Steward,
Titus 1:3.
c Comp. ch.
16:1 ff; Mt.
24:45.
d Household,
Pr. 31:27.
e Season, Gen.
8:22.
⁴³
5 Gr. *bondservant*.
⁴⁴
f Truth, John
14:6.
g See "Reaping
what we sow,"
Gal. 6:7.

107:41; Jer. 31:10; Es. 36:37, 38; Zech. 9:16; 10:2; 11:4, 7, 11,
17; I Cor. 9:7.
Figurative.—II Sam. 12:2, 4; Job 30:1; Ps. 78:52; Pr. 27:23.
Song of Sol. 1:7, 8; Mt. 26:31; Lu. 12:32; Acts 20:28, 29; I Pet.
5:2, 3.
Miscellaneous.—Slain—Num. 11:22. Taken as Spoil by
David—I Sam. 30:20. Bread in Exchange for—Gen. 47:17.

- 49
a Fire, Lev. 10:2.
b See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
c Earth, Gen. 2:1.
1 Or, *how would I that it were already kindled!*

- 50
d Baptism, Rom. 6:3.
e Mk. 10:38.
f See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
g See "Character and Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- 51
h P. Va. 51-53: Mt. 10:34-36.
i Peace, Pr. 17:1.

- 52
j House, Deut. 24:10.
k Home, Lev. 18:9.
l See "Self-denial," Mt. 10:24.

- 53
m Father, Ex. 21:15.
n Mic. 7:6; Mt. 10:21.
o Son, Gen. 21:19.
p Mother, Deut. 5:16.
q Daughter, Ju. 11:34.

- 54
r Comp. Mt. 16:2f.
s See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:30.

49 I came to cast ^a fire upon the ^c earth; and ¹ what do I desire, if it is already kindled? 50 But I have a ^a baptism to be baptized with; and how am ¹ I straitened till it be accomplished! 51 ¹ Think ye that ¹ I am come to give ¹ peace in the earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division: 52 for there shall be from henceforth five in one ¹ house ¹ divided, three against two, and two against three. 53 They shall be divided, ^m father against ^o son, and son against father; ⁿ mother against ^q daughter, and daughter against her mother; mother in law against her daughter in law, and daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 And he said to the multitudes also, ¹ When ye see a ^a cloud rising in the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it cometh to pass. 55 And when ye see a

Var. Rend.—V. 49. I. . . earth—It is a fire that I came to cast upon the earth. PLUM. what . . . is—what will I be, if it be, *Wo.*: what desire have I that it were, *Bu. Da. DeW. Al. Mc.*: what will I? would that it were, *Al.*: what can I desire further if only it have been (seeing that it is, *Go.*), *Be.*: what more have I to desire if it be, PLUM.; how would I that it were, *RID.*; how much I wish it were, *BRU.*; how I do desire that it be, *WEL.* HO. V. 50. a—first a, HO. straitened—So (= distressed), *Al. Mc.*; so (= filled with yearning), *Be. DeW. Go. Wa.*; uneasy, *WELL.*; oppressed, HO. PLUM. accomplished—finished, PLUM. V. 51. am come—*Li.* came (or, came hither), *Var.* give—work, *WELL.* V. 54. And—But, *WELL.* in—towards, HO. straightway—at once, PLUM. There cometh a shower—Rain is coming, PLUM. V. 56. time—

south ¹ wind blowing, ye say, There will be a ^a scorching ¹ heat; and it cometh to pass. 56 ¹ Ye hypocrites, ² ye ¹ know how to ² interpret the ^a face of the earth and the ^b heaven; but how is it that ye know not how to ³ interpret this time? 57 And ¹ why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right? 58 For ^a as thou art going with thine ^c adversary before the ¹ magistrate, on the way ¹ give diligence to be quit of him; lest haply he drag thee unto the judge, and the ^a judge shall ² deliver thee to the ^c officer, and the ^c officer shall cast thee into ¹ prison. 59 I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou have paid the very last ¹ mite.

13 Now there were some present at that very season who told him of the ¹ Galileans, whose ^m blood ^o Pilate had mingled with their ⁿ sacrifice

present age, HO. interpret—*Gr.* try or prove, *RID.*; test, *ADENY.* V. 57. And—But, HO. V. 58. as—when, *Var.* drag—hale, *n. officer (last)*—exactor, *Al. Be. Da. Me. VIN.*; gnoler, *Mcl. Chap. 13*—V. 1. were . . . present—*i.e.* came, *Al. DeW.*; rather, came, *ADENY.*; came . . . persons, *WELL.* PLUM. season—opportunity, PLUM. with—with (the blood of), *WELL.*; with (that of), HO. PLUM.

Var. Read.—Vs. 52, 53. and two . . . son—two against three shall be divided, the father against the son, *La. Ti. Tr. Mcl.*; two against three. The father shall be divided against the son, *WH. V. 54*, in—out of, *A. D. La. Mcl.*; over, *N. B. L. Ti. Tr. We. WH. NES. V. 56*. know how to interpret—know how to discern, *N. B. L. 33, Tr. 1 WH.*; discern, *A. D. (Δ), La. Ti. Tr. 3 Mcl.*

- 55
1 Wind, Job 27:21.
u Comp. Mt. 20:12.
2 Or, *hot wind*.

- 56
v Hypocrisy, Mt. 15:7.
w See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hypocrites," Lu. 2:21.
x Mt. 10:3.
y Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
z Interpretation, I Cor. 12:10.
3 Gr. prove.
a Face, Is. 6:2.
b Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

- 57
c Comp. ch. 21:20.

- 58
d P. Va. 53-50: Mt. 5:25, 26.
e Enemy, Job 31:29.
f See "Government," Neh. 8:9.
g See "Judges," Ex. 18:22.
h See "Furnishment," Gen. 39:20.
4 Gr. exactor.
i Prison, Gen. 42:16.

- 59
j See "Money," Ex. 12:44.
k Mk. 12:42.

- l See "Galilee," Mt. 17:22.
m Blood, Lev. 17:11.
n Pilate, Mk. 15:1.
o See Mt. 27:2.
p Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.

* HEAT: Physical.—Of the Elements—Gen. 8:22; 18:1; I Sam. 11:11; II Sam. 4:5; Is. 18:4; Jer. 17:8. Endured during Labor—Mt. 20:12; Rev. 16:9. Caused by Fire—Dan. 3:19; Hos. 7:4; Acts 28:3. Of Man—I Ki. 1:1; 2; Eccl. 4:11; Jer. 51:39. Mentioned.—In Parable—Lu. 12:55. As Punishment—Deut. 32:24; Jer. 36:30. To consume—Job 24:19; II Pet. 3:10, 12.

Spiritual Heat.—Of Jehovah—Deut. 29:24; Ps. 19:6. Of Ezekiel—Ez. 3:14.

Prophecy concerning.—Is. 4:6; 49:10; Rev. 7:16.

Illustrative of God's Power.—Is. 18:4; 25:4, 5.

Figurative.—Job 30:30.

† RECONCILIATION.—(Rendering friendly those who before were hostile)—Nature of the Word (together with "reconcile") is retained in the R. V. Old Testament—I Sam. 29:4; Dan. 9:24. In the New Testament the Verb occurs 14 Times. Twice it is used of Men who, mutually estranged, are to be reconciled—Mt. 5:24; I Cor. 7:11. In the Former Case the Offender deals with his Offence—I Sam. 29:4. Elsewhere, the Reconciliation concerns the Relations of God and Man (Compounds of *allassein* being used), and in all, except Rom.

11:15, Christ is directly named as the "Means of Reconciliation."—*Standard Bible Dictionary*.

The Establishment of a New Relation to God.—Is. 53:10; 55:9-13; 59:16, 20, 21; 61:1-3; Eph. 2:11-13.

Reconciliation for Iniquity predicted.—Is. 53:5; Dan. 9:24. Angelic Proclamation concerning.—Lu. 2:13, 14. A Human Echo of this—Lu. 19:38. Man alienated from God by Sin—Col. 1:21; Rom. 5:20; Eph. 2:12. God the Reconciler—II Cor. 5:18 f.; Col. 1:21; Rom. 5:20; Eph. 2:16.

Christ the Means of Reconciliation.—John 12:31, 32; Rom. 5:10; II Cor. 5:18-20; Eph. 2:13-18; Col. 1:19-23; Heb. 2:17; 10:19-22.

The Death of Christ the Basis of Reconciliation.—Heb. 2:17; II Cor. 5:18; Eph. 2:16.

The Gospel a Ministry of Reconciliation.—II Cor. 5:18-21. The Reconciliation of the Nations (Gentiles).—Eph. 2:14-22. The Reconciliation of Earthly and Heavenly Things.—Col. 1:19, 20. (To be distinguished from "Atonement" and "Purification.")

Reconciliation between Husband and Wife.—I Cor. 7:10, 11. See "Teaching of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. "Salvation"—Acts 2:40.

²
a Comp. John
9:3 f.
b See "Galilee,"
Mt. 17:22.
c See "Sin,"
Gen. 3:6.

³
d Reaping what
we sow, Gal.
6:7.
e See "The
Judgment,"
II Pet. 2:4.
f Death, Rom.
5:12.

⁴
g Tower, Ju.
9:47.
h Is. 5:6 (comp.
Neh. 3:15);
John 9:7, 11.
i Comp. ch.
11:4; Mt. 6:12.
j Gr. *delatere*.
Jerusalem, Ju.
1:8.

⁶
k See "Parables
of Jesus," Lu.
2:21.
l Man, Gen. 2:7.
m Fig Tree,
Deut. 8:8.
n Mt. 21:19.
o Vineyard,
I Ki. 21:16.
p Fruit, Lev.
23:40.

⁷
q See "Vine,"
Is. 5:2.
r Year, Lev.
25:8.
s Ch. 3:9; Mt.
8:10; 7:19.
t See "Trees,"
Mt. 7:17.
u Ground, Gen.
33:19.

⁸
v See "Mercy of
God," Gen.
1:1.

fics. 2 And he answered and said unto them, ^aThink ye that these ^bGāl-i-læ-āns were ^csinner above all the Gāl-i-læ-āns, because they have suffered these things? 3 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye ^drepent, ^eye shall all in like manner ^fperish. 4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the ^gtower in ^hSi-lō-ām fell, and killed them, think ye that they were ⁱoffenders above all the men that dwell in ^jJē-ru-sā-lēm? 5 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 And he spake this ^kparable; A certain ^lman had ^ma fig tree planted in his ⁿvineyard; and he came seeking ^ofruit thereon, and found none. 7 And he said unto the ^pvinedresser, Behold, these three ^qyears I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: ^r'cut it down; why doth it also cumber the ^sground? 8 And he answering saith unto him, ^t'Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it: 9 and if it bear fruit thenceforth, ^uwell; but if not, thou shalt cut it down.

Var. Read.—V. 2. were—So AL; were made, or shewn to be, Mc.; were greater, WELL. above—than, WELL.; more than, HO. all the—the other, WELL. V. 4. above—more than, WELL. V. 5. likewise—in the same manner, PLUM.; in like manner, RID. V. 6. And—But, WELL. V. 7. these—Come—into, WELL. V. 7. these—Come—into, WELL. three years—from the time when I continue coming, PLUM. doth—ground—does it (besides its own unfruitfulness) make the land also unfruitful? AL. Be. DeW. Go. Mc. also cumber—make useless, HO. WELL.; in addition sterilize, PLUM. V. 8. also—still, WELL. till I shall—that I may, WELL. V. 9. and if—perchance, WELL. bear—shall have borne, HO. thenceforth—in the future, HO.; next year, WELL.; for the future, VIN.; after that, RID. cut it—(have) it cut, PLUM. V. 10. And—As, WELL.

10 And he was ¹⁰teaching in one of the ²synagogues on the ^asabbath ^bday. 11 And behold, a ^cwoman that had a ^d'spirit of infirmity eighteen years; and ^eshe was bowed together, and could in no wise lift herself up. 12 And when Jē-sūs saw her, he called her, and said to her, Woman, ^f'thou art loosed from thine infirmity. 13 And he ^glaid his hands upon her: and immediately she was made straight, and ^h'glorified God. 14 And ⁱ'the ruler of the synagogue, being moved with ^j'indignation because Jē-sūs ^khad ^ohealed on the sabbath, answered and said to the multitude, ^p'There are six days in which men ought to ^qwork: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the day of the sabbath. 15 But ^r'the Lord answered him, and said, Ye ^s'hypocrites, ^t'doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ^u'ox or his ^v'ass from the ^w'stall, and lead him away to ^x'watering? 16 And ought not this woman, being ^y'a daughter of ^z'Abraham, whom ^a'Satan had bound, lo, ^bthese eighteen years,

V. 11. And behold—was there, WELL. of—that caused, PLUM. in—up—in no wise lift up herself, Da. DeW. Mc.; not lift herself upright, AL. Mc.; not well look up, LUTHER, PLUM. (alt.). not lift herself up—So RID.; straighten herself, WELL.; straighten herself properly, PLUM. V. 12. said to her—with the words, WELL. loosed—loosed once for all, PLUM. V. 13. And—Omit, WELL. V. 14. ruler of the synagogue—president of the congregation, WELL. answered—began, WELL. V. 15. stall—manger, WELL. V. 16. And—But, WELL.

Var. Read.—Chap. 13.—V. 9. bear—shalt—bear fruit after that (more for the future), well, but, not, thou shalt, N B L, AL. Ti. Tr. W. H.; bear fruit, well; and if not, then after that thou shalt, V. 15. Ye hypocrites—So N A B L, (T), Ed.; Then hypocrite, D.

¹⁰
w See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
x Instruction, Is. 54:13.
y See Mt. 4:23.
z Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.
a Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.
b Day, Lev. 23:8.

¹¹
c Woman, Ruth 3:9.
d See v. 16.
e Spirit, Job 4:15.
f See "Dis-cases," Ps. 103:3.

¹²
g See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

¹³
h Laying on Hands, Gen. 16:12.
i Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.

¹⁴
j Rulers of the Synagogue, Lu. 8:41.
k See Mk. 5:22.
l Anger, Fr. 15:1.

¹⁵
m Comp. ch. 14:3; Mt. 12:2.
n See "Com-mandments," Ex. 20:1.
o Healing, Jer. 30:13.
p Ex. 20:9;
Deut. 5:13.

¹⁶
q Labor, Ex. 23:12.
r See ch. 7:13.
s Hypocriey, Mt. 15:7.
t Ch. 14:5.

¹⁷
u Cattle, Pr. 15:17.
v Asses, Num. 31:34.
w Stall, Amos 7:4.
x Gr. *manger*.
y Water, Ps. 95:5.
z Drink, Hos. 4:18.

¹⁸
a Comp. ch. 19:9.
b Daughter, Ju. 11:34.
c See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:6.
d Abraham, Gen. 11:27.
e Satan, I Chr. 21:1.

* REPENTANCE.—Gr. *Metanoia*, Complete "Change of Mind." A State of Feeling.—Gen. 6:6, 7; Ju. 2:18; 21:6, 15; I Sam. 15:11, 35; Job 42:6; Ps. 106:45; Jer. 8:6; 20:16; 31:19; Mt. 27:3; Rom. 2:4, 5; II Cor. 7:8–10; Hab. 6:1–6.

A Change of Purpose.—Ex. 13:17; 32:12–14; Num. 23:19; Deut. 32:36; I Sam. 15:29; II Sam. 24:16; I Ki. 8:47; I Chr. 21:15; Ps. 90:13; 110:4; 135:14; Jer. 4:28; 18:7–10; Ex. 24:14; Joel 2:12–14; Amos 7:3–6; Jonah 3:9, 10; 4:2; Mt. 3:1, 2; 9:13; 41:29–32; Mk. 1:4, 15; 6:12; Lu. 5:32; 16:30; 17:3, 4; Acts

2:38; 3:19; 13:24; 17:30; 19:4; 26:20; II Cor. 12:21; Rev. 2:5, 16; 3:3, 19–21; 16:9.

Essential to Salvation.—I Ki. 8:47; Jer. 20:16; Mt. 11:20–22; 12:41; Mk. 1:4; Lu. 3:3; 5:37; 10:13, 14; 11:32; 13:5–6; 15:7–10; 24:47; Acts 2:38; 3:19; 8:22; 11:18; 17:30; II Cor. 7:10; II Tim. 2:25, 26; II Pet. 3:9.

Should lead to Reformation of Life.—Mt. 3:8–11; 21:29; Lu. 3:8; 5:32; 15:7; Acts 26:20. See "Teachings of Jesus" on "Repentance"—Lu. 2:21. "Salvation"—Acts 2:40.

- 16
a See "Bond-
age," John
8:33.
b Day, Lev.
25:8.
c Sabbath, Ex.
16:23.

- 17
d Enemies,
Job 31:29.
e Shame, Phil.
3:19.
f Ch. 18:43.
g Joy, Ps. 30:5.
h See "Glory,"
Ps. 7:5.

- 18
i P. Vs. 18, 19:
Mt. 13:31, 32;
Mk. 4:30-32.
j See "Parables
of Jesus," Lu.
2:21.
k See v. 20. Mt.
13:24.
l Kingdom of
Jesus, Lu.
2:21.
m God, Gen. 1:1.

- 19
n See "Plants
and Trees,"
Ps. 144:12.
o Seed, Deut.
22:9.
p Man, Gen.
2:7.
q Garden,
Deut. 11:10.
r Tree, Mt. 7:17.
s Birds, Gen.
9:2.
t Heaven,
Deut. 26:15.
u Branch, John
15:5.

- 21
v P. Vs. 20, 21:
Mt. 13:33.
w See "Bread," Gen. 3:19. z Women, Ruth 3:9. y Meas-
ures, Ex. 36:9. 1 See marginal note on Mt. 13:33. z See
"Food," Gen. 9:3.

* SEEKING.—God and His Christ seek Men.—Sent Messen-
gers early—II Chr. 36:15, 16; Jer. 25:4. All Day—Is. 65:2;
Rom. 10:21. Seeks True Worshipers—John 4:23. As a
Shepherd—Lu. 15:3-7; John 10:11, 15, 16. As a Redeemer—
Mt. 20:28; Mk. 10:45; Lu. 19:10.

Men sought to see Jesus.—Shepherds—Lu. 2:15, 16. Wise
Men—Mt. 2:1, 2, 10, 11. John's Disciples—John 1:37, 38, 41,
45. Nicodemus—John 3:1, 2. Galileans—John 6:24. Zac-
cheus—Lu. 19:3. Greeks—John 12:20, 21.

Exhortations to seek God: Because—God requires it—
Deut. 10:12, 13; Mic. 6:8; Acts 17:26, 27. He will punish—
Deut. 11:16, 17; Josh. 24:19, 20, 23; I Sam. 12:14, 15; Amos
4:12; Zeph. 2:3; I Chr. 28:9; II Chr. 15:2; Jer. 29:13; Lam.
3:25, 26. He can be found—Deut. 4:29; Mt. 7:7, 8; Acts 17:27,
28. It glorifies His Name—I Ki. 8:60, 61. Man always seeks
a God—Is. 8:19, 20. Now is the Time—Ecc. 12:1; Is. 55:3, 6,
7. God is good—Lam. 3:25, 26. Of what God has done—
I Chr. 22:18, 19; Ps. 65:9-13; Ex. 34:26-27; Acts 14:17. Of
what God will do—Ezra 8:22; Ps. 1:3; 34:10; 37:4, 7, 9, 34;
60:32; 70:4; 105:4; 119:2; Heb. 6:11, 12, 17-20; 11:6.

Seeking Knowledge of God is seeking God.—Pr. 2:3-5; John
17:3. It is blessed—Is. 30:18; Mt. 5:6. It is the Step to
Strength—I Chr. 16:10, 11; Is. 40:29-31. It leads to Honor—
I Sam. 2:30; Is. 49:23; Rom. 2:7-10. It is the Track to All

to have been loosed from this
a bond on the b day of the c sab-
bath? 17 And as he said these
things, all his d adversaries were
put to e shame: and f all the multi-
tude g rejoiced for all the h glorious
things that were done by
him.

18 i He said therefore, j k Unto
what is the l kingdom of m God
like? and whereunto shall I
liken it? 19 It is like unto a
grain of n mustard o seed, which
a p man took, and cast into his
own q garden; and it grew, and
became a r tree; and the s birds
of the t heaven lodged in the
u branches thereof.

20 And again he said, v Where-
unto shall I liken the kingdom
of God? 21 w It is like unto
x leaven, which a y woman took
and hid in three z measures of
meal, till it was all a leavened.

Var. Rend.—V. 17. as . . . things—
when he was saying these things, Var.;
omü, WELL. done—being done, PLUM.
V. 18. therefore—now, WELL. V. 19. cast
—sowed, WELL. V. 20. And . . . said
—Or, unto what is the kingdom of God
like? and, WELL. V. 21. leaven—the
leaven, WELL. measures—bushel,
WELL. V. 22. went . . . villages—
wandered from city to city and village to
village, WELL. went on his way—was
continuing his journey, PLUM. ADENY;

22 a And he went on his way
through b cities and c villages,
d teaching, and e f journeying on
unto g Je-ru-sa-lém. 23 And
one said unto him, Lord, h are
they few that are saved? And
he said unto them, 24 i j Strive
to enter in by the narrow k door:
for many, I say unto you, shall
l seek to enter in, and shall not be
m able. 25 When once the mas-
ter of the n house is risen up, and
o hath shut to the door, and ye
p begin to stand without, and
q to knock at the door, saying,
r Lord, open to us; and he shall
answer and say to you, s t I
know you not whence ye are; 26
then shall ye begin to say, We
did u eat and v drink in thy pres-
ence, and thou didst teach in our
w streets; 27 and he shall say, I
tell you, x I know not whence
ye are; depart from me, all
went about, RID. V. 23. And—But,
WELL. few—only a few, WELL. are—
are being, PLUM. ADENY. And—Omü,
WELL. V. 24. Strive—Strain every
nerve, PLUM.; lü. agonize, ADENY.
Vs. 24, 25. shall . . . us—So Al. Be. De.
DeW. Go. Me. BRÜ. (so Ti. with A);
shall not be able when . . . open to us.
And he, Lu. V. 24. be able—have strength
to, PLUM. V. 25. is—shall have, PLUM.
shut to—locked, HO. and (fourth)—So,
WELL. you—Omü, WELL. V. 27. tell
. . . are—have never seen you, WELL.

Ruth 2:14. u Drink, Hos. 4:18. v Streets, Josh. 2:19.
27 v See v. 25.

Things—Mt. 7:11; Rom. 8:16, 17, 28, 32. It is the Path to
Mercy—Hos. 10:12; 12:6; Joel 2:12, 13.

It is the Way of Life.—Amos 5:4-9, 14. It is the Road to
Heaven—Mt. 7:13; Lu. 10:42; 12:33; 13:24; John 6:27. It is
the Highway of Holiness—Is. 35:8-10; II Pet. 3:14. It is the
Walk with God—Lu. 11:13; I Cor. 6:17, 19; Col. 3:1-3; I John
1:3.

An Earthly Good.—Israel—Ex. 17:3, 4-6; Ps. 44:24-26.
Samaritans—II Ki. 17:26, 27. Pained Man—Mk. 2:3, 4.
Bartimeus—Mk. 10:46-50.

Disciples in a Storm.—Mt. 8:24-26. Paul—II Cor. 12:7, 8.
Multitudes—Mk. 1:36, 37; John 6:25-27. Rebuked—Mt.
6:25-32; Lu. 12:22-30; John 6:26, 27.

A Spiritual Blessing.—Jacob at Peniel—Gen. 32:26. Job—
Job 23:3, 4-6. The Patriarchs—Heb. 11:10, 13, 14, 15, 25-27.
David—I Ki. 3:6; 9:4; Ps. 42:1, 2, 10; 63:1, 2. Children of
Israel—II Chr. 15:12-15. Jehoshaphat (partly)—II Chr.
19:3. Josiah—II Chr. 34:3. Ezra—Ezra 7:10. Daniel—
Dan. 9:3, 4. Anna—Lu. 2:37. Zachaeus—Lu. 19:2, 3.
Paul—Phil. 3:12-14. Christians—Heb. 13:14. Encourage-
ment—Mt. 6:33; Lu. 12:31. Men traveled 600 Miles to seek
God—Ezra 6:21. Men pretended to be Seekers of God—Ezra
4:2; Mt. 15:7-9. God is not sought in vain—Is. 45:19. Kings
Uzziah and Hezekiah prospered as long as they sought Him—
II Chr. 26:4, 5; 31:21.

- 22
a See "Life of
Jesus," Lu.
2:21.
b City, Gen.
4:17.
c Villages, Deut.
2:23.
d Instruction,
Is. 54:13.
e Journey,
Jonah 3:4.
f See ch. 9:51.
g Jerusalem,
Ju. 1:8.

- 23
h Salvation
conditional,
Acts 2:40.

- 24
i Mt. 7:13.
j See "Teach-
ing of Jesus"
on "Charac-
ter of Dis-
ciples," Lu.
2:21.
k Door, Ex.
12:22.
l Or, able, when
once.

- 25
l House, Deut.
24:16.
m Mt. 25:10.
n See ch. 2:8.
o Knock, Lu.
11:9.
p Mt. 25:11;
comp. Mt.
7:22.
q V. 27; Mt.
7:23; 25:12.
r Knowledge.
Pr. 1:7.
s Reaping what
we sow, Gal.
6:7.

- 26
t See "Meek."
u Streets, Josh. 2:19.

37
a See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
b The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.
28
c See Mt. 8:12.
d See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.
e Mourning, John 11:35.
f Teeth, Pr. 25:19.
g Abraham, Gen. 11:27.
h Isaac, Gen. 21:3.
i Jacob, Gen. 25:25.
j Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
k Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
l God, Gen. 1:1.
29
m Mt. 8:11.
l Gr. recline.
30
n See Mt. 19:30.
31
o Hour, Dan. 3:6.
p Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.
q Herod, Mt. 14:3.
r See ch. 3:1; 9:7; 23:7; Mt. 14:1.
s See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
t See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.
32
u See "Animals" (fig.), Gen. 2:20.
v See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
w Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.
x Healing, Jer. 30:13.
y Third Day, Lu. 9:22.
2 Or, end my course.
z Comp. Heb. 2:10; 5:9; 7:28.
a Perfection, Heb. 6:1.
33
b Comp. John 11:9.
c Day, Lev. 25:8.
d See Mt. 21:11.
e See "Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.
f Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
34
g P. Vs. 34, 35; Mt. 23:37-39; comp. ch. 19:41. h Stoning, Ex. 34:1. i See "Love," I Cor. 13:1. j Children, Gen. 3:16.

ye ^a workers of iniquity. 28 ^c "There shall be the ^e weeping and the gnashing of ^f teeth, when ye shall see ^g Abraham, and ^h Isaac, and ⁱ Jacob, and all the ^j prophets, in the ^k kingdom of ^l God, and yourselves cast forth without. 29 And they ^m shall come from the east and west, and from the north and south, and shall ⁿ sit down in the kingdom of God. 30 And behold, ^o there are last who shall be first, and there are first who shall be last.

31 In that very ^p hour there came certain ^q Pharisees, saying to him, Get thee out, and go hence: for ^r Herod ^s would fain ^t kill thee. 32 And he said unto them, Go and say to that ^u fox, Behold, I ^v cast out demons and ^w perform cures to-day and to-morrow, and the ^x third day I ^y am ^z perfected. 33 Nevertheless ^a I must go on my way ^b to-day and to-morrow and the ^c day following: for it cannot be that a ^d prophet perish out of ^e Jeru'sa-lēm. 34 ^f O Jeru'sa-lēm, Jeru'sa-lēm, that killeth the prophets, and ^g stoneth them that are sent unto her! ^h how often would I have gathered thy ⁱ children together,

Var. Read.—V. 27 (cont.). workers—*So Me. McI.; rather, servants, workmen, Al. V. 28: the weeping and the gnashing—the (i.e. the great, the real) weeping and gnashing, Al. Go.; or, the weeping . . . of hell, Me. the gnashing—gnashing, n. all the prophets—the prophets are all, WELL. and (last)—but you, HO. PLUM. east—being cast, PLUM. V. 29. down—down at table, WELL. V. 30. And behold—For, WELL. V. 31. would fain—is minded to, Al.; wilth, or, is determined to, VIN.; wileth to, RID.; *Al. wishes or intends, ADENY. V. 32: demons—devils, n. am perfected—i.e. by death, Al. Go. We.; come to an end (of my working), Be. Da. Me. RID. VIN.; am matured, ADENY. V. 33. Nevertheless—Howbeit, PLUM. V. 34. go on my way—walk, Wo. Go. McI.; journey depart, Al. Me. (same word as depart, v. 31); go on as my journey, RID. go following—(continue) to-day and to-morrow—and the next day depart (i.e. in death, as goeth in ch. 22:22), Greek Fathers and Field. cannot be—is not ad-**

^k even as a ^l hen gathereth her own brood under her ^m wings, and ye would not! 35 Behold, your ⁿ house is left unto you ^o desolate: and I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until ye shall say, ^p Blessed is he that cometh in the ^q name of the Lord.

14 And it came to pass, when he went into the house of one of the ^r rulers of the Pharisees on a ^s sabbath to ^t eat bread, that ^u they were watching him. 2 And behold, there was before him a certain ^v man that had the ^w dropsy. 3 And Jēsus ^x answering spake unto the ^y lawyers and Pharisees, saying, ^z "Is it lawful to ^a heal on the sabbath, or not? 4 But they held their ^b peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go. 5 And he said unto them, ^c Which of you shall have ^d an ass or an ^e ox fallen into a ^f well, and will not straightway draw him up on a sabbath day? 6 ^g And they could not answer again unto these things.

7 And he spake a ^h parable unto those that were bidden, when he marked how ⁱ they chose out the chief ^j seats; saying unto them, 8 When thou art

missible, VIN.; cannot be allowed, PLUM. V. 34. that killeth—the slayer of, PLUM. her—thee, WELL. Chap. 14.—V. 1. when he went—after he had entered, PLUM. rulers—chief men, PLUM. were—were continually, PLUM. V. 2. was—appeared, WELL. V. 3. answering—began and, WELL. V. 4. And—But, WELL. took—took hold of, DeW. Me. McI. RID. VIN. let him go—dismissed him, PLUM. ADENY. sent him away, RID. V. 6. could not—had no power to, WELL. V. 7. And—But, WELL. chose—were choosing, PLUM. seats—places at table, RID.; or, couches, VIN.

Var. Read.—V. 32. and (last) . . . perfected—*In brackets, WELL. to-day and to-morrow—In brackets, WELL. V. 35. desolate—Omit, NAB (K) L, Ed. WELL. PLUM.; desolate, D (X) A, 33. Chap. 14.—V. 5. an ass—So NAB (X) L, 33. OL. Vulg. Memph. Scr.—a son, A. B. Theb. Chr. Pesch. Al. La. Ti. Tr. McI. We. WH. NES. BRU. RID. PLUM.; a sheep, D, WEIL.*

p See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21. q See Mt. 23:6. r Seat, Mt. 21:12.

k See Mt. 23:37.
l See "Birds," Gen. 9:2.
m Wings, Is. 40:31.
35
n House, Deut. 24:10.
o See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.
p Ps. 118:26; ch. 19:38; Mt. 21:9.
q Blessing, Gen. 12:3.
r Name, Acts 16:18.
1
s See "Rulers of the Synagogue," Lu. 8:41.
t Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.
u See "Hospitality," Lu. 14:12.
v See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.
w See Mk. 3:2.
2
x Man, Gen. 2:7.
y See "Dis-ease," Ps. 103:3.
3
z See Acts 3:12.
a See "Law," Deut. 31:24.
b See Mt. 22:35.
c See "Doctors of the Law," Acts 5:24.
d Comp. Ch. 13:14; Mt. 12:2.
e See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.
f Healing, Jer. 30:13.
4
g Peace, Pr. 17:1.
5
h Ch. 13:15.
i Asses, Num. 31:34.
j Many ancient authorities read a son.
k See ch. 13:15.
l See "Cattle," Pr. 15:7.
m Well, John 4:8.
6
n See Mt. 22:46; comp. ch. 20:40.
7
m Parables, II Sam. 12:1.
n Parables of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
o See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.
p See Mt. 23:6. q See Mt. 23:6. r Seat, Mt. 21:12.

- 8
a Marriage, Gen. 6:2.
b Feasts, Num. 29:39.
c Comp. Pr. 25:6, 7.
d Pride, Ps. 10:2.
e See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.
f Gr. recline not. Seat, Mt. 21:12.
g Honor, Mal. 1:5.
9
h Man, Gen. 2:7.
i See ch. 3:8.
j Shame, Phil. 3:19.
10
k See "Humility," Pr. 15:33.
l See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Humility," Lu. 2:21.
m Friendship, Pr. 27:6.
n Glory, Ps. 7:5.
2 Gr. recline. Comp. ch. 7:36, 37, marg.
o See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

- 11
p Ch. 18:14; Mt. 23:12.
12
q See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.
r Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
s Kinsmen, Deut. 25:5.
t See "Wealth," Josh. 22:8.
u Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.
v Reward, Rev. 2:10.
13
w See "Kindness," Zech. 7:9.
x The Poor, Deut. 24:14.
y Lameness, Lev. 21:18.
z Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.

- 14
a Blessing, Ex. 12:3.
b Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.
c John 5:29; Acts 24:16; Rev. 20:4, 5 (7).
d Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.
e The Just, Mic. 6:8.
f See "The Righteous," Ps. 24:15.
3 Gr. reclined. Comp. ch. 7:36, 37, marg.

bidden of any man to a "marriage" feast, ^c ^d sit not down in the chief seat; lest haply a more honorable man than thou be bidden of him, 9 and he that bade thee and him shall come and say to thee, Give this man place; and then thou shalt begin with shame to take the lowest place. 10 But when thou art bidden, ^k go and sit down in the lowest place; that when he that hath bidden thee cometh, he may say to thee, Friend, ^m go up higher: then shalt thou have glory in the presence of all that sit at meat with thee. 11 For every one that exalteth himself shall be humbled; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

12 And he said to him also that had bidden him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, nor thy kinsmen, nor rich neighbors; lest haply they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee. 13 But when thou makest a feast, bid the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind: 14 and thou shalt be blessed; because they have not wherewith to recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed in the resurrection of the just.

15 And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard

Var. Read.—V. 10. he may—so that he will. PLUM. go—Rather, come. Field. glory—honor. RID. WELL. V. 12. And he said—But he was saying. PLUM.: Moreover he said, WELL. supper—supper habitually. PLUM. brethren—relatives. WELL. kinsmen—neighbors.

these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God. 16 But he said unto him, A certain man made a great supper; and he bade many: 17 and he sent forth his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready. 18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a field, and I must needs go out and see it; I pray thee have me excused. 19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them; I pray thee have me excused. 20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come. 21 And the servant came, and told his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor and maimed and blind and lame. 22 And the servant said, Lord, what thou didst command is done, and yet there is room. 23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and constrain them to come in, that my house may be filled. 24 For I say unto you, that none of those

WELL. rich neighbors—the rich, WELL. lest haply—otherwise, WELL. V. 15. that shall—who may, WELL. V. 16. made—was about to make, PLUM.: was making, VIN. V. 17. for . . . ready—because all has been already prepared, HO. V. 18. make excuse—beg off, PLUM. VIN. Vs. 18, 19. have me excused—So practically, AL. DeW.: have me as one excused, accept my excuse, Me. Wo.: consider me excused, PLUM.

- o Comp. Rev. 19:9.
h Bread, Gen. 3:19.
i Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
j God, Gen. 1:1.

- 16
k P. Vs. 16-24: Comp. Mt. 22:2-14.
l See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
m See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hospitality," Lu. 2:21.

- 17
n Servant, Ex. 21:2.
o Gr. bondservant.

- 18
p John 15:22; Rom. 2:1.
q See "Land," Gen. 23:15.
r Field, Num. 20:17.

- 19
s Yoke, Jer. 27:11.
t Cattle, Pr. 15:17.

- 20
u Dent. 24:5; comp. I Cor. 7:33.
v Wife, I Cor. 7:16.

- 21
w House, Deut. 24:10.
x Anger, Pr. 15:1.
y Street, Josh. 2:19.
z City, Gen. 4:17.

- 22
a Obedience, Ex. 24:7.

- 23
b Highway, Ps. 68:4.

- 24
c See "Salvation conditional," Acts 2:40.

* HOSPITALITY: Duties to Strangers.—Heb. 13:2; III John 5-8. See "Sojourners"—Ps. 119:19. To the Poor.—Is. 58:7. Given to Hospitality.—Rom. 12:13; I Tim. 3:2; 5:10; Titus 1:8. One to Another.—I Pet. 4:9. Examples of.—Melchisedek.—Gen. 14:18. Abraham.—Gen. 18:3-9. Lot.—Gen. 19:1. Laban.—Gen. 24:31. Jethro.—Ex. 2:20. Manoah.—Ju. 13:15. The Old Man of Gibeah.—Ju. 19:16-21. Samuel.—I Sam. 9:22. David.—I Sam.

6:19. Widow of Zarephath.—I Ki. 17:10-16. The Shunammite Woman.—II Ki. 4:8. Elisha.—II Ki. 6:22. Israelites.—I Chr. 12:39. Nehemiah.—Neh. 5:17. Mary and Martha and Lazarus in Bethany.—Ln. 10:38-42; John 12:1-9. See Mt. 21:17; 26:8-13; Mk. 11:11; 14:3-9. Zacharias.—Lu. 1:9-17. Goodman of the House entertains Jesus.—Mt. 26:17-19; Mk. 14:12-16; Lu. 22:8-14. Mason.—Acts 21:16. Melitans.—Acts 28:2. Publius.—Acts 28:7. Gaius.—III John 5-8. Teaching of Jesus on "Hospitality"—Lu. 2:71.

^a Man, Gen. 2:7.
^b See "Feasts," Num. 29:39.

^c Popularity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

^d See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.
^e Hatred, Pr. 26:24.

^f Father, Ex. 21:15.

^g Mother, Deut. 5:16.

^h Wife, I Cor. 7:16.

ⁱ Children, Gen. 3:16.

^j Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

^k Sisters, Mt. 19:29.

^l Life, Gen. 2:7.

^m Disciples, Mt. 20:17.

ⁿ See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.

^o Cross, Mt. 27:26.

^p Building, I Ki. 5:18.

^q Tower, Ju. 9:47.

^r See "Prudence," Eph. 1:3.

^s Mocking, Lam. 1:1.

^t King, Dent. 17:16.

^u War, Josh. 22:12.

^v See "Diplomacy," Is. 37:9.

^w Ambassador, II Cor. 5:20.

^x Peace, Pr. 17:1.

^y Comp. Phil. 3:7; Heb. 11:26.

^z Salt, Lev. 2:13.

^a Mt. 5:13; Mk. 9:50.

*men that were bidden shall taste of my ^bsupper.

25 Now there ^cwent with him great multitudes: and he turned, and said unto them, 26 ^dIf any man cometh unto me, and ^ehateth not his own ^ffather, and ^gmother, and ^hwife, and ⁱchildren, and ^jbrethren, and ^ksisters, yea, and his own ^llife also, he cannot be my ^mdisciple. 27 Whosoever doth not bear his own ⁿcross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple. 28 For which of you, desiring to ^obuild a ^ptower, doth not first sit down and ^qcount the cost, whether he have ^rwherewith to complete it? 29 Lest haply, when he hath laid a foundation, and is not able to finish, all that behold begin to ^smock him, 30 saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish. 31 Or what ^tking, as he goeth to encounter another king in ^uwar, will not sit down first and take counsel whether he is able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand? 32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ^vambassage, and asketh conditions of ^wpeace. 33 So therefore whosoever he be of you that ^xrenounceth not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple. 34 ^ySalt therefore is good: but ^zif even the

Var. Read.—V. 25. went—wandered, WELL. great multitudes—many men of the people, WELL. V. 26. hateth not—set not aside, WELL. life—self, WELL. V. 28. desiring—if he wishes, PLUM. and ^acomplete—not having the means to finish, PLUM. V. 31. as . . . war—marching to meet another king unto battle, DeW. Me. Field; going to meet another king in battle, RID. encounter—engage with, PLUM. in—for the purpose of, PLUM. able—able (equipped), PLUM. V. 32. Or else—i.e. But if he be not able, DeW. Me. ambassage—embassy, RID. conditions of—for negotiations with a view to, PLUM.; ^bthings looking toward, VIN. V. 33. therefore—then, RID. renounceth—bids good-by to, VIN. that he hath—possessions, HO. V. 34. therefore—indeed, WELL. even—even, PLUM.;

salt have lost its savor, where-with shall it be seasoned? 35 It is fit neither for the ^bland nor for the dunghill: ^cmen cast it out. ^dHe that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

15 Now all the ^epublicans and ^fsinner were drawing near unto him to hear him. 2 And both the ^gPharisees and the ^hscribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and ⁱeateth with them.

3 And he spake unto them this ^jparable, saying, 4 ^kWhat man of you, having a hundred ^lsheep, and having lost one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the ^mwilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it? 5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, ⁿrejoicing. 6 And when he cometh ^ohome, he calleth together his ^pfriends and his ^qneighbors, saying unto them, Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost. 7 I say unto you, that even so ^rthere shall be joy in ^sheaven over one sinner that ^trepenteth, ^umore than over ninety and nine ^vrighteous persons, who need no repentance.

8 Or what ^wwoman having ten ^xpieces of ^ysilver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a ^zlamp, and ^asweep the ^bhouse, and ^cseek diligently until she find it? 9 And when she hath found

omit, WELL. seasoned—restored, WELL. Chap. 15.—V. 1. Now all the—As all kinds of, WELL. Now . . . near—Then drew nearer to him all the publicans and sinners, Me.; Now there busied in drawing near (or, continually about him) &c., Al. DeW. Go. publicans—i.e. toll-collectors, Var. V. 2. And—Omit, WELL. murmured—murmured among themselves, PLUM. HO. receiveth—welcomes, PLUM. V. 3. And—But, PLUM. WELL. V. 4. wilderness—prairie, WELL.; pasturage, VIN. V. 7. joy—more joy, WELL. repenteth—returneth, WELL. persons . . . no—who are of such a character as to have no need of, PLUM. repentance—return, WELL. V. 8. lamp—light, WELL.

Var. Read.—V. 34. Salt therefore—So N B L (X). 69, Al. Tr. ¹Md. We. WH. NES. RID.; Salt, A. D. La.

^b Land, Gen. 23:15.
^c See Mt. 11:15.

^d Publican, Mt. 9:11.

^e Comp. ch. 5:29.

^f See marginal note on ch. 3:12.

^g See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

^h The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

ⁱ Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.

^j Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.

^k See Mt. 9:11.

^l Parables, II Sam. 12:1.

^m Parables of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

ⁿ P. Vs. 4-7: comp. Mt. 18:12-14.

^o Sheep, Deut. 14:4.

^p Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.

^q Joy, Ps. 30:5.

^r Home, Lev. 18:9.

^s Friends, Pr. 27:6.

^t Neighbors, Rom. 13:10.

^u Love of God, Gen. 1:1.

^v See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

^w Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

^x Repentance, Lu. 13:3.

^y The Righteous, Pr. 24:4.

^z Woman, Ruth 3:9.

^a See "Money," Ex. 12:44.

^b Gr. drachma, a coin worth about eight pence, or sixteen cents.

^c Silver, Job 22:25.

^d Lamp, Ex. 25:37.

^e Sweep, Lu. 11:25.

^f House, Deut. 24:10.

^g Seeking, Lu. 13:24.

- 9
a Friendship, Pr. 27:6.
b Neighbors, Rom. 13:10.
c Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.
d See "Money," Ex. 12:44.

- 10
e Comp. v. 7; Mt. 10:32.
f Angels, I Pet. 1:12.
g Love, I Cor. 13:1.
h See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
i See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
j See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.
k See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.

- 11
l See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
m Son, Gen. 21:19.

- 12
n Father, Ex. 21:15.
o Portion, Jer. 37:11.
p See "Inheritance," I Chr. 21:3.
q Deut. 21:17.
r Wealth, Josh. 22:8.
s Gr. *the*, Gen. 2:7.
t See v. 30; Mk. 12:44.

- 13
u Day, Lev. 25:8.
v Journey, Jonah 3:4.
w See "Goods," Num. 31:9.

- 14
x Famine, II Sam. 21:1.
y See "The Poor," Deut. 24:14.
z See "Adversity," Job 19:6.
a Repining what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

- 15
b Field, Num. 20:17.
c Swine, Deut. 14:8.

- 16
d Hunger, Deut. 8:3.

2 Many ancient authorities read *have been filled*. 3 Gr. *the pods of the carob tree*. e Carob tree. See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12. 17 f Conscience, Acts 24:16.

* CALF: Uses of.—For Food.—Gen. 18:7, 8; I Sam. 14:32; 28:24; Amos 6:4. Fatted Calf.—Lu. 15:23, 27, 30. As Victim in Sacrifice.—Lev. 9:2, 3, 8; Num. 18:17; Mic. 6:6. Especially to confirm a Covenant.—Jer. 34:18, 19; Heb. 9:12, 19.

Idols made in the image of.—Ex. 32:4, 85; Deut. 9:16, 21;

it, she calleth together her ^a friends and ^b neighbors, saying, ^c Rejoice with me, for I have found the ^d piece which I had lost. 10 Even so, I say unto you, there is joy in ^e the presence of the ^f angels of God ^g over one ^h sinner that ⁱ ^j ^k repenteth.

11 And he said, A ^l certain man had two ^m sons: 12 and the younger of them said to his father, ⁿ Father, give me ^o ^p the portion of ^q ^r ^s thy substance that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his ^t ^u living. 13 And not many ^v days after, the younger son gathered all together and took his ^w journey into a far country; and there he wasted his ^x substance with ^y riotous living. 14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty ^z famine in that country; and he began to be ^a ^b in want. 15 And he went and joined himself to one of the citizens of that country; and he sent him into his ^c fields to feed ^d swine. 16 And ^e he would fain ^f have filled his belly with ^g the ^h husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him. 17 But when he ⁱ came to himself he said, How

Var. Read.—V. 9. friends—women-friends, PLUM. WELL. VIN. V. 10. *is* comes to be, PLUM. repenteth—returneth, WELL. V. 12. *thy* substance—*Rather*, of the estate, Var. living—property, WELL. V. 13. gathered . . . and—had turned it all to money he, HO. riotous—prodigal, Field. V. 14. And—Now, WELL. in—throughout, PLUM. V. 15. feed—herd, WELL. HO. V. 16. husks—carob-pods (used for fattening swine, Go.), Al. DeW. Me. Wo. HO. PLUM. VIN. man gave unto—So Al. Wo.; man gave them to, DeW. Me.; one used to give, PLUM. V. 17. But when he came—Then he came, WELL.; Having come, HO. he (second)—and, WELL. Vs. 18, 21. against—contrary to, WELL. in thy sight—against thee, WELL. V. 19. make—treat, WELL.

many hired ^g servants of my father's have ^h bread enough and to spare, and I ⁱ ^j ^k perish here with hunger! 18 ^l I will arise and go to my ^m father, and will say unto him, Father, ⁿ I have sinned ^o against ^p heaven, and in thy sight: 19 ^q I am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants. 20 And he arose, and came to his father. But while he was yet afar off, his father saw him, and ^r was moved with ^s compassion, and ran, and ^t ^u fell on his ^v neck, and ^w ^x ^y ^z kissed him. 21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight: I am no more worthy to be called thy son^a. 22 But the father said to his ^b servants, Bring forth quickly ^c ^d the best robe, and put it on him; and ^e ^f ^g put a ^h ring on his ⁱ hand, and ^j shoes on his ^k feet: 23 and bring the fatted ^l calf, and kill it, and let us ^m eat, and ⁿ make merry: 24 for this my son was ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry. 25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the ^a house, he heard ^b music and

V. 20. kissed him—kissed him fondly, Al. Me. V. 23. kill—slay, PLUM. make merry—enjoy yourselves, WELL. V. 24. dead—dead to me, PLUM. lost—lost to me, PLUM. be merry—enjoy themselves, WELL. V. 25. Now—But, WELL. music—life, WELL.

Var. Read.—Chap. 15.—V. 16. filled—So A (P Q X Γ Δ Δ II), OL. VULG. PESH. SYR. SIN. La. Ti. Tr. NES. BRU.; been fed, N B D L (R), cursives, d e f, CUR. We. WH. V. 17. perish here—So N B D L, Edd. NES.; perish, A. V. 21. son (second)—So A L, OL. Vulp. Memph. Pesh. Al. La. Scr. Ti. Tr. Md. NES.; add, Make me as one of thy hired servants, N B D, WH. V. 22. quickly—So N B D L (X), Al. La. Tr. Md. We. WH. NES.; omit, A, Ti.

comp. Rom. 11:15. 25 g House, Deut. 24:10. A Home Lev. 18:9. i Music, I Chr. 6:31.

I Ki. 12:28, 32; II Ki. 10:20; 17:16; II Chr. 11:15; 13:8; Neh 9:18; Ps. 68:30; 106:19; Hos. 8:5, 6; 10:5; 13:2; Acts 7:41.

Prophecies concerning.—Is. 11:6; 27:10. Figurative.—Job 21:10.

Illustrative.—Ps. 29:6; Jer. 31:18; 46:21; Ez. 1:7; Hos 14:2; Mal. 4:2; Rev. 4:7.

- g Servants, Ex. 21:2.
h Bread, Gen. 3:19.
i Death, Rom. 5:12.

- 18
j Repentance, Lu. 13:3.
k See "Fatherhood of God," Gen. 1:1.
l Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:6.
m See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.
n Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

- 19
o Humility, Pr. 15:33.

- 20
p See "Love of Parents," Pr. 1:8.
q Mercy, Ps. 25:6.
r See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.
s Gen. 45:14; 46:29; Acts 20:37.
t Neck, Pr. 3:3.
u Kissing, II Sam. 14:33.
v Gr. *kissed him much*. See ch. 7:38, 45.

- 21
5 Some ancient authorities add *make me as one of thy hired servants*. See v. 19.

- 22
6 Gr. *bondservants*.
v See "Clothing," Job 31:19.
w Comp. Zech. 3:4; Rev. 6:11.
x Comp. Gen. 41:42.
y See "Jewels," Num. 31:51.
z Hand, Gen. 16:12.
a Shoen, Josh. 5:15.
b Feet, Gen. 18:4.

- 23
c See "Feasts," Num. 29:39.
d Joy, Ps. 30:5.

- 24
e See "Death," Rom. 5:12.
f V. 32; ch. 9:60; Mt. 8:22 Eph. 2:1; 5:14.
Col. 2:13; I Tim. 5:6;

25
a Dancing, I Sam. 18:6.
26
b Servant, Ex. 21:2.
27
c Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
d Father, Ex. 21:15.
e Calf, Lu. 15:23.
28
f Jealousy, Ex. 34:13.
g Anger, Pr. 15:1.
29
h Year, Lev. 25:8.
i See "Faithfulness," I Cor. 4:17.
j Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
k See "Goats," Deut. 14:4.
l Friends, Pr. 27:6.
30
m See "Life," Gen. 2:7.
n V. 12. Comp. Pr. 29:3.
o See "Fornication," Deut. 22:21.
p See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
q Harlot, Pr. 2:16.
31
1 Gr. Child.
32
r See "Joy," Ps. 30:5.
s Gladness, Is. 51:3.
t Death, Rom. 5:12.
1
u Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
v See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
w Parables of Jesus, Lu. 22:8.
x Wealth, Josh. 22:8.
y See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.
z Steward, Titus 1:7.
a Ch. 15:13.
b Goods, Num. 31:9.

"dancing. 26 And he called to him one of the ^bservants, and inquired what these things might be. 27 And he said unto him, Thy ^cbrother is come; and thy ^dfather hath killed the fatted ^ecalf, because he hath received him safe and sound. 28 But he was ^fangry, and would not go in: and his father came out, and entreated him. 29 But he answered and said to his father, Lo, these many ^hyears ⁱdo I serve thee, and I ^jnever transgressed a commandment of thine; and yet thou never gavest me a ^kkid, that I might make merry with my ^lfriends: 30 but when this thy son came, who hath devoured thy ^mliving ⁿwith harlots, thou killedst for him the fatted calf. 31 And he said unto him, ¹Son, thou art ever with me, and all that is mine is thine. 32 But it was meet to make ^rmerry and be ^sglad: for this thy brother was ^tdead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

16 And he said also unto the ^udisciples, ^vThere was a certain ^wrich man, who had a ^xsteward; and the same was accused unto him that he was ^ywasting his ^zgoods. 2 And he called him, and said unto him,

Var. Rend.—V. 26, these things might be—all this means, PLUM. V. 27. Thy—(Because) Thy, PLUM. him—him back, PLUM. V. 28, But—Then, WELL. entreated—intreated, a. V. 29. But—Omit, WELL. Lo, these—Already, so, WELL. make merry—enjoy myself, WELL. V. 30, when—when now, WELL. V. 31. And—But, WELL. V. 32, meet—necessary, HO. Chap. 16.—V. 1. And—But, WELL. V. 2. What . . . hear—Why do I hear this, PLUM. render—submit, WELL. the—thing, Var.: the necessary, PLUM. be—remain, WELL. V. 3. shall . . . that—can I do since, WELL. have not strength—am unable, WELL. V. 4. am resolved—have a thought, I know, Al. Be. Da. Go. Me. Wo.; know, WELL. to do—I'll do, WELL. that—in order that, WELL. V. 5. each one—one after the other, WELL. Vs. 6, 7. And he said—He answered, WELL. V. 6. And (second)—Omit, WELL. Vs. 6, 7. bond—letter, or, contract, WELL. V. 7. measures—quarters, Lk. (not the same word as in the last verse); cors, VIN. ADENY. V. 8. his

What is this that I hear of thee? render the account of thy stewardship; for thou canst be no longer steward. 3 And the steward said within himself, What shall I do, seeing that my lord taketh away the stewardship from me? I have not strength to ^ddig; to ^ebeg I am ^fashamed. 4 I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their ^hhouses. 5 And calling to him each one of his lord's ⁱdebtors, he said to the first, How much owest thou unto my lord? 6 And he said, A hundred ^jmeasures of ^koil. And he said unto him, Take thy ^lbond, and sit down quickly and ^mwrite fifty. 7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, A hundred ⁿmeasures of ^owheat. He saith unto him, Take thy ^pbond, and write fourscore. 8 And his lord commended ^qthe unrighteous steward because he had done ^rwisely: for the ^ssons of ^tthis ^uworld are for their own generation wiser than the ^vsons of the ^wlight. 9 And I say unto you, ^xMake to yourselves ^yfriends ^zby means of the ¹mammon of unrighteousness; that, when it shall fail, ²they may receive you into

—So Al. Be. DeW. Go. Me. Wo. VIN. ADENY; the, WELL. unrighteous steward—Lk. steward of unrighteousness, RID.; steward of iniquity, VIN. BRU. wisely—Rather, prudently more prudent, Var. WYCLIFFE, PLUM.; shrewdly, VIN. sons (twice)—children, WELL. world—Strictly, world-age, Var. are—act, WELL. for—Lk. unto, as touching, Al. &c. (i.e. in dealing with her fellows, DeW. Go. Me. Wo. Mcl. VIN.; as to the interests of this life, Al.). towards, WELL. PLUM. V. 9. And—And also, WELL. to yourselves—in your own interest, PLUM. by means of—So VIN.; out of, by the use of, Al. DeW. Me. Wo. mammon of unrighteousness—riches of wickedness, WYCLIFFE. that—in order that, WELL. shall fail—is all gone, WELL.; is all spent, HO.

Var. Read.—Chap. 16.—V. 9. it shall fail—ye fail, N^o. (F R U T A) Vulg. La.^s Mcl.; it fails, N^o. and N^o A B (D) L (R X) CUR. SYR. SIN. Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH. NES. VIN.

3
c See "Labor," Ex. 23:12.
d See "Beggars," Mk. 10:46.
e See "Shame," Phil. 3:19.
4
f House, Deut. 24:10.
g Home, Lev. 18:9.
5
h Debt, Ex. 22:25.
6
i See "Measures," Ex. 36:9.
j Gr. baths, the bath being a Hebrew measure. See Ex. 45:10, 11, 14.
k Oil, I Ki. 17:12.
l Gr. writings.
m Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
7
n Gr. cors, the cor being a Hebrew measure. See Ex. 45:14.
o Wheat, Ex. 9:32.
8
p Gr. the steward of unrighteousness.
q Wisdom, Pa. 111:10.
r Son, Gen. 21:19.
s See ch. 20:34; Mt. 12:32.
t World, Rev. 10:8.
u Or, age.
v John 12:36; Eph. 5:8; I Thessa. 5:5.
w Light, Ps. 74:16.
9
x Comp. ch. 11:41; 12:33; Mt. 19:21.
y Friendship, Pr. 27:6.
z Gr. out of.
1 See "Wealth," Josh. 22:8.
2 Vs. 11, 13; Mt. 6:24.
w Comp. v. 4.

9
a Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.
10
b Mt. 25:21, 23.
c Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.
d See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Faithfulness," Lu. 2:21.
e Sin, Gen. 3:6.
12
f Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.
1 Some ancient authorities read *our own*.
13
g Mt. 6:24.
h See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Servant," Lu. 2:21.
i Servant, Ex. 21:2.
2 Gr. *household-servant*.
j See "Choice," I Ki. 18:21.
k Hatred, Pr. 26:24.
l Love, I Cor. 13:1.
m See "Contentment," I Cor. 16:11.
n See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.
14
o Pharisee, Mt. 3:7.
p See "Covetousness," Deut. 5:21.
q II Tim. 3:2.
r Money, Ex. 12:44. [i.e.]
s Scoffing, Ps. i Ch. 2:35.
15
u Ch. 10:29; comp. ch. 18:9, 14.
v I Sam. 16:7; Pr. 21:32; Rom. 8:27; see Acts 1:24.
w Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.
x Heart, Acts 15:9.
y Man, Gen. 2:7.
z Abomination, Lev. 7:21.
16
a Mt. 11:12 f.
b Law, Deut. 31:24.
c See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.
d Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.
e John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.
f Comp. Mt. 4:23. [i.e.] 16:15.
g Gospel, Mk. 3.
h Or, *good tidings*; comp. ch. 3:18.
i Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
j Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
k Mt. 5:18. l Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

the eternal^a tabernacles. 10^b He that is ^c faithful in a very little is faithful also in much; and he that is ^d unrighteous in a very little is unrighteous also in much. 11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches? 12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another's, who will give you that which is ^e your own? 13 ^f No ^g servant can serve two masters: for ^h either he will ⁱ hate the one, and ^j love the other; or else he will hold to one, and ^k despise the other. ^l Ye cannot serve God and mammon. 14 And the ^m Pharisees, who were ⁿ lovers of ^o money, heard all these things; and they ^p scoffed at him. 15 And he said unto them, Ye are they that ^q justify yourselves in the sight of men; but ^r God knoweth your ^s hearts: for that which is exalted among ^t men is an ^u abomination in the sight of God. 16 ^v The ^w law and the ^x prophets were until ^y John: from that time ^z the ^{aa} gospel of the ^{ab} kingdom of God is ^{ac} preached, and every man entereth ^{ad} violently into it. 17 ^{ae} But it is easier for ^{af} heaven

Var. Read.—V. 9 (cont.). the eternal tabernacles—the, or their, eternal habitations. Var. V. 11. been—become, HO. unrighteous—So AL DeW. Go. Me. Mcd.; deceitful. Wo. V. 12. have not been—did not prove to be, PLUM. V. 13. servant—house-slave, WELL.; domestic, PLUM.; properly, household servant, VIN.; *his* house-servant, ADENY. serve—be a servant (slave, PLUM.) to, WELL. PLUM. mammon—the Mammon, WELL. V. 14. were lovers of—So RID. VIN.; are after, WELL. scoffed—turned up the nose, PLUM. VIN. V. 15. yourselves—themselves, WELL. HO. in the sight of (twice)—So RID.; before, HO. among—in the eyes of, PLUM. V. 16. were—extended, WELL.; (existed and had authority), PLUM. man—one, PLUM. entereth violently—forces his way, PLUM.; forceth his way, RID.; is pressed, WELL. V. 17. But—So AL. Go. Me. Wo. RID.; However, WELL. little—little stroke, HO.; stroke, WELL.; little horn (of the Hebrew letter), PLUM. fall—

and ^{ag} earth to pass away, than for one tittle of the law to fall.

18 ^{ah} Every one that ^{ai} putteth away his ^{aj} wife, and marrieth another, committeth ^{ak} adultery: and he that marrieth one that is put away from a husband committeth adultery.

19 ^{al} Now there was a certain ^{am} rich man, and he was ^{an} clothed in ^{ao} purple and fine ^{ap} linen, ^{aq} faring sumptuously every ^{ar} day: 20 and a certain ^{as} beggar named ^{at} Lázár^{as} was laid at his ^{au} gate, ^{av} full of sores, 21 and ^{aw} desiring to be fed with the ^{ax} crumbs that fell from the rich man's ^{ay} table; yea, even the ^{az} dogs came and licked his sores. 22 And it came to pass, that the beggar ^{ba} died, and that ^{bb} he was carried away by the ^{bc} angels into ^{bd} Abraham's bosom: and the rich man also died, and was ^{be} buried. 23 And in ^{bf} Hades he lifted up his ^{bg} eyes, being in ^{bh} torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lázár^{as} in his bosom. 24 And he ^{bi} cried and said, ^{bj} Father Abraham, have ^{bk} mercy on me, and send Lázár^{as}, that he may dip the tip of his ^{bl} finger in ^{bm} water, and cool my ^{bn} tongue; for I

So RID.; fail, WELL.; fall to the ground, PLUM. V. 19. Now there was—Or, There was then, AL. Me. he was clothed—dressed himself, HO. faring sumptuously—So RID.; fared sumptuously, AL.; was feasting, Fidd.; made merry, DeW. Mcd.; dining luxuriously, HO. Vs. 20, 22. beggar—poor man, WELL. HO. V. 20. was laid—had been stung, PLUM. laid—lying, WELL.; thrown down, HO. VIN. gate—portico, PLUM. HO.; gateway, VIN. sores—ulcers, PLUM. BRO. V. 21. yea—So RID.; and, WELL.; nay, PLUM.; but, VIN. yea, even the dogs—moreover the dogs, AL.; but the very dogs, DeW.; yea, and, besides all this, the dogs, Be. Go. Me. Wo. Mcd. even—besides, WELL. came and licked—i.e. used to come and lick, Var. licked—licked the surface of, PLUM. sores—ulcers, HO. PLUM. V. 22. he—his soul, PLUM. carried—borne, RID. V. 23. Hades—hell, WELL.; Hades, the world of the dead, AL.

Var. Read.—V. 12. your—So M AD (Δ), AL. La. Scr. Ti. Tr. WH.; our, B. L. WH. NES. V. 21. the crumbs that fell—the crumbs which fell, M. A. La. Tr. NES. V. 23. being in torments—Omit, WELL.

m Earth, Gen. 2:1.
18
n See Mt. 5:32.
o Marriage and Divorce, Gen. 6:2.
p Husband and Wife, I Cor. 7:16.
q Adultery, Num. 5:12.
19
r See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
s Wealth, Josh. 22:8.
t Clothing, Job 31:19.
u Colors, Job 3:5.
v Linen, Esth. 8:15.
w Or, *living in mirth and splendor every day*, Day, Lev. 25:3.
20
x Beggar, Mk. 10:46.
y Comp. Acts 3:2.
z Gate, I Sam. 23:7.
a See "Dis- cuss," Ps. 103:3.
21
b See "Hun- ger," Deut. 8:3.
c See "Food," Gen. 9:3.
d Table, II Ki. 4:10.
e Dogs, Deut. 23:18.
22
f Death, Rom. 5:12.
g See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7.
h Angels, I Pet. 1:12.
i Abraham, Gen. 11:27.
j Comp. John 1:18; 13:23.
k Burial, II Chr. 16:14.
23
l Hades, Mt. 11:23.
m Eyes, Ps. 17:5.
n See "Punish- ment," Gen. 39:21.
24
o Cry, Lu. 18:7.
p Father, Ex. 21:15.
q V. 30; comp. ch. 3:8; 19:9.
r Mercy, Ps. 25:4.
s Finger, II Sam. 21:20.
t Water, Ps. 95:5.
u Tongue, Jas. 3:5.

24
a Anguish, John 18:21.
b See "Fire," Lev. 10:2.
c See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.
d Mt. 26:41.
25
e Abraham, Gen. 11:27.
f Son, Gen. 21:19.
g Gr. Child.
h Comp. ch. 6:24.
i Life, Gen. 2:7.
j Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.
k Evil, Ps. 97:10.
l Consolation, Mt. 5:4.
26
2 Or, in all these things.
l See "The Resurrection," Mt. 22:23.
m See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7.
27
n Father, Ex. 21:15.
o House, Deut. 24:10.
p Home, Lev. 18:9.
28
q Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
r Witness, John 8:17.
s Acts 2:40; 8:25; 10:42; 18:5; 20:21 ff.; 23:11; 28:23; Gal. 5:3; Eph. 4:17; 1 Thess. 2:11; 4:6.
t See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.
29
u See "Salvation conditional," Acts 2:40.
v Comp. ch. 4:17; John 5:45-47; Acts 15:21.
w Moses, Ex. 3:4.
x Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
y See "The Gospel must be heard," Mk. 16:15.
30
z V. 24; comp. ch. 3:8; 19:9.
a Death, Rom. 5:12.
b Repentance, Lu. 13:3.
c See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.
1
d Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
e See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5. / Mt. 18:7; comp. I Cor. 11:19; I Tim. 4:3. g See "Temptation," Pr. 1:7. h Occasions of Stumbling, Pa. 119:165; Mt. 11:6. i See "Teaching of Jesus" as "Stumbling," Lu. 2:21.

am in ^aanguish in ^bthis flame. 25 But ^cAbraham said, ^d"Son, remember that ^ethou in thy ^flife-time ^greceivedst thy good things, and ^hLaz-^{ar}-us in like manner ⁱevil things: but now here he is ^kcomforted, and thou art in anguish. 26 And ^l'besides all this, ^m'between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, that they that would pass from hence to you may not be able, and that none may cross over from thence to us. 27 And he said, I pray thee therefore, ⁿ"father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's ^ohouse; 28 for I have five ^pbrethren; that he may ^qtestify unto them, lest they also come into this ^rplace of torment. 29 But Abraham saith, ^s"They have ^tMō-sēs and the ^uprophets; ^vlet them hear them. 30 And he said, Nay, ^wfather Abraham: but if one go to them from the ^xdead, they will ^yrepent. 31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Mō-sēs and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, if one rise from the dead.

17 And he said unto his ^adisciples, ^b'It is impossible but that ^csuch occasions of stumbling should come; but woe

Var. Rend.—V. 24. am in anguish—suffer pain, WELL. V. 25. receivedst—received in full, AL. BE. ME. WO. Mcl. (didst take for thy own pleasure, Go.); receivedst (in full), PLUM. art in anguish—sufferest pain, WELL. V. 26. is—has been and remains, PLUM. they that . . . may—in order that they which . . . may, AL. DA. DEW. ME. WO. Mcl. would—wish to, RID. But that none may—not yet that any may, PLUM., nor any, RID. V. 27. And—Omit, WELL. V. 28. testify—bear witness (successfully, PLUM.), HO. PLUM. V. 30. but—(that is not enough) but, PLUM. will—would, WELL. V. 31. hear not—are refusing to hear, PLUM. persuaded—Add. (to repent), PLUM. Chap. 17.—V. 1. And—But, WELL. impossible—unallowable, PLUM. inadmissible, VIN. but that . . . should—that . . . should not, WELL. occasions of stumbling—offences, HO. should—Omit, RID. V. 2. were (first two) is, PLUM. well—better, WELL.; gain, RID. mill-

unto him, through whom they come! 2 ^a'It were well for him if a ^bmillstone were hanged about his ^cneck, and he were thrown into the ^dsea, rather than that he should cause one of these little ones to stumble. 3 Take heed to yourselves: ^eno^o if thy brother ^fsin, ^grebuke him; and if he repeat, ^h"forgive him. 4 And if he sin against thee ⁱseven times in the day, and seven times turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And ^athe apostles said unto ^bthe Lord, Increase our ^cfaith. 6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as ^da grain of ^emustard seed, ye would say unto this ^fsycamine tree, Be thou rooted up, and be thou planted in the sea; and ^git would ^hobey you. 7 But who is there of you, having a ⁱservant ^jplowing or ^kkeeping ^lsheep, that will say unto him, when he is come in from the ^mfield, Come straightway and ⁿ'sit down to ^omeat; 8 and will not rather say unto him, ^p"Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou

stone—stone fit for a mill, PLUM. were (third)—has been, WELL. thrown—hurled, VIN.; drowned—HO. into—in, HO. that he should—(to remain alive) in order to, PLUM. one . . . stumble—So RID.; offence to one of these little ones, HO. V. 3. Take heed to yourselves—Add to e. 2. PLUM. sin—transgress, WELL. V. 4. repent—am sorry, WELL. V. 5. Increase our faith—Add unto us faith, HO. BRU. (i.e. give us more faith, AL. GO. Me. give us faith besides other virtues, WO.); Give us faith in addition, PLUM. V. 6. And . . . said—But he said to them, WELL. as—as much as, WELL. sycamine—mulberry, AL. BE. PLUM. VIN. (alt.); fig—mulberry, WELL. HO. Be . . . planted—Pull thyself up by the roots (uproot thyself, HO.) and plant (transplant, HO.) thyself in the sea, WELL. HO. obey—have obeyed, AL. Me. Mcl. s. V. 7. say . . . straightway—So AL. BE. GO. La. Me. Ti. Mcl. RID.; say unto him by and by, go, DeW. meat—eat, VULG. WYCLIFFE, TYNDAL, LUTHER.

Var. Read.—Chap. 17.—V. 3. sin—N A B L. Edd. NES. WH.; add. against thee, D. V. 6. had—So D. La. Mcl.; have, N A B L (X Δ), AL. Tr. Ws. WH. NES. RID.

2
i Mt. 18:6; Mk. 9:42; comp. I Cor. 8:12.
k See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.
l Neck, Pr. 3:3.
m Sea, Ex. 14:21.
3
n See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.
o See Mt. 18:15.
p See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.
q Sin, Gen. 3:6.
r Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.
s Forgiveness, Mt. 25:21.
t See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Forgiveness," Lu. 2:21.
4
u Seven, Gen. 2:2.
v Mt. 18:21 f.
5
w See Mk. 6:30.
x Apostles, Mt. 10:5.
y See ch. 7:13.
z Faith, Heb. 11:1.
6
a Ch. 13:19; Mt. 13:31; 17:20; Mk. 4:31.
b See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.
c Seed, Deut. 22:9.
d Comp. ch. 19:4 (7).
e See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.
f Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
7
g Servant, Ex. 21:2.
h Gr. bondservant.
i Agriculture, Is. 29:24.
j Shepherd, Pa. 23:1.
k Sheep, Deut. 14:4.
l Field, Num. 20:17.
m See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.
n Food, Gen. 9:3.
8
n Comp. ch. 12:37.
9
9:1.
9 and
9—Ju,

- 8
a See "Food," Gen. 9:3.
b See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.
- 9
c Giving Thanks, II Cor. 4:15.
d Servant, Ex. 21:2.
1 Gr. bondservant.
e Commandments, Ex. 20:1.
- 10
f Humility, Pr. 15:33.
g See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Humility," Lu. 2:21.
2 Gr. bondservants.
h Duty, Eccl. 12:13.
- 11
i See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
3 Or, as he was.
j Jerusaleim, Ju. 1:8.
l Comp. ch. 9:52 ff.; John 4:3 f.
4 Or, through the midst of &c.
m Samaria, I Ki. 18:2.
n Galilee, Mt. 17:22.
- 12
o Village, Deut. 2:23.
p Leprosy, Lev. 14:2.
q Lev. 13:45 f.
- 13
r Voice, Gen. 27:22.
s See ch. 5:5.
t Mercy, Ps. 25:8.
- 14
u Ch. 5:14. See Mt. 8:4.
v Priest, Ex. 28:1.
w See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.
x Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
- 15
y See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.
- 16
z Healing, Jer. 30:13.
a Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.
b See Mt. 9:8.
- 17
c Face, Is. 6:2.
d Feet, Gen. 18:4.
e See Mt. 10:5.
- 18
5 Or, There were none found to save this stranger.
f Glory, Ps. 7:5.
Or, atien.

shalt ^aeat and drink? 9 Doth he ^cthank the ^dservant because he did the things that were ^ecommanded? 10 Even so ye also, when ye shall have done all the things that are commanded you, say, ^f'We are unprofitable^g servants; we have done that which it was our ^hduty to do.

11 And 'it came to pass, ^aas they were ^bon the way to ^cJē-ry^a-lēm, that ^d'he was passing ^ealong the borders of ^f"Sā-mā^a-rī-ā and ^g"Gāl^a-lēe. 12 And as he entered into a certain ^hvil-
lage, there met him ten men that were ⁱlepers, who ^j'stood afar off: 13 and they lifted up their ^kvoices, saying, Jē^a-sūs, ^b'Master, have ^c'mercy on us. 14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, ^d"Go and show yourselves unto the ^epriests. And it came to pass, ^fas they went, ^gthey were ^h'cleansed. 15 And one of them, when he saw that he was ⁱhealed, turned back, with a loud voice ^j"glorifying God; 16 and he fell upon his ^k'face at his ^l'feet, giving him thanks: and he was a ^m"Sā-mār^a-tān. 17 And Jē^a-sūs answering said, Were not the ten cleansed? but where are the nine? 18 ^bWere there none found that returned to give ^c'glory to God, save this ^dstranger? 19 And he said unto

Var. Read.—V. 9. thank—know thanks for, HO. V. 10. say—think, WELL. Vs. 11, 12. And it . . . entered—Upon the journey to Jerusalem, on which he passed through Samaria and Galilee, there met him as he entered, WELL. V. 11. they were—he was, PLUM. along the borders of—through the midst of, DeW. s.; through the border, midway between, Al. Be. Go. Me. Wo.; through—between, HO. BRU.; between, PLUM. VIN. (alt.), RID. V. 14. when—directly, PLUM. V. 16. giving—to give, WELL. and he—that, WELL.; and this one on his part, HO. V. 17. but—Omit, WELL. V. 18. Were there none—?—So RID. Were there not—? Al. Me. Ti.; There are not, Wo. Mcd. V. 20. with observation—i.e. in the midst of men's looking for, Al. Me.; in such a way as to be observed, Go.; by waiting for it, WELL.; with close watching, PLUM. V. 21. neither shall they—also one cannot, WELL. shall—will, PLUM. Lo—it is, WELL. within you—So Go. Mcd. Field, BRU.; among you, in the

him, Arise, and go thy way: ^athy faith hath ^b'made thee whole.

20 And being asked by the ^aPhār^a-ī-sēes, 'when the kingdom of God cometh, he answered them and said, The ^b'kingdom of God cometh not with ^c'^a observation: 21 neither shall ^dthey say, Lo, herel or, There! for lo, the kingdom of God is ^ewithin you.

22 And he said unto the ^adisciples, ^b"The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the ^c'days of the ^d'Son of 'man, and ye shall not see it. 23 ^e"And they shall say to you, Lo, there! Lo, herel go not away, nor follow after them: 24 ^f'for as the ^g"lightning, when it light-
eneth out of the one part under the ^h'heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven; so shall the Son of man be ⁱin his day. 25 ^j'But first must he ^k'suffer many things and be re-
jected of this generation. 26 ^l"And as it came to pass in the days of ^m'Noah, even so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. 27 They ate, they ⁿ'drank, they ^o'married, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ^p'ark, and the ^q'flood came, and ^r'destroyed them all. 28 Likewise even as it came to pass in ^s'the days of 'Lot; they ate, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted,

midst of you, Al. Be. DeW. Me. De. Schürer, VIN. HO. ADENY (alt.). PLUM. V. 22. And—But, WELL. the (frat)—his, WELL. one—if but one, WELL. The—Omit, RID. PLUM. and . . . it—but in vain, WELL. V. 23. they shall say—say they, WELL. Lo, there! Lo here—there he is! here he is! WELL. follow—run, HO. V. 26. And—And just, PLUM. V. 27. ate—were eating, PLUM. drank—were drinking, PLUM. they . . . mar-
riage—let themselves be married, WELL. flood—deluge, WELL.

Var. Read.—V. 9. commanded?—So N B L (X), 1, 28, 131, Al. Ti. Tr. WH. NES.; add, I row not, A D, La. Tr. Mcd. We. V. 10. unprofitable—Omit, SYR. SIN. WELL. BLASS. V. 24. when it lighten-
eth—So N B L, Ti. Mcd. We. WH.; that lighteneth, D. Al. La. Tr. in his day, Omit, B D, 220, (a, b, e, i), OL. La. WH.; (in his day), WELL.

- 19
g See ch. 18:42; Mt. 9:22.
7 Or, saved thee.
- 20
h Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.
i Ch. 19:11; Acts 1:6.
j Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
k See "Second Coming of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
l Comp. ch. 14:1 (Gr.).
- 21
m See v. 23.
8 Or, in the midst of you.
- 22
n Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
o See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.
p Ch. 6:35; Mt. 9:15; Mk. 2:20.
q Day, Lev. 25:8.
r Son, Gen. 21:19.
s See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
t Man, Gen. 2:7.
- 23
u Mt. 24:23; Mk. 13:21; comp. ch. 21:8.
- 24
v Mt. 24:27.
w See "Meteorology," Lev. 23:40.
x Heaven, Deut. 28:15.
9 Some ancient authorities omit in his day.
- 25
y Comp. ch. 9:22; Mt. 16:21.
z See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
- 26
a P. Vs. 26, 27. Mt. 24:37-40.
b Noah, Gen. 6:9.
- 27
c Drink, Hos. 4:18.
d Marriage, Gen. 6:2.
e Ark, Gen. 7:1.
f Flood, Gen. 7:6.
g Destruction, Hos. 13:14.
- 28
A Gen. ch. 19.
i Lot, Gen. 13:1.

²⁸
a Building.
I Ki. 5:18.

²⁹
b Lot, Gen. 13:1.
c Sodom, Gen. 18:20.
d Fire, Lev. 10:2.
e Brimstone, Es. 38:22.
f Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
g See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.

³⁰
h Day, Lev. 25:8.
i The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.
j See "Second Coming of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
k I Cor. 1:7; II Thess. 1:7; I Pet. 1:7; comp. Mt. 16:27; Col. 3:4; I Pet. 4:13; I John 2:28.
l Revelation, Dan. 2:22.

³¹
m Mt. 24:17, 18; Mk. 13:15 f.; comp. ch. 21:21.
n Goode, Num. 31:9.
o House, Deut. 24:10.
p Field, Num. 20:17.

³²
q Gen. 19:26.
r See "Lot," Gen. 13:1.
s Wife, I Cor. 7:16.

³³
t See Mt. 10:39.
u See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Gain and Life," Lu. 2:21.
v Life, Gen. 2:7.
w Self-denial, Mt. 16:24.
x Gr. save it alive.

³⁴ z Night, Ps. 19:2. y Bed, Deut. 3:11. ³⁵ z Mt. 24:41. a Women, Ruth 3:9. 2 Some ancient authorities add v. 36. There shall be two men in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. Mt. 24:40.

* CRY.—Unto Jehovah—Deut. 15:9; I Sam. 7:8; Ps. 40:1; 57:2; 61:1; 86:3; 88:2. Of David—II Sam. 22:7; Ps. 89:26. In Affliction—II Chr. 20:9.
For Help—Ps. 28:1; 107:19, 28; 119:169; 141:1; 142:6. From Israel—Ps. 106:44; Joel 1:14, 19, 20. From Nineveh—Jonah 3:8.

Cry of: Supplication.—Esau, Gen. 27:34. To God—I Ki. 8:28; II Chr. 6:19; Job 19:7; Ps. 5:2; 17:1; 18:6; 27:7; 28:2; 39:12; Job—Job 30:24, 24; Heb. 5:7. To King—II Ki. 8:3. Israel at Red Sea—Neh. 9:9. Blind Men—Mt. 9:27. Affliction—Zion—Ps. 102:1; Lam. 2:19; 3:8. 56; Ex. 9:4; 21:12. Anguish—Ps. 22:2. Mordecai—Esth. 4:1. Blind Beggar—Mk. 10:47. Children in the Temple—Mt. 21:15. Complaints—I Sam. 8:18; 9:16; Neh. 5:1, 6; Job

they ^a builded; 29 but in the day that ^b Lot went out from ^c Sôd^dôm it rained ^e fire and ^f brimstone from ^g heaven, and ^h destroyed them all: 30 after the same manner shall it be in the ⁱ day that the ^j Son of man ^k is revealed. 31 In that day, he that shall be ^l on the housetop, and ^m his goods in the ⁿ house, let him not go down to take them away: and let him that is in the ^o field likewise not return back. 32 ^p Remember ^q Lot's ^r wife. 33 ^s Whosoever shall seek to ^t gain his ^u life shall lose it: but whosoever shall ^v lose his life shall ^w preserve it. 34 I say unto you, In that ^x night there shall be two men on ^y one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. 35 ^z There shall be two ^a women grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.² 37 And they answering say unto

Var. Rend.—V. 33. gain his life—So RID.; save his life, WELL. HO.; preserve his life for himself, PLUM. life—soul, WELL. HO. preserve it—quicken (lit. bring alive to the birth), AL. (reproduce it in the form of spiritual life, eternal, eternal life, Go.; same word as Acts 7:19; I Tim. 6:13, note); keep it alive, HO.; preserve it alive, PLUM. VIN.; or, quicken it, ADENY. V. 34. that—this, WELL. men—Omit, HO. PLUM. Vs. 34, 35. left—left lying, WELL. V. 35. together—Add, on one mill, WELL. V. 37. body—carcase, WELL. BIRD. eagles—vultures, WELL. PLUM. ADENY. Chap. 18.—V. 1. to the end—More nearly, pointing to this, with reference to this, DeW. Me. VIN. faint—cease, WELL. V. 2. regarded not man—was in dread of no man, WELL. V. 3. came oft—So RID.; used to come, came often, Me. Wo. Mcd.; continually came, PLUM.; came, WELL. Avenge me of—Avenge me (and thus deliver me) from, DeW. Me. Mcd.; Give me a sentence of (protection from), PLUM.; Procure me

him, Where, ^b Lord? And he said unto them, ^c Where the ^d body is, thither will the ^e eagles also be gathered together.

18 And he spake a ^f parable unto them to the end that they ^g ought always to ^h pray, and not to ⁱ faint; 2 saying, There was in ^j a city a ^k judge, who ^l feared not God, and ^m regarded not ⁿ man: 3 and there was a ^o widow in that city; and she came oft unto him, saying, ^p "Avenge me of mine ^q adversary." 4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor ^r regard man; 5 yet ^s because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, ^t lest she ^u wear me out by her continual coming. 6 And ^v the Lord said, Hear what ^w the unrighteous judge saith. 7 And shall not God ^x avenge his ^y elect, that ^z cry to

justice of, HO.; Do me justice of, VIN. ADENY. B. marg. V. 4. Though—Although, PLUM. nor—nor even, PLUM. nor regard—and am in dread of no, WELL. V. 5. troubleth me—gives me no rest, WELL.; becomes a burden to me, HO. lest—coming—lest by her continual coming she wearies me, AL. DeW. Field; lest she come at last and wear me out—Or, plague me, AL. DeW. Wo. Mcd. RID.; smite me in the face, Me. Go.; so nearly, Be. VIN. V. 7. avenge—avenge and deliver, DeW. Me.; right, Wo.; procure justice to, HO.; vindicate, ADENY. elect... them?—own elect, which cry unto him day and night; yet he delayeth help on their behalf, VIN.

Var. Rend.—V. 33. gain—win or keep safe, B. L. Al. Ti. Tr. Mcd. Wc. WH. NES.; save, N. A. L. V. 36. Retain, D. z. marg.; omit, N. A. B. L. Ed. Cf. Mt. 24:40. Chap. 18.—V. 1. they—So N* and N* A. B. L. Ed.; men, N* D. V. 7. that... them?—which cry... unto him, and he bears long with them (rather defereth his anger on their behalf, Field; but Me. Go. render... and is slow (to strike) for them?), N. A. B. D. Ed.

³⁷
b Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
c See Mt. 24:28.
d Body, Num. 25:8.
e Eagle, Ex. 19:4.
f Or, vultures.

¹
g Parable, II Sam. 12:1.
h Parables of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
i Comp. ch. 11:5-10.
j Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
k See II Cor. 4:1.

²
l City, Gen. 4:17.
m Judges, Ex. 18:22.
n Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.
o V. 4; comp. ch. 20:13; Heb. 12:9.
p Man, Gen. 2:7.

³
q Widow, Lev. 22:13.
r Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.
s Or, Do me justice of; and so in vs. 6, 7, 8.
t Enemy, Job 31:29.

⁵
u Comp. ch. 11:8.
v Or, lest at last by her coming she wear me out.
w I Cor. 9:27 (Gr).
x Gr. bruise.

⁶
y See ch. 7:13.
z See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.
Gr. the judge of unrighteousness.

⁷
w Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.
x Rev. 6:10.
y Election. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

16:18. Demoniac—Mk. 5:5; Lu. 4:41. Egyptians—Ex. 11:6; 12:30. Widow and Fatherless heard by Jehovah—Ex. 22:23. City—I Sam. 5:12. Fools—Eccl. 9:17. Grief—Heard by Eli—I Sam. 4:14. Tamai—I Sam. 13:19. David—Ps. 69:3. Horonaim—Jer. 48:3. Joy—Is. 12:6; 54:1; Gal. 4:27. Leper—Lev. 13:45. Midnight, at—Mt. 25:6. Oppressed—Job 35:9; 12; Is. 5:7. Israel in Bondage—Ex. 2:23; 3:7, 9; 5:8. Those overcome—Ex. 32:18. The Perishing—Num. 16:3, 4. Pity—Is. 15:5. Poor—Job 34:28; Ps. 9:12; Pr. 21:13. Righteous—Ps. 34:15, 17. The Elect—Lu. 18:7. Streets, In—Is. 24:11. Two Daughters of the Harleach—Pr. 30:15. Unclean—Acts 8:7. Warning—Is. 58:1; Jer. 2:2; 4:5; Jonah 1:2; Zech. 1:14, 17. By Paul and Barnabas—Acts 14:14. Wicked—Job 27:9. To Idols—Ju.

7
a Day, Lev. 25:8.
b Night, Ps. 19:2.
1 Or, and *is he slow to punish on their behalf?*
c See "Mercy of God," Gen. 1:1.
d II Pet. 3:9.
e Longsuffering. I Tim. 1:16.

8
f Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
g Comp. ch. 17:26 ff. (11:1).
h Faith, Heb. 2 Or, the faith.
i Earth, Gen. 2:1.

9
j See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. [16:15.
k Comp. ch. 1 See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride and Prayer," Lu. 2:21.
m The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.
n Comp. Rom. 14:3, 10.
3 Gr. the rest.

10
o Man, Gen. 2:7.
p II Ki. 20:5, 8; Acts 3:1; comp. I Ki. 10:5.
q Temple, I Sam. 1:9.
r Prayer, Mt. 5:44. [3:7.
s Pharisee, Mt. 1: Publican, Mt. 9:11.
4 See marginal note on ch. 3:12.

11
u Mt. 6:5; Mk. 11:25; comp. ch. 22:41.
v God, Gen. 1:1.
w Thanksgiving, I Cor. 4:15.
x Extortion, Pr. 22:16.
y See "Oppression," Jer. 22:17. [5:12.
z Adultery, Lev. 12
a Fasting, I Sam. 7:8. b Mt. 9:14. c See "Seven," Gen. 2:2. d Ch. 11:42. e Tithes, Gen. 28:22. f Ex. 9:8. g Humility, Pr. 15:33. h See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Humility," Lu. 2:21. i Eyes, Ps. 17:8. j Heaven, Deut. 26:15. k Ch. 23:48. l Or, *be thou propitiated*. l Mercy, Ps. 25:8. m Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1. n Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:8. 6 Or, the sinner.

him^a day and^b night, ¹and yet^{he} is ^{ed}longsuffering over them?
8 I say unto you, that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the¹ Son of man cometh, ^{sh}shall he find ^hfaith on the¹ earth?

9 And he spake also this¹ parable unto certain who^k trusted in themselves that they were "righteous, and² set³ all others at nought: 10 Two^o men^p went up into the^q temple to^r pray; the one a^s Pharisee, and the other a^t publican. 11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, "God, I thank thee, that I am not as the rest of men, ²extortioners, ³unjust, ⁴adulterers, or even as this^u publican. 12 I^a ^bfast twice in the^c week; I^c give^d tithes of all that I get. 13 But the^e publican, standing afar off, ^fwould not lift up so much as his^g eyes unto^h heaven, butⁱ smote his breast, saying, God, ^jbe thou^k merciful to me^l a sinner. 14 I

Var. Read.—V. 7 (cont.).—yet he is—still he, WELL. yet—longsuffering—does he perchance delay (his revenge), HO. yet—Omit. a. V. 8. speedily—shortly, WELL. without delay, PLUM. Nevertheless—But, WELL. Howbeit, PLUM. n; yet, LUTHER. faith—So (p. 1), *McD. Go. V. 9. unto—So Al. Be. Me. Md.* with respect to, *DeW.* in reference to, WELL. against, SYR. SIN. set nought—despised the others, WELL. PLUM. Vs. 10, 11, 13. publican—i.e. toll-collector, Var. V. 11. unjust—evil-doers, WELL. V. 12. get—Or, gain, Al. *DeW. Li. Me. Md. RID. VIN.* possess, perhaps, WO.; have, WELL. LUTHER; acquired,

say unto you, This man went down to his^o house^p justified rather than the other: ¹for every one that exalteth himself shall be humbled; but he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

15 And they were bringing unto him also their¹ babes, that he should touch them: but when the^u disciples saw it, they^v rebuked them. 16 But Jesus called them unto him, saying, ²Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for¹ to such belongeth the^u kingdom of God. 17 Verily I say unto you, ^a ^bWhosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certain¹ ruler asked him, saying, ^cGood Teacher, what shall I do to^d inherit^e eternal life? 19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good, ^fsave one, even God. 20 Thou knowest the¹ commandments, ^gDo

PLUM. V. 13. afar—farther, HO. smote—continued to smite, PLUM. thou—Omit. R. a—the, RID. R. marg. V. 15. And—But, WELL.; Now, PLUM. they—people, PLUM. were bringing—brought, R. also—even, PLUM. BRU. babes—infants, Go. Al. (perhaps); their infants, *DeW. Me. RID. BRU.* but—and, WELL. V. 16. forbid them not—cease to forbid them, PLUM. to such belongeth—of such is, R. V. 18. certain ruler—director, WELL. Teacher—Master, WELL. R. V. 19. even—only, WELL.

Var. Read.—V. 8. when . . . find—shall the Son of man come and find, SYR. SIN. V. 11. stood . . . himself—So N. B. L. Tr. i. We. WH.; perhaps, stood by himself and prayed thus, A. D. Al. La. Tr. 3. WH. (so Ewald translates, but Al. Be. *DeW. Go. Me. Wo.* translate stood and prayed thus with himself); omit with himself N. Tr.; stood alone by himself and prayed, WELL. HO. after (D), SYR. SIN.

14
o House, Deut. 24:10. [18:9.
p Home, Lev. 24 Justification, Rom. 4:25.
r Ch. 14:11; Mt. 23:12.

15
s P. Vs. 15-17; Mt. 19:13-15; Mk. 10:13-16.
t See "Children," Gen. 3:16.
u Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
v See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
w Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.

16
x See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Children and Babies," Lu. 2:21.
y Or, of such is. Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

17
z Mt. 18:3; 19:14; Mk. 10:15; comp. I Cor. 14:20; I Pet. 2:2.
a See "Salvation conditional," Acts 2:40.
b See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.

18
c P. Vs. 18-30; Mt. 19:16-29; Mk. 10:17-30; comp. ch. 10:25-28.
d See "Government," Neh. 8:9.
e See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. [54:13.
f Instruction, Ia.
g Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.
h Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.

19
i Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.

20
j Commandments, Ex. 20:1.
k O. Ex. 20:12-16; Deut. 5:16-20

10:14; I Ki. 18:17; Job 36:13; Is. 46:7. Sodom and Gomorrah—Gen. 18:20, 21; 19:3. Wisdom—Pr. 8:1. Not heard of Jehovah—Ex. 8:18; Mic. 3:4; Hab. 1:2.

Voice of.—Is. 65:19.
To Jesus.—Defiance—Mt. 8:29. Faith—Mt. 9:27; Mk. 9:24. Fear—Mt. 14:26. Danger—Mt. 14:30. Intercession—Mt. 15:23. Importunity—Mt. 20:31. Children—Mt. 21:15. Hatred—Mt. 27:23. Unclean—Mk. 3:11. Subdued Rage—Mk. 9:26. Testimony—John 1:15. Mob—John 19:15.

Cry of Animals.—Ravens—Job 38:41; Ps. 147:9. Wolves—Is. 13:22. Goat—Is. 34:14. Lions—Amos 3:4.

Cry or Words of Peace.—Mic. 3:5. "Abba Father"—Rom. 8:15; Gal. 4:6.

Of Jews.—Acts 17:6; 21:28, 36; 25:24.

Servant shall not strive, nor cry aloud.—Mt. 12:19.

Prophecies concerning.—Child—Is. 8:4. Wolves—Is. 13:33. City—Is. 14:31. Heshbon—Is. 16:4, 8. Op-

pressed—Is. 19:20. For Majesty—Is. 24:14. Jerusalem—Is. 30:19. Valiant—Is. 38:7. Goat—Is. 34:14. Servant—Is. 40:2. Jehovah—Is. 42:13, 14. People—Is. 58:9. Sorrow—Is. 65:14. To Jerusalem—Is. 40:2, 6. To Jehovah—Jer. 3:4. Judah—Jer. 11:11, 14; 14:12. Jerusalem—Jer. 18:22; 20:16. To Idols—Jer. 11:12. Shepherds—Jer. 25:34, 36. Babylon—Jer. 50:46; 51:54. Destruction—Jer. 48:4, 5, 20, 31, 34. Watchmen—Jer. 31:6. Heshbon—Jer. 49:3. Edom—Jer. 49:21. Kedar—Jer. 49:29. Egypt—Jer. 46:12, 17. Philistines—Jer. 47:2. Judah—Jer. 14:2. Zion—Jer. 8:19; Mic. 4:9. Command to Jer. 7:16. Pilots of Tyre—Ex. 27:28, 30. Israel—Hos. 8:2. Nineveh—Nah. 2:8. From Fish-gate—Zeph. 1:10, 14. A Voice in the Wilderness—Mt. 3:3; Mic. 1:3; Lu. 3:4; John 1:23. Angel—Rev. 14:15. Crying to cease—Rev. 21:4. Figurative.—Land—Job 31:38. To Mountains—Is. 22:5. Stone cry to the Wall—Hab. 2:11. Stones—Lu. 19:40.

^a See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.
^b Adultery, Lev. 5:12.
^c See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.
^d Stealing, Lev. 19:11.
^e See "Perjury," Lev. 6:5.
^f Witness, John 8:17.
^g Father, Ex. 21:15.
^h Mother, Deut. 5:16.

ⁱ Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
^j Self-denial, Mt. 16:24.
^k Ch. 12:33; see Mt. 10:21.
^l See "Liberality," Rom. 12:8.
^m The Poor, Deut. 24:14.
ⁿ Treasure, I Chr. 27:25.
^o Mt. 6:20.
^p Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

^q Sorrow, I Thes. 4:13.
^r Wealth, Josh. 22:8.

^s See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.
^t Mt. 19:23.
^u Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

^v Mt. 19:24.
^w Mt. 10:25.
^x Camel, Job 1:3.
^y Eye, Ps. 17:8.
^z God, Gen. 1:1.

^a Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.

^b See Mt. 19:26.
^c God is almighty, Gen. 1:1.

^d Peter, Mt. 4:18.
^e Comp. ch. 6:11.
^f See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
^g Apostles, Mt. 10:5.
^h Or, our own homes. See John 19:27.

ⁱ Mt. 19:29.
^j Mt. 10:29 f.
^k comp. Mt. 6:33.
^l Man, Gen. 2:7.
^m Wife, I Cor. 7:16.
ⁿ Children, Gen. 3:16.
^o Reward, Rev. 2:10.
^p Promises, John 14:2.
^q See Mt. 12:32.
^r World, Rev. 10:2.
^s 2 Or, age.
^t Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.
^u P. Vs. 31-33: Mt. 20:17-19; Mk. 10:46-52.

not commit ^a adultery, Do not ^b kill, Do not ^c steal, Do not bear ^d false witness, Honor thy ^e father and ^f mother. 21 And he said, All these things have I ^g observed from my youth up. 22 And when Jē-sūs heard it, he said unto him, One thing thou lackest yet: ^h sell all that thou hast, and ⁱ distribute unto the ^j poor, and thou shalt have ^k treasure in ^l heaven: and come, follow me. 23 But when he heard these things, he became exceeding ^m sorrowful; for he was very ⁿ rich. 24 And Jē-sūs seeing him said, ^o How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the ^p kingdom of God! 25 For ^q it is easier for a ^r camel to enter in through a needle's ^s eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of ^t God. 26 And they that heard it said, Then ^u who can be saved? 27 But he said, ^v The things which are impossible with men are ^w possible with God. 28 And ^x Peter said, Lo, ^y we have left ^z our own, and followed thee. 29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, ^a There is no ^b man that hath left ^c house, or ^d wife, or ^e brethren, or ^f parents, or ^g children, for the kingdom of God's sake, ^h 30 ⁱ who shall not receive manifold more in this time, and in ^j the ^k world to come ^l eternal life.

31 ^a And he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them,

Var. Read.—Vs 21, 22. And—Omit, WELL. V. 24. hardly shall they—difficult it is for those, WELL. V. 27. But—Omit, WELL. V. 28. And—But, WELL. V. 29. And—Omit, WELL. V. 30. receive—receive duly, Me. time—season, PLUM. world—Strictly, world-age, Var.; age, PLUM. to come—which is in the process of being realized, PLUM. V. 31. unto him—to Himself, PLUM. unto (last)—So BRU.; for, WE. GO. PLUM.; con-

ⁱ House, Deut. 24:10. ^j Home, Lev. 18:9.
^k Brethren, Gen. 18:8. ^m Parents, Pr. 1:8.
ⁿ Children, Gen. 3:16. ^o Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.
^p Reward, Rev. 2:10. ^q Promises, John 14:2. ^r See Mt. 12:32.
^s World, Rev. 10:2. ^t 2 Or, age. ^u Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.
^v P. Vs. 31-33: Mt. 20:17-19; Mk. 10:46-52.

Behold, ^v we go up to ^z Jē-ryā-sā-lēm, and ^z all the things that are ^a written through the ^b prophets shall be accomplished unto the ^c Son of man. 32 ^a For he shall be ^b delivered up unto the ^c Gen^l tiles, and shall be ^d mocked, and shamefully treated, and ^e spit upon: 33 and they shall ^f scourge and ^g kill him; and the ^h third day he shall rise again. 34 And ⁱ they understood none of these things; and this saying was hid from them, and they ^j perceived not the things that were said.

35 ^a And it came to pass, ^b as he drew nigh unto ^c Jēr^l-i-chō, a certain ^d blind man sat by the way side ^e begging: 36 and hearing a multitude going by, he inquired what this meant. 37 And they told him, that Jē-sūs of ^f Nāzā-rēth passeth by. 38 And he ^g cried, saying, Jē-sūs, thou ^h son of ⁱ David, have ^j mercy on me. 39 And they that went before ^k rebuked him, that he should hold his ^l peace: but he cried out the more a great deal, Thou son of David, have mercy on me. 40 And Jē-sūs stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him, 41 What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight. 42 And Jē-sūs said unto him, ^a Receive thy sight: ^b thy ^c faith hath ^d made thee whole.

coming, RID.; of, VULG. WYCLIFFE, TYNDALE. V. 32. Gentiles—heathen, WELL. HO. shamefully treated—mis-handled, WELL. V. 35. drew—was coming, Var. a . . . sat—sat there a blind man, WELL. V. 36. meant—was, PLUM. V. 39. out . . . deal—still very much louder, WELL. V. 40. stood . . . unto—stood still and had him brought to, WELL. V. 42. made thee whole—saved thee, WELL.

Var. Read.—V. 23. distribute . . . come—Omit, WELL. V. 24. him—So N B L, 1, 131, Al. Ti. Wc. W H, NES.; that he was very sorrowful, A D, La. Ti. 1; Mol. shall—So N A D, La Tr.; do, B L, Al. Ti. Tr. 1; Mol. Wc. W H. V. 26. to enter—[to enter], WELL.

^v See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^w See ch. 9:51.
^x Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
^y Jesus the Prophet, Lu. 2:21.
^z See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
^a Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
^b Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
^c See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

^d See Mt. 16:21.
^e See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^f Or, betrayed, J Gentiles, Is. 49:6.
^g Mocking, Lam. 1:7.
^h Spitting, Is. 50:6.

ⁱ See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.
^j See "Death and Resurrection of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^k Third Day, Lu. 9:22.

^l See ch. 9:45; Mk. 9:32.
^m See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.

ⁿ P. Vs. 35-43; Mt. 20:29-34; Mk. 10:46-52.
^o Comp. ch. 19:1; Mt. 20:29; Mk. 10:46.
^p Jericho, II Ki. 2:18.
^q Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.
^r Beggar, Mk. 10:46.

^s Nazareth, Mt. 2:23.

^t Cry, I. Lu. 18:7.
^u See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

^v Son, Gen. 2:19.
^w David, I Sam. 17:12. [25:8].

^x Mercy, Ps. 39.
^y Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.
^z Peace, Pr. 17:1.

^a Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
^b See Mt. 9:22.
^c Faith, Heb. 11:1.
^d Or, saved thee.

- 43
 a See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 b Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.
 c God, Gen. 1:1.
 d Ch. 13:17; comp. ch. 9:43; 19:37.
 e Praise, Ju. 5:3.
 1
 f See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 g See ch. 18:35.
 h Jericho, II Ki. 2:18.
 2
 i Man, Gen. 2:7.
 j Name, Acts 16:18.
 k Publican, Mt. 9:11.
 l Wealth, Josh. 22:8.
 3
 m Seeking, Lu. 13:24.
 4
 n See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.
 5
 o See "Hospitality," Lu. 14:12.
 p House, Deut. 24:10.
 q Home, Lev. 18:9.
 6
 r Joy, Ps. 30:5.
 7
 s See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
 8
 t Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 u Liberality, Rom. 12:8.
 v Goods, Num. 31:9.
 w The Poor, Deut. 24:14.
 x See "Oppression," Jer. 22:17.
 y Ch. 3:14 (Gr.).
 z Extortion, Pr. 22:16.
 a See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.
 b Comp. Ex. 22:1; Lev. 6:5; Num. 5:7. See II Sam. 12:6.
 9
 c See "Day," Lev. 25:4.
 d Salvation for all Men, Acts 2:40.
 e See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.
 f Son, Gen. 21:19.
 g Comp. ch. 3:8; 13:16; Rom. 4:16; Gal. 3:7.
 h Abraham, Gen. 11:27.

43 And immediately^a he received his sight, and followed him, ^bglorifying ^cGod: and ^dall the people, when they saw it, gave ^epraise unto God.

19 And ^fhe ^gentered and ^hwas passing through ⁱJēr'Y-chō. 2 And behold, a ^jman called by ^kname Zæ-chæ'ūs; and he was a chief ^lpublican, and he was ^mrich. 3 And he ⁿsought to see Jē'sūs who he was; and could not for the crowd, because he was little of stature. 4 And he ran on before, and climbed up into a ^osycamore tree to see him: for he was to pass that way. 5 And when Jē'sūs came to the place, he looked up, and said unto him, Zæ-chæ'ūs, make haste, and come down; for to-day I must ^pabide at thy ^qhouse. 6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him ^rjoyfully. 7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, He is gone in to lodge with a man that is a ^ssinner. 8 And Zæ-chæ'ūs stood, and said unto the ^tLord, Behold, Lord, the ^uhalf of my ^vgoods I give to the ^wpoor; and if I have ^xwrongfully ^yexacted aught of any man, I ^zrestore ^afourfold. 9 And Jē'sūs said unto him, ^bTo-day is ^csalvation come to this house, forasmuch as ^dhe also is a ^eson of ^fAbraham. 10 For ^gthe Son of man ^hcame to seek and to save that which was lost.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 19.—V. 2. chief publican—commissioner of taxes, PLUM. V. 4. sycamore tree—i.e. an Egyptian fig-tree, Var.; mulberry fig tree, WELL. HO.; fig-mulberry tree, PLUM. VIN. V. 5. abide—rest, HO. Vs. 8, 9. And—But, HO. V. 8. stood—stepped forth, HO. give—hereby give, PLUM. VIN. if—if (as I know), PLUM. V. 9. unto—So Al. Be. Me. McI. (turning towards him, Go.); concerning him, DeW. V. 11. because—since, WELL. because—Omit, WELL. was . . . appear—is sure to come to view, PLUM. V. 12. nobleman—high-born man, HO. and—then, WELL. V. 13. Trade—Trade (herewith), Be. Da. DeW. Me. Li. McI. RID.; Do business, HO.; Carry on business, PLUM. V. 14. citizens—follow-

11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a ^kparable, because he ^lwas nigh to ^mJē-ru'-sa-lēm, and ⁿbecause ^othey supposed that ^pthe kingdom of God was immediately to appear. 12 He said therefore, ^qA certain nobleman went into a far country, to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. 13 And he called ten ^rservants of his, and gave them ten ^spounds, and said unto them, ^tTrade ye ^uherewith till I come. 14 But his citizens ^vhated him, and sent an ^wambassage after him, saying, We will not that this man reign over us. 15 And it came to pass, when he was come back again, having received the kingdom, that he commanded these ^xservants, unto whom he had given the money, to be called to him, that he might know what they had gained by trading. 16 And the first came before him, saying, Lord, thy pound hath made ten pounds more. 17 And he said unto him, Well done, thou good ^yservant: because thou wast found ^zfaithful in a very little, ^ahave thou authority over ten ^bcities. 18 And the second came, saying, Thy pound, Lord, hath made five pounds. 19 And he said unto him also, Be thou also over five cities. 20 And ^canother came, saying, Lord, behold, ^dhere is thy pound, which

citizens, DeW. Me. ambassage—embassy, RID. V. 15. what . . . trading—how much every man had gained by trading, Da. DeW.; what trading they had made, Al. Me.; what business they had done, PLUM. V. 16. before—So RID.; omit, Al. Da. McI. Field, hath made—Lit. hath worked besides, VIN.; worked out in addition, won, PLUM. V. 17. wast found—didst prove, PLUM. authority—power, WELL.

Var. Read.—Chap. 19.—V. 5. up—So N B L 1, 131, Ti. Tr. WH. NES.; add, and saw him, A. Al. La. Tr. McI. We. V. 7. they saw it—Omit, WELL. V. 13. till I come—So Δ, α (by overnight?), Var.; while I come (i.e. go and return), N A B D (L), Edd. ORIG. Ti. WH. NES. VIN. BRU. (7).

- 10
 i See Mt. 8:11. marg.
 j Mission of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 11
 k Parables, II Sam. 12:1.
 l Parables of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 m See ch. 9:51.
 n Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
 o See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
 p Ch. 17:20.
 q Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 12
 r P. Vs. 12-37: comp. Mt. 25:14-30.
 13
 s Servants, Ex. 21:2.
 t Gr. bondservants.
 u See "Money," Ex. 12:44.
 v Mina, here translated a pound, is equal to one hundred drachmas. See ch. 15:8.
 w See "Commerces," Pr. 31:14.
 14
 v Hatred, Pr. 26:24.
 w See "Ambassador," II Cor. 5:20.
 17
 3 Gr. bondservant.
 x Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.
 y Ch. 16:10.
 z See "Reward," Rev. 2:10.
 a See "Reaping what we sow," Gal. 6:7.
 b City, Gen. 4:17.
 20
 4 Gr. the other.

20
John 11:44;
20:7.

21
Fear, Gen. 9:2.
sowing and
reaping, Gen.
1:7.
Harvest, Jer.
1:24.

22
See "Parables
of Jesus," Lu.
12:1.
Foolish, Gen.
31:1.
Judgment,
1 Pet. 2:4.
The Wicked,
Ex. 23:7.
Servant, Ex.
12:2.
In bondserv-
ant,
Knowledge,
1:17.

23
Money, Ex.
2:44.
It 25:27.
Dr. I should
use gone and
acquired.
Jury, Pr.
28.

26
See ch. 8:18;
It 13:12.

27
See v. 14.
Semies, Job
1:19.
Foolish, Rom.
12:2.
Comp. ch.
0:16; Mt.
2:7.
Foolish Penal-
ties for Violat-
ion of Com-
mandments,
x 20:1.

28
See "Life of
Jesus," Lu.
21.
It 10:32.
See ch. 9:51.
Jerusalem,
a 1:8.

29
ethphage,
It 11:1.
ethany, Mk.
11.
Mountains,
x 3:12.
Mount of
Olives, Mt.
1:1.
It 21:37;
chs 1:12;
scribes, Mt.
0:17.

I kept laid up in a napkin: 21 for I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that which thou laydest not down, and reapest that which thou didst not sow. 22 He saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant. Thou knewest that I am an austere man, taking up that which I laid not down, and reaping that which I did not sow; 23 then wherefore gavest thou not my money into the bank, and I at my coming should have required it with interest? 24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take away from him the pound, and give it unto him that hath the ten pounds. 25 And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds. 26 I say unto you, that unto every one that hath shall be given; but from him that hath not, even that which he hath shall be taken away from him. 27 But these mine enemies, that would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 And when he had thus spoken, he went on before, going up to Beth-rus-salem.

29 And it came to pass, when he drew nigh unto Bethphage and Bethanias, at the mount that is called Olivet, he sent two of the disciples, 30 saying,

Var. Read.—V. 20. kept laid—was keeping, stored, PLUM. kept—was keeping, VIN. napkin—handkerchief, HO. Vs. 21, 22. takest . . . down—So Me. Mc.; demandest back what thou didst not give in trust, DeW. V. 21. that which (twice)—what, RID.; that, R. V. 22. Out . . . servant—Thou declarest thine own judgment (sentence), lazy servant, WELL. will—do, PLUM. LUTHER, TYNDALE. Thou knewest—Didst thou know . . . ? VIN. V. 23. into the bank—on a banker's table, PLUM.; in, on the table, ADENY. and I . . . required—then . . . had I claimed, DeW. Me.; I should have gone and required, a marg. V. 24. them—[the servants], WELL. V. 27. slay—slaughter, WELL. VIN.; hew them down, PLUM. V. 29. Olivet—mount of Olives, R. V. 30. over against—before, WELL. V. 31. thus shall ye—then, WELL. V. 32. even—exactly, PLUM. V. 34. The—Or, Be-

Go your way into the village over against you; in which as ye enter ye shall find a colt tied, whereon no man ever yet sat: loose him, and bring him. 31 And if any one ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say, The Lord hath need of him. 32 And they that were sent went away, and found even as he had said unto them. 33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt? 34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him. 35 And they brought him to Jerusalem: and they threw their garments upon the colt, and set Jesus thereon. 36 And as he went, they spread their garments in the way. 37 And as he was now drawing nigh, even at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works which they had seen; 38 saying, "Blessed is the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest. 39 And some of the Pharisees from the multitude said unto him, Teacher, rebuke thy disciples. 40 And he answered and said, I tell you that,

cause the, RID. V. 35. set Jesus—let Jesus sit, WELL. V. 36. way—street, WELL. V. 38. Hail to the King, Peace in Heaven and Glory (honor) in the highest! WELL. V. 39. And—Omit, WELL. Teacher—Master, WELL. R. V. 40. And—Omit, WELL.
Var. Read.—V. 25. In brackets, WELL.; omit. (D). V. 29. Olivet—i.e. Olive-grove (difference of accent), Al. La. Tr. Mc.; the mount of Olives, WH. Field, R. V. 30. tied—[tied], WELL.; omit. (D). V. 31. Why . . . him?—[Why . . . him?], WELL.; omit. (D). V. 32. that were sent—[that were sent], WELL.; omit. (D). Vs. 32, 33. away . . . ye the colt—In brackets, WELL.; omit. (D). V. 34. they—[they], WELL.; omit. (D). V. 35. to Jesus—[to Jesus], WELL.; omit. (D). V. 38. the King that cometh—So A. L. La. Tr. Mc. WH. the king, N. T. WH. he that cometh, D; he that cometh, the king, B. We. WH. Cf. Mk. 11:9, 10. V. 39. of the Pharisees—Omit. (D); [of the Pharisees], WELL.

30
d Village, Deut. 2:23.
e See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.
f See "Asses," Num. 31:34.
g See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
h Man, Gen. 2:7.

31
i Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

35
j P. Va. 35-38: John 12:12-15.
k See "Clothing," Job 31:19.

37
l Joy, Ps. 30:5.
m Praise, Ju. 5:3.
n Ch. 18:43.
o God, Gen. 1:1.
p Loud Voice, Gen. 27:22.
q Miracles, Mk. 16:17.
r Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
3 Gr. powers.

38
s Blessing, Gen. 12:3.
t Ps. 118:26.
u King, Deut. 17:15.
v See "Kingship of Jesus," 2:21.
w See Mt. 2:2; comp. 25:34.
x Name, Acts 16:18.
y Peace, Pr. 17:1.
z Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
a Glory, Ps. 7:5.
b Ch. 2:14; comp. Mt. 21:9.

39
c Comp. Mt. 21:15 f.
d Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.
e See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
f Instruction, Is. 54:13.
g Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.
h Apostles, Mt. 10:5.

40
a Peace, Pr. 17:1.
b Comp. Hab. 2:11.
c Stones, Ex. 34:1.
d Cry, Lu. 18:7.
41
e City, Gen. 4:17.
f Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
g See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.
h See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
i Comp. ch. 13:34, 35.
j Mourning, John 11:35.
42
1 Or, *O that thou hadst known.*
k Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
2 Some ancient authorities read *this thy day.*
l Day, Lev. 25:8.
m Peace, Pr. 17:1.
3 Some ancient authorities read *thy peace.*
n Spiritual Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.
o Eyes, Ps. 17:8.
43
p See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.
q Enemy, Job 31:19.
r See "War," Josh. 22:12.
s See "Fortification," Nah. 3:14.
t Comp. Eccl. 9:14; Is. 29:3; Ez. 4:2; Jer. 6:6; Es. 4:2; 26:8.
4 Gr. *palisade.*
u Ch. 21:20.
44
v See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29. [33:19.
w Round, Gen. 3:16.
z Children, Gen. 3:16.
y See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.
Ch. 21:6; Mt. 24:2; Mk. 13:2.
a Visitation, Jer. 48:44.
45
b P. Vs. 45, 48; Mt. 21:12-16; Mk. 11:15-18; comp. John 2:13-16.
c Temple, I Sam. 1:9.
46
d Writing, I Cor. 4:14. 5 O. Is. 58:7. e Prayer, Mt. 5:44. 6 O. Jer. 7:11. f See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11. g See Mt. 26:55. h Teaching of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. i Priests, Ex. 28:1. j Scribes, II Sam. 8:17. k Ch. 20:19. l See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4. m See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. n See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

if these shall hold their ^a peace, ^b the stones will ^c cry out.

41 And when he drew nigh, he saw the ^e city and ^g he wept over it, 42 saying, ¹ If thou hadst ^k known in ² this ¹ day, even thou, the things which belong unto ^m peace! but now ⁿ they are hid from thine ^o eyes. 43 For the ^p days shall come upon thee, when thine ^q enemies shall ^r cast up a ⁴ bank about thee, and ^u compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side, 44 ^v and shall dash thee to the ^w ground, and thy ^x children within thee; and ^y they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy ^a visitation.

45 ^b And he entered into the ^c temple, and began to cast out them that sold, 46 saying unto them, It is ^d written, ^e And my house shall be a house of ^f prayer: but ^g ye have made it a den of ^h robbers.

47 And ⁱ he was ^j teaching daily in the temple. But the ^k chief priests and the ^l scribes and the principal men of the people ^m sought to destroy him: 48 and they could not find what they might do; for the ⁿ people all hung upon him, listening.

Var. Read. V. 40 (cont.) shall—should, WELL. will—would, WELL. V. 41. he—and, WELL. and—Omit, WELL. V. 42. If—O thou, PLUM. WELL. *a marg. hadst known—wouldst know, WELL. even thou—thou too (as thee), AL. Dr. DeW. Me. belong—lead, WELL.; serve, HO. peace—thy salvation, HO. V. 43. the—Omit, PLUM. WELL. shall—will, PLUM. a—an, RID. bank—So VIN. embankment, RID.; rampart, PLUM.; mound with stakes, AL. DeW. Go. Me. keep—harass, WELL. V. 44. dash—level, WELL. HO. time—season, ADENY. of thy visitation—when (in which, PLUM.) God visited thee, WELL. PLUM. V. 40. And—Omit, WELL. shall be—is, WELL. V. 47. chief—high, WELL. principal—chief, RID. V. 48. they . . . might—*

20 ^a And it came to pass, on one of the days, as ^b he was teaching the people in the temple, and ^c preaching the ^d gospel, there ^e came upon him the ^f chief priests and the scribes with the ^g elders; 2 and they spake, saying unto him, Tell us: ^h By what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority? 3 And he answered and said unto them, I also will ask you a ⁱ question; and tell me: 4 The ^j baptism of ^k John, was it from ^l heaven, or from ^m men? 5 And they ⁿ reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why did ye not ^o believe him? 6 But if we shall say, From men; all the people will ^p stone us: for ^q they are persuaded that John was a ^r prophet. 7 And they answered, that they ^s knew not whence ^t it was. 8 And Jēsus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 ^u And he began to speak unto the people this ^v parable: A man planted a ^w vineyard, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another country for a long time. 10 And at the ^x season—^y knew not what to, WELL. upon him—So RID. Chap. 20.—V. 1. chief—high, WELL. V. 3. And—Omit, WELL. a question—for a statement, PLUM. V. 6. all the—then the whole, HO. WELL. are—be, r, was—is, WELL. V. 9. And—But, WELL. Vs. 9, 10, 14, 16. husbandmen—renters, WELL. V. 9. a long—considerable, WELL. V. 10. season—proper season, HO.

Var. Read.—V. 42. even thou—So N B D L. Tr. ¹ We. WH. add, at least, A. AL. La. ¹ Ti. Tr. ² Mc. this—So N A B D, Tr. We. WH. this thy, later MSS. and many Versions, AL. Tr. ¹ Mc. HO. peace—So N B L. WH.; thy peace, A D, AL. La. ¹ Ti. Tr. ¹ Mc. V. 43. cast—about—So A B C, La. Tr. ¹ WH. ¹ NES: cast . . . against, N C* L. 33, Tr. WH. ² V. 44. and (second) . . . thee—, WELL. V. 45. sold—So N B L. Tr. ¹ Mc. We. WH. NES.; add, therein, and them that bought, A D, La.; add, them that bought, C. V. 46. And . . . be—So N B L (R), 1, 13, 60, AL. Tr. ¹ Mc. We. WH. NES.; My house is, A C D, La. Tr. ² V. 47. principal—people—In brackets, WELL. Chap. 20.—V. 1. chief priests—So N B C D, La. Tr. WH.; priests, A, AL. Ti. Mc. We.

1
o P. Vs. 1-8: Mt. 21:23-27; Mk. 11:27-33. p See Mt. 26:55. q Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. r Gospel, Mk. 16:15. 7 Or, *good tidings*; comp. ch. 3:18. s Acts 4:1; 6:12. t See "Sanhedrin," Mt. 26:3. u Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.
2
v See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
3
8 Gr. word.
4
w Baptism, Rom. 6:3. x John the Baptist, John 6:61. y Heaven, Deut. 26:15. z Man, Gen. 2:7.
5
a See "Mind," Job 38:36. b Faith, Heb. 11:1.
6
c See "Stoning," Ex. 34:1. d See "Public Opinion," I Sam. 14:45. e Prophet, II Ki. 17:13. f See Mt. 11:9; comp. ch. 7:29 30.
7
g Ignorance, Acts 17:23.
9
h P. Vs. 9-19: Mt. 21:33-46; Mk. 12:1-12. i Parables, II Sam. 12:1. j Parables of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. k Vineyard, I Ki. 21:10.
10
l Season, Gen. 8:22.

LUKE

- 10
a See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
b Servant, Ex. 21:2.
1 Gr. *bondservant*.
c Fruit, Lev. 23:40.
d Vineyard, I Ki. 21:16.
e See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
11
f See "Shame," Phil. 3:19.
12
o Wound, Job 34:6.
13
A Love, I Cor. 13:1.
i See "Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
j Son, Gen. 21:19.
k Ch. 18:2 (Gr.).
14
l See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.
m Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.
16
n See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.
o See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.
p Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.
q Comp. ch. 19:27; Mt. 21:41; Mk. 12:9.
r The Jews rejected. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
s Rom. 3:4, 6, 31; 6:2, 15; 7:1, 13; 9:14; 11:1, 14; I Cor. 6:15; Gal. 2:17; 2:21; 6:14 (Gr.).
2 Gr. *Be it not so*.
17
t See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
u Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
3 O. Ps. 118:22.
v Stone, Ex. 34:1.
w Builder, I Ki. 5:18.
x Comp. Eph. 2:20; I Pet. 2:6.
y Head, Pr. 20:29.
z See "The Church," Acts 20:28.

son ^a he sent unto the husbandmen ^a ^b1 servant, that they should give him of the ^c fruit of the ^d vineyard: but the husbandmen ^e beat him, and sent him away empty. 11 And he sent yet another ^f servant: and him also they beat, and handled him ^g shamefully, and sent him away empty. 12 And he sent yet a third: and him also they ^h wounded, and cast him forth. 13 And the lord of the vineyard said, What shall I do? I will send my ⁱ ^j beloved ^k son; it may be they will ^l reverence him. 14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned one with another, saying, This is the heir; let us ^m kill him, that ⁿ the inheritance may be ours. 15 And they cast him forth out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore will the lord of the vineyard do unto them? 16 He will come and ^o ^p destroy these husbandmen, and ^q will give the vineyard unto others. And when they heard it, they said, ^r "God forbid. 17 But he looked upon them, and said, 'What then is this that is ^s written,

^t The ^u stone which the ^v builders rejected,

The same was made ^w the ^x head of the corner?

Var. Read.—V. 10 (cont.). him—him his share, WELL. Vs. 10, 11. sent him—let him go, WELL. empty—empty-handed, WELL. V. 11. and (second). Omit, WELL. V. 12. and him also—him, WELL. cast him forth—threw him outside, WELL. V. 13. And—Then, WELL. ^{revere}—perhaps they will be in fear of, WELL. V. 14. saying—and said, WELL. This—that, WELL. that—in order that, WELL. V. 15. cast—threw, WELL. out—outside, HO. V. 16. And—Omit, WELL. it—that, WELL. God forbid—Far be it! WELL.; That is incredible, PLUM. V. 17. What is written—what then means the word of Scripture, WELL.; How stands it now with that which is written, HO. rejected—have rejected, WELL. was made—is become, WELL. V. 18. broken to pieces—So VIN.; shattered, WELL. PLUM. LUTHER. scatter him as dust—grind him to powder, AL.; shatter him to pieces, MO.; winnow him away like chaff, Mt. 3:12; crush him, WELL.; make him turn to dust, HO. dust—chaff, RID. PLUM.

18 ^a Every one that falleth on that stone shall be broken to pieces; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will scatter him as ^b dust.

19 And the ^c scribes and the ^d chief priests ^e sought to lay ^f hands on him in that very ^g hour; and they ^h feared the people: for they perceived that he spake this parable against them.

20 ⁱ And they watched him, and sent forth ^j spies, who feigned themselves to be ^k righteous, ^l that they might take hold of his ^m speech, so as to deliver him up to the ⁿ rule and to the authority of ^o the ^p governor. 21 And they ^q asked him, saying, 'Teacher, we ^r know that thou sayest and ^s teachest rightly, and ^t acceptest not the person of any, but of a ^u truth teachest the ^v way of God: 22 Is it ^w lawful for us ^x to give ^y tribute unto ^z Cæsar, or not? 23 But he perceived their ^a craftiness, and said unto them, 24 Show me a ^b denarius. Whose ^c image and superscription hath it? And they said, Cæsar's. 25 And he said unto them, Then ^d render unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and unto ^e God the things that are God's. 26 And they were not able to take hold of the say-

V. 19. chief—high, WELL. HO. and (third)—but, WELL. against—in reference to, WELL. V. 20. watched him—watched an opportunity, AL. Me. Field; watched, PLUM.; went away, WELL.; lying in wait, HO. sent forth—suborned to lie in wait, PLUM. spies—Add, men suborned thereto, AL. DeW. Wo. Md. righteous—i.e. scrupulous as to the law, Me. hold of—him in, PLUM. up... governor—unto the power and authority &c., DeW. Go. (the military power and the judicial authority, Go.); to the (Roman) power, and... governor, AL. Me. Md. up to the rule—to the government, PLUM.; unto the magistrate, RID. V. 21. Teacher—Master, WELL. n. acceptest—i.e. art thou partial, DeW. Me.; regardless to person, WELL.; regardless with favor no person, PLUM. of a—according to the, WELL. V. 24. denarius—penny, R. And—Omit, WELL. V. 25. And—Then, WELL. Then—Consequently, WELL.; Therefore, RID.

Var. Read.—V. 23. them—So N B L, cursives, AL. Ti. Tr. Md. We. WH. NES.; add, Why tempt ye me, A C D, La. Tr. ³

- 18
a Mt. 21:44.
b Dust, Is. 65:25.
19
c Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.
d Priests, Ex. 28:1.
e Ch. 19:47.
f Hands, Gen. 16:12.
g Hour, Dan. 3:6.
h Fear, Gen. 9:2.
20
i P. Vs. 20-26; Mt. 22:15-22; Mk. 12:13-17.
j See Mk. 3:2.
k Spies, Josh. 2:1.
l The Righteous, Pr. 24:4.
m V. 26, ch. 11:54.
n Speech, I Cor. 2:1.
o See "Government," Neh. 8:9.
p Or, ruling power.
q See Mt. 27:2.
r Governor, Neh. 8:9.
21
r See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
s Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
t Instruction, Is. 54:13.
u See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
v Truth, John 14:6.
w See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
x The Way, Acts 9:2.
22
y See "Law," Deut. 31:24.
z Ch. 23:2; Mt. 17:25.
a Tribute, Mt. 22:19.
b Caesar, Lu. 2:1.
23
c See "Hypocrites," Mt. 15:7.
d Craftiness, II Cor. 12:16.
24
e See "Money," Ex. 12:44.
5 See marginal note on ch. 7:41.
f Image, I Ki. 15:13.
25
g See Mt. 22:21; Mk. 12:17.
h God, Gen. 1:1.

^a 26 Peace, Pr.
17:1.

^b 27 P. Vs. 27-40:
Mt. 22:23-33.
Mk. 12:18-27.
^c Sadducees,
Mt. 3:7.
^d Resurrection,
Mt. 22:23.

^e 28 See "Titles of
Jesus," Lu.
2:21.
^f See "Instruc-
tion," Is.
54:13.
^g Moses, Ex.
3:4.
^h Q. Deut. 25:5.
ⁱ Man, Gen. 2:7.
^j Brethren,
Gen. 13:8.
^k Death, Rom.
5:12.
^l Wife, I Cor.
7:16.
^m Childlessness
an Affliction,
Gen. 3:16.
ⁿ See "Mar-
riage," Gen.
6:2.
^o Seed, Deut.
22:9.

^p 29 Seven, Gen.
2:2.

^q 32 Woman,
Ruth 3:9.

^r 34 Son, Gen.
21:19.
^s See ch. 16:8;
Mt. 12:32.
^t World, Rev.
12:6.
^u 2 Or, *age*.

^v 35 See "Saints,"
Rev. 14:12.
^w See "Salva-
tion condi-
tional" Acts
2:40.

^x 36 See "Eternal
Life," Rom.
5:12.
^y Angels,
I Pet. 1:12.
^z Sons of God,
Gen. 6:2.
^{aa} Comp. Rom.
8:16f.; I John
3:1, 2.

ing before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their ^a peace.

27 ^b And there came to him certain of the ^c Sād-dū-ḥēes, they that say that there is no ^d resur-rection; 28 and they asked him, saying, ^e 'Teacher, ^f ^g Mō-ḥēs wrote unto us, that if a ^h man's ⁱ brother ^j die, having a ^k wife, and he be ^l childless, his brother should ^m take the wife, and raise up ⁿ seed unto his brother. 29 There were therefore ^o seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died childless; 30 and the second: 31 and the third took her; and likewise the seven also left no children, and died. 32 Afterward the ^p woman also died. 33 In the resurrection therefore whose wife of them shall she be? for the seven had her to wife. 34 And Jē-ḡsūs said unto them, The ^q sons of ^r this ^s world marry, and are given in marriage: 35 but ^t they that are accounted ^u worthy to attain to that ^v world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage: 36 for neither ^w can they die any more: for they are equal unto the ^x an- gels; and are ^y sons of God, be- ing sons of the resurrection. 37 But that the dead are raised,

Var. Read.—V. 27. they that say—who were saying, PLUM. V. 28. Teacher—Master, WELL. ^a wrote—pre- scribed, WELL. V. 29. therefore—now, WELL. V. 31. likewise . . . died—so all seven, and died childless, WELL. V. 32. Afterward—At last, WELL. V. 33. therefore—Now, WELL. V. 34. sons— children, WELL. Vs. 34, 35. world— Strictly, world-age, Var.; age, HO. V. 35. attain to—participate in, WELL. that— yonder, HO. WELL. V. 36. for neither can they—For indeed they cannot, Var. V. 37. showed—intimated, HO. PLUM. interprets, WELL. the place concerning— So VIN.; i.e. the story of, DeW. Go. Li.; story of, WELL.; omit, PLUM. RID. Bush—Thorn-bush, WELL. when—as, WELL.; inasmuch as, HO. V. 38. God is not from the dead, but from the living, for all are alive to him, WELL. Now— But, Var. Vs. 39, 41, 45. And—But, WELL. V. 39. Teacher—Master, WELL. V. 41. say they—can one say, WELL. V. 42. For—Omit, WELL. saith—saith indeed, WELL. V. 44. he—he then, WELL. V. 46. desire—love, PLUM. walk—go,

even ^o Mō-ḥēs showed, in ^{aa} the place concerning the Bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of ^a Abraham, and the ^b God of ^c Iḥ-ṣāac, and the God of ^d Jacob. 38 ^e Now he is not the God of the dead, but of the ^f living: for ^g all live unto him. 39 And cer- tain of the ^h scribes answering said, Teacher, thou hast well said. 40 For ⁱ they durst not any more ask him any question.

41 ^j And he said unto them, How say they that the ^k Christ is ^l 'David's son? 42 For ^m David himself saith in the ⁿ book of ^o Psalms,

"The Lord said unto my Lord,

Sit thou on my right ^r hand,

43 Till I make thine ^s enemies the footstool of thy ^t feet.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, and how is he his son?

45 ^u And in the hearing of all the people he said unto his ^v disciples, ^w Beware of the scribes, ^{xx} who desire to walk in ^y long robes, and ^z love ^{aa} salu- tations in the ^{bb} marketplaces, and chief ^{cc} seats in the ^{dd} synagogues, and chief places at ^{ee} feasts; 47 who ^{ff} devour ^{gg} widows' ^{hh} houses, and ⁱⁱ for a pretence make ^{jj} long prayers: these shall re-

PLUM. long robes—imposing apparel, WELL.; long clothings, PLUM.; robes, RID. love—demand, WELL. chief (first)—love the chief, WELL. chief places—So Var. RID. VIN.; uppermost rooms, PLUM. V. 47. who—and, WELL. houses—household goods, WELL.

Var. Read.—V. 30. second—So N B D L, Al. Tr. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. NES. add, took her to wife, and he died childless, A. La. V. 32. Afterward—So N B D L, cursives; Last of all, A. V. 36. and . . . God—Omit, SYR. SIN. In brackets, WELL. V. 40. For—So N B L, 33, Al. Tr. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. NES. And A. D. La. Tr. Mcl.; omit, WELL. V. 47. who devour these shall—which devour the same shall, N B L Al. Tr. Tr. Mcl. WH. NES.; They who devour . . . they shall, D. La.

^d Salutation, Lu. 10:4. ^e Marketplace, Mt. 11:16. ^f Seat, Mt. 21:12. ^g Synagogue, Ps. 74:8. ^h Feasts, Num. 29:34. ⁱ See "Oppression," Jer. 22:17. ^j Widow, Lev. 22:13. ^k House, Deut. 24:10. ^l Hypocrisy, Mt. 15:7. ^m See "Teach- ing of Jesus" on "Hypocrites" and "Prayer," Lu. 2:21. ⁿ Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

³⁷
^z Mk. 12:26.
³ Q. Ex. 3:6.
^a Abraham,
Gen. 11:27.
^b God, Gen. 1:1.
^c Isaac,
Gen. 21:3.
^d Jacob, Gen.
25:25.

³⁸
^e Mt. 22:32;
Mk. 12:27.
^f See "Life,"
Gen. 2:7.
^g Comp. Rom.
14:8.

³⁹
^h Scribes,
II Sam. 8:17.

⁴⁰
ⁱ See Mt. 22:46;
comp. ch.
14:6.

⁴¹
^j P. Vs. 41-44:
Mt. 22:41-46;
Mk. 12:35-37.

^k See "Divinity
and Human-
ity of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.

^l David, I Sam.
17:12.

^m See Mt. 9:27.

⁴²
ⁿ See "Prophe-
cies concern-
ing Jesus,"
Gen. 3:15.

^o Book, Eccl.
12:12.

^p Psalm, Ps.
1:1.

^q See "Exalta-
tion and Lord-
ship of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.

^r Q. Ps. 110:1.
Hand, Gen.
16:12.

⁴³
^s Enemy, Job
31:29.

^t Feet, Gen.
18:4.

⁴⁵
^u P. Vs. 45-47:
Mt. 23:1-7;
Mk. 12:38-40.

^v Disciples, Mt.
20:17.

^w See "Apos-
tles," Mt. 10:5.

⁴⁶
^x See "Teach-
ing of Jesus,"
on "Scribes,"
Lu. 2:21.

^y Pride, Ps.
10:2.

^z Ch. 11:43;
comp. ch.
14:7.

^{aa} See "Teach-
ing of Jesus"
on "Pride,"
Lu. 2:21.

^{bb} See "Cloth-
ing," Job
31:19.

^{cc} Love, I Cor.
13:1.

^{dd} Seat,
Mt. 22:41.

^{ee} Feasts, Num.
29:34.

^{ff} Widow, Lev.
22:13.

^{gg} Hypocrites,
Mt. 15:7.

^{hh} See "Teach-
ing of Jesus"
on "Hypocrites"

ⁱⁱ and "Prayer,"
Lu. 2:21.

^a 47 Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.
^b See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.
^c P. Vs. 1-4: Mk. 12:41-44.
^d Or, and saw them that . . . treasure, and they were rich.
^e Wealth, Josh. 22:8.
^f Presents, II Sam. 8:10.
^g Offerings, Gen. 22:2.
^h Treasury, Jer. 38:11.
ⁱ See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.
^j The Poor, Deut. 24:14.
^k Widow, Lev. 22:13.
^l See "Money," Ex. 12:44.
^m Mk. 12:42.
ⁿ Truth, John 14:6.
^o See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Riches" and "Giving," Lu. 2:21.
^p Self-denial, Mt. 16:24.
^q See "Life," Gen. 2:7.
^r P. Vs. 5-36: Mt. ch. 24; Mk. ch. 13.
^s Stones, Ex. 34:1.
^t See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.
^u Day, Lev. 25:8.
^v See "Destruction of Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.
^w See ch. 19:44.
^x See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^y See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.
^z Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.
^{aa} See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.
^{ab} Name, Acts 16:18.
^{ac} See John 8:24.
^{ad} See "Antichrist," I John 2:18.
^{ae} See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.
^{af} Comp. ch. 17:23.
^{ag} See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.
^{ah} War, Josh. 22:12.
^{ai} Tumult, Ps. 65:7.
^{aj} See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.
^{ak} See "Foreordination," Eph. 1:11.

ceive greater ^{ab} condemnation.
21 ^a And he looked up, and saw the ^c rich men that were casting their ^e gifts into the ^h treasury. 2 And he saw a certain ⁱ poor ^j widow casting in thither ^k two mites. 3 And he said, Of a ^m truth I say unto you, This poor widow cast in more than they all: 4 for all ⁿ these did of their superfluity cast in unto the gifts; but she of her want ^o did cast in all the ^p living that she had.
5 ^q And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly ^r stones and offerings, he said, 6 As for these things which ye behold, ^s the ^t days will come, in which ^u there shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.
7 And they asked him, saying, ^v Teacher, when therefore shall these things be? and what shall be the ^w sign when these things are about to come to pass? 8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not ^x led astray: for many shall come in my ^y name, saying, ^z I am he; and, The time is ^{aa} at hand: ^{ab} go ye not after them. 9 And ^{ac} when ye shall hear of ^{ad} wars and ^{ae} tumults, be not ^{af} terrified: for these things ^{ag} must
Var. Rend.—V. 47 (cont.). greater—the worst, WELL.; more abundant, PLUM. condemnation—Rather, judgment, Da. McI. Chap. 21.—V. 2. And—But, WELL. V. 4. living—goods, WELL.; necessities of life, HO. V. 5. goodly—beautiful, HO.; pretty, WELL. offerings—votive offerings, HO.; sacred gifts, RID.; votive or sacred gifts, BRU. V. 6. As . . . behold—What ye see there, WELL. the—Omit, PLUM. RID. thrown down—broken off, WELL.; rather, loosened down, VIN. V. 7. Teacher—Master, WELL. a. shall be—shall be, Var.: is, WELL.; is, RID. sign—sign of the time, WELL. V. 8. he—So RID.; it, WELL. is—hath drawn, Var. at hand—near, WELL.; come near, HO. V. 9. And . . . hear—Hear ye, WELL. tumults—confusions, WELL.; insurrections, HO. is—(comes), WELL. immediately—at once, WELL. V. 10. Then—Thereupon, WELL. Nation—one nation, WELL. nation—the other nation, WELL. kingdom against kingdom—one kingdom against the other kingdom, WELL. V. 11. and in divers places—here and there, and, WELL. and there

needs come to pass first; but the ⁱ end is not immediately.
10 Then said he unto them, ^m Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; 11 and there shall be great ^o earthquakes, and in divers places ^p famines and ^q pestilences; and there shall be terrors and great signs from ^r heaven. 12 But before all these things, ^s they shall lay their hands on you, and shall ^t persecute you, delivering you up to the ^u synagogues and ^v prisons, ^w bringing you before ^x kings and ^y governors for my name's sake. ^z 13 It shall turn out unto you for a ^a testimony. 14 ^b Settle it therefore in your ^c hearts, not to meditate beforehand how to answer: 15 for ^d I will give you a ^e mouth and ^f wisdom, which all your ^g adversaries shall not be able to withstand or to gainsay. 16 But ^h ye shall be ⁱ delivered up even by ^j parents, and ^k brethren, and ^l kinsfolk, and ^m friends; and ⁿ some of you ^o shall they cause to be put to ^p death. 17 And ye shall be ^q hated of all men for my name's sake. 18 And ^r not a ^s hair of your ^t head shall perish. 19 ^u In your ^v patience ye shall ^w win your ^x souls.
—on the heavens, WELL. terrors—So VIN.; terrible visions, HO.; frightful things, WELL.; fearful things, RID. from heaven—Omit, WELL. V. 12. synagogues—courts, WELL. bringing—leading, HO. V. 13. unto . . . testimony—that ye become witnesses, WELL. V. 14. Impress it on your minds therefore that ye prepare not yourselves for your defense, WELL. V. 15. give you a mouth—be to you speech, WELL. V. 16. even—So Al. Be. Go. Me. Wo. RID.; both, McI. V. 18. perish—be lost, WELL. V. 19. In—By, Al. Me. Wo.; through, WELL. HO. patience—endurance, Al. Me. Wo. ADENY; patient perseverance, HO. souls—lives, Da. Go. McI. and so practically Me. RID. (alt.).
Var. Read.—Chap. 21.—V. 4. gifts—So N B L (X), cursives, Al. Ti. McI. We. WH. NES.; add, of God, A. D. La. Tr. V. 19. ye shall win—So A. B. Al. La. Tr. McI. We. WH. NES. VIN. RID.; possess ye (rather, win, save, Go.), N D L (R. X), Ti.

ⁱ See "Teaching of Jesus" on "End," Lu. 2:21.
¹⁰
^m Strife, Pr. 26:21. [10:32.
ⁿ Nation, Gen. 11
^o See "Earth," Gen. 2:1.
^p Famine, II Sam. 21:3.
^q See "Plagues," Lev. 7:18.
^r See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.
^s Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
¹²
^t P. Vs. 12-17: Mt. 10:19-22; Mk. 13:11-13.
^u Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.
^v Synagogue, Ps. 74:8. [12:16.
^w Prison, Gen. 2
^x Gr. you being brought, [17:15.
^y Kings, Deut. 1
^z Governors, Neh. 8:9.
¹³ [1:12.
^{aa} Comp. Phil. 1
^{ab} See "Witness," John 8:17.
¹⁴
^{ac} Ch. 12:11.
^{ad} Heart, Acts 15:9.
¹⁵
^{ae} See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16. [12:12.
^{af} Comp. ch. 1
^{ag} Mouth, Gen. 8:11. [11:10.
^{ah} Wisdom, Ps. 1
^{ai} Enemy, Job 31:29.
¹⁶
^{aj} See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
^{ak} See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
^{al} Or, betrayed.
^{am} Parents, Pr. 1:8.
^{an} Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
^{ao} Kinsmen, Deut. 25:5.
^{ap} Friends, Pr. 27:6.
^{aq} Or, shall they put to death.
^{ar} Death, Rom. 5:12.
¹⁷ [26:24.
^{as} Hatred, Pr. 18
^{at} See ch. 12:7; Mt. 10:30.
^{au} See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.
^{av} Hair, II Sam. 14:26. [20:29.
^{aw} Head, Pr. 19
^{ax} Comp. Mt. 10:22; 24:13.
^{ay} See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.
^{az} Or, steadfastness.
^{ba} Soul, Job 4:15.
^{bb} Or, lives.

- 20
a Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
b Ch. 19:43.
c See "War," Josh. 22:12.
d See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.
e See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.
21
f Judaea, John 4:47.
g Mountains, Ex. 3:12.
h Comp. ch. 17:31.
22
i Day, Lev. 25:8.
j Visitation, Jer. 48:44.
k Is. 63:4; Hos. 9:7; comp. Dan. 9:24-27.
l Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.
m See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.
n Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
23
o See "Cruelty to Women in War," Ruth 3:9.
p Comp. Dan. 8:19; I Cor. 7:26.
q Affliction, Ps. 9:10.
r Land, Gen. 23:15.
s Or, earth.
24
t Gen. 34:26; Ex. 17:13; Heb. 11:34.
u Sword, Ju. 7:20.
v Captivity, Num. 24:22.
w Nations, Gen. 10:32.
x Comp. Is. 63:18; Dan. 8:13; Rev. 11:2.
y Gentiles, Is. 49:6.
z Rom. 11:25.
25
a Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.
b Sun, Moon and Stars, Ps. 136:8, 9.
c Astronomy, I Cor. 15:40.
d Earth, Gen. 2:1.
e Roaring, Jer. 25:30.
f Sea, Ex. 14:21.
g Waves, Acts 27:21.
26
h Or, expiring.
i Fear, Gen. 9:2.
j World, Rev. 10:6.
k Gr. the inhabited earth.
l Heaven, Deut. 16:15.

20 But when ye see ^a Je-ru^s-sa^l-em ^b compassed with ^c armies, then know that her ^d desolation is at ^e hand. 21 Then let them that are in ^f Ju^d-ae^a flee unto the ^g mountains; and let them that are in the midst of her depart out; and ^h let not them that are in the country enter therein. 22 For these are ⁱ / ^j ^k days of ^l vengeance, that ^m all things which are ⁿ written may be fulfilled. 23 Woe unto ^o them that are with child and to them that give suck in those days! for ^p there shall be great ^q distress upon the ^r / ^s land, and ^t wrath unto this people. 24 And they shall fall by ^u the edge of the ^v sword, and shall be led ^w captive into all the ^x nations: and ^y Je-ru^s-sa^l-em shall be trodden down of the ^z Gen^t-iles, until ^{aa} the times of the Gen^t-iles be fulfilled. 25 And there shall be ^{ab} signs in ^{ac} sun and moon and stars; and upon the ^{ad} earth distress of nations, in perplexity for the ^{ae} roaring of the ^{af} sea and the ^{ag} billows; 26 men ^{ah} fainting for ^{ai} fear, and for expectation of the things which are coming on ^{aj} the world: for the powers of the ^{ak} heavens

Var. Read.—V. 20. compassed—being compassed, Var. V. 21. let them (second)—made a, WELL. her—the city, WELL. depart out—emigrate, WELL. let not them—they, WELL. country—So RID.; provinces, Be. DeW. Go.; fields or farms, Al. Da. Me. Md. BRU. enter—not enter, WELL. V. 23. Woe—But, woe, WELL. land—So Go.; earth, Al. Be. Da. Me. Md. RID. (alt.). unto (last)—over, HO. V. 24. by the edge of—through, WELL.; through the mouth of, HO. captive . . . nations—into slavery among all the heathen, WELL. Gentiles (twice)—heathen, WELL. HO.; nations, RID. (alt.). V. 25. And—And (then), WELL. in—on, WELL. distress—dismay, HO.; anguish, RID. distress . . . perplexity—a helpless anxiety among the heathen, WELL. for . . . billows—at the resounding of sea and surge, PLUM. for the—at the, RID.; a, WELL. the (last)—Omit, WELL. billows—billows of the sea, that, WELL. V. 26. men fainting—Men's hearts failing them, DeW. fainting—So RID.; giving up the ghost, Me. Go.; swooning away, Md.; dying, Ho.; swooning, PLUM. (alt.); shall faint, WELL. and for—the looking for, Var.; in anxious, WELL. HO. world—circle of the world, HO.; world of mankind, WELL. be shaken—in com-

shall be shaken. 27 And ^k then shall they see the ^l Son of ^m man coming in a ⁿ cloud with power and great ^o glory. 28 But when these things begin to come to pass, ^p look up, and lift up your ^q heads; because ^r your ^s redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a ^t parable: Behold the ^u fig tree, and all the ^v trees: 30 when they now shoot forth, ye see it and ^w know of your own selves that the ^x summer is now nigh. 31 Even so ye also, when ye see these things coming to pass, know ye that ^y the kingdom of God is nigh. 32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all things be accomplished. 33 ^z Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my ^{aa} words shall not pass away.

34 ^{ab} But take heed to yourselves, lest haply your ^{ac} hearts be overcharged with ^{ad} surfeiting, and ^{ae} drunkenness, and ^{af} cares of this ^{ag} life, and that day come on you suddenly as a ^{ah} snare: 35 for so shall it come upon all them that dwell on the ^{ai} face of all the earth. 36 But ^{aj} watch ye at every ^{ak} season, ^{al} making suppli-

Var. Read.—V. 25. in . . . billows, with perplexity (in despair, Al. Me. Wo.) at the roaring of the sea . . . N A B C, Edd.; with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring, D. Vs. 34, 35. suddenly . . . it—unaware as a snare. For so shall it, NBDL, Al. La. Ti. Tr. 1. Wc. WH.; unaware. For as a snare shall it, A. C. La. 1. Tr. 2. Md. comp. ch. 12:40. * Season, Gen. 8:22. * See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Prayer," Lu. 2:21.

- 27
k Mt. 24:30; Mk. 13:26; see Mt. 16:27; 26:64.
l Humanity and Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
m Son, Gen. 2:19.
n Man, Gen. 2:7.
o Cloud of Glory, Ex. 14:19.
p Glory, Ps. 7:5.
28
q See "Hope," Pr. 23:18.
r Head, Pr. 20:29.
s Comp. ch. 18:7.
t Redemption, Mt. 20:22.
29
u Parables, II Sam. 12:1.
v Parables of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
w Fig Tree, Deut. 8:3.
x Trees, Mt. 7:17.
30
y Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
z Comp. ch. 12:57. [8:22.
aa Summer, Gen. 8:22.
31
ab Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
ac See Mt. 3:2.
33
ad Ch. 16:17; Mt. 5:18.
ae See "Word of God," John 6:63. [15:23.
af Words, Pr. 1:7.
34
ag Comp. ch. 12:40, 45; Mt. 24:42, 44; Mk. 4:19.
ah I Thess. 5:2 ff.
ai See "Warning," Heb. 12:25. [15:9.
aj Heart, Acts 1:14.
ak Gluttony, Deut. 14:4.
al See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Gluttony" and "Care," Lu. 2:21.
am Drunkenness, Pr. 23:29.
an See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Care," Lu. 2:21.
ao Life, Gen. 2:7.
ap Snare, Pr. 7:23.
35
aq Face, Is. 6:2.
36
ar See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Israelites," Lu. 2:21.
as Mk. 13:33.
at Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

36
a See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.
b Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
c Apostles, Mt. 10:5.
d See "Destruction of Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.
e Comp. ch. 1:19; Rev. 7:9; 8:2; 11:4.
f See "Humanity and Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
g Son, Gen. 21:19.
h Man, Gen. 2:7.

37
i Day, Lev. 25:3.
j Instruction, Is. 54:13.
k See Mt. 26:55.
l Temple, I Sam. 1:9.
m Mk. 11:19.
n Night, Ps. 19:2.
o Mount of Olives, Mt. 21:1.
38
p See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
q John 8:2.
r Morning, Ps. 65:8.

1
s P. Vs. 1, 2: Mt. 26:2-5; Mk. 14:1, 2.
t Feasts, Num. 29:39.
u Bread, Gen. 3:19.
v Passover, Ex. 12:3.
w John 11:55; 13:1.

2
x Priests, Ex. 28:1.
y Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.
z See Mt. 12:14.
a See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
b Death, Rom. 5:12.
c Fear, Gen. 9:2.
d See "Public Opinion," I Sam. 14:45.

3
e P. Vs. 3-6: Mt. 26:14-16; Mk. 14:10, 11.
f Satan, I Chr. 21:1.
g See Mt. 4:10; John 13:2, 27.
h See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.

4
i Captain, Num. 2:3.
j Or, betray.

cation, ^a that ^{b c d} ye may prevail to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to ^e stand before the ^f Son of ^h man.

37 And every ⁱ day he was ^{j k} teaching in the ^l temple; and ^m every ⁿ night he went out, and lodged in ^o the mount that is called Ôlî-vêt. 38 And ^p all the people came ^q early in the ^r morning to him in the temple, to hear him.

22 ^s Now the ^t feast of ^u unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the ^v Passover. 2 And the ^w chief priests and the scribes ^{x y} sought how they might put him to ^z death; for they ^a feared ^b the people.

3 ^c And ^d Satan entered into ^e Jû-dās who was called Îs-câr-î-ôt, being of the number of the ^f twelve. 4 And he went away, and communed with the chief priests and ^g captains, how he might ^h deliver him unto them. 5 And they were ⁱ glad, and ^j covenanted to ^k give him ^l money. 6 And he consented, and sought opportunity to ^m deliver him unto them ⁿ in the absence of the multitude.

7 ^o And the day of unleavened bread came, on which ^p the pass-over must be ^q sacrificed. 8 And

Var. Read.—V. 36 (cont.). prevail—have strength, HO. stand—So Go.; be set—Al. Be. Me. HO.; appear, DeW. V. 37. And every day—during the days, PLUM.; the days, WELL. and (second)—but, PLUM. every night—the nights, WELL.; during the nights, PLUM. went . . . in—leaving (the temple) He used to go and bivouac on, PLUM. V. 38. came—rose, PLUM. to—and came to, PLUM. Chap. 22.—V. 1. Now—But, WELL. drew—was drawing, PLUM. VIN. RID. Vs. 2, 4. chief—high, WELL. V. 2. sought—they were seeking, RID. VIN. how they might—ways and means to, WELL. put him to death—slay him, PLUM. V. 3. who was—the so, WELL. V. 4. communed—conferred, RID. unto them—into their hand, WELL. V. 5. covenanted—promised, WELL. V. 6. in . . . multitude—So perhaps, Al. Deliv.; without a gathering or tumult, Go. Mr. Wo. Mcd.; without a crowd or tumult, PLUM.; without tumult, RID. V. 7. And—Now, WELL. day of unleavened bread—First day of the feast of unleavened bread (cf. Mt. 26:17), Me. sacrificed—slaughtered,

he sent ^a Peter and ^b John, saying, Go and make ready for us the passover, that we may eat. 9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we make ready? 10 And he said unto them, ^c Behold, when ye are entered into the ^d city, there shall meet you a man bearing a ^e pitcher of ^f water; follow him into the ^g house whereinto he goeth. 11 And ye shall say unto the master of the house, The ^h Teacher saith unto thee, Where is the ⁱ guest-chamber, where I shall eat the pass-over with my disciples? 12 And he will show you a large upper room furnished: there make ready. 13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them; and they made ready the pass-over.

14 ^j And when the ^k hour was come, he sat down, and ^l the apostles with him. 15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I ^m suffer: 16 for I say unto you, I shall not eat it, ⁿ until it be fulfilled in the ^o kingdom of God. 17 ^p And he received a cup, and ^q when he had ^r given thanks, he said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves: 18 for ^s I say unto you, I

WELL. V. 10. pitcher—jug, WELL. V. 11. master—good man, r. Teacher—Master, WELL. r. the guest-chamber—my apartment, WELL. shall—may, WELL. V. 12. furnished—spread with cushions, DeW.; with couches, Wo.; with carpets, Field. V. 13. And—Omit, WELL. V. 14. when—as, WELL. V. 15. With desire I have—I have heartily (anxiously), WELL. HO. Vs. 16, 18. shall—will, r. not—no more, WELL. V. 16. fulfilled—eaten, WELL. V. 17. received—took the, WELL.; accepted a, HO. and (second) . . . he said—gave thanks and said, WELL. HO.

Var. Read.—V. 36. prevail—prevail, have strength, N B L (X), 1, 33, Al. Ti. Tr. Mcd. WH. NES.; be accounted worthy, A C D, La. Tr. V. 37. Olivet—i.e. Olivegrove, Al. La. Tr. Mcd.; the mount of Olives, WH. r. Chap. 22.—V. 16. shall not—So N A B C, Al. WH.; shall not any more, C D, La. Tr. Mcd. V. 17. a cup—So N B C L, Al. Ti. Tr. Mcd. V. 18. NES. HO.; the cup, A D, La. WELL.

5
j Gladness, Is. 51:3.
k Covenants between Men, Gen. 17:2.
l See "Bribery," Is. 33:15.
m Money, Ex. 12:44.

6
2 Or, without tumult.

7
n P. Vs. 7-13: Mt. 26:17-19; Mk. 14:12-16.
o See Mk. 14:12.
p Sacrifices, Gen. 31:54.

8
q Peter, Mt. 4:18.
r John the Apostle, John 1:1.

10
s See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.
t City, Gen. 4:17.
u Vessel. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.
v Water, Ps. 95:5.
w House, Deut. 24:10.

11
x See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
y See "Hospitality," Lu. 14:12.

14
z Mt. 26:20; Mk. 14:17.
a Hour, Dan. 3:6.
b See Mk. 6:30.

15
c Sufferings of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

16
d Comp. vs. 18, 30: ch. 14:15; Rev. 19:9.
e Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

17
f P. Vs. 17-20: Mt. 26:26-29; Mk. 14:22-25; I Cor. 11:23-25.
g See "The Lord's Supper," I Cor. 10:16.
h See Mt. 14:19.
i Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.

18
j Mt. 26:20; Mk. 14:25.

- 18 [4:18.
a Drink, Hos.
b Fruit, Lev.
23:40.
c Vine, Is. 5:2.
d See "Kingdom
of Jesus," Lu.
2:21.
e God, Gen. 1:1.

- 19
f The Lord's
Supper,
1 Cor. 10:16.
g Bread, Gen.
3:19.
1 Or, a loaf.
h Thanksgiving,
II Cor.
4:15; [26:8.
i Body, Num.
2 Some ancient
authorities
omit which is
given for you
which is
poured out for
you.
j See "Redemption," Mt.
20:22; [57:8.
k Memorial, Is.

- 20
l See "Meals,"
Ruth 2:14.
m I Cor. 11:25;
II Cor. 3:6;
Heb. 8:8; 9:15;
comp. Ex.
24:8 (Heb.
8:13); Jer.
31:31.
n Covenants,
Gen. 17:2.
o Blood, Lev.
17:11.
p See "Salvation
by the
Blood of
Jesus," Acts
2:40.
q Mt. 26:28;
Mk. 14:24.

- 21
r P. Vs. 21-23:
Mt. 26:21-24;
Mk. 14:18-21;
comp. John
13:18, 21, 22,
26. [16:12.
s Hand, Gen.
d Judas. See
"Apostles,"
Mt. 10:5.
u See "Sufferings
of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
3 See v. 4. [4:10.
v Table, II Ki.

- 22
w See "Jesus the
Prophet," Lu.
2:21. [21:19.
x Son, Gen.
y Humanity of
Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
z Man, Gen. 2:7.
a Acts 2:23;
4:28; 10:42;
17:31.
b See "Forerod-
ination,"
Eph. 1:11.
c See "Pur-
pose," Eph.
3:11.
d See "God
plans Man's
Salvation,"
Acts 2:40.
e See "Curses,"
Gen. 4:11.

shall not ^a drink from hence-
forth of the ^b fruit of the ^c vine,
until the ^d kingdom of ^e God
shall come. 19 And ^f he took
^g bread, and ^h when he had
given thanks, he brake it, and
gave to them, saying, This
is my ⁱ body ^j which is ^k given
for you: this do in ^l remem-
brance of me. 20 And the
cup in like manner after ^m sup-
per, saying, This cup is the
ⁿ new covenant in my ^o blood,
even that which is ^p poured out
for you. 21 ^q But behold, the
^r hand of ^s him that ^t betrayeth
me is with me on the ^u table. 22
^v For the ^w Son of ^x man indeed
goeth, ^y as it hath been deter-
mined: but ^z woe unto that man
through whom he is ^a betrayed!
23 And ^b they began to question
among themselves, which of them
it was that should do this thing.

24 And there arose also
a ^c contention among them,
which of them was ^d accounted to
be ^e greatest. 25 ^f And he said
unto them, The ^g kings of the

Var. Read.—V. 18. shall not—will no
more, PLUM. V. 19. and . . . given—
gave, WELL. he—and, WELL. gave—
gave it, WELL. given—being given, AL.
PLUM. you—your advantage, PLUM.
in remembrance—Strictly, for (for com-
memoration of me, *Mc. Wo.*), Var. V. 20.
new . . . blood—*Be. DeW. Go. McI.*
RID.; by my blood this cup is the new
covenant, *Mc. ADENY.* even that—
Omit, WELL. poured out—being shed
AL. shed, WELL. V. 21. But—However,
HO. him . . . me—my betrayer, HO.;
or him that delivereth me up, RID. on—
upon, HO. V. 22. For—Because, PLUM.
V. 23. should—would, WELL. V. 24.
And—But, WELL. contention—rivalry,
HO. was accounted—should be accounted,
DeW. is accounted, *Be. Go. Mc. Wo.*
McI. RID. is; is allowed, PLUM. Vs. 24,
26. greatest, greater—the greatest, *Go.*;
greater, of higher rank, *Be. Mc. VIN.*;
the greater, RID. V. 25. And—Then, WELL.
Gentiles—nations, WELL. V. 16. greater
—greatest, WELL. younger—youngest,
WELL. V. 27. which—whether, *r.* is
not—ye think, WELL. I—I, myself,
WELL. am—am become, HO. V. 28.
continued—persevered, WELL. HO.; per-
severingly remained, PLUM. V. 29. I—I
(on my part), PLUM. appoint—covenant
naming, HO. WELL. kingdom—dominion,
WELL. PLUM. HO. appointed—*Omit*,
WELL. me—me dominion, PLUM. V.
30. that—so that, WELL. judging—
ruling, WELL. V. 31. behold—*Omit*,
WELL. asked to have you—hath desired
to have you, *Be.* desired and obtained
you, *AL. Go. McI.*; procured you to be given
up to him, *Field*; has petitioned for you,

^l Gen^tiles have lordship over
them; and they that have au-
thority over them are called
Benefactors. 26 But ye shall not
be so: ^m but he that is the greater
among you, let him become as
ⁿ the younger; and he that is
chief, as ^o he that doth serve. 27
For ^p which is greater, he that
^q sitteth at ^r meat, or he that
^s serveth? is not he that ^t sitteth
at meat? but ^u I am in the
midst of you as he that serveth.
28 But ye are they that have con-
tinued with me in my ^v tempta-
tions; 29 and ^w I appoint unto
you a ^x kingdom, even as my
^y Father appointed unto me, 30
that ye may ^z eat and drink at
my table in my kingdom; and
^a ye shall sit on ^b thrones judging
the twelve ^c tribes of ^d Is^rael.

31 ^e Si^mon, Si^mon, behold,
^f Satan ^g asked to have you,
that he might ^h sift you as
ⁱ wheat: 32 but I ^j have made su-
pplication for thee, that thy ^k faith
fail not; and do thou, when
once thou hast ^l turned again,

HO.; has desired you, WELL.; procured
your being surrendered to him, PLUM.;
obtained you by asking, BRU. you—*i.e.*
the Twelve, not Peter only, Var. RID.
BRU. that he might—in order to, PLUM.
HO. V. 32. made supplication—prayed,
WELL. HO. not—not utterly, PLUM.
when once thou—hereafter when, *Mc.*;
when thou, *AL. Da. DeW. Mc.* when . . .
again—in turn, *Be.* turned again (in
penitence), *AL. Da. DeW. Mc.*; found thy way
back, WELL.

Var. Read.—V. 18. drink from hence-
forth—drink henceforth, *N B L. AL. Tr.*
Tr. McI. We. WH.; drink, *A C. La.* Vs. 19,
20. In brackets and place after v. 23, WELL.
V. 20. This . . . for you—So *AL. La.*
Scr. Tr. McI. We. NES. with all MSS.
except D; omit, D. *OL. Cur. WH.* Inclose
in double brackets. Some Versions substitute
for this passage vs. 17, 18 which they
omit above: *Tregelles* thinks that such may
perhaps be the true reading. *CUR.* has v.
19 before vs. 17, 18. *SYR. SIN.* arranges
thus, 19, 20a, 17, 20b, 18 ("And He took
bread and gave thanks over it and brake,
and gave unto them, saying, This is my
body which I give for you: thus do in re-
membrance of me. And after they had
supped He took the cup and gave thanks
over it, and said, Take this, share it
among yourselves. This is my blood,
the new Testament For I say unto you
that henceforth I will not drink of this
fruit, until the Kingdom of God shall
come." *Mrs. Lewis*). V. 22. For—So *N B L. AL. Tr. McI. We. WH.*; and *A C. La. Tr.*
Tr. We. V. 31. Simon—So B L. Tr.
SYR. SIN. MEMPH. THEB.; And the
Lord said, Simon, *N A D. La. Tr. McI.*

- 23
f See "Apos-
tles," Mt. 10:5.
24
g Strife, Pr.
26:21. [9:34.
h Ch. 9:46; Mk.
i See "Pride,"
Ps. 10:2.
j Gr. greater.
25
k P. Vs. 25-27:
Mt. 20:25-28;
Mk. 10:42-45.
l Kings, Deut.
17:15. [49:6.
m Gentiles, Is.
26
n See "Teach-
ing of Jesus"
on "Pride"
and "Humil-
ity," Lu. 2:21.
o I Pet. 5:5.
p See "Minis-
ter," Acts
15:39.
27
q Ch. 12:37.
r Gr. *redimeth*.
s See "Food,"
Gen. 9:3.
t See "Servant-
ant," Ex.
21:2. [20:28.
u Comp. Mt.
28
v Heb. 2:18;
4:15.
w Temptation,
Pr. 1:7.
29
x Or, I appoint
unto you, *etc.*
y as my Father
appointed unto
me a king-
dom, that ye
may eat and
drink &c.
z Comp. Mt.
6:3; II Tim.
2:12.
a Fatherhood of
God, Gen. 1:1.
30
b See v. 16.
c See Mt. 19:28.
d Thrones, Acts
12:21. [36:9.
e Tribes, Num.
f Israel, Deut.
4:1.
31
g See "Peter,"
Mt. 4:18.
h Satan, I Chr.
21:1.
i See Mt. 4:10;
comp. Job
1:6-12; 2:1-6.
j Or, obtained
you by asking.
k Amos 9:9.
l Wheat, Ex.
9:32.
32
m See "Prayers
of Jesus," Lu.
2:21.
n John 17:9, 15.
o Faith, Heb.
11:1.
p See "Conver-
sion," Mt.
13:15.
q See "Back-
sliding," La.
9:32.

LUKE

³² a Comp. John 21:15-17.
b Brethren, Gen. 13:3.
³³ c P. Vs. 33, 34: Mt. 26:33-35; Mk. 14:29-31; John 13:37, 38.
d Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
e See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
f Prison, Gen. 42:16.
g Death, Rom. 5:12.
³⁴ h Peter, Mt. 4:18.
i See "Birds," Gen. 9:2.
j Day, Lev. 25:3.
k See "Confession," Mt. 16:16.
l Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

³⁵ m Comp. ch. 9:3ff.; 10:4; Mt. 10:9 f.; Mk. 6:8.
n Purse, Pr. 1:14.
o Shoes, Josh. 5:15.
p See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.
³⁶ 1 Or, and he that hath no sword, let him sell his cloak, and buy one.
q See "Clothing," Job 31:19.
r Sword, Ju. 7:20.
³⁷ s See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
t Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
2 Q. Is. 53:12.
u See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
v The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.
w Comp. John 17:4; 19:30.
3 Gr. end.
³⁸ x Comp. vs. 36, 49.
³⁹ y Comp. Mt. 26:30; Mk. 14:26; John 18:1.
z Ch. 21:37.
a Mount of Olives, Mt. 21:1.
b Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
c See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
⁴⁰ d P. Vs. 40-46; Mt. 26:36-46; Mk. 14:32-42.

"establish thy ^bbrethren. ³³ "And he said unto him, ^dLord, with thee I am ready to go both ^eto ^fprison and to ^gdeath. ³⁴ And he said, I tell thee, ^hPeter, the ⁱcock shall not crow this ^jday, until thou shalt thrice ^kdeny that thou ^lknowest me.

³⁵ And he said unto them, ^m"When I sent you forth without ⁿpurse, and wallet, and ^oshoes, ^placked ye anything? And they said, Nothing. ³⁶ And he said unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise a wallet; ¹and he that hath none, let him sell his ^qcloak, and buy a ^rsword. ³⁷ For I say unto you, ^sthat this which is ^twritten must be fulfilled in me, ²And he was reckoned with ^utransgressors: for ^vthat which concerneth me hath ^wfulfilment. ³⁸ And they said, Lord, behold, here are two ^xswords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

³⁹ ^yAnd he came out, and went, ^zas his custom was, unto ^athe mount of ^bOlives; and the ^cdisciples also followed him. ⁴⁰ And when he was at the place, he said unto them, ^d"Pray that ye enter not into

Var. Rend. — V. 32 (cont.). establish—strengthen, WELL. HO.; stablish, RID. VIN. a. V. 33. both — even, WELL. V. 34. And—Omit, WELL. until—before, WELL. that thou knowest me—me and he said that thou knowest me not, WELL. V. 35 (last), 36 (first). And—Omit, WELL. V. 36 and (second) wallet—Omit, WELL. hath—sword—has none (i.e. no purse) let him sell his garment &c., Al. Be. Da. Me.; hath no sword, let him sell his garment and buy one, DeW. Go. none—no purse, PLUM.; no sword, WELL.; not, RID. cloak—mantle, WELL. HO.; garment, PLUM. VIN.; cloke, RID. a. V. 37. this which is written—this word of Scripture, WELL. must—must yet, PLUM. in—on, WELL. with—among the, WELL. that . . . fulfillment—the things also . . . are at their end, Be. Me.; or . . . are coming to an end, Al. Go.; that too which is written of me (as well as other prophecies) is being fulfilled, DeW.; is receiving accomplishment, Field; that which has been said about me comes (now) to an end, WELL.; that which refers to me hath (now) an end, HO. hath—hath indeed, RID. V. 38. And (first)—But, WELL. swords—Or, knives, Field. And (second)—Omit, WELL. It is enough — i.e. The two

^htemptation. ⁴¹ And he was parted from them about a ⁱstone's cast; and he ^jkneeled down and ^kprayed, ⁴² saying, ^mFather, if thou be willing, remove this ⁿcup from me: ^o"nevertheless not my will, but ^pthine, be done. ⁴³ And there appeared unto him an ^q"angel from ^rheaven, strengthening him. ⁴⁴ And ^sbeing in an ^tagony he prayed more earnestly; and his ^usweat became as it were great drops of ^vblood falling down upon the ^wground. ⁴⁵ And when he rose up from his prayer, he came unto the disciples, and found them ^xsleeping for ^ysorrow, ⁴⁶ and said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

⁴⁷ And he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he that was called ^aJūdās, one of the ^btwelve, went before them; and he drew near unto Jēšūs to ^ckiss him. ⁴⁸ But Jēšūs said unto him, Jūdās, ^dbetrayest thou the ^e"Son of ^fman with a kiss? ⁴⁹ And when they that were about him saw what would follow, they said, Lord, shall we smite with the ^gsword?

swords are enough for any use you will have to make of swords, Go. Me.; or, No more of this matter, Bl. DeW. (in part): not referring to swords, RID. ADENY. V. 40. was at—came to, WELL. enter—fall, HO. V. 41. was parted—was drawn away, PLUM. ADENY.; separated himself, WELL.; was torn away, VULG. GO.; tore himself, HO.; withdrew himself, RID. BRU. V. 42. remove this cup—let this cup pass, WELL. V. 43. appeared—was visible, PLUM. V. 44. being . . . he—made in agony, WYCLIFFE. an agony—Lut. a great fear, Field. BRU. drops—clusters, HO.; clois, PLUM. BRU. V. 45. when—Omit, WELL. he—and, WELL. the—his, WELL. sleeping—fallen asleep, WELL. sorrow—sadness, HO. V. 47. behold—there appeared, WELL. V. 48. betrayest . . . kiss?—Is it with a kiss that thou betrayest &c. PLUM. V. 49. said—said to the, WELL. smite—smite among them, WELL.

Var. Read. — Vs. 43, 44. Retain N* N* D L, Ol. Cur. Pesh. some MSS. of Memph. Theb. Al. La. Scr. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. NES.; omit, N A B (R T), some MSS. of Memph. Theb. La. SYR. SIN. WH. doubly bracket; WELL. brackets.

e Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
f See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Prayer," Lu. 2:21.
g V. 46; comp. Mt. 6:13.
h Temptation, Pr. 1:10.
⁴¹ i Stone, Ex. 34:1.
j Comp. ch. 18:11; Mt. 26:39; Mk. 14:35.
k See "Knees," Is. 35:3.
l Prayers of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

⁴² m Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
n See Mt. 20:22.
o See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
p See Mt. 26:39.
q Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
r See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
s Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.

⁴³ 4 Many ancient authorities omit vs. 43, 44.
t Angels, I Pet. 1:12.
u Comp. Mt. 4:11.
v Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
⁴⁴ w Comp. Heb. 5:7.
x See "Anguish," John 16:21.
y Sweat, Es. 44:18.
z Blood, Lev. 17:11.
a Ground, Gen. 33:19.

⁴⁵ b Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.
c Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.
⁴⁷ d P. Vs. 47-53; Mt. 26:47-56; Mk. 14:43-50; John 18:3-11.
e Judas. See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
f Kiss, II Sam. 14:33.

⁴⁸ g See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
h See v. 4.
i See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
j Son, Gen. 21:19.
k Man, Gen. 2:7.
⁴⁹ l Comp. v. 38.

- 50
 a See "Peter," Mt. 4:18.
 b Servant, Ex. 21:2.
 1 Gr. *bondservant*.
 c Priest, Ex. 28:1.
 d Ear, Ex. 29:20.
 51
 e Touch, Mk. 6:56.
 f See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 g Healing, Jer. 30:13.
 52
 h Captain, Num. 2:3.
 i Temple, I Sam. 1:9.
 j Elders of Israel, Ex. 5:5.
 k See v. 37.
 l See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11.
 m Sword, Ju. 7:20.
 n Staff. See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.

- 53
 o See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 p See "Day," Lev. 25:3.
 q Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.
 r Hand, Gen. 18:12.
 s See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.
 t Hour, Dan. 3:6.
 u Darkness, Job 38:9.
 54
 v Mt. 26:57; Mk. 14:53.
 w House, Deut. 24:10.
 z Mt. 26:58; Mk. 14:54; John 18:15.

- 55
 y P. Vs. 55-62; Mt. 26:69-75; Mk. 14:66-72; John 18:16-18; 25-27.
 z Fire, Lev. 10:2.
 a See Mt. 26:3.

- 56
 b Handmaid, 11 Sam. 6:22.
 c Light, Ps. 74:16.
 d Man, Gen. 2:7.

- 57
 e See "Confession," Mt. 16:18.
 f Woman, Ruth 3:9.
 g Lying, Lev. 19:11.
 h Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

- 58
 i Comp. John 18:26?

50 And a "certain one of them smote the "servant of the high priest, and struck off his right ear. 51 But Jē-sūs answered and said, Suffer ye *them* thus far. And he "touched his ear, and "healed him. 52 And Jē-sūs said unto the chief priests, and "captains of the temple, and "elders, that were come against him, Are ye come out, "as against a "robber, with "swords and "staves? 53 "When I was "daily with you in the temple, "ye stretched not forth your "hands against me: but "this is your "hour, and the power of "darkness.

54 "And they seized him, and led him *away*, and brought him into the high priest's "house. But "Peter followed afar off. 55 "And when they had kindled a "fire in the midst of "the court, and had sat down together, Peter sat in the midst of them. 56 And a certain "maid seeing him as he sat in the "light of the fire, and looking stedfastly upon him, said, This "man also was with him. 57 But he "denied, saying, "Woman, I "know him not. 58 And after a little while "another saw him, and said, Thou also art *one* of them. But Peter said, Man, I am not. 59 And after the space of about one

Var. Read.—V. 51. Suffer . . . far—Suffer ye thus far, *Me. Md.*; Hold! no further! *Be. Bleek. Go.*; Suffer me (leave me free) so far as this, *Al. DeW.*; cease, *is* enough, *BRU. (?)*; Let it be enough, *WELL.* addressed to disciples, *VIN.* *BRU. (?)* RID. (?) ADENY (?) *them—Omit. R. V.* 52. Jesus—he, *WELL.* Vs. 52, 66. chief—high, *WELL.* V. 52. staves—clubs, *PLUM. (?)* RID. V. 53. power of darkness—realm of your power: the darkness, *WELL.* V. 54. And—But when, *WELL.* seized—had seized, *WELL.* and (second)—they, *WELL.* away . . . him—*Omit.* *WELL.* V. 55. court—So RID. *VIN. (all.)*; court-yard; *DeW. Go. W.* together—around it, *WELL.* V. 56. And—Then, *WELL.* maid—waiting-maid, *PLUM.* in—by, *WELL.* light of the fire—fire, *WELL.* V. 58. And . . . while—Shortly after, *WELL.* But—*Omit.* *WELL.* V. 60. *them—A. PLUM. RID.* V. 61. Peter (second)—he, *WELL.* V. 63. Jesus—him in custody, *HO.*; him, *RID.* V. 64. And they—after they had, *WELL.* V. 65.

hour another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a "truth this man also was with him; "for he is a "Gāl-y-læ-ān. 60 But Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew. 61 And "the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter "remembered the "word of the Lord, how that he said unto him, "Before the "cock crow this day thou shalt deny me thrice. 62 And he went out, and "wept bitterly.

63 "And the men that held "Jē-sūs "mocked him, and beat him. 64 And they blindfolded him, and asked him, saying, "Prophesy: who is he that struck thee? 65 And many other things spake they against him, "reviling him.

66 "And as soon as it was day, "the assembly of the elders of the people was gathered together, both chief priests and "scribes; and they led him away into their "council, saying, 67 "If thou art the "Christ, tell us. But he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not "believe: 68 and if I ask *you*, ye will not answer. 69 "But from henceforth shall the "Son of man "be seated at the right hand of the power of "God. 70 And they all said, Art thou then "the Son of God?

things—slandrous words, *WELL.* reviling him—*Omit.* *WELL.* V. 66. as soon as—when, *RID.* was—became, *WELL.* the . . . together—there gathered together the assembly of the elders of the people, *RID.* saying—and said, *WELL.* V. 67. If . . . us—So *Al. DeW. Me. Da. Vulg.* RID. LUTHER, WYCLIFFE, SCHANZ, HAHN, HO.; Tell us if thou, art . . . Go.; Art thou the Christ? tell us, *WELL.* ERASMUS, TYNDALE, CRANMER, *l. v.* But—*Omit.* *WELL.* V. 68. ask—raise the question with, *PLUM.* answer—debate, *PLUM.* V. 70. Art thou then—Thou art therefore, *WELL.*

Var. Read.—V. 55. together—So *N. A. B. L. Al. Ti. Tr. Md. WH.*; around, *D. La. I. WELL.* V. 57. denied—So *N. B. L. La. Tr. Md. WH. NES.*; denied him, *A. D. Ti. We. V. 64. asked—So N. B. (K.) L. (T), 1, 209, Al. Ti. Tr. We. WH. NES.*; struck him on the face, and asked, *A. La. I. Md. V. 68. answer—So N. B. L. (T), Ti. We. WH. NES.*; answer me, nor let me go, *A. D. Al. La. Tr. I. Md.*

- 59
 j Truth, John 14:6.
 k Mt. 26:73; Mk. 14:70.
 l See "Galilee," Mt. 17:22.

- 61
 m Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 n See ch. 7:13.
 o See "Conscience," Acts 24:16.
 p See "Mind," Job 38:36.
 q Words, Pr. 15:23.
 r See v. 34.
 s See "Birds," Gen. 9:2.

- 62
 t Repentance, Lu. 13:3.
 u Mourning, John 11:35.

- 63
 v P. Vs. 63-65; comp. Mt. 26:67 f.; Mk. 14:65; John 18:22 f.
 2 Gr. him.
 w See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21; [1:7].
 z Mocking, Lam.

- 64
 y See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21; [14:65].
 z Mt. 26:63; Mk.

- 65
 a See "Reproach," Ex. 5:15.
 b Mt. 27:39 (Gr.).

- 66
 c Mt. 27:11; Mk. 15:1; comp. John 18:24.
 d See "Sanhedrin," Mt. 26:3.
 e Acts 22:3 (Gr.).
 f Scribes, 11 Sam. 8:17.
 g See Mt. 5:22.

- 67
 h P. Vs. 67-71; comp. Mt. 26:63-66; Mk. 14:61-63; John 18:19-21.
 i See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 j See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.

- 69
 k Mt. 26:64; Mk. 14:62; see Mk. 16:19.
 l See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 m Son, Gen. 21:19.
 n See "Exaltation of Jesus," 1st. 2:21.
 o God, Gen. 1:1.

- 70
 p See Mt. 4:3.

- 70
a Ch. 23:3; Mt. 27:11; comp. Mt. 26:64.
1 Or, *Ye say it, because I am*.
b Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
71
c See "Sanhedrin," Mt. 26:3.
d Witness, John 8:17.
e See "Blasphemy," Lev. 24:16.
f Mouth, Gen. 8:11.
1
g Mt. 27:2; Mk. 15:1; John 18:28.
h Pilate, Mk. 15:1.
2
i P. V. 2. 3; Mt. 27:11-14; Mk. 15:2-6; John 18:29-37.
j See "Rebellion," Ex. 20:8.
k See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:6.
l Nations, Gen. 10:32.
m Comp. ch. 20:22; John 18:33 ff.; 19:12; Acts 17:7; [22:19].
n Tribute, Mt. 22:17-14; Caesar, Lu. 2:1.
p See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. [17:15].
q King, Deut. 3
r Kingship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
s See ch. 22:70.
4
t Priests, Ex. 28:1.
u Vs. 14, 22; Mt. 27:23; Mk. 15:14; John 18:38; 19:4, 6.
v See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
w Man, Gen. 2:7.
5
x Instruction, Is. 54:13.
y Judea, John 4:47.
z Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.
a See Mt. 4:12.
b Galilee, Mt. 17:22.
7
c Herod, Mt. 14:3.
d See "Government," Neh. 8:9.
e Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
f Day, Lev. 26:8.
8
g Gladness, Is. 51:3.
h Ch. 9:9.

And he said unto them, ^a1 Ye say that ^bI am. 71 And ^cthey said, What further need have we of ^da witness? for we ourselves have heard from his own ^emouth.

23 And the whole company of them rose up, and ^fbrought him before ^gPilate. 2 ^hAnd they began to accuse him, saying, We found this man ⁱperverting our ^jnation, and ^kforbidding to give ^ltribute to ^mCæsar, and saying that he himself is ⁿChrist a ^oking. 3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the ^pKing of the Jews? And he answered him and said, ^qThou sayest. 4 And Pilate said unto the ^rchief priests and the multitudes, ^sI find ^tno fault in this ^uman. 5 But they were the more urgent, saying, He stirreth up the people, ^vteaching throughout all ^wJu-dea, and ^xbeginning from ^yGäl-läe even unto this place. 6 But when Pilate heard it, he asked whether the man were a Gäl-lä-än. 7 And when he knew that he was of ^zHëröd's ^ajurisdiction, he sent him unto Hëröd, who himself also was at ^bJë-ru-sä-lëm in these ^cdays.

8 Now when Hëröd saw Jëstus, he was exceeding ^dglad: for ^ehe was of a long time desirous to see him, because he had heard concerning him; and he

Var. Read.—V. 70 (cont.). Ye say that I am—So Go.; ye say it for I am. *DeW. M. Md. RID. (alt.).* V. 71. witness—witnesses, WELL. from—out of, WELL. Chap. 23.—V. 1. company—Or, number. RID. V. 2. man—man, RID.; fellow, PLUM. Christ a king—So *DeW. Go. BRU. King Christ, Me. Md.;* an anointed king, a man, V. 3. And (twice)—Omit, WELL. Art thou—Thou art, WELL. him and said—Omit, WELL. sayest—sayest it, WELL. Vs. 4, 10. chief—high, WELL. V. 5. were the more urgent—So RID.; were the more fierce, *Me. Md.;* perhaps, made the charge stronger, *Al. DeW. were . . . saying—said the more urgently, WELL. throughout—in, WELL. V. 6. a Galilean—of Galilee, WELL. V. 7. knew—discovered, WELL.; learned, RID. him—him up, PLUM. HO. V. 8. Now . . . glad—But Herod was exceedingly glad to see Jesus, WELL. miracle—*

^fhoped to see some ^gmiracle done by him. 9 And he questioned him in many ^hwords; but ⁱhe answered him nothing. 10 And the chief priests and the ^jscribes stood, ^kvehemently accusing him. 11 And Hëröd with his ^lsoldiers set him at nought, and ^mmocked him, and ⁿarraying him in gorgeous apparel sent him back to Pilate. 12 And ^oHëröd and Pilate became ^pfriends with each other that very day: for before they were at ^qenmity between themselves.

13 And Pilate called together the chief priests and the ^rrulers and the people, 14 and said unto them, Ye brought unto me this man, as one that ^sperverteth the people: and behold, I, having examined him before you, ^tfound no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him: 15 no, nor yet Hëröd: for ^uhe sent him back unto us; and behold, nothing ^vworthy of ^wdeath hath been done by him. 16 I will therefore ^xchastise him, and release him. 18 But they ^ycried out all together, saying, ^zAway with this man, and release unto us ^aBärbäs:—19 one who for a certain ^binsurrection made in the ^ccity, and for ^dmurder, was cast

Lit. sign. Var. WELL. V. 9. he—he on his part, PLUM. he . . . nothing—received answer to none, WELL. V. 10. stood—stood there, HO. V. 11. And—But, WELL. set him at nought—despised him, WELL.; ridicule him, HO. gorgeous—i.e. bright, Var. V. 12. And—Omit, WELL. at . . . themselves—in no amiable relation with one another, WELL. V. 13. And—Now, WELL.; Then, HO. chief—high, WELL. HO. V. 14. behold—Omit, WELL. having—have, WELL. before you—in your presence and, WELL. V. 15. yet—likewise, WELL. behold—really, WELL. hath been—is, PLUM. V. 16. chastise—scourge, PLUM.

Var. Read.—Chap. 23.—Vs. 10-12. Omit. SYR. SIN.; *In brackets, WELL. V. 16. he . . . us—So B (K) L (M) T, Ti. Tr. WH. NES.; (Al. doubts) I sent you to him, A D, La. Tr. V. 17. Release B, Al. La. Md.; omit, A B (K) L (T) Ti. Tr. 2 Wa. WH.; D has this after v. 19, and so Tr.*

- i Hope, Pr. 23:18. [16:17.
j Miracles, Mk. See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
k Gr. sign.
l Words, Pr. 15:23.
m Comp. Mt. 27:12, 14; Mk. 15:5; John 19:9.
n Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.
o See "Hatred," Pr. 26:24.
p Soldiers, Ju. 11 [20:10].
q Mocking, Lam. 1:7. [27:28].
r Comp. Mt. See "Clothing," Job 31:19.
s [4:27].
t Comp. Acts
u See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
v Friendship, Pr. 27:8.
w Enemy, Job 31:29.
x V. 35; John 7:26, 48; 12:42; Acts 3:17; 4:5, 8; 13:27.
y See v. 2.
z See v. 4.
15
3 Many ancient authorities read *I sent you to him*.
a See "Fulfilment," Gen. 39:20. [5:12].
b Death, Rom. 16
c Comp. v. 22; Mt. 27:26; Mk. 15:15; John 19:1; Acts 16:37.
d Many ancient authorities insert v. 17. *Now he must needs release unto them at the first one prisoner.* Comp. Mt. 27:15; Mk. 15:6; John 18:39. Others add the same words after v. 19.
18
d Cry, Lu. 18:7.
e P. Vs. 18-25; Mt. 27:15-26; Mk. 15:6-16; comp. John 18:39-19:16.
f Barabbas, Mk. 15:7.
19
g Rebellion, Ex. 20:8.
h City, Gen. 4:17.
i Murderer, Num. 35:16.

19
a Prison, Gen.
42:16.

20
b Pilate, Mk.
15:1.
c Life of Jesus,
Lu. 2:21.

21
d Shouting, Is.
12:8.
e Crucifixion,
Mt. 27:26.

22
f Evil, Ps.
97:10.
g See "Punish-
ment," Gen.
39:20.
h Death, Rom.
5:12.
i See v. 16.

23
j Voice, Gen.
27:22.

24
k Sentence,
II Cor. 1:9.

25
l Barabbas,
Mk. 15:7.
m Rebellion,
Es. 20:8.
n Murder, Num.
35:16.
o See "Suffer-
ings of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.

26
p P. V. 26; Mt.
27:32; Mk.
15:21; comp.
John 19:17.
q Simon, Lu.
6:15.
r See Mt. 27:32.
s Cross, Mt.
27:26.

27
t Women,
Ruth 3:9.
u Ch. 8:52.
v Mourning,
John 11:35.
w See "Sor-
row," I Thess.
4:13.

28
z Daughter,
Ju. 11:34.
y Jerusalem,
Ju. 1:8.
Children,
Gen. 3:16.

29
a Jesus the
Prophet, Lu.
2:21.
b Day, Lev. 25:8.
c Ch. 21:23; Mt.
24:19; comp.
ch. 11:27.
d Blessing,
Gen. 12:3.

30
e Hos. 10:8;
Rev. 6:16;
comp. Is.
2:19, 20.

into a prison. 20 And b Pilāte spake unto them again, desiring to release c Jē'sūs; 21 but they d shouted, saying, e Crucify, crucify him. 22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what f evil hath this man done? I have found no g cause of h death in him: I will therefore i chastise him and release him. 23 But they were urgent with loud j voices, asking that he might be crucified. And their voices prevailed. 24 And Pilāte gave k sentence that what they asked for should be done. 25 And he released l him that for m insurrection and n murder had been cast into prison, whom they asked for; but Jē'sūs he o delivered up to their will.

26 p And when they led him away, they laid hold upon one q Si'mōn of r 'Cŷ-rē-nē, coming from the country, and laid on him the s cross, to bear it after Jē'sūs. 27 And there followed him a great multitude of the people, and of t women who u bewailed and v lamented him. 28 But Jē'sūs turning unto them said, w Daughters of x Jē-ru'sā-lēm, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your z children. 29 a For behold, the

Var. Rend.—V. 20. And—Once more, WELL. again—Omū, WELL. desiring—with the intention, WELL. V. 21. saying—in opposition, WELL. V. 22. And—Omū, WELL. Why—Impossible, for, PLUM. evil—evil then, WELL. V. 23. were urgent—assailed him, HO.; kept shouting at him, PLUM.; were instant, a. asking—demanding, WELL. might—should, WELL. voices—shouting, WELL. prevailed—were effective, WELL.; were victorious, HO. V. 24. sentence—Add, at last, WELL. V. 25. delivered up—surrendered, WELL. HO. V. 26. when—as, WELL. the country—a village, WELL.; the field, HO. V. 27. And—But, WELL. bewailed—beat their breasts, WELL. V. 28. for (three times)—over, WELL. V. 29. the (first)—Omū, WELL. PLUM. RID. in which they—when people, PLUM.; when one, WELL. V. 30. on—over, WELL. V. 31. in (twice)—to, WELL. tree—wood, WELL. V. 32. two others—others, two, PLUM. HO. others—Omū, WELL. be put to death—execution, WELL. V. 33. and (second)—and with him, WELL. V. 34. And—But, WELL. parting—they parted, WELL.

b days are coming, in which they shall say, c d Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the breasts that never gave suck. 30 Then shall they begin to e say to the f mountains, Fall on us; and to the g hills, Cover us. 31 For if they do these things in the green h tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 i And there were also two others, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

33 k And when they came unto the place which is called l m The skull, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the n right hand and the other on the left. 34 o And Jē'sūs said, p q Father, r forgive them; for they s know not what they do. And t parting his u garments among them, they v cast lots. 35 And the people stood behold- ing. And the w rulers also x scoffed at him, saying, He y saved others; z let him save himself, if this is the a Christ of a God, his b chosen. 36 And the c soldiers also d mocked him, coming to him, e offering him f vinegar, 37 and saying, g If thou art the h King of the i Jews, save thyself. 38 And there was also a j superscription over him,

they—while they, WELL. V. 35. behold- ing—and looked on, WELL. He saved—didst save, WELL. let . . . is—save Thou thyself if Thou art, WELL. his—the, WELL. Va. 36, 38. And—Omū, WELL.

Var. Read.—V. 23. their voices—So B L. Ti. We. WH. NES.; voices of them and of the chief priests, A D. Al. La. Tr. Mc. We. V. 32. two others, malefactors—So A C D L. La. Ser. Ti. Tr. Mc.; two other malefactors (so Al. Bu. translate, DeW. translates as the text), B B. WH. (Al. doubts), PLUM. (alt.). V. 34. And . . . do—So N A C D. Al. La. Tr. Tr. Mc.; omit, B B D*, cursives (a b d), EGYPT. SYR. SIN. MSS. of OL. Theb. We.; WH. doubly bracketed; WELL. brackets; V. 35. the Christ . . . chosen—the Christ, the chosen of God, A C. La. Tr. Mc.; the Christ of God, his chosen one, B B L. 1. 118, 209, Al. Tr. Tr. WH. V. 38. him—So N C A B C* L. MEMPH. THEB. CUR. SYR. SIN. Tr. Tr. We. WH. NES.; add, in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew N* N* A C* D. Al. La. Tr. Mc.

f Mountains, Ex. 3:12.
g Hills, Ps. 2:6.

31
h See "Tree," Mt. 7:17.

32
i See "Prophe-
cies concern-
ing Jesus,"
Gen. 3:15.
j Mt. 27:38;
Mk. 15:27;
John 19:18.

33
k P. Va. 33-43;
Mt. 27:33-44;
Mk. 15:22-32;
John 19:17-24.
l See "Head," Pr. 20:29.
m According to the Latin, Calvary, which has the same meaning.
n Hand, Gen. 16:12.

34
2 Some ancient authorities omit And Jesus said, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.
n See ch. 22:42; Mt. 11:25.
o Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
p Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.
q Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
r Ignorance, Acts 17:23.
s Clothing, Job 31:19.
t Casting Lots, Jonah 1:7.
u John 19:24.

35
v See v. 13. [1:1.
w Scoffing, Pa.
x Salvation, Acts 2:40.
y Comp. Mt. 27:43.
z See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
a God, Gen. 1:1.
b Choice, I Ki. 18:21.

36
c Soldiers, Ju. 20:10.
d Mocking, Lam. 1:7.
e See Mt. 27:45.
f See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

37
g Comp. Mk. 27:43.
h Kingship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
i The Jews, II Ki. 16:3.

38
j See "Writing," I Cor. 4:14.

- 38**
 a See "Crucifixion," Mt. 27:26.
 b Comp. Mt. 27:37; Mk. 15:26; John 19:19.
 c Kingship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 d The Jews, II Ki. 16:3.
39
 e P. Vs. 39-43: comp. Mt. 27:44; Mk. 15:32.
 f See "Reproach," Ez. 5:15.
 g Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 h See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
40
 i Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.
 j Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.
41 [6:8.
 k Justice, Mt.
 l See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.
 m Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7. [2:10.
 n Reward, Rev.
 o See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 p Man, Gen. 2:7.
42
 q See "Exaltation" and "Second Coming of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 l Some ancient authorities read *into thy kingdom*.
 r Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
43
 s Day, Lev. 25:8.
 t See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7.
 u Gen. 2:8 (Sept.); II Cor. 12:4; Rev. 2:7.
44
 v P. Vs. 44-49: Mt. 27:45-56; Mk. 15:33-41.
 w Comp. John 19:14.
 z Hour, Dan. 3:6.
 y Darkness, Job 38:9. [23:15.
 s Land, Gen. 2:15.
 2 Or, *earth*.
45
 3 Gr. *the sun failing*.
 a Sun, Ps. 136:8.
 b Light, Ps. 74:16.
 c See Mt. 27:51.
 d Veil, Heb. 6:19.
 e Temple.
 f I Sam. 1:9.
 4 Or, *sanctuary*.
46
 f See "Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 g Cry, Lal. 18:7. A Mt. 27:50; Mk. 15:37; John 19:30. i Voice, Gen. 27:22. j Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.

THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 And one of the malefactors that were hanged ¹ railed on him, saying, Art not thou the ² Christ? ³ save thyself and us.
 40 But the other answered, and ⁴ rebuking him said, Dost thou not even ⁵ fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?
 41 And we indeed ⁶ justly; for we receive the ⁷ due ⁸ reward of our deeds: but this ⁹ man hath done nothing amiss.
 42 And he said, Jē-¹⁰šūs, remember me when ¹¹ thou comest ¹² in thy ¹³ kingdom.
 43 And he said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, ¹⁴ To-day ¹⁵ shalt thou be with me in ¹⁶ Paradise.

44 And it was now about ¹⁷ the sixth ¹⁸ hour, and a ¹⁹ darkness came over the whole ²⁰ land until the ninth hour, ²¹ the ²² sun's ²³ light failing: and ²⁴ the ²⁵ veil of the ²⁶ temple was rent in the midst.
 46 ²⁷ And Jē-²⁸šūs, ²⁹ crying with a loud ³⁰ voice, said, ³¹ Father, into thy ³² hands I commend my ³³ spirit: and having said this, he ³⁴ gave up the ghost.
 47 ³⁵ And when the ³⁶ centurion saw what was done, he ³⁷ glorified God, saying, Certainly ³⁸ this was

Var. Rend.—V. 39. And—But. WELL. thou—thou then. HO. says—then save. WELL. V. 40. Dost . . . God—So RID. BRU.: Dost thou too not fear God? AL. DeW. Go.: Hast thou not so much as fear of God? Be. Me.: Hast thou no fear, not even of God? Wo.: Not even fear hast thou before God? HO. seeing thou art—indeed thou sharest with him. WELL. condemnation—punishment. WELL. V. 41. amiss—scandalous. WELL.; unseemly. HO.; unbecoming. PLUM.; strange, or, out of the way. VIN. V. 42. in—with. WELL. V. 43. Verily I say unto thee—Be of good cheer. WELL. To-day—yet to-day. WELL. V. 44. and (second)—Omit. WELL. came—there came. DeW. Mt. WELL. land—So DeW. Go. Mt. ORIG. LUTHER. CALVIN. BEZA. SCHANZ. HAHN. TYNDALE. RID. BRU.: earth. Me. AL. Da. V. 45. the sun's—in that the sun's. WELL. failing—was failing. WELL. temple—Lit. sanctuary. Var. V. 47. And—But. WELL. was done—happened. WELL. glorified—praised. WELL. this . . . man—More strictly, this man was righteous. Var. V. 48. sight—spectacle. WELL. HO. were done—

a ³⁹ righteous man. 48 And all the multitudes that came together to this sight, when they beheld the things that were done, returned ⁴⁰ smiting their breasts.
 49 And all his acquaintance, and the ⁴¹ women that ⁴² followed with him from ⁴³ Gālī-lēe, stood afar off, seeing these things.

50 And behold, a man named ⁴⁴ Joseph, who was a ⁴⁵ councillor, a good and ⁴⁶ righteous man 51 (he had not consented to their counsel and deed), a man of ⁴⁷ Ār-y-mā-thē-ā, a ⁴⁸ city of the Jews, who was ⁴⁹ looking for the kingdom of ⁵⁰ God: 52 this man went to ⁵¹ Pi-lāte, and asked for the ⁵² body of Jē-⁵³šūs. 53 And he took it down, and ⁵⁴ wrapped it in a ⁵⁵ linen ⁵⁶ cloth, and laid him in a ⁵⁷ tomb that was hewn in ⁵⁸ stone, where never man had yet lain. 54 And it was the day of ⁵⁹ the Preparation, and the ⁶⁰ sabbath ⁶¹ drew on. 55 And ⁶² the women, who had come with him out of Gālī-lēe, followed after, and beheld the tomb, and how his body was laid. 56 And they returned, and ⁶³ prepared ⁶⁴ spices and ⁶⁵ ointments.

happened. WELL. V. 49. And—But. PLUM. WELL. V. 50 who . . . man—being a councillor, a man good and just. RID.: a good man and a righteous. A. V. 51. deed—stroke. HO. looking—Or, waiting. Var. RID. V. 53. a—fine. WELL. V. 54. the . . . Preparation—Or, Friday (see authorities on Mark 15:42); so WELL. the sabbath drew on—Sabbath eve (strictly the whole interval from sunset to sunrise), Mcl., and similarly (the beginning of the Jewish day, which commenced at 6 p. m. on the previous evening). Me. DeW. AL. Go. V. 55. And—But. WELL. beheld—noticed. WELL. V. 56. prepared—procured. WELL. ointments—myrrh. WELL.

Var. Read.—V. 39. Art not thou—So B C² L. AL. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. NES.: If thou be, A C² La. V. 42. Jesus, remember me—So N² B C² (D) L (M). AL. Ti. Tr. We. WH.: unto Jesus, Lord remember me, A C² N² La. Mcl.: N² La.² omit Lord. in—So N² A C² La.¹ Ti. Tr.: into, B L. La.² Tr.² WH.¹ V. 44, 45. hour . . . failing—So N B C² L. Ti. We. WH.: hour. And the sun was darkened, A C² D. AL. La. Tr. Mcl. V. 53. him—So N B C D (L). La.¹ Ti. Tr. We. WH.: it, A. La.² Mcl. V. 55. the women—So B L. La. Tr.¹ Mcl. We. WH.: women, N A C. AL. Ti.; two women, D, Tr.²

- k Hand, Gen. 16:12.
 l Spirit, Job 4:15.
 m See "Death," Rom. 5:12.
47
 n Mt. 27:54; Mk. 15:39.
 o See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.
 p Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.
 q See "Confession," Mt. 16:16.
 r Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.
48
 s See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.
 t Ch. 18:13; comp. ch. 8:52.
49
 u Comp. ch. 8:2; Mt. 27:55 f.; Mk. 15:40 f.; John 19:25.
 v Women, Ruth 3:9.
 w See "Mary," Mk. 16:1.
 z See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 y Galilee, Mt. 17:22.
50
 s P. Vs. 50-56: Mt. 27:57-61; Mk. 15:42-47; John 19:38-42.
 a Joseph, Gen. 30:24.
 b Mk. 15:43.
 c The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.
51
 d City, Gen. 4:17.
 e Mk. 15:43; see ch. 2:25.
 f God, Gen. 1:1.
52
 g Pilate, Mk. 15:1. [25:8.
 h Body, Num. 8:15.
53
 i See "Burial," II Chr. 16:14.
 j Linen, Eeth. 8:15.
 k Cloth, Pr. 7:15.
 l See "Sepulchre," II Ki. 23:16. [34:1.
 m Stone, Ex. 54
 n See "Passover," Ex. 12:3.
 o Mk. 15:42; see Mt. 27:62.
 p Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.
 q Gr. began to dawn.
55
 q See v. 49.
56
 r See ch. 24:1; Mk. 16:1.
 s Spices, II Ki. 20:18.
 t See "Oil," I Ki. 17:12.

- 56
 a Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.
 b Rest, Heb. 4:4.
 c Ten Commandments, Ex. 20:1.
 d P. vs. 1-10: Mt. 28:1-8; Mk. 16:1-8; comp. John 20:1-8.
 e First Day of the Week, Acts 20:7.
 f Day, Lev. 25:8, [16:2].
 g Week, 1 Cor. 7:2.
 h See "Seven," Gen. 2:2.
 i See "Morning," Ps. 65:8.
 j See "Sepulchre," 11 Ki. 23:16, [20:13].
 k Spices, 11 Ki. 23:16, [20:13].
 l See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 m Stone, Ex. 34:1.
 n Body, Num. 31:25.
 1 Some ancient authorities omit of the Lord Jesus.
 o Acts 1:21; comp. ch. 7:13.
 p Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 q See "Angels," 1 Pet. 1:12.
 r John 20:12.
 s Ch. 2:9; Acts 12:7.
 t See "Clothing," Job 31:19.
 u Fear, Gen. 9:2.
 v Face, Is. 6:2.
 w Earth, Gen. 2:1, [13:24].
 x Seeking, Lu. 2:21.
 y See "him that liveth."
 z See "Life," Gen. 2:7.
 3 Death, Rom. 5:12.
 6
 3 Some ancient authorities omit He is not here, but is risen.
 a Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 b Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.
 c V. 44; ch. 9:44; Mt. 17:22 f.; Mk. 9:30 f. [17:22].
 d Galilee, Mt. 2:21.
 e See v. 46; Mt. 16:21.
 f Jesus the Prophet, Lu. 2:21.
 g Sufferings of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 h Hand, Gen. 16:12.
 i See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
 j The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.
 k Crucifixion Mt. 27:26.
 l Third Day, Lu. 9:22.

And on the "sabbath they
24 rested according to
 the commandment. 1
 But on the 'first /day of the
 week, at 'early dawn, they
 came unto the 'tomb, bringing
 the 'spices which 'they had pre-
 pared. 2 And they found the
 stone rolled away from the
 tomb. 3 And they entered in, and
 found not the 'body of 'the
 Lord Jē-ḡsūs. 4 And it came to
 pass, while they were perplexed
 thereabout, behold, 'two men
 stood by them in dazzling 'ap-
 parel: 5 and as they were "af-
 frightened and bowed down their
 faces to the "earth, they said
 unto them, Why seek ye 'the
 living among the 'dead? 6 He
 is not here, but 'is risen: re-
 member how he spake unto you
 when he was yet in 'Gālī-lēe,
 7 saying that 'the Son of man
 must be 'delivered up into the
 hands of 'sinful men, and be
 crucified, and the 'third day
 rise again. 8 And they re-
 membered his 'words, 9 and
 returned 'from the 'tomb, and
 told all these things to the
 eleven, and to all the 'rest. 10
 Now they were "'Mary Māg-
 dā-lē'nē, and Jō-ān'nā, and

Var. Rend.—V. 56 (cont.). command-
 ment—law, WELL. Chap. 24.—V. 1. the
 first . . . week—Sunday, WELL. early
 dawn—deep dusk, HO.; lit. at deep dawn.
 VIN. prepared—procured, WELL. V.
 2. away—off, WELL. HO. V. 3. And—
 but, WELL. V. 4. dazzling—glittering,
 HO. V. 5. among—by, HO. WELL. V.
 7. sinful—Omit, WELL. V. 10. Now
 they were—Omit, WELL. mother—
 daughter, WELL. and—Also, PLUM.
 other—rest of the, Var. V. 11. And—
 But, WELL. in their sight—to them,
 WELL. idle talk—nonsense, PLUM.;
 foolish talk, HO. V. 12. stooping and
 looking in—Rather, looking in (lit. peeping
 in), Field, by themselves—without the
 body, PLUM. V. 13. And behold—But,
 WELL. furlongs—stadia, WELL. HO.
 V. 15. questioned—debated, WELL.; con-
 tended, HO. went—walked, WELL. V.
 16. hidden—closed, so, WELL. should
 could, WELL.; might (or, did) PLUM.
 know—recognize, HO. V. 17. communi-
 cations—arguments, WELL.; talks, HO.
 have—hurt at, HO. with—Omit, HO.
 said—bewildered (troubled), HO. V. 18.
 Dost . . . know—Dost thou sojourn (as

Mary the "mother of "James:
 and the other "women with
 them told these things unto the
 apostles. 11 And these words
 appeared in their sight as idle
 talk; and they "disbelieved
 them. 12 But "Peter arose,
 and "ran unto the tomb; and
 stooping and looking in, he
 seeth the 'linen 'cloths by
 themselves; and he 'departed
 to his 'home, 'wondering at
 that which was come to pass.

13 And behold, 'two of them
 were going that very day to
 a 'village named Ēm-mā'tūs,
 which was threescore 'furlongs
 from 'Jē-ru'sā-lēm. 14 And
 they communed with each other
 of all these things which had
 happened. 15 And it came to
 pass, while they communed and
 questioned together, that 'Jē-
 ḡsūs himself drew near, and went
 with them. 16 But "their "eyes
 were holden that they should not
 know him. 17 And he said unto
 them, 'What communications
 are these that ye have one with
 another, as ye walk? And they
 stood still, looking 'sad. 18
 And one of them, 'named Clēō-
 pās, answering said unto him,
 'Dost thou alone 'sojourn in
 Jē-ru'sā-lēm and 'not know
 a stranger) alone at Jerusalem? and so
 hast thou not known, A C² D. V. 3. entered
 in, and—Bracket, WELL. of the Lord
 Jesus—So. (N A B C L); omit, D, OL.
 WELL.; WH. enclose in double brackets.
 V. 6. He . . . risen—Omit, D, OL., (a b
 c); WH. enclose in double brackets. V. 9.
 from the tomb—Omit, D, OL. (a b c f g h).
 V. 10. In brackets, WELL. V. 12. So (a
 A B, Al. La¹ Tr. Mcl.; omit, D (a b c e),
 T¹, We¹ HO. WELL. PLUM. (?); WH.
 NES. doubly bracket. Cf. John 20:3-10.
 V. 13. threescore—one hundred and
 threescore, N, and some other MSS., Eus.
 quoting Orig., in order to identify this Em-
 maus with that afterwards called Nicopolis.
 V. 17. as . . . said—So N A² B, Al¹ T¹.
 Tr. We. WH. Farrar: as ye walk, and are
 said, A², Δ, La. Tr. Mcl.

Var. Read.—Chap. 24.—V. 1. prepared
 —So N B C² L, Edd.; add, and certain
 others with them, A C² D. V. 3. entered
 in, and—Bracket, WELL. of the Lord
 Jesus—So. (N A B C L); omit, D, OL.
 WELL.; WH. enclose in double brackets.
 V. 6. He . . . risen—Omit, D, OL., (a b
 c); WH. enclose in double brackets. V. 9.
 from the tomb—Omit, D, OL. (a b c f g h).
 V. 10. In brackets, WELL. V. 12. So (a
 A B, Al. La¹ Tr. Mcl.; omit, D (a b c e),
 T¹, We¹ HO. WELL. PLUM. (?); WH.
 NES. doubly bracket. Cf. John 20:3-10.
 V. 13. threescore—one hundred and
 threescore, N, and some other MSS., Eus.
 quoting Orig., in order to identify this Em-
 maus with that afterwards called Nicopolis.
 V. 17. as . . . said—So N A² B, Al¹ T¹.
 Tr. We. WH. Farrar: as ye walk, and are
 said, A², Δ, La. Tr. Mcl.

- 8
 m John 2:22.
 n See "Mind,"
 Job 38:36.
 o Words, Pr.
 15:21.
 9
 4 Some ancient
 authorities
 omit from the
 tomb.
 p See "Burial
 Place,"
 11 Chr. 16:14.
 q See "Apoc-
 ryles," Mt. 10:
 Disciples.
 r Mt. 20:17.
 10
 s Comp. Mt.
 27:56, [28:
 Mary, Mk.
 Mother.
 t Deut. 5:16.
 r James 5:16.
 u Women.
 Ruth 3:9.
 11
 x See Mk. 16:
 v See "Faith."
 Heb. 11:1.
 12
 5 Some ancient
 authorities
 omit v. 12.
 z Peter, Mt. 4:
 a John 20:3-4.
 b Linen, Lev.
 8:15.
 c Cloth, Pr.
 6 Or, depart
 wondering at
 himself.
 d John 20:8.
 e Home, Lev.
 18:9.
 f See "Spirit
 Blindness,"
 1 Sam. 4:1.
 13
 g Mk. 16:12.
 h See "Dis-
 plea," Mt.
 20:17.
 i Village, 11
 j See "Mes-
 sages," Ex.
 k Jerusalem
 Ju. 1:8.
 15
 l See "Life
 sus," Lu.
 16
 m Comp. v.
 John 20:
 21:4.
 n Eyes, Ps.
 o Known
 Pr. 1:7.
 17
 7 Gr. It has
 words on
 that ye are
 changed
 with and
 p See "Sci-
 1 Thess.
 18
 q Name, A.
 16:15.
 s Or, Dost
 sojourn in
 in Jerusa-
 and know
 thou not
 things?
 r Sojourn
 119:19.
 s Ignorance
 Acts 17:23.

- 18**
 a Day, Lev. 25:8.
19
 b See Mk. 1:24.
 c Nazareth, Mt. 2:23.
 d Jesus the Prophet, Lu. 2:21.
 e See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 f Words, Pr. 15:23.
 g God, Gen. 1:1.
20
 h Priest, Ex. 28:1.
 i Rulers of Israel, Ju. 5:7.
 j Ch. 23:13.
 k See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 l Death, Rom. 5:12.
 m Crucifixion, Mt. 27:26.
21
 n Hope, Mk. 23:18.
 o See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 p Redemption, Mt. 20:22.
 q See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
 r Comp. oh. 1:68.
 s Israel, I Ki. 11:11.
 t The Jews, II Ki. 18:3.
 u Third Day, Lu. 9:22.
22
 v Women, Ruth 3:9.
 w See v. 1.
 x Sepulchre, II Ki. 23:16.
23
 y Body, Rom. 25:8.
 z Vision, Num. 12:6.
 a Angels, I Pet. 1:12.
 b See "Resurrection of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
25
 c See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.
 d Heart, Acts 15:9.
 e Faith, Heb. 11:1.
 f Or, after.
 g See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:16.
 h Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
 i Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.
26
 j Vs. 7, 44 ff.; Heb. 2:10; I Pet. 1:11. j See "Foreordination," Heb. 1:11. k See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.
 l Exaltation of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. m Glory, Ps. 7:5.

the things which are come to pass there in these 'days? 19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, The things concerning ^b Jē'sūs the 'Nāz-ā-rēne', who was a ^d prophet mighty in ^c deed and ^e word before ^f God and all the people: 20 and how the ^h chief priests and our ⁱ rulers ^k delivered him up to be condemned to ^l death, and ^m crucified him. 21 But we ⁿ hoped that it was ^o he who should ^p 'redeem' ^q 'Is'ra-ēl. Yea and besides all this, it is now ^r the third day since these things came to pass. 22 Moreover certain ^s women of our company amazed us, ^t having been early at the ^u tomb; 23 and when they found not his ^v body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a ^w vision of ^x angels, who said that ^y he was alive. 24 And certain of them that were with us went to the tomb, and found it even so as the women had said: but him they saw not. 25 And he said unto them, O foolish men, and ^z slow of ^a heart to ^b believe ^c in all that the ^d prophets have spoken! 26 ^e Behooved it not the Christ to suffer these things, and to ^f enter into his ^g glory? 27 And ^h beginning from ⁱ Mō'sēs and from all the prophets, he ^j interpreted to

Var. Read.—V. 19. What—What sort of, HO. the Nazarene, who—of Nazareth, which, a. V. 20. and—Omit, WELL. the chief—our high, WELL. our—Omit, WELL. crucified—they crucified, WELL. V. 21. But—while, WELL. hoped—were hoping, PLUM. it was he—he was the one, PLUM. it is now—he is now in, Al. Me.; today is, so practically, Be. Bu. Da. DeW. Wo. Mcl.; we are at, PLUM. V. 22. Moreover—But, PLUM. certain—certain of our, WELL. of our company—Omit, WELL. amazed us—also amazed us, PLUM.; startled us extremely, WELL.; got us alarmed, HO. V. 24. them . . . us—ours, WELL. V. 25. in—So HAHN, PLUM. VIN.; omit, WELL. V. 26. these things—thus, WELL.; these very things, PLUM. and to—in order to, WELL.; and thus, PLUM. V. 27. from—with, WELL. from—Omit,

them in all the 'scriptures the things concerning himself. 28 And they drew nigh unto the ^r village, whither they were going: and ^s he made as though he would go further. 29 And they constrained him, saying, 'Abide with us; for it is toward ^t evening, and the ^u day is now far spent. And he went in to abide with them. 30 And it came to pass, when he had ^v sat down with them to ^w meat, he took the ^x bread and ^y blessed; and breaking ^z it he gave to them. 31 And their ^a eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight. 32 And they said one to another, Was not our ^b heart burning within us, while he spake to us in the way, while he ^c opened to us the ^d scriptures? 33 And they rose up that very ^e hour, and returned to Jē-ry-sā-lēm, and ^f found the ^g eleven gathered together, and ^h them that were with them, 34 saying, ⁱ 'The Lord ^j is risen indeed, and ^k hath appeared to ^l Sī-mōn. 35 And they rehearsed the things that ^m happened in the way, and how he was known of them in the breaking of the bread.

36 And as they spake these things, ⁿ he himself stood in the midst of them, ^o and saith unto

WELL. V. 28. made—acted, WELL. HO. V. 29. constrained—urged, WELL. V. 30. when—after, PLUM. blessed—blessed God aloud, DeW. Go. Me.; blessed it, a. breaking it—brake, a. he—Omit, a. gave—handed it, WELL. V. 31. And—Then, HO. WELL. knew—recognized, WELL. and (second)—but, HO. vanished . . . sight—became invisible to them, HO. V. 32. spake—was speaking, PLUM. in—on, WELL. opened—was opening, PLUM. V. 33. found—they found, WELL. V. 35. rehearsed—declared, RID. that happened in—what they had experienced on, WELL. known of—recognized by, WELL. HO. PLUM. in—at, HO. V. 36. these—about these, WELL.

Var. Read.—V. 19. And . . . him—In brackets, WELL. V. 36. he—So N B D L, 61; Jesus, A. and (second) . . . you—So N A B L, Al. La. Tr. Mcl.; omit, D (a b e f i l), OL. Ti. We. (La. adds doubtfully, from a few MSS. Vulg. Pesh. and other Versions, it is I, be not afraid), WH. NES. WELL.: WH. doubly bracket.

- 27**
 n Beginning, Gen. 1:1.
 o Moses, Ex. 3:4.
 p Interpretation, I Cor. 12:10.
 q Scriptures, II Tim. 3:16.
28
 r Village, Deut. 2:23.
 s Mk. 6:48.
29
 t See "Hospitality," Lu. 14:12.
 u Evening, Ps. 65:8.
 v Day, Lev. 25:8.
30
 w See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.
 x Food, Gen. 9:3.
 y Bread, Gen. 3:19.
 z Or, loaf.
 a Blessing, Gen. 12:3.
 b See Mt. 14:19.
31
 b See v. 16.
 c Eyes, Ps. 17:3.
32
 d Heart, Acts 15:1.
 e See v. 45.
 f Scriptures, II Tim. 3:16.
33
 g Hour, Dan. 3:6.
 h Mk. 16:13.
 i Apostles, Mt. 10:5.
 j See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
 k Comp. Acts 1:14.
34
 l See v. 6.
 m Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 22:1.
 n Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.
 o I Cor. 15:5.
 p Peter, Mt. 4:18.
36
 q See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 r See Mk. 16:14.
 s Some ancient authorities omit and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

- ^a John 20:19, 21, 26.
^b Peace, Pr. 17:1.
^c Salutation, Lu. 10:4.
^d Apostles, Mt. 10:5.

- ^e Fear, Gen. 9:2.
^f Comp. Mt. 14:26; Mk. 6:49.
^g Spirit, Job 4:15.

- ^h Heart, Acts 15:9.

- ⁱ See "Resurrection of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- ^j John 20:20, 27.

- ^k Hands, Gen. 16:12.

- ^l Feet, Gen. 18:4.

- ^m I John 1:1; comp. John 20:27.

- ⁿ Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

- ^o Bones, Ps. 34:20.

- ^p See v. 11.
^q Joy, Ps. 30:5.

- ^r John 21:5.
^s Food, Gen. 9:3.

- ^t See v. 11.
^u Fish, Gen. 9:2.

- ^v Many ancient authorities add *and a honeycomb*.

- ^w Ch. 9:22, 44 f.; 18:31-34; 22:37.

- ^x Words, Pr. 15:23.

- ^y See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.

- ^z See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- ^{aa} Law, Deut. 31:24.

- ^{ab} Moses, Ex. 3:4.

- ^{ac} Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

- ^{ad} Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.

- ^{ae} Psalms, Ps. 1:1.

them, ^{ab}Peace be unto ^dyou. 37 But they were ^cterrified and affrighted, and supposed that they beheld ^oa spirit. 38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and wherefore do questionings arise in your ^aheart? 39 ⁱ'See my ^khands and my ^lfeet, that it is I myself: ^mhandle me, and see; for a spirit hath not ⁿflesh and ^obones, as ye behold me having. 40 ¹And when he had said this, ^phe showed them his hands and his feet. 41 And while ^qthey still disbelieved for ^rjoy, and wondered, he said unto them, ^s'Have ye here ^t'anything to eat? 42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled ^u'fish². 43 And he took it, and ate before them.

44 And he said unto them, ^v'These are my ^wwords which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must needs be fulfilled, ^x'which are written in the ^ylaw of ^{aa}Mō-gēs, and ^bthe ^{ac}'prophets, and ^{ad}'the psalms, concerning me. 45 Then

Var. Rend.—V. 37. spirit—ghost. PLUM. V. 38. questionings—So *Al. Da. Go. RID.*: thoughts, *Be. DeW. Mc.*: suspicions, WELL.: reasonings, *r.* V. 39. handle—touch, HO.: not flesh and—neither flesh nor, WELL.: behold—see, WELL. V. 41. And—But, WELL.: to eat—eatable, HO. V. 42. gave—handed, WELL. V. 43. ate—did eat, *r.* V. 44. These are my words—That is it, WELL.: that—how that, *r.* and (*last two*)—and in, WELL. V. 45. Then—Thereupon, WELL. V. 47. and (*second*)—unto, HO. WELL. PLUM. ADENY. in his name—on the basis of all that his name implies, PLUM.: on the basis of his name, HO.: on the foundation of his name, VIN. V. 49. behold—Omit, WELL.: send—let go, WELL.: tarry—remain, WELL.: remain sitting, HO.: the city—Jerusalem, WELL.: be clothed with—*Lit.* have put on, *Var.* HO.: clothed—So *VIN. RID.*: invested, BRU.: equipped, WELL. V. 50. And—But, WELL.: until—against—to, WELL. V. 51. it came to pass—Omit, WELL.: parted—So *Da. DeW. Mc. McI. RID.*: was parted, WELL. V. 52. returned—they returned, WELL. V. 53. continually—all the time, WELL.

Var. Read.—V. 40. So *N A B L. Al. La. Tr. i McI.*; omit, D. SYR. SIN. (*a b e f f*)³ OL. *Cur. Ti. We. WH. NES. WELL. HO.*

^e'opened he their ^l'mind, that they might understand the ^oscriptures; 46 and he said unto them, ^aThus it is ⁱ'written, that the Christ should ^l'suffer, and rise again from the dead the ^kthird ⁱ'day; 47 and that ^m'repentance ^aand ^a'remission of ^osins should be ^ppreached in his ^qname unto ^r'all the ^s'nations, ^a'beginning from ^pJē-ru-sa-lēm. 48 Ye are ^w'witnesses of these things. 49 And behold, ^vI send forth the ^x'promise of my ^y'Father upon you: but ^z'tarry ye in the city, until ye be ^{aa}'clothed with power from on high.

50 And he led them out until they were over against ^aBēth-ā-nŷ: and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them. 51 And it came to pass, while he ^b'blessed them, he ^c'parted from them, ^dand ^e'was carried up into ^f'heaven. 52 And they ^g'worshipped him, and returned to Jē-ru-sa-lēm with great joy: 53 and were continually in the ^h'temple, blessing ⁱ'God.

doubly bracketed. V. 42. fish—So *N A B D (L). La. Ti. We. WH. NES.*: add, and of an honey-comb, *Al. i Tr. i Mc. V. 43. them—Add, and gave them the reason, some later MSS. OL. Vulg. Cur. Memph. McI. V. 46. written—So N B C* D (L, a b e f f)*³ *Al. Ti. Tr. We. WH. NES.*: add, and thus it behooved, *A C** *La. i McI. Vs. 47, 48. beginning—witnesses—beginning at Jerusalem. And ye are witnesses, La., and so nearly Al. Ti. Tr. WH. i NES.*: Ye, beginning at Jerusalem are witnesses, *WH. V. 50. until—against—(towards, Go. Da.; to, Al. McI. Field), N B C* D (L), 1, 33. Edd. V. 51. and (last)—heaven—So N A B C, Al. La. Tr.; omit, N* D, (a b c e f f) i, OL. Ti. We. WELL. PLUM.; WH. Nes. doubly bracketed. V. 52. worshipped him, and—So N A B C, Al. La. Tr.; omit, D, (a b e f f) i, OL. Ti. We. WELL. PLUM.; WH. NES. doubly bracketed. V. 53. blessing—So N B C* L, We. WH. NES.: praising, D, (a b e f f) i, OL. Ti. WELL.: praising and blessing, *A C*, Al. i La. Tr. i McI. God—So N C* D (L), 1, 33, Al. Ti. Tr. WH. NES.*: add, Amen, *A B C*, La. i McI.**

⁵¹ e Blessing, Gen. 12:3. ^f See "Ascension of Jesus," I 2:21. 5 Some ancient authorities omit and was carried into heaven. ^g See Mk. 16:19. ^h Heaven, Deut. 26:52 ⁱ Worship, Mt. 4:10. 6 Some ancient authorities of worshipped him, and. See marginal note on ch. 4 53 ^j Temple, I Sam. 1:9. ^k God, Gen. 1:1.

- ⁴⁵ V. 32: some Acts 16:14. I John 5:2. Mind, Joe. 38:16. Scripture—II Tim. 3:16.

- ⁴⁶ Vs. 26, 44. Writing, I Cor. 4:14. Sufferings, Death and Resurrection of Jesus, La. 2:21. Third Day, Lu. 9:22. Day, Lev. 25:8.

- ⁴⁷ Repentance, Lu. 13:3. Acts 5:31. 10:43; 13:26:18.

- 3 Some ancient authorities read unto.

- ^o Sin, Gen. 1:1.

- ^p Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

- ^q Name, Acts 16:18.

- ^r Mt. 28:19.

- ^s Salvation for all Men, Acts 2:40.

- ^t Nations, Le. 10:32.

- ^u Or, nations Beginning from Jerusalem, ye are witnesses.

- ^v Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.

- ^w Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

- ^x Witness, John 8:17.

- ^y Acts 1:8, 2:32; 3:15. 4:33; 5:32. 10:39, 41. 13:31; I Pe. 5:1.

- ^z See John 14:26.

- ^{aa} Promise, John 14:2.

- ^{ab} Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.

- ^{ac} See "Baptism of the Holy Spirit," Job 14:16.

- ^{ad} Bethany, Mk. 11:1.

* REMISSION OF SINS.—See "Sin"—Gen. 3:6. "Forgiveness"—Pr 25:21. "Teaching of Jesus" on "Forgiveness"—Lu. 2:21. "Redemption"—Mt. 20:22. "Salvation through the Blood and Death of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21.

ACCORDING TO JOHN *

1: 1

THE PROLOGUE

1: 7

¹
a Gen. 1:1; comp.
Col. 1:17;
I John 1:1.
b Beginnings,
Gen. 1:1.
c V. 14; Rev.
19:13.
d Word of God,
John 6:63.
e See "Divinity
and Titles
of Jesus," Lu.
2:21.
f I John 1:2;
comp. ch. 17:5.
g God, Gen. 1:1.
h Comp. Phil. 2:6.
i Jesus the Crea-
tor, Lu. 2:21.
³
j V. 10; I Cor.
8:6; Col. 1:16;
Heb. 1:2.
k See "God the
Creator,"
Gen. 1:1.
l Or, *was not
anything made.*
*That which
hath been made
was life in him;
and the life &c.*
⁴
l Ch. 5:26;
comp. ch.
11:25; 14:6.
m Life, Gen. 2:7.

1 ¹In the ¹beginning was
¹the ¹Word, and the
Word was ¹with ¹God, and ¹the
Word was ¹God. 2 The same
was in the ¹beginning with God.
3 ¹All things were made through
him; and without him ¹was not
anything made that hath been
made. 4 ¹In him was ¹life; and

Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 1. Word (three times)—Logos, HEIT. BAU. DODS. with—towards, BAU. God—divine in nature, BAU.; God (in kind), HEIT. V. 2. with—So DODS, MM.; towards, BAU.; by, HEIT. V. 3. All things—all, HEIT. were made—Strictly, became, came into being, Var. HEIT. BAU. VIN. MM. through—by, a. without—Lit. apart from, Var. MM. was—became, BAU. HEIT. anything—one, HEIT.; one thing, BAU.; even one thing, MM. VIN. made—came into being, MM. VIN. McCly. (alt.). hath been made—became, HEIT. been made—So VIN.; come to be, HEIT.; become, BAU. V. 4. In . . . life—So HEIT. VIN. DODS.; That which hath come into being was life in him, MM. V. 5. apprehended—So DODS, VIN. HEIT.; comprehended, Me. Al. Da. Go. DeW.; overcame, Orig. Chrys. La. W. MM. McCly. (alt.). V. 6. There came a man—So VIN.; a man

the life was ¹the light of ¹men.
5 And ¹the light shineth in the
¹darkness; and the darkness
¹apprehended it not. 6 There
came a man, sent from God,
whose ¹name was "John. 7
The same came ¹for ¹witness,
that he might bear witness of the
light, ¹that all might ¹believe

stepped up, HEIT. BAU. came—So VIN.; More strictly, arose, W. MM. McCly. (alt.). sent—sent forth, BAU.; who was sent, Var. whose name was John—John by name, HEIT. BAU. V. 7. that he might—So MM.; that he should, HEIT.; to, BAU. Vs. 7, 8. of—concerning, BAU. MM. V. 7. believe—come to believe, HEIT.

Var. Read.—Title. According to John—So N B (a b e q), Ti. WH. NES.; Gospel according to John, A C (E F G) L, Al. La. Tr. Chap. 1.—Vs. 3, 4. was . . . life—was not anything made that was made. In him was life, C¹ (E G² H K), Memph., Theod. Mops. Chrys. Jer., Ti. Mcl.; was not anything made. That which has been made in him was (or is) life, A C² D (G) L, OL. probably Cur. Theb., Tert. Orig. and many others, Al. La. Tr. WH. NES. V. 4. was—So A B C L, Vulg. Al. Tr.¹ Mcl. WH. NES.; is, & D, La.¹ Ti.*

n Light, Ps.
74:16.
o Ch. 8:12; 9:5;
12:46.
p Man, Gen. 2:7.

⁵
q Comp. ch.
3:19.
r Darkness,
Job 38:9.
s See "Spiritual
Blindness,"
I Sam. 4:15.
2 Or, *overcame.*
See ch. 12:35
(Gr.).

⁶
t Name, Acts
16:18.
u John the Bap-
tist, Mt. 3:1.

⁷
v Vs. 15, 19, 32;
ch. 3:26; 5:33.
w Witness,
John 8:17.
z Comp. v. 12;
Acts 19:4;
Gal. 3:26.
v Faith, Heb.
11:1.

* JOHN THE EVANGELIST: Life.—Son of Zebedee—Mt. 4:21. Mother, Salome—Mt. 17:56; Mk. 15:40. Home probably originally Bethsaida—John 1:44. In fishing business with father and brother James at Capernaum—Mt. 4:21. Home in Jerusalem also—John 19:27. Acquainted with family of Annas—John 18:13. Not very poor; had hired servants—Mk. 1:20. Cf. possible reference to his mother in Lu. 8:3. Possibly younger than brother James—Mt. 4:21; 10:2. Disciple of John the Baptist in all probability—John 1:40. Mentions name of Andrew and implies that the other disciple of John is himself. Probably this is one of the two disciples who first followed Jesus—John 1:35 f. Probably led brother James to Christ—John 1:41. This is not clearly stated, but probable. One of the four fishermen later called to personal service—Mt. 4:21 f. Belongs to the first of the three groups of the Apostles—Mt. 10:2 f.; Mk. 3:16 f.; Lu. 5:14 f.; Acts 1:13 f. One of the minor circle of three present at the raising of Jairus's daughter (Mk. 5:37), the Transfiguration (Lu. 9:28), the agony in Gethsemane (Mk. 14:33). Ambitious for position—Mt. 19:20. Willing for baptism of blood in ignorance of it—Mt. 20:22. Had no rabbinical education—Acts 4:13. Nicknamed Boanerges along with James (Sons of thunder)—Mk. 3:17. Proof of vehemence of nature: Vindictive toward the Samaritans—Lu. 9:51. Shows spirit of narrowness toward other workers for Christ—Mk. 9:38. Possibly kin to the Bethany family—John chap. 11. Messenger with Peter to prepare for the last Passover—Lu. 22:8. Had post of honor at the meal, reclining next to Christ—John 13:25. Favorite term for himself in the Gospel is "the disciple whom Jesus loved"—John 13:23; 19:26; 20:2; 21:7, 20. Asked Jesus who the betrayer was—John 13:25. One of the three in search for Christ in Gethsemane—Mt. 26:37. Entered the court of the high priest at the trial of Jesus—John 18:15. Alone of the Apostles; also stood by the Cross—John 19:26.

Honored by Jesus with care of His Mother—John 19:27. Saw proof of the death of Jesus and of His real humanity—John 19:35. Visits tomb of Jesus with Peter—John 20:4. Recognizes Jesus by Sea of Galilee—John 21:7. Peter misunderstands Christ's remark about John's living long—John 2:21. With Peter in worship in the Temple after the coming of the Holy Spirit—Acts 3:1. Shows boldness before the Sanhedrin—Acts 4:13. Receives Samaritan Christians as brethren (cf. wishing to call down fire before)—Acts 8:14. Escapes death when his brother James is slain—Acts 12:2. One of the chief figures in the Jerusalem conference, and gives Paul the right hand of fellowship and approval in his work—Gal. 2:9. Lived to old age—I John 2:1, 18. Travels much—III John 10. Banished to Patmos—Rev. 1:9. Interest in the Seven Churches of Asia (Rev. 1:11) suggests previous residence in Ephesus in harmony with tradition. Much more known about John in the Gospels and Acts where the twelve as a whole are mentioned. Tradition adds much more. Irenaeus says expressly that John lived till the time of Trajan, who reigned 98–117. John is a link between the first and third generations of Christians.

Character.—Marked by energy, love, elevation, and spiritual insight. Lived long and reflected profoundly on the great aspects of Christ and Christianity. Probably a celibate. Known as John the Theologian, John the Eagle.

GOSPEL OF JOHN: Authorship.—The writer refers to himself as the disciple whom Jesus loved and never mentions his name. Cf. Luke's "we" sections in Acts. The writer was a Jew, lived in Jerusalem, was an eye-witness of most that he records, was one of the close disciples of Jesus. He was John, since Peter and James are ruled out.

Date.—After the Synoptic Gospels, and probably a good while after them. Somewhere about A.D. 90.

Place not known.—But assuming the Ephesian residence of

- 8
a John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.
b Light, Ps. 74:16.
c See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
d Witness, John 8:17.

- 9
1 Or, *the true light, which lighteth every man, was coming.*
2 I John 2:8.
e Or, *every man as he cometh.*
f World, Rev. 10:8.

- 10
g See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
h Knowledge, Fr. 1:7.
i See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.
j See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.

- 11
3 Gr. *his own things.*
k Salvation rejected by the Jews, Acts 2:40.

through him. 8^a He was not the light, but *came* that he might bear ^d witness of the light. 9 ¹ There was ^c the true light, *even the light* which lighteth ² every man, coming into the ¹ world. 10^e He was in the world, and the world was made through him, and the world ^h knew him not. 11 He came unto ³ his own, and ^k they that were his own received him not. 12 But as many

Var. Rend.—V. 8. He—That one, BAU. came that he might—was that he might, MM.; should (only), HEIT.; should, BAU. V. 9. So VIN. W. MM.; That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world, so most ancient Commentators and Versions, Var.; The true light which lighteth every man was coming (came, AL.) into the world, DeW. McI. & marg. (That light) was the true light which lighteth every man by coming (itself) into the world, GO.; the true light which lighteth every man which cometh into the world was there, McI.; the true light that lighteth every human being, was about to come into the world, BAU.; The light, the veritable, That lighteth every man, Came just then into the world, HEIT. V. 10. was made—came to be, BAU.; came into being, MM. VIN.; had come to be, HEIT. through—by, R. knew—recognized, BAU. VIN. HEIT. V. 11. unto—into, BAU. HEIT. *his own (first)—i.e. his own home, Li. W. Field; his property, HEIT.; his own home, VIN. MM.*

as received him, to them ^{im} gave he the right to become ^{pa} children of God, *even* ⁷ to them that ^a believe on his ¹ name: 13 ⁴ who were ⁴ born, not of ⁵ blood, nor of the will of the ⁶ flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. 14 And the ² Word ^v became flesh, and ^{ao} dwelt among us (and ^b we beheld his ^c glory, glory as of ⁷ the only begotten from the Father), full of grace

his own (second)—i.e. his own people, Li. W. Field, VIN. DODS. Vs. 11, 12. received—So AL. DeW. ME. (7); accepted, BAU. MM. V. 12. as many as—to all who, HEIT. right—So VIN. MM.; authority, BAU.; title, warrant, or, authorization, DODS. even to them—they are these, HEIT. on—in, MM. DODS. V. 13. born—begotten, MM. HEIT. BAU. VIN. of (four times) through, HEIT.; out of, BAU. V. 14. Word—So MM. VIN.; Logos, BAU. HEIT. dwelt—Li. tabernacled (pitched his tent), Var. BAU. HEIT. VIN. DODS.; set up tabernacle, MM. glory—So MM. VIN.; majesty, a majesty, HEIT.; glory, a glory, BAU. the only begotten, an Only One, HEIT. the Father—So VIN. HEIT.; a father, MM. full—i.e. he was full, AL. DeW. VIN.

ity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. z Comp. Rom. 1:3; Gal. 4:4; Phil. 2:7 f.; I Tim. 3:16; Heb. 2:14; I John 1:1 f.; 4:2; II John 7: a Comp. Rev. 21:3. 6 Gr. *tabernacled*. b Ch. 1:17:22, 24; Lu. 9:32; II Pet. 1:16 f.; I John 1:1. c Glory, Ps. 7:5. 7 Or, *an only begotten from a father.* Comp. Heb. 11:17.

- 12
l See "New Birth," John 3:5.
m See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.
n See "Adoption," II Cor. 6:18.
o See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
p See "Children," Gen. 3:16.
q Comp. ch. 11:52; Gal. 3:26.
r See v. 7; ch. 3:18; I John 5:13; comp. I John 3:23.
s Faith, Heb. 11:1. (16:18)
t Name, Acts

- 13
u Ch. 3:5 f.; Jas. 1:18; I Pet. 1:23; I John 2:23; 3:9.
4 Or, *begotten*.
v Blood, Lev. 17:11.
5 Gr. *bloods*.
w Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

- 14
z Word of God, John 6:63.
y See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. z Comp. Rom. 1:3; Gal. 4:4; Phil. 2:7 f.; I Tim. 3:16; Heb. 2:14; I John 1:1 f.; 4:2; II John 7: a Comp. Rev. 21:3. 6 Gr. *tabernacled*. b Ch. 1:17:22, 24; Lu. 9:32; II Pet. 1:16 f.; I John 1:1. c Glory, Ps. 7:5. 7 Or, *an only begotten from a father.* Comp. Heb. 11:17.

John, Ephesus was probably the place. Cf. possible endorsement of Ephesian elders to the book ("we know"—John 21:24.)

Occasion.—The spread of Gnosticism in Asia (cf. Paul's Epistles to the Colossians and Ephesians) made John anxious to correct the perverted views of the person of Christ.

Purpose.—Stated by the author himself in John 20:30 f. He offers proof from the miracles of Jesus that He is the Son of God.

Person of Christ.—Jesus, God (John 1:1) and man (1:14) both. He had real blood (19:34), and He is the only begotten Son (1:18).

Pre-existence of the Word.—Christ as God's Son existed before His human birth—1:1; 17:5.

Prologue.—John 1:1-18 is a remarkable theological interpretation by the author of the twofold nature of Christ, a forecast of the entire Gospel.

Argument.—21:19-20:31 the author discusses the proof of the Incarnation of the God-Man.

Epilogue.—Chap. 21 is by way of addition after the argument was made.

Manifestation of the Messiah.—The body of the book shows how Jesus progressively revealed Himself as the Messiah.

Development of Hostility.—The hatred of Christ's enemies grows with His self-revelation.

Style.—John writes as an old man after long reflection and contemplation. He has much repetition and even monotony of manner, but the calm elevation of style suits his introspective insight.

Dialogues.—The book is remarkable for vivid dialogue, as in chaps. 1, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7-10, 11, 12, 13-17, 21. In 15 and 16 monologue appears. In 17 the wonderful prayer.

Narratives.—Beautiful narratives occur also in chaps. 1, 2, 4, 11, 21.

Historical Value.—This Gospel has been fiercely attacked as of little historical worth because the style in the dialogues is practically the same as that of the narrative portions. Hence the whole is put by some on a lower plane than the Synoptic Gospels. But none of the Gospels give verbatim reports of the exact Aramaic speeches of Jesus. John gives

the sense rather more freely probably, but still he correctly interprets Jesus' miracles. Only eight miracles occur in this Gospel, but several of them are treated at some length and become the occasion of extended address to the people. Cf. John Chaps. 5, 6, 9, 21.

Resurrection of Lazarus.—This famous passage (ch. 11) is bitterly attacked by those who deny the deity of Jesus. Probably Lazarus was still alive when the Synoptic Gospels were written, and hence they did not refer to it. They do give resurrections from the dead by Jesus.

Parables.—No parable occurs in John except brief proverbs or crisp sayings like that in John 2:19, and the allegory of the Good Shepherd in Chap. 10, and the Vine and the Branches in Chap. 15. These symbols (door, shepherd, vine, &c.) are essentially parables.

Demons.—No demoniacs are recorded as healed in this Gospel, though the word occurs, John 8:48.

The Jews.—The author, though a Jew, wrote after the direction of Jerusalem and probably in Ephesus long after the line was sharply drawn between the Jews and the Christians. Hence he refers to the Jews as hostile to Jesus. Cf. Chaps. 7, 8, 9, &c.

The Samaritans.—A good deal about them. Cf. John the Baptist's ministry there (ch. 3:23). Woman at Well of Sychar (ch. 4). Jewish enmity at Samaritans (8:48).

Testimony of the Baptist.—In John Chap. 1. Much not elsewhere about the Baptist's testimony to Jesus.

Relation to Synoptics.—Entirely new matter, save feeding of the Five Thousand (ch. 6) and Passover Week (18-20).

Supplementary, not contradictory.—Evidently written in full view of the Synoptic Gospels and gives additional and confirmatory matter. Picture of Jesus essentially the same.—In the Synoptic Gospels (cf. Warfield's "Lord of Glory," Denney's "Jesus and the Gospel") Jesus is both divine and human. The human side of Jesus is prominent also in the Fourth Gospel (cf. ch. 4, 6, 12).

First Year of Ministry.—But for John's Gospel the entire first year of Christ's active work would be unknown.

Feasts and Chronology.—John mentions three Passovers in the Lord's ministry (2:13; 6:4; 13:1). Hence the ministry

¹⁴
a Truth, John
14:3.

¹⁵
b John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.

c See v. 7.
d Witness, John
8:17.

e Cry, Lu. 18:7.
f Some ancient authorities read (this was he that said).

g Vs. 27, 30; Mt. 3:11.
h See v. 30.

i Gr. first in regard of me.

¹⁶
a Eph. 1:23; 3:19; 4:13; Col. 1:19; 2:9.
b Or, grace upon grace.

¹⁷
i See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.

j Law, Deut. 31:24.

k Ch. 7:19.
l Moses, Ex. 3:4.

m See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

¹⁸
n Ch. 6:46; Ex. 33:20; Col. 1:15; I Tim. 6:16; I John 4:12.

o Man, Gen. 2:7.
p God Invisible, Gen. 1:1.

q Ch. 3:16, 18; I John 4:9.

r Many very ancient authorities read God only begotten.

s Son, Gen. 21:19. t Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1. u Comp. ch. 3:11. v The Jews, II Ki. 16:6. w Comp. Mt. 15:1. x Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8. y Priests, Ex. 28:1.

and ^a truth. ¹⁵ ^b John ^c beareth ^d witness of him, and ^e crieth, saying, ^f This was he of whom I said, ^g He that cometh after me is become before me: ^h for he was ⁱ before me. ¹⁶ For of his ^a fulness we all received, and ³ grace for grace. ¹⁷ For ⁱ the law was given through ^j Mō-sēs; ^k grace and truth came through ^l Jē-šūs Christ. ¹⁸ ^m No ⁿ man hath seen ^o God at any time; ^q the only begotten ^r Son, who is in ^s the bosom of the ^t Father, ^u he hath declared ^v him.

¹⁹ And this is the witness of John, when ^v the Jews sent unto him ^w from ^x Jē-ru-sā-lēm ^y priests

Var. Rend.—V. 15. John—John indeed. H.O. of concerning, BAU. MM. is . . . me—has anticipated me. BAU. HEIT.; or, is here before me. VIN. for—because, MM. VIN. (alt.). before me—earlier than I. HEIT. BAU. V. 16. of—out of, HEIT. MM. his fulness—plenitude (of divine powers and grace), W. we—we have. HEIT. we all received—Strictly, did all we received. Var. received—drawn, HEIT. and—i.e. and that, too, Al. Me. grace for grace—i.e. constant successions of grace, Al. Be. DeW. Me. VIN. MM. V. 17. For the law—The law namely, BAU.; Because the law, MM. VIN. was—is, HEIT. through (twice)—by, a. came—came to be, BAU. V. 18. seen . . . time—Lüt. ever yet seen God, Var.; ever seen God, HEIT. BAU. VIN. the only . . . him—an only begotten divine being abiding in the bosom of the Father has brought report (concerning him), BAU. the only

and ^a Lē-vites to ask him, Who art thou? ²⁰ And he ^a confessed, and denied not; and he confessed, ^b I am not the Christ. ²¹ And they asked him, What then? Art thou ^c E-lī-jāh? And he saith, I am not. Art thou ^d the prophet? And he answered, No. ²² They said therefore unto him, ^a Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent ^e us. What sayest thou of thyself? ²³ He said, ^f I am the ^g voice of one crying in the ^h wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as ⁱ said ^j I-sā-lāh the

. . . is—One who is only begotten God, he that is, MM. is in the bosom—lies on the breast, HEIT. declared him—brought report, HEIT. V. 19. when—at the time when, HEIT. from—out of, HEIT. V. 20. confessed (twice)—declared openly, HEIT. denied—dissembled, HEIT. Vs. 20, 25. Christ—Messiah, HEIT. BAU. V. 21. What—How, HEIT. And—Omit, BAU. V. 22. They said therefore—Then said they, BAU. HEIT. may—may be able to, BAU. of concerning, HEIT. V. 23. the voice—a voice, W. MM. VIN. (alt.). one—the one, HEIT. crying—who cries, BAU. HEIT. straight—level, BAU. HEIT. said—has said, BAU. HEIT.

Var. Read.—V. 15. This . . . said—So (N^a A B^a D L); This was he that said (as parenthesis), N^a B^a C^a W^a H. V. 16. For—Because, N^a B^a C^a D (L), 33, Al. La¹ Tr. Tr. W^a H. NES.; And, A C^a (E F) D, La² Mc¹. V. 18. the only begotten Son—So A C^a (X) d, OL, Vulg. Cyr. Eus. Ath. Theod. Mops. Chrys. Al. Scr. La¹ Tr. Mc¹ ME. Go. HO. WO. WEIZSÄCKER. LÜCKE, DODS.; God only-begotten, N^a B C^a L, 33, Memph. Pesh. Clem. Orig. Bas. Tr. W^a H. NES.

^a Levites, Num. 1:47.

²⁰

^a See "Confession," Mt. 16:16.

^b Ch. 3:28; comp. Lu. 3:15 f.

²¹

^c Elijah, I Ki. 18:1.

^d Comp. Mt. 11:14; 16:14.

^e Vs. 15, 19, 32; ch. 3:26; 5:33.

^f See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.

^g V. 25; Deut. 18:15, 18; comp. Mt. 21:11.

²²

^a See "John the Baptist," Mt. 3:1.

ⁱ Messenger, Mal. 2:7.

²³

^j Comp. Mt. 3:3; Mk. 1:3; Lu. 3:4.

^k Voice, Gen. 27:22.

^l Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.

⁵ Q. Is. 40:3.

^m Isaiah, Is. 1:1.

was over two years in length. There was probably another Passover not mentioned (cf. 5:1). But for John's Gospel no more than one year would be known.

Jerusalem.—In the Synoptic Gospels Galilee is the centre of Christ's work. In John, Jerusalem is the centre. Luke (13:34) implies this Jerusalem ministry. John fills it out.

Striking Characters.—We are indebted to John's Gospel for pictures of a number of interesting persons like John the Baptist, Simon Peter, Nathaniel, Nicodemus, the Woman at the Well, the Man born blind, Lazarus, Mary, Martha, Annas, Caiaphas, Pilate, Joseph of Arimathea, Philip and Thomas.

The Comforter.—This Gospel gives the fullest treatment (14-16) of the work and mission of the Holy Spirit.

Key Words.—Truth, as in 1:17; 8:32; 16:13; 17:17. Life, as in 1:4; 6:33-56; 11:25. Light, as in 1:4 ff.; 1:9; 8:12; 9:5; 12:35. Witness, as in 5:31; 15:27, &c. Believe, as in 1:12; 5:31; 6:30; 8:31, &c. Love, as in 13:34; 14:21; 15:2, &c. Judgment, as 3:19; 5:22, 27; 9:39, &c. World, as in 1:10; 17:13 f. Darkness, 1:5, &c.

Quotations.—Much fewer than in the Synoptic Gospels. They are found in John 1:23, 29, 51; 2:17; 6:31; 7:38, 42; 8:17, 39; 10:34; 12:13, 14, 27, 38, 40; 13:18; 15:25; 19:24, 36, 37.

Relation to John's Epistles.—The same general style is manifest in the Epistles of John, and the same man wrote them. The Epistles assume the Gospel (Westcott). In the Gospel the deity of Jesus is proved on the assumption of His

humanity. In the Epistles the humanity is shown on the assumption of His deity (Westcott).

Relation to Apocalypse.—The differences between the Apocalypse and the Fourth Gospel are so many that some scholars refuse to credit both books to the same author. Some reject one, some the other. There are, however, many points of peculiar contrast and the variations have an explanation. The Apocalypse may be in John's own unedited Greek (Acts 4:13; Rev. 1:10), while the Gospel may have had revision by the Elders of Ephesus (John 21:24).

*** GRACE.** Gr. *Charis*, "Graciousness," "Good-will," "Favor," "Joy-bringing."

Winsomeness of Person or Character.—Ps. 45:2; Pr. 1:9; 3:22; 4:9; 22:11; 31:30.

Kindness sought.—Gen. 32:5; 33:8; 34:11; 47:25; 50:4; Ex. 34:9; Num. 32:5; Ju. 6:17; Ruth 2:2; I Sam. 1:18; 27:5; II Sam. 16:4; Acts 25:3.

Kindness bestowed.—Gen. 6:8; 19:19; 39:4; Ex. 33:12, 13, 16, 17; I Sam. 20:3; II Sam. 14:22; Jer. 31:2.

Good Will.—Lu. 1:30; 2:52; Acts 2:47; 7:10; Rom. 1:7; 16:20; I Cor. 1:3; 16:23; II Cor. 1:2; Gal. 1:3; Eph. 1:2; 6:24; Phil. 1:2; 4:23. (All Salutations.)

God's Spiritual Force working through Truth.—John 1:16; Acts 11:23; Rom. 5:2; I Cor. 15:9, 10; II Cor. 6:1; 8:1; 9:14; 12:9; Eph. 2:4, 5; I Tim. 1:14; II Tim. 2:1; II Pet. 3:18. See "Salvation by Grace"—Acts 2:40.

Free Gift of God's Love in Contrast to Bondage of Law.—John 1:16; Rom. 5:2; Gal. 1:3; Eph. 2:8-10.

24
1 Or, *And certain had been sent from among the Pharisees.*
a Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.

25
b Baptism, Rom. 6:3.
c See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
d Elijah, I Ki. 18:1.
e Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
f Jesus the Prophet, Lu. 2:21.

26
o John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.
h Mt. 3:11; Mk. 1:8; Lu. 3:16; Acts 1:5.
2 Or, *with.*
i Water, Ps. 95:5.
j Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
k Ignorance, Acts 17:23.

27
l Vs. 27, 30; Mt. 3:11.
m Mk. 1:7; Lu. 3:16; comp. Mt. 3:11.
n See "Shoes," Josh. 5:15.
o See "Humility," Pr. 15:33.

28
p Bethany, Mk. 11:1.
3 Many ancient authorities read *Bethabarah*, some *Betharabah*, Comp. Josh. 15:8, 61; 18:22.
q Ch. 3:26; 10:40.
r Jordan, Josh. 15:5.

29
a See "Confession," Mt. 16:16.
i V. 36; Is. 53:7; Acts 8:32; comp. I Pet. 1:19; Rev. 5:6, 8, 12f.; 6:1.
u See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
v Lamb, Ex. 29:38.
w God, Gen. 1:1.
z See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
y See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.

z I John 3:5; comp. Mt. 1:21. 4 Or, *beareth the sin.* a Sin, Gen. 3:6. b World, Rev. 10:8. 30 c See v. 15. 31 d Manifestation, Heb. 9:26. e Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

prophet. 24 ¹ And they had been sent from the ^a Phārī-sēes. 25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why then ^b baptizest thou, if thou art not the ^c Christ, neither ^d E-lī'zāh, neither the ^e prophet? 26 ^f John answered them, saying, ^h I baptize ² in ⁱ water: in the midst of you standeth one whom ye ^k know not, 27 *even* ¹ he that cometh after me, the ^m latchet of whose shoe ^o I am not worthy to unloose. 28 These things were done in ^p Bēth'ā-nŷ ^q beyond the ^r Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 On the morrow he seeth Jē'sūs coming unto him, and saith, Behold, ^s the Lamb of ^u God, that ^v taketh away the ^a sin of the ^b world! 30 This is he of whom I said, ^c After me cometh a man who is become before me: for he was before me. 31 And I knew him not; but that he should be made ^d manifest to ^e I's'ra-ēl, for this cause came I baptizing ² in

Var. Read.—V. 24. And Pharisees were sent forth, HEIT.: And some among the Pharisees had been sent, MM. V. 25. neither (*twice*)—or, HEIT.; nor, MM. V. 26. saying—thus, BAU.; *omit*, HEIT. Vs. 26, 31. in—So W. VIN. DODS, & with, BAU. HEIT. V. 26. one—that one, BAU. HEIT. V. 27. *even* he—the one, BAU.; he, HEIT. *even* he that, *omit*, MM. VIN. the . . . unloose—to whom I am not worthy (sufficient, HEIT.), to loosen his (the, HEIT.) shoe-strings (shoe-strap, HEIT.), BAU. HEIT. shoe—sandal, MM. V. 28. These . . . done—This happened, BAU.; that happened, HEIT. the Jordan—Jordan, & was—tarry, BAU. HEIT. baptizing—and baptized, HEIT. V. 29. On the morrow—The next day, HEIT. unto—towards, HEIT. taketh away—So *Me. W.* beareth, *Li. McI.* taketh upon himself, BAU. V. 30. is become before—anticipated, HEIT. BAU.; is before, DODS. for—because, BAU. MM. before—earlier than, HEIT. BAU. V. 31. And I—So *DeW. Me.*; I also, *Al.* should—may, MM. manifest—known, HEIT.; revealed, BAU. for this cause—therefore, MM. baptizing in water—with my water-baptism, HEIT. V. 32. saying—as follows, BAU.; *omit*, HEIT. the Spirit descending—how the Spirit descended, HO. out of—from, HEIT. BAU. it—He, BAU.; *omit*, HEIT. abode—rested, HEIT.; remained, BAU. V. 33. in—So MM. VIN.; with, HEIT.

water. 32 And John ¹ bare witness, saying, ^h I have beheld the ⁱ Spirit descending as a ^j dove out of ^k heaven; and it abode upon him. 33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize ² in water, he said unto me, Upon whomsoever thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and abiding upon him, the same is ¹ he that baptizeth ² in the Holy Spirit. 34 And I have seen, and have borne witness that this is the ^m Son of God.

35 Again ⁿ on the morrow John was standing, and two of his ^o disciples; 36 and he looked upon Jē'sūs as he walked, and saith, Behold, the Lamb of God! 37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jē'sūs. 38 And Jē'sūs turned, and beheld them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? And they said unto him, ^p Rāb-bī (which is to say, being ^q interpreted, ^r Teacher), where abidest thou? 39 He saith unto them, ^s Come, and ye shall see. They came therefore and saw

BAU. said—had said, HEIT. abiding—So MM.; resting, HEIT.; remaining, BAU. in—with, HEIT. BAU. & R. V. 34. And—*omit*, HEIT. have borne—borne, *Al. Delv.* V. 35. Again . . . and—The next day John stood there again with, HEIT. V. 36. he looked—looking, HEIT. he, BAU. and—as he saw Jesus walking, he, BAU. as he walked—walking away, he, HEIT. Behold—Behold, there, BAU. V. 37. And—*omit*, HEIT. BAU. him speak—how he spoke, BAU.; him say, HEIT. followed—followed after, BAU. HEIT. V. 38. And—But, HEIT.; *omit*, BAU. turned—turned around, BAU. and beheld—and when he beheld, HEIT. and (*third*)—he, HEIT. And (*last*)—But, BAU.; *omit*, HEIT. is . . . interpreted—means, HEIT. BAU. Teacher—Master, & abidest—dwellest, HEIT. BAU. V. 39. and (*first*)—then, HEIT. see—see it, BAU. HEIT. came—went along, HEIT.

Var. Read.—V. 24. had been sent from—So *N* A* B C**, *Al. Ti. Tr. WH. NES.* who were sent, *N* A* C* Δ, La. McI. We. V. 27. even . . . me—he that cometh after me, N* B* C* L (and N* B in part), Ti. Tr. La. 3.* coming after me, *N* B, Al. Tr. 3 We. (?) WH.*; He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, *A* C* Δ, La. 1 (in part) McI. V. 28. Bethany—So N* A B C* (E F G), Edd.; Bethabara, C. V. 32. as—So N* A B C, Edd.; like, Δ. V. 39 ye shall see—So *B C* L, Al. Ti. Tr. WH.*; see, *N A C* Δ, La. McI.**

32
f See v. 7.
g Witness, John 8:17.
h Mt. 3:16; Mk. 1:10; Lu. 3:22
i Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
j Dove, Gen. 8:10.
k Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

33
l Mt. 3:11; Mk. 1:8; Lu. 3:16; Acts 1:5.

34
m See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

35
n See v. 29.
o Disciples of John, Mt. 20:17.

38
p Rabbi, Mt. 23:7.
q Interpretation, I Cor. 12:10.
r See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.

39
s See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- 39
a Day, Lev. 25:8.
b Hour, Dan. 3:6.
40
c P. Vs. 40-42: comp. Mt. 4:18-22; Mk. 1:16-20; Lu. 5:2-11.
d John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.
e See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
f Peter, Mt. 4:18.
g Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
41
h Ch. 4:25; Dan. 9:25 marg.
i See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
j That is, Anointed. Comp. Ps. 2:2.
42
j Son, Gen. 21:19.
k Ch. 21:15-17.
2 Gr. *Joanes*, called in Mt. 16:17, *Jonah*.
l I Cor. 1:12; 3:22; 9:8; 15:5; Gal. 1:18; 2:9, 11, 14.
m Interpretation. I Cor. 12:10.
n Mt. 16:18.
3 That is, *Rock* or *Stone*.
43
o V. 35; comp. v. 29.
p Galilee, Mt. 17:22.
q Comp. v. 28; ch. 2:11; Mt. 4:12.
r See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
s See Mt. 8:22.
44
t P. Vs. 44-48: ch. 6:5, 7; 12:21 f; 14:8 f. See Mt. 10:3.
u Bethsaida, Mt. 11:21.
45
v See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
w Moses, Ex. 3:4.
z Law, Deut. 31:24.
y See Lu. 24:27.
z Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
a Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.
b Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
c Nazareth, Mt. 2:23.
d See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
e Ch. 6:42; Lu. 2:48; 3:23; 4:22.
f Joseph, Gen. 30:24.
46 g Comp. ch. 7:41, 52 (?).

where he abode; and they abode with him that ^a day: it was about the tenth ^b hour. 40 ^c One of the two that heard ^d John *speak*, and followed him, was ^e Andrew, Si^c mōn / Peter's ^o brother. 41 He findeth first his own brother Si^c mōn, and saith unto him, We have found the ^h ^h Mēs-si^c āh (which is, being interpreted, ⁱ Christ). 42 He brought him unto Jē^c šūs. Jē^c šūs looked upon him, and said, Thou art Si^c mōn the ^j son of ^k John: thou shalt be called ^j Čē-phās (which is by ^m interpretation, ⁿ Peter).

43 ^o On the morrow he was minded to go forth into ^p Gāl^c lēe, and he findeth ^q Philip: and Jē^c šūs saith unto him, ^r Follow me. 44 Now ^s Philip was from ^t Bēth-sā^c l-dā, of the city of Andrew and Peter. 45 Philip findeth ^u Na-thān^c ā-ēl, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom ^v ^w Mō^c l-gēs in the ^x law, and ^y the prophets, ^z wrote, Jē^c šūs of ^a Nāz^c ā-rēth, ^b the son of ^c Joseph. 46 And Na-thān^c ā-ēl said unto him, ^d Can any good thing come out of Nāz^c ā-rēth? Philip saith unto him,

Var. Rend.—V. 39 (*cont.*), abode (*first*)—dwelt, HEIT. BAU. abode (*second*)—stayed, HEIT. BAU. tenth—i.e. 4 p.m., *Al. DeW. Ms. Go. VIN.*; i.e. 10 a.m., *Tho. Ew. Mcl.* V. 40, heard—had heard it from, BAU.; heard it from, HEIT. *speak*—Omit, HEIT. BAU. followed—had followed, BAU. V. 41, He—This one, BAU. VIN. first—at first, BAU. own—Omit, HEIT. which is, being—i.e. HEIT.; that is, BAU. Christ—i.e. Anointed, Var. V. 42, brought—led, BAU. looked—looked fully (squarely), HEIT. upon—at, HEIT. which—Peter—i.e. Rock, HEIT.; which is Peter by translation, BAU. Peter—Or, Rock, MM. V. 43, On the morrow—the next day following, HEIT.; the next day, MM.; the following day, BAU. go forth into—start for, BAU. and he findeth—then meets he, HEIT. V. 44, Now—But, BAU.; omit, HEIT. of—out of, BAU. MM.; from, VIN. V. 45, findeth—meets,

Come and see. 47 Jē^c šūs saw Na-thān^c ā-ēl coming to him, and saith of him, Behold, an ^h ^h Iq^c rā-ēl-ite indeed, in whom is no ⁱ guile! 48 Na-thān^c ā-ēl saith unto him, ^k Whence ^l knowest thou me? Jē^c šūs answered and said unto him, Before Philip called thee, when thou wast under the ^m fig tree, I saw thee. 49 Na-thān^c ā-ēl answered him, ⁿ Rāb^c bī, thou art ^o the Son of God; thou art ^p King of ^q Iq^c rā-ēl. 50 Jē^c šūs answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee underneath the fig tree, ^r believest thou? thou shalt see ^s greater things than these. 51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye shall see ^t the ^u heaven opened, and ^v the angels of God ascending and descending upon ^w the Son of ^x man.

2 And ^y the third day there was a ^z marriage in ^a Cā^c nā of Gāl^c lēe; and the ^b ^b mother of Jē^c šūs was there: 2 and Jē^c šūs also was bidden, and his ^c disciples, ^d to the marriage. 3 And when the ^e wine failed, the

HEIT. wrote—did write, a. V. 46. And—Omit, BAU. Can—Could, HEIT. come out of—be from, BAU. V. 47, to—towards, BAU. HEIT. saith of—expressed himself concerning, BAU. Behold—behold, that is, HEIT. V. 48, Before—Even before, HEIT. when—... thee—I saw thee (when thou wast, HEIT.) under the fig tree, BAU. HEIT. V. 49, Prefix, Then, HEIT. thou art (*second*)—the, HEIT. V. 50, thee—three that, HEIT. these—this, HEIT. BAU. Chap. 2, V. 1. And—And on, HEIT.; On, BAU. V. 2. and—But, HEIT. BAU. V. 3, when the wine failed—they had no wine, as the marriage wine had failed, HEIT.; when wine was wanting, MM.

Var. Read.—V. 39 (*cont.*), it—So N A B C, *Edd.*; for it, a few MSS. V. 42, John—So N B^c L 33, *Al. La.* ³ Ti. Tr¹ ¹ We. WH. NES.; Jona, A B³ d, *Mcl.* V. 51, Ye—So N B^c L, *OL. Vulg. Memph. Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH. NES.*; Henceforward ye, A d, *Pesh. Mcl. Chap. 2*—V. 3, when the wine failed—So N³ (A B L), most MSS., also *Pesh. Vulg. La. Tr. Al. Mcl. We. WH. NES.*; they had no wine because the wine of the marriage was finished; then, N³, *OL. Ti.*

- 47
h Comp. Rom. 8:4.
i See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:6.
j See "Deception," Gen. 37:31.
48
k See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
l Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
m Fig Tree, Deut. 8:8.
49
n Rabbi, Mt. 23:7.
o Confession, Mt. 16:16.
p Kingship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
q King, Deut. 17:15.
r Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.
50
s Faith, Heb. 11:1.
t Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
51
u Ex. 1:1; Mt. 3:16; Lu. 3:21; Acts 7:56; 10:11; Rev. 19:11.
v Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
w Angels, I Pet. 1:12.
z See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
y Man, Gen. 2:7.
1
z Ch. 1:29, 35, 43.
a Marriage, Gen. 6:11.
b V. 1; ch. 4:46; 21:2.
c Mother, Deut. 5:16.
d Mt. 12:46.
e Mary, Mk. 16:1.
2
f Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
g See "Feasts," Num. 29:39.
3
h Wine, Lev. 10:9.

* PHILIP, The Apostle.—See "Apostles"—Mt. 10:5.
The Deacon.—An Evangelist—Acts 6:5; 21:8. Labors in Samaria—Acts 8:5-13. Baptizes the Ethiopian Eunuch—Acts 8:27. At Asotus and Caesarea—Acts 8:40. Enter-

tains Paul—Acts 21:8. Philip's Daughters Prophetesses—Acts 21:9.

The Brother of Herod the Great.—Acts 14:3.
Tetrarch of Iturae.—Lu. 3:1.

- a Mother, Deut. 5:16.
 b Mary, Mk. 16:1.
 c See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 d Wine, Lev. 10:9.
 e Woman, Ruth 3:9.
 f Ch. 19:26.
 g See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 h See Mt. 8:20.
 i Comp. ch. 7:6, 8, 30; 8:20.
 j Hour, Dan. 3:6.
 k Servants, Ex. 21:2.
 l See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.
 m Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3. [34:1.
 n Stone, Ex. 3:25; Mk. 7:3 f.
 o The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.
 p Purification, Lev. 15:2.
 q Measures, Ex. 36:9.
 r Water, Pa. 95:5.
 s See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 t Or, steward.
 u Feast, Num. 29:39.
 v Ch. 4:46.
 w Or, that it had become.
 x Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
 y Ignorance, Acts 17:23.
 z See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.
 10
 a Man, Gen. 2:7.
 b Mt. 24:49; Lu. 12:45; Acts 2:15; I Cor. 11:21; Eph. 5:18; I Thess. 5:7; Rev. 17:2, 6.
 c See "Drink," Hos. 4:18.
 d See "Drunkennes," Pr. 23:20.
 11
 d Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.
 e Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.
 f Galilee, Mt. 17:22.
 g Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.
 h Glory, Ps. 7:5.

a b c mother of Jē'sūs saith unto him, They have no wine. 4 And Jē'sūs saith unto her, c / Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine / hour is not yet come. 5 His mother saith unto the k servants, i Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it. 6 Now there were six m waterpots of n stone set there a after the p Jews' manner of q purifying, containing two or three r firkins apiece. 7 Jē'sūs saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with s water. And they filled them up to the brim. 8 And he saith unto them, t Draw out now, and bear unto the u ruler of the v feast. And they bare it. 9 And when the ruler of the feast tasted the water w now become wine, and x knew not whence it was (but the servants that had drawn the water knew), the ruler of the feast calleth the y bridegroom, 10 and saith unto him, Every z man setteth on first the good wine; and when mon a have b c drunk freely, then that which is worse: thou hast kept the good wine until now. 11 This a beginning of his c signs did Jē'sūs in Cā'nā of / Gālīlēe, and o manifested his b glory;

Var. Read.—V. 3 (cont.). They have—There is. HEIT. V. 4. And—Omit. HEIT. V. 6. waterpots—So VIN.; water-jugs. BAU. HEIT.; water-jars. DODS. set—placed. BAU. HEIT.; omit. MM. firkins—measures. BAU. HEIT. V. 8. bear—bring. BAU. HEIT. Vs. 8, 9, ruler of the feast—governor of the feast. Al. DeW. Mcl. W.; head servant at the feast. Mc. table master. HEIT.; master of provisions. BAU. V. 10. on—forth. BAU.; before. HEIT. mer. So MM. have drunk freely—Let. are drunk. Var.; are become drunken. BAU. HEIT.; are drunken. MM.; be filled. WYCLIFFE; be drunk. TYNDALE. worse—inferior. BAU. V. 11. This Galilee—This did Jesus work as beginning of his miracles (strictly, signs). Al. Mc. Mcl.; This Jesus did as the beginning of the signs in the Galilean Cana. BAU.; Therewith did Jesus the first sign in etc. HEIT.; This did Jesus at the beginning of his signs etc. MM. beginning—More strictly, as a beginning. VIN. of—in. HEIT. manifested—revealed in that way. HEIT.; revealed. BAU. believed—learned to believe. HEIT.; gained faith. BAU. on—in. MM. V. 12. and (first)—Omit. HEIT. his—Omit. BAU. HEIT. abode—remained. HEIT. BAU. not many—only a few.

and his 'disciples' believed on him.

12 After this he went down to k Cā-pēr-nā-ūm, he, and his l m mother, and his n brethren, and his disciples; and there they abode not many o days.

13 And p q the passover of the Jews was at r hand, and Jē'sūs s went up to t Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

14 u And he found in the v temple those that w sold x oxen and y sheep and z doves, and the changers of a money sitting: 15 and he made a b scourge of c cords, and cast all out of the temple, both the sheep and the oxen; and he poured out the changers' money, and overthrew their d tables; 16 and to them that sold e the doves he said, Take these things hence; make not f my g Father's h house a house of i merchandise. 17 His disciples remembered that it was j written, k Zeal for thy house shall eat me up. 18 l The Jews therefore answered and said unto him, m What sign showest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things? 19 Jē'sūs answered and said unto them, n o Destroy this a temple, and in p three days I will raise it up.

HEIT.; a few. BAU. V. 13. And—Omit. HEIT. went—journeyed. HEIT. V. 14. temple—i.e. the outer court. Var.; temple-courts. MM.; temple-inclosure. VIN. those that sold—the sellers of. HEIT. BAU. V. 15. cords—So MM.; small cords. Mcl. VIN.; rushes. Al.; cords of bulrush. HEIT. BAU. cast—drove. HEIT.; drove them. BAU. both—So Al. Mc. W. VIN.; and. Mcl. Field. V. 16. them . . . doves—the dove-dealers. BAU. HEIT. Take—Fetch. HEIT. merchandise—Rather, traffic. W. V. 17. was—stands. BAU. VIN. for—of. a. eat me up—even devour me. HEIT. V. 18. therefore—Then. BAU. answered—began. HEIT. showest—seeing—canst thou put before us. BAU. seeing—in return for seeing. HEIT. seeing—that—because. MM. V. 19. Destroy—Tear down. HEIT. BAU.; let. loosen. VIN.; undo. WYCLIFFE. Vs. 19-21. temple—sanctuary. HEIT. V. 19. raise it—cause it to rise. HEIT.

Var. Read.—V. 3 (cont.). They have no wine—There is no wine. N*. Pesh. HEIT. V. 12. Capernaum—Capharnaum (NB X). all editors. Var. V. 17. shall eat—So N. A B L, Edd.; hath eaten. some MSS.

- i Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
 j Faith, Heb. 11:1.
 k Capernaum, Mt. 2:1.
 l Mt. 4:13.
 m See Mt. 12:46.
 n Brethren, Gen. 13:3.
 o Days, Lev. 25:3.
 p Ch. 6:4; 11:55; comp. ch. 6:1, marg. (7).
 q The Passover, Ex. 12:3.
 r Hand, Gen. 16:12.
 s V. 23; Deut. 16:1-6; Lu. 2:41.
 t Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
 u P. Vs. 14-16: see Mt. 21:12 ff.; Mk. 11:15-17; Lu. 19:45 f.; comp. Mal. 3:1 f.
 v Temple, I Sam. 1:3.
 w See "Sacrifice," Gen. 31:54.
 x Cattle, Pa. 15:17.
 y Sheep, Deut. 14:4.
 z Dove, Gen. 8:10.
 a Money, Ex. 12:44.
 b See "Furnishment," Gen. 39:20.
 c See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.
 d Table, II Ki. 4:10.
 e See Mt. 21:12.
 f Comp. Lu. 2:49.
 g Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
 h House, Deut. 24:10.
 i See "Commerce," Pr. 31:14.
 j Writings, I Cor. 4:14.
 k See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 l Q. Ps. 69:9.
 m See ch. 1:19.
 n Mt. 26:51; 27:40; Mk. 14:58; 15:29; comp. Acts 6:14.
 o See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.
 p Or, sanctuary.
 q Three Days, Lu. 9:22.

20
 a The Jews, II Ki. 16.8.
 b Comp. Ezra 5:16.
 c Year, Lev. 25:3.
 d Temple, I Sam. 1:9.
 e Or, *sancduary*.
 f Three Days, Lu. 9:22.

21
 f Comp. I Cor. 6:19.
 g Body, Num. 25:3.

22
 h Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 i Death, Rom. 5:12.
 j See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
 k Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
 l Ch. 12:16; Lu. 24:3; comp. v. 17; ch. 14:23.
 m See "Mind," Job 38:36.
 n Faith, Heb. 11:1.
 o Comp. ch. 20:9; Ps. 16:10; Lu. 24:26 f.; Acts 13:33.
 p Scripture, II Tim. 3:16.
 q Words, Pr. 15:23.
 r See "Word of God," John 6:63.

23
 s See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 t Jerusalem, Ju. 1:3.
 u The Passover, Ex. 12:3.
 v Feasts, Num. 29:39.
 w Name, Acts 16:18.
 x See v. 11.
 y Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 z Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.

24
 a See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

25
 b Witness, John 8:17.
 c Man, Gen. 2:7.
 d Ch. 6:61, 64; 13:11; Mt. 9:4; comp. ch. 1:42, 47.
 e Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
 f Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.
 g Ch. 7:50; 19:39.
 h Rulers of Israel, Ju. 5:7.

* NEW BIRTH: Initial Step in a Radical Change from Spiritual Apathy to Life.—Christians begin as Babies—I Cor. 3:1; Gal. 6:15; Heb. 5:13; I Pet. 2:2.

Begotten of God by the Spirit.—John 1:13; 3:3-9; Titus 3:5; I John 2:29; 5:18.

Begotten by Preaching of the Gospel.—I Cor. 4:15; Philémon 10; Jas. 1:18; I Pet. 1:23.

20 "The Jews therefore said, 4 Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou raise it up in three days? 21 But he spake of the temple of his body. 22 When therefore he was raised from the dead, his disciples remembered that he spake this; and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

23 Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, during the feast, many believed on his name, beholding his signs which he did. 24 But Jesus did not trust himself unto them, for that he knew all men, 25 and because he needed not that any one should bear witness concerning man; for he himself knew what was in man.

3 Now there was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews: 2 the same came unto

him by night, and said to him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God; for no one can do these signs that thou doest, except God be with him. 3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except one be born anew, he cannot see the kingdom of God. 4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter a second time into his mother's womb, and be born? 5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except one be born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. 6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. 7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born anew. 8 The wind bloweth where it will, and thou hearest the voice thereof, but knowest not whence it cometh,

the Jews—member of the Jewish government (High Council, HEIT), BAU. HEIT. V. 2. a—come as, BAU. HEIT. come—Omit HEIT. one—man, it signs—wonders, BAU. that—as, HEIT. doest—doest them, HEIT. Vs. 3, 5. Except—if, BAU. HEIT. one—man, it. One be—any one have been born, MM. be—not, BAU. HEIT. born—begotten, HEIT. MM. DODS. Vs. 3, 7. anew—So Al. Mch. Go. W. VIN. We. MM. from above, Be. DeW. Me. BAU. LÜCKE. V. 4. old—aged, BAU. can he—Surely he cannot, BAU. can he then, HEIT. born?—born, BAU. V. 5. of—out of, BAU.; through, HEIT. God—the heavens, BAU. V. 6. That . . . of (twice)—what is begotten of (or, born out of), HEIT. V. 7. that—over that which, BAU. ye must—it is necessary that ye, HEIT. V. 8. The wind . . . goeth—the wind blows, where he will; His rushing hearest thou. But thou knowest not, From whence he comes, And whither he drives, HEIT. wind—So VIN.; same word as Spirit, and so translated by Be. DODS. bloweth—breatheth, MM. DODS. WYCLIFFE, will—listeth, a. the voice thereof—its rushing, BAU.

Var. Read.—V. 22. this—So N A B L, Edd. VULG. NES, add. unto them, K. Chap. 3.—V. 5. of God—of heaven, N, and some Fathers, Tt.

He that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God is begotten of God.—John 1:12; 5:1-5.

Constitutes Men Children of God.—Mt. 13:38; Lu. 20:34-36; John 11:52; Rom. 8:16-21; 9:26; Gal. 3:26; 4:5-6, 28; Eph. 1:5; 5:1-8; Phil. 2:15; I Thess. 5:5; Heb. 2:10; 12:7, 8; I Pet. 1:14-17; I John 3:1-10; 4:4; 5:2.

Constitutes Men Heirs of God.—Rom. 8:16, 17; Gal. 3:26-29; 4:6, 7; Eph. 3:8; Titus 3:7; Heb. 6:17; 11:14; Jas. 2:5; I Pet. 3:7.

2
 i Night, Ps. 19:2.
 j Rabbi, Mt. 23:7.
 k See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 l Instruction, Is. 54:13.
 m God, Gen. 1:1.
 n See ch. 2:11.
 o Acts 10:38; comp. ch. 9:33; 10:38; 14:10 f.; Acts 2:22.

3
 p I Pet. 1:23; comp. II Cor. 5:17.
 q Or, from above, See v. 31; ch. 19:11; Jas. 1:17; 3:16, 17.
 r See "Salvation conditional," Acts 2:40.
 s Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

4
 s Mother, Deut. 5:16.

5
 t Water, Ps. 95:5.
 u Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

6
 v Ch. 1:13; I Cor. 15:50.
 w Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

8
 x Comp. Ps. 135:7; Eccl. 11:5; Ex. 37:9.
 y Or, The Spirit breatheth.
 z Wind, Job 27:21.
 a Voice, Gen. 27:22.
 b See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.

a See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.
 b See "New Birth," John 3:5.
 c Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
 d Ch. 7:50; 19:39.
 e See "Instruction," Is. 54:13. Lu. 2:46; comp. Lu. 5:17; Acts 5:34.
 f See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.
 g See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.
 h See "Mind," Job 38:36.
 i See "Knowledge," Pr. 1:7.
 j Ch. 7:16 f.; 8:26, 28; 12:49; 14:24; comp. ch. 1:18.
 k See v. 32.
 l Witness, John 8:17.
 m See "Earth," Gen. 2:1.
 n Faith, Heb. 11:1.
 o See "Heaven," Deut. 26:15.
 p See "Mystery," I Cor. 15:51.
 q See "Deep Things," I Cor. 4:5.
 r Pr. 30:4; comp. Deut. 30:12; Acts 2:34; Rom. 10:6; Eph. 4:9.
 s V. 31; ch. 6:38, 42.
 t See "Ascension" and "Humanity" of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. [21:19.
 u Son, Gen. 2:7.
 v Man, Gen. 2:7.
 w Many ancient authorities omit who is in heaven.
 x Moses, Ex. 3:4.
 y Num. 21:9.
 z Serpent, II Cor. 11:3.
 a Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.
 b See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 c See "Crucifixion," Mt. 27:26.
 d See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.
 e Ch. 8:28; 12:34.
 f See "Divinity of Jesus," Mt. 2:21. A Ch. 20:31; I John 5:11-13.
 g Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.
 h Love, I Cor. 13:1.

and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit. 9 Nic-d-dē-mūs answered and said unto him, How can these things be? 10 Jē-sūs answered and said unto him, Art thou the teacher of Is-ra-ēl, and understandest not these things? 11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that which we know, and bear witness of that which we have seen; and ye receive not our witness. 12 If I told you earthly things and ye believe not, how shall ye believe if I tell you heavenly things? 13 And no one hath ascended into heaven, but he that descended out of heaven, even the Son of man, who is in heaven. 14 And as Mō-šēs lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up; 15 that whosoever believeth may in him have eternal life. 16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on him should not perish, but have eternal life. 17 For
 Var. Rend.—V. 8 (cont.). is (first)—is it with, BAU. HEIT. is (second)—hath been, MM. born—begotten, HEIT. —out of, BAU.; from or out of, HEIT. Spirit—Or, spirit, MM. V. 9. be?—come to pass, VIN. MM.; happen, BAU. HEIT. V. 10. understandest—perceivest, MM. V. 11. We announce, what we know And we attest, what we have seen, And ye accept not our evidence, HEIT. know—do know, R. receive—accept, BAU. V. 12. If—Have, BAU. earthly—the earthly, MM. and... not—without finding faith, BAU. tell you—speak to you of, HEIT. heavenly—the heavenly, MM. V. 13. And—And yet, HEIT. one—man, R. ascended—ascended up, MM.; hath been in, VIN. heaven—heaven (and been there), HEIT. but—except, HEIT. that—that hath, HEIT. BAU. even—Omit, HEIT. MM. who is in heaven—Omit, MM. V. 14. as—(indeed) as, HEIT. up—on high, MM. even—Omit, HEIT. BAU. V. 15. that whosoever believeth—in order that every one who there believeth, HEIT. BAU. whosoever—every one that, MM. in—on, BAU. V. 16. gave—gave (forth), HEIT.; surrendered, BAU. that—in order that, HEIT. BAU. whosoever—every one,
 15 f Salvation through the Death of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. 2 Or, believeth in him may have. g See "Divinity of Jesus," Mt. 2:21. A Ch. 20:31; I John 5:11-13. h Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7. i Love of God, Gen. 1:1. k Love, I Cor. 13:1. l World, Rev. 10:6.

God sent the Son into the world to judge the world; but that the world should be saved through him. 18 He that believeth on him is not judged: he that believeth not hath been judged already, because he hath not believed on the name of the only begotten Son of God. 19 And this is the judgment, that the light is come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the light; for their works were evil. 20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, and cometh not to the light, lest his works should be reproved. 21 But he that doeth the truth cometh to the light, that his works may be made manifest, that they have been wrought in God. 22 After these things came Jē-sūs and his disciples into the land of Jū-dæ-a; and there he tarried with them, and baptized. 23 And John also was baptizing in Æ-nōn near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and who, HEIT.; every one that, MM. V. 17. sent—hath sent, BAU.; indeed sent, HEIT. to—in order that he should, BAU. HEIT.; that he may, MM. that—in order that, HEIT. BAU. should—may, MM. V. 18. on—in, MM. is not—shall not be, HEIT. BAU. he that—one, BAU. hath been—So MM. VIN.; is, HEIT.; he is, BAU. believed—became believing, BAU. begotten—Omit, HEIT. V. 19. And—But, BAU. this is—even therein consists, HEIT.; omit, BAU. judgment—judgment signifieth this, BAU. that—because, MM. rather—much more, HEIT. BAU. V. 20. doeth—carries on, BAU. HEIT.; committeth, MM. and—and he, MM. lest... reproved—in order that his works might not be branded (convicted, BAU.), HEIT. BAU. lest—in order that, VIN. reproved—convicted, MM. BAU. DODS. V. 21. that (second)—So Al. Da. Mcl. Go. W.; because, DeW. Me. MM. We. WEIZSÄCKER, DODS. omit, HEIT. have been—are indeed, HEIT. V. 22. land—country-part, HEIT. BAU. V. 23. And—But, HEIT. baptizing—attending to baptism, HEIT.; tarrying baptizing, BAU.; engaged in baptizing, VIN. was—were, MM. much water—i.e. many fountains, W.; many waters, MM. VIN.
 Var. Read.—V. 13. who is in heaven—So A (T) A. with almost all versions, Al. La. Sor. Tr.; Omit, N B L, 33, MEMPH. CYR-ALEX. Al. Tr. Tr. We. W. H. NES. MM.

m See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.
 n Rom. 8:32; I John 4:9.
 o V. 18; ch. 1:18; I John 4:9. [5.12
 p Death, Rom. 17.
 q Mission of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 r Ch. 8:15; 12:47; comp. Lu. 19:10; I John 4:14.
 s Jesus the Judge. See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 t Salvation through Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 u Comp. ch. 5:24; Mk. 16:16.
 v See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.
 w Name, Acts 16:18.
 x Ch. 1:18; I John 4:9.
 y Comp. ch. 1:4; 8:12; 9:5; 12:46. [74.16
 z Light, Ps. 138:9.
 a Darkness, Job 38:9.
 b Ch. 7:2.
 c See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
 d Evil, Ps. 97:10.
 e P. Va. 20:21; comp. Eph. 5:11, 13.
 f Or, practised. Hatred, Pr. 26:24.
 g Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.
 h Or, convicted.
 i I John 1:9.
 j See "Righteousness," Ps. 24:4. [14.6
 k Truth, John Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.
 l Or, because
 m See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.
 n See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 o Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
 p See ch. 2:2.
 q Judra, John 4:47.
 r Ch. 4:1, 2.
 s Baptism, Rom. 6:3.
 t John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.
 u Or, every man's waters, [95.5
 v Water, Ps.

24

- a John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.
b See Mt. 4:12.
c Prison, Gen. 42:16.

25

- d Disciples of John, Mt. 20:17.
e The Jews, II Ki. 16:8.
f Purification, Lev. 15:2.
g See ch. 2:6.

26

- h Rabbi, Mt. 23:7.
i See "Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
j See ch. 1:28.
k Jordan, Josh. 15:5.
l See ch. 1:7.
m Witness, John 8:17.
n Man, Gen. 2:7.

27

- o I Cor. 4:7; comp. Heb. 5:4.
p Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.
q Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

28

- r Ch. 1:20, 23.
s See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
t See "Messenger," Mal. 2:7.

29

- u See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.
v Comp. Mt. 9:15; 25:1.
w See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
x Friendship, Pr. 27:6.
y Voice, Gen. 27:22.
z Joy, Ps. 30:5.
a Ch. 15:11; 16:24; 17:13; Phil. 2:2.
b I John 1:4; II John 12.

30

- b See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.
c See "Humility," Pr. 15:33.

31

- d See v. 13; ch. 8:23.
e Earth, Gen. 2:1.

were baptized. 24 For ^a John was not yet cast into ^a prison. 25 There arose therefore a questioning on the part of John's ^a disciples with a ^a Jew about ^a purifying. 26 And they came unto John, and said to him, ^a Rāb⁴bi, ^a he that was with thee ^a beyond the ^a Jordan, to whom thou ^a hast borne ^a witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all ^a men come to him. 27 John answered and said, ^a A man can receive nothing, ^a except it have been given him from ^a heaven. 28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, ^a I am not the ^a Christ, but, that ^a I am sent before him. 29 He that hath the ^a bride is ^a the bridegroom: but the ^a friend of the bridegroom, that standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's ^a voice: this my ^a joy therefore is made full. 30 ^a He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 ^a He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the ^a earth is of the earth, and

Var. Rend. — V. 23 (cont.), were — let themselves be, BAU. 25. There arose — so there developed, HEIT. questioning — argument, HEIT.; discussion, BAU. purifying — (the question of) purifying, HEIT.; the purification, BAU. V. 26. the Jordan — Jordan, a. to-for, HEIT.; of, BAU. borne — So Var. MM.; stood up as, HEIT.; rendered, BAU. come-run, HEIT. V. 27. A . . . nothing — It is impossible that a man taketh anything, HEIT.; No man can receive anything, BAU. except — if, HEIT. have been — So MM. VIN.; not been, HEIT.; be then, BAU. V. 28. bear me witness — are witnesses to me, BAU. Christ — Messiah, BAU. HEIT. that I am sent — (only) an emissary am I, who goes, HEIT.; an emissary am I going, BAU.; him — that one, BAU. V. 29. standeth — standeth there, BAU. HEIT. heareth — hearkens to, HEIT. BAU. greatly — right heartily, HEIT.; highly, BAU. because — over, BAU. this . . . full — this joy, due me, has reached its climax, HEIT. is — hath been, MM. made full — now become full, BAU.; fulfilled, a. V. 30. He — That one, HEIT. increase — grow, HEIT. BAU. V. 31. is (first) — standeth, HEIT. of (first) — from, BAU.; out of, MM. VIN. is of (second) — belongs to, HEIT.; is from, BAU.; is out of, MM. of (last) — from, HEIT. BAU.; out of, MM. VIN. earth — earth forth, HEIT. BAU. is above all — Omī, HEIT. BAU. MM. V. 32. beareth witness — testifieth, BAU. receiveth — accepteth, HEIT. BAU. Vs. 32, 33. witness — So MM.; testimony, HEIT. BAU. V. 33. hath received

^a of the earth he speaketh: ^a he that cometh from heaven is above all. 32 What he hath seen and heard, of that he ^a beareth witness; and ^a no man receiveth his witness. 33 He that hath received his witness hath set his ^a seal to ^a this, that ^a God is true. 34 For he whom God hath ^a sent speaketh the ^a words of God: ^a for he giveth not the ^a Spirit by measure. 35 ^a The Father ^a loveth the ^a Son, and ^a hath given all things into his ^a hand. 36 He that ^a believeth ^a on the Son hath ^a eternal life; but he that ^a obeyeth not the Son ^a shall not see life, but the ^a wrath of God abideth on him.

4 When therefore ^a the Lord ^a knew that the ^a Pharisees had heard that Jē^aśūs was making and ^a baptizing more ^a disciples than John 2 (although Jē^aśūs himself baptized not, but his ^a disciples), 3 he ^a left Jū^adæ^a, and departed ^a again into ^a Gāl^aī^alæe. 4 And he must needs pass through ^a Sā^amā^ari^a. 5 So — accepts, HEIT. BAU.; received, MM. bath . . . this — So MM.; confirms with it, HEIT.; hath it sealed, BAU. V. 34. not the Spirit by — So MM. VIN.; not the Spirit without, HEIT.; the Spirit according to, BAU. V. 36. on — in, MM. but — Omī, BAU. HEIT. obeyeth not — disobeyeth, Var. abideth on — remaineth upon, HEIT. BAU. Chap. 4. — V. 1. therefore — now, BAU. HEIT. the Lord — Jesus, BAU. knew — learned, HEIT. BAU.; perceived, MM. VIN. (all). that — how that, a. was . . . baptizing — maketh and baptizeth, MM. making — enrolling, BAU.; winning, HEIT. V. 3. departed — went away, BAU. V. 4. And — But, BAU. HEIT. must needs — had to, HEIT. V. 5. So — So Var.; Thereby, HEIT.; Then, BAU.; therefore, MM. VIN.

Var. Read. — V. 25. a Jew — So N^a A B L, Ed.; the Jews, N^a. Vs. 31, 32. is . . . witness — So nearly (N^a) A B L, La. Tr. Md. We. WH. NES. DODS.; testifieth what he has seen and heard (omitting is above all), N D O L. T. WH^a HEIT. BAU. V. 34. he (second) — So N B C L, 1, 33, NES.; God, A C D A, La. Tr. Md. Chap. 4. — V. 1. This verse is marked by WH. as probably corrupt. the Lord — So A B C L, Al. La. Tr. Md. We. WH. NES.; Jesus, N D A, T. BAU.

c Anger, Pr. 15:1. d See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4. e See Lu. 7:13. f Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. g Pharisees, Mt. 3:1. h Baptism, Rom. 6:3. i Disciples, Mt. 20:17. j Ch. 3:22, 26; comp. I Cor. 1:17. k See ch. 2:2. l See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. m Ch. 3:22. n Ch. 2:11. o Galilee, Mt. 17:22. p Comp. Lu. 9:52. q Samaria, I Ki. 18:2.

f Comp. I John 4:5.
1 Some ancient authorities read ^a he that cometh from heaven beareth witness of what he hath seen and heard.

32

See v. 11. Jesus rejected by the Jews. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

33

Ch. 6:27; Rom. 4:11; 15:28; I Cor. 9:2; II Cor. 1:22; Eph. 1:13; 4:30; II Tim. 2:19; Rev. 7:3-8. See "Character of God," Gen. 1:1.

34

See "Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
See v. 17. Words, Pr. 15:23.
Word of God, John 6:63.
Mt. 12:18; Lu. 4:18; Acts 1:2; 10:38.
Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

35

Ch. 5:20; 17:2; see Mt. 28:18.
Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
Love, I Cor. 13:1.
Son, Gen. 21:19.
See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
Hand, Gen. 16:12.

36

Faith, Heb. 11:1.
See v. 16.
Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.
Obedience, Ec. 23:7.
Comp. Acts 14:2; Heb. 3:18.
or, ^a he believeth not.
Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.

- 5
a City, Gen. 4:17.
b Ground, Gen. 33:19.
c See "Land," Gen. 23:15.
d Jacob, Gen. 25:25.
e V. 12; Gen. 33:19; 48:22; Josh. 24:32.
f Son, Gen. 21:19.
g Joseph, Gen. 30:24.

- 6
1 Gr. *spring*; and so in v. 14; but not in vs. 11, 12.
h Weariness, Mal. 1:13.
i Journey, Jonah 3:4.
2 Or, *as he was*. Comp. ch. 13:25.
j Hour, Dan. 3:6.

- 7
k Woman, Ruth 3:9.
l Water, Ps. 95:5.
m Drink, Hos. 4:18.

- 8
n Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
o See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
p See ch. 2:2.
q Vs. 5, 39.
r Foul, Gen. 9:3.

- 9
s The Jews, II Ki. 16:8.
t Some ancient authorities omit *For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans*.
u Mt. 10:5; comp. ch. 8:48; Ezra 4:3-6, 11 ff.

- 10
v See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:31.
w Ch. 7:37 f.; Rev. 21:6; 22:17.

- 11
x Or, *Lord*.

he cometh to a ^acity of Sā-mā'-rī-ā, called Sŷ-čhār, near to the parcel of ^bground that ^cJacob gave to his ^dson ^eJoseph: 6 and Jacob's ^f*1 well was there. Jē-šūs therefore, being ^hwearied with his ⁱjourney, sat ²thus by the ¹well. It was about the sixth ¹hour. 7 There cometh a ^kwoman of Sā-mā'-rī-ā to draw ¹water: Jē-šūs saith unto her, Give me to ^mdrink. 8 For his ⁿdisciples were gone away into ^othe city to buy ¹food. 9 The Sā-mā'-rī-tān woman therefore saith unto him, How is it that thou, being a ^aJew, askest drink of me, who am a Sā-mā'-rī-tān woman? (²For ^aJews have no dealings with Sā-mā'-rī-tāns.) 10 Jē-šūs answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and ^uwho it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee ^vliving water. 11 The woman saith unto him, 'Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: whence then hast thou that living water?

Var. Read.—V. 5. of —m, HEIT. V. 6. Jacob's well — a spring of Jacob, BAU.; a well of Jacob, HEIT. and . . . there—Now there was a fountain there, Jacob's fountain, MM. well—*Lit.* spring, Var. VIN. therefore—now, BAU.; *omit*, HEIT. with—from, BAU. HEIT. thus—*i.e.* as he was, without further preparation, *there*, G. W. Paley, MM. VIN.; *possibly*, *there*, G. W. without more ado, HEIT. BAU. well—fountain, BAU. MM. the (*last*)—*omit*, BAU. V. 9. therefore—then, HEIT. is it that—*canst*, BAU. HEIT. askest—*ask*, BAU.; demand, HEIT. Jews—So MM.; the Jews, BAU. have no dealings—do not associate, BAU. with—with the, BAU. V. 10. knewest—wert acquainted with, BAU. gift—grace, BAU. of God—which God gives, HEIT. and—and [knewest], BAU. thou . . . of—so badst thou petitioned, BAU.; thou wouldest petition, HEIT. have given—give, HEIT. V. 11. The woman—She, MM. whence—from whence, G. V. 12. thou—thou then, BAU. greater—perchance mightier, HEIT. V. 13. thirst—became thirsty, BAU. V. 14. never thirst—

12 Art thou greater than our ^wfather Jacob, who gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his sons, and his ^xcattle? 13 Jē-šūs answered and said unto her, Every one that drinketh of this water shall ^ythirst again: 14 but whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him ^zshall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall become in him a well of water springing up unto ^aeternal life. 15 The woman saith unto him, 'Sir, ^cgive me this water, that I thirst not, neither come all the way hither to draw. 16 Jē-šūs saith unto her, Go, call thy ^dhusband, and come hither. 17 The woman answered and said unto him, I have no husband. Jē-šūs saith unto her, Thou saidst well, I have no husband: 18 for thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: this hast thou said truly. 19 The woman saith unto him, 'Sir, I perceive that thou art ^ea prophet. 20 ^fOur fathers ¹worshipped in ^hthis ¹mountain; and ye say, that in

surely never for all eternity thirst again, HEIT.; in eternity not thirst again, BAU. but—rather, HEIT. BAU. well—fountain, MM.; spring, HEIT. BAU. VIN. water . . . unto—springing water, unto, MM.; water gushing forth in, HEIT. springing—leaping, VIN. unto—into, BAU. V. 15. thirst not—become thirsty, HEIT.; get no thirst, BAU. neither . . . way—So MM.; and need not run (come, BAU.), HEIT. BAU. V. 17. I have no husband (*twice*)—a husband have I not, BAU. Jesus—Then Jesus, HEIT. saidst well—saidst rightly, HEIT.; hast spoken rightly, BAU.; saidst aptly, truly, VIN. V. 18. for—is it not so, HEIT. this—in that, BAU. HEIT.; this, MM. truly—the truth, HEIT. BAU. V. 19. perceive—perceive very well, HEIT. V. 20. worshipped—have worshipped, BAU. Vs. 20, 21. in—upon, BAU. HEIT. V. 20. say—affirm, HEIT.

Var. Read.—V. 9. For . . . Samaritans—So (N^o A B C L); *omit*, N^o D. best MSS. of OL. T. WH² HEIT. bracket, NES. V. 16. Jesus—He, HEIT. BAU.

*WELLS.—The Value of Abraham's—Gen. 21:25, 30. Isaac's—Gen. 26:15-22. Rarity of Water in Sinaitic Region explains rejoicing—Num. 21:16-18; Ju. 5:11. To destroy Wells denoted Conquest—Gen. 21:30; 26:15-33; Num. 20:17-19; II Ki. 3:19; Pr. 5:15. Contention for First Right—Ex. 2:16-20. Fouting with Feet of Cattle, the Reason—Ex. 34:17-19. Kept covered—Gen. 29:1-10. David longs for

Water out of Well of Bethlehem—II Sam. 23:15, 16. Hagar gives Name to First Well mentioned in Scripture—Gen. 16:14. Beer-sheba, Rehoboth, and Jacob's Wells the deepest and most significant—Gen. 21:19; 26:22. Jacob's Well at Shechem—John 4:6. Cisterns hewn out—Deut. 6:11.

Figurative.—Valley of Baca—Ps. 84:6. Wells of Salvation—Is. 12:3. To Woman of Samaria—John 4:14.

20
 a Comp. Lu. 9:53.
 b Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
 c Man, Gen. 2:7.
 d Worship, Mt. 4:10.

21
 e Woman, Ruth 3:9.
 f Ch. 5:28; 16:2; comp. v. 23; ch. 5:25; 16:32.
 g Hour, Dan. 3:6.
 h Mal. 1:11; 1 Tim. 2:8.
 i Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.

22
 j Comp. II Ki. 17:28-41.
 k Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
 l Ignorance, Acts 17:23.
 m Salvation of the Jews, Acts 2:40.
 n Is. 23; Rom. 3:4 f.; 9:4 f.
 o The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.

23
 p Ch. 5:26; 16:32; comp. v. 21; ch. 5:28; 16:2.
 q Comp. Phil. 3:3.
 r Spirit, Job. 4:15.
 s Truth, John 14:6.
 t Or, for such the Father also seeketh.

24
 t God, Gen. 1:1.
 2 Or, God is spirit.

25
 u See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

26
 v See ch. 8:24; comp. 9:35-37.

27
 w See v. 8.
 z Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
 1 See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
 2 Seeking, Lu. 13:24.

28
 a Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.
 b City, Gen. 4:17.

^a Jê-ry^s-sâ-lêm is the place where ^c men ought to ^d worship. 21 Jê^s-sûs saith unto her, ^e Woman, believe me, ^f the ^g hour cometh, when ^h neither in this mountain, nor in Jê-ry^s-sâ-lêm, shall ye worship the ⁱ Father. 22 ^j Ye worship that which ye ^k know not; for ^m salvation is from the ⁿ Jews. 23 But ^o the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father ^p in ^q spirit and ^r truth: ^s for such doth the Father seek to be his worshippers. 24 ^t God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship in spirit and truth. 25 The woman saith unto him, I know that ^u Mês-sî^s-âh cometh (he that is called Christ): when he is come, he will declare unto us all things. 26 Jê^s-sûs saith unto her, ^v I that speak unto thee am ^w he.

27 And upon this ^x came his ^y disciples; and they marvelled that he was speaking with a woman; yet no man said, What ^z seekest thou? or, Why speakest thou with her? 28 So the woman left her ¹ waterpot, and went away into the ² city, and saith to the people, 29 Come, see

Var. Read.—V. 20 (*cont.*), ought to—must, BAU. MM. VIN.; should, HEIT. V. 21, the hour—an hour, MM. V. 22, salvation—Strictly, the (promised) salvation, Var.; the Salvation, MM. HEIT. VIN. is—comes, HEIT. V. 23, the (first)—an, Var. MM. is—it is there, BAU.; is there, HEIT. true—genuine, HEIT. BAU. VIN. such—thus, HEIT.; such doth—also, BAU. such . . . worshippers—the Father also is seeking such, then that worship him, MM.; the Father also, on His part, seeketh such as those worshipping him, VIN. seek to be—seeks such, BAU.; demand, HEIT. his—Omit, HEIT. BAU. V. 24, a—Omit, HEIT. VIN. (alt.), BAU. MM. Spirit—spirit, MM. they . . . him—his (the, BAU.) worshippers, HEIT. BAU. worship (second)—worship him, HEIT. V. 25, Messiah—the Messiah, HEIT. BAU. cometh . . . Christ—cometh (the so-called Christ), BAU.; cometh (which is called Christ), MM. n.; the so-called Christ cometh, HEIT. V. 27, marvelled—was wondering, DODS. VIN. no man—none, BAU. HEIT. seekest—desirest, HEIT. BAU. Why—Wherefore, HEIT.; What, BAU. V. 28, So—Then, BAU. HEIT. waterpot—water-jug (standing, BAU.), HEIT.

a man, ^c who told me all things that ^d ever I did: ^e can this be the Christ? 30 They went out of the city, and were coming to him. 31 In the mean while the disciples prayed him, saying, ^f Râb^b-bî, eat. 32 But he said unto them, I have ^g meat to eat that ye know not. 33 The disciples therefore said one to another, Hath any man brought him ^h aught to eat? 34 Jê^s-sûs saith unto them, ⁱ My meat is to ^j do the will of him that sent me, and to ^k accomplish ^l his work. 35 Say not ye, There are yet four ^m months, and ⁿ then cometh the ^o harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your ^p eyes, and look on the ^q fields, that they are ^r white already ^s unto harvest. 36 He that ^t reapeth receiveth ^u ^v wages, and gathereth ^w fruit unto ^x life eternal; that he that soweth and he that reapeth may ^y rejoice together. 37 For herein is the saying true, ^z One soweth, and another reapeth. 38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye have not ¹ labored: others have labored, and ye are entered into their labor.

39 And from ^a that city many of the ^b Sâ-mâr^t-tân^s ^c believed

BAU. went—hastened, HEIT. people—men, a. V. 29, can this—So W. MM. VIN. DODS; Is not this perhaps, SYR.; could this perhaps, HEIT. BAU. V. 30, They—Then they, BAU. HEIT. went out—left, HEIT. were coming—So Var. VIN. were on their way, MM.; journeyed, HEIT.; came, BAU. V. 31, saying—in the words, BAU. Omit, HEIT. V. 32, 34, meat—food, HEIT. BAU. V. 32, that—which, HEIT. BAU. V. 33, The—Then the, HEIT. BAU. therefore—Omit, HEIT. BAU. V. 34, accomplish—So W. MM. VIN.; complete, HEIT. BAU. V. 35, Say not ye—i.e. a proverbial saying, De W. Al. Mel.; i.e. a descriptive statement, Me. Go.; W. is doubtful, and then—until, BAU. behold—lo, MM. look on—behold, MM. on—upon, HEIT. unto harvest—for cutting, HEIT. V. 36, wages—reward, MM. together—at the same time, BAU. V. 37, saying—word, MM. true—really true, HEIT. soweth—is the sower, BAU. reapeth—the cutter, BAU. V. 38, reap—harvest, BAU. V. 39, And—But, HEIT. BAU. from—out of, HEIT. believed—came to believe, BAU.; had won faith, HEIT.

Var. Read.—Vs. 35, 36, unto harvest. He—to harvest. Already he, Ti. W. BAU.

29
 c See v. 17 f.
 d Comp. ch. 7:26, 31; Mt. 12:23.

31
 e Rabbî, Mt. 23:7.

32
 f See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

34
 g See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 h Ch. 5:36; 6:38.
 i Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
 j See "Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 k Ch. 5:36; 17:4; comp. ch. 19:28, 30.
 l See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.

35
 m Month, Gen. 7:11.
 n Harvest, Jer. 5:24.
 o Eyes, Ps. 17:8.
 p Field, Num. 20:17.
 q Or, while unto harvest. Already he that reapeth &c.
 r See Lu. 10:2.

36
 r Sowing and Reaping, Gal. 6:7.
 s Wages, Deut. 24:15.
 t I Cor. 9:17 f. (Gr.).
 u Fruit (fig.), Lev. 23:40.
 v Rom. 1:13.
 w Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.
 x Joy, Ps. 30:5.

37
 y Comp. Job 31:8; Mic. 6:15.

38
 z Labor, Ex. 23:12.

39
 a See v. 5, 8.
 b See "Samaritan," I Ki. 18:2.
 c Faith, Heb. 11:1.

- 39
 a Words, Pr. 15:23.
 b Woman, Ruth 3:9.
 c See "Wit-ness," John 8:17.
 d See v. 29.
 40
 e See "Sama-ria," I Ki. 18:2.
 f Beseeching, Rom. 15:30.
 g Day, Lev. 25:8.
 41
 h Faith, Heb. 11:1.
 i Word of God, John 6:63.
 j Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
 42
 k Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
 l See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 m See "Con-fession," Mt. 16:16.
 n See "Salva-tion," Acts 2:40.
 o I John 4:14; comp. Lu. 2:11; Acts 5:31; 13:23; I Tim. 4:10.
 p World, Rev. 10:8.

- 43
 q Galilee, Mt. 17:22.
 44
 r See Mt. 13:57.
 s Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
 t Jesus the Prophet, Lu. 2:21.
 u Honor, Mal. 1:6.
 45
 v Ch. 2:23.
 w Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
 z Feasts, Num. 29:39.
 46
 y See ch. 2:1.
 z See ch. 2:9.

on him because of the ^a word of the ^b woman, who ^c testified, ^d He told me all things that *ever* I did. 40 So when the ^e Sā-mār-ī-tānš came unto him, they ^f be-sought him to abide with them: and he abode there two ^g days. 41 And many more ^h believed be-cause of his ⁱ word; 42 and they said to the woman, Now we be-lieve, not because of thyspeaking: for we have heard for ourselves, and ^k know that this is indeed the ^{l m n o} Saviour of the ^p world. 43 And after the two days he went forth from thence into ^q Gāl-ī-lēe. 44 For Jē-šūs him-self testified, that ^r ' ' ' a prophet hath no ^s "honor in his own coun-try. 45 So when he came into Gāl-ī-lēe, the Gāl-ī-lē-ānš re-ceived him, ^t having seen all the things that he did in ^u Je-ry-sa-lēm at the ^v feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 He came therefore again unto ^w Cā-nā of Gāl-ī-lēe, ^z where

Var. Rend.—V. 39 (*cont.*). on—in, MM. because woman—i.e. the whole nar-rative, W. VIN. who—which she, W. V. 40. So—Now, BAU. HEIT. So when—When therefore, MM. came—had come, HEIT. V. 41. And—And yet, HEIT. many more believed—in much greater number they became believing, BAU. believed—became believing, HEIT. V. 42. they—Omit, BAU. HEIT. said—were saying, VIN. Now... speaking—No longer (more, HEIT. BAU.) because of thyspeaking do we believe, MM. HEIT. BAU. speaking—speech (or, talking), W. know—we know, MM. V. 44. testified—had testified, HEIT.: bare witness, MM. hath—findeth, HEIT. honor—recognition, HEIT. in his own country—i.e. Galilee, Me. DeW. Th. Ew. Go. DODS; i.e. Nazareth, Ols. Mel.; i.e. Judaea, Orig. W. VIN. (?) LÜCKE. V. 45. So when—When therefore, MM. having—as they had, HEIT. that—whatsoever, MM. V. 46. therefore—now, BAU.; then, HEIT. made—turned, BAU. HEIT. water—water into, BAU. HEIT. Vs. 46, 49. nobleman—royal official, BAU.; king's

he ^a made the ^b water ^c wine. And there was a certain ^d noble-man, whose ^e son was ^f sick at ^g Cā-pēr-nā-ūm. 47 When he heard that Jē-šūs was come out of ^h Jū-dæ-ā into Gāl-ī-lēe, he went unto him, and besought ⁱ him that he would come down, and ^j heal his son; for he was at the point of ^k death. 48 Jē-šūs therefore said unto him, Except ye see ^l signs and wonders, ye will in no wise believe. 49 The ^m nobleman saith unto him, ⁿ Sir, ^o 'come down ere my ^p child die. 50 Jē-šūs saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. The man believed the word that Jē-šūs spake unto him, and he went his way. 51 And as he was now go-ing down, his ^q servants met him, saying, that his son ^r lived. 52 So he inquired of them the ^s hour when he began to amend. They said therefore unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the ^t fever left him. 53 So the

officer, DeW. La. Me. MM. VIN.; man in the king's service, HEIT. V. 46. was—lay, BAU. HEIT. V. 47. he—this one, BAU. HEIT. come—coming, BAU. V. 48. therefore—then, BAU. HEIT. Ex-cept ye see—If ye see not, BAU. HEIT. will in no wise—So VIN.; do not like to, BAU.; would not, HEIT. V. 49. child—Lū. little one, VIN. V. 50. thy way—Omit, HEIT. BAU. spake—So MM.; had spoken, HEIT. BAU. went—was pro-ceeding on, VIN. his way—thither, BAU.; omit, HEIT. V. 51. servants—slaves, HEIT.; bond-servants, VIN. say-ing—and announce, BAU.; with the mes-sage, HEIT.; and told him, MM. son—So MM. VIN.; child, HEIT.; boy, BAU. V. 52. So—Then, BAU.; therefore, MM. therefore—then, BAU.; omit, HEIT. seventh—i.e. 1 p.m. Al. DeW. Me. Go. DODS; i.e. 7 p.m. Th. Ew. Mel. W. MM. V. 53. So—Then, HEIT. BAU.

Var. Read.—V. 42. the Saviour—So N B C*. VULG. MEMPH. AL. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH. NES.; the Christ, the Saviour, A C* D L Mel. V. 46. Capernaum—So A L Δ; Capharnaum, N B C, all editors.

- a See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 b Water, Pa. 95:5.
 c Wine, Lev. 10:9.
 d Or, king's officer.
 e Son, Gen. 21:19.
 f See "Dis-ease," Pa. 103:3.
 g Capernaum, Mk. 2:1.
 47
 h Healing, Jer. 30:13.
 i Death, Rom. 5:12.
 48
 j Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.
 49
 k Or, Lord.
 l See "Love of Parents," Pr. 1:8.
 m Children, Gen. 3:16.
 51
 n Servants, Ex. 21:2.
 o Gr. bond-servants.
 p See "Life," Gen. 2:7.
 52
 q Hour, Dan. 3:6.

* JUDAEA; Borders of.—Mt. 19:1; Mk. 10:1. Called.—"The Land of Judah"—Dan. 5:13; Mt. 2:6; John 7:1.

Description of.—Hill Country—Lu. 1:39, 65. Wilderness—Mt. 3:1. Desert—Acts 8:26. Region—Mk. 1:5; Lu. 7:17; John 4:2, 3; 7:1.

Towns of.—Arimathea—Mt. 27:57; John 19:38. Asotus, or Ashdod—Acts 8:40. Bethlehem—Mt. 2:1, 6, 16. Beth-phage—Mt. 21:1. Emmaus—Lu. 24:13. Ephraim—John 11:54. Gasa—Acts 8:28. Jericho—Lu. 10:30; 19:1. Joppa—Acts 9:36; 10:5, 8. Lydda—Acts 9:32, 35, 38.

Rulers of.—Archelaus—Mt. 2:22. King of—Lu. 1:5.

Incidents connected with.—Joseph goes to—Lu. 2:4. John the Baptist in—Mt. 3:1-7. Followers of, in—Mt. 3:5; Mk. 1:5. Christ born in—Mt. 2:1, 5, 6. Tempted in the Wilder-ness of—Mt. 4:1. Jesus taught in—Lu. 23:5; John 3:22; 4:1-3, 47, 54; 7:3; 11:7. Apostles in—Acts 11:1, 29. Peter—Acts 2:9, 14; 12:19. Paul—Acts 26:20; II Cor. 1:16. Com-plaint against Church Members—Rom. 15:31. Followers of Christ in—Mk. 3:7; Lu. 5:17; 6:17. Spreading of Gospel in—Acts 10:37. Witness of Christ in—Acts 1:8. Churches in—Acts 8:1; 9:31; Gal. 1:22; I Thess. 2:14. False Preacher from—Acts 15:1. Prophet Agabus from—Acts 21:10.

Prophecy concerning.—Mt. 24:16; Mk. 13:14; Lu. 21:21.

53
a Father, Ex. 21:15.
b Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
c Hour, Dan. 3:6.
d Son, Gen. 21:19.
e Faith, Heb. 11:1.
f Comp. Acts 11:14.
g Household, Pr. 31:27.
h Family, Eph. 5:22.
54
i Ch. 2:11.
j See v. 45.
k Galilee, Mt. 17:22.
1
l Feast, Num. 29:39.
1 Many ancient authorities read *the feast*. (Comp. ch. 2:13 f).
m The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.
n See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
o Jerusalem, Ju. 1:2.
p Neh. 3:1, 82; 12:39.
q Sheep, Deut. 14:4.
r Gate, I Sam. 23:7.
s Pool, John 9:7.
t Ch. 19:13, 17, 20; 20:16; Rev. 9:11; 16:16; comp. Acts 21:40.
u See "Languages," Neh. 13:24.
2 Some ancient authorities read *Bethsaida*, others *Bethsaida*.
v Porch, Ju. 3:23.
3
w See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.
x Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.
y Lameness, Lev. 21:18.
3 Many ancient authorities insert, wholly or in part, *waiting for the moving of the water: 4 for an angel of the Lord went down at certain seasons into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole, with whatsoever disease he was holden.*

a father^b knew that *it was* at that hour in which Jē-šūs said unto him, Thy^c son liveth: and himself^c believed, and^d his whole^e house. 54 This is again the second sign that Jē-šūs did, having^f come out of Jū-dse-ā into^g Gāl-ī-lēe.

5 After these things there was^h a feast of theⁱ Jews; and^j Jē-šūs went up to^k Jē-ru-šā-lēm.

2 Now there is in Jē-ru-šā-lēm by^l the^m sheepⁿ gate a^o pool, which is called^p in^q Hebrew^r Bē-thēs-ē-dā, having five^s porches. 3 In these lay a multitude of them that were^t sick, blind,^u halt, withered^v. 5 And a certain^w man was there, who had been thirty and eight^x years in his infirmity. 6 When Jē-šūs saw him lying, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wouldst thou be^y made whole? 7 The sick man answered him, 'Sir, I have no man, when the^z water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before

Var. Rend.—V. 53 (cont.). knew—perceived, MM. said—had said, BAU. believed—came to believe, HEIT. BAU. V. 54. This . . . did—This Jesus again did, as a second sign, MM. VIN. is again—was, HEIT. having—when he had, BAU. HEIT. Chap. 5.—V. 1. a—the, BAU. HEIT. feast—Or, festival, VIN. went—journeyed, HEIT. V. 2. Now—But, BAU. HEIT. by . . . pool—So DODS: a sheep pool, BAU.; by the sheep pool, the pool, MM. sheep gate—sheep-gate, AL DeW. La. Me. W. called—surnamed, MM. VIN. having—with, BAU. porches—i.e. cloisters, W. VIN.; porticos, MM.; halls, HEIT. BAU. V. 3. withered—consumptives, HEIT. V. 5. And—Now, HEIT. in—Omit, HEIT. infirmity—sickness, HEIT. BAU. MM. V. 6. When . . . lying—Jesus seeing him lying there, MM. knew—perceiving, MM. had—hath, MM. VIN. V. 7. is—hath been, MM. am coming—am coming thither, BAU.; go thither, HEIT. another—another (already), HEIT. down—down into it, HEIT. Vs. 8–11. bed—stretcher, HEIT. BAU. Vs. 8, 11, 12. walk—walk around, HEIT. V. 9. walked—walked around, HEIT. Now—But, BAU. HEIT. the—a, W. V. 10. So—Then, BAU. HEIT. V. 11. But—Omit, BAU. Take up—Carry, BAU. V. 12. They—Then they, BAU. Take up thy bed—Carry, BAU. V. 13. knew—wist, a. conveyed . . . a—lost himself in the, BAU.; withdrew himself a, MM. VIN. had

me. 8 Jē-šūs saith unto him, Arise, take up thy^z bed, and walk. 9 And straightway the man was made whole, and took up his^a bed and walked.

Now it was the^b sabbath on that day. 10 So the Jews said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath, and it^c is not^d lawful for thee to take up thy^e bed. 11 But he answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy^f bed, and walk. 12^m They asked him, Who is the man that said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk? 13 But he that was healedⁿ knew not who it was; for Jē-šūs had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in the place. 14 Afterward Jē-šūs findeth him in the^o temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: ^p sin no more, lest a worse thing befall thee.

15 The man went away, and told the Jews that it was Jē-šūs who had made him whole. 16 And for this cause the Jews^q persecuted Jē-šūs, because he did these things on the sabbath. 17 But Jē-šūs answered them, My

conveyed—So DeW. Go.; withdrew, Me. W.; passed on unobserved, AL V. 14. Afterward—After these things, MM. findeth—meets, HEIT. art—hast been, MM. more—longer, MM. lest . . . thee—that some worse thing come not unto thee, MM.; that a worse thing happen not to thee, BAU. V. 16. the Jews persecuted—did the Jews persecute, R. V. 17. Jesus—that one, BAU.; he, HEIT. MM.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 5.—V. 1. a feast—So A B D (G K), ORIG. CHRYS. La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. NES.; the feast (i.e. the Passover, or rather perhaps, Feast of Tabernacles, Hort.), N C (E F H) L A. MEMPH. THEB. CYR-ALEX. 74. BAU. HEIT. V. 2. Bethesda—So A C (D) A. CUR. PESH. ORIG. CHRYS. Tr. Mcl. We.; Bethesda, N L. 33. Ti. WH. NES. HEIT. BAU.; Bethesda, B. VULG. MEMPH. THEB. SYR. HARCL. WH. V. 3. withered—So N A* B C* (L), AL. Tr. We. WH. NES. BAU.; add, waiting for the moving of the water, N* C* D (D), OL. La. Mcl.; add in brackets, HEIT. V. 4. Retain, A (C* E F G H I K) L, most MSS. of OL. Vulg. Pesh. Tert. Did. Chrys. La. Mcl.; omit, N B C* D. Cyr. Theb. Memph. (most MSS.). AL. Tr. We. WH. NES.; bracket, BAU. V. 9. straightway—Omit, N D. Ti. V. 16. Jesus—So N B C D (L), AL. Tr. We. WH. NES.; add, and sought to slay him, A Δ, La. 1. Mcl. DODS.

5
z Man, Gen. 2:7.
a Year, Lev. 25:8.
6
b Healing, Jer. 30:13.
7
c Or, Lord.
d Water, Pa. 95:5.
8
e See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
f Mt. 9:6; Mk. 2:11; Lu. 5:24.
g Bed, Deut. 3:11.
h Or, pallet.
9
i Ch. 9:14.
j Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.
10
k Vs. 15, 16, 18; see ch. 1:19.
l Neh. 13:19; Jer. 17:21 f.; comp. ch. 7:23; 9:16; Mt. 12:2.
m See "Law," Deut. 31:24.
n See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.
12
o See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
13
p Ignorance, Acts 17:23.
14
q Temple, I Sam. 1:9.
r Sin, Gen. 3:6.
s Ch. 8:11; comp. Mk. 2:5.
t Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.
u Comp. Ezra 9:14.
16
v Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.
w See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

17
a Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
b Labor, Ex. 23:12.

18
c The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.
d Comp. v. 16; ch. 7:1.
e See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
f See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
g See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.
h Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.
i Ch. 10:33; comp. ch. 19:7.
j See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

19
k V. 30; ch. 8:28; comp. ch. 12:49; 14:10.
l Son, Gen. 21:19.
20
m Comp. ch. 3:35.
n Love of God, Gen. 1:1.
o Love, I Cor. 13:1.
p Ch. 14:12.
q See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

21
r Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.
s Death, Rom. 5:12.
t Rom. 4:17; 8:11.
u Life, Gen. 2:7.
v Ch. 11:25.

22
w God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.
x Man, Gen. 2:7.
y V. 27; ch. 9:39; Acts 10:42; 17:31.

23
z Honor, Mal. 1:6.
a Comp. Lu. 10:15; I John 2:23.

24
b Word of God, John 6:63.
c Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
d Comp. ch. 3:18; 12:44; 20:31; I John 5:13.
e Faith, Heb. 11:1.
f Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.
g Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.
h Ch. 3:18.
i The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

"Father" worketh even until now, and I work. 18 For this cause therefore the "Jews" sought the more to "kill him, because he not only" brake the "sabbath, but also called God his own Father, 'making himself' equal with God.

19 Jē'sūs therefore answered and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, "The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father doing: for what things soever he doeth, these the Son also doeth in like manner. 20 "For the Father "loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and "greater works than these will he show him, that ye may marvel. 21 For as the Father 'raiseth the 'dead and 'giveth them "life, even so "the Son also giveth life to whom he will. 22 For neither doth the Father "judge any "man, but "he hath given all judgment unto the Son; 23 that all may "honor the Son, even as they honor the Father. "He that honoreth not the Son honoreth not the Father that sent him. 24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my "word, and "believeth him that sent me, hath "eternal life, and "cometh not into "judgment, but hath

Var. Read.—V. 17 (cont.), even—Omit, Vor. BAU. HEIT. MM. VIN. and—so, HEIT. V. 1 also, MM. HEIT. BAU. VIN. (all). I—18, brake—dissolved, BAU. own—Omit, HEIT. making—thus making, HEIT. V. 19 therefore—Then, BAU. The . . . of—It is impossible that the Son do anything of HEIT. but—save, MM. but . . . doing—he see then the Father do something, BAU. he—that one, HEIT. BAU. V. 20, and (second)—and still, HEIT. that—in order that, BAU. may—shall HEIT. V. 21 giveth them life—maketh them alive, HEIT.: maketh to live, MM. giveth life to—maketh alive, HEIT. V. 22 neither—not even, Me. W. neither . . . judge—more over the Father judgeth, MM. man—one, MM. HEIT. BAU. given—surrendered (handed over), HEIT. V. 23. may—should,

HEIT. V. 24. him—on him, BAU. into—over into, HEIT. V. 25. The—An, BAU. MM. is—is here, HEIT. BAU. when—where, BAU. HEIT. hear—hearken unto it, HEIT. BAU.: have heard, MM. V. 26. For—For even, MM. hath—carrieth, HEIT. have—carry, HEIT. V. 27. a—So MM.: omit, HEIT. BAU. V. 28, the (first)—an, BAU. MM. are—rest, HEIT. tombs—So VIN.: graves, HEIT. BAU. V. 29, done (twice)—carried on, HEIT. V. 30, hear—bear (it), HEIT. Vs. 31, 32, of—concerning, MM. HEIT. V. 31, my . . . true—then is my witness held (perhaps) as not true, HEIT. V. 33, Ye—Ye (to be sure), HEIT. unto—for, HEIT. V. 34. But I however do not permit to have any man issue testimony for me. I spake of it, indeed, only that ye may come to salvation, HEIT.: but I accept not of any the testimony, but I speak concerning it, that ye may be saved, BAU. the witness . . . man—not from a man do I receive the witness, MM.: I receive not my witness from a man, W.

'passed out of death into life. 25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, "The "hour cometh, and now is, when "the dead shall hear the "voice of the Son of "God; and "they that "hear "shall live. 26 For as the Father hath life in himself, even so "gave he to the Son also to have life in himself: 27 and he gave him authority to execute judgment, because he is a "son of man. 28 Marvel not at this: for "the hour cometh, in which all that are in the "tombs shall hear his voice, 29 and shall come forth; "they that have "done good, "unto the resurrection of life; and they that have "done "evil, unto the resurrection of judgment.

30 "I can of myself do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and "my judgment is righteous; because "I seek not mine own will, but "the will of him that sent me. 31 "If I bear "witness of myself, my witness is not true. 32 It is another "that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true. 33 Ye have sent unto "John, and he "hath borne witness unto the truth. 34 But "the witness which I receive is not from man: howbeit I say these things, "that ye may be saved.

HEIT. V. 24. him—on him, BAU. into—over into, HEIT. V. 25. The—An, BAU. MM. is—is here, HEIT. BAU. when—where, BAU. HEIT. hear—hearken unto it, HEIT. BAU.: have heard, MM. V. 26. For—For even, MM. hath—carrieth, HEIT. have—carry, HEIT. V. 27. a—So MM.: omit, HEIT. BAU. V. 28, the (first)—an, BAU. MM. are—rest, HEIT. tombs—So VIN.: graves, HEIT. BAU. V. 29, done (twice)—carried on, HEIT. V. 30, hear—bear (it), HEIT. Vs. 31, 32, of—concerning, MM. HEIT. V. 31, my . . . true—then is my witness held (perhaps) as not true, HEIT. V. 33, Ye—Ye (to be sure), HEIT. unto—for, HEIT. V. 34. But I however do not permit to have any man issue testimony for me. I spake of it, indeed, only that ye may come to salvation, HEIT.: but I accept not of any the testimony, but I speak concerning it, that ye may be saved, BAU. the witness . . . man—not from a man do I receive the witness, MM.: I receive not my witness from a man, W.

j I John 3:14.
25
k Hour, Dan. 3:6.
l See ch. 4:23; comp. v. 28; ch. 4:21.
m See Lu. 15:24.
n Voice, Gen. 27:22.
o God, Gen. 1:1.
p Promises conditional, John 14:2.
q Comp. ch. 6:60; 8:43, 47; 9:27.
r Or, *hearthen*.
s See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23.

26
s See ch. 1:4; comp. ch. 6:57.

27
t See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

28
u See ch. 4:21.
v See "Burial Places," II Chr. 16:14.
w See "Sepulchre," II Ki. 23:16.

29
z Dan. 12:2; Acts 24:15; comp. Mt. 25:46.
y Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.
z Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.
2 Or, *practised*.
a Evil, Ps. 97:10.
b Sin, Gen. 3:6.

30
c See v. 19.
d Ch. 8:16.
e See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
f Ch. 4:34; 6:38

31
g Comp. ch. 8:14.
h Witness, John 8:17.

32
i See v. 37.

33
j John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.
k See ch. 1:7.

34
l V. 32; I John 5:9.
m Salvation, Acts 2:40.

35 mp. Ex.
37. mp. II Sam.
17; II Pet.
9.
"Light,"
74:16.
mp. Mk.
1.
joining.
30:3.
mon. Gen.
2.

36 tness, John
1.
in the Bap-
t. Mt. 3:1.
nacles of
us. Lu.
11.
nacles, Mk.
17.
10:26, 38;
11:15, 24;
mp. ch.
3; Mt. 11:4.
mion of
m. Lu.
11.
reb. 3:17.

37 sterhood of
d. Gen. 1:1.
e "Divinity
Jesus." Lu.
11:18;
mp. Lu.
27.
Ge. Gen.
22.
d invisible,
m. 1:1.

38 John 2:14.
ord of God,
hm 6:63.
sth. Heb.
11.

39 mp. ch.
32; Rom.
17 f.
Search the
upures.
natures.
Tim. 3:16.
small Life,
a. 2:7.
1:24, 25, 27;
a. 13:27.
e "Proph-
e concern-
g Jes. s."
1:2, 21.

41 44; see ch.
18.
ory, Pa. 7:5.
42 knowledge,
17.
re, I Cor.
31.

43 time, Acts
18.
s rejected
the Jews.
e. Salva-
m. Acts
60.
[24:5.
mp. Mt.

35 He was ^{as} the lamp that burneth and shineth; and ye ^{as} were willing to 'rejoice for a 'season in his light. 36 But the ^{as} witness which I have is greater than *that of* ^{as} John; for ^{as} the works which the Father hath given me to accomplish, the very works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father ^{as} hath sent me. 37 And the ^{as} Father that sent me, he ^{as} hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his ^{as} voice at any time, nor ^{as} seen his form. 38 And ye have not ^{as} his ^{as} word abiding in you: for whom he sent, him ye ^{as} believe not. 39 ^{as} Ye search the ^{as} scriptures, because ye think that in them ye have ^{as} eternal life; and ^{as} these are they which bear witness of me; 40 and ye will not come to me, that ye may have life. 41 ^{as} I receive not ^{as} glory from men. 42 But I ^{as} know you, that ye have not the ^{as} love of God in yourselves. 43 I am come in my Father's ^{as} name, and ^{as} ye receive me not: ^{as} if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive. 44 How can ye believe,

Var. Read.—V. 35. was—was indeed, HEIT. lamp—light, BAU. HEIT. lamp . . . shineth—So MM. VIN. DODS; burning and shining lamp, Me. DeW. Md. W.; lamp which is kindled and (so) shines, Li. and ye were—but ye would, HEIT. BAU. willing to—desired, MM.; omit, BAU.; only for past time, HEIT. rejoice—exult, MM. VIN. V. 36. greater—weightier, HEIT. accomplish—So W. MM.; complete (finish), BAU. the—these, the, BAU. V. 37. borne witness of—rendered testimony concerning, HEIT. of—concerning, MM. Ye . . . form—Never have ye either heard a voice of him or seen a form of him, MM. neither—(indeed) never, HEIT. V. 38. not—not (on the other side), HEIT. abiding—dwelling, HEIT. V. 39. Ye search—So Be. DeW. Me. Ols. Go. W. MM. VIN. DODS; Search, Al. Tho. Md.; ye search (indeed), HEIT. the scriptures—through the scriptures, BAU. think—believe, HEIT.; imagine, BAU. that—Omit, BAU. HEIT. ye—to, BAU. HEIT. these are—it is, MM. they—they (really), HEIT. of—concerning, MM. V. 40. and—and yet, HEIT. BAU. have—find, HEIT. V. 41. receive—accept, HEIT.; take, BAU. V. 42. know—have discerned (on, HEIT.), HEIT. BAU. V. 43. receive (twice)—accept, HEIT. BAU. V. 44. believe—have faith, HEIT. receive—take, HEIT. BAU. glory (twice)—honor, HEIT. that cometh

who receive glory one of another, and ^{as} the glory that cometh from ^{as} the only God ye ^{as} seek not? 45 Think not that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even ^{as} Mo^{ses}, on whom ye have set your ^{as} hope. 46 For if ye believed Mo^{ses}, ye would believe me; for ^{as} he wrote of me. 47 But ^{as} if ye believe not his ^{as} writings, how shall ye believe my ^{as} words?

6 After these things ^{as} Je^{sus} went away to the other side of ^{as} the sea of ^{as} Gal^{ilee}, which is ^{as} the sea of Ti^{béri}-as. 2 And a ^{as} great multitude followed him, because they beheld the ^{as} signs which he did on ^{as} them that were ^{as} sick. 3 And Je^{sus} went up into ^{as} the ^{as} mountain, and there he sat with his ^{as} disciples. 4 Now ^{as} the passover, the ^{as} feast of the ^{as} Jews, was at ^{as} hand. 5 Je^{sus} therefore lifting up his ^{as} eyes, and seeing that a great multitude cometh unto him, saith unto ^{as} Philip, Whence are we to buy ^{as} bread, that these may eat? 6 And this he said to ^{as} prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.

—Omit, BAU.; that is, MM. the only God—So Al. Be. Me. Md. W. MM. VIN. DODS; God only, DeW. Go. V. 45. Think—Imagine, BAU. even—namely, HEIT.; omit, BAU. set—placed, MM. V. 46. he wrote of me—I am he of whom he wrote, HEIT. of—concerning, MM. V. 47. But—But to be sure, HEIT. shall—can, HEIT.; will, MM. Chap. 6. V. 1. the sea . . . sea of—the Galilean sea, BAU. V. 2. And—Therewith, HEIT.; HEIT. V. 2. And—Therewith, HEIT.; BAU. followed—was following, BAU. beheld—observed, HEIT. saw, BAU. did—was doing, VIN. V. 3. And—But, HEIT. BAU. into—on, BAU. HEIT. V. 4. Now—But, BAU.; omit, HEIT. V. 5. Jesus therefore—When now Jesus, HEIT. lifting—lifted, HEIT. having lifted, MM. cometh—is coming, VIN. unto—towards, BAU. V. 6. to prove—making trial of, Var. proving, MM. VIN. knew—knew (very well), HEIT. would—was about to, MM.

Var. Read.—V. 44. God—Omit (the Only one), B. MSS. of OL. Memph. Arm. WH.³ Chap. 6.—V. 4. the passover—WH. suspects some corruption here.

5 I Eyes, Pa. 17:8. m Philip, John 1:43. n Bread, Gen. 3:19. 3 Gr. loaves. 6 o Comp. II Cor. 13:5; Rev. 2:2 in Gr.

44
h Rom. 2:29.
i Ch. 17:3; see
1 Tim. 1:17.
j One God
alone, Gen.
1:1.
2 Some ancient
authorities
read the only
one.
k Seeking, Lu.
13:24.

45
l Moses, Ex.
3:4.
m Comp. ch.
9:28; Rom.
2:17.
n Hope, Pr.
23:18.

46
o See Lu. 24:27.

47
p Comp. Lu.
16:29, 31.
q Writing,
I Cor. 4:14.
r Words, Pr.
15:23.

1
s P. Vs. 1–13:
Mt. 14:13–21;
Mk. 6:32–44;
Lu. 9:10–17.
t See Mt. 4:18;
comp. Lu. 5:1.
u Sea, Ex.
14:21.
v Galilee, Mt.
17:22.
w Ch. 21:1;
comp. v. 23.

2
x See "Popular-
ity of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
y Signs and
Wonders,
Acts 2:22.
z See ch. 2:11.
a See "Heal-
ing," Jer.
30:13.
b See "Dis-
ease," Pa.
103:3.

3
c V. 15; comp.
Mt. 5:1.
d Mountain,
Ex. 3:12.
e Disciples, Mt.
20:17.
f See "Apos-
tles," Mt.
10:5.

4
o The Passover,
Ex. 12:3.
h See ch. 2:13.
i Feast, Num.
29:39.
j The Jews,
II Kl 16:8.
k Hand, Gen.
16:12.

- 7
 a Philip, John 1:43.
 b Mk. 6:37.
 c See "Money," Ex. 12:44.
 1 The word in the Greek denotes a coin worth about eight pence halfpenny, or nearly seven-tenths cents.
 d Bread, Gen. 3:19.
 2 Gr. loaves.
 8
 e See ch. 2:2.
 f See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
 g Peter, Mt. 4:18.
 h Brethren, Gen. 3:8.
 9
 i See "Boy," Zech. 8:5.
 j Barley, Deut. 8:8.
 k Fish, Gen. 9:2.
 l V. 11; ch. 21:9, 10, 13.
 10
 m Comp. v. 4; Mk. 6:39.
 n Grass, Gen. 37:2.
 o Man, Gen. 2:7.
 p Comp. Mt. 14:21.
 11
 q Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.
 13
 r Basket, Lev. 8:2.
 14
 s Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.
 t Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 3 Some ancient authorities read *signs*.
 u Truth, John 14:6.
 v Jesus the Prophet, Lu. 2:21.
 w Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
 z Ch. 1:21; Mt. 11:3; 21:11.
 y World, Rev. 10:8.
 15
 z See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 a Comp. ch. 18:36 f.
 b See "Kingship of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 c King, Deut. 17:15.

7 Philip answered him, ^bTwo hundred ^c'shillings' worth of ^d'bread is not sufficient for them, that every one may take a little. 8 One of his ^e'disciples, ^fAndrew, ^gSĩ-môn ^h'Peter's ⁱbrother, saith unto him, ^jThere is a ^k'lad here, who hath five ^l'barley loaves, and two ^m'fishes: but what are these among so many? 10 Jē-ⁿsūs said, Make the people sit down. Now there was ^o'much ^p'grass in the place. So the ^q'men sat down, in number about ^r'five thousand. 11 Jē-^ssūs therefore took the loaves; and ^s'having given thanks, he distributed to them that were set down; likewise also of the fishes as much as they would. 12 And when they were filled, he saith unto his disciples, Gather up the broken pieces which remain over, that nothing be lost. 13 So they gathered them up, and filled twelve ^t'baskets with broken pieces from the five barley loaves, which remained over unto them that had eaten. 14 When therefore the people saw the ^u'sign which he did, they said, This is of a ^v'truth the ^w'prophet that cometh into the ^x'world.

15 ^yJē-ⁿsūs therefore perceiving that they were about to come and take him by force, ^z'to make him ^a'king, ^b'withdrew again

Var. Rend.—V. 7. shillings' worth—pennyworth, n. See Mt. 20:2. n—only a. HEIT. V. 9. lad—little lad, MM. are these—means that, HEIT. is that, BAU. among—for, HEIT. V. 10. Now—*Omī*, HEIT. V. 11. therefore—then, BAU. HEIT. having given—gave, BAU.; spoke, HEIT. thanks—the prayer for thanks, HEIT. he—and, HEIT. BAU. were set down—reclined, HEIT.; had sat down, MM. V. 12. And—But, HEIT. BAU. broken—*Omī*, MM. be lost—par- ish, HEIT. BAU. V. 13. filled—filled (yet), HEIT. eaten—eaten their fill (enough), HEIT. V. 15. Jesus therefore perceiving—when Jesus now perceived, BAU. HEIT.; Jesus perceiving, MM. take him by force—carry him off, MM. withdrew—escaped, HEIT. into—up on, BAU. HEIT. himself—he, BAU. HEIT. V. 16. And—But, BAU.; *omī*, HEIT. Vs. 17, 19, 21. boat—vessel, BAU. V. 17. and they—*Omī*, HEIT. were going

into ^c'the ^d'mountain himself alone.

16 And when ^e'evening came, his disciples went down unto the ^f'sea; 17 and they entered into a ^g'boat, and were going over the sea ^h'unto ⁱ'Cā-pēr-nā-tim. And it was now ^j'dark, and Jē-^ssūs had not yet come to them. 18 And the sea was rising by reason of a great ^k'wind that blew. 19 When therefore they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty ^l'furlongs, they behold Jē-^ssūs ^m'walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the boat: and they were ⁿ'afraid. 20 But he saith unto them, It is I; ^o'be not afraid. 21 They were willing therefore to receive him into the boat: and straightway the boat was at the ^p'land whither they were going.

22 On the morrow ^q'the multitude that stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was no other ^r'boat there, save one, and that Jē-^ssūs entered not with his ^s'disciples into the boat, but ^t'that his disciples went away alone 23 (howbeit there came ^u'boats from ^v'Tī-bē-rī-ās nigh unto the place where they ate the bread after ^w'the Lord ^x'had given thanks): 24 when the multitude therefore saw that Jē-^ssūs was not there, neither his disciples, they themselves got into the

—sailed, HEIT.; were coming, MM. V. 18. rising—rooted up, BAU.; raging, MM. V. 21. They . . . receive—Now they would take, BAU.; When they now would take, HEIT. and—*Omī*, HEIT. was at—hit, HEIT. going—sailing, BAU. V. 22. saw—considered, BAU. no—none, a. boat—little boat, MM. went—sailed, BAU. HEIT.; were going, VIN. V. 23. howbeit—meanwhile, HEIT.; *omī*, BAU. boats—other vessels, BAU. V. 24. that neither—neither Jesus was there nor, HEIT.

Var. Read.—V. 11. distributed—So ¹* A B L, 1, 33, *Edd. NES.*; add, to the disciples, and the disciples, ²* D. V. 15. withdrew—So ³* B D L. *La. Tr. Ws. WH.*; fleeth, N. ⁴*; escaped, HEIT. V. 17. it was now dark—darkness overtook them, N D, ⁵*. V. 22. one—So ⁶* A B L, *Al. La. Tr. Ws. WH.*; that one wherinto his disciples were entered, ⁷* D A, *Md.*

- d P. Va. 15-21; Mt. 14:22-33; Mk. 6:45-51.
 e See v. 3.
 f Mountain, Ex. 3:12.

- 16
 g Evening, Pa. 65:8.
 h Sea, Ex. 14:21.

- 17
 i Ships, I Ki. 9:26.
 j Comp. vs. 24, 59; Mk. 6:45.
 k Capernaum, Mk. 2:1.
 l Darkness, Job 38:9.

- 18
 m Wind, Job 27:21.

- 19
 n See "Measurements," Ex. 36:9.
 o See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 p Fear, Gen. 9:2.

- 20
 q See Mt. 14:27.

- 21
 r Land, Gen. 23:15.

- 22
 s See v. 2.
 t Gr. little boat.
 u Disciples, Mt. 20:17.

- 23
 5 Gr. little boats
 u See v. 1.
 v See "Sea," Ex. 14:21.
 w See Lu. 7:13.
 x See v. 11.

^a See "Ships,"
1 Ki. 9:26.
^b Gr. *little boats*.
^v Vs. 17, 59;
comp. Mt.
14:34; Mk.
6:53.
^c Capernaum,
Mk. 2:1.
^d Seeking, Lu.
15:24.

^e Sen, Ex.
14:21. [23:7.
^f Rabbi, Mt.

^g Signs and
Wonders,
Acts 2:22.
^h See vs. 2, 14, 30.
ⁱ See "Bread,"
Gen. 3:19.

^j Labor, Ex.
23:12.
^k Is. 55:2.
^l Food, Gen. 9:3.
^m Reaping what
we sow, Gal.
6:7.

ⁿ Eternal Life,
Gen. 2:7.
^o Vs. 40, 47, 54;
ch. 3:15 f.;
4:14; 10:28;
17:2 f.

^p See "Humanity
of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
^q Son, Gen.

^r Man, Gen. 2:7.
^s See "Salvation,"
Acts 2:40.

^t Fatherhood of
God, Gen. 1:1.
^u Seal, John
3:33.

^v See "Obedi-
ence," Ex.
24:7.

^w See "Salvation
Conditional," Acts
2:40.

^x Comp.
I Thess. 1:3;
Jas. 2:22;
I John 3:23;
Rev. 2:26.

^y Faith, Heb.
11:1.
^z See "Divinity
of Jesus," Lu.
2:21.

¹ Or, *he sent*.
² See ch. 3:17.

³ See Mt. 12:38.

⁴ See "Israel,"
Deut. 4:1.

⁵ Vs. 49, 51.
Ex. 16:21;
Num. 11:8.

⁶ Fathers, Ex.
21:17. [11:8.

⁷ Manna, Num.
⁸ Wilderness,
Ex. 3:1.

⁹ Writing,
I Cor. 4:14.
¹⁰ Providence of
God, Gen. 1:1.

¹¹ 3 Q. Ex. 16:4, 15; Neh. 9:15; Ps. 78:24; 105:40. ^j Bread, Gen. 3:19. ^k Heaven, Deut. 28:15. ³² I Moses, Ex. 3:4. ^m See "Titles and Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

^a boats, and ^b came to 'Că-pêr-
nă-üm, ^c seeking Jê-şûs. 25
And when they found him on the
other side of the 'sea, they said
unto him, 'Răb-bi, when cam-
est thou hither? 26 Jê-şûs an-
swered them and said, Verily,
verily, I say unto you, Ye seek
me, not because ye saw ^d signs,
but because ye ate of the 'loaves,
and were filled. 27 ^e Work not
for the 'food which perisheth,
^f but for the food which abideth
unto ^g eternal life, which ^h the
Son of 'man shall 'give unto
you: for him the 'Father, *even*
God, hath ⁱ sealed. 28 They
said therefore unto him, What
must we ^j do, that we may
work the works of God? 29 Jê-
şûs answered and said unto
them, This is ^k the work of God,
that ye ^l believe on him ^m whom
ⁿ he ^o hath sent. 30 They said
therefore unto him, ^p What then
doest thou for a sign, that we
may see, and believe thee? what
workest thou? 31 ^q Our 'fa-
thers ate the 'măn-nă in the
^r wilderness; as it is ^s written,
'He ^t gave them 'bread out of
^u heaven to eat. 32 Jê-şûs there-
fore said unto them, Verily,
verily, I say unto you, It was
not 'Mô-şêş that gave you the
bread out of heaven; but my
Father giveth you the true
^v bread out of heaven. 33 For

Var. Read.—V. 24—(cont.). boats—ves-
sels, BAU.; little boats, MM. came—
sailed, HEIT. seeking—to seek, HEIT.;
upon the search for, BAU. V. 26. me—
me (indeed), HEIT. V. 27. Work—(yet)
work, HEIT. food (twice)—meat, Yt;
eating, MM. even—Omit, BAU. HEIT.
hath sealed—did seal, MM. V. 28. there-
fore—then, BAU. HEIT. What—
may—How shall we begin to, HEIT.
must—shall, BAU. that we may work
—to bring about, BAU. works—i.e. well
pleasing to God, Al. Be. DeW. Me. V.
29. hath—Omit, MM. V. 30. therefore—
then, BAU.; thereupon, HEIT. for—as,
MM. what (second)—what (kind of work),
HEIT. V. 32. therefore—So MM. Then,
HEIT. BAU. true—genuine, BAU. V.
33. the—Omit, BAU. that—So, Al. Be.
DeW. La. Me. McI. W. MM. VIN.; he,

the bread of God is that which
^a cometh down out of heaven,
and ^b giveth ^c life unto the ^d world.
34 They said therefore unto
him, Lord, evermore ^e give us
this bread. 35 Jê-şûs said unto
them, 'I am the bread of life:
he that cometh to me shall not
^f hunger, and he that believeth
on me ^g shall never ^h thirst. 36
But ⁱ I said unto you, that ye
have seen me, and yet believe
not. 37 ^j All that which the Fa-
ther giveth me shall come unto
me; and him that cometh to me
I will in no wise cast out. 38
For ^k I am come down from
heaven, not to do mine own
will, but ^l the will of him that
sent me. 39 And this is the will
of him that sent me, that of all
that which he hath given me I
should ^m lose nothing, but should
ⁿ raise it up at the ^o last day. 40
For this is the will of my Fa-
ther, that every one that ^p be-
holdeth the Son, and ^q believeth
on him, should have eternal
life; and ^r I will raise him up at
the last day.

41 ^s The Jews therefore mur-
mured concerning him, because
he said, I am the bread which
^t came down out of heaven. 42
And they said, 'Is not this Jê-
şûs, the ^u son of ^v Joseph, whose
father and ^w mother ^x we
know? how doth he now say, I

Old. Go. V. 34. therefore—then, BAU.
HEIT. V. 35. Jesus—So, MM.; Then
Jesus, BAU. Vs. 35, 37. cometh—is com-
ing, MM. V. 35. not—never more, BAU.
HEIT.; in no wise, MM. VIN. never—
nevermore, HEIT. BAU.; in no wise,
MM. V. 36. But—Nevertheless, HEIT.
said unto you—say once for all, Me. have
—have indeed, MM. me—Omit, HEIT.
V. 37. in no wise cast—nevermore drive,
BAU.; surely not show, HEIT. V. 38.
For I am—Because I have, MM. do—ful-
fil, HEIT. V. 39. And—But, HEIT.; omit.
BAU. lose nothing—let nothing be lost.
HEIT. V. 40. I will—that I should, MM.
I shall, HEIT.; I should, BAU. V. 41.
therefore—then, BAU. HEIT. him be-
cause he said—that he had affirmed, HEIT.
V. 42. this—one there, BAU. doth—
can, BAU. HEIT. say—affirm, HEIT.

Var. Read.—V. 24. Capernaum—Ca-
pharnaum, all editors. V. 27. shall give—
giveth, & D. Ti.

³³
ⁿ V. 50; comp
v. 41.
^o Life, Gen. 2:7.
^p World, Rev.
10:6.

³⁴
^q Comp. ch.
4:15.

³⁵
^r See vs. 48, 51.
^s See "Teach-
ing of Jesus"
on "Hunger"
and "Faith,"
Lu. 2:21.
^t Hunger,
Deut. 8:3.
^u Ch. 4:14.
^v Thirst, Ps.
42:1.

³⁶
^w See v. 26.

³⁷
^x V. 39; ch.
17:2, 24.

³⁸
^y See ch. 3:13.
^z Ch. 4:34; 5:30.
^a Sovereignty of
God, Gen. 1:1.

³⁹
^b Ch. 17:12;
18:9.
^c Vs. 40, 44, 54;
comp. ch.
11:24; Mt.
10:15.
^d See "Resur-
rection," Mt.
22:23.
^e Day, Lev.
25:8.
^f The Judg-
ment, II Pet.
2:4.

⁴⁰
^g Ch. 12:45;
comp. ch.
14:17, 19.
^h See ch. 3:16.
ⁱ Or, *that I*
should raise
him up.

⁴¹
^j The Jews,
II Ki. 16:6.
^k See v. 52; ch.
1:19.
^l Vs. 51, 58;
comp. v. 33.

⁴²
^l Lu. 4:22.
^m Humanity of
Jesus, Lu.
2:21.
ⁿ Joseph, Gen.
30:24.
^o Mother,
Deut. 5:16.
^p Mary, Mk.
16:1.
^q Comp. ch.
7:27 f.
^r Knowledge,
Pr. 1:7.

42
a Heaven,
Deut. 26:15.

44
b Man, Gen. 2:7.
c See "Divinity
of Jesus," Lu.
2:21.

d See "Human
and Divine
Agency in Sal-
vation," Acts
2:40.

e Fatherhood of
God, Gen. 1:1.
f V. 65; ch.
12:32; Jer.
31:3; Hos. 11:4.

g Resurrection,
Mt. 22:23.

h The Judg-
ment, II Pet.
2:4.

i Day, Lev. 25:8.

45
j Comp. Acts,
7:42; 13:40;
Heb. 8:11.

k Prophets,
II Ki. 17:13.

l See "Proph-
ecy," Dan.
2:29.

1 Q. Is. 54:13;
(Jer. 31:34 ?).

m Instruction,
Is. 54:13.

n I Thess. 4:9;
see Phil. 3:15;
I John 2:27.

46
o See ch. 1:18;
p God invisible,
Gen. 1:1.

47
q Faith, Heb.
11:1.

r Vs. 51, 58; see
ch. 3:36; 5:24;
11:26.

s Eternal Life,
Gen. 2:7.

48
t Vs. 35, 51.

u Bread, Gen.
3:19.

v See "Titles of
Jesus," Lu.
2:21.

49
w Vs. 31, 58.

x See "Israel,"
Deut. 4:1.

y Fathers, Ex.
21:15.

z Manna, Num.
11:8.

a Wilderness,
Ex. 3:1.

b Death, Rom.
5:12.

51
c Vs. 53-56.

d See "Re-
demption,"
Mt. 20:22.

e Salvation
through Jesus,
Acts 2:40.

f Flesh, Rom.
2:28.

g Comp. ch.
1:29; 3:14 f.;
Heb. 10:10;
I John 4:10.

h World, Rev.
10:6.

am come down out of 'heaven? 43 Jē'sūs answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves. 44 No 'man can come to 'me, 'except the 'Father that sent me 'draw him: and I will 'raise him up in the 'last 'day. 45 It is written 'in the 'prophets, 'And they shall all be "'taught of God. Every one that hath heard from the Father, and hath learned, cometh unto me. 46 'Not that any man hath seen the Father, save 'he that is from God, he hath seen the Father. 47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that 'believeth 'hath 'eternal life. 48 'I am the "'bread of life. 49 "'Your 'fathers ate the 'mān-nā in the 'wilderness, and they 'died. 50 This is the bread which cometh down out of heaven, that a man may eat thereof and not die. 51 'I am the living bread which came down out of heaven: 'if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: yea and the bread which I will give is 'my 'flesh, 'for the life of the 'world.

52 'The Jews therefore 'strove one with another, say-
ing, How can this man give us

Var. Read.—V. 43. Murmur not—Speak not unpleasantly, HEIT. V. 44. No man—(Really) no man, HEIT.; No one, MM. except—if . . . not, BAU.; it be then, HEIT. draw—shall have drawn, MM. V. 45. is—do indeed, HEIT. taught—disciples, BAU.; instructed, HEIT. V. 46. that (first)—as though, HEIT. man—one, BAU. MM. is—comes, HEIT. V. 49. ate—they ate, HEIT.; have eaten, BAU. they—omit, BAU. HEIT. MM. V. 50. This—So DeW. Al. De. W.; Such, Me. BAU.; That indeed, HEIT. man—one, MM. may—shall, BAU.; omit, HEIT. V. 51. man—one, MM. BAU. eat—shall have eaten, MM. this—my, BAU. for ever—into eternity, HEIT. yea—and, and on the other hand, BAU.; and, indeed, HEIT.; and moreover, MM. for—(given) for, HEIT. BAU. Vs. 52, 53. therefore—then, HEIT. BAU. V. 52. strove—debated, HEIT. BAU. V. 53. Verily . . . you—omit, HEIT. except ye eat—If ye have not eaten, HEIT. BAU. eat—have eaten, MM. drink—drunk, MM. V. 54. He that—Who, HEIT. at—on, HEIT. V. 55. meat in-
deed—actual food, HEIT.; true food, BAU.; food indeed, MM.; genuine food, DODS. drink indeed—really drink,

his flesh to eat? 53 Jē'sūs there-
fore said unto them, Verily,
verily, I say unto you, Except ye
eat the flesh of "'the Son of
man and 'drink his 'blood, 'ye
have not life in yourselves. 54
He that eateth my flesh and
drinketh my blood hath eternal
life; and 'I will raise him up at
the last day. 55 For my flesh is
'meat indeed, and my blood is
'drink indeed. 56 He that eat-
eth my flesh and drinketh my
blood 'abideth in me, and I in
him. 57 As the 'living Father
'sent me, and I live because of
the Father; so he that eateth me,
he also shall live because of me.
58 This is the bread which
'came down out of heaven: not
as "'the fathers ate, and died;
he that eateth this bread 'shall
live for ever. 59 These things
said he in 'the synagogue, as
he taught 'in 'Cā-pēr-nā-ūm.

60 Many therefore of his
'disciples, when they heard
this, said, 'This is a hard say-
ing; who can hear 'it? 61 But
Jē'sūs 'knowing in himself
that his disciples murmured at
this, said unto them, Doth this
'cause you to stumble? 62 What

HEIT.; true drink, BAU.; genuine drink, DODS. V. 56. He that—Who, HEIT. V. 57. As—Just as, HEIT. live (twice)—have life, HEIT. because (twice)—by reason, Var. V. 58. This—That, HEIT.: Of such kind, BAU. not—so, not BAU.; (on the other hand) not, HEIT. as—as with, HEIT. ate—who ate, HEIT. died—had to die, HEIT. for ever—in eternity, BAU. V. 60. therefore—then, HEIT. now, BAU. when they—as they, BAU.; who had, HEIT. saying—So DeW. Me. Ge. IN.; discourse, W. hear—i.e. listen to, Al. Me. W. BAU. HEIT. to—him, MM. V. 61. murmured—talked dissatisfied, HEIT. Doth . . . stumble?—Take ye offense thereon, BAU. cause you to stumble—make you to stumble, Var. MM.

Var. Read.—V. 46. the Father—So A B C, Al. La. Tr. Md. Wc. WH. NES.; God, M. D. Ti. V. 47. believeth—So N B L, Ti. Wc. WH. NES.; believeth on me, A C D, Al. La. Tr. V. 51. this—So B C D, Al. La. Tr. Wc. WH. NES.; my, N. Ti. BAU. is . . . world—So B C D L, 33. OL. (most MSS.) Vulg. Cur. Theb., La. Al. Tr. Wc. WH.; for the life of the world, I A, Memph. Penh., Md. REC. DODS. V. 58. the fathers—So N B C L, Al. La. Ti. Tr. Wc. WH. NES.; your fathers, D A, Md.

52
i See v. 41; ch.
1:19.
f The Jews,
II Ki. 16:4.
k Strife, Pr.
26:21.
l Comp. ch.
9:16; 10:19.

53
m Vs. 27, 53, 62;
see Mt. 8:20.
n See "Human-
ity and Divin-
ity of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
o Son, Gen.
21:19.
p Drink, Hos.
4:18.
q Blood, Lev.
17:11.
r Salvation
conditional,
Acts 2:40.

54
s See "Fran-
cism," John
14:2.

55
2 Gr. true meat.
3 Gr. true drink.

56
t See "Disci-
ples," Mt.
20:17.
u Ch. 15:4 f.;
I John 2:24;
3:24; 4:15 f.;
comp. ch.
17:23.

57
v Comp. ch.
5:26; Mt.
16:16.
w See vs. 29, 38;
ch. 3:17.

58
x Vs. 41, 51;
comp. v. 33.
y Vs. 31, 46.
z Israel, Deut.
4:1.

a Vs. 47, 51, 58;
see ch. 3:36;
5:24; 11:26.

59
b Synagogue,
Ps. 74:3.
c Or, a syna-
gogue.

c See v. 24.
d Capernaum,
Mk. 2:1.

60
e See v. 66; ch.
2:2; 7:3.
f Disciples,
Mt. 20:17.

g See "Apos-
tles," Mt.
10:5.

h See v. 52.
i Or, him.

61
j See v. 64.
k See "Divinity
of Jesus," Lu.
2:21.

k Knowledge,
Pr. 1:7.

l Occasion of
Stumbling,
Ps. 119:165;
Mt. 11:26.

^a ⁶³ Humanity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. [21:19.
^b Son, Gen. 2:7.
^c Ascension of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
⁶³
^e II Cor. 3:8.
^f Spirit, Job 4:15.
^g Life, Gen. 2:7.
^h Flesh, Rom. 2:28.
ⁱ See v. 68.
^j Words, Pr. 15:23.
⁶⁴
^k Va. 60, 66.
^l See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.
^m See ch. 2:25.
ⁿ Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.
^o V. 71; ch. 13:11; see Mt. 10:4.
^p Judas, See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
^q See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. [up.
¹ Or, deliver him.
⁶⁵
^r Va. 37, 44.
^s Comp. ch. 3:27; Mt. 13:11.
^t See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40.
^u Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
⁶⁶
^v Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
^w Backsliding, Lu. 9:62.
^x Va. 60, 64.
^y Walking, Col. 1:10.
⁶⁷
^z Apostles, Mt. 10:5.
⁶⁸
^a Peter, Mt. 4:18. [16:16.
^b Comp. Mt. 2: Or, *hast words*.
^c Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.

then if ye should behold the ^a Son of ^c man ^d ascending where he was before? ⁶³ 'It is the ⁱ spirit that giveth ^e life; the ^h flesh profiteth nothing: ['] the ^{*} words that I have spoken unto you are spirit, and are life. ⁶⁴ But there are ^k some of you that ⁱ believe not. For Jē-sūs ^m knew from the ⁿ beginning who they were that believed not, and ^o ^p who it was that should ^q ^r betray him. ⁶⁵ And he said, For this cause have I ^s said unto you, that no man can come unto me, except ^t ^u it be given unto him of the ^v Father.

⁶⁶ Upon this many of his ^v disciples ^w went back, and ^x walked no more with him. ⁶⁷ Jē-sūs said therefore unto ^z the twelve, Would ye also go away? ⁶⁸ ^a ^b Si-mōn Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou ^c hast the words of ^d eternal life.

Var. Read.—V. 62. should—*Omit*, MM. V. 63. giveth life—maketh to live, MM. profiteth nothing — is without value. HEIT. are (*last*)—*Omit*, BAU. V. 64. But—But yet, HEIT. of—among, HEIT. believed not—would remain unbelieving. HEIT. V. 65. man—*one*, MM. V. 66. Upon this—For that reason, BAU.: From there on, HEIT. went—*drew*, HEIT.; stepped, BAU. V. 67. therefore—then, BAU. HEIT. Would . . . away?—But not ye also would go away? BAU. go—go away, MM. BAU. V. 68. the—*Omit*, Var. BAU. HEIT. MM. V. 69. And—*Omit*, HEIT. believed and know—gained the faith and the knowledge, HEIT. know—we know, MM. V. 70. devil—slanderer (of me), *Palay*. V. 71. Now—But, BAU.; *omit*, HEIT. spake of—meant, HEIT.

⁶⁹ And we have ^a believed and ^b know that thou art ^c the Holy One of God. ⁷⁰ Jē-sūs answered them, ^d Did not I ^e choose you the twelve, and one of you is ^f a ^g devil? ⁷¹ Now he spake of Jū-dās the ^h son of ⁱ Si-mōn Is-cār-i-ōt, for he it was that should ^j betray him, ^k being ^l one of the twelve.

⁷ And ^a after these things Jē-sūs ^b walked in ^c Gāl-il-lee: for he would not walk in ^d Jū-dæ-ā, because the ^e Jews sought to kill him. ² Now the ^f feast of the Jews, the feast of tabernacles, was at ^g hand. ³ His ^h ⁱ brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Jū-dæ-ā, that thy ^j disciples also may behold thy ^k works which thou doest. ⁴ For no man doeth anything in secret, ⁵ and himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou doest these things, ⁶ manifest thyself

BAU. Iscariot—the Iscariot, BAU.: from Kerioth, HEIT. he it was that—that one, HEIT. should—was about to, MM. being—*Omit*, HEIT. Chap. 7.—V. 2. Now—But, HEIT. BAU.; And, MM. V. 3. therefore—then, HEIT. V. 4. and himself seeketh—if he strive to stand before the public, HEIT. seeketh—claimeth, BAU. known openly—be in boldness, MM. doest—So MM.; *carriest on*, HEIT. manifest—So MM.; *reveal*, BAU.; *show*, HEIT.

Var. Read.—V. 69. the Holy One of God—So ^a B C D (L), ^b AL. La. Ti. Tr. W. H. NES.; that Christ, the Son of the living God, ^c A, ^d Mcl. V. 71. the son of Simon Iscariot—So ^a B C L, ^b AL. La. Ti. Tr. W. H. NES.; Iscariot the son of Simon, ^c A, ^d Mcl.

⁶⁹
^d Faith, Heb. 11:1.
^e Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
^f See Mk. 1:24.
^g See "Character and Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
⁷⁰
^h Ch. 15:16, 19.
ⁱ Choices, I Ki. 18:21.
^j Comp. ch. 8:44; 13:2, 27; 17:12.
⁷¹
^k Ch. 13:26; comp. ch. 12:4; 13:2.
^l Simon, Lu. 6:16.
^m Mk. 14:10.

¹
ⁿ See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^o Ch. 4:8; 6:1; 11:54.
^p Galilee, Mt. 17:22.
^q Judaea, John 4:47.
^r The Jews, II Ki. 16:3.
^s See vs. 11, 13, 15, 35; ch. 1:19.
²
^t Feasts, Num. 29:39.
^u Hand, Gen. 16:12.
³
^v Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
^w See vs. 5, 10; Mt. 12:46; Mk. 3:21.
^x See ch. 8:60.
^y See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
⁴
^z Some ancient authorities read and seeketh it to be known openly, ^a Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.

* WORD OF GOD.—Any Expression of God's Mind or Will. Names of.—Oracles of God—Rom. 3:2. Word of Faith—Rom. 10:8. Word of the Gospel—Acts 15:7. Word of Reconciliation—II Cor. 5:19. Word of Truth—Eph. 1:13. See "Truth"—John 14:16.

Word of Life.—Phil. 2:16. Word of Christ—Mk. 10:24; Lu. 24:8, 44; Rom. 10:17; Col. 3:16; I Thess. 4:15. In Prayer—Mk. 14:39. In Temple—John 8:20. Sword of Spirit—Eph. 6:17. Word of Promise—Rom. 9:6-9; I Tim. 4:5. Hearing of Word—Lu. 11:28; Jas. 1:22. The Word—Acts 10:26. Hence "Word" is a Name of Christ—John 1:1; I John 1:1; Rev. 19:13. Jesus, the full self-expression of the God-head, is the Living Word—John 1:1-5, 14.

Character of.—Everlasting—Ps. 119:89; Is. 40:8; Mt. 24:25; Mk. 13:31; Lu. 21:33; I Pet. 1:23, 25. Not bound—II Tim. 2:9. Good—Is. 39:8. Pure—Pr. 30:5. John 15:3. Worlds framed by—Heb. 11:3; II Pet. 3:5. Powerful—Jer. 23:29; Lu. 4:32; Acts 20:32; Heb. 4:12; Jas. 1:21. Source of Strength—I John 2:14. Commanding—II Chr. 30:12; 35:8; Neh. 1:8. Wise—II Tim. 3:15.

Supreme Authority of.—Deut. 4:1-10; 12:32; Josh. 1:8; Ps. 35:8; Pr. 30:5, 6; Mk. 4:24; Lu. 8:12; John 12:48-50; Heb. 1:1-3; 2:1-4; Rev. 1:1-3; 20:12; 22:18, 19.

Direct Words of.—Alpha and Omega—Is. 44:8; 48:12; Rev. 1:8; 21:6. Word of—II Chr. 11:4; Jer. 30:4. To Angel—I Ki. 13:18. Man of Judah—I Ki. 13:1.

Functions of Word of God.—Give Life—John 6:63; I Pet. 1:23. Sanctifies—John 17:17. Gives Hope—Ps. 119:74, 81, 114, 118; 130:5. Comforts—Ps. 119:82, 106.

Word of Jehovah is tried.—II Sam. 22:31; Ps. 18:30; Pr. 30:5. Despised—Num. 15:31; Is. 5:24. Rejected—Ex. 9:21; I Sam. 15:26; II Chr. 34:21; Ps. 119:158; Jer. 8:9. Feared—Ex. 9:20; Ps. 119:161; Is. 66:5. Loved—Num. 22:18; I Sam. 3:1; Job 23:12; Ps. 119:140. Received—Acts 2:41; 11:1; I Thess. 3:13. Obeyed—Ps. 119:67, 134; Acts 20:25; II Cor. 4:2; Tit. 2:5. Praised—Ps. 66:4, 10; 119:162. To be studied—Ps. 119:148; II Tim. 2:15.

Word revealed.—To Abraham—Gen. 15:1, 4; Jacob—I Ki. 18:31; Ps. 147:19; Is. 9:8. Joseph—Ps. 105:19. To Judges.—Joshua—Josh. 3:9; Samuel—I Sam. 8:10; 9:27; 15:1, 10. To Kings.—David—I Chr. 22:8; II Chr. 6:17; Solomon—I Ki. 6:11; Jehu—I Ki. 16:1, 7, 12; II Ki. 15:12; *Yehoiakim*—Jer. 26:1. To the People of Israel through the Prophets—Is. 1:10; 28:14; 39:5; 66:5; Jer. 24, 31, 7:2; 9:20; 10:1; 17:20; 28:1; 21:11; 22:29; 29:20, 30; 31:10; 34:4. To Prophets—I Ki. 13:20, 28, 32; Ezra 9:4; Zeek. 7:7, 12. Amos—Amos 3:1;

4
a World, Rev.
10:6.

5
b Brethren,
Gen. 13:8.
c Faith, Heb.
11:1.

6
d Comp. vs. 8,
30; ch. 2:4;
Mt. 26:18.
e See "God
plans Man's
Salvation,"
Acts 2:40.

7
f See ch. 15:18 f.
g Hatred, Pr.
26:24.
h Witness, John
8:17.
i Ch. 3:19 f.
j Evil, Ps.
97:10.
k Sin, Gen. 3:6.

8
l Feast, Num.
29:39.
1 Many ancient
authorities
add *yet*.

9
m Galilee, Mt.
17:22.

11
n The Jews,
II Ki. 16:6.
o Ch. 11:56.

12
p See vs. 40-43.
q See "Charac-
ter and Divin-
ity of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.

to the ^a world. 5 For even his
^b brethren did not ^c believe on
him. 6 Jē-sūs therefore saith
unto them, ^d "My time is not yet
come; but your time is always
ready. 7 ^e 'The world cannot
^f hate you; but me it hateth, be-
cause I ^h testify of it, that ⁱ 'its
works are ^j 'evil. 8 Go ye up
unto the ^k 'feast: I go not up ^l 'unto
this feast; because my time is
not yet fulfilled. 9 And having
said these things unto them, he
abode *still* in ^m Gāl-il-lee.

10 But when his brethren were
gone up unto the feast, then
went he also up, not publicly,
but as it were in secret. 11 ⁿ 'The
Jews therefore ^o sought him at
the feast, and said, Where is he?
12 And there was much mur-
muring among the multitudes
concerning him: ^p 'some said, He
is a ^q 'good man; others said, Not

Var. Rend.—V. 5, even—not even, Var.
HEIT. BAU. MM. not—*Omit*, HEIT.
BAU. V. 6, therefore—then, HEIT.
BAU. V. 6, come—present, MM. your
time—your time of course, HEIT. always
—always, n. V. 7, testify of—bear witness
concerning, MM. works—carrying on,
HEIT. are—is, HEIT. V. 8, up—
up then, HEIT. V. 9, Thus he spake
and remained, for himself, in Galilee,
BAU.: That said he to them, and stayed
there in Galilee, HEIT. V. 10, not—of
course not, HEIT. publicly—manifestly,
MM. V. 11, therefore—now, HEIT. BAU.
sought—were seeking, VIN. he—he
then? HEIT. V. 12, much murmuring—
great talk, BAU.; much talk, HEIT. mul-
titudes—people, BAU., said (*first*)—were
saying, VIN. a good man—good, BAU.
HEIT. others—but others, MM. said
—thought, HEIT. multitude—people,
HEIT. BAU. V. 13, openly of—boldly

so, but he leadeth the multitude
astray. 13 Yet no ^r 'man spake
openly of him for ^s "fear of the
Jews.

14 But when it was now the
midst of the feast Jē-sūs went up
into the ^t 'temple, and ^u "x taught.
15 The Jews therefore mar-
velled, saying, How knoweth
this man ^v 'letters, having never
learned? 16 Jē-sūs therefore
answered them, and said, ^w "x My
teaching is not mine, but his
that sent me. 17 ^b 'If any man
willeth to do his will, he shall
^c 'know of the teaching, whether
it is of God, or *whether* I speak
from myself. 18 He that speak-
eth from himself ^d 'seeketh his
own ^e 'glory: but he that seeketh
the glory of him that sent him,
the same is true, and no ^f 'un-
righteousness is in him. 19
^g 'Did not ^h 'Mō-sēs give you the

concerning, MM. V. 14, now the midst—
already the middle, MM. temple—sanctuary,
BAU.; temple-courts, MM. taught—
Or, began to teach, VIN. V. 15, there-
fore—then, BAU. HEIT. saying—and
said, BAU.; *omit*, HEIT. knoweth this
man letters—can this man have scholar-
ship, HEIT. having—though he hath,
HEIT. learned?—studied? HEIT. V.
16, therefore—then, HEIT. is not mine—
originates not with me, HEIT. his—with
him, HEIT. V. 17, shall—shall (readily),
HEIT. of—in regard to, BAU. is of—
originates with, HEIT.; be of, n. V. 18,
unrighteousness—nothing immoral, BAU.
is—is found, HEIT.; *omit*, MM.

Var. Read.—Chap. 7.—V. 8, up (*second*)
—So N B, MSS. of OL. Vulg. Memph.
Cur., Al. Scr. Ts. Tr. Mcl. WH. 3; up yet,
B L, Theb. Pesh., La. We. 1 (?) WH. 1

13
r Man, Gen.
2:7.
s Fear, Gen.
9:2.
t See "Persecu-
tion," I Ki.
18:4.
u Ch. 19:38;
20:19; comp.
ch. 9:22;
12:42.

14
v Temple,
I Sam. 1:9.
w V. 28; see Mt.
26:55.
x Instruction,
Is. 54:13.

15
y Comp. Acts
26:24 (Gr.).

16
z Teaching of
Jesus, Lu.
2:21.
a See ch. 3:11.

17
b Obedience,
Ex. 24:7.
c Ch. 3:21.
d 8:43 f.; Pa.
25:9, 14; Pr.
3:32; Dan.
12:10.
d Knowledge,
Pr. 1:7.

18
e Comp. ch.
5:41; 8:50, 54;
12:43.
f Seeking, Lu.
15:24.
g Glory, Pa. 7:5.
h See "Right-
eousness," Pa.
24:4.
i See "Sin,"
Gen. 3:6.

19
j Ch. 1:17.
k Moses, Ex.
3:4.

7:16; 8:11. *Elijah*—I Ki. 17:2, 8; 18:1; 19:9; 21:17, 28.
Elisha—II Ki. 3:12; 7:1. *Ezekiel*—Ex. 1:3; 3:16; 7:1; 11:14;
12:1, 8, 17, 26; 13:1, 2; 14:2, 12; 15:1; 16:1, 35; 17:1, 11; 18:1;
20:2, 45, 47; 21:1, 8, 18; 22:1, 17, 23; 23:1; 24:1, 15, 20; 25:1,
3; 26:1; 27:1; 28:1, 11, 20; 29:1, 17; 30:1, 20; 31:1; 32:1, 17;
33:1, 23; 34:1, 7, 9; 35:1; 36:1, 4, 16; 37:4, 15; 38:1. *Gad*—
II Sam. 24:11. *Haggai*—Hag. 1:1, 3; 2:1, 5, 10, 20. *Hosea*—
Hos. 1:1, 2; 4:1. *Isaiah*—II Ki. 20:4, 16, 19; Is. 16:13;
24:3; 37:22; 38:4. *Jeremiah*—Jer. 1:2, 4, 11, 13; 2:1; 13:1;
3, 8, 14:1; 16:1; 18:1; 24:4; 25:3; 27:1; 28:12; 32:6, 26; 33:1,
19, 23; 34:12; 35:12; 36:4, 6, 8, 27; 37:6, 17; 38:21; 39:15;
42:7, 15; 43:9; 44:24, 26; 46:1, 13; 47:1; 49:34; 50:1; Dan.
9:2. *Joel*—Joel 1:1. *Jonah*—Jonah 1:1; 3:1, 3. *Malachi*—
Mal. 1:1. *Micah*—Mic. 1:1; 4:2. *Micaiah*—I Ki. 22:19, 22;
II Chr. 18:18. *Moses*—Ex. 4:28, 30; 10:1; 19:7; 24:3, 4; 35:1;
Num. 11:24; 36:5; Deut. 5:5; 34:5; Neh. 1:8. *Nathan*—I Chr.
17:3. *Shemaiah*—I Ki. 12:22, 24. *Zachariah*—Zech. 1:1, 7;
4:6; 6:9; 7:1, 4, 8; 8:1, 18; 9:1; 11:11; 12:1. To Priests—
Zacharias—Lu. 1:20. To Apostles—*John*—Lu. 3:2. See
"Holy Spirit"—John 14:16. See "Vision"—Num. 12:6.

Fulfillment of.—I Ki. 2:27; 13:2, 5, 9, 17; 14:18; 16:12, 34;
17:5, 16; 22:38; II Ki. 1:17; 4:44; 7:16; 9:25, 26, 36; 10:10;

14:25; 15:12; 23:16; 24:2; I Chr. 10:13; 11:3, 10; 12:23; 15:15;
II Chr. 36:21, 22; Ezra 1:1; Pa. 103:20; 119:65, 76, 107, 154,
169, 170; 148:8; Jer. 13:2; 32:8; Lam. 2:17; Mt. 26:75; Mk.
14:72; Lu. 22:6; Col. 1:25; I John 2:22; Rev. 17:17. Com-
mands—Num. 3:16, 51.

Spreading of.—Ps. 147:15, 18. Of Gospel—Acts 6:7;
11:19; 12:24; 13:5, 7, 44, 46, 48, 49; 14:3, 25; 15:7, 35, 36;
16:6, 32; 17:11, 13, 18:11; 19:10, 20; 20:32; 22:22; Rom. 9:6;
10:17; I Cor. 14:36; I Thess. 1:8.

Ministry of the Word of God.—Acts 4:29, 31; 8:4, 25; II Cor.
2:17; I Thess. 4:15; II Thess. 3:1; Heb. 13:7. Eternal Life—
Mt. 4:4.

Martyrs for.—Rev. 6:9; 20:4.

Word of God sought for.—I Ki. 22:5; II Chr. 18:4; Jer.
17:15.

Followers of.—Num. 24:4, 16; I Chr. 25:5; II Chr. 29:15;
Acts 4:4; 6:2; 8:14; I John 2:14.

Judgments for All despising the Word of God.—Lev. 26:14-
40; Deut. 28:15-68; II Ki. 22:13; II Chr. 36:15, 16; Pr. 1:24-
32; Is. 55:1, 12; 56:4; Rom. 3:11, 12, 16; II Thess. 1:7-9.

Prophecies concerning.—Is. 2:3; 28:13; 40:8; Jer. 6:10;
Amos 8:11, 12; Mic. 4:2; Zech. 4:6, 8.

¹⁹
^a Law, Deut. 31:24.
^b Commandments, Ex. 20:1.
^c See v. 1; Mk. 11:18.
²⁰
^d Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.
^e Ch. 8:48 f., 52; 10:20; see Mt. 11:18.
^f See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
²¹
^g Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
^h V. 23; ch. 5:2-9, 16.
²²
ⁱ Moses, Ex. 3:4.
^j Lev. 12:3.
^k Circumcision, Gen. 17:14.
^l Fathers, Ex. 21:15.
^m Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.
ⁿ Man, Gen. 2:7.
²³
^o Comp. ch. 5:10; Mt. 12:2.
^p Anger, Pr. 15:1.
^q Healing, Jer. 30:13.
^r Gr. a whole man sound.
²⁴
^s Comp. ch. 8:15; Lev. 19:15; Is. 11:3; Zech. 7:9.
^t See "Righteousness," Ps. 24:4.
^u Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.
²⁵
^v See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:6.
^w Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
²⁶
^x Comp. v. 31; ch. 4:29.
^y Rulers of the Jews, Ju. 5:7.
^z Rulers of the Synagogue, Lu. 8:41.
¹ See Lu. 23:13; comp. ch. 3:1.
^a See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
²⁷
^b V. 41 f.; comp. ch. 9:29.
^c See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^d Ignorance, Acts 17:23.
²⁸
^e See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^f Cry, Lu. 18:7.
^g Temple, I Sam. 1:9. ^h See v. 14.
ⁱ Teaching of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. ^j Instruction, Is. 54:13. ^k Ch. 8:42.

^a law, and yet none of you doeth the law? Why ^c seek ye to kill me? ²⁰ The multitude answered, ^d Thou hast a demon: who ^e seeketh to kill thee? ²¹ Jē'stūs answered and said unto them, I did ^f one work, and ye all marvel because thereof. ²² ^g Mō'gēs hath given you ^h circumcision (not that it is of Mō'gēs, but of ⁱ the fathers); and on the ^j sabbath ye circumcise ^k a man. ²³ ^l If a man receiveth circumcision on the sabbath, that the law of Mō'gēs may not be broken; are ye ^m wroth with me, because I ⁿ made ^o a man every whit whole on the sabbath? ²⁴ ^p Judge not according to appearance, but judge ^q righteous judgment.

²⁵ Some therefore of ^r them of ^s Jē-ryū-sā-lēm said, Is not this ^t he whom they seek to kill? ²⁶ And lo, he speaketh openly, and they say nothing unto him. ^u Can it be that ^v the rulers indeed know that this is the ^w Christ? ²⁷ Howbeit ^x we know this man ^y whence he is: but when the Christ cometh, ^z no one knoweth whence he is. ²⁸ ^a Jē'stūs therefore ^b cried in the ^c temple, ^d teaching and saying, Ye both know me, and know whence I am; and ^e I am not come

Var. Rend.—V. 19. doeth—So MM., VIN.; fulfils, HEIT. V. 20. demon—devil, α. V. 21. did—did only, HEIT. marvel—are estranged, BAU.; are horrified, or scandalized, DODS. Vs. 21, 22. marvel—Moses—Moses. For this cause hath Moses, MM. α. V. 22. is of—originates with, HEIT. (of second)—with, HEIT. and—yet, HEIT.; and so, BAU. V. 23. are—then are, HEIT. a whole—a whole man well (sound, VIN.). BAU. HEIT. VIN. V. 25. therefore—then, BAU. HEIT. Vs. 26, 27. Christ—Messiah, HEIT. V. 27. Howbeit—So DODS: Anyhow, HEIT.; But, BAU. VIN. no—then no, HEIT. knoweth—perceiveth, MM. V. 28. cried—cried aloud, HEIT. temple—temple-courts, MM. Ye—Yes, Ye, HEIT. and (last)—and yet, HEIT. am—have, MM. but . . . true—but it is a truthful one, that sent me, BAU.; rather is he who sent me the one, who really can send, HEIT. V. 29. am—come, HEIT. V. 30. therefore—then, HEIT. BAU. take—seize, HEIT. BAU. MM. DODS. and—but, HEIT. V. 31. multitude—So

of myself, but ⁱ he that sent me is true, whom ye know not. ²⁹ ^j I know him; because ^k I am from him, and ^l he sent me. ³⁰ They ^m sought therefore to take him: and no man laid his ⁿ hand on him, because his ^o hour was not yet come. ³¹ But of the multitude ^p many ^q believed on him; and they said, ^r When the Christ shall come, will he do more ^s signs than those which this man hath done? ³² The ^t Phār'ī-sēes heard the multitude murmuring these things concerning him; and the ^u chief priests and the Phār'ī-sēes sent ^v officers to ^w take him. ³³ Jē'stūs therefore said, ^x Yet a little while am I with you, and ^y I go unto him that sent me. ³⁴ ^z Ye shall ^a seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, ye cannot come. ³⁵ ^b The Jews therefore said among themselves, ^c Whither will this man go that we shall not find him? will he go unto ^d the Dispersion ^e among ^f the Græeks, and teach the Græeks? ³⁶ What is this ^g word that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me; and where I am, ye cannot come?

³⁷ Now on ⁱ the last ^j day, the great day of the ^k feast, Jē'stūs MM.; multitudes, Var. believed—came to believe, BAU. on—in, MM. they said—asserted, HEIT. Christ—Messiah, HEIT. will—yet will, BAU. do—not do, BAU. V. 32. murmuring—So MM.; debating, HEIT. chief—high, HEIT. BAU. officers—servants, HEIT. BAU. take—seize, MM. HEIT. BAU. Vs. 33, 35. therefore—then, HEIT. BAU. V. 33. Yet—Only yet, HEIT. and—then, HEIT. BAU. V. 35. will this man go—is this man about to go, MM.; *is*, does this man intend to go, VIN. will he go—is he about to go, MM. V. 36. word—talk, HEIT. V. 37. Now on—And in, MM. day—Omit, HEIT. BAU.

Var. Read.—V. 22. Moses hath given—So N*, Ti. (with this reading, that may possibly be substituted for because in the following sentence, Var.); Moses therefore gave, N B D L, Al. Tr.² WH. (La. Tr.¹ McI. We have, ye all marvel thereat. Moses gave; so McI.; a marg. has marvel because of this, Moses hath given; Me. does away with the bracket and translates, Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision not because &c.).

^l See "Character of God," Gen. 1:1.

²⁹
^m Ch. 8:55; 17:25; see Mt. 11:27.
ⁿ Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
^o Ch. 6:46.
^p See ch. 3:17.

³⁰
^q Vs. 32, 44; 10:39; comp. Mt. 21:46.
^r Hand, Gen. 16:12.
^s Hour, Dan. 3:6.
^t Ch. 8:20; comp. v. 6.
^u See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.

³¹
^v Ch. 8:30; 10:42; 11:45; 12:11, 42; comp. ch. 2:23.
^w Faith, Heb. 11:1.
^x See v. 26.
^y Miracles, Mk. 16:17.
^z Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.

³²
^a Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.
^b Priests, Ex. 28:1.
^c V. 45 f.
^d See Mt. 26:58.
^e Comp. Mt. 12:14.

³³
^f Ch. 12:35; 13:33; 14:19; 16:16-19.
^g Ch. 16:5, 10, 17, 28; comp. ch. 14:12, 28; 20:17.
^h See "Ascension of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

³⁴
ⁱ V. 36; ch. 8:21; 13:33.
^j Seeking, Lu. 13:24.

³⁵
^k See v. 1.
^l Ch. 8:22.
^m Jas. 1:1; I Pet. 1:1; comp. in the Gr. Ps. 147:2; Is. 11:12; 56:8; Zeph. 3:10.
² Gr. 0.
ⁿ Ch. 12:20; Acts 14:1; 17:4; 18:4; Rom. 1:16.
^o Greece, Dan. 10:20.
^p Greeks, Acts 11:20.

³⁶ ^q Words, Pr. 15:23. ³⁷ ^r Lev. 23:36; Num. 29:35; Neh. 8:18. ^s Day, Lev. 25:8. ^t Feasts, Num. 29:39.

- 37
 a Cry, Lu. 18:7.
 b Comp. ch.
 4:10, 14; 6:35.
 c Man, Gen. 2:7.
 d Thirst, Ps.
 42:1. [4:18.
 e Drink, Hos.
 38
 f Faith, Heb.
 11:1.
 g Comp. Is.
 44:3; 55:1;
 58:11.
 h Scripture,
 II Tim. 3:16.
 i Gr. out of his
 belly. [32:2.
 j Rivers, Is.
 See ch. 4:10.
 k Water, Ps.
 95:5.
 39
 l Comp. ch.
 1:33; Joel 2:28.
 m Holy Spirit,
 John 14:10.
 2 Some ancient
 authorities
 read for the
 Holy Spirit
 was not yet
 given.
 n Acts 1:4 f.;
 comp. ch.
 20:22; Acts
 2:4, 33; 19:2.
 o Exaltation of
 Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 p Ch. 12:16, 23;
 13:31 f.; 16:14;
 17:1.
 40
 q Words, Pr.
 15:23. [14:6.
 r Truth, John
 s Jesus the
 Prophet, Lu.
 2:21.
 t Prophets,
 II Ki. 17:13.
 41
 u See "Con-
 fession," Mt.
 16:16.
 v See "Divinity
 of Jesus," Lu.
 2:21.
 w V. 52; comp.
 ch. 1:46 (?).
 x Galilee, Mt.
 17:22.
 42
 y See "Human-
 ity of Jesus,"
 Lu. 2:21.
 z O. II Sam.
 7:12 ff.; Mic.
 5:2.
 See "Geneal-
 ogy," Mt. 1:1.
 a Seed, Deut.
 22:9.
 b David, I Sam.
 17:12.
 c Bethlehem,
 Ju. 17:7.
 d Villages,
 Deut. 2:23.
 43
 e Ch. 10:19;
 comp. ch. 9:16.
 44
 f Hands, Gen.
 18:12.
 45
 g See v. 32.
 h Priests, Ex.
 28:1. [3:7.
 i Pharisees, Mt.

stood and ^acried, saying, ^bIf any
^cman ^dthirst, let him come unto
me and ^edrink. 38 He that ^fbe-
lieveth on me, ^gas the ^hscripture
hath said, ⁱfrom within him
shall flow ^jrivers of ^kliving ^lwa-
ter. 39 But this spake he ^mof the
ⁿSpirit, which they that believed
on him were to receive: ^ofor ^pthe
Spirit was not yet ^qgiven; because
^rJēshūs was not yet ^sglorified. 40
Some of the multitude therefore,
when they heard these ^twords,
said, This is of a ^utruth ^vthe
prophet. 41 Others said, "This
is the ^wChrist. But some said,
What, ^xdoth the Christ come
out of ^yGālī-lēe? 42 ^z3 Hath
not the scripture said that the
Christ cometh of the ^aseed of
^bDavid, and from ^cBēth-lē-
hēm, the ^dvillage where David
was? 43 So ^ethere arose a di-
vision in the multitude because
of him. 44 And some of them
would have taken him; but no
man laid ^fhands on him.

45 The ^gofficers therefore
came to the ^hchief priests and
ⁱPhārī-sees; and they said unto

Var. Read.—V. 37 (cont.), saying—thus,
BAU.; aloud, HEIT. man—one, MM.
HEIT. BAU. unto me—Omit. BAU. V.
38. on—in, MM. bath said—said, MM.
from within him—out of his body, BAU.;
from his body, HEIT.; out of his belly, a.
rivers—streams, HEIT. BAU. V. 39. But
of—With this he meant, HEIT.; and
this he spake concerning, MM. of—in re-
ference to, BAU. given—there, BAU.
HEIT.; omit. VIN. DODS. AL. yet
glorified—gone into glory, HEIT. V. 40.
therefore—then, HEIT. BAU. Vs. 41, 42.
Christ—Messiah, HEIT. V. 41. What, doth
—So, VIN. MM.; But does, DODS; omit.
BAU. come—comes indeed not, BAU.;
come then, HEIT. V. 42. from—out of,
BAU. V. 44. would have taken—Rather,
were disposed or wished to take, VIN.
taken—seized, MM. BAU. HEIT. Vs. 45,
46. officers—servants, HEIT. BAU. V.
45. therefore—then, BAU.; So, HEIT.
chief—high, HEIT. BAU. they—these,
HEIT. BAU. V. 46. spake—spoke as this
man speaketh, BAU. V. 47. therefore—
then, HEIT.; omit. BAU. Are ye also—
Have ye also let yourselves be, HEIT.;
Have ye also been, MM. V. 48. any—any
one, MM. believed on—accepted the be-
lief in, HEIT. on—in, MM. V. 49. multi-
tude—So VIN.; plebs, HEIT. that
knoweth—which understandeth, MM. are
—they are, BAU. V. 51. Doth . . . man
—Our law doth not judge a man, doth it?
BAU. law—law then, HEIT. except
. . . know—except they had first heard it
from himself and investigated, BAU.; with-

them, Why did ye not bring
him? 46 The officers answered,
ⁱNever man so spake. 47 The
Phārī-sees therefore answered
them, Are ye ^kalso led astray?
48 ^lHath any of the ^mrulers
believed on him, or of the
Phārī-sees? 49 But this multi-
tude that ⁿknoweth not the
^olaw are ^paccursed. 50 ^qNic-
ō-dē-mūs saith unto them (he
that came to him before, being
one of them), 51 ^rDoth our law
judge a man, ^sexcept it first hear
from himself and know what he
doeth? 52 They answered and
said unto him, Art thou also
of Gālī-lēe? Search, and ^tsee
that ^uout of Gālī-lēe ariseth no
prophet.

53 ^a[And they went every man
8 unto his own ^bhouse: 1
but ^cJēshūs went unto
^dthe mount of Olīveg. 2 And
early in the ^emorning he came
again into the ^ftemple, and ^gall
the people came unto him;
and he ^hsat down, and ⁱtaught
them. 3 And the ^jscribes and

out first listening to him himself and in-
vestigating, HEIT. first—have first, MM.
know—learned, MM. V. 52. also—then
also, BAU. HEIT. Chap. 8.—V. 2. came—
appeared, HEIT.; went, BAU. into—in,
HEIT. V. 3. And—Then, HEIT.; But,
BAU.

Var. Read.—V. 37, unto me—So N B L
At. La. Tr. Mcl. WH. NES.; omit. N D
Ti. BAU. V. 39. Spirit (second)—So N (K T
II) ARM. AETH. CYR. ALEX. OL. Vulg.
Pesh. Theb. Memph., La. Ti. Tr. WH.
NES.; Holy Spirit, B D L A, Al. Tr.
Mcl. We. (?). given—Not in italics, B, OL.
Vulg. Pesh. La. Mcl. We. (?); omit. other
MSS. and Versions, Al. Ti. Tr. WH. V.
40. Some—Some, N B D L. Edd.; Many,
Γ Δ. these words—these sayings (dis-
courses, We.). N B D L. Edd.; this saying,
D. V. 50. he . . . before—So N B L
Al. La. Tr. WH. NES. he that came to
Jesus by night, E. Γ. Mcl.; omit. N, Ti.
Chap. 8.—Vs. 1-11. Found in D T
and other secondary MSS., and retained by
Mcl. (found in more than 300 cursives,
b, c, e, VULG. SYR.-HIER. AETH.,
quoted from "Expositor's Greek Testa-
ment"); omit. N B T, also A C L Δ (by
inference), Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH.
(omitted by about 70 cursives, a, f, q,
THEB. GOTH. best PESH. MSS.
MEMPH., ARM. CHRYS. CYR.-ALEX.
Orig. THEOD. MOPS., quoted from "Ex-
positor's Greek Testament"); the versions
are much divided; a few MSS. insert after
Lu. 21:38; in double brackets, NES.

- 46
 i See Mt. 7:28.
 47
 k See v. 12.
 48
 l Comp. ch.
 12:42.
 m See v. 26; Lu.
 23:13.
 n Rulers of the
 Synagogue,
 Lu. 8:41.
 49
 o Knowledge.
 Pr. 1:7.
 p Ignorance,
 Acts 17:23.
 q Law, Deut.
 31:24.
 r Curses, Gen.
 4:11.
 50
 s Ch. 3:1;
 19:39.
 51
 t Ex. 23:1;
 Deut. 17:6;
 19:15; Pr.
 18:13; comp.
 Acts 23:3.
 u See "Justice,"
 Mic. 6:8.
 52
 v Or, see: for
 out of Galilee
 &c.
 w Yet came.
 II Ki. 14:26.
 53
 x Most of the
 ancient au-
 thorities omit
 John 7:53-
 8:11. Those
 which contain
 it vary much
 from each
 other.
 y House, Deut.
 24:10.
 z Home, Lev.
 18:9.
 1
 v See "Life of
 Jesus," Lu.
 2:21.
 2
 a Mount of
 Olives, Mt.
 21:1.
 b Mountains,
 Ex. 3:12.
 2
 b Morning, Ps.
 65:8.
 c Temple,
 I Sam. 1:9.
 d See "Popular
 ity of Jesus,"
 Lu. 2:21.
 e See v. 20; Mt.
 26:55.
 f Instruction,
 Is. 54:13.
 3
 g Scribes,
 II Sam. 8:17.

- a Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.
 b Woman, Ruth 3:9.
 c Adultery, Num. 5:12.
 d See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 e See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.
 f Q. Lev. 20:10; Deut. 22:22 f.
 g Law, Deut. 31:24.
 h Moses, Ex. 3:4.
 i See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.
 j Stone, Ex. 34:1.
 k See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.
 l Mt. 16:1; 19:3; 22:18, 35; Mk. 8:11; 10:2; 12:15; Lu. 10:25; 11:16.
 m See Mk. 3:2.
 n Finger, II Sam. 21:20.
 o Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
 p Ground, Gen. 33:19.
 q Comp. Mt. 7:1; Rom. 2:1.
 r Sin, Gen. 3:6.
 s Deut. 17:7.
 t See "Conscience," Acts 24:16.
 u Man, Gen. 2:7.
 v See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.
 w See "Mercy," Ps. 25:6.
 x See "Forgiveness," Pr. 25:21.

the ^a Phār-ī-sēes bring a ^b woman taken in ^c adultery; and having set her in the midst, ⁴ they say unto him, ^d "Teacher, this woman hath been taken in adultery, in the very act. ⁵ ¹ Now in the ^e law ^f Mō-šēs ^g commanded us to ^h 'stone such: what then sayest thou of her? ⁶ And this they said, ⁱ trying him, ^j that they might have ^k whereof to accuse him. But Jē-šūs stooped down, and with his ^l finger ^m wrote on the ⁿ ground. ⁷ But when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, ^o He that is without ^p sin among you, let him ^q first cast a stone at her. ⁸ And again he stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground. ⁹ And they, ^r when they heard it, went out one by one, beginning from the eldest, ^s even unto the last: and Jē-šūs was left alone, and the woman, where she was, in the midst. ¹⁰ And Jē-šūs lifted up himself, and said unto her, Woman, where are they? did no

Var. Rend.—V. 3 (cont.). midst—circle, HEIT. V. 4. Teacher—Master, BAU. HEIT. a. V. 5. Now—Omit, BAU. then—therefore, Var. of her?—to that? HEIT.; omit, BAU. V. 6. And—But, HEIT. BAU. trying—tempting, a. V. 7. unto them—Omit, HEIT. is—knoweth himself to be, HEIT. let . . . a—may cast the first, HEIT.; as the first cast a, BAU. V. 9. And—But, HEIT.; Now, BAU. beginning from—first, BAU. Jesus—he, HEIT. and (third)—with, HEIT. where—so as, BAU. was—stood there, BAU. in the midst—standing before him, HEIT. V. 10. And—Then, HEIT.; But, BAU. V. 11. And (first)—But, BAU.;

'man condemn thee? ¹¹ And she said, No man, Lord. And Jē-šūs said, ^t Neither do I condemn thee: go thy way; from henceforth ^u sin no more.]

¹² Again therefore Jē-šūs spake unto them, saying, ^v I am the ^w light of the ^x world: ^y he that followeth me shall not ^z walk in the ^a darkness, but shall have the light of ^b life. ¹³ The Phār-ī-sēes therefore said unto him, ^c Thou bearest witness of thyself; thy witness is not true. ¹⁴ Jē-šūs answered and said unto them, ^d Even if I bear witness of myself, my witness is true; for I know ^e whence I came, and whither I go; but ^f ye know not whence I come, or whither I go. ¹⁵ ^o Ye judge after the ^p flesh; ^q I judge no man. ¹⁶ Yea and if ^r I judge, my judgment is true; for I am not alone, but ^s I and the ^t Father that sent me. ¹⁷ Yea and in your law it is written, ^u that the ^v witness of two men is ^w true.

omit, HEIT. man—one, BAU. HEIT. And (second)—Then, HEIT.; But, BAU. Neither—So neither, HEIT. V. 12. therefore—now, BAU.; omit, HEIT. saying—and sayeth, BAU. not—in no wise, MM. V. 13. therefore—then, HEIT. BAU. V. 14. of—concerning, MM. Vs. 14, 16. for—because, BAU. MM. V. 15. flesh—exterior, HEIT. man—one, HEIT. MM. DODS. V. 16. Yea and—But even, HEIT. MM.; Even, BAU. my—so my, BAU. true—true (as it should be), HEIT. am—stand, HEIT. Father that—One, who, BAU. V. 17. Yea and—And even, W.; but even, HEIT.; Also, BAU.; But, MM. your—your own, MM. it—also it, MM.

- x Comp. ch. 3:17.
 y Ch. 5:14.
 z Ch. 12; comp. ch. 12:35.
 a Light, Ps. 74:16.
 b See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 c World, Rev. 10:6.
 d See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
 e Comp. Mt. 5:14.
 f Walking, Col. 1:10.
 g Darkness, Job 38:9.
 h Life, Gen. 2:7.
 i Comp. ch. 5:31.
 j Comp. ch. 18:37; Rev. 1:5; 3:14.
 k Ch. 13:3; 16:28; comp. v. 42.
 l See "Divinity and Ascension of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 m Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
 n Ignorance, Acts 17:23.
 o Ch. 7:24; I Sam. 16:7.
 p Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.
 q Flesh, Rom. 2:28.
 r See ch. 3:17.
 s Jesus a Judge, Lu. 2:21.
 t See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 u Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
 v O. Comp. Deut. 17:6; 19:15.
 w Truth, John 14:6.

* WITNESS: Kinds of.—False.—Lev. 19:11; I Ki. 21:10, 13; Ps. 27:12; 35:11; Pr. 6:19; 12:17; 14:5; 19:5, 9; 21:28; 25:18; Jer. 7:9; Mt. 15:19; 26:16, 59, 60; Mk. 14:55-57; Acts 6:13. Jesus accused of being—John 8:13. Worthless.—Pr. 19:28. Faithful.—Pr. 14:5; Is. 8:2. True.—Pr. 14:25.

Witnesses of Jehovah.—Is. 43:10, 12; 44:8.
 Eye Witness.—To Job—Job 29:11. John, to Crucifixion of Jesus—John 19:35. Paul, to Death of Stephen—Acts 7:58. To Confession—I Tim. 6:12.

Legal Witness.—To Marriage—Ruth 4:10. Business Transactions—Ruth 4:1-9; Jer. 32:10-12, 25, 44. Laws concerning—Ex. 20:16; 22:13; 23:1; Lev. 5:1; Num. 5:13; Deut. 5:20; 19:16-18; Pr. 24:28; Mt. 19:18; Mk. 10:19; Lu. 18:20.

Two or Three required.—Num. 35:30; Deut. 17:6, 7; 19:15; Mt. 18:16; John 8:17; II Cor. 13:1; I Tim. 5:19; Heb. 10:28; Rev. 11:3.

Memorial as.—Covenant between Laban and Jacob witnessed by a Heap of Stones—Gen. 31:44, 48, 50-52. Song as—Deut. 31:19, 21. Stone as—Josh. 24:27. Book of Law—Deut. 31:26. Altar—Josh. 22:26, 27, 28, 34. Lamb—Gen. 21:30.

Witnesses to Christ.—People of Nazareth—Lu. 4:22. Officers—John 18:23. Stephen—Acts 22:20. Prophets—Acts 10:43. Apostles—Lu. 24:48; Acts 1:8; 2:32; 5:32; 10:39, 41; 13:31. Paul—Acts 22:15; 23:11; 26:16; I Cor. 9:1. Peter—I Pet. 5:1.

Works of Christ bear Witness to Him.—John 10:25; Acts 14:17.

Witness to Christ not by Himself.—John 5:31. See "Teachings of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21.

Disciples as.—Lu. 1:2; John 1:7, 8, 16; 3:26; 15:27; 21:24; I John 1:2; Rev. 1:2.

Jehovah as a Witness.—Gen. 31:50; Ju. 11:10; I Sam. 12:5; Jer. 29:23; 42:5; Mic. 1:2; Mal. 2:14; 3:5; Acts 15:8; Rom. 1:9; II Cor. 1:23; I Thess. 2:5, 10; Phil. 1:8; Heb. 2:4; 11:4; I John 5:9. To Christ—Mt. 3:16, 17; John 5:34, 36, 37; 12:28; Heb. 2:4; I John 5:9; Rev. 3:14.

Holy Spirit Witness to Christ.—Lu. 3:22; John 1:33; 15:26; Acts 2:2-4; 5:32; Heb. 10:15; I John 5:7, 8, 11.

Christ a Witness.—John 18:37; Acts 14:3; Rev. 1:5.

Witness against Jesus.—Mt. 26:65; Mk. 14:63; Lu. 22:71. [cont.]

- 18
 a Ch. 5:37;
 comp. I John
 5:9. [8:17.
 b Witness, John
 19
 c See "Divinity
 of Jesus," Lu.
 2:21. [Fr. 1:7.
 d Knowledge.
 e See "Ignor-
 ance," Acts
 17:23.
 f Ch. 14:7; 16:3;
 comp. v. 55;
 ch. 7:28; 14:9.
 20
 g Words, Pr.
 15:23.
 h Mk. 12:41, 43;
 Lu. 21:1.
 i Treasury,
 Jer. 38:11.
 j See ch. 7:14,
 comp. v. 2.
 k Teaching of
 Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 l Instruction,
 Is. 54:13.
 m Temple,
 I Sam. 1:9.
 n Man, Gen. 2:7.
 o Ch. 7:30.
 p See "God
 plans Man's
 Salvation,"
 Acts 2:40.
 q Hour, Dan. 3:6.
 21
 r See "Jesus the
 Prophet," Lu.
 2:21.
 s See ch. 7:34.
 t Seeking, Lu.
 13:24. [5:12.
 u Death, Rom.
 v Sin, Gen. 3:6.
 w See "Ascen-
 sion of Jesus,"
 Lu. 2:21.
 22
 z The Jews,
 II Ki. 16:6.
 y See vs. 48, 52,
 57; ch. 1:19.
 z Comp. ch. 7:35.
 23
 a Comp. ch. 3:31.
 b Divinity of
 Jesus, Lu.
 2:21.
 c I John 4:5.
 d World, Rev.
 10:6.
 e Ch. 17:14, 16.
 24 [11:1.
 f Faith, Heb.
 g Salvation
 conditional,
 Acts 2:40.
 h V. 28; ch.
 4:26; 13:19;
 Mk. 13:6; Lu.
 21:8 (comp.
 Mt. 24:5).
 i Sin, Gen. 3:6.
 25
 l Or, *Altogether*
that which I
also speak unto
you.

18 I am he that beareth witness
 of myself, and ^a the Father that
 sent me beareth ^b witness of me.
 19 They said therefore unto him,
^c Where is thy Father? Jē-šūs
 answered, Ye ^d know neither me,
 nor my Father: ^e if ye knew me,
 ye would know my Father also.
 20 These ^f words spake he in
^g the treasury, as ^h he ⁱ taught
 in the ^j temple: and no ^k man
 took him; because ^l his ^m hour
 was not yet come.

21 He said therefore again
 unto them, ⁿ I go away, and ^o ye
 shall ^p seek me, and shall ^q die
 in your ^r sin: whither ^s I go, ye
 cannot come. 22 ^t The Jews
 therefore said, Will he kill him-
 self, that he saith, ^u Whither I go,
 ye cannot come? 23 And he
 said unto them, ^v Ye are from
 beneath; ^w I am from above: ^x ye
 are of this ^y world; ^z I am not of
 this world. 24 I said therefore
 unto you, that ye shall die in
 your sins: for except ye ^a be-
 lieve that ^b I am *he*, ye shall die
 in your ^c sins. 25 They said
 therefore unto him, Who art
 thou? Jē-šūs said unto them,
^d Even that which I have also

Var. Read.—V. 18. of—concerning, MM.
 V. 19. therefore—then, BAU. HEIT. is
 —is then, HEIT. V. 20. in—at, HEIT.;
 by, BAU. taught—was teaching, MM.;
 temple—temple-courts, MM. took—So
 VIN.; seized, BAU. HEIT. MM. V. 21.
 therefore—Then, BAU. therefore again—
 at another time, HEIT. away—Omit,
 MM. and—but, HEIT. V. 22. therefore—
 Then, BAU. HEIT. Will be—Surely he
 would not, BAU.; Surely he will not by
 any chance, VIN. kill—perhaps kill,
 HEIT. V. 24. except ye believe—if ye be-
 lieve not, HEIT. BAU.; if ye shall not be-
 lieve, MM. *he*—Omit, HEIT. MM. V. 25.
 therefore—then, BAU. Who—Thou who,
 HEIT. Even . . . beginning—How is it
 that I even speak to you at all, Chrys. V.
 MM.; After all, why do I speak with you at
 all (still, HEIT.), BAU. HEIT.; Even the
 same that I said unto you from the begin-
 ning, Tho.; In very deed, that same which
 I speak unto you, Al. DeW. Go. Wt.; Ori-
 ginally what I also speak unto you, Mcl.;

spoken unto you from the ⁱ be-
 ginning. 26 I have many things
 to speak and to ^k judge concern-
 ing you: howbeit ^l he that sent
 me is true; and ^m the things
 which I heard from him, these
 speak I unto the world. 27
 They ⁿ perceived not that he
 spake to them of the ^o Father.
 28 Jē-šūs therefore said, When
 ye have ^p lifted up the ^q Son of
 man, then shall ye know that ^r I
 am *he*, and ^s that I do nothing of
 myself, but as the Father taught
 me, I speak these things. 29
 And he that sent me is with me;
^t he hath not left me alone; for
^u I do always the things that are
^v pleasing to him. 30 As he
 spake these things, ^w many be-
 lieved on him.

31 Jē-šūs therefore said to
 those Jews that had ^x believed
 him, ^y If ye abide in my ^z word,
 then are ye truly my ^a disciples;
 32 and ^b ye shall know the
 truth, and ^c the truth shall make
 you ^d free. 33 They answered
 unto him, ^e We are ^f Abraham's
 seed, and have never yet been
 in ^g bondage to any man: how
 sayest thou, Ye shall be made

Do ye ask, what from the very beginning I
 have also been telling you? *Me*; I am es-
 sentially that which I even speak to you,
 VIN. V. 26. I.—To be sure I, HEIT. how-
 beit—but, BAU. HEIT.; nevertheless,
 MM. true—truthful, BAU. speak I—
 must I speak, HEIT. V. 27. spake—was
 speaking, VIN. V. 28. therefore—then,
 BAU. HEIT. up—on high, MM. know—
 perceive, HEIT. I speak these things—so
 I speak, BAU. HEIT. V. 29. hath not
 left me—left me not, MM. for—since,
 HEIT. BAU.; because, MM. V. 30. 31.
 believed—came to believe, BAU. V. 30.
 on—in, MM.; omit, W. V. 31. therefore—
 Then, HEIT. BAU. abide—shall abide, MM.
 V. 33. are—be, s. in bondage—servants,
 BAU.; slaves, MM. sayest thou—canst
 thou affirm, HEIT. be made—become, MM.

Var. Read.—Chap. 8.—V. 29. be—So
 N B D L, Edd.; the Father, F Δ.

k See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. 33 l Vs. 37, 39; Mt. 3:9.
 m Abraham, Gen. 11:27. n Seed, Deut. 22:9.

Witnesses to Resurrection.—Acts 1:22; 4:33. Of Eternal
 Life.—Rom. 8:16; I John 1:2.

Witnesses to Faith.—Martyrs.—Rev. 2:13; 17:6.

Testimony.—Against Rich.—Jas. 5:3. Of Paul to Small
 and Great.—Acts 26:22. Holy Spirit testifies unto Paul—
 Acts 20:23. People Witness to Paul—II Tim. 2:2. High
 Priest a Witness to Paul—Acts 22:5. Paul—Witness to the
 Power of the Churches—II Cor. 8:3.

Given to Saints.—Heb. 11:39; I John 5:10; III John 12.
 Prophecies concerning.—Is. 19:20; 44:9; 55:4.
 Figurative.—Heaven and Earth—Deut. 4:26; 30:19.
 Leanness—Job 16:8. Cloud of Mountain—Heb. 12:1. Con-
 science.—Rom. 2:15; 9:1.

* BONDAGE: Of Israelites.—Ex. 2:23; 6:5-9; 13:3, 14; 20:2.
 Deut. 5:6; 6:12, 21; 8:14; 13:5; Josh. 24:17; Ju. 6:8; II Chr.
 28:10; Ezra 9:8, 9; Neh. 9:17; Acts 7:6; Gal. 4:3; II Pet. 2:19;

34
m. 6:16;
Pet. 2:19.
aping what
saw Gal. 6:7.
Gen. 3:6.

35
a. 21:10;
1. 4:30.
vant, Ex.
2. [24:10.
ase, Deut.
me, Lev.
9.

15:31.
1. Gen. 21:19.
"Inherit-
ce," I Chr.
3.

36
e "Divinity
Jesus," Lu.
11.
v. 32.

37
w. ham,
n. 11:27.
e "The
w." II Ki.
6.
[7:1.
40: see ch.
ed, Deut.
39.

e "Persecu-
m," I Ki.
18.
e "Mur-
der," Num.
1:16.
ord of God,
sha 6:63.
appel, Mk.
13:5.
h, hath no
love in you.

38
e, the Father:
ye also
enforce the
ings which
heard from
e Father.

sterhood of
ed, Gen. 1:1.
eys, 41, 44.
ather, Ex.
1:15.

39
omp, Rom.
7: Gal. 3:7.
e, ore.
children,
en. 3:16.
ome ancient
authorities
ad ye do the
orks of
Abraham.

40
isa. Gen. 2:7.
omp, v. 26.
ruth, John
4:8.

41
omication,
Jut. 22:21.
Jut. 72:6; Is.
3:16; 64:8.

Land Service—Ex. 1:14; Is. 14:3. As Punishment—Deut.
6: Brought out of Bondage—Ex. 20:2; Lev. 26:13;
1: 5:6; 6:12; 7:8; 8:14; 13:5; 15:15; 16:12; 24:22; Josh.
17: Ju. 6:8; Jer. 34:13. Of Gibeonites—Josh. 9:23.
Personal Bondage.—Rom. 8:15, 21; Gal. 2:4; 4:9; 5:1.
Illustrative.—Gal. 4:24, 25.

servants mentioned.—Gen. 43:18; 44:9; Rev. 6:15.
Joseph—Gen. 44:33. Of Solomon—I Ki. 9:22. Jews as
Jeth 7:4. Handmaid—Gen. 21:10-13; Gal. 4:23. Hand-
id of Naaman's Wife—II Ki. 5:2. See "Handmaid"—
Isa. 6:22.

free? 34 Jē'sūs answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^a Every one that committeth ^a sin is the bondservant of sin. 35 And ^a the bondservant abideth not in the ¹ house for ever: ^a the son abideth for ever. 36 If therefore the ^k Son ¹ shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed. 37 I know that ye are ^m Abraham's ^s seed, yet ² ye seek to ¹ kill me, because my ^a word ¹ hath not free course in you. 38 I speak the things which I have seen with ² my ^a Father: and ye also do the things which ye heard from ^a your ^a father. 39 They answered and said unto him, Our father is Abraham. Jē'sūs saith unto them, ² If ye ³ were Abraham's ^s children, ^a ye would do the works of Abraham. 40 But now ye seek to kill me, a ² man that hath ^a told you the ^b truth, which I heard from God: this did not Abraham. 41 Ye do the works of your father. They said unto him, We were not born of ^c fornication; ^a we have one Father,

Var. Read.—V. 34. committeth—doeth, MM. the bondservant of sin—a servant, BAU.; a slave, HEIT.; the slave of sin, MM. V. 35. bondservant—slave, HEIT. BAU. MM. V. 36. therefore—now, BAU. HEIT. shall—Omit, HEIT. BAU. V. 37. know—know very well, HEIT. yet—but, HEIT.; however, BAU. hath not free course—gains no ground, Al. Me. Go. W.; hath no room, Field; maketh no way, MM. VIN. (all); hath no place, HEIT.; hath no progress, BAU. V. 38. my—the, MM. HEIT. BAU. ye also do—accordingly ye do, HEIT.; do ye also therefore, MM. your—the, MM. HEIT. BAU. V. 39. were—are, MM. ye would—Omit, MM. V. 40. But now—In reality, HEIT. told—spoken to, MM. V. 41. born of—begotten in, HEIT. even—Omit, BAU. HEIT. V. 42. Jesus—Then Jesus, HEIT. I . . . God—I came forth from God and am here, BAU.; from God I came forth, and am here, MM. for—yea, HEIT. neither have I—also I have not, MM.; likewise have I not, BAU. V. 43. Even—Omit, MM. HEIT. BAU. cannot—are not able to, HEIT. V. 44. are of your—have for, HEIT.;

even God. 42 Jē'sūs said unto them, If God were your Father, ^a ye would ¹ love me: ^a for I came forth and am come from God; for ^k neither have I come of myself, but ¹ he sent me. 43 ¹ Why do ye not ^a understand my ¹ speech? Even because ye cannot ^a hear my word. 44 ⁿ Ye are of your father the ^c devil, and the ² lusts of your father it is ^a your will to do. ² He was a ¹ murderer from the ^a beginning, and standeth not in the truth, because ^a there is no ^a truth in him. ^a When he speaketh a ² lie, he ^a speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father thereof. 45 But because ^a I say the truth, ye ^a believe me not. 46 ^b Which of you ^c convicteth me of sin? If I say truth, why do ye not believe me? 47 ^a He that is of God heareth the ^a words of ¹ God: for this cause ye hear them not, because ye are not of God. 48 ^a The Jews answered and said unto him, Say we not well that

are of the, MM. BAU. the devil—who is the devil, MM. lusts—desires, MM. do—complete, HEIT. murderer—man-killer, MM. VIN. BAU. standeth—stood, MM. When he speaketh a—Whenever one speaketh the, MM. a—the, BAU. for—thereof—because his father (also, MM.) is a liar, MM. VIN. (?), the father thereof—the father of him (i.e. the liar), Al. perhaps, Be. Me. Go.; so is his father, Du. W. a marg. Polity prefers to translate the whole passage, Whenever one speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own, for his father also is a liar. V. 45. But—But I, HEIT. BAU. V. 46. convicteth—can charge, BAU. sin—an error, HEIT. V. 47. them—Omit, MM. BAU. HEIT. V. 48. Then the, BAU. Say we not well—Are we not right, when we affirm, HEIT.; are we not with right, BAU. well—finely, VIN.

Var. Read.—V. 38. my—my, N D, the B C L, Edd. heard—So N B C (K) L, 1, 33, Al. La. Ti. Tr. Wc. WH. NES.; seen, N D, Mcl. V. 39. were—So C F A, Mcl. DODS; are, N B D L, Al. La. Ti. Tr. Wc. WH. NES. MM. ye would do—do (or, ye do, r marg.), B, ORIG., WH. MM. a marg.

Laws concerning.—Redemption of Servants—Lev. 25:39, 42, 44, 46. Maid-servant—Lev. 19:20. Children of—Gal. 4:30, 31. Debtors as—II Ki. 4:1. Levy of Bondservants—I Ki. 9:21. Usury a Bondage—Neh. 5:5, 18. Marriage a Form of Bondage—I Cor. 7:15. The New Marriage Bondage under Christ.—Rom. 7:1-6. Christians not to have Two Masters—Mt. 6:24. No longer Bondservant of Sin, but Bondservant of Righteousness—Rom. 6:16-23. Paul the Bondservant of Christ—Eph. 3:1; 6:20; Phil. 1:1, 14; Philemon 1.

Duties of Christian Slaves, or Bondservants.—I Cor. 7:21-

42
f I John 5:1.
Love, I Cor.
13:1.
o Ch. 13:3;
16:28, 30;
17:8.
h Ch. 7:28.
i See ch. 3:17.

43
f See "Spiritual
Blindness,"
I Sam. 4:15.
k See "Mind,"
Job 38:36.
5 Or, know.
l Speech.
I Cor. 2:1.
m Comp. ch.
5:25.

44
n I John 3:8.
o See "Satan,"
I Chr. 21:1.
p Lust, Rom.
6:12.
q Comp. ch.
7:17.
r See "Sin,"
Gen. 3:6.
s Gen. 3:4;
comp. I John
3:8, 15.
t Murderer,
Num. 35:16.
u Beginnings,
Gen. 1:1.
v I John 2:4.
w Truth, John
14:6.

6 Or, When one
speaketh a lie,
he speaketh of
his own: for
his father also
is a liar.
z Lying, Lev.
19:11.
v Comp. Mt.
12:34.

45
z See ch. 18:37.
n See "Faith,"
Heb. 11:1.

46
b See "Charac-
ter of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
c Conviction of
Sin, Gen. 3:6.

47
d Comp. I John
4:6.
e Words, Pr.
15:23.
f God, Gen. 1:1.

48
g See ch. 1:19.
h The Jews,
II Ki. 16:6.

48
a See ch. 4:9;
Mt. 10:5.
b Samaritan,
I Ki. 18:2.
c See "Possession
by Demons,"
Mk. 8:16.
d See ch. 7:20.
49 [1:6.
e Honor, Mal.
f Fatherhood of
God, Gen. 1:1.
g See "Divinity
of Jesus," Lu.
2:21.
50
h See "Self-denial,"
Mt. 16:24.
i Ch. 5:41;
comp. v. 54.
j Glory, Ps. 7:5.
k God, the Judge
of the World,
Gen. 1:1.
51
l Promises
conditional,
John 14:2.
m Man, Gen. 2:7.
n See "Obedi-
ence," Ex. 24:7.
o Ch. 14:23;
15:20; 17:8;
comp. v. 55.
p Lu. 2:26; Heb.
11:5; comp.
Mt. 16:28;
Heb. 2:9 [5:12.
q Death, Rom.
52
r The Jews,
II Ki. 18:6.
s Knowledge,
Pr. 1:7.
t Abraham,
Gen. 11:27.
u Prophets,
II Ki. 17:13.
v Word of God,
John 8:63.
w Gospel, Mk.
16:15.
53
x Comp. ch. 4:12.
y See "Spiritual
Blindness,"
I Sam. 4:15.
54
z Comp. v. 50.
a See ch. 7:39.
b See "Exaltation
of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
c God, Gen. 1:1.
55 [15:21.
d V. 19; see ch.
e Ignorance,
Acts 17:23.
f Ch. 7:29.
g Comp. v. 44.
h Lying, Lev.
19:11.
i Ch. 15:10;
comp. v. 51.
j See "Charac-
ter of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
56
k V. 37, 39.
l Rejoicing,
Ps. 30:5.
m Comp. Mt.
13:17; Heb.
11:13.
1 Or, *that he*
should see.
n Day, Lev. 25:8.

thou art a ^{a b} Sā-mār'ī-tān, and
^{c d} hast a demon? 49 Jē'sūs an-
swered, I have not a demon; but
I ^e honor my ^f Father, and ye dis-
honor ^g me. 50 But ^h I seek not
mine own ⁱ glory: there is one
that seeketh and ^k judgeth. 51
Verily, verily, I say unto you,
^j If a ^m man ⁿ keep my word,
he shall never ^p see ^q death. 52
^r The Jews said unto him, Now
we ^s know that thou hast a demon.
^t Abraham died, and the
^u prophets; and thou sayest, If a
man keep my ^v word, he shall
never taste of death. 53 ^w Art
thou greater than our father
Abraham, who died? and the
prophets died: whom makest
thou thyself? 54 Jē'sūs an-
swered, ^x If I glorify myself, my
glory is nothing: ^y it is my
Father that ^z glorifieth me; of
whom ye say, that he is your
^a God; 55 and ^b ye have not
known him: ^c but I know him;
and if I should say, I know him
not, I shall be like unto you, ^d a
liar: but I know him, and ^e I keep
his word. 56 ^f Your father
Abraham ^g rejoiced ^h to see my
ⁱ day; and he saw it, and was

Var. Rend.—Vs. 48, 49, 52. demon—
devil, *n*. V. 49. dishonor me—take from
me my honor, HEIT. V. 50. mine own
glory—my glory, MM.; my honor, HEIT.
seeketh—taketh care of that, HEIT. Vs.
51, 52. keep—have kept, MM.; hold on to,
HEIT. never—in eternity not, BAU;
eternally not, HEIT. V. 51. see—behold,
MM. V. 52. Then the BAU. know
—have perceived, BAU. sayest—affirm-
est, HEIT. V. 53. thou—thou then,
HEIT. BAU. who died?—he had to die,
HEIT.; which is dead, *n*. and—also,
BAU. died—are dead, *n*. whom—what,
HEIT. thou—thou of, HEIT. V. 54.
glorify—So Var. MM.; honor, HEIT.
glorify—So Var. MM.; honor, HEIT. glor-
ifieth—So Var. MM.; honors, HEIT. say
—affirm, HEIT. V. 55. and—and say,
HEIT. known—got knowledge of, MM.;
learned to know, DODS. should—would,
HEIT. shall—should, HEIT. V. 56. re-
joiced—exulted, W. MM. to—that he
should (*i.e.*, at the prospect of seeing, W.),
BAU. HEIT. MM. Vs. 57, 58. therefore
—then, BAU. HEIT. V. 58. was born
—So *Li. Md. W. MM.* DODS.; is become,
BAU.; became, HEIT.; or, came into
being, VIN. V. 59. to cast at—that they
might cast them upon, MM. hid—with-
drew, HEIT. himself—himself from their

glad. 57 ^p The Jews therefore
said unto him, Thou art not yet
fifty years old, and hast thou
seen Abraham? 58 Jē'sūs said
unto them, Verily, verily, I say
unto you, ^q Before Abraham was
born, ^r I am. 59 They ^s took
up ^t stones therefore to cast at
him: but Jē'sūs ^u hid himself,
and went out of the ^v temple ^w.

9 And as he passed by, he
saw a man ^x blind from his
birth. 2 And his ^y disciples
asked him, saying, ^z Rāb-bī,
who sinned, ^a this man, or his
^b parents, ^c that he should be
born blind? 3 Jē'sūs answered,
Neither did this man sin, nor his
parents: but ^d that the ^e works of
God should be made ^f manifest
in him. 4 We must ^g work the
works of him that sent me,
^h while it is day: the ⁱ night
cometh, when no man can work.
5 When I am in the ^j world, I
am ^k the light of the world. 6
When he had thus spoken, he
^l spat on the ^m ground, and
made ⁿ clay of the spittle, and
^o anointed his ^p eyes with the
clay, 7 and said unto him, Go,
^q wash in ^r the ^s pool of Si-lō'ām

eyes, HEIT. went out of—left, BAU;
went forth from, MM. temple—temple-
courts, MM. Chap. 9.—V. 1. passed by—
went along, BAU. his—*Omī*, BAU.
HEIT. V. 2. sinned—did sin, *n*. V. 3.
but that—but (he was born blind) that,
VIN.; but, HEIT. in—on, BAU. HEIT.
V. 4. work—carry on, HEIT. me, while—
us, as long as, BAU. HEIT. the—a, BAU.
man—one, MM. BAU. V. 5. When—when-
soever (*i.e.*, in each manifestation of
the Word), W. MM.; As long as, HEIT. of—
for, HEIT. V. 6. When... spoken—after
these words, HEIT. thus spoken—said
this, BAU.; clay—So DODS. MM.; paste
or dough, HEIT. BAU. anointed... clay
—spread upon his eyes the paste, BAU.
HEIT.; with his clay anointed his eyes,
MM. V. 7. wash—washed thee, BAU. HEIT.

Var. Read.—V. 59. temple—So *N B D*.
OL. VUIG. *Edd.*; add, going through
the midst of them and so passed by, *N A C L*.
Chap. 9.—V. 4. We—So *N B D L*. Tr. Tr.
We. WH. NES.; I, *N A C, Al. La. Md. Me.*
us, *N A B C D, Al. La. Tr. We. WH. Md.*;
us, *N L, Ti.*

the clay thereof anointed his eyes. ^u Anointing, Pa. 2:2. ^v Washing, I Ki. 7:26. ^x V. 11; see Lu. 17:8.

* POOLS: Natural Pools.—Of Egypt—Ex. 7:19; 8:5. A
ficial Pools—II Ki. 20:20; Neh. 3:16; Eccl. 2:6. (Swim-
Pond—John 5:2 f.)

Pools mentioned.—Of Gibeon—II Sam. 2:13. In Heb

24; Eph. 6:5-8; Col. 3:11, 22-25; I Tim. 6:1, 2; Titus 2:9-
14; Philémon 10-20; I Pet. 2:18-25.

- 7
 a Interpretation, I Cor. 12:10.
 b Washing, I Ki. 7:26.
 c Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
 d Ch. 11:37.

- 8
 e Neighbors, Rom. 13:10.
 f Beggar, Mt. 10:46.
 g Comp. Acts 3:2, 10.
 h Eyes, Ps. 17:3.
 i See "Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.

- 11
 j Man, Gen. 2:7.
 k Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 l Clay, Rom. 9:21.
 m Anointing, Ps. 2:2.

- 12
 n Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
 o Ignorance, Acts 17:23.

- 13
 p Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.

- 14
 q Ch. 5:9.
 r Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.
 s Day, Lev. 25:8.

- 16
 t Comp. Mt. 12:2.
 u See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

(which is by "interpretation," Sent). He went away therefore, and "washed, and "came seeing. 8 The "neighbors therefore, and they that saw him aforetime, that he was a "beggar, said, Is not this he that "sat and begged? 9 Others said, It is he: others said, No, but he is like him. He said, I am he. 10 They said therefore unto him, How then were thine "eyes opened? 11 He answered, The "man that is called "Jēšūs made "clay, and "anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to Si-lōām, and wash: so I went away and washed, and I received sight. 12 And they said unto him, Where is he? He saith, I "know not.

13 They bring to the "Phār'ī-sēes him that aforetime was blind. 14 "Now it was the "sabbath on the "day when Jēšūs made the clay, and opened his eyes. 15 Again therefore the Phār'ī-sēes also asked him how he received his sight. And he said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and I see. 16 Some therefore of the Phār'ī-sēes said, "This

Var. Read.—V. 7 (cont.), by interpretation, Sent.—translated: Ambassador (One sent). BAU. HEIT. He—Then he, BAU. HEIT. therefore—then, BAU. HEIT. washed—washed himself, HEIT. BAU. came—came again, HEIT. V. 8, therefore—then, HEIT.: now, BAU. that saw—which beheld, MM. him—beggar—him aforetime, begging, HEIT. that sat and begged—Lil. the one sitting and begging, VIN. sat—sat there, BAU. V. 9, Others—So MM.: Some, BAU. HEIT. but he is—he is only, HEIT. V. 10, therefore—then, BAU. HEIT. How—in what manner, HEIT. V. 11, clay—a paste, HEIT. BAU. anointed—spread it upon, HEIT. BAU. wash—wash thee, HEIT. BAU. so—Then, BAU. away—away therefore, MM. washed—wash me, BAU. HEIT. received sight—became seeing, HEIT. BAU.: recovered sight, VIN. V. 12, And—Then, BAU.: omit, HEIT. V. 13, They—Then they, BAU. aforetime—once, MM. V. 14, Now—But, HEIT.

—II Sam. 4:12. Of Samaria—I Ki. 22:38. Conduit of the Upper Pool, or King's Pool—II Ki. 18:17; Neh. 2:14; Is. 7:3; 36:2. Lower Pool, or Old Pool—Is. 22:9, 11. Pool of Egypt Ex. 7:19. Of Bethesda—John 5:2, 7. Of Shelah or Siloam—Neh. 3:15; John 9:7, 11. Of Hesbbon—Song of Sol. 7:4. Prophecies concerning.—Is. 14:23; 35:7; 41:18; 42:15. Illustrative.—So. of Sol. 7:4; Nah. 2:8.

man is not from "God, because he "keepeth not the sabbath. But others said, How can a man that is a "sinner do such "signs? And "there was a "division among them. 17 They say therefore unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, in that he opened thine eyes? And he said, He is a "prophet. 18 "The Jews therefore did not believe concerning him, that he had been "blind, and had received his sight, until they called the "parents of him that had received his sight, 19 and asked them, saying, Is this your "son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see? 20 His parents answered and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind: 21 but how he now seeth, we know not; or who opened his eyes, we know not: ask him; he is of age; he shall speak for himself. 22 These things said his parents, because they "feared the Jews: for the Jews "had agreed already, that if any man should "confess him to be "Christ, "he

BAU. the (first)—Omit, HEIT. BAU. when—that, HEIT.: on which, VIN. clay—paste, HEIT. BAU. V. 15, therefore—then, HEIT. BAU. received his sight—had become seeing, HEIT. BAU. And—But, BAU.: omit, HEIT. put clay—laid a paste, HEIT. BAU. washed—washed me, HEIT. BAU. see—see now, HEIT. do see, r. Vs. 16, 17, therefore—Then, HEIT. BAU. V. 18, because—for, HEIT. But—Omit, HEIT. BAU. man—V. 17, sinner—sinful man, HEIT. BAU. V. 17, sayest—sayest then, HEIT. in that—that, HEIT. BAU. because—MM. And—But, BAU.: omit, HEIT. V. 18, The—did—But the Jews would not, HEIT. therefore—now, BAU. received his sight (twice)—became seeing, BAU. HEIT. until—finally, HEIT. V. 19, this—that, HEIT. who ye say—of whom ye say (affirm, HEIT.) that he, BAU. HEIT. then doth—can, BAU. comes it then that, HEIT. V. 20, His—Then his, HEIT. BAU. was—is, BAU. V. 21, seeth—can see, BAU. Vs. 21, 23, of age—old enough, HEIT. him—himself, MM. BAU. V. 21, shall—can, HEIT.: will, BAU. V. 22, agreed already—already covenanted, MM.: decided already, HEIT. to be Christ—as Messiah, HEIT.

Var. Read.—V. 9, No, but he is—So N B C L, Al. La. 1. Tr. 1. Mcd. We. WH. He is, A D, Tr. 1. V. 11, The—So N B L, Tr. Tr. We. WH.; A D, Al. La. Mcd.

- v God, Gen. 1:1.
 w See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.
 x Sin, Gen. 3:6.
 y The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.
 z Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.
 a Miracles, Mk. 16:17.
 b See ch. 2:11.
 c Comp. ch. 6:52; 7:43; 10:19.
 d Strife, Pr. 20:21.

- 17
 e Jesus the Prophet, Lu. 2:21.
 f Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

- 18
 g The Jews, II Ki. 16:3.
 h See v. 22; ch. 1:19.
 i Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.
 j Parents, Pr. 1:8.

- 19
 k Son, Gen. 21:19.

- 22
 l Fear, Gen. 9:2.
 m Comp. ch. 7:13.
 n See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
 o Comp. ch. 7:45-52.
 p Confession, Mt. 16:16.
 q See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 r Ch. 12:42; 16:2; comp. Lu. 6:22.

22

a Synagogue, Pa. 74:8.

23

b Parents, Pr. 1:8.

24

c Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.
d Glory, Pa. 7:5.
e Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.
f Man, Gen. 2:7.
g Sin, Gen. 3:6.
h The Wicked, Ex. 24:7.

25

i Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
j See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.
k Blindness, 1 Sam. 4:15.
l Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

27

m See ch. 5:25.
n Disciples, Mt. 20:17.

28

o Reproach, Ex. 5:15.
p Comp. ch. 5:45; Rom. 2:17.
q Moses, Ex. 3:4.

29

r Ch. 8:14.

30

s Eyes, Pa. 17:8.

31

t See "Answer to Prayer," Mt. 5:44.
u Job 27:8 f.; 35:13; Ps. 34:15 f.; 66:18; 145:19; Pr. 15:29; 28:9; Is. 1:15; Jas. 5:16 f.
v Worship, Mt. 4:10.

32

w World, Rev. 10:6.
x See "Earth," Gen. 2:1.
y Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.

33

z V. 16; comp. ch. 3:2.

should be put out of the "synagogue. 23 Therefore said his ^b parents, He is of age; ask him. 24 So they called a second time the man that was blind, and said unto him, 'Give ^d 'glory to God: we know that this 'man is a ^a sinner. 25 He therefore answered, Whether he is a sinner, I ' 'know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was ^k blind, ' now I see. 26 They said therefore unto him, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes? 27 He answered them, I told you even now, and ye did not ^m hear; wherefore would ye hear it again? would ye also become his ⁿ disciples? 28 And they ^o reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but ^p we are disciples of ' Mōl-šēs. 29 We know that God hath spoken unto Mōl-šēs: but as for this man, ^q we know not whence he is. 30 The man answered and said unto them, Why, herein is the marvel, that ye know not whence he is, and yet he opened mine ^s eyes. 31 We know that ' ^u God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a ^v worshipper of God, and do his will, him he heareth. 32 Since the ^w world ^x began it was never heard that any one opened the eyes of a man born blind. 33 ^z If this man were not from God, he could do nothing. 34 They

Var. Rend.—V. 22 (cont.), put—i.e. excommunicated, Var. VIN. DODS., MM.; cast. HEIT.; locked, BAU. out of—away from, MM. V. 24, So—then, BAU. glory—So *Al. Me. MM.*; honor, HEIT. BAU. V. 25, 26, therefore—then, HEIT. BAU. V. 25, is—be, n. see—can see, BAU. V. 27, even now—already, BAU. hear—pay attention, BAU.; hearken to it, HEIT. V. 28, reviled—scolded, HEIT. V. 29, unto—with, HEIT. is—comes, HEIT. V. 30, Why—marvel—That is indeed marvellous, HEIT. is the marvel—consists the strangeness, BAU.; is the marvellous thing, MM. V. 31, a worshipper of God—devout, W.; God fearing, BAU. HEIT. V. 32, Since—began—From of old, DODS. Since—from, HEIT. the world began—antiquity, BAU.; ancient times, HEIT. V. 33, were—came, HEIT. V. 34, cast—threw, BAU.; thrust, HEIT.; put, MM. V. 35, cast—thrown, BAU.; thrust, HEIT.; put, MM. finding—as he met, BAU. HEIT. Vs. 35,

answered and said unto him, ^a 'Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou ^b teach us? And they ^c cast him out.

35 Jē-šūs heard that they had cast him out; and finding him, he said, Dost thou ^d believe on 'the 'Son of God? 36 He answered and said, And 'who is he, Lord, that I may believe on him? 37 Jē-šūs said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and ^e he it is that speaketh with thee. 38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he ^f worshipped him. 39 And Jē-šūs said, ' 'For judgment came I into this world, that ^g they that see not may see; and that 'they that see ^h may become blind. 40 Those of the ⁱ Phār-ī-seēs who where with him heard these things, and said unto him, ^j Are we also blind? 41 Jē-šūs said unto them, ^k If ye were blind, ye would have no sin: but now ye say, ^l We see: your sin remaineth.

10 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the ^m door into the fold of the ⁿ sheep, but climbeth up some other way, the same is ^o a thief and a robber. 2 But he that entereth in by the door is ^p the shepherd of the sheep. 3 To him the ^q porter openeth; and the sheep hear ^r his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by

36. on—in, MM. V. 36. And—Omit, BAU. he—it, BAU. HEIT. V. 37, both—indeed, HEIT.; omit, BAU. And—Omit, BAU. he... thee—he that speaketh with thee is he, MM. V. 38. And—But, HEIT. BAU. worshipped—fell down before, BAU. HEIT. V. 39, judgment—a judgment, MM. V. 40, we—we then, BAU. HEIT. V. 41, would have no—would not have, MM.; would have had no, Var. VIN. (ad.). say—affirm, HEIT. Chap. 10.—V. 1. by—through, HEIT. BAU. V. 2. But—Omit, BAU. the (second)—a, W. MM. HEIT. VIN.

Var. Read.—V. 30, the—So *N B L. Ti. Tr. We. WH.*; a, A D. *Al. La. Mc. V. 35.* God—So *A L (X F) Δ. PESH. HARCL. HIER. OL. MEMPH. GOTH. ARM. AETH. Al. La. Tr. Mc.*; man, *N B D. THEB. Ti. We. WH. NES. MM. HEIT. BAU.* V. 41, see—So *N B D L. Al. Ti. Tr. Mc. We. WH.*; see; therefore, *A F Δ. La.*

34

a Comp. v. 2. Instruction Is. 54:13.
b Comp. vs. 35; III Jek. 10.

35

d Faith, Heb. 11:1.
1 Many and authorities read the So Mon.
e See Mt. 4:2

36

f Comp. Ra. 10:14.

37

g Ch. 4:26.

38

h See Mt. 9:2
2 The Greek word draws an act of reverence whether p to a creature (as here: o the Creator (see ch. 4:2

39

i Ch. 3:19; 5:22, 27.
j Judgment II Pet. 2:4.
k Lu. 4:18.
l Mt. 13:13; 15:14.
m See "Soci Blindness," I Sam. 4:1

40

n Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.
o Comp. Ro. 2:19.

41

p Comp. ch. 15:22, 24.
q Comp. Pr. 26:12.

1

r Door, Ex. 12:22.
s Sheep, De. 14:4.
t Stealing, I 19:11.
u See v. 8.

2

v Shepherd 23:1.
3 Or, a sheep

3

w Porter, II 23:5.
x Vs. 16, 27.
y Voice, Ge. 27:22.

- ³
a Name, Acts 16:18.
b Comp. v. 9.
- ⁴
c See "Shepherd," Ps. 23:1.
d Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
e Voice, Gen. 27:22.
- ⁵
f See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.
- ⁶
g Parables, II Sam. 12:1.
h Parables of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
i Or, proverb.
j See "Mind," Job 38:36.
k See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.
- ⁷
l See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
m Sheep, Deut. 14:4.
- ⁸
n Some ancient authorities omit before me.
- ⁹
o Salvation through Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
p Pasture, Amos 1:2.
- ¹⁰
q See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11.
r See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.
s Destruction, Hos. 13:14.
t Mission of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
u Comp. ch. 5:40.
v Life, Gen. 2:7.
w Or, have abundance.
- ¹¹
x Self-denial, Mt. 16:24.
y See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.
z See "Sacrifice," Gen. 31:54.
aa Vs. 15, 17, 18; I John 3:16; comp. ch. 15:13.
- ¹²
ab See "Servant," Ex. 21:2.
ac See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.

^a name, and ^b leadeth them out. 4 When ^c he hath put forth all his own, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they ^d know his ^e voice. 5 And a stranger will they not follow, but ^f will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers. 6 This ^g parable spake Jē-sūs unto them: but they ^h understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Jē-sūs therefore said unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am ⁱ the door of the ^j sheep. 8 All that came ^k before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them. 9 ^l I am the door; by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and go out, and shall find ^m pasture. 10 The ⁿ thief cometh not, but that he may steal, and ^o kill, and ^p destroy: I ^q came that they ^r may have ^s life, and may ^t have it abundantly. 11 ^u I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd ^v layeth down his life for the sheep. 12 He that is a ^w hireling, and not a shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, beholdeth the ^x wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth, and

Var. Rend.—V. 4. forth—out, MM. V. 4. 5. for—because, HEIT. BAU. V. 5. And—But, BAU. MM.; omit, HEIT. from—before, BAU. HEIT. V. 6. parable—allegory, AL; proverb, Md.; similitude, HEIT. BAU. the usual word for parable is not found in St. John. were—signified, HEIT. V. 7. therefore—then, BAU. HEIT. door—shepherd, HEIT. V. 8. hear—pay attention to, BAU. V. 9. by—through, HEIT. BAU. DODS. enter—have entered, MM. go in and go out—enter in and shall go out, MM. V. 10. not, but—only, BAU. HEIT. that he may—So MM.; to, HEIT.; for to, BAU. and (first)—to, HEIT.; and may, MM. and (second)—and to, HEIT.; and may, MM. may have it abundantly—abundance, HEIT.; happy prosperity, BAU.; may have abundance, MM. VIN. DODS. V. 12. snatcheth—So VIN.; robs, HEIT. BAU.; carries them off, DODS. V. 13. careth . . . sheep—the sheep lie not on his heart, BAU. careth not—Lut. are not a care to him, VIN. V. 15. even—Omit, HEIT. BAU. and (second)—and so, HEIT. V. 16. And—Also, BAU. bring—So DODS.; lead, BAU. HEIT. MM. VIN. hear—hearken to, BAU. they

the wolf snatcheth them, and scattereth ^{them}: 13 ^{he} fleeth because he is a hireling, and careth not for the sheep. 14 ^a I am the good shepherd; and I know mine own, and mine own know me, 15 even as ^b the Father knoweth me, and I know the Father; and ^c I lay down my life for the sheep. 16 And ^d other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must ^e bring, and they shall hear my voice; and ^f they shall become ^g one ^h flock, one ⁱ shepherd. 17 Therefore doth the Father ^j love me, because I ^k lay down my life, that I may take it again. 18 ^l No one ^m taketh it away from me, but I ⁿ lay it down of myself. I have ^o power to lay it down, and I have ^p power to take it again. ^q This commandment received I from my Father.

19 ^r There arose a ^s division again among the ^t Jews because of these ^u words. 20 And many of them said, He ^v hath a demon, and ^w is mad; why hear ye him? 21 Others said, These are not the ^x sayings of one ^y possessed with a demon. ^z Can a demon ^{aa} open the ^{ab} eyes of the ^{ac} blind?

—it, HEIT. BAU. they shall become—So W. MM.; there shall come to be, VIN. V. 17. that I may—So MM.; to, HEIT.; for to, BAU. V. 18. lay . . . myself—put it from myself, WYCLIFFE. of myself—out of myself, BAU.; out of free-will, HEIT. power—right, W. ^{margin}. commandment—instruction, HEIT. V. 19. because of—So MM.; on account of, HEIT. BAU. words—So MM. or, discourses, VIN. V. 20. said—opined, HEIT. Vs. 20, 21. demon—devil, ^a. V. 21. with—by, MM. with a demon—Omit, BAU. HEIT. Can—Can then, BAU. HEIT.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 10.—V. 4. all his own, So N^a B D L (X), 1, 33, Edd. his own sheep, A Γ Δ. V. 8. before me—So N^a A B D L, Memph. AL, La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. NES.; omit, N^a E Δ, OL. Vulg. Pesh. T^a. V. 13. he fleeth—The hireling fleeth, A^a Γ Δ, La. 1; omit, N B D L, 1, 33, AL. Tr. 1^a Mcl. We. WH. NES. V. 14. mine own know me—So (N B L), WH. NES.; am known of mine, (A X Γ Δ), 33.

g Comp. ch. 9:32 f; Ex. 4:11. d See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. e Miracles, Mk. 16:17. f Eyes, Ps. 17:8. g Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.

- ¹⁴
a See v. 27.
- ¹⁵
b Mt. 11:27.
c Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
d Vs. 11, 17, 18.
- ¹⁶
e Comp. Is. 56:8.
f See "Gen-tilies," Is. 49:6.
g Salvation for All Men, Acts 2:40.
h Or, lead.
i Or, there shall be one flock.
j Unity, I Cor. 1:10.
k Comp. ch. 11:52; 17:20 f.; Eph. 2:13-18; I Pet. 2:25.
l Flock, Lu. 12:32.
m Comp. Ez. 34:23; 37:24.
- ¹⁷
n Love of God, Gen. 1:1.
o Love, I Cor. 13:1.
p Salvation through the Death of Jesus, Acts 2:40.
- ¹⁸
q Comp. ch. 2:19; 5:26; Mt. 26:53.
r Some ancient authorities read look it away.
s Vs. 11, 17.
t Or, right.
u Comp. ch. 14:31; 15:10; Phil. 2:8; Heb. 5:8.
v See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.
- ¹⁹
w Ch. 7:43; comp. ch. 9:16.
x See "Strife," Is. 26:21.
y The Jews, II Ki. 16:8.
z Words, Pr. 15:23.
- ²⁰
aa Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.
ab See ch. 7:20.
ac Comp. Mk. 3:21.
ad See "Insan-ity," I Sam. 21:15.
- ²¹
ae See "Teach-ing of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
af See Mt. 4:24.
ag See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. e Miracles, Mk. 16:17. f Eyes, Ps. 17:8. g Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.

- a See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
1 Some ancient authorities read *At that time was the feast*.
c Feasts, Num. 29:39.
c Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
23
d Winter, Gen. 8:22.
e Temple, I Sam. 1:9.
f Acts 3:11; 5:12.
g Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.
h Porch, Ju. 3:28.
2 Or, *portico*.
24
i The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.
j See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
k Comp. ch. 16:25; Lu. 22:67.
25
l Comp. ch. 8:56, 58.
m Faith, Heb. 11:1. [5:36.
n See v. 38; ch. 2:21.
o See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
p Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
q Name, Acts 16:18.
r Witness, John 8:17.
26
s Comp. ch. 8:47.
t See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17. [14:4.
u Sheep, Deut. 27
v Vs. 4, 18.
w Voice, Gen. 27:22.
z Knowledge, Fr. 1:7.
28
y See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
z External Life, Gen. 2:7.
a Ch. 17:2 f.; I John 2:25; 5:11.
b Death, Rom. 5:12.
c Comp. ch. 6:37, 39.
d Hand, Gen. 16:12.
29
3 Some ancient authorities read *That which my Father hath given unto me*.
4 Or, *aught*.
30
e Comp. ch. 17:21 f.
f Unity, I Cor. 1:10.
g See ch. 8:59.
h See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
i See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
j Stone, Ex. 34:1.
k Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

22 ^a And it was ^b the feast of the dedication at ^c Je-ru'-sa-lēm: 23 it was ^d winter; and Jē-šūs was walking in the ^e temple in ^f Sōl-ō-mōn's ^h porch. 24 ⁱ The Jews therefore came round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou hold us in suspense? If thou art the ^j Christ, tell us ^k plainly. 25 Jē-šūs answered them, ^l I told you, and ye ^m believe not: ⁿ the works that I do in my ^p Father's ^q name, these bear ^r witness of me. 26 But ye believe not, because ^s ye are not of my ^t sheep. 27 My sheep ^u hear my ^v voice, and ^w I know them, and they follow me: 28 and I ^x give unto them ^y eternal life; and they shall never ^z perish, and ^a no one shall snatch them out of my ^b hand. 29 ^c My Father, who hath given ^d them unto me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch ^e them out of the Father's hand. 30 ^f I and the Father are ^g one. 31 The Jews ^h took up ⁱ stones again to stone him. 32 Jē-šūs answered them, Many good works have I showed you from the Father; for which of those works do ye stone me? 33 The Jews answered him, For a ^k good

Var. Rend.—V. 22. And it was—There came to pass at that time, MM. it was—there came, Da. McI.; But there came, BAU.; they celebrated, HEIT.; dedication—Temple-dedication, HEIT. BAU. V. 23. walking—walking around, HEIT. temple—temple-courts, MM. porch—hall, BAU. HEIT. V. 24. therefore—then, BAU. HEIT. came round about—surrounded, BAU. HEIT. MM.; ringed him round, DODS. hold us in suspense—So Da. McI. W. DODS; *hū*, excite our soul, Al. DeW. McI. MM.; kill us with delay, ELSNER. Christ—Messiah, HEIT. plainly—openly, BAU. V. 25. these—these indeed, BAU. of—concerning, MM. V. 27. hear—hearken to, HEIT. BAU. V. 28. never—nevermore, HEIT. BAU. Vs. 29, 29. snatch—rob, BAU. V. 29. My—The, BAU. HEIT. *them* (second)—Omit, BAU. V. 31. The—So MM.; Then (the, HEIT. BAU. Vs. 32, 33. good—beautiful, BAU.; beautiful or noble, VIN. V. 32. showed you—let you see, HEIT. BAU. do—will, HEIT. V. 33. we—we will, HEIT. V. 35. If he called them—These, he called, HEIT. scripture—i.e. the pas-

work we stone thee not, but for ⁱ blasphemy; and because that thou, being a ^m man, ⁿ makest thyself God. 34 Jē-šūs answered them, Is it not ^o written in ^p your ^q law, ^s I said, Ye are gods? 35 If he called them gods, unto whom the ^r word of God came (and the ^s scripture cannot be broken), 36 say ye of him, whom the Father ^t sanctified and ^u sent into the ^v world, Thou blasphemest; because I said; ^x I am the ^y Son of ^z God? 37 ^a If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. 38 But if I do them, though ye believe not me, believe ^b the works: that ye may know and understand that ^c the Father is in me, and I in the Father. 39 ^d They sought again to take him: and ^e he went forth out of their hand.

40 And he went away ^f again beyond the ^g Jordan into the place where ^h John was at the first ⁱ baptizing; and there he abode. 41 And many came unto him; and they said, John indeed did no ^k sign: but all ^l things whatsoever John spake of this ^m man were ⁿ true. 42 And ^o many believed on him there.

Var. Rend.—V. 22. And—(N A D), and most other uncials, VULG. GOTH. SYR.; At that time, B L, 33, Tr. W. e. (?) WH. NES. V. 26. sheep—So N B, Tr. WH.; add, as I said unto you, A D, Al. La. McI. V. 29. My . . . me—So A B, La. McI. WH. (but suspecting early corruption) DODS. MM.; What the Father has given to me, N B*, L, Al. Tr. V. 29. believe (second)—So N A, know (perceive and know), B L (X), cursives and versions, Edd. V. 39. I said—So N A B, Al. La. Tr. McI. W. e. WH. NES.; omit, N* D, Tr.

- l Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16.
m Man, Gen. 2:7.
n Ch. 5:18.
34
o Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
p Comp. ch. 8:17.
q Law, Deut. 31:24.
5 Q. Ps. 82:6.
35
r Word of God, John 6:63.
s Scripture, II Tim. 3:16.
36
t Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.
u Comp. ch. 6:69; Jer. 1:5.
v Or, *consecrated*.
w See ch. 3:17.
x World, Rev. 10:6.
y Comp. v. 30; ch. 3:17 f.
z See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
a Son, Gen. 21:19.
b God, Gen. 1:1.
37
b Comp. v. 25; ch. 15:24.
38
c V. 25; ch. 14:11.
d Ch. 14:10 f.; 20:17, 21, 23.
39
e See ch. 7:30.
f Comp. ch. 8:59; Lu. 4:30.
40
g See ch. 1:28.
h Jordan, Josh. 15:5.
i John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.
j Baptism, Rom. 6:3.
41
k Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.
l See ch. 2:11.
m Ch. 1:27, 30, 34; 3:27, 30.
n See "Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
o Truth, John 14:6.
42
p See ch. 7:31.

a Man, Gen. 2:1.
b See "Dis-
ease," Pa.
103:3.
c Bethany, Mk.
11:1.
d Villages, Deut.
2:23.
e Mary, Mk. 16:1.
f Sister, Mt.
19:29.
g Martha, Lu.
10:38.

h Ch. 12:3;
comp. Lu.
7:38.
i Anointing,
Pa. 2:2.
j Lordship of
Jesus, Lu.
2:21.
k See "Oil,"
I Ki. 17:12.
l Feet, Gen.
18:4.
m Hair, II Sam.
14:26.
n Brethren,
Gen. 13:8.

o Comp. vs. 5,
11:36.
p Love, I Cor.
13:1.

q Death, Rom.
5:12.
r V. 40; comp.
ch. 9:3; 10:38.
s Glory, Pa. 7:5.
t Glory of God,
Gen. 1:1.
u See "Miracles
of Jesus," Lu.
2:21.
v Son, Gen.
21:19.
w See "Divinity
of Jesus," Lu.
2:21.

x Day, Lev.
25:8.

y Disciples, Mt.
20:17.
z See "Apos-
tles," Mt. 10:5.
a Comp. ch.
10:40.
b Judea, John
4:47.

c Rabbi, Mt.
23:7.
d The Jews,
II Ki. 10:6.
e Ch. 10:31; see
ch. 8:59.
f See "Suffer-
ings of Jesus,"
Lu. 22:21.

g Comp. ch. 9:4;
12:35; Lu.
13:33.
h Hour, Dan.
3:6.
i Walking, Col.
1:10.
j Occasion of
Stumbling,
Pa. 119:165;
Mt. 11:6.

k Stumbling-blocks, Jer. 6:21. l Light, Ps. 74:16. m World,
Rev. 10:6. n Night, Pa. 19:2.

11 Now a certain ^aman was ^bsick, Láz-á-rūs of ^cBēth-á-nŷ, of the ^dvillage of ^eMary and her ^fsister ^gMartha. 2 And it was that Mary who ^hanointed ⁱthe Lord with ^jointment, and wiped his ^kfeet with her ^lhair, whose ^mbrother Láz-á-rūs was sick. 3 The sisters therefore sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, ⁿhe whom thou ^olovest is sick. 4 But when Jē-šūs heard it, he said, This sickness is not unto ^pdeath, but for ^qthe glory of God, ^rthat the ^sSon of God may be glorified thereby. 5 Now Jē-šūs loved Martha, and her sister, and Láz-á-rūs. 6 When therefore he heard that he was sick, he abode at that time two ^tdays in the place where he was. 7 Then after this he saith to the ^udisciples, ^vLet us go into ^wJū-dæ-á again. 8 The disciples say unto him, ^xRāb-ābī, the ^yJews were but now seeking ^zto stone thee; and goest thou thither again? 9 Jē-šūs answered, ^aAre there not twelve ^bhours in the day? If a man ^cwalk in the day, he ^dstumbleth not, because he seeth the ^elight of this ^fworld. 10 But if a man walk in the ^gnight, he stumbleth, because the light is not in him. 11 These

Var. Rend.—Chap. 11.—V. 1. of—from. MM. V. 2. And—But, BAU.; Now, MM. that—Omī, BAU. V. 3. therefore—So MM.; Then, BAU. HEIT. saying—with the message, HEIT. BAU. V. 4. But—Omī, HEIT. is—leads, HEIT. for—serves, HEIT.; for the advancement of, BAU.; in behalf of, VIN. V. 5. Now—But, BAU.; omī, HEIT. V. 6. therefore—now, HEIT. BAU. abode at that time—So MM.; tarried yet, BAU.; staid still, HEIT. days—days longer, HEIT. V. 7. Then—Then only, HEIT. BAU. go—return, HEIT. V. 8. goest thou—wilt thou go, HEIT. V. 9. in—of, MM. he *last*—one, HEIT. V. 10. in the—by, HEIT. the light—him—he has no light, HEIT. Vs. 11, 12. is—So W.; hath, MM. out of sleep—Omī, HEIT. BAU. V. 12. therefore—So MM.; Then, BAU. HEIT. recover—So DODS; *be* saved, Var. MM.; be safe, WYC.; do well enough, TYNDALÉ, V. 13. Now—But, BAU.; omī, HEIT. spoken of—meant, BAU. HEIT. taking—the.

things spake he: and after this he saith unto them, Our ^pfriend Láz-á-rūs ^qis fallen ^rasleep; but I go, that I may ^sawake him out of sleep. 12 The disciples therefore said unto him, Lord, if he is fallen asleep, he will ^trecover. 18 Now ^uJē-šūs had spoken of his death: but they thought that he spake of taking ^vrest in sleep. 14 Then Jē-šūs therefore said unto them plainly, Láz-á-rūs is dead. 15 And I am ^wglad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may ^xbelieve; nevertheless let us go unto him. 16 ^yThomas therefore, who is called ^zDid-ŷ-mūs, said unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 So when Jē-šūs came, he found that he had been in the ^atomb ^bfour days already. 18 Now Bēth-á-nŷ was nigh unto ^cJē-ry-č-sā-lēm, about fifteen ^dfurlongs off; 19 and many of ^ethe Jews had come to ^fMartha and Mary, ^gto ^hconsole them concerning their brother. 20 Martha therefore, when she heard that Jē-šūs was coming, went and met him: but ⁱMary still sat in the ^jhouse. 21 Martha therefore said unto Jē-šūs, Lord, ^kif thou hadst been

HEIT. BAU. V. 14. Then Jesus therefore—So MM.; Jesus thereupon, HEIT. V. 15. said—said now, BAU. pl. fully—openly, BAU. is dead—has died, BAU. V. 15. to the intent—in order that, BAU. may—So MM.; learn to, HEIT. nevertheless—but, BAU. let us—we will, BAU. V. 16. therefore—So MM.; then, HEIT. BAU. D. dymus—Twin, BAU. Let us also—We will also, BAU. that we may—in order to, HEIT. BAU. V. 17. So—Now, BAU. So when—When therefore, MM. When then, DODS. in the tomb—So DODS; buried, BAU. in the grave, MM. V. 18. Now—But, BAU.; omī, HEIT. was—is, MM. V. 19. and—Omī, HEIT. V. 20. therefore—So MM.; Now, HEIT. BAU. V. 20. still sat—sat, BAU.; remained sitting, HEIT. V. 21. therefore—So MM.; then, HEIT. BAU.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 11.—V. 19. Martha and Mary—So B C C* L (X), 33, VULG., Al. La. 74. We. (Y). WH. NES.; the women with Martha and Mary, A C* (P Δ), Ti. Mcl.; i.e. Martha and Mary and their women-friends, Mc.; the household of Martha and Mary, BAU.

11
o Friendship, Pr. 27:6.
p See v. 3.
q V. 13; Mt. 27:52; Mk. 5:39; see Acts 7:60.
r See "Death," Rom. 5:12.
s Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.
t See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23.

12
1 Gr. be saved.

13
u Mt. 9:24; Lu. 8:52.
v Rest, Heb. 4:4.

15
w Gladness, Ia. 51:3.
x Faith, Heb. 11:1.

16
y See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
z That is, Twin.

17
a Sepulchre, II Ki. 23:16.
b See v. 39.

18
b Jerusalem, Ju. 1:5.
c See "Measure," Ex. 36:9.

19
d See v. 8; ch. 1:19.
e See v. 1.
f Consolation, Mt. 5:4.
g V. 31; Job 2:11.

h Comp. I Sam. 31:13; I Chr. 10:12.

20
i Comp. Lu. 10:36-42.
j House, Deut. 24:10.
k Home, Lev. 18:9.

21
l Vs. 32, 37.

- 22
a Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
b V. 41 f.; comp. ch. 9:31.
c See "Prayer," Mt. 5:44.
d God, Gen. 1:1.
23
e Promises, John 14:2.
f Brethren, Gen. 13:3.
g See v. 1.
h Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.
24
i Martha, Lu. 10:38.
j Dan. 12:2; comp. ch. 5:28 f.; Acts 24:15.
k Day, Lev. 25:8.
l See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.
25
m Comp. ch. 1:4; 5:26; 6:39 f.; Rev. 1:18.
n See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
o See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
p Life, Gen. 2:7.
q Death, Rom. 5:12.
r Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.
26
s See ch. 6:47, 50, 51; 8:51.
27
t Faith, Heb. 11:1.
u Confession, Mt. 16:16.
v Son, Gen. 21:14.
w Ch. 6:14.
x World, Rev. 10:6.
28
y See v. 30.
z Mary, Mk. 16:1.
1 Or, *her sister, saying secretly.*
a Sister, Mt. 19:29.
b Mt. 26:18; Mk. 14:14; Lu. 22:11; comp. ch. 13:13.

here, my brother had not died. 22 And even now I ^a know that, ^b whatsoever thou shalt ^c ask of ^d God, God will give thee. 23 Jē'sūs saith unto her, ^e Thy ^f brother shall ^g rise again. 24 ^h Martha saith unto him, ⁱ I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last ^j day. 25 Jē'sūs said unto her, ^k I am the resurrection, and the ^l life: he that believeth on me, though he ^m die, yet shall he ⁿ live; 26 and whosoever liveth and believeth on me ^o shall never die. Believ-est thou this? 27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I have ^p believed that thou art ^q the Christ, the ^r Son of God, ^s even ^t he that cometh into the ^u world. 28 And when she had said this, she ^v went away, and called ^w Mary ^x her ^y sister secretly, saying, ^z The ¹ ^a Teacher is here, and ^b calleth thee. 29 And she, when

Var. Rend.—V. 22, even—So MM.; *omit*, HEIT. BAU. whatsoever—Add, things, MM. give—So MM.; grant, HEIT. V. 24. saith—said, MM. that . . . in—V. 24. DODS; at, HEIT. V. 25, he that—Who, HEIT. though—even though, DODS. die—So VIN. DODS; had died, BAU.; even die, HEIT. yet shall he—shall DODS. V. 26, whosoever—every one, who, HEIT. DODS; every one that, MM. never—So DODS; nevertheless, HEIT. in eternity not, BAU. this—that, HEIT. V. 27, believed—So MM. VIN.; the belief (faith), BAU.; learned to believe, HEIT. Christ—Messiah, HEIT. even—*omit*, BAU. HEIT. cometh—So MM.; shall come, HEIT. BAU. V. 28, secretly, saying—and says to her secretly, BAU. HEIT.; saying secretly, MM. Teacher—So MM.; Master, HEIT. BAU. R. calleth—So VIN.; hath called, HEIT. V. 29, went

she heard it, arose quickly, and went unto him. 30 (Now Jē'sūs was not yet come into the ^a village, but ^b was still in the place where Martha met him.) 31 ^c The Jews then who were with her in the ^d house, and ^e were consoling her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up quickly and went out, followed her, supposing that she was going unto the ^f tomb to ^g weep there. 32 Mary therefore, when she came where Jē'sūs was, and saw him, ^h fell down at his feet, saying unto him, ⁱ Lord, ^j if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. 33 When Jē'sūs there-fore saw her ^k weeping, and the Jews ^l also ^m weeping who came with her, he ⁿ groaned in the ^o spirit, and ^p was troubled, 34 and said, Where have ye ^q laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see. 35 Jē'sūs ^r wept.

comes, BAU. V. 31, then—therefore, MM. consoling—comforting, MM. a was going—went, MM. V. 32, therefore—So MM.; Now, BAU.; then, HEIT. saw—as she saw, BAU.; at seeing, HEIT.; seeing, MM. down—*omit*, MM. saying unto him—with the words, HEIT. BAU. V. 33, therefore—now, HEIT. weeping—lamenting, MM.; wailing, DODS. groaned—*So (or possibly, he sternly checked his spirit), W. McI.* had indignation (at himself, *Al. DeW. Paley*) (at the Jews, *Mc.*); shuddered with indignation, GO.; was moved with indignation in himself (at the misery caused by sin), MM.; was moved with indignation, HEIT. BAU. a marg. in the spirit—inwardly, HEIT. was troubled—excited himself, BAU.; got into a temper, HEIT.; troubled himself, MM. VIN. *McI.* shuddered, *Mc.* V. 34, said—he said, MM.

- c See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.
d Calling, I Cor. 1:25.
30
e Villages, Deut. 2:23.
f See v. 20.
31
g The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.
h See vs. 19, 33.
i House, Deut. 24:10.
j Consolation, Mt. 5:4.
k Sepulchre, II Ki. 23:16.
l Gr. *wail*.
32
m See "Sorrow," I Thess. 4:13.
n See v. 2.
33
o Gr. *wailing*.
p Groaning, Ps. 22:1.
q Or, *was moved with indignation in the spirit*.
r Spirit, Job 4:15.
s Comp. ch. 12:27; 13:21.
t Gr. *troubled himself*.
34
u Burial, II Chr. 16:14.
35
v Comp. Lu. 19:41 (where Gr. as in v. 33 marg.).

* MOURNING: Ancient Customs in.—Wearing a Special Mourning-dress—Gen. 38:14; II Sam. 14:2; Jer. 6:26. See "Sackcloth"—I Ki. 20:31. Shaving—Ezra 9:3; Jer. 7:29. Going about with Uncovered Head—Lev. 10:6; 13:45; 21:10; Num. 5:18. With Face covered—II Sam. 15:30; 19:4; Ezech. 6:12. With Upper Lip covered—Lev. 13:45; Es. 24:17, 22. Lying on the Ground—II Sam. 12:16; 13:31. See "Ashes"—II Sam. 13:19. Rendering of the Garments—Gen. 37:29, 34; 44:13; Ju. 11:35; II Sam. 1:2, 11, 12; 3:31; 13:19, 31; 15:32; II Ki. 2:12; 5:8; 6:30; 11:14; 19:1; 22:11, 19; Ezra 9:3, 5; Job 1:20; 2:12; Jer. 41:5; Mt. 26:65. Neglecting Personal Appearance—II Sam. 14:2; 15:30; 19:24; Is. 20:2; Mic. 1:8, 11. Laying aside Ornaments—Ex. 33:4, 6. Laying the Hand on the Head—II Sam. 13:19; Jer. 2:27. Fasting—I Sam. 31:13; II Sam. 1:12; 3:35; Zech. 7:5. Uttering Loud Cries—Ex. 12:30; I Sam. 30:4; Jer. 22:18. Cutting one's own Flesh—Jer. 16:6; 41:5; 47:5; 48:37. (But this is forbidden to the Israelites as a pagan practice.) Days of—Job 2:13; Dan. 10:2.

Professional Mourners.—II Chr. 35:25; Jer. 9:17; Amos 5:16; Mt. 9:23.

Dirges.—II Sam. 1:17-27; 3:33, 34; 18:33; II Ki. 2:12; II Chr. 35:25.

House of Mourning.—Eccl. 7:2, 4; Jer. 16:5. Laws concerning.—Cutting of Flesh forbidden—Lev. 19:28; 21:5; Deut. 14:1. Defilement—Lev. 21:1-11. Mourning caused by Oppression—Ps. 42:9; 43:2; Is. 22:12; Lam. 5:15. Mourners comforted.—Ezra. 9:22; Ps. 30:11; 57:18; 61:2, 3; 66:10; Jer. 16:7; 31:13. See "Teachings of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. Special Cases of.—Abraham for Sarah—Gen. 23:2. Jacob—Gen. 37:34. For Jacob—Gen. 27:41; 50:3, 4, 10, 11. David—II Sam. 13:37; 19:1, 2; Ps. 35:14; 38:6; 88:9. Samuel for Saul—I Sam. 15:35; 16:1. Uriah's Wife for her Husband—II Sam. 11:26, 27. For Prophet—I Ki. 13:29, 30. For Abijah—I Ki. 14:13. Ephraim—I Chr. 7:22. Ezra—Ezra 10:6. Jews—Ezra. 4:3. Job—Job 30:28. Israelites—Num. 14:39; I Ki. 14:18. Hasekiah—I. 38:14. The Prophet for Zion—Lam. 1:4. The Wicked—Pr. 5:11; Jer. 2:37; 23:10; Es. 31:7; Jas. 4:9. Rev. 24:17. Priests—Joel 1:9. Rachel—Mt. 2:18. For Jesus—Mk. 16:10.

Mourning in Judgment.—Is. 24:4; 33:9; 59:11; Jer. 12:11. Spiritual Mourning.—Joel 2:12; II Cor. 7:7; Jas. 4:9. Rev. 18:8.

Prophecies concerning.—Is. 16:7; 19:8; 51:11; 60:20; Jer.

³⁶
a The Jews, I I Ki. 16:3.
b See v. 19.
c Love, I Cor. 13:1.
d Comp. v. 3.

³⁷
e Man, Gen. 2:7.
f Ch. 9:7.
g See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
h Eyes, Pa. 17:8.
i Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.
j Death, Rom. 5:12.

³⁸
k Groaning, Ps. 22:1.
l Or, *being moved with indignation in himself*.
l See "Sepulchre," II Ki. 23:16.
m Comp. ch. 20:1; Mt. 27:60; Mk. 15:46; Lu. 24:2.
n Stone, Ex. 34:1.
2 Or, *upon*.

³⁹
o Martha, Lu. 10:38.
p Sister, Mt. 19:29.
q See v. 2.
r Gr. *he stinketh*.
r Body, Num. 25:8.
s V. 17.
t Day, Lev. 25:8.

⁴⁰
u V. 4, 23 ff.
v Faith, Heb. 11:1.
w Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.
z Glory, Ps. 7:5.

⁴¹
y Ch. 17:1; comp. Acts 7:55.
z Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
a See "Prayers of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

4:28; 12:4; 48:31; Ex. 2:10; Hos. 4:3; 10:5; Joel 1:10; Amos 5:16; 8:8, 10; 9:5; Zech. 12:11; Mt. 24:30; Lu. 6:25; Rev. 18:8, 11.

Figurative.—Is. 3:26; Ex. 31:15; Amos 1:2; Mt. 11:17; Lu. 7:32; I Cor. 5:2; Jas. 4:9.

Illustrative.—Job 29:25; Jer. 6:26; Zech. 12:10, 12; Mt. 2:18; 9:15. See "Consolation"—Mt. 5:4. "Sorrow"—I Thess. 4:13.

* **CAVES:** Located in.—Field—Gen. 23:9, 11, 17. Rocks—Is. 2:19.

Used for.—Dwellings (Lot)—Gen. 19:30; Ju. 6:2. Burial Places—Gen. 23:19, 20; 25:9; 49:29, 30, 32; 50:13; John 11:38. Hiding Places.—*Of Five Kings*—Josh. 10:16, 17, 18, 22, 23, 27. *Of David*—I Sam. 22:1; 24:3; 7:8, 10; II Sam. 23:13; I Chr. 11:15. *Of Prophets*—I Ki. 18:14; 13:9. *Children of Israel*—I Sam. 13:6; Heb. 11:38.

Mentioned in Title of.—Ps. 57, 142.

Prophecies concerning.—Ex. 33:27.

† **ROME:** Rule of.—Over the whole Civilized World—Lu. 2:1; 3:1; Acts 23:24, 26; 25:1. Power of—John 11:48.

36 ^{a b} The Jews therefore said, Behold how he ^{c d} loved him! 37 But some of them said, Could not this ^e man, who ^f opened the ^g eyes of him that was ^h blind, have caused that this man also should not ⁱ die? 38 Jē-štūs therefore again ^{k l} groaning in himself cometh to the ^m tomb. Now it was ⁿ a cave, and ^o a stone lay ^p against it. 39 Jē-štūs saith, Take ye away the stone. ^q Martha, the ^r sister of ^s him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time ^t the ^u body decayeth; for he hath been ^v dead ^w four ^x days. 40 Jē-štūs saith unto her, ^y Said I not unto thee, that, if thou ^z believedst, thou shouldest see the ^a glory of God? 41 So they took away the ^b stone. And Jē-štūs ^c lifted up his eyes, and said, ^d Father, ^e I thank thee that thou ^f hearest me. 42 And ^g I ^h knew that thou hearest me always: but ⁱ because

Var. Rend.—V. 36. therefore—Then. HEIT. BAU. V. 37. man—man there. BAU. V. 38. therefore—now. BAU. groaning—moved with indignation, MM.; enraged within, HEIT. BAU. Now—But. BAU. against—so MM.; upon. BAU. DODS. V. 39. ye—Omū. BAU. HEIT. Martha—Omū. MM. him that was dead—the deceased, HEIT. BAU. by... decayeth—he stinketh, HEIT.; he smelleth, BAU. the body decayeth—he stinketh, a. hath... days—Gr. he is a fourth-day man, VIN.; he hath been four days here, MM. hath been dead—hath lain (lieth) already, HEIT. BAU. V. 41. So—Then, HEIT. BAU. And—But, HEIT. BAU. DODS. eyes—eyes to Heaven, BAU. hearest—So MM.; hast heard, HEIT. BAU. DODS. V. 42. And—Yea, HEIT.; Full well, BAU. I—I myself, MM. always—everywhere. BAU. V. 43. when... spoken—after these

of the multitude that standeth around I said it, that they may believe that ^a thou didst send me. 43 And when he had thus spoken, he ^b cried with a loud ^c voice, Lāz-ā-rūs, come forth. 44 ^d He that was dead ^e came forth, ^f bound ^g hand and ^h foot with ⁱ grave-clothes; and ^j his ^k face was bound about with a ^l napkin. Jē-štūs saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 ^a Many therefore of the Jews, ^b who came to ^c Mary and ^d beheld ^e that which he did, believed on him. 46 But some of them went away to the ^f Phār-ī-sēes, and told them the things which Jē-štūs had done.

47 ^a The chief priests therefore and the Phār-ī-sēes ^b gathered a ^c council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many ^d signs. 48 If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the ^e Romans will

words, HEIT. loud—great. DODS. come forth—So DODS. MM.; *li*, hither forth, VIN.; hither, out, WEISS. V. 44. He forth—Out came the dead man, DODS. He that was dead—The deceased, HEIT.; The dead, BAU. grave-clothes—gravebands, MM. DODS; swathing-bands, VIN. bound about—covered, HEIT. BAU. V. 45. therefore—So MM. DODS; now, BAU. who—they which, MM.; which, a; came—had come, BAU. DODS. beheld that which he—seen what Jesus, DODS. believed—believed now, HEIT.; came to believe, BAU. on—in, MM. V. 47. chief—high, BAU. HEIT. therefore—then, HEIT. gathered a council—called together a meeting of the Sanhedrin, DODS. council—High (or, Supreme) council, HEIT.; Sanhedrin, BAU. we? for—we for it? that, HEIT.; in regard to it that...? BAU. many—(so) many, HEIT.

b See Mt. 11:25.
c Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.
d Answer to Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

⁴²
e See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
f Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
g Comp. ch. 12:30; 17:21.
h See ch. 3:17.

⁴³
i Cry, Lu. 18:7.
j Voice, Gen. 27:22.

⁴⁴
k See vs. 1, 14.
l See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
m See ch. 19:40.
n Hand, Gen. 16:12.
o Foot, Gen. 18:4.
p Or, *gravebands*.
q See ch. 20:7.
r Face, Is. 6:2.
s Napkin, Lu. 19:20.

⁴⁵
a See ch. 7:31.
b V. 19; comp. ch. 12:17.
c Mary, Mk. 16:1.
d Ch. 2:23.
e Many ancient authorities read the things which he did.

⁴⁶
w Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.
z V. 57; comp. ch. 7:32, 45.

⁴⁷
y Priests, Ex. 28:1.
z See "Sanhedrin," Mt. 26:3.
a See Mt. 5:22.
b Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.

Soldiers of.—Mt. 8:8, 9; 28:11-14; Acts 21:31-36; 23:23, 24; II Tim. 2:4. Italian Band (Roman Soldiers)—Acts 10:1; 27:1. Criminals delivered to Soldiers for Execution—Mt. 27:26, 27. Garments given to Soldiers—Mt. 27:35; John 19:23. Prisoners chained by—Acts 12:6; 21:32, 33; 28:16; II Tim. 1:16.

Rights of Roman Citizenship.—Acts 16:21, 37, 38; 22:24, 25-29; 23:27; 25:16.

Games of Rome.—Gladiatorial Fights—I Cor. 15:32. Foot Races—I Cor. 9:24. Wrestling—Eph. 6:12. Training of Combatants—I Cor. 9:25, 27. Rulers observed—II Tim. 2:5. Emperors of.—Augustus—Lu. 2:1. Claudius—Acts 11:28. Nero—Phil. 4:22. Tiberius—Lu. 3:1. Emperor Highest Court of Appeal—Acts 25:11, 12; 26:32.

Paul visits Rome.—Acts 19:21; 23:11; 28:14. Paul a Prisoner of Rome—Acts 28:14-21. Letters written by Paul while in Rome to the Ephesians, Philippians, Colossians, Philemon.

Jews commanded to leave Rome.—Acts 18:2.

Sojourners from Rome.—Acts 2:10. See "Paul"—Acts 8:1.

a Comp. Mt. 24:15. [10:32.
b Nation, Gen.

c Caiaphas, John 18:13.
d Priest, Ex. 28:1. [25:8.
e Year, Lev.
f Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
g Ignorance, Acts 17:23.

h Ch. 18:14.
i Man, Gen. 2:7.
j Death, Rom. 5:12.
k See "Sacrifice," Gen. 31:54.

l Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.
m Ex. 28:30; Num. 27:21; I Sam. 23:9; 30:7; Esra 2:63.
n See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
o See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.

p Ch. 10:16.
q Unity, I Cor. 1:10.
r See "Children," Gen. 3:16.
s See "Fatherhood of God," Gen. 1:1.

t Day, Lev. 25:8.
u See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
v See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
w Mt. 26:4.

x Ch. 7:1.
y The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.
z Wilderness, Ex. 3:1. [4:17.
a City, Gen.
b II Chr. 13:19 marg. ?
c Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
d See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.

e Ch. 12:1; 13:1; Mt. 26:1 f; Mk. 14:1; Lu. 22:1; see ch. 2:13. [12:3.
f Passover, Ex. See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.
g Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
h Purification, Lev. 15:2.
i Num. 9:10; II Chr. 30:17 f; comp. ch. 18:28.

j Ch. 7:11.

come and take away both our ^a place and our ^b nation. 49 But a certain one of them, ^c Cā'jā-phās, being ^d high priest that ^e year, said unto them, Ye ^f know nothing at all, 50 nor do ye take account that ^h it is expedient for you that one ⁱ man should ^j die ^k for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. 51 Now this he said not of himself: but being high priest that year, he ^{l m n} prophesied that Jē'gūs should die ^o for the nation; 52 and not for the nation only, but that he might also ^p gather together into ^q one the ^r children of God that are scattered abroad. 53 So from that ^s day forth they ^{t u v} took counsel that they might put him to death.

54 Jē'gūs therefore ^w walked no more openly among the ^x Jews, but departed thence into the country near to the ^y wilderness, into a ^z city called ^a E'z-phrā'im; and there he tarried with the ^{b c d} disciples. 55 Now ^e the passover of the Jews was at ^f hand: and many went up to ^g Jē-ry'sā-lēm out of the country before the passover, ^h to purify themselves. 56 They

Var. Read.—V. 49. that year—i.e. said with reference to frequent change of high priests, Mcl.; i.e. that fateful year, DeW. Me. W.; i.e. that memorable year, MM. VIN. DODS. V. 50. nor—neither, HEIT; and ye do not, BAU. expedient—profitable, MM. should—omit, DODS. and . . . not—that the whole nation should go to ruin, HEIT. that . . . not—not the whole nation go to ruin, BAU. that—omit, MM. DODS. BAU. V. 51. Now—But, HEIT. BAU. MM. that Jesus—because Jesus, BAU. WEISS. should—was about to, MM. was to, DODS. V. 52. he . . . abroad—Also the children of God who were scattered in the various places should be gathered into one, DODS. one—unity, BAU. HEIT. V. 53. took counsel—were determined, HEIT; held councils, BAU. that they might—to, BAU. HEIT. V. 54. therefore—on that account, HEIT; Then, BAU. walked . . . openly—no longer went about openly, DODS. departed—went away, MM. he tarried—abode, MM. V. 55. Now—But, BAU.; omit, HEIT. purify—So DODS. MM.; dedicate, HEIT; sanctify, BAU. V. 56. therefore—So MM.; then, BAU.; now, HEIT. as—while, HEIT. temple—temples—courts, MM. That . . . feast?—He will not . . . feast will he? BAU. That he will not—will he not,

^k sought therefore for Jē'gūs, and spake one with another, as they stood in the ^l temple, What think ye? That he will not come to the ^m feast? 57 Now ⁿ the chief priests and the ^o Phā'rl-sēes had given commandment, that, if any man knew where he was, he should show it, that they might take him.

12 days before ^{p q} the passover came to ^r Bēth'ā-n'y, where ^s Lāz'ā-rūs was, whom Jē'gūs ^t raised from the dead. 2 So they ^u made him a ^v supper there: and ^w Martha served; but Lāz'ā-rūs was one of them that ^x sat at ^y meat with him. 3 ^{z a} Mary therefore took a ^b pound of ointment of ^{c d} pure nard, very precious, and ^e anointed the feet of Jē'gūs, and wiped his ^f feet with her ^g hair: and the ^h house was filled with the ⁱ odor of the ointment. 4 But ^{j k} Jū'dās Is-cār'īt-ōt, one of his disciples, that should ^l betray him, saith, 5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred ^m shillings, and given to the ⁿ poor? 6 Now this he said, not because he cared for the poor;

HEIT. V. 57. chief . . . commandment—Sanbedrin had issued instructions. DODS. commandment—commandments, MM. show—tell, HEIT; intimate this, DODS. man—omit, DODS. take—seize, BAU. MM.; arrest, HEIT. DODS. Chap. 12.—V. 1. therefore—So MM.; Then, HEIT; Now, BAU. raised—had raised, MM. V. 2. So—Now, HEIT; Then, BAU.; therefore, MM. sat at meat—reclined at the table, BAU. HEIT. V. 3. therefore—So MM.; then, HEIT. BAU. pure nard—So Mcl. Da. Go.; spikenard, MM. VIN. nard used for sipping, PALEY; genuine nard, BAU. HEIT. wiped—dried, BAU. HEIT; she wiped, MM. and (last)—but, BAU.; omit, HEIT. V. 4. Iscariot—the Iscariot, BAU.; of Kerioth, HEIT. that—he that, HEIT. MM. should—was about to, MM. shillings—denarii: see Mt. 20:2. Var. Vin. (alt.) DODS; pence, a. V. 6. Now—But, HEIT. MM.; omit, BAU. DODS. he . . . poor—So MM. DODS; the poor were (really, HEIT.) on his heart, BAU. HEIT.

Var. Read.—V. 50. you—(B D L M); us (A E G H I). Chap. 12.—V. 1. was—So B B L (X), La. 3 Tr. 2 T. We. WH. NES.; add, which had been dead, A D (I T) A, La. 1 Tr. 2 Md.

l Temple, I Sam. 19.
m Feasts, Num. 29:39.

57
n See v. 47.
o Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.

1
p See "Life of Jesus," La. 2:21.
q P. Va. 1-8: comp. Mt. 26:6-13; Mk. 14:3-9; also Lu. 7:37-38.
r See ch. 11:5 comp. vs. 12 20.
s Bethany, Mt. 11:1.
t See ch. 11:1.
u Resurrection, Mt. 23:23.

2
v Hospitalities, Lu. 14:12.
w See "Meal," Ruth 2:14.
x Martha, Lu. 10:38.
y Gr. reclined.
z Food, Gen. 9:3.

3
a Mary, Mt. 16:1.
b See ch. 11:2.
c See "Messengers," Ex. 36:9.
d Mk. 14:3.
e See "Oils," I Ki. 17:12.
f Or, liquid nard.
g Anointing, Ps. 2:2.
h Feet, Gen. 18:4.
i Hair, II Sam. 14:26.
j House, Deut. 24:10.
k Smelling, I Cor. 12:17.

4
l Judas, See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
m Comp. ch. 6:71.
n Or, deliver him up.

5
l See "Words," Ex. 12:44.
4 See marginal note on ch. 6:7.
m The Poor, Deut. 24:14.

- a See "Covetousness," Deut. 5:21.
 b Stealing, Lev. 19:11.
 c Ch. 13:29.
 1 Or, box.
 2 Or, carried what was put therein.
 d Comp. Lu. 8:3.
 7
 3 Or, Let her alone: it was that she might keep it.
 f See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.
 g See ch. 19:40.
 h Day, Lev. 25:8.
 i Burial, II Chr. 16:14.
 j See "Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 8
 k Deut. 15:11; Mt. 26:11; Mk. 14:7.
 l The Poor, Deut. 24:14.
 9
 m Comp. v. 12 marg.; Mk. 12:37.
 n The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.
 o Vs. 1, 17 f.; ch. 11:43 f.
 10
 p Priests, Ex. 28:1.
 q See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
 11
 r V. 18; comp. ch. 11:45 f.
 s See ch. 7:31; comp. ch. 11:42.
 t Faith, Heb. 11:1.
 u See "Conversion," Mt. 13:18.
 12
 v P. Vs. 12-13; Mt. 21:4-9; Mk. 11:7-10; Lu. 19:35-38.
 4 Some ancient authorities read the common people.
 See v. 9.
 w Feasts, Num. 29:39.
 x See v. 1.
 y Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
 13
 z See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 aa Ps. 115:5.
 b Branch, John 1:9.
 c See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.
 d Cry, Lu. 18:7.
 e Comp. Ps. 118:25 f.
 f Blessing, Gen. 12:3.
 g Name, Acts 16:18.
 h Kingship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 i King, Deut. 17:15.
 j Ki. 11:11. 14

but "because he was a ^b thief, and "having the ^a bag ² took away "what was put therein. 7 Jē-šūs therefore said, "Suffer her to keep it against "the day of my "burying. 8 "For the ^a poor ye have always with you; but me ye have not always.

9 The "common people therefore of the "Jews learned that he was there: and they came, not for Jē-šūs' sake only, but that they might see Lāz-ā-rūs also, "whom he had raised from the dead. 10 But the "chief priests took counsel that they might "put Lāz-ā-rūs also to death; 11 because that "by reason of him "many of the Jews went away, and "believed on Jē-šūs.

12 On the morrow "a great multitude that had come to "the feast, when they heard that Jē-šūs was coming to "Jē-ru-sā-lēm, 13 "took the "branches of the "palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and "cried out, "Hō-šān-nā: "Blessed is he that cometh in the "name of the Lord, even the "King of "Iś-ra-ēl. 14 And Jē-šūs, having found a young "ass, sat thereon; as it is "writ-

Var. Read.—V. 6 (cont.), having the bag—So MM. who was the treasurer, BAU. HEIT. bag—box, W. McI. Field. took away—bare away, MM. VIN.; put aside, HEIT. BAU.; bare, DeW. Tho. Da.; stole, Al. Me. McI. Go. W. V. 7, therefore—then, BAU. HEIT. Suffer . . . burying—Let her alone: that for the day of the preparation for my burial she may keep it, MM.; let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this (or, it was that she might keep it, so a marg.), VIN. against—though (it) were for, HEIT. V. 8. For—Indeed, HEIT. V. 9. common—So MM. VIN.; great mass of, HEIT. BAU. therefore—then, HEIT. BAU. V. 10. chief—high, BAU. HEIT. took . . . might—decided to, HEIT. BAU. by reason of him—for his sake, HEIT.; on his account, BAU. believed—came to believe, BAU. V. 12. On the morrow—The next day, MM. a great multitude—the common people, MM. V. 13. palm trees—(well known) palm trees, which gave its name to the village of Bethany, house of dates, Lz. cried—they cried, MM. Hosanna—i.e. O save now: see Mt. 21:9. Blessed is—Praised be, HEIT. BAU. even—and, MM. V. 14. And—But, BAU. young—little, BAU. V. 15. sitting

15. A See ch. 1:40. i Kingdom of Israel, i Asses, Num. 31:34. k Writing, I Cor. 4:14.

ten, 15 "Fear not, "daughter of "Zi-ōn: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt. 16 "These things "understood not his "disciples at the first: but when Jē-šūs "was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him. 17 "The multitude therefore that was with him when he called Lāz-ā-rūs out of the "tomb, and "raised him from the dead, bare "witness. 18 "For this cause also the "multitude went and met him, "for that they heard that he had done this "sign. 19 The "Phār-i-sēes therefore said among themselves, "Behold how ye prevail nothing; lo, the "world is gone after him.

20 Now there were certain "Greeks among those that went up to "worship at "the feast: 21 these therefore came to "Philip, who was of "Beth-sā-4-dā of "Gāl-i-lēe, and asked him, saying, Sir, "we would see Jē-šūs. 22 Philip cometh and telleth "Andrew: Andrew cometh, and "Philip, and they tell Jē-šūs. 23 And Jē-šūs answereth them, saying, "The hour is

—riding, HEIT. V. 16. but—but only, HEIT. of—about, BAU. had done—did MM. V. 19. therefore—now, BAU. among themselves—to one another, HEIT. BAU. Behold . . . lo—There ye see, that ye can accomplish nothing; behold, BAU.; Do you see how helpless you are? DODS. how—how that, MM. gone—gone away, MM. V. 20. certain—some, MM. among—from among, MM. V. 21. therefore—now, BAU. asked him, saying—begged him in these words, BAU. would see—should like to meet, BAU. HEIT. V. 22. cometh (twice)—goeth, BAU. V. 23. And—But, BAU. saying—in that he says unto them, BAU.

Var. Read.—V. 7. keep . . . burying—that she may keep this against the day of my burying, N B D L (K) L, 33, VULG. Egypt. Edd.; against the day of my burying hath she kept this, A (f) T Δ. V. 9. The common people—So N B L. T. Tr. WH. NES; Much people, A B D, La. Tr. McI. We. See Var. Read. V. 13. even—Omit, some MSS. La. McI. HEIT. BAU. V. 17. when . . . witness—So N A B, Al. Tr. McI. We. WH.; bare record that he called Lazarus out of the grave and raised him from the dead, D E L, La. T. Tr.

- l See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
 5 Q. Zech. 9:9.
 m Daughter, Ju. 11:34.
 n Zion, Is. 52:1.
 16
 o See Mk. 9:32; comp. ch. 2:22; 14:26.
 p See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.
 q Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
 r See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
 s Exaltation of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 t V. 23; ch. 7:39.
 17
 u Ch. 11:42.
 v Sepulchre, II Ki. 23:16.
 w Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.
 x See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 y Witness, John 8:17.
 18
 z Comp. v. 12; Lu. 19:37.
 a See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 b See v. 11.
 c Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.
 19
 d Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.
 e Or, Ye behold.
 f World, Rev. 10:6.
 20
 f See "Greece," Dan. 10:20.
 g See ch. 7:35.
 h Greek-speaking Jews, Acts 6:1.
 i Greeks, Acts 11:20.
 j Worship, Mt. 4:10.
 k See v. 1.
 l Philip, John 1:43.
 m Bethsaida, Mt. 11:21.
 n Galilee, Mt. 17:22.
 o Seeking, Lu. 13:24.
 22
 p See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
 23
 q See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.
 r Comp. ch. 13:1, 32; 17:1; Mt. 26:45; Mk. 14:35, 41.
 s Hour, Dan. 8:5.

- 23**
 a See "Humanity and Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 b See v. 23; ch. 7:39.
 c Glory, Ps. 7:5.
24
 d I Cor. 15:36; comp. Rom. 14:9. [9:32.
 e Wheat, Ex. 9:32.
 f Earth, Gen. 2:1. [5:12.
 g Death, Rom. 8:20.
 h See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23. [23:40.
 i Fruit, Lev. 26:24.

- 25**
 j See Mt. 10:39.
 k See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24. [13:1.
 l Love, I Cor. 13:1.
 m Life, Gen. 2:7.
 n life in these places represents two different Greek words.
 o Hatred, Pr. 26:24.
 p World, Rev. 10:6.

- 26**
 q See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Disciples," Lu. 2:21.
 r Ch. 14:3; 17:24; comp. II Cor. 5:8; Phil. 1:23; I Thess. 4:17.
 s Promise, John 14:2.
 t Servant, Ex. 21:2.
 u Minister, Acts 15:39.
 v See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 w Fatherhood of God, Rom. 1:1.
 x Honor, Mal. 1:3.
 y I Sam. 2:30; Ps. 91:15; comp. Lu. 12:37.

- 27**
 z Mt. 26:38; Mk. 14:34; see ch. 11:33.
 a Soul, Job 4:15.
 b See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.
 c See Mt. 11:25.
 d See v. 23.
 e Or, hour?
 f See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.
 g See "Foreordination," Eph. 1:11.
 h Name, Acts 16:18.
 i Comp. Mt. 3:17; 17:5; Mk. 1:11; 9:7; Lu. 3:22; 9:35.
 j Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
 k See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39. l Acts 23:9. m Angel, I Pet. 1:12. n Ch. 11:42. o I Cor. 16:11; comp. ch. 3:19; 9:30. p Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.
 q Or, a judgment. r Prince, Num. 2:7.
 s Ch. 14:30; 16:11; II Cor. 4:4; Eph. 2:2; comp. Eph. 6:12; I John 4:4; 5:10.

come, that the "Son of man should ^u be glorified. 24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, "Except a grain of wheat fall into the ^v earth and ^w die, it abideth by itself alone; but if it die, ^x it beareth much ^y fruit. 25 ^z He that ^a loveth his ^b life loseth it; and he that ^c hateth his ^d life in this ^e world shall keep it unto ^f life eternal. 26 If ^g any man serve me, let him follow me; and ^h where I am, ⁱ there shall also my ^j servant be: if any man serve ^k me, him will the ^l Father ^m honor. 27 ⁿ Now is my ^o soul ^p troubled; and what shall I say? ^q Father, save me from ^r this ^s hour. But ^t for this cause came I unto this hour. 28 ^u Father, ^v glorify thy ^w name. There came therefore a ^x voice out of ^y heaven, ^z saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again. 29 The multitude therefore, that stood by, and heard it, said that it had ^a thundered: others said, ^b "An angel hath spoken to him. 30 Jē'sūs answered and said, ^c "This voice hath not come for my sake, but for yoursakes. 31 ^d Now is ^e the judgment of this world: now shall ^f the prince of this world be cast out. 32 And I, if I ^g be

Var. Read.—V. 24. Except—If, BAU.; omīd. HEIT. a—the, HEIT. BAU. VIN. DODS. MM. fall—falls not, BAU.; must fall, HEIT. die—die else, HEIT.; So BAU. V. 25. life (first two) soul, MM. r marg. V. 26. man—one, MM. V. 27. Father . . . hour—So Al. DeW. Me. Ols. Go. Ti. W. MM. VIN.; (shall I say) Father save me from this hour! Ew. Tho. La. Tr. DODS. from—out of, BAU. HEIT. MM. But—yet, BAU.; No, HEIT. V. 28. therefore—So MM.; then, BAU. HEIT. saying—Omīd. BAU. HEIT. V. 29. The multitude therefore—So MM.; When now the multitude, BAU.; The multitude, HEIT. and—Omīd. BAU. V. 31. there, MM. of—over, HEIT. cast—thrown, BAU. HEIT. V. 32. up from—on high out of, MM. V. 33.

28 f Glorifying Gen. 4:10. g Name, Acts 16:18. h Voice, Gen. 27:22. i Comp. Mt. 3:17; 17:5; Mk. 1:11; 9:7; Lu. 3:22; 9:35. j Heaven, Deut. 26:15. k See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39. l Acts 23:9. m Angel, I Pet. 1:12. n Ch. 11:42. o I Cor. 16:11; comp. ch. 3:19; 9:30. p Judgment, II Pet. 2:4. q Or, a judgment. r Prince, Num. 2:7. s Ch. 14:30; 16:11; II Cor. 4:4; Eph. 2:2; comp. Eph. 6:12; I John 4:4; 5:10. 32 s V. 34; ch. 3:14; 8:28.

^t lifted up ^u from the earth, will ^v draw all men unto myself. 33 But this he said, ^w signifying by what ^x manner of ^y death he should die. 34 The multitude therefore answered him, We have heard out of ^z the law that ^a the Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The ^b Son of ^c man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man? 35 Jē'sūs therefore said unto them, ^d Yet a little while is ^e the light ^f among you. ^g Walk while ye have the light, that ^h darkness overtake you not: and he that ⁱ walketh in the darkness ^j knoweth not whither he goeth. 36 While ye have the light, ^k believe on the light, that ye may become ^l sons of light.

^m These things spake Jē'sūs, and he departed and ⁿ hid himself from them. 37 But though he had done so many ^o signs before them, yet they believed not on him: 38 ^p that the ^q word of ^r I-sā'qāh the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, ^s "Lord, who hath believed our report? And to whom hath the ^t arm of the Lord been ^u revealed?

manner . . . die—So MM.; way, he should suffer death, HEIT.; death he was to die, DODS. V. 34. therefore—then, BAU. HEIT. Christ—Messiah, HEIT. for ever—in eternity, BAU. eternally, HEIT. sayest thou—canst thou now affirm, HEIT.; sayest thou now, BAU. up—on high, MM. who . . . man?—what kind of Son of man is that? HEIT. V. 35. 36. while—So DODS. BAU. BAU. V. 35. and—Omīd. HEIT. V. 36. that ye may—So MM.; in order that ye, BAU. HEIT. departed—went away, MM. BAU. hid himself—was hidden, MM. DODS. V. 37. But though—Although, DODS.; But after, BAU. many—great, HEIT. yet—Omīd. MM. on—So DODS.; in, MM. V. 38. that—Omīd. HEIT. might—had to, HEIT. spake—said, MM. hath (first)—Omīd. MM. hath . . . been—was, MM.

Var. Read.—V. 25. loseth—So B. L. 33. Ti. Fr. McI. W. H.; shall lose, A. D. (X). VULG. Al. La. Tr. V. 35. 36. while—according as, A. B. D. (K. L. U.), 33. Edd. DeW. Me. Al. NES. BAT. (but McI. D. Grimm translate this reading also while).

v See ch. 2:11. 38 u Prophecies concerning Jesus, Gen. 3:15. z Words, Ps. 15:23. y Isaiah, Is. 1:1. a Prophets, II Ki. 17:33. b Rom. 10:16. c Is. 53:1. d Arm, Ja. 15:14. e Revelation, Dan. 2:22.

- ^t See "Exaltation of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^u Or, out of.
^v Comp. ch. 6:44.
^w See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40.

- 33**
^x See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.
^y Comp. ch. 18:32; 21:19.
^z See "Crucifixion," Mt. 27:26.
^a See "Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- 34**
^a See ch. 10:34.
^b Law, Deut. 31:2.
^c Ps. 110:4; Is. 9:7; Ex. 37:25; Dan. 7:14.
^d Son, Gen. 21:19.
^e Man, Gen. 2:7.

- 35**
^f See ch. 7:33; 9:4; I John 2:10.
^g See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^h Light, Ps. 74:16.
ⁱ See v. 46.
^j Or, in.
^k Walking, Col. 1:10.
^l Eph. 5:8; comp. Gal. 6:10.
^m Darkness, Job 38:9.
ⁿ I John 1:6; 2:11.
^o Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
^p Ignorance, Acts 17:23.

- 36**
^q Faith, Heb. 11:1.
^r See Lu. 16:8; comp. ch. 8:12.
^s See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^t Comp. ch. 8:59.
^u Or, was hidden from them.

- 37**
^t Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.
^u Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

a See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.
b Faith, Heb. 11:1.
c Isaiah, Is. 1:1.

d See Mt. 13:14 f.
e Q. Ia. 6:10.
f Eyes, Ps. 17:3.
g Comp. Mk. 8:52.
h See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hardness of Heart," Lu. 2:21. [15:9.
i Heart, Acts 13:3.
j See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.
k See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.
l See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. [30:13.
m Healing, Jer. 41.

n See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.
o Ia. 6:1 ff.
p Glory, Ps. 7:5.
q Exaltation of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. [24:27.
r Comp. Lu. 42.

s Rulers of the Synagogue, Lu. 8:41.
t See Lu. 23:13.
u Comp. v. 11; ch. 7:48.
v See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.
w Ch. 7:13.
x Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.
y See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.
z Confession, Mt. 16:16.
2 Or, him.

3 See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
a See ch. 9:22.
b Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.

c Ch. 5:41, 44.
d See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.
e Love, I Cor. 13:1.
f See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.
g See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.
h Man, Gen. 2:7.
i Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.

j Cry, Lu. 18:7.
k Comp. ch. 5:24; Mt. 10:40.
l See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

39 ^a For this cause they could not ^b believe, for that ^c I-sā-jāh said again,

40 ^d He hath blinded their ^e eyes, and he ^f hardened their ^g heart;
Lest they should see with their eyes, and perceive with their heart,
And should ^h turn,
And I should ⁱ heal them.

41 These things said I-sā-jāh, because ^m he saw his ⁿ glory; and ^o he spake of him. 42 Nevertheless even of ^p the ^q rulers ^r many believed on him; but ^s because of the ^t Phār-ī-sēes ^u they did not ^v confess ^w it, lest they should be ^x put out of the ^y synagogue: 43 ^z for they ^a loved the ^b glory that is of ^c men more than the ^d glory that is of God.

44 And Jē-šūs ^e cried and said, ^f He that believeth on me, believeth not on ^g me, but on him that sent me. 45 And ^h he that beholdeth me beholdeth him that sent me. 46 ⁱ I am come a ^j light into the ^k world, that whosoever believeth on me

Var. Rend.—V. 39. for that—because. BAU. HEIT. MM. V. 40. Lest—that. HEIT. BAU. MM. turn—So VIN.; be turned, MM. should—could, HEIT. V. 41. saw—had seen, BAU. spake—had spoken, BAU. of—concerning, MM. V. 42. of—from, MM. Vs. 42, 44. on—in, MM. V. 42. lest they should—in order not to, HEIT. BAU.; that they should not VIN. put—looked, BAU. V. 43. for—Because, MM. that is (twice)—Omit, V. more—much more, HEIT. V. 44. And—But, BAU. MM. DODS; omit, HEIT. cried—cried aloud, HEIT. V. 46. a—as, HEIT. BAU. MM. DODS. whosoever—every one that, MM. not abide in—So MM.; escape, HEIT. V. 47. man—one, DODS. hear—shall have heard, MM.; should hear, DODS. sayings—S, MM.; words, HEIT. BAU. DODS. keep—have guarded, MM. V. 48. rejecteth—So DODS. MM.; disdaineth, HEIT.; despiseth, BAU. receiveth—accepteth, BAU. HEIT. sayings—So MM.; words, BAU. one that judgeth him—his judge, HEIT. BAU.; one to judge him, DODS. V. 49. For—Because, MM. DODS. Vs. 49, 50. a commandment—an order, BAU. V. 50. therefore—now, BAU. even—so, BAU. Chap. 13.—V. 1. Now—It was (the day), HEIT.; But, BAU. Jesus knowing—Or, since he knew, VIN.; when Jesus knew, BAU. that (second)—when, HEIT. depart—pass, MM. DODS. VIN. having ... end

may not abide in the ^a darkness. 47 And if any man hear my sayings, and ^b keep them not, I judge him not: for ^c I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. 48 ^d He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my sayings, hath one that judgeth him: ^e the word that I spake, the same shall ^f judge him in ^g the last day. 49 ^h For I spake not from myself; but the ⁱ Father that sent me, ^j he hath given me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. 50 And I ^k know that ^l his commandment is ^m life eternal; the things therefore which I speak, ⁿ even as the Father hath said unto me, so I speak.

13 Now before the ^a feast of ^b the passover, Jē-šūs knowing that ^c his ^d hour was come that he should depart out of this world ^e unto the Father, having loved his own that were in the world, he loved them ^f unto the end. 2 And during ^g supper, ^h the devil having already ⁱ put into the heart of ^j Jū-dās Is-cār-ī-ōt, ^k Si-mōn's

—then he loved them to the end, he who had loved his own in the world, BAU.; then, as he had loved his own in the world, he showed thus to them his love to completion, HEIT. unto the end—So Me. DeW. Al. Mcl.; to the uttermost, W.; at last, ME. LAN. THAYER; in the highest degree, CHRYS. CYR-ALEX. GO. WEISS; to the full, MM.; at last, or, finally, VIN. V. 2. during—So VIN.; it was during, BAU. HEIT. during supper—a supper having begun, MM. supper—a supper, HEIT. BAU. MM. the (first)—when the, BAU. having—had, BAU. put ... Judas—having already formed the design that Judas, ME. (GO. VIN. oppose the rendering) the heart of Judas—his heart that Judas, MM.; Iscariot—of Kerioth, HEIT.

Var. Rend.—V. 41. because—So A B L 33. Al. La. Ti. Mcl. WH. NES.; when, D.F.A. Tr. Chap. 13.—V. 2. during supper—supper being ended, N. A D (B). OL. VULG. PESH. Al. La. Mcl. DODS. (Al. translates, supper being served, Mcl.; supper being come); while they were at supper, N. B L. Ti. Tr. We. WH. See Var. Rend. put ... to—So (nearly) A D. MSS. of, OL. Pesh. La. Mcl.; conceived in his heart that Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, should, N. B L. La. Ti. Tr. Al. We. WH. (so Me. translates, but Al. Da. practically give the reading the sense of the text, Var.; GO. VIN. oppose this reading).

45
m Ch. 14:9.

46
n Ch. 1:4; 3:19; 8:12; 9:5; see v. 35f. [74:16.
o Light, Ps.
p See "Titles and Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
q World, Rev. 10:6.
r See "Salvation through Jesus," Acts 2:40.
s Darkness, Job 38:9.

47
t Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
u See ch. 3:17; comp. ch. 8:15f.
v See "Jesus a Judge," Lu. 2:21.

48
w Comp. Lu. 10:16.
x Comp. ch. 5:45 ff.; 8:47; Deut. 18:18 f.
y Word of God, John 8:33.
z Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.
a Comp. Mt. 10:15.
b Day, Lev. 25:8.

49
c See ch. 3:11.
d Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
e See ch. 14:31; comp. ch. 17:8.

50
f Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
g Comp. ch. 6:68.
h Commandments, Ex. 20:1.
i Life eternal, Gen. 2:7.
j Ch. 8:28.

1
k Feast, Num. 29:39.
l Passover, Ex. 12:3.
m See ch. 12:23.
n See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.
o Hour, Dan. 3:6.
p Ch. 16:28; comp. v. 3.
3 Or, to the uttermost.

2
q Meals, Ruth 2:14.
r See "Satan," I Chr. 21:1.
s Comp. v. 27; ch. 6:70.
t See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.
u See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
v Simon, Lu. 6:15.

- 2
a Son, Gen. 21:19.
b See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
1 Or, *deliver him up*.
- 3
c See ch. 3:35.
d See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
e Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
f Hands, Gen. 16:12.
g See ch. 8:42.
h See "Ascension of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
- 4
i The Lord's Supper, I Cor. 10:16.
j See "Clothing," Job 31:19.
k Comp. Lu. 12:37.
- 5
l Water, Pa. 95:5.
m Foot-washing, Gen. 18:4.
n See Lu. 7:44.
o Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
p See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
- 6
q Peter, Mt. 4:18.
- 7
r Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
s Ignorance, Acts 17:23.
t See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.
u See "Mind," Job 38:36.
- 8
v Comp. Deut. 12:12; II Sam. 20:1; I Ki. 12:16.
- 9
w Head, Pr. 20:29.
- 10
2 Some ancient authorities omit *and*, and *his feet*.
z See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.
y Ch. 15:3.
- 11
z See ch. 6:64; comp. v. 2.
a Judas. See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.

a son, to ^{b1} betray him, 3 *Jē-sūs*, ^{c d} knowing that the ^e Father had given ^a all things into his ^f hands, and that ^g he came forth from God, and ^h goeth unto God, 4 riseth from ⁱ supper, and layeth aside his ^j garments; and he took a towel, and ^k girded himself. 5 Then he poureth ^l water into the basin, and began to ^m wash the ⁿ disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded. 6 So he cometh to ^o *Sī'mōn* Peter. He saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet? 7 *Jē-sūs* answered and said unto him, What I do thou ^p knowest not now; but thou shalt ^q understand hereafter. 8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. *Jē-sūs* answered him, If I wash thee not, ^r thou hast no part with me. 9 *Sī'mōn* Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my ^s head. 10 *Jē-sūs* saith to him, He that is bathed needeth not ^t save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ^u ye are clean, but not all. 11 For ^v he knew ^w him that should ^x be-

Var. Read.—V. 2 (*cont.*). to betray—should betray, MM.; should deliver Him up, ME. V. 3. *Jesus*, knowing—then, fully conscious, HEIT.; in the consciousness, BAU. had given—gave, VIN.; had given him, MM. goeth—goeth away, HEIT. V. 4. riseth—then he arose, HEIT.; he arose, BAU. supper—the supper, MM. aside—down, BAU. garments—upper garments, VIN. took—having taken, MM. towel—linen cloth, HEIT. BAU. VIN. himself—himself with it, HEIT. V. 5. basin—wash-basin, HEIT. BAU. towel—linen cloth, HEIT.; cloth, BAU. V. 6. So—Then, BAU.; therefore, MM. He—That one, BAU. dost—wilt, HEIT. V. 7. knowest—understandest, BAU. understand—comprehend, BAU.; learn, MM.; learn, or, perceive, VIN. V. 8. shalt—shalt surely, HEIT. never—nevermore, HEIT. BAU. never... feet—*Lit.* by no means wash my feet as long as the world stands, VIN. feet—feet in eternity, BAU. V. 9. my (*thrice*)—the, HEIT. BAU. V. 10. save—*Omit*, HEIT. his feet—*Omit*, HEIT. but—but otherwise he, BAU. and—also, BAU. but—of course, HEIT. V. 11. him... him—his betrayer, HEIT. BAU.; him that was betraying him, MM. V. 12. So when he—As he now, BAU.; After he, HEIT.; When therefore, MM. taken—put on, HEIT. sat down—had sat down, MM.; reclined at table, HEIT.; *lit.* having reclined, VIN.

tray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So when he had washed their feet, and taken his garments, and ^s sat down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you? 13 Ye call me, ^t Teacher, and, ^u Lord: and ye say well; for so I am. 14 If I then, ^v the Lord and the Teacher, have washed your feet, ^w ye also ought to wash one another's ^x feet. 15 For I have given you an ^y example, that ye also should do as I have done to you. 16 Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^z *Am* ^a servant is not greater than his lord; neither ^b one that is sent greater than he that sent him. 17 If ye know these things, ^c ye are ^d blessed are ^e ye if ye do them. 18 ^f I speak not of you all: I know whom I ^g have ^h chosen: but ⁱ that the ^j scripture may be fulfilled, ^k He that eateth ^l my ^m bread lifted up his ⁿ heel against me. 19 From henceforth ^o I tell you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye may ^p believe that I am ^q he. 20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^r He that receiveth whomsoever

Know—Understand, HEIT. BAU.; Perceive, MM.; Perceive, or, Understand, VIN. Vs. 13, 14. Teacher—Master, a. V. 13. well—correctly, HEIT. so—so indeed, HEIT. V. 14. Teacher—So DODS; Master, BAU. MM. VIN. also ought to—are in duty bound to, BAU.; must also, HEIT. V. 15. have given—gave, MM. have done—did, MM. V. 16. a... not—No servant is, MM. servant—slave, HEIT. one that is sent—an apostle, BAU.; an ambassador, HEIT. V. 17. then—accordingly, BAU. HEIT. V. 18. have chosen—chose, MM. VIN. that—*Omit*, BAU. but that—nevertheless, HEIT. may—must, HEIT.; shall, BAU. V. 19. From henceforth—Already now, HEIT. that—in order that, HEIT. BAU. *he—Omit*, MM.

Var. Read.—V. 10. save... feet—So A B C* *Al. La. Tr. Md. Wc. WH.*; to wash, N. T. *WH.* V. 18. my bread—*So B C L. Tr. WH. NES.*; bread with me, N A D. *VULG. OL. La. T. Md.*

y Scripture, II Tim. 3:16. z Vs. 18, 21, 22, 26; comp. Mt. 28:21 ff.; Mk. 14:18 ff.; Lu. 22:21 ff. 7 Q. Pa. 41:9. 8 Many ancient authorities read *his bread with me*. a Bread, Gen. 3:19. b Gen. 3:15; 49:19. 19 c See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21. d Ch. 14:29; 16:4. e Faith, Heb. 11:1. 20 f Mt. 10:40; Lu. 10:16; comp. Gal. 4:14.

- 12
3 Gr. *reclined*.
- 13
b See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
c See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.
d Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
- 14
e See ch. 11:2; I Cor. 12:3; Phil. 2:11.
f See "Example," I Cor. 4:16.
g See "Minister," Acts 15:39.
h See "Fraternity," Pa. 133:1.
i Feet, Gen. 18:4.
- 15
j Comp. I Pet. 5:3.
- 16
k See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Humility," Lu. 22:1.
l Humility, Pr. 15:33.
m Servant, Ex. 21:2.
n Comp. II Cor. 8:23; Phil. 2:26.
o Gr. *an apostle*.
- 17
o Blessing, Gen. 12:3.
p Lu. 11:28; Jas. 1:25; comp. Mt. 7:24 ff.
q See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.
r See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.
- 18
s See v. 10.
t Or, *chase*.
u Election. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
v Choices, I Ki. 18:21.
w Ch. 6:70.
x Vs. 16, 18.
y See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
z Ch. 17:12; 19:24, 36; comp. ch. 13:25; 18:32.

20
a See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

21
b See ch. 11:33.
c Spirit, Job 4:15.
d Judas. See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
e See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
1 Or, deliver me up.

22
f Disciples, Mt. 20:17.

23
o Table, II Ki. 4:10.
h See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.
i The Lord's Supper, I Cor. 10:16.
j See ch. 1:18.
k Ch. 19:36;
20:21; 7:20.
l See "John the Apostle," John 1:1.
m Love, I Cor. 13:1.

24
n Peter, Mt. 4:18.

25
o Ch. 21:20.
p Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

26
q See ch. 6:71.
r Simon, Lu. 6:15.

27
s Lu. 22:3;
comp. v. 2.
t See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.
u Satan, I Chr. 21:1.

28
v Man, Gen. 2:7.
w Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

29
x See "Mind," Job 38:36.
y Ch. 12:6.
z Or, box.

I send receiveth ^a me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

21 When Jē'sūs had thus said, he ^b was troubled in the ^c spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that ^d one of you shall ^e betray me. 22 The ^f disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake. 23 There was at the ^g table reclining in ^h Jē'sūs' bosom one of his disciples, ⁱ whom Jē'sūs ^m loved. 24 ⁿ Si'mōn Peter therefore beckoneth to him, and saith unto him, Tell us who it is of whom he speaketh. 25 He ^o leaning back, as he was, on Jē'sūs' breast saith unto him, ^p Lord, who is it? 26 Jē'sūs therefore answereth, He it is, for whom I shall dip the sop, and give it him. So when he had dipped the sop, he taketh and giveth it to Jūdās, ^q the son of ^r Si'mōn Is-cār-yōt. 27 And after the sop, then ^s entered ^t Satan into him. Jē'sūs therefore saith unto him, What thou doest, do quickly. 28 Now no ^u man at the table ^w knew for what intent he spake this unto him. 29 For some ^x thought, because Jūdās ^y had the ^z bag,

Var. Rend.—V. 21. troubled in spirit—started inwardly, HEIT. testified—bare witness, MM. that—Omit, HEIT. V. 22. doubting of—perplexed about, HEIT. BAU. V. 23. reclining in—So Var.; reclining at meat in, MM. whom—he whom, HEIT. BAU. V. 24. therefore—then, BAU. him—this one, MM. V. 25. leaning back, as he was—So W. (after B C L D); omit, as he was, AL Mcl. as he was—thus, MM.; accordingly, BAU.; without further ado, HEIT. V. 26. therefore—So MM.; then, HEIT.; omit, BAU. give—So DODS, VIN.; shall give, MM. So when—Then, HEIT. BAU.; When therefore, MM. he—Omit, HEIT. BAU. taketh—So MM.; taketh it, HEIT. Iscariot—So MM.; the Iscariot, BAU.; out of Kerioth, HEIT. V. 27. therefore—Then, HEIT. BAU. What—That, BAU. quickly—soon, HEIT.; very soon, BAU.; more quickly, MM. VIN. V. 28. Now—But, BAU. HEIT. at the table—reclining at meat, MM. knew—understood, HEIT. BAU. perceived, MM. spake this—said it, MM. V. 29. bag—chest, HEIT. BAU. V. 30. He then having—Then that one after he had, HEIT. straightway—at once, HEIT. BAU. and—but, BAU.; omit, HEIT. V. 31. therefore—So MM.; now, HEIT. BAU. in—through, HEIT. V. 32.

that Jē'sūs said unto him, Buy what things we have need of ^{a b} for the feast; or, that he should ^{c d} give something to the ^e poor. 30 He then having received the sop went out straightway: and it ^f was ^g night.

31 When therefore he was gone out, Jē'sūs saith, Now ^h is ⁱ the Son of man ^j glorified, and ^{k l m} God ⁿ is glorified in him; 32 and ^o God shall glorify him in himself, and straightway shall he glorify him. 33 ^p Little ^q children, ^r yet a little while I am with you. ^s Ye shall ^t seek me: and as I said unto the ^u Jews, ^v Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say unto you. 34 A ^w new commandment I give unto you, ^x that ye love one another; ^{y z} even as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. 35 ^{a b} By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 Si'mōn Peter saith unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jē'sūs answered, ^c Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but ^{d e f} thou shalt follow afterwards. 37 Peter saith unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee

So MM.; If God is glorified in him, God will also glorify him in himself, and indeed he will glorify him at once, BAU.; and so God shall glorify him through his communion, and of a truth, at once shall he glorify him, HEIT. V. 33. Little—Omit, HEIT. BAU. yet—yet only, HEIT. Ye—then ye, HEIT. Jews—Jews already, HEIT. go—go away, MM. say—say it, HEIT. V. 34. that ye—ye shall, HEIT. even—according, HEIT.; omit, BAU. have—Omit, MM. V. 35. know—perceive, HEIT.; recognize, BAU.; perceive or come to know, VIN. my disciples—disciples of mine, MM. have—show, HEIT. to—with, MM. V. 36. thou?—thou away? MM.; thou then? HEIT. go—go away, MM.

Var. Read.—V. 24. and . . . speaketh—and saith to him, Say who it is of whom he speaks, B C L AL La. Ti. Tr. W. H. MM. VIN.; that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake, A D Mcl. V. 32. and God—So N^o B C D (L) Tr. W. H. MM.; If God be glorified in him, God, N^o A C^o (R) AL¹ La¹ Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. NES. BAU. DODS. BRU.

a See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21. b Fraternity, Ps. 133:1. c V. 33; comp. ch. 14:2; 16:5. d Promises, John 14:2. e See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7. f Ch. 21:18 f.; comp. II Pet. 1:14.

a See v. 1.
b See "Pass-over," Ex. 12:3.
c Feasts, Num. 29:39.
d See "Liberalism," Rom. 12:8.
e Comp. ch. 12:5.
f The Poor, Deut. 24:14.

30
f Comp. Lu. 22:53.
g Night, Ps. 19:2.

31
h Or, was.
i See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
j See ch. 7:39.
k Glory, Ps. 7:5.
l Ch. 14:13; comp. ch. 17:4; I Pet. 4:11.
m Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.
n See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

32
n Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.

33
o See I John 2:1.
p See "Children," Gen. 3:16.
q See ch. 7:33.
r See ch. 7:34.
s Seeking, Lu. 13:24.
t The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.
u See "Ascension of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

34
v See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.
w I John 2:7 f.; 3:11, 23; II John 5; comp. ch. 15:12, 17; Lev. 19:18; I Thess. 4:9; Heb. 13:1; I Pet. 1:22; I John 4:7; see Mt. 5:44; Gal. 5:14.
y Eph. 5:2; I John 4:10 f.
z Or, even as I loved you, that ye also may love one another.

35
z Comp. I John 3:14; 4:20.

a V. 33; comp. ch. 14:2; 16:5. b Fraternity, Ps. 133:1. c V. 33; comp. ch. 14:2; 16:5. d Promises, John 14:2. e See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7. f Ch. 21:18 f.; comp. II Pet. 1:14.

- 37
a See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.
b See "Sacrifice," Gen. 31:54.
c P. Vs. 37, 38; Mt. 26:33-35; Mk. 14:29-31; Lu. 22:33, 34.
d Life, Gen. 2:7.
38
e Ch. 18:27; comp. Mk. 14:30.
f Birds, Gen. 9:2.
g Peter, Mt. 4:18.
1
h V. 27; comp. ch. 16:22, 24.
i See "Consolation," Mt. 5:4.
j Heart, Acts 15:9.
k See "Sorrow," I Thess. 4:13.
l Faith, Heb. 11:1. [in God].
1 Or, ye believe
m See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
2
n Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
o See "Heaven," Deut. 26:15. [places].
2 Or, abiding
p Ch. 13:33, 36.
q See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.

even now? ^{a b c} I will lay down my ^a life for thee. 38 Jēzšus answereth, Wilt thou lay down thy life for me? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, 'The cock shall not crow, till ^a thou hast denied me thrice.

14 ^a Let not your ^a heart be ^a troubled: ¹ believe in God, believe also in ^m me. 2 In my ^a Father's ^a house are many ² mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you; for ^{a a} I go to prepare a place for you. 3 And if I go and prepare a place

Var. Read.—V. 37. even—*Omit*, HEIT. BAU. Chap. 14.—V. 1. troubled—frightened, HEIT. BAU. believe—*So Al. DeW. Da. McI. W. Me. VIN. MM.*; trust, DODS; ye believe, *Ols. n.*; believe (but), HEIT. believe also—and believe, HEIT. BAU.; ye trust, DODS. in—on, HEIT. BAU. V. 2. many mansions—dwellings in plenty, HEIT.; many places of abode, MM.; many abodes, VIN. mansions—i.e. *resting-places or stations*, W. DODS. for—because, MM.; *omit*, HEIT. BAU. V. 3. go—shall have gone, MM.; had gone, BAU.; have gone, HEIT. prepare—had prepared, HEIT. BAU. MM. V. 4. go—go away, MM.; go thither, HEIT.; withdraw, VIN. V. 5. goest—goest away, MM. know we—should (do,

for you, 'I come again, and will receive you unto myself; that ^a where I am, *there* ye may be also. 4 ^a And whither I go, ye ^a know the ^a way. 5 ^a Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; how know we the way? 6 Jēzšus saith unto him, I am ^a the way, and the ^a truth, and ^a the life: no one cometh unto the Father, but ^a by me. 7 ^a If ye had known me, ye would have known my Father also: from henceforth ye know ^a him, and have ^b seen

MM.) we know, HEIT. BAU. MM. V. 6. and (*first*)—*Omit*, HEIT. BAU. but—except, BAU.; save, DODS. by—*Strictly*, through, Var. HEIT. BAU. MM. V. 7. had—have, HEIT. known—learned to know, MM. VIN. would have known—will know, HEIT.; would know, MM. from—yea, from, HEIT. know—learn to know, MM. him—him already, HEIT.
Var. Read.—Chap. 14.—V. 4. ye know the way—*So N B C* L (X), Al. Ti. Tr. 1 Wc. WH. NES. MM.*; ye know, and the way ye know, A C* La. 1 McI. S. mar. V. 5. had—*So A B C L 3, Al. La. Tr. McI. Wc. WH. MM.*; have, N D*. Ti. HEIT. would have known—should have known, A C*, Al. La. Tr. McI. Wc. WH.; shall know, N D*, Ti. HEIT.

* PROMISES.—*Promissum*, from *promittere*, to send, or put forward. Commands involved in Promises—Ex. 19:5-8; 23:20-33; II Cor. 7:1; Gal. 3:21, 22; Heb. 3:14-19.

Promises founded upon Five Pillars.—(1) God's Justice—Gen. 18:25; Job 8:3-7; Is. 9:7. (2) God's Goodness—Deut. 11:31-32; Is. 49:15, 16; Heb. 6:10. (3) God's Truth—Num. 23:19; Ps. 102:24-28; Mal. 3:6; Heb. 1:10-12. (4) God's Power—II Chr. 20:6, 7; 25:7-9; Dan. 3:17; 6:20-22; Mt. 9:27-30; Acts 20:32; Rom. 4:20, 22; 11:23; 14:4; I Cor. 10:13; II Cor. 9:8-11; Eph. 3:20; Phil. 3:20, 21; II Tim. 1:12; Heb. 2:18; 7:25; Jude 24, 25. (5) God's Oath—Deut. 7:8; Ps. 89:3, 4; 105:9; Jer. 11:6; Heb. 6:13-20.

Promises dealing with Old Testament Covenants.—From Creation to Israel: Food—Gen. 1:27-29. Enmity of Seeds—Gen. 3:15. Cain—Gen. 4:11-15. Flood—Gen. 6:17, 18. Noah's Protection—Gen. 9:1-3. Bow in Heavens—Gen. 9:11-17. Abraham's Departure—Gen. 12:1-3. Separates from Lot—Gen. 13:14-17. Vision of Bondage—Gen. 15:5-14. Name changed—Gen. 17:1-8. Concerning Sodom—Gen. 18:26-33. Offering of Isaac—Gen. 22:15-18. Covenant with Isaac—Gen. 26:3, 4. Covenant with Jacob—Gen. 28:13, 14. Covenant through Moses—Ex. 6:2-8.

Promises to Israel.—Contents of Promise: The Blessing—Deut. 28:1-12. The Fulfilment—Ex. 15:1-13; I Ki. 8:55, 56; Ps. 77:8-15; 105:42-45. In Answer to Solomon's Request—I Ki. 8:22-26; 9:3-5; II Chr. 1:9-12. While in Captivity—Neh. 1:8-11; 2:4-8; Jer. 32:42-44; 33:14-22. Messianic—Gen. 3:15; 12:3; 22:18; 26:4; 28:14; 49:10; Deut. 18:15; Ps. 2:6-8; 110:1, 4; Is. 9:7; 42:1-4; 53:10, 11; 55:3-5; 60:1-3; 61:1, 2; Dan. 2:4; 9:25 f.; Mic. 5:2; Zech. 9:9; 13:1; Mal. 3:1-3; John 1:41; 4:25. Cf. John 1:45. Prophecy concerning Jesus—Gen. 3:15.

Promises confirmed in Christ.—Mt. 1:22, 23; 2:5, 6; Lu. 1:54, 55; 1:68-75; Acts 3:22-26; Rom. 1:2-3; 15:8, 9; Gal. 3:8-16.

Promises to Old Testament Saints.—In Sorrow—Ps. 50:14, 55; 22; 91:1-7; Is. 43:2. In Affliction—II Ki. 14:26, 27; Job 33:29, 30; Ps. 9:9, 10; 12:5; 18:27; Is. 51:21, 23; Mic. 4:6; Nah. 1:12, 13. To Widows and Orphans—Ex. 22:22-24; Deut. 10:17, 18; Jer. 15:25; Jer. 49:11. To Worshipers—Ex. 20:24; Ps. 77:8-13; Is. 40:31. To the Liberal—Ps. 41:1-3; 112:9; Jer. 8:9, 10; 11:25; 22:9; 28:27; Eccl. 11:1; Is.

58:10-12; Mal. 3:10. To the Meek—Ps. 10:17; 22:26; 137:11; 149:4; Pr. 29:23; Is. 29:19. To the Poor—Ex. 23:12, 15; 35:10; 69:33; 72:2, 12-14; 109:31; Pr. 22:2, 23; 41:17. To the Penitent—Lev. 26:40-42; Deut. 4:29. II Chr. 7:14; 30:9; Ps. 34:18; Is. 1:18, 19; 55:7. To Obedient—Ex. 15:26; 19:5, 6; Deut. 4:40; 12:28; Ps. 1:25; 103:17, 18; Pr. 1:33; Is. 1:19; Es. 1:19. To Seeker Deut. 4:29; I Chr. 28:9; Ps. 34:10; 145:18; Is. 55:6, 7. those who fear God—Ps. 34:7; 103:11-14, 17; 112:1, 2; 113:13; 128:1-4; 145:19; Pr. 19:23; Eccl. 7:16-18; 8:12.

Declarations dealing with the New Testament.—*Conce* New Covenant—Is. 55:3-5; Jer. 31:31-34; Gal. 4:24-28; 8:8-12; 12:24; 13:20. Declarations of Christ—Mt. 5:3, 10:39-42; 11:28-30; 16:18, 19; 16:27; 18:19; 21:21, 22; 6:35-38; 11:9-13; 12:8, 31; 18:22, 29, 30; 21:14, 15; John 4:40, 51; 7:17; 10:9, 16, 28; 11:25, 26; 12:26, 32, 46; 14:3, 12, 23; 15:7-10, 16; 16:22, 23.

Concerning the Holy Spirit.—Es. 36:26-28; Joel 2:28 John 7:38, 39; 15:26; 16:13; 20:22, 23; Acts 1:8, 16; 2:33; 5:32; Gal. 4:6; 6:8.

Concerning the Kingdom.—II Sam. 7:11-17; Ps. 89:1, 2; 132:9, 10; 135:20; 138:12; 145:11-13; Dan. 2:44; Ob. 21; Mt. 13:43; 16:18 f.; 1:32 f.; 22:29, 30; Acts 1:6-8; I Pet. 1:11.

Concerning the Gospel.—Is. 61:1-3; 62:1, 2; Mt. 26:13; 28:19, 20; Mk. 16:13; Lu. 24:47.

Concerning Sinners.—Mk. 16:16; Lu. 19:10; 24:47; 2:38, 39; 3:19, 20; 5:31; 16:31.

Concerning the Church.—Mt. 16:18; Eph. 3:6, 10; 5:26; Heb. 2:12; Rev. 2:7, 10, 11, 17, 26-29; 3:5, 12, 20-22.

Promises Token of Participation with God.—John 14:1 I Cor. 15:48, 49; II Cor. 4:14; Heb. 3:12-14; II Pet. 1:1 Rev. 21:7.

General Promises.—Rom. 9:8; II Cor. 1:20; 6:16-18; 3:22, 29; Eph. 3:6; I Tim. 4:3; Titus 1:2; Heb. 10:23; 11:33; Jas. 1:12; II Pet. 3:13; I John 2:25. See "Covenants Gen. 17:2. "God plans Man's Salvation"—Acts 2:40; "Consolation"—Mt. 5:4.

† TRUTH.—In Old Testament usually means faithful permanence, fidelity, sincerity, trustworthiness, basic justice and reality.

God's Faithfulness to Covenant Promises.—His Stab

- 8
a Philip, John 1:43.
b Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
c See "Revelation," Dan. 2:22.
d Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
- 9
e See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.
f Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
g Ch. 12:45; comp. ch. 1:14; Col. 1:15; Heb. 1:3.
h Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
- 10
i Faith, Heb. 11:1.
j See vs. 11, 20; ch. 10:38.
k Words, Pr. 15:23.
l Word of God, John 6:63.
m Comp. v. 24; ch. 5:19.
n See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
- 11
o See ch. 5:36.
- him. 8 * Philip saith unto him,
b Lord, 'show us the ' Father, and
it sufficeth us. 9 Jē'sūs saith
unto him, Have I been so long
time with you, and dost ' thou not
' know me, Philip? ' he that hath
seen ^a me hath seen the Father;
how sayest thou, Show us the
Father? 10 ' Believeest thou not
that ' I am in the Father, and the
Father in me? ' the ' words that
I say unto you I speak not from
myself: but the Father abiding in
me doeth his ' works. 11 Be-
lieve me that I am in the Fa-
ther, and the Father in me: or
else ^o believe me for the very

Var. Read.—V. 9. doest—baat, BAU.
MM. VIN. know—yet known, HEIT;
knowna, BAU.; learned to know, MM.;
come to know, VIN. sayest thou—darest
(or, mayest) thou say, BAU.; canst
thou say, HEIT. V. 10. thou—thou then,
HEIT. doest—(speaketh and) doeth,
HEIT. V. 11. or else—but if not, HEIT.
BAU. believe . . . very—believe for
his, MM. V. 12. on—in, MM. and—yea,
HEIT. V. 13. that—this, MM. will
I—shall he, HEIT. that (second)—
in order that, HEIT. BAU. V. 14. If
anything—Whatever ye ask, HEIT.
that—So, BAU.; this, MM.; om.,
HEIT. V. 15. my—the, HEIT. com-
mandments—Add, which I give, HEIT.
V. 16. pray—approach, BAU.; ask, HEIT.

works' sake. 12 Verily, verily,
I say unto you, He that believeth
on me, the ' works that I do shall
he do also; and ^a greater works
than these shall he do; because
' I go unto the Father. 13 And
' whatsoever ye shall ask in my
' name, that will I do, that ' the
Father may be ' glorified in the
' Son. 14 If ye shall ask ' any-
thing ' in my name, that will I
do. 15 ^a If ye ^b love me, ye will
^c keep my commandments.
16 And I will ' ^e pray the Fa-
ther, and he shall give you an-
other * ' ^f Comforter, that he

MM. Vs. 16, 26. Comforter—So Orig.
Chrys. Al. Ol. r. Advocate (as I John 2:1).
Tert. Aug. Be. DeW. Me. Tho. Go. Mc.
Da. La. W. MM. VIN. DODS, HEIT.
McCLY. (similarly in v. 26, and chaps.
15, 16), or, Advocate, or, Helper; Gr.
Paraclete, g. Teacher, Theod. Mops.; Su-
pporter, BAU.

Var. Read.—V. 10. his works—So N B
D, Al. Ti. Tr. We. WH. MM.; the works,
A. La. Mc. V. 14. ask—So A D L. Tr.
Mc. r. marg.; ask me, N B A, La. i. Ti.
We. WH. MM. r. V. 15. ye will keep—
So (N) B L, 54, 73, Ti. Tr. i. We. WH.
MM.; keep, A D (Q), VULG. Al. La.
Mc.

quest of. f See "Consolation," Mt. 5:4. 3 Or, Advocate, Or, Helper, Gr. Paraclete.

- 12
p Miracles, Mk. 16:17.
q Ch. 5:20; comp. ch. 4:37.
r See "Ascension of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
s Comp. v. 28; ch. 7:33.
- 13
t See "Answer to Prayer," Mt. 5:44.
u See Mt. 7:7.
v Name, Acts 16:18.
w See ch. 13:31.
x Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.
y Son, Gen. 21:19.
- 14
1 Many ancient authorities add me.
z Comp. ch. 16:16; 16:23 f.
- 15
a Vs. 21, 23; comp. ch. 15:10; I John 5:3; II John 6:13.
b Love, I Cor. 13:1.
c Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.
d Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
- 16
e See "Prayers of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
2 Gr. make request of. f See "Consolation," Mt. 5:4. 3 Or, Advocate, Or, Helper, Gr. Paraclete.

and Sincerity—Gen. 24:27; 32:10; Ex. 34:6; II Sam. 2:6; Ps. 25:5, 10; 30:9; 31:5; 40:10, 11; 43:3; 57:3, 10; 69:13; 71:22; 86:11, 15; 89:14; 91:4; 96:13; 108:4; 111:7, 8; 115:1; 117:2; 132:11; 138:2; 146:6; Is. 25:1; 38:19; 61:8; 65:16; Dan. 4:37. See Rev. 15:3.

Trustworthiness in Man.—I Ki. 17:24; Pr. 8:7; I Cor. 13:6; Eph. 4:14, 15; III John 3. Honesty—Gen. 42:16; Pr. 12:17; Eph. 4:15, 25; John 8:44; I Tim. 2:7; II John 3. Justice—Ex. 18:21; Pr. 20:28; Rom. 2:2; Rev. 16:7. See Rev. 15:3. Justice of Messianic King—Ps. 45:4; Is. 16:5; 42:3.

God requires Truth in Character.—Ps. 51:6; Jer. 4:2; Zech. 8:16, 19; Eph. 4:15, 25; 6:14; I John 3:18.

Collective System of Statements which conform to Reality.—Law is Truth—Ps. 119:142, 151, 160; Dan. 9:13; Mal. 2:6-8; Rom. 2:20. Words of Truth—Pr. 22:19-21. Word of Truth—Ps. 119:43; Eph. 1:13; Col. 1:5; II Tim. 2:15; Jas. 1:18.

Gospel such a Collective System.—John 8:31, 32; Rom. 1:18; II Cor. 13:6; Gal. 2:5; I Tim. 2:7; II Tim. 4:4; Titus 1:14; Jas. 3:14; II Pet. 1:12; 2:2; I John 3:19; II John 2; III John 3, 4, 8, 12. Knowledge of the Truth—Col. 1:5; I Tim. 2:4; 4:3; II Tim. 2:25; 3:7; Titus 1:1; I John 2:21. Heard—Col. 1:5, 6. Believed—II Thess. 2:10, 12, 13; I Tim. 4:3. Obeyed—Gal. 5:7; I Pet. 1:22.

Truth disregarded.—Is. 59:4, 14, 15; Jer. 7:28; 9:3, 5; I Tim. 6:5.

Man must serve God in Truth (= Sincerity).—Josh. 24:14; I Sam. 12:24; I Ki. 2:4; 3:6; II Ki. 20:3; Ps. 15:2; 26:3; 86:11; 145:18; Is. 38:3; John 4:23; II John 4.

Exhortation to Truth.—Pr. 3:3; 22:21; 23:23; I Cor. 5:8; 13:6; I John 3:18.

Reality.—Deut. 13:14; Ju. 9:15; Pr. 12:17; Is. 43:9; Dan. 7:16; Mk. 5:33; John 8:40, 45, 46; 16:7; Acts 26:25; Rom. 9:1; Gal. 4:16; Eph. 4:15, 25; Phil. 4:8; I Thess. 2:13; I Tim. 2:7; I John 2:21, 27; 3:18, 19; II John 1, 3.

Welfare.—State of Society in which Justice and Honesty prevail—II Ki. 20:19; Esth. 9:30; Ps. 85:10; Zech. 8:16, 19.

Jesus the Expression of the Divine Life. The Highest Expression of Truth.—John 1:14; 8:31-36; 14:6; 18:37, 38; Eph. 4:15, 21.

Spirit of Truth.—John 14:17; 15:26; I John 4:16. Witness unto the Truth.—John 5:38; 18:37; III John 12. See "Witness,"—John 8:17.

Church a Pillar and Ground of Truth.—I Tim. 3:15. Of a Truth.—I Sam. 21:5; II Ki. 19:17; Job 9:2; Is. 37:18; Jer. 26:15; Dan. 2:47; Mt. 14:33; Lu. 4:26; 9:27; 12:44; 21:3; 22:59; John 7:40; Acts 4:27; 10:34. See "Witness"—John 8:17. "Falseness"—Lev. 6:2. "Deception"—Gen. 37:31. "Justice"—Mic. 6:8. "The Gospel"—Mk. 16:15.

*THE HOLY SPIRIT.—The Spirit of God in the Old Testament: Ruach—Ps. 51:11, 12; 139:7; 143:10; Is. 40:7-13; 59:19, 21; Ez. 36:27; 37:14; Mic. 2:7; Hag. 2:5; Zech. 4:6; 7:12.

Directs the Movements of the Prophets.—I Ki. 16:12; II Ki. 2:16; Is. 48:16; 63:11-14; Ez. 3:12, 14, 24; 8:3; 11:1; 37:1; 43:5.

The Spirit creative.—Gen. 1:2; 2:7; Job 26:13; 33:4; Ps. 104:30.

Personality of the Holy Spirit.—John 14:17, 26; 15:26; 16:7-13; Rom. 8:26; I Cor. 2:10; 12:11.

By whom sent.—John 14:16, 26; 15:26; 16:7; Acts 2:33. Will not come to dwell in the World until after the Death of Jesus.—John 7:38, 39; 15:26; 16:7; Acts 1:4, 8; 2:33.

To whom promised.—Joel 2:28-32; Lu. 11:13. The Apostles.—John 14:17; 15:26; Acts 1:4, 8; 2:4, 38. Disciples.—John 14:17; Acts 2:38; Rom. 8:4-17; I Cor. 3:16, 17; II Cor. 3:3; I Thess. 4:7, 8; I John 3:23, 24; 4:13. Sons of God.—Lu. 11:13; Rom. 8:14-17; Gal. 4:6, 29. Believers.—John 7:39; Acts 10:44; 15:7-9; Eph. 1:13; Heb. 6:4. Those that obey—Acts 5:32.

Baptism in the Holy Spirit.—Is. 32:15; 44:3; Joel 2:28-32; Ez. 39:29; Mt. 3:11; Mk. 1:8; Lu. 8:16; John 1:33; Acts 1:5, 8; 2:4, 33; 4:8, 31; 10:45; 11:15; I Cor. 12:13.

Filled with the Holy Spirit.—Lu. 1:15; Acts 2:4; 4:8, 31; 6:3, 5; 7:55; 11:24; 13:9, 52; Eph. 5:18.

The Holy Spirit poured upon.—Is. 32:15; 44:3; Ez. 39:29; Joel 2:28, 29; Zech. 12:10; Acts 2:17, 33; 10:45; 11:15, 16.

The Holy Spirit conferred by the Laying on of the Apostles' Hands.—Acts 6:8; 8:14-21; 19:6; I Tim. 4:14. [cont.]

17
a Ch. 15:26;
16:13; I John
4:6; 5:7.
b Truth, John
14:6.
c I John 2:14.
d The World,
Rev. 10:6.
e See "Spiritual
Blindness,"
I Sam. 4:15.
f Knowledge,
Pr. 1:7.

18
1 Or, *orphans*.
g See vs. 3, 28.
h See "Second
Coming of
Jesus," Lu.
2:21.

19
i See ch. 7:33.
j See "Jesus the
Prophet," Lu.
2:21.
k Ch. 16:16, 22.
l Comp. ch.
6:57.
2 Or, *and ye
shall live*.
m Life, Gen. 2:7.

20
n Ch. 16:23, 26.
o Day, Lev. 25:38.
p See v. 11; ch.
10:38.
q See "Unity,"
I Cor. 1:10.
r Fatherhood of
God, Gen. 1:1.
t See "Obedience,"
Ex. 24:7.

may be with you for ever. 17
even "the Spirit of ^b truth:
"whom the ^a world cannot re-
ceive; for it ^a beholdeth him
not, neither ¹ knoweth him: ye
know him; for he abideth with
you, and shall be in you. 18 I
will not leave you ¹ desolate: ^o h I
come unto you. 19 ⁴ Yet a little
while, and ^{1k} the world behold-
eth me no more; but ye behold
me: ¹ because I live, ² ye shall
live also. 20 ⁿ In that ^o day ye
shall know that ^{pa} I am in my
¹ Father, and ye in me, and I in
you. 21 ¹ He that hath my com-
mandments, and ¹ keepeth them,
he it is that ¹ loveth me: and he

Var. Rend.—V. 17. of—the of the MM. knoweth—learneth to know, MM. know—learn to know, MM. for—because, BAU. HEIT. MM. abideth—So MM.; remains with, HEIT. V. 18. leave—abandon, DODS. desolate—So MM.; orphans, Var. W.; orphaned, HEIT.; as orphans, BAU. DODS.; *lit.* bereft, or, orphans, VIN. V. 19. Yet—Yet only, HEIT. and

21 s See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.
t See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7. u Love, I Cor. 13:1.

Gifts of the Spirit.—Acts 2:38; 10:46; 19:6; Rom. 12:6-8; I Cor. 2:4-6; 12:4-11; Eph. 4:7, 8; II Tim. 1:6; Heb. 2:4.
Conception of Jesus by the Holy Spirit.—Mt. 1:18-20; Lu. 1:35.

Jesus anointed and led by the Holy Spirit.—Is. 11:2; 42:1; 61:1; Mt. 3:16; 4:1; 12:28; Mk. 1:10; 12; Lu. 3:22; 4:1, 14, 18; John 1:32, 33; 2:24; Acts 1:2; 4:27; 5:8; 10:38; Heb. 1:9; 9:14.

How was the Holy Spirit given?—Without Mediation—See "Baptism of the Holy Spirit" and "The Holy Spirit Poured Out." With Mediation—Through Laying On of Hands of the Apostles—Acts 8:17-19; 19:6. Given in Answer to Prayer—Lu. 11:13; Acts 8:15. Received by the Hearing of Faith—Gal. 3:2, 8, 14. Given to those who obey Gospel Commands—Acts 2:38; Eph. 1:13.

Christians are Temples of the Holy Spirit.—John 14:17; Rom. 8:9-17; I Cor. 3:16, 17; 6:19; Eph. 2:21, 22; 3:16, 17; II Tim. 1:14.

Communion of the Holy Spirit.—II Cor. 3:6-18; 11:4; 12:18; 13:14; Phil. 2:1; Col. 1:8.

Inspires.—Num. 12:6, 8; II Ki. 17:13; Neh. 9:20-30; Is. 59:21; Zech. 7:12; Mt. 10:20; Mk. 13:11; Lu. 1:70; 12:11, 12; Acts 3:8; 4:8; 11:28; 20:23; 21:10, 11; Rom. 1:1, 2; 3:21; 16:26; I Cor. 2:4, 9-14; 7:40; 12:3; Eph. 3:5, 6; II Tim. 3:16; Heb. 1:1; 3:7, 8; 9:8; 10:15, 16; I Pet. 1:10-12; II Pet. 1:21; Rev. 2:7; 22:6.

Instances of Inspiration: Noah—I Pet. 3:18-20. Joseph—Gen. 41:38. Bezalel—Ex. 31:3; 35:31. Seventy Elders—Num. 11:16, 17, 25, 26-29. Joshua—Num. 27:18; Deut. 34:9. Balaam—Num. 24:2. The Judges: *Gideon*—Ju. 6:34. *Othniel*—Ju. 3:10. *Jephthah*—Num. 11:29. *Samson*—Ju. 13:25; 14:6, 19; 15:14; 16:28. *Saul*—I Sam. 10:6, 13; 11:6; 16:13, 14; 19:23, 24. Messengers of *Saul*—I Sam. 19:20, 21. *David*—II Sam. 23:2; I Chr. 28:11, 12; Mk. 12:36; Acts 1:16. *Amasai*—I Chr. 12:18. *Azariah*—II Chr. 15:1; Ex. 2:1-4; 11:5, 24. *Elijah*—II Ki. 1:9-15; 2:15. See Lu. 1:15-17. *Elisha*—II Ki. 1:9-15; 2:15-22. *Micah*—I Ki. 22:14, 23, 28; II Chr. 18:23, 27. *Jahaziel*—II Chr. 20:14. *Zachariah*—II Chr. 24:20. *Micah*—Mic. 3:8. *Isaiah*—Is. 59:21; Acts 28:25. *Ezekiel*—Ex. 2:2. *Elizabeth*—Lu. 1:41. *John the Baptist*—Lu. 1:15; *Zacharias*—Lu. 1:67. *Simeon*—

that loveth me shall be loved of
my Father, and I will love him,
and will ^v manifest myself unto
him. 22 ^v Jū-dās (not Is-cār-
I-ōt) saith unto him, Lord, what
is come to pass ^{vv} that thou wilt
manifest thyself unto us, and
not unto the world? 23 Jē-gūs
answered and said unto him,
If a man love me, he will ¹ keep
my ^a word: and ^b my Father will
love him, and we ^c will come unto
him, and make our abode with
him. 24 He that loveth me not
keepeth not my words: and
^a the word which ye hear is
not mine, but the Father's who
sent me.

—then, HEIT. more—longer, MM. ye—and ye, BAU. HEIT. MM. also—Omit. BAU. HEIT. MM. V. 20. and (first)—Omit. HEIT. V. 21. keepeth—fulfilleth, HEIT. V. 22. Iscariot—the one from Kerioth, HEIT.; the Iscariot, BAU. what is—how hath it, MM. come to pass—the reason, HEIT.

Var. Read.—V. 17. shall be—So N A (D*) L (H), 33, Ti. Mcl. Wc. NES.; is, B D*, 1, 22, La. Tr. WH¹ HEIT. BAU. MM.

Lu. 2:25-27. Apostles—Mt. 10:20; Mk. 13:11. John 20:22; Acts 2:4; 4:8; 9:17; Rev. 1:10, 11. Agabus—Acts 11:28; 21:10, 11. Stephen—Acts 7:55. Disciples at Tyre—Acts 21:4. See "Inspiration of Prophets"—II Ki. 17:13.

Reveals.—Mk. 12:36; Lu. 2:26; I Cor. 2:10, 11; Eph. 3:5; I Tim. 4:1; I Pet. 1:12; Rev. 2:7, 11, 29; 14:13.

Teaches or guides into all Truth.—Neh. 9:20; Is. 40:13, 14; Mk. 12:36; 13:11; Lu. 2:26, 27; 12:12; 24:49; John 12:16; 14:26; 16:13, 14; Acts 13:2-4; 15:28; 16:6-10; Rom. 8:26; I Cor. 2:13; 12:8; Eph. 1:16, 17; I John 2:20, 27.

Confirms the Word.—Lu. 24:49; Acts 1:4, 8; 2:38; 19:11, 12; Rom. 15:18, 19; I Cor. 2:4; II Cor. 6:6; 12:12; I Thes. 1:5; Heb. 2:2. See "Gifts of the Spirit."

Comforts the Christian.—John 14:16, 17, 26; 15:26; 16:7, 9; Acts 9:31; Rom. 5:5; 8:28; 14:17.

Begotten or "Born of" the Spirit.—Lu. 8:11; John 1:12, 13; 3:3-8; 6:63; I Cor. 4:15; Gal. 4:19; Philimon 10; Jas. 1:18; I Pet. 1:23. See "New Birth"—John 3:5.

Convinces the World of Sin.—Gen. 3:6; John 6:44, 48; 16:7-9; Acts 7:51, 52; Gal. 5:16-23; Eph. 6:17.

Commissions.—Acts 13:2-4; 20:28.

Baptism in the Name of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.—Mt. 28:19.

Invites to Salvation.—Rev. 22:17.

Makes Intercession.—Rom. 8:26; Eph. 2:18; 6:18; Jude 20.

Sanctifies.—Rom. 15:16; I Cor. 6:11; II Thes. 2:13; I Pet. 1:2.

Bears Witness.—John 15:26; 16:14; Acts 5:32; Rom. 8:16, 16; 9:1; I Cor. 12:3; II Cor. 6:6; Gal. 4:6; Heb. 10:15; I John 3:24; 4:13; 5:6-8.

Earnest of the Spirit.—Rom. 8:23; II Cor. 1:22; 5:5; Eph. 1:14; 4:30; Rev. 2:7.

Sealed by the Spirit.—II Cor. 1:22; Eph. 1:13; 4:30.

Sin against the Holy Spirit.—Acts 8:18-23; I John 5:16; Blasphemy—Mt. 12:31, 32; Mark 3:29; Luke 12:10. **Resisting.**—Is. 63:10; Acts 5:1-3, 9; 7:51, 52. **Grieving.**—Is. 63:10; Eph. 4:30; Heb. 10:29. **Quenching.**—I Thes. 5:19.

Unity of the Spirit.—I Cor. 12:13; Eph. 4:3-6. See "Communion of the Spirit."

Fruits of the Spirit.—John 15:2; Rom. 8:23; Gal. 5:22, 23. **Walking in.**—Rom. 8:4; II Cor. 12:18; Gal. 5:16. **The Word the Sword of the Spirit.**—Eph. 6:17.

v Manifestation.
Heb. 9:26.

22

w Lu. 6:16; Acts
1:13; comp.
Mt. 10:3.

z Comp. Acts
10:40, 41.

y See "Revela-
tion," Dan.
2:22.

23

z See ch. 8:51;
I John 2:5.

a Words, Fr.
15:23.

b See v. 21.

c Eph. 3:17;
I John 2:24;
Rev. 3:20;
21:3; see
II Cor. 6:16.

24

d Word of God,
John 6:63.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, while yet abiding with you. 26 But the ²⁵¹ Comforter, even the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all that I said unto you. 27 Peace I leave with you; my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. 28 Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be fearful. 28 Ye heard how I said to you, I go away, and I come unto you. If ye loved me, ye would have rejoiced, because I go unto the Father: for the Father is greater than I. 29 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe. 30 I will no more speak much with you, for the prince of the world cometh: and he hath nothing in me; 31 but that the world may know that I love the Father,

Var. Read.—V. 26. shall—will, MM. bring—he will bring, MM. all—all things, MM. V. 27. my peace—Peace, as I have it. HEIT. a peace that is mine, MM. troubled—frightened, HEIT. BAU. fearful—discouraged, BAU. HEIT. V. 28. how—that, HEIT. BAU. have rejoiced, because—rejoice that, HEIT. BAU. because—that, MM. for—because, HEIT. BAU. MM. V. 29. believe—remain in the faith, HEIT. V. 30. more—longer, MM. and—omit, HEIT. hath—can do, HEIT. in—to, HEIT.; on, BAU. V. 31. but . . . do—But . . . do, so (placing full stop after I do, and supplying at the beginning of the sentence this is done, or the prince of this world cometh) Be. La. Ti. Tr. McI. WH.; placing comma after I do, with sense that the world may know . . . arise, let us go, Me.

a Comp. ch. 10:29; Phil. 2:6. 29 b See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21. c See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. d Faith, Heb. 11:1. 30 e See ch. 12:31. f Prince, Num. 2:7. g See "Satan," I Chr. 21:1. h Comp. Heb. 4:15. 2 Or, in me. 31 But that &c. . . I do, arise &c. 31 i Knowledge, Fr. 1:7.

*BRANCHES: Natural. Of Trees.—Job 14:7; Is. 17:6. Palm.—Lev. 23:40; Song of Sol. 7:8; Is. 9:14; 19:15; John 12:13. Olive.—Neh. 8:15; Jer. 11:16; Zech. 4:12. Myrtle.—Neh. 8:15. Thick Trees.—Neh. 8:15. Cedar.—Ps. 80:11; Es. 17:23; 31:3.

Figurative.—Joel 1:7.

Of Vines.—Es. 15:2; 17:6, 8; Nah. 2:2. Destroyed.—Is. 65:8.

Of Grapes.—Num. 13:23.

Uses of.—For Booths.—Neh. 8:15. Shelter for Birds.—Pa. 104:12; Es. 17:23; 31:6, 13; Dan. 4:21; Mt. 13:32; Mk. 4:32; Lu. 13:19. Shelter for Animals.—Es. 31:6, 13. Food for Cattle.—Is. 27:10. As a Design for Candlestick.—Ex. 25:32-

and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

15 I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. 2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh it away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he cleanseth it, that it may bear more fruit. 3 Already ye are clean because of the word which I have spoken unto you. 4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; so neither can ye, except ye abide in me. 5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same beareth much fruit: for apart from me ye can do nothing. 6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and they gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. 7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you,

but—But he cometh, MM.; but I submit to what awaits me, McCly.; but he cometh, or, I surrender myself to suffering and death, VIN. (?), that—Omit, HEIT. may—shall, HEIT. know—perceive, MM. as—that even as, MM. gave me commandment—commanded me, BAU. HEIT. even—Omit, MM. let us—we will, BAU. HEIT. Chap. 15.—V. 2. every branch that—all that which, MM. cleanseth—So Al. Da. W. VIN. MM.; prunes, McI. V. 3. clean—Like well-pruned trees, Paley. V. 4. and—so, HEIT. BAU. of—from VIN. in (second)—on, BAU. HEIT. V. 5. same—same only, HEIT. beareth—may bear, MM. for—because, MM. apart from—So Al. Me. W. VIN. MM.; without, HEIT. BAU. n.; in separation from, DODS. nothing—nothing at all, HEIT. V. 6. a branch—the branch, MM. VIN. V. 7. sayings, MM.

Var. Read.—V. 28. the Father—So A B D* L. Ti. Tr. McI. We. WH. NES. R; my Father, N* A. La.

36; 37:18, 19, 21, 22. Triumphal Entry.—Mk. 11:8; John 12:13.

Illustrative.—Prosperity.—Gen. 49:22. Wickedness.—Job 15:32; Is. 14:19. Idolatrous Worship.—Ex. 8:17. Righteousness.—Is. 60:21; Jer. 23:5; 33:15. Strength.—Ps. 80:15.

Figurative.—Wicked destroyed.—Job 15:30; 18:16; Is. 18:5; Mal. 4:1. Of Job.—Job 29:19. Jehovah.—Is. 4:2. Jesse.—Is. 11:1. Israel.—Es. 19:10, 11, 14; 36:8; Hos. 14:8.

Messianic.—Assyrian.—Es. 31:3, 5-9, 12, 13. Servant.—Zech. 3:8. The Branch.—Jer. 23:5; Zech. 6:12.

Followers of Christ.—John 15:2, 5, 6; Rom. 11:16-21, 24. Apocalyptic (Symbolical).—Of Tree.—Dan. 4:14, 21. Of Vine.—Gen. 40:10, 12. Of Candlestick.—Zech. 4:12.

i Comp. ch. 10:18; 12:49. k See "Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. l Comp. ch. 13:1; 18:1.

1 m Comp. Ps. 80:3 ff.; Is. 5:1 ff.; Ez. 19:10 ff.; Mt. 21:33 ff. n Vine, Is. 5:2.

o See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

p See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

q See "Vineyard," I Ki. 21:16.

r Comp. Mt. 15:13; Rom. 11:17; I Cor. 3:9.

2 s Fruit, Lev. 23:40.

t See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.

u See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.

3 v Ch. 13:10; 17:17; comp. Eph. 5:26.

w See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.

z See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

v Word of God, John 6:63.

4 z P. Vs. 4-7; I John 2:8; see ch. 6:56.

5 a Comp. v. 16.

6 b See v. 2.

c See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.

d Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

e Fire, Lev. 10:2.

f See "Hell," Mk. 9:43.

7 g Promises conditional, John 14:2.

h Words, Pr. 15:23.

- 7
a Answer to Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
b See v. 16; Mt. 7:7.
c Promises, John 14:2.
d Mt. 5:16.
e Or, was.
f Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
g Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.
h Many ancient authorities read that ye bear much fruit, and be my disciples.
i See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.
j See ch. 8:31.
k See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
l Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
9
l Ch. 17:23, 24, 26; see ch. 3:35.
m Love, I Cor. 13:1.
10
n Comp. ch. 14:15.
o Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.
p Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
q Comp. ch. 8:29.
r See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
11
s Ch. 17:13.
t Joy, Ps. 30:5.
u Ch. 3:29.
12
v V. 17; ch. 13:34.
13
w See "Fraternal-ity," Ps. 133:1.
x Rom. 5:7 f.
y Man, Gen. 2:7.
z Self-denial, Mt. 16:24.
a Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.
b Comp. ch. 10:11.
c Life, Gen. 2:7.
d Friendship, Pr. 27:6.
14
e Lu. 12:4.
f Mt. 12:50.
g 4 Gr. bondservants, 1 Ignorance, Acts 17:23.
h 1 J. 19; ch. 6:70; comp. ch. 13:18. m Choice, I Ki. 18:21. n Election. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. o See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5. p Comp. v. 8. q See ch. 14:13; 16:23; comp. v. 7.

^a ask whatsoever ye will, and ^c it shall be done unto you. 8 ^d Herein ¹ is my ^e Father ² glorified, ³ that ye bear much ⁴ fruit; and so ^h ⁴ shall ye be ⁵ my ^k disciples. 9 Even as ¹ the Father hath ^m loved me, I also have loved you: abide ye in my love. 10 ⁿ If ye ^o keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as ^q I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love. 11 ^r These things have I spoken unto you, that my ¹ joy may be in you, and that your ^u joy may be made full. 12 This is ^v my commandment, that ye love one another, even as I have loved you. 13 ^w Greater love hath no ^x man than this, that a man ^z ^a lay down his ^c life for his ^d friends. 14 Ye are my ^e friends, ^f if ye do the things which I command you. 15 No longer do I call you ^g servants; for the ^h servant ⁱ knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for ^j all things that I heard from my Father I have made ^k known unto you. 16 ^l Ye did not ^m choose me, but I ⁿ chose ^o you, and appointed you, that ye should go and ^p bear fruit, and that your fruit should abide: that ^q whatsoever ye

Var. Read.—V. 7 (cont.). ask—then ask, BAU.; so ye may ask, HEIT. done—Omit, BAU. HEIT. V. 8. is—was, MM. so shall ye be—become, HEIT. BAU. MM.; ye shall become, DODS. VIN.; and that ye may become, MCCLY. V. 9. Even—Omit, BAU. HEIT. hath—Omit, MM. my love—the love that I have towards you, HEIT. V. 10. keep—shall fulfil, HEIT. kept—fulfilled, HEIT. my Father's—the Father's, MM. V. 11. my joy—the joy, as I have it, HEIT. V. 12. my commandment—the commandment which I give, HEIT. even—accordingly, HEIT. have—Omit, MM. loved—shown love to, HEIT. V. 13. man—one, MM. a man—he, BAU. HEIT.; one, MM. V. 14. the things which—that which, MM.; what, DODS. V. 15. servants—slaves,

shall ask of the Father in my ^r name, he may give it you. 17 These things ^s I command you, that ye may love one another. 18 ^t If the ^u world ^v hateth you, ^w ye know that it hath ^x hated me before it ^y hated you. 19 ^z If ye were of the world, the world would love its own: but because ye are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, ^a therefore the world hateth you. 20 ^b Remember the ^c word that I said unto you, ^d A ^e servant is not greater than his lord. If they persecuted me, ^f they will also persecute you; if they ^g kept my word, they will keep yours also. 21 ^h But all these things will they do ⁱ unto you for my name's sake, ^j because they ^k know not him that sent me. 22 ^l If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had ^m sin: but now they have no excuse for their sin. 23 He that hateth me hateth my Father also. 24 If I had not done among them ⁿ the works which none other did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father. 25 But *this cometh to pass*, that the ^o word may be fulfilled that is ^p written in their ^q law, ^r They hated me without a cause.

HEIT. DODS. lit. bondservants, VIN. servant—See "Servants," V. 16. Ye—Of course ye, HEIT. V. 17. may—Omit, HEIT. BAU. V. 18. ye know—know, Al. Mc. W. BAU. MM.; remember, HEIT.; know ye, VIN. before it hated you—in the first place, BAU.; before you, DODS. V. 19. therefore—because of this, MM. V. 20. servant—See v. 15. V. 21. for my name's sake—because (lit. on account of, VIN.) of my name, MM. VIN. Vs. 22, 24. had not had—would not have, MM. V. 22. now—so, HEIT. V. 24. they—then they, HEIT. both (twice)—Omit, HEIT. BAU. seen—seen it, BAU. and hated—and yet hated, BAU. V. 25. But . . . pass—However, HEIT.; But in order, BAU. without a cause—for naught, BAU.; gratuitously, VIN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 15.—V. 7. ask—So A B D L, EDD. NES. DODS. MM.; ye shall ask, N E (II). V. 8. much . . . be—much fruit; so shall ye be, N A A. Ti. Mc. We. r; much fruit, and become, B D L (M), La. Tr. WH. NES. a marg. V. 18. it hated you—Omit, N D, Ti.

- Name, Acts 16:18.
17
a See v. 12.
18
b Ch. 7:7.
c I John 3:11.
d World, Rev. 10:6.
e Hatred, Pr. 26:24.
f Or, know ye.
g See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
19
h Comp. Mt. 10:22; 24:9.
i Ch. 17:14.
j See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
20
a See "Mind," Job 38:36.
b Words, Pr. 15:23.
c See ch. 13.
d I Cor. 4:12.
e II Cor. 4:9.
f II Tim. 3:1.
g Comp. ch. 8:51.
21
f See "Jesus the Proph." Lu. 2:21.
g Mt. 10:22.
24:9; Mc. 13:13; Lu. 21:12, 17.
comp. Act. 4:17; 5:41.
9:14; 26:9.
I Pet. 4:1.
Rev. 2:3.
h Ch. 16:3.
comp. ch. 8:19, 53.
17:25; Ac. 3:17; I Jo. 3:1.
i See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:1.
22
j Comp. v. 17.
k Sin, Gen. 2:21.
24
l See ch. 5:5.
comp. ch. 10:37.
m Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
25
n See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
o Writing, I Cor. 4:1.
p Law, Deut. 31:24.
q See ch. 17.
g O. Ps. 35:69:4.

26 But when the ^a Comforter is come, whom ^b I will send unto you from the ^c Father, even the Spirit of ^d truth, which ^e proceedeth from the Father, ^f he shall bear ^g witness of me: 27 ^h and ⁱ ye also ^j bear witness, because ye have been with me ^k from the ^l beginning.

16 ^m These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be caused to ⁿ stumble. 2 They shall ^o put you out of the ^p synagogues: yea, ^q the ^r hour cometh, that ^s whosoever ^t killeth you shall think that he offereth service unto ^u God. 3 And these things will they do, because they have ^v not known the Father, nor me. 4 But these things have I spoken unto you, that when their ^w hour is come, ye may ^x remember them, how that I told you. And these things I said not unto you from the beginning, because I was with you. 5 But now ^y I go unto him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, ^z Whither goest thou? 6 But because I have spoken these things unto you, ^a sorrow hath filled your ^b heart. 7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth: ^c It is expedient for you

Var. Read.—V. 26. But—Omit, BAU. HEIT. Comforter—See ch. 14:16. even—Omit, MM. truth—the truth, MM. proceedeth—goeth forth, MM. of—concerning, MM. V. 27. and—but, HEIT. ye also—So *Ms. DeW. Al. Da. W. MM.*; do ye also, *Mcl. a marg.* ye . . . beginning—from the beginning ye are with me, MM. Chap. 16.—V. 1. should . . . stumble—may not be made to stumble, MM.; should not come to stumble, BAU. caused to stumble—perplexed in faith, HEIT.; made to stumble, VIN. R. V. 2. put—lock, HEIT. BAU. synagogues—synagogue, HEIT. the hour—an hour, BAU. MM. whosoever—every one that, MM. shall—should, MM. service—Strictly, religious service or worship, Var. V. 3. And—of a truth, HEIT. have not known—know not, MM. nor—any more than, HEIT.; and not, BAU. V. 4. their—the, BAU. them—Omit, HEIT. BAU. how—now, HEIT. BAU. told—told it, HEIT. BAU. V. 5. go—go away, MM. HEIT. thou—thou away, MM. V. 7. Nevertheless—But, BAU. HEIT. expedient—good, HEIT. expedient for you—to your advantage, DODS. Comforter—See ch. 14:16. go—So VIN.; have gone, HEIT. BAU. V. 8. convince—So Da.

that I go away; for if I go not away, the ^k Comforter will not come unto you; but if I go, I will send him unto you. 8 And he, when he is come, will ^l convict the ^m world in respect of sin, and of ⁿ righteousness, and of ^o judgment: 9 of sin, ^p because they ^q believe not on me; 10 of righteousness, because ^r I go to the Father, and ye behold me no more; 11 ^s of judgment, because the ^t prince of this world hath been judged. 12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. 13 Howbeit when he, ^u the Spirit of truth, is come, he shall ^v guide you into all the truth: for he shall not speak from himself; but what things soever he shall hear, ^w these shall he speak: and he shall declare unto you the things that are to come. 14 He shall ^x glorify me: for he shall take of mine, and shall declare ^y it unto you. 15 ^z All things whatsoever the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he taketh of mine, and shall ^a declare ^b it unto you. 16 ^c A little while, and ^d ye behold me no more; and again a little while, and ^e ye shall see me. 17 Some

W. MM.; convince, *Al. Mcl.* convict . . . of—force to shameful recognition, HEIT. in respect of—concerning, HEIT. MM. and—Omit, BAU. of (second)—concerning, MM. HEIT. of (third)—Omit, BAU.; concerning, MM. Vs. 9-11. of—in respect of, BAU.; concerning, MM. HEIT. V. 9. because—namely, that, HEIT. Vs. 10, 11. of—and concerning, MM. V. 10. go—go away, MM. and—while, HEIT. more—longer, MM. V. 13. Howbeit—But, BAU. HEIT. into all—completely into, HEIT. shall (first three)—will, MM. declare—So *Mcl. W. MM. VIN.*; bring as a message, *Paley.* to come—coming, MM. V. 14. for—because, MM. he . . . mine—of that which is mine will he receive, MM. V. 15. taketh—receiveth, MM. of—of that which is, MM. shall—will, MM. Vs. 16, 17, 19. A—Yet a, HEIT. V. 16. more—longer, MM. DODS.

Var. Read.—Chap. 16.—V. 4. their—So A B, La. Tr. *Al. Mcl. W. H. NES. HS.*; the, N D, Ti. BAU. V. 13. into—So A B, Al. La. Tr. *Mcl. W. H. NES.*; in, N D L, Ti. *W. H.* V. 16. see me—So N B D L, Ti. Tr. *W. H. NES.*; add, because I go to the Father, A D, La. *Mcl.*

⁵
d See v. 10, 17, 28.
e See "Ascension of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
f Ch. 13:36; 14:5.

⁶
g Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.
h V. 22; comp. ch. 14:1.
i Heart, Acts 15:9.

⁷
j See "Consolation," Mt. 5:4.
k See "Holy Spirit," John 4:16.

⁸
l Conviction of Sin, Gen. 3:6.
m World, Rev. 10:6.
n Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.
o Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

⁹
p Ch. 15:22, 24.
q Faith, Heb. 11:1.

¹⁰
r Comp. Acts 3:14; 7:52; 17:31; I Pet. 3:18.

¹¹
s See ch. 12:31.
t Prince, Num. 2:7.
u See "Satan," I Chr. 21:1.

¹³
v See ch. 14:17.
w Ch. 14:26.

¹⁴
x See ch. 7:39.
y See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

¹⁵
z Ch. 17:10.
a See "Revelation," Dan. 2:22.

¹⁶
b See ch. 7:33.
c P. Vs. 16-24; comp. ch. 14:18-24.
d See v. 22.
e See "Second Coming of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- 17
a Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
b See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
c See "Ascension and Second Coming of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
d Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
18
e Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
f Ignorance, Acts 17:23.
19
g Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
h Comp. ch. 6:61; Mk. 9:32.
20
i Mk. 16:10; Lu. 23:27.
j Mourning, John 11:35.
k World, Rev. 10:6.
l Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.
m Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.
n Ch. 20:20.
o Consolation, Mt. 5:4.
21
p Comp. Is. 13:8; 21:3; 26:17; 66:7; Hos. 13:13; Mic. 4:9; I Thess. 5:3.
q Woman, Ruth 3:9.
r Travail, Gal. 4:19.
s Hour, Dan. 3:6.
t Children, Gen. 3:16.
u Man, Gen. 2:7.

- 22
v See v. 6.
w See "Promises," John 14:6.
z See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.
23
y V. 26; see ch. 14:20.
z Day, Lev. 25:8.
a Comp. vs. 19, 30.
1 Or, ask me nothing. Comp. v. 26; ch. 14:13, 20.
b Ch. 15:16.

of his ^a disciples therefore said one to another, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye ^c behold me not; and again a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the ^d Father? 18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? We ^e know not what he saith. 19 ^f Jē'sūs perceived that they were desirous to ask him, and he said unto them, Do ye inquire among yourselves concerning this, that I said, A little while, and ye behold me not, and again a little while, and ye shall see me? 20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, that ^g ye shall ^h weep and lament, but the ⁱ world shall ^j rejoice: ye shall be sorrowful, but ^k your sorrow shall be ^l turned into joy. 21 ^m A woman when she is in ⁿ travail hath sorrow, because her ^o hour is come: but when she is delivered of the ^p child, she remembereth no more the ^q anguish, for the joy that a ^r man is born into the world. 22 And ^s ye therefore now have sorrow: but ^t I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no one taketh away from you. 23 And in ^u that ^v day ^w ye shall ^x ask me no question. Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^y If ye shall

Var. Rend.—V. 17. therefore—then, HEIT. BAU. is—means, HEIT. Because—omit. HEIT. BAU. go—go away, HEIT. MM. V. 18. is . . . saith—is this which he called, MM. means he with the, HEIT. saith—speaketh, MM. V. 20. that—omit, HEIT. shall (first three)—will, MM. V. 21. more—longer, MM. anguish—tribulation, MM. distress, DODS. the joy—her joy, MM. V. 22. And—So, HEIT.; Also, BAU. therefore—also, HEIT.; omit, BAU. and (second)—and then, HEIT. taketh—shall take, HEIT. V. 24. have—omit, MM. made full—fulfilled, Mcl. W. MM. VIN. a. V. 25. dark sayings (twice)—Same word as parable, ch. 10:6. Var.: parables, McCly. (all.); riddles, DODS (all.); pictures, HEIT. BAU. the hour—an hour, BAU. MM. more—longer, MM. plainly—openly, BAU.; openly or frankly, McCly. of—concerning, MM. V. 26. pray—ask,

ask anything of the Father, ^c he will give it you in my ^d name. 24 ^e Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be made full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x <

THE FAREWELL PRAYER

32
a See ch. 8:29.
b See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
c Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.

33
d See ch. 14:27.
e See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
f Peace, Pr. 17:1.
g Ch. 15:18 ff.
h World, Rev. 10:6.
i See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.
j See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
k See "Consolation," Mt. 5:4.
l See Mt. 9:2.
m Comp. Rom. 8:37; II Cor. 2:14; 4:7 ff.; 6:4 ff.; Rev. 3:21; 12:11.

1
n See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
o See ch. 11:41.
p Eyes, Ps. 17:8.
q Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
r Prayers of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
s See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.
t Hour, Dan. 8:6.
u Comp. ch. 7:29; 13:31 f.
v Son, Gen. 21:19.
w Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.

2
x See ch. 3:35.
y Flesh, Rom. 2:28.
z Vs. 6, 9, 24; ch. 6:37, 39.
1 Gr. *whatsoever thou hast given him, to them he etc.*
a See ch. 10:28.
b Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.

3
c Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
d Ch. 5:44.
e One God alone, Gen. 1:1.
f Mission of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

4
g Comp. ch. 13:31.
h Earth, Gen. 2:1.
i See ch. 4:34; Lu. 22:37.

alone; and yet ^{a b} I am not alone, because the ^c Father is with me. 33 These things have I spoken unto ^{d e} you, that in me ye may have ^f peace. ^g In the ^h world ye have ^{i j} tribulation: but ^k 'be of good cheer; ^l I have overcome the world.

17 These things spake Jē-sūs; and ^o lifting up his ^p eyes to ^q heaven, he ^r said, Father, the ^s 'hour is come; ^t glorify ^u thy ^v Son, that the Son may ^w glorify thee: 2 even as ^x thou gavest him authority over all ^y flesh, that ^z 'to all whom thou hast given him, ¹ he should give ² eternal life. 3 And this is life eternal, that they should ³ know thee ⁴ 'the only true God, and him whom ⁵ thou didst send, even Jē-sūs Christ. 4 ⁶ I glorified thee on the ⁷ earth, ⁸ 'having accomplished the ⁹ work which thou hast given me to do. 5 And now, Father, ¹⁰ glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had ¹¹ with thee before the world was. 6 ^m I ⁿ manifested thy ^o name unto the ^p men whom thou gavest me out

Var. Read.—V. 32 (cont.). and yet—yet, BAU. V. 33, cheer—courage, MM. DODS. Chap. 17.—V. 2, even—Omit, BAU. authority—So *Mt. D. W.* MM. VIN.; power, HEIT. that . . . give—in order that all that which thou hast given him, he may give unto them, MM. V. 3, life eternal—the eternal life, MM. VIN. should know—may learn to know, MM. only . . . Jesus Christ—only, the real God, and his messenger Jesus Christ, HEIT. even Jesus Christ—Jesus as Christ, MM. even—Omit, BAU. DODS. V. 4, on—upon, HEIT. having—in that I, HEIT. BAU. accomplished—finished, HEIT. to do—that I should do, BAU. V. 5, Father—O Father (place after me), MM. me—me by thee, HEIT. BAU. thine own self with—Omit, HEIT. BAU. glory—majesty, HEIT. before—before yet, HEIT. V. 7, they know—(So *Al. Da. W. r.*); they came to the knowledge, HEIT.; have they learned to know, MM. hast given—gavest, MM. V. 8, for—Because, MM. unto—Omit, MM. knew of a truth—learned to know truly, MM. believed—came to believe, BAU.; have learned to believe, HEIT. V. 9, pray—*Lt. make request*, VIN. n. *marg.*; ask, MM. for (first)—concerning, MM. pray not for—ask not concerning, MM. for (last)—because, MM. BAU. V. 10, and (first) . . . mine (second)—In parentheses, BAU. HEIT. mine (first)—mine of

of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them to me; and they have ^a kept thy ^b word. 7 Now they know that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are from thee: 8 for ^c the ^d words which ^e thou gavest me ^f I have given unto them; and they received them, and knew of a ^g truth that ^h I came forth from thee, and they believed that thou didst send me. 9 ^v I ² pray for them: I ² pray not for the world, but for those whom thou hast given me; for they are thine: 10 and ^a all things that are mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them. 11 And I am no more in the world, and ^b these are in the world, and ^c I come to thee. ^d Holy Father, keep them in thy name ^e which thou hast given me, that ^f they may be ^g one, even as we are. 12 While I was with them, I kept them in thy name ^h which thou hast given me: and I guarded them, and not one of them ⁱ perished, but the ^j son of ^k perdition; ^l that the ^m scripture might be fulfilled. 13 But now

course, HEIT. BAU. are (second)—Omit, MM. am—have been, MM. V. 11, And—Indeed, HEIT. more—longer, MM. and (second)—yet, BAU.; but, BAU. these—they, MM. and (third)—while, HEIT. come—go, BAU. even as we are—as we, BAU. HEIT. V. 12, While—As long as, HEIT.; When, MM. DODS. kept—continued to keep, VIN. but—except, BAU.; with the exception of, HEIT. that . . . fulfilled—In parentheses, HEIT. that—here, HEIT. might—had to, HEIT.

Var. Read.—V. 33, have—So *N A B C* (L), *Tr. Tr. Al. Mt. WH.*; shall have, D, *VULG. La.* Chap. 17.—V. 11, them . . . which—through thine own name those who, D, *VULG.*; through thine own name that which (i.e. the body of believers which), D X, *Memph. Theb.* *Peah.*, *Mt.* (note); them in thy name which (i.e. the name), *N A B C L, Al. La. Tr. Tr. We. WH.* V. 12, them (first)—So *N B C D L, La. Tr. Tr. We. WH.* NES. r.; odd in the world, A, *Mt. (errata)*. in . . . them (second)—in thy name which thou gavest me (in which thou hast given them to me, *Paley*); and guarded them, B C L, *Al. Tr. Tr. We. WH.*; in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, A D, *La.*; in thy name: that which (i.e. the body of believers which) thou gavest me I have kept, N, *Memph. Theb. Mt. (note)*.

5
j See v. 1.
k Glory, Ps. 7:5.
l Comp. ch. 1:1; 8:58; Phil. 2:6.

6
m See v. 26.
n Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.
o Name, Acts 10:18.
p See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
q Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.
r See ch. 8:51.
s Word of God, John 8:63.

8
t See ch. 6:68; 12:49.
u Words, Pr. 15:23.
v Vs. 14, 26; ch. 15:15.
w Truth, John 14:6.
z See ch. 8:42; 16:27, 30.

9
y Comp. ch. 14:16; Lu. 10:22.
z Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
2 Gr. *make request*.

10
a Ch. 16:15.

11
b Ch. 13:1.
c See "Ascension of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
d V. 13; comp. ch. 7:33.
e Holiness, Eph. 4:24.
f Comp. v. 25.
g Comp. v. 6; Phil. 2:9; Rev. 19:12.
h V. 21 f.; comp. Rom. 12:5; Gal. 3:28.
i Unity, I Cor. 1:10.

12
j Ch. 6:39; 18:9.
k See "Death," Rom. 5:12.
l Judas. See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
m Perdition, Phil. 1:28.
n See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
3 Q. Ps. 41:9?
o Scripture, II Tim. 3:16.

- 13
a Ascension of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
b V. 13; comp. ch. 33.
c Ch. 15:11.
d World, Rev. 10:8.
e Apostles, Mt. 10:5.
f Joy, Ps. 30:5.
g See ch. 3:29.
- 14
h Word of God, John 6:63.
i Ch. 15:19.
j Hatred, Pr. 26:24.
k Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.
l See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.
m V. 16; ch. 8:23.
n See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
- 15
o Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
p Prayers of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
1 Gr. make request.
2 Gr. out of.
q See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.
r See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.
s See Mt. 5:37.
t See "Satan," I Chr. 21:1.
u Evil, Ps. 97:10.
3 Or, evil.
- 17
v Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.
w Comp. ch. 15:3.
4 Or, Consecrate.
z Truth, John 14:6.
- 18
y See vs. 3, 8, 21, 23, 25; ch. 3:17.
z Ch. 20:21; comp. ch. 4:38; Mt. 10:5.
- 19
a II Cor. 7:14; Col. 1:6; I John 3:18.
- 20
b See "Salvation conditional," Acts 2:40.
c Faith, Heb. 11:1.
d Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
e Words, Pr. 15:23.
f See "Gospel," Mk. 16:15.

^{a b} I come to thee; and ^c these things I speak in the ^d world, that ^e they may have my ^f joy made full in themselves. 14 I have given them thy ^h word; and ⁱ the world ^j hated them, because ^k they are not of the world, even as ^l I am not of the world. 15 I ^m pray not that thou shouldst take them ⁿ from the world, but that ^o thou shouldst keep them ^p from ^q the evil one. 16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. 17 ^r Sanctify them in the ^s truth: thy word is truth. 18 As ^t thou didst send me into the world, ^u even so sent I them into the world. 19 And for their sakes I ^v sanctify myself, that they themselves also may be ^w sanctified ^x in truth. 20 Neither for these only do I ^y pray, but for ^z them also that ¹ believe on me ² through thy ³ word; 21 that they may all be ⁴ one; ⁵ even as thou, ⁶ Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be in us: ⁷ that the world may believe that thou

Var. Rend.—V. 13. come—go, BAU. my joy—the joy as I have it, HEIT.; the joy that is mine, MM. made full—fulfilled, r. full—perfect (complete), HEIT. themselves—their hearts, HEIT. V. 14. hated—has hated, HEIT. BAU. them—their (for it), HEIT. even—omit, BAU. HEIT. V. 15. pray—ask, MM. from (first)—out of, HEIT. keep—guard, HEIT. from (second)—out of, MM. MCCLY. evil one—So MCCLY.; evil, Go. Mcl. LUTHER, CALVIN, r. marg.; evil one, AL. DeW. Me. W. MM. DODS, VIN. (alt.). V. 16. even so, BAU.; omit, HEIT. V. 17, 19. Sanctify—Consecrate, W. MM. MCCLY. DODS. V. 17. in—through, HEIT. V. 18. As—Just as, HEIT.; Even as, MM. even—also, HEIT. BAU. even so—omit, MM. V. 19. And they are those for whom I sanctify myself, in order that also they may be truly sanctified, HEIT.; and in their behalf, that they may be consecrated in truth, do I consecrate myself, DODS. their sakes—their, MM.; their best, BAU. sanctified—consecrated, MM. V. 20. Neither for—But not for, BAU. HEIT.; But not concerning, MM. these—their best, BAU. pray—ask, MM. them—the best (i. e. best interests) of them, BAU. concerning them, MM. on—in, MM. V. 21. that they may all—All they shall, HEIT. that (second), MM. HEIT. may (first)—shall, HEIT.; omit, BAU. may (second)—learn to, HEIT.; omit, BAU. V. 23. that they all be one—So MM.; so shall they come to perfect unity, HEIT. perfected into—perfectly,

didst send me. 22 And the ¹ glory which thou hast given me I have given unto them; that they may be one, even as we ² are one; 23 ³ I in them, and thou in me, that they may be ⁴ perfected into one; that the world may know that ⁵ thou didst send me, and ⁶ lovedst them, even as thou lovedst me. 24 Father, ⁷ I desire that ⁸ they also whom thou hast given me ⁹ be with me ¹⁰ where I am, that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before ¹¹ the foundation of the world. 25 O ¹² righteous Father, the world ¹³ knew thee not, but I knew thee; and these knew that thou didst send me; 26 and ¹⁴ I made known unto them thy ¹⁵ name, and will make it known; that ¹⁶ the love where-with thou lovedst me may be in them, and I in them.

18 ¹ When Jesus had spoken these words, ² he went forth with his ³ disciples over the ⁴ brook ⁵ Kidron, where was ⁶ a garden, into

BAU. know—learn to know, MM. V. 24. I desire . . . am—that which (what, MM.) thou hast given me, I will (desire, MM.) that where I am, they also will be with me, MM. x. desire—will, DODS. glory—majesty, HEIT. for—because, MM. HEIT. BAU. foundation—founding, HEIT. BAU. V. 25. O—omit, MM. ME. Father . . . not—Father—(yea, such thou art!) and (and yet) the world knew thee not, ME.; Father both the world hath not learned to know thee, MM. the . . . and these—while the world knew Thee not, though I knew Thee, these on their part, SIMCOX, similarly, W. knew (first)—hath not known, HEIT. BAU.; learned to know, MM. knew (last two)—have known, HEIT. BAU.; learned to know, MM. V. 26. made—have made, BAU. HEIT. Chap. 18.—V. 1. When—After, BAU. words—things, MM. brook—ravine (Gr. winter-torrent), MCCLY. (alt.) r. marg.; winter-torrent, MM. VIN.; torrent, DODS.

Var. Read.—V. 21. in us—So B C * D, AL. Ti. Tr. We. WH. NES.; one in us, N A L Δ, La. 1. Mcl. V. 24. that which thou hast given me, they may be, N B D, Ti. Tr. Mcl. Me. WH. NES. DODS. VIN. Mc. MM. a. Chap. 18.—V. 1. Kidron—So MM.; Cedron, A. A. VULG. La. Mcl. We. ME. HO.; Cedrus (of the cedar), N * D. OL. Memph. Ther. Ti. WH. * or of the cedars, N * B C L (X F), ORIG. CHRYS. CYR.-ALEX. AL. Ti. * WH. NES. a.

- 21
o See "Coity," I Cor. 1:10.
h See v. 11, 20; ch. 10:38.
i Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
j See v. 8.
- 22
k Glory, Ps. 73.
l V. 24; comp. ch. 1:14.
- 23
m Perfection, Heb. 6:1.
n Mission of Jesus, Lu. 2:2.
o See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.
p See ch. 16:2.
q Love, I Cor. 13:1.
- 24
5 Gr. that who thou hast given me, I desire that where I am, they also may be with me, that etc.
r See v. 12, 23.
t See "Exaltation of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
u See v. 5, 16; 25:34.
v See "Communion," Ps. 104:2.
- 25
w Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.
z Comp. v. 1 I John 1:9.
y Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
s Ignorance, Acts 17:23.
a See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.
- 26
b See v. 6.
c See "Revelation," Dan. 2:22.
d Name, Act. 16:18.
e See ch. 15:1.
- 1
f See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
g Mt. 26:30; Mk. 14:33; Lu. 22:39.
h Disciples, 20:17.
6 Or, ravine.
i Kidron, I. 15:13.
j Or, of the Cedars.
k Garden, I. 11:10.
k V. 26; Mk. 26:36; Mk. 14:32.

- ¹ See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
² Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
³ See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
⁴ See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
¹ Or, *delivered him up*.
² Comp. Lu. 21:37; 22:39.
³ P. Vs. 3-11; Mt. 26:47-56; Mk. 14:43-50; Lu. 22:47-53.
⁴ V. 12; see Acts 10:1.
² Or, *cohort*.
³ Soldiers, Ju. 20:10.
⁴ See vs. 12, 18; ch. 7:32.
⁵ Priests, Ex. 23:1.
⁶ Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.
⁷ Torch, Ju. 7:16.
⁸ Weapons. See "War," Josh. 22:12.
⁹ See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
¹⁰ Comp. ch. 6:64; 13:1, 11.
¹¹ Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
¹² See v. 7.
¹³ Seeking, Lu. 13:24.
¹⁴ Nazareth, Mt. 2:23.
¹⁵ See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.
¹⁶ Ground, Gen. 33:19.
¹⁷ See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
¹⁸ Word of God, John 6:63.
¹⁹ Words, Pr. 15:23.
²⁰ Ch. 17:12.
²¹ Election. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
²² Peter, Lu. 4:18.
²³ Comp. Mt. 26:51; Mk. 14:47.
²⁴ Sword, Ju. 7:20.

which ^a he entered, himself and his ^b disciples. 2 Now ^c Jū-dās also, who ^d betrayed him, knew the place: for Jē-sūs ^e oft-times resorted thither with his disciples. 3 ^f Jū-dās then, having received ^g the ^h band of soldiers, and ⁱ officers from the ^j chief priests and the ^k Phār-ī-sēes, cometh thither with lanterns and ^l torches and ^m weapons. 4 Jē-sūs therefore, ⁿ knowing all the things that were coming upon him, went forth, and saith unto them, ^o Whom seek ye? 5 They answered him, Jē-sūs of ^p Nāz-ā-rēth. Jē-sūs saith unto them, I am ^q he. And Jū-dās also, who ^r betrayed him, was standing with them. 6 When therefore he said unto them, I am ^s he, ^t they went backward, and fell to the ^u ground. 7 Again therefore he asked them, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jē-sūs of Nāz-ā-rēth. 8 Jē-sūs answered, I told you that I am ^v he; if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way: 9 that the ^w word might be fulfilled which he spake, ^x Of those whom ^y thou hast given me I lost not one. 10 ^z Si-mōn Peter therefore ^{aa} having a ^{ab} sword

Var. Rend.—V. 2. Now—But, BAU.; omit, HEIT. oft-times—had frequently, DODS. resorted—Lu. assembled (as at a place of gathering), W. VIN. MM. DODS. V. 3. then—therefore, MM. having received—took, BAU. band of soldiers—cohort; i.e. a detachment of the Roman cohort (or, perhaps manipule, W.) stationed in the tower of Antonia, Mc. W. DODS. cohort, HEIT. BAU. VIN. (all) MCCLY. (all); band of soldiers, MM. officers—e. from the Jewish temple-police, Var.; servants, HEIT. BAU. DODS. chief—high, HEIT. BAU. cometh—and cometh, BAU. V. 4 therefore—now, HEIT. then; BAU. things that were—that was, DODS. forth—out, HEIT. BAU. Vs. 5, 7. Nazareth—the Nazarene, BAU. DODS. VIN. (contemptuously—not as in ch. 1:45, &c.), W.; with—by, HEIT. BAU. V. 6 therefore—now, BAU. HEIT. went—withdrew, HEIT. BAU. V. 7. Again therefore—Then, HEIT. BAU. And—But, HEIT. BAU. V. 9 that . . . might—the word had to, HEIT. lost not one—let none perish, BAU.; have let none be

drew it, and struck the high priest's ^{ac} servant, and cut off his right ^{ad} ear. Now the ^{ae} servant's ^{af} name was Māl-chūs. 11 Jē-sūs therefore said unto Peter, Put up the sword into the sheath: ^{ag} the cup which the ^{ah} Father hath given me, shall I not ^{ai} drink it?

12 ^{aj} So the ^{ak} band and the ^{al} chief ^{am} captain, and the officers of the ^{an} Jews, seized Jē-sūs and bound him, 13 and led him to ^{ao} Ān-nās first; for he was ^{ap} father in law to ^{aq} Cā-īā-phās, who was high priest that ^{ar} year. 14 Now Cā-īā-phās was he that gave ^{as} counsel to the Jews, that ^{at} it was expedient that one ^{au} man should ^{av} die for the people.

15 And ^{aw} Si-mōn Peter followed Jē-sūs, and ^{ax} so did another ^{ay} disciple. Now that disciple was ^{az} known unto the high priest, and entered in with Jē-sūs into the ^{ba} court of the high priest; 16 ^{bb} but Peter was standing at the ^{bc} door without. So the other disciple, who was known unto the high priest, went out and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter. 17 ^{bd} The maid therefore that kept the door saith unto Peter, ^{be} Art

lost, HEIT. one—one of them, MM. V. 10. therefore—then, HEIT.; now, BAU. having . . . it—drew a sword which he had with him, HEIT. Now—And, MM. V. 11. therefore—then, HEIT. BAU. given—handed, HEIT. shall—should, MM. V. 12. So—Now, BAU.; omit, HEIT.; therefore, MM. band—cohort, Var. BAU. HEIT.; band of soldiers, MM. chief captain—Lit. commander of a thousand, MCCLY. chiliarch, BAU. DODS. officers—servants, BAU. HEIT. V. 13. that year—of that year, MM. V. 14. Now—But, HEIT. BAU. expedient—better, HEIT. BAU. V. 15. And—But, HEIT. BAU. and so did—as did, BAU.; and, HEIT. Now—But, BAU.; omit, HEIT. Vs. 15, 16. known unto—acquainted with, BAU. HEIT. V. 15. and entered—and so he entered, HEIT.; he entered, MM. court—So Mc. Go. W. MM. VIN. MCCLY. DODS. (all); palace, Al. Mc. DODS. V. 16. So—then, BAU. HEIT.; therefore, MM.

- ¹ Servant, Ex. 21:2.
² Gr. *bondservant*.
³ Ear, Ex. 29:20.
⁴ Name, Acts 16:18.
⁵ See Mt. 20:22.
⁶ See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
⁷ See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.
⁸ Drink, Hos. 4:18.
⁹ P. V. 12 f.; comp. Mt. 26:57 f.
¹⁰ Or, *military tribune*. Gr. *chiliarch*.
¹¹ Captain, Num. 2:3.
¹² The Jews, II Ki. 16:8.
¹³ Father in law, Num. 10:29.
¹⁴ Year, Lev. 25:8.
¹⁵ Counsel, Pr. 8:14.
¹⁶ Ch. 11:50.
¹⁷ Man, Gen. 2:7.
¹⁸ Death, Rom. 5:12.
¹⁹ See "Sacrifice," Gen. 31:54.
²⁰ Comp. Mt. 26:58; Mk. 14:54; Lu. 22:54.
²¹ Disciple, Mt. 20:17.
²² See "John the Apostle," John 1:1.
²³ Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
²⁴ Court, Jer. 37:21; Ez. 40:14; Mt. 26:3.
²⁵ P. Vs. 16-18; Mt. 26:69 f.; Mk. 14:66-68; Lu. 22:55-57.
²⁶ Door, Ex. 12:22.
²⁷ Acts 12:13.
²⁸ See "Handmaid," II Sam. 6:22.
²⁹ V. 25.

* ANNAS.—Ex-High Priest and therefore joint with Caiaphas—Lu. 3:2; John 18:24; Acts 4:6. Father-in-law of Caiaphas—John 18:13.

† CAIAPHAS: The High Priest of the Jews.—Suggested the

Death of Jesus (John 11:49; 18:14), and presided over the Sanhedrin at the Trial of Jesus—Mt. 26:3, 57; Lu. 3:2; John 18:24, 28. Also President of the Sanhedrin when the Apostles appeared before the Sanhedrin—Acts 4:8; 5:17, 27; and when Stephen was arraigned before that Body—Acts 7:1.

17
a See "Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
b Man, Gen. 2:7.
c Disciples, Mt.
20:17.
d Peter, Mt.
4:18.

18
e Servants, Ex.
21:2.
1 Gr. *bondservants*.
f See v. 3.
g Comp. Mk.
14:54, 67.
h Ch. 21:9.
2 Gr. *a fire of charcoal*.
i Fire, Lev.
10:2.
j Cold, Rev.
3:15.
k See "Heat,"
Lu. 12:55.

19
l P. Vs. 19-24:
comp. Mt.
26:59-68; Mk.
14:55-65; Lu.
22:63-71.
m Priest, Ex.
28:1.
n Instruction,
Is. 54:13.
o Teaching of
Jesus, Lu.
2:21.

20
p See "Life of
Jesus," Lu.
2:21.
q Ch. 7:26;
comp. ch.
8:26.
r World, Rev.
10:6.
s See Mt. 4:23;
comp. ch.
6:59.
t Synagogue,
Pa. 74:8.
3 Gr. *synagogue*.
u Mt. 26:55.
v Temple,
I Sam. 1:9.
w The Jews,
II Ki. 16:6.

21
z Knowledge,
Pr. 1:7.

22
y Ch. 19:3.
z See "Sufferings
of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
4 Or, *with a rod*.
a Hand, Gen.
16:12.

23
b Comp. Mt.
5:39; Acts
23:2-5.
c Evil, Ps.
97:10.
d Witness,
John 8:17.

24
e See v. 13.

25
f P. Vs. 25-27:
Mt. 26:71-75;
Mk. 14:69-72;
Lu. 22:58-62.

thou also *one* of this *a* man's disciples? *b* He saith, I am not. 18 Now the *c* servants and the *d* officers were standing *e* there, *f* having made *g* a fire of coals; for it was *h* cold; and they were *i* warming themselves: and Peter also was with them, standing and warming himself.

19 *j* The *k* high priest therefore asked Jē'sūs of his disciples, and of his *l* teaching. 20 Jē'sūs answered him, I *m* have spoken openly to the *n* world; I ever *o* taught in *p* synagogues, and in *q* the *r* temple, where all the *s* Jews come together; and in secret spake I nothing. 21 Why askest thou me? ask them that have heard *t* me, what I spake unto them: behold, these *u* know the things which I said. 22 And when he had said this, one of the officers standing by *v* struck Jē'sūs *w* with his *x* hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so? 23 *y* Jē'sūs answered him, If I have spoken *z* evil, bear *a* witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me? 24 *b* *Ān-nās* therefore sent him bound unto *c* *Cā'zā-phās* the high priest.

25 *d* Now *Sī-mōn* Peter was Var. Rend. - V. 17. thou - thou not, BAU. I am not - No, HEIT. BAU. V. 18. Now-But, HEIT.; omit. BAU. servants - slaves, HEIT. BAU.; *lit.* bondservants, McCly. officers - servants, HEIT. BAU. coals - charcoal, MM. and (second) - but, BAU. was . . . warming - So MM. VIN.; stood by and warmed, HEIT. BAU. V. 19. therefore - So MM.; then, BAU. HEIT. of (twice) - concerning, HEIT. BAU. asked - Or, questioned, VIN. V. 20. openly - boldly, MM.; without reserve, DODS. HO. ever - always, DODS. synagogues - the synagogue, HEIT.; synagogue, BAU. MM. McCly. DODS. VIN. the temple - temple, BAU.; the temple-courts, MM. come together - assemble, MM. V. 21. askest . . . me - do you interrogate me? Ask those who have heard, DODS. which - that, MM. V. 22. And - But, HEIT. this - these things, MM. officers - servants, HEIT. BAU. with his hand - So MM. DODS; with the palm of his hand, Mcl. Field; with a rod, Go. W. (probably) a marg. McCly. (*alt.*) Me. VIN. are doubtful; on the cheek, HEIT. BAU. saying - and said, HEIT.; with the words, BAU. Answerest thou - Darest thou answer, HEIT. V. 23. evil - ill, BAU.; unseemly, HEIT. bear . . . evil - give information, what

standing and warming himself. They said therefore unto him, *o* Art thou also *one* of his disciples? He denied, and said, I am not. 26 One of the *p* servants of the high priest, being a *q* kinsman of him *r* whose *s* ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in *t* the garden with him? 27 Peter therefore denied again: and straightway *u* the cock crew.

28 *v* They lead Jē'sūs therefore from *Cā'zā-phās* into *w* the *x* *Præ-tō-rī-ūm*: and it was early; and they themselves entered not into the *y* *Præ-tō-rī-ūm*, that *z* they might not be *a* defiled, but might eat the *b* passover. 29 *c* *Prī-lāte* therefore went out unto them, and saith, What accusation bring ye against this *d* man? 30 They answered and said unto him, If this man were not an *e* evil-doer, we should not have delivered him up unto thee. 31 *f* *Prī-lāte* therefore said unto them, Take him yourselves, and *g* judge him according to your *h* law. The Jews said unto him, It is not lawful for us to *i* put any man to *j* death: 32 that

is unseemly, HEIT. well - correctly, HEIT.; rightly, BAU. V. 25. Now-But, BAU.; omit. HEIT. was warming - So MM. DODS. McCly.; stood and warmed, HEIT. BAU. therefore - then, BAU. HEIT. I am not - No, HEIT. BAU. V. 26. One - Then one, HEIT. V. 27. therefore - Then, HEIT. Now, BAU. straightway - at once, BAU. HEIT. the - a, DODS. V. 28. They - Then they, HEIT. BAU. lead - So VIN. MM.; brought, HEIT. therefore - So MM.; omit. HEIT. BAU. Caiaphas - the house of Caiaphas, Field, MM. McCly. Prætorium - Or, governor's quarters (and so in chap. 18:9). Var.; palace, MM. s. and (first) - Omit. BAU. HEIT. early - early in the morning, HEIT. BAU. and (second) - Omit. HEIT. be defiled - defile themselves, HEIT. but - and, BAU. might - be able to, HEIT. BAU. V. 29. therefore - So MM.; So, HEIT. BAU. V. 31. therefore - Then, HEIT. BAU. The - then the, BAU. It . . . us - We have not the right, HEIT. lawful - permitted to (allowed), BAU. V. 32. that - Omit. HEIT.

Var. Read. - V. 24. Annas therefore sent - So B C * L Δ, 33, La. Tr. Ty. W. Wt. NES. VIN. McCly.; and Annas sent, N.; Annas sent, A C Dumps. Ty. * Mcl. MM.; then Annas sent, BAU. HEIT.

o See v. 17.

26
h Kinsman, Deut. 25:5.
i See v. 10.
j Ear, Ex. 29:20.
k See v. 1.
l Garden, Deut. 11:10.

27
m Ch. 13:38.
n See "Birds," Gen. 9:2.

28
o Mt. 27:2; Mk. 15:1; Lu. 23:1.
p V. 33; ch. 19:9; see Mt. 27:27.
q Or, palace.
r Comp. ch. 11:55; Acts 11:3.
s See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.
t Passover, Ex. 12:3.

29
u Pilate, Mk. 15:1.
v P. Vs. 29-38: Mt. 27:11-14; Mk. 15:2-5; Lu. 23:2, 3.
w Man, Gen. 2:7.

30
x See "Evil," Ps. 97:10.

31
z See "Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.
y Law, Deut. 31:24.
z See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.

a Death, Rom. 5:12.

- 32
a Ch. 12:32 f.; comp. ch. 8:14; 8:23; Mt. 20:19; 26:2; Mk. 10:33 f.; Lu. 18:32 f.
b Words, Pr. 15:23.
c See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.
d Death of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
e Crucifixion, Mt. 27:26.
f Death, Rom. 5:12.
- 33
g Pilate, Mk. 15:1.
h Comp. vs. 28, 29; ch. 19:9.
i Or, *palace*, Lu. 23:3; comp. ch. 19:12.
j King, Deut. 17:15.
k Kingship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
- 35
l The Jews, II Ki. 16:3.
m Nation, Gen. 10:32.
n Priests, Ex. 23:1.
o See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
p See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
- 36
q Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
r Comp. ch. 6:15; Mt. 26:53; Lu. 17:21.
s World, Rev. 10:6.
t Servants, Ex. 21:2.
2 Or, *officers*: as in vs. 3, 12, 18, 22.
u See "War," Josh. 12:12.
- 37
v Mt. 27:11; Mk. 15:2; Lu. 22:70; 23:3.
3 Or, *Thou sayest it, because I am a king*.
w See "Foreordination," Eph. 1:11.
z See "Purpose," Eph. 3:11.
y See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.
z Ch. 3:32; 8:14; comp. ch. 1:14.
a See "Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. b Witness, John 8:17.
c Truth, John 14:6. d Ch. 8:47; I John 4:6. e Voice, Gen. 27:22. 38 f Ch. 19:4; comp. v. 33.

"the word of Jē'stūs might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying by what manner of death he should die.

33 Pilate therefore entered again into the Præ-tō-ri-um, and called Jē'stūs, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews? 34 Jē'stūs answered, Sayest thou this of thyself, or did others tell it thee concerning me? 35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done? 36 Jē'stūs answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence. 37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jē'stūs answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end have I been born, and to this end am I come into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice. 38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth?

And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews,

Var. Rend.—V. 32 (*conf.*) might—had to, HEIT. signifying—to signify, HEIT. BAU. of death he should die—he should suffer death, HEIT.; of death he was about to die, MM. V. 33. therefore—Then, BAU. HEIT. Prætorium—palace, MM. r. V. 34. It—Omit, MM. V. 35. Am I—am I then, BAU. chief—high, HEIT. BAU. V. 36. servants—Or, officers, as in v. 3, etc. r. marg., Var. McCly. fight—have fought, BAU.; strive, MM.; now be fighting (striving, VIN.), Var. VIN. be—have been, BAU. hence—thence, BAU. HEIT. V. 37. therefore—Then, HEIT. BAU. Art—then?—Thou art a king then? BAU. A king art thou then? MM. HEIT. that—it, because, DeW. Me. 41. Me. r. marg.; it, for, BAU. unto—for, HEIT. BAU. V. 38. when—after, HEIT. BAU. out—forth, MM. I—I him—I formy part, find no fault, or, ground of accusation in him, DODS. find—discover, HEIT. in—on, HEIT. V. 39. custom—precedent, HEIT. will—wish, HEIT. therefore—now, HEIT. BAU. V. 40.

See "Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. b Witness, John 8:17. c Truth, John 14:6. d Ch. 8:47; I John 4:6. e Voice, Gen. 27:22. 38 f Ch. 19:4; comp. v. 33.

and saith unto them, I find no crime in him. 39 But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews? 40 They cried out therefore again, saying, Not this man, but Bār-āb-bās. Now Bār-āb-bās was a robber.

19 Then Pilate therefore took Jē'stūs, and scourged him. 2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and arrayed him in a purple garment; 3 and they came unto him, and said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they struck him with their hands. 4 And Pilate went out again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him out to you, that ye may know that I find no crime in him. 5 Jē'stūs therefore came out, wearing the crown of thorns and the purple garment. And Pilate saith unto them, Behold, the man! 6 When therefore the chief priests and the officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify him, crucify him! Pilate saith unto them, Take him yourselves, and crucify him:

cried out—shouted, DODS. therefore—Then, BAU. Now—But, BAU. HEIT. Chap. 19.—V. 1. Then—Now then, HEIT. BAU. therefore—Omit, HEIT. BAU. scourged—had him scourged, BAU. HEIT. V. 2. platted—braided, HEIT. platted, DODS. r. crown of—wreath of, HEIT. BAU. arrayed him in—threw around him, HEIT. BAU. V. 3. and (first)—then, HEIT. came unto—went to, BAU.; stepped up to, HEIT.; kept coming unto, VIN. McCly. went on, coming to, DODS. said—saying, VIN. McCly. struck him—gave him blows, MM.; he kept giving him blows, VIN. with their hands—on the cheeks, HEIT. BAU.; or, with rods, a marg. V. 4. And Pilate went—So MM.; Then Pilate came, BAU. know—perceive, MM. find—discover, HEIT. in him—Omit, BAU. V. 5. therefore—Then, HEIT. BAU. wearing—So VIN. with, HEIT. crown—wreath, HEIT. BAU. Pilate—he, HEIT. BAU. Behold—There is, HEIT. BAU. Lo! DODS. V. 6. therefore—now, HEIT. BAU. chief—high, BAU. HEIT. Crucify him, crucify him!—To the cross! To the cross, HEIT.; Crucify! Crucify! MM.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 19.—V. 3. and . . . him—So M B L, 33, *Edd.*; omit, A D.

See ch. 19:4; Lu. 23:4. Crime, Es. 7:23.

39
i P. V. 39—19:16; Mt. 27:15—18, 20–23; Mk. 15:6–15; Lu. 23:18–25.
j Custom, Acts 6:14.
k Passover, Ex. 12:3.

40
l Cry, Lu. 18:7.
m Acta 3:14.
n Man, Gen. 2:7.
o Barabbas, Mk. 15:7.
p See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11.

1
q See "Punishment," Ex. 39:20.
r See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

2
s Mt. 27:20; Mk. 15:18–19.
t Soldiers, Ju. 20:10.
u Crown, II Sam. 1:10.
v Thorns, Mt. 13:7.
w Head, Pr. 20:20.
x See "Colors," Rev. 18:12.
y See "Clothing," Job 31:19.

3
z Mt. 27:20; Mk. 15:18.
a Mocking, Lam. 1:7.
b Ch. 18:22.
4 Or, with rods.
c Heads, Gen. 16:12.

4
d V. 6; ch. 18:38; see Lu. 23:4.

5
e See v. 2.

6
f Ch. 18:3; see Mt. 26:58.
g Crucifixion, Mt. 27:26.

- ⁶
a Crime, Ex. 7:23.
b See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
c The Jews, II Ki. 16:3.
d Mt. 26:63-66.
e Law, Deut. 31:24.
f See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.
g See "Blasphemy," Lev. 24:16.
h See "Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments," Ex. 20:1.
i See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
j Ch. 5:18; 10:33.
k Son, Gen. 21:19.
l God, Gen. 1:1.

- ⁸
m Pilate, Mk. 15:1.
n Fear, Gen. 9:2.
⁹
o Ch. 18:33.
p Or, *palace*.
q Mt. 26:63; 27:12, 14; comp. ch. 18:34-37.
r See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
¹⁰
s Knowledge, Fr. 1:7.
t Or, *authority*.
u Crucifixion, Mt. 27:26.

- ¹¹
v Rom. 13:1; Ch. 18:13 f. 28 ff.; comp. Acts 3:13.
w See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
x Sin, Gen. 3:6.
¹²
y Lu. 23:2; comp. ch. 18:33 ff.
z Man, Gen. 2:7.
a Caesar, Lu. 2:1.
b Friend, Pr. 27:6.
c King, Deut. 17:15.
d See "Rebellion," Ex. 20:8.
e Or, *opposeth* Caesar.

- ¹³
f See "Public Opinion," I Sam. 14:45.
g Words, Fr. 15:23.
h See Mt. 27:19.
i See "Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.
j See Mt. 21:12.
k Pavement, Ex. 40:17.
l See "Languages," Neh. 13:24.
m See v. 31, 42; Mt. 27:32.
n The Passover, Ex. 12:3.

for I find no ^a crime in him. 7 The ^c Jews answered him, ^d We have a ^e law, and by that law ^f he ought to ^h die, because he ⁱ made himself the ^k Son of ^l God. 8 When ^m Pil^late therefore heard this saying, he was the more ⁿ afraid; 9 and he ^o entered into the ^p Præ-tō-ri-um again, and saith unto Jē^q-šūs, Whence art thou? But ^r Jē^q-šūs gave him no answer. 10 Pil^late therefore saith unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? ^s I knowest thou not that I have ^t power to release thee, and have ^u power to ^v crucify thee? 11 Jē^q-šūs answered him, ^w Thou wouldest have no ^x power against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore ^y he that delivered me unto thee hath greater ^z sin. 12 Upon this Pil^late sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, ^a If thou release this ^b man, thou art not ^c Cæ^q-sār's ^d friend: every one that maketh himself a ^e king ^f speaketh against Cæ^q-sār. 13 ^g When Pil^late therefore heard these ^h words, he brought Jē^q-šūs out, and ⁱ sat down on the ^j judgment-seat at a place called The ^k Pavement, but in ^l Hebrew, Gāb^h-bā-thā. 14 Now it was the ^m Preparation of the ⁿ passover:

Var. Rend. — V. 6 (cont.). find — discover indeed, HEIT. in — on, BAU. HEIT. V. 7. that — the, MM. ought to — must, BAU. HEIT. the — to the, HEIT. BAU.; omū, MM. V. 8. therefore — now, BAU.; omū, HEIT. saying — word, HEIT. MM. afraid — startled, HEIT. BAU. V. 9. Pretorium — palace, MM. x. art — comest, HEIT. V. 10. therefore — then, HEIT.; omū, BAU. power (twice) — authority, Da. Mcl. W. BAU. McCly. V. 11. against — over, HEIT.; in regard to, BAU. except — if, HEIT. BAU. were — were not, HEIT. BAU.; had been, MM. therefore — for this cause, MM. me — me up, MM. V. 12. Upon this — So VIN. MM. McCly.; Con-sequently, BAU. HEIT. saying — and said, BAU.; omū, HEIT. speaketh against — opposeth, Field, HEIT. BAU. McCly. V. 13. therefore — now, BAU. HEIT. brought — led, BAU. HEIT. V. 14. Now — But, HEIT. BAU. the Preparation of the passover — So Me. DeW. Wi.

it was about the ^o sixth hour. And he saith unto the Jews, Behold, ^p your ^q King! 15 They therefore ^r cried out, ^s Away with him, away with him, crucify him! Pil^late saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The ^t chief priests answered, We have no king but Cæ^q-sār. 16 Then therefore he ^u delivered him unto them to be ^v crucified.

17 ^w They took Jē^q-šūs therefore: and he went out, ^x bearing the ^y cross for himself, unto the place called ^z The place of a ^a skull, which is called ^b in Hebrew Gōl^h-gō-thā: 18 where they ^c crucified him, and with him ^d two others, on either side one, and Jē^q-šūs in the midst. 19 And Pil^late ^e wrote a title also, and put it on the cross. And there was written, ^f JĒ^q-SŪS OF ^g NĀZ^h-Ā-RĒTH, ^h THE KING OF THE JEWS. 20 This title therefore read many of the Jews, ⁱ for the ^j place where Jē^q-šūs was crucified was nigh to the ^k city; and it was written in Hebrew, ^l and in ^m Latin, ⁿ and in ^o Greek. 21 The chief priests of the Jews therefore said to Pil^late, Write not, The ^p King of the Jews; but, that

Da. W. DODS: Passover Friday, Mcl. Wieseler: Preparation-day, MM. sixth hour — i.e. noon, Me. Go. DODS, McCly.: i.e. 6 a.m., Mcl. Wo. W. MM. Behold — there ye have, HEIT. V. 15. therefore — then, HEIT. BAU. with him (twice) — Omū, HEIT. BAU. crucify him! — on the cross with him! HEIT. chief — high, BAU. HEIT. but — outside of, HEIT. BAU. V. 16. him — him up, MM. V. 17. took — received, MM. therefore — then, HEIT.; now, BAU. V. 18. and (last) — but, BAU. V. 19. And — But, BAU. a title — an inscription, HEIT. BAU. And there — Upon it, HEIT.; But it, BAU. V. 20. therefore — now, BAU. HEIT. place — Add. of the city, MM. was — lay, BAU. to the city — Omū, MM. and (twice) — Omū, HEIT. BAU. V. 21. chief — high, HEIT. BAU. therefore — then, BAU. HEIT.

Var. Read. — V. 14. sixth — third, (N°): D^o McCly. L (X) Δ. crucifies *some Fathers*. Cf. Mk. 15:25. V. 17. took Jesus — So B L (X) 33. Al. Tr. Tr. Ws. WH. NES.: add, and led him away, D^o McCly. Δ. Mcl.; add, and led him away, A. V. 20. in Latin and in Greek — Greek, and Latin, A D^o La. Mcl.: Latin and Greek, N° B L, Tr. Tr. Ws. WH.

- ^o Comp. Mt. 27:45; Mk. 15:25.
^p Hour, Dan. 3:6.
^q Va. 19, 21.
^r Kingship. See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- ¹⁵
^s Cry, Lu. 18:7.
^t See "Hated," Pr. 26:24.
^u Lu. 23:18.
^v Priests, Ex. 28:1.

- ¹⁶
^w Mt. 27:26; Mk. 15:15; Lu. 23:25.
^x See "Suffering and Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- ¹⁷
^y See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^z Va. 17-24; Mt. 27:33-44; Mk. 15:22-32; Lu. 23:33-43.
^a Cross, Mt. 27:26.
^b See Lu. 14:27; comp. Mt. 27:32; Mk. 15:21; Lu. 23:26.
^c Comp. Lu. 23:33 and marg.
^d See "Head," Pr. 20:29.

- ¹⁸
^e Crucifixion, Mt. 27:26.
^f See Lu. 23:32.
^g See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.

- ¹⁹
^h Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
ⁱ Comp. Mt. 27:37; Mk. 15:26; Lu. 23:38.
^j Nazareth, Mt. 2:23.
^k Va. 14, 21.
^l See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- ²⁰
^m Or, for the place of the city where Jesus was crucified was nigh at hand.
ⁿ See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.
^o City, Gen. 4:17.
^p See v. 13.

- ²¹
^q Kingship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

- 21
a Kingship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
22
b Pilate, Mk. 15:1.
c Comp. Gen. 43:14; Eath. 4:16.
23
d See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
e Mt. 27:35; Mk. 15:24; Lu. 23:34.
f Soldiers, Ju. 20:10.
g Crucifixion, Mt. 27:26.
h Clothing, Job 31:19.
i Comp. Acts 12:4.
j Coat, Gen. 37:3.
1 Or, *tunic*.
24
k Mt. 27:35; Mk. 15:24; Lu. 23:34; comp. Ex. 28:32.
l Casting Lots, Jonah 1:7.
m See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
n Scripture, II Tim. 3:16.
2 Q. Jo. 22:18.
25
o Comp. Mt. 27:55 f.; Mk. 15:40 f.; Lu. 23:49.
p Cross, Mt. 27:26.
q See Mt. 12:46.
r Mother, Deut. 5:16.
s Mary, Mk. 16:1.
t Sister, Mt. 19:29.
u Wife, I Cor. 7:16.
v Lu. 24:18 f.
w Ch. 20:1, 18; Lu. 8:2.
26
z See "John the Apostle," I Cor. 1:1.
y See ch. 3:23.
z Love, I Cor. 13:1.
a Ch. 2:4.
b Woman, Ruth 3:9.
c Son, Gen. 21:19.
27
d Hour, Dan. 3:6.
e Lu. 18:28.
f marg.; ch. 1:11; 16:32; Acts 21:6 (Gr.). [18:9.
f Home, Lev. 28
g Ch. 13:1; 17:4.
h Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
i Vs. 24, 36 f.
3 Q. Pa. 69:21.

he said, I am ^a King of the Jews. 22 ^b Pilate answered, ^c What I have written I have written.

23 ^d The ^e soldiers therefore, when they had ^f crucified Jē-šūs, took his ^g garments and made ^h four parts, to every soldier a part; and also the ⁱ coat: now the ^j coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout. 24 They said therefore one to another, ^k Let us not rend it, but ^l cast lots for it, whose it shall be: ^m that the ⁿ scripture might be fulfilled, which saith,

^o They parted my garments among them,
And upon my vesture did they cast lots.

25 These things therefore the soldiers did. ^p But there were standing by the ^q cross of Jē-šūs ^r his mother, and his mother's ^s sister, Mary the ^t wife of ^u Clōl pās, and ^v Mary Māg-dā-lē-nē. 26 When Jē-šūs therefore saw his mother, and ^w the disciple standing by whom he ^x loved, he saith unto his mother, ^y Woman, behold, thy ^z son! 27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold, thy mother! And from that ^a hour the disciple took her unto ^b his own ^c home.

28 After this Jē-šūs, ^d knowing that all things are now finished, ^e that the scripture

Var. Rend.—V. 21 (*cont.*). he—man, MM. said—affirmed, HEIT. V. 23, therefore—now, HEIT. BAU.; then, DODS. took—they took, HEIT.; then they took, BAU. garments—the outer dress, Var. coat—i.e. the inner tunic, Var.; tunic, MM. McCly. (*alt.*) VIN. (*alt.*) V. 24, therefore—then, HEIT. BAU. Let us—We will, BAU. HEIT. that—omit, HEIT. might—had to, HEIT. which saith—omit, MM. upon—over, HEIT. BAU. V. 25, therefore—now, BAU.; omit, HEIT. his mother's sister—i.e. Salome (Mk. 15:40), M.e. Al. W. McCly. MM. (?); i.e. Mary next mentioned, Mcl. Magdalene—Magdalene, BAU.; out of Magdala, HEIT.; the Magdalene, VIN. V. 26, therefore—now, HEIT. BAU. Vs. 26, 27, behold—there is, BAU.; that is, HEIT. V. 27, Then—Thereupon, BAU.; And then, HEIT. hour—hour on, BAU. his own home—himself, HEIT. V. 29, was set—stood, HEIT. BAU. hyssop—a hyssop-

might be accomplished, saith, ^f I thirst. 29 There was set there a ^g vessel full of ^h vinegar: so ⁱ they put a sponge full of the vinegar upon ^j hyssop, and brought it to his ^k mouth. 30 When Jē-šūs therefore had received the vinegar, he said, ^l It is finished: and he bowed his ^m head, and ⁿ gave up his ^o spirit.

31 ^p The Jews therefore, because it was ^q the Preparation, that ^r the bodies should not remain on the cross upon the ^s sabbath (for the ^t day of that sabbath was a high ^u day), asked of Pilate that their ^v legs might be broken, and ^w that they might be taken away. 32 The soldiers therefore came, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other that was ^x crucified with him: 33 but when they came to Jē-šūs, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs: 34 howbeit one of the soldiers with a ^y spear pierced his side, and straightway there came out ^z blood and ^a water. 35 And he that hath seen hath ^b borne ^c witness, and his witness is ^d true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye also may ^e believe. 36 For these things came to pass, ^f that the scripture might be fulfilled, A ^g bone of him shall not be ^h broken. 37 And again another

reed, BAU. HEIT. V. 30. When—After, HEIT. V. 31, therefore—now, BAU.; then, HEIT. bodies—corpses, HEIT. should—might, MM. should not remain—might not hang, DODS. a high day—especially festive, HEIT.; great, DODS. broken—crushed, BAU.; smashed, HEIT. taken away—taken down, BAU.; removed, DODS. V. 32, therefore—then, HEIT. BAU. Vs. 32, 33, brake—crushed, BAU.; smashed, HEIT. V. 34, howbeit—but, BAU. HEIT. pierced—pricked, Field (*different word from that used in v. 37*). straightway—at once, HEIT. BAU. V. 35, hath seen—saw, MM. he (*second*). Same person as he preceding, M.e. Go. Al. W. DODS. VIN. MM. McCly.: a different person, Hūp. Da. and some others. believe—learn to believe, HEIT. V. 36, might be fulfilled—fulfil itself, HEIT. broken—crushed, MM.

- j Thirst, Ps. 42:1.
29
k Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.
l See "Food," Gen. 9:3.
m P. Va. 29, 30: comp. Mt. 27:48, 50; Mk. 15:36 f.; Lu. 23:36.
n See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.
o Mouth, Gen. 8:11.
30
p See ch. 17:4.
q See "Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
r Head, Pr. 20:29.
s See "Death," Rom. 5:12.
t Mt. 27:50; Mk. 15:37; Lu. 23:46.
u Spirit, Job 4:15.
31
v The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.
w See vs. 14, 42.
x The Passover, Ex. 12:3.
y Deut. 21:23; Josh. 8:29; 10:26 f.
z Bodies, Num. 25:8.
a Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.
b Ex. 12:16.
c Day, Lev. 25:8.
d Legs, Ps. 147:10.
32
e See v. 18.
34
f Weapons. See "War," Josh. 22:12.
g Blood, Lev. 17:11.
h Comp. I John 5:6, 8.
i Water, Ps. 95:5.
35
j See ch. 15:27; comp. ch. 21:24.
k Witness, John 8:17.
l Truth, John 14:6.
m Faith, Heb. 11:1.
36
n See vs. 24, 28.
4 Q. Ex. 12:46; Num. 9:12; Ps. 34:20.
o Bones, Ps. 34:20.
5 Or, *crushed*.

37
a Scripture, 11 Thn. 3:16.
b 1 Q. Zech. 12:10.
c See "Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
d See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

38
d See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
e P. Vs. 38-42: Mt. 27:57-61; Mk. 15:42-47; Lu. 23:50-56.
f Joseph, Gen. 30:24.
g Disciple, Mt. 20:17.
h Comp. Mk. 15:43.
i Fear, Gen. 9:2.
j See ch. 7:13.
k The Jews, 11 Ki. 16:6.
l Pilate, Mk. 15:1.
m Body, Num. 25:3.

39
n See ch. 3:1.
o Night, Ps. 19:2.
p See Mk. 16:1.
q Some ancient authorities read *roll*.
r Myrrh, Esth. 2:12.
s See "Spices," 11 Ki. 20:13.
t See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.
u Comp. ch. 12:3.
v See "Measures," Ex. 36:9.

40
v See "Burial," 11 Chr. 16:14.
w Comp. ch. 11:44; Mt. 26:12; Mk. 14:8.
x Linen, Esth. 8:15.
y Cloth, Pr. 7:16.

41
z Crucifixion, Mt. 27:26.
a Garden, Deut. 11:10.
b Mt. 27:60.
c Sepulchre, 11 Ki. 23:16.
d Lu. 23:53.
e Man, Gen. 2:7.

42
f Vs. 14, 31.
g See "Passover," Ex. 12:3.
h See "Feasts," Num. 29:39.
i Vs. 20, 41.
j Hand, Gen. 16:12.

1
k P. Vs. 1-8: comp. Mt. 28:1-8; Mk. 16:1-8; Lu. 24:1-10.

"scripture saith," They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 "And after these things / Joseph of Ar-t-mā-thā-ā, being a disciple of Jē-sūs, but secretly for fear of the Jews, asked of Pilāte that he might take away the body of Jē-sūs: and Pilāte gave him leave. He came therefore, and took away his body. 39 And there came also Nye-ō-dē-mūs, he who at the first came to him by night, bringing a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pounds. 40 So they took the body of Jē-sūs, and bound it in linen cloths with the spices, as the custom of the Jews is to bury. 41 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new tomb where-in was never man yet laid. 42 There then because of the Jews' Preparation (for the tomb was nigh at hand) they laid Jē-sūs.

20 Now on the first day of the week cometh Mary Māg-dā-lē-nē early, while it was yet dark, unto the tomb, and seeth the stone taken away from the tomb. 2 She runneth therefore, and com-

Var. Read. — V. 37. look on — see in, BAU.; see upon, HEIT. V. 38. And — But, DODS. but — of course, BAU.; but only, HEIT. but secretly — though a hidden one, DODS. for fear of — out of fear before, HEIT. for — through, DODS. might be permitted to, HEIT. take away — take down, HEIT. BAU.; remove, DODS. He — They, BAU. therefore — then, HEIT. away his body — So MM.; him (or, it) down, BAU.; his body down, HEIT. V. 39. And — But, HEIT. BAU. V. 40. So — therefore, MM. as — even as, MM. bury — prepare for burial, MM. DODS. VIN. V. 41. Now — But, HEIT. BAU. Vs. 41, 42. tomb — So VIN. DODS. McCLY.; sepulchre, MM.; grave, HEIT. BAU. V. 42. then — therefore, MM.; accordingly, DODS. the Jews' Preparation — the Preparation-day of the Jews, MM. for — because, MM. DODS. nigh — Omit, DODS. Chap. 20. — V. 1. Now — But, MM. Magdalene of Magdala, HEIT. DODS: the Magdalene, BAU. V. 1-6, 8, 11. tomb — grave, HEIT. BAU.; sepulchre, MM. V. 1. the stone — that the stone had been, MM. Vs. 2, 3. therefore —

eth to Si-mōn Peter, and to the other disciple whom Jē-sūs loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the tomb, and we know not where they have laid him. 3 Peter therefore went forth, and the other disciple, and they went toward the tomb. 4 And they ran both together: and the other disciple outran Peter, and came first to the tomb; 5 and stooping and looking in, he seeth the linen cloths lying; yet entered he not in. 6 Si-mōn Peter therefore also cometh, following him, and entered into the tomb; and he be-holdeth the linen cloths lying, 7 and the napkin, that was upon his head, not lying with the linen cloths, but rolled up in a place by itself. 8 Then entered in therefore the other disciple also, who came first to the tomb, and he saw, and believed. 9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead. 10 So the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 But Mary was standing without at the tomb weeping: so, as she wept, she stooped

then, HEIT. BAU. V. 3. went toward — went (on their way) towards, W.; came to, BAU. HEIT.; came towards, MM.; were coming towards, VIN. V. 4. And — But, BAU.; Now, HO. outran — Lit. ran on in front (before, DODS) more quickly, VIN. DODS; ran more quickly than, BAU. HEIT. first — as the first, BAU. V. 5. stooping and — Omit, Field. Vs. 5, 6, 7. cloths — Omit, HEIT. V. 5. yet — but, HEIT. V. 6. therefore — then, BAU. HEIT. following him — later than he, HEIT. entered — and he went, MM. V. 7. was — had been, BAU. V. 8. Then — Thereupon, HEIT. therefore — now, HEIT. BAU.; accordingly, DODS. believed — came to believe, BAU. V. 9. as . . . not — not even yet knew they, MM. knew not — had understood not, BAU.; had not learned to know, HEIT. that he must — according to which he should, HEIT. again — Omit, HEIT. BAU. V. 10. So — Then, HEIT. BAU.; therefore, MM. V. 11. was standing — continued standing, W. VIN. (all.). so, as — while, HEIT.; as, MM.

Var. Read. — V. 39. mixture — roll, N. B. W. H.

1 First Day of the Week, Acts 2:1.
m Day, Lev. 25:8.
n See "Sever," Gen. 2:1.
o Week, 1 Cor. 16:2.
p See v. 15, d.
q Mary, Mk. 16:1.
r Darkness, Job 38:9.
s Ch. 11:30; Mt. 27:60, 61; Lu. 24:2.
t Stone, Ex. 34:1.

2
u Peter, Mt. 4:18.
v John the Apostle, Jci. 1:1.
w See ch. 13:2.
x Love, 1 Cor. 13:1.
y See v. 13.
z Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

3
a P. Vs. 3-10: comp. Lu. 24:12.

5
b See v. 11.
c Comp. ch. 11:44.
d Napkin, Lu. 19:20.
e Head, Pr. 20:29.

8
f See v. 4.
g Faith, Heb. 11:1.

9
h Comp. ch. 2:22; Mt. 28:20.

i Ignorance, Acts 17:23.

j Lu. 24:26 f. 46.

k Prophecies concerning Jesus, Gen. 3:15.

l Death and Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

m Resurrected, Mt. 22:32.

n Death, Ro. 5:12.

10
o Lu. 24:12.

11
p Comp. Mk. 16:5.
q See "Sepulchre," 11:23-16.
r Mourning, John 11:35.
s See v. 5.

and looked into the ^a tomb; 12 and ^b she beholdeth ^c two angels in ^e white sitting, one at the head, and one at the ^f feet, where the ^h body of Jē-^gšūs had lain. 13 And they say unto her, ⁱ Woman, why ^k weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because ^l they have taken away my ^m Lord, and I ⁿ know not where they have laid him. 14 When she had thus said, she turned herself back, and ^o beholdeth Jē-^gšūs standing, and ^p knew not that it was Jē-^gšūs. 15 Jē-^gšūs saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the ^q gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou hast borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away. 16 Jē-^gšūs saith unto her, Mary. She turneth herself, and saith unto him ^r in Hebrew, ^s "Rāb-bō-^tni; which is to say, ^v Teacher. 17 Jē-^gšūs saith to her, ^w Touch me not; for I am not yet ^x ascended unto the ^y Father: but go unto ^z my ^a brethren, and say to them, I ^b ascend unto my Father and your Father, and my God and your God. 18 Mary Māg-dā-lē-nē cometh and ^c telleth the

Var. Read.—V. 12. white—white garments, HEIT. V. 13. And—Omit, HEIT. Because—Omit, MM. my—the, HEIT. where—whither, HEIT. BAU. V. 14. When . . . said—With these words, HEIT. BAU. back—around, HEIT. BAU. beholdeth—sees, DODS. and knew not—and perceived not, MM.; without knowing, HEIT.; and did not know, DODS. V. 15. gardener—garden-keeper, HEIT. DODS. (alt.). hast borne—didst bear, MM. laid him—laid him down, HEIT. BAU. and—then, HEIT.; so, BAU. take him away—fetch him, HEIT. BAU. V. 16. Jesus—Then Jesus, HEIT. Rabboni—Rabbuni, HEIT. BAU. which . . . Teacher—i.e. Master, HEIT. Teacher—Master, McCly. (alt.) n. V. 17. Touch me not—Take not hold on me (i.e. to retain me), W. McCly. (alt.) a. mara; Try not to touch me, Paley, and (last)—to, HEIT. V. 18. Magdalene—of Magdala, HEIT.; the Magdalene, BAU. cometh—goeth, BAU.; went, HEIT. and telleth—bringing word to, MM.; telling, VIN. that . . . her—this had he told her, BAU. V. 19. therefore—now, BAU. that—that (memorable), W. and when—So MM.; while, HEIT. and, BAU. and . . . were—the doors having been, DODS. were—had been, MM. Jesus—then Jesus, HEIT.

^d disciples, I have seen the Lord; and ^e that he had said these things unto her.

19 When therefore it was ^f evening, on that day, the ^g first ^h day of the ⁱ week, and when the ^k doors were shut where the disciples were, for ^l fear of the ^m Jews, Jē-^gšūs came and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, ⁿ Peace be unto you. 20 And when he had said this, ^o he showed unto them his ^p hands and his side. The disciples therefore ^q were ^r glad, when they saw the Lord. 21 Jē-^gšūs therefore said to them again, Peace be unto you: ^s as the Father hath sent me, even so send I ^t you. 22 And when he had said this, he ^u breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the ^v Holy Spirit: 23 ^w whose soever sins ye ^x forgive, they are forgiven unto them; whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

24 But Thomas, one of ^y the ^z twelve, called ^a Did-^gymūs, was not with them when Jē-^gšūs came. 25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the ^b nails, and put my ^c finger into the print stood—stepped, HEIT. BAU. in the—into their (the, BAU.), HEIT. BAU. and (last)—and he, MM. Vs. 19, 21. unto—with, HEIT. BAU. V. 20. when . . . this—after (with, HEIT.) these words, BAU. HEIT. his (twice)—the, HEIT. BAU. his (first)—both his, MM. therefore—then, HEIT. BAU. when they saw—to see, HEIT. V. 21. Jesus therefore—He then, HEIT. BAU. as—even as, MM. even so—also, MM. HEIT. BAU. V. 22. when . . . this—after these words, HEIT. BAU. ye—Omit, HEIT. ye the—Omit, HEIT. BAU.; the, MM. Spirit—Note that in the original this word also = breath, Var. Spirit—Ghost, n. V. 23. whose . . . forgive—If ye shall have remitted the sins of any, MM. them—him, HEIT. are (twice)—have been, MM. whose . . . retain—if ye retain the sins of any, MM. V. 24. Didymus—Twin, HEIT. BAU. V. 25. therefore—then, HEIT. BAU. Except I shall see—if I see not, HEIT. BAU. print (first)—trace, BAU. put (twice)—lay, HEIT. BAU. print (second)—place, BAU.

Var. Read.—Chap. 20.—V. 16. in Hebrew—So N B D L O X, 33. EGYPT. ARM. AETH. NES. EOLD; omī, A (E G K), VULG. CYR-ALEX.

^d Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
^e See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.

19

^f Evening, Ps. 65:8.
^g First Day of the Week, Acts 20:7.
^h Day, Lev. 25:8.
ⁱ Week, I Cor. 16:2.
^j See "Seven," Gen. 2:2.
^k Door, Ex. 12:22.
^l Fear, Gen. 9:2.
^m See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
ⁿ The Jews, II Ki. 16:3.
^o Vs. 21, 26; Lu. 24:36; comp. ch. 14:27.
^p See "Salutation," Lu. 10:4.
^q Peace, Pr. 17:1.

20

^r Ch. 19:34; Lu. 24:39, 40.
^s Hands, Gen. 16:12.
^t Ch. 16:20, 22. Gladness, Is. 51:3.

21

^v See ch. 17:18.

22

^w See "Breath," Acts 17:25.
^z Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

23

^y Mt. 18:18; comp. Mt. 16:19.
^z Forgiveness of Sin, Gen. 3:6.
^a Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.

24

^b See ch. 6:67.
^c That is, Twin.

25

^c See "Tools and Imphments," Ex. 32:4.
^d Finger, II Sam. 21:20.

- 25
 a See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.
 b Hand, Gen. 16:12.
 c See v. 20.
 d See Mk. 16:11.
 e Thomas, See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
 f Faith, Heb. 11:1.

- 26
 g See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 h Day, Lev. 25:8.
 i Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
 j Apostles, Mt. 10:5.
 k Doors, Ex. 12:22.
 l Peace, Pr. 17:1.
 m See "Salutation," Lu. 10:4.

- 27
 n Comp. v. 25; Lu. 24:40.
 o Finger, II Sam. 21:20.

- 28
 p Confession, Mt. 16:16.
 q Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

- 29
 l Or, *hast thou believed?*
 r Blessing, Gen. 12:3.
 s I Pet. 1:8.

- 30
 t Ch. 21:25.
 u Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.
 v Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 w Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
 z Book, Eccl. 12:12.

- 31
 y Miracles, Mk. 16:17.
 z Ch. 19:35.
 a See Mt. 4:3.
 b Ch. 3:15.
 c Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.
 d Life, Gen. 2:7.
 e Name, Acts 16:18.

- 1
 f Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.
 g V. 14: comp. Mk. 16:12.
 h Ch. 20:19, 26.
 i Ch. 6:1.
 j Sea, Ex. 14:21.

of the ^a nails, and put my ^b hand into ^c his side, ^e I will not ^f believe.

26 ^g And after eight ^h days again his ⁱ disciples were within, and ^j Thomas with them. Jē-šūs cometh, the ^k doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, ^l Peace be unto you. 27 Then saith he to Thomas, ^m Reach hither thy ⁿ finger, and see my hands; and reach ^o hither thy hand, and put it into my side: and be not ^p faithless, but believing. 28 Thomas answered and said unto him, ^q My Lord and my God. 29 Jē-šūs saith unto him, Because thou hast seen me, ^r thou hast believed: ^s blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

30 ^t Many other ^u signs therefore did Jē-šūs in the presence of the disciples, which are not ^v written in this ^w book: 31 but these are written, ^x that ye may believe that Jē-šūs is the Christ, ^y the Son of God; and that ^z believing ye may have ^a life in his ^b name.

21 After these things Jē-šūs ^c manifested himself ^d again to the disciples at ^e the ^f sea of Tī-bē-ŕī-ās; and he manifested ^g himself on this wise.

Var. Rend.—V. 25 (cont.). believe—believe it, HEIT.; believe now and never, BAU. V. 26, the doors being—when the doors had been, MM. shut—locked, HEIT. BAU. stood in—stepped into, HEIT. BAU. the—their, HEIT. unto—with, HEIT. BAU. V. 27. Then—Thereupon, BAU. Reach—Lay, BAU. see—see there, HEIT. reach hither—take, BAU.; reach, MM. put it into—lay it in, HEIT. BAU. be—show thyself, HEIT.; *it* become, VIN. BAU. McCly. faithless—unbelieving, VIN. McCly. HEIT. BAU. MM. V. 29. thou hast believed—hast thou believed? McCly. (alt.) R marg.; thou art come to believe, BAU. HEIT. blessed—happy, MM. yet—Omit, BAU. V. 30. Many—Still many, HEIT. therefore—further now, BAU.; omit, HEIT.; indeed, DODS. the disciples—his disciples, HEIT. Vs. 30, 31. written—written down, BAU.; recorded, HEIT. V. 31. but—Omit, HEIT. are—have been, DODS.; have been, or, stand, VIN. may—learn to, HEIT. believing . . . name—ye through faith in his name may have the life, HEIT. Chap. 21.—V. 1. at—by, HEIT. and—but, HEIT. BAU. V. 2. Didymus—Twin, BAU. HEIT. in—of, MM. V. 3. We also come—Then came we also, HEIT. boat—ves-

2 There were together ^a Si'mōn Peter, and ^b Thomas called ^c Did-ŕy-mūs, and ^d Na-thān-ā-ēl of ^e Cā'nā in ^f Gālī-lēe, and ^g the ^h sons of Zēb-ē-dēe, and two other of his disciples. 3 Si'mōn Peter saith unto them, I go ⁱ a fishing. They say unto him, We also come with thee. They went forth, and entered into the ^j boat; and ^k that ^l night they took nothing. 4 But when ^m day was now breaking, Jē-šūs stood on the ⁿ beach: yet the disciples ^o knew not that it was Jē-šūs. 5 Jē-šūs therefore saith unto them, ^p Children, ^q have ye aught to eat? They answered him, No. 6 And he said unto them, ^r Cast the ^s net on the right side of the boat, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes. 7 ^t That disciple therefore whom Jē-šūs ^u loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. So when Si'mōn Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his ^v coat about him (for he ^w was naked), and cast himself into the sea. 8 But the other disciples came in the little boat (for they were not far from

sel, BAU. HEIT. and—but, HEIT. took—caught, HEIT. BAU.; laid hold on, MM. V. 4. day . . . breaking—early morning having now arrived, DODS.; morning was now coming, MM. yet—meanwhile, HEIT.; howbeit, or, yet, the disciples—the disciples however, MM. DODS. knew not—were not aware, BAU.; perhaps something, HEIT.; anything, MM. taken (caught, McCly.), any fish? Field, McCly. V. 6. And—but, HEIT. omit, BAU. Cast—Throw, HEIT. BAU. boat—vessel, BAU. HEIT. and—so, BAU.; then, HEIT. cast . . . fishes—did it and could no more pull it on account of the multitude of fishes, HEIT. therefore—then, BAU. they were not able—no longer had they strength, MM. not—no longer, BAU.; no longer (as they had been before), DODS. for—on account of, DODS. V. 7. therefore—then, HEIT. BAU. So—Omit, MM. Peter—Peter now, HEIT.; Peter therefore, even, MM. cast—hurled, or, threw, BAU. HEIT. V. 8. in—with, HEIT. little boat—vessel, HEIT. BAU.

Var. Read.—Chap. 21.—V. 3. boat—So B C* D (L), 1, 33, Al. La. Tr. Tr. NES.; add, immediately, A C*, Md.

- 2
 k Peter, Mt. 4:18.
 l See ch. 11:16.
 m That is, Twin.
 n See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
 o Canna, John 2:1.
 p Galilee, Mt. 17:22.
 q Mt. 4:21; Mk. 1:19; Lu. 5:10.
 r Son, Gen. 21:19.

- 3
 r Fishermen, Mk. 1:16.
 s See "Fish," Gen. 9:2.
 t See "Ships," I Ki. 9:26.
 u Comp. Lu. 5:5.
 v Night, Pa. 19:2.

- 4
 w Day, Lev. 25:8.
 z See "Morning," Ps. 65:8.
 y Beach, Mt. 13:48.
 z Ch. 20:14; see Lu. 24:16.
 a See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.

- 5
 b See "Children," Gen. 3:16.
 c See "Food," Gen. 9:2.
 d Lu. 24:41.

- 6
 e Comp. Lu. 5:4 ff.
 f Net, Pa. 25:15.
 g See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- 7
 h See v. 20; ch. 13:23.
 i John the Apostle, John 1:1.
 j Love, I Cor. 13:1.
 k Coat, Gen. 37:3.
 l Nakedness, Job 1:21.
 3 Or, *had on his undergarment only*. Comp. ch. 13:4; Is. 20:2; Mic. 1:8, 11.

8
a Land, Gen. 23:15.
b Cubit, Deut. 3:11.
c Net, Ps. 25:15.
d Fish, Gen. 9:2.

9
e See v. 2.
1 Gr. *a fire of charcoal*.
f Fire, Lev. 10:2.
g Ch. 18:18.
2 Or, *a fish*.
h Bread, Gen. 3:19.
3 Or, *a loaf*.

10
i Life of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

11
f Peter, Mt. 4:18.
4 Or, *aboard*.
k See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

12
l See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.
m Fasting, I Sam. 7:6.
n Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
o Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

13
p See v. 9.
5 Or, *loaf*.

14
q Ch. 20:19, 26.
r Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.
s Death and Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
t Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.
u Death, Rom. 5:12.

15
6 Gr. *Joanes*. See ch. 1:42, margin.
v Love, I Cor. 13:1.
w Ch. 13:37; comp. Mt. 26:33; Mk. 14:29.
78 Love in these places represents two different Greek words.
z See "Minister," Acts 15:39.
y Comp. Lu. 12:32.
s Lambs, Ex. 29:38.

the ^aland, but about two hundred ^bcubits off), dragging the ^cnet full of ^dfishes. 9 So when ^ethey got out upon the land, they see ^fa ^gfire of coals there, and ^hfish laid thereon, and ⁱbread. 10 ^jJē-sūs saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now taken. 11 ^kSi-mōn Peter therefore went ^lup, and drew the net to land, full of great fishes, a hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, the ^mnet was not rent. 12 Jē-sūs saith unto them, Come and ⁿbreak your ^ofast. And none of the disciples durst inquire of him, Who art thou? ^pknowing that it was the ^qLord. 13 Jē-sūs cometh, and taketh ^rthe ^sbread, and giveth them, and the fish likewise. 14 This is now the ^tthird time that Jē-sūs was ^umanifested to the disciples, after that he was ^vrisen from the ^wdead. 15 So when they had broken their fast, Jē-sūs saith to Si-mōn Peter, Si-mōn, ^xson of ^yJohn, ^zv⁷ lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I ^alove thee. He saith unto him, ^bFeed ^cmy ^dlambs. 16 He saith to him again a second time, Si-mōn, ^eson of ^fJohn, ^glovest thou

me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I ^alove thee. He saith unto him, ^bTend my ^csheep. 17 He saith unto him the third time, Si-mōn, ^dson of ^eJohn, ^flovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him ^gthe third time, ^hLovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, ⁱthou knowest all things; thou ^jknowest that I ^klove thee. Jē-sūs saith unto him, Feed my sheep. 18 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou ^lgirdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be ^mold, ⁿthou shalt stretch forth thy ^ohands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not. 19 Now this he spake, ^psignifying by ^qwhat manner of death he should ^rglorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, ^sFollow me. 20 Peter, turning about, seeth ^tthe ^udisciple whom Jē-sūs loved following; who also ^vleaned back on his breast at the ^wsupper, and said, Lord, who is he that ^xbetrayeth thee? 21 Peter therefore seeing him saith to Jē-sūs, Lord, ^yand what shall this ^zman do? 22 Jē-sūs saith unto

love in v. 16, and both love and lovest in v. 17 Var. Va. 15, 17. Feed—Pasture, HEIT. BAU. Va. 16, 18. H. H. Then he, HEIT. V. 16. Tend—So VIN.; Shepherd, Var. Be shepherd of, MM. Guard, HEIT. BAU. sheep—little sheep, HEIT. BAU. V. 17. was grieved because—became sad that, HEIT. BAU. he (second)—Omit, HEIT. knowest—seest, MM.; discernest, HEIT. BAU. that—of course, that, HEIT. V. 18. When—As long as, HEIT. was wert, DODS. young—younge, MM. VIN. DODS. carry—drag, HEIT. BAU.: bring, MM. V. 19. Now—But, MM. spake—said, MM. when this after these words, BAU. HEIT. spoken—said, MM. V. 20. who... thee—in parenthesis, HEIT. V. 21. therefore seeing—when he saw, HEIT. BAU. him—this one, BAU.: that one, HEIT. what do?—Lū. this one what? VIN.: what of this man, MM.: what shall (become of) this one, HEIT.: what shall become of this one, BAU.: this man, what of him, DODS.

Var. Read.—Vs. 15–17. John—So N. B. C. D (L), La. Al. Tr. Ti. We. WH. NES. DODS.; Jonas, A C. Δ, Mcl.

16
a Mt. 2:3; Acts 20:23; 1 Pet. 5:2; Rev. 7:17.
b Sheep, Deut. 14:4.

17
c Comp. ch. 13:38.
d Ch. 16:30.
9 Or, *perceivest*.

18
e See "Clothing," Job 31:19.
f Old Age, Titus 2:3.
g Jesus the Prophet, Lu. 2:21.
h Hands stretched out, Gen. 16:12.
i See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.

19
j Comp. ch. 12:33; 18:32.
k See "Crucifixion," Mt. 27:28.
l II Pet. 1:14.
m Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.
n See v. 22; Mt. 8:22; 16:24.

20
o John the Apostle, John 1:1.
p Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
q See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
r Ch. 13:25.
s Lord's Supper, I Cor. 10:16.
10 Or, *delivereth thee up*.

21
11 Gr. and this man, what?
t Man, Gen. 2:7.

22

- a I Cor. 4:5;
11:26; Jas.
5:7; Rev.
2:25; see Mt.
16:27 f.
b Second Com-
ing of Jesus,
Lu. 2:21.
c See "Peter,"
Mt. 4:18.
d See "Teach-
ing of Jesus"
on "Character
of Disciples,"
Lu. 2:21.

23

- e See Acts 1:15.
f Brethren,
Gen. 13:8.
g See "John the
Apostle,"
John 1:1.
h Death, Rom.
5:12.

"him, If I will that he tarry ^{be} till
I come, what *is that* to thee? fol-
low thou me. 23 This saying
therefore went forth among ^e the
/ brethren, that that ^e disciple
should not ^a die: yet Jē'sūs said
not unto him, that he should not
die; but, If I will that he tarry
till I come, what *is that* to thee?

24 This is the disciple that

Var. Rend.—Vs. 22, 23. tarry—abide.
MM. McCLY.; remain (alive). HEIT.; re-
main, BAU. till I come—*Rather*, while I
am coming, VIN. McCLY. (*alt.*). what
is that to—why should that trouble.
HEIT. BAU.; *lit.* what as concerns, VIN.
V. 23. therefore—now, BAU.; then, HEIT.
that that . . . die—*So* DODS.; yonder
disciple dies not, HEIT.; That disciple
dieth not, MM. yet—and, BAU.; but,
HEIT. that . . . die—He dieth not,
MM. HEIT. V. 24. beareth witness of—
witnesseth concerning, MM. V. 25. And

' beareth / witness of these things,
and ^a wrote these things: and we
^a know that his witness is true.

25 And there are also ^a many
other things which ^e Jē'sūs did,
the which if they should be writ-
ten every one, I suppose that
even the ² world itself would not
contain the ^e books that should
be written.

—But, BAU. HEIT. also—still, HEIT.
the (*first*) . . . written—should they be
written about piece by piece, so would, I
suppose, even the world not hold the
books, that would be written, BAU. the
which—*Om.* HEIT. written—written
about, HEIT. every one—separately,
HEIT.; one by one, MM. should (*last*)—
would, HEIT.

Var. Read.—V. 23. *Om.* TI. what . . .
thee?—*So* N^a A B C. Al. La. Tr. Mcl. We.
WH.; *om.* N^a Ti. V. 25. *Retain*, N^a A
B C. Al. La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. NES;
omit, N^a, Ti.

24

- i See ch. 15:27.
j Witness, John
8:17.
k Writing,
I Cor. 4:14.
l See "Gospel,"
Mk. 16:15.
m Knowledge,
Pr. 1:7.

25

- n Ch. 20:30.
o See "Life of
Jesus," Lu.
2:21.
p World, Rev.
10:6.
q Books, Eccl.
12:12.

THE ACTS*

THE INTRODUCTION

1: 3

1 The 'former treatise "I made, O 'The-oph'i-lis, concerning 'all that 'Jē'stis 'began both to do and to 'teach, 2 until the 'day in which he 'was received up, after that he 'had given "com-
Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 1. former—first. LIND. REN. HO. WENDT. VIN. BART. RAMSAY. treatise—book. REN.; report. HO. WENDT. made—So HS. McG.; did I make, Var.; have made, REN.; have made (already). HO. concerning—of. REN. to (second)—Omit. REN. V. 2 is—on. WENDT. he . . . chosen—having given commandment through the Holy Spirit unto the apostles whom he had chosen, he was taken up, McG. received—taken. REN. HO. LIND. COOK, DEN. McG. had . . . chosen—
1 Mt. 28:19 f.; Mk. 16:15; John 20:21 f.; 1 Cor. 16:12. 2 Mt. 28:19 f.; Mk. 16:15; John 20:21 f.; 1 Cor. 16:12.

mandment through the "Holy Spirit unto 'the apostles whom he had "chosen: 3 to whom 'he also 'showed himself alive after 'his passion by many proofs, ap-
 pear-
 ing unto them by the space of 'forty days, and speaking the
 had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen through the Holy Ghost, DeW. OIL. WENDT. HO. 20.; through the Holy Ghost had given commandments to the apostles whom he had chosen. *Al. Be. Da. Ma. Wa. VIN. HS. Vs. 2, 5, 8. Spirit—Ghost. REN. a. V. 3. showed—showed, a.; presented. REN. by many . . . of—revealing him- self to them by many tokens during. REN. by many proofs, appearing—in many convincing manifestations, DeW. HACK. by the space of—at times during. Chrys. Al. Be. Me. DeW. Wo. BART.; during. HO. HACK. HS. WENDT. the (second)—of the, REN.*

n Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
o Apostles, Mt. 10:5.
p Choice, I Ki. 18:21.
q See ch. 10:41; John 13:18.
 3
r Mt. 28:17; Mk. 16:12, 14; Lu. 24:34, 36; John 20:19, 26; 21:1, 14; I Cor. 15:5-7.
 2 Gr. presented.
 3 Sufferings of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 4 Forty Days, Ex. 4:16.

ACTS OF THE APOSTLES: Title.—Not in all the early scripts and, in truth, it is not an exact description of the . . . Most of the Twelve Apostles are not referred to after . . . 2, and the bulk of the book recounts the work of other . . . the Twelve, as Stephen and Philip (6-8), Barnabas (11), Paul (9, 13-28). Besides, a number of speeches occur by Peter, Stephen, Paul. But the title is not likely to be used by a better one, if such an one could be found. . . . He is the same as the author of the Gospel accord- . . . Luke (Acts 1:1), to which book he alludes. He is a . . . of Paul (Acts 18:10) and a physician. It is now as- . . . trated that Luke is the author of both Gospel and

epistles.—He is called "most excellent" (Lu. 1:3), and . . . ably was a man of some standing. "The Acts," as the . . . pel," was intended not merely for his personal but for . . . al circulation, especially among the Gentile Christians. . . . had in mind the same circle of readers for both books. . . . It was written after the Gospel, though how long . . . is not known. Critics do not agree; but it is probable on . . . hole that Acts was written by Luke in Rome while with . . . during his first imprisonment. This would explain best . . . adden close of Acts with Paul still prisoner (28:30 f.), . . . two years in Rome in his own hired house.

Possible Editions.—Lightfoot suggested that Luke . . . two editions of both Gospel and Acts. Blom holds that . . . Acts be issued a rough first edition (text of D), and then . . . it for Theophilus and sent it east (text of B). The . . . id he considers a briefer text. The point is still in dis-

son to Luke's Gospel.—The Acts is a continuation of . . . opel. Indeed the same event, the Ascension, closes one . . . and opens the other. Luke considers that it is the same . . . "concerning all that Jesus began, both to do and to . . . " (Acts 1:1).

Relation to Paul's Epistles.—There is no mention of any of . . . Epistles in the Acts. It is not certain that Luke had . . . any of them when he wrote the book. If he wrote in . . . about A.D. 63, the Pastoral Epistles had not, of course, . . . written. The Epistles of the First Imprisonment had . . . sent on their mission. The other Epistles were sent to . . . alosica, Corinth, Galatia, Rome. The one to Rome he . . . have seen. The one to Galatia he probably did not see. . . . alosica and Corinth were not far from Philippi. The

account of the installation of the Lord's Supper in Lu. 22:17-20 is quite similar to that in I Cor. 11:23-26. Paul claims to have had a direct revelation from the Lord on the subject (I Cor. 11:23). Luke may indeed have seen Paul's narrative. But, however this may be, the Acts and the Epistles supplement each other in a truly marvellous manner. Cf. Paley, "Home Paulina," and Knowling, "The Witness of the Epistles." The absence of references makes the supplementing all the more striking. There are difficulties as concerning Acts 15 and Gal. 2, but they are not insuperable.

Sources.—In the Gospel (1:1-4) Luke tells the character of the material used. As a competent historian we merely assume that he used the same care in writing Acts. He was himself a witness of part of the narrative and he there speaks in the first person—16:10-40; 20:6-28:31. We do not know his sources for the remainder of the book, but it is not difficult to guess it in part. For all of Paul's career sketched by Luke he had Paul himself with whom Luke was so long as in Caesarea and Rome. Then, besides, John Mark was in Rome with Luke and could tell much about the early apostolic era. Luke saw also Mnason, an early disciple—21:16. He was the guest of Philip in Caesarea (Acts 21:8), besides the long stay in Caesarea. Luke saw James, the Lord's brother, in Jerusalem (21:18), who was present in Jerusalem continuously since the Great Day of Pentecost. Cf. Knowling, "Expositor's Greek Testament." It is plain that he had ample material.

Choice of Material.—The principles that governed Luke in the use of the abundant material are not made plain to us in the book. One feels sure that accuracy and interest were two of them. He begins with Jerusalem, which, not Galilee, is now the centre of Christian life. Then he extends the circle to Samaria and Philistia. Then the Gentiles come in, and the whole Roman Empire is brought within the horizon. The book closes at Rome, the Capital of the Empire.

Main Personages.—The work expands through new agents. At Jerusalem the Holy Spirit falls upon the 120 and Peter is the leading spirit ably supported by John. Peter and John arouse the antagonism of the Sadducees by reason of the preaching of the resurrection of Jesus. But Stephen, not one of the Twelve, stirs the Pharisees to activity by his accent on the spiritual nature of worship. Philip, another of the Seven Deacons, carries the gospel to Samaria and Philistia. Peter and Barnabas (after the men of Cyprus and Cyrene) are the early instruments in starting the work among the Gen-

- 3**
a Comp. ch. 8:12; 19:8; 28:23, 31.
b Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
c God, Gen. 1:1.

- 4**
i Or, *eating with them*.
d See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
e See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
f Lu. 24:49.
g Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
h See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16.
i Ch. 2:33; comp. John 14:16, 26; 15:26.
j Promises, Mk. 14:2.
k Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.

- 5**
l John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.
m Ch. 11:16; see Mt. 3:11.
n Baptism, Rom. 6:3.
o Water, Ps. 95:5. 2 Or, *with*. p Ch. 2:1-4. 6 q See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5. r Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

"things concerning the ^b kingdom of ^c God: 4 and, ^d being assembled together with ^e them, ^f he charged them ^g not to depart from ^h Je-ru'-sa-lēm, but to wait for ⁱ the ^j promise of the ^k Father, which, *said he*, ^l ye heard from me: 5 for ^m John indeed ⁿ baptized with ^o water; but ye shall be baptized ^p in the Holy Spirit ^q not many days hence.

6 They therefore, when ^r they were come together, asked him, saying, ^s Lord, ^t dost thou at this

Var. Rend.—V. 3 (*cont.*) concerning—pertaining to, REN. HO. WENDT. V. 4. being assembled together—*So Al. Be. Da. DeW. Wo. (Ol. perhaps) McG.;* eating together, JER. CHRYS. ME. HO. FELTEN, HS. WEISS, BLASS; while eating, WENDT; as he was assembling with them (*i.e. as he was on the way to meet them, some of them being in his company, Field*), not to—that they should not, REN. to (last)—*Omū*, REN. heard—have heard, HACK. V. 5, for John indeed—that whereas John, REN. but, *Omū*, REN. in—with, DEN. BAUM. REN. not many days hence—in a few days from now, WENDT.;

time restore the ^u 'kingdom to ^v "Is-ra-ēl? 7 And he said unto them, ^w It is not for you to know times or ^x "seasons, ^y which ^z the Father hath ^{aa} set within his own ^b authority. 8 But ye shall receive power, when the Holy Spirit is come upon you: and ye shall be ^c my ^d "witnesses both in Je-ru'-sa-lēm, and in all ^e Ju-dæ'-a and ^f "Sā-mā'-ri-ā, and unto ^g ^h the uttermost part of the ⁱ earth. 9 And when he had said

not after these many days, HACK.; *i.e. after a few*, KNO. VIN. V. 6. when—that, REN. come together—assembled, WENDT. at—in, HO. WENDT. to—for, REN. HO. WENDT. V. 7. seasons—terms (terminals), WENDT. set . . . authority—appointed by his own power, DeW. Me. Da.; did put in his own power, Al.; determined in virtue of his sovereign power (own authority, WENDT.), HO. WENDT.; kept in his own power, COOK; put within his own dominion, REN. V. 8. power—Or, strength, LIND. when . . . come—by the Holy Spirit coming, REN. is come—shall have come, HO. my witnesses—witnesses unto me, REN. LIND.

g Judæa, John 4:47. h Samaria, I Ki. 18:2. i Salvation for all men, Acts 2:40. k Mt. 28:19; comp. Rom. 10:18; Col. 1:23. l Earth, Gen. 2:1.

- ^u Mt. 17:11; Mk. 9:12; Lu. 17:20; 19:11.
^v See "Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^w Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

- 7**
^x See "Mystery," I Cor. 15:51. [s. 22]
^y Season, Gen. 1:5.
^z See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.
^{aa} Mt. 24:36; Mk. 13:32.
^{bb} See "Foreordination," Eph. 1:11.
^{cc} See "Purpose," Eph. 3:11. [by.]

- 3** Or, *appointed*.
^{dd} Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.
8
^{ee} See Lu. 24:48; John 15:27.
^{ff} See "Gospel," Mt. 16:15.
^{gg} Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
^{hh} Witness, John 8:17.

titles. But these all pale before Paul, the Apostle to the Gentiles, whose activities occupy more than half of the Acts. Paul is Luke's hero in this volume. In the outward movement new leaders come to the front.

The First Church History.—In a true sense of the term "The Acts" is the first book of Church history. Luke has the grasp of the situation of the real historian. He is not a mere chronicler. He is interpreting for us the origin and early growth of Christianity. The cause of Christ has much to be grateful for in that the first historian of Christian origins was Luke.

A Book of Missions.—The dominant note of the book is the missionary cause. The disciple first had to understand the significance of the life and message of Jesus. They had won back faith and hope by the resurrection of Christ. With the outpouring of the Holy Spirit on the Day of Pentecost they grasped the full meaning of the work of Christ in relation to the Old Testament and the present (see Peter's address in Acts chap. 2). They were charged with power to expound that story to others. The Acts is the wonderful unfolding of this growing apprehension how Hellenistic Jews could be saved by faith in Jesus, how Samaritans (half Jews) could be redeemed, how proselytes (*cf.* the Ethiopian eunuch) could be saved by Christ, how Romans (*cf.* Cornelius) and Greeks (Antioch and the missionary tours of Paul) could be redeemed without becoming Jews. This was a difficult process on the part of the Twelve Apostles themselves (*cf.* Peter at Joppa, Caesarea, Jerusalem, Antioch), but it was accomplished. Some of the Jerusalem Christians never rose to this breadth of view. They fought Paul, who became the exponent of the free gospel of grace for the whole world. Acts recounts this battle for freedom and shows how Paul was finally caught in the meshes of Jewish hate. The book leaves Paul a prisoner in Rome because, probably, Luke wrote while in Rome with him.

Judaizing Controversy.—The conflict with the Pharisaic wing of the Jerusalem Christians (Acts 15) gave a new conception of Christianity, one free from the shackles of Jewish ceremonialism. The Gospel took wings and flew all over the Roman world, a spiritual gospel, the Pauline interpretation of the Gospel endorsed by Peter, John, and James, the Lord's Brother.

Holy Spirit in Acts.—In a real sense the book is the record of how the Holy Spirit filled the early Christians and sent

them out into the world as spiritual dynamos. The power of Peter, of Stephen, of Philip, of Paul, is the power of the Holy Spirit.

Power the Keynote.—The dominant idea of the book is that of power, the power of the Holy Spirit.

Acts and the Ministry of Jesus.—The writer of Acts is definitely aware of the work of Christ and refers to his own book on that subject (Acts 1:1). He conceives his second volume to be a continuation of the first volume and a continuation of the work of Jesus. In the Gospels we have the record of what "Jesus began both to do and to teach" (both works and teaching). In the Acts Jesus is still inspirer and director of the activities of the Christians. *Cf.* this conception of Luke (Acts 1:1), of the continuing activity of Jesus after his Ascension with the last message of Jesus recorded in Mt. 28:20: "I am with you always, even unto the end of the world."

The Holy Spirit in Acts.—But Jesus works through the Holy Spirit in the Apostolic period (and now). He had said that the Comforter would come to carry on his work "forever"—John 14:16. This great event is recorded as realized in Acts 2. The Dispensation of the Holy Spirit is thus inaugurated. He was not simply to teach the disciples all truth (John 14:26), especially the comprehension of Christ Himself (John 16:14), but they would do greater works (in degree, not kind) than Jesus had done—John 14:12 f. This story of expansion is set forth in the Acts. The great Day of Pentecost itself shows more converts (three thousand) than all of the earthly ministry of Jesus did (above five hundred, I Cor. 15:6). The Promise of the Father was realized on that day. The rest of the Book of Acts is a description of the disciples at work under the guidance of the Holy Spirit. It is, in a true sense, the Acts of the Holy Spirit. In Jerusalem, in Caesarea, in Antioch, in Troas, the Holy Spirit moves and guides to the larger movements in the apostolic work.

Persecution.—Acts is full of persecution of the disciples by the Sadducees (4 and 5), by the Pharisees (6-9), by the state (Herod Agrippa, ch. 12), by Pharisaic Christians (Acts 15 f.), and from Acts 13 to the end of the book there is a succession of persecutions for Paul and his friends all over the world. But Paul is chief sufferer as he had once been chief persecutor.

Credibility of Acts.—It used to be the custom for some scholars to belittle the historical value of Acts. But Luke has been vindicated on so many points of detail that he is now in

- a See "Life and Ascension of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
b See "Cloud of Glory," Ex. 14:19.

- c See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
d Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
e Comp. Lu. 24:4; John 20:12.
f See "Angels," I Pet. 1:12.
g See "Colors," Rev. 18:12.
h See "Clothing," Job 31:19.

- i Ch. 2:7; comp. ch. 13:31.
j Man, Gen. 2:7.
k Galilee, Mt. 17:22.
l Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
m Ch. 3:21; Mt. 16:27 f.

- n Lu. 24:50, 52.
o Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
p Mount of Olives, Mt. 21:1.
q Mountains, Ex. 3:12.

these things, as they were looking, ^ahe was taken up; and a ^bcloud received him out of their sight. 10 And while ^cthey were looking stedfastly into ^dheaven as he went, behold ^etwo men stood by them in ^fwhite ^gapparel; 11 who also said, 'Ye ^hmen of ⁱGālīl-ēe, why stand ye looking into heaven? this Jēz' sūs, who was received up from you into heaven, shall so ^jcome in like manner as ye beheld him going into heaven.

12 Then ^kreturned they unto ^lJē-ry'-sā-lēm from the ^mmount

Var. Rend.—V. 9. as they were looking—So KNO. BART.; while they looked, REN. as—while, HS. was taken—went, COOK; was lifted, REN. V. 10. while . . . into—So KNO. BART.; as they were gazing (stedfastly, HS.) into, HACK. HS. looking—gazing, HS. REN. stedfastly into—towards, WENDT. by—before, REN. apparel—garments, HO. V. 11. who—which, REN. R. Ye—Omit, REN. looking—looking up, HS. who . . . up—which is taken, REN. like—what, HACK. beheld him going—have beheld him go, REN. V. 12. called—which is called, HACK. Olivet—Olive-yard, HACK.; olive-garden, BART. which is nigh unto—near, HS. V. 13. chamber—

called Ōlī-vēt, which is nigh unto Jē-ry'-sā-lēm, a ⁿsabbath ^oday's ^pjourney off. 13 And when they were come in, they went up into ^qthe upper ^rchamber, where they were abiding; ^sboth ^tPeter and ^uJohn and ^vJames and ^wAndrew, ^xPhilip and ^yThomas, ^zBār-thōl'-ō-mew and ^{aa}Māt'-thew, ^{ab}James the son of ^{ac}Āl-phā'-ūs, and ^{ad}Sī'-mōn the Zealot, and ^{ae}Jū-dās the ^{af}son of ^{ag}James. 14 These all with one accord ^{ah}continued stedfastly in ^{ai}prayer, ^{aj}with ^{ak}the women, and ^{al}Mary the ^{am}mother of Jēz' sūs, and with his ^{an}brethren.

room, DEN. LIND. HACK. COOK. (i.e. in the Temple, HO. LL. SCHÖTTGEN; i.e. somewhere else, VIN. HS. KNO.) son—son, M.; brother, Da. Al. V. 14. accord—mind, HACK.; soul, BART. all prayer—all continued in prayer together, REN. the—certain, LIND. HS. BART.; omit, REN. HACK. with (last)—Omit, REN.

- 14 h Ch. 2:42; 6:4; Rom. 12:12; Col. 4:2; comp. Eph. 6:18.
i Prayer, Mt. 5:44. 3 Or, with certain women. j Lu. 8:2 f.
k Women, Ruth 3:9. l Mary, Mk. 16:1. m Mother, Deut. 5:16. n See Mt. 12:46. o Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

- r Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.
s Day, Lev. 25:8.
t Journey, Jonah 3:4.

- 13
u Ch. 9:37, 39; 20:8; comp. Mk. 14:15; Lu. 22:12.
v Chamber, Es. 40:17.
w P. V. 13; Mt. 10:2-4; Mk. 3:16-19; Lu. 6:14-16.
x See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
y Peter, Mt. 4:18.
z John the Apostle, John 1:1.
aa James, Jas. 1:1.
ab Or, Jacob.
ac Philip, John 1:43.
ad Matthew, Mt. 1:1.
ae Simon, Lu. 6:15.
af See John, 14:22.
ag See "Jude," Jude 1.
ah Son, Gen. 21:19.
ai Or, brother. See Jude 1.

high favor as a reliable historian. See Chase, "The Credibility of Acts"; Ramsay, "St. Paul the Traveller."

Speeches in Acts.—In particular the speeches in Acts are said to be made to order by Luke. But Luke heard Paul's speech at Miletus (ch. 20) and those in Jerusalem, Caesarea, and Rome—chs. 21-28. The speeches of Paul at Antioch in Pisidia (ch. 13) and at Athens (ch. 17) may very well have been preserved by Paul in notes and suit marvelously the conditions. In like manner Luke may have gotten notes of Peter's addresses, and Paul heard Stephen's—Ch. 7. There is no real ground for disputing the accuracy of their addresses without insisting on a verbatim report.

Three Parts of Acts.—The book falls naturally into three parts. One has Jerusalem for a centre (chs. 1-12); another has Antioch as a centre (chs. 13-1-21:15); the other shows Paul battling with his enemies in Jerusalem, Caesarea, Rome—chs. 21:15-28:31. These are thus shifting centres of Christian influence. The power of Christianity follows the line of missionary activity, not of mere verbal orthodoxy.

Picture of Jesus in Acts.—Jesus had said that the Holy Spirit would teach the disciples about Him. In "The Acts" we see the disciples expounding the work and words of Jesus. After the great Pentecost they are able to interpret Jesus to men with power. They use His Resurrection in connection with His claims to prove His Messiahship. They worship Him as Lord and Saviour. The Christianity of the Acts is essentially the same as that of the Epistles and harmonizes with the claims of Jesus in the Gospels.

Conversion of Saul.—The two outstanding events in the Acts are the coming of the Holy Spirit at Pentecost and the conversion of Saul of Tarsus. These two events explain the story of the book and, indeed, largely explain the history of early Christianity.

Personality of Paul.—The figure of Paul dominates the book as he has largely dominated (and rightly so) Christian history since the first century.

Voyage to Rome.—Chapter 27 is a notable contribution to the world's knowledge of ancient seafaring apart from one's interest in Paul, the most important source indeed for that knowledge.

Chronology of Acts.—Luke mentions several rulers like

Herod Agrippa (death, ch. 12) and Felix and Festus. But it is not very easy to work out a consistent chronology of the events in Acts. As a working hypothesis we may assume that Paul was with Barnabas at Antioch about A. D. 44, and that Festus succeeded Felix A. D. 59 or 60.

Old Testament Quotations.—They are found in Acts 1:20; 2:17-21, 25-28; 3:22 f. (cf. 7:37); 25: 4:25, 26; 7:3, 8, 6 f., 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15 f., 17-19, 20 f., 22, 23-29, 30, 31, 32, 33 f., 35, 37, 40, 44, 46 f., 49 f.; 8:32 f.; 13:17-21, 25, 33, 34, 41, 47; 14:15 (17:24); 15:16 f.; 17:31; 23:5; 26:18, 22 f.; 28:26 f.

Acts and the Epistles of Paul.—It is clear that the Acts was written by Luke in complete independence of the Epistles of Paul. It is hardly probable that Luke while at Philippi saw the Thessalonian Epistles or the Corinthian group. It is reasonably clear that he had not seen Galatians when he wrote Acts 15. In Gal. chap. 2, Paul gives the private account of the Jerusalem Conference to show his independence of the Twelve, though showing his essential agreement with them. In Acts chap. 15, Luke gives the general recital of the public aspects of the meeting, but with hints of friction (Acts 15:4 f.). It is possible that Luke was the amanuensis of Paul during the first Roman Captivity—Col. 4:14. If so, he would be familiar with the contents and style of these Epistles. It is just in these letters that we find most similarity between Acts and Paul's Epistles. But on the whole it may be said that the Epistles were written in independence of the Acts and the Acts in independence of the Epistles. The Epistles of the captivity do not touch the period covered by the Acts, save the two years in Rome—Acts 28:30.

Luke may have had the benefit of Paul's suggestions at many points for the latter part of Acts, as he may have received help from John Mark and Philip for the earlier portions, not to mention notes of the various addresses which Luke did not himself hear. But there is no apparent effort to harmonize Acts with the Epistles. Still they supplement each other in a marvellous manner. Wherever they touch they must be blended to get the full light. Paul is intent on the problems in hand when he writes his Epistles. Luke has in mind the movements of Christianity in its expanding progress and selects his material for his own purpose. Luke gives us a real history, though along a line of his own choosing.

- 15
 a Day, Lev. 25:8.
 b Peter, Mt. 4:18.
 c See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
 d See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
 e Brethren, Gen. 13:3.
 f Gr. names. See Rev. 3:4.
 16
 f Scripture, II Tim. 3:16.
 g V. 20; comp. John 13:18; 17:12.
 h See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
 i See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.
 j Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
 k Mouth, Gen. 8:11.
 l David, I Sam. 17:12.
 m Judas. See "Apostles," Lu. 2:21.
 n Mt. 26:47; Mk. 14:43; Lu. 22:47; John 18:3.
 o See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 17
 p John 6:70 f.
 q Or, lot.
 r V. 25; ch. 20:24; 21:19.
 s Ministry, Acts 15:39.
 18
 a Man, Gen. 2:7.
 b Comp. Mt. 27:3-10.
 c Field, Num. 20:17.
 d See "Bribery," Is. 33:15.
 e Reward, Rev. 2:10.
 f Mt. 26:14 f.
 g Sim. Gen. 3:6.
 h Suicide, Mt. 27:5.
 i Bowels, II Chr. 21:15.
 19
 b Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
 c Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
 d Comp. ch. 21:40; Mt. 27:8.
 e Language, Neh. 13:24.
 f Blood, Lev. 17:11.
 20
 g Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
 h Book, Eccl. 12:12.
 i Psalms, Ps. 1:1.
 j See "Curses," Gen. 4:11.
 k Q. Ps. 69:25.

15 And in these ^a days ^b Peter stood up in the midst of ^c the ^d brethren, and said (and there was a multitude of ^e persons gathered together, about a hundred and twenty), 16 Brethren, it was needful that ^f the scripture should be fulfilled, which the ^g Holy Spirit spake before by the ^h mouth of ⁱ David concerning ^j Jū-dās, ^k who was guide to them that took Jē-sūs. 17 For he was ^l numbered among us, and received his ^m portion in ⁿ this ministry. 18 (Now this ^o man ^p obtained a ^q field with ^r the reward of his ^s iniquity; and ^t falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his ^u bowels gushed out. 19 And it became ^v known to all the dwellers at ^w Jē-ru-sā-lēm; inasmuch that in ^x their ^y language that field was called ^z Ā-kēl-dā-mā, that is, The field of ^a blood.) 20 For it is ^b written in the ^c book of ^d Psalms,

^e Let his habitation be made desolate,

Var. Read.—V. 15. these—So HS.; those, REN. and (second)—Omit, REN. was—also, REN. persons gathered—names, REN. twenty—Add, of one mind, REN. gathered together—were in fellowship, BART. V. 16. Brethren—So HS.; or, My brethren, Da. Me. (i.e. men alone, Li.). scripture—word of scripture, WENDT. Spirit—Ghost, REN. R. spake before—Omit, REN. concerning—spake before concerning, REN. who was—So HS.; which became, REN. WENDT. took—arrested, WENDT.; seized, HO. V. 17. For—So Al. Be. DeW. Wo. HS. McG.; that, Da. Me. BART. REN.; in so far that, HO. was—So HO.; had been, REN. received his—had obtained, REN. WENDT. portion—Lit. the lot, Var. VIN.; share, Da.; lit. by lot the lot, KNO.; lot, HO. WENDT. HACK. LIND.; part, DEN. in—of, HO. WENDT. V. 18. obtained—purchased, DEN. REN. with—out of, REN. WENDT. reward—price, REN. headlong—So Me.; lit. having become headlong, VIN.; on his face, Al. Be. DeW. Wo., flat on his face, KNO.; face downwards, BART. gushed—scattered, HO. WENDT. V. 19. language—own language, WENDT. that—Omit, called—Place before in, REN. The—Omit, REN. Akeldama—Akeldamach, VIN. WH. BLASS. V. 20. For—namely, HACK. Psalms—the Psalms, REN. habitation—homestead, HO. WENDT.; i.e. the field purchased, HO. WENDT. OVERBECK, BLASS. NÖSSEN. ZÖ JUNGST.; i.e. the office, KNO. be made—become, REN. let . . . therein—So Be. Da. Al.; let him that dwells therein be no more, Me.; let

And let no man dwell therein: and,

^a His ^b office let another take. 21 Of the men therefore that have companied with us all the time that ^c the Lord Jē-sūs went in and went out ^d among us, 22 ^e beginning from the ^f baptism of ^g John, unto the day that he ^h was received up from us, of these must one become a ⁱ witness with us of his ^j resurrection. 23 And they put forward two, ^k Joseph called Bār-sāb-bās, who was surnamed Jūs-tūs, and ^l Māt-thi-ās. 24 And they ^m prayed, and said, Thou, ⁿ Lord, ^o who ^p knowest the ^q hearts of all men, show of these two the one whom thou hast ^r chosen, 25 to take the place in ^s this ministry and ^t apostleship from which Jū-dās ^u fell away, that he might go to his own place. 26 And they ^v gave lots ^w for them; and the lot fell upon Māt-thi-ās; and he was numbered with ^x the eleven apostles.

there be no man to dwell therein, REN. office—So VIN.; or, charge, Al. DeW. HS.; bishoprick, Da. Wo. V. 21. that have—whom, REN. companied with—accompanied, HO.; travelled with, WENDT. went (second)—Omit, REN. HO. V. 22. John—John (and continuing), HACK. received—So HS.; taken, REN. become—be made, REN. V. 23. put forward—So KNO.; appointed, REN.; put up, WENDT.; presented, nominated, COOK. V. 24. prayed, and said—said, praying, WENDT. who knowest—the heart-knower, VIN.; knower of, WENDT.; heart-searcher, BART. show . . . one—appoints one of these two, REN. HS. whom (him) whom, HS. V. 25. the—his, REN. this—the, WENDT. in—of, HS. ministry—So HS.; service, HO. WENDT. and (and) an, HACK. apostleship—office of an apostle, HO. WENDT. fell away—So KNO.; or, turned aside, Al. DeW. Me.; went aside, HACK. that he might—to, REN. to his own place—i.e. the place of punishment, Gchenoa, Me. DeW. O. HS. V. 26. numbered—So Be. Me. Wo. KNO.; chosen (lit. voted) in, to be, Al. DeW. O.

Var. Read.—Chap. I.—V. 23. Barnabbas—So A B (E), Edd. WEISS, WENDT. NES.; Barnabas, D. V. 26. place—So A B C * D, VULG. THEB. Edd. WEISS, WENDT. NES.; part (lit. lot), N C * (E), EUS. BAS. CHRYS. V. 26. gave lots for them—gave forth their lots, D*; cast lots for them (So Al. DeW. Me. translate; presented lots to them, Wo. x marg.), N A B C (D*), Edd. VULG. WEISS, WENDT. NES.

- k Office, Is. 22:19.
 l Q. Ps. 106:5.
 m Or, owner-ship.
 21
 l Lu. 24:3.
 m See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 n Or, over.
 22
 n Beginning, Gen. 1:1.
 o Mk. 1:1-4.
 p Baptism, Rom. 6:3.
 q John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.
 r See "Ascension of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 s Witnesses, J. 8:17.
 t V. 8; ch. 11.
 u Resurrected, Mt. 22:23.
 v Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 23
 w Joseph, Ge. 30:24.
 x See v. 26.
 24
 y Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
 z Comp. ch. 6:5; 13:3; 14:23.
 a Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 b Ch. 15:8.
 c I Sam. 10:1.
 d Jer. 17:25.
 e Rom. 8:4.
 f Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.
 g Heart, Act. 15:9.
 h Election.
 i "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
 j Choice, II 18:21.
 25
 k See v. 17.
 l Comp. Ps. 1:5; I Cor. 9:2; Gal. 3:1.
 m See "Baptism," I 9:32.
 26
 j Casting Lots, Jonah 1:7.
 k Or, unto.
 l Ch. 2:14.

- 1
a Ch. 20:16;
I Cor. 16:8;
comp. Lev.
23:15 f.
b Day, Lev.
25:8.
c See "Feasts,"
Num. 28:39.
1 Gr. was being
fulfilled.
d See "Apos-
tles," Mt.
10:5.

- 2
e Heaven,
Deut. 26:15.
f Wind, Job
27:21.
g Comp. ch.
4:31.
h House, Deut.
24:10.

- 3
i Tongues, Mk.
16:17.
2 Or, parting
among them.
Or, distribut-
ing themselves.
j Fire, Lev.
10:2.

- 4
k See "Holy
Spirit," John
14:16.
l See "Mira-
cles," Mk.
16:17.
m Comp. I Cor.
12:10 f.;
14:21.

- 5
n Jerusalem,
Ju. 1:8.
o The Jews,
II Ki. 16:6.
p Ch. 8:2; Lu.
2:25.
q The Right-
eous, Ps. 24:4.
r Nations, Gen.
10:32.

- 6
s See v. 2.
t Language,
Neh. 13:24.

- 7
u See v. 12.
v See "Galilee,"
Mt. 17:22.
w See ch. 1:11;
comp. Mt.
26:73.

- 8
z Man, Gen. 2:7.

- 9
y Medes, Esth.
1:3.
z Elam, Gen.
10:22.
a Mesopotamia,
Gen. 28:2.
b Judaea, John
4:47.
c I Pet. 1:1.

2 And when ^athe ^bday of
^cPēn-tē-cōst ¹was now
come, ^dthey were all together in
one place. 2 And suddenly
there came from ^eheaven a
sound as of the rushing of a
mighty ^fwind and it filled ^gall
^hthe house where they were
sitting. 3 And there appeared
unto them ⁱtongues ^jparting
asunder, like as of ^kfire; and it
sat upon each one of them. 4
And they were all filled with the
^lHoly Spirit, and began to
^mspeak with other tongues,
as the Spirit gave them utter-
ance.

5 Now there were dwelling at
ⁿJē-ru-sa-lēm ^oJews, ^pdevout
men, from every ^qnation under
heaven. 6 And when ^rthis
sound was heard, the multitude
came together, and were con-
founded, because that every man
heard them speaking in his own
^slanguage. 7 And ^tthey were
all amazed and marvelled, say-
ing, Behold, are not all these
that speak ^uGāl-il-ae-ans? 8
And how hear we, every ^vman
in our own language wherein we
were born? 9 Pār-thi-ans and
^wMēdes and ^xĒ-lām-ites, and
the dwellers in ^yMēs-ō-pō-tā-
mī-ā, in ^zJū-dæ-ā and ^aĒp-pā-

Var. Rend.—Chap. 2.—V. 1. now come
—Lū. was being fulfilled, Var. Al. DeW.
Me. HS. (alt.) VIN.; well-nigh come.
REN.; was about to be fulfilled, HO.
place—mind, REN.; company, or, fellow-
ship, BART. V. 2. from heaven a sound
—a sound (noise, WENDT) from heaven,
REN. HO. WENDT. as of . . . wind
—Lū. as if a violent gust were being
borne along, KNO. mighty—violent,
REN. HO. WENDT. V. 3. And . . .
asunder—And tongues like as fire, were
seen by them to divide, REN.; asunder—
So Be. DeW. Li. Me. Ol. KNO. McG.;
parting among them, or distributing them-
selves, R marg.; distributed (among them)
HACK. parting . . . fire—of fire parted
among them, HS. V. 4. the Holy Spirit—
Holy Spirit, BART. Spirit—Ghost, REN.
a. and (second)—and they, REN.; other—
divers, REN.; different, VIN. V. 5. were
—were immigrated and now, WENDT.
devout—(and) devout, J. WEISS; God-
fearing, WENDT. HACK. V. 6. sound
was heard—So Al. Be. Da. Me. HS. KNO.
VIN.; this was noised abroad, Be.; voice
came, REN. confounded—confused,
HACK. WENDT. speaking—speak, REN.

dō-ġi-ā, in ^bPōn-tūs and ^cĀ-ġi-ā,
10 in ^dPhryġi-ā and ^ePām-
phyl-i-ā, in ^fĒ-ġypt and the
parts of Lib-y-ā about ^gĊy-
rē-nē, and ^hsojourners from
ⁱRome, both Jews and ^jprose-
lytes, 11 Crētāns and ^kĀ-rā-
bi-āns, we hear them speak-
ing in our tongues the mighty
^lworks of ^mGod. 12 And ⁿthey
were all amazed, and were per-
plexed, saying one to another,
What meaneth this? 13 But
others ^omocking said, ^pThey
are ^qfilled with new ^rwine.

14 But ^sPeter, standing up
with ^tthe eleven, lifted up his
^uvoice, and ^vspake forth unto
them, saying, Ye men of Jū-
dæ-ā, and all ye that dwell at
Jē-ru-sa-lēm, be this ^wknown
unto you, and give ^xear unto
my ^ywords. 15 For these are
not drunken, as ye suppose;
^zseeing it is ^abut the third ^bhour
of the day; 16 but ^cthis is that
which hath been spoken through
the ^dprophet ^eJōēl:

17 ^fAnd it shall be in the last
days, saith God,
I will pour forth of my Spirit
upon all ^gflesh:
And your ^hsons and your
ⁱdaughters shall proph-
esy,

Vs. 6, 8. language—Strictly, dialect, Me.
Wo. V. 7. all—Omit, REN. that—which.
REN. V. 10. about—lying towards,
WENDT. sojourners from Rome—the
Romans who sojourn here (i.e. as tempo-
rary pilgrims), Da.; i.e. the Jews who live at
Rome as sojourners, KNO. BART.; Ro-
mans who were sojourning here, HS. Jews
and proselytes—born Jews and converted,
WENDT. (refers to Romans), FELTEN.
ERASMUS, GROTIUS; to all contained
in preceding catalogue, WEISS, HO.
WENDT. HACK. REISER, PAGE, HS.
V. 11. hear—do hear, REN. speaking—
speak, REN. in—with, REN. V. 12.
were . . . saying—in their perplexity they
said, HO. perplexed—So VIN. HS.; much
perplexed, REN. What meaneth this?—
What may this perhaps mean? HACK.
V. 13. new—So Wo.; sweet, Al. Da. DeW.
KNO. VIN. V. 14. saying, Ye—Omit, REN.
dwell—are dwelling, REN. give ear unto—
hearken to, REN. give . . . words—
let my words enter your ears, WENDT.
V. 16. through—So HACK.; by, REN. a.
V. 17. forth—out, HO. COOK. DEN.
prophecy—thus prophecy, HACK.

- d I Pet. 1:1;
comp. ch.
18:2.
e Ch. 6:9; 16:6;
19:10; 20:4;
21:27; 24:18;
27:2; Rom.
16:5; I Cor.
16:19; II Cor.
1:8; II Tim.
1:15; Rev.
1:4.

- 10
f Ch. 16:6;
18:23.
g Ch. 13:13;
14:24; 15:38;
27:5.
h Egypt, Gen.
12:10.
i See Mt. 27:32.
j Sojourner,
Ps. 119:19.
k Comp. ch.
17:31.
l Rome, John
11:48.
m Proselytes,
Mt. 23:15.

- 11
n See "Arabia,"
II Chr. 17:11.
o Works of God,
Ps. 8:3.
p God, Gen. 1:1.

- 12
q See v. 7.

- 13
r Mocking,
Lam. 1:7.
s Comp. I Cor.
14:23.
t Drunkenness,
Pr. 23:29.
u Wine, Lev.
10:9.

- 14
v Peter, Mt.
4:18.
w Ch. 1:26.
x Vases, Gen.
27:22.
y Preaching.
See "Salva-
tion," Acts
2:40.
z Knowledge,
Pr. 1:7.
a Ear, Ex.
29:20.
b Words, Pr.
15:23.

- 15
c See I Thess.
5:7.
d Hour, Dan.
3:6.

- 16
e Prophecy,
Dan. 2:29.
f Inspiration of
Prophecy,
II Ki. 17:18.
g Joel, Joel 1:1.

- 17
3 Q. Joel 2:28 ff.
h Flesh, Rom.
2:28.
i Son, Gen.
21:10.
j Daughters,
Ju. 11:34.

17
a Young Men,
I John 2:14.
b Visions, Num.
12:6.
c Old Age,
Titus 2:3.
d Dreams, Dan.
2:1.

18
e Servants,
Ex. 21:2.
f Gr. *bondmen*.
g Handmaid,
II Sam. 6:22.
h Gr. *bondmaid-
ens*.
i Day, Lev.
25:8.
j Holy Spirit,
John 14:16.

19
i Miracles, Mk.
16:17.
j Heaven,
Deut. 26:15.
k Earth, Gen.
2:1.
l Blood, Lev.
17:11.
m Fire, Lev.
10:2.
n Smoke, Ju.
20:40.

20
o Sun, Ps.
136:8.
p Darkness,
Job 38:9.
q Moon, Ps.
136:9.

21
r Rom. 10:13.
s Calling, I Cor.
1:26.
t Name, Acts
16:18.
u Lordship of
Jesus, Lu.
2:21.
v Salvation,
Acts 2:40.

And your "young men shall
see "visions,
And your "old men shall
"dream dreams:

18 Yea and on my "servants
and on my "handmaidens
in those "days
Will I pour forth of my
"Spirit; and they shall
prophecy.

19 And I will show "wonders
in the "heaven above,
And signs on the "earth be-
neath;
"Blood, and "fire, and vapor
of "smoke:

20 The "sun shall be turned into
"darkness,
And the "moon into blood,
Before the day of the Lord
come,

That great and notable day:

21 And it shall be, that "whoso-
ever shall "call on the
"name of the "Lord shall
be "saved.

Var. Rend.—V. 17 (cont.). old men—
elders, REN. dream—with dreams,
HACK. VIN. V. 18. Yea and—And in-
deed, HO. WENDT. And even, HACK.;
Yea even, REN. V. 19. show—show,
REN. a.; *lit.* give, VIN. wonders—Or,
portents, VIN. BART. blood . . . smoke
—Refers to rain of blood, fiery meteors,
pillars of smoke, DeW. OVERBECK; re-
fers to bloodshed and devastation of war.
HO. WENDT. FELTEN, KNO. V. 20.
the . . . day—the great and notable day
of the Lord came, HS. notable—terrible,
COOK, LIND. V. 21. be—come to pass,
BAUM. call—have called, HO. on—
upon, HACK. BAUM. V. 22. Ye—Omit,
REN. these—the following, WENDT.
of Nazareth—the Nazarene, BART.;
the Nazarene, KNO. approved—So HS.
KNO.; i.e. accredited, Al. Wo. HACK.;
pointed out, or, accredited, LIND. unto
—among, DEN. mighty works—So HS.
VIN. HO. McG.; powers, HO. REN.
KNO.; miracles, DEN. HACK. even—
Omit, REN. V. 23. determinate—estab-
lished, HACK. by . . . slay—took and
by lawless hands ye crucified and slew,
HS. lawless men—So VIN.; men without
law, REN. godless men, HO.; lawless
ones, HACK. crucify and slay—kill by
nailing (to the cross), WENDT.; nail him

22 Ye "men of "Is-ra-él, hear
these "words: "Jé-sús of "Náz-
á-réth, "a man approved of God
unto you by "mighty works and
wonders and "signs which God
did by him in the midst of you,
even as ye yourselves "know; 23
him, being delivered up by the
"determinate counsel and
"foreknowledge of God, "ye by
the "hand of "lawless men did
"crucify and slay: 24 whom
God raised up, having loosed
the "pangs of "death: because it
"was not possible that he should
be holden of it. 25 For "David
saith concerning him,

"I beheld the Lord always
before my "face;
For he is on my right hand,
that I should not be moved:
26 Therefore my "heart was
"glad, and my "tongue
"rejoiced;

Moreover my "flesh also
shall "dwell in "hope:

(to the cross), HO.; did slay, having fas-
tened (to the cross), HACK. V. 24. hav-
ing loosed—loosing, REN.; in that he
loosed, WENDT. pangs—pains, Al. Be.
DeW.; travail pains, Me. Wo.; *Field transla-
tion*, having put an end to the pains of
death (death being regarded as in labour,
and its pains relieved by the birth of the
child); bands, Ok.; probably, cords, KNO.
BART. V. 25. concerning—in reference to,
WENDT.; with reference to, KNO. I
... moved—Forward looking, I beheld
the Lord before me always, for at my
right is he, in order that I might not move,
HO. beheld—saw, REN. HACK. HS.
beheld . . . face—So KNO. I saw
the Lord before my face always, REN. For
Because, HACK. V. 26. Moreover—But
besides that also, HO. Moreover even,
REN. also—Omit, REN. HO. dwell in
—*lit.* pitch its tent upon (dwell with
DeW.). Var. WENDT. HO.; *lit.* dwell in a
tent or tabernacle, VIN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 2.—V. 20. and nota-
ble—So A B C (E P), VULG. CHRYS. La.
Tr. Al. WH. NES. WEISS; omit, N. D.
Ti. WENDT. BLASS. V. 23. ye—So R*
A B C*, 61, VULG. THEB. PESH. ARM.
AETH. Ed. WEISS, NES.; add, have
taken, and, N* C* D.

z Gladness, Is. 51:3. y Tongue, Jas. 3:5.
30:5. a Flesh, Rom. 2:28. 6 Or, tabernacle.

22
w Man, Gen. 2:7.
x See "The
Jews," II Ki.
16:6.
y Kingdom of
Israel, I Ki.
11:11.
z Words, Pr.
15:23.
a Ch. 10:38;
comp. ch. 3:6;
4:10.
b Nazareth,
Mt. 2:23.
c See "Divinity
of Jesus," L.
2:21.
d Comp. John
3:2.
e Miracles of
Jesus, Lu.
2:21.
f Gr. *power*.
g Knowledge,
Pr. 1:7.

23
g Foreordina-
tion, Eph.
1:11.
h Purpose, Eph.
3:11.
i God plans
Man's Salva-
tion, Acts
2:40.
j Ch. 3:18;
4:28; see Lu.
22:22; I Pet.
1:20.
k Knowledge of
God, Gen. 1:1.
l Ch. 3:13; Lu.
24:20.
m Hand, Gen.
16:12.
n The Wicked,
Ex. 23:7.
o Or, men with-
out the law.
See Rom.
2:12.
p Death and
Resurrection
of Jesus, Lu.
2:21.
q Crucifixion,
Mt. 27:26.

24
q See "Pain,"
Rev. 21:4.
r Death, Rom.
5:12.
s Comp. John
20:9.

25
t See "Prophe-
cies concern-
ing Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
u David, I Sam.
17:12.
v Q Ps. 16:3 ff.
w Face, Is. 6:2.

26
x Heart, Acts
15:9.
y Rejoicing, Ps.
b Hope, Pr. 23:18.

* SIGNS AND WONDERS.—Heb. *Oth.*; Gr. *Semeion*, sign;
Yeras, Wonder; *Dynamis*, Power.

A Pledge of Assurance.—Bow in Cloud—Gen. 9:13. The
Rite of Circumcision—Gen. 17:11; Rom. 4:11.

Indicative of Divine Will.—I Sam. 2:34; 14:10; Ex. 14:8.
Of Divine Co-operation.—Ju. 6:17; I Sam. 10:7; Is. 8:17, 18;
38:7.

Of Divine Judgments.—Ex. 10:2; Num. 26:10; I Sam. 2:34;
Is. 20:3, 4; Jer. 6:1; 44:29; Ex. 14:8; Lu. 21:25.

Given by Jesus.—John 2:11; 4:54; 6:26.
Pertaining to Jesus.—Mt. 24:30; Is. 7:14; Lu. 2:12; John
3:2; 20:30.

Accompanying Apostles and Disciples.—Mk. 16:17; Acts
4:16 (marg.); 6:8; 8:6, 13; 15:12; II Cor. 12:12.

Jews clamor, and Jesus censures their greed for.—Mt.
12:38; 16:1; John 4:48; I Cor. 1:22.

Those of False Leaders.—Mt. 24:12; II Thess. 2:9.
Unable to perform Signs.—Mt. 17:14-16; Mk. 9:17, 18; Lu.
9:38-40; John 10:41.

Apocalyptic Signs.—Rev. 12:1, 2; 13:13. See "Miracles"—
Mk. 16:17. See "Signs of the Heavens" under "Heavens"—
Deut. 28:15. "Miracles"—Mk. 16:17.

27
"Prophe-
s concern-
Jesus,"
a. 3:15.
Pa. 16:10.

al. Job 4:15.
idea, Job
1.

13:35.
"Divinity
Jesus," Lu.
21.
siness,
h. 4:24.
ruption.
cor. 15:42.

28
relation,
an. 2:22.
nowledge.
1:7.
e. Gen. 2:7.
ness, Is.
3.
in thy
sence.
"Face,"
6:2.

29
ethren,
a. 13:8.
der. Mt. 4:18.
1:7 & 1:1.
sb. 7:4.
avid. I Sam.
12.

13:36.
ath. Rom.
12.
2:10.
trial. II Chr.
14.

mp. Neh.
16.
gulehre,
Ki. 23:16.
y. Lev. 25:38.

30
mp. Mt.
4:43.

phet.
Ki. 17:13.
e "Cove-
na," Gen.
2.

Sam. 7:12
Pa. 39:3 f.
2:11.

the and
ms. Num.
30.

uit. Lev.
40.
ins. Is. 11:5.
one should
1.

rone. Acts
21.

31
spiration of
phete.
Ki. 17:13.

nurrection
Jesus. Lu.
21.

nurrection.
t. 22:3.

ewish. See
divinity of
ss." Lu.
21.

ish. Rom.
28.

32
r. of whom.
ostles. Mt. 10:5.

Ch. 5:31; comp. Mk. 16:19. 5 Or. al. o Hand, Gen.
p Ascension and Exaltation of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. q See
4. r Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1. s Promises, John
Gal. 3:14; comp. John 7:39. u Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

27 ^a Because thou wilt not leave
my ^b soul unto ^c Hā-dēs,
^d Neither wilt thou give thy
^e Holy One to see ^f corrup-
tion.

28 Thou ^h madest known unto
me the ways of ⁱ life;
Thou shalt make me full of
^k gladness ^l with thy ^m coun-
tenance.

29 ⁿ Brethren, ^o I may say unto
you freely of the ^p patriarch
^q David, that he both ^r died and
^s was buried, and ^t his tomb is
with us unto this ^u day. 30 Be-
ing therefore a ^v prophet, and
knowing that ^w God had ^x sworn
with an oath to him, that of the
^y fruit of his ^z loins ^{aa} he would
set ^{ab} one upon his ^{ac} throne; 31 he
^{ad} foreseeing ^{ae} this spake of the
^{af} resurrection of the ^{ag} Christ,
that neither was he left unto
^{ah} Hā-dēs, nor did his ^{ai} flesh see
corruption. 32 This Jē-šūs
did God raise up, ^{aj} whereof ^{ak} we
all are ^{al} witnesses. 33 Being
therefore ^{am} by the right ^{an} hand of
God ^{ao} exalted, and ^{ap} having re-
ceived of the ^{aq} Father ^{ar} the
promise of the ^{as} Holy Spirit, he

Var. Read.—V. 27. leave—forsake.
REN.; abandon. HO. HACK.; lit. leave
behind. VIN. Hades—So Var. Me. HS.
(all.) DODS; death. REN. give—cause
that, WENDT. to see—see. WENDT.
corruption—destruction. REN.; decay.
HO. WENDT. V. 28. madest—So HS.;
didst make. HACK.; hast made. REN.
with—i.e. in presence of. Al. Be. DeW.
Me. with thy countenance—in thy pres-
ence. REN. DODS; in communion with
thy countenance. WENDT. Vs. 29, 37.
Brethren—So HS.; My brethren. Var. V.
29. I may—So Al. Da. DeW. Me. DODS;
let me. Be. Wo. freely—candidly. WENDT.;
with freedom. HACK.; openly and. HO.;
boldly, outright. BART. tomb—sepul-
chre. REN.; grave. HO. with—among.
HACK. V. 30. set one—So HS.; set one.
VIN.; cause one to sit. HACK. V. 31.
foreseeing this—looking forward. Me.
neither was he left—So HS.; he was not
forsaken. REN. unto—in. a. Hades, nor
—death. neither. REN. corruption—
destruction. REN. V. 32. did—hath.
REN. raise—raised. REN. whereof—
So HS. McG.; of whom. REN.; of which.
HACK. HO. WEISS. WENDT. FELTEN.
OVERBECK. V. 33. by—So Al. Be. Me.
DODS. BART.; to. O. Wo. (DeW. per-

hath ^a poured forth this, which
ye see and hear. 34 For David
ascended not into the ^b heavens:
but he saith himself,

^c "The Lord said unto my
Lord, Sit thou on my right
hand,

35 Till I make thine ^d enemies
the footstool of thy ^e feet.

36 Let ^f all the ^g house of ^h Is-
ra-ēl therefore know assuredly,
that God hath made him both
Lord and Christ, this Jē-šūs
ⁱ whom ye ^j crucified.

37 Now when they heard
this, they were ^k pricked in
their ^l heart, and said unto
Peter and the rest of the
apostles, Brethren, ^m what
shall we do? 38 And Peter
said unto them, ⁿ Repent ye,
and be ^o baptized every one of
you in the ^p name of ^q Jē-šūs
Christ unto the ^r remission of
your sins; and ye shall re-
ceive the ^s gift of the Holy
Spirit. 39 For to you is ^t the
promise, and to your ^u chil-
dren, and to all that are ^v afar
off, ^w even as many as the Lord
our ^x God shall ^y call unto him.

habe) HS. (all.) HACK.; through. WENDT.
HO.; at, a marg. having received of—
receiving from. REN. the promise—i.e.
the promised Holy Ghost. DeW. Me. Spirit
—Ghost. REN. a. hath—Omū. REN.
forth—out. HO. V. 34. ascended not—
So HS.; did not ascend. REN. VIN.
HACK. V. 35. thine enemies—thy foes.
REN. V. 36. assuredly—firmly, sted-
fastly. VIN. both . . . crucified—even
this Jesus, whom ye crucified, both Lord
and Christ. LIND. and—as well as.
WENDT. this—even this. REN. V. 37.
pricked—pierced through. HO. WENDT.;
pierced. DEN. HACK. their—the.
WENDT. HO. Brethren—My brethren.
Var.; Men, Brothers. HO. V. 38. ye, and
—and. REN. in—on the ground of.
WENDT.; upon. HO. unto—the—So
KNO.; for, or, in order to. a. v. HACK.
LECH. McG. GLO. BAUM. COOK. REN.
Spirit—Ghost. REN. a. V. 39. to you-
yours. WENDT. to all . . . off—i.e.
Gentiles. CALVIN. DeW. BE. LECH.
LAN. AL. RA. ZÖ. KNO. VIN. HS.; i.e.
Jesus dispersed afar. BAUM. ME. WENDT.
HO. COOK. even—Omū. REN. unto
him—Omū. REN. HS.

Var. Read.—V. 30. loins he would set
—So N A B C (D ?), 61; loins, according
to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to
sit. D *. V. 38. in—So B C D, CYR. JER.
THEOD. La. Ty. WH.; upon (i.e. upon
the ground of, Me.). N A (EP), Ti. BAS.
CHRS. WEISS. NES. HO. ZÖ. HACK.
KNO. GLO. WENDT. VIN.

v V. 17; ch.
10:45.

34

w Heaven.

Deut. 26:15.

z See Mt.

22:44 f.

y Lordship of

Jesus. Lu.

22:1.

6 Q. Ps. 110:1.

35

z Enemies,

Job 31:29.

a Feet, Gen.

18:4.

36

7 Or, every

house.

b Ez. 36:22, 32,

37; 45:6.

c Kingdom of

Israel, I Ki.

11:11.

d See v. 23.

e See "Death of

Jesus," Lu.

2:21.

f Crucifixion,

Mt. 27:26.

37

g Conviction of

Sin, Gen. 3:6.

h Quickening of

Conscience,

Acts 24:16.

i Change of

Heart, Acts

15:9.

j Heart, Acts

15:9.

k Gospel

obeyed, Mk.

16:15.

38

l Repentance,

Lu. 13:3.

m Baptism,

Rom. 6:3.

n Name, Acts

16:18.

o Jesus, Lu.

2:21.

p Remission of

Sins, Gen. 3:6.

q Gifts of the

Spirit, John

14:16.

39

r Is. 44:3; 54:13;

57:19; Joel

2:32; Rom.

9:4; comp.

Eph. 2:12.

s Children, Gen.

3:16.

t Aliens, Eph.

2:12.

u God, Gen. 1:1.

v Calling, I Cor.

1:26.

40

- a Words, Pr. 15:23.
b Peter, Mt. 4:18.
c Preaching. See footnote.
d Witness, John 8:17.
e Exhortation, Acts 11:23.
f Crooked, Ps. 125:5.
g Wicked, The, Ex. 23:7.

41

- 1 Or, *having received*.
h See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.
i Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
j Baptism, Rom. 6:3.
k Church, Acts 20:28.
l Day, Lev. 25:8.
m Soul, Gen. 2:7.

42

- n See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
o See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.
p Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.
q Apostles, Mt. 10:5.
r Instruction, Is. 54:13.

40 And with many other "words" he "testified, and "exhorted them, saying, "Save yourselves from this "crooked generation. 41 They then "that "received his "word were "baptized: and there were added unto "them in that "day about three thousand "souls. 42 And "they continued "steadfastly in the "apostles' "teach-

Var. Rend.—V. 40, many other words—other words besides, REN. he "exhorted—did he testify and exhort, REN. he testified emphatically, and kept on exhorting, BART. Save yourselves—So Be. Da. OL. HACK. DEN. Mc G. BART. HS.; Be ye saved, AL. DeW. Me. Wo. GLO. PLU. ELL. VIN.; Let yourselves be saved, HO. crooked—So KNO.; perverse, HO. WENDT. HS. V. 41. they "received—they that gladly received, BE.; then they received, DeW. Me. then—now, WENDT. received—welcomed, REN. received... were—in following his word let themselves be, WENDT. were—and were, DeW. Me.; let themselves be, HO. unto them—Omit, REN. HS. souls—persons, WENDT. KNO. V. 42. continued steadfastly—clave to, REN.; constantly applied themselves to, HS. and (second)—and to the, REN. and fellowship—So Wo. r.; and in fellowship (with one another), AL. Da. DeW. Me. FLL. DEN. HO. COOK. LECH. Mc G. GLO. PLU. BART.; com-

ing and "fellowship, in "the breaking of "bread and the "prayers.

43 And "fear came upon every soul: and many "wonders and signs were done through the apostles. 44 And all that "believed were together, and "had all things common; 45 and they "sold their "possessions and "goods, a

munication (of alms &c.), OL. BE. BAUM. HACK. ZO. LUM.; i.e. mutual communion, joint meals and distribution of goods, RA. KNO. HS. VIN. in—to, REN. breaking of bread—i.e. the Lord's Supper, DEN. LIND. Mc G. VIN. HS. ELL. PLU.; i.e. evening meal followed by the Lord's Supper, BAUM. HACK. DEW. RA. LUM. ME. KNO. LECH. GLO. COOK. and (last) and to, REN. V. 43. And—But, WENDT. soul—one, WENDT. done—wrought, REN. through—by, R. V. 44. believed—had come to believe, WENDT. HO. together—of one mind, REN. had—held, REN. had—rather, were want to hold (or, regard), BART. V. 45. they sold—did sell, REN.

Var. Read.—V. 43. apostles—So B. D. 1, 31, 61, THEB. SYR. HARCL. ARM. AETH. CHRYS. WEISS, WENDT. La. Tr. AL. W. H. NES.; add, in Jerusalem, N. A. C. (E), 13, many cursives, VULG. SYR. PESH. Ty.; add also, and great fear was upon all, N. A. C. 40, VULG. Ti.

* SALVATION.—IN THE OLD TESTAMENT:

NATIONAL SALVATION FROM ENEMIES.—Deut. 21:8; 32:15; 33:29; I Sam. 2:1; 10:19; II Sam. 3:18; 7:23; 22:28; 36; II Ki. 14:27; I Chr. 16:23; 35; Neh. 1:10; 9:19-31; Ps. 14:7; 17:7; 18:27; 20:5-9; 33:2; 44:7; 60:5; 67:2; 68:19; 20; 69:35; 70:4; 72:4; 74:12; 77:15; 78:22; 80:3; 98:1-3; 106:4; 107:2, 13; 136:24; Is. 12:2, 3; 17:10; 25:9; 43:1, 9-12; 44:24; 45:8, 17, 20; 22; 46:13; 49:25; 59:1, 11; 62:11, 12; Jer. 3:23; Hos. 7:13; 13:4; 10; Mic. 6:4; Lu. 1:71.

Deliverance from Captivity.—Ps. 106:42-47; Jer. 8:20; 15:20; 23:1-4; 29:12-14; 30:10, 11; 31:4-12; 42:11, 12; 46:27, 28; Ez. 36:21-38; 39:23-29; Hos. 1:7; Mic. 4:10; Zeph. 3:17-20; Zech. 8:7, 8, 13-15.

Deliverance from Bondage in Egypt.—Ex. 6:6-8; 14:13, 30; 15:4-19; Deut. 7:8; 9:26; 13:5; 15:15; 24:18; I Sam. 10:18; II Sam. 7:23; I Chr. 17:21; Ps. 80:8-19; 106:7-11, 21, 22; Neh. 9:9-15; Mic. 6:4; Jude 5.

Salvation in Time of War.—Num. 10:9; Deut. 20:4; II Ki. 19:32-34; Neh. 9:24, 27-31; Ps. 44:7; Is. 37:35. Instances of—Gideon—Ju. 6:12-24, 36-40; 7:1-25; By Samuel—From the Philistines—I Sam. 7:4-11; 9:16; From the Ammonites—I Sam. 11:13; Jonathan's Victory over the Philistines at Michmash—I Sam. 14:6-23, 39, 45, 46; David and Goliath—I Sam. 17:32, 53; 19:5; David at Pasdammim—I Chr. 11:14; By Jehoshaphat from Moab and Ammon—II Chr. 20:17-23.

PERSONAL SALVATION FROM ENEMIES.—Ps. 37:39, 40; 40:16; 71:1-5, 15, 28; 72:13, 14; 91:16; 109:31; 119:81, 123; 121:1-8; Pr. 20:22; Jer. 17:14; Mic. 7:7. For David—II Sam. 4:9; 22:3, 4, 36, 46-49; I Ki. 1:29; Ps. 3:8; 7:10; 9:14; 13:5; 18:2, 3, 35, 46; 21:5; 25:5; 27:1, 9; 28:8; 34:6; 35:3, 9; 38:22; 62:1, 2, 7; 69:13, 18, 29; 86:13, 16; 103:4; 109:26; 138:7; 140:7; 144:10.

EQUIVALENT TO PERSONAL RIGHTEOUSNESS.—II Chr. 6:41; Ps. 132:9, 16; 149:4; Is. 61:10.

Salvation Conditional.—Ex. 15:26; Lev. 26:3-8, 14-20; Deut. 7:12-26; 11:13-15; 28:1-68; I Ki. 3:14; 15:1-6; Ps. 106:7-47; 145:20; Is. 59:1-15; Jer. 3:23-25; Ez. 3:17-21; 18:19-32; 33:1-19; 39:23, 24.

God the Author.—I Sam. 2:9; II Sam. 14:14; I Chr. 16:35; Ps. 3:7, 8; 28:8, 9; 31:5, 16, 23; 33:18-22; 37:1-40; 41:1-4;

Fellowship, II Cor. 8:4.
Or, in fellowship.
Breaking of Bread, Gen. 3:19.
The Lord's Supper, I Cor. 10:16; 3:19.
Bread, Gen. 3:19.
Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
Ch. 1:14.

43
Fear, Gen. 2:2
Wonders and Signs, Acts 2:22.
Confirming the Word, See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16.
Many ancient authorities add in Jerusalem; and great fear was upon all.

44
The Gospel believed, v. 40.
Faith, Heb. 11:1.
See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.

45
Ch. 4:32; Mt. 19:21; Lu. 12:33.
Possessions, Mk. 10:22.
Goods, Num. 31:9.

68:18-20; 71:23, 24; 74:12; 76:8, 9; 85:9-12; 97:10; 107:2-7; 118:14; 121:7, 8; 145:20; 149:4; Pr. 2:8; Jer. 29:14; 31:4-12; Ez. 39:23-29; Jonah 2:9; Hab. 3:8.

Delivers from Egypt—Ex. 3:7-17; 6:2-8; 15:2-19; Is. 19:20.

God called a Redeemer—II Sam. 4:9; I Ki. 1:29; Job 19:25; Ps. 19:14; 78:35; Pr. 23:11; Is. 41:14; 44:6, 24; 47:4; 54:5, 8; 60:16; Jer. 50:34.

God called a Savior—II Sam. 22:3; Ps. 106:21; Is. 43:3-21; 45:15, 21, 22; 60:16; 63:8, 9; Jer. 14:8; Hos. 13:4.

SALVATION FROM SIN OR, THE CONSEQUENCES OF SIN: Under the Jewish Dispensation—Gen. 49:18; Job 13:16; Ps. 24:5; 34:18; 50:23; 61:12, 14; 65:5; 85:4, 7, 9; 86:2; 91:16; 95:17; 96:2; 107:9; 116:13; 118:14, 15, 20-26; 119:41, 155, 166, 174; 145:19; Is. 1:18; 26:1; 35:4; 40:2; 52:7-10; 59:16, 17; 63:1-5, 8, 9; 64:1-8; Lam. 3:22; Mic. 7:7.

Prophecies concerning Salvation through Christ—Is. 35:4-5; 45:17; 47:12, 13; 49:6-11; 51:5, 6; 52:7-10; 13-15; 55:1-7; 59:16, 17; 60:18; 62:1, 2, 11, 12; 63:4, 8, 9; Zech. 9:9; Mal. 4:2.

In the New Testament prior to the Death of Jesus—Mt. 1:21; 9:12, 13; 18:11-14; Mk. 2:17; Lu. 1:69, 77; 2:30-32, 38; 3:6; 5:30-32; 7:36-48; 8:12; 15:1-10; 19:9, 10; John 3:16, 17; 4:22; 5:34; 12:47.

After the Death of Jesus—Acts 2:47; 4:10-12; 5:31; 10:43; 13:23, 26, 38, 39, 47; 16:17; Rom. 5:8; 10:9, 10; 11:11-26; I Cor. 3:15; II Cor. 2:15; Eph. 1:13; I Tim. 1:15; Heb. 5:9; I Pet. 1:8-12; 3:5; 4:14; Jude 3; Rev. 5:9; 7:10; 14:3, 4; 19:1.

Salvation for All Men.—Lam. 3:31-38; Ez. 18:1-32; 33:10-20; Joel 2:32; Mt. 18:12-14; Lu. 2:10, 31; John 1:7, 9; 3:16, 17; 4:14; 7:37; 10:16; 12:47; Acts 10:34, 35; Rom. 5:15-20; 10:11-15; II Cor. 5:14, 15; Eph. 3:9; I Tim. 2:3, 4; 4:9, 10; Titus 2:11; II Pet. 3:9; I John 2:2; Rev. 22:17.

Blessing to all Men through Seed of Abraham—Gen. 12:3; 18:18; 22:18; 26:4, Rom. 4:16-25; 9:6-33. Blessing through Christ—Ps. 72:17; Acts 3:25, 26; Gal. 3:8, 14, 27-29.

Prophecies concerning a World-Wide Gospel—Ps. 2:8; 22:27; 98:2, 3; Is. 52:10. Jesus a Light to the Gentiles—Is. 42:6; 49:6; 60:1-3. See Lu. 2:32; Acts 18:47.

The Gospel to be preached to All Men—Mt. 28:19, 20; Mk. 16:15, 16; Lu. 24:47; Acts 1:8; Col. 1:5, 6, 23. *from*

^a See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.
^b Man, Gen. 2:7.
^c Day, Lev. 25:8.
^d Unity, I Cor. 1:10.
^e Temple, I Sam. 1:9.
^f See "Bread," Gen. 3:19.
^g Home, Lev. 18:9.
^h Food, Gen. 9:3.
ⁱ Gladness, Is. 51:3.
^j Heart, Acts 15:9.

^k Praise, Ju. 5:3.
^l God, Gen. 1:1.
^m Human and Divine Agency in Salvation. See footnote.
ⁿ Gr. together. V. 41; ch. 5:14; 6:1, 7; 11:24; comp. ch. 4:4; 9:31; 35, 42; 11:21; 14:1, 21; 16:5; 17:12.
^o The Church, Acts 20:28.
² Or, *we were being saved*.

and ^a parted them to all, according as any ^b man had need. 46 And ^c day by day, continuing stedfastly with ^d one accord in the ^e temple, and ^f breaking bread at ^g home, they took their ^h food with ⁱ gladness and singleness of ^j heart, 47 ^k praising ^l God, and having favor with all the people. And the Lord ^m added ⁿ to ^o them day by day those that ² were saved.

Var. Read.—V. 46 (*cont.*), parted—part. REN. man—one, HS. V. 46, in—to visit, HO. WENDT. took—were partaking, VIN.; did take, REN. with—in, REN. gladness—exultant joy, BART.; extreme joy, KNO. singleness—simplicity, HO. WENDT. KNO. V. 47, having favor with—giving thanks before, REN. to... saved—those that from day to day with one mind were seeking to be saved, REN. added—kept adding, VIN. that were saved—So KNO.; who were being saved, 41. Wo. DEN. LIND. MCG. RA. BART. VIN. PLU. WENDT. &; those who are saved, HACK.; the saved ones, GLO.; who were in the way of salvation, HS. Chap. 3.—V. 1, going—in the going, WENDT. at—for, REN. KNO. PAGE.

To the Jew first.—Mt. 10:5, 6; 15:24; John 4:22; Acts 3:25, 26; 10:34-37; 13:26, 32, 33; Rom. 1:16; 2:9-11; 3:1, 2; 9:3-33; 15:8, 9.

Beginning at Jerusalem.—Is. 2:3; Mic. 4:2; Mt. 23:37; Lu. 13:34; 24:47; Acts 1:8.

Salvation through Jesus rejected by the Jews.—Mt. 11:20-24; 13:57, 58; 23:37; Mk. 6:3-6; Lu. 13:34; 19:14; John 1:11; 5:15, 16, 36-47; 8:37-59; Acts 7:51-54; 13:26-29, 46; 18:5, 6; 28:24-28; Rom. 11:11; I Thess. 2:14, 16.

Jesus a Stone of Stumbling to those who reject Him.—Is. 8:14; Lu. 2:34, 35; 20:17, 18; Rom. 9:31-33; I Cor. 1:22; 2:1 Pet. 2:6-8.

Parables concerning the Rejection of Jesus by the Jews: The Vineyard—Mt. 21:33-46; Mk. 12:1-10; Lu. 20:9-19. The Marriage Supper—Mt. 22:1-10; Lu. 14:16-24. The Prodigal Son—Lu. 15:11-32. The Rich Man and Lazarus—Lu. 16:19-31.

The Gospel sent to the Gentiles.—John 10:16; Acts 28:28; Rom. 2:9-11; 3:29, 30; 10:12; 11:17-25; 15:6-29; I Cor. 1:22-24; Eph. 2:11-17; I Thess. 2:16.

Gentiles are Abraham's Seed.—Rom. 4:16-25; 9:6-9, 30-33; Gal. 3:1, 8, 14, 27-29.

Gospel sent to the Samaritans.—Acts 8:1-25. To the Ethiopian Eunuch.—Acts 8:26-40. To Cornelius.—10:1-48; 11:1-18.

Paul an Apostle to the Gentiles.—Acts 9:15; 13:42, 46-49; 14:27; 18:5, 6; 22:17-21; 26:16-18, 20, 23; Rom. 1:13-16; Gal. 1:15, 16, 22-24; Eph. 3:6-8; Col. 1:21-27; I Thess. 2:14-16; I Tim. 2:4-7; II Tim. 4:17.

Conferences in Jerusalem.—Acts 11:1-18; 15:1-31; 21:17-28; Gal. 2:1-16.

Prophecies concerning.—Is. 9:1, 2 (Mt. 4:14-16); Is. 11:1, 10 (Rom. 15:12); Ps. 118:22; Is. 28:16 (Mt. 21:41-44); Is. 42:1-7 (Mt. 12:14-21); Is. 49:6, 22 (Lu. 2:30-32); Is. 54:3; 55:8 (John 10:16); Is. 61:9; 62:2; 65:1; Hos. 1:10; 2:23 (9:24-28); Amos 9:11, 12. See Acts 15:16, 17; Rom. 10:20; I Peter 2:10.

Salvation Conditional: In the Old Testament.—Ps. 34:14-19; 50:23; 85:9; 86:2; 145:19; Lam. 3:25; Joel 2:32. For the Righteous only.—Ps. 118:15; 119:155; Is. 55:6, 7; 64:5-7; Jer. 3:19-25; Eze. 18:1-32; 33:10-20.

In the New Testament: Before the Death of Jesus.—Mt. 7:13, 14; 18:3; 23:37; 25:31-46; John 5:40; 7:34; 8:12; 10:9.

Man must hear, believe, repent and obey.—Deut. 18:19;

3 Now ^a Peter and ^a John were going up into the temple at the ^b hour of ^c prayer, *being* the ninth hour. 2 And a certain man that was ^d lame from his ^e mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the ^f door of the temple which is called ^g Beautiful, to ^h ask ⁱ alms of them that entered into the temple; 3 who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked to receive an alms.

FELTEN, LUM. V. 2. And—when, REN. that was—was carried, being, REN. was carried—was carried along, HACK.; was being carried, Var. PLU. ELL. VIN. KNO.; was carried thither, HO.; *omit*, REN.; was in the act of being carried, BART. they laid—Or, it was their custom to lay, AL.; they were wont to lay, VIN. which is called—the so-called, WENDT. V. 3. to receive—*omit*, REN.

Var. Read.—V. 47, added . . . by day (added together daily. N A B C (G), 61. Edd. VULG. THEB. ARM. AETH. BE. WEISS, WENDT; added together to the church daily . . . D.

Mt. 10:32-39; 13:15; Lu. 6:46-49; 8:12; John 1:12; 3:3-19; 5:24; 6:28, 29, 40, 44, 45, 47; 20:30, 31.

Must practise Self-denial, be unselfish, bear the Cross.—Mt. 19:23-30; 25:31-46; Mk. 10:23-31; Lu. 9:23-28; 14:26, 27; 16:10-17; 18:24-30.

The Rich Young Ruler.—Mt. 19:16-22; Mk. 10:17-25; Lu. 18:17-24.

Instances of Conditional Salvation.—*The Paralytic*—Mt. 9:1-7; Mk. 2:1-12; *The Sinful Woman in the Pharisee's House*—Lu. 7:36-50; *Zacchaeus the Publican*—Lu. 19:1-10; *The Woman taken in Adultery*—John 8:1-11.

Parables concerning Conditional Salvation.—*The Sower*, Mt. 13:1-23; Mk. 4:1-20; Lu. 8:4-15; *The Tares*—Mt. 13:24-30, 36-43; *The Net*—Mt. 13:47-50; *The Laborers in the Vineyard*—Mt. 20:1-16; *The Two Sons*—Mt. 21:28-32; *The Wedding Supper*—Mt. 22:1-14; *The Lost Sheep*, *The Lost Coin* and *The Lost Boy*—Lu. 15:1-31; *The Rich Man and Lazarus*—Lu. 16:19-31; *The Pharisee and the Publican*—Lu. 18:9-14; *The Pounds*—Lu. 19:12-27; *Ten Virgins*—Mt. 25:1-13; *The Talents*—Mt. 25:14-30.

After the Death of Jesus.—Acts 2:37, 38; 3:19; 9:6; 10:33, 48; 11:14; 16:30-33; 22:10, 16; Rom. 10:9, 10; Heb. 2:2, 3; 12:24, 25; 13:4; I Pet. 3:21.

The Wicked shall not inherit the Kingdom of Heaven.—I Cor. 6:9, 10; Eph. 5:3-6; Col. 3:5-10; Jas. 5:1-6; I Pet. 4:1-16. See "Man must believe, confess, repent and obey."

The Judgment.—Mt. 8:11, 12; 10:11-15; 12:36, 37; 16:24-27; 25:31-46; Mk. 6:10, 11; 8:34-38; Lu. 10:10-12, 16; John 5:24-30; 12:47-50; Rom. 2:6-16; I Cor. 3:8; II Cor. 5:10; Heb. 10:28-31; Rev. 2:23; 22:10-15.

God the Author.—Ps. 3:8; 34:16-22; 37:1-40; 76:8, 9; 103:2-4; 111:9; 118:14; 132:16; 145:20; Pr. 2:6-20; Is. 46:13; 52:10; Jer. 3:23; Mt. 10:28; Lu. 1:68; 3:6; John 6:44, 45, 63-65; Jas. 4:12; Rev. 7:10; 19:1; Called Saviour—Is. 46:15, 21, 22; Lu. 1:47; I Tim. 1:1; 2:3; 4:10; Titus 1:3; 2:10; 3:4; Jude 25; Sends His Son to redeem Men—Lu. 2:30-32; John 3:27-36; 17:4; Acts 4:28; II Cor. 5:18-21; Gal. 4:1-7; II Tim. 1:8-10; Heb. 6:17-20.—To do His Will—Mt. 26:39, 42; John 4:34; 5:30; 6:38, 40; Heb. 5:5-10.—To die for Mankind—Mt. 26:39, 42; John 3:14-17; 10:18; 14:28-31; 18:11; Rom. 3:24, 25; 8:3; Phil. 2:5-11; I John 4:9-11.

God loves Men.—Prov. 3:12; Jer. 32:18; Mt. 5:43-45;

a Peter, Mt. 4:18;
b Ch. 10:4.
c Eye, Ps. 17:8.
d John the Apostle, John 1:1.

e Alms, I John 3:17.

f Silver, Job 22:25. (10:21.
g Gold, I Ki. 16:18.
h Name, Acts 2:21.
i Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

j Nazareth, Mt. 2:23.

k Hand, Gen. 16:12.

l Confirming the Word, John 14:16; Acts 2:40.

m Miracles, Mk. 16:17.

n Feet, Gen. 18:4.

o Ankle, Is. 3:20.

4 And "Peter, "fastening his 'eyes upon him, with "John, said, Look on us. 5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive "something from them. 6 But Peter said, 'Silver and "gold have I none; but what I have, that give I thee. In the "name of 'Jē'sūs Christ of 'Nāz-ā-rēth, walk. 7 And he took him by the right "hand, and raised him up: and "immediately his "feet and his "ankle-bones received strength.

Var. Read.—V. 6. from—of, REN. V. 6. In—i.e. *By*. In the power of, *Al. De W. Me. KNO. DEN. GLO. HS.*; by the authority of, *HACK. KNO. GLO. BART.* of Nazareth—the Nazarene, *WENDT.* walk—walk around, *WENDT.* V. 7. he took—taking, *WENDT.* and (*first*)—he, *WENDT.* his feet—the soles of his feet, *REN.* ankle-bones—So *KNO.*; ankles,

8 And leaping up, he stood, and began to walk; and he entered with them into the "temple, walking, and leaping, and "praising God. 9 And all the people saw him walking and praising "God: 10 and they took "knowledge of him, that it was he that sat for alms at the 'Beautiful "Gate of the temple; and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

REN. V. 10. took knowledge of—*Or*, recognized, *Me.* that—which, *REN.* alms—for the sake of alms, *HO. WENDT.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 6. Nazareth, walk—So *N B D. THEB. Tr. WH. NES. WEISS. WENDT. HILG.*; Nazareth rise up and walk, *A C (E G P).* 61, *VULG. La. Tr. Al.*

8
p Temple, I Sam. 1:9.
q Praise, Ju. 5:3

9
r God, Gen. 1:1.

10
s Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
t Beauty, Ps. 50:2.
u Gate, I Sam. 23:7.

Lu. 6:35; 12:6, 7; Rom. 8:38, 39; 11:28, 29; II Cor. 13:11; Eph. 2:4-7; I Tim. 2:3, 4; Titus 3:4-7; Heb. 12:6; II Pet. 3:9, 15.

God's Love for Israel—Deut. 4:37; 7:8, 12, 13; 10:15; 23:5; Is. 63:7-9; Jer. 31:3; Mal. 1:1-5.

God so loved the World that He gave His only Begotten Son—John 3:16, 17; Rom. 5:8; I John 3:1, 16; 4:7-16.

God is Merciful.—Deut. 4:31; Ps. 69:13; 98:3; 107:1; 111:4; 116:5; 130:7, 8; 136:4, 8, 26; 145:8, 9; Is. 63:9; Lam. 3:22, 23; Dan. 9:4, 9; Lu. 1:50, 54, 68-72; Rom. 2:4; 15:9; I Cor. 7:25; II Cor. 4:1; Titus 3:5; Jas. 5:11; I Pet. 1:3-5; 2:10; II Pet. 3:15.

God's Mercy Conditional—Ex. 20:6; 34:6, 7; Num. 14:18, 19; Deut. 5:10; 7:9-11; II Chr. 30:9; Ps. 62:12; 106:17, 18; Is. 55:7; Joel 2:12, 13.

God's Mercy in Spite of Transgressions—Neh. 9:17-31; Ps. 78:38; 86:5, 15; 103:7-16; 106:4-46; Jer. 3:12; Lu. 6:35-37; Rom. 11:30-32; I Tim. 1:13, 16; Heb. 8:12. *Parables Concerning*—The Good Samaritan—Lu. 10:25-37; The Two Debtors—Lu. 7:36-47.

God plans Man's Salvation.—I Cor. 2:7-9; Gal. 4:1-5.

The Wicked Husbandmen.—Mt. 21:33-42.

Sends His Son to save—John 3:14-34; 4:34; 5:36; 6:38; 10:18; 17:4; 19:30; Acts 2:23; I John 4:7-14.

Prepares a Place for His Children—Mt. 20:23; Mk. 10:40; Heb. 11:16.

Plans before the Foundation of the World—Mt. 25:34; Rom. 16:25; Eph. 1:3-14; 3:1-11; II Thess. 2:13, 14; II Tim. 1:9, 10; Titus 1:2, 3; II Pet. 1:10-12, 18-20; Rev. 13:6.

Foretells through His Prophets—Is. 35:1-10; 45:21; 46:10; 49:8 (II Cor. 6:2); 53:1-12; Dan. 9:20-27; Mt. 5:18; Lu. 24:25-27, 44-47; Acts 3:18, 21-26; 17:2, 3; 18:28; 26:8, 22, 23; Rom. 3:21; 16:25, 26. *That the Seed of David should sit on his Throne*—II Sam. 7:12, 13; Is. 9:6, 7 (Acts 2:25-30, 34, 35; 13:23; Rom. 1:1-3). "Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten Thee"—Ps. 2:7 (Acts 13:32, 33). *The Stone that the Builders rejected*—Ps. 118:21-23; Is. 28:16 (Mt. 21:42; Mk. 12:10, 11; Lu. 20:17-19; Acts 4:11; Rom. 9:32, 33; Eph. 2:20; I Pet. 2:6-8). *A Light to lighten the Gentiles*—Is. 9:1, 2; 42:6-9; 49:5-11 (Mt. 4:15, 16; Lu. 2:30-32; Acts 13:47; 26:16-18, 23). *The Coming of John the Baptist*—Is. 40:3-5; Mal. 3:1-3 (Mt. 3:3; 11:10; Mk. 1:2, 3; Lu. 3:4-6; 7:27; John 1:23). *The Coming of Elias*—Mal. 4:5 (Mt. 11:14; Mk. 9:11-13; Lu. 1:16, 17). See "Foreordination"—Eph. 1:11. "The Old and New Covenants"—Gen. 17:2. "Inspiration of the Prophets"—II Ki. 17:13. "Prophecies concerning Jesus"—Gen. 3:15.

The Mystery of Godliness, or of God's Plan.—That the Gentiles should hear the Gospel and be saved—Rom. 11:36; Eph. 1:3-11; Col. 1:25-29; 4:3, 4; I Tim. 3:16.

This Mystery hidden from Men before the Advent of Jesus—Is. 60:2, 3; Mt. 11:25; 13:34, 35; Lu. 8:16-18;

10:24; 12:2, 3; John 8:56; 15:21; Rom. 11:3-36; 16:25, 26; I Cor. 1:18-21; 2:7-9; II Cor. 3:13-16; 4:3-6; Eph. 3:4-9; Col. 1:26, 27; Heb. 9:8; 11:13, 39, 40; I Pet. 1:10-12.

Having Eyes that see not and Ears that hear not—Is. 6:9, 10; Jer. 5:21; Ez. 12:2; Mt. 13:14-17; Mk. 4:11, 12; Lu. 8:10; John 12:37-41; Acts 28:23-28.

This Mystery revealed to the Apostles—Mt. 10:26; 11:25; 13:11, 16; 16:16, 17; Mk. 4:11, 12, 22-25; Lu. 8:10, 16-18; 12:2, 3; I Cor. 4:1; II Cor. 4:5-7; Eph. 1:9, 10.

Revealed by the Spirit—John 14:26; 16:13; I Cor. 2:9-16; Eph. 3:2-11.

This Mystery made manifest through the Death of Christ and the Preaching of the Gospel—Lu. 12:2, 3; Rom. 11:36; 16:25, 26; I Cor. 1:18-28; 2:4-16; II Cor. 3:12-18; Eph. 6:19; Col. 1:25-29; 2:2, 3; 4:3, 4; I Tim. 3:9, 16; II Tim. 1:9-11; Heb. 9:8; I Pet. 1:12; I John 2:20, 27.

God foreordains that all Nations shall be blessed through the Seed of Abraham—Gen. 12:3; 18:17, 18; 22:16-18; 26:4; Is. 41:1-20; 45:15-16; 46:9-13; Acts 3:25; Rom. 4:1-25; 9:1-8; Gal. 3:6-9, 14, 16-29.

That in Isaac shall all Nations be blessed—Gen. 21:12; Rom. 9:7-9; Gal. 4:22-31; Heb. 11:17-18.

That Esau should be rejected and Jacob accepted—Gen. 25:23; Mal. 1:2-5; Rom. 9:10-13.

Esau and Jacob typical of the Jewish and Gentile Nations respectively; Rejection of the Jews and Acceptance of Gentiles—Jer. 18:1-10; Rom. 9:4-33; 11:1-32.

God foreordains that all Nations shall be saved through the Death of Jesus.—Is. 53:1-12; Mt. 26:24; Mk. 9:12; Lu. 22:22; 24:26, 27, 44-47; Acts 2:23; 3:18; 4:27, 28; 17:2, 3; 26:22, 23; Rom. 8:28-35; 16:25, 26; I Pet. 1:18-21; Rev. 13:8.

God foreordains that Jesus shall be a Stone of Stumbling to those who reject Him.—Ps. 118:22; Is. 8:14, 15; 28:16; Mt. 21:42-45; Mk. 12:1-10; Lu. 2:34; 20:18, 19; Acts 4:10-12; Rom. 9:33; I Pet. 2:6, 10.

God foreordains that the Gentiles shall be saved through Christ and the Preaching of the Gospel.—Hos. 1:10; 2:23; Acts 9:15; 17:26, 27; 11:14; 4:1-25; 9:17-33; Gal. 1:15, 16; 3:8-29; Eph. 1:4-7, 11; 2:13, 14; I Thess. 1:4; II Thess. 2:13, 14; I Pet. 2:10; 5:9.

That those who are saved should be conformed to the Image of Christ.—Rom. 8:29-39; Phil. 3:10. See "Foreordination"—Eph. 1:11.

Called of God.—Prov. 1:24-33; Is. 45:22; 65:12; 66:4; Jer. 7:13; Mt. 20:16; 22:3, 8, 9, 14; Acts 2:39; Rom. 4:17-25; 8:30; 9:10-13; I Thess. 5:24; Heb. 9:15; II Pet. 1:2-11; Rev. 17:14. According to His Purpose—Rom. 8:28; 9:23, 24; II Tim. 1:9. To Fellowship with Jesus—I Cor. 1:9. To Holiness—I Thess. 4:7; II Pet. 1:15, 16. To be Saints—Rom. 1:6, 7; I Cor. 1:2. To Peace—II Cor. 7:15. To Eternal Glory—Rom. 8:30; II Thess. 2:14; I Pet. 5:10. To Eternal

^a Peter, Mt. 4:18.
^b John the [1:1. Apostle, John Porch, Ju. 3:23.
^c Or, portico.
^d Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.
^e Man, Gen. 2:7.
^f Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.
^g Or, thing.
^h Eye, Ps. 17:8.
ⁱ Humility, Pr. 15:33.
^j See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.
^k Confirming the Word, John 14:16.
^l Miracles, Mk. 16:17.
^m God, Gen. 1:1.
ⁿ Abraham, Gen. 11:27.
^o Isaac, Gen. 21:3. [25:25.
^p Jacob, Gen. 21:15.
^q Servant, Ex. 21:2.
^r Jesus, Titus 2:1.
^s Or, Child.
^t See Mt. 12:18; Is. 42:1.
^u See 52:13; 53:11.
^v See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^w Face, Is. 6:2.
^x Pilate, Mk. 15:1.

11 And as he held ^a Peter and ^b John, all the people ran together unto them in the ^c porch that is called ^d Sôlô-môn's, greatly wondering. 12 And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye ^e men of ^f Is'raël, why marvel ye at this ^g man? or why fasten ye your ^h eyes on us, as ⁱ though by our own power or ^j godliness ^k we had made him to walk? 13 ^l The God of ^m Abraham, and of ⁿ Is'âac, and of ^o Jacob, the God of our ^p fathers, hath glorified his ^q ^r Servant Jê'sûs; whom ^s ye delivered up, and denied before the ^t face of ^u Pri'lâte, when

Var. Read.—V. 11. And.—But, WENDT; held—held on to, HO. WENDT; held firmly, VIN. porch—*Rather, cloister, covered colonnade, Me. Wo.; portico, BART. KNO. V. 12. Ye—Omit, REN. V. 13. about—walk, about, WENDT. V. 13. fathers—forefathers, WENDT. hath—Omit, WENDT. REN. ye—ye indeed, HO. before the—in the, HO.; in, REN. V. 14. asked for—Or, demanded, VIN. V. 15. Prince—Author, A. DeW. Me. McG. HACK. GLO. VIN. COOK; Author or Leader, KNO. HO.; Leader, WENDT;*

he had determined to release him. 14 But ye denied the ^v Holy and Righteous One, and asked for a ^w murderer to be granted unto you, 15 and ^x killed the ^y Prince of ^z life; whom God ^a raised from the dead; ^b whereof we are ^c witnesses. 16 And ^d by ^e faith in his ^f name hath his name made this man strong, whom ye behold and ^g know: yea, the faith which is through him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all. 17 And now, ^h brethren, I know that in ⁱ ignorance ye did it, as did also your ^j rulers.

Captain, REN. whereof—of whom, REN. V. 16. by—by virtue of, HO.; on the ground of, KNO. WEISS, WENDT; on account of, VIN. faith—*i. e. the man's, HO. BAUM. i. e. the apostles' ALO. DWE. HO. HACK. McG. DEN. GLO. DeW. VIN. i. e. of the man and of the apostles, PLU. RA. ELL. KNO. LIND. in—on, HO. WENDT. hath—did, WENDT. made—make, REN. ye—and, HO. is—came, REN. hath given—gave, REN. in the presence—before the eyes, HO. V. 17. know—wot, REN. a. in—owing to, WENDT.*

14
^v Barabbas, Mk. 15:7.
^w Murderer, Num. 35:16.
^x Homicide, Job 24:14.
^y 15
^z Crucifixion, Mt. 27:26.
^a Death of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
^b Prince, Num. 2:7.
^c Or, Author.
^d Life, Gen. 2:7.
^e Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
^f Or, of whom.
^g Witness, John 8:17.
^h 16
ⁱ Or, on the ground of.
^j Faith, Heb. 11:1.
^k Name of Jesus, Acts 16:18.
^l Knowledge, Fr. 1:7.
^m 17
ⁿ Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
^o Ignorance, Acts 17:23.
^p Rulers of the Synagogue, Lu. 8:41.

Life—I Tim. 6:12. To Liberty—I Cor. 7:20-24; Gal. 5:13. The High Calling—Phil. 3:14. A Holy Calling—II Tim. 1:9. A Heavenly Calling—Heb. 3:1. The Hope of your Calling—Eph. 1:18; 4:4. Walking Worthily of Calling—Eph. 4:1; II Thess. 1:11. Blessedness of receiving the Call—Rev. 19:9.

How called?—In the Old Testament.—By the Works of God—Ps. 19:2, 3; Rom. 1:18-23. By the Prophets—II Chr. 26:15-17; Jer. 7:21-28; 25:4-8; 29:15-19; 35:15; Zech. 7:7; Mal. 2:7.

In the New Testament.—By Christ—Mt. 6:33; 9:13; 11:28; 23:37; Mk. 2:17; Lu. 5:32; 19:41; John 5:40; 6:37; 7:37; I Pet. 5:10. By the Spirit—Rev. 22:17. By the Bride—Rev. 22:17. By the Preaching of the Gospel—II Cor. 3:6; 5:18-21; Eph. 6:20. By the Gospel—Mt. 7:24-28; Lu. 6:47-49; John 12:48; Rom. 9:23-33; I Cor. 1:18-28; II Cor. 5:18-21; Gal. 1:6-14; Eph. 1:17-19; I Thess. 1:4-10; 2:12-14; II Thess. 2:13-15; II Tim. 1:9-11. See "Calling"—I Cor. 1:26.

Election.—Israel—Ex. 6:7; Lev. 20:26; Deut. 4:20, 37; 7:6; 9:29; 10:15; 14:2; 28:18; 29; 28:9; 29:10-29; I Ki. 8:51-53; Ps. 33:12; 95:7; Is. 41:8; 43:1; 45:4; Amos 3:2. A Remnant of Israel—Rom. 11:5-12, 28. Abraham—Gen. 12:13; Neh. 9:7. Isaac—Gen. 21:12; Rom. 9:7, 8; Heb. 11:18. Jacob—Or. Rom. 9:11-13. Zerubbabel—Hag. 2:23. Jesus as the Messiah—Is. 42:1; I Pet. 2:6. Angels—I Tim. 5:21. The Church—I Pet. 5:13. The Apostles—Lu. 6:13; John 13:18; 15:16-19; 17:6; I Pet. 1:2. Paul—Acts 9:15; 13:2; 22:14, 21; 26:17; Rom. 1:1; I Cor. 15:10; Gal. 1:15; I Tim. 2:7; II Tim. 1:11. The Poor and Weak Things—I Cor. 1:27; Jas. 2:5. Disciples chosen in Christ—Eph. 1:4, 11; 2:10. Unto Salvation through Sanctification of the Spirit—II Thess. 2:13; I Pet. 1:2-5. To be Soldiers—II Tim. 2:4. According to the Purpose of God—Rom. 9:11.

Election, Conditional.—Eph. 1:13, 18-20; I Thess. 1:4-6; II Thess. 2:13, 14; I Pet. 1:2; II Pet. 1:10; 2:6-10.

Salvation by Grace.—Acts 11:19-23; 18:27; 20:24-32; Rom. 3:24, 25; 4:4; 5:1, 2; 6:1, 14; 11:5-8; I Cor. 10:30; 15:10; II

Cor. 1:12; 6:1; Eph. 2:5, 7; Heb. 12:15; Titus 2:11-14; I Pet. 4:10.

God shows His Grace in His Kindness toward Man through Christ.—John 1:17; Acts 15:11; Rom. 1:4-7; 3:24; 5:1, 2, 15-21; II Cor. 4:14, 15; 8:9; 9:8; Gal. 2:21; Eph. 1:4-11; 2:4-7; II Tim. 1:9, 10; Titus 2:11-14; 3:4-7; Heb. 2:9, 10; 10:29. We have Access by Faith into this Grace.—Rom. 3:25; 4:16; 5:2; II Cor. 6:1; Eph. 2:8; I Pet. 1:7-11.

Man is saved through Jesus Christ.—Mt. 1:21; Lu. 4:16-21; 24:44-47; John 3:14-17; 5:34-40; 12:47; Acts 3:26; 4:10-12; 10:43; 13:38, 39; 15:11; Rom. 5:15-21; 8:1-3, 10; 11:26, 27; I Cor. 6:11; Gal. 1:4; 2:20; 3:26-29; Eph. 5:2; I Thess. 1:10; 5:9; I Tim. 1:16; 3:16; II Tim. 2:10; 3:15; Heb. 2:1-3; 5:9, 10; II Pet. 2:20; I John 3:5; 4:9, 10; 5:11, 12. Christ came to save Sinners.—Mt. 9:13; Mk. 2:17; Lu. 5:30-32; 19:10.

Jesus is called: The Author of Salvation—Heb. 2:10. The Bread—John 6:33-56. The Door or Way—John 10:9; 14:6; Heb. 10:20. Our High Priest—Zech. 6:13; Heb. 2:17; 4:14-16; 7:1-28; 8:1-4; 10:21, 22. Anointed and called of God—Heb. 3:1, 2; 5:4, 5. After the order of Melchizedek—Ps. 110:4; Heb. 5:6, 10; 6:20; 7:15-17. Offers Himself as a Sacrifice—Heb. 7:27; 9:11-14, 23-25. Typified by Melchizedek—Gen. 14:18-20. By Aaron—Ex. 40:12-15. The Lamb—John 1:29, 36; I Pet. 1:19; Rev. 7:10, 17; 12:10, 11; 14:4; 21:23, 27. The Life—John 11:25, 26; 14:6; Col. 3:4. The Light—Mt. 4:12-16; John 1:4-12; 8:12; 9:5; 12:35, 36, 46; Acts 13:47. The Mediator—Gal. 3:19, 20; I Tim. 2:5, 6; Heb. 8:6; 9:15, 24; 12:24. The Passover—I Cor. 5:7. The Redeemer—See Rom. 8:34; Eph. 2:13; 3:11, 12; Heb. 7:24-27; 9:24. The Resurrection—John 11:25. The Saviour—Lu. 2:11; John 4:42; Acts 5:31; 13:23; Eph. 6:23; Phil. 3:20, 21; I Tim. 2:3-6; Titus 1:4; 2:13; 3:3-7; II Pet. 1:1, 11; 2:20; 3:2, 18; 1 John 4:14. Prophecies concerning Jesus as a Saviour—Is. 9:2; 42:6, 7; 49:6-12; 53:4-6, 8-11; 59:20; 61:1-3, 10, 11; Dan. 9:26; Zech. 9:9. The Truth—John 14:6.

Reconciles Man to God—Rom. 5:6-11; II Cor. 5:17-21; Eph. 2:13-18; Col. 1:20-22; Heb. 2:9-18.

Man saved by the Life of Jesus.—John 14:19; Rom. 5:10;

- 18
a Prophecies concerning Jesus, Gen. 3:15.
b God, Gen. 1:1.
c God plans Man's Salvation, Acts 2:40.
d Mouth, Gen. 8:11.
e Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
f See Lu. 24:27; comp. ch. 17:3; 26:23.
g Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
h Sufferings of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
19
i Repentance, Lu. 13:3.
j Remission of Sins, Gen. 3:6.
k See "Forgiveness," Pr. 25:21. See footnote.
l Seasons, Gen. 8:22.
m Comp. II Thess. 1:7; Heb. 4:1 ff.
n Refreshing, Lam. 1:11.
20
o Second Coming of Christ, Acts 1:11.
p Election of Jesus as the Messiah, Acts 2:40.
21
q Ascension of Jesus, Lu. 24:51.
r Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
s End of the World, Rev. 10:6.
t Comp. Mt. 17:11; Rom. 8:21.
u Holiness, Eph. 4:24.
22
v Moses, Ex. 3:4.
w Jesus a Prophet, Lu. 2:21.
x Q. Deut. 18:15.
y Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
z Or, as he raised up me.

18 But "the things which
b God foreshowed by the
"mouth of all the "prophets,
"that his "Christ "should suffer, he thus fulfilled. 19 "Repent ye "therefore, and turn again, that your "sins may be "blotted out, that so there may come "seasons of "refreshing from the presence of the "Lord ; 20 and that he may "send the Christ who hath been "appointed for you, even Jēsus: 21 "whom the "heaven must receive "until the times of "restoration of all things, whereof God spake by the mouth of his "holy prophets that have been from of old. 22 "Mōsēs indeed said, "1 A prophet shall the Lord God raise up unto you from among your "brethren, 2 like unto me; to him shall ye

Var. Read.—V. 18. foreshowed—before announced, REN. HO. thus—so, REN. V. 19. again—to him, REN. Va. 19, 20. that . . . seasons . . . and that—in order that so the times . . . may come . . . and, Al. Be. Da. DeW. Me. Ol.; that so the times . . . may come . . . and that, HS. (alluding to the end of the world and the second coming of Christ, AL. HACK. BAUM. SPE. GLO. HO. COOK. LUM. DeW. ME. HS. KNO.; alluding to the refreshing of the Gospel times, when men become Christians, ELL. BART. PLU. BE. DEN. LI. ST. V. 19. refreshing—respice, REN. V. 20. appointed—prepared, REN.; predestined, HO. V. 21. whom receive (contain, Wo.).—So Al. Da. DeW. Me. Wo. HACK. McG. ELL. DEN. BAUM. RA. LUM. GLO. COOK. KNO. HS. R.; who must receive (take in possession) the heavens, Be. (Ol. nearly) LUTHER. ST. STIER; who must receive heaven, ZO. the heaven—heaven, REN. restoration—renovation, HO.; reconstruction, WENDT. whereof—which,

"hearken in all things whatsoever he shall speak unto you. 23 "And it shall be, that every "soul that shall not hearken to that prophet, "shall be utterly "destroyed from among the people. 24 Yea and all the prophets from "Sām-ā-ēl and them that followed after, as many as have spoken, they also told of these days. 25 Ye are the "sons of the prophets, and of the "covenant which God "made with your "fathers, saying unto "Abraham, "1 "And in thy "seed shall all the "families of the "earth be blessed. 26 Unto you first God, having raised up his "Servant, sent him to "bless you, in "turning away every one of you from your "iniquities.

HO. by—through, HO. that . . . old—from time immemorial, HO. from of old—So KNO.; since the beginning, REN.; since the prime origin, WENDT.; since the world began, HS. R. V. 22. indeed—Omit, REN. like unto me—So Be. Ol. BART. R.; as (he raised up) me, ME. DEN. HACK. REN. PAGE. hearken—hear, REN. V. 23. that . . . to—hearken not, REN. V. 24. Yea and—But, also, HO. they also—and, REN.; have, HO. those days—So Al. Be. Da. HACK. McG. KNO.; those days (of restitution, r. 21), DeW. Me. V. 26. having raised—raising, REN. in turning—in that you turn, HO.

Var. Read.—V. 18. the prophets, that his Christ—So N B C D, Edd.; his prophets, that Christ A (nearly). V. 22. said—So N A B C. 15, 18, 61, VULG. SYR. PESH. BOH. WH. WEISS. WENDT. Ti. add. unto our fathers, D. V. 26. Servant—So N B C D (E), 61, Edd. VULG. NES.; add. Jesus, A. your—So (N A C D E P), 1, 31, 61, ARM. AETH. TI. WE. NES.; [your], WH.; their, 13, VULG. THEB. BOH. IREN. omi., B. CHRYS. THEOPH.

- v Hearing the Gospel, Acts 2:40.
23
3 Q. Deut. 18:19.
z Soul, Job 4:15.
a The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.
b Destruction, Hos. 13:14.
24
c Samuel, I Sam. 1:30.
25
d Son, Gen. 21:19.
e Sons of the Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
f Covenant, Gen. 17:2.
g Gr. Covenant.
h Fathers, Ex. 21:15.
i Israel, Deut. 4:1.
j Abraham, Gen. 11:27.
k Gen. 12:3; 22:18; 26:4; 28:14.
l Blessing in Seed of Abraham, Gen. 12:3.
m Q. Gen. 12:3; 22:18; 26:4; 28:14.
n Seed, Deut. 22:9.
o Kindreds, or Nations, Gen. 10:32.
p Family, Eph. 5:22.
q Earth, Gen. 2:1.
26
p Serrant, Ex. 21:2.
q Jesus, Titles of, Lu. 2:21.
r Or, Child, See Mt. 12:18; Is. 42:1; 52:13; 53:11.
s Conversion, Mt. 13:15.
t Sin, Gen. 3:6.

8:17; II Cor. 1:7; 4:10, 11; Phil. 3:10; Heb. 7:25-28; I Pet. 5:1. By His Example—Mt. 11:29, 30; John 8:46; 13:15; Rom. 15:1-5; Phil. 2:5-8; I Pet. 2:21; 4:13; I John 2:6.

Man saved by the Death of Jesus.—Dan. 9:26; John 3:14-17; 10:15, 17, 18; 12:31-34; Rom. 5:6-9; 8:34; 14:8, 9; I Cor. 1:17, 18, 23, 24; 2:2; II Cor. 4:10, 11; 5:14, 15; 13:4; Gal. 1:4; 2:20; 3:1; Eph. 2:13-18; Phil. 2:5-11; 3:10; II Tim. 2:11, 12.

IN FULFILLMENT OF THE SCRIPTURES—Lu. 24:26-27; Acts 3:18; 17:2, 3; 26:22, 23. Christ died to redeem Man—Is. 52:4-12; I Cor. 5:7; 6:20; 7:23; Gal. 4:4, 5; I Thess. 1:10; I Pet. 1:18-21; II Pet. 2:1; I John 2:2; 3:16; 4:10; Rev. 5:9; 13:8. See "Jewish Sacrifices"—Ex. 29:10.

The Life of Christ a Ransom—Mt. 20:28; Mk. 10:45; I Tim. 2:6.

Christ gave His Life for Mankind—John 6:51; 10:11, 15; 11:49-53; 15:13; Rom. 4:26; 5:6-9; 8:3, 32; 14:15; II Cor. 5:14-21; Gal. 3:1, 13, 14; Eph. 5:2, 26; I Thess. 5:9, 10; Titus 2:13, 14; Heb. 2:9-18; 7:24-27; 9:11-17, 25-26; I Pet. 2:21-24; 3:18.

Christ's Death for the Remission of Sins—Dan. 9:24; Lu. 24:44-47; Acts 5:30, 31; Rom. 4:25; 5:6-8; 6:3-11; I Cor. 15:1-3; Gal. 1:4; Heb. 1:3; 7:27; 9:14, 26-28; 10:12; I Pet. 2:24; 3:18.

Man reconciled to God through the Death of Jesus—Dan. 9:24; Rom. 5:10, 11; Eph. 2:13-23; Col. 1:20-22; 2:14. See "Foreordination"—Eph. 1:11.

Man saved by the Blood of Jesus.—Christ's Blood shed for the Remission of Sins—Mt. 26:28; Mk. 14:24; Rom. 3:25; Eph. 1:7; Col. 1:14; Heb. 9:11-14; 13:12; I John 1:7; Rev. 1:5; 7:14, 15.

Redemption through His Blood—Rom. 3:24, 25; Eph. 1:7; Heb. 9:12-15; I Pet. 1:18-20.

Christ purchased with His Blood—Acts 20:28; I Cor. 6:20; 7:23; II Pet. 2:1; Rev. 5:9.

Man reconciled through Christ's Blood—Rom. 5:9, 10. Eph. 2:13; Col. 1:20-22; Heb. 10:19-22.

Man saved by the Resurrection of Christ.—Acts 3:26; Rom. 4:25; 10:9; 14:8, 9; I Cor. 15:12-19; I Thess. 4:14; I Pet. 1:21.

[cont.]

a Peter, Mt. 4:18.
b John the Apostle, John 1:1.
c Sermons of the Apostles. See "What is the Gospel?" (footnote).
1 Some ancient authorities read the chief priests.
d Priest, Ex. 28:1.
e Captain, Num. 2:3.
f Temple, I Sam. 1:9.
g Sadducees, Mt. 3:7.

2
h Intolerance, Acts 7:51.
i Instruction, Is. 54:13.
j Preaching. See "The Gospel must be preached." Acts 2:40.
k Comp. ch. 17:18; see ch. 3:15. [2:21].
l Jesus, Lu.
m Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.
n Death, Rom. 5:12.

3
o Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.
p Ch. 5:18.
q Hands, Gen. 16:12.
r Prison, Gen. 42:16. [65:8].
s Evening, Ps.

4
t See "The Gospel must be heard" (footnote).
u Faith, Heb. 11:1.
v The Church, Acts 20:28.
w Word of God, John 6:63.
x Conversion, Mt. 13:15.
y The Church, Acts 20:28.
z Comp. ch. 2:41.
aa Sanhedrin, Mt. 26:3.
ab Rulers of the Synagogue, Lu. 8:41.

Salvation by the Gospel.—Mk 13:10, 11; 16:15, 16; John 5:34; 6:33-45; 20:31; Acts 2:22-42; 8:5, 12-14, 30-38; 9:15; 14:21-27; 16:14-17; 19:1-6; 26:15-23, 31; Rom. 1:15-17; 2:16; 15:16, 19-21; I Cor. 1:17-24; 15:1-4; Gal. 1:6-16; 3:8; Eph. 2:13-17; 3:6-8; Phil. 1:27-29; I Thess. 2:2-16; II Thess. 2:10-15; I Tim. 2:4; II Tim. 1:10; 2:25; I Pet. 1:12, 25; II John 9.

Called Good Tidings.—Is. 40:9-11; 52:7; 61:1; Nah. 1:15; Mt. 11:5; Lu. 4:18-19, 43; 8:1; Rom. 10:15; Heb. 4:2.

Words or Sayings.—Mt. 4:4; Mk. 8:31; Lu. 9:26; 24:44-48; John 8:31, 32, 37, 51; 12:48-50; 15:3; 17:6-8, 14, 17, 20; 20:31; Acts 4:29-37; 6:4, 7; 8:4, 14, 25; 10:22, 36-44; 11:1, 14, 19; 12:24; 13:5-12, 15-49; 14:3, 4; 15:7; 16:6-14, 29-34; 17:11; 19:10, 18-20; 20:24, 32; Rom. 10:8-10, 14-17; I Cor. 2:4, 5, 13; II Cor. 4:1-5; 5:19; Eph. 1:13; 5:25, 26; Phil. 2:15, 16; Col. 1:5, 6, 23; I Thess. 1:5-8; II Thess. 3:1; Heb. 2:2-4; 6:4-6; I John 2:5, 7, 14; Rev. 1:2, 9; 6:9; 20:4. A Sword.—Eph. 6:17; Heb. 4:12. Words of Life.—John 6:63, 68; 12:48-50; Acts 5:20; Phil. 2:16. Shall not pass away.—Mk. 13:31; Lu. 21:33.

Parable of the Sower.—Mt. 13:3-9, 18-23; Mk. 4:3-9, 14-20; Lu. 8:5-15.

Begotten of the Gospel.—I Cor. 4:15; I Thess. 2:11; Phil. 10; Jas. 1:18, 21; I Pet. 1:3, 23. See Lu. 8:11; John 8:3-8.

The Gospel revealed to the Apostles.—Mt. 11:25; 13:11; 16:17; 19:11; Gal. 1:11, 12, 15, 16. By the Holy Spirit.—Mt. 10:19, 20; Mk. 13:11; Lu. 12:12; 21:15; 24:49; John 14:26; 16:13; Acts 2:2-4; 15:28; I Cor. 2:4, 5, 10-16; 14:6; Eph. 1:16, 17; 3:1-6; I Tim. 4:1; I Pet. 1:12; II Pet. 1:20, 21; I John 2:20, 27.

4 And as they spake unto the people, the priests and the captain of the temple and the Sadducees came upon them, 2 being sore troubled because they taught the people, and proclaimed in Jesus the resurrection from the dead. 3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in ward unto the morrow: for it was now eventide. 4 But many of them that heard the word believed; and the number of the men came to be about five thousand.

5 And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers

Var. Read.—Chap. 4.—V. 1. priests—chief priests, REN. came upon—Or, stood by, VIN. V. 2. sore troubled—in-dignant, HO. WENDT. because they taught—that they were teaching, REN. proclaimed—declaring, REN. WENDT. in Jesus (i.e. in the person or example of Jesus)—So Al. Da. DeW. Me. BE. KNO. GLO. COOK, BLASS, HS. (all). in the instance of Jesus, HO. FELTEN, WENDT, ZO. V. 3. ward—So VIN.; custody, HS.; hold, REN. V. 5. on—by, REN. rulers—i.e. high priests and the rest of the Sanhedrin, HO. KNO. HS.; i.e. chief priests, BART. scribes—scribes that were in Jerusalem, REN. in Jerusalem—to (or, toward) Jerusalem, HO.; omit, REN. V. 6. was there—Omit, REN. as many as—

and elders and scribes were gathered together in Jerusalem; 6 and Ananias the high priest was there, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest. 7 And when they had set them in the midst, they inquired, By what power, or in what name, have ye done this? 8 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Spirit, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders, 9 if we this day are examined concerning a good deed done to an impotent man, by what means this man is

all who, WENDT. kindred—family (lineage), WENDT. V. 7. inquired—asked, REN. WENDT. By what power—i.e. efficacy, HACK. DEN. GLO. PLU. COOK, GLO. KNO. ELL. HS.; i.e. authority, LIND. RA.; in what power, REN. WENDT. V. 8. Spirit—Ghost, REN. a. Ye—Omit, REN. V. 9. concerning a—about the, REN. impotent—sick, WENDT. man—human being, WENDT. by what means—So DeW. Me.; through whom, REN.; through which, WEISS, HO. WENDT, BLASS; or, in whom, a marg.

Var. Read.—Chap. 4.—V. 1. priests—So (N A D E P), 1, 31, 61, THEB. VULG. BOH. IL. WE. HILG. WR. MARG. NES.; chief priest (B C), 4, ARM. AETH. WH. WENDT. REN. V. 8. elders—So N A B. Edz. VULG. THEB. BOH. AETE CYR. TL. WH. WEISS. NES. elders of Israel, DL (E P). PESH. HARCL. IREN. CHRY. CYPR. ME. BLASS, HILG.

c Elders of Israel, Ex. 5:5.
d Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.
e Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

6
f Annas, John 18:13.
g High Priest, Ex. 28:1.
h Caiaphas, John 18:13.
i Kinsmen, Deut. 25:5.

7
j See "The Great Commission," Acts 2:40.
k Power of the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
l Name of Jesus, Acts 16:18.
m Miracles, Mk. 16:17.

8
n Filled with the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

9
o Day, Lev. 25:3.
p Ch. 3:2-8.
q Lameness, I Pet. 2:18.
r Man, Gen. 2:7.
s Or, in whom.
s Confirming the Word, John 14:16; Acts 2:40.

The Holy Spirit directs the Movements of the Apostles in the Preaching of the Gospel.—Acts 8:29, 39; 10:10; 11:12; 13:2-4; 16:6-10.

The Holy Spirit confirms the Preaching of the Gospel with Signs and Wonders.—Acts 2:38, 43; I Cor. 12:4-11; Eph. 4:7, 8; Heb. 2:4. See "Gifts of the Spirit"—John 14:16.

The Power of the Spirit promised.—Mk. 16:17, 18; Lu. 24:49; Acts 1:8; 2:16-20.

Instances of,—"The Lame Man"—Acts 3:2-10. In Solomon's Porch.—Acts 4:30-36; 5:12-16. By Stephen.—Acts 6:8. By Philip.—Acts 8:6. By Paul.—Acts 19:11; Rom. 15:18, 19; I Cor. 2:4; II Cor. 12:12; I Thess. 1:5. By Paul and Barnabas.—Acts 14:3; 15:12.

What is the Gospel?—Before the Death of Jesus.—The Kingdom of Heaven is at Hand.—Dan. 2:44; Mt. 3:2; 4:17, 23; 9:35; 10:6-7; 24:14; Mk. 1:14, 15; Lu. 4:43; 8:1; 10:9-11; 11:20; 16:16; 21:31. Jesus the Christ.—Mk. 1:1; Lu. 9:26; John 1:14-17, 29, 36; 8:14-17; 5:24; 6:33-45; 17:3; 20:31. The Words or Sayings of Jesus.—Mt. 7:24-27; 13:3-9, 18-23; Mk. 4:3-9, 14-20; 8:38; 13:31; Lu. 6:46-49; 8:21; 9:28; 11:23; 21:33; John 6:63, 68; 8:31, 32, 37, 51; 12:48-60; 14:23, 24; 17:6-8.

After the Death of Christ.—The Kingdom of Christ.—Acts 1:3, 6; 8:12; 20:25; 28:23, 31.

Christ the Son of God, crucified and risen for Sinners.—Acts 1:8; 2:22-32; 3:13-26; 8:15, 12, 25, 35; 9:15, 20; 10:36-43; 13:31; 16:30-32; 17:2, 3, 17, 18; 22:12-15; 24:24, 25; 26:16-18; 28:23, 31; Rom. 10:8-12; I Cor. 1:17-24; 2:2; 15:1-8, 12-17; II Cor. 4:1-5; 5:18-21; Gal. 1:15, 16; 3:8; Eph. 1:12-14; 2:13-20; 3:6-8; Phil. 1:15-18; Col. 1:27, 38; I Thess. 1:5-10.

⁹
a Healing, Jer. 30:13.

¹⁰
b See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:8.

c Name, Acts 16:18.

d Divinity of Jesus, Mt. 2:21.

e Nazareth, Mt. 2:23.

f Crucifixion, Mt. 27:26.

g God, Gen. 1:1.

h Death and Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

i Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.

j Death, Rom. 5:12.

k Or, *this name*. Man, Gen. 2:7.

¹¹
l Q. Pa. 118:22.

m Stone, Ex. 34:1.

n See "Salvation rejected by the Jews," Acts 2:40.

o Builder, I Ki. 5:18.

p Corner Stone, Mt. 21:42.

q Comp. ch. 10:43; Mt. 1:21; I Tim. 2:5.

r Salvation through Jesus Christ, Acts 2:40.

s Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

¹³
t Sanhedrin, Mt. 26:3.

"made whole; 10 be it known unto you all, and to all the people of ¹⁰İş-rā-ēl, that in the ⁹name of ¹⁰Jē-šūs Christ of ⁹Nāz-ā-rēth, whom ye ¹crucified, whom ⁹God ¹"raised from the ¹dead, even in ¹him doth this ¹man stand here before you whole. 11 He is ²the ¹stone which was ¹set at nought of you the ¹builders, which was made the head of the ⁹corner. 12 And in ²none other is there ¹salvation: for neither is there any other name under ¹heaven, that is given among men, wherein we must be saved.

13 Now when ¹they beheld

Var. Read.—V. 9 (*cont.*). made whole—healed, WENDT. V. 10. him—So WENDT; that name, REN.; this name, WEISS. DeW. r. marg. V. 12. none—absolutely no, WENDT. there—our, REN. salvation—the (*Messianic*) salvation, Al. DeW. Me. Wo. PLU. KNO. BE. VIN. BAUM. neither is there any—there is none, REN. WENDT; also no, HO. name—name is given, HO. that is—Omit, REN. wherein—but this, whereby, REN. V. 13. had perceived—So Da. Me. KNO. r.; had previous knowledge, Al. Wo.; experienced, HO.; found, REN. unlearned—illiterate, HACK. GLO.; not educated in rabbinical culture, ME. KNO.

the ¹boldness of ¹Peter and ¹John, and had perceived that they were ¹unlearned and ¹ignorant men, they marvelled; and they ¹took ¹knowledge of them, that they had been with ¹Jē-šūs. 14 And seeing the ¹man that was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it. 15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the ¹council, they ¹conferred among themselves, 16 saying, ¹What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a ¹notable ¹miracle hath been ¹wrought through them, is manifest to all that dwell in ¹Jē-ru-sā-lēm; and we cannot deny it.

DEN. VIN. COOK. HS. ignorant—i.e. obscure, plebeian, common, KULNOEL. OL. DeW. BE. HACK. LIND. ELL. ME. KNO. HS. VIN. COOK; lay, REN. took knowledge of—So LIND. GLO.; recognized, ME. HACK. BAUM. COOK. VIN. (*alt.*) WENDT; began to recognize, ELL. PLU. had been—So LIND. DEN. GLO.; were (*formerly*), not had been, ME. HACK. BAUM. COOK. V. 14. seeing—beholding, REN. that—which, REN. say . . . it—in no way gainsay them, REN. V. 15. when they had—they, REN. they (*second*)—and, REN. V. 16. indeed—Omit, REN. wrought—done, REN.

¹ Boldness, Acts 14:3.

^u Peter, Mt. 4:18.

^v John the Apostle, John 1:1.

^w Apostles uneducated, Mt. 10:5.

^x Ignorance, Acts 17:21.

^y Comp. John 7:15.

^z Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

^a Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

¹⁴
b See ch. 3:2-3.

¹⁵
c Mt. 5:22.

d Conspiracy, Num. 14:4.

¹⁶
e Comp. John 11:47.

f Ch. 3:7-10.

g Miracle, Mk. 16:17.

h Gr. sign.

i Confirming the Word, John 14:16; Acts 2:40.

j Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

I Tim. 1:15; II Tim. 1:8-14; 2:8; I Pet. 1:10-12; Rev. 1:2, 9; 6:9; 20:4.

The Great Commission—Mt. 28:19, 20; Mk. 16:15, 16; Lu. 24:26, 27, 44-48.

The Conditions of Salvation, or of Entrance into Christ—Acts 2:37-42; 3:19; 6:12, 13, 36, 39; 10:44-48; 16:14, 15, 33; 22:16; Rom. 10:8-11. See "Gospel"—Lu. 4:18; "Old and New Covenants"—Gen. 17:2.

Apostolic Sermons.—Peter's—Acts 2:14-40; 3:12-26; 4:8-12; 5:29-32; 10:34-43; Stephen's—Acts 7:2-53; Philip's—8:32-39; Paul's—Acts 13:16-41, 46, 47; 17:22-31; 22:1-21; 24:10-25; 26:2-29.

Christ's Principal Discourses (chronologically arranged).—To Nicodemus—John 3:1-21; To the Woman of Samaria—John 4:4-26; At Nazareth—Lu. 4:17-27; To the Jews in Jerusalem—John 5:17-47; Sermon on the Mount—Mt. 5, 6 and 7; Concerning John the Baptist—Mt. 11:7-19; Lu. 7:24-35; Upraisds Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum; invites the Heavy Laden—Mt. 11:20-30; In the House of Simon the Pharisee—Lu. 7:40-47; Warnings to Scribes and Pharisees because of Blasphemous Charge of Alliance with Satan—Mt. 12:22-37; Mk. 3:22-29; Lu. 11:14-25; Rebukes Scribes and Pharisees for asking for a Sign—Mt. 12:38-50; Lu. 11:29-36; Parables by the Sea—Mt. 13:1-53; Mk. 4:1-34; Lu. 4:4-18; Sends forth the Twelve Apostles—Mt. 10:5-42; Mk. 6:10-11; Lu. 9:3-5; On the Bread of Life—John 6:26-58; On eating with Unwashed Hands—Mt. 15:1-20; Mk. 7:1-23; Replies to the Pharisees and Sadducees who demand a Sign from Heaven—Mt. 16:1-12; Responds to Peter's Confession and foretells His Death and Resurrection—Mt. 16:13-28; Mk. 8:27-38; Lu. 9:18-27; Foretells His Death and Resurrection, the Second Time—Mt. 17:22, 23; Mk. 9:30-32; Lu. 9:44, 45; On Humility, Self-denial and Forgiveness—Mt. 18:1-35; Mk. 9:36-50; Lu. 9:46-50; The Light of the World—John 8:12-29;

Spiritual Freedom—John 8:31-58; To the Seventy—Lu. 10:1-24; Parable of *The Good Samaritan*—Lu. 10:25-37; The Good Shepherd—John 10:1-21; At the Feast of Dedication—John 10:25-38; On Prayer—Lu. 11:2-13; Rebukes Pharisees for Hypocrisy—Lu. 11:37-52; Warnings against Phariseisms—Lu. 12:1-59; On Repentance—Lu. 13:1-9; The Few that be Saved—Lu. 13:20-30; Lament over Jerusalem—Lu. 13:31-35; Discourse in the Pharisee's House on "Excuses"—Lu. 14:1-24; On Self-denial—Mk. 8:34-38; Lu. 14:25-35.

The Parables of *The Lost Sheep*, *The Lost Piece of Money*, and *The Prodigal Son*—Lu. 15:4-32; *The Unjust Steward*—Lu. 16:1-13; *The Rich Man and Lazarus*—Lu. 16:19-31; Stumbling-blocks and Faith—Lu. 17:1-10; Concerning the Kingdom—Lu. 17:20-37; Parable of *The Unjust Judge*—Lu. 18:1-8; Parable of *The Pharisee and The Publican*—Lu. 18:9-14; Marriage and Divorce—Mt. 19:3-12; The Rich Young Ruler—Mt. 19:16-30; Mk. 10:17-31; Lu. 18:18-30; Parable of *The Labourers in the Vineyard*—Mt. 20:1-16; Foretells His Crucifixion; the third time—Mt. 20:17-19; Mk. 10:32-39; Lu. 18:31-34; Parable of *The Pounds*—Lu. 19:11-27; Destruction of Jerusalem—Lu. 19:41-44; Parables of *The Two Sons*, *The Husbandmen*, and *The Marriage Supper*—Mt. 21:28-31; 22:1-14; Mk. 12:12; Lu. 20:9-18; About Tribute Money, The Resurrection and "Which is the Greatest Commandment?"—Mt. 22:41-46; Mk. 12:35-37; Lu. 20:45-47; Denunciation of the Scribes and Pharisees—Mt. 23:1-39; Mk. 12:38-40; Lu. 20:45-47; Discourse when the Greeks seek Jesus and the Rejection by the Jews—John 12:20-50; Destruction of Jerusalem and the End of the World—Mt. 24:1-51; 25:31-46; Mk. 13:1-37; Lu. 21:5-36.

The Parables of *The Ten Virgins* and *The Talents*—Mt. 24:45-51; 25:1-46; Mk. 13:35-37; Lu. 21:5-35; Christ's Farewell Discourses—Mt. 26:31-35; Mk. 14:27-31; Lu. 22:

17
a Threatening, Acts 9:1.
b Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.
c Preaching the Gospel, Acts 2:40.
d Man, Gen. 2:7.
e Comp. John 15:21.
f Name, Acts 16:18.

18
g Comp. ch. 5:28 f.
h Intolerance, Acts 7:51.
i Instruction, Is. 54:13.

19
j Peter, Mt. 4:18.
k John the Apostle, John 1:1.
l Courage, Instances of, Num. 13:30.
m Duty of Man to God, Deut. 10:12.
n Conscience, Loyalty to, Acts 24:16.
o God, Gen. 1:1.

20
p Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
q Witness, John 8:17.

21
r Punishment, Gen. 39:20.
s Public Opinion, I Sam. 14:45.
t Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.
u Praise, Ju. 5:3.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us ^a threaten them, that they ^c speak henceforth to no ^a man 'in this 'name. 18 And they called them, and ^a charged them not to speak at all nor 'teach in the name of Jēsus. 19 But ^a Peter and ^a John 'answered and said unto them, ^a "Whether it is right in the sight of ^a God to hearken unto you rather than unto God, judge ye: 20 for we cannot but ^a speak the things which ^a we saw and heard. 21 And they, when they had further threatened them, let them go, finding nothing how they might 'punish them, ^a because of the people; for all men ^a "glorified God for that

Var. Read.—V. 17. speak . . . in—be communicative (become loud) upon (on, HO.) the ground of, WENDT. HO.; speak no more to any man about, REN. V. 18. speak . . . in—utter a word no, teach at all about, REN. V. 19. is—be, REN. HO. WENDT. n. in the sight of—before, HO. V. 20. saw—have seen, REN. V. 21. And—So, REN. further threatened them—added threats to their warnings, WENDT. KNO. (?) glorified—were glorifying, REN. was—had been, REN. V. 22. more than—above, REN. V. 23. came—went, REN. their own company—*their fellow-apostles*, BLASS, WEISS; *members of the Christian Community*, BAUM, LECH, HACK, GLO, WENDT, ZÖ. HILG. OVERBECK, HS. KNO. company—Omit, HO. WENDT. V. 24 with one accord—unanimously, HO. O Lord—Lord, REN.; Ruler, WENDT. HO.; O Sovereign Lord, BART.; Master, HS. *a marg.* that . . . the earth—art he that made heaven and earth, REN.; art God who hast made &c., HS. V. 25.

31-38; John 13:31; 16:33; The Intercessory Prayer—John, Chap. 17.

After the Crucifixion.—On the Way to Emmaus—Lu. 24:25, 26; To the Disciples in Jerusalem, Thomas being absent—Mk. 16:14; Lu. 24:36-44; John 20:19-24; To Thomas and the other Disciples—John 20:26-29; The Great Commission—Mt. 28:16-20; Mk. 16:14-18; Lu. 24:44-49. See Acts 1:7, 8.

Man the Agent of the Holy Spirit in the Salvation of Men.—Mt. 18:5; Jas. 5:20; The Husband saves the Wife—I Cor. 7:16; The Wife saves the Husband—I Cor. 7:16; I Pet. 3:1; Paul saves Men—Rom. 11:14; I Cor. 9:19-23; 10:33; I Thess. 2:16; Timothy saves Men—I Tim. 4:14-16.

Human and Divine Agency in Redemption.

MAN

Ps. 34:9—Oh fear Jehovah, ye his saints; for there is no want to them that fear him. Jas. 4:8—Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you.

GOD

Jer. 32:40—I will put my fear in their hearts; that they may not depart from me. John 12:32—I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto myself.

which was done. 22 For the man was more than forty years old, on whom this ^a "miracle of ^a healing was wrought.

23 And being let go, they came to their own company, and reported all that the ^a chief priests and the ^a elders had said unto them. 24 And they, when they heard it, lifted up their ^a voice to ^a God with one accord, and said, ^a "O ^a Lord, ^a thou that didst make the ^a heaven and the ^a earth and the ^a sea, and all that in them is: 25 ^a who ^a by the ^a Holy Spirit, by the ^a mouth of our ^a father ^a David thy ^a servant, didst say,

^a "Why did the ^a Gen^a tiles rage,
And the peoples ^a imagine
^a vain things?

by—through, REN. WENDT. the (first)—Omit, WENDT. Spirit—Ghost, REN. a. by—through, WENDT. didst say—has said, REN. Vs. 25, 27, peoples—Strictly, tribes, Me. Wo. V. 25. imagine—devise, REN.

Var. Read.—V. 17. threaten—So (N A B D), BAS. WH. TL. HILG. NES.; straitly threaten, (E P), HARCL. CHRYS. ME. WE. V. 25. who . . . say—Who by the mouth of thy servant David hath said, Scr. (perhaps); who by the Holy Spirit by (or, of) the mouth (by the inspired mouth?) of our father David thy servant hath said (N A B (D), nearly, (E), 13, 15, 27, 29, 36, 38, Ed. WH. La. suspect some corruption; La. suggests omission of Spirit by the Holy Spirit—Omit, (P), HILG. AUG. WEISS, ZÖ.

MAN

John 6:45—It is written in the prophets, And they shall all be taught of God. Every one that hath heard from the Father, and hath learned, cometh unto me.

John 5:40—Ye will not come to me that ye may have life. Mt. 11:28—Come unto me. Is. 1:16—Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil.

Acts 22:16—Be baptized, and wash away thy sins.—I John 1:9—If we confess our sins,—

I John 1:7—If we walk in the light, as he is in the light,—Jas. 4:8—Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double minded.

22
v Miracles, Mk. 16:17.
w Ch. 3:7-10.
x Or, sign.
z Healing, Jer. 30:13.

23
v Chief Priests, Ex. 28:1.
z Elders, Ezra 5:5.

24
a Voice, Gen. 27:22.
b Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
c Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.
2 Or, Master.
3 Or, thou art he that did make.
d Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
e Earth, Gen. 2:1.
f Sea, Ex. 14:21.

25
4 The Greek text in this clause is somewhat uncertain.
g Inspiration, 11 Ki. 17:13; John 14:18.
h Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
i Mouth, Gen. 8:11.
j Father, Ex. 21:15.
k David, I Sam. 17:12.
l Servant, Ex. 21:2.
m Prophecies concerning Jesus, Gen. 3:15.
n Q. Ps. 2:1, 2.
5 Gentiles, Is. 49:6.
6 Gr. nations.
7 Or, meditate.
o Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.

GOD

John 6:44—No man can come to me, except the Father that sent me draw him; and I will raise him up at the last day.

—and I will give you rest. Is. 1:18—Though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be white as snow; though they be red as crimson, they shall be as wool.

calling on his name. he is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. the blood of Jesus his Son cleanse us from all sin. Ps. 51:10—Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me.

26
a Kings, Deut. 17:15.
b Earth, Gen. 2:1.
c Rulers of Israel, Wicked, Ju. 5:7.
d Rulers of the Synagogue, Lu. 8:41.
e God, Gen. 1:1.
f Anointing, Pa. 2:2.
g Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
1 Gr. Christ.

27
h Truth, John 14:6.
i City, Gen. 4:17.
j Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
k Holiness, Eph. 4:14.
l See "Character and Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
2 Or, Child.
See marginal note on ch. 3:13.
m Herod, Mt. 14:3.
n Pilate, Mk. 15:1.
o Gentiles, Is. 49:6.
3 Gr. nations.
p See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:6.
q Israel, Deut. 4:1.

28
r See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.
s Hand, Gen. 16:12.

1 Foreordination, Eph. 1:11. 29 a Threatenings, Acts 9:1. b Prayer in Adversity, Job 19:6. c Ministers, Acts 15:39. d Gr. bondservants. e Preaching, Acts 2:40. f Gospel, Mk. 16:15. g Boldness, Acts 14:3. a Courage, Num. 13:30. 30 b Healing, Jer. 30:13.

26 The ^a kings of the ^b earth set themselves in array, And the ^c rulers were gathered together, Against the ^d Lord, and against his ^e Anointed: 27 for of a ^f truth in this ^g city against thy ^h holy ⁱ Servant Jē-sūs, whom thou didst anoint, both ^j Hērōd and ^k Pōn'tiūs Prīlāte, with the ^l Gēn'tiles and the peoples of ^m Is-rā-ēl, were gathered together, 28 to do whatsoever thy ⁿ hand and thy counsel ^o foreordained to come to pass. 29 And now, Lord, look upon their ^p threatenings: and ^q grant unto thy ^r servants to ^s speak thy ^t word with all ^u boldness, 30 while thou stretchest forth thy hand to ^v heal; and that

Var. Rend.—V. 26. set . . . array—stood up, REN.; *lit.* presented themselves, KNO. V. 27. in . . . city—Omit, REN. of a truth—truthfully, HO.; in truth, WENDT. were gathered—gathered themselves, HO. together—together in this city, REN. V. 28. come to pass—be done, REN. V. 29. unto—of, WENDT. to—that they may, REN. all boldness—full frankness, WENDT. V. 30. while thou stretchest—through thy stretching, REN.; in that

^c signs and wonders may be done through the ^d name of thy holy ^e Servant Jē-sūs. 31 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken wherein they were gathered together; and they were all ^f filled with the Holy Spirit, and they spake the ^g word of God with boldness.

32 And the ^h multitude of them that ⁱ believed were of ^j one ^k heart and ^l soul: and not ^m one of them said that aught of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things ⁿ common. 33 And ^o with great ^p power gave the ^q apostles their ^r witness of the ^s resurrection of the ^t Lord Jē-sūs ^u: and great ^v grace was upon them all.

thou stretchest, WENDT. to heal—for healing, HS. V. 31. wherein—in which, REN. filled with—become full of, HO. Spirit—Ghost, REN. s. they spake—did speak, REN. boldness—frankness, HO. V. 32. multitude—community, BART. believed—Strictly, had believed, had become converts, AL. DeW. Me. HACK: came to believe, WENDT. not one—So HS.; none, REN.; not even one, WENDT. KNO. of them—of them, HS. own—property, WENDT. they . . . common—all things were common unto them, REN. V. 33. grace—So DeW. Me. Wo. HS. s. (i.e. divine favor, DeW. LAM. AL. ME. COOK. WO. BAUM. LECH. HAWK. BART. ZO. GLO.: i.e. popular favor, OL. Overbeck, CALVIN, LUM. RA. McG.); favor, WENDT.

c Miracles, Mk. 16:17.
d Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.
e Confirming the Word, John 14:16; Acts 2:40.
f Name of Jesus, Acts 16:18.

31
g Filled with the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
h Word of God, John 6:63.

32
i The Church, Acts 20:28.
j Faith, Heb. 11:1.
k Unity, I Cor. 1:10.
l Heart, Acts 15:9.
m Soul, Gen. 2:7.
n Self-denial, Mt. 16:24.
o Ch. 2:44, 45.

33
p Ch. 1:3.
q Power, Acts 1:8.
r Apostles, Mt. 10:5.
s Witness, John 8:17.
t Comp. Lu. 24:48.
u The Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.
v Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
5 Some ancient authorities add Christ.
w Grace, John 1:17.

MAN

John 17:17—In the truth; thy word is truth.
John 17:20—That believe on me through their word.
I Pet. 1:22—Ye have purified yourselves in your obedience to the truth.

Eph. 5:26—by the washing of water with the word.
Ex. 18:31—Make you a new heart and a new spirit.

Col. 3:9, 10—Ye have put off the old man with his doings, and have put on the new man.

GOD

Sanctify them—

Neither for these only do I pray, but for them also—
II Thess. 2:13—God chose you from the beginning unto salvation in sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth.

John 15:3—Ye are clean because of the word which I have spoken unto you.
That he might sanctify it, having cleansed it—
Ea. 11:19—And I will give them one heart and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them a heart of flesh.
Ex. 36:26—A new heart will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you.

that is: being renewed unto knowledge after the image of him that created him.

MAN

Eph. 4:23, 24—Be renewed in the spirit of your mind, and put on the new man.—
Rom. 6:4—We were buried therefore with him through baptism into death—

Gal. 3:27—As many of you as were baptized into Christ did put on Christ.

Rom. 13:14—Put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ.

John 15:4—Abide in me
Ex. 9:34—When Pharaoh saw—he sinned yet more, and he hardened his heart.

GOD

that after God hath been created in righteousness and holiness of truth.
that like as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so we also might walk in newness of life.

Rom. 6:11—Even so reckon ye also yourselves to be dead unto sin, but alive unto God in Christ Jesus.

II Cor. 5:17—If any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: the old things have passed away: behold they are become new.

Col. 1:27—Christ in you.
Rom. 8:10—If Christ is in you.

Eph. 3:17—That Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith.

and I in you.
Ex. 4:21—I will harden his heart, and he will not let the people go.

34
e "Disci-
s." Mt.
117.
e "The
nurb."
10:28.
e "The
or." Deut.
14.
e "The
sions."
10:22.
und, Gen.
15.
ause, Deut.
10.
35
1:19-21;
10:24-45.
e "Frater-
ly." Ps.
31.

36
eph, Gen.
24.
nordes, Mt.
5.
me, Acts
18.
nabab, 10:27.

34 For neither was there among
"them any that lacked:
for as many as were 'posses-
sors of 'lands or 'houses sold
them, and brought the prices
of the things that were sold,
35 and laid them at the apos-
tles' feet: and "distribution
was made unto each, accord-
ing as any one had need.

36 And "Joseph, who by
the 'apostles was "surnamed
'Bār-nā-bās (which is, being

Var. Rend.—V. 34. neither was there
—indeed there was not. *Al. Be. Da. Me. Wo. HO. ZO. McG. LI.* sold—did sell.
REN. brought—bring. REN. V. 35.
laid—lay. REN. one had—might have.
REN. V. 36. exhortation.—So *Al. Da. DeW. Me. Wo. HS.* (all.) x; consolation,
Be. BART. (all.) n marg.; prophecy, or,

interpreted, "Son of "exhor-
tation), a "Levite, a man of
"Cyp'rus by "race, 37 having
a 'field, sold it, and brought
the 'money and 'laid it at the
apostles' "feet.

5 But a certain "man named
"An-ā-niās, with Sāp-
phī-rā his "wife, sold a pos-
session, 2 and "kept back
part of the price, his "wife
also being privy to it, and
brought a certain part, and
laid it at the apostles' feet.

counsel, PLU. ELL. race—birth. REN.
V. 37. a field—land. REN. Chap. 5.—V.
2. kept back—Rather, purloined ('em-
bezled'). *Be. DeW. Me. Wo. VIN. KNO. ELL. PLU. GLO. COOK;* abstracted.
HO.; embezled, WENDT. price—price
of sale, WENDT.

m Son. Gen.
21:19.
n Exhortation,
Acts 11:23.
1 Or, consol-
ation. See Lu.
2:26; 9:31;
15:31; II Cor.
3-7 in the Gr.
o Levites, Num.
1:47 [13:4.
p Cyprus, Acts
Race, Mk.
7:26.
37 [20:17.
r Field, Num.
s Money, Ex.
12:44.
t V. 13; ch. 5:2.
u Feet, Gen.
18:4.
v Man, Gen. 2:7.
w Ananias, Acts
9:10. [7:16.
x Wife, I Cor.
2
y Covetousness,
Deut. 5:21.
z Deception,
Gen. 37:31.
a Women, Ruth
3:9.

MAN

a 5:6—Wherefore then
harden your hearts, as
Septians and Pharaoh
and their hearts?

8:15—When Pharaoh
had hardened his heart.
8:32—And Pharaoh
had his heart this time
and did not let the peo-
ple.

6:8—Harden not your
heart at Meribah.

3:8—Harden not your
heart.

3:15; 4:7—To-day if ye
hear his voice, harden
not your hearts.

1:15:7—Thou shalt not
harden thy heart.

8:14—He that hard-
ened his heart shall fall into
def.

3:13—Lest any one of
ye hardened by the de-
cline of sin.

13:15—Their ears are
of hearing, and their
eyes have closed; lest
they should perceive
their eyes and hear
their ears, and under-
stand with their heart, and
I turn again, and I
shall heal them.

6:12—Let not sin
fore reign in your mor-
tality, for ye should obey
the law thereof.

8:32—Ye shall know
truth, and the truth
make you free.

2:12—Work out your
salvation, with fear and
trembling.

12:2—Be not fash-
ioning according to this
world, but be transformed
by the renewing of your
mind.

8:12—If ye put on
the deeds of the body—

GOD

Ex. 14:17—I will harden the
hearts of the Egyptians, and
they shall go in after them.

Joah. 11:20—It was of Jeho-
vah to harden their hearts.
Jer. 63:17—O Jehovah, why
doest thou make us to err
from thy ways, and hard-
enest our heart from fear?

John 12:40—He hath blind-
ed their eyes, and he hard-
ened their heart.

Rom. 6:14—For sin shall not
have dominion over you; for
ye are not under law, but
under grace.

Rom. 8:2—The law of the
Spirit of life in Christ Jesus
made me free from the law
of sin and of death.

for it is God who worketh in
you both to will and to work
for his good pleasure.

Rom. 8:29—He also foreor-
dained to be conformed to
the image of his Son.

By the Spirit.

MAN

II Cor. 6:1—Working to-
gether with him.

Pr. 4:23—Keep thy heart.

I Pet. 1:5—Guarded
through faith—

II Tim. 1:14—That good
thing—guard—

Pr. 3:1—Let thy heart keep
my commandments.

Eph. 6:10—Be strong—

Phil. 4:13—I can do all
things—

Phil. 3:12—I press on, if so
be that I may lay hold on
that—

Lu. 13:23—Strive to enter
in by the narrow door.

Heb. 2:3—How shall we es-
cape, if we neglect so great a
salvation?

Is. 55:6, 7—Let the wicked
forsake his way, and the un-
righteous man his thoughts;
and let him return unto
Jehovah—

The Gospel Must be Preached: By Jesus.—Mk. 1:38, 39;
Lu. 20:1; John 15:3. To the Poor and Afflicted.—Is. 61:1-
3; Mt. 11:5; Lu. 4:18, 19. The Gospel of the Kingdom.—
Mt. 4:23; 9:35; Mk. 1:14, 15; Lu. 4:43; 8:1; 16:16. The
Words which He received from the Father.—John 5:34; 8:38;
12:48-50; 17:6-8, 14.

By His Disciples.—Is. 52:7; Nah. 1:15; John 6:44, 45;
Acts 9:6; 11:19-21; 15:32-36; 22:10; Rom. 1:16; 10:18-19;
I Cor. 1:18-24; II Cor. 5:18-21; Eph. 1:13; 2:13-20; Phil.
2:14-16; 4:3; Col. 1:5, 6; I Thess. 1:5-10; Heb. 2:2-4; 4:2;
I Pet. 1:12, 23-25; 4:6.

To the Whole World.—Mt. 24:14; 26:13; 28:19, 20; Mk.
13:10; 14:9; 16:15; Col. 1:23.

By the Seventy.—Lu. 10:1-20.

By the Apostles.—Acts 5:20; 6:4, 7; 8:25. The Apo-
stles sent Out.—Mt. 10:5-15; 28:19, 20; Mk. 6:7-13; 16:15;
Lu. 9:2-6; 24:47-49. By Peter.—Acts 2:14-40; 3:12-20; 4:1-
4, 29-37; 10:32, 34-48; 11:1, 14; 15:7. By Paul.—Acts 17:2-4;
18:11; 20:24; 29:14, 15; 24:24, 25; 26:15-28; 28:23; I Cor.
1:17; 2:4-6, 13; 4:15; 9:16-23; 15:1-4; II Cor. 4:1-5; Gal.
1:6-16; Eph. 6:17-20; Phil. 1:12-18; Col. 1:23-29; II Thess.

GOD

Col. 1:29—According to his
working which worketh in
me mightily.

Phil. 4:7—The peace of God,
—shall guard your hearts.
By the power of God.

Through the Holy Spirit
which dwelleth in us.

Jer. 31:33—I will put my
law in their inward parts,
and in their heart will I
write it.

In the Lord, and in the
strength of his might
In Him that strengtheneth
me.

For which also I was laid
hold on by Jesus Christ.

John 10:9—I am the door;
by me if any man enter in,
he shall be saved.

Titus 2:11—For the grace of
God hath appeared, bring-
ing salvation to all men,
and he will have mercy upon
him; and to our God, for he
will abundantly pardon.

- 3
 a Peter, Mt. 4:18.
 b Ananias, Acts 9:10.
 c See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.
 d Satan, I Chr. 21:1.
 e Comp. Lu. 22:3; John 13:2, 27.
 f Heart, Acts 15:9.
 g Lying, Lev. 19:11.
 h Falsehood, Lev. 6:2.
 i Sin against Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
 j Or, *deceive*.
 k Land, Gen. 23:15.

4
 k God, Gen. 1:1.

- 5
 l Words, Pr. 15:23.
 m Death, Rom. 5:12.
 n Punishment of Wicked, Gen. 39:20.
 o See "Death for Violation of Commandments," Ex. 20:1.
 p Fear, Gen. 9:2.

- 6
 q Young Men, I John 2:14.
 r Gr. *younger*.
 s Burial, II Chr. 16:14.

- 7
 t Hour, Dan. 3:6.
 u Wife, I Cor. 7:16.
 v Women, Ruth 3:9.
 w Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
 x Ignorance, Acts 17:23.

3 But *Peter said, 'An-ā-ni'ās, why hath 'Satan 'filled thy 'heart to 'lie to the Holy Spirit, and to keep back part of the price of the 'land? 4 While it remained, did it not remain thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thy power? How is it that thou hast conceived this thing in thy heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto 'God. 5 And An-ā-ni'ās hearing these 'words "fell down and 'gave up the ghost: and great 'fear came upon all that heard it. 6 And the 'young men arose and wrapped him round, and they carried him out and 'buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three 'hours after, when his 'wife, "not knowing what was done, came in. 8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the

Var. Rend.—V. 3. lie to—deceive, REN. VIN.; belie, HO. WENDT. Spirit—Ghost, REN. a. to keep—keep, REN. V. 4. While—whiles, REN. VIN. a. remained—remained (unsold), WENDT. in thy power—at thy disposal, WENDT. thy—thine own, REN. thou hast conceived—Rather, didst thou set firm, Al. Me.; didst thou fix, VIN. conceived—settled, HO.; determined, WENDT. thing—deed, VIN. V. 5. hearing—as he heard, REN. WEISS, BLASS; at hearing, WENDT. gave up the ghost—breathed out the soul, WENDT. it—them, REN. HO. V. 6. young—younger, REN. HO. young men—i.e. the more youthful members of the assembly, DeW. Al. HACK. ZÖ. KNO. GLO. LECH.; i.e. a special class of

land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much. 9 But Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to 'try the 'Spirit of the Lord? behold, the 'feet of them that have buried thy 'husband are at the 'door, and they shall carry thee out. 10 And she fell down immediately at his feet, and gave up the ghost: and the young men came in and found her dead, and they carried her out and buried her by her husband. 11 And great fear came upon the whole 'church, and upon all that heard these things.

12 And by the 'hands of the 'apostles were many 'signs and wonders wrought among the people: and they were all with 'one accord in 'Söl-ömön's 'porch. 13 But of the assistants, Me. VIN. COOK; officials of the Jerusalem Church, PLU. LIND. ELI. wrapped him round—So KNO. LIND. RA. VIN. HS.; wound him up, Al. Da. DeW. Ol.; wrapped him up, REN.; laid straight his limbs, Be. Me.; placed him together, OVERBECK, HO. ZÖ.; composed his limbs, BART. and they—and, REN. V. 7. wife—wife came in, REN. was—had been, REN. came in—Omit, REN. V. 9. But—Then, REN. try—So KNO.; make trial of, Al. DeW. Me. HACK.; tempt, a. that have—which, REN. V. 10. And she fell—Then fell she, REN. immediately—straightway, REN. they—Omit, REN. V. 12. they—i.e. the apostles, AL. HACK. RA. COOK, McG. DeW.; the disciples, including the apostles, BART. ME. LECH. KNO. BE. HO. ZÖ. GLO. HS. accord—mind, HACK. porch—i.e. cloister, covered colonnade, Me. Wo. V. 13. But—And, REN.

- 9
 z Comp. ch. 15:10.
 y Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
 z Feet, Gen. 18:4.
 a Husband, I Cor. 7:16.
 b Door, Ex. 12:22.

11
 c Church, Acts 20:28.

- 12
 d Hands, Gen. 16:12.
 e Apostles, Mt. 10:5.
 f Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.
 g Holy Spirit confirming the Word, John 14:16.
 h Unity, I Cor. 1:10.
 i See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.
 j Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.
 k Ch. 3:11; John 10:23.
 l Porch, Ju. 3:23.
 3 Or, *portico*.

3:1; I Tim. 1:11–16. Paul an Apostle to the Gentiles—Acts 9:15; 13:5–49; 14:5–7; 21:28; 16:6–17; 31–33; 19:1–5, 8–10, 18; 28:28–31; Rom. 1:13–15; 15:15–21; II Cor. 10:14–16; Gal. 2:2–10; 4:13–15; Eph. 3:6–8; I Thess. 2:2–16; II Thess. 2:14, 15. By Stephen—Acts 6:8, 10, 14; 7:2–53. By Philip—Acts 8:4–6, 12, 13, 14, 30–40. By Timothy—II Tim. 4:1–5. The Gospel preached to Abraham—Gal. 3:8.

The Gospel must be heard.—Deut. 18:19; Mt. 7:24, 25; 10:14; 13:23; Lu. 6:47; 8:21; 10:16; 11:28; John 5:24, 25; 6:45; 8:43, 47; 9:27; 14:23, 24; Acts 2:37; 3:22, 26; 10:22, 33, 44; 15:7; 19:5; Rom. 10:4–17; Gal. 3:2, 5; Eph. 1:13; 4:21–24; Col. 1:6, 6, 26; I Thess. 2:13.

The Prophecy of Isaiah—Is. 6:8–10; Mt. 13:13–18; Mk. 4:12; Lu. 8:10; John 12:39, 40; Acts 28:26–28; Rom. 11:8–10. See the Parable of "The Rich Man and Lazarus"—Lu. 16:19–31.

Man must believe.—Lu. 8:12, 13; John 1:7; Acts 13:38, 39; 15:7–9; 11:20; I Cor. 1:21; Gal. 3:8; Eph. 2:8; II Thess. 2:12, 13; I Tim. 4:10; Heb. 10:39; 11:6; I Pet. 1:9; I John 3:23. He that disbelieveth is condemned—Mk. 16:16; John 8:24. He that believeth hath Eternal Life—John 5:24; 6:47; 11:25, 26; On, or, in Jesus—John 8:14–18, 36; 6:29, 40; Acts 10:43; 16:31; 19:4; Rom. 10:10–17; Gal. 2:16–20; 3:22; Eph. 1:13; 3:11, 12; Phil. 1:27–29; 3:9–11; I Tim. 1:13, 14; I John

5:10, 13; In the Name of Jesus—John 1:12; I John 3:23; 5:13; That Jesus is the Christ—John 20:31. That God hath raised Him from the Dead—Rom. 10:9; I Cor. 15:12–17. See "Faith"—Heb. 11:1.

The Commandments of the Gospel must be obeyed.—Acts 5:29–32; 6:7; Rom. 1:5; 2:8; 6:16–18; 16:19, 26; II Cor. 9:13; 10:5, 6; Gal. 5:7; II Thess. 1:7–10; Heb. 5:8, 9; Jas. 1:22–25; I Pet. 1:14, 22; 4:17; I John 2:5; The Words of Jesus or the Will of God—Mt. 7:21–27; 12:50; Lu. 6:46–49; 8:21; John 8:51; 14:23, 24; 15:10, 14; Rev. 1:2, 9; 3:8; The Gospel Commandments—Mt. 28:19, 20; Mk. 16:15, 16; Lu. 24:46, 47; Acts 2:37–42; 8:12, 13, 36–38; 9:6, 18; 10:33–35, 47, 48; 16:14, 15, 30–33; 19:1–5; 22:10, 16.

Obedience the Test of Love and Faith—Mt. 7:16–27; Gal. 5:6; Heb. 11:1–40; Jas. 2:14–26.

Salvation by Faith in Christ without the Works of the Mosaic Law.—Acts 13:38, 39; Rom. 8:20, 21, 27–30; 4:1–25; 9:30–33; Gal. 2:16–21; 3:10–14, 19–29; Eph. 2:8–10; Phil. 3:8–10. Circumcision not necessary—Acts 15:1–21, 28; Rom. 2:25–29; 3:29, 30; 4:9–13; I Cor. 7:18, 19; Gal. 2:1–16; 5:1–6, 11–15; 6:12–16; Phil. 3:2–7; Col. 3:11.

Calling on the Name of the Lord.—Joel 2:32; Acts 2:21; Rom. 10:13.

¹²
a See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
b Man, Gen. 2:7.
c Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
d Apostles, Mt. 10:5.
e Ch. 2:47; comp. ch. 4:21.
f See "Public Opinion," I Sam. 14:45.
g See "Praise," Ju. 5:3.

¹⁴
1 Or, and there were the more added to them, believing on the Lord.
h See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.
i See II Cor. 6:15.
j Ch. 2:47; 11:24.
k See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
l See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.
m Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. n Women, Ruth 3:9.
o See "Disease," Ps. 103:3. p Streets, Josh. 2:19.
q Beds, Ruth 3:11. r Couch, Amos 3:12. 2 Or, *pallets*.
s Peter, Mt. 4:18. t Comp. ch. 19:12. u Shadow, Col. 2:17.

rest^a durst no^b man join himself to^c them: howbeit^d the^e people^f magnified them; 14 and^h theⁱ believers were the more^j added to the^k Lord, multitudes both of men and women: 15 inasmuch that they even carried out the^o sick into the^p streets, and laid them on^q beds and^r couches, that, as^s Peter came by, at the least his shadow might^t overshadow some one of them. 16 And there also

Var. Read.—V. 13 (cont.). join himself—to draw near, WENDT; associate, HACK. to—with, HACK. howbeit—but, REN. HACK. V. 14. and—but, HO. believers . . . Lord—were the more added to them believing in the Lord. REN. were the more—kept being, VIN. V. 16. into the—along the, HACK. into the streets—along the streets (or, in every street), COOK. as—when, WENDT, HO. as . . . by—Omit, REN.

came together the multitude from the^v cities round about^w Je-ru-sa-lem, bringing sick folk, and them that were^x vexed with^y unclean spirits: and they were^z healed every one.

17 But the^b high priest rose up, and all they that were with him (which is^c the sect of^d the Saddu-ccæes), and they were filled with^e jealousy, 18 and^f laid hands on the apostles, and^h put them inⁱ public ward.

came by—was passing, HACK. his shadow might—the shadow of Peter as he came might, REN. overshadow—touch, HO. one—Omit, REN. V. 16. And—together—There came together also, REN. they that were—men, REN. vexed—Rather, oppressed, or, tormented, BART. V. 17. they—him—his companions, WENDT. is formed, WENDT. sect—party, WENDT; heresy, LIND. jealousy—indignation, LIND.; or, zeal, DEN. V. 18. laid—laid their, REN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 5.—V. 18. hands—So (N A B D), 15, VULG. PESH. ARM. TI. WH. WE. WENDT. NES.; their hands (E P), BAS. CHRYS. ME. REN.

2:12; 3:8-14; I Thess. 5:9; II Thess. 2:13; II Tim. 3:15; Heb. 2:10; 5:9; 6:9; 9:28; Jas. 1:21; I Pet. 1:3-11; II Pet. 3:15; Jude 3; Rev. 7:10; 12:10.

Called Eternal Life—Mt. 25:46; Mk. 10:17; John 5:24-30; 6:40, 44, 47, 51, 58, 68; 10:28, 29; 11:26; 17:2, 3; 20:30, 31; Rom. 6:21; 6:22, 23; II Tim. 1:10; Tit. 1:2; 3:7; I John 2:25; 3:14; 5:11, 13, 20.

Called an Inheritance—Mt. 25:34; Mk. 10:17; Acts 20:32; 26:18; Rom. 8:17; Gal. 3:29; 4:7; Eph. 1:11, 14, 18; 5:5; Phil. 3:11, 12; Col. 1:12; 3:24; I Thess. 2:12; II Tim. 2:12; Tit. 3:7; Heb. 1:14; 6:12; 9:16; I Pet. 1:4; Rev. 21:7.

Salvation conditional.—Mt. 7:13, 14, 21-27; 12:36, 37; 25:31-46; Lu. 6:46-49; 13:31-30; John 3:16-19, 36; 8:21, 24, 51; 11:25, 26; 20:30, 31; Rom. 2:6-16; 14:10-12; I Cor. 3:8, 15; 10:12; II Cor. 5:10, 19-24; 7:10; Gal. 5:4, 7; 6:7, 8; Phil. 2:12-16; 3:11-14; I Thess. 5:1-11; Heb. 2:2; 3:4; 1:1-10; 5:9, 6:9; 9:28; 10:25-29; I Pet. 1:17-23; 4:18; II Pet. 1:2-11; I John 1:7; 5:10-12; Rev. 2:23; 20:12; 21:27; 22:12-15.

Disciples must bear Fruit—Mt. 7:16, 20; 12:31-35; Lu. 6:44; John 15:5-8.

Must endure—Mt. 10:22; 24:18; Mk. 13:13; Rom. 11:12; I Cor. 9:24-27; 10:13; 15:2; Col. 1:23; II Tim. 2:12; Heb. 3:6, 14; 4:14; 10:35-39; Jas. 5:7-11.

Must practice Self-denial.—Mt. 5:29, 30; 10:39; 16:24-27; Mk. 8:34-38; 10:20, 30; Lu. 6:22, 23; 14:26, 33; 16:25; 18:18-30; 22:28-30; John 12:25; I Cor. 9:24-27; Gal. 5:24; Col. 3:5-7; II Tim. 2:12, 13; Titus 2:12.

Must suffer Tribulation.—John 15:18, 20; 16:33; Acts 9:16; 14:22; Rom. 5:3; 8:17; Phil. 1:28, 29; I Thess. 3:3; II Tim. 2:11; 3:12; I Pet. 1:6-9; 2:21; Rev. 2:9-11; 7:14.

Must bear the Cross.—Mt. 10:38, 39; 16:24-27; Mk. 8:34-37; Lu. 9:23-26; 14:27-33.

Must not be conformed to this World.—John 17:15, 16; Rom. 12:2; Eph. 4:7; Col. 3:2; I Pet. 4:3-6; I John 2:15-17; 4:5.

Parables concerning Conditional Salvation: *The Sower*—Mt. 13:18-23; Mk. 4:13-20; Lu. 8:11-15; *The Pounds*—Lu. 19:12-27; *The Ten Virgins*—Mt. 25:1-10; *The Talents*—Mt. 25:14-30; *The Rich Man and Lazarus*—Lu. 16:19-31.

These shall not have a Part in this Inheritance:

The Covetous—Mt. 6:19-24; 19:16-30; Mk. 10:17-27; Lu. 6:24-26; 16:13-31; 18:18-30; 19:12-27; Eph. 5:5; Col. 3:5; I Tim. 6:9-11; Jas. 5:1-5; II Pet. 2:3.

foeats.

Confession of Faith in Christ as the Son of God necessary.—Lu. 9:26; Rom. 10:9, 10; II Cor. 9:13; Phil. 2:11; I Tim. 6:12; Heb. 3:1; 4:14; 10:23; I John 2:22, 23; 4:2, 3, 15; II John 7. See John 9:22; 12:42.

Christ will confess Those who confess Him—Mt. 10:32, 33; Mk. 8:38; Lu. 12:8, 9; II Tim. 2:12.

Instances of.—*Christ's Confession*—Mt. 26:63, 64; 27:43; Mk. 14:61, 62; Lu. 22:67-70; I Tim. 6:13. *Confession of the Angels*—Lu. 1:32-35; 2:11. *By John the Baptist*—John 1:29-34. *By the Man with the Unclean Spirit*—Mk. 1:24; Lu. 4:34. *By the Unclean Spirits*—Mk. 3:11. *By the Gadarene Demoniacs*—Mt. 8:29; Lu. 8:28. *By Disciples in the Boat*—Mt. 14:33. *By Nathaniel*—John 1:49. *By Peter*—Mt. 16:16; Lu. 5:8; 9:20; John 6:68-69. *By Martha*—John 11:27. *By the Blind Man*—John 9:35-37. *By Thomas*—John 20:28. *By the Eunuch*—Acts 8:37 marginal. *By Paul*—Acts 9:20. See "Confession"—Mt. 16:32.

Repentance essential to Salvation.—Taught by John the Baptist—Mt. 3:2, 3, 7-11; Mk. 1:4, 5; Lu. 3:3-14; Acts 18:24; 19:4.

By Jesus—Mt. 4:17; Mk. 1:15; Lu. 13:3-5; 16:30; 24:47. *Jesus calls Sinners to Repentance*—Mt. 11:20-24; 12:41, 42; Lu. 10:11-15; 11:32. *Jesus compares Ancient Cities with the Cities of His Day, and condemns those of His Time*—Mt. 21:28-32; Lu. 5:30-32; 15:3-32.

By the Apostles—Mk. 6:12; Acts 2:38; 3:19; 5:31; 8:22; 11:18; 17:30; 20:21; 26:20; Rom. 2:4; I Cor. 7:9-11; 12:21; II Tim. 2:25; Heb. 6:1; II Pet. 3:9; Rev. 9:20, 21; 16:9-11. *Repentance for, or unto, Remission of Sins*—Mk. 1:4, 5; Lu. 3:3; 24:47; Acts 2:38; 3:19. See "Repentance"—Lu. 13:3. *Baptism required*.—Taught by John the Baptist—Mk. 1:8; 11:30-33; Lu. 7:29, 30; 20:4-8; John 1:26-28, 31, 33; Acts 3:23; 10:40; Acts 1:5, 22; 10:37; 11:16; 18:25; 19:3, 4.

The Baptism of Jesus—Mt. 3:13-17; Mk. 1:9-11; Lu. 3:21. *Unto Repentance for the Remission of Sins*—Mt. 3:6-11; Lu. 3:3, 7, 10-14.

By Jesus—Mt. 28:19; Mk. 16:16; John 3:22, 26; 4:1, 2. *By the Disciples of Jesus after His Death*—Acts 2:38, 41; 8:12, 13, 36-38; 9:18; 16:14, 15, 33; 18:8; 19:3-5; Rom. 6:3-17; I Cor. 1:13-17; Eph. 4:5; Col. 2:12; Heb. 10:22; I Pet. 3:21.

Into the Name of Jesus—Acts 2:38; 8:12; 19:3-5. *In Water*—Mt. 3:11; Mk. 1:5, 8; 9: John 1:26, 31, 33; Acts 8:36-38; 10:47; 19:5.

SALVATION OF SAINTS.—Acts 15:11; Rom. 13:11; II Cor. 1:6; 6:2, 3; 7:10; Gal. 1:4; Eph. 4:30; 6:17; Phil. 1:19;

- 19**
 a Angels, I Pet. 1:12.
 b Ch. 8:26; 12:7; 23: Mt. 1:20, 24; 2:13, 19; 28:2; Lu. 1:11; 2:9; comp. ch. 10:8; 27:23.
 c Night, Pa. 19:2.
 d Door, Ex. 12:22.
 e See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.
20
 f Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
 g Temple, I Sam. 1:9.
 h Word of God, John 6:63.
 i Words, Pr. 15:23.
 j See "Gospel," Mk. 16:15.
 k Life, Gen. 2:7.

- 21**
 l Comp. John 8:2.
 m See "Morning," Ps. 65:8.
 n See "Day," Lev. 25:8.
 o Instruction, Is. 54:13.
 p Priests, Ex. 23:1.
 q Ch. 4:6.
 r See v. 27, 34; 41: Mt. 5:22.
 s Sanhedrin, Mt. 26:3.
 t Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.
 u See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:6.
 v Prison, Gen. 42:16.

- 22**
 w See v. 26; Mt. 26:58.

- 23**
 x See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.
 y Man, Gen. 2:7.

- 24**
 z Captain, Num. 2:3.
 a See v. 26; ch. 4:1.

19 But ^aan angel of the Lord by ^bnight opened the prison ^cdoors, and ^dbrought them out, and said, 20 Go ye, and stand and ^espeak in the ^ftemple to the people all ^gthe words of this ^hLife. 21 And when they heard ⁱthis, they entered into the temple ^jabout ^kdaybreak, and ^ltaught. But ^mthe high priest came, and they that were with him, and called ⁿthe council together, and all the senate of the children of ^oIs^{ra}-^{el}, and sent to the ^pprison-house to have them brought. 22 But ^qthe officers that came found them not in the prison; and they returned, and told, 23 saying, The prison-house we found shut in all safety, and the keepers standing at the doors: but when we had opened, ^rwe found no ^sman within. 24 Now when ^tthe captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these words, they were so much perplexed concerning them whereunto this would grow. 25 And there came one and told them, Behold, the men whom ye put in the prison

Var. Read.—V. 19. by—at, or, during, WENDT; during, VIN. V. 20. ye, and—Omit, REN. V. 21. about—by, REN. about daybreak—So VIN. KNO.; towards dawn, WENDT; at the dawn of day, COOK; at dawn, DEN. came—having come, HACK. council—Sanhedrin, WENDT, LIND. COOK, VIN. HACK. and (fourth)—and indeed, WENDT. senate—eldership, WENDT, HACK.; assembly of elders, VIN. COOK. V. 22. officers—servants, HACK.; keepers, LIND. V. 23. had—Omit, REN. V. 24. perplexed—embarrassed, WENDT. concerning—about, REN. whereunto—So BART.; what, HACK. BART. would—could, BART. grow—develop into, WENDT; become, HACK. V. 26. And—But, REN. V. 26. but—Omit, REN. lest they should—that they might not, HACK. V. 28. strictly—So BART.; straitly, REN.; emphatically, WENDT. strictly charged—^{ld} charged you with a charge, VIN. BART. charged—commanded, WENDT. in—about, REN. intend—are minded, REN.; wish, HS.; want, VIN. (all.)

are in the temple standing and teaching the people. 26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them, ^{but} without ^bviolence; for ^cthey ^dfeared ^ethe people, lest they should be ^fstoned. 27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the council. And the high priest asked them, 28 saying, We ^gstrictly charged you not to teach in this ^hname: and behold, ye have ⁱfilled ^jJe^{ru}-^{sa}-^{lem} with your teaching, and ^kintend to bring this ^lman's ^mblood upon us. 29 But ⁿPeter and the ^oapostles answered and said, ^pWe must ^qobey God rather than men. 30 ^rThe God of our ^sfathers ^traised up Je^{su}s, whom ye ^uslew, hanging him on a tree. 31 ^vHim did God exalt ^wwith his right ^xhand to be a ^yPrince and a ^zSaviour, to give ^arepentance to Is^{ra}-^{el}, and ^bremission of ^csins. 32 And we are ^dwitnesses ^eof these ^fthings; ^gand ^hso is the ⁱHoly Spirit, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

V. 29. apostles—(other) apostles, HACK. WENDT. V. 30. whom—^a hanging—on whom ye laid hands, in that ye hung, WENDT; whom hanging on a tree ye slew, LIND. slew... tree—hanged on a tree and slew, REN. tree—stake, WENDT; wood, HO. V. 31. with—Or, to, HS. Prince—Captain, REN.; Leader, HO. WENDT. to (second)—for to, REN. n. give—impart, WENDT. repentance—change of mind, WENDT. V. 32. things—words, HO. Spirit—Ghost, REN. n.

Var. Read.—V. 32. we are witnesses—So NAD^s, VULG. THEB. BOH. ARM. HILG. NES. Tr. Tr. WH¹; ^a we; in him are witnesses, B. La. Tr. ^b WH¹; WENDT. n. marg.; we are his witnesses, D^s (E H P), SYR. HARCL. AETH. AL

- e See ch. 3:15. f See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. g Repentance, Lu. 13:8. h Lu. 24:47; comp. ch. 2:38. i Remission of Sins, Lu. 24:47. j Sin, Gen. 3:6. k Witness, John 8:17. l See Lu. 24:48. m Some ancient authorities add ⁿhim. n Gr. sayings. o Some ancient authorities read ^pand hath given the Holy Spirit to them that obey him. m Comp. ch. 15:28; John 15:26; Rom. 8:16; Heb. 2:4. n Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

- 26**
 b Violence, Hab. 1:3.
 c Ch. 4:21; see v. 13.
 d Fear, Gen. 9:2.
 e See "Public Opinion," I Sam. 14:35.
 f Stoning, Ex. 34:1.
28
 g Ch. 4:18.
 h Name, Acts 16:18.
 i See "The Church," Acts 20:28.
 j Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
 k Ch. 2:23, 26; 3:14 f.; comp. ch. 7:52; Mt. 23:35; 27:25.
 l See "Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 m Blood, Lev. 17:11.
 n See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.
29
 o Peter, Mt. 4:18.
 p Apostles, Mt. 10:5.
 q Ch. 4:19.
 r Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.
 s Obedience, Ex. 24:7.

- 30**
 t See ch. 3:13.
 u God, Gen. 1:1.
 v Fathers, Ex. 21:15.
 w Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 x Ch. 10:39; 13:29; Gal. 3:13; I Pet. 2:24.
 y See "Crucifixion," Mt. 27:26.

- 31**
 z Exaltation of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 a See ch. 2:33.
 b Or, at.
 c Hand, Gen. 16:12.
 d Prince, Num. 2:7.
 e Titles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

The Drunkard—Lu. 21:34-36; Rom. 13:13; I Cor. 6:9; 10:1; I Pet. 4:1-5.
 The Lascivious—I Cor. 6:9, 10; Eph. 5:5; Col. 3:5-10; Heb. 13:4.

The Apostles—Lu. 9:61, 62; 11:24-28; Gal. 5:1-4; Eph. 4:14, 15; Col. 1:22, 25; I Tim. 1:19; Heb. 8:12, 13; 4:11-16; 6:4-6; 10:26-29; II Pet. 2:1-6; 2:13-17; I John 5:10-12.

Salvation Illustrated by: A Rook—Deut. 32:4, 15, 18, 30; Ps. 95:1; A Horn—Ps. 18:2; Lu. 1:69; A Helmet—Is. 59:17; Eph. 6:17; A Shield—II Sam. 22:36; A Lamp—Is. 62:1; Clothing—II Chr. 6:41; Ps. 137:16; 149:4; Is. 61:10; Walls—Is. 12:3; Walls and Bulwarks—Is. 26:1; 60:18; Charities—Heb. 3:8; Victory—I Cor. 15:57; A Crown—I Cor. 9:25; Rev. 2:10; 3:11.

- 33
a Ch. 7:54; comp. ch. 23:7.
b Heart, Acts 15:9.
c See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
d See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.
34
e See v. 21.
f See "Sanhedrin," Mt. 26:3.
g Pharisee, Mt. 3:7.
h Name, Acts 16:18.
i Ch. 22:3.
j Law, Deut. 31:24.
k Honor, Mal. 1:6.
l See "Public Opinion," I Sam. 14:45.
35
m See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:8.
n Man, Gen. 2:7.
36
o Day, Lev. 25:8.
p Ch. 8:9; comp. Gal. 2:6; 6:3.
q See "Death," Rom. 5:12.
r Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
37
s Judas, Jude 1:1.
t Galilee, Mt. 17:22.
u Comp. Lu. 2:2.

33 But they, when they heard this, were cut to the heart, and were minded to slay them. 34 But there stood up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in honor of all the people, and commanded to put the men forth a little while. 35 And he said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves as touching these men, what ye are about to do. 36 For before these days rose up Theudas, giving himself out to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were dispersed, and came to nought. 37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the enrolment, and drew away some of the people after him: he also perished; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered abroad. 38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men,

Var. Read.—V. 33. cut—sawn through. *WENTD.* *lit.* *sawn asunder*, *LIND.* *VIN.* cut to the heart—convulsed with rage. *HACK.* minded—determined. *WENDT.* resolved. *HACK.* Wished. *HS.* slay—kill. *WENDT.* V. 34. doctor—teacher. *WENDT.* forth—out. *WENDT.* V. 35. Ye—*Omit.* *REN.* take heed to yourselves—Be careful. *LIND.* Have a care. *WENDT.* as . . . men—Place after do. *REN.* V. 36. these days—the present. *HO.* *WENDT.* these times. *HACK.* giving himself out—So *HS.*; claiming. *HO.* *WENDT.* somebody—something. *WENDT.* *HO.*; some one. *HACK.* men, about four hundred—400 men. *HO.* joined themselves—leaned to. were inclined to. *VIN.*; hung. *HO.* *WENDT.* Vs. 36, 37. obeyed—listened to. *REN.* *HO.* V. 37. enrolment—So *HS.*; i.e. census. *DeW.*; registration. *HACK.* drew . . . him—i.e. caused much people to follow him and rebel. *DeW.* *Me.* some of the—*Omit.* *REN.* abroad—*Omit.* *HO.* V. 38. counsel—design. *WENDT.* *HO.* plan. *HACK.* be overthrown—*Lit.* be loosened down. *VIN.*; come to nought. *WENDT.* V. 39. If it is—So *Al.* *DeW.* *Me.*; If it is indeed. *WENDT.* overthrow them—bring them to nought. *Var.* *WENDT.* lest . . . God—So *Al.* *Be.* *Da.*; that ye might not be found even as God-combaters. *WENDT.* Be not in any wise fighting against God. *REN.* lest haply ye be—

and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will be overthrown: 39 but if it is of God, ye will not be able to overthrow them; lest haply ye be found even to be fighting against God. 40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles unto them, they beat them and charged them not to speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go. 41 They therefore departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer dishonor for the Name. 42 And every day, in the temple and at home, they ceased not to teach and to preach Jesus as the Christ.

6 Now in these days, when the number of the disciples was multiplying, there arose a murmuring of the Grecian Jews against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily

take heed ye be not. *DeW.* *Be.* V. 40. to him they agreed—they were persuaded by him. *HACK.* unto them they—they. *REN.* after they had. *WENDT.* beat—beaten. *WENDT.* having scourged. *HACK.* in—about. *REN.* V. 41. were—had been. *REN.* suffer dishonor—be disgraced. *HACK.* Chap. 6.—V. 1. Now—But. *REN.* in these days—at this time. *WENDT.* when—as. *REN.* was multiplying—So *HS.* *LIND.* multiplied. *REN.* became numerous. *HACK.* arose—of murmured. *HO.* Grecian Jews—So *VIN.* *HS.*; i.e. Greek-speaking Jews. *Al.* *Me.* Hellenists. *HO.* *LIND.* *HACK.* BAUM. BART. because—that. *REN.* neglected—overlooked. *HO.* *WENDT.* *VIN.*

Var. Read.—V. 33. were minded—So *Al.* *La.* *Tr.* *WH.* took counsel. *N. D.* *Vi.* *Al.* V. 34. men—men (or, fellows). *N. A.* *B.* *VULG.* *BOH.* *ARM.* *CHRY.* *WENDT.* *WE.* *BLASS.* *NES.* *Ed.* apostles. *D. (H. P.)* *THEB.* *PESH.* *HARCL.* *AETH.* *CHRY.* V. 39. will not be able to—So *N. B. C. D.* *La.* *Tr.* *WH.* *R.* cannot. *Al.* *doubtfully.* them—So *N. A. B. C.* *D. (H. P.)* *HARCL.* *ARM.* *AETH.* *BEDE.* *WEISS.* *WENDT.* *HILG.* *NES.* *Ed.* it. *C. (H. P.)* *THEB.* *BOH.* *PESH.* *CHRY.* V. 42. Jesus as the Christ—Jesus as the Christ. *N. A. B.* *Ed.* *NES.*; the Lord Jesus. *C.* the Lord Jesus Christ (*D.*) *HILG.*

- 38
v Counsel, Pr. 8:14.
w Comp. Mk. 11:30.
39
x See "Providence and Sovereignty of God," Gen. 1:1.
y Comp. ch. 11:17; Pr. 21:30.
40
z Apostles, Mt. 10:5.
a See Mt. 10:17.
b Name, Acts 16:18.
c Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
41
d Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.
e I Pet. 4:14.
f See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.
g Affliction, Ps. 9:10.
h See John 15:21.
42
i Ch. 2:46.
j Temple.
k I Sam. 1:9.
l Home, Lev. 18:9.
m Instruction, La. 54:13.
n Ch. 8:35; 11:20; 17:18; Gal. 1:16.
o Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
p Gr. bring good tidings of. See ch. 13:32.
q Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
1
p V. 7; see ch. 2:47.
q Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
r See "The Church," Acts 20:8.
s See ch. 11:26.
2 Gr. Hellenists.
t Ismelties called Hebrews. Deut. 4:1.
u II Cor. 11:22; Phil. 3:5.
v Widows, Lev. 22:13.
w Comp. ch. 9:39, 41; see I Tim. 5:3.
x Comp. ch. 4:35; 11:29.

* DOCTORS OF THE LAW: Were Teachers of the Law.—Lu. 2:46; 5:17; I Tim. 1:7. Lawyers.—Mt. 22:35; Lu. 7:30; 11:46; 14:3. Titus 3:13. See "Law"—Deut. 31:24. "Instruction"—Is. 54:13.

† GRECIAN, or GREEK-SPEAKING JEWS.—In Acts 6:1 a distinction is made between the Christian Jews who belonged

to the Dispersion and spoke Greek (Hellenists), and the Christian Jews who were Palestinians and spoke Aramaic (Hebrews). The term Hellenist occurs also in Acts 9:29 for Jews of the Dispersion now in Jerusalem; while in Acts 11:20 the Revised Version (American) correctly reads "Greeks also."

¹
a See "Minister," Acts 15:39.

²
b Apostles, Mt. 10:5.
c Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
1 Gr. *pleasing*.
d Word of God, John 6:63.
e Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
f God, Gen. 1:1.
2 Or, *minister to tables*.
g Tables, II Ki. 4:10.

³
3 Some ancient authorities read *But, brethren, look ye out from among you*.
h Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
i Ch. 1:15; John 21:23.
j Seven, Gen. 2:2.
k Comp. ch. 2:4.
l Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
m Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.
n See "The Church," Acts 20:8.

⁴
o See ch. 1:14.
p Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

⁵
q Stephen, Acts 7:2.
r V. 3; comp. ch. 11:24.
s Faith, Heb. 11:1.
t Philip, John 1:43.
u Ch. 8:5 ff.; 21:8.
v Proselytes, Mt. 23:15.
w Antioch, Acts 11:19.

⁶
z See ch. 1:24.
y Laying on of Hands, Gen. 16:12.

⁷
z Ch. 12:24; 19:20.
a See ch. 2:47.
b Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
c Priests, Ex. 28:1.
d Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
e See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
f See "Conversion," Mt. 13:5.
g Comp. ch. 13:9; 14:22; Gal. 1:23; 6:10; Jude 3, 20.

^a ministrations. 2 And the ^b twelve called the multitude of the ^c disciples unto them, and said, It is not ¹ fit that we should forsake the ^d word of ^e God, and ² serve ^f tables. 3 ³ Look ye out therefore, ^h brethren, from among you ⁱ seven men of good report, ^k full of the ^l Spirit and of ^m wisdom, whom ⁿ we may appoint over this business. 4 But we will ^o continue stedfastly in ^p prayer, and in the ministry of the word. 5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose ^q Stēphēn, a man ^r full of ^s faith and of the Holy Spirit, and ^t Philip, and Prōchēd-rūs, and Nīcānōr, and Tīmōn, and Pār-mē-nās, and Nīe-ō-lā'ūs a ^u proselyte of ^v Ān-ti-ōch; 6 whom they set before the apostles: and when they had ^w prayed, they ^x laid their hands upon them.

7 And ^y the word of God increased; and ^z the number of the disciples multiplied in ^a Jeru-sā-lēm exceedingly; and a great company of the ^b priests were ^c obedient to ^d the faith.

Var. Read.—Vs. 1, 2, 4. ministrations, minister, same word, serve similar word. From this Greek word comes deacon. Var. V. 1. ministrations—Or, service, VIN. V. 2. multitude—whole body, WENDT; mass, HACK; body, BART. fit—our pleasure, Da. DeW. Me.; meet, REN.; pleasing to us, HO. WENDT; *lū*, pleasing or agreeable, VIN. forsake—neglect, HO.; set aside, WENDT; or, abandon, VIN. serve—take care of, WENDT; minister to, REN. tables—i.e. management of the common meals, DeW. Me.; according to some others, distribution of money, Var. V. 3. Look—Wherefore look, REN. out therefore—about, HO. from—omit, REN. of good report—reported, REN.; recognized, WENDT. the—omit, WENDT. Spirit—Ghost, REN. n. may—will, REN. HO.; shall, WENDT. over—for, HO. WENDT. V. 4. continue stedfastly—give ourselves stedfastly, REN.; continue to serve, WENDT; take care of, HO. in (first)—to, REN.; omit, WENDT. HO. in (second)—to, REN. V. 5. Spirit—Ghost, REN. n. Timon—Simon, REN. V. 6. when they had—they, REN. they (third)—and, REN. upon—on, REN. V. 7. increased—grew, WENDT. company—crowd, REN. V. 8. grace—So

8 And Stēphēn, full of ^a grace and power, wrought great ^b wonders and ^c signs among the people. 9 But there arose certain of them that were of the ^d synagogue called the *synagogue* of the ^e Libērtines, and of the ^f Cŷ-rē-ni-āns, and of the ^g Āl-ēx-ān-dri-āns, and of them of ^h Cī-lī-ci-ā and ⁱ Ā-gi-ā, disputing with Stēphēn. 10 And they were not able to withstand the wisdom and the ^j Spirit by which he spake. 11 Then they ^k suborned men, who said, We have heard him speak ^l blasphemous ^m words against ⁿ Mō-sēs, and against God. 12 And they stirred up the ^o people, and the ^p elders, and the ^q scribes, and ^r came upon him, and seized him, and brought him into ^s the council, 13 and set up ^t false witnesses, who said, This ^u man ceaseth not to speak words against this ^v holy place, and the ^w law: 14 for we have heard him say, that ^x this ^y Jē-sūs of ^z Nāz-ā-rēth shall ^a destroy this place, and shall ^b change ^c the customs which

HACK. HS. KNO.; talent, WENDT; faith, or, grace, DEN. wrought—was doing, REN. KNO. signs—miracles, REN. HS. COOK (alt.). V. 9. them that were of—the, REN. called—which is called, REN. Libertines—i.e. Jewish freedmen of Rome, Al. Be. DeW. Me. Wo.; Freedmen, REN. WENDT, LIND. HACK, and of the (twice)—omit, REN. of them—omit, REN. V. 11. suborned—secretly (privily, COOK) instructed, HACK. COOK; induced, WENDT. HO. against (twice)—about, REN. V. 12. seized—So VIN.; caught, REN. brought him—carried him away with them, WENDT. in to—to, REN. V. 13. set up—placed before them, HACK. who—which, REN. n. V. 14. this—omit, REN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 6.—V. 3. Spirit—So N B C D, 137, 180, HARCL. CHRYS. VULG. Ed. NES.; Holy Spirit, A C. V. 9. them that . . . Libertines—the synagogue, which is called the *synagogue* of the Libertines, B C D (E P), VULG. PESH. HARCL. ARM. AETH. La. Tr. Al. WH. NES.; of them who are called the Libertines, N A, 13, 47, THEB. BOE. CHRYS. Tr. and Asia—So N E C D, Tr. Al. Fr. WH. NES. n; omit, A D (d), La., bracket, HILG.

⁸
h Grace, John 1:17.
i Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.
j Miracles, Mk. 16:17.

⁹
k Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.
l Or, *Freedmen*.
m Comp. ch. 2:10; Mt. 27:32.
n Comp. ch. 18:24.
o Comp. ch. 15:23; 41:21; 39:22; 23:34; 27:5; Gal. 1:21.
p Asia, Acts 2:9.

¹⁰
p Inspiration by the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

¹¹
q See "Perjury," Lev. 6:5.
r See "Bribery," Is. 33:15.
s See "Falsehood," Lev. 6:2.
t Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16.
u Words, Pr. 15:23.
v Moses, Ex. 3:4.

¹²
w See "Public Opinion," I Sam. 14:45.
x Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.
y Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.
z Ch. 4:1; Lu. 20:1.
a See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
b Sanhedrin, Mt. 26:3.
c See Mt. 5:22.

¹³
d False Witness, John 8:17.
e Mt. 26:59-61; comp. ch. 7:58.
f See "Stephen," Acts 1:2.
g See ch. 21:28; Mt. 24:15; comp. ch. 25:8.
h See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.
i Law, Deut. 31:24.

¹⁴
j See Mt. 26:61.
m Destruction, O Ch. 15:1.

not Jews at all. For Greek in the usual, non-Jewish sense, see Acts 16:1; 18:4; Rom. 1:14, 18; 10:12; John 12:20; Gal. 3:28.

k Jesus, Lu. 2:21. l Nazareth, Mt. 2:23. Hos. 13:14. n See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2. o Ch. 15:1; 21:21; 26:3; 28:17.

14
a Moses, Ex. 3:4

15
b Eyes, Ps. 17:8.
c Face, Is. 6:2.
d Angel, 1 Pet. 1:12.

1
e Priest, Ex. 28:1.

2
f Ch. 22:1.
g Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
h Fathers, Ex. 21:15.
i Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
j Ps. 29:3; comp. 1 Cor. 2:8.
k Glory, Ps. 7:5.
l Appearance of God, Gen. 1:1.
m Abraham, Gen. 11:27.
n Mesopotamia, Gen. 28:2.
o Haran, Gen. 27:43.

3
p Gen. 12:1.
q Land, Gen. 23:15.
r Kinsmen, Deut. 25:5.
s See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.

4
t Gen. 11:31; 15:7.
u Chaldaea, II Ki. 24:2.
v Gen. 12:5.
w Terah, Gen. 11:24.
x Death, Rom. 5:12.
y Canaan, Gen. 13:7.
z The Jews, II Ki. 16:3.

5
a Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.
b Foot, Gen. 18:4.
c Gen. 12:7; 17:8.
d Promises, John 14:2.
e Possession, Mk. 10:22.
f Seed, Deut. 22:9.
g Children, Gen. 3:16.

6
h God, Gen. 1:1.
i Gen. 15:13 f.
j See "Egypt," Gen. 12:10.
k Sojourner, Ps. 119:19. l See "Israel," Deut. 4:1. m Bondage, John 8:33. n Nation, Gen. 10:32.

15 delivered unto us. 16 And all that sat in the council, looking their eyes on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

7 And the high priest said, Are these things so? 2 And he said,

Brethren and fathers, hearken: 'The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mēs-ō-pō-tā-mī-ā, before he dwelt in Hā-rān, 3 and said unto him, 'Get thee out of thy land, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall show thee. 4 'Then came he out of the land of the Chā-l-dæ-āng, and dwelt in Hā-rān: and from thence, when his father was dead, God removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell: 5 and he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on: and he promised that he would give it to him in possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child. 6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and treat them ill, four hundred years. 7 And the nation

Var. Rend.—V. 14 (cont.). unto—Omit. REN. V. 15. fastening their eyes—directing their eyes, WENDT; looking steadfastly, REN. were gazing upon, HACK. Chap. 7.—V. 2. glory—splendor, WENDT; outward, visible glory, VIN. V. 3. from—the land of, REN. which—which soever, Be. DeW. Me. V. 4. land—country, HACK. when—after, HACK. removed him—caused him to remove, HACK.; transplanted him, WENDT; indeed brought him over, HO. V. 5. inheritance—property, WENDT; settled property, COOK. so on—even a foot-breadth, HACK. WENDT. and (second)—but, HO. in—for a, HACK. V. 6. And—Now, HACK. spake—indeed spake, WENDT. treat them ill—treat them

to which they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so Abraham begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob the twelve patriarchs. 9 And the patriarchs, moved with jealousy against Joseph, sold him into Egypt: and God was with him, 10 and delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favor and wisdom before Phā-raōh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house. 11 Now there came a famine over all Egypt and Cā-nāan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance. 12 But when Jacob heard that there was grain in Egypt, he sent forth our fathers the first time. 13 And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's race became manifest unto Phā-raōh. 14 And Joseph sent, and called to him Jacob his father, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls. 15 And Jacob went

evil, REN. R. V. 7. which—whom, REN. come forth—go out, HO. V. 8. so—thus, HACK. Jacob—Jacob begat, REN. V. 9. jealousy—envy, HS. against . . . him—sold Joseph, REN. sold—gave, HO. V. 10. delivered—rescued, HO. before—in the sight of, REN. governor—major-domo, HO. V. 11. sustenance—fodder (for their cattle), HO. VIN.; food, or, fodder, WENDT. V. 12. grain—Rather, food, Field. in Egypt—Place after fathers, REN. the—a, REN. V. 13. was made—made himself, REN.; became, HS. was . . . to—was recognized by, HACK. HO. race became—kindred was made, REN. V. 14. threescore and fifteen—So Sept. in Gen. 46:27, Ex. 1:5, where Heb. has threescore and ten, Var.

u Soul, Job 4:15. 15 v Gen. 46:5; 49:33; Ex. 1:6. rained before Sanhedrin on Charge brought against the Jews—Acts 6:12, 13. His Defence—Acts 7:59. Martyrdom—Acts 7:59, 60; 22:20. Presence of Saul—Acts 7:58; 8:1. Burial—Acts 8:2. Persecution of Christians as Result of his Death—Acts 11:19.

o See "Plagues," Ex. 7:18.
p See "Deliverance from Bondage," Ex. 15:13.

8
q Gen. 17:10 ff.
r Circumcision, Gen. 17:14.
s Gen. 21:2-4.
t Isaac, Gen. 21:3.
u Day, Lev. 25:8.
v Jacob, Gen. 25:25.
w See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.
x Comp. ch. 2:29.

9
y Gen. 37:11, 28:39-2, 21 f.; 45:4.
z Jealousy, Ex. 34:13.
a Joseph, Gen. 30:24.
b Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.

10
c Affliction, Ps. 9:10.
d Gen. 39:21; 41:40-46; Ps. 105:21.
e Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.
f Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.
g Kings, Deut. 17:15.
h Egypt, Gen. 12:10.
i Governor, Neh. 8:9.

11
j Gen. 41:54 f.; 42:5.
k Famine, II Sam. 21:1.
l Israel, Deut. 4:1.
m Food, Gen. 9:3.

12
n Gen. 42:2.
o Grain, Gen. 42:33.

13
p Gen. 45:1-4.
q Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
r Race, Mk. 7:26.

14
s Gen. 45:9 f.
t Comp. Gen. 46:26 f.; Ex. 1:5; Deut. 10:22.

* STEPHEN: Character of.—Faithful and powerful—Acts 6:5, 8. Chosen as one of the Seven to serve Tables—Acts 6:2-5. Confutes the Jews—Acts 6:9, 10. Accused of attacking Mosaic Customs of the People—Acts 6:11-14. Ar-

- 15
 a Egypt, Gen. 12:10.
 b Death, Rom. 5:12.
 c Jacob, Gen. 25:25.
 d Fathers, Ex. 21:15.
 e See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.
- 16
 f Shechem, Josh. 20:7.
 g Comp. Gen. 23:10; 33:19; 50:13; Josh. 24:32.
 h Burial Places, II Chr. 16:14.
 i Sepulchre, II Ki. 23:16.
 j Abraham, Gen. 11:27.
 k See "Land," Gen. 28:15.
 l See "Money," Ex. 12:44.
 m Silver, Job 22:25.
 n Son, Gen. 21:19.
 o Gr. *Emmor*.
- 17
 o Promise, John 14:2.
 p See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.
 q God, Gen. 1:1.
 r Ex. 1:7 f.
 s Israel, Deut. 4:1.
- 18
 t See "Pharaoh," Ex. 2:5.
 u King, Deut. 17:15.
 v Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
 w Joseph, Gen. 30:24.
- 19
 z Ex. 1:10 f., 16 f.
 y Deception, Gen. 37:31.
 z Craftily, II Cor. 12:16.
 a Race, Mk. 7:26.
 b See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
 2 Or, *he*.
 c See "Children," Gen. 3:16.
 d Life, Gen. 2:7.
 3 Gr. *be preserved alive*.
- 20
 e Season, Gen. 8:22.
 f Ex. 2:2.
 g Moses, Ex. 3:4.
 4 Or, *fair unto God*. Comp. II Cor. 10:4.
 h Month, Gen. 7:11.
 i House, Deut. 24:10.
 j See "Home," Lev. 18:9. 21 & Ex. 2:5 f., 10. i Daughter, Ju. 11:34. 22 Instruction, Is. 54:18. n Comp. I Ki. 4:30; Is. 19:11. o Wisdom, Ps. 111:10. p Words, Pr. 15:23.

down into ^a Egypt; and he ^b died, himself and our ^c fathers; 16 and they were carried over unto ^d She⁻chem, and laid in the ^e tomb that ^f Abraham ^g bought for a price in ^h silver of the ⁱ sons of ^j Ha⁻mor in She⁻chem. 17 But as the time of the ^k promise drew nigh which ^l God vouchsafed unto Abraham, ^m the people grew and multiplied in Egypt, 18 till there arose ⁿ another ^o king over Egypt, who ^p knew not ^q Joseph. 19 The same ^r dealt ^s craftily with our ^t race, and ^u ill-treated our fathers, that ^v they should cast out their ^w babes to the end they might not ^x live. 20 At which ^y season ^z Mo⁻ses was born, and was ^a exceeding fair; and he was nourished three ^b months in his father's ^c house; 21 and when he was cast out, ^d Pha⁻raoh's ^e daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son. 22 And Mo⁻ses was ^f instructed in all ^g the wisdom of the E⁻gyptians; and he was mighty in his ^h words and

Var. Read.—V. 15. he died, himself—died, he. REN. V. 16. unto—into. REN. a price in silver—money's worth. WENDT. in Shechem—the father of Sichem. WENDT. DEN. HACK.; to Sychem. HS. V. 17. vouchsafed unto—had covenanted with. REN.; promised. WENDT. V. 18. another—i.e. of another dynasty. LIND. VIN. who—which. REN. R. V. 19. The . . . babes—He brought down our race by subtlety, and evil entreated our fathers, in that he had their babes cast out. REN. ill-treated—oppressed. HO. HACK. (all.); mistreated. WENDT.; treated subtly. KNO. HACK. that . . . cast—so that they cast. AL. DeW.; that they might cast. Me. that . . . babes—in causing the young children to be cast out. HS. live—*live*. Ld. be preserved alive. Var. WENDT. HO. REN. HACK. VIN. (all.). V. 20. season—time. REN. exceeding fair—fair in God's sight. Bu. DeW. Me. REN. COOK; fair unto God. HO. WENDT. LIND. VIN. nourished—brought up. REN. V. 21. when—after. REN. took him up—i.e. adopted him. HO. HACK. VIN.; took him up from the water. GLO. nourished him—brought him up. REN. WENDT. for her own—as a. HACK. her own—herself as a. REN.; herself for a. WENDT. V. 22. instructed—i.e. taught. Var. LIND. (all.); trained. REN.; educated. HACK. V. 23.

works. 23 But when ^a well-nigh forty ^b years old ^c came into his ^d heart to visit ^e brethren the children of ^f ra-el. 24 And seeing ^g one of ^h them suffer wrong, he defended him, and ⁱ avenged him that was ^j oppressed, smiting the E⁻gyptian: 25 and he supposed that his brethren understood that ^k God by his ^l hand was ^m giving them ⁿ deliverance; but they ^o understood not. 26 ^p And the ^q day following he appeared unto them as they ^r strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another? 27 But he that did his ^s neighbor wrong ^t thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ^u ruler and a ^v judge over us? 28 Wouldest thou ^w kill me, as thou killedst the E⁻gyptian yesterday? 29 And ^x Mo⁻ses ^y fled at this saying, and became a ^z sojourner in the land of ^a Mid⁻an, where he begat two sons. 30 And when ^b forty years were fulfilled, ^c an angel appeared to him in the

well-nigh—just. HS. came—*live*. arose. VIN. WENDT. V. 24. suffer wrong—injured (by blows). HACK. defended him—requited it. REN.; ward off. WENDT.; wrought redress. HACK. oppressed—overpowered. HO. smiting—by smiting. HACK.; killing. WENDT. V. 25. understood—understood how. LIND.; would understand how. REN. was . . . deliverance—was delivering. AL. Me.; would deliver. DeW. V. 26. day following—next day. REN. set them at one—compelled them to peace. COOK; *he* drove them together to peace. VIN. one peace. WENDT. Sirs . . . brethren—*So Me.* Ye are brethren (*live*, ye are men brethren). AL. DeW.; Ye are men who are brethren. LIND. V. 28. Wouldest thou—i.e. art thou minded to. Var.; with thou. REN. GLO. V. 30. saying—word. WENDT. HO. HACK. V. 30. forty . . . fulfilled—So HS.; his time of forty years was being filled. Ra. fulfilled—expired. REN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 7.—V. 15. into Egypt—So (N A C D E H P). VULG. PESH. HARC. WEISS. HILG.; omit. B. Tr. WH. V. 16. in Shechem—the father of Sichem (the father of Sychem. Me. translates; the son of Sychem. Wo.). D. AL.; in Sychem. N* B C. Tr. Tr. WH.; Emmer that was in Sychem. N* A. Ld. V. 17. vouchsafed—promised. D. WENDT.; granted. N* A B C. Edd.; had covenanted. REN. V. 30. angel—So N A B C. 61. 81. VULG. THEB. BOH. BLASS. WEISS. WENDT. NES. Edd.; angel of the Lord, D. HILG.

- See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.
 23
 Year. Lev. 25:8.
 Ex. 2:11 f.
 Heart, Acts 15:9.
 Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
 24
 Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.
 Oppression, Jer. 22:17.
 25
 See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.
 Hand, Gen. 16:12.
 Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.
 Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.
 Or, *salvation*.
 Spiritual Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.
 26
 Ex. 2:13 f.
 Day, Lev. 25:8.
 Scribe, Pr. 26:21.
 27
 Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.
 V. 35; Ex. 2:14.
 See "Rulers of Israel," Ju. 6:7.
 Judges, Ex. 18:22.
 28
 See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.
 29
 Ex. 2:15, 22.
 Fear, Gen. 9:2.
 Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.
 Midian, Ju. 6:1.
 30
 Ex. 16:35; Num. 14:24.
 Pa. 95:10; Ea. 29:11.
 Ex. 3:1 f.
 Angels, I Pet. 1:12.

q Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.
 r Brethren, Gen. 3:3.
 s Or, as he raised up me.
 38
 s Comp. Ex.
 19:17. [20:28]
 t Church, Acts
 u Congregation,
 Heb. 2:12.
 v Or, *congregation*.
 w Comp. v. 53.
 x Comp. Deut.
 32:47; Heb.
 4:12.
 z See "Scriptures,"
 11 Plm. 3:46.
 y Word of God,
 John 6:63.
 z Oracles.
 1 Pet. 4:11.
 a Rom. 3:2.
 b Heb. 5:12.
 39
 b Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
 c Num. 14:3 f.
 d See "Backsliding," Lu.
 9:62. [15:9]
 e Heart, Acts
 40, Ex. [4:14]
 f Aaron, Ex.
 Ex. 32:1, 23.
 g Idolatry, Lev.
 Lev. 19:4.
 i Images, 1 Ki.
 15:13. [23:15]
 j Land, Gen.
 k Knowledge,
 Pr. 1:7.
 l Ignorance,
 Acts 17:22.
 41
 m Ex. 32:4, 6.
 n Calif. Lu.
 15:23. [25:8]
 o Day, Lev.
 Gen. 31:54.
 p Sacrifice,
 q See Rev. 9:20.
 r Work of
 Hands, Gen.
 18:12.
 42
 s Josh. 24:20;
 Is. 63:10; Jer.
 19:13; Es.
 20:39.
 t See "Worship," Mt. 4:10.
 u See "Astronomy," 1 Cor.
 15:40.
 v See "Stars,"
 Pa. 136:8.
 w Writing,
 1 Cor. 4:14.
 x Book, Eccl.
 12:12.
 y Q. Amos 5:25 ff.
 z Offerings, Gen.
 22:2. [18:2]
 a Beasts, Rev.
 x Animals,
 Gen. 2:20.
 b Ex. 16:35;
 Num. 14:34;
 Pa. 95:10; Es.
 29:11.
 43
 c Tabernacle,
 Ex. 25:9.
 Melach, ("King").
 s. were burned in

⁴³
a Stars, Ps. 136:9.
b See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.
c See "Images," I Ki. 15:13.
d Worship, Mt. 4:10.
e See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.
f See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.
g Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.
⁴⁴
h Fathers, Ex. 21:15.
i See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.
j Ex. 25:8, 9; 38:21.
k Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.
l See "Witness," John 8:17.
m Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.
n See "God," Gen. 1:1.
o Purpose, Eph. 3:11.
p Moses, Ex. 3:4.
q See "Types," Heb. 8:5.

⁴⁵
r Deut. 32:49; Josh. 3:14 f.; 18:1; 23:9; 24:18; Ps. 44:2 f.
s Joshua, Josh. 1:1.
t Gr. *Jesus*, Comp. Heb. 4:8.
u Possession, Mt. 10:22.
v Nations, Gen. 10:22.
w Or, *Gentiles*, Comp. ch. 4:25.
x See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.
y Face, Is. 6:2.
z David, I Sam. 17:12.

⁴⁶
a II Sam. 7:8 f.; Ps. 132:1-5; comp. ch. 13:22.
b See "Grace," John 1:17.
c Jacob, Gen. 25:25.

And the "star of the ^bgod Rē-phān,
The ^cfigures which ye made to ^dworship them:
And ^e'I will carry you away beyond ^fBāb-ē-lōn.

44 Our ^g"fathers had ^h'the tabernacle of the ⁱ"testimony in the ^j"wilderness, even as he ^k"appointed who spake unto ^lMō-sēs, that he should make it according to the ^m"figure that he had seen.

45 Which also our fathers, in their turn, ⁿ'brought in with ^o'Jōsh-ū-ā when they entered on the ^p'possession of the ^q"nations, that God thrust out before the ^r"face of our fathers, unto the ^s"days of ^t'David; 46 ^u'who found ^v"favor in the sight of God, and asked to find a habitation for the God of ^w'Jacob. 47 But

Var. Rend. — V. 43 (*cont.*). star—i.e. an emblem of worship, Var.; constellation, WENDT. figures — images, WENDT, HO. And I will — I will also, REN. carry you away — transfer, WENDT. V. 44. fathers — fathers in the wilderness, REN. tabernacle — tent, HO. WENDT. testimony — witness, HO. WENDT. VIN. GLO. in the wilderness — Omit, REN. even — Omit, REN. appointed — enjoined, REN.; commanded, GLO. unto — with, HO. figure — pattern, REN. GLO. V. 45. also . . . Joshua — our fathers also that were with Joshua, brought in, in their turn, REN. in their turn — So Field, KNO. VIN.; having received it in turn, or, having inherited it, *Al. Be. Da. DeW. Me.*; having received it by succession, HS. when . . . nations — So VIN.; into the possession of the Gentiles, *Wo. (nearly)*; at their taking possession of the land of the Gentiles, *Al. Da. DeW.*; while the Gentiles were in possession, *Mc.*; when they got the land of the nations in possession, REN.; at their taking possession of the Gentiles, HS. nations — Gentiles, GLO. WENDT, HO. HS.; heathen, HACK. that — whom, REN.; which, *r.* thrust — drove, REN. WENDT; was expelling, HACK.; hath driven, HO. out — from, HO. the face of — WENDT, unto — until, HACK. V. 46. in the sight of — before, HO. asked —

^cSōl-ō-mōn built him a ^ehouse.
48 Howbeit ^f'the Most High dwelleth not in ^g'houses made with ^h'hands; as saith the ⁱ'prophet,

49 ^k'm's The ⁿ"heaven is my ^othrone,
And the ^p'earth the footstool of my ^q'feet:
What manner of ^r'house will ye ^s'build me? saith the Lord:

Or what is the place of my ^t'rest?

50 Did not ^u"my hand make all these things?

51 Ye ^v"stiffnecked and ^w"uncircumcised in ^x'heart and ^y'ears, ye do always ^z"resist the ^a'Holy Spirit: ^b†as your fathers did, so do ^c'ye. 52 ^d'Which of the prophets did not your fathers

asked leave, *Al. Be. DeW. Me.*; prayed, COOK (*all.*); petitioned, WENDT, HO.; requested, GLO.; asked for himself (as a privilege), HACK.; asked to find, WETSTEIN. habitation — place, HO. V. 47. But — And, REN. V. 48. houses — buildings, REN.; what are, GLO. houses made with — the work of, WENDT. V. 49. The heaven — Heaven, REN. the (*second*) — Omit, REN. manner of — Omit, REN. is — all be, REN. V. 50. Did — Hath, REN. make — made, REN. V. 51. and (*second*) — against, REN. resist — strive against, HO.; oppose, WENDT.; *Lu.* fight against, or, upon, VIN. Spirit — Ghost, REN. *n.* did — i.e. resisted, Var.

Var. Read. — V. 43. the god — So B D 15, 18, PESH. THE ARM. *Edd.*; your God, N A C (E H P), VULG. BOH. HARCL. AETH. CHRYS. Rephan — So (N A C E), PESH. HARCL. BOH. THEB. (N A C E), ORIG. CHRYS. REN.; Remphan (D); Romphan (N*); 3, Tt.; Rompha (B), WH. WEISS, NES. V. 46. God (*second*) — So N A C (E P), VULG. PESH. HARCL. THEB. BOH. ARM. AETH. CHRYS. *Scr. Ty.* *Al. WH.* (*with note indicating that the passage is probably corrupt*); WENDT; house, N* B D (H), *La. Ty. Tr.*; WEISS, HILG. HO.

⁴⁷
c Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.
d I Ki. 8:20.
e Temple, I Sam. 1:9.
⁴⁸
f See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.
g See Lu. 1:32; John 4:23, 24.
h House, Deut. 24:10.
i Hand, Gen. 16:12.
j Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.
⁴⁹
k See "Poetry of the Bible," Deut. 32:44.
l God is Infinite, Gen. 1:1.
m Comp. Mt. 5:34 f.
n 3 Q. Is. 66:1 f.
o Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
p Throne, Acts 12:21. [21]
q Earth, Gen. 1:1.
r Feet, Gen. 18:4.
s See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.
t Builder, I Ki. 5:18.
u Rest, Heb. 4:1.

⁵⁰
u God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.

⁵¹
v See "Neck," Pr. 3:3.
w Ex. 32:9; 33:3; Lev. 26:41; Num. 27:14; Is. 63:10; Jer. 6:10; 9:26.
x Circumcision, Gen. 17:14.
y Heart, Acts 15:9.
z Ear, Ex. 20:20.

⁵²
a Sin against the Holy Spirit, Gen. 3:6.
b Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
c Israel, Deut. 4:1.
d The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.

⁵³
e II Chr. 36:15 f.; Mt. 23:21, 37; see Mt. 5:12.

sacrifice). — Lev. 18:21; 20:2-5; II Ki. 16:3; 21:8; 23:10; II Chr. 28:3; Is. 57:5; Jer. 7:31; 19:5; 32:35; Ez. 16:20, 21; 20:31; 23:37, 39; Mic. 6:7.

Solomon built a High Place for. — I Ki. 11:7.
Destroyed by Josiah. — II Ki. 23:10.
Prophecies concerning. — Jer. 49:3; Amos 1:15. See "Idolatry" — Lev. 19:4.

* FIGURE. — Heb. 9:9; 11:19.
Figure of Speech. — Pr. 1:6. See "Symbols" — Num. 12:8.
Figured Stones. — Lev. 26:1; Num. 33:52. See "Images" — I Ki. 15:13. Types — Heb. 8:5.

† INTOLERANCE: Old Testament Instances. — Pharaoh — Ex. 5:16, 17. Shimei — II Sam. 16:5-7. Haman — Esth. 3:12, 13. Nebuchadnezzar — Dan. 3:13-15.

Justifiable Acts. — Moses — Ex. 22:20; Deut. 13:12-16. Asa

— II Chr. 15:12, 13. Elijah — I Ki. 18:40. Jehu — II Ki. 9:32-34; 10:18-28.

Of the Jews. — Towards Jesus — Lu. 4:28-30. Stone Stephen — Acts 7:58, 59.

Of the Apostles. — Acts 5:40, 41. Abuse Paul — Acts 13:50; 16:22-24; 17:5, 6; 18:12, 13; 21:27-32; 22:22; 23:2; II Cor. 11:23-33. Assault the Church — Acts 8:1-3.

Of Saul. — Acts 8:3; 9:1, 2, 13, 21; 22:4, 19, 20; 26:10, 11. Of James and John — Mk. 9:38; Lu. 9:49; 9:52-55 (*margin*).

At the Cross. — Mt. 27:27-31, 39-44; Mk. 15:17-20, 29-31; Lu. 23:35, 36.

Instances cited by Jesus. — Mt. 21:35, 36; 22:6, 7; 23:32 f. Predicted by. — Mt. 10:34-36.

Instances of Toleration. — I Sam. 24:16-19; Lu. 9:55 (*margin*) 13:7-9. See "Persecution" — I Ki. 18:4.

52
a Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.
b Murderer, Num. 35:16.
c Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
d See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
e Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.
f Ch. 22:14; comp. ch. 3:14; I John 2:1.
g See "Character and Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
h Comp. ch. 3:14; 5:28.
53
i Law, Deut. 31:24.
j See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.
1 Or, as the ordinance of angels. Gr. unto ordinances of angels.
k V. 38; Gal. 3:19; Heb. 2:2; comp. Deut. 33:2 (Sept.).
l Angels, I Pet. 1:12.
m Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.
n See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.
54
o Sanhedrin, Mt. 26:3. [15:9].
p Heart, Acts 9:1.
q Anger, Pr. 15:1. [26:19].
r Teeth, Pr. 15:1.
55 [7:2].
s Stephen, Acts 6:1.
t Filled with the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
u Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
v Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.
w Right Hand, Gen. 16:12.
x Exaltation of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
y Visions, Num. 12:6.
z See Humanity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
a Son, Gen. 21:19.
b Man, Gen. 2:7.
c Voice, Gen. 27:22.
d Ears, Ex. 29:20.

"persecute? and they ^bkilled them that ^cshowed before of the coming of ⁱthe Righteous One; of whom ^hye have now become betrayers and murderers; 53 ye who received the ^jlaw ¹as it was ^kordained by ^langels, and ^mkept it not.

54 Now when they heard these things, ^othey were cut to the ^pheart, and they ^qgnashed on him with their ^rteeth. 55 But ^she, being ^tfull of the Holy Spirit, looked up stedfastly into ^uheaven, and saw the ^vglory of God, and ^wJē-sūs standing on the ^xright hand of God, 56 and said, Behold, ^yI see the heavens opened, and the ^zSon of ^aman standing on the right hand of God. 57 But they cried out with a loud ^bvoice, and stopped their ^cears, and rushed upon him

Var. Rend.—V. 52. and . . . showed—they slew them also which showed, REN. showed—announced, WENDT. Righteous—Just, HACK. GLO. become—been, REN. V. 53. ye—Omit, REN. as . . . angels—So VIN.; at the injunction of angels, AL. O. DeW. (?) Wi. (?); by the disposition of angels, BAUM. HO. WENDT; at arrangements of angels, Da.; as the commands of angels, Be. (Bu. DeW. Wi. perhaps); looking upon the arrangements of angels (i.e. the accompaniments of the giving of the Law, regulated by angels), Me.; (at. HS.) the ministrations of angels, HACK. COOK. HS.; (as, GLO.) ordinances of angels, REN. GLO.; at the ordinance of angels, RA. V. 54. Now . . . heard—But hearing, GLO. when—as, REN. and they—they, REN. on—against, WENDT; at, HS. V. 55. Spirit—Ghost,

with one accord; 58 and they cast him out of the ⁱcity, and ^jstoned him: and the ^kwitnesses laid down their ^lgarments at the ^mfeet of a ⁿyoung man named Saul. 59 And they stoned Stē-phēn, ^ocalling upon ^pthe Lord, and saying, ^qLord Jē-sūs, receive my ^rspirit. 60 And he ^skneeled down, and ^tcried with a loud voice, Lord, ^ulay not this ^vsin to their charge. And when he ^w8 had said this, he ^xfell ^yasleep. 1 And ^z*Saul was consenting unto his death.

And there arose on that ^aday a great persecution against ^bthe church which was in Jē-ru-sā-lēm; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of ^cJū-dæ-a and ^dSā-mā-ri-a, except the ^eapostles. 2 And ^fdevout

REN. GLO. s. V. 57. But they cried—they then crying, GLO. and (first)—Omit, GLO. rushed—ran, REN. V. 58. they cast—casting, GLO.; they ejected, HO. and (second)—they, GLO. him (second)—(him), WENDT. laid down—put off, REN. WENDT. the feet . . . named—a young man's feet whose name was, REN. V. 59. calling upon—invo-king, GLO. the Lord—Rather, Jesus, Da. DeW. Me. O. KNO. V. 60. kneeled down—bent the knee, WENDT; falling on his knees, GLO. and (second)—he, GLO. lay . . . charge—So AL. DeW. O. Wo.; fix not this sin upon them, Me. VIN.; retain not this sin to them, GLO. Chap. 8.—V. 1. was consenting unto—was approving of, REN.; consented approvingly unto, WENDT. death—slaying, WENDT. on that day—So Be. Da. DeW. Me. KNO. WENDT. REN. HACK. HO. COOK. DEN. LIND. HS.; at that time, AL. scattered abroad—dispersed, GLO. V. 2. devout men—i.e. Christians, DeW. DeW. HEINRICHS. FELTEN. PAGF. HACK.; i.e. Jews, ME. BAUM. OL. LAN. LECH. KUINOEL. STIER, HO. ZO.

55
e City, Gen. 4:17.
f Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
g Stoning, Ex. 34:1.
h Witness, John 8:17.
i Cithing, Job 31:19.
j Feet, Gen. 18:4.
k Young Men, I John 2:14.
59
l Calling, I Cor. 1:26.
m Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 22:1.
n Spirit, Job 4:15.

60
o See "Postures in Prayer," Mt. 5:44.
p Cry, Lu. 18:7.
q Forgiveness. See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
r Sin, Gen. 3:6.
s Death, Rom. 5:12.
t Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.

1
u Day, Lev. 25:8.
v Church, Acts 20:28.
w Judæa, John 4:47.
x Samaria, I Ki. 18:2.
y Apostles, Mt. 10:5.

2
z Devout, Acts 2:5.

* PAUL, Formerly Saul.—Called Saul Sixteen Times between Acts 7:58 and 13:7.

First mention of Name Paul.—Acts 13:9.
 Born in Tarsus of Cilicia.—Acts 9:11; 21:39; 22:3.
 Roman Citizen.—Acts 16:37; 22:25–28.
 Of the Tribe of Benjamin.—Rom. 11:1; Phil. 3:5.
 A Pharise.—Acts 23:6; 26:5; Phil. 3:5. A Hebrew of the Hebrews—II Cor. 11:22; Phil. 3:5.
 Early Life and Education.—Acts 26:4–5. At the Feet of Gamaliel.—Acts 22:3.

Persecution of the Church.—Acts 8:1–4; 9:1–3, 13–14, 21; 22:4–6, 8, 19–20; 26:9–11; I Cor. 15:9; Gal. 1:13; I Tim. 1:13. His part in Death of Stephen.—Acts 7:58; 8:1–3; 22:20.

His Conversion.—Acts 9:3–19; 22:6–16; 26:11–18. His Baptism.—Acts 9:18; 22:16.

Call to Apostleship.—Acts 9:4–6, 15–16; 22:14–16; 26:16–18. Rom. 1:1; I Cor. 1:1; 9:1; 15:8–9; Gal. 1:1, 15–17; Eph. 1:1; Col. 1:1; I Tim. 1:1; 2:7; II Tim. 1:1, 11; Titus 1:1–3. The Apostleship.—I Cor. 15:10–11; II Cor. 10:7–16; 11:5–6; 12:11–12; Gal. 1:17–22; I Tim. 2:6–7.

Goes to Arabia.—Gal. 1:17.
 Returns to Damascus and preaches.—Acts 9:20. Jews try

to kill him.—Acts 9:23. Aided by Aretas, the Keeper of the Garrison.—II Cor. 11:32.

Paul escapes in a Basket.—Acts 9:25; II Cor. 11:31–33. Goes to Jerusalem.—Disciples afraid of him.—Acts 9:26. Barnabas endorses him.—Acts 9:27–28. He is accepted by other Apostles and by the church.—Acts 9:28–29; Gal. 1:17–20; 2:7–9.

Is brought down to Caesarea and goes thence to Tarsus.—Acts 9:30.

Paul and Barnabas preach to the Greeks at Antioch.—Acts 11:26. Remain there a year.—Acts 11:26. First Gentile Church organized. Disciples called Christians first there.—Acts 11:26. Carry Contribution of Church at Antioch to Jerusalem and return to Antioch.—Acts 11:29, 30; 12:25.

PAUL'S FIRST MISSIONARY TOUR (46–47 A. D.).—Barnabas accompanies him.—Acts 13:2–3.

Go to Seleucia, Salamis, Cyprus and Paphos.—Begin preaching at Salamis in the Synagogues, having John Mark as their Attendant.—Acts 13:5. Find a certain Sorcerer at Paphos, named Bar-Jesus, who tries to prevent Paul's Influence over Sergius Paulus.—Acts 13:6–8. Paul, by a Miracle, inflicts Blindness upon Him.—Acts 13:9–12. They pass on to Parga,

- 3
 a Men, Gen. 2:7.
 b Burial, II Chr. 16:14.
 c Stephen, Acts 7:2.
 d Mourning, John 11:35.
 e Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.

- 3
 i Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.
 o Church, Acts 20:28.
 h House, Deut. 24:10.
 i Jas. 2:6.
 j Women, Ruth 3:8.
 k Prison, Gen. 42:16.

- 4
 l Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
 1 Comp. marg. note on ch. 6:42.
 m Word of God, John 6:63.
 n Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
 o Philip, John 1:43. p City, Gen. 4:17. q Samaria, I Ki. 18:2.

"men ^bburied "Stēphēn, and made great ^dlamentation over him. 3 But ¹Saul laid waste the ^achurch, entering into every ^hhouse, and ⁱdragging men and ^jwomen committed them to ^kprison.

4 They therefore that were scattered abroad went about ^lpreaching the ^mword. 5 And ^oPhilip went down to the ^pcity of ^qSā-mā-ri-ā, and proclaimed

Var. Read.—V. 2 (cont.). buried Stephen—carried Stephen to his burial, RSV. made—held, HO.; raised a, WENDT. V. 3. laid waste—made havoc, REN.; harassed, WENDT. church—congregation, HO. every house—houses, REN.; the separate houses, WENDT.; from house to house, GLO. dragging—haling, REN. s. V. 4. They therefore—Now they, REN. went about—travelled through the country, WENDT. HO. V. 5. to the—into a, GLO. V. 6. gave heed—were attentive, WENDT. things—spoken—announcement, WENDT. where—signs—bearing and seeing the miracles, REN. did—kept doing, VIN. V. 7. from many of those—out

unto them the ^rChrist. 6 And the multitudes ^agave heed with one accord unto the things that were spoken by Philip, when they heard, and saw the ^usigns which he did. 7 ²For from many of those that ^ahad unclean ^sspirits, they came out, ^scrying with a loud ^vvoice: and many that were ^spalsied, and that were ^alame, were ^bhealed. 8 And there was much ^ajoy in that city.

of many, REN. from . . . voice—many of them who had unclean spirits, crying with a loud voice, came out, HS. that had—possessed with, HO. out—forth, REN.

Var. Read.—Chp. 5.—V. 5. the city—So S A B, La. Ti. WH.; a city, C D, Tr. A4. Go DeW, Mc. translate this reading; Al. Wo. render the city). V. 7. from . . . voices—from many that were possessed with unclean spirits . . . they came out (broken construction), W A B C D, Edd.; many of them who had unclean spirits, crying with a loud voice came out, HB.

30:13. c The Gospel confirmed, John 14:16. Ps. 30:5.

r Jesus the Christ. See Messiah, Lu. 2:21.

6
 s The Gospel heard and obeyed, Acts 2:40.
 t Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.
 u Miracles, Mk. 16:17.

7
 2 Or, For many of those that had unclean spirits that cried with a loud voice came forth.
 v Possession by Devils, Mt. 18:16.
 w Spirit, Job 4:15.
 z Cry, Lu. 18:7.
 y Voice, Gen. 27:22.
 s Diseases, Ps. 103:3.
 a Lameness, Lev. 21:18.
 b Healing, Jer. 8 d Joy, Jo.

John Mark deserting them—Acts 13:13. Thence to Antioch, where they remain over the Sabbath Day and Paul preaches in the Synagogue—Acts 13:14-40. The Jews stirred up a Persecution and cast them out of their Borders—Acts 13:50. They come to Iconium, where they are again persecuted—Acts 14:1-5. They flee to Lycaonia, Lystra and Derbe—Acts 14:6; II Tim. 3:11. The Curing of a Lame Man leads the People to worship the Apostles—Acts 14:11-13. The Apostles protest—Acts 14:14-17. The Jews from Antioch and Iconium induce the Multitude to stone Paul, and he is left for dead—Acts 14:19; II Cor. 11:25; II Tim. 3:11. Paul recovers and the Apostles journey to Derbe, where they preach—Acts 14:20-21.

The Apostles return to Antioch, passing through Psellia, Pamphilya, Perga and Attalia, confirming the Disciples—Acts 14:21-26. Thus ends the First Tour.

THE CONSULTATION AT JERUSALEM.—Shortly after the Return of Paul and Barnabas to Antioch a Difficulty arose concerning the Admittance of the Gentiles into the Church without observing Circumcision—Acts 15:1. Paul and Barnabas, with others, sent to Jerusalem to inquire concerning this Question—Acts 15:1-6. Peter declares that God makes no Distinction, cleansing Men's Hearts through Faith—Acts 15:7-11. It is decided not to trouble the Gentile Converts further than with two or three Precautions—Acts 15:22-29; Gal. 2:1-9. Men chosen to go with Paul and Barnabas to announce the Decision—Acts 15:22, 30-33. The Apostles remain in Antioch teaching and preaching—Acts 15:35.

THE SECOND MISSIONARY TOUR (52-54 A.D.).—They begin Tour by returning to Cities already visited, Paul and Barnabas separating because of a Dispute over John Mark—Acts 15:37-39. See Gal. 2:11-16; II Pet. 3:15. Paul takes Silas and passes through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches—Acts 15:40-41. In each Church they stated the Decision of the Apostles and Elders at Jerusalem concerning the Gentile Observances—Acts 15:28-29; 16:4-5.

At Lystra, Paul comes across Timothy whom Paul took with him, circumcising him, as his Father was a Greek, to conciliate the Jews—Acts 16:1-3. Forbidden by the Spirit to preach in Asia and Bithynia, they went through the Region of Phrygia and Galatia and by Mysia—Acts 16:6, 7. Coming to Troas a Vision appears to Paul—"A Man of Macedonia," etc.—Acts 16:9.

CHRISTIANITY IN MACEDONIA.—Accepting this as a Token from God, they sail for Samothracia, go the Next Day

to Neapolis, thence to Philippi—Acts 16:10-12; II Cor. 2:12, 13; I Thess. 2:2.

The Meeting of Paul and Lydia—Acts 16:14. She and her Household baptized—verse 15. Paul and Silas get into Trouble over the casting out of an Evil Spirit—Acts 16:16-22. They are thrown into Prison—vs. 23, 24. At Midnight they sing, when, lo, an Earthquake shakes the Prison Doors open—vs. 25-26. The Jailor, alarmed, believes on the Lord Jesus and is baptized—vs. 29-32. The Magistrates order the Release of Paul and Silas—Acts 16:35.

CHRISTIANITY IN THESSALONICA AND BEREÆA.—Paul and Silas passing through Amphipolis and Apollonia, come to Thessalonica, where Paul reasons with Citizens on the Sabbath Day—Acts 17:1-3. Many Disciples were made—Acts 17:4; Phil. 4:15, 16. A Rabble forms about Jason's House—vs. 5-9. Paul and Silas sent to Berœa—v. 10. The Berœans more noble than the Thessalonians—vs. 11. The Jews follow Paul, making Trouble again—v. 13. Paul being sent away, arrives at Athens—Acts 17:15.

CHRISTIANITY PENETRATING ATHENS.—Paul sends Timothy to Thessalonica—I Thess. 3:1-5. The Spell of Athens and how Paul is affected by it—Acts 17:16. He reasons in Synagogue with the Jews and in the Marketplace with the Greeks—v. 17. He encounters the Philosophers, who bring him to the Areopagus to explain himself—Acts 17:18-21. Paul addresses them—vs. 22-31. Some mocked, some dodged and some believed—vs. 32-34.

PAUL AT CORINTH.—Arriving at Corinth, he finds there Aquila and Priscilla, with whom he abides—Acts 18:1-3. He works at Tent-making during the Week and reasons with the Jews each Sabbath Day—vs. 3-4. Silas and Timothy join him—Acts 18:5. Driven out of the Synagogue by the Jews, he enters the House of Justus, near the Synagogue—v. 7. Many Confessions were taken, notably that of Crispus and Household—v. 8. He remains in Corinth a Year and a half, thus instructed in a Vision—v. 11. See I Cor. 1:1-17.

Writes I and II Thessalonian Letters. Paul is brought before Gallio's Judgment-seat without Results—Acts 18:12-17.

THIRD MISSIONARY TOUR (55-59 A.D.): PAUL AT EPHESUS.—Paul, accompanied by Aquila and Priscilla, sails for Ephesus—Acts 18:18. There he leaves his Companions, departing for Cæsarea and Antioch, where he spends some Time—vs. 22-23. After passing through the Upper Country he returns to Ephesus, where he finds some Disciples of John

9
 a Man, Gen. 2:7.
 b Simon, Lu.
 6:15.
 c Name, Acts
 16:18.
 d City, Gen.
 4:17.
 e Magic, Dan.
 5:11.
 f V. 11; ch. 13:6.
 g Gr. nation.
 h Samaria, I Ki.
 18:2.
 i False Teach-
 ers. See "In-
 struction,"
 Is. 54:13.

10
 i Comp. ch.
 14:11; 28:6.
 j Power of God,
 Gen. 1:1.

12
 k Faith, Heb.
 11:1.
 l Philip, John
 1:43.

9 But there was a certain
 'man, 'Si'mōn by 'name, who
 beforetime in the 'city used
 'sorcery, and amazed the 'peo-
 ple of 'Sā-mā'r-ā, 'giving out
 that himself was some great one:
 10 to whom they all gave heed,
 from the least to the greatest,
 saying, 'This man is that 'power
 of God which is called Great.
 11 And they gave heed to him,
 because that of long time he had

Var. Rend.—V. 9. was—was already
 beforetime, HO. who . . . amazed—
 who formerly had arisen as sorcerer and
 had amazed many of, WENDT. before-
 time—Omū, HO. used sorcery—Gr.
 was-a-magus, or, practised magic, RA.
 amazed—bewitched, AL; startled, HO.
 giving out—claiming, WENDT; saying,
 GLO.; in that he gave out, HO. himself
 —he, GLO. one—personage, WENDT.
 V. 10. the least—little, GLO. the great-
 est—great, GLO. that—the, REN.

amazed them with his sorceries.
 12 But when they 'believed
 'Philip ^m2 preaching "good tī-
 dings concerning the 'kingdom
 of God and the name of 'Jē-
 sūs Christ, they were 'baptized,
 both men and 'women. 13 And
 Si'mōn also himself believed:
 and being baptized, he contin-
 ued with Philip; and beholding
 "signs and great "miracles
 wrought, he was amazed.

WENDT, GLO. HS. power . . . Great
 —mighty power as he was called, REN.
 V. 11. sorceries—magical doings, RA. V.
 12. believed—became believing, WENDT.
 preaching—announcing, or, heralding,
 WENDT. Gr.; evangelizing, RA. good
 —glad, HS. concerning—about, HO.
 and (first)—and about, HO. V. 13. also
 himself believed—came himself also to be-
 lieve, HO. WENDT. continued—Gr.
 continued steadfastly, RA. signs . . .
 wrought—miracles and mighty powers
 come to pass, REN.

m Preaching.
 See "Salva-
 tion," Acts
 2:40.
 2 Comp. marg.
 note on ch.
 5:42.
 n Gospel, Mk.
 16:15.
 o See "Kingdom
 of Jesus," Lu.
 2:21.
 p Divinity of
 Jesus, Lu.
 2:21.
 q Baptism,
 Rom. 6:3.
 r Women, Ruth
 3:9.

13
 s Signs and
 Wonders,
 Acts 2:22.
 t Gospel con-
 firmed. See
 "Holy Spirit,"
 John 14:16.
 u Miracles, Mk.
 16:17.
 v Gr. powers.

the Baptist, whom he baptizes into the Name of the Lord
 Jesus—Acts 19:1-7. Spends 3 Months reasoning in the
 Synagogue, after which, on account of Opposition, he enters
 into the School of Tyrannus, where he remained Two Years—
 Acts 19:8-10. See I Cor. 15:32; 16:8, 9. All Asia thus heard
 the Word—Acts 19:8-10. Special Miracles wrought through
 Paul—vs. 11-12. Seven Sons of Sceva, a Jew, adjured evil
 Spirits in the Name of Jesus, and were discomfited—Acts
 19:13-16. The Name of the Lord Jesus being thus magnified,
 Fear fell on all, and Books of Magical Arts were burned—vs.
 17-20.

Purposes to visit Macedonia and Corinth, before going to
 Jerusalem at Pentecost; afterwards Rome and Spain—Acts
 19:21; 20:16; Rom. 1:10-15; 15:22-29.

Directs Collection to be made for the Brethren at Jerusa-
 lem—I Cor. 16:1-4.

Remaining in Asia, he sends Timothy and Erastus into
 Macedonia. Timothy to visit Corinth also—Acts 19:21, 22;
 I Cor. 16:10-12.

Writes First Epistle to the Corinthians.
 Diames of the Ephesians defended.—Demetrius and the
 Silversmiths, finding their Trade injured by Paul's Preaching,
 raise a Mob. Paul's Companions are seized—Acts 19:29.
 Town-clerk quiets the Mob—Acts 20:1.

Paul possibly makes a Second Visit to Corinth.—II Cor. 2:1;
 12:14; 13:1, 2.

During his Stay of Three Years in Ephesus Paul probably
 organized Churches of Roman Asia—Acts 20:18-35; Rom.
 15:20. Leaves Timothy in Ephesus—I Tim. 1:3.

Starts for Macedonia—Acts 20:1.

Waits for Titus from Corinth—II Cor. 2:13.

Comes to Philippi and Macedonia.

At Philippi Paul meets Titus, who brings Cheering News
 from Corinth—II Cor. 7:4-13.

Paul sends Titus back to Corinth to continue Collection for
 Saints at Jerusalem—II Cor. 8:6-24; chap. 9.

Sends Second Epistle to the Corinthians by Titus and Two
 Others.

Paul writes Epistle to the Galatians.

Paul at Myricum.—Rom. 15:19, 20.

Spends Three Months in Corinth.—Acts 20:2-6; I Cor. 16:6, 7.

Writes Epistle to the Romans, which he sends by Phœbe of
 Cenchrea.—Rom. 16:1.

Paul arrives at Philippi and next at Thracia—Acts 20:6. On
 the Lord's Day he breaks Bread with the Disciples at Thracia and
 discourses—v. 7. Eutychus, falling from an Upper Window,
 is restored by Paul—vs. 8-12. Paul meets Companions at
 Assos, making a Rapid Journey through Mitylene, Chios,
 Samos and Miletus—Acts 20:13-15. Paul calls for Elders of
 Church at Ephesus and bids them Adieu—vs. 17-38.

Departure from Ephesus.—The Company makes a Rapid
 Run through Cos, Rhodes and Patara to Tyre—Acts 21:1-3.

Remain there 7 Days, when Paul is advised to stay
 away from Jerusalem—v. 4. Pass on through Ptolemais to
 Caesarea, where they find Philip the Evangelist, one of the
 Seven—v. 8. Agabus, a Prophet, comes down from Judæa
 to persuade Paul to stay away from Jerusalem—vs. 10-11.

Paul determines to go to Jerusalem.—Paul being incor-
 rigible, the Company depart for Jerusalem—Acts 21:16-17.
 Paul, with Others, reports his Success to the Elders of the
 Church, who rejoice—Acts 21:18-20.

Paul is advised to take a Vow and so appease the Jewish
 Wrath, which he does.—Acts 21:20-26. After the Completion
 of the Vow, being seen in the Temple, he is misunderstood and
 seized by an infuriated Mob—Acts 21:27-29.

They seek to kill him, but he is rescued by the Soldiers.—
 vs. 30-36. Paul obtains Leave to speak and addresses the Multi-
 tude—Acts 21:37-40; 22:1-22. The Impatient Mob stops
 the Speech and the Chief Captain orders Paul to be examined
 by Scourging—vs. 22-24.

Paul asserts his Citizenship.—He declares himself a Roman
 —Acts 22:25-28. Paul was then unbound and permitted to
 defend himself—v. 30. He addresses the Jewish Council, but
 is interrupted by the High Priest, Ananias—Acts 23:1-5.
 Paul, perceiving the Assembly to consist of Pharisees and Sad-
 ducees, throws them into Dissension by claiming Protection
 from the former—vs. 6-9. The Chief Captain comes to the
 Rescue, bringing Paul into the Castle—v. 10.

The Jews again band themselves together to kill Paul, but
 are defeated by Paul's Nephew—Acts 23:12-22. The Chief
 Captain hurries Paul away to Caesarea, where he is brought
 before Felix—vs. 22-25.

Paul before Felix.—Speech of Tertullus—Acts 24:1-9.
 Paul's Defence—vs. 10-21. Felix defers the Trial until
 Lysias, the Chief Captain, arrives—vs. 22-23. After some
 days Felix and Drusilla, his Wife, send for Paul—v. 24. Paul
 addresses them upon Righteousness, etc.—vs. 24-27. Two
 Years were spent by Paul in Prison.

Paul before Festus.—The Chief Priests informing against
 Paul, Festus went to Caesarea and ordered Paul before him—
 Acts 25:1-6. The Jews unable to prove their Charges, Paul
 appeals unto Cæsar. The Appeal is granted by Festus—vs.
 7-12. Meanwhile Agrippa comes to Caesarea and desires an
 Interview with Paul—Acts 25:13-22.

Paul before Agrippa.—Festus introduces Paul, declaring
 he had done Nothing worthy of Death—Acts 25:24-27.
 Agrippa allows Paul to speak for himself—Acts 26:1.
 Paul's Address—vs. 2-23. Paul's Doctrine sounds queer to
 Festus and he is charged with Madness—v. 24. Paul's Retort
 and Appeal to Agrippa's Conscience—vs. 25-29. Agrippa
 exonerates Paul—vs. 30-31. Paul sails for Rome—Acts
 27:1-8.

Paul predicts a Shipwreck.—His Advice rejected—v. 11.
 A Tempestuous Wind arises, continuing Many Days, while the

- 14
 a Apostles, Mt. 10:5.
 b Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
 c Samaria, I Ki. 18:2.
 d Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
 e Word of God, John 6:33.
 f Peter, Mt. 4:18.
 g John, Mk. 1:19.

- 15
 h Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
 i Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

- 16
 j Baptism, Rom. 6:3.
 k Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

14 Now when ^athe apostles that were at ^bJē-ry-sā-lēm heard that ^cSā-mā-rī-ā had received the ^dword of God, they sent unto them ^ePeter and ^fJohn: 15 who, when they were come down, ^gprayed for them, that they might receive the ^hHoly Spirit: 16 for as yet it was fallen upon none of them: only they had been ⁱbaptized into the name of the

Var Rend.—V. 14. Now when—And, GLO. heard—which, REN. were at—in, GLO. heard—having heard, GLO. Vs. 15-19. Spirit—Ghost, REN. GLO. n. V. 16. it—he, REN. was—had not, WENDT. none—a single one, WENDT. V. 17. received—began to receive, BART.

^k Lord Jē-sūs. 17 Then ^lm laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit. 18 Now when ⁿSi-mōn saw that through the laying on of the apostles' hands the ^oHoly Spirit was given, he offered them ^pmoney, 19 saying, ^qGive me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay my hands, he may receive the Holy Spirit. 20 But

V. 18. Now—And, GLO. laying on—imposition, GLO. V. 19. power—full power (or, authority), HQ.; Gr. authority, RA.

Var. Read.—V. 18. Holy Spirit—So A C D, La. Tr.; spirit N B, Ti. AL WH.

- 17
 l How do we receive the Holy Spirit? John 14:16.
 m Laying on of Hands, Gen. 16:12.

- 18
 n Simon, Lu. 6:15.
 o Some ancient authorities omit Holy.
 p Money, Ex. 12:44.

- 19
 q Gifts of the Spirit, John 14:16.
 r Sin against the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

Vessel was driven thither and thither—Acts 27:13-29. The Sailors, alarmed, seek to flee from the Ship, but are prevented by Paul—vs. 30-31. Paul predicts Safety and practically takes Charge—vs. 33-36. All finally escape to Land—vs. 43-44.

Paul at Melita.—Association with the Barbarians—Acts 28:1-2. A Viper fastens on Paul's Hand—v. 3. The Barbarian's Idea of Justice avenging Crime—v. 4. After Paul shakes off the Viper, they declare he is a God—vs. 5-6.

PAUL AT ROME.—Taken to Rome, he abode Two Whole Years in his own Hired Dwelling, preaching the Kingdom of God—Acts 28:11-31.

Writes the Epistle to Colossians, the Epistle to the Ephesians and the Epistle to the Philippians.—He writes Timothy he is ready to be offered up and the Time of his Departure is at Hand—II Tim. 4:6. This is the Last Word of Scripture concerning Paul.

PAUL'S MOTIVES FOR ACTION.

He had a Thorough Conviction of Messianic Salvation.—Acts 26:22-23, 29; I Cor. 15:10-11.

Worked with Faith in an Inworking God.—Acts 15:12; II Cor. 5:18-20.

He was constrained by Love.—II Cor. 5:13-17; Phil. 2:3; 3:7-11.

He had a Love for Souls.—Rom. 9:1-3; 10:1.

Was a Bond-slave of Christ's.—Rom. 1:1; I Cor. 3:23; 6:19, 20; II Cor. 10:7; Gal. 1:11; Phil. 1:1; 2:7; I Thess. 5:10; II Tim. 2:24; Titus 1:1.

He had the Example of the Christ.—II Cor. 8:9; 10:1; Phil. 2:5. The Terror of the Lord—II Cor. 5:11; I Thess. 1:7-9.

Distinguished Temporal from Eternal.—II Cor. 7:29; II Cor. 4:10-18.

Had Hope in a Future.—I Cor. 15:51; II Cor. 5:1-4; Phil. 3:20; Titus 2:13; II Tim. 4:8.

PAUL'S AIMS: To turn Men to God.—Acts 26:16-19. To give New Life to the World.—II Cor. 5:17. To preach Christ.—I Cor. 2:1-5. To please Christ.—I Cor. 7:32; Gal. 1:10.

Paul magnifies his Office.—Rom. 1:5, 13-15; II Cor. 3:6; Eph. 3:1, 2, 7, 8; Col. 1:25-27; II Tim. 1:11.

HIS CITIZENSHIP.—Acts 16:37; 17:22-29; 23:27; 25:12; Eph. 2:19; Phil. 3:20.

HIS DEPENDENCE UPON HIS TRADE.—Acts 18:3; 20:33-35; I Cor. 9:17-19; Phil. 4:11-13; I Thess. 4:11-12.

HIS LANGUAGE.—Acts 7:58; 8:1-3; 21:30-40; 22:2.

PAUL'S METHOD WITH MEN AND WOMEN.—Tolerant—Rom. 14:1-13; I Cor. 8:1-13; 10:23-33; II Cor. 13:9; Gal. 2:7-10; Phil. 1:15-18. Firm—Gal. 2:14-21; I Cor. 5:1-7; 6:1-10. Reasonable—I Cor. 7:20-31; 14:6-12; 15:12-19; Phil. 4:8-9. Adaptability—I Cor. 9:19-23; 11:3-15. Tenderness—I Thess. 2:7, 8, 11, 17, 18-20; 3:1-10. Love for his Fellow-countrymen—Rom. 7:12. Desirous of attending their Feasts—Acts 18:21; 20:16. Watched for the Hope of Israel—Acts 23:6. Sought to win Souls—I Thess. 2:19-20. Prayed for his Fellow-men—I Tim. 2:1-4; II Thess. 1:11-12; 2:13, 16-17; 3:5, 16. His Genius for Friendship—Phil. 1:3-11; Gal. 4:12-20; II Tim. 1:1-5.

PAUL AS A WORKER.—He knew he was created for that Purpose—Gal. 1:15-16; Eph. 2:10. He held God as a Co-partner—I Cor. 3:9; II Cor. 6:1; 9:8; Eph. 3:7; Phil. 2:12; Col. 1:27-29. He had prepared himself for God's Work—II Tim. 2:21; 3:16-17; Titus 3:1-8. As leading in bringing the Gentiles unto Christ, he glorified his Ministry—Rom. 11:13-14; Gal. 1:15-20; Eph. 3:8-12. He was an incessant Personal Worker—Acts 9:28-29; 20-18-21; 28:28-31. Nothing that presented itself daunted him—Rom. 1:14-15; I Cor. 15:10, 58. He was deliberate in Judgment, but alert in Action—Rom. 15:18-21; II Cor. 10:14-18. He knew how to enlist his Co-workers—Acts 16:1-3; 20:4; Eph. 6:21-22; II Tim. 2:2; Titus 1:5. He required nothing of them but what he submitted to—II Cor. 11:22-31. He always emphasized Christian Work—Eph. 4:14-16; Col. 1:10; I Tim. 2:10; 5:9-10; 6:15; II Tim. 2:15, 21; 3:16; Titus 2:14. He foresaw the Triumph of Christ and induced Others to work for it—Rom. 8:19-25; I Cor. 15:25-28, 56-58.

PAUL'S PRAYERS.—Rom. 1:9; 10:1; I Cor. 1:3; II Cor. 13:7; Gal. 6:16-18; Eph. 1:16-19; 3:14-19; Phil. 1:3-10; Col. 1:3, 9; I Thess. 1:2; 3:10-13; 5:23; II Thess. 1:11; 2:16, 17; 3:5, 16; II Tim. 1:3, 18; 2:7; 4:16; Philemon 4-6; Heb. 13:20, 21.

PAUL'S LETTERS.—They divide into 4 Groups: (1) The Two to the Thessalonians written in Winter of 53-54 A.D.—(2) The Two Corinthian Letters, the Galatian and Roman, 58-59 A.D. (3) Colossians, Philemon, Ephesians and Philippians, 63 A.D. (4) The Two Timothy and Titus, his Last Letters, 66 A.D.

THE STYLE OF PAUL'S LETTERS.—(1) Variety: Logical—Rom. 4:12-21. Legal—Rom. 2:11-29; 13:1-10. Didactic—I Cor. 10:21; II Cor. 9:6-14. Laconic—Rom. 12:9-18; 14:5-9; Eph. 4:26-32. Elastic—I Cor. 9:19-23. Corrective—I Cor. 4:18-21; II Cor. 10:1-11; 13:1-10. Persuasive—I Cor. 4:14-17; Phil. 2:1-16. Imaginative—Rom. 8:18-39. (2) Intensity.—I Cor. 15:54-58; II Cor. 11:16-29; Gal. 4:12-20. (3) Hopefulness.—Rom. 8:20-25; 16:20; II Cor. 4:16-18; Phil. 1:19-26; II Tim. 4:18; I Thess. 4:13-18. (4) Tact.—The Letter to Philemon—II Cor. 8:9-10. (5) Compactness.—II Cor. 6:3-10; Eph. 1:3-14; 4:11-16; Col. 1:9-23; I Thess. 5:4-15. (6) Strength.—I Cor. 4:7-13; I Tim. 6:3-10; II Tim. 4:1-8. (7) Comparison.—Rom. 7:9-23; I Cor. 10:6-12.

TEACHING OF PAUL.

The Christian Life.—Adoption—Rom. 8:15, 23; 9:4; Gal. 4:5; Eph. 1:5. Adultery—Rom. 2:22; 13:9. Anger—Eph. 4:31; Col. 8:8. Apostasy—I Cor. 10:12; I Tim. 3:6, 7; 4:1; 6:9. Assurance—Col. 2:2; I Thess. 1:5. Children—Eph. 2:3; 6:1; Col. 3:20; I Thess. 2:11; I Tim. 3:4; 3:12; Titus 2:4. Circumcision—Rom. 2:25-29; 3:1, 30; 4:9-12; 15:8; I Cor. 7:19; Gal. 2:7, etc. Confidence—Eph. 3:12; Phil. 1:25; Heb. 3:14. Conscience—Rom. 2:15; 9:1; 13:5; I Cor. 8:7, 10, 12; 10:25, 27-29; II Cor. 1:12; 4:2; 5:11; I Tim. 1:5, 19; 3:9; 4:2; II Tim. 1:3; Titus 1:15. Contentment—Phil. 4:11; I Tim. 6:8. Covetousness—Rom. 1:29; II Cor. 9:5; Eph. 4:19; 5:3; Col. 3:5; I Thess. 2:5. Drunkenness—Rom. 13:13; Eph. 5:18, etc. Fathers—Eph. 4:6; Col. 3:21. Flesh—Rom. 1:3; 2:28; 3:20; 4:1; 6:19; 7:5, 18, 25; 8:3, 4 etc. Forgiveness—Rom. 4:7;

20
 a Peter, Mt. 4:18.
 b Silver, Job 22:25.
 c Sin against the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
 d Gifts of the Spirit, John 14:16.
 e God, Gen. 1:1.
 f Money, Ex. 12:44.

21
 a Deut. 10:9; 12:12; comp. Eph. 5:5.
 i Gr. word.
 h Heart, Acts 15:9.

22
 i Repentance, Lu. 13:3.
 j Sin, Gen. 3:6.
 k The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.
 l Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
 m See "Mind," Job 38:36.
 n Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.

"Peter said unto him, Thy silver perish with thee, because thou hast thought to obtain the gift of God with money. 21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right before God. 22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray the Lord, if perhaps the thought of thy heart shall be forgiven

Var. Read.—V. 20. silver . . . thee—money, HO. WENDT. KNO. perish with thee—Lut. be along with thee unto destruction, VIN.; be accused and with it also thou, HO.; be with thee in destruction, WENDT; perish, even as thou art now perishing, KNO. hast thought to obtain—So KNO.; didst think to purchase, Var.; thoughtest to purchase, HS. V. 21. lot—portion, REN. matter—word, HO. HS. REN. RA.; i.e. the gospel, HACK. BLASS. REN. NEANDER, GROTIUS, RA. HS.; i.e. the matter mentioned before, WENDT. VIN.; right—straight, WENDT. HO. VIN. before—in the sight of, REN. V. 22. Repent there-

thee. 23 For I see that thou art in the gall of bitterness and in the bond of iniquity. 24 And Si'mon answered and said, Pray ye for me to the Lord, that none of the things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 They therefore, when they had testified and spoken the word of the Lord, returned to Jê-ru-sa-lêm, and preached

fore of—Change thy mind therefore away from, WENDT. the (first)—to the, REN. perhaps—Omit, REN. thought of thy heart—intention, HO. WENDT. shall be—indeed be, REN.; may be, GLO.; would be, WENDT. V. 23. art in—Lut. are into (i.e. art plunged into, At. DeW. Ol. Wo. VIN.); art come into, HO. WENDT. in . . . iniquity—As marg., BART. LIND.; as gall of bitterness and as a bond of iniquity, REN. gall of bitterness—So (i.e. malice bitter as gall), Mæ.; i.e. the bitterest gall, venom, At. DeW. bond—bonds, WENDT. V. 25. returned—turned back to go, REN.; were returning, GLO. preached—were preaching, GLO.

23
 2 Or, will become gall (or, a gall root) of bitterness and a bond of iniquity. Comp. Deut. 29:18; Heb. 12:15.
 o Gall, Mt. 27:34.
 p Bitterness, Eph. 4:31.
 q Bondage—John 8:33; Is. 58:6.
 r See "sin," Gen. 8:8.

24
 s Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.
 t Punishment, Gen. 39:20.

25 [8:17.
 u Witness, John v Word of God, John 6:63.
 v Gospel, Mk. 16:15; Ju. 1:8.
 z Jerusalem.
 y Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
 3 Gr. brought good tidings. Comp. ch. 5:42.

Eph. 1:7; Gal. 1:14; 2:13. Fornication—I Cor. 5:1; 6:13, 18; 7:2, 12; 21; Col. 5:9; Eph. 5:3; I Cor. 3:5; I Thess. 4:3. Gentiles—Rom. 1:13; 2:14, 24; 3:29; 9:24, 30; 11:11–13, 25; 15:9, 10, etc. Gnosticism announced in the later Epistles by Right Knowledge of Christ—Eph. 1:17; 3:19; 4:13; Phil. 3:8; Col. 1:9, 10; 2:3; 3:10; I Tim. 2:4; 6:20; I Tim. 2:25; 3:7; Titus 1:1. Gospel—Rom. 1:1, 9, 15 f.; 10:15 f.; 11:28; 15:16, etc. Grace—Rom. 1:5, 7; 3:24; 4:4, 16; 5:2, 15, 17, 20, 21; 6:1, 14, etc. Husbands—I Cor. 7:2, 4, 10, 11, 13, 14, 16, 34, 39; Eph. 5:22–25, 28, 33; Col. 3:19; I Tim. 3:2; 3:12; Titus 1:6. Jews—Rom. 1:16; 2:9, 10, 17, 28, 29; 3:9, 10, 12, 24; 10:12, etc. Justification—Rom. 2:13; 3:4, 20, 24, 28; 4:2, 25; 5:1, 9, 16, 18, etc. Law—Rom. 2:12–15, 17, 18, etc. Love—Rom. 5:5, 8; 8:35, 39; 12:9, 10; 13:10; 14:15; 15:30; I Cor. 4:21; 8:1; 13:1, 2, 3, etc. Man of Sin—II Thess. 2:3 f. Masters—Eph. 6:9; Col. 4:1. Mothers—Eph. 6:2; I Tim. 5:2; II Tim. 1:5. Murder—Rom. 1:29; I Tim. 1:9. Parents—Rom. 1:30; II Cor. 12:14; Eph. 6:1; Col. 3:20; I Tim. 5:4. Pharisees—Acts 26:5; Phil. 3:6. Praise—Eph. 1:6, 12, 14; Phil. 1:11; 4:8. Prayer—Rom. 12:12; I Cor. 7:5; Eph. 6:18; Phil. 4:6; Col. 4:2; I Tim. 4:5, etc. Reconciliation—Rom. 5:10, 11; 11:15; II Cor. 5:18–20; Eph. 2:16; Col. 1:20 f. Redemption—Rom. 3:24; 8:23; I Cor. 1:30; Eph. 1:14; Col. 1:14. Regeneration—Titus 3:5. Relation between the Weak and the Strong—I Cor. 8:10; Rom. 14:1; 15:13. Repentance—Rom. 2:4; 11:29; II Cor. 7:9, 10; 12:21; II Tim. 2:25. Resurrection—Rom. 1:4; 6:5; I Cor. 15:12, 13, 21, 42; Phil. 3:10, 11; I Tim. 2:18; Heb. 6:2; 11:35. Rich—I Tim. 6:9, 17 f. Righteousness—Rom. 1:17; 3:5, 21, 22, 25, 26; 4:3, 5, 6, 9, 11, 13, 22; 5:16, etc. Sect of the Circumcision or Judaizing Christians—Gal. 2:12; Titus 1:10. Salvation—Rom. 1:16; 10:10, 11; 11:11; I Cor. 6:2; 7:10; Eph. 1:13; 6:17; Phil. 1:19, 28; 2:12; I Thess. 5:8, 9; II Thess. 2:13; I Tim. 2:10; 3:15; Titus 2:11. Sanctification—Rom. 6:19, 22; I Cor. 1:30; I Thess. 4:3, 4, 7; I Tim. 2:15. Servants—Eph. 6:5; Col. 3:22; I Tim. 6:1 f.; Titus 2:9; I Pet. 2:18. Sins—Rom. 3:9; 4:8; 5:12, 13, 20, 21; 6:1, 2, 6, etc. Spiritual Israel—Rom. 2:28; 9:6; 11:26; Phil. 3:3; Eph. 2:12. Widows—I Cor. 7:8; I Tim. 5:3, 4, 5, 9, 11, 14, 16. Wine—Rom. 14:21; Eph. 5:18; I Tim. 3:3; 5:23; Titus 2:3. Wives—I Cor. 7:2–4, 10, 12, 14, 27, 33, 34, 39; Eph. 5:22, 24, 25, 28, 33; Col. 3:18. Works—Rom. 2:6, 3:20, 27, 28; 4:2, 6; 9:11; 11:6; 13:12; Gal. 2:16; 3:2, etc.

Christian, Christ's Relation to.—Is the Head of Every Man—I Cor. 11:3. Approves those who possess His Mind—I Cor. 2:16. Dwells in the Heart of the Christian—Rom. 8:9–11; II Cor. 13:5; Eph. 2:22; 3:17. Produces in us an Inseparable Love—Rom. 8:35. Is our Life—Rom. 6:23; Phil. 1:21. Our Passover—I Cor. 5:7. Makes us Heirs of God—Rom. 8:17; Gal. 3:29; 4:4–7; Eph. 3:6; Titus 3:7. Is the Unifying Power of all Disciples—Rom. 12:5; I Cor. 12:12, 20,

27; Gal. 3:28, 29; Eph. 2:12–22. Unites us to Him by Baptism—Rom. 6:3–5; Col. 2:14–15. Enables us to abound in Comfort—II Cor. 1:5. Justifies through Faith in Him—Rom. 4:25; 5:16–21; Gal. 2:17. Equips us for every Good Work—Phil. 4:12, 13. Is the Medium of our Hope—I Thess. 1:3; Heb. 6:13–20. Enables us to have Joy in God—Rom. 5:11. Is the Guarantee of our Riches in Glory—Phil. 4:19.

Church Government.—Apostles and Congregation cooperate—Acts 11:29–30; 13:3; I Cor. 12:28; Eph. 4:11–12. Paul concurs with Peter—Acts 1:15–26; 14:23 (where Greek word *cheirotonein* means voting by stretching out hand); 20:28. Choosing Officers—I Tim. 3:1–13; Titus 1:5–9; Eph. 4:11–13. Relation of Officers to Congregation—Rom. 12:4–8; I Cor. 16:15–16; II Cor. 1:11; I Thess. 5:12–15; I Tim. 3:4, 5, 12; 5:17–20. Support of the Ministry—I Cor. 9:3–14; II Cor. 11:7–9; Gal. 6:6; Phil. 4:10–18; I Tim. 5:17–18. What the Church should get out of its Officers—Acts 20:28; Rom. 12:6–11; I Cor. 12:26–28; 14:1–3; Eph. 4:11–13; Phil. 4:8–9; I Tim. 1:3–8; II Tim. 4:1–6; Titus 1:7–9; 2:1–10. Bishop—Phil. 1:1; I Tim. 3:1, 2; Titus 1:7. Elder—I Tim. 5:1, 19. Pastor—Eph. 4:11. Ministers—Rom. 13:6; I Cor. 3:5, 4:1; II Cor. 3:6; 4:4; 11:15, 23. Apostles—Rom. 1:1; 11:13; 16:7; I Cor. 4:9; 9:1, 2, 5; 16:9; 12:28, 29; 16:7, 9; II Cor. 1:12, etc. Prophets—I Cor. 12:28 f.; Eph. 2:20; 3:5; 4:11; I Thess. 2:15; I Cor. 14:32. Teachers—I Cor. 12:28 f.; Eph. 4:11; I Tim. 1:7; II Tim. 4:3; Titus 2:3. Evangelists—Eph. 4:11; II Tim. 4:5; Col. 2:12. Lord's Supper—I Cor. 10:16 f.; 11:20 f.

Civil and National Life.—The Governing Power comes from God—Rom. 13:1, 4; Titus 3:1, 2. To be Subject for Conscience' Sake—Rom. 13:5. Except when the Command violates Law—Acts 23:1–3. All Honest Dues must be met—Rom. 13:6–8. Nothing could prevent him from doing God's Bidding—Acts 20:22–24; 21:10–14.

Covenants, Christ's Relation to the Two: To the Old.—Christ the Fulfillment of the Promise to Abraham—"In Thee and thy Seed shall all the Nations of the Earth be blessed"—Rom. 4:11–25; 11:25–29; Gal. 3:5–16, 19; 4:21–31. The Law added because of Transgression till the Seed should come—Rom. 5:20, 21; Gal. 3:16, 19; 4:1–5; I Tim. 1:8–10. Shadow of Heavenly Things to come imposed till Coming of Christ—Col. 2:14–17. We are become dead to the Law by the Body of Christ—Rom. 7:4–6; 8:1–4; Gal. 4:1–5. Christ took away the Bond written in Ordinances—Col. 2:14. Veil done away in Christ—II Cor. 3:14.

To the New.—Christ is called a Covenant—Is. 42:6–9; 49:6–10; 59:20, 21. Sealed New Covenant with His Blood—I Cor. 11:25. Christ the Mediator of New Covenant—Rom. 8:34; Eph. 2:18; 3:11, 12; I Tim. 2:5, 6.

Death.—Caused by Sin—Rom. 5:12. Symbolized by Bap-

25
a Gospel, Mk.
16:15.
b Villages,
Deut. 2:23.
c Samaritans,
I Ki. 18:2.
Comp. Mt.
10:5.

26
d See ch. 5:10;
comp. v. 29.
e Angel, I Pet.
1:12.
f God, Gen. 1:1.
g Lordship of
Jesus, Lu.
2:21.
h Philip, John
1:43.
i See v. 30; ch.
6:5.
l Or, at noon.
Comp. ch.
22:8.
j The South,
Deut. 34:3.
k Jerusalem,
Ju. 1:8.
l Gaza, Ju.
16:1.
m Desert, Jer.
17:6.

the "gospel to many 'villages of
the 'Sā-mār'ī-tānš.

26 But "an angel of the
"Lord spake unto "Philip, say-
ing, Arise, and go 'toward the
'south unto the way that goeth
down from *Je-ryū-sā-lēm unto
'Gā-zā: the same is "desert. 27
And he arose and went: and be-
hold, "a man of *Ē-thi-ōp'ā,
a "eunuch of great authority
under Cān-dā'çē, "queen of the

Var. Rend.—V. 26. toward the south—
So FELTEN, BART.; at noon, REN.
NES, WENDT, a *marp.* HO. the same
—*Lu.* this (*i.e.* this way, *Al. DeW. Me. Wa.*
BART.); which, GLO. V. 27. a man of
Ethiopia—an Ethiopian, GLO. of great
authority—a distinguished officer, REN.;
Gr. a magnate, RA. who (*last*)—OMAS,
GLO. to—for to, REN. a. V. 28. and
was reading—read, REN. GLO. HO.; had

R-thi-ōp'ānš, who was over all
her 'treasure, who 'had come
to Je-ryū-sā-lēm to 'worship; 28
and he was returning and sitting
in his "chariot, and was reading
the "prophet *I-sā'īh. 29 And
"the Spirit said unto Philip,
Go near, and join thyself to this
chariot. 30 And Philip ran to
him, and heard him reading
I-sā'īh the prophet, and said,
"Understandest thou what thou

read for him, OL. NÖSGEN, BLASS;
and he was reading, H8. reading—reading
aloud, WENDT. KNO. V. 29. And
—then, GLO. near . . . to—approach,
WENDT. V. 30. reading—reading aloud,
or, had read for him, HO. Understand-
est thou—So RA.; Dost thou indeed un-
derstand . . . ? DeW. Mc.; Yes, but
understandest thou . . . ? AL; Well,
knowest thou . . . ? DA.; Understandest
thou then, H8.

27
n Man, Gen. 2:7.
o Ethiopia,
Heth. 1:1.
p Eunuch,
II Ki. 20:18.
q Queen, Heth.
2:4.
r Treasure,
I Chr. 27:25.
s Comp. I Ki.
8:41; John
12:20.
t Worship, Mt.
4:10.

28
u Chariot, I Ki.
20:1.
v Prophets,
II Ki. 17:13.
w Isaiah, Is. 1:1.

29
z See "Holy
Spirit," John
14:16.

30
v See "Mind,"
Job 38:36.

tism—Rom. 6:4. Wages of Sin—Rom. 6:23. Overcome by
Thirst—I Cor. 15:28, 54. Sin the Sting of—I Cor. 15:56.
Does not separate us from Christ—Rom. 8:38, 39.

Demons (Devil).—Gentiles sacrifice to—I Cor. 10:20.
Disciples not to have Fellowship with—I Cor. 10:20. Avoid
Cup of—I Cor. 10:21. Avoid Teachings of—I Tim. 4:1.
Satan—To be resisted—Eph. 4:27; 6:11. Avoided by Man
of God—I Tim. 3:7; II Tim. 2:26. Some fall into Condemna-
tion of—I Tim. 3:6. God will praise—Rom. 16:20. Gets
power over some—I Tim. 5:5. Tempts—I Cor. 7:5. Gets ad-
vantage of some—II Cor. 2:11. Sent to Paul as Messenger—
II Cor. 12:7. Some have followed—I Tim. 1:29; 5:15.
Hindered Paul—I Thess. 2:18. Transformed into Angels of
Light—II Cor. 11:17.

Paul's Views of Discipline.—Not yet perfect himself—Phil.
3:12-14. Carries God's Treasure in an Earthen Vessel—
II Cor. 4:7. Keeps his Body under lest he becomes a Cast-
away—I Cor. 9:27. Each must enter Kingdom through
Tribulation—Acts 14:22. He himself given a "Thorn in the
Flesh"—II Cor. 12:7. Has his own Disputes—Acts 15:36-
39; 23:5-6. Some Vessels to Honor, Some to Dishonor—
II Tim. 2:20. Church under Constant Cleansing—Eph. 5:25-
27; II Cor. 7:1; Titus 3:8-11. Spiritual Diseases must be
taken hold of in Time—Rom. 16:17; I Cor. 5:1-13; II Cor.
6:14-18; Eph. 5:3-14; II Thess. 3:6-15; II Tim. 2:19-26.

Paul's View of Election.—God chooses, but it is for Service.
—Pharaoh—Rom. 9:17. Jacob and Esau—Rom. 9:12-13.
7,000 Prophets—Rom. 11:14 (see also Cyrus—Is. 4:5; Ba-
laam—Num. 22:20). God predetermines that Jesus shall be
the Savior of Men—Acts 17:30-31; Rom. 3:21-26; Eph. 1:9-
10; Col. 1:17-20 (see also Gen. 3:15; 12:3 with Rom. 4:13 and
10:4-10; Is. 9:6-7). All who conform themselves to the Im-
age of Christ come within the Scope of Election—Rom. 6:3-7,
17-18; 8:29; I Cor. 15:21-25; Eph. 1:11-14; Col. 1:14. Those
are rejected who go about to establish their own Righteous-
ness—Rom. 10:3-4, 16-21. See "Election," under "Salva-
tion"—Acts 2:40.

Faith.—Given by God—Rom. 12:3; I Cor. 2:4, 5; 12:8, 9.
Comes by hearing the Word of God—Rom. 10:13-17; I Cor.
1:21; Gal. 3:1, 2; I Thess. 2:13. In Christ—Acts 16:29-34;
18:8; 19:4, 5; 20:21; 26:18; Rom. 1:16, 17; 3:21-26; 5:1, 2;
10:1-10; I Cor. 1:21-24; 3:10, 11; Gal. 2:20; 3:22; Eph. 1:12-
14; 2:19-22; 3:11, 12; Phil. 1:27-29; 3:9, Col. 2:12; I Tim.
1:14; II Tim. 1:12; Philomn 5. Assurance of—Rom. 8:1;
Eph. 1:13; 2:6-8; Phil. 1:6; II Tim. 1:12. An Active Prin-
ciple; leads to Utterance—II Cor. 4:13. Grows exceed-
ingly—II Thess. 1:3. Works through Love—Gal. 5:6. Brings
Salvation—Acts 16:31. Assures Life—Rom. 1:17; Gal. 2:11.
Enables us to stand—Rom. 11:20; I Cor. 16:18; II Cor. 1:24;
Col. 1:23. Enables us to walk—II Cor. 5:7. Enables us to
fight—II Cor. 4:7, 8; I Cor. 6:11-17. Is the Means of Justi-
fication—Rom. 8:25-28. Awards the Sonship to us—Gal.

3:26. Makes us Heirs and Joint Heirs—Rom. 8:17. Gives
us Access to God—Rom. 5:2; Eph. 3:12. Secures Peace with
God—Rom. 5:1. Leads to Sanctification—Acts 26:18; Col.
1:23, 24.

Aim of Faith.—To grow in Knowledge of Truth—II Tim.
2:15. To grow into the Favor of God—Rom. 4:4, 5; 5:2;
I Cor. 15:10; Gal. 4:15. To attain unto a Perfect Manhood—
Eph. 2:20-22; 4:1-3, 11-13, 15, 16. To be transformed into
the Image of Christ—Rom. 8:29; I Cor. 15:49; II Cor. 3:18;
4:3-6. To be kept in Constant Security—Rom. 6:12-14;
11:20; I Cor. 9:29; 15:1, 2; 4:7; II Thess. 3:3; II Tim. 4:7, 8.
To be joyful on Earth—Rom. 5:2-5, 11; 15:13; Phil. 1:18, 19;
2:17, 18. Breastsplate of—I Thess. 5:8. Denial of—I Cor.
15:12-14; I Tim. 5:8; II Tim. 3:5; II Pet. 2:1. Of Abraham
—Rom. 4:18-22.

Fruits of.—Indwelling of Christ—Eph. 3:17-19. Sealing
of Spirit—Gal. 3:14. The Father's Spirit—Rom. 8:35-39.
Failing Faith is fatal—I Cor. 15:12-19; I Tim. 6:10, 11; II
Tim. 4:3, 4. Obedience of Faith—Rom. 6:8-14; 8:1-11;
Phil. 2:1-16; 3:8-16. Not Works of Law—Rom. 3:27, 28;
4:1-8. The Works tell—Rom. 6:16-18; 16:19; II Cor. 10:5;
6; II Thess. 1:8; I Tim. 1:5. Prayer and—Eph. 6:16-18. A
Proof of Adoption—Rom. 8:14-16; Gal. 3:26, 27. Right-
eousness of—Rom. 1:17; 3:21-30; 4:3, 11; 9:31-33; 10:4-11;
Gal. 2:16; 3:6; Phil. 3:9. Unfeigned—II Tim. 1:5. Unity of
I Cor. 1:10-13; 12:13-20; 2:19-21; 4:1-6, 15, 16, 25. What-
soever is not of, is Sin—Rom. 14:22, 23. Works of—Gal.
5:6; I Thess. 1:3; 2:13; II Thess. 1:11.

God: Access.—Only through Christ can we come to the
Father—Rom. 6:1; Col. 1:21; Eph. 2:13, 18; 3:12. He will
welcome us—Rom. 10:12, 13. Calls them by His Gospel—
Rom. 9:11; I Cor. 1:17; 4:15; Gal. 1:8; I Thess. 2:12; 5:24;
II Thess. 2:14. Adoption—Rom. 8:14-16; 9:3, 26; II Cor.
6:16-18; Gal. 4:4-7; Eph. 2:12-19. All in All—I Cor. 3:23;
12:6; 15:28. Dwells with Men—II Cor. 6:16. Eternity—
Rom. 1:20; 16:26; I Tim. 1:17. Faithfulness—Rom. 3:3, 4;
11:2; 15:8; I Cor. 1:9; II Cor. 1:20; I Thess. 5:24; II Tim.
2:13; Titus 1:2. Fatherhood of God—Rom. 1:7; I Cor. 1:3;
9:6; 15:24; II Cor. 1:3; Gal. 1:1-4; Eph. 1:2, 3, 17; 3:14, 4:6;
5:20; Phil. 1:2; 4:20; Col. 1:2, 3, 12; 3:17; I Thess. 1:1, 3; 3:11,
12; II Thess. 1:1, 2; 2:16; I Tim. 1:2; II Tim. 1:2, 4. God
was the Father of Jesus—Rom. 1:3, 4; 15:8. God manifested
as Father, Son, and Holy Spirit—Rom. 8:9; I Cor. 2:14; 3:16;
6:19; Eph. 4:4-6. Glory—Eph. 1:16, 17; 3:21; Phil. 2:11;
I Tim. 6:15, 16. Goodness—Acts 17:31; Rom. 2:4; 11:22.
Inamitability—Rom. 11:29; II Tim. 2:18; Titus 1:2. Invi-
sibility—Col. 1:15; I Tim. 1:17; 6:16. Jealousy—I Cor. 10:22.
Judge—Rom. 2:16; 3:6. Justice—Acts 17:31; Rom. 2:11;
3:26; Gal. 2:6; Eph. 6:8, 9; Col. 3:25. King—I Tim. 1:17.
Knowledge—Rom. 11:33, 34; 16:27; I Cor. 2:20; Gal. 1:14,
16; II Tim. 1:9. Foreknowledge—Rom. 8:29; 11:2. Gal.
1:15, 16; II Tim. 1:9. Living God—Rom. 9:26. Longed-

- ³⁰
a Reading,
II Cor. 8:2.

³¹
b Philip, John
1:43.
c See "Human
and Divine
Agency in
Salvation,"
Acts 2:40.
d See "The Gos-
pel must be
preached,"
Mk. 16:15.

- ³²
e Scripture,
II Tim. 3:16.
f See "Proph-
ecies concern-
ing Jesus,"
Gen. 8:15.
g Is. 53:7f.
h See "Charac-
ter of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
i Humility, Pr.
15:33.
j Sheep, Deut.
14:4.
k Lamb, Ex. 29:38.
l Mouth, Gen. 8:11.

*readest? 31 And he said, How
can I, except some one shall
guide me? And he besought
Philip to come up and sit with
him. 32 Now the passage of the
scripture which he was reading
was this,
He was led as a sheep
to the slaughter;
And as a lamb before his
shearer is dumb,
So he openeth not his
mouth:

Var. Rend.—V. 31. How—How then,
HO. can—could, WENDT. one shall—
man should, GLO.; one should, HS. to—
that he would, REN. V. 32. passage of
the—content of the verse of, HO.; content
of the word of, WENDT. passage of the
scripture—Strictly, the contents of the
passage, VIN.; the contents of the particu-
lar scripture, BART. V. 33. taken away—

k See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.
l Mouth, Gen. 8:11.

33 In his "humiliation his" judg-
ment was taken away:
His generation who shall de-
clare?
For his "life is taken from
the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered
Philip, and said, I pray thee, of
whom speaketh the prophet
this? of himself, or of some
other? 35 And Philip opened
his mouth, and began
ning from this scripture,
preached unto him Jē'sūs.

abolished, WENDT. HO. declare—de-
scribe it, WENDT. taken (second)—
taken away, WENDT. HO. V. 34. other
—other man, REN. GLO. V. 35. opened
—opening, REN. Vs. 35, 40. preached—
Gr. evangelized, RA. GLO.

y See "Gospel," Mk. 16:15. 2 See marginal note on ch. 5:42.
z See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- ³³
m Humiliation
of Jesus, Lu.
2:21.
n Judgment,
II Pet. 2:4.
o Life, Gen. 2:7.
p See "Death of
Jesus," Lu.
2:21.
q Earth, Gen.
2:1.

³⁴
r Eunuch,
II Ki. 20:18.
s Prophet,
II Ki. 17:13.

³⁵
t See Mt. 5:2.
u Beginnings,
Gen. 1:1.
v Lu. 24:27;
comp. ch.
17:2; 18:28;
28:23.
w Preaching,
See "Salva-
tion," Acts
2:40.
x See ch. 5:42.
y See "Gospel," Mk. 16:15. 2 See marginal note on ch. 5:42.
z See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

fering—Acts 14:16, 17; 17:30; Rom. 3:25; 4:2; 9:22–24. Lord
of the Earth—I Cor. 10:26. Lord of all Living—Acts 17:28;
Rom. 14:11. Love—Rom. 5:8; 9:13; II Cor. 9:7; 13:11; Eph.
2:4; II Thess. 2:16. Mercy—Acts 26:18–18; Rom. 10:10–13.
Names of God—Aramaic, Abba, Father—Rom. 8:15.
Blessed and Only Potentate—I Tim. 6:15. Eternal King—I
Tim. 1:17. Lord of Lords—I Tim. 6:15. One God alone—
I Cor. 8:4; 6; Gal. 3:26; Eph. 4:5, 6; I Tim. 1:17. Patience
—Rom. 15:5. Personality—I Cor. 8:4–6; II Cor. 4:4; Gal.
3:20; I Thess. 1:9; I Tim. 2:5. Providence.—God overrules in
the Affairs of Men for the Good of His People—Acts 14:17;
Rom. 1:10; 8:28; I Cor. 4:19; 16:7; II Cor. 9:10; Phil. 1:12;
Philemon 15. Righteousness—Rom. 1:17; 3:1–5, 21–26;
10:3; Phil. 3:9. Saviour—Rom. 1:16; 6:23; 8:32; I Cor. 1:18;
II Cor. 5:18–21; I Thess. 5:8, 9; II Tim. 1:9. Called a Saviour
—Titus 1:1–3; 2:10–14; 3:4–6; Jude 25. Sovereignty—
Acts 17:24–31; Rom. 9:10–33; 11:33–36.

Heaven.—Abode of the Redeemed—II Cor. 5:1; Eph. 3:15.
Where Jesus has gone—Col. 3:1–3; Eph. 6:9. Hope of the Bel-
iever—Col. 1:6. Jesus will come back from Heaven—I Thess.
1:10; 4:16; II Thess. 1:7. Culmination of the Kingdom of
God—II Tim. 4:18. Rich Blessings of—Eph. 1:3, 20.

Holy Spirit.—Access to the Father by—Eph. 2:18. Bap-
tism in the—I Cor. 12:13. Baptized by One Spirit—Gal.
4:29. Bears Witness—Rom. 8:15, 16; 9:1; I Cor. 12:3; Gal.
4:6. Christians are Temples of—Rom. 8:9–17; I Cor. 3:16,
17; 6:19; Eph. 2:21, 22; 3:16–17; II Tim. 1:14. Communion
—II Cor. 3:16–18; 11:4; 13:14; Phil. 2:1; Col. 1:8. Comforts
the Christian—Rom. 5:5; 8:26; 14:17. Convince the World
of Sin—Gal. 5:16–23; Eph. 6:17. Deity of the—I Cor. 3:17;
Eph. 1:13; 2:18; 4:30. Earnest of—II Cor. 1:22; 5:5; Eph.
1:14; 4:30. Fruits of—Rom. 8:23; Gal. 5:22, 23. Flesh
lusts against—Gal. 5:17. God dwells in us through—Eph.
2:22. Inspires—Rom. 1:1–4; 3:31; I Cor. 2:4, 9–14; 7:40;
12:3; Eph. 3:5, 6; II Tim. 3:16. Helps our Infirmit-
ies—Rom. 8:26. Helps us to pray—Rom. 8:26. Makes Interces-
sion—Rom. 8:26; Eph. 2:18; 6:18. Of God—Rom. 8:9; I
Cor. 2:10, 12, etc. Of Christ—Rom. 8:9; II Cor. 3:17; Gal.
4:6. Personality of—Rom. 8:26; I Cor. 12:11; II Cor. 8:17.
Relation of, to Jesus—Rom. 1:4. Presence of, the Test of
New Life—Rom. 8:9. Present in the Life—I Cor. 12:13; Gal.
5:16, 18, 22; 6:8; II Thess. 2:13. Principle of the New Life—
Rom. 8:2, 5. Quench not—I Thess. 5:19. Sealed in—II
Cor. 1:22; Eph. 1:13; 4:30. Searches the Heart—I Cor.
2:10. Unity of—I Cor. 12:13; Eph. 4:18–19. Uses of the
Word as a Sword—Eph. 6:17. Walking in—Rom. 8:4; II
Cor. 12:18; Gal. 5:16–25. Relation between Christ and Adam
—Rom. 5:14; I Cor. 15:23, 30, 45.

Jesus.—Not to be known after the Flesh—II Cor. 5:16.
Has no Concord with Belial—I Cor. 10:20–22; II Cor. 6:15.

Is magnified in Paul's Body—Phil. 1:20.
May be preached because of Contention—Phil. 1:16.
Paul's Glory only in Cross of Christ—Rom. 15:17; I Cor.
1:17–24; II Cor. 2:2; Gal. 6:14; Phil. 3:3.
Atonement.—See "Man saved by the Death of Jesus" and
"Man saved by the Blood of Jesus," under "Salvation"—
Acts 2:40.
Character.—Faithful—II Thess. 3:3; II Tim. 2:13; Heb.
2:17; 3:2. Gentle—II Cor. 10:1. Guileless—Heb. 7:26.
Hating Iniquity—Heb. 1:9. Holy—II Cor. 5:21; Eph. 1:4;
Heb. 7:26. Humble—Rom. 15:3; II Cor. 8:9; Phil. 2:8. Long-
suffering—I Tim. 1:16. Love of—Rom. 8:23, 35–39; II Cor.
5:14; Gal. 5:20; Eph. 3:19; 5:3. Merciful—Heb. 2:17; 4:15;
5:2. Obedient—Rom. 5:19; 15:3; Phil. 2:8; Heb. 5:8. Patient
—II Thess. 3:5. Perfect.—Heb. 5:9; 7:28. Through Suffering
—Heb. 2:10. Pleased not Himself—Rom. 15:3; II Cor. 8:9.
Sinless—II Cor. 5:21; Eph. 1:4. Undefined—Heb. 7:26.
Cross of Christ—I Cor. 1:17, 18; Gal. 5:11; 6:12, 14; Eph.
2:16; Phil. 2:8; 3:18; Col. 1:20; 2:14.

Death for Remission of Sins—Rom. 3:25; 4:25; 5:6–10;
6:3–11; I Cor. 15:1–3; Gal. 1:4; Eph. 1:7; Col. 1:14.
Divinity of Jesus.—His Pre-existence—I Cor. 10:4; II Cor.
8:9; Phil. 2:6–8; Col. 1:17. Equality with God—II Cor. 5:19;
Phil. 2:5, 6; Col. 1:15; 2:9; II Thess. 1:2; I Tim. 1:2. Paul
calls Jesus "God"—Rom. 9:5; Col. 2:9; I Tim. 3:16; Titus
1:3. See Col. 1:15, 19. Paul calls Jesus "The Son of God"
—Acts 9:20; Rom. 1:1–4, 9; 5:10; 8:3, 29, 32; II Cor. 1:19;
Gal. 1:16; 2:20; 4:4; Eph. 4:13; I Thess. 1:10. Lordship of
Jesus—See "Divinity of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. Power of Jesus.
—I Cor. 1:24, 30; Phil. 2:9, 10; II Thess. 1:9. Power over
Life and Death—Rom. 14:9; I Cor. 3:20, 21; 15:24–28; I Thess.
5:10. All Authority given to Him—Eph. 1:20–23; Phil. 2:9–11;
Col. 2:10. The Judge of the World—Rom. 2:16; I Cor. 4:5;
II Cor. 5:10; II Tim. 4:1, 8. Kingship of Jesus—I Cor.
15:24–28; Col. 1:13. Seated on the Right Hand of God—Rom.
8:34; Eph. 1:20–22; Col. 3:1. Kingdom of Jesus—Called "The
Kingdom of God"—Rom. 14:17; I Cor. 6:9, 10; 15:50; Gal.
5:21; Col. 4:11; II Thess. 1:5. The Kingdom of Christ and God
—Eph. 5:5. His Kingdom—I Thess. 2:12; II Tim. 4:1, 18. The
Kingdom of the Son of His Love—Col. 1:13. Not of this
World—Rom. 14:17; I Cor. 4:20. Universal Kingdom—Rom.
10:18; Phil. 2:10; Col. 1:6, 23. Who may enter?—The Right-
eous—I Cor. 6:9–11; Gal. 5:19–24; Eph. 5:3–6; II Thess. 1:5–10.
His Church.—Is the Body of Christ—Rom. 12:5; I Cor. 12:12–
27; Eph. 1:23; 4:12, 16; 5:30; Col. 1:18, 24; 2:19. Christ the
Head—Rom. 8:29; I Cor. 11:3; Eph. 1:22, 23; 4:15; 5:23, 24;
Col. 1:18; 2:10, 19. The Foundation—I Cor. 3:10–15; Eph.
2:20. He cleansed it—Eph. 5:26. Loved it—Eph. 5:2, 25, 29.
Nourished and cherished—Eph. 5:29. Presented it to Him-
self—Eph. 5:27. Sanctified it—I Cor. 1:2; Eph. 5:26. Is the

36

- a Water, Ps. 95:5.
b Ch. 10:47.
c Baptism. Rom. 6:3.
1 Some ancient authorities insert, wholly or in part, v. 37. And Philip said, If thou believest with all thy heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

38

- d Chariot, I Ki. 20:1.
e Philip, John 1:43.
f Eunuch. II Ki. 20:18.

36 And as they went on the way, they came unto a certain ^a water; and the eunuch saith, Behold, *here is water*; ^b what doth hinder me to be ^c baptized? ¹ 38 And he commanded the ^d chariot to stand still: and they both went down into the water, both ^e Philip and the ^f eunuch; and he baptized him. 39 And when

Var. Read.—V. 36. went—drove, HO. on—along, Da. Me. Al. HO. WENDT. Behold—See, REN. V. 39. caught away—removed, HO. more—more at all, WENDT. on his—his own, REN. rejoicing—happy, WENDT. V. 40. Asotus—Ashdod, WENDT. HO. passing—gospel—he went about preaching, REN. till—until, GLO. Chap. 9.—V. 1. But—And, GLO. breathing—So Al. DeW.; inwardly breathing, Wo.; snorting (fuming), WENDT. HO.

Cause of Glory in the Church—Eph. 3:21. Christ a High Priest after the Order of Melchizedek—Rom. 8:34; Eph. 2:13, 14; I Tim. 2:5. Eternity of Jesus—II Cor. 8:9; Eph. 4:10; Col. 1:17. Exaltation—Rom. 6:4; 8:17; I Cor. 15:25–28; Eph. 4:8–10; Phil. 2:6–11. Glory of—Rom. 9:5. Resurrection of Jesus a Proof of His Divinity and of our Resurrection. Paul rests the Whole Question of our Salvation upon Death and Resurrection of Jesus—Rom. 8:1–4, 32–34; 10:1–10; I Cor. 1:23, 24; 15:1–28, 57. Sinlessness of Jesus—II Cor. 5:21. Headship of Christ.—*Over the Outward Universe*—Col. 1:15–17. *Over the Spiritual Realm or the Church General*—Col. 1:18 f. *Over the Local Church*—I Cor. 12:27. *Head of the Individual*—I Cor. 11:3.

Humankind of Jesus.—According to the Flesh—Rom. 1:3; 8:3, 4, 29, 32; 9:5; II Cor. 5:16, 21; 8:9; Phil. 2:5–8; Col. 2:9; I Tim. 3:16. Seed of Abraham—Rom. 4:13; Gal. 3:8. Descendant of Isaac—Rom. 9:6–8. Son of David—Rom. 1:3; 9:5. Became Poor for our Sakes—II Cor. 8:9; Phil. 2:5–8. Humiliation of Jesus—Afflicted—Col. 1:24. Bore Sin—Rom. 4:25; 8:3; II Cor. 5:21. Born of Woman—Rom. 1:3; Gal. 4:4. Crucified—I Cor. 2:2; Phil. 2:8. Curse, Became a—Gal. 3:13. Died—I Thess. 4:14; 5:10. Gave Himself—Gal. 1:4; 2:20; Eph. 5:2, 25. Humbled—Rom. 15:3; II Cor. 8:9; Phil. 2:7, 8. Learned Obedience—Rom. 5:19; Phil. 2:8. Manifested in the Flesh—Rom. 1:3; 8:3; II Cor. 5:16; I Tim. 3:16. Offered—I Cor. 5:7; Eph. 5:2.

Incarnation of Christ—I Cor. 1:17, 18; Gal. 4:4; Rom. 1:3; Phil. 2:6–8.

Kingdom of Jesus: Called.—The Kingdom of God—Rom. 14:17; I Cor. 6:9, 10; 15:50; 5:21; Col. 4:11; II Thess. 1:5. The Kingdom of Christ and God—Eph. 5:5. His Kingdom—I Thess. 2:12; II Tim. 4:1. His Heavenly Kingdom—II Tim. 4:18. Kingdom of the Son of his Love—Col. 1:13. Not Meat—Rom. 14:17. Not in mere Word—I Cor. 4:20. Who may enter—Not Flesh and Blood—I Cor. 15:50. The Righteous—I Cor. 6:9–11; Gal. 5:19–24; Eph. 5:3–6; II Thess. 1:5. Those who endure Tribulation—Acts 14:22; II Thess. 1:5. Universal—Rom. 10:18; Phil. 2:10; Col. 1:6, 23. Delivered up to the Father—I Cor. 15:24.

His Mission.—To condemn Sin—Rom. 8:3, 4. See II Cor. 5:21. Set an Example in His Life, To—Rom. 8:29; 13:14; 15:2–5; II Cor. 3:18; 4:10; Gal. 4:19; Eph. 4:13, 15; 5:2; Phil. 2:5; Col. 3:10, 11; Heb. 12:2–4. Life, Jesus came to give—Rom. 5:17; 6:23; Gal. 2:20; Phil. 1:21; Col. 3:3, 4. Light, To give—Eph. 5:14. Propitiation for Sin, To be a—Rom. 3:25; 4:25; 5:6–8; 8:3; I Cor. 15:3; II Cor. 5:21; Gal. 1:4; 3:13; Heb. 9:26, 28. Reconcile the World to God, To—Rom. 5:9–11; II Cor. 5:17–21; Eph. 2:13–23; Col. 1:20–22; 2:14; Heb. 10:11–22. Redeem Mankind, To—Rom. 3:23–26; I Cor. 5:7; 6:20; 7:23; Gal. 4:4; I Thess. 1:10; I Tim. 2:6. Christ gave His Life for Mankind—Rom. 3:24, 25; 4:25; 5:6–9; 8:3, 32; 14:15; II Cor. 5:14–21; Gal. 2:1, 8, 13, 14; Eph. 5:2, 25; I Thess. 5:9, 10; Titus 2:13, 14; Heb. 2:9–18; 7:24–27; 9:11–28. Redemption through His Blood—Rom. 3:24, 25; I Cor. 6:20; 7:23; Eph. 1:7; Heb. 9:12–15.

they came up out of the water, ^a the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip; and the eunuch saw him no more, for he went on his way ^b rejoicing. 40 But Philip was found at ^c *Æ-zō-tūs*: and passing through he ^d preached the gospel to all the ^e cities, till he came to ^f *Caes-ā-rē-ā*.

9 ^a But Saul, yet ^b breathing and

Var. Read.—V. 37. Retain, E. Iren. Cypr. HARCL. ARM. BELSER; omit, N A B C (H L P), 13, 61. *Peah. Theb. Memph. Vulg. (in oldest MSS.)*, Edd. including Al. Ser. WEISS, WENDT, AETH. BOH. V. 39. the Spirit ^c more—So Edd. with most MSS.; the Holy Spirit fell on the eunuch, and an angel of the Lord caught away Philip, A (alone among uncial MSS.).

o See "Paul," Acts 8:1. p See vs. 13, 21; ch. 8:3. q See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4. r Ch. 4:17, 21, 29; Pr. 13:3; Eph. 6:9; I Pet. 2:23.

Mystery of Christ—Rom. 16:25; I Cor. 5:14; Eph. 1:9; 3:3, 4, 9; 5:32; 6:19; Col. 2:2; I Tim. 3:9, 16.

Names of Jesus.—Christ—I Thess. 2:6. *Jesus Christ (especially in Earlier Epistles)*—I Thess. 1:1. *Christ Jesus (especially in Later Epistles)*—I Tim. 1:1. *Son of God*—II Cor. 1:19; Gal. 2:20; Rom. 1:4; Eph. 4:13. *Judge*—II Tim. 4:8. *Lord Jesus Christ*—I Tim. 6:14. *Blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings and Lord of lords*—I Tim. 6:15. *Saviour*—Phil. 3:20; Eph. 5:23. *Titus* 1:4; 2:13; 3:4, 6. *Mediator*—I Tim. 2:5. See "Divinity of Jesus"—*Isa.* 4:21.

Resurrection of Jesus—The Foundation of Christianity—Rom. 1:3, 4; 6:3–11; 8:11; 10:9; I Cor. 3:10, 11; 15:1–20; Eph. 2:4–7; Col. 2:12; 3:1.

Resurrection of Jesus the Earnest of ours—Rom. 8:19–25, 32–34; I Cor. 15:18–26, 54–57; Phil. 3:10–14; II Tim. 2:11, 12. Baptism a Symbol of the Resurrection—Rom. 6:3–11; Col. 2:11–13.

Riches of Christ—Eph. 3:8; Col. 1:27. Saviour, Jesus the.—See "Salvation"—Acts 2:40. Second Coming of Jesus—I Cor. 11:26; 15:23. The Disciples looked for the Immediate Coming of Jesus—I Cor. 1:7, 8; 4:5; Phil. 3:20, 21; 4:6; Col. 3:4; I Thess. 1:10; 2:19; 3:13; 4:15–17; 5:2, 3, 23; II Thess. 2:1–8; 3:5; I Tim. 6:14, 15; Titus 2:13; Heb. 9:28. *In Glory*—Col. 3:4; I Thess. 4:16. *With Power*—II Thess. 1:5–10. *Without Warning*—I Thess. 5:2, 3. *To Judge the World*—Rom. 2:16; I Cor. 1:7, 8; 4:5; II Thess. 1:7–10; II Tim. 4:1.

Sufferings of Jesus—Rom. 15:3; I Cor. 2:2, 8; 5:7; II Cor. 1:5; Gal. 3:13; Phil. 2:8; 3:10; Heb. 2:9, 10; 5:2, 7, 8, 6; 11:26; 12:2, 3; 13:3.

Law, Christ's Relation to the.—Law added because of Transgression till the Seed should come—Rom. 5:20, 21; Gal. 3:19; 4:1–5; I Tim. 1:8–10. Was a Tutor to bring us unto Christ—Gal. 3:24, 25. Christ the End of the Law unto Righteousness—Rom. 7:1–4; 10:4; Gal. 3:24; 4:4, 5. Christ died in Vain if Righteousness could come by the Law—Gal. 2:21; 3:21. Christ profits Nothing if we are dependent on Circumcision—Gal. 5:1–6, 11. We are made Free from the Law by the Body of Christ—Rom. 7:1–7; 8:1–4; Gal. 4:1–5. Christ took away the Bond written in Ordinances—Col. 2:14. Veil done away in Christ—II Cor. 8:14. Shadow of Heavenly Things to come—Only in force till Christ came—Col. 2:14–17; Heb. 8:5; 9:6–11; 10:1.

Liberty.—Acts 24:17; Rom. 15:25–32; I Cor. 16:1–4; II Cor. 8:1–15, 19–21; 9:1–15; Gal. 2:10; 6:8–10.

Love.—I Cor. 13:1–13; Col. 3:12–14; I Tim. 1:5. Abounding—Phil. 1:9. An Active Principle—Gal. 2:19, 20. Antagonism of, with Sin—I Cor. 4:21. Breastplate of Faith and Love—I Thess. 5:8. Brethren—Rom. 12:14–16; 14:21; 15:1–7; Gal. 5:13–16; 6:1, 2; Eph. 4:2, 32; Phil. 2:2; Col. 2:2; I Thess. 3:12; 4:9, 10, 18; Philemon 16.

Characteristics of.—*Worketh no Ill*—Rom. 13:10. *Children, For*—Titus 2:4. *Christian, in Twelve Particulars: Before*

- 39
o I Ki. 18:12;
II Ki. 2:16;
Ex. 3:12, 14;
8:3; 11:1, 24;
43:5; comp.
II Cor. 12:2.
h See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16.
i Rejoicing. Ps. 30:5.
40
j Comp. Josh. 11:22; I Sam. 5:1.
k See v. 25.
l Cities, Gen. 4:17.
m Ch. 9:30; 10:1, 24; 11:11; 12:19; 18:22; 21:8, 16; 23:23, 33; 25:1, 4, 6, 13.
n P. Va. 1–22; comp. ch. 22:3–16; 26:9–18.
q See

- ¹
a Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
b Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. [28:1.
c Priest, Ex. 2
d Letters, Acts 23:25.
e Ch. 22:5; 26:10; comp. vs. 14, 21.
f Damascus, I Ki. 20:34.
g Comp. Mt. 10:17.
h Synagogues, Ps. 74:8.
i Ch. 19:9, 23; 22:4; 24:14, 22; comp. esp. ch. 18:25 f.; John 14:6.
j Man, Gen. 2:7.
k Women, Ruth 3:9.
l Jerusalem, Ju. 3
m Journey, Jonah 3:4.
n Comp. I Cor. 15:8. [74:16.
o Light, Ps. 118:1.
p Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
q Comp. ch. 22:7; 26:14.
r Earth, Gen. 2:1. [27:22.
s Voice, Gen. 1
t Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.
u See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

slaughter against the "disciples of the "Lord, went unto the "high priest, 2 and asked of him "letters to 'Dä-mäs-cüs unto "the synagogues, that if he found any that were of the 'Way, whether 'men or 'women, he might bring them bound to 'Jê-ru-sa-lêm. 3 And as he "journeyed, it came to pass that he drew nigh unto Dä-mäs-cüs: and "suddenly there shone round about him a "light out of "heaven: 4 and "he fell upon the 'earth, and heard a "voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why 'persecutest thou me? 5 And he said, "Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jê-süs whom thou persecutest: 6 but

Var. Rend. — V. 1. slaughter — murder. WENDT, HO. GLO. against — at. HO. V. 2. asked — desired. GLO. if — in case. WENDT. that were — Omit. GLO. HS. the Way — i.e. the Christian way. Ver. V. 3. nigh unto — near to. REN.: near. GLO. shone — flashed. GLO. out of — from. GLO. V. 6. enter — go. GLO. V. 7. stood — So Al. Be. DeW. Me. RA.: halted. Wo. speechless — speechless (for fright). WENDT, HO. the voice — the

rise, and enter into the "city, and "it shall be told thee "what thou must do. 7 And the men that journeyed with him "stood speechless, "hearing the "voice, but beholding no man. 8 And Saul arose from the earth; and "when his "eyes were opened, he saw nothing; and they led him by the "hand, and brought him into Dä-mäs-cüs. 9 And he was 'three days without sight, and did neither "eat nor 'drink.

10 Now there was a certain disciple at Dä-mäs-cüs, named * 'Än-ä-ni-cäs; and the Lord said unto him in a "vision, Än-ä-ni-cäs. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord. 11 And the Lord said unto him,

sound, Wo. a marg.; the sound of the voice. REN. V. 8. they led — leading. GLO. and (last) — they, GLO. into — to. GLO. V. 9. without sight — not seeing. GLO. V. 10. unto — to. REN.

Var. Read. — Chap. 9. — V. 5. Jesus — So NB (LP), VULG. THEB. BOH. HARCL. ARM. ORIG. BLASS. WEISS, NEB. 74. Tr. Al. WH.; Jesus of Nazareth. A C (E). 26. AETH. HILG. La.¹ V. 8. nothing — So N A* B, Edd.; no man, A* C.

- ⁶
v City, Gen. 4:17.
w See v. 16.
x Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.
y See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.
z Comp. ch. 26:14.
a Comp. ch. 22:9 (John 12:29 f).
1 Or, sound.

- ⁷
s Comp. ch. 26:14.
a Comp. ch. 22:9 (John 12:29 f).
1 Or, sound.
⁸
b Comp. v. 18; ch. 22:11.
c Eyes, Ps. 17:8.
d Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.
e Hand, Gen. 16:12.

- ⁹
f Three Days, Lu. 9:22.
g See "Food," Gen. 9:3.
h See "Fasting," I Sam. 7:6.
i Drink, Hos. 4:18.

- ¹⁰
j Ch. 22:12.
k Vision, Num. 2:6.
l Ch. 10:3, 17; 19:11:5; 12:9; 16:9 f.; 18:9.

God in—Eph. 1:4. Does all in—I Cor. 16:14. Edifies the Body in—Eph. 4:16. Forbears One Another in—Eph. 4:2. Increases in—I Thess. 3:12. Is truthful in—I John 3:18. Is unfeigned in—II Cor. 6:6. Keeps himself in—Jude 21. Knit together in—Col. 2:2. Rooted and grounded in—Eph. 3:17. Speaks Truth in—Eph. 4:15. Waits in—Eph. 5:2. Christ, Of — Rom. 8:35–39; II Cor. 5:14; 8:8, 9; Gal. 2:20; Eph. 3:17–19; 5:2, 25, 29. Christ, For — I Cor. 16:22. Edifieth—I Cor. 8:1. Enemies, For—Acts 26:29; Rom. 12:20; I Cor. 13:5. Evidence of a New Life — Gal. 2:19, 20; Col. 1:4–8; I Thess. 1:3; II Tim. 1:7. Fellow-men, For—I Cor. 10:24; Gal. 6:1, 2, 10; Eph. 4:2, 32; Phil. 2:2; I Thess. 5:8, 13, 14. Forsaken—Gal. 3:1–3; II Tim. 4:10. Fulfilling of the Law—Rom. 13:10; I Cor. 13:1–7; I Tim. 1:5. Fruit of the Spirit—Rom. 5:3–5; 6–21, 22; I Cor. 13:4–7; Gal. 5:22; Eph. 5:8–11; Col. 3:12–14. God, For—I Cor. 8:3; II Thess. 3:5. God, Of—Rom. 11:28, 29; II Cor. 9:7; II Thess. 2:16. Manifests His Love by sending His Son—Rom. 5:6–8; 8:31, 32, 38, 39; II Cor. 5:14–19; Eph. 1:3–14; 2:4–7; Col. 1:19, 20; Titus 3:4–6. Hypocrisy, Without—Rom. 12:9; Eph. 6:24. Man and Woman—Eph. 5:25, 28–31; Col. 3:19; Titus 2:4. Measure of—Rom. 8:35–39; I Cor. 2:2; II Tim. 4:8. Preferring One Another in—Rom. 12:10; Phil. 2:2. Thyself, As—Rom. 13:8–10; Gal. 5:14.

Marriage and Celibacy.—The Denial of the Conjugal Life condemned—I Tim. 4:1–5. Marriage is right—I Cor. 7:2, 9–17, 27–28, 36; 9:5; I Tim. 3:2, 4, 5, 12; Titus 1:6. Celibacy recommended in Special Cases—I Cor. 7:7–8, 32, 34, 37, 38, 40.

Servants.—Christianity Proposes no Change in Outward Relations—I Cor. 7:17. Advice to Servants—Eph. 6:5–8. To Masters—Eph. 6:9. In Christ all Distinctions abolished—I Cor. 7:20–24; Gal. 3:28; Philémon 10–20. Getting Christ into you makes All Things new—II Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:20–24.

Sin.—Avoid Appearance of—I Thess. 5:22. Cleansing from—Eph. 1:7; 5:26. Christ died for—I Cor. 15:4; 5:18–21; Gal. 1:4; Titus 2:14. Characterized as, Bondage—Rom. 3:9; 6:6, 12, 15; 7:23, 24; 8:2, 21. Confession of, by Paul—I Cor. 15:9; I Tim. 1:15. Conviction of Paul's—Acts 22:10; I Cor.

15:9; I Tim. 1:15. Forgiveness of, through Christ—Eph. 1:17; Col. 1:14. Of the Gentiles—Rom. 1:24–32. Lust of Flesh is—Rom. 7:13–25; 8:3, 5–7; Gal. 5:16–21; Eph. 2:3. Is progressive—II Tim. 3:13. Protection from, by Conscience, to be put away—Eph. 4:22; Col. 3:9; II Tim. 2:19. Reacts—Gal. 6:7, 8. Repugnant to the Righteous—Rom. 7:15, 19, 23, 24. Saints dead to—Rom. 6:2, 11; Col. 3:3. Save that Sins shall die—Rom. 7:13; Eph. 2:1. Specifications of: Deceitful—II Cor. 11:3; Eph. 4:22. Not of Faith—Rom. 14:23. Open and manifest—I Tim. 5:24. Secret—Eph. 5:12. Works of Darkness—Eph. 5:11. Transgression, Sin as—Rom. 2:12–24; 8:7. Types of: Uncleanness—II Cor. 5:2–5; 6:17; Eph. 5:5; I Thess. 2:3; 4:7. Universality of—Rom. 3:10–20, 23; 6:12; Gal. 3:22. What Sin leads to: Death—Rom. 6:21, 23; I Cor. 15:56. Exclusion from Heaven—I Cor. 6:9–10; Gal. 5:19–21; Eph. 5:5. Hardening of the Heart—Rom. 1:32; Eph. 4:18, 19; I Tim. 4:2; Titus 1:15. Hopelessness—Eph. 2:12; I Thess. 4:13. Shame—Rom. 6:21. Whence it comes: From the Devil—Eph. 2:2. Through Heredity—Rom. 6:12–19; Eph. 2:3, 5. Through Knowledge of the Law—Rom. 1:21, 32; 3:20; 4:15; 5:13, 20; I Cor. 15:56.

Spiritual Gifts.—Diversity—I Cor. 6:7; 12:4–6. Why Given—I Cor. 12:7. The Gifts enumerated—I Cor. 12:8–10. When Gifts are profitless—I Cor. 13:1–2. Gifts must be Coöperative—Rom. 12:4–7; I Cor. 12:13–27; Eph. 4:11–16. How Gifts were communicated—Acts 19:6; I Tim. 4:14. Gifts to be desired—I Cor. 14:1–15. Gifts to pass away—I Cor. 13:8–9.

Women.—I Cor. 11:5–16; Eph. 5:22–24; Col. 3:18; I Tim. 3:11; 5:2–16; Titus 2:3–5. Concerning Public Speaking—I Cor. 14:34–35; Gal. 3:28; I Tim. 2:12, 13. See "Calling"—I Cor. 1:12. "Foreordination"—Eph. 1:11. "Forgiveness"—Fr. 25:21. "Gentiles"—Is. 49:6. "Gospel"—Mk. 16:15. "Hope"—Fr. 23:18. "Justification"—Rom. 4:25. "Life"—Gen. 2:7. "Man"—Gen. 2:7. "Missions"—Acts 15:7. "Reconciliation"—Lu. 12:58. "Redemption"—Mt. 20:22. "Resurrection"—Mt. 22:23. "Salvation"—Acts 2:40.

* ANANIAS.—(1) A Man whose Wife (Sapphira) conspired

- 11
 a Street, Josh. 2:19. [24:10.
 b House, Deut. 18:9.
 c Home, Lev. 18:9.
 d Jud'a, Jude 1.
 e See "Paul," Acts 8:1.
 f Man, Gen. 2:7. V. 30; ch. 11:25; 21:39; 22:3. [5:44.
 g Prayer, Mt. 12
 i Name, Acts 16:18.
 j Laying on of Hands, Gen. 16:12.
 k See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.
 l See "Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.
 13
 m Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 n See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
 o See ch. 8:3.
 p Evil, Ps. 97:10.
 q Va. 32, 41; ch. 26:10; Rom. 1:7; 15:25 f.; 16:2, 15; I Cor. 1:2.
 r Saints, Rev. 14:12.
 s See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17. [1:8.
 t Jerusalem, Ju. 14
 u Va. 2, 21. [28:1.
 v Priests, Ex. 7:69.
 w See ch. 7:59.
 x Calling, I Cor. 1:26.
 15
 y Comp. ch. 13:2; Rom. 1:1; 9:23; Gal. 1:15; Eph. 3:7.
 z Choice, I Ki. 18:21.
 a Election. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
 b See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.
 1 Gr. vessel of election. [49:6.
 c Gentiles, ls. Rom. 1:5; marg. 1:13; 15:16; Gal. 1:16; 2:7 f.; Eph. 3:2, 8; I Tim. 2:7; II Tim. 4:17; comp. ch. 22:21; 26:17.
 e Kings, Deut. 17:15.
 f Ch. 25:22 f.; 26:1, 32; comp. II Tim. 4:16.

Arise, and go to the "street which is called Straight, and inquire in the "house of "Jū-dās for one named "Saul, a "man of "Tūr-sūs: for behold, he "pray-eth; 12 and he hath seen a man "named Ān-ā-nī-ās coming in, and "laying his hands on him, "that he "might receive his sight. 13 But Ān-ā-nī-ās answered, "m Lord, I have heard from many of this man, "n how much "evil he did to "r thy saints at "Jē-ry-sā-lēm: 14 and here he "hath authority from the "w chief priests to bind all that "x call upon thy name. 15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for "y z a he is a "b chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before "d the Ġēn'fīlēs and "e kings, and the children of "h Iṣ-ra-ēl: 16 for "i I will show him how many things "k m he must suffer for my name's sake. 17 And "Ān-ā-nī-ās departed, and entered into the house; and laying his hands on him said, "o Brother Saul, the Lord, even Jē-sūs, who appeared unto thee in the way which thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mayest "q receive thy sight, and be "r filled with the "Holy Spirit. 18 And straightway there fell from

Var. Rend.—V. 11. to—along. REN. which is—the so. WENDT. a man—Omit. REN. V. 13. from many of—by many concerning. GLO. V. 15. he—this man. REN. vessel—organ, or, instrument. HO. WENDT; lid. an instrument of choice. VIN.; lid. vessel of election. BART.; lid. vessel of choice (election). RA. bear—carry. WENDT. Gentiles—heathen. HO. the (last)—Omit. REN. V. 16. I will—I myself shall. WENDT. show—show to. GLO. V. 17. departed—went his way. REN. even—hath sent me, even. REN. which—that. REN.; as. GLO. camest, hath sent me—wert coming. REN. Spirit—Ghost. REN. GLO. a. V. 18. he—Omit. REN. V. 19. was—associated. WENDT. certain days—Place after Damascus. REN. that—which. REN. V. 20. straightway—immediately. GLO. in—began in. REN. he proclaimed—

his "eyes as it were scales, and he received his sight; and he arose and was "baptized; 19 and he took "food and was strengthened.

And "z he was certain "days with "a the disciples that were at "b Dā-mās-ētūs. 20 And straightway "c in the "d synagogues he "e proclaimed Jē-sūs, that he is "f the Son of God. 21 And all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that in Jē-ry-sā-lēm "h made havoc of "i them that "j called on this name? and he had come hither for this intent, that he might bring them bound before the chief priests. 22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews that dwelt at Dā-mās-ētūs, proving that this is the Christ.

23 And when "k many days were fulfilled, "l the Jews took "m counsel together to "n kill him: 24 but "o their plot became known to Saul. And "p they watched the "q gates also day and "r night that they might kill him: 25 but his disciples took him by night, and let him down through the "s wall, lowering him in a "t basket.

26 And when he was come to Jē-ry-sā-lēm, he assayed to join preached, HO.; he preached. GLO.; to proclaim. REN. V. 21. that (first)—who. GLO. amazed—astonished. GLO. in—made havoc in. REN. made havoc—ruined. WENDT; laid waste. VIN.; omit. REN. them—those. GLO. that—which. REN. that called on—involving. GLO. and he—and. REN. V. 22. the more in strength—more and more in power. REN. the still. WENDT. confounded—thoroughly upset. HO.; continued to confound. KNO. that—which. REN. is—was. GLO. V. 23. many days—considerable time. HO. V. 24. became—was made. REN. V. 25. disciples—pupils. WENDT. by . . . through—and let him down by night over. REN. V. 26. And—but. HS. when he was come—he came. REN.; having come. GLO. he (second)—and. REN. assayed—attempted. WENDT.

Var. Read.—V. 12. seen—So N A. 81. VULG. THEB. BOH. AETH. La. 7v. AL.; NES. add. in a vision, B C, 163, Tr. 1 WH. 1 BLASS.

I See I Thess. 2:16. m Counsel, Pr. 8:14. n See "Murder." Num. 35:16. 24 o Ch. 20:3, 19; 23:12, 30; 25:3. p II Cor. 11:32 f. q Gate, I Sam. 23:7. r Night, Ps. 119:2. 25 s Wall, Jer. 51:58. t Basket, Lev. 8:2. u See Mt. 15:37.

- Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.
 The Jews. II Ki. 16:3.
 16
 i Ch. 20:23; 21:11 (comp. 4 and 13); I Thess. 3:3; esp. II Cor. 6:4 f.; 11:23-27.
 j Revelation. Dan. 2:22.
 k See "Life of Paul," Acts 8:1.
 l See "Persecution," I Ki. 13:4.
 m See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.
 17
 n See v. 10.
 o Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
 p Ch. 22:13.
 q See "Healing," Jer. 30:13.
 r See v. 8.
 s See ch. 2:4.
 t Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
 18
 u Eyes, Ps. 17:8.
 v Baptisms. Rom. 6:3.
 19
 w Food, Gen. 9:3.
 z Ch. 26:20.
 a Day, Lev. 25:4.
 b See v. 26, 28; ch. 11:26.
 c Disciples. Mt. 20:17.
 d Damascus. I Ki. 20:34.
 20
 e Ch. 13:5, 14; 14:1; 17:1, 16; 17:18-19; 19:8; comp. ch. 16:13; 18:17.
 f Synagogue. Ps. 74:8.
 g Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
 h See "The Gospel," Mk. 16:15.
 i Divinity of Jesus. Lu. 2:21.
 21
 j See v. 13; ch. 8:3; Gal. 1:13, 23.
 k The Church. Acts 20:28.
 l See v. 14.
 23
 m Comp. Gal. 1:17, 18.
 n See "Murder." Num. 35:16. 24 o Ch. 20:3, 19; 23:12, 30; 25:3. p II Cor. 11:32 f. q Gate, I Sam. 23:7. r Night, Ps. 119:2. 25 s Wall, Jer. 51:58. t Basket, Lev. 8:2. u See Mt. 15:37.

with him in trying to deceive the Apostles in regard to the Value obtained for their Property—Acts 5:1-11.

(2) A Disciple at Damascus to whom was made known the Conversion of Saul at Tarsus—Acts 9:10-17; 22:12.

(3) A High Priest at Jerusalem—Acts 23:2; 24:1.

a Ch. 22:17-20;
26:20.
b Disciples, Mt.
20:17.
c Fear, Gen. 9:2.
See "Paul,"
Acts 8:1.

e Apostles, Mt.
10:5.
f Vs. 3-6.
g Lordship of
Jesus, Lu.
2:21.

h Va. 20, 22.
i Damascus,
I Ki. 20:34.
j Preaching.
See "Salva-
tion," Acts
2:40.

k V. 29; comp.
ch. 4:18, 29.
l Boldness,
Acts 14:3.
m Name, Acts
16:18, [2:21].
n Jesus, Lu.

o Jerusalem, Ju.
1:3.

p Greek-speak-
ing Jews, Acts
6:1.
l Gr. Hellenists.

q See ch. 1:15.
r Brethren,
Gen. 13:8.
s Knowledge,
Pr. 1:7.
t Caesarea, Acts
8:40.
u Comp. Gal.
1:21 7.
v Tarsus, see v.
11.

w The Church,
Acts 20:28.
x Comp. ch.
5:11; [8:1];
16:5.

y Judea, John
4:47, [17:22].
z Galilee, Mt.
2:1.
a Samaria,
I Ki. 18:2.

b Peace, Fr.
17:1.
c Edification,
Rom. 14:19.
d Gr. *built up*.
d Walking, Col.
1:10.
3 Or, *by*.
e Consolation,
Mt. 5:4.
f Holy Spirit,
John 14:16.

g Peter, Mt. 4:18.
h See v. 13.
i Saints, Rev.
14:12.
j I Chr. 8:12;
Ezra 2:33;
Neh. 7:37;
11:35.

himself to "the disciples: and they were all 'afraid of "him, not believing that he was a disciple. 27 But * Bār-nā-bās took him, and brought him to the 'apos-
dies, and declared unto them how he had 'seen the 'Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how "at Dā-mās-cūs he had 'preached 'bokly in the "name of 'Je'sūs. 28 And he was with them going in and going out at 'Je-rū-sā-lēm, 29 preaching boldly in the name of the Lord: and he spake and dis-
puted against the "Grē-cjān Jews; but they were seeking to kill him. 30 And when "the 'brethren "knew it, they brought him down to 'Cēs-ā-rē-ā, and "sent him forth to 'Tār-sūs.
31 So "the church through-
out all 'Jū-dæ-ā and 'Gāl-il-ēe and 'Sā-mā-ri-ā had 'peace, being "edified; and, "walking 'in the fear of the Lord and 'in the "comfort of the 'Holy Spirit, was multiplied.

32 And it came to pass, as 'Peter went throughout all parts, he came down also to "the saints that dwelt at 'Lyd-dā.

Var. Rend.—V. 27. took—took hold of, HO. brought—led, HO. unto—to, GLO. preached—spoken, REN. boldly—frankly, WENDT. V. 28. was—associated, WENDT. in—in (the house), HO. going . . . but—i.e. privately and pub-
licly, HO. going out—out of, REN. at—towards, HO. V. 29. preaching—speak-
ing, REN.; and speaking, HS. spake and disputed—was speaking and disputing, HS. against—with, GLO. Grecian Jews—So VIN. HS.; Hellenists, GLO. HO. RA. but . . . kill—and they went about to slay, REN. were seeking—attempted, VIN. seeking—endeavoring, HS. V. 30. And—But, REN. when—Omit, GLO. knew—having learned, GLO. they—Omit, GLO. forth—away, REN. V. 31. So—Now, REN. being . . . was—and were edified; . . . were, Be. being edified and walking in the fear of the Lord; and by the exhortation of the Holy Ghost were (was, Ti. &c.) multiplied, AL DA. DeW. Mc. (edified, i.e. built up towards

33 And there he found a certain 'man named E-nē-ās, who had kept his 'bed eight "years; for he was "palsied. 34 And Peter said unto him, E-nē-ās, Je'sūs Christ "healeth thee: arise, and make thy bed. And straightway he arose. 35 And all that dwelt at Lyd-dā and in 'Shār-ōn saw him, and they "turned to the Lord.

36 Now there was at 'Jōp-pā a certain disciple named Tāb-ā-thā, which by "interpretation is called 'Dōr-cās: this "woman was full of "good works and "almsdeeds which she did. 37 And it came to pass in those 'days, that she fell sick, and "died: and when they had "washed her, they laid her in an 'upper 'chamber. 38 And as Lyd-dā was nigh unto Jōp-pā, 'the disciples, hearing that Peter was there, sent two men unto him, entreating him, Delay not to come on unto us. 39 And Peter arose and went with them.

And when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the "widows

Christian perfection, Mc.), being—in that it was, HO. in—was multiplied in, REN.; by, GLO. comfort—exhortation, GLO. VIN. Spirit—Ghost, GLO. REN. was multiplied—Omit, REN. V. 32. as—that, GLO. went throughout—went about throughout, HO.; passed throughout, REN. parts—So BART. KNO. (alt.); saints, AL Be. DA. DeW. Mc. HACK. WENDT. HO. WE.; places, GLO.; quar-
ters, REN. V. 33. who—which, REN. a. for he and, REN. V. 34. Christ—the Christ, GLO. V. 35. that dwelt at—the inhabitants of, GLO. in Sharon—in the Sharon (i.e. the district so called: see note on Is. 33:9), Li. REN.; in the Level, BART.; Sharon, GLO. saw . . . Lord—who had turned to the Lord saw him, REN. they—these, WENDT. V. 36. at—in, GLO. Dorcas—gazelle, DeW. Mc. VIN. V. 37. when they had—having, GLO. an—the, HO. V. 38. nigh—near, GLO. unto (first)—to, REN. GLO. Delay not—Thou wouldst not tarry, WENDT. unto—to, REN.

33
k Man, Gen.
2:7.
l Bed, Deut.
3:11.
m Year, Lev.
25:8.
n See "Dis-
ease," Ps.
103:3.

34
o Miracles, Mk.
16:17.
p Healing, Jer.
30:13.

35
q Sharon, I Chr.
5:16.
r See "Conver-
sion," Mt.
13:15.
s Repentance,
Lu. 13:3.
t See "Salva-
tion," Acts
2:40.
u Ch. 11:21; see
42; ch. 2:47.

36
v Joppa, Acts
10:6.
w Interpreta-
tion, I Cor.
12:10.
x That is, Ga-
zelle.
y Woman, Ruth
3:9.
z Righteous-
ness, Ps. 24:4.
a Alms-giving,
Job 29:13.
a See "Kind-
ness," Zeck.
7:9.

37
b Day, Lev.
25:8.
c Death, Rom.
5:12.
d See "Prepara-
tion for
Burial,"
II Chr. 16:14.
e V. 30; see ch.
1:13.
f Chamber, Ez.
40:17.

38
g See ch. 11:26.

39
h Widows, Lev.
22:13.
i See ch. 6:1.

* BARNABAS: A Levite.—Acts 4:36. Befriended Paul on his Conversion.—Acts 9:27. Character Good.—Acts 11:24. Placed in charge of Work at Antioch.—Acts 11:22. Sent Saul from Tarsus.—Acts 11:25, 26. Took Contributions from Church in Antioch to Jerusalem.—Acts 11:29, 30. Took John Mark, his Cousin, back to Antioch.—Acts 12:25. Chosen with Scaud by the Holy Spirit to head the Missionary Cam-
paign among the Gentiles.—Acts 13:2. With Paul during the

entire Course of the First Tour.—Acts 9:27; 11:22, 25, 30; 12:25; 13:1, 2, 7, 43, 46; 14:14, 20; 15:2, 12, 22, 25, 35, 37. Lost Leadership of Paul.—Acts 13:13. Called Jupiter at Lystra.—Acts 14:12. Stood by Paul against the Judaizers, at Antioch.—Acts 15:2. Contention with Paul over Mark.—Acts 15:37-39. Return of Barnabas with Mark to Cyprus.—Acts 15:39. His Persecution.—Acts 13:50. His Kinman, John Mark.—Col. 4:10. Barnabas and Paul Co-workers again.—I Cor. 9:6.

- 39
 a Mourning, John 11:35.
 b Coat, Gen. 37:3.
 c Clothing, Job 31:19.

- 40
 d Peter, Mt. 4:18.
 e Comp. Mt. 9:25.
 f Ch. 7:60; see Lu. 22:41.
 g See "Knees," Is. 35:3.
 h Posture in Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
 i Body, Num. 25:8.
 j Comp. Mk. 5:41.
 k See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.
 l See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23.
 m Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

- 41
 n Hand, Gen. 16:12.
 o Saints, Rev. 14:12.
 p Widow, Lev. 22:13.
 q Life, Gen. 2:7.

- 42
 r Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
 s See v. 35.
 t Faith, Heb. 11:1.
 u See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.
 v Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

- 43
 w See "Hospitality," Lu. 14:12.
 z Day, Lev. 25:8.
 y Ch. 10:6.
 Simon, Lu. 6:16.
 a See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.

- 1
 b Man, Gen. 2:7.
 c Caesarea, Acts 8:40.
 d Name, Acts 16:18.
 e See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.
 f Ch. 21:31; 27:1; Mt. 27:27; Mk. 15:16; John 18:3, 12.
 1 Or, cohort. g See "Italy," Acts 18:2. 2 A Devout, Acts 2:5. i The Righteous, Ps. 24:4. j Vs. 22, 35; comp. ch. 13:16, 26. k Fear of God, Gen. 9:2. l See "Family," Eph. 5:22. m Liberality, Rom. 12:8. n Comp. Lu. 7:4 f. o Almsgiving, Job 29:13. p Prayer, Mt. 5:44. q God, Gen. 1:1. 3 r Vs. 17, 19; ch. 9:10. s Visions, Num. 12:6. t See ch. 3:1. u Hour, Dan. 3:6.

stood by him ^aweeping, and showing the ^bcoats and ^cgarments which Dôr-cās made, while she was with them. 40 But ^dPeter ^eput them all forth, and ^fhe kneeled down, and prayed; and turning to the ^g'body, he said, ^h'Tāb-ġ-thā, arise. And ⁱshe opened her ^jeyes; and when she saw Peter, she sat up. 41 And he gave her his ^khand, and raised her up; and calling ^lthe saints and ^mwidows, he presented her ⁿalive. 42 And it became ^oknown throughout all Jōp-pā: and ^pmany ^q'believed on the ^rLord. 43 And it came to pass, that he ^s'abode many ^tdays in Jōp-pā with ^uone ^vSī-mōn a ^wtanner.

10 Now there was a certain ^bman in ^cCaes-ā-rē-ā, Cōr-nē-ġ-ūs by ^dname, a ^ecenturion of ^fthe ^gband called the ^hI-tāl-jān band, 2 a ⁱdevout man, and ^jone that ^kfeared God with all his ^lhouse, who ^m"gave much alms to the people, and ⁿprayed to ^oGod always. 3 He saw ^pin a ^q'vision openly, as it were about ^rthe ninth ^shour of

Var. Read.—V. 39. by—before, REN. coats—tunics, GLO. coats and garments—under- and overwear, HO.; inner and outer garments, GLO.; under garments and outer robes, KNO. BART. made—*Lat.* used to make, Var. AL; was accustomed to make, VIN. V. 40. But—After, HO. put them all forth—had driven them all out, HO. and—he, HO. body—corpse, WENDT. he said—said, REN. when she saw—seeing, HS. V. 41. his—the, HO. raised her up—put her on her feet, HO. and calling—then he called all, HO. widows—especially the widows, WENDT. Chap. 10.—V. 1. Now—But, GLO. there was—*Omit*, REN. GLO. HS. band—cohort, Var. GLO. Italian—*i.e.* recruited from Italians, not provincials, Var. band—*Omit*, REN. GLO. V. 2. devout—pious, GLO. one—*i.e.* probably, a pros-

the day, an ^vangel of God coming in unto him, and saying to him, Cōr-nē-ġ-ūs. 4 And he, ^zfastening his eyes upon him, and being affrighted, said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy ^yprayers and thine alms ^zare gone up ^afor a ^bmemorial before God. 5 And now send men to ^cJōp-pā, and fetch one Sī-mōn, who is surnamed Peter: 6 he lodgeth with ^cone Sī-mōn a tanner, whose ^d'house is by the ^e'sea side. 7 And when the angel that spake unto him was departed, he called two of his ^f'household-servants, and a devout ^g'soldier of them that waited on him continually; 8 and having rehearsed all things unto them, he sent them to Jōp-pā.

9 Now on the morrow, as they were on their ⁱjourney, and drew nigh unto the ^jcity, ^kPeter went up upon ^lthe ^m'housetop to pray, about ⁿthe sixth hour: 10 and he became ^o'hungry, and desired to ^p'eat: but while they made ready, he ^q'fell into a trance; 11 and he beholdeth ^r'the ^s'heaven opened, and a certain ^tvessel descending, as it were

lyte to Judaism, Var. one that feared—fearing, GLO. who gave much—and doing many, GLO. who—*which*, REN. a. alms—alms-deeds, GLO. prayed—praying, GLO. Vs. 2, 3. always. He—continually, REN.; constantly. He, HS. V. 3. openly—*So* KNO.; plainly an angel of God coming in unto him, REN.; clearly, or, distinctly, VIN. an . . . him—Place after openly, REN. V. 4. fastening—fastened, REN. and being—being, REN. said—and said, REN. gone up—ascended, HO.; come up, GLO. V. 7. And—But, GLO. that—*which*, REN. waited on—were with, WENDT. V. 8. having—then—when he had instructed them about all things, REN. V. 9. Now—and, GLO. morrow—following day, WENDT. upon—to, GLO.; up to, HS. housetop—*So* HS. RA.; flat roof, HO. KNO.; roof, WENDT. V. 10. became—became very, GLO. desired—was minded, REN.; *Gr.* willed to, RA. he (*second*) . . . trance—an ecstasy happened to, or, fell upon him, GLO. HS. VIN.; *Gr.* there came upon him an ecstasy, RA. V. 11. beholdeth—saw, GLO. it were—*Omit*, GLO.

- v See ch. 5:19.
 w Angel, I Pet. 1:12.

- 4
 z Ch. 3:4.
 y Answer to Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
 z Comp. Rev. 8:4.
 a Comp. Mt. 26:13; Phil. 4:18; Heb. 6:10.
 b Memorial, Is. 57:8.

- 6
 c Ch. 9:43.
 d House, Deut. 24:10.
 e Home, Lev. 18:9.
 f Sea, Ex. 14:21.

- 7
 g Household, Pr. 31:27.
 h Servant, Ex. 21:2.
 i Soldier, Ju. 20:10.

- 9
 j Journey, Jonah 3:4.
 k City, Gen. 4:17.
 l P. Vs. 9-32; ch. 11:5-14.
 m See Jer. 19:13; 32:29; Zeph. 1:5; Mt. 24:17.
 n See "House," Deut. 24:10.
 o Comp. v. 3; Pa. 55:17.

- 10
 p Hunger, Deut. 8:3.
 q Food, Gen. 9:3.
 r Ch. 22:17; comp. ch. 10:10; 11:5; Num. 24:4; Acts 22:17.

- 11
 s See John 1:51.
 t See "Visions," Num. 12:6.
 u Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
 v Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

* JOPPA, or JAPHO: A Seaport of Palestine.—Josh. 19:46; II Chr. 2:16; Ezra 3:7; Jonah 1:3.
 Work of Simon Peter in.—Acts 9:36-43. Vision of Peter on the Housetop.—Acts 10:1-23.

Home of Dorcas.—Acts 9:36. Lydda.—Acts 9:38.
 Simon the Tanner.—Acts 9:43.
 Disciples called to Caesarea from.—Acts 10:5, 8, 23; 11:12.
 Followers of Jesus from.—Acts 9:42.

- 11
 a Earth, Gen. 2:1.
 12
 b See "Visions," Num. 12:6.
 c Beasts, Rev. 15:2.
 d Animals, Gen. 2:20.
 e Creeping Things, Lev. 11:21.
 f Birds, Gen. 9:2.
 g Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

- 13
 h Voice, Gen. 27:22.
 i Peter, Mt. 4:18.

- 14
 j Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 k Unclean Food, Gen. 9:3.
 l See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.

- 15
 m Comp. Mt. 7:19; 15:11; Rom. 14:14; I Cor. 10:25 ff.; I Tim. 4:4 f.; Titus 1:15.

- 17
 n See v. 3.
 o Vision, Num. 12:6.
 p See v. 8.
 q See v. 1.
 r Simon, Lu. 6:16.
 s House, Deut. 24:10.
 t Home, Lev. 18:9.
 u Gate, I Sam. 23:7.

- 19
 v See ch. 8:29.
 w Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

- 20
 x Comp. ch. 13:7-9.
 y See "Human and Divine Agencies in Salvation," Acts 2:40.

a great sheet, let down by four corners upon the ^aearth: 12 ^bwherein were all manner of four-footed ^cbeasts and ^dcreeping things of the earth and ^ebirds of the ^fheaven. 13 And there came a ^hvoice to him, Rise, ⁱPeter; kill and eat. 14 But Peter said, Not so, ^jLord; for I have never eaten anything that is common and ^kunclean. 15 And a voice came unto him again the second time, ^mWhat God hath cleansed, make not thou common. 16 And this was done thrice: and straightway the vessel was received up into heaven.

17 Now while Peter was much perplexed in himself what ⁿthe vision which he had seen might mean, behold, ^othe men that were sent by ^pCôr-nêl-l-ûs, having made inquiry for ^qSi-môn's ^rhouse, stood before the ^sgate, 18 and called and asked whether Si-môn, who was surnamed Peter, were lodging there. 19 And while Peter thought on the vision, ^tthe Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee. 20 But arise, and get thee down, and ^ugo with them, nothing doubting: for ^vI have sent them.

Var. Rend.—V. 11 (cont.).—sheet—linen cloth, GLO. let down by—united by the, GLO. corners—So Be. DeW. Me. VIN. (alt.); ends of ropes, Al. Wo.; ends, WENDT, HO.; extremities, VIN. (alt.) HO. (alt.). V. 12. all—the, Al. Da. DeW. Me. manner . . . beasts—quadrupeds and reptiles, GLO. manner . . . and—Omit, WENDT. birds—fowls, REN. HS. n. V. 13. kill—slaughter, or, slay, HO. WENDT. V. 14. Not so—By no means, REN. GLO. VIN. WENDT: Say not so. BART. Lord—i.e. Jesus, HO. OVERBECK; i.e. God, WEISS, McG. VIN. have never eaten—never ate, WENDT. V. 15. unto him again—the—again a, REN. time—time to him, REN. cleansed—set down as cleansed, WENDT. make—that regard, GLO.; put, WENDT. thou—thou down as, WENDT. V. 16. was done—happened, GLO.; was done until, WENDT. received—taken, REN. V. 17. was much perplexed—doubted, GLO. in—by, WENDT. having—had, REN. stood—and stood, REN. before—at, HO. gate—gateway, Var. BART.; door, HO.; entrance of the gate, WENDT: porch, REN. V. 18. called and—having called they, GLO. who—which, REN. a.

21 And Peter went down to the ^amen, and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come? 22 And they said, Côr-nêl-l-ûs a ^bcenturion, a ^crighteous man and ^done that ^efeareth God, and well reported of by all the ^fnation of the ^gJews, ^hwas ⁱwarned of God by a ^jholy ^kangel to send for thee into his house, and to hear ^lhis words from thee. 23 So he called them in and ^mlodged them.

And on the morrow he arose and went forth with them, and ⁿcertain of ^othe ^pbrethren from ^qJôp-pâ accompanied him. 24 And on the morrow ^rthey entered into ^sCæs-â-rê-â. And ^tCôr-nêl-l-ûs was waiting for them, having called together his ^ukinsmen and his near ^vfriends. 25 And when it came to pass that Peter entered, Côr-nêl-l-ûs met him, and fell down at his ^wfeet, and ^xworshipped him. 26 But Peter raised him up, saying, ^yStand up; I myself also am a man. 27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and findeth ^zmany come together: 28 and he said unto them, Ye yourselves

V. 19. thought—pondered, REN.; thought through, WENDT; was earnestly pondering, VIN. V. 20. nothing doubting—not hesitating by any means, WENDT; in no way doubting, HO. for—that, REN. cause, GLO. V. 22. of God—Omit, REN. from—of, REN. V. 23. went forth—departed, REN. V. 24. on the morrow—the day after, REN. they—he, REN. And—But, GLO. waiting for—expecting, GLO. called together—invited, HO. kinsmen—friends, HO. V. 25. when—Omit, GLO. that—as, GLO. entered—came in, REN.; would enter, WENDT. met—having met, GLO. fell—falling, GLO. and worshipped—did him reverence, GLO.; and did homage to, HO. V. 26. Stand up—Arise, GLO. RA. (alt.). V. 27. as he while, HO. WENDT. talked—talking, HO.; conversing, GLO. WENDT. went in—entered, HO. V. 28. Ye—You, REN. yourselves—Omit, GLO.

Var. Read.—Chap. 10.—V. 11. let . . . corners—So N A B E. Edd.; knit at the four corners, C. V. 19. three—So N A C E, 13, 61. HILG. La. Tr. ¹WH. ²; two, B. WH. ¹NES.; omit, D (H) L (P), HARCL. CYR-JER. CHRYS. AUG. BLASS, WENDT, Tr. Al.

- 21
 z Man, Gen. 2:7.

- 22
 a See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:16.
 b The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.
 c See v. 2.
 d Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.
 e Nation, Gen. 10:32.
 f The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.
 g See Mt. 2:12.
 h Warning, Heb. 12:25.
 i Holiness, Eph. 4:24.
 j Comp. Mk. 8:38; Lu. 9:26; Rev. 14:10.
 k Angels, I Pet. 15:23.
 l Words, Pr. 15:23.
 m Ch. 11:14.
 n The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
 o See "Salvation conditional," Acts 2:40.

- 23
 p See "Hospitality," Lu. 14:12.
 q V. 45; see ch. 11:12.
 r See ch. 1:15.
 s Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
 t Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
 u Joppa, Acts 10:5.

- 24
 1 Some ancient authorities read he.
 v Casarea, Acts 8:40.
 w See v. 1.
 z Kinsmen, Deut. 25:5.
 y Friendship, Pr. 27:6.

- 25
 z Feet, Gen. 18:4.
 a Worship, Mt. 4:10.
 2 The Greek word denotes an act of reverence, whether paid to a creature or to the Creator.

- 26
 b Rev. 19:10; 22:8 f.; comp. ch. 14:15.

- 27
 c See v. 24.

- 1 Or, *how unlawful it is for a Jew to join himself or come unto one of another nation*; and yet unto me hath God showed that I should not call any man common or unclean: 29 wherefore also I came without gainsaying, when I was sent for. I ask therefore with what intent ye sent for me. 30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago, until this hour, I was keeping the ninth hour of prayer in my house; and behold, a man stood before me in bright apparel, 31 and saith, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God. 32 Send therefore to Joseph, and call unto thee Simon, who is surnamed Peter; he lodgeth in the house of Simon a tanner, by the sea side. 33 Forthwith therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore we are all here present in the sight of God, to hear all things that have been commanded thee of the
- 34
k See v. 1.
l Vs. 9, 22 f.
m Day, Lev. 25:3.
n Hour, Dan 3:6.
o V. 3; ch. 3:1.
p Prayer, Mt. 5:44. (24:10.)
q House, Deut. 18:3.
r Home, Lev. 18:3.
s See "Visions," Num. 12:8.
t See vs. 3-6.
u See "Clothing," Job 31:19.
- 31
v Almsgiving, Job 29:13.
w Liberty, Rom. 12:3.
x Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.
- 32
y Joppa, Acts 10:5. (6:16.)
z Simon, Lu. 9:10.
a See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.
b Sea, Ex. 14:21.
- 33
c Commandments, Ex. 20:1.
d See "Salvation conditional," Acts 2:40.
e See "The Gospel," Mk. 16:15.
- 34
f See Mt. 5:2.
g Mouth, Gen. 8:11. (14:6.)
h Truth, John 1:14.
i God is impartial, Gen. 1:1.
- 35
j See v. 28.
k Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.
l Comp. v. 2.
m Promises conditional, John 14:2.
n Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.
o Salvation for All Men, Acts 2:40.

know how it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to join himself or come unto one of another nation; and yet unto me hath God showed that I should not call any man common or unclean: 29 wherefore also I came without gainsaying, when I was sent for. I ask therefore with what intent ye sent for me. 30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago, until this hour, I was keeping the ninth hour of prayer in my house; and behold, a man stood before me in bright apparel, 31 and saith, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God. 32 Send therefore to Joseph, and call unto thee Simon, who is surnamed Peter; he lodgeth in the house of Simon a tanner, by the sea side. 33 Forthwith therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore we are all here present in the sight of God, to hear all things that have been commanded thee of the

Var. Read.—V. 28 (cont.). how . . . thing—how unlawful a thing it is, *Al. DeW. Me.* how—that, *REN.* is . . . nation—is unlawful for a Jew to associate with or come unto a foreigner, *GLO.* unlawful—not permissible, *HO.*; improper, *WENDT.* nation—tribe, or, race, *WENDT.* unto . . . man—it was shown me by God that I should call no man, *REN.* V. 26. gainsaying—opposition, *GLO.* *WENDT.* *HO.* with what intent—for what reason, *WENDT.* *GLO.* *VIN.* V. 30. Four . . . hour—Four days ago I was fasting until this hour, *Al. De. Me. Ol. Wo. GLO.*; For four days up to that hour I had been fasting, *DeW.* until—counted from, *WENDT.* this—that, *REN.* was . . . in—had been praying at the ninth hour in, *REN.* apparel—clothing, *REN.* V. 31. is—was, *REN.* are—were, *REN.* V. 32. unto thee—hither, *REN.* V. 33. in the sight of—before, *GLO.* V. 34. perceive—comprehend, *WENDT.* no—not a, *GLO.* V. 35. acceptable—agreeable, *HO.* Vs. 36, 37. The word . . . published—(In this (vs. 34, 35) I perceived the word which God sent . . . Ye know the matter which was published (or, Ye know the things which happened, *DeW.*), *Al. Da. DeW. (Bu. nearly).* (is accepted with him) according to the word which God sent . . . Ye know the matter which was published, *Ol. V. 36.* The . . . unto—He sent this word unto, *REN.* preaching—Christ, evangelizing, *RA.* Christ—for) this Christ, *HO.* he is—*HO.* of all—of all men, *Al. Ba. DeW. Me.*

Lord. 34 And Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: 35 but in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is acceptable to him. 36 The word which he sent unto the children of Israel, preaching good tidings of peace by Jesus Christ (he is Lord of all)—37 that saying ye yourselves know, which was published throughout all Judea, beginning from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached; 38 even Jesus of Nazareth, how God anointed him with the Holy Spirit and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him. 39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the country of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom also they slew, hanging him on a tree. 40 Him God raised up the third day, and gave him to be made mani-

over all, *HO.* V. 37. that . . . know—ye know the thing, *REN.* saying—history, *WENDT.* *HO.*; report, *KNO.* which John preached—Place after Judaea, *REN.* V. 38. even . . . Nazareth—Only, *REN.* how—how that, *HS.* him—Jesus of Nazareth, *REN.* Spirit—Ghost, *REN.* *GLO.* a. went about—Strictly, went through (the land), *Var. Me.*; travelled through the country, *WENDT.* oppressed of—overpowered by, *WENDT.* for—because, *GLO.* V. 39. also . . . him—they verily hanged on a tree and slew, *REN.*; also (with all the others) they killed in that they hung him on a tree, *HO.* V. 40. and . . . manifest—and granted that he should be revealed, *WENDT.* gave—granted, *HO.* *WENDT.* gave . . . manifest—showed him openly, *GLO.* to be—that he be, *HO.* made manifest—seen openly, *REN.*

Var. Read.—V. 30. keeping . . . house—fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in, *A² D² E.*; making the prayer of the ninth hour in, *N² A² B² C.* 61. *VULG. BOH. ARM. AETH. BLASS. WEISS. WENDT. Edd.* V. 32. sea side—So *N² A² B² C.* 15, 18. 61. *VULG. BOH. AETH.* WEISS, *WENDT.* NES.; add, who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee, *C² D² E² H² L² P.* PESH. HARCL. THEB. BLASS. HILG. *Al. 7² V. 33.* God—thee, *D² Tr. 3² V. 36.* which—So *N² C² D² E² H² L² P.* SVR. CHRYS. WEISS, *Tr. Al. Tr. 3² omit.* A² B² 61. *La. WH.* *REN.* a martyr; (He sent the word unto the children . . .) *Var.*

- 34
p Word of God, John 8:5.
q The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
2 Many as read *Heb.* the word in Kingdon 1 Ki. 11:11.
r See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:6.
c Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. (14:6.)
3 Or, *the gospel*
v Tidings, Ki. 15:21.
w Peace, Pr. II
z See "Race culation," Lu. 12:33.
v Lu. 1:79.
2:14; Rom. 6:1; Eph. 2:13.
z Salvation through Jesus, Acts 2:40.
a Lordship, sus, Lu. 2:22.
- 37
b Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
c Publish, N. 9:15.
d Judea, Job 1:1.
e Beginning, Gen. 1:1.
f Galilee, Mt. 17:22.
g Baptism, Rom. 6:3.
h John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.
- 38
i Nazareth, 2:23. (Ps. 137:35.)
j Anointed, Anointing with the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
l See Mt. 4:1.
m See "Miracles of Jesus," 2:21. (Mt. 13:13.)
n Healing, Jer. 22:17.
o Oppressed, Jer. 22:17.
p Possession, Demos. 8:16.
q John 3:2.
- 39
r Witness, 3:17. (3:17.)
s See v. 41.
t See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
u Jerusalem, 1:8.
v See ch. 5:1.
w Death and resurrection, Jesus, Mt. 27:28.
x Crucifixion, Mt. 27:28.
y Tree, Mt. 27:28.
- 40
z See ch. 2:4.
a Third day, Lu. 9:22.
b Manifest, Heb. 9:26.

41
 a Comp. John 14:19, 22; 15:27.
 b Witness, John 8:17. [18:21.
 c Choice, 1 Ki. 16:7.
 d Foreground, Eph. 1:11.
 e God plans Man's Salvation, Acts 2:40.
 f Election. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
 g God, Gen. 1:1.
 h See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
 i Ch. 1:4 marg.; Lu. 24:48.
 j See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.
 k Drink, Hos. 4:18.
 l Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.
 m Death, Rom. 5:12.

42
 n See ch. 1:2.
 o Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
 p See Lu. 16:28.
 q See Lu. 22:22.
 r Ordained, Acts 7:53.
 s See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 t The Judgment, If Pet. 2:4.
 u Comp. ch. 17:31; John 5:22, 27; If Tim. 4:1; 1 Pet. 4:5.
 v Life, Gen. 2:7.

43
 w See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
 x Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
 y Salvation through Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 z Lu. 24:47; comp. ch. 2:38; 4:12.
 a Name, Acts 16:18.
 b Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.
 c Faith, Heb. 11:1.
 d Remission of Sins, Lu. 24:47.
 e Sin, Gen. 3:6.

44
 f Peter, Mt. 4:18. [15:28.
 g Words, Pr. Ch. 11:15; 15:3.
 h Baptism of the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
 i Word of God, John 6:63.
 j See v. 23; ch. 1: See "The Jews," n Gentiles, Is. 49:6. comp. Mk. 16:17.
 k See v. 23; ch. 1: See "The Jews," n Gentiles, Is. 49:6. comp. Mk. 16:17.

45 [11:12.
 l See v. 23; ch. 1: See "The Jews," n Gentiles, Is. 49:6. comp. Mk. 16:17.
 47 Ch. 8:36.

fest, 41 "not to all the people, but unto "witnesses that were "chosen before of "God, even to "us, "who "ate and "drank with him after he "rose from the "dead. 42 And he "charged us to "preach unto the people, and to "testify that this is he who is "ordained of God to be the "Judge of the "living and the dead. 43 To him bear "all the "prophets witness, that "through "his "name "every one that "believeth on him shall receive "remission of "sins.

44 While "Peter yet spake these "words, "the Holy Spirit fell on all them that heard the "word. 45 And "they of the "circumcision that believed were amazed, as many as came with Peter, because that on the "Gentiles also was "poured out the gift of the Holy Spirit. 46 For they heard them "speak with "tongues, and magnify God. Then "answered Peter, 47 "Can any man forbid the "water, that these should not be "baptized, who "have received the Holy Spirit as well as we? 48 And he "commanded them to be baptized "in the name of Jē-sūs Christ. Then prayed they him to tarry certain "days.

11 Now the "apostles and "the "brethren that were in "Jū-dæ'a heard that the

Var. Rend.—V. 41. to—by, REN. unto—by, REN. that were chosen before—chosen, REN. to—by, REN. ate and drank—did eat and drink, REN. GLO. n; have eaten and drunk, HO. V. 42. n; hath been, REN. the living and the dead—quick and dead, REN. n. V. 43. bear—give, REN. shall receive—receive, REN. remission—forgiveness, HO. V. 44. yet spake—was yet speaking, GLO. Vs. 44, 45, 47. Spirit—Ghost, REN. R. V. 44 that—which, REN. n. V. 45 they... believed—believers of the circumcision, GLO. that—which, REN. amazed—astonished, REN. GLO. as many as—that, REN. was—had been, REN. V. 46. speak—speaking, GLO. V. 27. man—

Gentiles also had received the "word of God. 2 And when Peter was come up to "Jē-ry-sa-lēm, "they that were of the circumcision "contended with him, 3 saying, "Thou wentest in to "men "uncircumcised, and didst "eat with them. 4 But Peter "began, and expounded the matter unto them "in order, saying, 5 "I was in the "city of "Jōp-pā "praying: and in a "trance I saw a "vision, a certain "vessel descending, as it were a great sheet let down from "heaven by four corners; and it came even unto me: 6 upon which when I had fastened mine "eyes, I considered, and saw the fourfooted "beasts of the "earth and wild beasts and "creeping things and "birds of the "heaven. 7 And I heard also a "voice saying unto me, Rise, Peter; kill and eat. 8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or "unclean hath ever entered into my "mouth. 9 But a voice answered the second time out of heaven, "What God hath cleansed, make not thou common. 10 And this was done thrice: and all were drawn up again into heaven. 11 And behold, forthwith three men stood before the "house in which we were, having been sent from "Cæs-ā-rē'a unto me. 12 And

man then, WENDT. who—which, REN. n. V. 48. commanded—ordered, GLO. them to—that they should, REN. Jesus Christ—the Lord, HO. tarry—remain, GLO. Chap. 11.—V. 1. in—dwelling throughout, WENDT. HO.; throughout, GLO. VIN. HS. V. 2. was come—went, REN. were of the—rested on, REN. contended—questioned, REN.; strove, WENDT. HO. V. 4. expounded—explained, GLO. HS. the matter—matters, REN.; it, GLO. order—succession, HO. WENDT. V. 6. which—the which, REN. n. fastened—directed, WENDT. fastened mine eyes—gazed, GLO.; fastened the glance, HO. considered—observed, REN. HO.; inspected, WENDT. birds—fowls, REN. n. V. 7. Rise—Arise, REN. kill—slay, REN. V. 8. Not so—By no means, REN. V. 9. the—a, REN. V. 10. thrice—three times, REN. V. 11. having been—Omit, REN.

v V. 44 f.; ch. 11:17; 15:8; comp. ch. 2:4.

48
 w Comp. I Cor. 1:14-17.
 x Ch. 2:38; 8:10; 19:5.
 y Day, Lev. 25:3.

1
 z Apostles, Mt. 10:5.
 a See ch. 1:15.
 b Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
 c See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17. [14:47.
 d Judæa, John 7:1.
 e The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.

2 [1:8.
 f Jerusalem, Ju. Ch. 10:45.
 h See "Strife," Pr. 26:21.

3
 i Comp. Mt. 9:11; Gal. 2:12; see ch. 10:28.
 j Man, Gen. 2:7.
 k See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.
 l See "Gentiles," Is. 49:6.
 m Food, Gen. 9:3. [2:14.
 n Meals, Ruth 2:4.

4
 o Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.
 p See Lu. 1:3.

5
 q P. Vs. 5-14: ch. 10:9-32.
 r City, Gen. 4:17. [10:5.
 s Joppa, Acts 1:1.
 t Prayer, Mt. 5:44. [10:10.
 u Trance, Acts 1:1.
 v See ch. 9:10.
 w Vision, Num. 12:8.
 x Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.
 y Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

6

7
 s Eyes, Ps. 17:8. [15:2.
 a Beasts, Rev. 11:18.
 b Animals, Gen. 2:20.
 c Earth, Gen. 2:1.
 d Creeping Things, Lev. 11:21. [9:2.
 e Birds, Gen. 1:1.
 f Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

7 [27:22.
 g Voice, Gen. 1:1.

8
 h See "Unclean Food," Gen. 9:3. [8:11.
 i Mouth, Gen. 1:1.

9
 j See ch. 10:15.

11 [26:10.
 k House, Deut. 26:10.
 l See ch. 8:40.

¹²
^a See ch. 8:29.
^b Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
^c Ch. 15:9; comp. Rom. 3:22.
^d See ch. 10:23.
^e Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
^f Ch. 10:1.
^g Man, Gen. 2:7.
^h House, Deut. 24:10.
ⁱ Home, Lev. 18:9.

¹³
^j See "Vision," Num. 12:8.
^k Angel, I Pet. 1:12.
^l Joppa, Acts 10:5.
^m Simon, Lu. 6:16.
ⁿ Name, Acts 16:18.
^o Peter, Mt. 4:18.

¹⁴
^p Words, Pr. 15:23.
^q Ch. 10:22.
^r The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
^s Word of God, John 8:63.
^t Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.
^u Ch. 10:2; 16:15, 31-34; 18:8; comp. John 4:53; I Cor. 1:16.

¹⁵
^v See ch. 10:44.
^w Ch. 2:4.
^x Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.
^y See "Mind," Job 38:36.
^z Ch. 1:5.
^a John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.
^b Baptism, Rom. 6:3.
^c Water, Ps. 95:5.
^d Or, with.

¹⁷
^d See ch. 10:45, 47.
^e God, Gen. 1:1.
^f Gift of the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
^g Faith, Heb. 11:1.
^h Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
ⁱ Comp. ch. 5:39.

^j See "Humility," Pr. 15:33. ^k Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1. ^l Peace, Pr. 17:1. ^m Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.

* GREEKS (Gr. *Hellenes*).—Mk. 7:26; John 12:20; Acts 11:20; 14:1; Rom. 1:16. Paul Debtor to—Rom. 1:14. Privilege of Greeks to hear the Gospel.—Rom. 2:9, 10; Col. 3:11. Enemies of Jesus ask if He is going to the Greeks.—John 7:35.

Greeks would see Jesus.—John 12:20, 21. Apostles preach to.—Acts 11:20; 18:4; 19:10, 17; 20:2, 21; 21:28; Rom. 1:14; I Cor. 1:22-24; 10:32. Conversion of—Acts 14:1; 17:4, 12; 19:17.

No Distinction between Jew and Greek.—Rom. 1:16; 2:9, 10; 3:9; I Cor. 12:13; Gal. 3:28; Col. 3:11.

"the ^b Spirit bade me go with them, ^c making no distinction. And ^d these six ^e brethren also accompanied me; and we entered into the ^f man's ^h house: 13 and he told us how ⁱ he had seen the ^k angel standing in his house, and saying, Send to ^j Jōp-pā, and fetch ^m Si-mōn, whose ⁿ surname is ^o Peter; 14 who shall speak unto thee ^q ^r ^s words, ^t whereby thou shalt be saved, thou and ^u all thy house. 15 And as I began to speak, ^v the Holy Spirit fell on them, even ^w as on us at the ^x beginning. 16 And I ^y remembered the word of the Lord, how he said, ^z John indeed ^a baptized with ^b water; but ye shall be baptized ^c in the Holy Spirit. 17 If then ^d God gave unto them the like ^e gift as he did also unto us, when we ^f believed on the ^g Lord Jē-sūs Christ, ^h who was I, that I could withstand ⁱ God? 18 And when they heard these things, they held their ^j peace, and ^k glorified

Var. Rend.—V. 12. no—in no wise a. WENDT. V. 14. whereby—by virtue of which, HO. Va. 15, 16. Spirit—Ghost. REN. GLO. V. 15. at—in, GLO. beginning —i.e. Pentecost. WENDT. HO. KNO. HS. McG. V. 16. he—that he, REN. in—with, REN. GLO. V. 17. If—Since, GLO. as he did also—that he did, REN.; as also, HO. when we believed—who came (had come, WENDT) to believe, HO. WENDT. who—God?—How then was I able to resist God? GLO.; who was I? and was I able to withstand God, HO. KNO. WINER-MOULTON. V. 18. And when—When, GLO. held their peace—were silent, GLO. Then—Therefore, HO. to . . . life—hath God granted to the Gentiles also the repentance which is unto life, REN. granted—given, HO. unto life—that they may attain unto life, A. Mc.; to (new, eternal) life, HO. V. 19. They therefore—Rather, So then they (taking up ch. 8:4), DeW. Mc.; Then they, GLO.; Now they, REN. that—who, GLO.; which, REN. scattered—dispersed, GLO. upon—owing to, GLO. that—which,

God, saying, Then to the ⁿ Gen-tiles also hath God granted ^q repentance unto ^r life.

19 ^s They therefore that were scattered abroad upon the ^t tribulation that arose about ^u Stē-phēn travelled as far as ^v Phœ-ni-ci-ā, and ^w Cŷ-prūs, and ^x Ān-ti-ōch, speaking the word to none save ^y only to ^z Jews. 20 But there were some of them, men of Cŷ-prūs and ^a Cŷ-rē-ne, who, when they were come to Ān-ti-ōch, spake unto the ^b Greeks also, ^c preaching the Lord Jē-sūs. 21 And ^d the hand of the Lord was with them: and ^e a great number that believed ^f turned unto the Lord. 22 And the report concerning them came to the ^g ears of the ^h church which was in ⁱ Jē-ru-sa-lēm: and they sent forth ^j Bār-nā-bās as far as Ān-ti-ōch: 23 who, when he was come, and had seen ^k the grace of God, was ^l glad; and he ^m exhorted them all, ⁿ that with purpose of

GLO. arose about—ensued on the death of, REN. about—on account of, HO.; concerning, GLO. BEZA; LUTHER, ERASMUS, ME. DEW.; after, HEINRICH, KUINOEL, OL. save only to Jews—but (the, GLO.) Jews only, REN. GLO. V. 20. men of Cyprus—Cyprians, GLO. Cyrene—Cyrenians, GLO. who—which, REN. V. 21. a great—great was the, REN. turned—and turned, REN. V. 22. And—But, GLO. the report concerning—tidings of, REN.; tidings relating to, HS. which was—Omit, GLO. as far—to go as far, GLO. V. 23. he (second)—Omit, REN. that with—to abide by their, REN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 11.—V. 12. making no distinction—So N A B C, La. Ti. Tr. WH.; omit, D. AL. V. 20. Greeks—So N A D, DEW. WIESELER, ME. BE. LECH. BORNEMANN, GRIESBACH, La. Ti. Tr. Sc. AL.; Grecians (i.e. the Greek-speaking Jews), B D³ E L, WH. R marg.

p Grace, John 1:17. q Ch. 13:43; 14:26; 15:40; comp. ch. 20:24, 32. r Gladness, Is. 51:3. 4 Some ancient authorities read that they would cleave unto the purpose of their heart in the Lord.

Mentioned.—Syrophenician Woman—Mk. 7:26. Father of Timothy—Acts 16:1, 3. Titus—Gal. 2:3. Prophecies concerning—Dan. 8:21; 10:20; 11:2; Zech. 9:13.

GREEK LANGUAGE.—Acts 21:37; Rev. 9:11. Superscription of the Cross in—John 19:20. See "Languages"—Nah. 13:24. See "Greek-speaking Jews"—Acts 6:1. "Greece"—Dan. 10:20.

† EXHORTATION: Christian Exhortations by.—Peter—Acts 2:40; I Pet. 5:1, 12. Paul—Acts 13:15, 16, 14:22; 20:2;

ⁿ Salvation for All Men, Acts 2:40. [49.6.
^o Gentiles, Is. 49:6.
^p Repentance, Lu. 13:3.
^q Comp. II Cor. 7:10.
^r Life, Gen. 2:7.
^s Ch. 8:1, 4.
^t See "The Church," Acts 20:28.
^u Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.
^v Affliction, Ps. 9:10. [7.2.
^w Stephen, Acts 1:3; 15:21.
^x Ch. 15:3; 21:2.
^y Cyprus, Acts 13:4.
^z Vs. 20, 22, 27; ch. 6:5; 13:1; 14:26; 15:21, 30, 35; 18:22; Gal. 2:11.
^a Gospel preached to Jews first. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
^b The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.
^c Ch. 2:10; 6:9; 13:1; see Mt. 27:32.
^d Many ancient authorities read Grecian Jews. See ch. 6:1.
^e Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
^f See marginal note on ch. 5:42.
^g Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.
^h Lu. 1:66.
ⁱ Hand, Gen. 16:12. [247.
^j Comp. ch. 2:40.
^k See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
^l See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.
^m Ears, Ex. 29:20.
ⁿ Church, Acts 20:28. [1.5.
^o Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
^p Barnabas, Acts 9:27.

²⁰
^c Ch. 2:10; 6:9; 13:1; see Mt. 27:32.
² Many ancient authorities read Grecian Jews. See ch. 6:1.
^d Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
³ See marginal note on ch. 5:42.
²¹
^e Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.
^f Lu. 1:66.
^o Hand, Gen. 16:12. [247.
^h Comp. ch. 2:40.
ⁱ See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
^j See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.
^k See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.
²²
^l Ears, Ex. 29:20.
^m Church, Acts 20:28. [1.5.
ⁿ Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
^o Barnabas, Acts 9:27.

²³
^p Grace, John 1:17. q Ch. 13:43; 14:26; 15:40; comp. ch. 20:24, 32. r Gladness, Is. 51:3. 4 Some ancient authorities read that they would cleave unto the purpose of their heart in the Lord.

23
Heart, Acts
5:9
Lordship of
Jesus, Lu.
12:1.

24
The Right-
eous, Ps. 24:4.
San. Gen. 2:7.
h. 2:4.
"Holy
spirit," John
4:16.
with, Heb.
1:1.
h. 5:14;
comp. v. 21;
h. 2:47.

25
Amus, Acts
11:
"Paul,"
Acts 5:1.

26
Antioch, Acts
12:20.
car. Lev.
13:8.

27
in, in
the Church,
Acts 20:28.
instruction,
1:54-13.

28
1:29; ch.
11:9, 10;
13:13-52;
20:22, 29;
comp. ch.
15:9-25;
16:2-2.

29
Disciples, Mt.
17:
h. 26:28;
Pet. 4:16.

30
ay. Lev.
13:8.
comp. ch.
12:2.

31
prophet,
1 Ki. 17:13.
1:13-1;
comp. ch.
17: Lu.
1:49; I Cor.
10:28 f.

32
Jerusalem,
1:13.

33
1:21-10.
1:29-29.
1:31-31.
1:32-32.

34
1:33-33.
1:34-34.
1:35-35.
1:36-36.

35
1:37-37.
1:38-38.
1:39-39.
1:40-40.

36
1:41-41.
1:42-42.
1:43-43.
1:44-44.

37
1:45-45.
1:46-46.
1:47-47.
1:48-48.

38
1:49-49.
1:50-50.
1:51-51.
1:52-52.

"heart they would cleave unto the Lord: 24 for he was a 'good man, and 'full of the 'Holy Spirit and of 'faith: and 'much people was added unto the Lord. 25 And he went forth to 'Tarsus to seek for 'Saul; 26 and when he had found him, he brought him unto 'Antioch. And it came to pass, that even for a whole 'year they were gathered together 'with the "church, and "taught much people; and that "the disciples were called "Christians first in Antioch.

27 Now in these 'days there 'came down "prophets from 'Jerusalem unto Antioch. 28 And there stood up one of them named "Agabus, and "signified by the "Spirit that there should be a great 'famine over "all 'the 'world: which came to pass in the days of "Claudius. 29 And the disciples, every man according to his 'ability, determined to 'send 'relief unto 'the brethren that dwelt in "Judaea: 30 'which also they did, sending it to the "elders by the "hand of "Barnabas and 'Saul.

Var. Read.—V. 23 (cont.). they . . . unto—in, REN. cleave unto—persevere with, HO. V. 24. good — excellent, WENDT; = benevolent, GLO.; good (noble), HO. Spirit—Ghost, REN. a. V. 26. went forth—departed, REN. GLO. seek — seek (again), HO. V. 26. And—So, REN. came to pass—befell, REN. they church—they (Barnabas and Saul) were united in the church, Me.; i.e. attended the meeting of the church, DeW.; they were brought together in the church, REN. were gathered—came, HO.; were hospitably received—in the church, WENDT; WEISS, NÖSINGER with—at, WENDT; Gr. in, RA. church—congregation, HO. WENDT. V. 28. signified — intimated, WENDT. there — there surely, WENDT. famine—dearth, REN. all the world—the whole empire, GLO. V. 29. determined—set apart a certain sum (Lz. fixed a limit), Field; decided, WENDT. that dwell—dwelling, GLO. also they did—they did indeed, REN.

12 Now about that time Herod the king put forth his hands to 'afflict certain of the church. 2 And he 'killed "James the brother of "John with the "sword. 3 And when he saw that it "pleased the 'Jews, he proceeded to seize "Peter also. And those were 'the days of unleavened 'bread. 4 And when he had taken him, he put him in "prison, and delivered him to four 'quaternions of 'soldiers to guard him; intending after 'the "Passover to bring him forth to the people. 5 Peter therefore was kept in the prison: but 'prayer was made earnestly of the church unto God for him. 6 And when Herod was about to bring him forth, the same 'night Peter was 'sleeping between two soldiers, 'bound with two "chains: and guards before the "door kept the prison. 7 And behold, "an angel of the Lord 'stood by him, and a 'light shined in the 'cell: and he smote Peter on the side, and awoke him, saying, Rise up

Chap. 12.—V. 1. Now—But, WENDT. about—at, REN. time—junction, VIN. put forth—laid, REN. WENDT. GLO. his hands—hands on, GLO. VIN.; his hands on, REN. WENDT. afflict—vex, GLO.; injure, HS. certain of—a few belonging to, WENDT. church—congregation, WENDT; add, to entreat them evil (instead of to afflict above), REN. V. 2. killed—slew, GLO. with—through, WENDT. V. 3. when he saw—seeing, GLO. that—omit, REN. pleased—was pleased to, GLO. proceeded—continued, WENDT; proceeded to seize—Gr. added to take, VIN. RA. to seize—to lay hold on, REN.; and seized, WENDT. And those—Then, GLO.; those, REN. HS.; But these, HO. V. 4. taken—apprehended, REN. be (second)—indeed, be, REN. prison—ward, REN. HS. intending—being minded to, REN. to . . . people—place after intending, REN.; i.e. bring him out and sentence him in sight of the people, Al. bring — lead, HO. WENDT. forth—up, HO. V. 5. in the—in, GLO. earnestly — earnestly, fervently, Be. Da. DeW. Me.; fervently, HS. continuously, HO.; intensely, WENDT. V. 6. And—Now, REN. about to bring—on the point of bringing, HS. bring him forth—lead him before (the people), WENDT. the same—that, REN.; in that, HO.; on that, GLO.; that very, RA. V. 7. an angel—Or the angel, RA. by—over, REN. cell—So Al. Da. DeW. Me. VIN.; prison, De. Wo.; room, GLO. HS.; lodging, WENDT. Rise up—Arise, REN.

1 Mt. 25:15.
See "Liberal-
ity," Rom.
12:8.
3 Gr. for minis-
try, Comp. ch.
6:1.

4 See v. 1.
Brethren,
Gen. 13:8.
5 Judas, John
4:47.

6 Ch. 12:25.
7 See "The
Church," Acts
20:28.

8 See "Minis-
ters," Acts
15:39.
9 Hand, Gen.
16:12.

10 Barnabas,
Acts 9:27.
11 Paul, Acts 8:1.

12 Herod, Mt.
14:3.
13 King, Deut.
17:15.

14 Affliction,
Ps. 9:10.
15 Persecution,
I Ki. 18:4.

16 Mt. 4:21;
comp. Mt.
20:23.

17 See "Apos-
tles," Mt. 10:5.
18 John the
Apostle, John
1:1.

19 Sword, Ju.
7:20.

20 Pleasure,
II Tim. 3:4.
21 Comp. ch.
24:27; 25:9.

22 The Jews,
II Ki. 16:6.
23 Peter, Mt.
4:18.

24 See "Feasts,"
Num. 29:39.
25 Bread, Gen.
3:19.

26 Prison, Gen.
42:16.
27 Comp. John
19:23.

28 Soldiers, Ju.
20:10. {v. 3.
29 Mk. 14:1; see
Ex. 12:3.

30 Prayer, Mt.
6:44.

31 Night, Ps. 19:2.
32 Sleep, I Sam.
26:12.
33 Ch. 21:33.
34 Chains, Ps.
149:8.

35 Door, Ex.
12:22.

36 See ch. 5:19.
37 Angels, I Pet.
1:12.

38 Lu. 2:9; 24:4.
39 Light, Ps.
74:16.

40 Jer. 37:16.

- 7
 a Peter, Mt. 4:18.
 b Comp. ch. 16:26.
 c Chains, Ps. 149:8.
 d Hands, Gen. 16:12.
 8
 e Angel, I Pet. 1:12.
 f See "Clothing," Job 31:19.
 g See "Shoes," Josh. 5:15.
 9
 h Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
 i Ignorance, Acts 17:23.
 j Truth, John 14:6.
 k Gr. through.
 l See "Mind," Job 38:36.
 m Vision, Num. 12:8.
 n See ch. 9:10.
 10
 n Iron, I Chr. 22:3.
 o Gate, I Sam. 23:7.
 p City, Gen. 4:17.
 q Comp. ch. 5:19; 16:26.
 r Street, Josh. 2:19.
 11
 s Comp. Lu. 15:17.
 t Comp. Dan. 3:28; 6:22.
 u Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.
 v Herod, Mt. 14:3.
 w The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.
 12
 x House, Deut. 24:10.
 y Home, Lev. 18:9.
 z Mary, Mk. 16:1.
 a Mother, Deut. 5:16.
 b Mark, Mk. 1:1.
 c See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
 d See "The Church," Acts 20:28.
 e See v. 5.
 f Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
 13
 g Knocking, Lu. 11:9.
 h Door, Ex. 12:22.
 i Handmaid, II Sam. 6:22.
 j John 18:16f.

quickly. And ^a his ^c chains fell off from his ^d hands. 8 And the ^e angels said unto him, ^f Gird thyself, and bind on thy ^g sandals. And he did so. And he saith unto him, Cast thy ^h garment about thee, and follow me. 9 And he went out, and followed; and he ⁱ knew not that it was ^j true which was done ^k by the angel, but ^l thought he saw ^m a vision. 10 And when they were past the first and the second guard, they came unto the ⁿ iron ^o gate that leadeth into the ^p city; which ^q opened to them of its own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one ^r street; and straightway the angel departed from him. 11 And when Peter ^s was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a ^t truth, that ^u the Lord hath sent forth his angel and delivered me out of the hand of ^v Hēr-ōd, and from all the expectation of the people of the ^w Jews. 12 And when he had considered the ^x thing, he came to the ^y house of ^z Mary the ^a mother of John whose surname was ^b Mark; where ^c many were gathered together and ^d were ^e praying. 13 And when he ^f knocked at the ^g door of the gate, ^h a maid came to answer,

Var. Read.—V. 9. he went—having gone. GLO. and he (second)—and REN. knew—wist, REN. a. true—reality, WENDT. V. 10. when . . . past—having past through, GLO. the (second)—Omit, GLO. guard—i.e. guard of the soldiers, Al. Da. Mc.; ward, REN. HS. KNO. a.; watch, GLO. VIN. into—to, REN. passed on through—went forward, WENDT. departed from—left, WENDT. V. 11. was come—came, GLO. of a truth—in very deed, HS. from—out of, HO. V. 12. when . . . thing—after he comprehended (the situation), HO.; having become aware, GLO. HS.; when he had recognized (understood) it, WENDT.; being conscious, HACK. had considered—had understood, become aware of, Al. Da. DeW. Mc. Field; became aware, REN. the thing—of this, REN.; of it, HS. came—went, REN. whose surname was—surnamed, GLO. gathered together—assembled, GLO. V. 13. door—entrance, WENDT. gate—Strictly, gateway or vestibule, For. BART. KNO.; porch, REN. a—the, HO. maid—maid-servant, HACK. LAND. answer—bear (who was there),

^k named Rhō-dā. 14 And when she knew Peter's ^l voice, she opened not the gate ^m for ⁿ joy, but ran in, and told that Peter stood before the gate. 15 And they said unto her, Thou art ^o mad. But she confidently affirmed that it was even so. And they said, It is ^p his angel. 16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened, they saw him, and were amazed. 17 But he, ^q beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their ^r peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him forth out of the ^s prison. And he said, Tell these things unto ^t James, and to ^u the brethren. And he departed, and went to another place. 18 Now as soon as it was ^v day, there was no small stir among the ^w soldiers, what was become of Peter. 19 And when Hēr-ōd had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the guards, and commanded that they should ^x be ^y put to ^z death. And he went down from ^a Jū-dæ-ā to ^b Cæs-ā-re-ā and tarried there.

20 Now he was highly displeased with them of ^c Tyre and ^d Si-dōn: and they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blās-tūs the ^e king's ^f chamber-

WENDT. Rhoda—Rose, VIN. BART. GLO. V. 14. when she knew—having (when she, VIN.) recognized, LIND. HACK. joy—joy on account of it, WENDT. told—affirmed, HO. gate—porch, REN. V. 15. confidently—So VIN. LIND. HACK. RA. KNO.; steadfastly, REN. V. 17. to—that they should, WENDT. Tell—announce, GLO.; report, HS. V. 18. Now as soon as—But when, GLO. V. 19. commanded . . . death—ordered them to be led to execution, GLO.; put to death—led forth (to execution?), WENDT. HO.) (to prison? NES), WENDT. HO. NIS. led away to execution, HS.; he led away, VIN. HACK.; put in ward, REN.; led forth to death, LIND. he went—having gone, GLO. and—he, GLO. V. 20. Now—And, GLO. highly displeased—greatly enraged, GLO.; highly incensed, WENDT. having made—making, REN.; Gr. having persuaded, RA. having made . . . their friend—having conciliated, GLO. HACK.

Var. Read.—Chap. 12.—V. 10. out—D alone adds, and went down the seven steps.

- k Name, Acts 16:18.
 l Voice, Gen. 27:22.
 m Lu. 24:41.
 n Joy, Ps. 30:5.
 15
 o See "Insanity," I Sam. 21:15.
 p See Mt. 18:10.
 q See "Spirit," Job 4:15.
 17
 r Ch. 13:16; 19:33; 21:40.
 s Peace, Pr. 17:1.
 t Prison, Gen. 42:16.
 u James, Jas. 1:1.
 v Ch. 15:13; 21:18; I Cor. 15:7; Gal. 1:19; 2:9, 12; comp. Mk. 6:3.
 w Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
 18
 x Day, Lev. 25:3.
 y Soldiers, Ja. 20:10.
 19
 z See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.
 a Comp. ch. 16:27; 27:42.
 b Gr. led away to death.
 c Death, Rom. 5:12.
 d Judaea, John 4:47.
 e Caesarea, Acts 8:40.
 20
 f Tyre, Hqs. 9:13.
 g Sidon, Is. 23:12.
 h King, Deut. 17:15.
 i Chamberlain, Eccl. 1:10.

20 [27:8.
a Friend, Pr.
b Peace, Pr.
17:1.
c King, Deut.
17:15.
d See "Ambas-
sador,"
II Cor. 5:20.

21
e Day, Lev. 25:8.
f Herod, Mt.
14:3.
g See "Cloth-
ing," Job
31:19.
h Or "Judgment-
seat," See Mt.
27:10.
i Speech, I Cor.
2:1.

22 [12:6.
j Shouting, Is.
i See "Blas-
phemy," Lev.
24:16.
k Voice, Gen.
27:22.
l See "Idola-
try," Lev.
19:4.
m Man, Gen. 2:7.

23 [1:12.
n Angel, I Pet.
o See ch. 5:19;
comp. II Sam.
24:16; II Ki.
19:35.
p Pride, Ps. 10:2.
q Glory of God,
Gen. 1:1.
r Glory, Ps. 7:5.
s Worms, Is.
66:24.

t See "Death,"
Rom. 5:12.
u See "Spirit,"
Job 4:15.

24
v Word of God,
John 6:63.

25
w Ch. 13:1 ff.;
see ch. 4:36.
x Barnabas,
Acts 9:27.
y Paul, Acts 8:1.
z Many ancient
authorities
read to Jeru-
salem.
a Jerusalem,
Jus. 1:3.
b Ch. 11:30.
c Ministry,
Acts 15:39.
d Mark, Mk. 1:1.
e Name, Acts
16:18.

lain their "friend, they asked
for peace, because their country
was from the "king's country.
21 And upon a set day Herod
arrayed himself in royal ap-
parel, and sat on the throne,
and made an oration unto them.
22 And the people shouted,
saying, The voice of a god,
and not of a man. 23 And im-
mediately an angel of the Lord
smote him, because he gave not
God the glory: and he was
eaten of worms, and gave up
the ghost.

24 But the word of God
grew and multiplied.

25 And Bar-nabās and
Saul returned from Jeru-
salem, when they had fulfilled
their ministration, taking with
them John whose surname
was Mark.

Var. Read.—V. 20 (cont.). they asked—
they desired, GLO.; they requested, HS.;
asked, REN. was fed—lived (was nour-
ished), HO. GLO. from . . . country—
by that of the king, GLO. V. 21. upon a
set—on an appointed, GLO. HACK. ar-
rayed—clothed, GLO.; robbed, HS.; li-
having arrayed, VIN. sat—sat himself,
WENDT. HO. on—upon, GLO. throne
—throne (in the theater), HO. KNO.
VIN. HACK.; tribunal, DEN. HACK.
(alt.). made an oration—spoke publicly,
WENDT. oration—speech, HO. V. 22.
people—assembled people, WENDT.
VIN. shouted—gave a shout, REN.
The—it is the, REN. V. 23. because—
as compensation that, WENDT.; because
that, HO. he was—being, GLO. and
. . . ghost—he expired, GLO. V. 25. re-
turned—returned (to Antioch), WENDT.
from—out of, HO. from Jerusalem—
Omit, REN. WENDT. when they had—
having, GLO. ministration—Add, at
(towards, WENDT) Jerusalem, REN.
WENDT. taking—and took, HO. Chap.
13.—V. 1. at—m, HS. church—So HACK.
VIN. HO. KNO. DEN.; congregation, WENDT.
HO. was there—existing there, HACK.;
then was, REN. prophets—i.e. inspired

13 Now there were at
Antioch, in the
church that was there,
prophets and teachers, Bar-
nabās, and Symeon that was
called Nīgēr, and Lucius of
Cyrene, and Mānāsēn the
foster-brother of Herod the
tetrarch, and Saul. 2 And as they
ministered to the Lord, and
fasted, the Holy Spirit said,
Separate me Bar-nabās and
Saul for the work whereunto
I have called them. 3 Then,
when they had fasted and
prayed and laid their hands
on them, they sent them away.

4 So they, being sent forth by
the Holy Spirit, went down to
Seleucia; and from thence
they sailed to Cyprus. 5 And
when they were at Salamis,

preachers, Al. Be. Me. BART. that was
—Omit, GLO. the foster-brother of—So
Al. Da. Wo. (DeW. perhaps). HS. HACK.
OL. THO. KUINOEL; which had been
brought up with, Me. perhaps; GLO. VIN.
(alt.). V. 2. And as—But when, WENDT.
Spirit—Ghost, REN. a. Separate—Se-
parate me now, or, Come, separate me, Al.
Da. Ma. Wo. VIN.; Now separate for me,
WENDT. me—to me, GLO.; meat once,
BO. whereunto—to which, GLO. V. 3.
Then . . . fasted—Then they fasted,
REN.; And having fasted, GLO. on
them, they—upon them, and, REN. V.
4. sent—brought, REN. Vs. 4, 9. Spirit
—Ghost, REN. a. V. 4. went—they
went, GLO. thence—that, GLO. to—
away to, REN. V. 5. when they were at
—having arrived in, HACK.; being at,
GLO.; when they had arrived, WENDT.

Var. Read.—V. 25. returned—Add, to
Antioch, E. PESH. THEB. BLASS. from
Jerusalem—So A (D E nearly) 13, 27.
PESH. HARCL. THEB. BOH. ARM.
AETH. CHRYS. WEISS. NES. La. P.
Tr. WH. 1. to Jerusalem, B (H L P).
61. HARCL. marg. AETH. WENDT.
WH. 1. a marg. (WH. however suspected
corruption.)

Of Grace—Heb. 4:16. Revelation of—Rev. 1:4; 3:21; 4:2-
10; 5:1, 6, 7, 11, 13; 6:16; 7:9, 10, 11, 15; 8:3; 12:5; 14:3;
16:17; 19:4; 5:20; 11; 21:5; 22:1, 3.

Prophecies concerning.—Governor—Neh. 3:7. Thrones of
Nations.—Is. 14:9; 16:5; Jer. 1:15. Babylon—Is. 47:1; Jer.
43:10. Israel—Jer. 38:17. Princes—Ex. 26:16. David—Is.
22:23; Jer. 17:26; 22:2, 4, 30; 29:18; La. 1:32; Acts 2:30.
Twelve—Lu. 22:30.

Proverbs concerning.—Pr. 16:12; 20:8, 28; 25:5; 29:14.
Visions of.—Ez. 1:26; 10:1; Dan. 7:9.
Figurative.—Wicked.—Ps. 94:20; Is. 14:13.
Illustrative.—Job 36:7.

† CYPRUS: An Island in the Mediterranean.—Acts 21:3.
Men of Cyprus work at Antioch.—Acts 11:20.
Apostles' Ministry in.—Acts 13:4; 15:39.
Residents of, mentioned.—Barnabas—Acts 4:36. Mnason—
Acts 21:16.

Cities of.—Salamis—Acts 13:5. Paphos—Acts 13:6, 18.

* THRONE: Temporal.—Establishment of—Col. 1:16.
Of Kings.—Pharaoh—Gen. 41:40; Ex. 11:5; 12:29. Israel
—I Ki. 2:4; 8:20, 25; 10:9; II Ki. 10:30; 15:12; II Chr. 6:10,
16. David—II Sam. 3:10; 7:13, 16; II Sam. 14:9; I Ki. 1:13,
17, 20, 24, 27, 30, 35, 37; 2:12, 24, 33, 45; 3:8; 5:5; I Chr.
17:12, 14; 22:10; Ps. 80:4, 29, 26, 44; 122:5; Is. 9:7; Jer. 13:13.
Solomon—I Ki. 1:37, 46-48; 2:19; 7:7; 9:5; 10:18, 19; I Chr.
28:5; II Chr. 7:18.
Of Ivory.—II Chr. 9:17, 18. Zimri—I Ki. 16:11. Jehoshaphat
—II Ki. 11:19; II Chr. 23:20. Jehoshaphat—I Ki. 22:10;
II Chr. 18:9. Ahab—I Ki. 10:3. Jeroboam—I Ki. 13:13.
Jehoiachin—I Ki. 25:28; Jer. 52:32. Ahasuerus—Esth.
1:2; 5:1. Nebuchadnezzar—Dan. 5:20. Nineveh—Jonah
3:6. Herod—Acts 12:21.
Spiritual.—Of Jehovah—I Ki. 22:19; I Chr. 29:23; II Chr.
9:8; 18:18; Job 26:9; Ps. 9:4, 7; 11:4; 45:6; 47:8; 89:14; 93:2;
97:2; 103:19; La. 6:1; 66:1; Jer. 3:17; 14:21; 17:12; 49:38;
Lam. 5:10; Ra. 4:7; Zech. 6:13; Mt. 5:34; 23:22; Acts 7:49;
Heb. 1:8; 8:1; 12:2. Of Glory—I Sam. 2:8; Mt. 10:28; 25:31.

THE ACTS

- 5
a Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
b Word of God, John 6:63.
c The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
d See v. 14; ch. 9:20.
e Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.
f The Jews, II Ki. 16:8.
g See ch. 12:12.
h See "Mark," Mk. 1:1.
i See "Minister," Acts 15:39.
- 6
j Islands, Esth. 10:1.
k See "Magic," Dan. 5:11.
l Comp. ch. 8:9.
m Gr. *Magus*: as in Mt. 2:1, 7, 16.
n False Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
o See Mt. 7:15.
- 7
p Vs. 8, 12; ch. 18:12; 19:38.
q Man, Gen. 2:7.
r See "Wisdom," Ps. 111:10.
s Barnabas, Acts 9:27.
t Seeking, Lu. 13:24.
- 8
u Interpretation, II Cor. 12:10.
v Faith, Heb. 11:1.
- 9
w Paul, Acts 8:1.
x Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
y Ch. 4:8; see ch. 2:4.
z Eyes, Ps. 17:8.
- 10
a Guile, I Thess. 2:3.
b Deception, Gen. 37:31.
c Sin, Gen. 3:6.
d Son, Gen. 21:19.
e See Mt. 13:38; comp. John 8:44.
f See "Satan," I Chr. 21:1.
g See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.
h Enemy, Job 31:29.
i Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.
j Pervert, Titus 3:11.
k Hos. 14:9; comp. II Pet. 2:15.
l I Sam. 5:6 f.; Ps. 32:4; comp. Job 19:21; Heb. 10:31.
m I See "Curses," Gen. 4:11.
n Hand, Gen. 16:12.
o Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.
p Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.
q Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.
r Season, Gen. 8:22.
s Gen. 4:8.

they ^a proclaimed the ^b word of God in ^c the ^d synagogues of the ^e Jews: and they had also ^f John as their ^g attendant. 6 And when they had gone through the whole ^h island unto Pā-phōs, they found a certain ⁱ sorcerer, a ^j false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bār-Jē-sūs; 7 who was with the ^k proconsul, Sēr-gi-ūs Pau-lūs, a ^l man of ^m understanding. The same called unto him ⁿ Bār-nā-bās and Saul, and ^o sought to hear the word of God. 8 But El-ŷ-mās the ^p sorcerer (for so is his name by ^q interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn aside the proconsul from ^r the faith. 9 But Saul, who is also called ^s Paul, ^t filled with the Holy Spirit, fastened his ^u eyes on him, 10 and said, O full of all ^v guile and all ^w villany, thou ^x son of the ^y devil, thou ^z enemy of all ^a righteousness, wilt thou not cease to ^b pervert ^c the right ways of the Lord? 11 And now, behold, ^d the ^e hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be ^f blind, not seeing the ^g sun ^h for a ⁱ season. And immediately there fell on him a ^j mist

Var. Rend.—V. 5 (cont.). proclaimed—Or, declared. HS. as—for, HS. their—an, GLO. HACK.; (an), BART. attendant—So VIN.; minister, REN. HS.; servant, HO.; assistant, WENDT. HACK. V. 6. when they had—having, GLO. gone—made a missionary progress, RAMSAY, through—Or, about, RA. found—met, HO. sorcerer—man, a magician, GLO.; Magian, HACK.; magician or magian, HS.; magician or magus, LIND. V. 7. who—whom, REN. RA. a . . . understanding—So VIN. LIND.; an intelligent man, GLO. understanding—intelligence, HS. The same—He, REN. V. 8. Elymas—Arabic, the wise, WENDT. HO. VIN. HACK. sorcerer—Magician, GLO. turn aside—turn away, GLO.; pervert, WENDT. V. 9. fastened . . . him—gazed at him intensely, HS. V. 10. guile—deceit, LIND. HACK. KNO. villany—mischief, REN. GLO.; recklessness—Or, unscrupulousness, VIN. thou (first two)—Omīl, REN. righteousness—right conduct, REN. pervert—Or, turn aside, RA.

11 & Ex. 9:3; I Sam. 5:6 f.; Ps. 32:4; comp. Job 19:21; Heb. 10:31. I See "Curses," Gen. 4:11. n Hand, Gen. 16:12. p Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6. o Blindness, I Sam. 4:15. q Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6. r Season, Gen. 8:22. s Gen. 4:8.

and a ^a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand. 12 Then the proconsul, when he saw ^b what was done, ^c believed, being ^d astonished at ^e the ^f teaching of the ^g Lord.

13 Now Paul and his company ^a set sail from ^b Pā-phōs, and came to ^c Pēr-gā in ^d Pām-phyl-ā: and John departed from them and returned to ^e Jē-ry-sā-lēm. 14 But they, passing through from Pēr-gā, came to ^f Ān-ti-ōch of ^g Pi-sid-ā; and they went into the ^h synagogue on ⁱ the ^j sabbath day, and sat down. 15 And after ^k the reading of the ^l law and ^m the prophets ⁿ the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, ^o Brethren, if ye have any ^p word of ^q exhortation for the people, say on. 16 And Paul stood up, and ^r beckoning with the hand said,

Men of ^a Īs-ra-ēl, and ^b ye that ^c fear ^d God, hearken: 17 The God of this people Īs-ra-ēl ^e chose our ^f fathers, and exalted the people when they ^g sojourned in the ^h land of ⁱ Ē-gypt, and with a high ^j arm ^k led he them forth out of it. 18 And

right—straight, HO. WENDT. VIN. (all). V. 11. the Lord—God, WENDT. for a—Or, until a, HACK. RA. marg.; until the, REN. season—time, REN. HO. WENDT. season—So HACK.; time, REN. HO. WENDT. he went—walking, HO. WENDT. seeking some to—he sought such, that would, HO. V. 13. Now—After, WENDT. company—companions, GLO. HACK. set sail—So KNO. RA. LIND.; having set sail, HS.; having put to sea, HACK.; put to sea, REN. WENDT. and (second)—Omīl, HS. HACK. in—of, GLO. and (third)—but, GLO. V. 14. they—they themselves, HACK. Antioch of Pisidia—the Pisidian Antioch, REN. WENDT. KNO. of—in, HO. V. 15. And—but, GLO. rulers—directors, WENDT. V. 16. that—who, GLO. hearken—give audience, REN. V. 17. chose—hath chosen, HO. exalted—So Be. DeW. Me. HACK. KNO.; multiplied, OL.; reared up, AL.; lifted up, REN. when they sojourned—in their sojourning, HS. a high—So HACK.; an uplifted, WENDT. led—brought, REN. forth—Omīl, REN.

y Fathers, Ex. 21:15. z Israel, Deut. 4:1. a Sojourner, Ps. 119:19. b Land, Gen. 23:15. c Egypt, Gen. 12:10. d Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1. e Arm, Ju. 15:14. f Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.

- * Darkness, Job 38:9.
- 12
i See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.
u See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.
v Astonishment, Jer. 25:9.
w Comp. v. 49; ch. 8:25; 15:35 f.; 19:10, 20.
z Instruction, Is. 54:13.
y See "Gospel," Mk. 16:15.
z Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
- 13
a See "Ships," I Ki. 9:26.
b See v. 6.
c Ch. 14:25.
d Pamphylia, Acts 2:10.
e Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
- 14
f Antioch, Acts 11:19.
g Ch. 14:24.
h See v. 5; ch. 9:20.
i Vs. 42, 44; ch. 16:13; 18:4; comp. ch. 17:2.
j Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.
- 15
k Ch. 15:21; comp. II Cor. 3:14 f.
l Law, Deut. 31:24.
m Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
n Rulers of the Synagogue, Lu. 8:41.
o See Mk. 5:22.
p Brethren, 13:8.
q Words, Pr. 15:23.
r Exhortation, Acts 11:23.
- 16
s See ch. 12:17.
t Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.
u Comp. v. 26; ch. 10:2.
v Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.
w God, Gen. 1:1.
- 17
x Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenant," Gen. 17:2.
a Sojourner, Ps. 119:19. b Land, Gen. 23:15. c Egypt, Gen. 12:10. d Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1. e Arm, Ju. 15:14. f Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.

18
see ch. 7:36.
year, Lev.
5:8.
Deut. 1:31.
many ancient
authorities
and suffered
their man-
ners in the
wilderness. See
Deut. 9:7.
father, Ex.
1:15.
Wilderness,
Ex. 3:1.

19
h. 7:45.
instruction,
Isa. 13:14.
even, Gen.
2.
Leut. 7:1.
ations, Gen.
3:32. [23:15.
and, Gen.
3:15.
Cove-
nants," Gen.
17.
heritance,
Chr. 21:3.
omp. Ju.
126: I Ki.
1.

20
a. 2:16.
adgen, Ex.
3:22.
muel,
Lam. 1:20.
L. 3:24.
pheta,
Ki. 17:13.

21
Lam. 8:5.
ing, Deut.
15.
vidence of
d. I Sam.
11:9: I f.
ut. 4:1.
a. Gen. 21:19.
ah, I Sam.
1. [36:9.
bes. Num.
e. Sons of
sob." Gen.
25.

22
Lam. 15:23.
[28:16:1,13.
ivid, I Sam.
12. [8:17.
itness, John
I Sam.
14: Ps.
20.
mp. ch. 7:46.
me, I Sam.
1.
in, Gen. 2:7.
part, Acts
9. [24:7.
edience, Ex.
vereignty of
d. Gen. 1:1.
vills.

23
e Mt. 1:1.
ed, Deut.
9.
mp. v. 32 f.
omises,
Lam. 14:2.

phesies concerning Jesus, Lu. 2:21. q Kingdom of Is-
r. See Lu. 2:11; John 4:42. s See "Salva-
t. See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

for about the time of forty years
as a nursing-father bare he
them in the wilderness. 19
And when he had destroyed
seven nations in the land of
Cā-nāan, he gave them their
land for an inheritance, for
about four hundred and fifty
years: 20 and after these things
he gave them judges until
Sām-ū-ēl the prophet. 21
And afterward they asked for a
king: and God gave unto them
Saul the son of Kīsh, a man
of the tribe of Bēn-jā-mīn, for
the space of forty years. 22 And
when he had removed him, he
raised up David to be their
king; to whom also he bare wit-
ness and said, I have found
David the son of Jēs-sē, a
man after my heart, who
shall do all my will. 23 Of
this man's seed hath God ac-
cording to promise brought
unto Is-rā-ēl a Saviour, Jē-

Var. Rend.—V. 18. for . . . them—
when for forty years he had suffered their
manners, REN. as . . . them—So VIN.
B. F. AL. NÖS. PAGE, FARRAR, PLU.
LIND.; carried them as a nurse, HACK;
bare he them—bare he with or nourished
him, WENDT; bore them as nourished,
HO.; cherished he them, GLO.; suffered
he their manners, r. V. 19. And when he
had—he, REN. he gave them—and gave
them, REN. for an inheritance—So VIN.;
for their inheritance, Be. Da. Me.; as a
heritage, HS. had . . . inheritance—
assigned to them as a possession their
land, HACK. for—So LIND.; within,
REN.; during, HACK.; omit, HS. V. 20.
these things—So LIND. HACK.; that,
REN.; this, HS.; this for about 450
years, GLO. V. 21. And afterward—
from that time on, HO.; and thereafter,
HACK. asked for—requested, HS. V. 22.
when he had—having, HACK. he
(second) . . . said—showing recognition
he also said, WENDT; testified, saying,
HACK. and said—saying, REN. my—
mine, REN. mine own, GLO. hear—
mind, WENDT who—whom, REN. r.
do fulfil, WENDT. will—demands,
WENDT. V. 23. unto—for, HO.
WENDT. a—as, WENDT. HO. V. 24.
when—preached—John having
preached, GLO. when—after, REN. HO.
first preached—proclaimed aloud, REN.
his—the face of his, REN. KNO. VIN.
BART. coming—i.e. entering upon office,
Al. Me. Ol. V. 25. was fulfilling—i.e. com-
ing to the close of, DeW. Me.; fulfilled, Ol.
REN.; was in the act of fulfilling, HS.; was
about to fulfil, WENDT. HO.; was finish-
ing, HACK. said—would say, REN.;
used to day, Al. What—Whom, GLO.;

sūs; 24 when John had first
preached before his coming
the baptism of repentance to
all the people of Is-rā-ēl. 25
And as John was fulfilling his
course, he said, What suppose
ye that I am? I am not he. But
behold, there cometh one after
me the shoes of whose feet I
am not worthy to unloose. 26
Brethren, children of the stock
of Abraham, and those among
you that fear God, to us is the
word of this salvation sent
forth. 27 For they that dwell in
Jē-ry-sā-lēm, and their rul-
ers, because they knew him
not, nor the voices of the
prophets which are read every
sabbath, fulfilled them by con-
demning him. 28 And though
they found no cause of death
in him, yet asked they of Pil-
lāte that he should be slain. 29
And when they had fulfilled
he whom, HACK. suppose—think, GLO.
unloose—loose, REN. GLO. V. 26. to us
is—you was, REN.; was, HO. V. 27.
they that dwell—the dwellers, GLO. in-
at, REN. because . . . not—not know-
ing him, GLO. because . . . him—this
one not having known, and the declara-
tions of the prophets, by having con-
demned him they fulfilled HACK. knew
not—misunderstood, WENDT. him—of
this (word) RA. not—they
they even fulfilled the voices of the prop-
hets &c. Me. Ol., so nearly Al. Be. DeW.
nor—fulfilled in very deed the REN.
fulfilled them—Omit, REN. condemning
him—giving sentence, REN.; their sen-
tence of judgment, HO. V. 28. though—
So Da. DeW. Me. HS. LIND.; when or
because, Al.; although, HACK. cause
death—cause for death, REN.; guilt,
HO. they (second)—Omit, REN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 13.—V. 18. as . . .
them—So A C* E, 13, d, THEB. PESH.
HARCL. BOH. HILG. La. Tr. Al.;
suffered he their manners, B B (C) D
(H L P), 36, 61, VULG. HARCL. MARG.
BLASS, REN. WEISS, Tr. WH. See
Var. Rend. Vs. 19, 20. gave . . . until
divided their land to them by lot. And
after that he gave unto them judges about
thesp. d. Al.; gave them their land for an
inheritance for the space of (or strictly, in)
four hundred and fifty years; and after
that he gave them judges until, N A B C
Edd. V. 25. What—So N A B, 61, THEB.
AETH. WEISS WENDT, NES. Edd.;
Whom, C D E (H L P), VULG. BOH.
PESH. HARCL. HILG. BLASS, V. 26.
to us—So N A B D, 13, 61, HARCL. MARG.
WEISS, WENDT, HILG. Tr. V. 27. Al.
WH.; to you, C E (H L P), VULG.
PESH. HARCL. BOH. ARM. AETH.
CHRY. BLASS, NES. REN. La. Tr.

3:6. e See ch. 3:14. f Pilate, Mk. 15:1. g
Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. 29 A Comp.

24
u Mk. 1:1-4;
comp. ch.
1:22; 19:4.
v John the Bap-
tist, Mt. 3:1.
w Preaching.
See "Salva-
tion," Acts
2:40.
4 Gr. before the
face of his
entering in.
z See "The Life
of Jesus," Lu.
2:21. [6:3.
y Baptism, Rom.
z Repentance,
Lu. 13:3.
a The Jews,
II Ki. 16:6.

25
b Ch. 20:24.
c John 1:20, 27;
comp. Mt.
3:11; Mk. 1:7;
Lu. 3:16.
d Shoes, Josh.
5:15.
e Feet, Gen. 18:4.
f Humility,
Fr. 15:33.

26
g Brethren,
Gen. 13:8.
h Children,
Gen. 3:16.
i See "The
Jews," II Ki.
16:6.
j Abraham,
Gen. 11:27.
k Fear of God,
Gen. 9:2.
l God, Gen. 1:1.
m Gospel sent to
Jews first.
See "Salva-
tion," Acts
2:40.
n Word of God,
John 6:33.
o Gospel, Mk.
16:15.
p Ch. 28:28;
comp. v. 46;
ch. 4:12; 5:20;
John 6:68.
q Salvation,
Acts 2:40.

27
r Jerusalem,
Ju. 1:8.
s Rulers of the
Synagogue,
Lu. 8:41.
t See Lu. 23:13.
u See ch. 3:17.
v Knowledge,
Pr. 1:7.
w Ignorance,
Acts 17:23.
x Voice, Gen.
27:22.
y See "Proph-
esies concern-
ing Jesus,"
Gen. 3:15.
z V. 15. [16:23.
a Sabbath, Ex.
b See "Suffer-
ings of Jesus,"
Lu. 22:1.

28
c See "Punish-
ment," Gen.
39:20.
d See "Sin," Gen.

- 29
a Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
b Prophecies concerning Jesus, Gen. 3:15.
c Comp. Lu. 23:53.
d See "Crucifixion," Mt. 27:26.
e See ch. 5:30.
f Tree, Mt. 7:17.
g Sepulchre, II Ki. 23:16.
h Burial Places, II Chr. 16:14.
- 30
i God, Gen. 1:1.
j Death and Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
k Vs. 33, 34, 37; see ch. 2:24.
l Death, Rom. 5:12.
- 31
m See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. [25:8.
n Day, Lev.
o See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
p See ch. 1:11.
q Galilee, Mt. 17:22. [1:8.
r Jerusalem, Ju. 17:22.
s See Lu. 24:48.
t Witness, John 8:17.
- 32
u Ch. 5:42; 14:15. [15:21.
v Tidings, Rom. Ch. 26:8.
w Comp. v. 28.
x Promise, John 14:2.
y See "Covenantants," (Gen. 17:2. [21:15.
z Father, Ex. 4:1.
a Israel, Deut. 4:1.
- 33
b Children, Gen. 3:16.
c Psalms, Ps. 1:1.
d Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. [21:19.
e Son, Gen.
- 34
f See "Death," Rom. 5:12.
g Is. 55:3.
h Holiness, Eph. 4:24.
i Blessing, Gen. 12:3. [17:12.
j David, I Sam.
- 35
k Ch. 2:27.
l Q. Ps. 16:10.
m See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
n Corruption, I Cor. 15:42.
- 36
o Ch. 2:29.
p Or, served his own generation by the counsel of God, fell asleep. Or, served his own generation, fell asleep by the counsel of God. n Comp. v. 22; ch. 20:27. o See ch. 7:56; I Ki. 2:10. p Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.

all things that were ^{a b} written of him, ^c they took him down from ^{d e} the tree, and laid him in a ^{f h} tomb. 30 But ^{i k} God raised him from the ^l dead: 31 and ^m he was seen for many ⁿ days of ^o them that came up with him ^p from ^q Gālī-lēe to ^r Jē-ru-sa-lēm, who are now ^s his ^t witnesses unto the people. 32 And we ^u bring you good ^v tidings of the ^{w x} promise made unto the ^{y z} fathers, 33 that God hath fulfilled the same unto our ^a children, in that he raised up ^b Jē-sus; as also it is written in the second ^c psalm, ^d 'Thou art my ^e Son, this day have I begotten thee. 34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to ^f corruption, he hath spoken on this wise, ^g I will give you the ^h holy and sure ⁱ blessings of ^j David. 35 Because he saith also in another ^k psalm, ^l 'Thou wilt not give thy ^m Holy One to see ⁿ corruption. 36 For ^o David, after he had ^p in his own generation served ^q the counsel of God, ^r fell ^s asleep,

Var. Read.—V. 29. were—had been, REN. tomb—sepulchre, REN. GLO. V. 31. and he—who, GLO. was seen—appeared, HO. for many—some, REN.; for a number of, WENDT. HO.; during many, HS. of—more of, REN.; to, HO. that—which, REN. his witnesses—witnesses of him, REN. V. 32. bring you good tidings—preached to you, GLO. V. 33. that (first)—how that, REN. hath fulfilled—has completely fulfilled, HACK. VIN.; hav' fulfilled to the utmost, KNO. REN. unto our children—So LIND.; to the children, even to us, BART. in that he raised—having raised, GLO.; having for us raised, BART. Jesus—for us Jesus, WENDT. V. 34. And as concerning—But, HO. WENDT. as concerning—in token, REN.; omit, Da. DeW. Me. now—corruption—as one who would die no more, HACK. now—omit, REN. corruption—destruction, REN. the holy—David—the holy promises which I made sure to David, Al. Be. Da. DeW. Me. the holy and sure blessings—Lit. the holy things, the sure, VIN.; the holy (things) the sure (things), RA. sure—reliable, HO. WENDT. blessings—mercies, HS.; mercies, LIND. WENDT. V. 35. wilt—shalt, GLO. give—suffer, GLO. thy—up the, HS. Vs. 35, 36, 37. corruption—destruction, REN. V. 36. he had—having, HS. HACK. in

and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption: 37 but he whom God raised up saw no corruption. 38 Be it ^c known unto you therefore, ^d brethren, that ^e through this ^f man is ^g proclaimed unto you ^h remission of ⁱ sins: 39 and by him ^j every one that ^k believeth is ^l justified from all things, from which ye ^m could not be justified by the ⁿ law of ^o Mō-sēs. 40 ^p Beware therefore, lest that come upon ^q you which is spoken ^r in the prophets:

41 ^s Behold, ye ^t despisers, and wonder, and ^u perish; For I ^v work a work in your days, A work which ye shall in no wise believe, if one declare it unto you.

42 And as they went out, they besought that these ^m words might be spoken to them the next ⁿ sabbath. 43 Now when the ^o synagogue broke up, many of the ^p Jews and of the ^q devout ^r proselytes followed ^s Paul

... God—served his own generation by the will of God, Al.; served the will of God for (Da. Be. Ol.) his own generation, Be. DeW. Me. Ol. counsel—So HS. will, REN. WENDT.; purpose, HACK. asleep—on sleep, REN. a laid—added, WENDT. KNO. HACK. v. 37. raised up—raised up [from the dead], HS. no—not, HO. V. 38. remission—the forgiveness, HACK. GLO. V. 39. by (first)—that in, REN.; indeed in, WENDT. Gr., in, RA. BART. by (second)—through, HO. prophets—book of the prophets, WENDT. V. 41. if—though, HS. HACK. one—So, HS.; any one, HACK.; a man, REN. declare it—should declare it, HS.; should fully declare it, HACK.; fully declare it, REN.; narrate it consecutively, HO.; declare it throughout, VIN. V. 42. And—Now, REN.; But, WENDT. went out—were going out of the synagogue, HS. they—So HS. LIND.; people, REN.; some, HO. besought—requested, GLO. next—following, WENDT. V. 43. Now when—And after, REN.; But, GLO. broke up—had broken up, REN.; being dissolved, GLO.

Var. Read.—V. 33. our children—So N A B C* D. VULG. AETH. WENDT. Add (but probably corrupt, WH.): us, their children, C* (E H L P). PESH. HARCL. ARM. CHRYS. WEISS. HILG. Edd. second—So N A B C. 13. 61. Al. WH.; first, D. La. Tr. Tr. GLO. V. 42. they went out—they (i.e. Paul and Barnabas, DeW. Me., i.e. the congregation, Al.) were going out, N A B C D. Edd. (but the verse seems to bear marks of corruption, WH.).

- 38 Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
39 Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
40 Lu. 24:47; comp. ch. 2:38.
41 Salvation through Jesus, Acts 2:40.
42 Man, Gen. 2.
43 See "Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
44 Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
45 Remission, Sins, Lu. 24:47.
46 Sin, Gen. 3:1.
- 39
47 Rom. 3:26; 10:4; see ch. 10:43.
48 See "Salvation conditional," Act. 2:40.
49 Faith, Heb. 11:1.
50 Justification, Rom. 4:25.
51 See "Covenantants," v. 17:2.
52 Law, Deut. 31:24.
53 Commandments, Ex. 20:1.
54 Moses, Ex. 3:1.
- 40
55 Warning, Heb. 12:2.
56 John 6:45; comp. ch. 7:42; Lu. 24:44.
57 Prophets, II Ki. 17:36.
- 41
58 Q. Hab. 1.
59 See "Covenant," I Cor. 16:1.
60 Or, read away, Jt. 4:14.
61 Labor, Ec. 23:12.
- 42
62 Words, Ps. 15:2.
63 Sabbath, Lev. 23:3.
64 See v. 14.
- 43
65 Synagogue, Ps. 7:18.
66 The Jews, II Ki. 17:36.
67 V. 50; ch. 17:4, 18; comp. ch. 16:14; 18:25.
68 Devout, I. 2:5.
69 See "The Righteous," Ps. 24:4.
70 Presbytery, Mt. 23:3.
71 Paul, Act. 8:1.

and ^a Bär'nā-bās; who, speaking to them, urged them to ^b continue in ^c the grace of God.

44 And the next ^c sabbath almost the whole ^a city was gathered together to hear the ^a word of ¹¹ God. 45 But when ^k the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with ⁱ jealousy, and contradicted the things which were spoken by ^m Paul, and ^{a2} blasphemed. 46 And Paul and Bär'nā-bās spake out ^a boldly, and said, ^r "It was necessary that the word of God should ^r first be spoken to you. Seeing ye thrust it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of ^e eternal life, lo, ⁱ we turn to the ^e Gēn'tiles. 47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, ^{saying},

^u ^v ³ I have set thee for a ² ² light of the Gēn'tiles, That thou shouldest be for salvation unto the uttermost part of the ^e earth.

48 And as the Gēn'tiles heard this, they were ^a glad, and ^b glorified ^e the word of God: and as

Var. Rend.—V. 43 (cont.). who—and, REN. urged them—exhorted them, GLO.; spoke to them energetically, WENDT; sought to persuade, HACK. continue in—abide by, REN. V. 44. And—But on, GLO. next—following, HO. WENDT. gathered—collected, HS. V. 45. jealousy—zeal, GLO.; bigotry (zealous passion), HO.; indignation, HACK.; envy, or, jealousy, LIND.; eager rivalry, HS. the (second)—those, GLO. blasphemed—contradicting GLO.; or, raised, LIND. V. 46. be spoken—have been spoken, GLO. HS. eternal—the eternal, REN. HACK. V. 47. of—to, GLO. shouldest—mightest, GLO. uttermost part—end, GLO. V. 48. as many as—those who, HACK. KNO. were ordained—So Da. DeW. OL. LIND.; were disposed, AL. Be.; had marshalled themselves (in the way that leads to eternal life), W. o.; were (found) disposed, BART.; were appointed, HACK. GLO. COOK.; were disposed, or, determined, McG.; had set themselves, REN. V. 49. And—But, GLO. spread abroad—So KNO.; published, GLO. conveyed, HACK.; published abroad, HS. throughout—through, HACK. all the—the whole, GLO. KNO. V. 50. urged on—stirred up, GLO.; aroused (inflamed), WENDT. devout—i.e. proselytes to Judaism, W. o. &c. same word as religious, v. 43, Var.; God-fearing, WENDT.; respected, HS. DEN. of honorable estate—honourable, HS. DEN. of good reputation, REN.; the noble ones, HO. WENDT.; or, of rank, VIN. chief—Gr., first, RA. stirred up—raised, GLO.

many as were ordained to eternal life ^e believed. 49 And ^e the word of the Lord was spread abroad throughout all the region. 50 But ^a the Jews urged on the ^a devout ⁱ women ^k of ⁱ honorable estate, and the chief men of the city, and stirred up a ^m persecution against Paul and Bär'nā-bās, and cast them out of their borders. 51 But ^a they shook off the ^e dust of their ² feet ^a against them, and came unto ⁱ I-cō'nī-ūm. 52 And the ^a disciples were ^a filled with ^a joy and with the ^b Holy Spirit.

14 And it came to pass in I-cō'nī-ūm that ^{a2} they entered together into the ^a synagogue of the Jews, and so ^a spake ^{a2} that a great multitude both of Jews and of ^e Greeks believed. 2 But the Jews that were ^a disobedient stirred up the ⁱ souls of the Gēn'tiles, and made them ^e evil affected against ^a the brethren. 3 Long time therefore they tarried ^a there ^a speaking

of (last)—from, REN. their borders—So Var.; the confines, HS. V. 51. shook—shaking, GLO. and came—went, REN.; they came, GLO. V. 52. And—But, GLO. Spirit—Ghost, REN. GLO. a. Chap. 14.—V. 1. together—So HACK.; in the same manner, REN. WENDT.; after the same fashion, BLASS, WEISS, RAMSAY. V. 2. that were disobedient—So HS.; who believed not, GLO.; unbelieving, BART. (alt.), DEN.; the disaffected, RAMSAY.; that had refused the obedience of faith, HO.; that had not become obedient, WENDT. souls—minds, GLO. HS. (alt.). made them evil affected—exasperated, GLO. RAMSAY.; rendered evil, HACK. evil affected—evilly disposed, HS.; indignant, HO. V. 3. therefore—indeed, REN. they tarried there—abode they, REN.

Var. Read.—V. 44. God—So B* C E L, Tr. 2 WH, NES.; the Lord, N A B, La. Tr. Tr. V. 45. Paul—So N A B C, La. Tr. WH.; add. contradicting and, D, Vi. Chap. 14.—V. 2. the Jews . . . disobedient—the archisynagogue of the Jews and the rulers (of the synagogue), (D), HARCL. many HILG. that were disobedient—who refused obedience (i.e. through unbelief), N A B C, 13, 61, stirred up—brethren—brought persecution upon them—against the just, and made the souls of the Gentiles evil affected against the brethren. But the Lord quickly gave peace, (D). brethren—Add. But the Lord quickly gave peace, D E (nearly), HARCL.

d Faith, Heb. 11:1.

e See "The Church," Acts 20:28.

f The Jews, II Ki. 16:6. V. 43; ch. 17:4, 17; comp. ch. 16:14; 18:7. Devout, Acts 2:5. The Righteous, Ps. 24:4. Women, Ruth 3:9. See Mk. 15:43. See "Honor," Mal. 1:6. Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.

51 Mt. 10:14; comp. ch. 18:6. Dust, Is. 65:25. Feet, Gen. 18:4. See "Curses," Gen. 4:11. Ch. 14:1, 19, 21; 16:2. II Tim. 3:11.

52 Disciples, Mt. 20:17. Comp. ch. 2:4. Joy, Ps. 30:5. The Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

1 Ch. 13:5. See "Paul," Acts 8:1. V. Synagogue, Ps. 74:8. Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. Comp. ch. 2:47. See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15. Greeks, Acts 11:20.

2 See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7. Comp. John 3:36. f Soul, Job 4:15. g Evil, Ps. 97:10. h See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17. i See ch. 1:15. j Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

3 Ch. 4:29 f.; 20:32; Heb. 2:4.

a Barnabas, Acts 9:27. b See "Faithfulness," I Cor. 4:17. c See ch. 11:23. d Grace, John 1:17.

44 Sabbath, Ex. 16:23. f See v. 14. g City, Gen. 4:1. h Word of God, John 6:63. i The Gospel, Mk. 16:15. j God, Gen. 1:1. i Many ancient authorities read the Lord.

45 V. 50; ch. 14:2, 4, 5, 19; see I Thess. 2:16. l Jealousy, Ex. 34:13. m Paul, Acts 8:1. n Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16. 2 Or, raised.

46 o Boldness, Acts 14:3. p See "Foreordination," Eph. 1:11. q See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40. r See ch. 3:26; comp. vs. 5, 14; ch. 9:20. s Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7. t Ch. 18:6; 22:21; 26:20; 28:28; comp. ch. 9:15; 19:9. u Gentiles, Is. 49:6.

47 v See "Salvation for All Men," Acts 2:40. w See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15. z Q. Is. 49:6. 3 See Lu. 2:32. y Light, Ps. 74:16. z Earth, Gen. 2:1.

48 a Gladness, Is. 51:3. b Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16. c Comp. v. 12.

- 3
a Witness, John 8:17.
b Word of God, John 6:63.
c The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
d Grace, John 1:17.
e Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.
f Miracles, Mk. 16:17.
g Word confirmed by Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
h Hand, Gen. 16:12.
- 4
i Comp. ch. 17:4 f.; 19:9; 28:24.
j City, Gen. 4:17.
k See "Strife," Pr. 26:21.
l The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.
m Apostles, Mt. 10:5.
- 5
n Gentiles, Is. 49:6.
o See "Intolerance," Acts 7:51.
p Rulers of the Synagogue, Lu. 8:41.
q Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.
r See "Shame," Phil. 3:19.
s Stoning, Ex. 34:1.
t Comp. v. 19.
- 6
u See v. 11.
v Vs. 8, 21; ch. 16:1 f.; II Tim. 3:11.
w V. 20; ch. 16:1; 20:4.
- 7
x Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
y V. 21; ch. 16:10; comp. v. 15.
1 See marginal note on ch. 5:42.
- 8
z Ch. 3:2.
a Man, Gen. 2:7.
b Feet, Gen. 18:4.
c Lameness, Lev. 21:18.
d Mother, Deut. 5:16.
- 9
e Paul, Acts 8:1.
f Ch. 3:4; 10:4.
g Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

* boldly in the Lord, who bare a witness unto the b word of his d grace, granting c signs and wonders to be done by their h hands. 4 i But the multitude of the j city was k divided; and part held with the l Jews, and part with m the apostles. 5 And when there was made an onset both of the n o Gën-tiles and of the Jews with their p rulers, to q treat them r shamefully and to s stone them, 6 they became aware of it, and fled unto the cities of "Lÿc-â-ô-n-â, v Lÿs-trâ and w Dêr-be, and the region round about: 7 and there they x y 1 preached the gospel.

8 And at Lÿs-trâ there sat z a certain a man, impotent in his b feet, a c cripple from his d mother's womb, who never had walked. 9 The same heard e Paul speaking: who, f fastening his g eyes upon him, and seeing

Var. Read.—V. 3 (cont.). boldly—frankly, WENDT. HO. in—i.e. through their trust in the Lord, Al. Da. DeW. Me.; upon, HACK. GLO.; in reliance on, BART.; on the ground of, WENDT.; of, REN. Lord—i.e. Jesus, NOS. COOK. HS.; God, WENDT. DeW. Me. WEISS. who bare witness unto—which gave witness to, REN. granting—by granting, GLO. V. 4. But—and, KNO. apostles—missionaries, WENDT. V. 5. And—But, GLO. made an onset—a stir, REN.; a movement, GLO. onset—So Da. LIND. RA.; movement, GLO. HS. VIN.; attempt, plan, Al. DeW. eager attempt, push, Me.; impulse, HACK. BART. Gentiles—Heathen, HO. WENDT. of the (second)—the, REN. treat—entreat, a. treat them shamefully—entreat them evil, REN.; mistreat them, HO. V. 6. became—having become, GLO. became aware of—knowing, HACK. and (first)—Omü, HACK—region round about—neighborhood, GLO. V. 7. preached the gospel—were evangelizing, GLO. preached—Gr. were evangelizing, RA.; continued to preach, VIN.; were engaged in preaching, RAMSAY. V. 8. there—man—a certain man, REN. feet—feet, set by, REN. a cripple—lame, HO. GLO. V. 9. The—to—he was listening to, WENDT. REN. heard—was listening to, HO. BART. KNO. (alt.); was hearing, VIN.; used to hear, KNO. fastening his eyes upon—So LIND.; gazing on, GLO.; looking intently upon, HACK. seeing—perceiving, GLO. LIND. faith—confidence, HO. made whole—Lit. saved, BART. COOK. RA. V. 10. on—upon, HO. leaped—sprang, HS. V. 11. speech of Lycaonia—Lycaonic dialect, GLO.; Lycaonic, HACK. are come—came, REN.

that he had h faith to be i made whole, 10 said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. k And he leaped up and walked. 11 And when the multitude saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their l voice, saying in the m speech of Lÿc-â-ô-n-â, n o The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men. 12 And they called p Bär-nâ-bäs, q Jü-pi-tër; and Paul, s Mër-eü-rÿ, because he was the chief speaker. 13 And the r priest of Jü-pi-tër whose t temple was before the city, brought u v oxen and w garlands unto the x gates, and y would have done z sacrifice with the multitudes. 14 But when the apostles, Bär-nâ-bäs and Paul, heard of it, they v z rent their garments, and sprang forth among the multitude, a crying out 15 and saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are b men of like c pas-

in the likeness of—made like, LIND.; lit. having become like to, VIN. V. 12. Jupiter—Zeus, HO. HS. (alt.), LIND. BART. VIN. RA. Mercury—Hermes, HO. HS. (alt.), LIND. BART. VIN. RA. was the chief speaker—carried on the conversation, HO. chief speaker—Lit. leader of the discourse, GLO. V. 13. And—Then, GLO. Jupiter—So HACK.; the Jupiter, VIN.; Zeus, GLO. BART. RA. whose temple—whose, GLO. HACK. whose temple was—before, BART. whose city—city of that Jupiter who had his temple before the gates of their city, Al. Me. do temple—So HO. WENDT. statue, REN. gates—So (i.e. gates of the city), Me. HACK.; gates (of the house), DEN. LIND.; doors (i.e. of the courtyard of the house), Al. DeW. Al. Wo.; gateway of the temple, Li.; portals (of the temple), BART.; gate-ways, REN. V. 14. heard—had news, WENDT. of it—Omü, REN. their—their own, REN. forth—out (of the city), WENDT. among—unto, REN. multitude—people, HO. V. 15. these things—this, WENDT. of—with—like constituted with, HACK. passions—Or. nature, Var. REN. VIN. RAMSAY; natural disposition, HO.; sensitive constitution, WENDT.

Var. Read.—V. 9. heard—So N A D E (H L), 13, 61, PESH. BOH. ARM. AETH. CHRYS. La. Tr.; was hearing (i.e. was listening), B C (P) THEB. HARCL. BLASS. WENDT. WEISS. Al. W H NES the apostles—Omü, (D). PESH. BLASS. V. 14. sprang forth—So N A B C D (E), 13, 61, WEISS. WENDT.; ran in, D³.

4:13; 9:27, 29; 14:3; 18:26; 19:8; 28:31; II Cor. 3:12 f. 1:14; I Thes. 2:2.

Instances of—Joseph—Mk. 15:43. Apollos—Acts 18:26. Isaiab—Rom. 10:20. See "Paul"—Acts 8:1. "Courage of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. "Courage"—Num. 13:30.

* BOLDNESS: A Christian Virtue.—Pr. 28:1; Jer. 30:21; II Cor. 11:21; Eph. 3:12; Phil. 1:20; I Tim. 3:13; Heb. 3:6; 4:16; 10:19, 35; I John 4:17.

Boldness in Speech required of Ministers of Gospel.—Acts

sions with you, and "bring you
"good "tidings, that ye should
"turn from these "vain things
unto a "living God, who "made
the "heaven and the "earth and
the "sea, and all that in them is:
16 who in the generations gone
by "suffered all the "nations
to "walk in their own ways.
17 And yet "he left not himself
without "witness, in that "he
did good and "gave you from
heaven "rains and "fruitful
"seasons, filling your "h:arts
with "food and "gladness. 18
And with these sayings scarce
restrained they the multitudes
from doing "sacrifice unto them.

19 But there came "Jews
thither from "Ān-ti-ōeh and
"Ā I-cō-ni-ūm: and having per-
suaded the multitudes, they
"stoned "Paul, and dragged
him out of the "city, supposing
that he was "dead. 20 But as
"the "disciples stood round
about him, he rose up, and en-
tered into the city: and on the
morrow he went forth with "Bār-
nā-bās to "Dēr-bē. 21 And

when they had "preached the
gospel to that city, and had
"made many disciples, they re-
turned to "Lys-tra, and to Ī-cō-
ni-ūm, and to Ān-ti-ōeh, 22
confirming the "souls of the
disciples, "exhorting them to
continue in "the "faith, and
that "through many "tribul-
lations we must enter into the
"kingdom of God. 23 And
when "they had appointed for
them "elders in every church,
and had "prayed with "fast-
ing, they "commended them to
the "Lord, on whom they had
believed. 24 And "they passed
through "Pi-sīd-ā, and came to
"Pām-phyl-ā. 25 And when
they had spoken the "word in
"Pēr-gā, they went down to Āt-
tā-nā; 26 and thence they sailed
to Ān-ti-ōeh, from "whence they
had been "committed to the
"grace of God for the work
which they had fulfilled. 27
And when they were come, and
had gathered the church to-
gether, they "rehearsed all
things that God had done with

21
a Preaching.
See "Salva-
tion," Acts
2:40.
i See v. 7.
2 Gr. brought the
good tidings.
Comp. ch.
5:42.
u See ch. 2:47.
v See "Conver-
sion," Mt.
13:15.
w Lystra, Acts
14:6.

22

z Soul, Job
4:15.
v Exhortation,
Acts 11:23.
z See ch. 6:7.
a Faith, Heb.
11:1.
b John 16:33;
1 Thes. 3:3;
11 Tim. 3:12;
comp. ch.
9:16; Mk.
10:30; John
15:18, 20;
1 Pet. 2:21;
Rev. 1:9.
c Salvation
conditional,
Acts 2:40.
d Affliction,
Ps. 9:10.
e See "Teach-
ing of Jesus"
on "Charac-
ter of Disci-
ples," Lu.
2:21.
f Kingdom of
Jesus, Lu.
2:21.

23

g Titus 1:5;
comp. II Cor.
8:19.
h See "The
Church," Acts
20:28.
i See ch. 11:30.
j Ch. 13:3;
comp. ch.
1:24.
k Prayer, Mt.
5:44.
l Fasting,
I Sam. 7:4.
m Ch. 20:32.
n See "Divinity
of Jesus," Lu.
2:21.

24

o See "Paul,"
Acts 8:1.
p Pisidia, Acts
13:14.
q Pamphylia,
Acts 2:10.

25

r Word of God,
John 6:63.
s Perga, Acts
13:13.

26

i Ch. 13:3.
27 w Ch.

Var. Rend.—V. 15 (cont.). with—as.
WENDT. good—the good, HO. things
—gods, HO. REN. vain things—vain
ones, i.e. imaginary gods (or, helpless gods,
OL). Al. Be. Delv. Me. OL. vanities.
HACK.; vain thoughts, HS. a—the.
REN. HO. who—which, REN. in them
is—is therein, REN. V. 16. generations
gone by—So LIND. KNO.; past gen-
erations, REN. HS. VIN.; past ages,
WENDT. the nations—heathen, HO.
in—upon, HO. V. 17. And yet—Never-
theless, REN.; But yet, HO.; Although,
WENDT. GLO.; Although indeed, HACK.
did—doeth, REN.; doing, GLO.; you—
you rain, REN. COOK.; you rains, HS.
rains and—rains, REN.; rain-pourings,
WENDT. omitt, REN. HS. filling—(thus)
filling, WENDT. V. 18. restrained—
quieted, WENDT. doing—offering, HS.
from doing sacrifice—so that they should
not, did not sacrifice, HACK. V. 19. But—
But further, HO. Jews hither—after
them Jews, HO. and (first)—who, REN.;
omitt, HS. and (second)—they, HS. hav-
ing—omitt, HO. REN. was—had been,
REN. HS. LIND. V. 20. as—when,
REN.; omitt, GLO. stood round about
—surrounded, HO.; standing around,
GLO.; had come round about, REN.
and entered—he came, GLO.; and went,

REN. went forth—departed, REN.;
went, GLO. with—to, GLO. V. 21. they
had preached—preaching, GLO. had
made—having made, GLO.; made, REN.
V. 22. confirming—strengthening, LIND.
continue in—adhere to, HACK. V.
23. And—Now, HACK. when—after,
WENDT. when they had—having,
HACK. they had appointed—So BART.;
having chosen, GLO. appointed—So
VIN.; ordained, Be. Wo.; chosen, DeW.
Al.; elected, Al. Do. Me. for—omitt,
REN. elders—presbyters, HO. RA.
church—So HS.; separate congregation,
WENDT. and had—they, REN. fasting—
Gr., fastings, RA. they (last)—and, REN.
V. 24. they—and—having made a
missionary journey through, Pisidia,
KNO. V. 25. when they had—having,
GLO. HS. V. 26. thence—from—
sailed away to Antioch, REN. whence
God—whence, having been com-
mitted to the favor of God, they were sent
forth to Antioch, HACK. V. 27. had...
together—having assembled the church,
GLO. rehearsed—that—narrated
what all, HO.; reported all that, REN.
GLO. all things that—how great things,
HACK.; how great (or, many) things,
KNO.

Var. Rend.—V. 17. you—So N* B C D
(E). HARCL. IREN. BLASS, WEISS,
WENDT. NES. Ed.; omitt, N* A, 13, 61,
VULG. you, E H, BLASS, ME. HILG.

51. i See vs. 1, 19, 21; ch. 13:51. i Ston-
i Comp. v. 5; II Cor. 11:25; II Tim. 3:11.
n. i Ki. 18:4. l Paul, Acts 8:1. m City,
ath. Rom. 5:12. 20 o See vs. 22, 28.
9:17. q Barnabas, Acts 11:27. r Derbe,

u Ch. 15:40; see ch. 11:23. v Grace, John 1:17.
15:4; comp. ch. 15:3; 12:21; 19.

a Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.
b Door, Ex. 12:22.
c I Cor. 16:9; II Cor. 2:12; Col. 4:3; Rev. 3:8.
d See "Salvation for All Men," Acts 2:40.
e Faith, Heb. 11:1.
f Gentiles, Is. 49:6.

g See "Paul," Acts 8:1.
h Disciples, Mt. 20:17.

i See v. 24.
j Man, Gen. 2:7.
k Pharisee, John 4:47.

l Instruction, Is. 54:13.
m Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

n Circumcision, Gen. 17:14.
o V. 5; Gal. 5:2 f.; comp. I Cor. 7:18; Gal. 2:11, 14.

p See ch. 6:14.
q Moses, Ex. 3:4.
r Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.

s Barnabas, Acts 9:27.
t See "Strife," Pr. 26:21.

u See v. 7. [2:2].
v Comp. Gal. 2:11.
w See "The Church," Acts 20:28.

x Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
y Apostles, Mt. 10:5.

z Vs. 4, 6, 22, 23; ch. 16:4; see ch. 11:30.
a See "Ministers," Acts 15:39.

b Ch. 20:38; 21:5; Rom. 15:24; comp. I Cor. 16:6; II Cor. 1:16; Titus 3:13; III John 6.

c Phoenicia, Acts 11:19.
d Samaria, I Ki. 18:2.
e Comp. v. 4, 12; ch. 14:27.
f Conversion, Mt. 13:15.
g See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
h Joy, Ps. 30:5.

i Bohearse. See ch. 14:27.
j Human and Divine Agencies in Salvation, Acts 2:40.

k Comp. ch. 5:17; 24:5, 14; 26:5; 28:22.
l Pharisee, Mt. 3:7.
m Law, Deut. 31:24.
n Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

o Peter, Mt. 4:18.
p Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
q Gr. from early days.
r Comp. ch. 10:49 f.
s Choro, I Ki. 18:21.

t See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.
u Mouth, Gen. 8:11.
v Word of God, John 6:63.
w Ch. 20:24.
x The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
y Or, good tidings.

them, and that^a he had opened a^{bcd} door of 'faith unto the 'Gén-tilés. 28 And^e they tarried no little time with^h the disciples.

15 And 'certain 'men came down from^k Jü-dæ-ä and 'taught the "brethren, saying, Except ye beⁿ circumcised after^o the custom of^q Mô-gés, ye cannot be^r saved. 2 And when Paul and 'Bär-nä-bäs had no small 'dissension and "questioning with them,

"^v the brethren appointed that Paul and Bär-nä-bäs, and certain other of them, should go up to^z Jê-ry-sä-lêm unto the "^v apostles and "elders about this question. 3 They therefore, being^b brought on their way by the church, passed through both 'Phœ-ní-ci-ä and 'Sä-mä-ri-ä, 'declaring the '^{1a} conversion of the Gén-tilés: and they caused

Var. Read.—V. 27 (cont.) and (low)—and (especially), HO. WENDT; and in particular, above all, VIN. that—how that, R. door—s.e. opportunity, WENDT. Gentiles—heathen, GLO. V. 28 tarried—abode, REN. no little—So LIND. RA.; a long, GLO. long, HS. DEN. COOK. Chap. 15.—V. 1 came—having come, GLO. and (second)—they, GLO. taught—we were teaching, VIN. DEN. saying—Omit, REN. GLO. Except ye be—If ye be not, GLO. custom—So VIN. HACK. manner, GLO. V. 2 And—brethren—But as there arose not a little excitement and, with Paul and Barnabas contradicting them, they, WENDT. And when there arose a dissension, and no small questioning on the part of Paul and Barnabas, REN.; . . . not a little commotion and controversy for Paul and Barnabas, and, HO. dissension—faction, or, sedition, BART. the brethren—they, HACK. the brethren . . . go—(the Antiochians) arranged that some of them should go, HO. appointed—determined, REN. V. 3 being brought—Lw. having been sent forth, VIN. brought—led, WENDT; accompanied, HO.; sent forward, GLO.; sped, BART.; escorted, KNO. church—i.e. in general, HACK. KNO.; local,

great^h joy unto all the brethren. 4 And when they were come to Jê-ry-sä-lêm, they were received of the church and the apostles and the elders, and they 're-hearsed all things that 'God had done with them. 5 But there rose up certain of^h the sect of the 'Phär-i-sëes who believed, saying, It is needful to circumcise them, and to charge them to keep the "ⁿ law of Mô-gés.

6 And the apostles and the elders were gathered together to consider of this matter. 7 And when there had been much questioning, "Peter rose up, and said unto them,

Brethren, ye "² know that 'a good while ago "God made 'a choice among you, that * by my 'mouth the Gén-tilés should hear the "word of^v the "² gospel,

BART.; congregation, HO. V. 4 received—cordially received, HACK. VIN. rehearsed—reported, REN.; narrated, HO.; related, HS. V. 5 rose up—arose, GLO. HACK. certain of—some of those from, HACK. who—which had, REN. It is needful to—One should, WENDT. charge—command, REN. V. 6 consider of—Gr. see concerning, RA.; consider concerning, HO. matter—point, HO. V. 7 And—But, GLO. that—how that, REN. a . . . ago—So KNO. DEN.; i.e. from early days, a marg.; from ancient days, HS. BART.; since remote days, HACK.; Gr. from days of old, or, of the beginning, RA. good while—long time, GLO. choice—selection, WENDT. HO.

Var. Read.—Chap. 15.—V. 1 men—Add, of those who had believed of the seed of the Pharisees, HARCL. marg. 8, 137. circumcised—Add, and walk, (P), HARCL. marg. V. 4 received—received with great (honour), (D). V. 5 there . . . saying—they that had charged them to go up to the presbytery rose up, saying, (D), HARCL. marg. V. 6 elders—Add, with the multitude, HARCL. marg. 137. up—Add, in the (Holy) Spirit, (D). V. 7 you—So RA. B. C. 13, 40, 61, Edm. WEISS, WENDT; you, E. H. BLASS, M. HILG.

* MISSIONARIES: Missions.—Missionaries.—Men sent of God to preach the Gospel. Christ was One sent—Lu. 4:18, 43; John 3:17; 5:36, 38; 6:29, 38, 57; 7:29; 8:42; 10:36, 17:3, 8, 18, 21, 23, 25; 21:1; Acts 3:26; I John 4:9, 10, 14. Christ a Missionary—Mt. 4:23; 9:35; Lu. 8:1; Acts 10:38.

The Missionary Idea in the Gospels.—Mt. 24:14; 28:18-20; Mk. 16:15; Lu. 2:29-32; 3:4-6; 24:45, 46; John 20:21-23. In "Acts"—1:8, 8:1, 4, 26; 9:15, 32; 10:17-20; 11:19, 20; 13:2, 3, 4, 14, 47; 14:1, 6, 7; 15:39-41; 16:10-10; 17:1, 15; 18:1, 23; 19:1, 10, 21; 20:2, 6; 28:30, 31. In the Epistles—Rom. 1:5, 14, 15; 10:12-15; 11:13, 25-27; 15:15-21; 16:26; Gal. 1:15, 16; 3:8, 28; Eph. 3:8; Col. 1:23; I Tim. 2:6-7; 3:1, 6. In "Revelation"—5:9, 10; 7:9; 11:15; 14:6, 7.

Missions foreshadowed in the Old Testament.—Gen. 12:3; 22:17, 18; 26:4; 28:14; 40:10; Num. 14:21; I Ki. 8:43; Ps. 2:8; 22:27, 28, 29; 67:1, 2; 72:8-11, 17; Is. 2:2, 3; 11:9, 10, 11, 12;

45:22, 23; 49:6; 60:3; 66:18; Jer. 3:17; 4:1, 2; Dan. 2:31, 35, 38, 44; 7:13, 14, 27; Hos. 2:23; Jonah 3:2; Mic. 4:1, 2; Hab. 2:14; Zeph. 2:11; Zech. 8:20-22; 9:10; Mal. 1:11.

Holy Spirit in.—Lu. 4:18; 24:49; John 20:22; Acts 1:4, 5; 2:4; 4:31; 8:29; 10:44; 13:2, 4; 16:6-10; 19:6.

Methods.—Preaching—Mk. 16:15; Lu. 24:47; Acts 3:5; 9:20; 10:42; 20:25; 28:31; I Tim. 2:5-7. Reasonings—Acts 17:2; 18:4, 19; 19:8; 24:25. Testifying—Acts 8:25; 10:42; 18:5; 20:21; 26:22; 28:23. Witnessing—Lu. 24:48; Acts 1:8; 4:33; 5:32; 10:39; 13:31; 26:16.

Miracles.—Acts 2:43; 3:6; 5:12, 15, 16; 6:8; 8:6, 7; 9:34, 40, 41; 13:11; 14:3; 10:16, 18; 19:11, 12; 28:8, 9.

Missionary Triumphs.—Acts 8:4; 9:35, 42; 11:21, 24; 12:24; 13:12, 48; 14:1, 21, 16:5, 14, 34; 17:4, 12, 34; 18:8; 19:6, 15, 20; Col. 1:6, 23.

Promises concerning.—Ps. 67:7; 72:17; Is. 11:9, 10; 53:11;

⁷
a Faith, Heb. 11:1.
⁸
b Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.
c Heart, Acts 15:9.
d Witness, John 8:17.
e See ch. 10:47.
f Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
g Ch. 2:1-4.

⁹
h Comp. ch. 10:28, 34; 11:12.
i See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.
j See "Salvation for all Men," Acts 2:40.
k Ch. 10:43.
l See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.
m See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

¹⁰
n Comp. ch. 5:9.
o Yoke, Jer. 27:11.
p See "Bondage," John 8:33.
q Neck, Pr. 3:3.
r Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
s Comp. Mt. 23:4; Gal. 5:1.
t Fathers, Ex. 21:15.
u Israel, Deut. 4:1.

¹¹
v Rom. 5:15; comp. Rom. 3:24; II Cor. 13:14; Eph. 2:5-8.
w Grace, John 1:17.
x Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

and ^a believe. 8 And God, ^b who knoweth the ^c heart, bare them ^d witness, ^e giving them the ^f Holy Spirit, even as ^g he did unto us; 9 and ^h he made no distinction ⁱ between us and them, ^j cleansing their hearts by faith. 10 Now therefore why ^k make ye trial of God, that ye should put a ^l yoke upon the ^m neck of the ⁿ disciples ^o which ^p neither our ^q fathers nor we were able to bear? 11 But we believe that we shall be saved through ^r the grace of the ^s Lord Jē-sūs, in like manner as they.

12 And all the multitude kept silence; and they hearkened unto ^t Bār-nā-bās and ^u Paul ^v rehearsing what ^w signs and won-

Var. Rend.—V. 8. who—which, REN. R. who—ⁱ heart—^l the knower of hearts, HS.; the heart-knowing, HACK. knoweth—understandeth, HO. bare their witness—showed them recognition, WENDT; testified for them, HACK. giving—in that he gave, WENDT. Spirit—Ghost, REN. a. unto—Omit, WENDT. V. 9. he—Omit, REN. made—put, REN. distinction—difference, REN. LIND. HS. cleansing—purifying, GLO.; since he had cleansed, WENDT. by—the, REN. KNO.; through the, WENDT. V. 10. therefore—... put—then, what would ye in a God-tempting manner lay, WENDT. make ye trial of—tempt ye, REN. GLO. a. put—lay, HO. V. 11. that—ⁱ saved—^g to be saved, RA. shall be—are, REN. in... they—Place after saved, REN. V. 12. kept silence—were silent, GLO.; became silent, BART. KNO. (?) they hearkened unto—gave audience to, REN.; heard, GLO.; were hearing, KNO. rehearsing—So VIN.; recounting, REN.

ders ^a God had wrought among the ^b Gen-tiles through them. 13 And after they had held their ^c peace, ^d James answered, say-

^e Brethren, hearken unto me: 14 ^f Sým-ē-ōn hath rehearsed how first God visited the ^g Gen-tiles, ^h to take out of them a people for his ⁱ name. 15 And to this agree the ^j words of ^k the prophets; as it is ^l written, 16 ^m After these things ⁿ I will return,

And ^o I will build again the ^p tabernacle of ^q David, which is fallen; And I will build again the ^r ruins thereof, And I will set it up:

what—how many, REN. through—by, REN. a. V. 13. answered—took occasion to speak, WENDT; addressed them, HACK. V. 14. how first God visited—how God at the first visited, REN. first... them—made provision for taking out of the Gentiles, *Ps. DeW. Me.*; at the first ^g saw to it, to take from out of the heathen, HO.; at first made provisions, to procure out of the heathen, WENDT. out of them—from the Gentiles, GLO. V. 15. to this—with them, REN.; with it, HO.; *i. e. to the fact just stated*, WENDT. BLASS, RAMSAY, KNO. HS. HACK. V. 16. return—turn back, WENDT. And I—And, REN. build again—rebuild, HACK. again—Omit, HO. tabernacle—tent, Var.; hut, WENDT. HO. KNO. And (second)... thereof—Yea the ruins thereof will I build again, REN. the ruins thereof—their desolate ruins, HO.

Var. Rend.—V. 12. And—Add, when the presbyters had consented to the things which had been said by Petr, (D), HARCL. marg.

¹²
y Barnabas, Acts 9:27.
z Paul, Acts 8:1.
a Comp. vs. 4, 12; 14:27.
b Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.
c Miracles, Mk. 16:17.
d Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.
¹³
e Peace, Pr. 17:1.
f James, Jas. 1:1.
g Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

¹⁴
h II Pet. 1:1 marg.
i See marginal note on ch. 4:25.
j See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.
k Name, Acts 16:18.

¹⁵
k Words, Pr. 15:23.
l Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.
m Prophets, II Ki. 17:15.
n Comp. ch. 13:40.
o Writing, I Cor. 4:14.

¹⁶
2 Q. Amos 9:11, 12.
p Comp. Jer. 12:15.
q See "Restoration of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.
r Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.
s David, I Sam. 17:12.
t See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.

55:9-13; Mt. 8:10, 11; 12:21; Acts 28:28; Rom. 15:12; Rev. 21:24, 25. See "Gospel," Mk. 16:15; "Salvation," Acts 2:40; "Paul," Acts 8:1.

* HEART.—Heb. *Lebb*. Gr. *Kardia*. Seat of Affection and Source of Energy.—Gen. 6:5; 8:21; Deut. 29:19; I Chr. 29:18; Lu. 24:38.

The Center of Desires.—Gen. 6:5; Ps. 37:4; Mt. 12:34; Acts 5:3-4.

Resolutions originate therein.—Deut. 8:5; Ju. 5:15, 16; I Ki. 12:33; I Chr. 17:19; Mk. 2:6, 8; Acts 8:29; I Cor. 7:37. Breeding Ground of Bad Deeds.—Ps. 73:7; 140:2; Pr. 6:18; Jer. 3:17; 7:24; 16:12; Mt. 12:34; 15:18, 19; Mk. 7:20, 21.

Seed Bed of Character.—Mt. 13:19; Mk. 4:15; Lu. 8:12-15. Workshop of Spiritual Activities.—Ex. 35:5, 21, 26, 29; Pr. 4:23; Mt. 6:21; 12:35.

Gives Assurance of Perfect Service.—Ex. 35:34, 35; I Chr. 28:2, 9; II Chr. 19:3, 9; 31:21.

Seat of Courage.—Josh. 5:1; I Sam. 17:32; Ps. 27:14.

Different Kinds.—Bitter—Pr. 14:10. Broken and Contrite—Ps. 34:18; 51:17; 69:20; 147:3. Cheerful—Pr. 15:13, 15; 17:22; Eph. 5:19. Clean—Ps. 51:10; Pr. 20:9. Double—Ps. 12:2. Enlarged—Ps. 119:32; II Cor. 6:11. Erring—Ps. 95:10; Heb. 3:10. Fickle—I Ki. 11:2-4. Foolish—Pr.

22:15; Rom. 1:21. Hardened—Ex. 4:21; 7:3, 13, 14, 22; 8:15, 19, 32; 9:7, 12, 34, 35; 10:1, 20, 27; 11:10; 14:4, 8; Deut. 15:7; Ps. 95:8; Pr. 28:14; Mt. 19:8; Mk. 3:5; 16:14; John 12:40; Rom. 2:5; Heavy—Pr. 25:20. Melting—II Sam. 17:10; Ps. 22:14; Nahum 2:10. New—Ex. 18:31; 36:26. Perfect—I Ki. 8:61; 15:14; II Ki. 20:3; I Chr. 12:38; 28:9; 29:9, 19; II Chr. 18:61; 19:9; Ps. 101:2. Perverse—Ps. 101:4; Pr. 11:20; 12:8; 17:20. Proud—Pr. 21:4; Ob. 3. Pure—Ps. 73:1; Pr. 22:11; Mt. 5:8; I Tim. 1:5; II Tim. 2:22; I Pet. 1:22. Secretive—Ps. 44:21; I Cor. 14:25. Sick—Pr. 13:12. Trembling—Deut. 28:65; I Sam. 4:13; 17:32; 28:5; Job 37:1. Troubled—John 14:1, 27; 16:8; Rom. 9:2. Understanding—I Ki. 3:9, 12; Ps. 49:3; Pr. 2:2; 8:5; 14:33. Upright—Ps. 36:10; 94:15; 119:7. Wicked—Deut. 15:9; Pr. 6:18; 10:20; 26:23. Willing—Ex. 35:5, 29; II Cor. 9:7; Eph. 6:6. Wise—Pr. 2:10; 10:8; 23:15. Whole—Ps. 86:12; 119:10, 34, 58, 69, 145; 138:1.

Heart not always distinguished from intellect and will.—Sometimes the whole inner man. Cf. Rom. 10:5-10, where the "Heart" is the source of faith. In general the psychological terms of the Bible are used rather freely, not always technically. See "Teachings of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. "Man" psychologically considered—Job 38:36. "Salvation"—Acts 2:40.

- 17
 a Remnant, Is. 1:9.
 b Seeking, Lu. 13:24.
 c See "God," Gen. 1:1.
 d Gentiles, Is. 49:6.
 i See marginal note, ch. 4:25.
 e Jas. 2:7 marg.; Sept. of Deut. 25:10; Is. 63:19; Jer. 14:9; Dan. 9:19.
 f Name, Acts 16:18.
 g Calling, I Cor. 1:26.

- 18
 2 Or, who doeth these things which were known &c.
 h Is. 45:21.
 i See "Revelation," Dan. 2:22.

- 19
 j See "The Church," Acts 20:28.
 k Conversion, Mt. 13:15.
 l Salvation, Acts 2:40.

- 20
 m Write, I Cor. 4:14.
 n See "Letters," Acts 23:25.
 3 Or, enjoin them.
 o See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.
 p Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.
 q Fornication, Deut. 22:21.
 r See "Unclean Food," Gen. 9:3.
 s Blood, Lev. 17:11.

- 21
 t Moses, Ex. 3:4.
 u Ch. 13:15; II Cor. 3:14 f.
 v Cities, Gen. 4:17.
 w Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
 z Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.
 y Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.

17 That the ^a residue of men may ^b seek after the ^c Lord, And all the ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^{aa} ^{ab} ^{ac} ^{ad} ^{ae} ^{af} ^{ag} ^{ah} ^{ai} ^{aj} ^{ak} ^{al} ^{am} ^{an} ^{ao} ^{ap} ^{aq} ^{ar} ^{as} ^{at} ^{au} ^{av} ^{aw} ^{ax} ^{ay} ^{az} ^{ba} ^{bb} ^{bc} ^{bd} ^{be} ^{bf} ^{bg} ^{bh} ^{bi} ^{bj} ^{bk} ^{bl} ^{bm} ^{bn} ^{bo} ^{bp} ^{bq} ^{br} ^{bs} ^{bt} ^{bu} ^{bv} ^{bw} ^{bx} ^{by} ^{bz} ^{ca} ^{cb} ^{cc} ^{cd} ^{ce} ^{cf} ^{cg} ^{ch} ^{ci} ^{cj} ^{ck} ^{cl} ^{cm} ^{cn} ^{co} ^{cp} ^{cq} ^{cr} ^{cs} ^{ct} ^{cu} ^{cv} ^{cw} ^{cx} ^{cy} ^{cz} ^{da} ^{db} ^{dc} ^{dd} ^{de} ^{df} ^{dg} ^{dh} ^{di} ^{dj} ^{dk} ^{dl} ^{dm} ^{dn} ^{do} ^{dp} ^{dq} ^{dr} ^{ds} ^{dt} ^{du} ^{dv} ^{dw} ^{dx} ^{dy} ^{dz} ^{ea} ^{eb} ^{ec} ^{ed} ^{ee} ^{ef} ^{eg} ^{eh} ^{ei} ^{ej} ^{ek} ^{el} ^{em} ^{en} ^{eo} ^{ep} ^{eq} ^{er} ^{es} ^{et} ^{eu} ^{ev} ^{ew} ^{ex} ^{ey} ^{ez} ^{fa} ^{fb} ^{fc} ^{fd} ^{fe} ^{ff} ^{fg} ^{fh} ^{fi} ^{fj} ^{fk} ^{fl} ^{fm} ^{fn} ^{fo} ^{fp} ^{fq} ^{fr} ^{fs} ^{ft} ^{fu} ^{fv} ^{fw} ^{fx} ^{fy} ^{fz} ^{ga} ^{gb} ^{gc} ^{gd} ^{ge} ^{gf} ^{gg} ^{gh} ^{gi} ^{gj} ^{gk} ^{gl} ^{gm} ^{gn} ^{go} ^{gp} ^{gq} ^{gr} ^{gs} ^{gt} ^{gu} ^{gv} ^{gw} ^{gx} ^{gy} ^{gz} ^{ha} ^{hb} ^{hc} ^{hd} ^{he} ^{hf} ^{hg} ^{hh} ^{hi} ^{hj} ^{hk} ^{hl} ^{hm} ^{hn} ^{ho} ^{hp} ^{hq} ^{hr} ^{hs} ^{ht} ^{hu} ^{hv} ^{hw} ^{hx} ^{hy} ^{hz} ^{ia} ^{ib} ^{ic} ^{id} ^{ie} ^{if} ^{ig} ^{ih} ⁱⁱ ^{ij} ^{ik} ^{il} ^{im} ⁱⁿ ^{io} ^{ip} ^{iq} ^{ir} ^{is} ^{it} ^{iu} ^{iv} ^{iw} ^{ix} ^{iy} ^{iz} ^{ja} ^{jb} ^{jc} ^{jd} ^{je} ^{jf} ^{jj} ^{jk} ^{jl} ^{jm} ^{jn} ^{jo} ^{jp} ^{jq} ^{jr} ^{js} ^{jt} ^{ju} ^{jv} ^{jw} ^{jx} ^{ky} ^{kz} ^{la} ^{lb} ^{lc} ^{ld} ^{le} ^{lf} ^{lg} ^{lh} ^{li} ^{lj} ^{lk} ^{ll} ^{lm} ^{ln} ^{lo} ^{lp} ^{lq} ^{lr} ^{ls} ^{lt} ^{lu} ^{lv} ^{lw} ^{lx} ^{ly} ^{lz} ^{ma} ^{mb} ^{mc} ^{md} ^{me} ^{mf} ^{mg} ^{mh} ^{mi} ^{mj} ^{mk} ^{ml} ^{mm} ^{mn} ^{mo} ^{mp} ^{mq} ^{mr} ^{ms} ^{mt} ^{mu} ^{mv} ^{mw} ^{mx} ^{my} ^{mz} ^{na} ^{nb} ^{nc} nd ^{ne} ^{nf} ^{ng} ^{nh} ⁿⁱ ^{nj} ^{nk} ^{nl} ^{nm} ⁿⁿ ^{no} ^{np} ^{nq} ^{nr} ^{ns} ^{nt} ^{nu} ^{nv} ^{nw} ^{nx} ^{ny} ^{nz} ^{oa} ^{ob} ^{oc} ^{od} ^{oe} ^{of} ^{og} ^{oh} ^{oi} ^{oj} ^{ok} ^{ol} ^{om} ^{on} ^{oo} ^{op} ^{oq} ^{or} ^{os} ^{ot} ^{ou} ^{ov} ^{ow} ^{ox} ^{oy} ^{oz} ^{pa} ^{pb} ^{pc} ^{pd} ^{pe} ^{pf} ^{pg} ^{ph} ^{pi} ^{pj} ^{pk} ^{pl} ^{pm} ^{pn} ^{po} ^{pp} ^{pq} ^{pr} ^{ps} ^{pt} ^{pu} ^{pv} ^{pw} ^{px} ^{py} ^{pz} ^{qa} ^{qb} ^{qc} ^{qd} ^{qe} ^{qf} ^{qg} ^{qh} ^{qi} ^{qj} ^{qk} ^{ql} ^{qm} ^{qn} ^{qo} ^{qp} ^{qq} ^{qr} ^{qs} ^{qt} ^{qu} ^{qv} ^{qw} ^{qx} ^{qy} ^{qz} ^{ra} ^{rb} ^{rc} rd ^{re} ^{rf} ^{rg} ^{rh} ^{ri} ^{rj} ^{rk} ^{rl} ^{rm} ^{rn} ^{ro} ^{rp} ^{rq} ^{rr} ^{rs} ^{rt} ^{ru} ^{rv} ^{rw} ^{rx} ^{ry} ^{rz} ^{sa} ^{sb} ^{sc} ^{sd} ^{se} ^{sf} ^{sg} ^{sh} ^{si} ^{sj} ^{sk} ^{sl} sm ^{sn} ^{so} ^{sp} ^{sq} ^{sr} ^{ss} st ^{su} ^{sv} ^{sw} ^{sx} ^{sy} ^{sz} ^{ta} ^{tb} ^{tc} ^{td} ^{te} ^{tf} ^{tg} th ^{ti} ^{tj} ^{tk} ^{tl} tm ^{tn} ^{to} ^{tp} ^{tq} ^{tr} ^{ts} ^{tt} ^{tu} ^{tv} ^{tw} ^{tx} ^{ty} ^{tz} ^{ua} ^{ub} ^{uc} ^{ud} ^{ue} ^{uf} ^{ug} ^{uh} ^{ui} ^{uj} ^{uk} ^{ul} ^{um} ^{un} ^{uo} ^{up} ^{uq} ^{ur} ^{us} ^{ut} ^{uu} ^{uv} ^{uw} ^{ux} ^{uy} ^{uz} ^{va} ^{vb} ^{vc} ^{vd} ^{ve} ^{vf} ^{vg} ^{vh} ^{vi} ^{vj} ^{vk} ^{vl} ^{vm} ^{vn} ^{vo} ^{vp} ^{vq} ^{vr} ^{vs} ^{vt} ^{vu} ^{vv} ^{vw} ^{vx} ^{vy} ^{vz} ^{wa} ^{wb} ^{wc} ^{wd} ^{we} ^{wf} ^{wg} ^{wh} ^{wi} ^{wj} ^{wk} ^{wl} ^{wm} ^{wn} ^{wo} ^{wp} ^{wq} ^{wr} ^{ws} ^{wt} ^{wu} ^{wv} ^{ww} ^{wx} ^{wy} ^{wz} ^{xa} ^{xb} ^{xc} ^{xd} ^{xe} ^{xf} ^{yg} ^{yh} ^{yi} ^{yj} ^{yk} ^{yl} ^{ym} ^{yn} ^{yo} ^{yp} ^{yq} ^{yr} ^{ys} ^{yt} ^{yu} ^{yv} ^{yw} ^{yx} ^{yy} ^{yz} ^{za} ^{zb} ^{zc} ^{zd} ^{ze} ^{zf} ^{zg} ^{zh} ^{zi} ^{zj} ^{zk} ^{zl} ^{zm} ^{zn} ^{zo} ^{zp} ^{zq} ^{zr} ^{zs} ^{zt} ^{zu} ^{zv} ^{zw} ^{zx} ^{zy} ^{zz}

19 Wherefore ¹ my judgment is, that we trouble not them that from among the ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵ ⁶⁶ ⁶⁷ ⁶⁸ ⁶⁹ ⁷⁰ ⁷¹ ⁷² ⁷³ ⁷⁴ ⁷⁵ ⁷⁶ ⁷⁷ ⁷⁸ ⁷⁹ ⁸⁰ ⁸¹ ⁸² ⁸³ ⁸⁴ ⁸⁵ ⁸⁶ ⁸⁷ ⁸⁸ ⁸⁹ ⁹⁰ ⁹¹ ⁹² ⁹³ ⁹⁴ ⁹⁵ ⁹⁶ ⁹⁷ ⁹⁸ ⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰ ¹⁰¹ ¹⁰² ¹⁰³ ¹⁰⁴ ¹⁰⁵ ¹⁰⁶ ¹⁰⁷ ¹⁰⁸ ¹⁰⁹ ¹¹⁰ ¹¹¹ ¹¹² ¹¹³ ¹¹⁴ ¹¹⁵ ¹¹⁶ ¹¹⁷ ¹¹⁸ ¹¹⁹ ¹²⁰ ¹²¹ ¹²² ¹²³ ¹²⁴ ¹²⁵ ¹²⁶ ¹²⁷ ¹²⁸ ¹²⁹ ¹³⁰ ¹³¹ ¹³² ¹³³ ¹³⁴ ¹³⁵ ¹³⁶ ¹³⁷ ¹³⁸ ¹³⁹ ¹⁴⁰ ¹⁴¹ ¹⁴² ¹⁴³ ¹⁴⁴ ¹⁴⁵ ¹⁴⁶ ¹⁴⁷ ¹⁴⁸ ¹⁴⁹ ¹⁵⁰ ¹⁵¹ ¹⁵² ¹⁵³ ¹⁵⁴ ¹⁵⁵ ¹⁵⁶ ¹⁵⁷ ¹⁵⁸ ¹⁵⁹ ¹⁶⁰ ¹⁶¹ ¹⁶² ¹⁶³ ¹⁶⁴ ¹⁶⁵ ¹⁶⁶ ¹⁶⁷ ¹⁶⁸ ¹⁶⁹ ¹⁷⁰ ¹⁷¹ ¹⁷² ¹⁷³ ¹⁷⁴ ¹⁷⁵ ¹⁷⁶ ¹⁷⁷ ¹⁷⁸ ¹⁷⁹ ¹⁸⁰ ¹⁸¹ ¹⁸² ¹⁸³ ¹⁸⁴ ¹⁸⁵ ¹⁸⁶ ¹⁸⁷ ¹⁸⁸ ¹⁸⁹ ¹⁹⁰ ¹⁹¹ ¹⁹² ¹⁹³ ¹⁹⁴ ¹⁹⁵ ¹⁹⁶ ¹⁹⁷ ¹⁹⁸ ¹⁹⁹ ²⁰⁰ ²⁰¹ ²⁰² ²⁰³ ²⁰⁴ ²⁰⁵ ²⁰⁶ ²⁰⁷ ²⁰⁸ ²⁰⁹ ²¹⁰ ²¹¹ ²¹² ²¹³ ²¹⁴ ²¹⁵ ²¹⁶ ²¹⁷ ²¹⁸ ²¹⁹ ²²⁰ ²²¹ ²²² ²²³ ²²⁴ ²²⁵ ²²⁶ ²²⁷ ²²⁸ ²²⁹ ²³⁰ ²³¹ ²³² ²³³ ²³⁴ ²³⁵ ²³⁶ ²³⁷ ²³⁸ ²³⁹ ²⁴⁰ ²⁴¹ ²⁴² ²⁴³ ²⁴⁴ ²⁴⁵ ²⁴⁶ ²⁴⁷ ²⁴⁸ ²⁴⁹ ²⁵⁰ ²⁵¹ ²⁵² ²⁵³ ²⁵⁴ ²⁵⁵ ²⁵⁶ ²⁵⁷ ²⁵⁸ ²⁵⁹ ²⁶⁰ ²⁶¹ ²⁶² ²⁶³ ²⁶⁴ ²⁶⁵ ²⁶⁶ ²⁶⁷ ²⁶⁸ ²⁶⁹ ²⁷⁰ ²⁷¹ ²⁷² ²⁷³ ²⁷⁴ ²⁷⁵ ²⁷⁶ ²⁷⁷ ²⁷⁸ ²⁷⁹ ²⁸⁰ ²⁸¹ ²⁸² ²⁸³ ²⁸⁴ ²⁸⁵ ²⁸⁶ ²⁸⁷ ²⁸⁸ ²⁸⁹ ²⁹⁰ ²⁹¹ ²⁹² ²⁹³ ²⁹⁴ ²⁹⁵ ²⁹⁶ ²⁹⁷ ²⁹⁸ ²⁹⁹ ³⁰⁰ ³⁰¹ ³⁰² ³⁰³ ³⁰⁴ ³⁰⁵ ³⁰⁶ ³⁰⁷ ³⁰⁸ ³⁰⁹ ³¹⁰ ³¹¹ ³¹² ³¹³ ³¹⁴ ³¹⁵ ³¹⁶ ³¹⁷ ³¹⁸ ³¹⁹ ³²⁰ ³²¹ ³²² ³²³ ³²⁴ ³²⁵ ³²⁶ ³²⁷ ³²⁸ ³²⁹ ³³⁰ ³³¹ ³³² ³³³ ³³⁴ ³³⁵ ³³⁶ ³³⁷ ³³⁸ ³³⁹ ³⁴⁰ ³⁴¹ ³⁴² ³⁴³ ³⁴⁴ ³⁴⁵ ³⁴⁶ ³⁴⁷ ³⁴⁸ ³⁴⁹ ³⁵⁰ ³⁵¹ ³⁵² ³⁵³ ³⁵⁴ ³⁵⁵ ³⁵⁶ ³⁵⁷ ³⁵⁸ ³⁵⁹ ³⁶⁰ ³⁶¹ ³⁶² ³⁶³ ³⁶⁴ ³⁶⁵ ³⁶⁶ ³⁶⁷ ³⁶⁸ ³⁶⁹ ³⁷⁰ ³⁷¹ ³⁷² ³⁷³ ³⁷⁴ ³⁷⁵ ³⁷⁶ ³⁷⁷ ³⁷⁸ ³⁷⁹ ³⁸⁰ ³⁸¹ ³⁸² ³⁸³ ³⁸⁴ ³⁸⁵ ³⁸⁶ ³⁸⁷ ³⁸⁸ ³⁸⁹ ³⁹⁰ ³⁹¹ ³⁹² ³⁹³ ³⁹⁴ ³⁹⁵ ³⁹⁶ ³⁹⁷ ³⁹⁸ ³⁹⁹ ⁴⁰⁰ ⁴⁰¹ ⁴⁰² ⁴⁰³ ⁴⁰⁴ ⁴⁰⁵ ⁴⁰⁶ ⁴⁰⁷ ⁴⁰⁸ ⁴⁰⁹ ⁴¹⁰ ⁴¹¹ ⁴¹² ⁴¹³ ⁴¹⁴ ⁴¹⁵ ⁴¹⁶ ⁴¹⁷ ⁴¹⁸ ⁴¹⁹ ⁴²⁰ ⁴²¹ ⁴²² ⁴²³ ⁴²⁴ ⁴²⁵ ⁴²⁶ ⁴²⁷ ⁴²⁸ ⁴²⁹ ⁴³⁰ ⁴³¹ ⁴³² ⁴³³ ⁴³⁴ ⁴³⁵ ⁴³⁶ ⁴³⁷ ⁴³⁸ ⁴³⁹ ⁴⁴⁰ ⁴⁴¹ ⁴⁴² ⁴⁴³ ⁴⁴⁴ ⁴⁴⁵ ⁴⁴⁶ ⁴⁴⁷ ⁴⁴⁸ ⁴⁴⁹ ⁴⁵⁰ ⁴⁵¹ ⁴⁵² ⁴⁵³ ⁴⁵⁴ ⁴⁵⁵ ⁴⁵⁶ ⁴⁵⁷ ⁴⁵⁸ ⁴⁵⁹ ⁴⁶⁰ ⁴⁶¹ ⁴⁶² ⁴⁶³ ⁴⁶⁴ ⁴⁶⁵ ⁴⁶⁶ ⁴⁶⁷ ⁴⁶⁸ ⁴⁶⁹ ⁴⁷⁰ ⁴⁷¹ ⁴⁷² ⁴⁷³ ⁴⁷⁴ ⁴⁷⁵ ⁴⁷⁶ ⁴⁷⁷ ⁴⁷⁸ ⁴⁷⁹ ⁴⁸⁰ ⁴⁸¹ ⁴⁸² ⁴⁸³ ⁴⁸⁴ ⁴⁸⁵ ⁴⁸⁶ ⁴⁸⁷ ⁴⁸⁸ ⁴⁸⁹ ⁴⁹⁰ ⁴⁹¹ ⁴⁹² ⁴⁹³ ⁴⁹⁴ ⁴⁹⁵ ⁴⁹⁶ ⁴⁹⁷ ⁴⁹⁸ ⁴⁹⁹ ⁵⁰⁰ ⁵⁰¹ ⁵⁰² ⁵⁰³ ⁵⁰⁴ ⁵⁰⁵ ⁵⁰⁶ ⁵⁰⁷ ⁵⁰⁸ ⁵⁰⁹ ⁵¹⁰ ⁵¹¹ ⁵¹² ⁵¹³ ⁵¹⁴ ⁵¹⁵ ⁵¹⁶ ⁵¹⁷ ⁵¹⁸ ⁵¹⁹ ⁵²⁰ ⁵²¹ ⁵²² ⁵²³ ⁵²⁴ ⁵²⁵ ⁵²⁶ ⁵²⁷ ⁵²⁸ ⁵²⁹ ⁵³⁰ ⁵³¹ ⁵³² ⁵³³ ⁵³⁴ ⁵³⁵ ⁵³⁶ ⁵³⁷ ⁵³⁸ ⁵³⁹ ⁵⁴⁰ ⁵⁴¹ ⁵⁴² ⁵⁴³ ⁵⁴⁴ ⁵⁴⁵ ⁵⁴⁶ ⁵⁴⁷ ⁵⁴⁸ ⁵⁴⁹ ⁵⁵⁰ ⁵⁵¹ ⁵⁵² ⁵⁵³ ⁵⁵⁴ ⁵⁵⁵ ⁵⁵⁶ ⁵⁵⁷ ⁵⁵⁸ ⁵⁵⁹ ⁵⁶⁰ ⁵⁶¹ ⁵⁶² ⁵⁶³ ⁵⁶⁴ ⁵⁶⁵ ⁵⁶⁶ ⁵⁶⁷ ⁵⁶⁸ ⁵⁶⁹ ⁵⁷⁰ ⁵⁷¹ ⁵⁷² ⁵⁷³ ⁵⁷⁴ ⁵⁷⁵ ⁵⁷⁶ ⁵⁷⁷ ⁵⁷⁸ ⁵⁷⁹ ⁵⁸⁰ ⁵⁸¹ ⁵⁸² ⁵⁸³ ⁵⁸⁴ ⁵⁸⁵ ⁵⁸⁶ ⁵⁸⁷ ⁵⁸⁸ ⁵⁸⁹ ⁵⁹⁰ ⁵⁹¹ ⁵⁹² ⁵⁹³ ⁵⁹⁴ ⁵⁹⁵ ⁵⁹⁶ ⁵⁹⁷ ⁵⁹⁸ ⁵⁹⁹ ⁶⁰⁰ ⁶⁰¹ ⁶⁰² ⁶⁰³ ⁶⁰⁴ ⁶⁰⁵ ⁶⁰⁶ ⁶⁰⁷ ⁶⁰⁸ ⁶⁰⁹ ⁶¹⁰ ⁶¹¹ ⁶¹² ⁶¹³ ⁶¹⁴ ⁶¹⁵ ⁶¹⁶ ⁶¹⁷ ⁶¹⁸ ⁶¹⁹ ⁶²⁰ ⁶²¹ ⁶²² ⁶²³ ⁶²⁴ ⁶²⁵ ⁶²⁶ ⁶²⁷ ⁶²⁸ ⁶²⁹ ⁶³⁰ ⁶³¹ ⁶³² ⁶³³ ⁶³⁴ ⁶³⁵ ⁶³⁶ ⁶³⁷ ⁶³⁸ ⁶³⁹ ⁶⁴⁰ ⁶⁴¹ ⁶⁴² ⁶⁴³ ⁶⁴⁴ ⁶⁴⁵ ⁶⁴⁶ ⁶⁴⁷ ⁶⁴⁸ ⁶⁴⁹ ⁶⁵⁰ ⁶⁵¹ ⁶⁵² ⁶⁵³ ⁶⁵⁴ ⁶⁵⁵ ⁶⁵⁶ ⁶⁵⁷ ⁶⁵⁸ ⁶⁵⁹ ⁶⁶⁰ ⁶⁶¹ ⁶⁶² ⁶⁶³ ⁶⁶⁴ ⁶⁶⁵ ⁶⁶⁶ ⁶⁶⁷ ⁶⁶⁸ ⁶⁶⁹ ⁶⁷⁰ ⁶⁷¹ ⁶⁷² ⁶⁷³ ⁶⁷⁴ ⁶⁷⁵ ⁶⁷⁶ ⁶⁷⁷ ⁶⁷⁸ ⁶⁷⁹ ⁶⁸⁰ ⁶⁸¹ ⁶⁸² ⁶⁸³ ⁶⁸⁴ ⁶⁸⁵ ⁶⁸⁶ ⁶⁸⁷ ⁶⁸⁸ ⁶⁸⁹ ⁶⁹⁰ ⁶⁹¹ ⁶⁹² ⁶⁹³ ⁶⁹⁴ ⁶⁹⁵ ⁶⁹⁶ ⁶⁹⁷ ⁶⁹⁸ ⁶⁹⁹ ⁷⁰⁰ ⁷⁰¹ ⁷⁰² ⁷⁰³ ⁷⁰⁴ ⁷⁰⁵ ⁷⁰⁶ ⁷⁰⁷ ⁷⁰⁸ ⁷⁰⁹ ⁷¹⁰ ⁷¹¹ ⁷¹² ⁷¹³ ⁷¹⁴ ⁷¹⁵ ⁷¹⁶ ⁷¹⁷ ⁷¹⁸ ⁷¹⁹ ⁷²⁰ ⁷²¹ ⁷²² ⁷²³ ⁷²⁴ ⁷²⁵ ⁷²⁶ ⁷²⁷ ⁷²⁸ ⁷²⁹ ⁷³⁰ ⁷³¹ ⁷³² ⁷³³ ⁷³⁴ ⁷³⁵ ⁷³⁶ ⁷³⁷ ⁷³⁸ ⁷³⁹ ⁷⁴⁰ ⁷⁴¹ ⁷⁴² ⁷⁴³ ⁷⁴⁴ ⁷⁴⁵ ⁷⁴⁶ ⁷⁴⁷ ⁷⁴⁸ ⁷⁴⁹ ⁷⁵⁰ ⁷⁵¹ ⁷⁵² ⁷⁵³ ⁷⁵⁴ ⁷⁵⁵ ⁷⁵⁶ ⁷⁵⁷ ⁷⁵⁸ ⁷⁵⁹ ⁷⁶⁰ ⁷⁶¹ ⁷⁶² ⁷⁶³ ⁷⁶⁴ ⁷⁶⁵ ⁷⁶⁶ ⁷⁶⁷ ⁷⁶⁸ ⁷⁶⁹ ⁷⁷⁰ ⁷⁷¹ ⁷⁷² ⁷⁷³ ⁷⁷⁴ ⁷⁷⁵ ⁷⁷⁶ ⁷⁷⁷ <

THE ACTS

- 25
a Choice, I Ki. 18:21.
b Man, Gen. 2:7.
c Barnabas, Acts 9:27.
d Paul, Acts 8:1.

- 26
e See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.
f Ch. 9:23 ff.; 14:19.
g Life, Gen. 2:7.
h Name, Acts 16:18.
i Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

- 27
j Judas, Jude 1:1.
k Silas, Acts 15:22.
l Words, Pr. 15:23.
m Mouth, Gen. 8:11.

- 28
n Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
o V. 8; comp. ch. 5:32.
p Vs. 19, 25.
q Gentiles, Is. 49:6.
r Burden, Ps. 55:22.

- 29
s See "Unclean Food," Gen. 9:3.
t See v. 20.
u Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.
v Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.
w Blood, Lev. 17:11.
x Fornication, Deut. 22:21.

- 30
y V. 22 f.
z See "Letters," Acts 23:25.

- 31
a Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.
b Consolation, Mt. 5:4.
c See "Exhortation," Acts 11:23.
1 Or, exhortation.

come to one accord, to ^a choose out ^b men and send them unto you with our beloved ^c Bär-nä-bās and ^d Paul, 26 men that have ^e hazarded their ^f lives for the ^g name of our ^h Lord Jē'sūs Christ. 27 We have sent therefore ⁱ Jū-dās and ^k Si-lās, who themselves also shall tell you the same things by ^l word of ^m mouth. 28 For it seemed good to ⁿ the Holy Spirit, and to ^o us, to lay upon ^p you no greater ^q burden than these necessary things: 29 that ye abstain from ^r things ^s sacrificed to ^t idols, and from ^u blood, and from things strangled, and from ^v fornication; from which if ye keep yourselves, it shall be well with you. Fare ye well.

30 So they, when they were dismissed, ^w came down to Ān-ti-ōch; and having gathered the multitude together, they delivered the ^x epistle. 31 And when they had read it, they ^y rejoiced for the ^z consolation. 32 And

Var. Rend.—V. 25 (cont.), to choose . . . send—So KNO.; having chosen men out to send, HS.; to send chosen men, DEN. V. 26, hazarded—So LIND, KNO.; rather, pledged, Field; risked (exposed), HO.; offered up, WENDT, REN.; given up, HACK; Gr. delivered up, RA, V. 27, who . . . mouth—also themselves by word announcing, HACK, tell—report to, REN. word of mouth—So LIND, KNO.; oral communication, WENDT; mouth, HS, V. 28, it seemed good to—So HACK, DEN, HS.; hath pleased, REN. Spirit—Ghost, REN. R. to us—us, REN. greater—further, HO. than—except, WENDT, GLO.; beside, HO. these—the following, HO. things—points, HO. V. 29, things sacrificed—meats offered, GLO. if ye keep—guarding, HO. keep—guard, WENDT. it . . . you—So KNO.; ye shall fare (do, GLO. COOK, LIND.) well, HO. GLO. COOK, LIND.; ye will do well, HACK, V. 30, So they—They therefore, GLO. when . . . came—being let go, went, REN.; being dismissed, came, GLO.; having been dismissed, HACK, having—when they had, REN. the multitude—Rather, the whole body, BART, V. 31, when they—they, when, REN. they (second)—Omit, REN. consolation—So KNO, HACK; comfort, REN, LIND.; (consoling) exhortation, WENDT, HO.; exhortation, HS, COOK (?), ME, BEZA, BART, V. 32, exhorted—comforted, REN, RAMSAY, VIN. (alt.) LIND, a marg.; consoled, LIND.; encouraged, HORT, many words—Lit. much discourse, VIN.; confirmed—strengthened, HO, V. 33, And—But, WENDT, spent some time there—tarried there for a time, HS. dismissed—So LIND.; let go, REN.; sent away, HS.; sent away formally,

Jū-dās and Si-lās, being themselves also ^a prophets, ^b exhorted the ^c brethren with many ^d words, and confirmed them. 33 And after they had spent some time ^e there, they were dismissed ^f in ^g peace from the brethren unto those that had ^h sent them forth.³ 35 But Paul and Bär-nä-bās tarried in ⁱ Ān-ti-ōch, ^j teaching and ^k preaching ^l the ^m word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 And after some ⁿ days Paul said unto Bär-nä-bās, Let us return now and visit the ^o brethren in ^p every ^q city wherein we proclaimed the word of the Lord, and see how they fare. 37 And Bär-nä-bās was ^r minded to take with them ^s John also, who was called Mark. 38 But Paul thought not good to take with them him who ^t withdrew from them from ^u Pām-phy-lā-ā, and went not with them to the ^v work. 39 And there arose a sharp ^w contention, so that they

LIND, in peace—with wishes of well-being (salvation), WENDT; with wishes for blessings (benedictions), HO.; with a blessing or prayer for their peace, LIND, in—Gr. with, RA, HACK, GLO. forth—Omit, REN, V. 35, tarried—continued, GLO. with—besides to, HO, V. 36, And—But, GLO, some—certain, GLO, return—go up again, REN.; go again, HS. Let . . . visit, VIN. wherein—where, REN. fare—do, REN, V. 37, And—But, GLO, was minded—So LIND.; wished, REN, GLO.; determined, HACK, COOK, JOHN—(his cousin) John, HO. also, who was called—surnamed, GLO, V. 38, thought . . . work—Gr. thought right (or, demanded) in regard of him who had withdrawn . . . work—not to take with them such an one, RA, good—fit, HO.; right, WENDT; just, HACK, him—that one, VIN. withdrew—fell off, REN, HO.; had parted, WENDT; apostatized, GLO.; departed, HACK, Pamphylia—Add, on, WENDT, V. 39, there . . . contention—So VIN, LIND.; debate grew hot between them, REN. sharp contention—Or, provocation, RA. contention—So HACK.; dispute, HS.

Var. Read.—V. 29, well with you—Add, going on in the Holy Spirit, (D), IREN, TERT, V. 30, Antioch—Add, in a few days, (D*), HILG, BEISER, V. 32, prophets—Add, full of the Holy Spirit, (D), HILG, BLASS, V. 34, Retain, C, D, 13, VULG, new, THEB, HARCL, marg, ARM, BLASS, HILG.; omit, & A B E (H L P), 61, VULG, (om. in. demid.) PESH, HARCL, BOH, bott, CHRYS, WEISS, WENDT; add, and Jesus went alone, D, VULG, dem.

- 33
d Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
e See "Minister," Acts 15:39.
f See ch. 13:1.
g Or, comforted.
h Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
i See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
j Words, Pr. 15:23.

- 33
j Ch. 16:36; Mk. 5:34; I Cor., 16:11; comp. Heb. 11:31.
k Peace, Pr. 17:1.
l See v. 22.
3 Some ancient authorities insert, with variations, v. 34. But it seemed good unto Silas to abide there.

- 35
m Antioch, Acts 11:19.
n Instruction, Is. 54:13.
o Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
p See ch. 8:4.
4 Comp. marginal note on ch. 5:42.
q See ch. 13:12.
r Word of God, John 6:63.
s The Gospel, Mk. 16:17.

- 36
t Day, Lev. 25:8.
u The Church, Acts 20:28.
v Ch. 13:4, 13, 14, 51; 14:8, 24 f.
w City, Gen. 4:17.

- 37
z See "Mind," Job 38:36.
y See "Mark," Mk. 1:1.

- 38
z See ch. 13:13.
a Pamphylia, Acts 2:10.
b Labor, Ex. 23:12.

- 39
c Strife, Pr. 26:21.

- 39
 a Barnabas, Acts 9:27.
 b Col. 4:10; see v. 37; ch. 12:12.
 c Cyprus, Acts 13:4.
 40
 d Paul, Acts 8:1.
 e Silas, Acts 15:22.
 f Ch. 14:26; see ch. 11:23.
 g Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
 h Grace, John 1:17.
 41
 i Syria, Gen. 25:20.
 j Cilicia, Acts 8:9.
 1
 k Derbe, Acts 14:6.
 l Lystra, Acts 14:8.
 m Disciple, Mt. 20:17.
 n Name, Acts 16:18.
 o Timothy, I Tim. 1:1.
 p Sen, Gen. 21:19.
 q II Tim. 1:5; 3:15.
 r The Jews, II Ki. 16:8.

parted asunder one from the other, and ^aBār-nā-bās took ^{*b}Mark with him, and sailed away unto ^cCy-prūs: 40 but ^dPaul chose ^eSilās, and went forth, being ^fcommended by the ^gbrethren to the ^hgrace of the Lord. 41 And he went through ⁱSyr-i-ā and ^jCi-li-ci-ā, confirming the churches.

16 And he came also to ^kDēr-bē and to ^lLys-trā: and behold, a certain ^mdisciple was there, ⁿnamed ^oTīm-ō-thy, the ^pson of a ^qJewess that

Var. Rend.—V. 39 (cont.), parted, . . . the —So KNO.; separated from each, GLO. V. 40. chose—after he had (having, GLO.) chosen, WENDT, GLO.; having chosen for himself, HACK. Silas—Silas (as apostolic companion), WENDT. and went—WENDT. commended—recommended, GLO. Chap. 16.—V. 1. came also—to stayed at, REN.; also—So KNO.; as well, WENDT; omī, GLO. and to—as also to, WENDT; also and at, REN. Jewess—Jewish woman, HS. that—which, REN. that believed—believing, HACK. V. 2. well reported of—appre-

^rbelieved; but his ^sfather was a ^tGræek. 2 The same was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lys-trā and ^uI-cō-ni-ūm. 3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and he ^vtook and ^wcircumcised him because of the Jews that were in those parts: for they all ^xknew that his father was a Græek. 4 And as they went on their way through the cities, they delivered them ^ythe decrees to keep which had been ^zordained of the ^aapostles and ^belders that were at ^cJer-ru-sā-lēm. 5 So ^dthe churches

ciated, WENDT. took and circumcised—having taken, he circumcised (or, had him circumcised), HACK. V. 4. as—Omī, HS. went—omī, journeyed, GLO. WENDT.: So HACK. ordain—So REN. for to, a, which—that, REN. ordained—determined, REN. GLO. WENDT. that—which, REN. V. 5. So—Now, REN.; Therefore, GLO.; and so, HS.

Var. Read.—Chap. 16.—V. 1. And—Add, when he had gone through these nations, (D), HARCL. marg.

- ^s Faith, Heb. 11:1.
^t See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
^u Father, Ex. 21:15.
^v Greek, Acts 11:20.
 2
^w Iconium, Acts 13:51.
 3
^x Comp. Gal. 2:3.
^y Circumcision, Gen. 17:14.
^z Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
 4
^a Ch. 15:28 f.
^b Acts 7:53.
^c See ch. 15:2.
^d Apostles, Mt. 10:5.
^e See "The Church," Acts 20:28.
^f See ch. 11:30.
^g Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
 5
^h Comp. ch. 9:31.

* MINISTERS.—"But ye shall be named the priests of Jehovah; men shall call you the ministers of our God"—Is. 61:6. (Verses 1 and 2 are the ones Jesus chose when reading in the Synagogue at Nazareth.)

Broadly.—An officer in Civil Government. Joseph—Gen. 41:40–44. Joshua—Josh. 1:1. Ira—II Sam. 20:26. Abithophel—I Chr. 27:33. Zebadiah—II Chr. 19:11. Elkanah—II Chr. 28:7. Haman—Esth. 3:1. Mordecai—Esth. 10:3. Daniel—Dan. 2:48; 6:1–3.

A Servant of God appointed to Special Work.—Prophets, Ministers in Public Affairs—I Sam. 9:15, 18; 10:1; 12:6–10; 16:1–13; II Ki. 4:13. Especially in warning Kings—I Sam. 13:1–14; 15:10–31; II Sam. 12:1–14; I Ki. 18:17. Priests, Ministers—Ex. 28:1, 3, 4, 41; 29:1, 44; 30:30; 31:10; 35:19; 39:41; 40:13–15; Lev. 7:35; Num. 8:26; Deut. 10:8; 21:5; I Ki. 8:11; I Chr. 15:2; 23:13; II Chr. 13:10; 31:2; Jer. 33:22. Ministry of John.—Mt. 3:1, 2; Mk. 1:2–5; Lu. 3:2–8; John 1:19–28.

Christ, Himself, a Minister.—Mt. 20:28. Christ an Example to Others.—Mt. 20:25–27; Mk. 10:45; John 13:12–17.

A Servant of Christ called to serve in the Kingdom of God.—Apostles, Ministers—Called by Christ as Individuals—Mt. 4:18–22; Mk. 1:16–20; Lu. 5:2–11; John 1:35–46. Apostolic Corps formed and sent to Israel only—Mt. 10:1–7; Mk. 3:13–19; Lu. 9:1, 2. Seventy sent—Lu. 10:1, 17. Commissioned as Ministers to the Whole World—Mt. 28:18–20; Mk. 16:15, 16; Lu. 24:46–48; John 20:21–23; II Cor. 5:18–20.

Duties of Apostles when sent to Israel only.—To preach the Approach of the Kingdom and to heal—Mt. 10:7, 8; Acts 1:6–8. Their Outfit and Course—Mt. 10:5–14; Mk. 6:7–13; Lu. 9:1–6.

Duties of Apostles when sent to Whole World.—To spread the Kingdom—Mt. 16:18, 19; 25:31–34; Lu. 22:29–30. They thought that the Kingdom was not yet established—Acts 1:6–8. (Kingdom established—Col. 1:13; Heb. 12:28; II Pet. 1:11; Rev. 1:9.) To bear Witness of Jesus' Life, Death and Resurrection—Lu. 24:48; John 15:27; Acts 1:21–26. To remit Sins—Mt. 16:19; Lu. 24:47; John 20:23. To preach the Gospel—Mt. 28:19; Mk. 16:15; I Cor. 1:17, 18; I Tim. 1:11. To work Miracles and heal the Sick—Mk. 16:17, 18. See "Miracles"—Mk. 16:17. To teach Disciples—Mt. 28:20; Acts 2:42. To produce Fellowship among Saints—Acts 2:42. To establish and confirm Churches—Acts 2:47; 5:11; 14:23, 24; 15:3, 4, 22; 16:4, 5; I Cor. 4:17.

Varieties of Ministry: Evangelists.—Duties of: Their Ordination—I Tim. 4:14. Their Preparation—I Tim. 4:12–16; Titus 2:7, 8. To preach and teach—Acts 18:24–27. To reprove—I Tim. 5:20, 21; Titus 1:13, 14; 2:15. The Work of—I Tim. 4:5. To reject Heretics—Titus 3:10, 11. To supervise the Congregation—I Tim. 1:3; 4:11–13; 5:19; II Tim. 4:2–5; Titus 2:1–6, 9, 10. Ordain and appoint Teachers and Elders—I Tim. 5:22; II Tim. 2:2; Titus 1:5. Such as Timothy and Titus under Direction of Apostles—I Cor. 4:17; I Thess. 3:1, 2; II Cor. 8:18, 19.

Duties of Elders: Presbyters.—Appointed in every City—Acts 14:23. Qualifications—Acts 20:28–31; I Tim. 3:1–7; Titus 1:6–8. Duties—Titus 1:9–11; I Pet. 5:1–3. Their Claim to Respect and Obedience—I Thess. 5:12, 13; I Tim. 5:17; Heb. 13:7, 17.

Duties of Deacons.—Appointed—Acts 6:5, 6. Qualifications—I Tim. 3:8–15. Service—Acts 6:1–4.

Deaconesses.—Rom. 16:1, 2. Cf. I Tim. 3:11.

Functions of Ministers Preaching.—Preachers—Rom. 10:14; I Tim. 2:7; II Pet. 2:5. Sowers—Pa. 126:6; Mt. 13:3–8; Mk. 4:3–8; Lu. 8:5–8. Representing Christ (Ambassadors)—II Cor. 5:20; Eph. 6:20. Overseeing—Acts 20:28. Caring for Flock (Pastors)—Jer. 3:15; Eph. 4:11. Shepherds—Jer. 23:4; John 21:16, 17. Evangelizing—Acts 21:8; Eph. 4:11; II Tim. 4:5. Serving the Church (Angels)—Rev. 1:20; 2:1, 8, 12, 18; 3:1, 7, 14. Serving God (Servants)—Titus 1:1; Jas. 1:1. Fighting for Christ—II Tim. 2:3, 4. Administering Affairs—I Cor. 4:11; Titus 1:1. Carrying Message of the Churches—II Cor. 8:23. Governing—Acts 20:28; Phil. 1:1; Titus 1:7. Perhaps "Angel" in Rev. Chaps. 2 and 3 refers to the Porter of the Church, but that is very doubtful.

Should preach.—The Gospel—Acts 8:32–35; I Cor. 2:2; 15:1–4. According to Oracles of God—I Pet. 4:11. Not with Human Wisdom—I Cor. 1:17; 2:1–4. With Plainness of Speech—II Cor. 3:12. With Boldness—Mt. 10:27, 28. In Sincerity—II Cor. 2:17; 4:2; I Thess. 2:3–5. Approving themselves as Ministers of God—II Cor. 6:4. Commending themselves to Men's Consciences—II Cor. 4:2. With Right Spirit—Phil. 1:15–17.

Their Reward.—Mt. 24:45–47; I Cor. 3:14; 8:17, 18; I Pet. 5:4. See "Missions"—Acts 15:7. "Prophets"—II Ki. 17:13. "Priests"—Ex. 28:1. "Levites"—Num. 1:47.

were strengthened 'in the' faith, and^b increased in number^c daily.

6 And^d they went through^e the region of 'Phrygi-ā and 'Gala-ti-ā, having been forbidden of the 'Holy Spirit to speak the^f word in 'A-si-ā; 7 and when they were come over against M'y-si-ā, they assayed to go into 'Bi-thyni-ā; and the Spirit of 'Jēsus suffered them not; 8 and passing by M'y-si-ā, they came down to 'Trō-ās. 9 And a^g vision appeared to 'Paul in the^h night: There was a 'man of 'Māc-ē-dō-ni-ā standing, be-seeing him, and saying, Come over into Māc-ē-dō-ni-ā, and 'help us. 10 And when he had seen the vision, straightwayⁱ we sought to go forth into Māc-ē-dō-ni-ā, concluding that 'God had^j called us to^k preach the gospel unto them.

11 'Setting sail therefore from Trō-ās, we made a^l straight course to Sām-ō-thrāce, and the^m day following to Nē-āp'ō-lis; 12 and from

thence to 'Phī-lip-pi, which is a city of Māc-ē-dō-ni-ā, the first of the district, aⁿ 'Roman colony: and we were in this^o city tarrying certain days. 13 And on^p the sabbath day we went forth without the^q gate by a 'river side, 'where we supposed there was a place of 'prayer; and we sat down, and spake unto the^r women that were come together. 14 And a certain woman named Lūd-ā, a seller of 'purple, of the city of 'Thy-ā-ti-rā, 'one that^s worshipped God, heard us: 'whose^t heart the Lord opened^u 'to give heed unto the things which were spoken by Paul. 15 And when she was^v baptized, and^w her^x household, she^y besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be^z faithful to the Lord, 'come into my^a house, and abide there. And she constrained us.

16 And it came to pass, as we were going to^b the place of prayer, that a certain^c maid having^d a spirit of divina-

(first city of that part of Macedonia, DeW.) and a colony, *Al. Ol. Lt.*; first (i.e. in rank) city which is a colony in that part of Macedonia, *Me.*; *WH.* suspect some corruption, in the text; first colonial city (?) of that part of Macedonia, *HO.*; chief city of the province of Macedonia, *HACK.* this—So *VIN.*; that, *REN.* tarrying—abiding, *REN.* V. 13. day—*Omit.* *REN.* we supposed—So *VIN. LIND.*; according to custom, *WENDT.* was wont to be, *GLO. HACK.* we . . . prayer—there was wont to be held a meeting for prayer, *RAMSAY.* that were come—*which* came, *REN.*; assembled, *GLO.*; *lit.* which had come together, *HS.* V. 14. one that—*which*, *REN.*; *who*, *GLO.* heard us—was a hearer, *REN.* by—of, *REN.* V. 15. household—house, *GLO.* me to be—that I am, *HO.* faithful to—a believer in, *GLO.* there—(with me), *HO.* V. 16. And—But, *GLO.* place of prayer—proseucha, *HACK.* *HS.* maid—female slave, *HACK.* having—possessing, *HS.*; being, *HO.* spirit of divination—a spirit, a Python, *BART. KNO. VIN. R.* Pythonic spirit, *GLO.*; ventriloquist, *HO.*; spirit of Python (i.e. of ventriloquy), *RAMSAY. WENDT.* spirit of a pythoness, *HACK.*

Var. Read.—V. 6. region . . . having been—Phrygian and Galatian region (i.e. the borderland of Phrygia and Galatia) being, *NBCD. Edd.* V. 11. sail—Add, on the morrow, (D), 137, *HARCL. marg.* V. 13. supposed . . . prayer—thought that prayer was made (or, that there was a place of prayer, *Ms. DeW.*), *NBC. Edd.*

13
b Ch. 20:6; Phil. 1:1; 1 Thess. 2:2.
c Corap. v. 21.
d See "Rome," John 11:48.
e City, Gen. 4:17.

13
f See ch. 13:14.
g Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.
h Gate, 1 Sam. 23:7.
i River, Is. 32:2.
j Many authorities read where was wont to be &c.
k Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
l Women, Ruth 3:9.

14
l See "Colors," Rev. 18:12.
m Rev. 1:11; 2:18, 24.
n Ch. 18:7; comp. ch. 13:43.
o Worship, Mt. 4:10.
p See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40.
q Comp. Lu. 24:45.
r Heart, Acts 15:9.
s See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.
t Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.

15
u Baptism, Rom. 6:3.
v See ch. 11:14.
w Household, Pr. 31:27.
x Beseeching, Rom. 15:30.
y Faithfulness, 1 Cor. 4:17.
z Hospitality, Lu. 14:12.
a House, Deut. 24:10.
b Home, Lev. 18:9.

16
c See v. 13.
d See "Hand-maid," 11 Sam. 6:22.
e See "Spirit," Job 4:15.
f See "Magic," Dan. 5:11.
g See "Possession by Demons," Mt. 8:16.
h Gr. a spirit a Python.

Var. Read.—V. 5 (cont.). strengthened—So *VIN.*; established, *GLO.*; *lit.* stiffened (made robust), *BART.* increased—were increasing, *REN.* V. 6. they went—having gone, *GLO.* region—country, *REN. WENDT. HS.* region of—*Omit.* *GLO.*; Phrygian, *GLO. RA. Galatia*—Galatian region, *GLO. RA.* having been—and were, *A. v. RA.*; being, *GLO.* forbidden of—So *RA.*; hindered of, *Var. HO. WENDT.* prevented by, *GLO.* Spirit—Ghost, *REN. GLO. R.* V. 7. and when—after, *GLO.* were come—came, *REN.* assayed—attempted, *GLO.*; were assaying, *REN.* into—to, *HO. V. 8.* and so, *REN.* passing—having passed, *GLO. HACK.* passing by—neglecting, *RAMSAY.* by—along, *REN. HACK.* V. 9. There was—*Omit.* *REN.* standing—was standing, *REN. HS.* beseeching—praying, *HS.* Come over into—having passed over to, *GLO.* and—*Omit.* *GLO. V. 10.* straightway—immediately, *REN.* go forth into—depart to, *REN.* concluding—gathering, *REN.*; inferring, *WENDT.* God—the Lord, *GLO.* to—for to, *REN. R.* preach the gospel unto—evangelize, *RA. V. 11.* Setting sail—Putting out, *REN.* made—sailed, *HO. WENDT.* come by a, *GLO.*; *lit.* ran, *VIN.*; ran by, *DEN. HACK. V. 12.* and (first)—*Omit.* *REN.* which . . . district—which is the first city of the district of Macedonia, *GLO.*; being the first city in the region of Macedonia, *REN.* first . . . colony—So *HS. LIND.*; first (i.e. in order, of the cities that the travelers come to) Macedonia city of the district

16
a See "Wealth," Josh. 22:8.
b See "Magic," Dan. 5:11.

17
c Paul, Acts 8:1.
d Cry, Lu. 18:7.
e Ministers, Acts 15:39.
f Servant, Ex. 21:2.
g Gr. bondservants.
h See Mk. 5:7.
i See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.

i Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
j Way, Acts 9:2.
k Or, a way.
l Salvation, Acts 2:40.

18
l Day, Lev. 25:8.
m Spirit, Job. 4:15.
n See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.
o Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
p Hour, Dan. 3:6.

19
q Hope, Pr. 23:18.
r V. 16; comp. ch. 19:25 f.
s Gr. come out.
t Vs. 25, 29; ch. 15:40; comp. ch. 15:22.
u Silas, Acts 15:22.
v Comp. ch. 8:3; 17:6 f.; 21:30; Jas. 2:8.
w See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
x Marketplace, Mt. 11:8.
y See "Government," Neh. 8:9.

20
z Gr. pretors: comp. vs. 22, 35, 36, 38.

tion met us, who brought her masters much ^again by ^bsoothsaying. 17 The same following after ^cPaul and us ^dcried out, saying, These men are ^eservants of ^fthe Most High God, who ^gproclaim unto you ^hthe way of ⁱsalvation. 18 And this she did for many ^jdays. But Paul, being sore troubled, turned and said to the ^kspirit, ^l"I charge thee in the ^mname of ⁿJeſus Christ to come out of her. And it came out that very ^ohour.

19 But when her masters saw that the ^phope of their ^qgain was ^rgone, they laid hold on ^sPaul and ^tSilās, and ^u"dragged them into the ^vmarketplace before the ^wrulers, 20 and when they had brought them unto the ^xmagistrates, they

Var. Rend.—V. 16 (cont.). who—which, REN. a. brought—procured, HACK. her—to her, GLO.; unto her, HACK. gain—business, REN. KNO. soothsaying—divining, HACK. V. 17. after—*Omī*, REN. cried—used to cry, AL; continued to cry, HS.; kept crying, LIND. servants—the servants, GLO.; *Gr.* slaves, RA. the (last)—a, REN. BART. V. 18. sore troubled—grieved, GLO.; indignant, HACK. troubled—vexed, REN. WENDT; disgusted, HO.; worn out, VIN.; thoroughly worn out by annoyance, LIND. charge—command, REN. come out of—depart from, REN. it came out—he departed, REN. it—he, HS. V. 19. gain was gone—business had departed, REN. was—had, HACK. gone—*Lū*, gone out (*i.e.* with the spirit), Var. BART. HS.; gone forth, HACK; *Gr.* come out, RA. laid—*u*, dragged—having seized Paul and Silas they drew, HS. marketplace—*i.e.* the court, WENDT. before—to, GLO. rulers—officials, WENDT; city-judges, HO.; magistrates, HS. Vs. 20, 22. magistrates—pretors, Var. WENDT. GLO. HS. COOK, BART. V. 21. set forth—teach, GLO.; proclaim, REN.; or,

said, These ^ymen, being ^zJews, do exceedingly trouble our ^acity, 21 and ^bset forth customs which it is not ^clawful for us to receive, or to observe, being ^dRomans. 22 And the multitude rose up together against them; and the ^emagistrates rent their ^fgarments off them, and commanded to ^gbeat them with ^hrods. 23 And when they had laid many ⁱstripes upon them, they cast them into ^jprison, charging ^kthe jailor to keep them safely: 24 who, having received such a charge, cast them into the inner prison, and made their ^lfeet fast in ^mthe stocks. 25 But about ⁿmidnight ^oPaul and Silās were ^ppraying and ^qsinging hymns unto ^rGod, and the prisoners were listening to them; 26 and suddenly ^sthere was a great

make proclamation of, LIND. it is—are, GLO. observe—practice, GLO. V. 22. multitude—people, HO. and (second)—after, WENDT. rent—having rent off, GLO.; had rent, WENDT; rent off, REN. COOK; tore, HS.; having torn off, HACK. garments—clothes, HS.; *i.e.* their own, RAMSAY. off—Place after rent, REN. GLO. commanded—ordered, HACK. them—*Omī*, REN. with rods—*Omī*, REN. V. 24. charge—command, HACK. inner—innermost part of the, WENDT. made... stocks—secure their feet into the block, HACK. fast—secured, WENDT. V. 25. But about—And in the, REN. midnight—midnight watch, REN. were... God—prayed, and praised God, HACK. and singing—they sang, GLO. and (last)—but, WENDT.

Var. Read.—V. 17. you—So & B D E, VULG. FESH. HARCL. ARM. AETH.—THEOD. BLASS, WEISS, WENDT, NES. Ty. Tr. WH.; us, A C⁹ (H) L (P), THEB. BOH. AETH.—ORIG. CHRYS. ME. La.

y Man. Gen. 2:7.
z The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.
a City, Gen. 4:17.

21
b Comp. Esth. 3:8.
c Law, Deut. 31:24.
d See "Rome," John 11:48.

22
e See "Clothing," Job 31:19.
f See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.
g II Cor. 11:25; comp. I Thes. 2:2.
h Rod, Num. 20:8.

23
i Stripes, Is. 53:5.
j Prison, Gen. 42:16.
k Vs. 27, 36.

24
l Feet, Gen. 18:4.
m Job 13:27; 33:11; Jer. 20:2 f.; 29:26.

25
n See "Night," Ps. 19:2.
o See v. 19.
p Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
q See Eph. 5:19.
r See "Songs," Ex. 15:1.
s God, Gen. 1:1.

26
t Comp. ch. 4:31.

*NAME: Import of Names.—Gen. 2:19, 20; 4:25; 17:5; 32:28; Dan. 1:7; Mt. 1:21; Lu. 1:13, 59-63. Saul's Name changed—Acts 13:9. Simon's Name changed—Mt. 16:18; John 1:42.

Name as Reputation and Standing.—I Sam. 18:30; Ju. 13:17, 18; Pr. 22:1; Eccl. 7:1; Eph. 1:20, 21. What is due to God's—Ps. 29:2; 86:9, 12; 103:1.

Symbol of Power.—Gen. 11:4; 12:2; Ex. 15:3; Num. 6:27; II Sam. 8:13; I Chr. 17:8, 21; Ps. 52:9; 54:1; 63:4; Jas. 5:14. Symbol of Authority.—Ex. 9:16; 23:21; Mt. 7:22; 18:20; 21:9; 23:39; 24:5; Mk. 9:37; Lu. 9:46; 10:17; Acts 4:7, 10, 12; Phil. 2:10.

Rallying Force.—Gen. 48:16; Deut. 12:5, 11, 21; 14:23, 24; 16:2, 6, 11; II Sam. 7:13; Neh. 1:9; Is. 26:8; Mt. 12:21. The Superior Thing.—Deut. 26:19; Ps. 111:9; Lu. 10:20; Heb. 1:4.

Used for Base Ends.—Jer. 14:14; 23:25; 27:15; 29:9, 21, 23; Zech. 13:3.

Received in the Name of a Prophet or Righteous Man.—Mt. 10:41. Of Disciple.—Mt. 10:42.

Cost of endorsing a Good Name.—Mt. 10:22; 24:9; Mk.

13:13; Lu. 21:12; John 15:21; Acts 9:16. Benefit derived from—Mt. 19:29; I Pet. 4:14; I John 2:12; Rev. 3:5, 8, 9.

The New Name.—Is. 56:5; 62:2; Acts 11:26; Rev. 2:17; 3:12.

Security of Good Names.—Ps. 72:17; Lu. 10:20; Phil. 4:3. The Name of God.—Symbol of Himself—Gen. 13:4; 21:33; 26:25; Ps. 80:18; 99:6; 105:1; 116:4; Is. 12:4; Acts 2:21; 22:16. See "God"—Gen. 1:1.

Taken in Vain.—Ex. 20:7; Lev. 18:21; 19:12; 22:2, 32; Deut. 5:11.

Name of God holy.—Lev. 20:3; Ps. 111:9; I Chr. 16:10; Is. 57:15. Not to profane God's Holy Name.—Lev. 22:2, 32; Ex. 39:7. Name of God terrible.—Ps. 99:3. Absent from Book of Esther—considered too holy to be called.

Asking in the Name.—John 14:13, 14; 15:16; 16:23-26.

Believing in the Name.—John 1:12; 2:23; 3:18; Acts 3:16; 8:12; I John 3:23; 5:13.

Baptized in the Name.—Acts 8:16; 10:48; 19:5; I Cor. 1:13-15.

Suffering for the Name.—Acts 5:41.

Used in Derision.—Acts 4:17, 18.

^a earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison-house were shaken: and immediately ^c all the ^d doors were opened; and everyone's ^e hands were loosed. 27 And the jailor, being roused out of ^f sleep and seeing the prison doors open, drew his ^h sword and was about ⁱ to kill himself, supposing that the prisoners had escaped. 28 But ^k Paul ^l cried with a loud ^m voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here. 29 And he called for ⁿ lights and sprang in, and, trembling for ^o fear, fell down before Paul and ^p Silās, 30 and brought them out and said, Sirs, ^q what must I do to be saved? 31 And they said, ^r Believe on the Lord Jē'sūs, and thou shalt be saved, thou and ^s thy house. 32 And they ^t spake the ^u word of ^v the Lord unto him, with all that were in his house. 33 And he took them ^w the same ^x hour of the ^y night, and ^z washed their ^{aa} stripes; and was ^{ab} baptized, he and all his, immediately. 34 And he brought them up into his house, and ^{ac} set ^{ad} food before them, and ^{ae} rejoiced greatly, with all his house, ^{af} having believed in ^{ag} God.

Var. Rend.—V. 26. every . . . loosed—the chains of all were loosened, HACK. V. 27. roused—awaked, REN.; waked, HS. drew—drawing, WENDT. and (last)—Omū, WENDT. was about to kill—would have killed, GLO. escaped—fled, HS. HACK. V. 29. And he called—Then having called, GLO. called—asked, REN. sprang in—leapt down, LIND. V. 30. brought—having brought, GLO. to—that I may, WENDT.; in order that I may, HACK. V. 31. house—household, HS. V. 33. took them—Strictly, took them along with him, VIN. washed—washed them of (from, VIN. HACK.). HO. WENDT. RAMSAY. VIN. HACK. V. 34. he—having, GLO. HACK. food—meat, GLO.; Gr. a table, RA. McG. greatly . . . believed—that he with all his house has been brought to believe, AL. DeW. Me. all his—his whole, WENDT. house—family, HACK. having—that he had, REN. in God—on the Lord, RA. Vs. 35, 38. magistrates—prætors, HS. LIND. serjeants—lictors, Var. HO. WENDT. GLO. HS. VIN. RA. V. 35. Let those men go—Discharge those men, HO.; Release these men, GLO. V. 36. come forth—

35 But when it was ^{day}, the ^{magistrates} sent the ^{serjeants}, saying, Let those men go. 36 And ^{the jailor} reported the ^{words} to Paul, ^{saying}, The ^{magistrates} have sent to let you go: now therefore come forth, and go ⁱⁿ ^{peace}. 37 But Paul said unto them, They have ^{beaten} us publicly, uncondemned, ^{men} that are ^{Romans}, and have cast us into prison; and do they now cast us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and bring us out. 38 And the ^{serjeants} reported these words unto the ^{magistrates}: and they ^{feared} when they heard that they were Romans; 39 and they came and ^{besought} them; and when they had brought them out, they asked them ^{to go away from the city}. 40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into ^{the house of} ^{Lŷdā-ā}: and when they had seen ^{the brethren}, they ^{comforted} them, and departed.

17 Now when ^{they} had passed through ^{Amphipolis} and ^{Apollonia}, they came to ^{Thessalonica}, where was a ^{synagogue} of the

depart, REN. V. 37. have beaten—beat, REN. publicly—in public, HS. uncondemned—without judicial sentence, HO.; without proper judicial procedure, WENDT. men that are—being, REN. Romans—Roman citizens, HO. RA. and have—and, REN. now cast—thrust, GLO. COOK: send forth, HACK. privily—secretly, GLO. HACK. verily—indeed, WENDT.; not that, HO. bring—fetch, GLO. V. 39. when they had—Omū, REN. they (second)—and, REN. go away from—depart out of, GLO. V. 40. went out of—departed from, REN. GLO. comforted—So Be.; exhorted, AL. Me. HS. (all.) a marg. Chap. 17.—V. 1. when they had—having, GLO. passed—journeyed, REN. WENDT. through—along the road over, WENDT.; over, HO. a—the, GLO. COOK (all.), HACK.

Var. Read.—V. 30. out—Add, when he had secured the rest he came to them, (D). HARCL. marg. BLASS. HILG. RAMSAY (V. 31. the Lord—God, N. B. WH. BLASS. WENDT. WEISS. NES. V. 35. sent—assembled together at the market place and remembering the earthquake which had happened were afraid and sent, (D), BLASS. ZÖ. HILG.

35
i Day, Lev. 25:8.
j See "Government," Neh. 8:9.
k Ezra 7:25; Titus 3:1; 1 Pet. 2:14.
l Gr. prætors. See v. 20.
m See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.
n Gr. lictors.

36
m See "Prison," Gen. 42:16.
n See v. 27.
o Words, Pr. 15:23.
p See ch. 15:33.
q Peace, Pr. 17:1.

37
r See "Persecution," 1 Ki. 18:4.
s Ch. 22:25–29.
t See "Rome," John 11:48.

38
u Ch. 22:29.

39
v Beseeching, Rom. 15:30.
w Comp. Mt. 8:34.
z City, Gen. 4:17.

40
y House, Deut. 24:10.
z Home, Lev. 18:9.
a See v. 14.
b See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
c Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
d Consolation, Mt. 5:4.
e Or, exhorted.

1
e See "Paul," Acts 8:1.
f Vs. 11, 13; ch. 27:2; Phil. 4:16; II Tim. 4:10; comp. ch. 20:4; I Thess. 1:1; II Thess. 1:1.
g Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.

- ^a The Jews, II Ki. 10:6.
^b Paul, Acts 8:1.
^c See vs. 10, 17; ch. 9:20.
^d Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.
^e See ch. 13:14.
^f Or, weeks.
^g Day, Lev. 23:8.
^h Scriptures, II Tim. 3:16.
ⁱ See ch. 8:35.

- ^j See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15. See ch. 3:18. See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.
^k Salvation through the Death of Jesus, Acts 2:40.
^l Divinity and Sufferings of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
^m John 20:9.
ⁿ Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.
^o Death and Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
^p Death, Rom. 5:12.
^q John 9:22; 18:5, 28.
^r Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

- ^s See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.
^t See ch. 14:4.
^u Persuasion, Rom. 15:14.
^v Silas, Acts 15:22.
^w Devout, Acts 2:5.
^x The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.
^y Greeks, Acts 11:20.
^z Ch. 13:50.
^a Women, Ruth 3:9.

- ^b V. 13; see I Thess. 2:16.
^c Jealousy, Ex. 34:13.
^d See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.
^e City, Gen. 4:17.
^f Tumult, Ps. 65:7.
^g House, Deut. 24:10.
^h Home, Lev. 18:9.
ⁱ Va. 6, 7, 9; Rom. 16:21 (7).

^a Jews: 2 and ^b Paul, ^c as his custom was, went in unto them, and for three ^d sabbath ^e days reasoned with them from ^f the scriptures, 3 ^g opening and alleging that ^h it behooved the Christ to ⁱ suffer, and ^j to rise again from the ^k dead; and that ^l this Jē'sūs, whom, *said he*, I ^m proclaim unto you, is the Christ. 4 ⁿ And some of them were ^o persuaded, and consorted with Paul and ^p Si'lās; and of the ^q devout ^r Grēeks a great multitude, and of the ^s chief ^t women not a few. 5 But ^u the Jews, being moved with ^v jealousy, took unto them certain ^w vile fellows of the rabble, and gathering a crowd, set the ^x city on an ^y uproar; and assaulting the ^z house of ^a Jā'sōn, they sought to bring them forth to the people. 6 And when they found them not, they ^b dragged Jā'sōn and certain ^c brethren before the ^d rulers of the city, ^e crying, These that have turned ^f the world upside down are come hither also; 7 whom Jā'sōn

Var. Read.—V. 2. as . . . was—according to his custom, GLO. sabbath days—So BART.; weeks, HO. RA. a marg. reasoned—carried on dialogues, WENDT. HO.; discoursed, COOK (alt.). from—(starting) with, HO. V. 3. opening and alleging—giving information and exposition, WENDT; in that he gave information and (proof), HO.; making plain what was misunderstood and setting forth, LIND. alleging—propounding, GLO. HACK.; quoting to prove, RA. RAMSAY. it . . . to—the Messiah must, HACK. Christ (voice)—Messiah, WENDT. HO. V. 4. persuaded—So HS.; convinced, GLO.; won, HO. consorted—were added (as if by lot), allotted to, Al. Be. DeW. Me. GLO. WENDT. HO. VIN. COOK; threw in their lot, REN. LIND. BART.; attached themselves, adhered to, HACK.; there were in addition gathered to, RAMSAY, RA.; or, these were allotted to (associated with them as disciples), RA. chief—noble, WENDT. Gr. first, RA. V. 5. jealousy—zeal, HO.; envy, HS. COOK. certain—So HS. LIND.; some, HO. vile—So LIND.; street, WENDT; corrupt, HO.; wicked, GLO.; bad, HS.; evil, BART. fellows—So BART.; loafers, WENDT; men, GLO. HS. rabble—So LIND.; more literally, idlers in the marketplace, DA. VIN.; street, HO.; market-loungers, GLO. HACK.; class of market-loungers, BART. gathering a crowd—raising a disturbance, HS. (alt.). they—Omit, REN. bring them forth—arraign them, BART. people—assembled people, WENDT. V. 6. And . . . not—but not

^a hath received: and these all act ^b contrary to the decrees of ^c Cæ'sār, saying that there is another ^d king, one Jē'gūs. 8 And they troubled the multitude and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things. 9 And when they had taken ^e security from Jā'sōn and the rest, they let them go.

10 And ^a the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Si'lās by ^b night unto ^c Bē-ro'e'a: who when they were come thither went into ^d the synagogue of the Jews. 11 Now these were more noble than those in ^e Thēs-sā-lo-ni'cā, in that they received the ^f word with all readiness of ^g mind, examining the scriptures daily, whether these things were so. 12 ^h Many of them therefore ⁱ believed; also of the Grēek ^j women ^k of ^l honorable estate, and of ^m men, not a few. 13 But when the Jews of Thēs-sā-lo-ni'cā had ⁿ knowledge that the word of God was proclaimed of Paul at Bē-ro'e'a also, they came thither likewise, ^o stirring

finding them, HACK. rulers—heads, WENDT. rulers of the city—politarchs, LIND. RA. McG. world—empire, WENDT. RA. upside down—disturbed, GLO. V. 7. decrees—edicts, HO. saying—in that they claim, WENDT. GLO. V. 8. troubled—disquieted, WENDT. rulers of the city—politarchs, WENDT. V. 9. when . . . taken—they took, REN.; having taken, GLO. security—So LIND.; bail, VIN. HACK. (alt.). BART. (alt.) from—of, REN. they (second)—and, REN. V. 10. sent away—conducted, REN. by—away by, REN. were had, REN. thither . . . the—to the REN. Jews—Jews went away, REN. V. 11. more of more, HO. noble—noble disposition, HO. HACK. daily—from day to day, HACK. whether—if, HACK. V. 12. of honorable estate—noble, HO.; of good reputation, REN.; of rank, HS. V. 13. of (first)—from, GLO. thither likewise—Omit, REN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 17.—V. 3. Jesus . . . Christ—is Jesus Christ, whom I preach unto you, A. D. Tr.; is the Christ, even Jesus whom I preach unto you, B. WH. (and so practically La. Tr.) V. 4. devout . . . multitude—So N B E L, Ti. Tr.; WH.; devout (i.e. proselytes) and of the Greeks, A. D. 13, 40, 61, La. Tr. V. 13. stirring up and troubling—So A B D, Edd.; and stirred up, B H.

- ^k Comp. ch. 16:19 f.
^l Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
^m See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
ⁿ See "Government," Ne. 8:9.
^o Cry, Lu. 18:7.
^p V. 31; see Mt. 24:14.
^q World, Rev. 10:6.
^r Gr. the inhabited earth.

- ⁷
^r Comp. Lu. 10:38; Jas. 2:25.
^s See Lu. 23:2.
^t Cæsar, Lu. 2:1.
^u King, Deut. 17:15.
^v Kingship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

- ⁹
^w See "Pledge," Pr. 20:16.

- ¹⁰
^x Vs. 6, 14; see ch. 1:15.
^y Night, Ps. 19:2.
^z V. 13; ch. 20:4.
^a See v. 2.
^b Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.

- ¹¹
^c See v. 1.
^d Word of God, John 6:63.
^e See "The Gospel," Mt. 16:13.
^f Mind, Job 38:36.

- ¹²
^g See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
^h See ch. 2:4.
ⁱ Faith, Heb. 11:1.
^j Ch. 13:50.
^k See Mt. 15:43.
^l Honor, Mal. 1:6.
^m Man, Gen. 1:26.

- ¹³
ⁿ Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
^o See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
^p Intolerance, Acts 7:51.

- 14
a Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
b Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
c Paul, Acts 8:1.
d Sea, Ex. 14:21.
e Vs. 4, 10; see ch. 15:22.
f Timothy, I Tim. 1:1.

- 15
g Comp. ch. 15:3.
h Vs. 16, 21 f.; ch. 18:1; I Thess. 3:1.
i Ch. 18:5.

- 16
j Spirit, Job 4:15.
k City, Gen. 4:17.
l Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.
m See "Mind," Job 38:36.
n See ch. 9:20; comp. v. 2.
o Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.
p Devout, Acts 2:5.
q The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.
r Marketplace, Mt. 11:16.
s Day, Lev. 25:8.

- 18
t Philosophy, Col. 2:8.
u Comp. I Cor. 1:20; 4:10.
v See I Tim. 6:20; II Tim. 2:16.

up and troubling the multitudes. 14 And then immediately ^{a b} the brethren sent forth ^c Paul to go as far as to the ^d sea: and ^e Si'lās and ^f Tim^o-thē abode there still. 15 But ^g they that conducted Paul brought him as far as ^h Āth-ēns; and receiving a commandment unto Si'lās and Tim^o-thē that they should ⁱ come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 Now while Paul waited for them at Āth-ēns, his ^j spirit was provoked within him as he beheld the ^k city full of ^l idols. 17 So he reasoned ^m in the ⁿ synagogue with the Jews and the ^o devout persons, and in the ^p marketplace every ^q day with them that met him. 18 And certain also of the Ēp-i-cū-rē-ān and Stō-ye ^r philosophers encountered him. And some said, What would ^s this ^t babbler say? others, He seemeth to be a setter

Var. Read.—V. 13 (cont.). troubling—vexing, HO. multitudes—people, HO.; multitudes there also, REN. V. 14. And—But the brethren, REN. sent forth—dispatched, HO. to—that he, HO. go—journey, HO.; go away, REN.; go toward, GLO. far as—it were, REN.; far as to, HS. LIND.; upon, HACK.; towards, COOK. Silas—both Silas, REN. Vs. 14, 15. abode . . . But—stayed behind there, And, REN. V. 15. conducted—Lit. brought to the spot, VIN. that—who, GLO. with all speed—So HS.; as quickly (soon, HACK.) as possible, GLO. HACK. V. 16. waited—was waiting, HACK. at—in, GLO. provoked—So VIN. KNO.; aroused, GLO. WENDT, HACK.; stirred, REN. HO. full of idols—So DeW. Me. VIN. HS. RA. HACK.: filled with idols, REN. V. 17. So he—Therefore he, GLO.; He, REN. in—therefore in, REN. every day—daily, REN. met him—chanced to be there, Field. V. 18. And—But, REN. What—What then, WENDT. babbler—So WENDT.: seed-gatherer, or, seed-crow, HO.; seed-picker, HACK. LIND. VIN.; sponger, amateur, RAMSAY.; sponger, BAUM. OVERBECK. CHRYS.: picker-up of odds and ends, BART. others—other some, REN. strange—foreign, REN. HO. WENDT, HACK. gods—Lit. demons, Var.; divine beings, WENDT. preached—Gr. evangelized, RA. the resurrection—Anastasis, WENDT, HO. RA. V. 19. took—taking, HACK. hold of him—him prisoner, HO.: hold upon him, HACK. and (second)—Omit, HACK. brought—led, HO. unto—before (the court of Areopagus, Chrys. Baur, Renan; to the hill of Ares, Al. Me. DeW. HS. a marg.), R. marg.; upon, HO. May—Can, GLO. May . . . is—What is this, &c. LIND. spoken—spoken of, REN. V. 20. strange . . . ears—things to our ears

forth of ¹ strange ² gods: because he ³ preached ⁴ Jē-sūs and the ⁵ resurrection. 19 And they ⁶ took hold of him, and brought him ⁷ unto ⁸ the Ār-ē-ōp-ā-gūs, saying, May we know what ⁹ this new ¹⁰ teaching is, which is spoken by thee? 20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ¹¹ ears: we would ¹² know therefore what these things mean. 21 (Now all the ¹³ Ā-th-ē-ni-āns and the strangers ¹⁴ sojourning there ¹⁵ spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to hear some new thing.) 22 And Paul stood in the midst of the Ār-ē-ōp-ā-gūs, and said,

(Ye men of Āth-ēns, in all things I perceive that ye are ¹⁶ very ¹⁷ religious.) 23 For as I passed along, and observed the ¹⁸ objects of your ¹⁹ worship, I found also an ²⁰ altar with this inscription, TO AN UNKNOWN

which startle us with their strangeness, LIND. strange—amazing, REN.; surprising, WENDT. VIN. HACK.; startling or, bewildering, KNO. V. 21. Now—But, GLO. strangers sojourning—So VIN. LIND.; resident strangers, GLO.; strangers staying there, HS. spent their time in—Lit. had (spent, HACK.) leisure for, Var. REN. LIND. HACK. some new thing—something most new, WENDT.; something more novel, BART. new—newer, HO. VIN. Gr. more new, RA. V. 22. And—But, GLO. stood—standing, GLO. and (last)—Omit, GLO. ye—Omit, REN. the Areopagus—Or, court of the Areopagites, RA. all things—every respect, HO. WENDT. perceive—see, HO. very religious—So (carrying your religious reverence very far), Al. DeW. RA. DEN.; somewhat superstitious, Vulg. Da. Field; ambiguously spoken, Me.; more God-fearing, GLO.; very devout, LARDNER; exceeding scrupulous in your religion, HUMPHREY; careful of your religion, CO.; more fearful of the gods, WO.; very God-fearing, HO. ZO. WEISS.; very devotional, HS. more than others respectful of what is divine, RAMSAY; unusually addicted to the worship of divinities, BART.; more fearful of the gods than others, LIND.; very demon-fearing, McG. V. 23. as . . . and—passing through, I. VIN. passed along—went about, REN. observed—noticed carefully, WENDT.; closely observing, HACK. the . . . worship—So Al. DeW. Me. Li. VIN. LIND.; your devotions, Be.; your sacred things, WENDT, GLO.; object of your worship, HS. AN—So Al. DeW. Be. Me. Da.; THE, Wo.

Var. Read.—V. 14. as far as—So N A B E. La. Ti. Tr. WH.; as it were, H, Al. who translates towards, REN.

- 1 Or, foreign divinities.
2 Gr. demons.
3 Preaching.
4 See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
5 See marginal note on ch. 5:42.
6 See "The Gospel," Mk. 16:15.
7 Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
8 Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.

- 19
a Comp. ch. 23:19.
b Or, before.
c See v. 22.
d Or, the hill of Mars.
e Comp. Mk. 1:27.
f Instruction, Is. 54:13.
g See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- 20
h Ear, Ex. 29:20.
i Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

- 21
a See v. 16.
b Sojourner, Pa. 119:19.
c Comp. ch. 2:10.
d Or, had leisure for nothing else.

- 22
e Or, somewhat superstitious. (ch. 25:19; 26:5; Gal. 1:13, 14; Jas. 1:26).

- 23
f See "Images," I Ki. 15:13.
g See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.
h II Thess. 2:4 marg.
i Worship, Mt. 4:10.
j Altar, Lev. 22:9.

- 23
a Comp. John 4:22. [4:10.
b Worship, Mt. 8.
c Paul, Acts 8:1.
24
d God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.
e Is. 42:5; see ch. 14:15.
f World, Rev. 10:6.
g Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.
h Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
i Earth, Gen. 2:1.
j Ch. 7:48; John 4:21-23.
k Temple, I Sam. 1:9.
l Or, *sacruaries*, [16:12.
Hands, Gen. 2:1.
25
m Man, Gen. 2:7.
n Ps. 50:10-12; comp. Job 22:2.
o Life, Gen. 2:7.
26
p Mal. 2:10.
q See "Unity," I Cor. 1:10.
r Nation, Gen. 10:32.
s Face, Is. 6:2.
t Deut. 32:8; Job 12:23.
u See "Foreordination," Eph. 1:11.
v See "Purpose," Eph. 3:11. [8:22.
w Season, Gen. 27 [13:24.
x Seeking, Lu. 9:49.
y God is Omnipresent, Gen. 1:1.
z Deut. 4:7; Jer. 23:25 f; comp. ch. 14:17.
28
a Job 12:10; Dan. 5:23.
29
b See "Fatherhood of God," Gen. 1:1.
c Is. 40:18 ff.; comp. Rom. 1:23.

GOD) What therefore ^aye ^bworship in ^{*}ignorance, this I set forth unto you. 24 ^aThe God that made the [']world and all things therein, he, being [']Lord of ^hheaven and [']earth, [']dwelleth not in ^ktemples made with [']hands; 25 neither is he served by ^mmen's hands, ⁿas though he needed anything, seeing he himself giveth to all [']life, and [†]breath, and all things; 26 and ⁿhe made of [']one every [']nation of men to dwell on all the [']face of the earth, having ^lthus determined their appointed ⁿseasons, and the bounds of their habitation; 27 that they should ^xseek God, if haply they might feel after him and find him, ^yas though

Var. Read.—V. 23 (cont.). What . . . ignorance—That *divine nature* which you worship not knowing *what it is*, RAMSAY. in ignorance—without knowing it, HO. WENDT; unconsciously, VIN. this I set forth—So LIND.; that declare I, REN. WENDT, HS. V. 24, that—who, GLO. V. 25, served—So VIN. LIND.; tended, REN.; ministered to, GLO. HACK. men's—human, GLO. though—if, GLO. needed anything—needed anything in addition, VIN. seeing—whereas, WENDT. all—all other, WENDT. V. 26, of one—So LIND.; from one father, REN.; of one blood, DEN. COOK, HACK.; of one nature, RAMSAY. every nation—all nations, GLO.; every race of men, RAMSAY. to—for to, REN. n. having . . . seasons—So LIND.; determining appointed times, REN. determined—fixed, GLO. appointed seasons—temporal or geographical boundaries, WENDT. bounds—boundaries, GLO.; *li*. setting-of-bounds, RA. V. 27, God—the God, RAMSAY. haply—perchance, GLO.; *omni*, REN. feel—indeed feel, REN.; perceive, WENDT. though he—who indeed, HO.; though he indeed, WENDT.; although indeed, HACK. far—really far, REN. each—any, GLO. V. 28, have our being—are, GLO.; *Gr.* are, RA. certain even of—

he is not far from each one of us: 28 for ^ain him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain even of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring. 29 Being then ^bthe offspring of God, we ^cought not to ^dthink that ^ethe Godhead is ^flike unto ^ggold, or ^hsilver, or ⁱstone, ^jgraven by art and device of man. 30 ^kThe times of ignorance therefore God ^loverlooked; but ⁿnow he ^ocommandeth men that they should all everywhere ^prepent: 31 inasmuch as he hath appointed ^qa ^rday in which ^she will ^tjudge ^uthe world in ^vrighteousness ^wby ^xthe man whom he hath ^yordained; whereof he hath given ^zassurance unto all men,

some of, GLO. even—also, REN. V. 29. Being then—Since, therefore, we are, HACK. ought not to—dare not, HO. WENDT. Godhead—Or, that which (what, HS.) is divine, KNO. HS. VIN. a *marg.*; deity, HO. WENDT. graven by—the product of, WENDT.; a piece of sculptured, HO.; a graving or carved-work of, VIN. device—plan, WENDT. HO. V. 30, The—Now the, REN. The . . . but—Having, however overlooked the times of ignorance, LIND. therefore—*Omni*, REN. overlooked—having overlooked, GLO. now he commandeth—*an*—*omni*, REN. they should all—all, REN. repent—should repent all, V. 31, which—the which, REN. by the—*Gr.* in the (or, s), RA. the (second) a, HO. a *marg.*, he hath—having, GLO. he—assurance—granting faith, HO. WENDT.; having afforded assurance, HACK. assurance—*Gr.* faith, RA.

Var. Read.—V. 23. What . . . this—What . . . that, N^a A^b B D, *Edd.*; Whom . . . him, N^a A^b E. V. 26, of one of one blood, D E; out of one, N^a A B, *Edd.* *is*, John 14:2. b Salvation through Christ, Acts 2:40.

- d See "Mind," Job 38:36.
e Or, *that which is divine*.
f See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.
g Gold, I Ki. 10:21.
h Silver, Job 22:25. [34:1.
i Stone, Ex. 31:13.
j See "Trade and Arts," Is. 40:19.
k See "Images," I Ki. 15:13.

- 30
l Comp. v. 23.
m See "Mercy of God," Gen. 1:1.
n Comp. ch. 14:16; Rom. 3:25.
o Ch. 26:20; Lu. 24:47; Titus 2:11 f.
p See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.
q Some ancient authorities read *declare* to men.
r Repentance, Lu. 13:3.

- 31
s See Mt. 10:15.
t Day, Lev. 25:8.
u Ch. 10:42;
v John 5:22, 27; comp. Ps. 9:9.
w 96:13; 98:9.
x The Judgment, I Pe. 2:4.
y God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.
z *Gr.* the *inhabited earth*.
a Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.
b *Gr.* *in*.
c See "Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
d *Gr.* a *marg.*.
e See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.
f Comp. Lu. 22:22.
g Assurance, Eph. 3:12.
h See "Promises," John 14:2.

* IGNORANCE: Concerning God.—John 18:21; John 7:28; 8:19; 8:55; 15:21; Acts 17:23; II Thess. 1:8.
Concerning the Things of God.—Ps. 92:5, 6; Eccl. 11:2-6; Is. 1:2, 3; Jer. 33:3; Mk. 4:27; John 15:15; Rom. 10:3; 11:25; I Cor. 2:4-14; 8:2; 10:1-4.
Respecting the Christ.—Mt. 16:13, 14; Mk. 6:14-16; Lu. 9:7-9; John 1:26; 4:32; 8:19; 9:29; 11:49-52; 13:7; 14:5.
Respecting the Spirit.—Mt. 12:24-28; Lu. 9:25 (margin); John 14:17; I Cor. 12:1-3; I John 4:1-3.
Respecting the Coming of the Lord.—Mt. 24:42; 25:13; Mk. 13:32; Rev. 3:3.
Respecting the Scriptures.—Mt. 22:29; Mk. 12:24; I Tim. 6:3-5.
Ignorance of the Way.—John 12:35; 14:5-7; Heb. 11:8; I John 2:11.
Of the Future.—Eccl. 8:6-8; 9:1, 12; I Thess. 4:13, 14.
Willful Ignorance.—John 8:19, 42, 43; 9:15-24; II Pet. 3:5.
Respecting sinning.—Lev. 4:2, 13, 22, 27; 5:15, 18; Num. 15:24-29; Lu. 12:48; 23:34; Acts 3:17; 17:30, 31; Eph. 4:18; I Tim. 1:13; I Pet. 1:14.
Respecting Idolatry.—John 4:22; I Cor. 8:1-13.
Respecting Revelation.—I Cor. 13:9-12; 14:36-40.

Protended Ignorance.—Mt. 26:70-74; Mk. 14:68; Lu. 22:57-60; Titus 1:16.
Ignorant asking.—Mt. 20:22; Mk. 10:38; Rom. 8:26.
Respecting Riches.—Ps. 39:6; Pr. 23:4, 5; I Tim. 6:9, 17.
Respecting Satan.—Mt. 13:19; Mk. 4:15; Lu. 8:12; II Cor. 2:10, 11; Rev. 2:24.
Punishment of Ignorance is more Ignorance.—I Cor. 14:38.
† BREATH: Breath of God.—II Sam. 22:16; Job 4:9; 33:4; 34:14; 37:10; 41:21; Ps. 18:15; 33:8; Is. 30:23, 33; 42:5; Acts 17:25. Cause of Destruction.—Is. 11:4.
Breath of Christ.—John 20:22.
Breath of Man.—Breath of Life.—Gen. 2:7. Breath as Life.—Job 9:18; Is. 2:22; Dan. 10:17. Given by God.—Gen. 2:7; 7:22; Job 12:10; 19:17; Ps. 33:6; Is. 42:5. In God's Hands.—Dan. 5:23.
All of One Breath from God.—Eccl. 3:19; Acts 17:25. Breath of All Flesh.—Gen. 6:17; 7:15, 22; Is. 33:11. Breath taken away.—Deut. 20:16; I Ki. 15:29; Ps. 146:4.
Figurative.—Job 15:30; 17:1. No Breath in False Images.—Jer. 10:14; 51:17. In Wood.—Hab. 2:19. Of Jeremiah.—Lam. 3:58. Breath as a Destroyer.—Is. 33:11. Vision of Dry Bones.—Ez. 37:5-10.

31
a See ch. 2:24.
b Death and Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
c Death, Rom. 5:12.

32
d Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.
e Vs. 18, 31.
f Mocking, Lam. 1:7.

33
g Paul, Acts 8:1.

34
h See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.

i See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

j Faith, Heb. 11:1.

k Comp. vs. 19, 22.

l Woman, Ruth 3:9.

1
m See ch. 17:15.

n Ch. 19:1;
I Cor. 1:2;
II Cor. 1:1,
23; II Tim. 4:20; comp. v. 8; II Cor. 6:11.

o See "Life of Paul," Acts 8:1.

2
p The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.

q Vs. 18, 26;
Rom. 16:3;
I Cor. 16:19;
II Tim. 4:19.

r Pontus, Acts 2:9.

s Race, Mk. 7:26.

t Ch. 27:1, 6;
Heb. 13:24.

u Wife, I Cor. 7:16.

v See "Caesar," Lu. 2:1.

w Ch. 11:28.

x Rome, John 11:48.

3
y Trades and Arts, Is. 40:19.

z Ch. 20:34;
I Cor. 4:12;
I Thess. 2:9;
II Thess. 3:8;
comp. I Cor. 9:15; II Cor. 11:7; 12:13;
I Thess. 4:11.

a Labor, Ex. 23:12.

b Tent, Num. 24:5.

c See "Mind," Job 38:36.

in that he ^{a b} hath raised him from the ^c dead.

32 Now when they heard of the ^{d e} resurrection of the dead, some ^f mocked; but others said, We will hear thee concerning this yet again. 33 Thus ^g Paul went out from among them. 34 But certain men ^h clave unto him, and ⁱ believed: among whom also was Di-ō-nys-i-ūs the ^k Ἀ-ρ-θ-ō-p-ā-gīte, and a ^l woman named Dām-ā-rīs, and others with them.

18 After these things he departed from ^m Ἀθ-ē-n̄s, and came to ⁿ Ῥ-ō-r̄n-th. 2 And he found a certain ^p Jew named Ἀ-q-uī-lā, a man of ^q Π-ō-n-tūs by ^r race, lately come from ^s Ἰ-τ-ā-l̄y, with his ^t wife Π-ri-s-cī-lā, because ^u Ἐ-κ-λ-α-ν-δ-ī-ūs had commanded all the Jews to depart from ^v Rome: and he came unto them; 3 and because he was of the same ^w trade, he abode with them, and ^x they ^y wrought; for by their trade they were ^z tentmakers. 4 And he ^a reasoned in ^b the ^c synagogue every ^d sabbath, and ^e persuaded ^f Jews and ^g Greeks.

5 But when ^h Σ-ι-λ-ās and Τ-ι-μ-ᾱ-

Var. Read.—V. 31 (cont.). bath (last)—having, GLO.; omit, REN. V. 32. Now—But, GLO. the (first)—a, GLO. concerning this yet again—yet again of this matter, REN. V. 33. Thus—So, REN.: In this way, WENDT. went out—departed, REN. out from among—forth from the midst of, KNO.; h̄t, from the midst of, BART. Chap. 18.—V. 2. a man of—born in, GLO. race—birth, REN. lately—recently, HO. all these—So HS. all, GLO. V. 3. trade (twice)—So HACK: craft, REN. HS. VIN. abode—dwelt, WENDT. with—by, WENDT. wrought—labored, WENDT. V. 4. reasoned—discoursed, REN.; used to discourse, RAMSAY, KNO. persuaded — Strictly, sought to persuade, Var. RA. (alt.); convinced, WENDT.; was persuading, RA.; tried to persuade, RAMSAY, KNO. V. 5. constrained—So HS. LIND.; earnestly occupied, Al. Dr-W. OL. sore troubled, M̄c.; engrossed, HACK. VIN. GLO.; taken up wholly, REN. WENDT. HO.; wholly absorbed, KNO. RAMSAY; absorbed, BART. by—with, REN. WENDT. HO.

d V. 19; ch. 9:20. e Synagogue, Ps. 74:8. f See ch. 13:14. g Sabbath, Ex. 16:23. h Persuasion, Rom. 15:14. i Gr. sought to persuade. j Ch. 14:1. k Greeks, Acts 11:20. l Silas, Acts 15:22.

ō-thy ^l came down from ^m Μ-ᾱ-ḱ-dō-nī-ā, Paul was constrained by the ⁿ word, ^o testifying to the Jews that ^p Ἰ-ε-ḱ-sūs was the Christ. 6 And when they ^q opposed themselves and ^r blasphemed, he ^s shook out his ^t raiment and said unto them, ^u Your ^v blood ^w be upon your own ^x heads; I am ^y clean: from henceforth I will go ^z a-b unto the ^a Ḡ-ē-n-tī-les. 7 And he departed thence, and went into the ^b house of a certain man ^c named Τ-ι-τ-ūs Ἰ-ῡ-s-tūs, ^d one that ^e worshipped ^f God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue. 8 And ^g Ἦ-ρ-ί-s-τ-ῡ-s, ^h the ruler of the synagogue, ⁱ believed in the ^j Lord ^k with all his ^l house; and many of the ^m Ῥ-ō-r̄n-th-ī-ā-n̄s hearing believed, and were ⁿ baptized. 9 And the Lord said unto Paul in the ^o night by a ^p vision, Be not ^q afraid, but ^r speak and ^s hold not thy ^t peace: 10 for ^u I am with thee, and no man shall ^v set on thee to harm thee: for I have ^w much people in this ^x city. 11 And he dwelt ^y there a ^z year and six ^a months, ^b teaching the word of God among them.

GLO.; in, KNO. RAMSAY, BART. word—preaching, KNO. RAMSAY, V. 6. And—But, REN. opposed themselves—set themselves against him, REN. he shook out—shaking out, GLO. HACK. and (last)—he, GLO. be—come, HO. V. 7. he—having, GLO.; omit, WENDT. departed—removed, REN.; departing, WENDT. HACK. Gr.; crossed over, It.; changed his place from the synagogue, RAMSAY, and (second)—he, GLO. WENDT. V. 8. And—But, REN. GLO. ruler—chief ruler, GLO. believed in—came to believe, WENDT. V. 9. said—spoke, REN. in the—at, REN. GLO. by—in, REN.; through, HO. speak—continue to speak, HACK. V. 10. man—one, HO. harm—hurt, REN. WENDT. for—because, GLO. much—a great, HO. V. 11. dwell there—took his seat for, REN. remained (staid), WENDT.; continued, GLO.; Gr. sat, RA.

Var. Read.—Chap. 18.—V. 7. Titus Justus—Titus (Titus, N E) Justus, B* D, HARCL. WEISS, WENDT.; Justus, A B* D, La. Al. NES.

u Fear, Gen. 9:2. v Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. w Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17. z Peace, Pr. 17:1. a Providence of God, Gen. 1:1. b See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4. c See "The Church," Acts 20:28. d City, Gen. 4:17. e Year, Lev. 25:8. f Month, Gen. 7:11. g Instruction, Is. 54:13.

l Ch. 17:15.
m Macedonia, Acts 20:1.
n Word of God, John 6:63.
o The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
p Ch. 20:21; see Lu. 16:28.
q See "Witness," John 8:17.
r Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
s 6
t Jesus rejected by the Jews. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
u Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16.
v Or, raised.
w Comp. ch. 13:51; Neh. 5:13.
x Clothing, Job 31:19.
y II Sam. 1:16; I Ki. 2:33; Ez. 18:13; 33:4, 6, 8; Mt. 27:25; comp. ch. 20:26.
z Blood, Lev. 17:11.
a Heads, Pr. 20:29.
b Innocence, Dan. 6:22.
c See ch. 13:46.
d See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.
e Gentiles, Is. 49:6.
f 7
g House, Deut. 24:10.
h Rome, Lev. 18:9.
i Name, Acts 16:18.
j Ch. 16:14; comp. ch. 13:43.
k Worship, Mt. 4:10.
l God, Gen. 1:1.
m 8
n I Cor. 1:14.
o Rulers of the Synagogue, Lu. 8:41.
p See Mk. 5:22.
q Gr. believed the Lord.
r Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
s See ch. 11:14.
t Household, Pr. 31:27.
u See
v "Corinth," Acts 18:1.
w Baptism, Rom. 6:3.
x 9
y Night, Ps. 19:2.
z See ch. 9:10.
a Vision, Num. 12:6.

12

- a See ch. 13:7.
V. 27; ch.
19:21; Rom.
15:26; I Cor.
16:16; II Cor.
1:1; 9:2;
11:10;
I Thes. 1:7 f.
c The Jews,
II Ki. 16:6.
d See I Thes.,
2:16.
e See "Intoler-
ance," Acts
7:51.
f Paul, Acts 8:1.
g See "Persecu-
tion," I Ki.
18:4.
h See Mt. 27:19.
i Judgment,
II Pet. 2:4.
j Sent, Mt.
21:12.

13

- k Man, Gen. 2:7.
l Persuasion,
Rom. 15:14.
m Worship, Mt.
4:10.
n God, Gen. 1:1.
o V. 15; comp.
John 19:7.
p Law, Deut.
31:24.

14

- q See Mt. 5:2.
r Mouth, Gen.
8:11.
s See "The
Wicked," Ex.
23:7.

15

- t Ch. 23:20;
25:19.
u Words, Pr.
15:23.
v Names, Acts
16:18.

17

- w I Cor. 1:1.
x Rulers of the
Synagogue,
Lu. 8:41.
y Synagogue,
Ps. 74:3.

18

- z Day, Lev.
25:8.
a See Mk. 6:46.
b Brethren,
Gen. 13:8.
c Disciples, Mt.
20:17.
d Syria, Gen.
25:20.
e Priscilla and
Aquila, Acts
18:2.

12 But when Gāl'lī-ō was
a proconsul of B'ā-chā'jā, c the
Jews with one accord e rose up
against f Paul and g brought him
before h i the judgment-seat, 13
saying, This k man l persuadeth
men to m worship n God contrary
to o the law. 14 But when
Paul was about to p open his
mouth, Gāl'lī-ō said unto the
Jews, If indeed it were a matter
of wrong or of q wicked villany,
O ye Jews, reason would that I
should bear with you: 15 but
if they are r questions about
"words and s names and your
own law, look to it yourselves; I
am not minded to be a judge of
these matters. 16 And he drove
them from the judgment-seat.
17 And they all laid hold on
w Sōs-thē-nēs, x the ruler of the
y synagogue, and beat him be-
fore the judgment-seat. And
Gāl'lī-ō cared for none of these
things.

18 And Paul, having tarried
after this yet many z days, a took
his leave of b the brethren, and
sailed thence for c Sŷrī-ā, and
with him e Prīs-çlīlā and Āq'ē

Var. Rend.—V. 12. when Gallio was—
Gallio being, GLO. rose up against—
made a set assault upon, REN.; assaulted,
GLO. HS. V. 14. But—And, REN. when
—as, REN. indeed—Omit, REN. wrong
—a wrong deed, HO.; evil deed, WENDT.
wrong . . . villany—a matter of crime or
fraud, LIND. wicked villany—mischief,
REN.; bad prank, WENDT.; wicked
crime, GLO. HS. bear—have borne, HS.
V. 15. they . . . words—there be a ques-
tion concerning a word, GLO. words—a
doctrine, HACK. they are—there be,
REN.; it is, GLO. look to it yourselves—
ye yourselves shall look to it, Var. I—I
on my part, WENDT. am . . . a—will
be no, GLO. a—Omit, REN. these—
such, REN. V. 18. drove—drove, REN.
a judgment-seat—tribunal, GLO. V.
17. they . . . hold—all seized, GLO. V.
18. having . . . this—after tarrying,
REN. days—days more, REN. took his
leave of—having said farewell to,
WENDT. and (second)—Omit, WENDT.
sailed thence—set about the voyage,
KNO. thence—away, REN. he—i.e. St.
Paul, DeW. Wo. AUG. LUTHER, CAL-
VIN, NOS. SPITTA, WEISS, FELTEN,
BELSER, K. SCHMIDT, KNO. HORT,
PAGE, LUCKOCK, COOK, LIND.; i.e.
Aquila, Vulg. Mc. OVERBECK, ZÖ.
BLASS, WEIZSÄCKER, JÜNGST. V.
19. came to—stayed at, REN. there—be-

hild-lā: having i shorn his k head
in l Cēn-chrē-æ; for he had a
m vow. 19 And they came to
n Eph'ē-sūs, and he left them
there: but he himself entered
into o the synagogue, and p reas-
oned with the Jews. 20 And
when they asked him to abide a
longer time, he consented not;
21 but q taking his leave of them,
and saying, I will return again
unto you if r God will, he s set
sail from Eph'ē-sūs.

22 And when he had landed
at t Cēs-ā-rē-ā, he went up and
u saluted the v church, and went
down to w An'çlī-ōch. 23 And
having spent some time there,
he departed, and went through
the region of x Gā-lā-tj-ā, and
y Phrygī-ā, in order, z estab-
lishing all the disciples.

24 Now a certain Jew named
b Ā-pōl-lōs, an c Āl-ēx-ān-dri-ān
by d race, e an eloquent man,
came to Eph'ē-sūs; and f he was
mighty in the g scriptures. 25
This man had been h i in-
structed in k the way of the
Lord; and being l fervent in
m spirit, he spake and taught ac-

hind there, WENDT. but he—and, REN.
reasoned with—delivered a discourse to,
RAMSAY. V. 20. And—But, REN. a—
Omit, REN. V. 21. taking . . . and—
bade them farewell, REN. he set sail—
and put to sea, REN. V. 22. when he had
—he, REN. when . . . at—having come
down to, HACK. GLO. he went—and
having gone, GLO.; he—and, REN. and
(last)—he, GLO. V. 23. having—after he
had, REN. some—a certain, REN. went
. . . Galatia—passing in succession
through the Galatian territory, GLO.
region of Galatia—Galatian country,
REN. establishing—strengthening,
REN. V. 24. Now—But, GLO. race—
birth, REN. GLO. an eloquent—So AL.
DeW. Mc. Dr. FELTEN, BLASS, ZÖ.
PAGE, HACK. n marg.; a learned, REN.
HO. an . . . scriptures—a good speaker
and well read in the Scriptures, RAMSAY.
to—stay at, REN. V. 25. man—one,
HACK. had been—was, GLO. HACK.
fervent—glowing, HO. WENDT. spirit—
the Spirit, REN. GLO. accurately—So
KNO. BART. VIN.; diligently, REN.;
carefully, LIND.

Var. Read.—V. 17. they all—(Ewald ex-
plains this of the Jews, Mc. DeW. and
most other commentators of the heathens who
were present), & A B. Fild. VULG. BOH.
WENDT. WEISS, NES.; all the Greeks,
D E, BLASS, BELSER, HILG.

- Ch. 21:24;
Num. 6:2; 5, 9.
18.
o See "Hair,"
II Sam. 14:26.
h See "Nazi-
rites," Ju. 13:5.
i Head, Pr.
20:29.
j Rom. 16:1.
k Oaths and
Vows, Num.
14:30.

- 19
l Vs. 21, 24; ch.
19:1, 17, 26
(23, 34 f.);
I Cor. 15:32;
16:3; Eph.
1:1; I Tim.
1:3; II Tim.
1:18; 4:12;
Rev. 1:11; 2:1.
m See v. 4.
n Preaching.
See "Salva-
tion," Acts
2:40.
o See "Mind,"
Job 38:36.

- 21
p See Mk. 6:46.
q See "Provi-
dence of God,"
Gen. 1:1.
r I Cor. 4:19;
16:7; Heb.
6:3; Jas. 4:15;
comp. Rom.
1:10; 15:32;
I Pet. 3:17.
s See "Sbira,"
I Ki. 9:26.

- 22
t Caesar's, Acts
8:40.
u Salutation,
Lu. 10:4.
v The Church,
Acts 20:28.
w Antioch, Acts
11:19.

- 23
x Galatia, Acts
16:6. [2.10.
y Phrygia.
z See "Edifi-
cation," Rom.
14:19.
a Establish,
I Thes. 3:2.

- 24
b Ch. 19:1;
I Cor. 1:12;
3:5, 6, 22; 4:6;
10:12; Titus
3:13.

- c Alexandrians,
Acts 6:9.
d Race, Mk. 7:26.
e Or, a learned
man.
f See "Know-
ledge," Pr. 1:7.
g Scriptures,
II Tim. 3:16.

- 25
h Instruction,
Is. 54:13.
i Gr. taught by
word of mouth.
h Comp. v. 26
ch. 9:2. Pr. 2.
i The Way, Acts
Pr. 26:23; Jas.
6:17.
k I Pet. 1:22;
II Pet. 3:10,
12.
l Spirit, Job
4:15.

curately ^a the things concerning ^b Jē'sūs, ^c knowing only ^d "the baptism of ^e John: 26 and he began to ^f speak ^g boldly in the ^h synagogue. But when ⁱ Prī's-
cīl'ā and Āq'ul-lā heard him, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the ^j way of God more accurately. 27 And when he was ^k minded to pass over into Ā-chā'qā, ^l the ^m brethren ⁿ encouraged him, and ^o wrote to the ^p disciples to receive him: and when he was come, he ^q helped them much that had ^r believed through ^s grace; 28 for he powerfully confuted the ^t Jews, ^u and that publicly, showing ^v by the ^w scriptures that ^x Jē'sūs was the Christ.

19 And it came to pass, that, while ^a Ā-pōl'ōs was at ^b Cōr'inth, ^c Paul having passed through the ^d upper country came to ^e Eph'e-sūs, and found certain disciples: 2 and he said unto them, ^f Did ye receive the ^g Holy Spirit when ye believed? And they ^h said unto him, Nay, ⁱ we did not so much

as hear whether ^a the Holy Spirit was ^b given. 3 And he said, Into what then were ye baptized? And they said, Into John's baptism. 4 And Paul said, ^c John baptized with the baptism of ^d repentance, saying unto the people ^e that they should believe on him that should come after him, that is, on Jē'sūs. 5 And when they heard this, they were ^f baptized into the ^g name of the ^h Lord Jē'sūs. 6 And when Paul had ⁱ laid his hands upon them, the Holy Spirit came on them; and they ^j spake with ^k tongues, and ^l prophesied. 7 And they were in all about twelve men.

8 And he entered into the synagogue, and ^a spake ^b boldly for the space of three ^c months, reasoning and ^d persuading ^e as to ^f the things concerning the ^g kingdom of God. 9 But when ^h some were ⁱ hardened and ^j disobedient, speaking ^k evil of the Way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, reasoning ^l daily

Var. Read.—V. 25 (*cont.*). concerning—pertaining to, WENDT. knowing—but knowing, WENDT; he knew, HO. V. 26. expounded—explained, GLO. accurately—perfectly, REN.; carefully, LIND. v. V. 27. And . . . into—But he, wishing to pass into, GLO. was minded—wished, LIND. minded—disposed, REN. encouraged him and wrote—So CHRY'S. BE. GROTIUS, FEL. LUM. REN. LIND.; wrote exhorting, GLO. LUTHER, DRW. EW. AL. ZÖ. WENDT. WEISS. NÖS. HACK. helped . . . believed—contributed much to those who have believed, HACK. helped . . . grace—So AL. did much help by (helped much through, KNO. BART. a *margin*), grace (which was in him) then which had believed, BE. ME. O. KNO. BART. a *margin*, that—which, AL. REN.; who, GLO. believed—came to believe, WENDT. grace—grace given him, REN.; (of God), HO. V. 28. powerfully—So HACK.; energetically, HO.; mightily, GLO. LIND.; thoroughly, COOK. by—by the means of, WENDT. GLO. Chap. 19.—V. 1. that—Omit, REN. HACK. having passed—after passing, REN. upper country—upper regions, or, highlands of the interior of Asia Minor, Var. BART. HACK.; i.e. inland, HO.; inland parts, REN. BLASS. country—districts, HO. GLO. HS. Vs. 2, 6. Spirit—Ghost, REN. GLO. V. 2. when ye believed?—So KNO. (*alt.*); when ye became believers? AL. BE. KNO.; after ye had believed, ME.; believed—came to believe, WENDT. so

much as—even, GLO. the (last) . . . given—So KNO. LIND.; there was a Holy Ghost, REN.; there be a Holy Ghost, HO. GLO.; Gr. (the) Holy Spirit is, RA.; there be such a thing as a Holy Spirit, BART. V. 3. Into—upon, WENDT. V. 4. should—might, REN. that—which, REN. V. 5. And . . . baptized—Now they having heard were baptized, HACK. this—Omit, REN. V. 6. on—upon, GLO. V. 7. they—the men, REN. they . . . all—the men, GLO. HACK. V. 8. he . . . and—having entered . . . he, GLO. entered—went, REN. Vs. 8, 9. reasoning—discussing, REN. WENDT. V. 8. persuading—seeking to persuade, HACK. as to the things—them, REN. HO. WENDT. of the things, HACK. V. 9. and disobedient—refusing to be persuaded, LIND. disobedient—Add, to the faith, HO. Way—i.e. of Christianity, Var. HACK. before—in the presence of, HACK. multitude—(heathen) multitude, HO.; assembled congregation, WENDT. departed—withdrew, REN.

Var. Read.—V. 26. Priscilla and Aquila—So A B E, 13. VULG. BOH. AETH. WEISS, WENDT. BLASS. NES. EDD.; Aquila and Priscilla (D H L P), PESH. HARCL. THEB. ARM. CHRY'S. V. 27. It has this verse in quite a different form. Chap. 19.—V. 2. the Holy Spirit was given—any one receiving the Holy Spirit (D), HARCL. *margin*. THEB. V. 5. Jesus—Add, for the forgiveness of sins (D). V. 6. came—straightway fell, (D), JER.

3 Or, there is a Holy Spirit.

4
i See ch. 13:24.
j Repentance, Lu. 13:3.
k Comp. John 1:7.

5
l Ch. 8:12, 18; see ch. 10:48.
m Name, Acts 16:18.
n Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

6
o Laying on of Hands, Gen. 16:12.
p See ch. 6:6; 8:17.
q Gifts of the Spirit, John 14:16.
r Ch. 2:4; 10:46.
s Tongues, Mk. 16:17.
t Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.
u Comp. ch. 13:1.

8
v See "Paul," Acts 8:1.
w Boldness, Acts 14:3.
x Month, Gen. 7:11.
y Persuasion, Rom. 15:14.
z See ch. 1:3. Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

9
b See ch. 14:4.
c See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hardness of Heart," Lu. 2:21.
d See "Rebellion," Ez. 20:8.
e See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.
f Evil, Ps. 97:10.
g Day, Lev. 25:8.

- ⁹
a See "Instructions," Is. 54:13.
¹⁰
b Comp. v. 8; ch. 20:31.
c Year, Lev. 25:8.
d Asia, Acts 2:9.
e Word of God, John 8:63.
f Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
g Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
h The Jews, II Ki. 18:6.
i Greeks, Acts 11:20.
¹¹
j Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.
k Comp. ch. 8:13.
l Miracles, Mk. 16:17.
m Gr. powers, Hand, Gen. 16:12.
n Paul, Acts 8:1.
¹²
o Comp. ch. 5:15.
p See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.
q Body, Num. 25:8.
r Handkerchief, Acts 19:12.
s See "Clothing," Job 31:19.
t Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.
u Comp. Mk. 16:17.
v Evil, Ps. 97:10.
w Spirit, Job 4:15.
¹³
x See "Magic," Dan. 5:11.
y Comp. Mt. 12:27; Lu. 11:19.
z Name, Acts 16:18.
a See "Oaths and Vows," Num. 14:30.
b Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
¹⁴
c Seven, Gen. 2:2.
d Son, Gen. 21:19.
e Priest, Ex. 28:1.
¹⁵
f See "Confession," Mt. 16:18.
g Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
h Or, recognize.
¹⁶
i Man, Gen. 2:7.
j House, Deut. 24:10.
k Nakedness, Job 1:21.

in the ^a school of Tÿ-răn-nūs. 10 And this continued for the space of ^b two ^c years; so that all they that dwelt in ^d Ā-sj-ā heard ^e the word of the ^f Lord, both ^h Jews and ⁱ Greeks. 11 And ^j God wrought ^k special ^l miracles by the ^m hands of ⁿ Paul: 12 ^o inso-much that unto the ^p sick were carried away from his ^q body ^r handkerchiefs or ^s aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and ^t the ^u evil ^w spirits went out. 13 But certain also of the strolling Jews, ^x exorcists, took upon them to ^y name over them that had the evil spirits the name of the Lord Jē-šūs, saying, I ^z adjure you by Jē-šūs whom Paul ^a preacheth. 14 And there were ^b seven ^c sons of one Scē-ŷā, a Jew, a ^d chief priest, who did this. 15 And the evil spirit answered and said unto them, ^e Jē-šūs I ^f know, and Paul I know; but who are ye? 16 And the ^h man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and mastered both of them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that ⁱ house ^j naked and

Var. Read.—V. 9 (cont.). school of Tyrannus—i.e. private synagogue, Mc., supposing Tyrannus to be a Jew; i.e. lecture-room. Ewald, Overbeck, BART. supposing him to be a heathen rhetorician. V. 10. they . . . in—the inhabitants of, GLO.; who inhabited, HACK. V. 11. wrought—continued to work, KNO. special—extraordinary, HO. GLO.; unusual, WENDT; or, no common, RA.; no ordinary, HS.; not casual, HACK.; not the ordinary, KNO. miracles—mighty deeds, WENDT. V. 12. inso-much . . . aprons—so that handkerchiefs or aprons were carried off from his body to the sick, REN. body—skin, WENDT. V. 13. that which, REN. had the were possessed with, HO. Jesus—the Jesus, WENDT. HACK. V. 14. seven—certain seven, GLO. a chief priest—i.e. a member of one of the high priest was selected, Schürer; see ch. 4:6. chief—high, HO. RA. who, which, REN. V. 15. Jesus know—Jesus I know and Paul I know well (the two words for know are different), Da.; Jesus I acknowledge and Paul I know, Lā. HS.; Jesus I recognize and Paul I am acquainted with, VIN. Paul—about Paul, REN.; with Paul, GLO. know (last)—am acquainted, GLO. VIN.; know fully, HACK. V. 16. both—So HO. prevailed against—i.e. maltreated, WENDT. V. 17. was—con-

^k wounded. 17 And this became known to all, both Jews and Greeks, that dwelt at ^l Ēph-ē-sūs; and ^m fear fell upon them all, and the name of the Lord Jē-šūs was magnified. 18 ⁿ Many also of them that had ^o believed came, ^p confessing, and declaring their deeds. 19 And not a few of them that practised ^q magical arts brought their ^r books together and ^s burned them in the sight of all; and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand ^t pieces of ^u silver. 20 So mightily ^x grew the word of the Lord and prevailed.

21 Now after these things were ended, Paul ^y purposed in the spirit, ^z when he had passed through ^a b Māc-ē-dō-nī-ā and ^c Ā-chā-jā, to ^d go to ^e Jē-ry-sā-lēm, saying, After I have been there, ^f I must also see ^g Rome. 22 And having sent into Māc-ē-dō-nī-ā two of ^h them that ⁱ ministered unto him, ^j Tīm-ō-thy and ^k Ē-rās-tūs, he himself stayed in Ā-sj-ā for a while.

23 And about that time there arose no small stir concerning

tinued to be, KNO. V. 18. also—Omit, GLO. that had—who, GLO. HACK. confessing—So KNO.; giving thanks, REN. declaring their deeds—reporting the deeds of those men, REN. deeds—evil practices, LIND.; practices, BART. (alt.). V. 19. not a few—a greater number, REN. that—who, LIND. magical arts—magic-business, WENDT; curious arts, REN. GLO. KNO. a; magic arts, HACK. pieces of silver—about \$7,000, BART. HACK. GLO.; about \$10,000, KNO.; about \$3,000, M.C.; about \$9,000, HO. HAMMOND. GROTIUS. V. 20. mightily . . . Lord—by might of the Lord the word grew, REN. prevailed—demonstrated itself as strong, HACK. V. 21. Now after—And when, GLO. Now . . . ended—Now when these things were fulfilled, RA. purposed—decided, HO. HACK. spirit—i.e. his own, DEN.; Spirit, GLO. RA. (alt.). when—after, WENDT. when he had passed—after passing, GLO. also—Or, even, RA. V. 22. having sent—sending, REN. ministered unto—assisted, WENDT. in . . . while—for a while to preach in Asia, REN.; for a season, GLO. V. 23. about—at, REN. concerning—about, AETH. REN. LIND.

Var. Read.—V. 9. Tyrannus—Add, from the fifth hour to the tenth, D. BLASS, BELSER, ZÖ. RAMSAY (?). V. 14. chief—Omit, (D), HARCL. marg. BLASS.

- k Wound, Job 34:6.
¹⁷
l Ephesus, Acts 18:24.
m Fear, Gen. 9:2.
¹⁸
n See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.
o Faith, Heb. 11:1.
p Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:6.
¹⁹
q Magic, Dan. 5:11.
r Books, Eccl. 12:12.
s See "Fire," Lev. 16:2.
t See "Money," Ex. 12:44.
u Lu. 15:8 and Mt. 18:18.
v Silver, Job 22:25.
²⁰
w Ch. 6:7, 122.
x See "The Church," Acts 20:28.
²¹
y Purpose, Eph. 3:11.
z I Cor. 16:3; comp. ch. 20:1.
a Rom. 15:26.
b I Thess. 1:7.
c Macedonia, Acts 20:1.
d Achaia, Act. 18:12.
e Ch. 20:16.
f 21:15; Rom. 15:26; II Co. 1:16.
g Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
h Rom. 15:24.
i 28; comp. d. 23:11.
j Rome, John 11:48.
²²
k V. 29; comp. ch. 13:5.
l 20:34; II Co. 8:19.
m Minister, Mt. 15:39.
n Timothy, I Tim. 1:1.
o Rom. 16:23 (?); II Tim. 4:20 (?).

23
 a The Way, Acts 9:2.
 b See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

24
 c Man, Gen. 2:7.
 d See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.
 e Silver, Job 22:25.
 f See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.
 g Gr. *Artemis*.
 o Comp. ch. 16:16, 19f.

25
 h See "Labor," Ex. 23:12.
 i Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
 j Wealth, Josh. 22:8.

26
 k Ephesus, Acts 18:19.
 l Asia, Acts 2:9.
 m Paul, Acts 8:1.
 n Persuasion, Rom. 15:14.
 o See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.
 p See "The Church," Acts 20:28.
 q Ch. 17:29; I Cor. 8:4; 10:19; comp. Deut. 4:28; Ps. 115:4; Is. 44:10-20; Jer. 10:3 ff.; Rev. 9:20.
 r See "Images," I Ki. 15:13.
 s Hand, Gen. 16:12.

27
 t Temple, I Sam. 1:9.
 u World, Rev. 10:6.
 2 Gr. the inhabited earth.
 v Worship, Mt. 4:10.

28
 w Anger, Pr. 15:1.
 z Cry, Lu. 18:7.

29
 y City, Gen. 4:17.
 z See "Tumult," Ps. 65:7.
 a Note ch. 20:4.
 b Ch. 20:4; 27:2; Col. 4:10; Philimon 24.

the Way. 24 For a certain
 c man named Dē-mē-trī-ūs, a
 d silversmith, who made silver
 /shrines of ¹ Dī-ā-nā, ² brought
 no little business unto the crafts-
 men; 25 whom he gathered to-
 gether, with the ^h workmen of
 like occupation, and said, Sirs,
 ye ⁴ know that by this business
 we have our ¹ wealth. 26 And
 ye see and hear, that not alone at
 k Ephē-sūs, but almost through-
 out all ¹ Ā-sī-ā, this ^m Paul hath
 n persuaded and ^o p turned away
 much people, saying that ^q r they
 are no gods, that are made with
 s hands: 27 and not only is there
 danger that this our trade come
 into disrepute; but also that the
 t temple of the great goddess
¹ Dī-ā-nā be made of no account,
 and that she should even be
 deposed from her magnificence
 whom all Ā-sī-ā and ^u v the
 world ² worshippeth. 28 And
 when they heard this they were
 filled with ^w wrath, and ^z cried
 out, saying, Great is ¹ Dī-ā-nā
 of the Ē-phē-sjāns. 29 And the
 u city was filled with the ^s con-
 fusion: and they rushed with one
 accord into the theatre, having
 seized a Gā-jūs and b Ār-is-tār-

Var. Rend.—V. 23 (cont.). the—that.
 GLO. Way—way of God, SYR.; way of
 the Lord, VULG.; this doctrine, AETH.
 V. 24. silversmith—silverbeater—gold-
 smith, HO. VIN. who—which, REN.
 little—small, GLO. Vs. 24, 27, 28, 34, 35.
 Diana—Artemis. Var. HACK. RA. HO.
 business—So KNO. (?) RA. (all.); gain,
 GLO.; profit, WENDT. craftsmen—
 artists, WENDT. LIND.; artisans, GLO.
 V. 25. gathered together—assembled,
 LIND. like—such, WENDT.; the same,
 GLO. workmen—artisans, LIND. busi-
 ness—craft, REN. wealth—prosperity,
 HO. WENDT. gain, KNO. (all.). V. 26.
 alone—only, GLO. turned away—mis-
 led, WENDT. HO.; perverted, GLO.
 much—a great mass of, HO. are—be.
 REN. s. no—no real, WENDT. V. 27.
 and—so that, GLO. trade—craft, GLO.;
 Gr. part, share, RA. also—even, REN.
 that . . . deposed—even she be at the
 point to be brought down, REN. even—
 Omī, LIND. magnificence—majesty,
 HO. WENDT.; greatness, RA. V. 28.
 cried out—cried continuously, KNO. VIN.
 is Diana—is the Artemis, HO. V. 29.
 confusion—tumult, HACK. having seized
 —carrying along, WENDT.; after they
 had seized, or, seizing along with them-
 selves, HACK. VIN.; having violently
 seized, HS. seized—caught, REN. GLO.
 V. 30. was . . . enter—would have

ehūs, men of c Māc-ē-dō-nī-ā,
 Paul's d companions in e / travel.
 30 And when Paul was minded
 to enter in unto the people, the
 o h disciples suffered him not. 31
 And certain also of the s Ā-sī-
 ārehš, being his i friends, sent
 unto him and besought him not
 to adventure himself into the
 theatre. 32 i Some therefore
 cried one thing, and some an-
 other: for the assembly was in
 confusion; and the more part
 knew not wherefore they were
 come together. 33 q And they
 brought Āl-ēx-ān-dēr out of
 the multitude, the k Jews putting
 him forward. And Āl-ēx-ān-dēr
 l beckoned with the hand, and
 would have made a defence unto
 the people. 34 But when they
 perceived that he was a Jew, all
 with one m voice about the space
 of two n hours cried out, Great is
 1 Dī-ā-nā of the Ē-phē-sjāns. 35
 And when the townclerk had
 quieted the multitude, he saith,
 Ye men of Ephē-sūs, what
 man is there who o knoweth
 not that the city of the Ē-phē-
 sjāns is p temple-keeper of the
 great 1 Dī-ā-nā, and of the
 image which fell down from
 entered, REN. V. 31. Asiarchs—So
 HACK. HS. RA.; i.e. officers elected by
 cities of the province of Asia to direct the
 worship of the emperor and superintend
 the festivals connected with that worship, Li.
 Al.; chief officers of Asia, LIND. KNO. s.
 Asiarchs, being chief officers of Asia,
 which were, REN. being—who were,
 GLO. adventure—give himself, RA. V.
 32. therefore—now, HACK. assembly—
 popular assembly, HO. in confusion—
 confused, REN. V. 33. And—Now,
 HACK. they . . . multitude—some of
 the multitude urged forward (instructed,
 REN. WENDT.) the multitude, Al. DeW.
 REN. WENDT.; out of the crowd they
 urged forward Alexander, HACK. multi-
 tude—crowd, GLO. putting—pushing,
 Al. DeW. WENDT. would have made—
 made, REN.; wished to make, GLO. V.
 34. perceived—knew, REN. GLO.; recog-
 nized, KNO. V. 35. And when—Howbeit,
 REN. townclerk—secretary, WENDT.
 COOK (all.); recorder, VIN. had quieted
 —quieted, REN. he . . . men—and
 said: Men, REN. who—then that, REN.
 that—how, REN. keeper—So HS.; guard-
 ian, HO. WENDT. GLO.; tū, sweeper,
 WENDT. GLO. HACK. BART. VIN.
 Var. Read.—V. 27. that . . . magnifi-
 cence—she be deposed from her magnifi-
 cence, N A B, Edd.; her magnificence
 should be destroyed, H L.

c Macedonia, Acts 20:1.
 d V. 29; comp. ch. 13:5; 20:34; II Cor. 8:19.
 e Travellers, Is. 21:13.
 f See "Journey," Jonah 3:4.

30
 g See v. 9.
 h Disciple, Mt. 20:17.

31
 3 That is, officers having charge of festivals &c. in the Roman province of Asia.
 i Friendship, Pr. 27:8.

32
 j Ch. 21:34.

33
 4 Or, And some of the multi-
 tude instructed Alexander.
 k The Jews, II Ki. 16:3.
 l See ch. 12:17.

34
 m Voices, Gen. 27:22.
 n Hour, Dan. 3:6.

35
 o See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.
 p See "Tem-
 ple," I Sam. 1:9.

- 35
a See "Idol-
try," Lev.
19:4.
i Or, heaven.
- 37
b Man. Gen. 2:7.
c Rom. 2:22.
d See "Steal-
ing," Lev.
19:11.
e Temples,
I Sam. 1:9.
f Blasphemy,
Lev. 24:16.
- 38
g See v. 24.
h See "Trades
and Arts," Is.
40:19.
i See "Govern-
ment," Neh.
8:9.
2 Or, court days
are kept.
j Proconsul,
Acts 13:7.
- 39
k See "Congre-
gation," Heb.
2:12.
- 40
3 Or, accused of
riot concerning
this day.
l Day, Lev.
25:8.
m Riot, Eph.
5:18.
- 1
n "Tu-
mult," Ps.
65:7.
o Paul, Acts
8:1.
p Disciples, Mt.
20:17.
q See ch. 19:29.
r Exhortation,
Acts 11:23.

α¹ Jū-pi-tēr? 36 Seeing then that these things cannot be gainsaid, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rash. 37 For ye have brought *hither* these ^b men, who are neither ^c robbers of ^e temples nor ^f blasphemers of our ^a god-
dess. 38 If therefore ^o Dē-mē^l trī-ūs, and the ^h craftsmen that are with him, have a matter against any man, ⁱ the courts are open, and there are ^j pro-
consuls: let them accuse one another. 39 But if ye seek any-
thing about other matters, it shall be settled in the regular ^k as-
sembly. 40 For indeed we are in danger to be ^l accused concern-
ing this ^m day's ⁿ riot, there being no cause ^o for it: and as touching it we shall not be able to give account of this concourse. 41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

20 And after the ⁿ uproar ceased, ^o Paul having sent for the ^p disciples and ^q ex-

Var. Read.—V. 35 (cont.). Jupiter—Zeus, Var. HS.; heaven, *Field*, REN. HO. WENDT, BART. *a marg.* V. 36, that . . . gainsaid—these things being incontrovertible, GLO. rash—thoughtlessly, HO.; precipitately, WENDT. V. 37, who—which, REN. neither . . . goddess—guilty neither in art nor in language of disrespect to our goddess, RAMSAY, our—your, GLO. V. 38, that—which, REN. the courts are open—i.e. *assises* are being now held, *Al.*; court days are kept (held, GLO.) *a marg.* (i.e. at the regular times, *Wo.*), *Al. Be. DeW.* courts—Or, tribunals, HS. accuse—impead, REN. V. 39, But—Or, REN. seek . . . matters—make any demand concerning other things, HACK. other matters—further issues, BART. regular—lawful, REN. HACK, COOK, HO. WENDT; legal, GLO. KNO. assembly—popular assembly, HO. WENDT. V. 40, indeed—*Omit*, REN. accused—called in question, GLO. concerning . . . riot—of riot concerning this day (day's assembly, REN. BLASS, WEISS, RAMSAY), REN. WEISS, ZO. WENDT, PAGE, BART. BLASS, RAMSAY. riot—uproar, GLO. cause . . . concourse—ground on which we could give an account of this concourse, GLO. cause . . . be—man guilty by reason of whom, REN. not—*Omit*, REN. of this concourse—for this tumult, HS. concourse—*Lit.* twisting together, VIN. Chap. 20.—V. 1. And . . . ceased—Now after the disturbance had ceased, HACK. ceased—had ceased, REN.; was ceased, GLO. *a*. exhorted—having exhorted, HS. HACK. to—for to, REN. HS. R. V. 2.

horted them, took leave of them, and departed ^a to go into ^b Māc-
ē-dō-ni-ā. 2 And when he had gone through those parts, and had given them much exhorta-
tion, he came into ^c Grēce. 3 And when he had spent three ^d months ^e there, and a ^f ^g plot was laid against him by the ^h Jews as he was about to ⁱ set sail for ^j Sŷr-ī-ā, he determined to re-
turn through Māc-ē-dō-ni-ā. 4 And there accompanied him ^k as far as ^l Ā-si-ā, Sōp-ā-tēr of ^m Be-
roē-ā, the ⁿ son of Pŷr-rhūs; and of the ^o Thēs-sā-lō-ni-āng, ^p Ār-is-
tār-ehūs and Sō-cūn-dūs; and ^q Gā-jūs of ^r Dēr-be, and ^s Tim-
ō-thŷ; and of Ā-si-ā, ^t Tŷeh-
cūs and ^u Trōph-ī-mūs. 5 But these ^v had gone before, and were waiting for ^w us at ^x Trōās. 6 And we sailed away from ^y Phī-lip-
pi after ^z the days of ^a unleavened ^b bread, and came unto them to Trōās in five days;

when he had—having, GLO. through-
over, REN. parts—territories, WENDT.
came—went, REN. V. 3, when he had
spent—spent, REN.; having stayed
about, GLO. there—*Omit*, REN. was
laid—being formed, GLO.; being laid, HS.
as—when, REN. set sail—put to sea,
REN.; embark, HACK. he determined to
—it was thought advisable that he should,
HACK. V. 4. And—But, GLO. accom-
panied—were accompanying, BART.; fol-
lowed, HACK. and (with)—But as for
those, REN. V. 5. But . . . before—they
had come, REN. WENDT. had gone—go-
ing, GLO. came, BART.; having gone for-
ward, HACK. and were waiting—waited,
GLO. V. 6. in—within, REN. WENDT.

Var. Read.—V. 39, about other matters—*So* N A D (H) L (P), 7v.; further, B. La. Tr. WH. WEISS, BLASS, WENDT. REN.; about further issues, BART. V. 40, cause . . . give—cause: concerning which thing we shall not be able to give (*thus translated by Borneman*), N A B L. Ti. Tr. WH. (*but suspecting some corrup-
tion*); cause whereby we may give, D E, *Al.* La. Chap. 20.—V. 1. exhorted them, took leave—exhorted them and embraced, A B (N D), *Edd.* V. 4, as far as Asia—into Asia, A D E (H) L (P), PESH. HARCL. ARM. CHRYS. La. Tr.; *omit*, B, 13, *Vulg. Memph. Theb. Ti. Tr. WH. LIND.*; bracket, WENDT. Sopater Pyrrhus—*So* N A B D (E), *Edd.* REN. GLO.; Sopater of Berea, H L Asia—Ephesus, D, HARCL. *marg. Theb.* V. 5, had gone before—going before, B¹ D. *Vulg. Pesk. Memph. Theb. La. Tr.*; having gone thither, N¹ B¹ E L. Tr. WH.; came, N A B, *a marg.* And—Add, as they were taking farewell, (D).

- See ch. 19:21.
- 2
t Greece, Dan. 10:20.
- 3
u Month, Gen. 7:11.
v See v. 19; ch. 9:24.
w Conspiracy, Num. 14:4.
x The Jews, II Ki. 16:4.
y See "Ships," I Ki. 9:26.
z Syria, Gen. 25:20.
- 4
4 Many ancient authorities omit *as far as Asia*.
a Asia, Acts 2:9.
b Berea, Acts 17:10.
c Son, Gen. 21:19.
d See "Thema-
lonica," Acts 1:1.
e Aristarchus, Acts 19:29.
f Not ch. 19:29.
g Derbe, Acts 14:8.
h Timothy, I Tim. 1:1.
i Eph. 6:21;
Col. 4:7.
j II Tim. 4:12;
Titus 3:12.
k Ch. 21:29;
II Tim. 4:20.
- 5
5 Many ancient authorities read *came*, and were wait-
ing.
k P. Vs. 5-15: see ch. 16:10.
l Troas, Acts 16:8.
- 6
m Philippi, Acts 16:12.
n See ch. 12:3.
o See "Feasts," Num. 29:29.
p Read, Gen. 3:19.
q See "Paul," Acts 8:1.

* MACEDONIA: Important Country in Europe.—Paul's Call and Ministry in—Acts 16:9-12; 20:1, 3; I Cor. 16:5; II Cor. 1:16; 2:13; 7:5; Phil. 4:15; I Tim. 1:3. Silas and Tim-

othy—Acts 18:5. Timothy and Erastus—Gaius and Aristarchus—Acts 19:22, 29. Timothy—Phil. 1:1; 2:19-23. Luke—Acts 16:10-16; 20:5-7. Spread the Gospel in—

- 6
a Seven, Gen. 2:2.
7
b I Cor. 16:2; comp. Rev. 1:10.
c Day, Lev. 23:3.
d Week, I Cor. 16:2.
e See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
f See "The Church," Acts 20:28.
g The Lord's Supper, I Cor. 10:16.
h See v. 11; ch. 2:42.
i Bread, Gen. 3:19.
j Paul, Acts 8:1.
k Speeches, I Cor. 2:1.
l See "Night," Ps. 19:2.

- 8
m Light, Ps. 74:16.
n See Mt. 25:1.
o See ch. 1:13.
p Chamber, Es. 40:17.
9
q Window, I Sam. 19:12.
r Young Men, I John, 2:14.
s Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.
t Death, Rom. 5:12.

- 10
u Comp. I Ki. 21:17; II Ki. 4:34.
v Embracing, Eccl. 3:5.
w Comp. Mt. 9:23 f.; Mk. 5:39.
x Life, Gen. 2:7.

- 11
y See v. 11; ch. 2:42.
z See "Morning," Ps. 65:8.

- 12
a Consolation, Mt. 5:4.

- 13
b "We," Acts 16:10.
c See "Ships," I Ki. 9:26.

where we tarried ^a seven days.

7 And upon ^b the first ^c day of the ^d week, when ^e we were gathered together to ^f break ^g bread, ^h Paul ⁱ discoursed with them, intending to depart on the morrow; and prolonged his speech until ^j midnight. 8 And there were many ^k lights in the ^l upper ^m chamber where we were gathered together. 9 And there sat in the ⁿ window a certain ^o young man named Eū^ty^h-ehūs, borne down with deep ^p sleep; and as Paul discoursed yet longer, being borne down by his sleep he fell down from the third story, and was taken up ^q dead. 10 And Paul went down, and ^r fell on him, and ^s embracing him ^t said, Make ye no ado; for his ^u life is in him. 11 And when he was gone up, and had ^v broken the bread, and eaten, and had talked with them a long while, even till ^w break of day, so he departed. 12 And they brought the lad alive, and were not a little ^x comforted.

13 But ^y we, going before to the ^z ship, set sail for Ās^hsōs, there intending to take in Paul:

Var. Read.—V 6 (cont.). tarried—abode, REN. V 7, discoursed—was discoursing, REN. intending to—Or, being about to, RA. V 8. And—Now, HACK. V 9. in on, Al. DeW. WENDT: at, GLO. HO. window—window—sent, Al. DeW.; open window, HO. WENDT. borne down with—falling into a, WENDT: being overcome by, GLO.: who becoming oppressed with, REN.: who was gradually (Or, becoming), oppressed, KNO. he—Omī, REN. yet . . . by—and being still more overcome with, REN. V 10. And—But, GLO. went—having gone, GLO. fell—threw himself, HO. embracing—having embraced, HACK. Make ye no ado—So KNO.: Make ye not this ado, REN.: Do not disquiet yourselves, WENDT: do not lament, HACK. V 11. when he was—when he had, REN.: having, GLO. talked—communed, VIN. V 12. brought—led, WENDT, GLO. the lad—the youth, HS.;

for so had he appointed, intending himself to go ^a by ^b land. 14 And when he met us at Ās^hsōs, we took him in, and came to Mīt^h-y^h-lēⁿē. 15 And sailing from thence, we came the following day over against Chī^hōs; and the next day we touched at Sā^hmōs; and ^c the day after we came to ^d Mi^h-lē^tūs. 16 For Paul had determined to sail past ^e Ēph^h-ē^h-sūs, that he might not have to spend time in ^f Ā^h-j^h-ā; for he was hastening, if it were possible for him, ^g to be at ^h Jē^h-rū^h-sā^h-lēm ⁱ the day of ^j Pēn^h-tē^h-cōst.

17 And from Mi^h-lē^tūs he sent to Ēph^h-ē^h-sūs, and called to him the ^k elders of the ^l church. 18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them,

Ye yourselves ^m know, ⁿ from the first day that I set ^o foot in Ā^h-j^h-ā, after what manner I was with you all the time, 19 ^p 'serv-
ing the ^q Lord with all ^r lowliness of ^s mind, and with ^t tears, and with ^u trials which befell me by ^v the plots of the ^w Jews; 20 how I ^x shrank not from ^y declaring

him, HACK. V. 13. set sail—put to sea, REN. for to, GLO. Vs. 13, 14. in—up, HS. V. 13. appointed—directed, WENDT. intending himself to—in that he himself would, WENDT. V. 14. when he met—as he came to meet, REN. V. 15. sailing from—we sailed away, REN. we came—and landed, REN. we reached a point on the mainland, RAMSAY. over against—opposite, HO. WENDT. touched at—So Al. crossed over to, Fidd; sailed over to, WENDT. HO. arrived at, GLO.: struck across to, RAMSAY. V. 16. the day—on the day, GLO. V. 17. he—having, GLO. V. 18. yourselves—Omī, REN. that—on which, GLO. set foot in—took ship for, REN.: came into, GLO. was—frequented (associated), WENDT. all lowliness of mind—humility, HO. GLO. by—in, GLO. the plots—plots on the part, HO. V. 20. how—that, REN.: how that, KNO. r. shrink—kept back, GLO. shrank . . . profitable—Or, kept back nothing that was profitable that I should not declare it unto you, RA.

Var. Read.—V. 15. and (third)—So N A B C Edd. NES; add, tarried at Trogyllum; and, D H L; after, we stayed in Trogyllum over night, GLO. WENDT. HO.: having remained at Trogyllum, HACK. and (last)—Add, in the evening, B. HO. V. 16. Paul—he, HACK. he . . . time—no detention might happen to him (D). V. 18. him—Add, while they were together (D). know—Add, brethren (D). manner—Add, for three years or more, D.

- 1 Or, on foot.
d Land, Gen. 23:15.

- 15
2 Many ancient authorities insert having tarried at Trogyllum.
e V. 17; II Tim. 4:20.

- 16
f Ephesus, Acts 18:19.
g Asia, Acts 2:9.
h V. 22; ch. 19:21; comp. v. 6; I Cor. 16:8.
i Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
j See ch. 2:1.
k Feasts, Num. 29:39.

- 17
l See ch. 11:30.
m See "Ministers," Acts 15:39.
3 Or, presbyters.
n The Church, Acts 20:28.

- 18
o Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
p Ch. 18:19; 19:1, 10.
q Comp. vs. 4. 16.
r Foot, Gen. 18:4.

- 19
s See "Worship," Mt. 4:10.
t See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.
u See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
v Humility, Pr. 15:33.
w Mind, Job 38:36.
x Tears, Lu. 7:38.
y Affliction, Ps. 9:10.
z See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
a See v. 3.
b See "Conspiracy," Num. 14:4.
c The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.

- 20
d See v. 27.
e Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.
f Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

II Cor. 8:1; 9:2, 4; I Thess. 1:7, 8; 4:10. Charity of—Rom. 15:26; II Cor. 11:9; Phil. 4:15.
Cities of—Philippi—Acts 16:12; 20:6; Phil. 1:1; I Thess. 2:2. Thessalonica—Acts 17:1; 27:2; Phil. 4:16; II Tim. 4:10. Amphipolis—Acts 17:1. Apollonia—Acts 17:1. Berea—Acts 17:10, 13; 20:4. Neapolis—Acts 16:11.
Inhabitants called Macedonians.—Acts 27:2.
First Convert in Macedonia was Lydia.—Acts 16:14.
Remarkable Conversion of the Philipian Jailor.—Acts 16:23-33.

- 20**
 a Instruction, Is. 54:13.
 b See "Courage," Num. 13:30. [24:10.
 c House, Deut. 2:10.
 d See "Home," Lev. 18:9.

- 21**
 e Witness, John 8:17.
 f Ch. 18:5; see Lu. 16:28.
 g Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

- 22**
 h The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.
 i Greeks, Acts 11:20.
 j Repentance, Lu. 13:3.
 k See ch. 2:38; comp. 11:18; 26:20.

- 23**
 l God, Gen. 1:1.
 m Faith, Heb. 11:1.

- 24**
 n Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 1 Many ancient authorities omit *Christ*.

- 25**
 o Paul, Acts 8:1.
 p See v. 16; comp. ch. 17:16. [4:15.
 q Spirit, Job 31:1.

- 26**
 r Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
 s Ignorance, Acts 17:23.
 t See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.
 u See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.

- 27**
 v See ch. 8:29.
 w Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
 z City, Gen. 4:17. [21:33.
 y See ch. 9:16;

- 28**
 z Ch. 21:13.
 a See "Self-denial," Acts 16:24.
 b Life, Gen. 2:7.
 2 Or, in comparison of accomplishing my course.

unto you anything that was profitable, and ^ateaching you ^bpublicly, and from ^chouse to house, 21 ^dtestifying both to ^eJews and to ^fGreeks ^grepentance toward ^hGod, and ⁱfaith toward our ^jLord Jē'sūs ^kChrist. 22 And now, behold, ^lI go bound in the ^mspirit unto ⁿJerusalem, ^onot knowing the ^pthings that shall befall me there: 23 save that ^qthe Holy Spirit testifieth unto me in every ^rcity, saying that ^sbonds and ^tafflictions abide me. 24 But ^uI hold not my ^vlife of any account as dear unto myself, ^wso that I may accomplish my

Var. Rend.—V. 20 (cont.) anything—ought, REN. anything that was profitable—nothing of the things expedient, HACK. and . . . to house—that I did not (should not) announce unto you and teach you in public and in houses, HACK. and—or, REN. from house to house—in the separate houses, WENDT. V. 21, to—Omit, REN. repentance—the repentance, VIN. toward—in respect to, HACK. faith—the faith, VIN. Christ—Omit, REN. V. 22. bound—fettered, WENDT; constrained, RAMSAY, BART. (alt.). in the—So KNO.; in my, Al. Be.; by the, DeW. BART. (alt.), RAMSAY, DEN.; to the, Me.; in (his own), VIN. HACK. spirit—Spirit, RAMSAY, DEN. there—in it, GLO. V. 23. save—except, WENDT. Vs. 23, 28. Spirit—Ghost, REN. a. V. 23. testifieth—witnesses, GLO.; testifieth fully, HACK. in every city—in city after city, REN. from city to city, HACK. saying—prophesying, HO. abide—await, REN. V. 24. hold—esteem, GLO. VIN. HS. hold . . . account—make account of nothing, HACK. not . . . unto—my life not worth a word for, WENDT, HO. life—soul (life), WENDT. any—no, GLO. VIN. HS. as dear—as it were precious, GLO. VIN. HS.; as precious, REN. (alt.). so—in order, GLO. so . . . accomplish—in comparison of accomplishing, a marg. accomplish—fulfil, REN.; complete, WENDT; finish, GLO. HACK. V. 26. Wherefore—Therefore,

course, and ^athe ministry which I received from the Lord Jē'sūs, to testify the ^bgospel of ^cthe grace of God. 25 And now, behold, I ^dknow that ^eye all, among whom I went about ^fpreaching the ^gkingdom, shall see my ^hface no more. 26 Wherefore I testify unto you this ⁱday, that ^jI am ^kpure from the ^lblood of all ^mmen. 27 For I ⁿshrank not from declaring unto you the whole ^ocounsel of God. 28 ^pTake heed unto yourselves, and to all ^qthe flock, in which the Holy Spirit hath made you ^rbishops, to feed the ^schurch of ^tthe Lord which

HO. WENDT. testify unto—assure, WENDT, HO.; call to witness, KNO. day—very day, GLO. men—Omit, HO. V. 27. shrink not—have not shrunk back, HACK. V. 28. in—in the, REN. KNO. Spirit—Ghost, REN. GLO. n. made you bishops—set you as overseers, BART. bishops—So Al. LIND. McG.; overseers, Be. DeW. REN. RA. (alt.) DEN.

Var. Read.—V. 21. toward (second)—through (D). Christ—So (N A C D E), VULG. PESH. BOH. ARM. AETH. TR. WH.¹; omit (B H L P), THEB. HARCL. AETH.² WH.¹ WEISS, WENDT (7), REN. V. 24. hold . . . accomplish—none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear to myself, so that I might finish, E H L. La. nearly: I hold my life of no account, nor so precious to myself as to finish, N* B C D². Ti. Al. Tr. WH.² course—So Ec: omit, N A B D, Edd. V. 25. kingdom—So N A B C 13, Edd. WEISS, WENDT; add. of God, E H L. add. of Jesus, (D), THEB. HILG. V. 28. the Lord—So A C D E (E), 13, 15, 36, 40, 66, 110, 118, THEB. BOH. HARCL. marg. ARM. IREN.² CONST. ATH. EUS. AUG. JER. WETSTEIN. LeCLERC. GRIESBACH, ME. LECH. LAN. BORNEMANN, OL. BAUM. CO. HACK. DA. La. Ti. Tr.² of God, N B, 68, VULG. HARCL. PESH. (MSS.) BAS. THEOD. MOPS. CYR-ALEX. TERT. BEZA. BE. KNAPP. WO. STIER. KNO. NES. Al. WH.

- 29**
 c Race, Mk. 7:26.
 d Comp. ch. 1:17.
 e Minister, Acts 15:39.
 f The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
 3 Or, good tidings.
 g See v. 32; ch. 11:23.
 h Grace, John 1:17.

- 25**
 i Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
 j See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
 k See "Ephesus," Acts 18:19.
 l Ch. 28:31; comp. Mt. 4:23.
 m Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 n Face, Ia. 6:2.

- 26**
 o Day, Lev. 25:8.
 p See "Minister," Acts 15:39.
 q Ch. 18:6.
 r Innocence, Dan. 6:22.
 s Blood, Lev. 17:11.
 t Man, Gen. 2:7.

- 27**
 u See v. 20.
 v Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.
 w See "Boldness," Acts 14:3. [8:14.
 z Counsel, Fr. Ch. 13:36.

- 28**
 z Warning, Heb. 12:25.
 a Flock, Lu. 12:32.
 4 Or, overseers.
 5 Some ancient authorities including the two oldest manuscripts, read *God*.

* THE CHURCH.—Gr. *Ecclesia*. Body of Disciples of Christ.

Christ the Founder.—Deut. 18:15-19; Is. 9:6, 7; Mic. 5:2; Mt. 2:5, 6; 16:18; Lu. 1:32, 33.

The Foundation.—Ps. 118:22; Is. 28:16; I Cor. 3:10, 11; Eph. 2:19, 20; Col. 2:7.

The Head.—Eph. 1:22; 4:15, 16, 5:23; Col. 1:18; 2:19.

Time of Establishment.—Jer. 31:31-33; 33:15, 16; Dan. 2:44; Mt. 16:28; Mk. 9:1; Lu. 9:27; 24:45-49; Acts 1:4-8; 1:4-14, 14-21, 30-36, 41-47; Heb. 1:1, 2; 2:2-4.

Place.—Is. 2:2, 3; 9:7; 62:11, 12; Jer. 3:14-18; Es. 17:22; 23; Mic. 4:2; Zech. 9:9; Mt. 21:4, 5; Lu. 24:46, 47; John 12:12-15; Acts 1:4-8.

Figurative Representation of the Church.—A Body.—Rom. 12:4, 5; I Cor. 10:16, 17; 12:12-20; Eph. 2:14-16; 3:3-6; 4:4-16; 5:30-32; Col. 1:18; 2:17-19; 3:15. A Temple.—I Cor. 3:9, 16, 17; II Cor. 2:6-16; 2:20, 22; Heb. 3:5, 6; I Pet. 2:4, 5; Rev. 3:12. God's Husbandry.—Mt. 13:19-23, 37-43; Mk. 4:14-20, 26-29; John 15:1-8; I Cor. 3:9. A Light.—Mt. 5:14-16; Lu. 16:8; John 12:36; Acts 26:18; Rom. 13:12; II Cor. 4:6; Eph. 5:8-14; Col. 1:12, 13; I Thess. 5:5-8; I Pet. 2:9.

A School.—Is. 54:13; 7:28, 29; 28:20; John 6:45; Acts 2:42; 4:13, 21; 5:21, 42; 11:26; 18:25; 20:20; I Cor. 4:17; 12:28, 29; Gal. 1:12; 6:8; Eph. 4:20, 21; Col. 1:28; 2:7; 3:16; II Thess. 2:15; I Tim. 1:3; Titus 1:9; 2:3-12; Heb. 5:12. A House.—Is. 2:2, 3; Mic. 4:1, 2; I Cor. 3:16; II Cor. 6:16; Eph. 2:21, 22; I Tim. 3:15; Heb. 3:6; 10:21; I Pet. 2:5. A Household.—Gal. 6:10; Eph. 2:19. A Flock.—Is. 40:10, 11; 49:9, 10; Lu. 12:32; John 10:1-16; 21:15-17; Acts 20:28, 29; Heb. 13:20, 21; I Pet. 2:25; 5:4. A City of God.—Heb. 12:22; Rev. 21:2. Israel of God.—Gal. 3:29; 6:16. A General Assembly of the First-born.—Heb. 12:23. Church of God.—I Cor. 11:16; II Cor. 1:1; I Tim. 3:16. See "Congregation"—Heb. 2:12. A Bride.—II Cor. 11:2. Eph. 5:25-27; Rev. 19:7; 21:9. Church in God.—I Thess. 1:1; II Thess. 1:1. Church a Candlestick.—Rev. 1:12; 2:5. Kingdom of God.—Mt. 6:33; Mk. 1:14, 15; Lu. 10:9-11; 12:31; John 3:3-5; Acts 1:3; 8:12; 19:8; Rom. 14:17; I Cor. 4:20; Rev. 11:15; 12:10. Kingdom of Heaven.—Mt. 3:2; 4:17; 5:3-20; 10:7; 11:11; 13:11; 16:19; 18:1. God's Dwelling or Habitation.—II Cor. 6:16; Eph. 2:22.

The Mission of the Church.—To manifest God's Wisdom—

- ^a Eph. 1:7, 14; Titus 2:14; I Pet. 1:19; 2:9; Rev. 5:9.
^b See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.
^c Gr. *acquired*.
^d See "Salvation through the Blood of Jesus," Acts 2:40.

- ^e Paul. Acts 8:1; Ez. 22:27; Mt. 7:15.
^f See "False Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.
^g Flock, Lu. 12:32.

- ^h Ephesus, Acts 18:19.
ⁱ Man, Gen. 2:7; Pervert, Titus 3:4.
^k Disciples, Mt. 20:17.

- ^l Teaching of Paul on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1; Comp. ch. 19:1, 8, 10; 24:17. ^m Year, Lev. 25:8. ⁿ See "Exhortation," Acts 11:23. ^p Night, Ps. 19:2. ^q See v. 19.

Gen. 3:15; 12:3; 18:18; 22:18; Acts 3:25, 26; Rom. 11:32, 33; I Cor. 1:23, 24; 2:6-8; Gal. 3:8; Eph. 1:9-12; 3:10, 11; Col. 4:3-6; Jas. 1:5; 3:13-17. To glorify God—Ps. 86:9-12; Is. 25:3; Mt. 5:16; Lu. 2:14; John 14:13; 15:8; Acts 4:21; 11:18; 13:48; 21:20; Rom. 11:36; 15:5-9; I Cor. 6:20; II Cor. 8:23; 9:12, 13; Gal. 1:5, 22-24; Eph. 1:5, 6; 3:20, 21; Phil. 1:10, 11; 4:20; II Thess. 1:10; 3:1; I Tim. 1:17; Heb. 13:21; I Pet. 2:12; 4:4-16; II Pet. 3:18; Jude 25; Rev. 15:3, 4. To preach the Gospel—Is. 2:3, 4; Mt. 24:14; 28:19, 20; Mk. 13:10; 16:15, 16; Lu. 24:46-48; Acts 2:5-42; 5:42; 6:3-10; 8:4-13; 8:25-40; 9:20; 10:42; Rom. 10:8-15; I Cor. 1:23; 9:16; 15:11; Eph. 3:8, 9; II Tim. 4:2-5. See "Missions"—Acts 15:7. To overthrow Sin—John 1:29; 12:31; 16:8, 9; Acts 2:37-40; Rom. 3:19-26; 5:17-21; 6:10-23; 8:1-4; 12:9-21; Heb. 9:24-28; I John 2:16, 17; 3:8; 5:4, 5; Rev. 18:1-10; 20:10-15. To establish Righteousness—Ps. 97:2; Is. 26:9; 61:1; 62:1; Dan. 12:3; Mal. 4:1-3; Mt. 6:33; 13:43; Acts 10:35; 24:25; Rom. 1:16, 17; 5:19; 6:13-18; 10:3-10; 14:17; I Cor. 15:34; II Cor. 5:21; Gal. 2:21; 5:5; Eph. 5:7-11; Phil. 2:12, 13; I Tim. 6:10; II Tim. 4:7, 8; Heb. 1:8, 9; Jas. 1:19-22; I John 3:7-10. To conquer the World for Christ—Ps. 2:1-9; 110:1-6; Is. 6:7; 60:1-5; 61:1-9; Dan. 2:44; Mt. 12:18-21; 16:18, 19; 28:18-20; Acts 2:34-36; Rom. 14:9-12; I Cor. 15:22-28; Eph. 1:19-23; Heb. 1:13; 10:12, 13; Rev. 11:15; 20:1-15. To provoke to Love and Good Works—Mt. 13:33; Lu. 3:21; John 13:34, 35; 15:12-14; Acts 2:44-47; 6:1-4; Rom. 12:9-13; 14:13-17; I Cor. 8:8-13; Gal. 6:10; I Tim. 6:17-19; Heb. 10:23, 24; Jas. 1:27; I Pet. 3:8-11; II Pet. 1:5-14; I John 3:14-20; 4:7-17. To maintain the Faith—Mt. 6:30; 8:26; 14:31; 17:20; Lu. 12:28; 18:8; John 20:30, 31; Acts 14:21, 22; 16:5; Rom. 1:17; 4:13, 14; I Cor. 13:13; Gal. 5:22, 23; Eph. 4:4-6; 6:16; Phil. 1:25-27; I Thess. 5:8; I Tim. 1:19; 3:9; 4:1-2; I Tim. 3:10; 4:7; Heb. 10:22, 23; 11:6; 12:2; 13:7; II Pet. 1:1; I John 5:1-4; Jude 1, 3, 20; Rev. 2:13; 14:12. To hold fast to Confession of our Hope—Acts 23:6; 26:6, 28-20; Rom. 5:4, 5; 8:24; 15:13; I Cor. 13:13; II Cor. 3:12; Gal. 5:5; Eph. 1:18; 4:4; Col. 1:23; I Thess. 1:3; 5:8; II Thess. 2:16, 17; Titus 2:13; Heb. 3:6; 6:11-20; 7:19; 10:35; I Pet. 1:3-4; 3:15; I John 3:2, 3. To preserve Unity—Mt. 12:25; John 15:4, 5; 17:20, 21; Rom. 12:4-16; 15:5; I Cor. 1:10; 12:12, 13, 25; II Cor. 13:11; Gal. 5:25, 26; Eph. 4:1-6, 16; Phil. 2:1-4; 3:15, 16; Col. 3:12-14; Jas. 3:13-18. To attain Perfection—Mt. 5:48; 19:21; John 17:22, 23; I Cor. 2:6; II Cor. 13:9-11; Eph. 4:11-16; 6:10-13; Phil. 3:12-14; Col. 1:28; 3:14; 4:12; I Thess. 5:23; I Tim. 6:13, 14; II Tim. 3:17; Heb. 6:1; 13:20, 21; Jas. 1:4; 2:10-12; I Pet. 5:10. To maintain Purity—Ex. 20:14; Mt. 5:8, 28; Rom. 1:24-32; 6:19; 13:14; I Cor. 3:17; 5:1-8; 10:6; II Cor. 6:6; 11:1-3; 12:21; Gal. 5:16-24; Eph. 4:1, 6; 2:3; 4:19-22; 5:3-5, 26, 27; Phil. 4:8; Col. 3:5-8; I Thess. 4:7; I Tim. 3:9; 5:22; 6:9; II Tim. 2:22; Titus 1:15; 2:12; 3:3; Jas. 1:14, 15; 3:17; I Pet. 2:11; II Pet. 1:4; 2:10-20; 3:1; I John 2:16; 3:3; Jude 7-19. To inculcate Subjection to Christ—Dan. 7:13, 14;

he purchased with his own blood. 29 I know that after my departing grievous wolves shall enter in among you, not sparing the flock; 30 and from among your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away the disciples after them. 31 Wherefore watch ye, remembering that by the space of three years I ceased not to admonish every one night and day with

Var. Read.—V. 28 (cont.). purchased—procured, H.O.; Gr. acquired, R.A. VIN. with—through, GLO. HO. his own blood—the blood of his own son, R.E.N. V. 29. grievous—tearing, H.O.; lit. heavy, R.A. VIN. V. 30. from among—out of, WENDT. selves—midst, WENDT. them

tears. 32 And now I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you the inheritance among all them that are sanctified. 33 I coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel. 34 Ye yourselves know that these hands ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me. 35 In all things I gave you an

Var. Read.—V. 28 (cont.). his own—W.H. suspect some corruption here.

o Covetousness, Deut. 5:21. d Silver, Job 22:25. e Gold, I Ki. 10:21. f Clothing, Jer 31:19. g Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. h See ch. 18:3. i Hand, Gen. 16:12. j Labor, Ex. 23:12. k Minister, Acts 15:39. l See ch. 19:22.

Mt. 7:24-29; 25:33-46; 28:18-20; Lu. 1:31-33; 6:46-49; John 3:35; 5:21, 23; 17:2; Acts 2:36; 5:31; 26:19; Rom. 12:1; 14:9; I Cor. 15:25-27; II Cor. 10:5, 6; Eph. 1:10-23; Phil. 2:9-11; Col. 1:18; II Thess. 1:7, 8; I Tim. 6:14-16; Heb. 1:3; I Pet. 3:22; Rev. 1:5, 6; 17:14. To administer Discipline—Mt. 18:17, 18; Rom. 14:1; 16:17; I Cor. 5:4; 6:2, 3; II Cor. 2:6, 8; 13:1, 2; Gal. 6:1; I Thess. 5:14, 15; II Thess. 3:6-14; I Tim. 3:4, 5; 5:17-20; Titus 1:10, 11; Heb. 13:17. To promote Companionship and Helpfulness—Ps. 103; Mt. 5:23, 24; 6:12; 18:21, 22; 23:8; 25:33-46; Mk. 10:29, 30; Lu. 2:13, 14; 10:27-37; 14:12-14; John 15:15-17; Acts 4:34, 35; 11:28, 29; Rom. 12:5-18; 14:15-21; 15:1, 2, 26; I Cor. 16:1-3; II Cor. 8:1-4; 9:12-15; 10:1; Eph. 4:31; Phil. 4:31, 32; Phil. 4:10-17; I Thess. 5:11-15, 26; I Tim. 6:18; Philemon 1-16; Heb. 12:12-15; 13:1-3; Jas. 4:4; I Pet. 1:22; 2:17; 3:8, 9; II Pet. 1:7; III John 14. To inspire to Heroism—Mt. 5:10-12, 44; 10:28-33; 13:21; Mk. 4:7; Lu. 4:9; 12:22, 23; 18:29, 30; John 15:18-24; Acts 5:40, 41; 8:1-4; 20:22-24; 21:11-14; Rom. 8:17, 18, 35-37; 12:14; I Cor. 4:10-13; 10:13; 11:32; II Cor. 1:3-6; 4:8-18; 6:4-10; 12:7-10; Gal. 5:11; 6:12-16; Eph. 3:13; Phil. 1:27-30; Col. 1:10, 11; I Thess. 3:2-5; II Thess. 1:4-7; I Tim. 1:18, 19; 4:10, 11; 6:11, 12; II Tim. 2:8-12; 3:10-12; 4:6-8; Titus 2:12-14; Heb. 11:33-38; 12:1-11; Jas. 1:2-4; I Pet. 2:19-21; 3:13, 14; 4:12-19; II Pet. 3:14, 15; I John 5:4, 5; Rev. 3:19.

Ordinances of the Church.—Baptism—Mt. 28:19; Mk. 16:16; John 3:5; 4:1, 2; Acts 2:38-41; 8:12, 13, 36-39; 9:18; 10:47, 48; 16:33, 33; 18:8, 25; 19:3-5; 22:16; Rom. 6:3-6; I Cor. 1:13-17; 12:13; Gal. 3:27; Eph. 4:5; 5:25-27; Col. 2:12; 3:1; Titus 3:5; Heb. 10:22; I Pet. 3:20, 21. The Lord's Supper—Mt. 26:26-30; Mk. 14:22-26; Lu. 22:17-20; John 6:53-56; Acts 2:42; 20:7; I Cor. 10:15-21; 11:20-29.

Officers of the Church.—Apostles—Mt. 10:1-7; 26:20; 28:18-20; Mk. 6:30; 14:17; 16:14-16; Lu. 6:13-16; 9:10; 17:5; 22:14, 15; 24:9, 10, 33-53; John 6:67-70; 14:15-27; 15:26, 27; 17:6-12; 20:19-26; Acts 1:15-26; 2:1-4, 14, 15, 32, 33, 43; 4:35-37; 5:17-29; 8:1; 15:2-6, 22, 23; Rom. 1:1-5; 11:13; I Cor. 1:1; 4:9; 9:1, 2; 12:28; 15:5-9; II Cor. 1:1; 11:5; 12:11, 12; Gal. 1:1, 15-19; 2:7-9; Eph. 1:1; 3:5; 4:11, 12; Col. 1:1; I Thess. 2:6; I Tim. 1:1; II Tim. 1:1; Titus 1:1; II Pet. 3:2; Jude 17, 18; Rev. 2:2; 18:20. Evangelists—Acts 21:8; Eph. 4:11; I Tim. 1:3, 4; 2:14, 15; 4:11-13; II Tim. 2:1, 2; 3:16, 17; 4:1-5; Titus 1:5. Officers (Ministry of the Church)—Pastors, Shepherds—John 21:15-17; Acts 20:28; Eph. 4:11; I Pet. 5:1-4. Elders, or Bishops—Acts 11:30; 14:23; 15:1-6, 22, 23; 16:4; 20:17-28; Phil. 1:1-2; I Thess. 5:12, 13; I Tim. 3:1-7; 5:17-19; Titus 1:5-9; Heb. 13:17; Jas. 5:14, 15; I Pet. 5:1-4. Deacons—Acts 6:1-6; Phil. 1:1; I Tim. 3:8-13. Deaconesses—Rom. 16:1, 2; Phil. 4:2, 3. See "Minister," Acts 15:39.

Membership of the Church called.—(a) Believers—Acts 4:32; 5:11-14; I Tim. 4:12. (b) Brethren—Mt. 23:8; 25:40; John 21:23; Acts 11:29; 12:17; 14:15; 15:1-3, 22, 23; 17:10; 18:18; 21:17, 17; 28:15; Rom. 1:13; 8:29; 12:1; I Cor. 1:26; 8:12; II Cor. 13:11;

35
a Example, I Cor. 4:16.
b Labor, Ex. 23:12.
c Help, Acts 26:22.
d The Weak, I Cor. 9:22.
e See "Mind," Job 38:36.
f Words, Pr. 15:23.
g Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
h See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Giving," Lu. 2:21.
i Blessing, Gen. 12:3.
j Liberality, Rom. 12:8.

36
k Ch. 9:40; Lu. 21:5; see Lu. 22:41.
l Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
m Prayers of Paul, Acts 8:1.

37
n Mourning, John 11:35.
o See Lu. 15:20.
p Paul, Acts 8:1.
q Neck, Pr. 3:3.
r Kissing, II Sam. 14:33.

38
s Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.
t See v. 25.
u Face, Is. 6:2.
v See ch. 15:3.
w Ship, I Ki. 9:26.

1
x ("We"), vs. 1-18; see ch. 16:10.
y Ch. 16:11.
z Day, Lev. 25:8.

2
a Phoenicia, Acts 11:19.

3
b Cyprus, Acts 13:4.
c See "Hands," Gen. 16:12.
d Syria, Gen. 25:20.

Eph. 6:23; Phil. 1:14; Col. 1:2; I Thess. 4:1, 2; 5:27; II Thess. 2:1, 2; I Tim. 4:6; Heb. 3:1; I Pet. 1:22; I John 3:14. (c) Christiana—Acts 11:26; 26:28; Jas. 2:7; I Pet. 4:16. (d) Saints—Acts 9:13, 32, 41; 26:10; Rom. 8:33; I Cor. 1:2; 6:2; 14:33; II Cor. 1:1; Eph. 1:1; 2:10; 3:8; 4:12; Phil. 1:1; 4:22; Col. 1:2, 3, 12; II Thess. 1:10; Philemon 1:7; Heb. 6:10; 13:24; Jude 3; Rev. 13:7; 14:12; 17:8; 20:9. (e) The Elect of God—Mk. 13:27; Lu. 18:7; Rom. 8:33; Eph. 1:4; Col. 3:12; I Thess. 4:1, 2; II Thess. 2:13, 14; II Tim. 2:10; Titus 1:1; Jas. 2:5; I Pet. 2:9; II Pet. 1:10. (f) Priests—Heb. 10:19-22; I Pet. 2:5-9; Rev. 1:6; 5:10. (g) Firstborn—Rom. 8:29; Heb. 12:23. (h) Disciples—Mt. 10:42; 19:13; Mk. 10:13; Lu. 19:37; John 4:1; 8:31, 32; 15:8; 18:17; 21:24; Acts 9:1, 2; 11:26; 20:1, 30. (i) Members of Christ—Rom. 12:4, 5; I Cor. 6:15; 12:27; Eph. 5:30. See "Disciples"—Mt. 20:17, "Saints"—Rev. 14:12. Teaching of Paul on "The Church," Acts 8:1. "The Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. "Unity," I Cor. 1:10.

example, that so ^b laboring ye ought to ^c help the ^d weak, and to ^e remember the ^f words of the ^g Lord Jē'sūs, that he himself said, ^h It is more ⁱ blessed to ^j give than to receive.

36 And when he had thus spoken, he ^k kneeled down and ^l prayed with them all. 37 And they all ⁿ wept sore, and ^o fell on ^p Paul's ^q neck and ^r kissed him, 38 ^s sorrowing most of all for ^t the word which he had spoken, that they should behold his ^u face no more. And they ^v brought him on his way unto the ^w ship.

21 And when it came to pass that ^x we were parted from them and had set sail, we came with a ^y straight course unto Cōs, and the next ^z day unto Rhōdes, and from thence unto Pāt'ā-rā: 2 and having found a ship crossing over unto ^a Phœ-nī-cj-ā, we went aboard, and set sail. 3 And when we had come in sight of ^b Cŷ-prūs, leaving it on the left ^c hand, we sailed unto ^d Sŷr'ā-ā,

Var. Read.—V. 35. that—how that, a. so—in this manner, WENDT. laboring—toiling, HO. help—take care of, HO. WENDT. assist, HS. HACK that—how he, REN. It . . . blessed—Blessed is it rather, WENDT. V. 37. And there was much weeping among all, and they fell on Paul's &c., GLO. And . . . sore—Gr. And there arose a great lamentation of all, RA. V. 38. more—longer, REN. brought—unto—conducted him to, GLO. Chap. 21.—V. 1. And when—when now, GLO. were parted—were gotten, DeW. had torn ourselves, Me. Al. Da.; having departed, GLO.; tore ourselves away, REN. WENDT. HO.: were torn away, RA. had set sail—put to sea, REN. next day—day following, REN. V. 2. having found—finding, REN. GLO. crossing—sailing, GLO. set sail—put to sea, REN.

and landed at ^e Tŷre; for there the ship was to unlade her ^f burden. 4 And having found ^g the disciples, we tarried there ^h seven days: and these said to Paul ⁱ through the ^k Spirit, that he should not set ^l foot in ^m Jē-ry-sā-lēm. 5 And when it came to pass that we had accomplished the days, we departed and went on our ⁿ journey; and they all, with ^o wives and ^p children, ^q brought us on our way till we were out of the ^r city: and kneeling down on the ^s beach, we prayed, and bade each other farewell; 6 and we went on board the ship, but they returned ^t home again.

7 And when we had finished the voyage from ^u Tŷre, we arrived at Ptōl-ē-mā'is; and we ^v saluted ^w the brethren, and abode with them one day. 8 And on the morrow we departed, and came unto ^x Cæs-ā-rē-ā: and entering into the ^y house of ^z Philip the ^a evangelist, who was ^b one of the seven, we ^c abode with him. 9 Now this ^d man had four ^e virgin ^f daughters, who

V. 3. when—after, WENDT. when we had—having, GLO. when . . . sight—after sighting, HS. come in sight of—sighted, GLO. leaving—having left, GLO.; and after leaving, WENDT.; and having passed, GLO. unto—for, REN. landed—came down, HO. to . . . burden—unlading her cargo, PAGE. burden—freight, HO. WENDT. V. 4. having found—having sought out, Al. DeW.; finding out, REN. found—found (in the great city), HO.; found out, GLO. disciples—(few) brethren, HO. tarried—remained, GLO. these—they, REN. that . . . in—do not go aboard to go to, REN.; that he should not go up to, GLO. V. 5. came . . . days—we had accomplished these days, Al. DeW.; we had refitted (the ship) during those days, Me.; proved that the days furnished us, REN. accomplished—finished, WENDT.; completed, GLO. journey—way, REN. kneeling—we kneeled, REN. beach—shore, GLO. we—and, REN. bade—after bidding, REN. V. 6. and we—we, REN. but—and, REN. again—Omit, REN. V. 7. when . . . the—continuing our, Field; we having finished our, REN.; after finishing the, WENDT.; finishing our, GLO.; we having (thereby) completed our, PAGE, WENDT. arrived—came, GLO. and we—we, REN. V. 8. who was—being, GLO. was one—belonged to, WENDT. we—and, REN. V. 9. virgin daughters—daughters, virgin, REN. LIND. GLO. n.

Var. Read.—Chap. 21.—V. 3. come in sight of—So A B² C² E (H L P), La. Tr. AL.; brought in sight, N B², 66, Tr. WH. NES.

Tyre, Hos. 9:13.
Burden, Ps. 55:22.
Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
Seven, Gen. 2:2.
V. 11; ch. 20:23.
See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.
Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
Foot, Gen. 18:4.
Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
Journey, Jonah 3:4.
Wife, I Cor. 7:16.
Children, Gen. 3:16.
See ch. 15:3.
City, Gen. 4:17.
Beach, La. 13:2.
See John 19:27.
Home, Lev. 18:9.
V. 7; ch. 12:20.
Salutation, Lu. 10:4.
Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
Cæsarea, Act. 8:40.
House, Deut. 24:10.
Philip, John 1:43.
See ch. 6:5.
Eph. 4:11.
II Tim. 4:3.
Deacons. See "The Church," Act. 20:28.
See "Minister," Acts 15:39.
See "Hospitality," La. 14:12.
Man, Gen. 2:16.
Virgin, Deut. 22:14.
Daughter, Ju. 11:34.

- 9**
a Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.
b Comp. ch. 13:1; Lu. 2:36; 1 Cor. 11:5.
10
c Judaea, John 4:47.
d Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.
e Acts 11:28.
11
f Comp. I Ki. 22:11; Is. 20:2; Jer. 13:1-11; 19:1, 11.
o Paul, Acts 8:1.
h See "Clothing," Job 31:19.
i Feet, Gen. 18:4.
j Hand, Gen. 16:12.
k See ch. 8:29.
l Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
m The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.
n Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
o See ch. 9:16; comp. v. 33.
p Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.
q See "Paul," Acts 8:1.
r Comp. Mt. 20:19.
s Gentiles, La. 49:8.
12
t "We," Acts 16:10.
u Beseeching, Rom. 15:30.
v See v. 15.
13
w Mourning, John 11:35.
z See "Sorrow," I Thes. 4:13.
y See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.
z Heart, Acts 15:9.
a Ch. 20:24.
b See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.
c Death, Rom. 5:12.
d See ch. 5:41; 9:16.
e Name, Acts 16:18.
f Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
14
o Persuasion, Rom. 15:14.
h Lu. 22:42.
i See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.
j Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.
15
k Day, Lev. 25:8.
l Or, *made ready*.
i Baggage, I Sam. 10:22.
m See v. 12.

^{a b} prophesied. 10 And as we tarried there some days, there came down from ^c Jū-dæ-ā a certain ^d prophet, named ^e Āg-ā-būs. 11 And coming to us, and ^f taking ^g Paul's ^h girdle, he bound his own ⁱ feet and ^j hands, and said, Thus ^k saith the ^l Holy Spirit, So shall the ^m Jews at ⁿ Jē-ry-śā-lēm ^o bind the man that owneth this girdle, and ^{p q r} shall deliver him into the hands of the ^s Ġen-tīlēs. 12 And when we heard these things, both ^t we and they of that place ^u besought him ^v not to go up to Jē-ry-śā-lēm. 13 Then Paul answered, What do ye, ^w weeping and ^{x y} breaking my ^z heart? for ^{a b} I am ready not to be bound only, but also to ^c die at Jē-ry-śā-lēm for ^{d e} the name of the ^f Lord Jē-śūs. 14 And when he would not be ^g persuaded, we ceased, saying, ^{h i} The will of the ^j Lord be done.

15 And after these ^k days we ^l took up our ^m baggage and ⁿ went up to Jē-ry-śā-lēm. 16 And there went with us also ^o certain of ^p the disciples from ^q Ġæs-ā-rē-ā, ^r bringing with them one Mnā-sōn of ^s Ġy-ś-prūs, an ^t early disciple, with whom we should ^{u v} lodge.

Var. Rend. - V. 10. some - several. BART. V. 11. taking-taking up, REN.; having taken, GLO. Spirit - Ghost, R. So-Thus, GLO. V. 12. they of that place - the natives, WENDT. V. 13. do ye - are ye doing, HS. HACK. weeping-with your weeping, WENDT. breaking-your breaking, WENDT. breaking down, REN. breaking my heart-unwerving (unwanning) me, BART. V. 14. ceased-were silent, HO. WENDT. V. 15. these-those, REN. HO. WENDT. took up (i.e. packed, Var.) our baggage-furnished ourselves for the journey, *Chrys. Field*; having equipped ourselves, VIN.; having equipped horses, RAMSAY. took up-made ready, REN. HO. WENDT. *u marg.*; having packed (up, HACK.), GLO. HACK.; packed up, HS. BART. LIND. and (second) - Omit, GLO. went-began our journey, BART. up-on our way, REN. V. 16. bringing with them-brought with them, Do.; brought us to, Be. DeW. Me. AL. (probably); to bring us to the house of, REN.; conducting us to, GLO. VIN.; bring us to (the house of, ME. PAGE; him, BART.), HACK. BART. ME. PAGE. one - a certain, WENDT. early-So HS. BART.; old, REN.; ancient, HACK. should-might, BART. V. 17. And-But, GLO. WENDT. when we were-we having, GLO. V. 19. when he had-having, GLO. rehearsed-recounted, REN.

17 And when we were come to Jē-ry-śā-lēm, ^a the brethren received us ^b gladly. 18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto ^c James; and all ^{d e} the elders were present. 19 And when he had ^f saluted them, he ^g rehearsed one by one the things which ^h God had wrought among the Ġen-tīlēs through his ⁱ ministry. 20 And they, when they heard it, ^j glorified God; and they said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many ^k thousands there are among the Jews of them that have ^l believed; and they are all ^m zealous for the ⁿ law: 21 and they have been informed concerning thee, that thou ^o teachest all the Jews who are among the Ġen-tīlēs to ^p forsake ^q Mō-śēs, telling them ^r not to ^s circumcise their ^t children, neither to ^u walk after ^v the customs. 22 What is it therefore? they will certainly hear that thou art come. 23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four ^w men that ^x have ^{y z} a vow on them; 24 these take, and ^a purify thyself with them, and be at charges for them, that they may shave their ^b heads:

related, HS. through-by, REN. V. 20. it-Omit, REN. thousands-myrriads, GLO. WENDT. HO. KNO. are-are that have believed, REN. of... believed-that have believed, REN.; among those who came to believe, WENDT. zealous for-zealots of, GLO.; zealots for, HACK. V. 21. been informed-had it dinned into them, BART.; or, been instructed, RA. KNO. concerning-of, REN. who are-which are, REN. R. omit, GLO. Gentiles to forsake-Gentile apostasy from, GLO. VIN. RA. telling them not to-saying that they should not, GLO. neither to-nor, GLO. V. 22. it therefore-to be done? WENDT. HO. they-the multitude, AL. DeW. certainly-in any case HO. V. 23. that... them-which bound themselves under a vow, REN. V. 24. take and-taking with himself, HACK. purify-sanctify, WENDT. HO. be at-pay the, WENDT. shave their heads-have their heads shaved, WENDT. their heads-the head, GLO.

Var. Read. - V. 20. God-So & A B C (E G L), PESH. BOH. WENDT. WEISS, NES. *Edd.*; the Lord, (D H), among the Jews-So A B C E, La. Tr. WH. NES.; in Judea, (D), PESH. THEB. AUG.; omit, N. Tr. V. 22. they will certainly hear-B C, Tr. WH.; the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear, N A C E, La. Tr. A. v.

- 16**
n See v. 4.
o Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
p Cassarea, Acts 8:40.
2 Or, *bringing us to one* *Mason &c.*
q Cyprus, Acts 15:4. [136.
r See v. 3; ch. 15:7 marg.
s Ch. 15:7 marg.
t See "Hospitality," Lu. 14:12.
17
u Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
v Gladness, Is. 51:3.
18
w James, Jas. 1:1.
z Elders. See "The Church," Acts 20:28.
y See "Minister," Acts 15:39.
z See ch. 11:30.
19
a Salutation, Lu. 10:4.
b See ch. 14:27.
c God, Gen. 1:1.
d Minister, Acts 15:39. [117.
e Comp. ch. 20.
20
f Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.
3 Gr. *myriads*.
o See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.
h See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. [11:1.
i Faith, Heb. 11:1.
j Zeal, Is. 37:38.
k Law, Deut. 31:24.
21
l See "Teaching of Paul," Acts 8:1.
m Instruction, Is. 54:13.
n See v. 28.
o See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.
p Moses, Ex. 3:4.
q Comp. ch. 15:19 ff.
r I Cor. 7:18 f.
s Circumcision, Gen. 17:14.
t Children, Gen. 3:16.
u Walking, Col. 1:10.
v Customs, Acts 6:14.
23
w Man, Gen. 2:7.
x See ch. 18:18.
y Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.
z See "Nazirite," Ju. 13:5.
24
z Purification, Lev. 15:2.
v 26:18; comp. John 11:55.
b Head, Pr. 20:29.

- 24
 a Knowledge, Pr. 1:10.
 b Truth, John 14:6.
 c Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.
 d Law, Deut. 31:24.
 25
 e Gentiles, Is. 49:6.
 f Faith, Heb. 11:1.
 g Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
 h Or, *enjoined*. Many ancient authorities *and sent*.
 i Ch. 15:19 f. 29.
 j Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.
 k See "Unclean Food," Gen. 9:3.
 l Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.
 m Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.
 n Blood, Lev. 17:11.
 o Fornication, Deut. 22:21.

- 26
 o Paul, Acts 8:1.
 2 Or, *took the men the next day, and purifying himself &c.*
 p Purification, Lev. 15:2.
 q Ch. 24:18;
 r Num. 6:13.
 s Temple, I Sam. 1:9.
 t Offering, Gen. 22:2.

- 27
 t Comp. Num. 6:9, 13-20.
 u Seven, Gen. 2:2.
 v Day, Lev. 25:8.
 w Ch. 24:18; comp. ch. 20:19.
 x The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.
 y Asia, Acts 2:9.
 z See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
 a Hand, Gen. 16:12.

- 28
 b Cry, Lu. 18:7.
 c Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.
 d Help, Acts 26:22.
 e Comp. ch. 6:13.
 f Man, Gen. 2:7.
 g Instruction, Is. 54:13.
 h See "Old and New Covenants," Gen. 17:2.
 i Greeks, Acts 11:20.
 j Ch. 24:6; see ch. 6:13 f.; Mt. 24:15.
 k Holiness, Eph. 4:24.

and all shall ^a know that there is no ^b truth in the things whereof they have been informed concerning thee; but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, ^c keeping the ^d law. 25 But as touching the ^e Gën-tiles that have ^f believed, we ^g wrote, ^h giving ⁱ judgment that they should ^j keep themselves from things ^k sacrificed to ^l idols, and from ^m blood, and from what is strangled, and from ⁿ fornication. 26 Then ^o Paul ^p took the men, and the next day ^q purifying himself with them ^r went into the ^s temple, declaring the fulfilment of the days of purification, until the ^t offering was offered for every one of them.

27 And when ^u "the seven ^v days were almost completed, ^w the Jews from ^x Ä-sj-ä, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the multitude and laid ^y ^z hands on him, 28 ^a crying out, Men of ^b Iş-rä-ël, ^c help: ^d 'This is the ^e man that ^f teacheth all men everywhere against the people, and the law, and this place; and moreover he brought ^g Græeks also into the temple, and hath ^h defiled this ⁱ holy

Var. Read.—V. 24 (*cont.*). no truth—nothing, WENDT, GLO. whereof—that, REN. concerning—of, REN. walkest orderly, keeping—so walkest as to keep, REN. GRIMM-THAYER; walkest as one keeping, WENDT; walkest thyself in observance of, BART. there . . . keeping—these things whereof they were informed concerning thee are nothing; but that thou walkest in observance of, GLO. V. 25, as touching—concerning, GLO.; in regard to, HACK. that—which, REN. wrote giving judgment—have written and decided, HS. wrote—sent, BART. giving judgment—determining, REN.; with the judgment, WENDT. what is—things, HS. V. 26. took—having taken, GLO. and (*first*)—Omit, GLO. purifying—sanctifying, HO. WENDT. declaring—making known (to the ministers of the temple), *Al. Be. DeW. Me.*; giving notice of, GLO.; announcing, HACK. days—time, WENDT. purification—So HACK.; sanctifying, HO. WENDT. until . . . offered—(inasmuch the day), on reaching which the sacrifice was offered, PAGE. were—had been, REN. offered—brought, GLO. HACK. every—each, GLO. V. 27. And—But, GLO. almost—completed—about to come to an end, WENDT. almost—about to be, HACK. Jews—Add, who were, GLO.; who had come, WENDT;

place. 29 For they had before seen with him in the ⁱ city ^m Trôph-ÿ-mûs the ⁿ Ê-phê-sjân, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple. 30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together; and they laid hold on Paul, and ^o dragged him out of the temple: and straightway the ^p doors were shut. 31 And as they were seeking to ^q kill him, ^r tidings came up to the ^s chief ^t captain of the ^u ^v band, that all ^w "Je-ry'sä-lëm was in ^x confusion. 32 And forthwith he ^y took soldiers and centurions, and ran down upon them: and they, when they saw the ^z chief captain and the soldiers, left off beating Paul. 33 Then the ^a chief captain came near, and laid hold on him, and commanded him to be ^b bound with ^c two ^d chains; and inquired who he was, and what he had done. 34 And ^e some ^f shouted one thing, some another, among the crowd: and when he could not know the certainty for the uproar, he commanded him to be brought into ^g ^h the castle. 35 And when he came upon ⁱ the

(who came), HS. when they saw—beheld, REN. stirred—and began to stir, REN. multitude—great body, HO. V. 28, moreover he—further, REN.; above that he, WENDT; further also he, GLO. HACK.; further hath, KNO. Greeks—even Græeks, WENDT. defiled—polluted, GLO.; made common, LIND. (*alt.*). V. 29. whom—of whom, WENDT. V. 30. all . . . together—there was a rush of the people, LIND. all the—the whole, GLO. straightway—immediately, GLO. V. 31. as—while, GLO. were seeking—So Var. HS.; sought, REN. GLO. came—went, REN. Vs. 31, 32, 33, 37. chief captain—tribune; Var. GLO.; military tribune, GLO. BART. V. 31. band—cohort, Var. GLO. in confusion—astir, REN. V. 32. ran—hastened, WENDT. upon—So KNO.; towards, WENDT. HS. V. 33. inquired—began to inquire, REN. V. 34. shouted—cried, REN. thing—thing against him, REN. crowd—multitude, REN. brought—led, HS. Vs. 34, 37. castle—barracks (*i.e. the tower of Antonia*), *D.W. Ma. Ol.* GLO. VIN.; camp, WENDT; fortified enclosure, or, fort, BART.

Var. Read.—V. 25. that—So *M A B, Edd.*; add, they observe no such thing, save only that, C D E.

- 29
 i City, Gen. 4:17.
 m Trophimus, Acts 20:4.
 n Ephesus, Acts 18:19.

- 30
 o Ch. 26:21; comp. ch. 16:19; II Ki. 11:15.
 p Door, Ex. 12:22.

- 31
 q See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.
 r Tidings, Rom. 15:21.
 3 Or, *military tribune*. Gr. *chilarch*.
 s Captain, Num. 2:3.
 t See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.
 u Or, *cohort*.
 v Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
 w See "Tumult," Ps. 65:7.

- 32
 w Ch. 23:27.

- 33
 z Ch. 20:23; comp. v. 11; ch. 22:29; 26:29; 28:20; II Tim. 1:16; 2:9; see Eph. 6:20.
 y Ch. 12:6.
 z Chains, Pa. 149:8.

- 34
 a Ch. 19:32.
 b Shouting, Is. 12:6.
 c See "Palace," Dan. 8:2.
 d V. 37; ch. 22:24; 23:10, 16, 32.

- 35
 e See v. 40.

- 35
 a Soldiers, Ju. 20:10.
 b Violence, Hab. 1:3.
 36
 c See "Hatred," Pr. 26:24.
 d Cry, Lu. 18:7.
 e Ch. 22:22; comp. Lu. 19:18; John 19:15.
 37
 f Paul, Acts 8:1.
 g See "Palaces," I an. 8:2.
 h Captain, Num. 2:3.
 i See v. 31.
 j Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
 k See "Languages," Neh. 13:24.
 38
 k Comp. ch. 5:36.
 l See "Egypt," Gen. 12:10.
 m Day, Lev. 25:8.
 n Rebellion, Ex. 20:8.
 o Comp. Mt. 24:26.
 p Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.
 q Man, Gen. 2:7.
 39
 r Ch. 22:3; see ch. 9:11.
 s Tarsus, Acts 9:11.
 t Cilicia, Acts 8:9.
 u City, Gen. 4:17.
 40
 v See ch. 12:17.
 w Hand, Gen. 16:12.
 z Ch. 22:2; 26:14; comp. ch. 1:19; see John 5:2.
 y Quietness, Is. 30:15; 33:20.
 1
 z Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
 a Ch. 7:2.
 b Fathers, Ex. 21:15.
 2
 c See ch. 21:40.
 3
 d See "Paul," Acts 8:1.
 e P. Va. 3:16; comp. ch. 9:1-22; 26:9-18.
 f Ch. 21:39.
 g See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.
 h Deut. 33:3; II Ki. 4:38; comp. Lu. 10:39.
 i Feet, Gen. 18:4.

stairs, so it was that he was borne of the "soldiers for the violence of the crowd; 36 for the multitude of the people followed after, "crying out, "Away with him.

37 And as 'Paul was about to be brought into the 'castle, he saith unto the "chief captain, May I say something unto thee? And he said, Dost thou 'know 'Græek? 38 Art thou not then "the Ê-gÿp-ti-ân, who before these "days stirred up to "sedition and led out "into the "wilderness the four thousand 'men of the Assassins? 39 But Paul said, 'I am a Jew, of 'Târ-sûs in 'Çi-li'ci-â, a citizen of no mean 'city: and I beseech thee, give me leave to speak unto the people. 40 And when he had given him leave, Paul, standing on the stairs, "beckoned with the "hand unto the people; and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the "Hebrew language, saying,

22 "Brethren and 'fa-thers, hear ye the defence which I now make unto you.

2 And when they heard that he spake unto them in the 'Hebrew language, they were the more quiet: and he saith,

3 "I am a 'Jew, born in 'Târ-sûs of Çi-li'ci-â, but brought up in "this city, at 'the

Var. Rend.—V. 36. followed—kept following. KNO. him—this one. HO. V. 37. Dost thou know—Art thou acquainted with. HS. know—understand. WENDT. V. 38. Art thou not then—So LIND.: Thou art not then, Al. DeW. Me. VIN. then—therefore. HACK. stirred up to sedition—made an uproar. GLO. moved to sedition. REN. led—leddest. GLO. wilderness—desert. GLO. men of the—of. GLO. men of the Assassins—So HS.: stiletto-men. WENDT.: bandits. HO.: Sicarii. GLO. RA. BART. V. 40. when... leave—having permitted him. GLO. language—dialect. GLO. Chap. 22.—V. 2. language—dialect. GLO. were—kept. REN.: gave. HO. VIN. V. 3. of—in. REN. instructed—trained. REN.: educated. KNO. according... manner—in strict observation. REN. strict manner—strictness. Al. DeW. Me. Wo. GLO. HS.

feet of 'Græ-mâ-ll-ël, "instructed according to the 'strict manner of the "law of our "fathers, being "zealous for "God, even as 'ye all are this day: 4 and 'I persecuted this 'Way unto the "death, binding and delivering into 'prisons both men and "women. 5 As also "the high priest doth bear me "witness, and all "the estate of the "elders: from whom also I 'received "letters unto 'the brethren, and 'journeyed to "Dä-mäs-cûs to bring them also that were there unto 'Jê-ry-sa-lêm in 'bonds to be "punished. 6 'And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and drew nigh unto Dä-mäs-cûs, about "noon, suddenly there shone from "heaven a great "light round about me. 7 And I fell unto the "ground, and heard a 'voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? 8 And I answered, Who art thou, 'Lord? And he said unto me, I am 'Jê-çûs of "Nâz-â-rêth, whom thou persecutest. 9 And they that were with me "beheld indeed the light, but they "heard not the voice of him that spake to me. 10 And I said, "What shall I "do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Dä-mäs-cûs; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are "appointed for thee to do.

manner—accuracy. WENDT. law of our fathers—ancestral law. GLO. HS. zealous—a zealot. GLO. LIND. V. 4. and—for. REN. Way—i.e., the way of Christianity. Var. the death—death. REN. GLO. V. 5. estate of the elders—presbytery (eldership. GLO. WENDT.). = sanhedrin. HO. WENDT. GLO. RA. journeyed—was on my way. REN.: was journeying. GLO. that were—who had gone. REN.: add. (fled). HO.: add. come. WENDT. there—thither. GLO. in bonds—for. REN. V. 6. about—at (bright). HO.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 22.—V. 9. light—So N A B. Ed.; and were afraid, D E.

u Nazareth, Mt. 2:23. 9 v Comp. ch. 26:13. u Comp. ch. 9:7. 10 z Comp. ch. 16:30. y See "Salvation Conditional," Acts 2:40. z See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7. a See "Purpose," Eph. 3:11.

- i Gamaliel, Acts 5:34.
 k Instruction, Is. 54:13.
 l Ch. 26:5; Phil. 3:6; comp. ch. 23:6.
 m Law, Deut. 31:24.
 n Israel, Deut. 4:1.
 o John 2:17.
 p God, Gen. 1:1.
 q See ch. 21:20.
 4
 r Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.
 s V. 19; ch. 8:3.
 t The Way, Acts 9:2.
 u Deaths, Rom. 5:12.
 v Prison, Gen. 42:16.
 w Women, Ruth 3:9.
 5
 x Priests, Ex. 28:1.
 y See ch. 9:1.
 z Witness, John 8:17.
 a Lu. 22:66 (Gr.); I Tim. 4:14 (Gr.); comp. ch. 6:21 (Gr.).
 b Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.
 c Ch. 9:2.
 d Letters, Acts 23:25.
 e Ch. 2:29; 3:17; 13:26; 23:1; 28:17, 21; Rom. 9:3.
 f Journey, Jonah 3:4.
 g Damascus, I Ki. 20:34.
 h See ch. 9:2.
 i Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
 j See "Chains," Ps. 149:3.
 k See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.
 6
 l P. Vs. 6-11: ch. 9:3-8; 26:12-18.
 m See "Day," Lev. 25:8.
 n Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
 o Light, Ps. 74:16.
 7
 p See "Year," Gen. 9:2.
 q Ground, Gen. 33:19.
 r Voice, Gen. 27:22.
 8
 s Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 t Ch. 26:9.
 u Comp. ch. 26:13. u Comp. ch. 9:7. 10 z Comp. ch. 16:30. y See "Salvation Conditional," Acts 2:40. z See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7. a See "Purpose," Eph. 3:11.

a Ch. 9:8.
 b See "Blind-
 ness," I Sam.
 4:15.
 c (Glory, Ps. 7:5.
 d Light, Ps.
 74:16.
 e Hand, Gen.
 16:12.

12

f Ananias, Acts
 9:10.
 g Devout, Acts
 2:5.
 h The Right-
 eous, Ps. 24:4.
 i Law, Deut.
 31:24.
 j Comp. ch. 6:3;
 10:22.
 k The Jews,
 II Ki. 16:16.
 l See "Paul,"
 Acts 8:1.
 m Brethren, Gen.
 13:8.
 n Ch. 9:17.
 o Ch. 9:18.
 p Hour, Dan.
 3:6.
 1 Or, received
 my sight and
 looked upon
 him.

14

q See ch. 3:13.
 r God, Gen. 1:1.
 s Fathers, Ex.
 21:15.
 t Ch. 9:18.
 u See "Pur-
 pose," Eph.
 3:11.
 v Knowledge,
 Pr. 1:7.
 w See "Sove-
 reignty of
 God," Gen.
 1:1.
 z Ch. 9:17;
 26:16; I Cor.
 9:1; 15:8.
 y See "Jesus,"
 Lu. 2:21.
 z See ch. 7:62.
 a Voice, Gen.
 27:22.
 b Mouth, Gen.
 8:11.

15

c Ch. 23:11;
 26:16.
 d Witness, John
 8:17.
 e See "Apos-
 tle," Mt. 10:5.
 f Man, Gen. 2:7.
 g V. 14.

16

h Ch. 9:18.
 i Baptism,
 Rom. 6:3.
 j I Cor. 6:11;
 Heb. 10:22;
 see ch. 2:38;
 comp. Eph.
 5:26.
 k See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:49.
 l Sin, Gen. 3:6.
 m Calling, I Cor. 1:26.
 n See ch. 7:59.
 o Name, Acts 16:18.
 p Ch. 9:26; 26:20.
 q Jerusalem,
 Ju. 1:8.
 r Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
 s Temple, I Sam. 1:9.
 t Ch. 10:10.
 u Trance, Acts 10:10.
 v See "Visions," Num.
 12:6.
 w Comp. ch. 9:29.
 x Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

11 And when I ^a could not see
 for the ^c glory of that ^d light, being
 led by the ^e hand of them that were
 with me I came into Dā-mās-
 cūs. 12 And one ^f Ān-ā-niās, a
^g devout man according to the
^h law, ⁱ well reported of by all the
^j Jews that dwelt there, 13 came
 unto ^k me, and standing by me
 said unto me, ^l "Brother Saul,
 receive thy sight. And in ^m that
 very ⁿ hour I ^o looked up on him.
 14 And he said, ^p "The ^q God of
 our ^r fathers hath ^s appointed
 thee to ^t know his ^u will, and to
^v see the ^w Righteous One, and
 to hear ^x a voice from his
^y mouth. 15 For thou shalt be a
^z witness for him unto all
¹ men of ² what thou hast seen
 and heard. 16 And now why
 tarriest thou? ³ Arise, and be
⁴ baptized, and ⁵ wash away thy
 sins, ⁶ calling on his ⁷ name. 17
 And it came to pass, that, when
 I had ⁸ returned to ⁹ Jē-ry-sā-
 lēm, and while I ¹⁰ prayed in the
¹¹ temple, I ¹² fell into a ¹³ trance,
 18 and ¹⁴ saw him saying unto
 me, ¹⁵ "Make haste, and get thee
 quickly out of Jē-ry-sā-lēm; be-
 cause they will not receive of
 thee testimony concerning me.
 19 And I said, ¹⁶ Lord, they

Var. Read.—V. 11. see—look upon
 them, REN. glory—brightness, WENDT.
 V. 12. a—reported a, REN.; attested a,
 HO.; well reported of, Omit. REN. HO.
 that—which, REN. V. 13. standing
 unto me—stood over me and said,
 REN. receive thy sight—look up, re-
 ceive sight, REN. in that very—on the
 same, GLO. I . . . him—I became seeing,
 and looked up at him, WENDT. looked
 up—received my sight and looked, s. marg.
 him—Add, and saw, REN. V. 14. ap-
 pointed—prepared, REN. V. 15. For-
 telling thee that, REN. a witness (mar-
 tyr, DEN.) for him—So DEN.; his wit-
 ness, REN. V. 16. tarriest—dost thou
 hesitate, HO. WENDT. be baptized—
 have thyself baptized, BART. KNO.
 HACK wash away—be washed of,
 WENDT. V. 17. when I had—having,
 GLO. fell into a trance—So VIN.; Lu.
 because in an ecstasy, RA. into a trance
 —in an ecstasy, GLO. trance—Or, ec-
 tasy, HS. V. 18. of thee testimony—wit-

themselves knew that ¹⁷ I ¹⁸ Im-
 prisoned and ¹⁹ beat in every
²⁰ synagogue them that ²¹ believed
 on thee: 20 and ²² when the
²³ blood of ²⁴ Stē-phēn thy wit-
 ness was shed, I also was stand-
 ing by, and consenting, and
 keeping the ²⁵ garments of them
 that slew him. 21 And he said
 unto me, Depart: for I will send
 thee forth far hence ²⁶ unto the
²⁷ Gen-tiles.

22 And they gave him audi-
 ence unto this ²⁸ word; and they
²⁹ lifted up their voice, and said,
³⁰ "Away with such a fellow from
 the ³¹ earth: for ³² it is not fit that
 he should ³³ live. 23 And as they
³⁴ cried out, and ³⁵ threw off their
 garments, and ³⁶ cast ³⁷ dust into
 the ³⁸ air, 24 the ³⁹ chief ⁴⁰ captain
 commanded him to be brought
 into ⁴¹ the castle, bidding that
 he should be ⁴² examined by
⁴³ scourging, that he might know
 for what cause they so ⁴⁴ shouted
 against him. 25 And when they
 had tied him up ⁴⁵ with the
⁴⁶ thongs, ⁴⁷ Paul said unto the
⁴⁸ centurion that stood by, Is it
 lawful for you to scourge ⁴⁹ a
 man that is a ⁵⁰ Roman, and
 uncondemned? 26 And when
 the centurion heard it, he went

ness from thee, REN.; thy testimony,
 GLO. V. 19. themselves—Omit. REN.
 GLO. beat—scourged, GLO. V. 20. wit-
 ness—So HACK. VIN.; Or, martyr, RA.
 also was—was indeed, REN. consen-
 ting—approving, REN. V. 21. Depart—Go
 thy way, REN. for—because, GLO. unto
 the—unto, REN. Gentiles—heathen
 HO. V. 22. gave him audience—heard
 him, GLO. is—was, REN. fit—proper,
 WENDT. live, HO. should live—
 WENDT. live, HO. V. 23. threw off—
 cast off, NE. shook, Al. DeW. Field;
 throw up, GLO. HACK. Vs. 24, 26-29.
 chief captain—tribune, Var. HO.; chil-
 arch, KNO. V. 24. castle—barracks (i.e. the
 tower of Antonia), Me. Al. bidding—say-
 ing, GLO.; and bade, REN. examined—
 tortured, LIND. by scourging—with
 scourges, GLO. VIN.; by means of scourg-
 ing, WENDT. so shouted—cried out,
 GLO. against—to, HO. V. 25. And . . .
 And—as they stretched him out to,
 GLO. when—as, Al. Be. tied . . .
 thongs—stretched him ready for the
 scourges, DeW. Me. Ol. Da.; bound him
 with thongs, Al. Be.; stretched him for-
 ward with the thongs, KNO.; stretched
 him forth for (out to, HS.) the thongs,
 HACK. HS. VIN. And . . . had—But
 as they tied, REN. with—for, REN.

v See "Persecu-
 tion," I Ki.
 18:4.
 z See v. 4; ch.
 8:3.
 a See "Punish-
 ment," Gen.
 39:20.
 b Ch. 26:11; see
 Mt. 10:17.
 c Synagogue,
 Ps. 74:8.
 d Faith, Hab.
 11:1.
 e See "Conver-
 sion," Mt.
 13:15.

20

f Ch. 7:58 f.;
 8:1; 26:10.
 g Blood, Lev.
 17:11.
 h Stephen, Acts
 7:2.
 i Clothing, Job
 31:19.

21

j Comp. ch.
 9:15.
 k Gentiles, Ia.
 49:6.

22

l Words, Pr.
 15:28.
 m Lifting up
 Voice, Gen.
 27:22.
 n See ch. 21:36;
 comp. I Thess
 2:16.
 o Earth, Gen.
 2:1.
 p Ch. 25:24.
 q Life, Gen. 2:7.

23

r Cry, Lu. 18:7.
 s Comp. ch.
 7:58.
 t II Sam. 16:13.
 u Dust, Is.
 65:26.
 v Air, I Cor.
 9:26.

24

2 Or, military
 tribune. Gr.
 chiliarch.
 w Captain,
 Num. 2:3.
 z See "Palace,"
 Dan. 8:2.
 y See v. 29.
 z Shouting, Ia.
 18:6.

25

3 Or, for.
 a Paul, Acts
 8:1.
 b See "Sol-
 diers," Ju.
 20:16.
 c Ch. 16:37.
 d See "Rome,"
 John 11:48.

26

a Captain, Num. 2:3.
1 See v. 24.
b Man, Gen. 2:7.
c Paul, Acts 8:1.
d Rome, John 11:48.

29

e See v. 24.
f Ch. 16:38.
g Fear, Gen. 9:2.
h Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

30

i Ch. 23:28.
j The Jews, II Ki. 18:3.
k Comp. ch. 21:33.
l Priests, Ex. 28:1.
m See Mt. 5:22.
n See "Sanhedrin," Mt. 26:3.

1

o See ch. 22:5.
p Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
q Ch. 24:16;
II Cor. 1:12;
II Tim. 1:3.
r See "Righteousness," Ps. 24:4.
s Life, Gen. 2:7.
t God, Gen. 1:1.
u Conscience, Acts 24:16.
v Day, Lev. 25:8.

2

w Ch. 24:1.
z Comp. John 18:22.

to the ^a chief captain and told him, saying, What art thou about to do? for this ^b man is a ^c Roman. 27 And the ^d chief captain came and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? And he said, Yea. 28 And the ^e chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this citizenship. And Paul said, But I am a Roman born. 29 They then that were about to ^f examine him straightway departed from him: and the ^g chief captain also ^h was afraid when he ⁱ knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 But on the morrow, ^j desiring to know the certainty wherefore he was accused of the ^k Jews, he ^l loosed him, and commanded the ^m chief priests and all ⁿ the council to come together, and brought Paul down and set him before them.

23 And Paul, looking stedfastly on ^o the council, said, ^p Brethren, ^q I have ^r lived before ^s God in all good ^t conscience until this ^u day. 2 And the high priest ^v An-ā-ni-ās commanded them that stood by him ^w to smite him on

Var. Read.—V. 28. I (first)—I, on my part, WENDT. I (second) . . . born—I was born so, GLO.; I have been so born, REN.; I am a Roman even from birth, KNO. Chap. 23.—V. 1. looking stedfastly—fastening his eyes, REN. lived—walked, HO. WENDT; add, like a citizen, VIN. GLO.; lit. lived a citizen life, BART. in all good conscience—with all good consciousness, HACK. before—unto, HACK. V. 2. And—But, GLO. stood by him—i.e. his servants, WENDT. V. 3. shall—is about to, GLO. VIN. RA.; intends to, RA. (alt.). whited—white-washed, HO. WENDT. whited wall—wall of mud smeared with lime to look like stone, LIND. sittest . . . judge—doest thou sit judging, GLO. contrary to—Lit. transgressing, VIN. V. 4. And . . . by—but the bystanders, GLO. V. 5. knew not—i.e. literally (I did not know), CHRYS. KNO. and others: i.e. ironically (I could not possibly think), ME. LIND.; I did not consider, BE. OL. GLO. WETSTEIN, COOK, RA. DEN. HACK.; wist

the ^v mouth. 3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, ^z thou whited ^a wall: and ^b sittest thou to ^c judge me according to the ^d law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law? 4 And they that stood by said, ^e Revilest thou God's high priest? 5 And Paul said, I knew not, brethren, that he was high priest: for it is ^f written, ^g Thou shalt not speak ^h evil of a ⁱ ruler of thy people. 6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were ^j Sād'dū-ḥēes and the other Phār'ī-sēes, he ^k cried out in the council, Brethren, ^l I am a Phār'ī-sēe, ^m a son of Phār'ī-sēes: touching ⁿ the hope and ^o resurrection of the ^p dead I am called in question. 7 And when he had so said, there arose a ^q dissension between the Phār'ī-sēes and Sād'dū-ḥēes; and the ^r assembly was divided. 8 For the Sād'dū-ḥēes say that there is no resurrection, neither ^s angel, nor ^t spirit; but the Phār'ī-sēes ^u confess both. 9 And there arose a great clamor: and some of ^v the scribes of the Phār'ī-sēes ^w part stood up, and strove, saying, ^x We find no evil in this

not, REN. r. was—is, WENDT; is the, GLO. V. 6. when Paul perceived—Paul perceiving, GLO. Sadducees—of the Sadducees, GLO. Pharisees—of the Pharisees, GLO. touching the—on account of, HO. WENDT; concerning the, GLO. called in question—placed before the tribunal, WENDT; judged, GLO.; lit. being judged, RA. V. 7. And . . . said—Hardly had he said this, WENDT. had so said—so spoke, REN. assembly—multitude, REN. RA. divided—split itself, WENDT. V. 8. For—Omit, GLO. neither—nor, GLO. HACK. V. 9. clamor—cry, REN. Pharisees' part—party of the Pharisees, GLO. HACK. stood up, and strove—contended, HACK.; contended or fought together, RA.

Var. Read.—V. 26. What . . . do?—N A B C, Edd.; Take heed what thou doest, D H. Chap. 23.—V. 9. some . . . part—the scribes that were of the Pharisees part, some late MSS.; some of the Pharisees, A E, La.; some of the scribes that were . . . N B C, Al. Ti. Tr. WH. the . . . part—Some late MSS.; some of the Pharisees, A E, La.; some of the scribes that were . . . N B C, Al. Ti. Tr. WH.

v Mouth, Gen. 8:11.

z Mt. 23:27.
a Wall, Jer. 51:58.
b Lev. 19:15;
Deut. 25:2;
comp. John 7:61.
c Judges, Ex. 18:22.
d Law, Deut. 31:24.

e See "Reproach," Es. 5:15.

f Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
g Q. Ex. 22:28.
h Evil, Ps. 97:10.
i Rulers of Israel, Ju. 5:7.

j Sadducees and Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.
k Cry, Lu. 18:7.
l Ch. 26:5; Phil. 3:6.
m Son, Gen. 21:19.
n Ch. 24:15, 21; 26:8.
o Hope, Pr. 23:18.
p Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.
q Death, Rom. 5:12.

r Strife, Pr. 26:21.
s See "Congregation," Heb. 2:12.

t Angels, I Pet. 1:12.
u Spirit, Job 4:15.
v Confession, Mt. 16:10.

w Mk. 2:16; Lu. 5:30.
x Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.
z Comp. v. 29.

- ⁹
 a Comp. ch. 22:6 ff.; John 12:29.
 b Spirit, Job 4:15.
 c Angel, I Pet. 1:12.

- ¹⁰
 d Strife, Pr. 26:1.
 e Captain, Num. 2:3.
 f Or, military tribune. Gr. chiliarch.
 g Fear, Gen. 9:2.
 h Paul, Acts 8:1.
 i Soldiers, Ju. 20:10.
 j See "Palace," Dan. 6:2.
 k See vs. 16, 32; ch. 21:34.

- ¹¹
 k Comp. ch. 18:9.
 l Night, Ps. 19:2.
 m See "Exaltation of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 n Consolation, Mt. 5:4.
 o See Mt. 9:2.
 p Comp. ch. 19:21.
 q Witnesses, John 8:17.
 r Ch. 28:23; see Lu. 16:28.
 s Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
 t Rome, John 11:48.

- ¹²
 u Day, Lev. 25:8.
 v V. 30; comp. ch. 9:23;
 I Thes. 2:16.
 w The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.
 x Vs. 14, 21.
 y See "Oaths and Vows," Num. 14:30.
 z Curse, Gen. 4:11.
 a Fasting, I Sam. 7:6.
 b See "Food," Gen. 9:3.
 c Drink, Hos. 4:18.
 d See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
 e Murderer, Num. 35:16.

- ¹³
 f Conspiracy, Num. 14:4.

- ¹⁴
 g Priests, Ex. 28:1.
 h Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.
 i Taste, Col. 2:21.

- ¹⁵
 j See "Sanhedrin," Mt. 26:3.

man: and ^a what if a ^b spirit hath spoken to him, or an ^c angel? 10 And when there arose a great ^d dissension, the ^e chief captain, ^f fearing lest ^g Paul should be torn in pieces by them, commanded the ^h soldiers to go down and take him by force from among them, and bring him into ⁱ the castle.

11 And ^k the ^l night following the ^m Lord stood by him, and said, ⁿ "Be of good cheer: for ^o as thou hast ^p testified concerning me at ^q Je-ru-sa-lém, so must thou bear ^r witness also at ^s Rome.

12 And when it was ^t day, ^u the Jews banded together, and ^v bound themselves under a ^w curse, saying that they would ^x neither ^y eat nor ^z drink till they had ^a killed Paul. 13 And they were more than forty that made this ^b conspiracy. 14 And they came to the ^c chief priests and the ^d elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, to ^e taste nothing until we have killed Paul. 15 Now therefore do ye with ^f the council signify to the ^g chief captain that he bring him down unto you, as though ye would judge of his case more exactly: and

Var. Rend.—V. 9 (cont.). and (last)—but, HO. and what—but, GLO. VIN. HACK. to—with, HO. Vs. 10, 15, 17-19, 22. chief captain—tribune, Var. GLO. HO.; chiliarch, WENDT. V. 10. soldiers—guard, GLO. take . . . first—rescue him, GLO. torn—pulled, HACK. in pieces—asunder, HS. Vs. 10, 16, 32. castle—barracks, DEW. ME. OL. GLO. V. 11. by—over, REN. bear witness also—also testify of me, GLO. V. 12. banded together, and—having made a conspiracy, GLO. VIN.; having formed a combination, HACK. V. 13. conspiracy—Lit. swearing together, VIN. V. 14. they came—having come, GLO. the elders—elders, GLO. and said—they said, GLO. bound . . . curse—solemnly pledged ourselves, WENDT. ^{lit.} anathematized ourselves with an anathema, VIN.; cursed ourselves, HACK.; ^{lit.} cursed with a curse, or, vowed with a vow, RA.; placed themselves under an anathema, KNO. V. 15. signify—announce, HO.; lodge a statement with, BART. judge . . . exactly—So VIN. KNO.; determine more accurately concerning him, AL.; inquire something more accurately concerning him, GLO. judge of—determine, REN.; investigate, WENDT. before

we, before he comes near, are ready to slay him. 16 But Paul's ^k sister's ^l son heard of their ^m lying in wait, ⁿ and he came and entered into ^o the castle and told Paul. 17 And Paul called unto him one of the ^p centurions, and said, Bring this young man unto the ^q chief captain; for he hath something to tell him. 18 So he took him, and brought him to the ^r chief captain, and saith, Paul ^s "the prisoner called me unto him, and asked me to bring this ^t young man unto thee, who hath something to say to thee. 19 And the ^u chief captain took him by the hand, and going aside asked him privately, What is it that thou hast to tell me? 20 And he said, The ^v Jews have agreed to ask thee to bring down Paul to-morrow unto the council, as though thou wouldest inquire somewhat more exactly concerning him. 21 Do not thou therefore yield unto them: for there ^w lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, who have ^x bound themselves under a curse, neither to eat nor to drink till they have slain him: and now are they ready, looking for the ^y promise from thee.

he comes—or ever he come, REN. ^a; before he was come, HACK. V. 16. heard—having heard, GLO. lying in wait—plot, GLO.; ambush, HACK. and (first) . . . entered—have come in upon them, and he entered, BART. ^a marg. V. 17. hath something—had somewhat, HS. V. 18. saith—he saith, REN. who—since he, HACK. V. 19. going—having gone, GLO. going aside asked—went aside with him and inquired, REN. V. 20. agreed—made an agreement, HO. ask—desire of, REN. to (second)—that thou shouldest, REN. wouldest inquire—mightest learn, REN. exactly—perfectly, REN. V. 21. who—whichever, REN.

Var. Read.—V. 9 (cont.). and . . . angel?—but what if a spirit or an angel hath spoken unto him? N A B C, Edd.; but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God, H. V. 12. the Jews—So N A B C, Edd.; certain of the Jews, H. V. 15. do . . . council—we ask you to do this for us: when ye have summoned the council, (D). V. 20. thou wouldest—So N A B E, Edd.; they would, cursives, BLASS, HILG.

- ¹⁶
 k Sister, Mt. 19:29.
 l Son, Gen. 21:19.
 m See "Ambush," Jer. 51:12.
 n Or, having come in upon them, and he entered &c.
 o See vs. 10, 32; ch. 21:34.

- ¹⁷
 p See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.

- ¹⁸
 q See Eph. 3:1.
 r See "Prison," Gen. 42:16.
 s Young Man, I John 2:14.

- ²⁰
 t See v. 14.

- ²¹
 u Lu. 11:54.
 v Ambush, Jer. 51:12.
 w Vs. 12, 14.
 z Promises, John 14:2.

22 1 Or, <i>military tribune</i>. Gr. <i>chiliarch</i>. Captain. Num. 2:3. a Young Men, I John 2:14. c Man, Gen. 2:7.	22 So the ¹ chief ^a captain let the ^b young ^c man go, charging him, Tell no man that thou hast signified these things to me. 23 And he called unto him two of the ^d centurions, and said, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go as far as ^e Cæs-ä-rë-ä, and ^f horsemen threescore and ten, and ^g spearmen two hundred, at the third ^h hour of the ⁱ night: 24 and he bade them provide ^j beasts, that they might set ^k Paul thereon, and bring him safe unto ^l Felix the ^m governor. 25 And he	ⁿ wrote a ^o letter after this form: 26 Clau-di-üs Lys-i-as unto the ^p most excellent governor Felix, ^q greeting. 27 This ^r man was ^s seized by the ^t Jews, and ^u was about to be slain of them, when ^v I came upon them with the soldiers and rescued him, ^w having learned that he was a ^x Roman. 28 And ^y desiring to ^z know the cause wherefore they accused him, ^{aa} I ^{ab} brought him down unto their ^{ac} council: 29 whom I found to be accused about ^{ad} questions of their ^{ae} law,	25 Writing, I Cor. 4:14. 26 Ch. 24:3; 26:25; Comp. Lu. 1:3. [10:4. p Salutation, Lu. 27 See "Paul," Acts 8:1. q See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4. r The Jews, II Ki. 16:3. s See "Intolerance," Acts 7:51. t Ch. 21:32 f. u Comp. ch. 22:25-29. v See "Rome," John 11:48. 28 Ch. 22:30. y Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. z Some ancient authorities omit I brought him down unto their council. aa See v. 10. ab Sanhedrin, Mt. 26:3. ac See v. 1. 29 Ch. 18:15; comp. ch. 25:19. [31:24. d Law, Deut.
24 i Beasts, Rev. 15:2. j Animals, Gen. 2:20. k Paul, Acts 8:1. l Vs. 26, 33; ch. 24:1, 3, 10; 25:14. m Governor, Neh. 8:9.	Var. Rend.—V. 22. Tell—Gossip to, WENDT; to tell, GLO.; to divulge to, KNO. signified—showed, GLO. V. 23. two—some two, GLO. BART.; certain two, or three of the, DEN.; certain two, BLASS, WEISS. soldiers—i.e. heavy armed soldiers, Var.; foot soldiers (heavy armed legionaries), COOK, DEN. HACK. VIN. spearmen—light-armed men, Al. DeW. Mc. KNO.; lancers, VULG. WENDT. military victors (light-armed footmen), DEN.; light armed troops, javelin-throwers, or slingers, VIN. at—from, GLO. HACK. V. 24. provide—have in readiness, HO.; provide (two), WENDT. beasts—beasts of burden, HACK. they—safe—having mounted Paul they might convey him in safety, HACK. V. 25. he wrote—having written,	GLO. after this form—of the following content, HO.; containing this outline (form or type), HACK. VIN. form—fashion, REN.; manner, GLO. V. 26. unto the most excellent—to his excellency, VIN. BART. excellent—mighty, REN.; worthy, HO.: highly honoured, WENDT. noble, GLO. governor—procurator, WENDT. greeting—sendeth greeting, REN. V. 27. came—having come, GLO. soldiers—troops, Var. COOK; soldiery, REN.; guard, GLO. HS. and (last)—omit, GLO. having—Or, and, RA. V. 28. brought—Lul. conducted, HS. Var. Read.—V. 28. I . . . council—omit, B*, 61; brackets, WH.	29 c Ch. 18:15; comp. ch. 25:19. [31:24. d Law, Deut.

* HORSEMEN: Earliest Mention of.—Gen. 50:9.

Subjects of the King.—I Sam. 8:11; I Ki. 1:5; Ezra 8:22; Neh. 2:9; Acts 23:32.

Often hired.—I Chr. 19:6.

Cavalry.—Of Pharaoh—Ex. 14:9, 17, 18, 23, 26, 28; 15:19; Josh. 24:6. Of Egypt—II Ki. 18:24; II Chr. 12:3; Is. 36:9. Of Philistines—I Sam. 13:5. Of David—II Sam. 1:6. Of Israel—II Ki. 2:12; 13:14. Of Ethiopians—II Chr. 16:8. Of Solomon—I Ki. 4:26; 9:19, 22; 10:26; II Chr. 1:14; 8:9; 9:25. Of Ben-hadad—I Ki. 20:20. Of Assyria—Ez. 23:6, 12. Of Babylon—Ez. 26:7, 10. Taken Captive by David—II Sam. 8:4; I Chr. 18:4. Slain—II Sam. 10:18; II Ki. 13:7. Cities for—II Chr. 8:6.

Prophecies concerning.—Is. 21:7, 9; 22:6, 7; 31:1, 3; Jer. 4:29; 46:4; Ez. 38:4; Dan. 11:40; Hos. 1:7; Rev. 9:16.

Illustrative.—Joel 2:4; Hab. 1:8.

† LETTER: LETTERS.—Written by David to Joab—II Sam. 11:14. Sent to Artaxerxes—Ezra 4:7, 8, 11. Reply of Artaxerxes—Ezra 4:23. Written to Darius—Ezra 5:6-8. Reply of—Ezra 5:5. Written to Ezra, the Priest—Ezra 7:11. Hezekiah's Letters concerning Passover—II Chr. 30:1. Sent to the Governors for Aid in rebuilding the Wall—Neh. 2:7-9. Sent by Sanballat—Neh. 6:5. Of Ahasuerus—Esth. 1:22. Sent by Post to destroy the Jews—Esth. 3:13. Written by Mordecai to the Jews—Esth. 9:20-28. Letter of Purim—Esth. 9:29, 30. Jezebel forges Letter—I Ki. 21:8-11. Letter from King of Syria to King of Israel—II Ki. 5:5, 7. Written by Jehu—II Ki. 10:1-7. Sennacherib's Letters against Jehovah—II Ki. 19:14-16; II Chr. 32:17. King of Babylon's Letters unto Hezekiah—II Ki. 20:12; Is. 39:1. Letter sent by Jeremiah to People of the Captivity—Jer. 29:1. Shemaiah's Letters to People at Jerusalem—Jer. 29:25, 29. Letters (of Commission) granted from the High Priests and the Sanhedrin to Saul—Acts 9:2. Claudius's Letter to Felix—Acts 23:25-33. Letter from Judaea—Acts 28:21.

Letter in the Sense of Law.—Rom. 2:27, 29; 7:6; II Cor. 3:6. Letter in the Sense of Knowledge.—John 7:15.

Letters, i.e., Epistles.—Epistles of Commendation—II Cor. 3:6. Paul's Epistles—Thirteen Epistles of Paul (besides Hebrews) in Four Groups: Eschatological—I and II Thessa-

lonians. Doctrinal—I and II Corinthians; Galatians; Romans. Christological—Philippians; Philemon; Colossians; Ephesians. Pastoral—I Timothy; Titus; II Timothy; I Cor. 5:9.

Lost Epistles.—Paul probably alluded to an Epistle of the Corinthians. Another lost Epistle of Paul's may also be referred to in II Cor. 2:3, 4; 7:8, 12, though the reference may be to I Corinthians. The Epistles of Paul were at once imitated by pretenders—II Thess. 2:2. Paul usually used amanuenses, as Tertius in Romans—Rom. 16:22. But he signed the closing salutation in his own hand—I Cor. 16:21; Col. 14:18; II Thess. 3:17. In Gal. 6:11-18 he seems to have written the whole paragraph (his large handwriting). He probably wrote the little Epistle of Philemon himself—Philemon 19. He considered his Epistles authoritative and binding on disciples—I Cor. 5:9; 7:40; 14:37; II Cor. 10:10, 11; 13:10; Col. 4:16; I Thess. 5:27; II Thess. 2:15; 3:12, 13, 17; Philemon 21. Paul wrote business letters on church business—I Cor. 16:3. Some of his Epistles passed from church to church—Col. 4:16. Peter puts them on a par with Old Testament Scriptures—II Pet. 3:16. One may distinguish between a purely personal letter, like Philemon, full of the Christian spirit, however, and doctrinal or ecclesiastical discussions, like Galatians and Ephesians. The most of them partake of both features, and all are in the informal style of letters. The first part is usually doctrinal and the second part practical and personal. Cf. I Corinthians, Colossians, and the Epistles to Timothy and Titus. The Epistle to the Hebrews, while addressed to the Hebrews (of unknown authorship), is more of a treatise (ancient homily or sermon), though some personal items come at the close. The Book is a great argument with strong exhortations.

The Seven Catholic, or General Epistles (James, I Peter, Jude, II Peter, I, II, III John) are not all general. II John is addressed either to a church or a lady, while III John is sent to Gaius. The letters to the seven churches (Rev. 1:11) are real epistles to the circle of seven important cities in the Roman province of Asia. A copy of the Book of Revelation was probably sent to each church. Twenty-one of the twenty-seven New Testament books are thus letters, and one of the other six (Revelation) has seven letters in the body of the Book (Chaps. 2 and 3).

29

- a Ch. 25:25;
26:31; 28:18;
comp. v. 9.
b See "Punish-
ment," Gen.
39:20.
c Death, Rom.
5:12.
d Bondage,
John 8:33.
e See "Prison,"
Gen. 42:16.

30

- f See v. 20.
g Conspiracy,
Num. 14:4.
h V. 12; see
ch. 9:24.
i Many ancient
authorities
read against
the man on
their part. I
sent him to
thee, charging
&c.
j See "Paul,"
Acts 8:1.
k V. 35; comp.
ch. 24:19;
25:16.
l Many ancient
authorities
add Farewell.

31

- k Soldiers, Ju.
20:10.
l Paul, Acts
8:1.
m Night, Ps.
19:2.

32

- n See v. 23.
o See "Palace,"
Dan. 8:2.
p See v. 10.

33

- q Caesarea,
Acts 8:40.
r Letter, Acts
23:25.
s Vs. 24, 26; ch.
24:1, 3, 10;
25:14.

34

- t Ch. 25:1.
u Ch. 21:39; see
ch. 6:9.
v Officers, Acts
8:9.

35

- w V. 30; comp.
ch. 24:19;
25:16.
x Comp. ch.
24:27.
y Herod, Mt.
11:3.
z Gr. Præ-
torium.

1

- a See v. 11.
b Day, Lev.
26:8.
c Priests, Ex.
24:1.
d Ch. 23:2.
e Elders of Is-
rael, Ezra 5:5.
f Ananias, Acts
9:10.

but to have ^a nothing laid to his charge ^b worthy of ^c death or of ^d bonds. 30 And when it was ^e shown to me that there would be ^f a plot ^g against the ^h man, I sent him to thee forthwith, charging ⁱ his accusers also to speak against him before thee.³

31 So the ^k soldiers, as it was commanded them, took ^l Paul and brought him by ^m night to Ān-típ-ā-trīs. 32 But on the morrow they left ⁿ the horse-men to go with him, and returned to ^o the castle: 33 and they, when they came to ^p Cēs-ā-rē-ā and delivered the ^q letter to ^r the governor, presented Paul also before him. 34 And when he had read it, he asked of what ^s province he was; and when he understood that ^t he was of ^u Cī-lī-cj-ā, 35 I will hear thee fully, said he, when thine ^v accusers also are come: and he commanded him to be ^w kept in ^x Hēr-ōd's ^y palace.

24 And after ^a five ^b days the ^c high priest ^d Ān-ā-nī-ās came down with certain ^e elders, and with an orator, one Tēr-tūl-lūs; and they informed

Var. Rend.—V. 30. And—But. HO. WENDT. shown to me—No REN.; told me, GLO. that . . . man—that they laid in wait for the man, GLO. would be—was on the way, HO.; was about to be, WENDT. V. 31. was—had been, REN. by—during the, HO. WENDT. V. 32. But—And, GLO. and (last)—they, GLO. castle—barracks, GLO. V. 34. he asked—and inquired, REN. he asked of—having asked from, HACK. what—what kind of a (i.e. important or senatorial), WENDT. RA. KNO. VIN. was—in, HACK. when he understood—learned, REN. V. 35. thee fully—thy cause, VIN. n. palace—So KNO. Lū. Prætorium; see Mk. 15:16, Var. RA. HS. (alt.). Chap. 24.—V. 1. And—But, GLO. Now, HACK. came—went, REN. with—Omit, REN. GLO. elders—Gr. presbyters, RA. and they—who, GLO. governor—procurator, WENDT. HO. V. 2. when—after, HO. WENDT. he—this one, HO. called—brought forward, WENDT. summoned, HS. began—proceeded, HACK. by—through, WENDT. HO. much—deep, WENDT. grant, HO. providence—wise foresight, LIND. forethought, VIN. BART. evils are corrected—So LIND.; are excellent regulations, GLO.; improvements happen, HO.; reforms are enacted, WENDT. things are ordered aright, REN.; many excellent regulations are secured, HS.; reforms are being carried out, RA. for—unto, HS. nation—people, HO. WENDT. V. 3. we accept—Place before with, WENDT. LA.

' the governor against Paul. 2 / Governor. Neh. 8:9.
And when he was called, Tēr-tūl-lūs began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we ^a enjoy much ^b peace, and that by thy providence ^c evils are corrected for this ^d nation, 3 we accept it in all ways and in all places, ^e most excellent Felix, with all ^f thankfulness. 4 But, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I entreat thee to hear us of thy clemency a few ^g words. 5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of ^h insurrections among all the ⁱ Jews throughout ^j the world, and a ringleader of the ^k sect of the ^l 'Nāz-ā-rēneš': 6 who moreover assayed to ^m profane the ⁿ temple: on whom also we laid hold: ^o 8 from whom thou wilt be able, by examining him thyself, to take ^p knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him. 9 And ^q the Jews also joined in the charge, affirming that these things were so.

10 And when the governor had ^a beckoned unto him to speak, Paul answered,

Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many ^a years a

HO. excellent—mighty, REN. V. 4. tedious unto thee—taking thy time, HO. WENDT. entreat—pray, REN. clemency—indulgence, WENDT. V. 5. have found—found, REN.; met (lighted upon), WENDT; having found, GLO. pestilent fellow—pest, GLO.; ill, pestilence or pest, VIN. insurrections—sedition, REN. GLO. sect—party, WENDT. the (last)—Omit, HS. V. 6. moreover assayed—even went about, REN.; also attempted, GLO.; also hath tried, HS. V. 8. from . . . to—by examining whom thyself, thou wilt be able to, REN. V. 9. joined in the charge—assailed him, GLO. HS. charge—assault, REN. V. 10. beckoned—signed, HS. Paul answered—Place after and, REN. of—since (for), HO. HACK.; for, GLO.

Var. Rend.—V. 30. there . . . plot—a plot would be laid, N A B E, Edd. sent . . . forthwith—I sent straightway, to thee, B H L, Al. WH.; I sent him to thee, N A E, La. T. Tr. ^a thee (last)—So A B, Edd.; add. Farewell, N E L d, PESH. HARCL. ARM. AETH. HILG. Chap. 24.—V. 1. certain—So N A B E, Edd.; some, HO.; the, GLO. V. 2. evils are corrected—very worthy deeds are done, H.; reformations are being wrought, N A B E, Edd. V. 6. hold—So N A B (H) L (P) 61, THEB. BOH. La. T. WH. WEISS, WENDT, RE. LECH. DeW. ME.; add margin, (D) E. BLASS, H. HOLZMANN, HILG. BELSER, WO.

- ¹⁰
a Judges, Ex. 18:22.
b Nation, Gen. 10:32.
c Paul, Acts 8:1.
¹¹
d Knowledge, Fr. 1:7.
e Comp. ch. 21:18, 27, and v. 1.
f Day, Lev. 25:8.
g Worship, Mt. 4:10.
h Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
¹²
i Ch. 25:8.
j See "Strife," Pr. 26:21.
k See v. 18.
l Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.
m City, Gen. 4:17.

- ¹³
n Ch. 25:7.
¹⁴
o Confession, Mt. 16:16.
p The Way, Acts 9:2.
q See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
r See ch. 3:13.
s God, Gen. 1:1.
t Fathers, Ex. 21:15.
u See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.
v Comp. ch. 25:8; 26:4 ff. 22 f.; 23:23.
w Faith, Heb. 11:1.
x Law, Deut. 31:24.
y Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
z See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:21.
a The Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

- ¹⁵
b Hope, Pr. 23:18.
c Comp. Dan. 12:2; John 5:28 f.; 11:24; see ch. 23:6.
1 Or, accept.
d Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.
e See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7.
f Justice, Mic. 6:8.
g The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.
h The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

- ¹⁶
2 Or, On this account.
i See ch. 23:1.

"judge unto this nation, 'I cheerfully make my defence: 11 seeing that thou canst take knowledge that it is not more than twelve days since I went up to worship at Jerusalem: 12 and 'neither in the temple did they find me disputing with any man or stirring up a crowd, nor in the synagogues, nor in the city. 13 Neither can they prove to thee the things whereof they now accuse me. 14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the Way which they call a sect, so serve I the God of our fathers, believing all things which are according to the law, and which are written in the prophets; 15 having hope toward God, which these also themselves look for, that there shall be a resurrection both of the just and unjust. 16 Herein I also exercise myself to have a con-

Var. Read.—V. 10 (cont.). unto—for, WENDT. nation—people, WENDT. I—I do, REN. my defence—defence in my case, WENDT. V. 11, seeing . . . knowledge—while you are able to know, HACK. it . . . than there are yet, REN. went—came, GLO. V. 12, neither . . . me—they neither found me in the temple, REN. GLO. stirring—raising, REN.; not raising, GLO. crowd—popular tumult, GLO. nor—neither, GLO. V. 14, so—thus, HO. serve—Or, worship, RA. which—that, REN. according to—contained in, REN.; throughout, HO. which are—omit, REN. V. 15, having—and have, REN. hope toward—a hope in reference to, HACK. these—they themselves, GLO. these . . . for—*for*, they themselves also wait for, HS. also—men, REN. look for—admit, GLO.; entertain, HACK. V. 16, Herein—Meanwhile, REN.; Therefore, HO. WENDT. On this account, Or, In accordance with this principle, COOK. Herein—exercise—I also accordingly (as well as they) so exercise, Al. DeW. Me. I—do I, x. toward—before, REN. always—always, REN. V. 17, Now—But, GLO. some—an interval of a number of, WENDT.; many, GLO. R.; several, HACK.; an

science void of offence toward God and men always. 17 Now after some years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings: 18 amidst which they found me purified in the temple, with no crowd, nor yet with tumult: but there were certain Jews from Antioch—19 who ought to have been here before thee, and to make accusation, if they had caught against me. 20 Or else let these men themselves say what wrong-doing they found when I stood before the council, 21 except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question before you this day.

22 But Felix, having more exact knowledge concerning the Way, deferred them, saying, When Lysetas the chief captain interval of several, BART. came—am come, HO. to—in order to, HACK. nation—people, HO. V. 18, amidst—in, GLO. amidst which—in the midst of these occupations, Or, while doing this, HS.; in which, Or, while so engaged, VIN.; in which, HACK.; in presenting which, HACK. purified—sanctified, HO. with no crowd nor yet—neither with a crowd nor, HS. V. 19, make—have made, REN. V. 20, wrong-doing—crime, HACK. found—found in me, HS. V. 21, voice—word, HO. WENDT. exclamation, GLO. called in question—Gr. being judged, RA. V. 22, having . . . Way—being more accurately instructed concerning that way, GLO.; knowing the things in regard to the way more accurately, HACK. deferred them—put them off, HS. way—i.e. of Christianity, Var. WENDT. deferred—dismissed, WENDT. saying—and said, REN. chief captain—tribune, GLO.

Var. Read.—V. 10, cheerfully—So A B E. VULG. ATH. WEISS, WENDT. BLASS, HILG. NES. Ed.; the more cheerfully, (H L P), CHRYSE. V. 21, be for—So A B C, 13, 40, 61, WENDT. BLASS, NES.; by, N E H (L P), CHRYSE. VULG. BOH. BARCL. HILG.

- i See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
k See "Stumbling-block," Jer. 6:21.
l Man, Gen. 2:7.

- ¹⁷
m Comp. ch. 20:31.
n Years, Lev. 25:8.
o Rom. 15:25–28; I Cor. 16:1–4; II Cor. 8:1–4; 9:1, 2, 12; comp. ch. 11:29 f.; Gal. 2:10.
p Almsgiving, Job 29:13.
q The Jews, II Ki. 16:8.
r Offering, Gen. 22:2.

- ¹⁸
2 Or, in presenting which.
s Purification, Lev. 15:2.
t Ch. 21:26.
u Temple, I Sam. 1:9.
v See v. 12.
w Tumult, Ps. 65:7.
x Ch. 21:27.
y Asia, Acts 2:9.

- ¹⁹
z See ch. 23:30.

- ²⁰
a See "Sanhedrin," Mt. 26:3.

- ²¹
b Voice, Gen. 27:22.
c Cry, Lu. 18:7.
d Ch. 23:6;
e comp. v. 15.
f Death, Rom. 5:12.

- ²²
f Felix, Acts 23:24.
g Ch. 21:31; 22:24; 23:26.
4 Or, military tribune, Gr. chiliarch.
h Captain, Num. 2:3.

* CONSCIENCE.—Gr. *suneidesis*, "Co-perception or Moral Consciousness." Term occurs Thirty Times in New Testament. The Sphere of Conscience.—Rom. 9:1, 2; 13:5; I Tim. 3:9; II Tim. 1:3; Heb. 10:22; I Pet. 3:21. The Heart the Organ of Conscience.—Mt. 10:37–39; Lu. 14:33–35; John 15:10–14; Acts 26:9. The Prophetic of Conscience.—Is. 55:6–9; Jer. 23:16, 17; Amos 3:6–8; II Pet. 3:11–14. An Approving Conscience.—Job 27:6; Acts 23:1; Rom. 2:15; 9:1; I Cor. 1:12; I Tim. 1:5; Heb. 13:18; I Pet. 3:16. A Disapproving Conscience.—Rom. 2:15. An Active Conscience.—Gen. 31:38–42; 38:7–9; Job 31:16–22; Dan. 1:8; Acts 4:19; 23:1; 24:16; Rom. 2:15; I Pet. 2:19.

A Conciliatory Conscience.—Rom. Ch. 13; 15:1, 2; I Cor. Ch. 8; 10:25–31; II Cor. 4:2.

A Weak Conscience.—Lu. 14:33–35; I Cor. 8:7, 10, 12. An Accusing Conscience.—Ps. 32:3–5; 38:1–8; 51:3; Mt. 26:75; 27:3–5; Mk. 6:16–20; John 8:9; I Tim. 1:19.

A Searched Conscience.—Pr. 30:20; Jer. 6:15; Rom. 1:21–25; I Tim. 4:2.

A Defiled Conscience.—I Cor. 8:7; Titus 1:15; Heb. 10:22. The Consent of Conscience.—Pr. 21:2; John 8:33; Acts 26:9.

A Considerate Conscience.—I Cor. 10:25–29.

The Conscience acts according to the Light possessed.—Rom. 2:10–16.

Consciences in Conflict with each other.—I Cor. 10:28 f. Witness of the Conscience.—Rom. 9:1 f. Cf. I John 5:10.

23

- a Soldiers, Ju. 20:10.
 b Paul, Acts 8:1.
 c Comp. ch. 23:35.
 d Comp. ch. 23:16.
 e Comp. ch. 23:16; 27:3.
 f Friendship, Pr. 27:6.
 g Minister, Acts 15:39.

24

- h Day, Lev. 25:8.
 i Felix, Acts 23:24.
 j Gr. *his own wife*, I Cor. 7:16.
 k The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.
 l Paul, Acts 8:1.
 m See ch. 20:21.
 n Faith, Heb. 11:1.
 o See "The Gospel," Mk. 16:15.
 p Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

25

- q Titus 2:12.
 r Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.
 s See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.
 t See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.
 u Gal. 5:23;
 II Pet. 1:6;
 comp. Titus 1:8.
 v The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.
 w Fear, Gen. 9:2.
 z Season, Gen. 8:22.

26

- v Hope, Pr. 23:18.
 z See "Bribery," Is. 33:15.
 a Money, Ex. 12:44.

27

- b Year, Lev. 25:8.
 c Ch. 25:1, 4, 9, 12 &c.;
 26:24 f., 32.
 d Ch. 25:9;
 comp. ch. 12:3.
 e Bondage, John 8:33.
 f Comp. ch. 23:35; 25:14.

tain shall come down, I will determine your matter. 23 And he gave order to the ^a centurion that ^b he should be ^c kept in charge, and should ^d have indulgence; and not to forbid any of ^e his ^f friends to ^g minister unto him.

24 But after certain ^h days, ⁱ Felix came with ^j Dr̄y-sīl-lā, ^k his ^l wife, who was a ^m Jewess, and sent for ⁿ Paul, and heard him concerning ^o the faith in ^p Christ Jē-gūs. 25 And as he reasoned of ^q righteousness, and ^r self-control, and ^s the judgment to come, Felix was ^t terrified, and answered, Go thy way for this time; and when I have a convenient ^u season, I will call thee unto me. 26 He ^v hoped withal that ^w a money would be given him of Paul: wherefore also he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him. 27 But when two years were ^z fulfilled, Felix was succeeded by Pōr-cjūs ^a Fēs-tūs; and ^b desiring to gain favor with the Jews, Felix left Paul in ^c bonds.

Var. Rend.—V. 22 (*cont.*), shall come—shall have come, GLO.; comes, REN. determine—investigate, WENDT. determine your matter—investigate fully into your case, HS. V. 23, should have—to grant him, GLO.; that he should have, HACK. indulgence—So HS. KNO.; liberty, DeW. Me.; remission (i.e. partial liberty), AL.; rest, Be.; alleviation, WENDT; relaxation, GLO.; release, HACK. not to forbid any—to hinder none, GLO. friends—own, HO. WENDT, RA.; own people, REN. to minister—from ministering, GLO. V. 24. his—his own, REN. RA. BART. who—which, REN. HO. V. 25. reasoned—discoursed, REN. of—concerning, GLO. self-control—So VIN.; temperance, REN.; chastity, GLO.; chastity, self-restraint, COOK; especially, continence, HACK. to—which is, to, GLO. was terrified—became afraid, REN.; or, was alarmed, RA.; having become alarmed, HACK; *lit.* having become in fear, VIN. have—get, REN. thee unto me—for thee, REN. V. 26. He hoped withal—at the same time hoping, GLO. HACK. would—will, HACK. of—by, GLO. V. 27. But . . . fulfilled—Two years now having been completed, HACK. when—*Om̄*, GLO. were fulfilled—being completed, GLO. were . . . desiring—expired, Porcius Festus came into Felix' room; and Felix being minded, REN. desiring . . . Jews—wishing to put the Jews under obligations, GLO.; wishing to lay up favour for himself with the Jews, HACK. in bonds—be-

25 ^a Fēs-tūs therefore, ^b having come into ^c the province, after ^d three days went up to ^e Jē-ry-sā-lēm from ^f Cæs-ā-rē-ā. 2 And the ^g chief priests and the principal men of the Jews ^h informed him against Paul; and they besought him, 3 asking a favor against him, that he would send for him to Jē-ry-sā-lēm; ⁱ laying a plot to ^j kill him on the way. 4 Howbeit Fēs-tūs ^k answered, that Paul ^l was kept in charge at Cæs-ā-rē-ā, and that he himself was about to depart *thither* shortly. 5 Let them therefore, saith he, that are of power among you go down with me, and if there is anything amiss in the ^m man, let them accuse him.

6 And when he had tarried among them not more than eight or ten days, he went down unto Cæs-ā-rē-ā; and on the morrow he sat on ⁿ the judgment-seat, and commanded Paul to be brought. 7 And when he was come, the Jews that had come down from Jē-ry-sā-lēm stood round about him, bringing against him ^o many and grievous charges ^p which they could not

bind in bonds, HO.; bound, REN. GLO. Chap. 25.—V. 1. therefore—So, REN. having come into—the entered on his, REN.; entered upon his, GLO. went—he went, GLO. V. 2. chief—high, HO. GLO. COOK, RA. chief priests—high priest, HACK. the principal—first, REN. RA. they—*Om̄*, REN. besought—kept beseeching, VIN. V. 3. asking—asking for themselves, HACK. a favor—favor, REN. GLO. laying . . . forming an ambuscade to slay him by, GLO.; making or arranging an ambush, VIN. a plot to—wait to, REN. V. 4. Howbeit—Thereupon, REN. kept—*Om̄*, REN. in charge—*Om̄*, HS. charge—ward, REN. and—but, REN. V. 5. that—which, REN. are of—have the, WENDT. of power—able, Be.; powerful, AL. DeW. Me. OL. WO. HACK. go—come, WENDT. if there is anything—whatever there is, REN. amiss—improper, WENDT. V. 6. on . . . sat—the next day seating himself, REN. V. 7. that—which, REN. bringing . . . and—laid many, REN. grievous—Gr. heavy, RA. charges—accusations, GLO. which—against him which, REN.

Var. Read.—V. 24. Christ Jesus—So N^a B (E L), 61, VULG. BOH. HARCL. NES. La. T. WH.; Christ, N^c C, AL. Tr.¹

8
 anal. Acts 8:1.
 h. 24:12;
 1:17; comp.
 1:6:13.
 aw. Deut.
 1:24.
 ho Jews,
 Ki. 16:3.
 emple.
 Sam. 1:9.
 rear. Lu.
 1.
 n. Gen. 3:6.

9
 stus. Acts
 1:27; Ch.
 1:2.
 v. 20.
 rusalem, Ju.
 8.

10
 idgment-
 at, II Pet.
 4.
 at. Mt.
 1:12.
 knowledge,
 r. 1:7.

11
 he Wicked,
 h. 23:7.
 ee "Punish-
 ment," Gen.
 9:20.
 Death. Rom.
 1:12.
 han. Gen. 2:7.
 ir. grant me
 favor; and
 in v. 16.
 a. 21, 25; ch.
 1:32; 28:19.

12
 different
 ody from
 at men-
 oned ch.
 15 and sub-
 sequently
 eg. 24:20).

13
 w. Lev.
 5:8.
 ee "Herod,"
 It. 14:3.
 ling. Deut.
 7:15.

prove; 8 while ^a Paul said in his defence, ^b Neither against the ^c law of the ^d Jews, nor against the ^e temple, nor against ^f Cæ'sar, have I ^g sinned at all. 9 But ^h Fēs'tūs, desiring to gain favor with the Jews, answered Paul and said, 'Wilt thou go up to ⁱ Jē-ru'sa-lēm, and there be judged of these things before me? 10 But Paul said, I am standing before Cæ'sar's ^k judgment-seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou also very well ^l knowest. 11 If then I am a ^m wrong-doer, and have committed anything ⁿ worthy of ^o death, I refuse not to die; but if none of those things is ^p true whereof these accuse me, no ^q man can ^r give me up unto them. I ^s appeal unto Cæ'sar. 12 Then Fēs'tūs, when he had conferred with ^t the council, answered, Thou hast appealed unto Cæ'sar: unto Cæ'sar shalt thou go.

13 Now when certain ^u days were passed, ^v Ā-grip'pā the ^w king and Bēr-ni'çē arrived at

Var. Read.—V. 8. said in his defence—answered for himself, REN. sinned—offended, REN. GLO. V. 9. desiring—willing, REN.; wishing, GLO. desiring—of—wishing to win the favour of, HS. gain. . . Jews—lay the Jews under obligations, GLO. of—concerning, GLO. things—matters, GLO. V. 10. But—And, REN. am standing—stand, GLO.; having been and am standing, LIND. judgment-seat—tribunal, GLO. where I ought to—and here should I, WENDT. to—the, to, REN. KNO. also very well knowest—thyself also knowest better, GLO.; art getting to know better, REN.; thyself best comprehendest, WENDT.; also thou perceivest better, HACK. very well—better than any question implies, VIN. V. 11. then—Omit, HACK. then I am—therefore I be, GLO. a wrong-doer—in the wrong, HO. WENDT.; an offender, GLO.; have done and am doing wrong, HACK. and—or, GLO. worthy of—deserving, GLO. refuse not to die—plead not for life, REN. die—suffer this death, WENDT. but—on the other hand, HO. none . . . up—if there be nothing in these things whereof these men accuse me no man can deliver me, GLO. can give me up—can give away my life, REN. give me up—Lū. grant by favour, a marg. them—them as a favour, LIND. V. 12. when he had—having, GLO. Thou . . . Cæsar—Hast thou appealed unto Cæsar? RA. (al.). V. 13. when—after, REN. Agrippa the king—King Agrippa,

^x Cæs-ā-rē-ā, ^y and ^z saluted Fēs'tūs. 14 And as they tarried there many days, Fēs'tūs laid Paul's case before the king, saying, There is a certain man ^a left a ^b prisoner by ^c Felix; 15 about whom, when I was at Jē-ru'sa-lēm, the ^d chief priests and the ^e elders of the Jews informed ^f me, asking for ^g sentence against him. 16 To whom I ^h answered, that it is not the ⁱ custom of the ^j Romans to ^k give up any man, before that ^l the accused have the accusers ^m face to face, and have had opportunity to make his defence concerning the matter laid against him. 17 When therefore they were come together here, I made no delay, but on the next day sat on ⁿ the judgment-seat, and commanded the man to be brought. 18 Concerning whom, when the accusers stood up, they brought no charge of such ^o evil things as I supposed; 19 but had certain ^p questions against him of their own ^q religion, and of one ^r Jē'sūs, who was dead, whom Paul af-

REN. arrived—came to stay, REN. saluted—came to greet, WENDT. HO. V. 14. many—some, REN. laid . . . king—informed the king of the charge against Paul, GLO. V. 15. asking for sentence—desiring judgment, GLO. asking for themselves justice, HACK. V. 16. that . . . the—It is not a, GLO. give up—surrender, GLO.; give away, REN. man—man's life, REN. that—the, GLO. the (third)—his, GLO. had . . . defence—license given to answer for himself, REN.; an opportunity of defending himself, GLO. concerning—in regard to, GLO. matter—charge, GLO.; crime, REN. V. 17. come—come with me, WENDT. sat—I sat, REN. V. 18. concerning . . . they—So DA.; And the accusers stood round him, and, Me. Al. concerning—around, GLO. no—none, REN. charge—accusation, REN. HO. WENDT. GLO. evil things—evil deeds, REN.; wicked deeds, WENDT.; things, GLO. V. 19. own—special, WENDT. religion—So VIN. LIND. HACK. HS.; The word used is somewhat equivocal in meaning between superstition and religion, Var.; superstition, HO. of one—concerning a certain, GLO. who—whom, REN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 25.—V. 13. and saluted—So N A B E, Ti. Tr. WH.; to salute, Vulg. Pesh. La. V. 18. no . . . things—no criminal accusation, A C*, La. Ti. Al. Tr. WH.; no accusation of such criminal things, B E, Tr. WH.

w Cæsarea,
 Acts 8:40.
 2 Or, having
 saluted.
 z Salutation,
 Lu. 10:4.

14
 y See ch. 24:27.
 z See "Prison,"
 Gen. 42:16.
 a Felix, Acts
 23:24.

15
 b Priests, Ex.
 28:1.
 c Elders of Is-
 rael, Ezra 5:5.
 d Sentence,
 II Cor. 1:9.

16
 e V. 4 f.
 f Custom, Acts
 6:14.
 g See "Rome,"
 John 11:48.
 h See ch. 23:30.
 i Face, Is. 6:2.

17
 j See v. 10. Mt.
 27:19.

18
 k Evil. Pa.
 97:10.

19
 l Comp. ch.
 18:15; 23:29.
 m Religion,
 Acts 17:22.
 3 Or, super-
 stition.
 n Jesus, Lu.
 2:21.

19
a See "Resurrection of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

20
b See v. 9.
c Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

21
d Paul, Acts 8:1.
e See v. 11 f.
f Gr. the Augustus.
g Caesar, Lu. 2:1.

22
g See "Herod," Mt. 14:3.
h Comp. ch. 9:15.
i Festus, Acts 24:27.
2 Or, was wishing.
j Man, Gen. 2:7.

23
k V. 13: ch. 26:30.
l See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.
m Captain, Num. 2:3.
3 Or, military tribunes, Gr. chiliarchs.
n City, Gen. 4:17.

24
o King, Deut. 17:15.
p Comp. vs. 2, 7.
q The Jews, II Ki. 16:8.
r Cry, Lu. 18:7.
s See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.
t Ch. 22:22.
u See "Life," Gen. 2:7.

25
v See ch. 23:29.

firmed to ^a be alive. 20 And I, ^b being perplexed how to inquire concerning these things, asked whether he would go to ^c Jê-ry⁴ sâ-lēm and there be judged of these matters. 21 But when ^d Paul had ^e appealed to be kept for the decision of ^f the emperor, I commanded him to be kept till I should send him to ^g Çæ-şâr. 22 And ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^{aa} ^{ab} ^{ac} ^{ad} ^{ae} ^{af} ^{ag} ^{ah} ^{ai} ^{aj} ^{ak} ^{al} ^{am} ^{an} ^{ao} ^{ap} ^{aq} ^{ar} ^{as} ^{at} ^{au} ^{av} ^{aw} ^{ax} ^{ay} ^{az} ^{ba} ^{bb} ^{bc} ^{bd} ^{be} ^{bf} ^{bg} ^{bh} ^{bi} ^{bj} ^{bk} ^{bl} ^{bm} ^{bn} ^{bo} ^{bp} ^{bq} ^{br} ^{bs} ^{bt} ^{bu} ^{bv} ^{bw} ^{bx} ^{by} ^{bz} ^{ca} ^{cb} ^{cc} ^{cd} ^{ce} ^{cf} ^{cg} ^{ch} ^{ci} ^{cj} ^{ck} ^{cl} ^{cm} ^{cn} ^{co} ^{cp} ^{cq} ^{cr} ^{cs} ^{ct} ^{cu} ^{cv} ^{cw} ^{cx} ^{cy} ^{cz} ^{da} ^{db} ^{dc} ^{dd} ^{de} ^{df} ^{dg} ^{dh} ^{di} ^{dj} ^{dk} ^{dl} ^{dm} ^{dn} ^{do} ^{dp} ^{dq} ^{dr} ^{ds} ^{dt} ^{du} ^{dv} ^{dw} ^{dx} ^{dy} ^{dz} ^{ea} ^{eb} ^{ec} ^{ed} ^{ee} ^{ef} ^{eg} ^{eh} ^{ei} ^{ej} ^{ek} ^{el} ^{em} ^{en} ^{eo} ^{ep} ^{eq} ^{er} ^{es} ^{et} ^{eu} ^{ev} ^{ew} ^{ex} ^{ey} ^{ez} ^{fa} ^{fb} ^{fc} ^{fd} ^{fe} ^{ff} ^{fg} ^{fh} ^{fi} ^{fj} ^{fk} ^{fl} ^{fm} ^{fn} ^{fo} ^{fp} ^{fq} ^{fr} ^{fs} ^{ft} ^{fu} ^{fv} ^{fw} ^{fx} ^{fy} ^{fz} ^{ga} ^{gb} ^{gc} ^{gd} ^{ge} ^{gf} ^{gg} ^{gh} ^{gi} ^{gj} ^{gk} ^{gl} ^{gm} ^{gn} ^{go} ^{gp} ^{gq} ^{gr} ^{gs} ^{gt} ^{gu} ^{gv} ^{gw} ^{gx} ^{gy} ^{gz} ^{ha} ^{hb} ^{hc} ^{hd} ^{he} ^{hf} ^{hg} ^{hh} ^{hi} ^{hj} ^{hk} ^{hl} ^{hm} ^{hn} ^{ho} ^{hp} ^{hq} ^{hr} ^{hs} ^{ht} ^{hu} ^{hv} ^{hw} ^{hx} ^{hy} ^{hz} ^{ia} ^{ib} ^{ic} ^{id} ^{ie} ^{if} ^{ig} ^{ih} ⁱⁱ ^{ij} ^{ik} ^{il} ^{im} ⁱⁿ ^{io} ^{ip} ^{iq} ^{ir} ^{is} ^{it} ^{iu} ^{iv} ^{iw} ^{ix} ^{iy} ^{iz} ^{ja} ^{jb} ^{jc} ^{jd} ^{je} ^{jf} ^{jj} ^{jk} ^{jl} ^{jm} ^{jn} ^{jo} ^{jp} ^{jq} ^{jr} ^{js} ^{jt} ^{ju} ^{jv} ^{jw} ^{jx} ^{ky} ^{kz} ^{la} ^{lb} ^{lc} ^{ld} ^{le} ^{lf} ^{lg} ^{lh} ^{li} ^{lj} ^{lk} ^{ll} ^{lm} ^{ln} ^{lo} ^{lp} ^{lq} ^{lr} ^{ls} ^{lt} ^{lu} ^{lv} ^{lw} ^{lx} ^{ly} ^{lz} ^{ma} ^{mb} ^{mc} ^{md} ^{me} ^{mf} ^{mg} ^{mh} ^{mi} ^{mj} ^{mk} ^{ml} ^{mm} ^{mn} ^{mo} ^{mp} ^{mq} ^{mr} ^{ms} ^{mt} ^{mu} ^{mv} ^{mw} ^{mx} ^{my} ^{mz} ^{na} ^{nb} ^{nc} nd ^{ne} ^{nf} ^{ng} ^{nh} ⁿⁱ ^{nj} ^{nk} ^{nl} ^{nm} ⁿⁿ ^{no} ^{np} ^{nq} ^{nr} ^{ns} ^{nt} ^{nu} ^{nv} ^{nw} ^{nx} ^{ny} ^{nz} ^{oa} ^{ob} ^{oc} ^{od} ^{oe} ^{of} ^{og} ^{oh} ^{oi} ^{oj} ^{ok} ^{ol} ^{om} ^{on} ^{oo} ^{op} ^{oq} ^{or} ^{os} ^{ot} ^{ou} ^{ov} ^{ow} ^{ox} ^{oy} ^{oz} ^{pa} ^{pb} ^{pc} ^{pd} ^{pe} ^{pf} ^{pg} ^{ph} ^{pi} ^{pj} ^{pk} ^{pl} ^{pm} ^{pn} ^{po} ^{pp} ^{pq} ^{pr} ^{ps} ^{pt} ^{pu} ^{pv} ^{pw} ^{px} ^{py} ^{pz} ^{qa} ^{qb} ^{qc} ^{qd} ^{qe} ^{qf} ^{qg} ^{qh} ^{qi} ^{qj} ^{qk} ^{ql} ^{qm} ^{qn} ^{qo} ^{qp} ^{qq} ^{qr} ^{qs} ^{qt} ^{qu} ^{qv} ^{qw} ^{qx} ^{qy} ^{qz} ^{ra} ^{rb} ^{rc} rd ^{re} ^{rf} ^{rg} ^{rh} ^{ri} ^{rj} ^{rk} ^{rl} ^{rm} ^{rn} ^{ro} ^{rp} ^{rq} ^{rr} ^{rs} ^{rt} ^{ru} ^{rv} ^{rw} ^{rx} ^{ry} ^{rz} ^{sa} ^{sb} ^{sc} ^{sd} ^{se} ^{sf} ^{sg} ^{sh} ^{si} ^{sj} ^{sk} ^{sl} sm ^{sn} ^{so} ^{sp} ^{sq} ^{sr} ^{ss} st ^{su} ^{sv} ^{sw} ^{sx} ^{sy} ^{sz} ^{ta} ^{tb} ^{tc} ^{td} ^{te} ^{tf} ^{tg} th ^{ti} ^{tj} ^{tk} ^{tl} tm ^{tn} ^{to} ^{tp} ^{tq} ^{tr} ^{ts} ^{tt} ^{tu} ^{tv} ^{tw} ^{tx} ^{ty} ^{tz} ^{ua} ^{ub} ^{uc} ^{ud} ^{ue} ^{uf} ^{ug} ^{uh} ^{ui} ^{uj} ^{uk} ^{ul} ^{um} ^{un} ^{uo} ^{up} ^{uq} ^{ur} ^{us} ^{ut} ^{uu} ^{uv} ^{uw} ^{ux} ^{uy} ^{uz} ^{va} ^{vb} ^{vc} ^{vd} ^{ve} ^{vf} ^{vg} ^{vh} ^{vi} ^{vj} ^{vk} ^{vl} ^{vm} ^{vn} ^{vo} ^{vp} ^{vq} ^{vr} ^{vs} ^{vt} ^{vu} ^{vv} ^{vw} ^{vx} ^{vy} ^{vz} ^{wa} ^{wb} ^{wc} ^{wd} ^{we} ^{wf} ^{wg} ^{wh} ^{wi} ^{wj} ^{wk} ^{wl} ^{wm} ^{wn} ^{wo} ^{wp} ^{wq} ^{wr} ^{ws} ^{wt} ^{wu} ^{wv} ^{ww} ^{wx} ^{wy} ^{wz} ^{xa} ^{xb} ^{xc} ^{xd} ^{xe} ^{xf} ^{yg} ^{yh} ^{yi} ^{yj} ^{yk} ^{yl} ^{ym} ^{yn} ^{yo} ^{yp} ^{yq} ^{yr} ^{ys} ^{yt} ^{yu} ^{yv} ^{yw} ^{yx} ^{yy} ^{yz} ^{za} ^{zb} ^{zc} ^{zd} ^{ze} ^{zf} ^{zg} ^{zh} ^{zi} ^{zj} ^{zk} ^{zl} ^{zm} ^{zn} ^{zo} ^{zp} ^{zq} ^{zr} ^{zs} ^{zt} ^{zu} ^{zv} ^{zw} ^{zx} ^{zy} ^{zz}

23 So on the morrow, when ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^{aa} ^{ab} ^{ac} ^{ad} ^{ae} ^{af} ^{ag} ^{ah} ^{ai} ^{aj} ^{ak} ^{al} ^{am} ^{an} ^{ao} ^{ap} ^{aq} ^{ar} ^{as} ^{at} ^{au} ^{av} ^{aw} ^{ax} ^{ay} ^{az} ^{ba} ^{bb} ^{bc} ^{bd} ^{be} ^{bf} ^{bg} ^{bh} ^{bi} ^{bj} ^{bk} ^{bl} ^{bm} ^{bn} ^{bo} ^{bp} ^{bq} ^{br} ^{bs} ^{bt} ^{bu} ^{bv} ^{bw} ^{bx} ^{by} ^{bz} ^{ca} ^{cb} ^{cc} ^{cd} ^{ce} ^{cf} ^{cg} ^{ch} ^{ci} ^{cj} ^{ck} ^{cl} ^{cm} ^{cn} ^{co} ^{cp} ^{cq} ^{cr} ^{cs} ^{ct} ^{cu} ^{cv} ^{cw} ^{cx} ^{cy} ^{cz} ^{da} ^{db} ^{dc} ^{dd} ^{de} ^{df} ^{dg} ^{dh} ^{di} ^{dj} ^{dk} ^{dl} ^{dm} ^{dn} ^{do} ^{dp} ^{dq} ^{dr} ^{ds} ^{dt} ^{du} ^{dv} ^{dw} ^{dx} ^{dy} ^{dz} ^{ea} ^{eb} ^{ec} ^{ed} ^{ee} ^{ef} ^{eg} ^{eh} ^{ei} ^{ej} ^{ek} ^{el} ^{em} ^{en} ^{eo} ^{ep} ^{eq} ^{er} ^{es} ^{et} ^{eu} ^{ev} ^{ew} ^{ex} ^{ey} ^{ez} ^{fa} ^{fb} ^{fc} ^{fd} ^{fe} ^{ff} ^{fg} ^{fh} ^{fi} ^{fj} ^{fk} ^{fl} ^{fm} ^{fn} ^{fo} ^{fp} ^{fq} ^{fr} ^{fs} ^{ft} ^{fu} ^{fv} ^{fw} ^{fx} ^{fy} ^{fz} ^{ga} ^{gb} ^{gc} ^{gd} ^{ge} ^{gf} ^{gg} ^{gh} ^{gi} ^{gj} ^{gk} ^{gl} ^{gm} ^{gn} ^{go} ^{gp} ^{gq} ^{gr} ^{gs} ^{gt} ^{gu} ^{gv} ^{gw} ^{gx} ^{gy} ^{gz} ^{ha} ^{hb} ^{hc} ^{hd} ^{he} ^{hf} ^{hg} ^{hh} ^{hi} ^{hj} ^{hk} ^{hl} ^{hm} ^{hn} ^{ho} ^{hp} ^{hq} ^{hr} ^{hs} ^{ht} ^{hu} ^{hv} ^{hw} ^{hx} ^{hy} ^{hz} ^{ia} ^{ib} ^{ic} ^{id} ^{ie} ^{if} ^{ig} ^{ih} ⁱⁱ ^{ij} ^{ik} ^{il} ^{im} ⁱⁿ ^{io} ^{ip} ^{iq} ^{ir} ^{is} ^{it} ^{iu} ^{iv} ^{iw} ^{ix} ^{iy} ^{iz} ^{ja} ^{jb} ^{jc} ^{jd} ^{je} ^{jf} ^{jj} ^{jk} ^{jl} ^{jm} ^{jn} ^{jo} ^{jp} ^{jq} ^{jr} ^{js} ^{jt} ^{ju} ^{jv} ^{jw} ^{jx} ^{ky} ^{kz} ^{la} ^{lb} ^{lc} ^{ld} ^{le} ^{lf} ^{lg} ^{lh} ^{li} ^{lj} ^{lk} ^{ll} ^{lm} ^{ln} ^{lo} ^{lp} ^{lq} ^{lr} ^{ls} ^{lt} ^{lu} ^{lv} ^{lw} ^{lx} ^{ly} ^{lz} ^{ma} ^{mb} ^{mc} ^{md} ^{me} ^{mf} ^{mg} ^{mh} ^{mi} ^{mj} ^{mk} ^{ml} ^{mm} ^{mn} ^{mo} ^{mp} ^{mq} ^{mr} ^{ms} ^{mt} ^{mu} ^{mv} ^{mw} ^{mx} ^{my} ^{mz} ^{na} ^{nb} ^{nc} nd ^{ne} ^{nf} ^{ng} ^{nh} ⁿⁱ ^{nj} ^{nk} ^{nl} ^{nm} ⁿⁿ ^{no} ^{np} ^{nq} ^{nr} ^{ns} ^{nt} ^{nu} ^{nv} ^{nw} ^{nx} ^{ny} ^{nz} ^{oa} ^{ob} ^{oc} ^{od} ^{oe} ^{of} ^{og} ^{oh} ^{oi} ^{oj} ^{ok} ^{ol} ^{om} ^{on} ^{oo} ^{op} ^{oq} ^{or} ^{os} ^{ot} ^{ou} ^{ov} ^{ow} ^{ox} ^{oy} ^{oz} ^{pa} ^{pb} ^{pc} ^{pd} ^{pe} ^{pf} ^{pg} ^{ph} ^{pi} ^{pj} ^{pk} ^{pl} ^{pm} ^{pn} ^{po} ^{pp} ^{pq} ^{pr} ^{ps} ^{pt} ^{pu} ^{pv} ^{pw} ^{px} ^{py} ^{pz} ^{qa} ^{qb} ^{qc} ^{qd} ^{qe} ^{qf} ^{qg} ^{qh} ^{qi} ^{qj} ^{qk} ^{ql} ^{qm} ^{qn} ^{qo} ^{qp} ^{qq} ^{qr} ^{qs} ^{qt} ^{qu} ^{qv} ^{qw} ^{qx} ^{qy} ^{qz} ^{ra} ^{rb} ^{rc} rd ^{re} ^{rf} ^{rg} ^{rh} ^{ri} ^{rj} ^{rk} ^{rl} ^{rm} ^{rn} ^{ro} ^{rp} ^{rq} ^{rr} ^{rs} ^{rt} ^{ru} ^{rv} ^{rw} ^{rx} ^{ry} ^{rz} ^{sa} ^{sb} ^{sc} ^{sd} ^{se} ^{sf} ^{sg} ^{sh} ^{si} ^{sj} ^{sk} ^{sl} sm ^{sn} ^{so} ^{sp} ^{sq} ^{sr} ^{ss} st ^{su} ^{sv} ^{sw} ^{sx} ^{sy} ^{sz} ^{ta} ^{tb} ^{tc} ^{td} ^{te} ^{tf} ^{tg} th ^{ti} ^{tj} ^{tk} ^{tl} tm ^{tn} ^{to} ^{tp} ^{tq} ^{tr} ^{ts} ^{tt} ^{tu} ^{tv} ^{tw} ^{tx} ^{ty} ^{tz} ^{ua} ^{ub} ^{uc} ^{ud} ^{ue} ^{uf} ^{ug} ^{uh} ^{ui} ^{uj} ^{uk} ^{ul} ^{um} ^{un} ^{uo} ^{up} ^{uq} ^{ur} ^{us} ^{ut} ^{uu} ^{uv} ^{uw} ^{ux} ^{uy} ^{uz} ^{va} ^{vb} ^{vc} ^{vd} ^{ve} ^{vf} ^{vg} ^{vh} ^{vi} ^{vj} ^{vk} ^{vl} ^{vm} ^{vn} ^{vo} ^{vp} ^{vq} ^{vr} ^{vs} ^{vt} ^{vu} ^{vv} ^{vw} ^{wx} ^{wy} ^{wz} ^{xa} ^{xb} ^{xc} ^{xd} ^{xe} ^{xf} ^{yg} ^{yh} ^{yi} ^{yj} ^{yk} ^{yl} ^{ym} ^{yn} ^{yo} ^{yp} ^{yq} ^{yr} ^{ys} ^{yt} ^{yu} ^{yv} ^{yw} ^{yx} ^{yy} ^{yz} ^{za} ^{zb} ^{zc} ^{zd} ^{ze} ^{zf} ^{zg} ^{zh} ^{zi} ^{zj} ^{zk} ^{zl} ^{zm} ^{zn} ^{zo} ^{zp} ^{zq} ^{zr} ^{zs} ^{zt} ^{zu} ^{zv} ^{zw} ^{zx} ^{zy} ^{zz}

Var. Read.—V. 20. And—But, GLO. being—was, GLO. being . . . things—as I was perplexed how to investigate these matters in dispute, HS. how . . . would—about such manner of questions, said that, if he should, REN. concerning these—in regard to the, HACK. things—matters in dispute, GLO.; dispute concerning this one, HACK. would—were willing to, GLO. of these matters—concerning these things, GLO. V. 21. had—Omit, REN. when Paul had appealed—Paul having appealed, HACK. kept—safe kept, WENDT. of the emperor—i.e. Caesar of vs. 8, 11, &c.; of Augustus, REN. WENDT.; of the Augustus, GLO. BART.; in the august one, VIN. V. 22. also . . . myself—was (also, LIND. KNO. r marg.) myself wishing to hear the man, REN. LIND. KNO. r marg. could wish—So DEN.; would wish, GLO.; could have wished, Var.; should like, BURTON; was also desirous (had previously a wish), COOK; was wishing, BART. (alt.). V. 23. place of hearing—auditorium, WENDT. with the—with, REN. chief captains—tribunes, Var. HO. WENDT. GLO.; commanders of cohorts, LIND.; chiliarchs, HACK. principal—head, WENDT.; chief, GLO. in—Omit, REN. V. 24. whom—whom, REN. all the multitude—the whole mass, HO. V. 25. found—having found, GLO. the emperor—Augustus,

"death: and as he himself appealed to ¹ the emperor I determined to send him. 26 Of whom I have no certain thing to ² write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, king ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵ ⁶⁶ ⁶⁷ ⁶⁸ ⁶⁹ ⁷⁰ ⁷¹ ⁷² ⁷³ ⁷⁴ ⁷⁵ ⁷⁶ ⁷⁷ ⁷⁸ ⁷⁹ ⁸⁰ ⁸¹ ⁸² ⁸³ ⁸⁴ ⁸⁵ ⁸⁶ ⁸⁷ ⁸⁸ ⁸⁹ ⁹⁰ ⁹¹ ⁹² ⁹³ ⁹⁴ ⁹⁵ ⁹⁶ ⁹⁷ ⁹⁸ ⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰ ¹⁰¹ ¹⁰² ¹⁰³ ¹⁰⁴ ¹⁰⁵ ¹⁰⁶ ¹⁰⁷ ¹⁰⁸ ¹⁰⁹ ¹¹⁰ ¹¹¹ ¹¹² ¹¹³ ¹¹⁴ ¹¹⁵ ¹¹⁶ ¹¹⁷ ¹¹⁸ ¹¹⁹ ¹²⁰ ¹²¹ ¹²² ¹²³ ¹²⁴ ¹²⁵ ¹²⁶ ¹²⁷ ¹²⁸ ¹²⁹ ¹³⁰ ¹³¹ ¹³² ¹³³ ¹³⁴ ¹³⁵ ¹³⁶ ¹³⁷ ¹³⁸ ¹³⁹ ¹⁴⁰ ¹⁴¹ ¹⁴² ¹⁴³ ¹⁴⁴ ¹⁴⁵ ¹⁴⁶ ¹⁴⁷ ¹⁴⁸ ¹⁴⁹ ¹⁵⁰ ¹⁵¹ ¹⁵² ¹⁵³ ¹⁵⁴ ¹⁵⁵ ¹⁵⁶ ¹⁵⁷ ¹⁵⁸ ¹⁵⁹ ¹⁶⁰ ¹⁶¹ ¹⁶² ¹⁶³ ¹⁶⁴ ¹⁶⁵ ¹⁶⁶ ¹⁶⁷ ¹⁶⁸ ¹⁶⁹ ¹⁷⁰ ¹⁷¹ ¹⁷² ¹⁷³ ¹⁷⁴ ¹⁷⁵ ¹⁷⁶ ¹⁷⁷ ¹⁷⁸ ¹⁷⁹ ¹⁸⁰ ¹⁸¹ ¹⁸² ¹⁸³ ¹⁸⁴ ¹⁸⁵ ¹⁸⁶ ¹⁸⁷ ¹⁸⁸ ¹⁸⁹ ¹⁹⁰ ¹⁹¹ ¹⁹² ¹⁹³ ¹⁹⁴ ¹⁹⁵ ¹⁹⁶ ¹⁹⁷ ¹⁹⁸ ¹⁹⁹ ²⁰⁰ ²⁰¹ ²⁰² ²⁰³ ²⁰⁴ ²⁰⁵ ²⁰⁶ ²⁰⁷ ²⁰⁸ ²⁰⁹ ²¹⁰ ²¹¹ ²¹² ²¹³ ²¹⁴ ²¹⁵ ²¹⁶ ²¹⁷ ²¹⁸ ²¹⁹ ²²⁰ ²²¹ ²²² ²²³ ²²⁴ ²²⁵ ²²⁶ ²²⁷ ²²⁸ ²²⁹ ²³⁰ ²³¹ ²³² ²³³ ²³⁴ ²³⁵ ²³⁶ ²³⁷ ²³⁸ ²³⁹ ²⁴⁰ ²⁴¹ ²⁴² ²⁴³ ²⁴⁴ ²⁴⁵ ²⁴

⁵
^a Witness, John 8:17.
^b See ch. 22:3.
^c See ch. 15:3.
^d Religion, Acts 17:22.
^e Pharisee, Mt. 3:7.

⁶
^f Paul, Acts 8:1.
^g Ch. 23:20; comp. ch. 24:15.
^h Hope, Fr. 23:18.
ⁱ See ch. 13:32.
^j Promises, John 14:2.
^k See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.
^l God, Gen. 1:1.
^m Fathers, Ex. 21:15.
ⁿ Israel, Deut. 4:1.

⁷
^o Comp. Jas. 1:1.
^p Tribes, Num. 36:9.
^q Worship, Mt. 4:10.
^r Night, Ps. 19:2.
^s Day, Lev. 25:8.
^t See 2:2.
^u King, Deut. 17:15.

⁸
^v Comp. ch. 23:6.
^w Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.
^x Death, Rom. 5:12.

⁹
^y John 16:2.
^z I Tim. 1:13.
^a See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:3.
^b See "Life of Paul," Acts 8:1.
^c Comp. John 15:21.
^d Name, Acts 16:18.
^e Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
^f Nazareth, Mt. 2:23.

¹⁰
^f See ch. 8:3; 9:13.
^g Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
^h Saints, Rev. 14:12.
ⁱ See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
^j Prison, Gen. 42:16.
^k Priests, Ex. 28:1.
^l Ch. 22:20.

¹¹
^m Punishment, Gen. 39:20.
ⁿ Ch. 22:19; see Mt. 10:17. ^o Synagogue, Ps. 74:8. ^p Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16. ^q Ch. 9:1. ^r Ch. 22:5. ^s Cities, Gen. 4:17.

from the first, if they be willing to testify, that after the strictest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee. 6 And now I stand here to be judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers; 7 unto which promise our twelve tribes, earnestly serving God night and day, hope to attain. And concerning this hope I am accused by the Jews, O king! 8 Why is it judged incredible with you, if God doth raise the dead? 9 I verily thought with myself that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth. 10 And this I also did in Jerusalem: and I both shut up many of the saints in prisons, having received authority from the chief priests, and when they were put to death I gave my vote against them. 11 And punishing them oftentimes in all the synagogues, I strove to make them blasphemous; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto foreign cities.

Var. Rend.—V. 5 (cont.), from the first—before, HACK. be—were, HS. that—how that, a. after the strictest—according to the strictest, GLO. HACK. V. 6. And—Also, HO. to be—being, Var. for the—in, REN; on account of the, HO. VIN.; on the, GLO. V. 7. earnestly—So HS.; with earnestness, GLO. HACK; *til* in intensity, VIN. serving—Or, worshipping, RA. And concerning this—Touching which, REN. the Jews—Jews, REN. GLO. V. 8. Why—In how far (= since when, HO.) HO. WENDT. Why is it—What? is it, COOK, HACK. judged—thought, REN.; considered, HO. WENDT. with—by, WENDT. HO. if—that, REN. doth raise—raises, Var. KNO. VIN. V. 9. I verily—So then I, AL. ME.; I now indeed, HACK. with—for, WENDT.; omit, HO. ought to—would, HO. contrary to—against, WENDT. HO. GLO. V. 10. And... did—Which thing I did indeed, REN. I both... prisons—many of the saints did I shut up in prison, REN. authority—the authority for this, REN. were—were being, GLO. vote—So HS. KNO.; votes, REN. V. 11. oftentimes—oft, REN. strove to make them—So LIN. Perhaps, sought to compel, AL. ME.; would fain have compelled them to, REN.; constrained them to, HACK.; compelled them to, GLO. HO.; compelled, or was trying to compel, RA. (all.); went on try-

ing to compel them, PLU. persecuted—set about persecuting, REN. KNO.; *til* was following them up even, BART. unto foreign cities—to the cities without our land, REN. foreign—Gr. outside, RA. V. 12. Whereupon—On which errand, KNO. a marg.; Hereby, WENDT. Under these conditions, BART. with the—with, REN. chief—Gr. high, RA.; that which, REN. V. 14. when... to—we all having fallen down upon, HACK. language—tongue, REN. goad—So (= pricks), HO. WENDT. Gr. goods, HACK. a marg. V. 16. stand upon—place thyself upon, WENDT. appoint—prepare, REN. the things wherein—So LIND.; what, REN. me... thee—So LIND.; and of what thou shalt see me do, REN. will—shall, HO. V. 17. delivering—So WEISS, FELTEN, HACK. BETHGE, KNABENBAUER, KNO.; choosing, REN. OVERBECK, PAGE, CO. from (twice)—out of, REN. Gentiles—heathen, HACK. V. 18. that they may turn—So AL. DeW. ME. HS. HACK.; to turn them, Be. a marg.; in order to turn them, HACK. (all.). may turn—might be turned, GLO.; may turn themselves, WENDT.

12 Whereupon as I journeyed to Damascus with the authority and commission of the chief priests, 13 at midday, O king, I saw on the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them that journeyed with me. 14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice saying unto me in the Hebrew language, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is hard for thee to kick against the goad. 15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. 16 But arise, and stand upon thy feet: for to this end have I appeared unto thee, to appoint thee a minister and a witness both of the things wherein thou hast seen me, and of the things wherein I will appear unto thee; 17 delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom I send thee, 18 to open their eyes, that they may turn from

Var. Rend.—Chap. 26.—V. 16. the me—So BC* 103, 137, HARCL. PESH. AMBR. AUG. WEISS, HILG. W/H.; these things which thou hast seen, & A E L, La. T's 77.

Col. 1:13; I Pet. 2:9. ^s See "Spiritual Blindness," 4:15. ^a Eyes, Ps. 17:8. ⁴ Or, to turn them. Mt. 13:15. ^e Salvation, Acts 2:40.

¹³
¹ Or, On which errand.
² P. Vs. 12-18: ch. 9:3-8; 22:6-11.
³ Journey, Jonah 3:4.
⁴ Damascus, I Ki. 20:34.

¹³
⁵ See "Day," Lev. 25:3.
⁶ Light, Ps. 74:18.
⁷ Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
⁸ Sun, Pa. 136:8.

¹⁴
^a Comp. ch. 9:7.
^b See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.
^c Earth, Gen. 2:1.
^d Voice, Gen. 27:22.
^e See "Language," Neh. 13:24.
^f See ch. 21:40.
^g Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.
^h Gr. goods.

¹⁵
^a Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

¹⁶
ⁱ Ex. 2:1; Dan. 10:11.
^j Feet, Gen. 18:4.
^k Purpose, Eph. 3:11.
^l Foreordination, Eph. 1:11.
^m See ch. 22:14.
ⁿ Minister, Acts 15:39.
^o Lu. 1:2.
^p Apostles, Mt. 10:5.
^q See ch. 22:15.
^r Many ancient authorities read which thou hast seen.
^s See "Revelation," Dan. 2:22.

¹⁷
^s Jer. 1:8, 19.
^t Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.
^u I Chr. 18:35.
^v Comp. ch. 9:15.
^w Gentiles, Is. 49:6.
^x See "Missions," Acts 15:7.

¹⁸
^y Is. 35:5; 42:7, 16; Eph. 5:8; I Sam. 4:15.
^z Conversion, Mt. 13:15.

- 18
 a Darkness, Job 38:9.
 b John 1:5; Eph. 5:8; Col. 1:12 f.; I Thess. 5:5; I Pet. 2:9. Light, Pa. 74:16.
 c Satan, I Chr. 21:1.
 d God, Gen. 1:1.
 e Remission of Sins, Lu. 24:47.
 f Sin, Gen. 3:6.
 g Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.
 h Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.
 i Faith, Heb. 11:1.
 k See ch. 20:21.

- 19
 l King, Deut. 17:15.
 m See "Herod," Mt. 14:3.
 n See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.
 o See "Heaven," Deut. 26:15.
 p Vision, Num. 12:6.

- 20
 q Ch. 9:19 ff. Damascus, I Ki. 20:34.
 r Ch. 9:26-29; 22:17-20.
 s Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
 t Judea, John 4:47.
 u See ch. 9:15; 13:46.
 v Gentiles, Is. 49:6.
 x Repentance, Lu. 13:3.
 y Conversion, Mt. 13:15.
 z Mt. 3:8; Lu. 3:8.

- 1 Or, *their repentance*. 21 a The Jews, II Ki. 16:6. b See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4. c Ch. 21:27, 30. d Temple, I Sam. 1:9. e Ch. 21:31. f See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.

* **HELP: Spiritual.**—Power of God—II Chr. 25:8. Power of Spirit.—Rom. 8:26. God a Willing Helper to Mankind.—Gen. 49:25; Deut. 33:29; Ps. 27:9; 28:7; 30:10; 33:20; 37:40; 38:22; 40:13, 17; 42:5; 44:26; 46:1, 5; 54:4; 59:4; 63:7; 70:1, 5; 71:12; 79:9; 86:17; 94:17; 109:26; 115:9; 118:7; 121:1, 2; 124:3; 146:5; Is. 41:10, 13, 14; 50:7, 9; Heb. 4:16; 13:6. To Fatherless.—Ps. 10:14. To Poor.—Ps. 72:12. In Time of War.—Ex. 18:4; I Sam. 7:12; II Chr. 18:31; 20:4; 26:7, 15; 32:8. Saints inspired by God's Help.—Acts 26:22. God called upon for Help.—II Chr. 14:11; 20:4; Ps. 12:1; 20:2; 22:19. Against Jehovah's Adversaries.—Deut. 33:7. Curse for not coming to the Help of Jehovah.—Ju. 5:23. Nations help forward Affliction.—Zech. 1:15. Nations and Warriors helped each other in War.—Josh. 10:4, 6, 33; II Sam. 10:11, 19; I Chr. 5:20; 12:19, 21; 19:12, 19; II Chr. 20:23; 26:13; 28:16; Jer. 37:7. Examples.—To David—I Chr. 12:1, 18; Ps. 3:2, 3. Of Rahab—Job 9:13. Help of Man—Job 26:2; Ps. 60:11; 108:12; 146:3; Dan. 10:13. To Adonijah—I Ki. 1:7. To Benhadad—I Ki. 20:16. To David—I Chr. 12:1, 17, 18, 22; Ps. 35:2; 89:19-21. Of Fishermen—Lu. 5:7. To Jews—Ezth. 9:3. Of Meshullam and Shabbethai—Ezra 10:15. Of Men—Josh. 1:14. Of Moses—Ex. 2:17. To Priests—II Chr. 29:34. Of Princes to Hezekiah—II Chr. 32:3. Of Wicked—II Chr. 19:2. Sought from King—II Sam. 14:4; II Ki. 6:26.

"darkness to 'light and from the power of 'Satan unto 'God, that they may receive 'remission of 'sins and an 'inheritance among them that are 'sanctified by 'faith in me. 19 Wherefore, O 'king 'Mā-grīp-pā, I was not 'disobedient unto the 'heavenly 'vision: 20 but declared both 'to them of 'Dā-mās-cūs first, and 'at 'Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and throughout all the country of 'Jū-dæ'ā, and also 'to the 'Gēn-tiles, that they should 'repent and 'turn to God, doing works 'worthy of 'repentance. 21 For this cause the 'Jews 'seized me in the 'temple, and assayed 'to kill me. 22 Having therefore obtained the 'help

Var. Rend.—V. 18 (cont.). power—dominion, REN.; Gr. authority, RA. an inheritance—Gr. a lot, RA. in—which is in GLO. on, HACK. are have been, PLU. V. 19. Wherefore—Thereupon, WENDT. vision—appearance, WENDT. V. 20. declared—announced first, GLO. both—first, REN. HO. WENDT. throughout—through, REN.; in, WENDT. HO.; to, GLO. all the country—the whole land, HO.; the whole district, WENDT. country—region, GLO. HS. and also—and, GLO. REN. doing—and that they should do, GLO.; and to do, REN.; accomplishing, WENDT. worthy of—in accordance with, WENDT. of—of that, REN. V. 21. the Jews—Jews, RA. V. 22. Having... is—Through the help that I obtained from, REN. therefore—now, WENDT. the help that is—help, GLO.; assistance, HACK. stand unto—continue even to,

that is 'from God, I stand unto this day 'testifying both to small and great, saying nothing but what 'the prophets and 'Mō'sēs did say should come; 23 'how 'that the 'Christ 'must suffer, and 'how that 'he first by the 'resurrection of the dead should proclaim 'light both to the people and to the Gēn-tiles.

24 And as he thus made his defence, 'Fēs-tūs saith with a 'loud voice, Paul, thou art 'mad; thy much 'learning 'is turning thee mad. 25 But Paul saith, I am not mad, 'most excellent Fēs-tūs; but speak forth 'words of 'truth and soberness. 26 For the king 'knoweth of

GLO. testifying—witnessing, GLO. to—before, HO. but—beyond, REN. come—come to pass, REN. V. 23. how that (twice)—whether, HO. LIND.; Gr. if, RA. HACK. that the—the, REN. must suffer—should be subject to suffering, REN.; be (is, LIND.) subject to suffering, HO. LIND. WENDT.; is liable to suffering, GLO.; can suffer, HACK. first... the—should be the first after rising from, REN. first—as first, HO. of—from, GLO. should—to, REN. people—people (of Israel), HO. WENDT. V. 24. as—whilst, HS. thus made—said this for, WENDT. made his defence—answered for himself, REN.; defended himself, HS. is turning thee mad—doth drive (turn, LIND.) thee to madness, REN. LIND. V. 25. excellent—So HS.; mighty, REN.; noble, GLO. speak forth—am uttering, REN.; speak the, GLO. soberness—discretion, WENDT. HO.

- y See "Instruction," Is. 54:13. z John 7:15; comp. II Tim. 3:15. 4 Gr. *turneth thee to madness*. 25 a Ch. 23:26; 24:3. b Words, Pr. 15:23. c Truth, John 14:6. d Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. e Comp. v. 3.

Helpmeet of Man—Gen. 2:18, 20. Help of Mary—Lu. 10:40.

Business Help.—In building of the Temples—I Chr. 22:17; Ezra 1:4; 5:2.

Help of Idols.—Deut. 32:38; II Chr. 28:23.

No Help.—II Chr. 28:21; Job 6:13; Ps. 22:11; 107:12; Is. 63:5; Lam. 1:7.

For Israel.—II Ki. 14:26. For Men—Job 30:13.

For Women.—II Ki. 6:27.

Neighborhood.—Deut. 22:4; Is. 41:6.

Of Christians.—Acts 18:27; I Cor. 16:16; II Cor. 1:11, 24; Phil. 4:3; Heb. 4:16.

Asked of Jesus.—Mt. 15:25; Mk. 9:22, 24.

Help these Women.—Phil. 4:3.

Prophecies concerning.—Is. 10:3; 20:6; 30:5; Ez. 12:14; 32:21; Dan. 11:34, 45; Hos. 13:9. Of Tyre and Sidon—Jer. 47:4. Of Egypt—Is. 31:3; Ez. 30:8; Nah. 3:9. Future Help from God—Is. 41:10, 13, 14; 44:2, 3; 50:7, 9. To Jews—Is. 94:8. Vain Help—Is. 30:7; Lam. 4:17.

In Revelation.—Earth to Woman—Rev. 12:16.

Help, the Name of a Vaguely Defined Office or Function in the Early Church.—I Cor. 12:28.

Figurative.—"Rideth upon Heavens for thy Help"—Deut. 33:26. Helps in undergirding the Ship—Acts 27:17. Help in the Gate—Job 81:21.

Jesus helps the Tempted.—Heb. 2:18.

- 22
 o Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.
 h Witnesses, John 8:17.
 i See Lu. 16:28.
 j Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
 k See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
 l See ch. 10:43; 24:14.
 m Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
 n Moses, Ex. 3:4.

- 23
 2 Or, *if*. Or, *whether*.
 o Comp. ch. 3:18; Mt. 28:24.
 p Sufferings and Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 3 Or, *is subject to suffering*.
 q I Cor. 15:20; 2 Cor. 1:18; Rev. 1:5.
 r Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.
 s Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 t Salvation through the Death of Jesus, Acts 2:40.
 u See Lu. 2:32; comp. II Cor. 4:4.

- 24
 v Festus, Acts 24:27.
 w Loud Voice, Gen. 27:22.
 z See "Insanity," I Sam. 21:15.

- y See "Instruction," Is. 54:13. z John 7:15; comp. II Tim. 3:15. 4 Gr. *turneth thee to madness*. 25 a Ch. 23:26; 24:3. b Words, Pr. 15:23. c Truth, John 14:6. d Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. e Comp. v. 3.

26

a Paul, Acts 8:1.
b Persuasion, Rom. 15:14.

27

c Kings, Deut. 17:15.
d See "Herod," Mt. 14:3.
e Faith, Heb. 11:1.
f See "The Scriptures," II Tim. 3:16.
g Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
h Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

28

i Or, *In a little time thou d.c.*
j See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.
k See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
l Christian, Acts 11:26.
m See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
n See "The Church," Acts 20:28.

29

o God, Gen. 1:1.
p Or, *both in little and in great, i.e., in all respects.*
q Day, Lev. 25:3.
r See ch. 21:33.
s See "Bondage," John 8:33.
t Chains," Ps. 149:3.

30

u Ch. 25:23.
v Governor, Neh. 8:9.

31

w See ch. 23:29.
x Man, Gen. 2:7.
y See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.
z Death, Rom. 5:12.

32

aa Festus, Acts 24:27.
ab Ch. 28:18.
ac See ch. 25:11.
ad Caesar, Lu. 2:1.

1

ae ("We"), Ch. 16:10.
af Ch. 25:12, 25.
ag Italy, Acts 18:2.

these things, unto whom also ^a I speak freely: for I am ^b persuaded that none of these things is hidden from him; for this hath not been done in a corner. 27^c King ^d *Ä-gríp-pä*, ^e believest thou the ^f prophets? I ^g know that thou believest. 28 And *Ä-gríp-pä* said unto Paul, ^h With but little persuasion thou wouldest fain ⁱ make me a ^j *Chris-tjān*. 29 And Paul said, I would to ^k God, that ^l whether with little or with much, not thou only, but also all that hear me this ^m day, might become such as I am, except these ⁿ bonds.

30 And ^o the king rose up, and the ^p governor, and *Bēr-nl'čē*, and they that sat with them: 31 and when they had withdrawn, they spake one to another, saying, "This ^q man doeth nothing ^r worthy of ^s death or of bonds. 32 And *Ä-gríp-pä* said unto ^t *Fēs-tūs*, This man might have been ^u set at liberty, if he had not ^v appealed unto ^w *Čæ-sār*.

27 And when it was determined that ^x we should sail for *It-ā-lŷ*, they

Var. Read.—V. 26, am persuaded—persuade myself, REN. him—him in any way, WENDT. hath not been—thing was not, GLO. V. 28. And—Then, REN. With but little persuasion—Lightly, AL. Me.; In short time, DeW.; At little cost, REN. With . . . make—In a little thou persuadest me to make, RA.; In a little time you persuade me to become, HACK. WEISTEIN, NEANDER, DeW.; A short way you are taking to effect my conversion, BART.; With but little thou art persuading thyself that thou canst make me a Christian, BLASS, BECKER, KNO. (?) make me—persuade me to make, REN.; make me to become, HO. V. 29. would—would indeed pray, HO. WENDT.; could, HACK. whether . . . much—So ME.; whether with ease or with difficulty, AL.; whether shortly or at length, DeW. (DeW. is however translating a somewhat different reading from that adopted by Ed. R.); whether in little and in great, RA.; both in a little and in much time, HACK. with—at, REN.; in, GLO. or with much—and in great, GLO.; east or at great, REN.; or with great, HO.; as with great, WENDT. I am—Gr. even I, RA. V. 30. they that—those who, GLO. V. 31. had withdrawn—were gone aside, REN. Chap. 27.—V. 1. And—Now, GLO. sail—sail away, REN. WENDT. for—into, GLO. certain—a few, WENDT. centurion named Julius—centurion, Julius, by name, HS. Augustan—So Var.; im-

delivered Paul and certain other prisoners to a ¹ centurion named *Jū-lŷ-s*, of the *Äu-gŷ-s-tān* ² band. 2 And embarking in a ³ ship of *Äd-rā-mŷt-tŷ-tūm*, which was about to sail unto the places on the coast of *Ä-čj-ā*, we put to ⁴ sea, ⁵ *Är-ls-tār-čhūs*, a ⁶ *Māč-č-dō-nl-ān* of ⁷ *Thēs-sā-lō-nl'čā*, being with us. 3 And the next day we touched at ⁸ *Sīl-dōn*: and *Jū-lŷ-s* ⁹ treated Paul ¹⁰ kindly, and ¹¹ gave him leave to go unto his ¹² friends and ¹³ "refresh himself. 4 And putting to sea from thence, we sailed under the lee of ¹⁴ *Čŷ-prŷā*, because ¹⁵ the winds were contrary. 5 And when we had sailed across the sea which is off ¹⁶ *Čl-lŷ-čj-ā* and ¹⁷ *Pām-phŷl'č-ā*, we came to *Mŷ-rā*, a ¹⁸ city of *Lŷ-čj-ā*. 6 And there the centurion found a ¹⁹ ship of ²⁰ *Äl-čx-ān-dri-ā* sailing for *It-ā-lŷ*; and he put us therein. 7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and were come with difficulty over against *Cnŷ-dŷs*, ²¹ the wind not ²² further suffering us, we sailed under the lee of

perial, WENDT. band—cohort, Var. GLO. WENDT. RA. V. 2. And embarking—But have embarked, GLO.; And having embarked, HS. in—on board, GLO. about to sail—on the point of sailing, HS. places on the coast—coasts, REN.; villages, WENDT. HO. on—along, HS. a—the, REN. V. 3. touched—landed, GLO. treated—entreated, REN. associated with, HO. kindly—So REN.; humanely, HO.; courteously, GLO. his—the, BART. refresh himself—Lit. receive attention, RA. *n marg.* V. 5. when we had—having, GLO. across—over, REN.; through, GLO. which is off—off, REN. HS.; along, WENDT. HACK.; off the coast of, GLO. to—towards, HO. a city of—in, REN. HO. V. 6. sailing for—being on the journey to, WENDT. therein—on board of the same, WENDT.; on board of it, HACK. V. 7. when we had sailed—sailing, GLO. the . . . us—as the wind did not permit our straight course onwards, RAMSAY. BLASS. not further suffering us—would not let us go any further, WENDT.; would not let us approach, HO. lee—protection, WENDT.

Var. Read.—V. 28. With . . . me—Almost thou persuadest me (N B E L, La. Tr. WH.; persuadest thyself, A, AL.) (so as) to make me (N A B, Tr. La. Tr. WH.; that thou canst make me, AL.) WH. suspect corruption in this clause. See Var. Read. Chap. 27.—V. 2. unto . . . sea—to the coasts of Asia, we launched, N A B, Bdd.

f See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.
g See ch. 10:1.
h Or, cohort.

2

i Ships, I Ki. 9:26.
j Asia, Acts 2:9.
k Sea, Ex. 14:21.
l Aristarchus, Acts 19:29.
m See "Macedonia," Acts 20:1.
n Thessalonica, Acts 17:1.

3

o Sidon, Is. 23:12.
p Comp. v. 43.
q Kindness, Zech. 7:9.
r Comp. ch. 24:23.
s Friendship, Pr. 27:8.
t Refreshment, Lam. 1:11.
u Or, receive attention.

4

v Cyprus, Acts 13:4.
w Wind, Job 27:21.
x See v. 7.

5

y Cilicia, Acts 6:9.
z Pamphylia, Acts 2:10.
aa City, Gen. 4:17.

6

ab Ch. 28:11.
ac Alexandria, Acts 6:9.

7

b See v. 4.
c Or, suffering us to get there.

7
a Vs. 12 f. 21;
Titus 1:5;
comp. ch.
2:11; Titus
1:12.

8
b See v. 13 (Gr.).
c City, Gen. 4:17.

9
d Acts 21:7.
e See "Feasts,"
Num. 29:39.
f Lev. 16:29-
31; 23:27-29;
Num. 29:7.
g Paul, Acts 8:1.
h Warning,
Heb. 12:25.

10
i See v. 21.
j Ships, I Ki.
9:26.
k Life, Gen. 2:7.

11
l See "Sol-
diers," Ju.
20:10.
m Rev. 18:17.

12
n Winter, Gen.
8:22.
o Sea, Ex. 14:21.
1 Gr. down the
south-west
wind and down
the north-west
wind.

"Crète, over against Sāl-mō-nē;
8 and with difficulty ^b coasting
along it we came unto a certain
place called Fair Havens; nigh
whereunto was the ^c city of La-
sēā.

9 And when much time was
spent, and the voyage was now
dangerous, because ^d the Fast
was now already gone by, ^e Paul
^a admonished them, 10 and said
unto them, Sirs, I perceive that
the voyage will be with ^f injury
and much loss, not only of the
lading and the ^g ship, but also of
our ^h lives. 11 But the ⁱ centurion
gave more heed to the ^j master
and to the owner of the ship,
than to those things which were
spoken by Paul. 12 And be-
cause the haven was not commo-
dious to ^k winter in, the more
part advised to put to ^l sea from
thence, if by any means they
could reach Phœ-nix, and win-
ter there; which ^m is a haven of
Crète, looking ⁿ north-east and
south-east. 13 And when the

Var. Rend.—V. 7 (*cont.*). over against
—off, REN.; at, WENDT.; towards, GLO.
V. 8. nigh whereunto—near to which,
HO. V. 9. And when—But as, HO.
WENDT.; Now when, HACK. when
... spent—much (a long, HACK.) time
having elapsed, GLO. HACK. the voyage
—sailing, REN. WENDT. was—being,
GLO. dangerous—insecure, WENDT.
The Fast—i.e. the Day of Atonement,
falling about the autumn equinox, Var. now
already gone by—already past, REN.;
also passed, WENDT. gone by—past,
GLO. admonished—reminded, WENDT.;
exhorted, GLO. V. 10. the voyage—
sailing, REN. injury—misfortune,
WENDT.; mishap, HO.; hardship, GLO.;
hurt, REN.; violence, LIND. much
—great, HO. low—So VIN.; damage,
REN. WENDT. HO. V. 11. gave more
heed to—was persuaded by, GLO. master
—pilot, REN. BART.; captain, WENDT.;
helmsman, HO.; steersman, GLO. HACK.
to the owner—the master, REN. V. 12.
And—But, WENDT. commodious—fit,
WENDT.; well situated, HACK. more
part—majority, HO. GLO. advised—
resolved, HO. WENDT. put to sea—
sail, GLO. by any means—perchance,
WENDT. reach—make their way to,
REN. looking ... south-east—So VIN.;
looks toward the south-west and north-
west winds, i.e. facing S.W. and N.W., Me.
W., i.e. facing N.E. and S.E., Smith,
Hansen, Farrar, Al.; looking against the
S.W. wind and against the N.W. wind,
RA. looking—looking toward, GLO. HS.
north-east and south-east—north-west
and south-west, HO. WENDT. GLO. V.
13. And—But, GLO. they (*lost*)—having,
GLO. sad ... shore—they coasted

^p south wind blew softly, suppos-
ing that they had obtained their
purpose; they weighed ^q anchor
and ^r sailed along Crète, close in
shore. 14 But after no long time
there ^s beat down from it a tem-
pestuous wind, which is called
Eū-rāq-uī-lō: 15 and when the
ship was caught, and could not
face the wind, we gave way to it,
and were driven. 16 And run-
ning under the lee of a small
island called ^t Cāu-dā, we were
able, with difficulty, to secure the
boat: 17 and when they had
hoisted it up, they used ^u helps,
under-girding the ship; and,
^v fearing lest they should ^w be
cast upon the Syr-ātis, they low-
ered the gear, and so were
driven. 18 And as we ^x labored
exceedingly with the ^y storm, the
next ^z day they began to "throw
the freight overboard; 19 and the
^a third day they cast out with
their own ^b hands the ^c tackling
of the ship. 20 And when

close to Crète, GLO. V. 14. after no long
time—not long after, REN. GLO. beat
down from it—blew down from it (Crète),
AL. Me.; arose against it, DeW. beat—
hurled itself, WENDT.; rushed, GLO. HS.
a ... called—a whirlwind, the so-called,
HO. tempestuous—typhonic, GLO.
VIN. wind which is—wind, REN. Eura-
quillo—i.e. east-north-east wind, WENDT.
HO. V. 15. face—bear up against, GLO.
gave way—yielded, HS.; *it*, looked in the
eye, VIN. way ... driven—way and
drove before it, REN.; giving up we were
driven along, GLO. V. 16. And—But,
REN. GLO. under the lee of—under,
REN. HO. WENDT. a small island—an
islet, HO. WENDT.; a certain island,
GLO. secure—become masters of, GLO.
VIN. V. 17. helps—means of help, HO.
WENDT. be cast upon—fall on, HS.
upon—on, Var.; away in, REN. Syrtis—
on N. coast of Africa, Var.; sandbanks of
the African coast, WENDT. lowered—
loosened, REN.; having lowered, GLO.
lowered the gear—So AL.; strike sail,
DeW. Me. gear—tackling, GLO. REN.
HS.; anchor and rope to drag the ship
along, WENDT.; i.e. *topavils*, AL. so—
thus, GLO. so were driven—drive on so,
REN. V. 18. And—Now, HACK. as
... storm—So RAMSAY, REN.; we be-
ing violently tempest-tossed, HACK. the
—Omī, REN. HO. V. 19. tackling—So
DA.; furniture, AL. DeW. Me. REN. GLO.
HO. VIN. BART. *n. m. p.*; mainyard,
Farrar. V. 20. And when—But, GLO.;
Now, HACK.

Var. Read.—V. 16. Cauda—So S. B.
VULG. BLASS, La. Tr. WH.; Cauda,
N. A. (H. L.), WEISS, Th. Ser. Cauda ap-
pears to have been the predominant spelling
in the first century, Cauda in the second,
Var.

13
p Wind, Job
27:21.
q V. 29; Heb.
6:19.
r V. 8 (Gr.).

14
s Comp. Mk.
4:37.

16
t Island, Esth.
10:1.
2 Many ancient
authorities
read Cauda.

17
u Help, Acts
26:22.
v Fear, Gen.
9:2.
w Vs. 26, 29.

18
x Labor, Ex.
23:12.
y See "Wind,"
Job 27:21.
z Day, Lev.
25:8.
a Comp. v. 38;
Jonah 1:5.

19
b Third Day,
Lu. 9:22.
c Hands, Gen.
16:12.
3 Or, furniture.

- 20
a Sun, Ps. 136:8.
b Stars, Ps. 136:9.
c Day, Lev. 23:3.
d Hope, Pr. 23:18.
- 21
e Fasting, I Sam. 7:6.
f Food, Gen. 9:3.
g Paul, Acts 8:1.
h See v. 10.
i See v. 7.
j Injury, II Cor. 12:10.

- 22
k Exhortation, Acts 11:23.
l Vs. 25, 36.
m Cheer, Eccl. 2:3.
n See "Death," Rom. 6:12.
o Life, Gen. 2:7.
p Ships, I Ki. 9:26.

- 23
q Visions, Num. 12:6.
r Comp. ch. 18:9; 23:11; II Tim. 4:17.
s Night, Ps. 19:2.
t Comp. ch. 5:19.
u Angel, I Pet. 1:12.
v God, Gen. 1:1.
w Rom. 1:9.
z Worship, Mt. 4:10.

- 24
y Fear, Gen. 9:2.
z Comp. ch. 23:11.
a Caesar, Lu. 2:1.
b Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.
c V. 44; yet comp. vs. 31, 42.

- 25
d Faith, Heb. 11:1.

- 26
e See v. 29.
f Islands, Ex. 10:1.
g Ch. 28:1.

- 27
h Sea, Ex. 14:21.
i See "Ships," I Ki. 9:26.
j See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.

neither "sun nor "stars shone upon us for many "days, and no small tempest lay on us, all "hope that we should be saved was now taken away. 21 And when they "had been long without "food, then "Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, "Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have set sail from "Crète, and have gotten this "injury and loss. 22 And now I "exhort you to be "of good "cheer; for there shall be no "loss of "life among you, but *only* of the "ship. 23 For "there stood by me this "night an "angel of the "God whose I am, "whom also I "serve, 24 saying, "Fear not, Paul; "thou must stand before "Cæsar; and lo, "God hath granted thee "all them that sail with thee. 25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I "believe God, that it shall be even so as it hath been spoken unto me. 26 But we must "be cast upon a certain "island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven to and fro in the "sea of Adriatic, about midnight the "sailors surmised that they were drawing near to some country: 28 and they sounded, and

Var. Rend.—V. 20 (cont.). shone—shining, HACK. no... on—a storm not slight pressing upon, HACK. all—henceforth all, REN. now—in the way to be, REN.; now being, BART. V. 21. when without—little heart being left for, REN.; after long abstinence from, GLO. then—Place before stood, REN. stood forth—standing, GLO.; stood up, REN. hearkened unto—yielded to, GLO. set sail—put to sea, REN. have gotten—(ye should) have saved (i.e. avoided), AL. B. DeW. Me.; so have saved, HO. WENDT; to have escaped, GLO. HACK. injury—hardship, GLO.; hurt, REN.; violence, HACK. loss—damage, REN. V. 22. be of good cheer—keep your spirits up, BART. V. 24. lo—Behold, GLO. granted—given, REN. GLO. that—who, GLO. V. 26. But—Howbeit, REN. V. 27. was in—came of our driving over, REN. they—country—(some, HACK. WENDT) land was approaching them (nautical expression), HO. HACK.; some land is drawing near to them, VIN. BART. WENDT. country—land, REN.

found twenty "fathoms; and after a little space, they sounded again, and found fifteen fathoms. 29 And fearing lest haply we should be cast ashore on "rocky "ground, they let go four "anchors from the stern, and "wished for the day. 30 And as the sailors were seeking to flee out of the ship, and had lowered "the boat into the sea, under color as though they would lay out anchors from the foreship, 31 Paul said to the centurion and to the "soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved. 32 Then the soldiers cut away the "ropes of the boat; and let her fall off. 33 And while the day was coming on, Paul "besought them all to take some food, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye wait and continue fasting, having taken nothing. 34 Wherefore I beseech you to take some food; for this is for your safety: for "there shall not a "hair perish from the "head of any of you. 35 And when he had said this, and had taken "bread, he "gave thanks to God in the presence of all; and he brake it, and began to eat. 36 Then were "they all "of good cheer, and themselves also took food. 37 And

V. 28. they—they, having, GLO. and—they, GLO. V. 29. haply—peradventure, REN. they... stern—and having cast out from the stern four anchors, GLO. wished—prayed, REN. wished for the day—desired that day might come, HACK. V. 30. under color—*lit.* on pretence, VIN. had lowered—let down, REN. lay—carry, HACK. V. 31. Except these—If these do not, GLO. V. 33. while... on—until it began to be day, GLO. coming on—at the point to come, REN.; besought—kept beseeching, REN. wait... fasting—have continued fasting on the watch for the dawn, REN. V. 34. is—is a means, REN.; is important, HACK. safety—i.e. deliverance, DeW. REN.; preservation, HACK. PLU. (alt.); salvation, RA. (alt.). V. 35. and had taken—he took, REN. he—and, REN. in the—in, REN. all—them all, REN. he brake it and—having broken it he, GLO. V. 36. Then... cheer—Having all now become cheerful, HACK. themselves—they, REN.

- 28
k See "Measurements," Ex. 36:2.

- 29
l See "Rocks," I Cor. 10:4.
m Ground, Gen. 23:19.
n See v. 13.
o Or, *prayed*.

- 30
o See v. 16.

- 31
p Soldiers, Ju. 20:10.

- 32
q See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.

- 33
r Beseeching, Rom. 15:30.

- 34
s See Mt. 10:30.
t See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.
u Hair, I Sam. 14:26.
v Head, Pr. 20:29.

- 35
w Bread, Gen. 8:19.
x Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.

- 36
y Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
z See v. 25.

- 37
a "We," Acts
16:10.
b Ship, I Ki.
9:26.
c Soul, Job
4:15.

- 38
d Comp. v. 18;
Jonah 1:5.
e Wheat, Ex.
9:32.
f Sea, Ex.
14:21.

- 39
g Day, Lev.
25:8.
h Comp. ch.
28:1.
i Knowledge,
Pr. 1:7.
j Ignorance,
Acts 17:23.
k Land, Gen.
23:15.
l Beach, Lu.
13:2.
m Counsel, Pr.
8:14.

- 1 Some ancient
authorities
read *bring the
ship safe to
shore*.

- 40
n Anchor, Acts
27:13.
o See "Ships,"
I Ki. 9:26.
p Wind, Job
27:21.

- 41
q Violence,
Hab. 1:3.
r Job 38:11;
Ps. 42:7; 65:7;
88:7; Jer.
5:22; Mt.
8:24.

- 42
s Soldiers, Ju.
20:10.
t Comp. oh.
12:19.
u See "Prison,"
Gen. 42:16.
v See "Paul,"
Acts 8:1.

"we were in all in the ^b ship two hundred threescore and sixteen ^c souls. 38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, ^d throwing out the ^e wheat into the ^f sea. 39 And when it was ^g day, ^h they ⁱ knew not the ^j land: but they perceived a certain bay with a ^k beach, and they took ^l counsel whether they could ^m drive the ship upon it. 40 And casting off the ⁿ anchors, they left them in the sea, at the same time loosing the ^o bands of the rudders; and hoisting up the ^p foresail to the ^q wind, they made for the beach. 41 But lighting upon a place where two seas met, they ran the vessel aground; and the foreship struck and remained unmovable, but the stern began to break up by the ^r violence of the ^s waves. 42 And the ^t soldiers' counsel was to ^u kill the ^v prisoners, lest any of them should

Var. Rend.—V. 38. eaten enough—filled with food. PLU. LIND. lightened—set about lightening. REN. throwing out—casting. GLO. wheat—So PLU.; food-supply. ME. OVERBECK, WEISS, LAN. AL.; freight. BAUM. SMITH; corn. GLO. NOS. BLASS, WENDT, HO. LECH. WO. GLO.; wheat or grain. HACK. V. 39. knew—recognized. WENDT. GLO.; did not recognize. RAMSAY. perceived—described. REN. bay—creek. REN. GLO. PLU. with—having. PLU. beach—(sandy) beach. AL. and so nearly Be. DeW. Me. RAMSAY. and (second) upon which. REN. they . . . it—it were possible to drive up. REN. drive up—stand. AL. Me. V. 40. casting off—having cut away. GLO. HS.; when they had cleared away (or, cut off). PLU. casting . . . in—having entirely cut away the anchors they abandoned them unto. HACK. they . . . in—So KNO.; letting them fall into. GLO.; they let down into. GRIMM-THAYER; they let them fall. HS. (alt.). at . . . loosing—having at the same time loosened. GLO. loosing—The two paddles with which the ship was steered had been lashed up, and were now lowered into the sea for use. Var.; having unfastened. HACK. bands of the rudders—rudder bands. REN. hoisting—having hoisted. GLO. HACK. foresail:—So AL. VIN. (?) RAMSAY. HACK.; topsail, the, WEISS, ZO. BAUM; mizzen-sail. DeW. made—were making. PLU. for—toward. HS. V. 41. But—And. REN. BART. lighting—having fallen. GLO. HACK.; changing. RAMSAY. upon—on. REN.; into. GLO. a place . . . met—So AL. Do.; a tongue of land washed on both sides by the sea with shoal water at the extremity. DeW.; a bank between two seas. RAMSAY; a place having

"swim out, and escape. 43 But the ^w centurion, desiring to save Paul, stayed them from their ^x purpose; and commanded that they who could swim should cast themselves overboard, and get first to the land; 44 and the rest, some on ^y planks, and some on ^z other things from the ship. And so it came to pass, that ^y they all escaped safe to the land.

28 And when ^a we were escaped, ^b then we ^c knew that ^d the island was called ^e Mēl'ī-tā. 2 And ^f the barbarians showed us no common ^g kindness: for they kindled ^h a fire, and ⁱ received us all, because of the present ^j rain, and because of the ^k cold. 3 But when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks and laid them on the fire, a ^l viper came out ^m by reason of the ⁿ heat, and fastened on his ^o hand. 4 And when the barbarians saw the

two seas, HACK. foreship—prow, RAMSAY. HACK.; bow, HS. stern—hinder part. REN. began to break—was broken. HACK. break . . . waves—part asunder with the shock. REN. V. 42. And . . . was—But the plan of the soldiers was, GLO.; and counsel was given of the soldiers. REN. V. 43. desiring—wishing. REN. PLU. stayed—kept. GLO. purpose—desire. REN. who—which. REN. cast—first cast. REN. first to—to. REN. V. 44. planks—boards. HACK. other things—any other thing. WENDT; things. GLO.; pieces. BART. RAMSAY. so—thus. GLO. came to pass—happened. GLO. to the—to. REN. GLO. Chap. 28.—V. 1. when—after. REN. knew—ascertained. HACK. was—is. GLO. Melita—Malta. WENDT, HO. Vs. 2, 4. barbarians—natives. AL.; strange people. REN.; rude natives. BART. no common kindness—So VIN.; unusual friendliness. HO. present rain—added rain. WENDT; rain which had set in. HO. GLO.; rain that had come on suddenly. BART. V. 3. had—Omit. HO. WENDT. bundle of sticks—quantity of brushwood. BART. came out—coming through. GLO. heat—warmth. HO. and—it. GLO. fastened on—bit. BLASS, PAGE, FELTEN, NOS. ZO. V. 4. And—Now. HACK.

Var. Read.—V. 37. two . . . souls—So CH L, La. Ti. Tr. Scr. HACK.; about seventy-six (by repetition of one letter). B. Theb. WH. r marg. BART. V. 39. drive upon—thrust in. KA H L, La. Ti. Tr. Scr.; save (bring safe to shore). B* C. Memphis. WH. r marg.; run her safe ashore. BART. RA. Chap. 28.—V. 1. Melita—So KA C H, La. Ti. Tr. NES. BLASS, WEISS, HILG.; Melitene, B. Vulg., WH. r marg.

w Swimming.
Is. 25:11.

43
x Purpose.
Eph. 3:11.

44
y Ex. 27:8; Ex.
27:5.
z Comp. va. 22.
31.

1
a "We," Ch.
16:10.
b Comp. ch.
27:39.
c Ch. 27:26.
d Islands, Eath.
10:1.
2 Some ancient
authorities
read *Melitene*.

2
o V. 4; Rom.
1:14; I Cor.
14:11; Col.
3:11.
f Kindness.
Zech. 7:9.
g Fire, Lev.
10:2.
h Comp. Rom.
14:1.
i Rain, Deut.
11:14.
j Cold, Rev.
3:15.

3
k See "Ser-
pents."
II Cor. 11:3.
3 Or, from the
heat.
l Heat, La.
12:55.
m Hand, Gen.
16:12.

⁴
 a See "Poison," Rom. 3:13.
 b See "Paul," Acts 8:1.
 c Hand, Gen. 16:12.
 d Comp. Lu. 13:2, 4.
 e Man, Gen. 2:7.
 f Murderer, Num. 35:16.
 g See, Ex. 14:21.
 h Justice, Mic. 6:8.
 i See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.
 j See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

⁵
 k Mk. 16:18.
 l Fire, Lev. 10:2.
 m See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.

⁶
 n Death, Rom. 5:12.
 o See ch. 14:11.
 p See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.

⁷
 q Land, Gen. 23:15.
 r Islands, Eath. 10:1.
 s See "Hospitality," Lu. 14:12.
 t "We," Acts 16:10.
 u Three Days, Lu. 9:22.

⁸
 v Father, Ex. 21:15.
 w See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.
 z Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
 y Comp. ch. 9:40; Jas. 5:14 f.
 z Laying on Hands, Gen. 16:12.
 a Healing, Jer. 30:13.

^a *venomous* creature hanging from ^b his ^c hand, they said one to another, ^d "No doubt this ^e man is a ^f murderer, whom, though he hath escaped from the ^g sea, yet ^h ⁱ Justice hath not suffered to live. 5 Howbeit ^k he shook off the creature into the ^l fire, and ^m took no harm. 6 But they expected that he would have swollen, or fallen down ⁿ dead suddenly: but when they were long in expectation and beheld nothing amiss come to him, they changed their minds, and ^o said that he was a ^p god.

7 Now in the neighborhood of that place were ^q lands belonging to the chief man of the ^r island, named Pūb-^sl-ūs; who received us, and ^t entertained ^u us ^v three days courteously. 8 And it was so, that the ^w father of Pūb-^xl-ūs lay ^y sick of fever and ^z dysentery: unto whom Paul entered in, and ^a ^z prayed, and ^y laying his hands on him ^a healed him. 9 And when this was done, the rest also

Var. Rend. — V. 4 (*cont.*). *venomous* creature—beast, REN. from—on, REN.; down from, WENDT. No doubt—Doubtless, GLO.; In any case, HO. WENDT. man—fellow, HO. he hath—he, REN. from—Omit, GLO. yet—Omit, REN. hath not—Omit, REN. GLO. suffered—suffered not, REN.; suffers not, GLO. V. 5. Howbeit he—Now he, REN.; He then, GLO. shook—having shaken, GLO. creature—beast, REN. and took—suffered, GLO. V. 6. expected—looked, REN.; were expecting, PLU.; would have swollen—should swell, REN.; would be inflamed, HACK. or fallen—that he would fall, HACK. fallen—fall, REN. but when—but as, Var.; when however, REN.; but after they had, GLO. were long in expectation—continued looking, Var.; had been looking a great while, REN.; waited long, GLO. nothing amiss—no harm, REN.; nothing abnormal, WENDT.; nothing extraordinary, HO. they—having, GLO. and—they, GLO. V. 7. the . . . place—those parts, REN.; the vicinity, HO. chief—most noted, WENDT. first, GLO. HACK. RA. PLU.; head, BART. named—whose name was, REN.; by name, GLO. received us, and entertained—having received us, lodged, GLO. three days—three days—kindly (friendly, WENDT) three days, WENDT. V. 8. lay sick of—was afflicted with frequent attacks of, WENDT. fever—fevers, or,agueish fever, LIND.; fevers, PLU. VIN. of—of attacks of, HO. laying—laid, REN. healed—and healed, REN. V. 9. the rest . . . diseases—the others who had infirmities, PLU. that—which, REN.; who, GLO. came—kept coming, LIND. cured—healed, REN. GLO. V.

that had diseases in the island came, and were cured: 10 who also ^b honored us with many honors; and when we sailed, they put on board such things as we needed.

11 And after three ^c months we set sail in a ^d ship of ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e

- 16
a "We," Acts 16:10.
b Home, John 11:48.
c Paul, Acts 8:1.
1 Some ancient authorities insert the centurion delivered the prisoners to the Chief of the camp; but &c.
d Comp. oh. 24:23.
e Soldier, Ju. 20:10.

- 17
f Three Days, Lu. 9:22.
2 Or, those that were of the Jews first.
g Como, ch. 13:50; 25:2.
h The Jews, II Ki. 16:8.
i See ch. 22:5.
j See ch. 25:8.
k Customs, Acts 6:14.
l Fathers, Ex. 21:15.
m See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.
n See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
o See "Prison," Gen. 42:16.
p Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
q Hands, Gen. 16:12.

- 18
r Ch. 26:32.
s See ch. 23:29.
t See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.
u Death, Rom. 5:12.

- 19
v See ch. 25:11.
w Caesar, Lu. 2:1.
x Nation, Gen. 10:32.

- 20
3 Or, call for you, to see and to speak with you.
y Hope, Pr. 23:18.
z Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.
a Bondage, John 8:33.
b See ch. 21:33.
c Chains, Pa. 149:3.

- 21
d Letters, Acts 23:25.
e Judaea, John 4:47.
f Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

16 And when ^a we entered into ^b Rome, ^{c1} Paul was ^d suffered to abide by himself with the ^e soldier that guarded him.

17 And it came to pass, that after ^f three days he called together ^g those that were ^h the chief of the ⁱ Jews: and when they were come together, he said unto them, I, ^j brethren, ^k though I had done nothing against the people, or ^l the customs of our ^m fathers, yet ⁿ was delivered ^o prisoner from ^p Jérusalem into the ^q hands of the Romans: 18 who, when they had examined me, ^r desired to set me at liberty, because there was ^s no cause of ^t death in me. 19 But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to ^u appeal unto ^v Cæsar; not that I had aught whereof to accuse my ^w nation. 20 For this cause therefore did I ^x entreat you to see and to speak with me: for because of the ^y hope of ^z Israhel I am ^a bound with ^b this ^c chain. 21 And they said unto him, We neither received ^d letters from ^e Jérusalem concerning thee, nor did any of the ^f brethren come hither and report or speak any

Var. Read.—Vs. 16, 17. And—But, GLO. V. 16, entered into—came to, GLO. was suffered—it was permitted to, HO. GLO. HACK. abide—dwell, REN. WENDT. GLO. HACK. that—who, GLO. V. 17, that—Omit, GLO. were . . . Jews—were of the Jews first, REN. a many, the chief—head, WENDT: the first, RA. had—having, GLO. nothing—nothing hostile, WENDT. the (third)—this, GLO. our—the, GLO. yet—Omit, REN. V. 18, when they had—having, GLO. desired . . . liberty—wished to release me, GLO. V. 19, when—Omit, GLO. spake against it—contradicting, GLO. that . . . to—as having anything to, GLO. whereof—of (after nation), REN. GLO. LIND. a. V. 20, For this cause—On this account, HACK. did I entreat you—have I invited, REN. HO. I have called, HACK. to—to be allowed to, WENDT: that I might, HACK. see—you, HO. WENDT. because of—on account of, GLO. HACK. bound—encompassed, GLO.: compassed, HACK. V. 21, nor—neither, GLO. come . . . report—who came hither relate, GLO. hither—to us, REN. harm—evil, REN. GLO. V. 22, desire—think good, REN. KNO.: think it proper (right, WENDT), HO. WENDT: deem it proper, HACK.: request of thee, PLU. of—from, REN. HACK. it . . .

harm of thee. 22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou ^a thinkest: for as concerning this ^b sect, it is known to us that everywhere it ^c is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him ^a a day, they came to him into ^b his lodging in great number; to whom he expounded the matter, ^c testifying the ^d kingdom of God, and persuading them ^e concerning Jérusalem, both ^f from the ^g law of ^h Mōses and from the ⁱ prophets, from ^j morning till evening. 24 And ^k some ^l believed the things which were spoken, and some disbelieved. 25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed after that Paul had spoken one ^m word, Well spake the ⁿ Holy Spirit ^o through ^p Israhel the prophet unto your fathers, 26 saying,

^q Go thou unto this people, and say,

^r By hearing ye shall hear, and shall in no wise understand;

And ^s seeing ye shall see, and shall in no wise perceive:

us—we know, GLO. V. 23, they—a number of them, REN. in great number—a greater number, WENDT: and, REN.: in increased (or, considerable) numbers, BART. the matter—matters, REN. both—starting, HO. WENDT. V. 24, some (first) disbelieved—some were inclined to be persuaded, others on the contrary to disbelieve, BART.: some were being persuaded, continued in their disbelief, KNO. believed—listened to, REN.: let themselves be convinced through, WENDT: were being persuaded, PLU. believed . . . were—were persuaded by what was, GLO. some—others, GLO. disbelieved—were unbelieving, WENDT: believed not, GLO. V. 25, when—as, REN. GLO. when . . . themselves—being disobedient among one another, HACK. after . . . spoken—Paul having said to them, GLO. Spirit—Ghost, REN. a, through—by, REN. V. 26, thou—Omit, REN. By hearing—Hearing, REN. in no wise (trice)—not, REN. seeing—beholding, REN. see—behold, REN. perceive—see, REN.

Var. Read.—V. 16, Rome—So K A B (I), 13, 40, 61, VULG. ARM. WRISS. WENDT. HARCL. Edd.: add, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but, H L (P), 137.

- 22
q See "Mind," Job 38:26.
r Ch. 24:14; 26:5.
s See "The Church," Acts 20:48.
t Comp. I Pet. 2:12; 3:16; 4:14, 16.

- 23
k Day, Lev. 25:3.
l Philimon 22.
m Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
n Witness, John 8:17.
o See Lu. 16:28; comp. ch. 13; 23:11.
p Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:31.
q See "The Gospel," Mk. 16:15.
r Prophecies concerning Jesus, Gen. 3:15.
s See ch. 8:35.
t Law, Deut. 31:24.
u Moses, Ex. 3:4.
v Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
w Morning and Evening, Ps. 66:3.

- 24
x See ch. 14:4.
y Faith, Heb. 11:1.

- 25
z Words, Pr. 15:23.
a The Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
b Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
c Isaiah, Is. 1:1.

- 26
4 Q. Is. 6:9, 10.
d P. Is. 26:27.
e See Mt. 13:14.
f See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:16.

- 27
 a Gospel rejected by the Jews. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
 b Heart, Acts 15:9.
 c Ears, Ex. 29:20.
 d Eyes, Ps. 17:8.
 e Conversion, Mt. 13:15.
 f Repentance, Lu. 13:3.
 g Salvation, Acts 2:40.
 h Healing, Jer. 30:13.

27 For ^a this people's ^b heart is waxed gross,
 And their ^c ears are dull of hearing,
 And their ^d eyes they have closed;
 Lest haply they should perceive with their eyes,
 And hear with their ears,
 And understand with their heart,
 And should ^e turn again,
 And I should ^f heal them.

Var. Read.—V. 27. this . . . waxed—the heart of their people waxed, REN. are—were, REN. have—Omit, REN. haply—at any time, REN. V. 28. salvation . . . is—word of God unto salvation was, REN. will also—will, REN.; shall, GLO. hear—hear indeed, REN.; hear it, GLO. V. 30. And—But, GLO. WENDT. abode—remained for, GLO. HACK. whole—full, WENDT. dwelling—house, GLO. HACK. V. 31. concerning—which concern, REN. all boldness—full frank-

28 Be it ^g known therefore unto you, that ^h this salvation of ⁱ God ^j is sent ^k unto the ^l Gēn^tiles: they will also hear.¹

30 And ^m he abode two whole ⁿ years in his ^o own hired dwelling, and received all that went in unto him, 31 ^p preaching the ^q kingdom of God, and ^r teaching ^s the things concerning the ^t Lord Jē^sus Christ ^u with all ^v boldness, none forbidding him.

new, WENDT; frankness, HO. none forbidding him—without hindrance, REN. BART.; without molestation, HACK.

Var. Read.—V. 28. the—So N^e E; this, N^e A B, Edd. V. 29. *Edain* H (L P); omit, N^e A B C, 13, 40, 61, 68, WEISS, NES. V. 31. Christ—So N^e A B, La. Ta, WH. NES.; omit, N^e, Ti.

31 ^r Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. ^s Comp. v. 23; ch. 20:25; Mt. 4:23. ^t Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. ^u Instruction, Is. 54:13. ^v The Gospel, Mk. 16:15. ^w Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. ^x II Tim. 2:9. ^y Boldness, Acts 14:3.

- 28
 i Knowledge, Fr. 1:7.
 j See ch. 13:26; Pa. 98:3; Lu. 2:30.
 k God, Gen. 1:1.
 l See "Missions," Acts 15:7.
 m See ch. 9:15; 13:46.
 n Gentiles, Is. 49:6.
 o Some ancient authorities insert v. 29: And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, having much disputing among themselves.
 p See "Paul," Acts 8:1.
 q Year, Lev. 25:3.
 r Home, Lev. 18:9.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE ROMANS*

1: 1

SALUTATION

1: 6

- ^a Paul, Acts 8:1.
^b Servant, Ex. 21:2.
^c See "Minister," Acts 15:39.
^d Gr. *bondservant*.
^e Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
^f I Cor. 1:1; comp. I Cor. 9:1; II Cor. 1:1.
^g Calling, I Cor. 1:26.
^h Apostle, Mt. 10:5.
ⁱ See Acts 9:15; comp. Acts 13:2; Gal. 1:15.
^j The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
^k Gr. *good tidings*; and so elsewhere. See marginal note on Mt. 4:23.
^l God, Gen. 1:1.
^m See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.
ⁿ Prophecies concerning Jesus, Gen. 3:15. ^o Titus 1:2.
^p Prophets, II Ki. 17:13. ^q Ch. 3:21; 16:26; Lu. 1:70.
^r Scriptures, II Tim. 3:16. ^s Son, Gen. 21:19. ^t See Humanity and Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. ^u See Mt. 1:1.
^v Seed, Deut. 22:9. ^w David, I Sam. 17:12. ^x Ch. 4:1; 9:3, 5; I Cor. 10:18; comp. John 1:14. ^y Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

1 ^a Paul, a ^{b c i} servant of ^a Jē-sūs Christ, ^e called to be an ^o apostle, ^h separated unto ⁱ the ² gospel of ⁱ God, ² which he ^{k i m} promised afore through his ^{n o} prophets in the holy ^p scriptures, ³ concerning his ^q Son, who was born ^r of the ^s seed of ^t David ^u according to the ^v flesh,
Var. Rend.—Chap. 1.—V. 1. a—Omit. JÜ. LIE. LIP. servant—Lüt. bondservant, and so often elsewhere. Var. VIN: slave, LIE. VIN. (alt.). called to be—by call JÜ. a called, VIN. to be—Omit. JO. call. LIE. LUT. separated—set apart. SH. SR. separated unto—selected for. LIE. gospel—proclamation of the gospel. LIE. V. 2. afore—beforehand. SR. through—by. JO. the (last)—Omit. LUT. the holy scriptures—holy writings. Var. V. 3. concerning—the gospel of. JÜ.; (and which treats) of, LIE.; of, LUT. was born—came to be, LIE.; came, JO.; born, JÜ. the (last)—(his), LIE. V. 4. who . . . be—i.e. proved to be, Chrys. DeW.; designated (i.e. nearly, instituted, appointed), Me. Jo. Gi. Go. LIP. LUT. SH. GAR.; defined, marked out, Va.; but then elevated to, JÜ.; inaugurated as, LIE. declared—Or. installed, SR. to be—Omit. DENNY. the Son—powerful Son, JÜ. with in, LIP. LUT. with power—i.e. declared

4 who was ^s declared to be ^x the Son of God ^{v z} with power, according to the ^a spirit of ^b holiness, by the ^c resurrection ⁵ from the ^d dead; even Jē-sūs Christ our Lord, ⁵ through whom we received ^e grace and ^f apostleship, unto ^h obedience ^o of ⁱ faith among ^k all the ^l nations, for his ^m name's sake; ⁶ among
mightily (by the miracle of the Resurrection), Me. DeW. Gi. Go. Va.; Son of God in power (exalted Son of God), We. the (second)—his, LIE.; powerful, JÜ. spirit of holiness—i.e. the divine-human spirit of Christ in its equality of holiness, Al. Me. Gi. Va.; i.e. the Holy Spirit, Go., with most ancient commentators. by the—by, JO.; due to the, JÜ. LIP.; since (his), LIE. on the ground of, LUT.; in virtue of, DENNY. from—of, Var. JO. VIN. SR. a. even Jesus—Jesus, JO.; of Jesus, LIP. LUT. V. 5. through—by, JO. whom—i.e. I, Al. DeW. Jo. Me. Go. Va. JÜ.; I and the other apostles, VH.; we have, LUT. unto—i.e. so as to bring about, Al. DeW. Me.; for, JO.; to bring about, JÜ. LUT.; to create, LIE.; in order to bring about, VIN. obedience of—So SR.; obedience to (submission to faith as a motive power), Me. Gi.; obedience which consists in, Go. VH.; obedience to a system of, Va. of—to the, JO. LIE. nations—Gentiles, LUT. LIP. LIE. SR. (alt.). GAR. JO.; Heathen nations, JÜ. for—i.e. to the glory of, Al. DeW. Me. VH. Gi. Go. name's sake—name, JO. sake—honor, JÜ.; glorification, LUT.

- ³ Gr. *determined*.
^z See Mt. 4:3.
^y Comp. Acts 10:38; 13:33; 17:31; 26:23.
^x See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
⁴ Or, in.
^a Spirit, Job 4:15.
^b Holiness, Eph. 4:24.
^c Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.
^d Or, of the dead.
^e Death, Rom. 5:12.
⁵
^e Grace, John 1:17.
^f See Acts 1:25; comp. Gal. 1:16.
^o See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
^h Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
ⁱ Ch. 16:26; comp. Acts 6:7.
^j Or, to the faith.
^k Faith, Heb. 11:1.
^l See Acts 9:15.
^l Nations, Gen. 10:32.
^m Or, Gentiles.
ⁿ Name, Acts 16:18.

* ROMANS: By Paul at Corinth.—We know where Paul was when he wrote to the Roman Christians. He is the guest of Gaius (Rom. 16:23), and Erastus the treasurer of the city (*ibid*) sends salutation. He is about to leave these parts (15:23 f.) for Jerusalem, as he did later, *via* Macedonia (Acts 20:3 f.). Meanwhile he sends greeting to the Romans by Phœbe of Cenchreæ (Rom. 16:1), the probable bearer of the letter.

Date.—The Epistle was written therefore just before Paul left Corinth for Jerusalem (Rom. 15:25 f.) with the collection. He arrived in Jerusalem with the collection at Pentecost—Acts 20:16; 21:26 f. The date of the Epistle is therefore early spring of A. D. 56 or 57.

Paul's Plans.—He hopes to go on his way to Spain after his visit to Jerusalem—Acts 19:21; Rom. 15:24, 28.

Reason for Visit to Rome.—He wishes fruit in Rome also (Rom. 1:13–15), and in particular wishes to develop the virgin soil of Spain in harmony with his profession for pioneer work—15:16–24.

Statesmanship of Paul.—He has the conception of a world-wide Kingdom for Christ (*cf.* Mt. 28:19 ff.) that shall take in the east as well as the west—Rom. 1:15; 15:16 f. In a measure he has given his message to the east—15:23. He now yearns that the west may come to Christ.

No New Purpose with Paul.—He had indeed often planned to go to Rome (1:13), but had been hindered till now—15:23.

Origin of the Church in Rome.—No light is thrown on this subject save that Paul was not the founder. It is improbable that Peter was, else Paul would not have written as he did in Rom. 15:19 f. about another man's foundation. The Church in all probability was the indirect result of the conversion of some of the Jews and sojourners from Rome on the great Day of Pentecost—Acts 2:10.

Character of the Church.—It was partly Jewish and partly Gentile; *cf.* Rom. 2:9 f.

Integrity of the Epistle.—Some critics argue that the original Epistle closed at the end of chapter 14, since in some MSS. the doxology of 16:25–27 comes at the close of that chapter. Others find a difficulty in the many names mentioned in chapter 16. But Rome was the center of the life of the world. Christians, like other people, drifted to Rome, and among them many of Paul's companions and friends from the east. The unity of the book is the most natural position in view of the facts.

Language.—Even in Rome Greek was the language in common use, especially among those who had drifted from the east. Latin was alone used in North Africa, but in Rome Greek was spoken by many who could not use Latin. Paul

a See "Gen-
tiles," Is. 49:6.
b Calling, II Cor.
1:26.
c Comp. Jude 1;
Rev. 17:14.
d See "Conver-
sion," Mt.
13:15.
e See "Dis-
ciples," Mt.
20:17.
f Divinity of
Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

7
a Rome, John
11:48. [13:1.
h Love, I Cor.
i Ch. 5:5 ff.;
8:39; I Thess.
1:4.
j Love of God,
Gen. 1:1.
k I Cor. 1:2;
comp. ch.
8:28 ff.; I Cor.
1:24. [14:12.
l Saints, Rev.
m See Acts 9:13.
n Salutation,
Lu. 10:4.
o Grace, John
1:17. [17:1.
p Peace, Pr.
q Fatherhood of
God, Gen. 1:1.

8
r Thanksgiving,
I Cor. 4:15.
s I Cor. 1:4;
Eph. 1:15 f.;
Phil. 1:3; Col.
1:3 f.; I Thess.
1:2; 2:13;
II Thess. 1:3;
2:13; II Tim.
1:3; Philemon
4.

1 Or, because.

Ch. 16:19; comp. Acts 28:22. u Faith, Heb. 11:1. v World,
Rev. 10:6. w Ch. 9:1; II Cor. 1:23; 11:31; Phil. 1:8; I Thess.
2:5, 10. x Witness, John 8:17. y Worship, Mt. 4:10. z Acts
24:14; II Tim. 1:3. a Spirit, Job 4:15. b Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
2 Gr. good tidings; as so elsewhere. See marginal note on Mt.
4:23. c Son, Gen. 21:19. d Eph. 1:16; Phil. 1:3 f.; I Thess.
1:2 f.; II Tim. 1:3; Philemon 4. e Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

himself probably knew Latin, but Greek was the common
means of communication in the Empire.

Gospel of Paul.—In a true sense this Epistle is Paul's Gospel—2:16. The very fact that he had not yet been to Rome led him to give a more extended discussion of the fundamental truths preached by him. It is thus more formal and less incidental than Galatians. It is a real letter, but partakes also of the nature of a treatise. It is not a book on systematic theology, but a vital exposition of the gospel message on broad lines properly related to Jewish ceremonialism and Greek speculative philosophy. Paul was the first true Christian philosopher.

Not Polemical.—His purpose was not therefore primarily polemical, as was the case in Galatians. He aims rather to give an interpretation of the message of Christ to both Jew and Gentile. He expounds a universal gospel. The Judaizing controversy is still in his mind as part of the historical background, but not as the main consideration or occasion of the Epistle.

Careful Preface.—He has a more formal and extended Preface (1:1-7) that really sketches the "Gospel of God" in broad outlines and Paul's relation to it and theirs also.

Apologetic Statement of Theme.—In 1:17 Paul explains why he writes and tells his message. He is to discuss "a righteousness of God" as revealed in the Gospel.

The Gentiles lost.—He first proves the need of the Gospel of God's righteousness since the Gentiles are lost without it—1:18-32.

The Jews lost.—He then shows that the Jews also are lost without this Gospel of Grace—2:1-3:20. Hence all the world is lost in sin.

whom are ye also,^b called^c to be^d Jē'sūs Christ's: 7 to all that are in^e Rome,^f beloved of God,^g called to be^h saints: ** Grace to you andⁱ peace from God our^j Father and the Lord Jē'sūs Christ.

8 First, ** I thank my God through Jē'sūs Christ for you all, ¹ that ² your ³ faith is proclaimed throughout the whole world. 9 For⁴ God is my⁵ witness, whom I⁶ serve in my ⁷ spirit in the ⁸ gospel of his ⁹ Son, how unceasingly¹⁰ I make mention of you, always in my ¹¹ prayers 10 making request, if by any means now at length I

Var. Read.—V. 6. called to be—the called of, JO.; as the called of, LIP.; called of, LUT.; called by, LIE.; called ones of, SH. called — Christ's—i.e. called by Jesus Christ, AL. Rū. Go.; called ones of Jesus Christ, DeW. Me. Jo. Gt. V. 8. faith—becoming believers, LIE. V. 9. is my—must bear me, JÜ.; to me is, LUT. in—with, JO. JÜ. LIE. spirit—whole heart, JÜ. gospel—field of (the proclamation) the gospel, LIE. how—that, LIE. make mention of—remember, LIE. LIP. LUT. SH. always—every time, JÜ. LIE. V. 10. now at length—at last (finally), JÜ. now . . . prospered—at last some day I

may be prospered¹ by² the will of God to come unto you. 11 For³ I⁴ long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual⁵ gift, to the end ye may be⁶ established; 12 that is, that I with you may be⁷ comforted⁸ in you, each of us by the other's faith, both yours and mine. 13 And⁹ I would not have you ignorant,¹⁰ brethren, that oftentimes I¹¹ purposed to come unto you (and was hindered hitherto) that I might have some¹² fruit¹³ in you also, even as¹⁴ in the rest of the¹⁵ Gēn'tiles. 14 I am¹⁶ debtor both to¹⁷ Grēeks and to¹⁸ Barbarians, both to the¹⁹ wise and to the²⁰ foolish. 15 So, as much as in me is, I am

may be prospered (or, have a prosperous journey, Jo. VH.), AL. DeW. Me. VH. Jo. Rū. Gt. V. 11. For—Yea, indeed, JÜ.; that I may—because I would like to, JÜ.; to, LIP. some—something of, LIE. a, LIP. to — established — for your strengthening, LIP. established — strengthened, LUT. V. 12. comforted—encouraged, DeW. VH.; cheered, LUT. V. 13. hindered—let, JO. hitherto—always in it, LIE. that . . . Gentiles—for I would like so much to harvest some little fruit among other heathen-peoples, JÜ. V. 14. debtor—obligated (without distinction), LIE.; obligated, JÜ. and (first)—as, LIE. JÜ.

Var. Read.—Chap. I.—V. 7. in Rome—Omit, G.

y See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1. z Greeks, Acts 11:20. a Barbarians, Acts 28:2. b Wisdom, Ps. 111:10. c See "Fools," Jer. 17:11. 15 d Comp. ch. 12:18.

Brief Exposition of Paul's Gospel.—In 3:21-31 in short compass Paul sets forth his gospel, the atoning death of Christ as the basis, the personal trust of the believer in Jesus, the consequent justification of the believer by God.

Abraham and Justification.—For the benefit of the Jewish Christians Paul shows how Abraham himself exercised Faith and was justified (cf. ch. 4). The Blessed Peace of the Christian is set forth in 5:1-11.

Adam and Christ.—A parallel is run between the relation of Adam to the race and of Christ to the redeemed in Ch. 5:12-21.

Sanctification.—Justification does not mean approval of evil, but has for its ultimate object real goodness. God's righteousness begins with justification (imputed righteousness) and ends with sanctification—Chs. 6-8.

Failure of the Jews explained.—It was an unpleasant task, but Paul explains why the Gentiles have taken the place of the Jews in the spiritual Israel—Chs. 9-11.

Personal Consecration.—With Paul election means the obligation to personal piety in practical relations with the church and the world—Chs. 12-13.

The Weak Brother.—In particular the strong brother was to help the weak in a matter like eating meats offered to idols—14:1-15:13.

The Future for Paul.—He unbosoms his purpose to the Roman brethren—15:14-33.

Paul's Influence in Rome.—It is already great, as is plain from his many friends there—Ch. 16. He has a host of fellow-workers all over the world.

10
3 Gr. in.
f Sovereignty of
God, Gen. 1:1.
g Ch. 15:32;
Acts 8:21.

11
h Ch. 15:23;
Acts 19:21.
i Lon-ing,
Ps. 84 (Title).
j Gifts of the
Spirit, John
14:16.
k Establish,
I Thess. 3:2.

12
l Consolation,
Mt. 5:4.
4 Or, among.

13
m Ch. 11:25;
I Cor. 10:1;
12:1; II Cor.
1:8; I Thess.
4:13.
n Ignorance,
Acts 17:23.
o Brethren,
Gen. 13:8.
p Ch. 7:1; I Cor.
1:10; 14:20;
26; Gal. 3:15;
see Acts 1:15.

q Purpose,
Eph. 3:11.
r Ch. 15:22 f.;
comp. Acts
19:21.
s Fruit (fig.),
Lev. 23:40;
John 4:36;
comp. John
15:18; Phil.
1:22; Col. 1:6.
u See "Mis-
sions," Acts
15:7. [49:6.
v Gentiles, Is.

14
w Comp. I Cor.
9:16. [22:25.
z Debt, Ex.

- 15
a Preaching. See "Salvation." Acts 2:40.
b Ch. 15:20.
c Gr. bring good tidings. Comp. ch. 10:15 f.
d The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
e Rome, John 11:48.

- 16
e Shame, Phil. 3:19.
f Comp. II Tim. 1:8, 12, 16.
g I Cor. 1:18, 24.
h Salvation, Acts 2:40.
i Faith, Heb. 11:1.
j The Jews, II Ki. 18:6.
k See ch. 2:9; Acts 3:26.
l Salvation to the Jew first, Acts 2:40.
m Greeks, Acts 11:20.
n See John 7:35.

- 17
o Revelation, Dan. 2:22.
p Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.
q Ch. 3:21; Phil. 3:9; see ch. 9:30.
r God, Gen. 1:1.
s Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
t Q. Hab. 2:4.
u Gal. 3:11; Heb. 10:38.
v Life, Gen. 2:7.
w Gr. from.

- 18
v Anger, Pr. 15:1.
w See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.
x Eph. 5:6; Col. 3:6; comp. ch. 5:9.
y Or, a wrath.
z Heaven, Deut. 28:15.
a Sin, Gen. 3:6.
b Man, Gen. 2:7.
c See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
d II Thess. 2:6 f. (Gr.).
e Or, hold the truth, Comp. I Cor. 7:30 (Gr.).
f Truth, John 14:6.

- 19
e Acts 14:17; 17:24 f.
f Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.
g Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.
h See "Deep Things," I Cor. 4:5.
i See "God the Creator," Gen. 1:1.
j Job 12:7-9; Ps. 18:1-6; Jer. 5:21 f.
k God is Almighty, Gen. 1:1.

ready to ^{a b 1} preach the 'gospel to you also that are in ^d Rome.

16 For I am not ^c 'ashamed of the 'gospel: for it ^e is the power of God unto ^h salvation to every one that ⁱ believeth; to the ^{j k} Jew first, and also to ^l the ^{m n} Græek. 17 For therein is ^o revealed ^{p q} a righteousness of ^r God from faith unto faith: as it is ^s written, ^t But ^u 'the righteous shall ^v live ^w by faith.

18 For ^{x z} the wrath of God is revealed from ^y heaven against all ^a ungodliness and unrighteousness of ^b men, who ^{c d} hinder the ^e truth in unrighteousness; 19 because ^f that which is ^g known of God is ^h manifest in them; for God manifested it unto them. 20 For the invisible things of him ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j

^a Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.
^b See v. 24.
^c I Thess. 4:5.
^d See "Lust," Rom. 6:12.
^e Sin, Gen. 3:6.
^f Gr. *passions of dishonor*.
^g Passion, I Thess. 4:5.
^h Women, Ruth 3:9.

ⁱ Man, Gen. 2:7.
^j Lev. 18:22; 20:13; comp. I Cor. 6:9.
^k See "Sodom," Gen. 18:20.
^l Reward, Rev. 2:10.
^m Error, I Thess. 2:3.

ⁿ Gr. *did not approve*.
^o God, Gen. 1:1.
^p Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
^q Mind, Job 38:36.

^r See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of the Wicked," Lu. 2:21.
^s See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.
^t Covetousness, Deut. 5:21.
^u Malice, I Cor. 4:0.
^v See "Jealousy," Ex. 34:13.
^w Murderer, Num. 35:16.
^x Strife, Pr. 26:21.
^y Deception, Gen. 27:31.
^z See "Gossip," Ps. 15:3.
^{aa} Comp. II Cor. 12:20.

^{ab} Ps. 5:5.
^{ac} Hatred, Pr. 26:24.
^{ad} Gr. *haters of God*.
^{ae} See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.
^{af} Boasting, Jas. 3:5.
^{ag} Evil, Ps. 97:10.
^{ah} See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.
^{ai} II Tim. 3:2.
^{aj} Parents, Pr. 1:8.

^{ak} Covenants broken, Gen. 17:2.
^{al} II Tim. 3:3.
^{am} See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.
^{an} See "Mercy," Ps. 25:6.

^{ao} Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.

26 ^a For this cause ^b God gave them up unto ^c *evil* passions: for their ^d women changed the natural use into that which is against nature: 27 and likewise also the ^e men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, ^f men with men working unseemliness, and receiving in themselves that ^g recompense of their ^h error which was due.

28 And even as they ⁱ refused to have ^j God in their ^k knowledge, God gave them up unto a reprobate ^l mind, to do those things which are not fitting; 29 being filled with all ^m unrighteousness, ⁿ wickedness, ^o covetousness, ^p maliciousness; full of ^q envy, ^r murder, ^s strife, ^t deceit, malignity; ^u whisperers, 30 backbiters, ^v *hateful* to God, ^w insolent, haughty, ^x boastful, inventors of ^y evil things, ^z disobedient to ^{aa} parents, 31 without understanding, ^{ab} covenant-breakers, ^{ac} without natural ^{ad} affection, ^{ae} unmerciful: 32 who, knowing the ^{af} ordinance

Var. Read.—V. 26. *vile*—disgraceful, JU.; dishonoring, LIE.; shameful, SR. *vile* passions—passions of disgrace, LIP.; *evil* passions of dishonor, VIN. GAR. *for* (last)—for both, SR. changed—have perverted, LIP. that which is against nature—*the* unseemliness, or indecency, SR. V. 27. men—heaven men, JU. unseemliness—shame, LIP.; the most shameful vice, JU. LIE. recompense—fitting recompense, JU.; due, LIE. LIP. error—apostasy (from the true knowledge of God), LIE. LIP. V. 28. even as—*as*, O.; since, LIE. refused—*So* SR.; thought not fit, Field; reprobate (the knowledge of God), Al. Similar word to reprobate, Var.; did not like, JO.; rejected, LUT.; have despised, JU.; deemed it not necessary, LIE.; did not approve, GAR.; did not deem it needful, LIP. up unto—over to, JO.; into, LIE. LIP. reprobate—frivolous, LIE.; detestable, LUT.; disapproved, VIN. to fitting—so that they do (to do, LIP.) the indecent, LIE. fitting—convenient, JO.; proper, JU. LUT. V. 29. unrighteousness—evil, JO. covetousness, maliciousness—willainy, covetousness, JO. JU. LUT. murder—bloodthirstiness, JU. strife—*So* Var. SR.; debate, JO.; quarrel, JU. LIE. LUT. malignity—craft, LIE.; malice, JU. V. 30. backbiters—*Or* slanderers, SR. hateful to—haters of, Va. G. Co. GAR. (all.) *a* *marry*; hated by, Al. DeW. Jo. Me. insolent—*So* Var.; malefactors, LUT.; spiteful, JO.; violent, JU. haughty—*So* JU.; proud, JO. evil things—vulgarity, JU.; misdeeds, LIE. disobedient to parents—without reverence, JU.

of God, that they that practise such things are ^a *worthy* of ^b death, not only do the same, but also ^c consent with them that practise them.

2 Wherefore thou art ^a without ^b excuse, 'O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein ^c thou judgest ^d another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest dost practise the same things. 2 ^e And we know that the ^f judgment of God is according to ^g truth against them that practise such things. 3 And reckonest thou this, O man, who judgest them that practise such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God? 4 Or ^h despisest thou ⁱ the riches of his ^j goodness and ^k forbearance and ^l longsuffering, not knowing that ^m the goodness of God leadeth thee to ⁿ repentance? 5 but after thy ^o hardness and impenitent ^p heart ^q treasurest up for thyself ^r wrath in the ^s day of wrath and ^t revelation of the ^u righteous judgment of God; 6 ^v who will render

V. 31. covenant-breakers—without character (stability, LIE.), JU. LIE.; false to their engagements, SH. natural affection—heart, JU.; love, LIE. LUT. unmerciful—without pity, JU. LIE. LUT. V. 32. who . . . ordinance—for they know the legal maxims, LIE.; they who know the legal decree, LIP. ordinance—judgment, JO.; primal law, JU.; law, LUT. consent—with heartily, approve, GAR. also . . . practise—have pleasure in them that do, JO.; even praise the others that do, JU. Chap. 2.—V. 1. Wherefore—Therefore, I cry out, JU. V. 4. leadeth—would drive, JU.; would lead, LIE. V. 5. but after—rather, LUT.; on the other hand thou in, JU.; then thou in, LIE.; with, LIP. hardness—hardness of heart, LIP. impenitent heart—thy impenitence (of heart, LIE.), LIP. JU. LIE. treasurest—heap thou, JU. LUT. LIP. for—unto, JO. in—*So* SR. for, LIP. JU.; on, LUT. LIE.; (which will break forth), LIE. V. 6. who—who (as it stands written), LIE. render—reward, LIP. LUT.; recompense, LIE.

Var. Read.—V. 29. unrighteousness—*So* A B (K), Edd. NES.; unrighteousness, fornication, L. V. 31. affection—*So* N* A B D* (G), Edd.; affection, implacable, O D*.

5:10; II Thess. 1:5; Jude 6. n Day, Lev. 25:8. o Revelation, Dan. 2:22. p Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1. q God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1. 6 r See Mt. 16:27.

^m Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.
ⁿ See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.
^o Ch. 6:21.
^p Death, Rom. 5:12.
^q Lu. 11:48; Acts 8:1; 22:20.

^r Ch. 1:20.
^s Excuse, Lu. 14:18.
^t V. 3; ch. 9:20; comp. Lu. 12:14.
^u Comp. ch. 14:22; II Sam. 12:5-7; Mt. 7:1.
^v Gr. *the other*.

^z Many ancient authorities read *For*.
^{aa} The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.
^{ab} Truth, John 14:6.

^{ac} See "Contempt," I Cor. 16:11.
^{ad} Ch. 9:23; 1:33; II Cor. 8:2; Eph. 1:7; 18:2-7; Phil. 4:19; Col. 1:27; 2:2; comp. Titus 3:6.
^{ae} Ch. 11:22.
^{af} Goodness and Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.
^{ag} Ch. 3:25.
^{ah} See "Forgiveness," Pr. 25:21.

^{ai} Longsuffering, I Tim. 1:16.
^{aj} See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40.
^{ak} Comp. II Pet. 3:9.
^{al} Repentance, Lu. 13:3.

^{am} See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hardness of Hearts," Lu. 2:21.
^{an} Heart, Acts 15:9.
^{ao} Comp. Deut. 32:34 f; Pr. 1:18.
^{ap} Anger, Pr. 15:1.
^{aq} See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.
^{ar} Comp. Ps. 110:5; II Cor.

- ^a Man, Gen. 2:7.
^b Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.
^c See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.
^d See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.
^e Salvation Conditional, Acts 2:40.
^f See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.
^g Lu. 8:15; Heb. 10:36.
^h Or, *steadfastness*.
ⁱ Seeking, Lu. 13:24.
^j Glory, Ps. 7:5; I V. 10; Heb. 2:7; I Pet. 1:7.
^k Honor, Mal. 1:6.
^l See "The Resurrection," Mt. 22:23.
^m I Cor. 15:42, 50, 53 f.; Eph. 6:24 marg.; II Tim. 1:10 marg.
ⁿ Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.
^o Factions, II Cor. 12:20.
^p Phil. 1:17 marg.; comp. I Cor. 12:20; Gal. 5:20; Phil. 2:3; Jas. 3:14, 16.
^q See "Strife," Pr. 26:21.
^r See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.
^s Comp. II Thess. 2:12.
^t Truth, John 14:6.
^u Sin, Gen. 3:6.
^v Anger, Pr. 15:1.
^w Affliction, Ps. 9:10.
^x Ch. 8:35.
^y Anguish, John 16:21.
^z Soul, Job 4:15.
^a See "The Wicked," Ex. 28:7.
^b Evil, Ps. 57:10.
^c The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.
^d I Pet. 4:17; comp. ch. 1:16; Acts 3:26.
^e The Greeks, Acts 11:20.
^f Peace, Pr. 17:1.
^g "Teaching of Paul" on "God," Acts 8:1.
^h See "Teaching of Paul" on "Sin," Acts 8:1.
ⁱ See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.
^j See "Death," Rom. 5:12.
^k The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.
^l q Jas. 1:22 f. 25; comp. Mt. 7:21, 24 ff.; John 13:17.
^r Justice, Mic. 6:8.

to every ^a man ^b according to his works: 7 to ^c them that by ^d patience in well-doing ^e seek for ^f glory and ^g honor and ^h immortality, ⁱ eternal life: 8 but unto them that are ^j factious, and ^k obey not the ^l truth, but obey ^m unrighteousness, ⁿ shall be ^o wrath and indignation, 9 ^p tribulation and ^q anguish, upon every ^r soul of man that ^s worketh ^t evil, of the ^u Jew ^v first, and also of the ^w Greek; 10 but ^x glory and honor and ^y peace to every man that ^z worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek: 11 for ^a there is no respect of persons with God. 12 For as many as ^b have ^c sinned ^d without the ^e law shall also ^f perish without the law: and as many as ^g have sinned under the law shall be ^h judged by the law; 13 for ⁱ not the hearers of the law are ^j just before God, but

Var. Rend.—V. 7. by patience—with perseverance, LIP.; untiringly, JU.; patiently devote themselves to, LIE.; by way of steadfastness, DENNY. incorruption—immortality, JO.; imperishableness, JU. LIP. LIE.; imperishable being, LUT. V. 8. them that are factious—those that are factious, or, factiousness, DENNY; those whose motive is factiousness, SH. factious—So DeW. Li. Va. Gi. Go.; self-seeking, Al. Me. Rū.; contentious, Be.; (sons of) quarrel, LIE. V. 9. anguish—torturing confinement, GAR. SH. worketh—carrieth to the end, SH.; is working out, SR.; Vs. 9, 10. Greeks—Gentiles, JO. V. 12. have sinned (twice)—sinned, JO. LIP. SR. without the—apart from, Va.; without possessing, LUT. the (twice)—Omit, JO. LIP. LIE. JU. DENNY. SR. Vs. 12, 14, 17, 23, 25. the law—So Al.; law, Va. Gi. Li. under—in, JO.; with, LIP. LUT. JU. V. 14. when—whenever, SR. Gentiles—So Me. VH. Va. Gi. Go. VIN. DENNY; the Gentiles, Al. DeW. Rū. not the—indeed no, LIP., no, LUT. ^a things—works, LUT.; (precepts), LIE. of—contained in, JO.; commanded by, JU. LIP. these—so are these, LUT. LIE. not having—though having (no, LIP.) not, LIP. LIE. JU. LUT. the law (third)—the (Mosaic) law, LIE. the law (last)—So Al. DeW. Me.; a law, VH. Jo. Va. Ge. Go. V. 15. in that they—for indeed they, JU.; which, JO.; they who, LIP.; for they, LUT.; inasmuch as they, DENNY; who (or, being such as), SR. in... show—for in that they really prove, LIE. work—

to every ^a man ^b according to his works: 7 to ^c them that by ^d patience in well-doing ^e seek for ^f glory and ^g honor and ^h immortality, ⁱ eternal life: 8 but unto them that are ^j factious, and ^k obey not the ^l truth, but obey ^m unrighteousness, ⁿ shall be ^o wrath and indignation, 9 ^p tribulation and ^q anguish, upon every ^r soul of man that ^s worketh ^t evil, of the ^u Jew ^v first, and also of the ^w Greek; 10 but ^x glory and honor and ^y peace to every man that ^z worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek: 11 for ^a there is no respect of persons with God. 12 For as many as ^b have ^c sinned ^d without the ^e law shall also ^f perish without the law: and as many as ^g have sinned under the law shall be ^h judged by the law; 13 for ⁱ not the hearers of the law are ^j just before God, but

the ^a doers of the law shall be ^b justified; 14 (for when ^c Gentiles that have not the law do ^d by nature the things of the law, these, not having the law, are the law unto themselves; 15 in that they show ^e the work of the law ^f written in their ^g hearts, their ^h conscience bearing ⁱ witness therewith, and ^j their ^k thoughts one with another accusing or else excusing them); 16 in the ^l day when ^m God ⁿ shall judge the secrets of men, ^o according to my ^p gospel, by ^q Jēsus Christ.

17 But if thou bearest the ^a name of a Jew, and ^b retest upon the law, and ^c gloriest in God, 18 and ^d knowest ^e his will, and ^f approvest the things that are excellent, being ^g instructed out of the law, 19 and art ^h confident that thou thyself art a guide of the ⁱ blind, a ^j light of them

demands, LUT.; commandment, JU.; prescribed acts, LIE. written—So DENNY; engraved, LIE. their—as likewise their, LIE.; in that their, LIP. bearing witness therewith—bearing joint witness (i.e. with their acts, Me. Gi. with their motives, Go. with the works of the law, Va.) therewith—Omit, JO. their—the, JU.; omit, JO. one with another—i.e. the thoughts being personified as at one time accusing, at another defending, Va. Go. VIN. SR.; i.e. in their intercourse with other Gentiles, Me. Go. Gi.; hither and thither, JU.; reciprocally, LIP. else—also, LIE.; even, or, it may be, GAR. SH. V. 16. in—on, LIP. LUT. JU. LIE. the secrets of—the most secret in, JU. according to my gospel—i.e. as I am in the habit of teaching that God will judge the world through Jesus Christ as His Deputy, Var. by—through, LUT. LIP. V. 17. bearest the name of—So SH. SR. VIN.; art called a, JO.; callest thyself a, LIP.; surnamest thyself a, LUT.; adornest thyself with the name of, JU. retest upon—confident thyself in the possession of, LIE.; confident in, LIP. retest upon the law—has a law to lean upon, SH. retest—foundest, LUT. upon—in, JO. gloriest—boastest, SR. in—in (the special) relation to, LIE. V. 18. approvest... excellent—approvest... more excellent, Be. Jo. Me. Li. Gi. Go.; discernest (provest) things that differ, Al. DeW. Go. VH.; knowest to decide what really is excellent, LIE. approvest—how to discriminate, LIP.; knowest how sharply to discriminate, JU.; tested, LUT. provest, VIN. are excellent—differ, LUT. SH. excellent—more excellent, JO. being—as one, LIP.; because thou art, LIE. 19. art... blind—thinkest thyself capable to be a leader of the blind, JU.; hast the confidence to be &c. LIP. of (last)—for, JU.

Instruction, Is. 54:13. 19 Confidence, Phil. 3:1. The Blind, I Sam. 4:15. Light, Pa. 74:16.

- ⁱ Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
⁴ Or, *accounted righteous*; and so elsewhere.

- 14
^u Gentiles, Is. 49:6.
^v Comp. v. 15; ch. 1:19; Acts 10:35.

- 15
^w Comp. vs. 14, 27.
^z Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
^y Heart, Acts 15:9.
^z Conscience, Acts 24:16.
^a Witness, John 8:17.
⁵ Or, *their thoughts accusing or else excusing them one with another*.
^b See "Mind," Job 38:36.
⁶ Or, *reasonings*, II Cor. 10:5.

- 16
^c Day, Lev. 25:8.
^d Acts 10:42; 17:31; comp. ch. 3:6; 14:10.
^e God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.
⁷ Or, *judged*.
^f See "Knowledge of God," Gen. 1:1.
^g Ch. 16:25; II Tim. 2:8; comp. Cor. 15:1; Gal. 1:11; I Tim. 1:11.
^h The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
⁸ See marginal note on ch. 1:1.
ⁱ Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

- 17
^j Name, Acts 16:18.
^k V. 23; ch. 9:4; comp. Mic. 3:11; John 5:45.
^l Rest, Heb. 4:4.
^m Glorifying, II Cor. 7:4.

- 18
ⁿ Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
^o Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.
⁹ Or, *the Will*.
^p Approval, Rom. 5:4.
^q Phil. 1:10.
¹⁰ Or, *do not distinguish the things that differ*.

¹⁹
a Darkness, Job 38:9.

²⁰
1 Or, an instructor.
b See "Fools," Jer. 17:11.

^c See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.

^d See "Children," Gen. 3:16.

^e See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Babes," Lu. 2:21.

^f Comp. ch. 3:31; II Tim. 1:13.

^g Knowledge, Pr. 1:7; [14:6].

^h Truth, John 1:14.

ⁱ See "Hypocrites," Mt. 15:7; [23:3 ff.]

^j Comp. Mt. Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

^k See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

^m Striding, Lev. 19:11.

ⁿ Adultery, Num. 5:12.

^o Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.

^p Acts 19:37.

^q Temples, I Sam. 1:9.

^r See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.

^s Glory, Ps. 7:5.

^t V. 17; ch. 9:4; comp. Mic. 3:11; John 5:45.

^u Glorifying, II Cor. 7:4.

^v Law, Deut. 31:24.

^w Sin, Gen. 3:6.

^x See "Honor," Mal. 1:6.

^y See "Shame," Phil. 3:19.

that are in ^a darkness, 20 ^a a corrector of the ^b foolish, a ^c teacher of ^d babes, having in the law ^e the form of ^f knowledge and of the ^g truth; 21 ^h thou therefore ⁱ that teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that ^j preachest a man should not ^k steal, dost thou steal? 22 thou that sayest a man should not commit ^l adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest ^m idols, dost thou ⁿ rob ^o temples? 23 thou who ^p gloriest in the ^q law, through thy ^r transgression of the law ^s dishonorest thou God? 24 For the ^t name of ^u God is ^v blasphemed among the ^w Gentiles ^x because of you, ^y even as it is ^z written. 25 For ^a circumcision indeed profiteth, if thou be a

Var. Rend.—V. 19 (cont.). are—sit, JÜ. V. 20. a corrector—an instructor, JO. LUT.; an educator, LIE, JÜ. LIP.; a schoolmaster, SH.; a trainer, SR. foolish—ignorant, JÜ. LIP. LUT.; unwise, LIE. babes—minors, LUT. LIE, JÜ. LIP. having in the law—which hast, JO.; because thou possessest in the book of the law, LIE. having . . . truth—thou who possessest in the law all knowledge and truth bodily, JÜ. form—outline, DENNY; embodiment, LIE. VIN.; bodily form, LIP.; outline, delineation, embodiment, SH. V. 21. thou therefore—Thou, I say, Al. V. 22. dost—shouldest, LUT. rob temples—i.e. the idols, Al. DeW. Jo. Me. Va. Go. SR. (?) DENNY; do the (Jewish) temple (by refusing to pay the due offerings), VH. Wo.; rob (their) temples, LIE.; carry on temple robbery, LIP. LIE.; or, commit sacrifice, GAR. V. 23. thou—(In short) thou, LIE. who glorest in—that maketh thy boast of, JO. thy—the, SR. LUT. thy transgression of—breaking, JO. dishonorest—insultest, LIE.; disgracest, JÜ. dishonorest thou God?—thou dishonorest God, LUT. SR. (?) GAR. (?)

^a doer of the law: but if thou be a ^b transgressor of the law, ^c thy circumcision is become uncircumcision. 26 ^d If therefore ^e the uncircumcision ^f keep the ^g ordinances of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be reckoned for circumcision? 27 and shall not ^h the uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, ⁱ judge thee, who with the letter and circumcision art a transgressor of the law? 28 For ^j he is not a ^k Jew who is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision which is outward in the ^l flesh: 29 but ^m he is a Jew who is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the ⁿ heart, in ^o the spirit not in the ^p letter; whose ^q praise is not of ^r men, but of ^s God.

V. 24. is—is being, LIE. LIP. because of—through, JO. even as it is written—as it says in the scriptures, JÜ.; omit, LIE. V. 25. For—namely, LIE.; Yea, LIP. indeed—verily, JO.; (of course), LIE. profiteth—is beneficial, JÜ.; profiteth something (but only), LIE. be a doer of—keep, JO. JÜ.; doest, LIP. LUT. transgressor—breaker, JO. Vs. 25, 26. the law—law, LUT. V. 25. thy—so is thy, JÜ. LIP.; then thy, LUT. is—bath, Var. become—made, JO. V. 26. ordinances—So Li. Gi. SR.; requirements, Va. judgments, JO.; statutes, JÜ.; legal demands, LIP. LIE. reckoned—counted, JO.; esteemed, LUT. credited, LIP. for—to, LIP. V. 27. shall . . . thee—uncircumcision which is by nature if it fulfil the law shall judge thee, Al. Be. DeW. Me. SR. which . . . law—by which by nature fulfils the law, DENNY. if it fulfil—that fulfils, LUT. with—i.e. in possession of, DeW. Jo. Ol. Va. Gi.; through (i.e. in the teeth of), Me. VH. Wo. V. 28. one outwardly—it publicly, LIP. V. 29. in—according to, LIP.

²⁴
z Name, Acts 16:18.
a God, Gen. 1:1.
b Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16.
c Gentiles, Is. 49:6.
d Ex. 36:20 ff.; II Pet. 2:2.
e Q. Is. 52:5.
f Writing, I Cor. 4:14.

²⁵
f Circumcision, Gen. 17:14.
g Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
h Comp. v. 13 f., 27.
i See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
j Jer. 4:4; 9:25f.

²⁶
k I Cor. 7:19.
l Eph. 2:11; comp. ch. 3:30.
m Ch. 8:4; comp. v. 25, 27.
n Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.

²⁷
o See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.
p Mt. 12:41.

²⁸
q Ch. 9:6; John 8:39; comp. v. 17; Gal. 6:15.
r The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.

²⁹
s Phil. 3:3; Col. 2:11.

^t Heart, Acts 15:9.

^u Ch. 7:6; II Cor. 8:6; comp. v. 27.

^v Spirit, Job 4:15.

^w I Cor. 4:5; II Cor. 10:18; comp. John 5:44; 12:43.

^x Praise, Ju. 5:3.
y Man, Gen. 2:7.
z God, Gen. 1:1.

* FLESH: Many Kinds of Flesh.—I Cor. 15:39. Human Nature called Flesh—Gen. 6:3; Ps. 78:39; John 1:13. Also Man-kind as a whole—Gen. 6:19; 7:15, 16, 21; 8:17; 9:11, 15, 16, 17; Num. 18:15, 18; Zech. 2:13. To God—Ps. 65:2; 136:25; Is. 40:5, 6; Eccl. 4:5; Jer. 17:5; 32:27.

One Flesh.—Man and Wife—Gen. 2:24; Mt. 19:5, 6; Mk. 10:8; I Cor. 6:16; Eph. 5:31; I Cor. 7:28.

Blood Relatives called one's Flesh.—Gen. 29:14; 37:27; Ju. 9:2; II Sam. 5:1; 19:12, 13; I Chr. 11:1; Neh. 5:5; Rom. 4:1; 9:3; Heb. 12:9.

Body called Flesh.—Gen. 6:12, 13, 17; Eccl. 30:32; Ju. 8:7; Jer. 11:15; Col. 2:1, 5, 11, 13, 23; 2:22; Philemon 16; Heb. 2:14; 5:7; 10:20. To return to Dust—Job 34:15. Spirit of—Num. 16:22; 27:16; Joel 2:28. Of Daniel—Dan. 1:15; 10:3.

Law against Cutting of.—Lev. 19:28; 21:5.

God's Covenant with Abraham—Circumcision of Flesh.—Gen. 17:11, 13, 14, 23, 24; Lev. 12:3; Ex. 44:7, 9; Rom. 2:28.

Life of Flesh in Blood.—Lev. 17:11, 14.

Eating Human Flesh threatened as worst Possible Penalty.—Lev. 26:29; Deut. 28:53, 55; Jer. 19:9; Mic. 3:3.

Destroyed by.—Birds—Gen. 40:19; I Sam. 17:44; Ps. 79:2. Sword—Deut. 32:42. Beasts—Ps. 79:2. Dogs—II Ki. 9:36. Through Judgment—Is. 66:16, 17, 23, 24; Jer. 12:12; Jude 8, 23; Rev. 17:16; 19:18, 21.

Diseases of Flesh.—Lev. 17:16; 22:16; Num. 8:7; 19:7, 8; Heb. 9:13.

Leprosy.—Lev. 13:2, 3, 4, 10, 11, 13-18, 24, 25, 26. Miracles of.—Hand of Moses changed—Ex. 4:7. Miriam—Num. 12:12. Naaman cured—II Ki. 5:10, 14. See "Leprosy"—Lev. 14:2. "Healing"—Jer. 30:13.

Consumed.—Ju. 6:19-21. Food brought to Elijah—I Ki. 17:6; 19:21. Child restored to Life—II Ki. 4:34.

Proverbs concerning.—Pr. 5:11; 11:17; 14:30; 23:20. Much Study Weariness to—Eccl. 12:12. Flesh to Sin—Eccl. 5:6; 11:10.

Clothing of the Flesh.—Lev. 6:10; 16:4; I Ki. 21:27; II Ki. 6:30. See "Clothing"—Job 31:19. With Flesh—Job 10:11. Horror of—Job 21:6.

Prophecies concerning.—God judges all Flesh—Jer. 25:31; 45:5. Eating of—Ex. 39:17, 18. Destroyed—Ex. 21:4, 5; 32:5; Zech. 14:12. Restored—Ex. 37:6, 8. Obedience of Food Law—Ex. 4:14. All Flesh destroyed—Is. 66:17. Violence done to—Jer. 51:35; Mic. 3:2, 3. Flesh-pots—Ex. 16:3.

Mentioned.—Lam. 3:4; Ex. 16:26; 20:48; 23:20; 24:10; 36:26.

Figurative.—Job 2:5; 4:15; 6:12; 7:5; 10:4; 13:14; 14:22; 19:20, 22, 26; 21:6; 33:21, 25; 41:23; Ps. 16:9; 27:2; 38:3, 7;

- 1**
a The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.
b Circumcision, Gen. 17:14.
c See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.
2
d Ch. 9:4; Deut. 4:3; Ps. 147:19.
e Oracles, I Pet. 4:11.
f See "Word of God," John 6:63.
g See "The Scriptures," II Tim. 3:16.
3
h Ch. 10:16; Heb. 4:2.
i Faith, Heb. 11:1.
j Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.
k Faithfulness of God, Gen. 1:1.
4
l See vs. 6, 31; Lu. 20:16.
1 *Gr. Be it not so: and so elsewhere.*
m See "Character of God," Gen. 1:1.
n Man, Gen. 2:7.
o See "Lying," Lev. 19:11.
p Comp. v. 7; Ps. 116:11.
q Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
2 *Q. Ps. 51:4.*
r Justification, Rom. 4:15.
s Words, Pr. 15:23.
t The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.
5
u See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

3 What advantage then hath the "Jew"? or what is the profit of "circumcision"? 2 Much every way: first of all, that "they were intrusted with the "oracles of God. 3 For what if "some were without "faith? shall their want of faith make of none effect the "faithfulness of God? 4 "God forbid: yea, let "God be found true, but every "man "a liar; as it is "written,

"That thou mightest be "justified in thy "words, And mightest prevail when thou comest into "judgment.

5 But if our "unrighteousness

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 1. advantage—privilege, LIP. prerogative, or, pre-eminence, VIN. V. 2. oracles—So DENNY: revelations, LUT.; words of promise, LIP. V. 3. want of faith—i.e. *disbelief*, Me. Gr. Jo. LIDDON, SR. (?) DENNY, VIN.; i.e. *unfaithfulness to their covenant with God*, Wm Va. GAR. SR.; unbelief, JO.; faithlessness, LUT. LIP. Vs. 4, 6. God forbid—*Let it not be*, Var.; That be far, LUT. LIP.; Nevermore, LIE. JH.; Let it never be (far from it), SR. (alt.); May it not have to come to pass, VIN. V. 4. be found—So VIN.; become (be proven), SR.; be proven, LUT. true—as veracious, LUT. comest into judgment—art. judged, Al. DeW. Jo. Ra. LIP. DENNY: contendest, Va. (comparing I Cor. 6:6) Be. Me. VH.; judgest, LUT. V. 5. commendeth—establish, Var. LIP.; placeth in the light, LUT. Is—Is then perhaps, LIP. visiteth with wrath?—taketh vengeance? JO.; bringeth forth wrath? LIP. after . . . men—So VIN.; as a man, JO. V. 7. But—So SR.; For, JO. LUT.; Namely if (savest thou), LIP.; And, LIE. lie—untruthfulness, LIE. glory—glorification, LUT. LIE. honor, LIP. V. 8. or is the word true which certain men slanderously ascribe to me: Let

"commendeth the "righteousness of God, "what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who "visiteth with "wrath? ("d I speak after the manner of men.) 6 "God forbid: for then how shall "God judge the "world? 7 "But if "the truth of God through my lie abounded unto his "glory, "why am I also still judged as a "sinner? 8 and why not (as we are "slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say), "Let us do "evil, that good may come? whose condemnation is "just.

9 What then? are we better than they? No, in no wise: for we before "laid to the charge

us do evil in order that the good may come?" They receive their sentence justly, LIE. why not . . . evil?—i.e. *why should I not say . . . Let us do evil, VH.; and why should we not do evil, Be. Da. DeW. why not—not rather, JO. LUT. whose condemnation is just—such rightly meets judgment, LIP. V. 9. What then?—How now? LUT. LIP.; How stands it now? LIE. are . . . they?—So virtually, Al. Be. DeW. Ra. Gr.; are we preferred to them, Ol. Va.; are we in worse case than they (i.e. are we excelled), Field, DENNY. G.A.R. VIN. x.; have we any defence, Me. Have we something for an excuse? LIP. LUT. No, in no wise—So Al. Bu. Jo. Me. DeW. Ra. Wm. Va. Gr.; Not altogether, Be. VH.; Not this simply, LIE.; Verily not, LUT.; Not in the least, LIP. before—*have*, formerly, LIP.; have before, JO. LUT. LIE. laid to the charge—*Lie*, before accused, Var.; proved, JO.; raised the accusation, LUT. LIP. LIE.; charged, SR.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 7. But—N. A. Ty. WH. 1. n.; For, BD (E) G (K L P), La. Al. Tr. WH. 2. a marg.

- Ch. 5:8;
 II Cor. 6:4;
 7:11 (Gr.);
 Gal. 2:18
 (Gr.).
 w Righteous-
 ness of God,
 Gen. 1:1.
 z Righteous-
 ness, Ps. 24:
 Ch. 7:7, 8:31;
 9:14, 30;
 comp. ch. 4:1.
 z See "Visi-
 tation," Jer.
 48:44.
 a Vengeance of
 God, Gen. 1:1.
 b Anger, Pr.
 15:1.
 c Ch. 6:19;
 I Cor. 9:8;
 Gal. 3:15;
 comp. I Cor.
 15:32.
 d Paul, Acts
 8:1.
 6
 e God the Judge
 of the World,
 Gen. 1:1.
 f See ch. 2:16.
 g World, Gen.
 10:8.
 7
 3 Many ancient
 authorities
 read *For*.
 h See v. 4.
 i Truth, John
 14:6.
 j Glory, Ps.
 7:5.
 k Glory of God,
 Gen. 1:1.
 l Comp. ch.
 9:19.
 m See "The
 Wicked," Ex.
 23:7.
 8
 n See "Gossip,"
 Ps. 15:3.
 o Comp. ch. 6:1.
 p Evil, Ps.
 97:10.
 q Justice, Mic.
 6:8.
 9
 r Ch. 2:1-29.

50:13; 56:4; 63:1; 84:2; 109:24; 119:120; 145:21; Pr. 4:22. Eating of Own Flesh—Is. 9:20; 49:26. Fatness of—Is. 17:4. Folly of Idols—Is. 44:16, 19. Hide from Own Flesh—Is. 58:7. Eating of Flesh—Is. 22:13. Destroyed—Jas. 5:3. As Grass—I Pet. 1:24. Fleshly in Wisdom—II Cor. 1:12; Col. 2:18. In Hearts—II Cor. 3:3. In Lusts—I Pet. 2:11. Illustrative.—Ez. 11:3, 7, 11, 19. Arm of Flesh—II Chr. 32:8. As Dung—Zeph. 1:17. Christianity versus Flesh.—See "Teachings of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. Christ has Authority over all Flesh, i.e. Mankind—John 17:2; II Pet. 2:10, 18; I John 2:16. Teaching of Paul.—Flesh corrupts Moral Nature—Flesh and Spirit contrasted—II Cor. 7:1, 5; Gal. 5:16-24; Rom. 7:18, 23, 25; 8:5-13; 9:8; Col. 3:5-11; Eph. 4:17-32. Warfare of Flesh.—Rom. 8:12, 13; Eph. 6:12. Lusts of Flesh—I Cor. 10:18; II Cor. 5:16; 10:2, 3; 11:18; Gal. 5:24; 6:8, 12, 13; Eph. 2:3, 11; Phil. 3:3, 4. Flesh to be overcome—II Cor. 1:17; 4:11; Gal. 3:3; 5:13, 16, 17; 19; Eph. 5:29. No Strength in Flesh—Rom. 6:19; 7:5, 18, 25; 8:3-9, 12, 13; Phil. 1:22, 24. Flesh not justified, and not to return to God.—Rom. 3:20; I Cor. 15:50; Gal. 1:16; 2:16; 2:18, 20; 4:23, 29.

Spirit not Flesh.—Lu. 24:39; Rom. 9:8; I Cor. 1:26, 29. Flesh to be destroyed—I Cor. 5:5. Abstinence admonished.—Rom. 14:21; I Cor. 8:13. Obedience admonished.—Eph. 6:5. Promises to—Lu. 3:6; Acts 2:17, 26. Christ the Word became Flesh.—Rom. 1:3. Flesh not corrupted—Acts 2:31. Flesh of Christ sacrificed.—Col. 1:22, 24; I Pet. 3:18, 21; 4:1, 2, 6. Flesh of Animals.—I Cor. 15:39. Horses—Is. 31:2. Swine—Is. 66:4. Sheep—Zech. 11:16. Uses of Food Laws concerning—Gen. 9:4; Ex. 12:46; 21:28; 22:31; 29:32, 34; Deut. 12:15, 20, 23; 14:8. At Passover—Ex. 12:8. In Wilderness—Ex. 16:8, 12; Num. 11:4, 13, 18, 21, 33; Ps. 78:20, 27. Command to eat—Jer. 7:21. Offerings.—Ex. 29:14, 31, 32, 34; Lev. 4:11; 6:29; 7:15, 17, 19, 20; 8:17, 31, 32; 9:15, 16; 22:27; Num. 19:5; Deut. 12:27; 16:4; I Sam. 2:13, 15; Hos. 8:13. Flesh-hooks.—Ex. 27:3; 38:3; I Sam. 2:13, 14; I Chr. 28:17; II Chr. 4:16. Flesh of Kings.—Rev. 19:18. Problem of Meat offered to Idols.—Acts 15:29; Rom. 14:1-15; I Cor. 8:1-11, 15.

⁹
 a The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.
 b Greeks, Acts 11:20.
 c Ch. 1:18-32.
 d Comp. vs. 19, 23; ch. 11:32; Gal. 3:22.
 e Sin, Gen. 3:6.
 f Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
 g Q. Ps. 14:1 ff.; 53:1 ff.
 h The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.
 i See "Mind," Job 38:36.
 j See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.
 k Seeking, Lu. 11:24.
 l God, Gen. 1:1.

¹⁰
 l Backsliding, Lu. 9:82.
 m Q. Pa. 5:9.
 n Throat, Ps. 69:3.
 o Sepulchre, II Ki. 23:16.
 p Tongue, Jas. 3:5.
 q Deception, Gen. 37:31.
 r Q. Ps. 140:3.
 s See "Scripture," II Cor. 11:3.
 t Lips, Job 2:10.

¹⁴
 4 Q. Ps. 10:7.
 5 Mouth, Gen. 8:11.
 6 Curses, Gen. 4:11.
 7 Bitterness, Eph. 4:31.

¹⁵
 5 Q. Is. 59:7 f.
 6 Feet, Gen. 18:4.
 7 See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.
 8 Blood, Lev. 17:11.

¹⁶
 7 Destruction, Hos. 13:14.
 8 See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.

¹⁷
 a Peace, Pr. 17:1.
 b See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.
 c Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

both of ^a Jews and ^b Greeks, that they are ^c all under ^c sin; 10 as it is ^d written,

^e There is none ^f righteous, no, not one;

11 There is none that ^h under-standeth,

There is none that ⁱ seeketh after ^k God;

12 ^l They have all turned aside, they are together become unprofitable;

There is none that doeth good, no, not so much as one:

13 ^m Their ⁿ throat is an open ^o sepulchre;

With their ^p tongues they have used ^q deceit:

^r The ^s poison of ^t asps is under their ^u lips:

14 ^v Whose ^w mouth is full of ^x cursing and ^y bitterness:

15 ^z Their ^{aa} feet are swift to ^{ab} shed ^{ac} blood;

16 ^{ad} Destruction and ^{ae} misery are in their ways;

17 And the way of ^{af} peace have they ^{ag} not ^{ah} known:

Var. Read.—V. 9 (cont.). both . . . are—that Jews as well as Greeks stand, LUT. are stand, LIE. LUT. V. 10. is—stands, LIE. V. 11. understandeth—is intelligent, LUT. JU. LIE. V. 12. have all turned aside—So SR.: are all gone out of the way, JO. unprofitable—unfitted, JU. LIP. LIE. V. 13. throat—gullet, LIE. open—opened, LUT. sepulchre—grave, JU. LIP. LIE. LUT. asps—vipers (adders), LUT.: serpents, LUT. LIP. LIE. V. 16. Destruction—Affliction, JO. misery—lamentation (wailing), LIP. LIE. JU. are in—upon, LUT. JU. LIP. V. 19. are under—within the reach of, LIP.: possess, JU. may . . . come unto, JO. may . . . God—may be culpable before God, LIP.: may become debtor to God, LUT.: may be involved in debt toward God, JU.: subject to judgment before God, SR. V. 20. because by—For out of, LUT.: For on the ground of, JU. the law—So AL, law, Va. Gi. justified—declared righteous, JU. in his sight—before him, LUT. JU. LIP. V. 21. apart from—i.e. without the help of, AL. Me.; without, LUT. LIP.: wholly without, JU. the law—So JU. JO.: law, LIP. Da. Gi. Va. LUT. LIP. a—the, JO. JU. LIP. V. 23. fall—i.e. do now come, Var. fall short—are in want, LIE. LIP. JU. the glory of God—So (as Rom. 5:2; II Cor. 3:18) Jo. G4. Co.; so nearly (= the glorious state in which God created man-

18 ^{ai} There is no ^{aj} fear of God before their ^{ak} eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever the ^{al} law saith, it speaketh to ^{am} them that are under the law; that every mouth may be stopped, and ^{an} all the ^{ao} world may be brought under the ^{ap} judgment of God: 20 because ^{aq} by ^{ar} the works of the law shall no ^{as} flesh be ^{at} justified in his sight; for ^{au} through the law cometh the ^{av} knowledge of sin.

21 But now apart from the law ^{aw} a ^{ax} righteousness of God hath been ^{ay} manifested, being ^{az} witnessed by the law and the ^{ba} prophets; 22 even the ^{bb} righteousness of God through ^{bc} faith ^{bd} in ^{be} Je-sus Christ unto all ^{bf} them that believe; for ^{bg} there is no distinction; 23 for all ^{bh} have sinned, and fall short of the ^{bi} glory of God; 24 being justified freely ^{bj} by his ^{bk} grace through ^{bl} the redemption that is in Christ Je-sus: 25 whom ^{bm} God set forth ^{bn} to be a ^{bo} propitiation, through faith, ^{bp} in his

kind), OL. Rā.; the praise which comes from God, AL. Be. DeW. Me.; the honor by God, LIE. glory—praise, LUT.; honor, LIP. VIN. V. 24. freely—without desert, JU.: gratuitously, VIN. LUT. LIP. LIE. V. 25. set forth—set forth publicly, Me. DeW. Jo. Gi. Vin. SR.; proposed, proposed to himself, Va. Jo. SR. (all.); set up, LIP. to be a—as a, LIP.; as, LIE. a propitiation—Lil. propitiatory (= mercy-seat, Ec. 25:17; Heb. 9:5, &c. Gi. Va.; i.e. propitiatory (sacrifice), DeW. Me.; i.e. means of propitiation, Jo. Go.; propitiatory sacrifice, LIP. LIE. LUT. SR. in—So OL. Rā. Luther, Calvin, Baur. Va.; [hath set forth] by means of, AL. DeW. Jo. Me. Wo.

Var. Read.—V. 22. unto all—So NAB C. Ed.; unto all and upon all, N^c D (F) G (K L).

c Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. d Ch. 4:11, 16; 10:4. 12 Some ancient authorities add and upon all. e Ch. 10:12; comp. Gal. 3:28; Col. 3:11. f See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2. 23 g See v. 9. 13 Gr. sinned. h Glory of God, Gen. 1:1. 24 i Ch. 4:4 f, 16; Eph. 2:8. j Grace, John 1:17. k Eph. 1:7; Col. 1:14; Heb. 9:15; comp. I Cor. 1:30. l Redemption, Mt. 20:22. m Salutation through Jesus, Lu. 2:29. n God plans Man's salvation, Acts 2:40. 14 Or. to be propitiatory. o I John 2:2; 4:10. p See "Reconciliation," Lu. 12:63. q Comp. I Cor. 5:7; Heb. 9:14, 28; I Pet. 1:19; Rev. 1:5.

* POISON: Of Crawling Things.—Deut. 32:24, 33. Of Asps.—Job 20:16; Rom. 3:13. Vipers.—Job 20:16. Of Serpents.—Ps. 58:4. Of Adders.—Ps. 140:3.

Of Plants.—II Ki. 4:40. Figurative.—Job 6:4; Jas. 3:8. See "Instruction" (False Teachings)—Is. 54:13.

25
 a Blood, Lev. 17:11.
 b Salvation through the Blood of Christ, Acts 2:40.
 c Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.
 d See "Forgiveness," Pr. 25:21.
 e Forgiveness of Sins, Gen. 3:6.
 f Acts 14:16; 17:30.
 g See "Mercy, Righteousness and Justice of God," Gen. 1:1.
 h Ch. 2:4.
 26
 i Seasons, Gen. 8:22; [68].
 j Justice, Mic. 1:1.
 k See "Justification," Rom. 4:25.
 2 Gr. is of faith.
 l Faith, Heb. 11:1.
 m Or, of.
 n Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:1.
 27
 n See "Pride," Ps. 7:5.
 o See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.
 p Ch. 2:17, 23; comp. ch. 4:2; I Cor. 1:29 ff.
 q Glorifying, II Cor. 7:4.
 r Ch. 9:31.
 s Law, Deut. 31:24.
 t See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.
 u See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.
 28
 v Vs. 20, 21; see Acts 13:39; Eph. 2:9; comp. Jas. 2:20, 24, 26.
 4 Many ancient authorities read *For we reckon*.
 w Man, Gen. 2:7.
 5 Or, *works of law*.
 29
 z Ch. 9:24; 10:12; 15:9; Gal. 3:29; comp. Acts 10:34 f.
 y Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
 z The Jews, II Ki. 18:6.
 a Salvation for all Men, Acts 2:40. b Gentiles, Is. 49:6.
 c Ch. 10:12. d Ch. 4:11 f.; 16; Gal. 3:8; see ch. 3:22.
 e Circumcision, Gen. 17:14. f Gr. *ou of*, Gal. 3:8.
 g through the faith, Gal. 2:16. h 31. i Or, *law*. j See v. 4; Lu. 20:16. k Comp. ch. 4:3; 8:4; Mt. 5:17.
 l Some ancient authorities read of Abraham, our forefather according to the flesh? h Abraham, Gen. 11:27. i Or, our forefather according to the flesh hath found? j See "Father," Ex. 21:15.
 f See ch. 1:3.

blood, to show his righteousness because of the ^{d e} passing over of the sins done aforetime, in the ^h forbearance of God; 26 for the showing, *I say*, of his righteousness at this present season: that he might himself be ¹¹ just, and the ^{k1} justifier of him that ² hath ¹ faith ³ in ⁴ Je'sus. 27 Where then is the ^{o p q} glorying? It is excluded. By ^r what manner of ^s law? of ^t works? Nay: but by a ^u law of faith. 28 ^v We reckon therefore that a ^w man is justified by faith apart from ^x the works of the law. 29 Or ^y is ^z God the God of ¹ Jews only? ^a is he not the God of ^b Gen'tiles also? Yea, of Gen'tiles also: 30 if so be that ^c God is one, and ^d he shall justify the ^e circumcision ^f by faith, and the uncircumcision ^g through faith.

31 Do we then make ^h the law of none effect ⁱ through faith? ^j God forbid: nay, we ^k establish ^l the law.

4 What then shall we say ¹ that ² Abraham, ³ our ⁴ forefather, hath found ⁵ accord-

Var. Rend.—V. 25 (*cont.*), because ^a aforetime—*So VIN.*; because of (his) overlooking of the sins that were past (*i.e. before the death of Christ*), *Al. DeW. Jo. Li. Me. Ol. Va.* passing over—letting go, *JO.*; overlooking, *LUT. LIP.* done aforetime, in—that are past, through, *JO.*; in—by virtue of, *LIP.*; during, *SH.*; by, *VIN.* done aforetime—foregone, *SH.*; done formerly, *SR. V. 26*, for . . . say—Whom God set forth . . . to show or exhibit, *Jo. Va.*; which forbearance was in view of the exhibition, *Gi.* for—in, *LUT.* showing *I say*—declaration, *JO.*; view of the proof, *LUT.*; proof, *LIP.*; exhibition, *SR.* at—in, *SR.* present season—time, *JO. LUT. LIP.*; present time, *SR.* himself—*Omit.* *JO. LIP.* justifier of—justifying, *SR.* that hath faith—that (who, *LUT.*) is of the faith, *Var. LUT.*; which believeth, *JO.*; who is of faith, *SR. V. 27*, glorifying—boasting (of the Jews), *Al. Me. Gi. JO. LUT. JU. V. 28*, justified—declared righteous, *SH.*; being made just, *LIE.* We reckon therefore—For we reckon, *SR.*; For we figure, *LIE.*; For we conclude, *JO. V. 30*, if . . . one—Seeing that (*lit.* if so be) God is one, *SR.*; seeing it is (there be (but) one, *LIE.*)

ing to the ¹ flesh? 2 For if Abraham was ² justified ³ by works, he hath whereof to ⁴ glory; but ⁵ not toward God. 3 For what saith the ⁶ scripture? ⁷ And ⁸ Abraham believed God, and it was ⁹ reckoned unto him for righteousness. 4 Now to him that ¹⁰ worketh, the ¹¹ reward is not reckoned as of ¹² grace, but as of ¹³ debt. 5 But to him that worketh not, but ¹⁴ believeth on him that justifieth the ¹⁵ ungodly, his faith is reckoned for righteousness. 6 Even as ¹⁶ David also pronounceth ¹⁷ blessing upon the man, unto whom God reckoneth righteousness apart from works, ¹⁸ saying,

¹⁹ Blessed are they whose iniquities are ²⁰ forgiven, And whose ²¹ sins are covered. 8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not ²² reckon sin.

9 Is this blessing then pronounced upon ¹ the circumcision, or upon the uncircumcision also? for ² we say, To Abraham his faith was reckoned for righteousness. 10 How then was it

God, *JO. LIE.* and he—he who, *SR. Chap. 4.—V. 2.* by—out of, *JO. VIN.* toward—before, *JO. LIP.*; in reference to, *LUT.* whereof to glory—ground of glorying, *SR. V. 3.* For—Now, *LIE.* reckoned—*So SR.*; counted, *Var. JO. LUT. LIP.*; credited, *LIE.*; accredited, *JU.*; set down, *SR. V. 4.* worketh—dealeth in works, *LUT.*; carrieth on works, *LIP.* the reward is—his wages are, *SR. Me. as (twice)*—according to, *LUT. LIP. SR.*; *omit.* *JO.* debt—obligation, *LIP. V. 6.* Even—Just, *LUT. JU.* blessing upon—the blessedness of, *JO. LUT.*; benediction on, *LIE. LIP.*; the benediction of, *JU.*; congratulation, *VIN.* reckoneth—*So SR.*; counteth, *Var. LUT. LIP.*; imputeth, *JO.*; credits, *LIE.*; accredits, *JU.* apart from—*So SR.*; without, *JO. LUT. LIE. LIP. JU. V. 7.* iniquities—transgressions of the law, *LIP.*; *Lit.* lawlessness, *VIN.* are (*twice*)—have been, *JU. V. 8.* reckon—*So SR.*; count, *Var. LUT.*; impute, *JO.*; accredit, *LIE. V. 9.* is or upon—This declaration of blessing is to the circumcision only that it is spoken or to, *JO. Vs. 9, 10, 22-24.* reckoned—*So SR.*; counted (*same word as in v. 3*), *Var. LIP. LUT.*; accredited, *LIE.*

Var. Rend.—V. 28, therefore—*So B C. WH. Tr. 2.* For, *N A D G. Al. La. TN. Tr. 1.* *WH. Tr. marg.* Chap. 4.—V. 1. that . . . flesh—*So (father), N A C D. Al. La. TN. Tr. 1.* *WH. Tr.* of Abraham our forefather, as pertaining to the flesh, *B. Al. Tr. 1.* *WH. Tr. marg.*

k Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

2
 l Justification, Rom. 4:25.
 m Glory, Ps. 7:5.
 n Comp. I Cor. 1:31.

3
 o Scripture, II Tim. 3:16.
 11 Q. Gen. 15:6.
 p Va. 9, 22; Gal. 3:6; Jas. 2:23.

4
 q Labor, Ex. 23:12.
 r Ch. 11:6.
 s Reward, Rev. 2:10.
 t Grace, John 1:17.
 u Debt, Ex. 22:25.

5
 v Ch. 3:22; comp. John 6:29.
 w The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

6
 z David, I Sam. 17:12.
 y Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

7
 12 Q. Ps. 32:1 f.
 s Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.
 a See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Forgiveness," Lu. 2:21.
 b Sin, Gen. 3:6.

8
 c See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.
 d II Cor. 5:19.

9
 e Ch. 3:30.
 f See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:6.
 g See v. 3.

reckoned? when^a he was in^b circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision: 11 and he^c received the sign of circumcision, a^d seal of the^e righteousness of the^f faith which he had while he was in uncircumcision: ^gthat he might be^h the father ofⁱ all them that believe, though they be in uncircumcision, that righteousness might be reckoned unto them; 12 and the father of circumcision to^k them who not only are of the circumcision, but who also^l walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham which he had in uncircumcision. 13 For not^m through theⁿ law was^o the^p promise to Abraham or to his^q seed^r that he should be^s heir of the^t world, but through the righteousness of faith. 14 For^u if they that are of the law are heirs, faith is made void, and the promise is made of none effect: 15 for^v the law worketh^w wrath; but^x where there is no law, neither is there^y transgression. 16 For this cause^z it is of faith, that^{aa} it may be according to^{ab} grace; to the end that the promise may be sure to all^{ac} the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is^{ad} the father of

Var. Read.—V. 13. the law—law, *Gi. Va. GAR.* V. 17. before . . . believed—*So Be. Bu. Jo. V.H. Va. Gi. Go.*; before God in whose sight he believed, *Al. Da. Me. Wt.* giveth life to—quickeneth, *JO. LUT. LIP.* a; maketh alive, *SH. V.* 14. reckoned—imputed, *JO.*; counted, *LUT.*; accounted, *LIE.*; accredited, *JU.* 7. 25. up for—up for the sake of, *LIP. LUT.*; because of, or, in order to atone or, *GAR.* trespasses—offences, *JO.*; sins, *JF.* for (second)—on account of, *LUT. U. LIP.*; with a view to, *GAR.*

V.—Gr. *Dikaiosis.* I. As respects Re- of God—*Is. 45:25; 50:8; Rom. 3:28; 8:33.* y the Wicked.—*Ex. 23:7; Pr. 17:15; Is.*

law requires Perfect Obedience—*Rom. Jas. 2:8-10.*
a to it.—A Trial permitted—*Lev. 18:5.*
near or teach—*Rom. 2:13, 17-23.* Task
—12, 19, 20, 23.

us all 17 (as it is^a written, ^bA father of many^c nations have I made thee) before him whom he believed, *even*^d God, ^ewho giveth^f life to the^g dead, and^h calleth theⁱ things that are not, as though they were. 18 Who in^j hope believed against hope, to the end that he might become a father of many nations, according to that which had been spoken, ^kSo shall thy seed be. 19 And without being weakened in faith he considered his own^l body^m nowⁿ as good as dead (^ohe being about a hundred^p years old), and^q the deadness of^r Sarah's^s womb; 20 yet, looking unto the promise of God, he wavered not through unbelief, but waxed strong through faith, ^tgiving^u glory to God, 21 and^v being fully^w assured that^x what he had promised, ^yhe was able also to perform. 22 Wherefore also it^z was reckoned unto him for righteousness. 23 Now^{aa} it was not written for his sake alone, that it was reckoned unto him; 24 but for our sake also, unto whom it shall be reckoned, ^{ab}who believe on^{ac} him that^{ad} raised^{ae} Jē'sus our Lord from the dead, 25 who was^{af} delivered up for our trespasses, and was^{ag} raised for our^{ah} justification.

Var. Read.—V. 15. but—*So N* A B C, Edd.*; for, *N* D.* V. 19. considered . . . womb—considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sarah's womb, *D E.*; did consider that his own body was, *N A B C, Edd. (continuing,* and did also consider the deadness of Sarah's, yet), *Var.*

g See "God," *Gen. 1:1.* A Resurrection, *Mt. 22:23.* i Death and Resurrection of Jesus, *Lu. 2:21.* j See Acts 2:24. 25 k Ch. 5:6, 8; 8:32; comp. *Gal. 2:20; Eph. 5:2.* l See "Redemption," *Mt. 20:22.* m See "Sufferings of Jesus," *Lu. 2:21.* n *I Cor. 15:17; II Cor. 5:15; comp. ch. 5:18.*

Not by Works of Law.—*Rom. 3:20, 28; 4:1-5.* Gal. 2:16. Fate of those who return to Law.—*Gal. 4:21-23, 30.* Gal. 5:1-4.

Is obtained only through Christ.—*Acts 13:38, 39; Rom. 3:21-26; 5:1, 2, 16-18; I Cor. 6:11; II Cor. 1:19-22; Gal. 2:16, 17; Col. 1:12-14.*

Freely by Grace.—*Rom. 3:24.* By Faith—*Rom. 3:26; 5:1; Gal. 2:16; 3:24; 5:4 f.* [cont.]

17
c Writing, *I Cor. 4:14.*
2 Q. *Gen. 17:5.*
d Nations, *Gen. 10:32.*
e God, *Gen. 1:1.*
f John 5:21.
g See "Resurrection," *Mt. 22:23.*
h Life, *Gen. 2:7.*
i Death, *Rom. 5:12.*
j Calling, *I Cor. 1:26.*
k Comp. *Is. 48:13; 61:2.*
l *I Cor. 1:28.*

18
m Hope, *Pr. 23:18.*
3 Q. *Gen. 15:5.*

19
n Body, *Num. 25:8.*
4 Many ancient authorities omit now.
o Heb. 11:12.
p *Gen. 17:17.*
q See "Old Age," *Titus 2:3.*
r Year, *Lev. 25:8.*
s *Gen. 18:11.*
t Sarah, *Gen. 11:29.*
5 Or, *womb: yea, &c.*

20
u See *Mt. 9:8.*
v Glorifying God, *Lu. 7:16.*
w Glory, *Ps. 7:5.*

21
x Ch. 14:5.
y Assurance, *Eph. 3:12.*
z *Gen. 18:14;* comp. *Heb. 11:19.*
a God is almighty, *Gen. 1:1.*
b See "Miracles," *Mk. 16:17.*

22
c See v. 3.

23
d Ch. 15:4; *I Cor. 9:9 f.; 10:11.*
e See "Scripture," *II Tim. 3:16.*

24
f Ch. 10:9; *I Pet. 1:21.*

^a Ch. 3:28.
^b Gr. *out of*.
^c Faith, Heb. 11:1.
^d Comp. v. 11.
^e Many ancient authorities read *let us have*.
^f Peace, Pr. 17:1.
^g God, Gen. 1:1.
^h Salvation through Jesus, Acts 2:40.
ⁱ Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

^j Eph. 2:18; 3:12; comp. Heb. 10:19 f.; 1 Pet. 3:18.
^k See "Reconciliation," Lu. 12:58.
^l Some ancient authorities omit *by faith*.
^m Grace, John 1:17.
ⁿ See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
^o I Cor. 15:1.
^p Or, *let us rejoice*.
^q Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.
^r Gr. *glory*, V. 11; Heb. 3:8.
^s Hope, Ps. 23:18.
^t Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.

^u V. 11; ch. 8:23; 9:10; II Cor. 8:19.
^v Or, *let us also rejoice*.
^w Mt. 6:12; comp. Jas. 1:2 f.
^x See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
^y See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.

^z Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17. ^{aa} See Lu. 21:19. ^{ab} Phil. 2:22; Jas. 1:12. ^{ac} See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.
^{ad} ^{ae} Comp. ch. 9:33; Ps. 119:116; Heb. 6:18 f. ^{af} Shame, Phil. 3:19. ^{ag} Love, I Cor. 13:1. ^{ah} Love of God, Gen. 1:1. ^{ai} Acts 2:33; 10:45; Titus 3:6; comp. Gal. 4:6. ^{aj} Gr. *poured out*. ^{ak} Heart, Acts 15:9. ^{al} Holy Spirit, John 14:16. ^{am} The Weak, I Cor. 9:22. ^{an} Comp. vs. 8, 10. ^{ao} See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40. ^{ap} A Comp. Gal. 4:4. ^{aq} Season, Gen. 8:22. ^{ar} Redemption, Mt. 20:22. ^{as} Death, Rom. 5:12. ^{at} The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

Christians manifest it by their Works.—Mt. 5:16; Rom. Ch. 6-8; Eph. 2:10; Phil. 2:12, 13; Jas. 2:14-26.

II. Other Aspects of Justification.—God's Decisions justifiable—Gen. 18:25; Ps. 51:4; Rom. 3:4; 8:30-34.

Wrong to justify oneself.—Job 9:20; 11:2; 3; 32:2; Lu. 10:29; 16:15.

Wrong Conceptions of Justification.—Job 11:2; 33:32, 33; Rom. 3:27-30.

One justified rather than the other.—Deut. 25:1; I Ki. 8:32; II Chr. 6:23; Job 32:2; Jer. 3:11-13; Ez. 16:51, 52; Lu. 18:14.

Consciousness of Right.—Job 13:18; 27:5; I Cor. 4:4.
Words and Works justify one.—Mt. 12:37; Lu. 7:31-35; Jas. 2:25.

III. Word Studies.—Five Aspects of Justification. 1. The Spring of—Grace—Rom. 3:24. 2. The Principle of—Faith—

5 ^a Being therefore justified ^b by ^c faith, ^d we have ^e peace with ^f God ^g through our ^h Lord Jē'sūs Christ; 2 through whom also we have ⁱ had our access ^j by faith into this ^k grace ^l wherein we stand; and ^m we ⁿ rejoice in ^o hope of the ^p glory of God. 3 And not only so, but ^q we also ^r rejoice in our ^s tribulations: knowing that tribulation worketh ^t steadfastness; 4 and steadfastness, ^u approvedness; and approvedness, hope: 5 and hope ^v putteth not to ^w shame; because the ^x love of God hath been ^y shed abroad in our ^z hearts through the ^{aa} Holy Spirit which was given unto us. 6 For while we were yet ^{ab} weak, ^{ac} in due ^{ad} season Christ ^{ae} died for the ^{af} ungodly. 7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: for

Var. Rend.—Chap. 5.—V. 2. have had—*So Al. DeW. Me. Al. Va.; rather, have obtained, Ev. our access—So Al.; introduction, Gi.; the access, JO. LUT. JU. stand—stand fast, or, firm, SH. and we—let us, a. rejoice—boast by reason of the, LUT. V. 3. rejoice—glory, LIE. JU. LIP.; make our boast, GAR. knowing—in the consciousness of, LIP.; convinced, JU. Vs. 3, 4. steadfastness—endurance, Al. Me. GAR. DENNY; patience, JO. LUT. LIP. a; constancy, SR. (all.). V. 4. approvedness (twice)—So VIN.; approval (*s. tried and proved character*, cf. Phil. 2:22); Al. OL. DeW. Jo. Me. VH. Da. Gi. SR.; stability, JU.; probation, a. V. 5. putteth not to shame—does not, is, appoint, SH. hath been—is, JO. JU.;*

peradventure ^a for the ^b good ^c man some one would even dare to die. 8 But God ^d commendeth ^e his own love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, ^f Christ died for us. 9 Much more then, being now ^g justified ^h by his ⁱ blood, shall we be saved ^j from the ^k wrath of God through him. 10 For if, while we were ^l enemies, we were reconciled to God through the ^m death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, shall we be saved ⁿ by his ^o life; 11 and not only so, ^p but we also rejoice in God through our Lord Jē'sūs Christ, through whom we have now received ^q the reconciliation.

12 Therefore, as through ^a one man ^b sin entered into the ^c world, and ^d death through sin; and ^e so death passed unto all men, for that all sinned:—13 for

(indeed actually), LIE. shed abroad—*gained out, SR. GAR. was—So Al. Gi. SR. is, JO. LIE.; has been, LUT. V. 8. weak—So SR.; without strength, JO. DENNY. in due season—i.e. not too late to profit us, VE. Me.; at the appointed time—Al. DeW. Jo. Rm.; in due time, DENNY. V. 7. the good man—So Al. B. Da. DeW. Jo. Me. VH. Va. Gi. SR.; that which is good, Rū. GAR. (all.). the good, LUT. would—does, Var. dare—decide, LUT. V. 8. commendeth—establishes, Var. JO. LIP. proves, LUT. LIE.; showed, JU.; doth establish, SR. (all.). V. 9. wrath—i.e. to come, Var.*

Var. Rend.—Chap. 5.—V. 1. we have—*So K. B. Scr. La. (through error as to B); let us have, N. A. B. C. D. Vulg. Pesh. Memph. Ti. Al. Tr. WH. Beel, SR. GAR. (?) a; we have got, or, obtained, SH. GAR. V. 2. by faith—So N. A. C. La. Ti. Tr. WH.; omū, B D G, Al. Tr. WH. a marg.*

^g Comp. v. 10; ch. 11:15; II Cor. 5:18 f. ^h 12 ⁱ See "Adam," Gen. 5:1. ^j Va. 15-17; Gen. 2:17; 3:6, 19; I Cor. 15:21 f. ^k Sin, Gen. 3:6. ^l World, Rev. 10:6. ^m I Va. 14, 19, 21; I Cor. 15:22.

Rom. 5:1; Gal. 3:24-26. 3. The Ground of—Blood—Rom. 5:9. 4. The Acknowledgment of—Resurrection of Jesus—Rom. 4:25; I Pet. 1:3, 5. The Assurance of—Works—Mt. 11:19; Jan. 2:21, 24; Rom. Ch. 6-8.

Involved in Four Questions.—Who? Believer in Jesus—Acts 13:39; Rom. 3:26. Why? Because God loves us—John 3:16. Where? Rom. 5:8. Where? In the Death of Jesus—Rom. 5:8, 9. What? On believing in Christ as Personal Saviour—Rom. 4:5 f.; 6:17 f.; 10:3-10.

* DEATH: Metaphorical Equivalents of the Term Death.—"Returning to Dust"—Gen. 3:19; Ps. 104:29; Eccl. 3:20, 12:7. "Going" to the Fathers—Gen. 15:15. "Gathered to his People"—Gen. 25:8; 49:29. "Giving up the Ghost"—Gen. 25:8; 35:29. "To sleep with thy Fathers"—Deut. 32:16. "Crushed like the Moth"—Job 4:19. "Tent Cord pulled up"—Job 4:21. "An Exhaled Breath"—Job 7:7. "No

⁷ See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.
ⁿ The Righteous, Ps. 34:1.
^o Man, Gen. 2:7.

⁸ See ch. 3:5.
^q Ch. 8:30; see John 3:16; 15:13.
^r See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.

⁹ Justification, Rom. 4:23.
^t Salvation through the Blood of Jesus, Acts 2:40.
^u Comp. ch. 3:25.

^v Gr. *in*.
^w Blood, Lev. 17:11.
^x I Thess. 1:10.
^y Comp. ch. 1:18.

^z Anger, Pr. 15:1.
^{aa} See "The Judgement," II Pet. 2:4.

¹⁰ Enemies, Job 31:29.
^a See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
^b Ch. 11:23; comp. Eph. 2:3; Col. 1:21 f.; II Cor. 5:18 f.

^c See "Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^d Comp. ch. 8:34; Heb. 7:25; I John 2:1.

^e Life, Gen. 2:7.

¹¹ V. 3; ch. 8:23; 9:10; II Cor. 8:19.
^g Gr. *but also glorying*.
^h Comp. v. 2.

¹² ⁱ See "Adam," Gen. 5:1. ^j Va. 15-17; Gen. 2:17; 3:6, 19; I Cor. 15:21 f. ^k Sin, Gen. 3:6. ^l World, Rev. 10:6. ^m I Va. 14, 19, 21; I Cor. 15:22.

13
a Law, Deut. 31:24.
b Sin, Gen. 3:6.
c World, Rev. 10:6.
d See ch. 4:16.

14
e Adam, Gen. 5:1.
f Moses, Ex. 3:4.
g Hos. 6:7.
h I Cor. 15:45.
i Types, Heb. 8:5.
j Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

15
k The Gift, Eph. 2:8.
l Vs. 12, 18.
m Death, Rom. 5:12.
n Grace, John 1:17.
o See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
p God, Gen. 1:1.
q Acts 15:11.
r Man, Gen. 2:7.
s Salvation through Christ, Acts 2:40.
t See vs. 18, 19.

until the ^alaw ^bsin was in the ^cworld; but ^asin is not imputed when there is no law. 14 Nevertheless death reigned from ^aAdam until ⁱMōses, even over them that had not sinned ^oafter the likeness of Adam's transgression, who is a ^afigure of ⁱhim that was to come. 15 But not as the trespass, so also is the ^afree gift. For if by the trespass of ⁱthe one the many ^mdied, much more did the ^agrace of ^pGod, and the gift by ^qthe grace of the one ^rman, ^jJeſus Christ, abound unto ^tthe many. 16 And not as

Var. Rend.—V. 16. And . . . justification—here the gift of grace finds many false steps, and the end is pure justification, JU. through one—so nearly (i.e. *the gift is not such as if it were given by occasion of one man's sin*), VH. Me. Gi. Jo. Ju. SH. SR.; that which came to pass by one, AL DeW. R. W. one that sinned—one man's sinning, SH. so—so works, JU.; so is, SH. gift—boon, SE. GAR. for—there, JU. free gift—gift of grace, LUT. came of—was is, Me. VH. Ru. by occasion of, AL Me. VH. Ru. Va. SR. is of, JO.; of, LUT.; sprang from, SH. trespasses—So SH.; offences, JO.; false

through one that sinned, so is the gift: for ^athe judgment came of one unto condemnation, but the free gift came of many trespasses unto ^mjustification. 17 For if, by the trespass of the one, death reigned through the one; much more shall they that receive the abundance of grace and ^aof the gift of righteousness ^areign in ⁱlife through the one, even ^jJeſus Christ. 18 So then as through one trespass the judgment came unto all men to condemnation; even so through one act of righteousness the free gift came unto all men to

(trespasses), SR. unto justification—(and ended in) a declaration of righteousness, SH. justification—righteous act, GAR. SR. V. 18. So then—Therefore, JO.; Thus, JU.; As then, SH. trespass—offence, JO.; lapse, SH.; fall, SR. the judgment came unto—to, SH. through one act of righteousness—by means of one righteous act, AL. El. Jo. Tho. Da. Va. DeW. R.; by means of one sentence of justification, Me. VH. Gi. Go.; . . . of one state of acceptance with God, W. act of righteousness—justifying act, SH.

16
u The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.
v Comp. I Cor. 11:32 (Gr.).
w Justification, Rom. 4:25.
1 Gr. an act of righteousness. Rev. 15:4; 19:3.

17
2 Some ancient authorities omit of the gift.
x Comp. II Tim. 2:12; Rev. 22:5.
y Life, Gen. 2:7.
z Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

to be ^a—Job 7:8, 21; 27:19. "Cut down like a Flower"—Job 14:2. "Not to be found"—Job 20:7, 9; cf. Gen. 5:24; Heb. 11:5. "Brought to the King of Terrors"—Job 18:14. Devoured by a Divine Fire—Job 20:26. Lying down in the Dust—Job 7:21; 21:26. The Spirit going upward—Eccl. 3:21. The Spirit returning to God—Eccl. 12:7. Going to his Everlasting Home—Eccl. 12:5. Sleeping in the Dust of the Earth—Dan. 12:2. A Sleep—Mt. 9:24. Fallen asleep—John 11:11; Acts 7:60; 13:36; I Cor. 15:18, 51; I Thess. 4:14. Clothed with the House not made with Hands—I Cor. 5:2. Swallowed up of Life—I Cor. 5:4. Absence from the Body—I Cor. 5:8. A Journey—Phil. 1:23; II Tim. 4:6; II Pet. 1:16, marg. "Putting off the Tabernacle"—II Pet. 1:14; cf. John 1:14, marg.

Result of Sin.—Pr. 2:18; 5:5; 7:27; 8:36; 11:19; 13:13, 14; 14:12; 15:10; 16:25; 21:6; 24:11; Ez. 18:32; 31:14; 33:11; John 5:14; Rom. 5:12-21; 6:16-23; 7:5-8; 8:2-6; I Cor. 15:21; II Cor. 7:10; Jas. 1:15; I John 3:14.

Punishment for Sin.—Gen. 2:17; Ez. 10:17; 11:5; Num. 14:35; 16:31-35; 35:30; 31; Deut. 30:15; I Ki. 1:52; II Chr. 24:24; Ezra 7:26; Pr. 10:21; Jer. 9:21; 15:2; 21:8; 31:30; 43:11; Ez. 18:4; Amos 9:10; Mt. 18:4; Mk. 7:10; John 19:7; Rev. 18:8.

Mysterious and terrible.—II Sam. 22:5, 6; Job 3:5; 10:21; 12:22; 16:16; 18:4; 24:17; 28:3; 34:22; 38:17; Ps. 13:3; 23:4; 44:19; 55:4; 107:10-14; Is. 9:2; Jer. 2:6; 13:16; Amos 5:8; Mt. 4:16; Lu. 1:79; Heb. 2:15.

End of Earthly Things.—Ruth 1:17; Job 7:9, 10; 14:12; Ps. 6:5; Eccl. 9:5-10; 12:5-7; Is. 38:18; Rom. 7:2; I Cor. 7:39; Gal. 2:19; Heb. 9:15-27.

Robs of our Possessions.—Job 1:21; Ps. 49:17; Lu. 12:16-20.

To be braved in Line of Duty.—Ju. 5:18; Is. 53:12; Mt. 10:28, 39; 26:35; Mk. 14:31; Lu. 11:50, 51; 12:32, 33; 18:32, 38; 21:16; 22:33; Acts 20:24; 21:13; 25:11; Rom. 8:7; I Cor. 15:31; II Cor. 4:11; 12:7; Phil. 2:18; 3:10, 11; Heb. 2:9-15; 11:35-38; 12:2-4; I Pet. 2:24; Rev. 2:10; 12:11.

Death Figurative.—As a State of Sin—John 5:24, 40; 6:50; 8:21, 24; Rom. 7:9-11; Eph. 2:1, 6; Col. 2:13; I John 3:14; Rev. 3:1. It includes lack of Knowledge of God and His Christ—John 17:3. Absence of Faith—John 8:21, 24; Heb. 11:5, 6. Dwelling in Darkness—Mt. 4:16; John 1:4, 9; 3:19, 20.

Alienation from God and Christ.—Ez. 18:4; John 15:6, 6; Rom. 8:6; Eph. 2:12, 13; 4:18.

Death is not Annihilation.—Eccl. 12:5, 7; Mt. 17:3; 22:32; Mk. 9:4; Lu. 9:30, 31; 23:43; Acts 7:55, 56, 59; II Cor. 5:1-8; Phil. 1:20-26; II Tim. 1:10; 4:6-8; II Pet. 1:13-15; Rev. 6:9, 10.

Christ saves by His Death.—Is. 53:5, 6; Mt. 20:28; 26:26, 28; Mk. 10:45; 14:22-24; Lu. 22:19, 20; 24:46, 47; John 3:14; 12:32; Acts 3:18; 4:12; Rom. 5:10; 6:3-5; I Cor. 1:22-24; Eph. 2:16; Col. 1:20-22; I Tim. 2:6; Heb. 2:9-15; I Pet. 2:24.

Jesus conquered Death.—Mt. 9:23-25; 11:5; 28:1-10; Mk. 5:40-42; 16:1-7; Lu. 7:11-15; 8:49-55; 24:1-6; John 2:19; 10:18; 11:43, 44; 20:1-17; Acts 2:24; 9:36-40; 20:9, 10; Rom. 1:4; 6:23; 7:24, 25; 8:6-10; I Cor. 15:4, 20-22, 55-57; Eph. 4:8-10; Col. 2:12; 3:1; II Tim. 1:10; Heb. 2:14, 15.

Death of the Wicked.—A Judgment—Num. 16:29, 30; I Sam. 25:38; Is. 14:9; Lu. 12:20; Heb. 9:27. Sudden—Job 21:13, 23; Pr. 10:25, 27; 29:1; Is. 17:14; Acts 6:3-10. Feared—Job 18:11-15; 27:19-21. In Sin—Ez. 3:19; John 8:21. Illustrated—Lu. 16:23-26.

Death of the Righteous.—Release from Toil and Care—I Ki. 19:4; Job 3:21; 7:15; 14:13; I Cor. 9:15. From Evil—I Ki. 22:20; Is. 57:1-2. To a Crown—I II Tim. 4:8; Rev. 2:10. To Rest—Job 3:13; II Thess. 1:7. To Glory—Ps. 73:24-26. To Christ and Gain—Phil. 1:21, 23. To New Body—I II Cor. 5:1, 2. Precious to God—Ps. 116:15; Rev. 14:13.

Entrance upon New State.—Pr. 14:32; Is. 25:8; Mt. 17:2, 3; 22:32; Mk. 12:27; Lu. 16:19-31; 20:35-38; 23:43; John 5:28, 29; 12:24; I Cor. 3:22; II Cor. 5:6-8; Phil. 1:21-23; II Tim. 4:8; Heb. 9:27; Rev. 14:13.

Death chosen.—Num. 23:10; Jer. 8:3; Rev. 9:6. For the Believer.—Christ has abolished Death—John 6:47, 50, 51; 8:51, 52; 11:26; Heb. 2:9, 14; II Tim. 1:10.

Death is a Separation from the Source of Life and Joy.—(1) Physical: A Branch separated from the Vine dies—John 15:6. A Fish taken from Water dies—Is. 50:2. Man cut off from Air dies—II Ki. 8:15. (2) Spiritual: Fools die from lack of Wisdom—Pr. 10:21. Sin kills—Rom. 7:10, 11, 24. Separates from Life and Peace—Rom. 8:6. From Church and God—5:17, 18; Eph. 2:12; I Tim. 5:6. (3) Eternal, or the Second Death of the Soul is Banishment, under a Curse, from the Kingdom, into the Eternal Fire and Company of Wicked An-

^a ¹⁸ Justification, Rom. 4:25.

^b See "Adam," Gen. 5:1.

^c Man, Gen. 2:7. Rebellion, Es. 20:8.

^e V. 12; ch. 11:32.

^f The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

^g Comp. Phil. 2:8.

^h Obedience, Ex. 24:7.

ⁱ See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

^j See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.

^k Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

^l Law, Deut. 31:24.

^m See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.

ⁿ See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

^o Gal. 3:19; see ch. 3:20; 7:7 f.

¹ Or, law.

^p Abounding, Phil. 4:12.

^q Comp. ch. 6:1; I Tim. 1:14.

^r Comp. vs. 12, 14.

^s Death, Rom. 5:12.

^t Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.

^u Salvation through Jesus, Acts 2:40.

^v Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

^w Comp. ch. 3:5.

^x V. 15; comp. ch. 3:8.

^y Sin, Gen. 3:6.

^z Grace, John 1:17.

² ^a See v. 15; Lu. 20:16. ^b V. 11; ch. 7:4, 6; Gal. 2:19; Col. 2:20; 3:3; I Pet. 2:24.

^{gels}—Mt. 25:41, 46; II Thess. 1:9. Undying Worm—Mk. 9:43–48. A Lake of Fire—Rev. 2:11; 19:20; 20:6; 21:8.

^{Death Penalty for Crime.}—Murder—Gen. 9:5, 6; Num. 35:16–21. Adultery—Lev. 20:10; Deut. 22:24. Incest—Lev. 20:11, 12, 14. Sodomy—Lev. 18:22; 20:13. Perjury—Zech. 5:4. Kidnapping—Ex. 21:16. Witchcraft—Ex. 22:18. Abusing Parents—Ex. 21:15, 17. Blasphemy—Lev. 24:23. Sabbath-breaking—Ex. 35:2; Num. 15:32–36. False Teaching—Deut. 12:1–10. Sacrificing to False Gods—Ex. 22:20. See "Commandments"—Ex. 20:1.

^{Death a Penalty inflicted only on Testimony of Two or More Witnesses.}—Num. 35:30; Deut. 17:6.

^{Exemplified.}—Korah—Num. 16:32. Absalom—II Sam. 18:9, 10.

^{* I. BAPTISM OF JOHN, A PREPARATION:} Where administered.—Mt. 3:6, 13, 16; Mk. 1:5, 9, 10; John 1:28; 3:23. Its Character.—Mt. 3:11; Mk. 1:4, 5; Lu. 3:3; John 1:31; Acts 13:24.

^{Its Reception.}—Lu. 7:29, 30; Mt. 21:24–26.

^{Jesus sets the Example.}—Mt. 3:13–17; Mk. 1:9–11; Lu. 3:21.

^a justification of life. 19 For as through the ^b one ^c man's ^d disobedience the many ^e were made ^f sinners, even so through ^g the ^h obedience of the one ⁱ shall the many be made ^k righteous. 20 And ^l the law came in besides, that the trespass might ^m abound; but where sin abounded, ⁿ grace did abound more exceedingly: 21 that, as ^o sin reigned in ^p death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto ^q eternal life ^r through Jē-sūs ^s Christ our Lord.

6 ^t What shall we say then? Shall we ^u continue in ^v sin, that ^w grace may abound? 2 ^x God forbid. We who ^y died to

Var. Rend.—V. 18 (*cont.*). of life—i.e. conferring, leading to life, *Al.* V. 19. put down, LUT. LIP. JÜ.; constituted, SH. be made—put down as, LIP. LUT.; be constituted, SH. SR. V. 20. And—But, *Al. Jo. Gi. LUT. LIP. JÜ. SR.* came in besides—*So Al. DeW. Me. Rū. VH. Gi.*; came in by the way (i.e. temporarily), *Va.*; came into the side of a state of things already existing, SH. besides—between, LUT. JÜ.; alongside, LIP. abound . . . abounded—be multiplied . . . was multiplied, *Al. El. Da. Gi.*; multiply . . . multiplied, LIP.; be abundant . . . became abundant, LUT.; grow into infinity . . . grew as much, JÜ.; be full . . . was full, LIE.; did much more abound—*So Jo.*; did exceedingly abound, *Al.*; became over rich, LIP.; became still richer, JÜ.; there grace was overfull, LIP.; became exceedingly abundant, LUT. Chap. 6.—V. 2, 15. God forbid—Let it not be, *Va.*; Let it never be, SR. See ch. 3:4. V. 2. We . . . sin—We, being what we are, men who died in our baptism; SH.; we, being as we are, persons who died

sin, how shall we any longer live therein? 3 Or are ye ^o ignorant that all we who were ^p baptized into ^q Christ Jē-sūs were baptized into his death? 4 We were ^r buried therefore with him through baptism into death: that like as Christ was ^s raised from the dead through the ^t glory of the ^u Father, so we also might ^v walk in ^w newness of ^x life. 5 For ^y if we have become ^z united with ^a him in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection; 6 ^b knowing this, that our ^c old man was ^d crucified with ^e him, that the ^f body of sin might be done away, that so ^g we should no longer be in ^h bondage to sin;

to sins, DENNY. V. 3. into—unto union with, SH. V. 4. death—*So El. Me. Jo. Go.*; his death, *Al. Gi.*; that death, *Va. SH.*; the death, LUT. that like as—in order that, as, SR. V. 5. become—grown, LUT. LIP. JÜ.; been, JO. become united with—*Lut.* grown together, *Al. DeW. El. Me. Rū. Va. Gi. VIN.* a *marg.*; become united (with him) by, *Jo. VH. Go. Wo.*; grown together with, LIE.; united by growth, SH.; grown together (become united) with him, SR. Gar. in—by, JO.; with, LUT. SR. (*all.*) we of—so shall we be also with, *Al. DeW. Rū. Go.*; so shall we be also with the likeness of, *Da. Me. Gi. a marg.*; so shall we be by the likeness of, *Jo. VH.* in—by, JO. SR. (*all.*) in . . . of—(sharers), LUT.; with (that), LIE.; with, LIP. V. 6. man—self, SH. DENNY. was—*So Var.*; is, JO. might—should, JÜ. done away—destroyed, *DeW. Me. VH. JO.*; made powerless, *Al. Rū.*; put off, LIP.; put out of use, LUT.; paralyzed, SH. so—henceforth, JO. no longer—*So LIE. LIP.*; not, JO. be in bondage to—serve, JO. LIE. LIP.; be the slaves of, SR. (*all.*)

⁶ ^a See v. 15; Lu. 20:16. ^b V. 11; ch. 7:4, 6; Gal. 2:19; Col. 2:20; 3:3; I Pet. 2:24.

^{II. BAPTISM IN THE HOLY SPIRIT—POWER:} to whom promised.—Mt. 3:11; Mk. 1:8; Lu. 3:16; Acts 1:5. Prophecy—Joel 2:28, 29.

^{How administered.}—Acts 2:2, 3, 10:44; 11:15. See Jo. 7:39. See "Holy Spirit"—John 14:16.

^{Its Phenomena.}—Acts 2:2–4, 33; 10:46.

^{III. BAPTISM IN WATER, IN THE NAME OF THE TRINITY: Commanded.}—Mt. 28:19; Mk. 16:16; Acts 2:38; 22:16. See John 3:5.

^{To whom administered.}—Acts 11:41; 8:12, 36–38; 9:18; 15, 32, 33; 18:8; 19:5.

^{Its Character.}—Mk. 16:16; Acts 2:38; 16:30–34; 22:1 Rom. 6:4; Eph. 5:26; John 3:5; Acts 2:41; 8:39; Gal. 3:2 Rom. 6:5, 7, 17–18; II Cor. 12:13; Col. 2:12; Titus 3:5; II Pet. 3:21.

^{IV. BAPTISM IN SUFFERING: Proof of Patience.}—Mt. 20:22, 23; Mk. 10:39; Lu. 12:50.

^{V. BAPTISM IN FIRE: To whom promised.}—Mt. 3:12; Lu. 3:16, 17.

³ ^c Ignomies, Acts 17:23. ^d Acts 2:38; 8:16; 19:5; Gal. 3:27.

⁴ ^e Burial, II Cor. 15:14.

^f Col. 2:12. ^g Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

^h Resurrection Mt. 22:23.

ⁱ See v. 9; Act 2:24.

^j Glory of God Gen. 1:1.

^k Comp. John 11:40; II Cor. 13:4.

^l Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.

^m Walking, Col. 1:10.

ⁿ New Birth, John 3:5.

^o Comp. ch. 7:11; II Cor. 5:17; Gal. 6:15; Eph. 4:23; Col. 3:10.

^p Life, Gen. 2:7.

⁵ ^q II Cor. 4:10; Phil. 3:10.

² ^r Or, united with the likeness with the likeness.

⁶ ^s Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

^t Eph. 4:22; Col. 3:9.

^u See "Man," Gen. 2:7.

^v Crucifixion, Mt. 27:26.

^w See "Sacrifice," Gen. 31:54. ^x Gal. 2:20; 5:24; 6:14. ^y Conversion, Mt. 13:15. ^z Comp. 7:24.

7
a I Pet. 41. [5:12.
b Death, Rom.
c Justification,
Rom. 4:25.
1 Or, released.
Comp. Eccus.
26:29 (Gr.);
ch. 7.1.
d Sin, Gen. 3:6.
e V. 4; II Tim.
2:11; comp.
II Cor. 4:10.
f Salvation
conditional,
Acts 2:40.
g Divinity of Je-
sus, Lu. 2:21.
h Faith, Heb.
11:1.
i Life, Gen. 2:7.
j Knowledge,
Pr. 1:7. [2:24.
k See v. 4; Acts
l See "Exalta-
tion and Resur-
rection of Je-
sus," Lu.
2:21.
m Rev. 1:18.
10
2 Or, in that.
n See "Redemp-
tion," Mt.
20:22.
o See "Salvation
through the
Death of Je-
sus," Acts 2:40.
3 Gr. once for
all. Heb. 7:27.
11
p V. 2; ch. 7:4;
6; Gal. 2:19;
Col. 2:20; 3:3;
I Pet. 2:24.
12
q See v. 14. [25:8.
r Body, Num.
s See "Flesh,"
Rom. 2:28.
t Obedience,
Ex. 24:7.
u See "Bondage,"
John 8:33.
13
v Ch. 7:5;
comp. vs. 16.
19; Col. 3:5.
4 Or, weapons.
Comp. II Cor.
10:4.
w See "Teach-
ing of Jesus"
on "Character
of Disciples,"
Lu. 2:21.
z Ch. 12:1;
II Cor. 5:14 f.;
I Pet. 2:24.
y See "Sanctifi-
cation,"
I Sam. 7:1.
z God, Gen. 1:1.
a See "New
Birth," John
3:5.
b Righteous-
ness, Ps. 24:4.
14 c Ch. 8:2, 12. d See v. 12. e Comp. ch.
5:18; 7:4; Gal. 4:21. f See "Covenants,"
Gen. 17:2. g Law,
Deut. 31:24. h Ch. 5:17, 21. i Grace, John 1:17. j See v. 1.

7 for ^ahe that hath ^bdied is
^c'justified from ^dsin. 8 But ^e'if
we died with ^fChrist, we ^g'believe
that we shall also ^h'live with him;
9 ⁱ'knowing that Christ being
^k'raised from the dead dieth no
more; ^m'death no more hath do-
minion over him. 10 For ⁿ'the
death that he died, he ^o'died unto
sin ^p'once: but ^q'the life that he
liveth, he liveth unto God. 11
Even so reckon ye also your-
selves to be ^r'dead unto sin, but
alive unto God in Christ Jēsus.
12 Let not sin therefore ^s'reign
in your mortal ^t'body, that ye
should ^u'obey the ^v'lusts thereof:
13 neither ^w'present your mem-
bers unto sin as ^x'instruments of
unrighteousness; but ^y'present
yourselves unto ^z'God, as ^a'alive
from the dead, and your mem-
bers as ^b'instruments of ^c'right-
eousness unto God. 14 For ^d'sin
shall not ^e'have dominion over
you: for ^f'ye are not under
^g'law, but ^h'under ⁱ'grace.

15 What then? ^j'shall we sin,
because we are not under law,

Var. Rend.—V. 7. For he who has died,
he is (by means of it rid) of sin (and) de-
clared free, LIE. is justified—Lit. has
been justified (i.e. has his guiltance, *Al.*
Me. Ru. Wo. Va. Gi. Go., taking is dead
literally), he ⁱ. justified—he that (so)
died (i.e. in whom the 'old man' is de-
stroyed) has been justified, *VH. Jo. Be.*;
is declared free, LIP. JU.; is declared
righteous, acquitted from guilt, SH.;
acquitted (*lit.* justified), SR. V. 10, that
(*twice*)—which, *Al. DeW.* once—once for
all (times), LUT. LIE. JU.; Var. LUT.
LIE. JU. DENNY. SR. V. 11. Even so—
i.e. in the manner, Var.; Thus, SR. Vs.
11, 23, in—through, JO. V. 12. Let not
sin—Sin (So sin, LIP.) should therefore
not, LIP. LIE. obey—So SR.: subject
yourselves to, JU. V. 13. present (*twice*)
—So VIN.; yield, JO.; place, LUT.; offer,
JU.; render, SR.; go on yielding, SH.
unto (*three times*)—at the disposal
(service), LIE) of, LUT. LIE. instru-
ments (*twice*)—So *DeW. Al. El. Go.*;
weapons, *Me. Da. Va. Gi. Wo. LUT. LIE.*
LIP. SR. GAR. Vs. 14, 15. law—So *L.*
SR.; the law, JO. V. 15. What then?

but under grace? ^k'God forbid.
16 ^l'Know ye not, that to whom
ye present yourselves as ^m'serv-
ants unto obedience, his ⁿ'serv-
ants ye are whom ye obey;
whether of ^o'sin unto death, or of
obedience unto righteousness?
17 But ^p'thanks be to God,
^q'that, whereas ye were ^r'servants
of sin, ye ^s'became obedient from
the ^t'heart to that ^u'form of
^v'teaching whereunto ye were de-
livered; 18 and being ^w'made
free from sin, ye became ^x'serv-
ants of righteousness. 19 ^y'I
speak after the manner of ^z'men
because of the infirmity of your
^a'flesh: for ^b'as ye presented your
members as servants to ^c'un-
cleanness and to iniquity unto in-
iquity, even so now present your
members as servants to right-
eousness unto ^d'sanctification.
20 For ^e'when ye were ^f'serv-
ants of sin, ye were free in re-
gard of righteousness. 21 What
^g'fruit then had ye at that time
in the things whereof ye are now
^h'ashamed? for the end of those
things is ⁱ'death. 22 But now

What follows then? LIE.; How now?
LUT. LIP.; Thus how? JU. God forbid
—See ch. 3:4. V. 17, became obedient—
obeyed, Var. DENNY. VIN.; have obeyed,
JO. form—system, LIP.; "pattern,"
"exemplar," "standard," SH.; pattern,
GAR. (*alt.*) ye were delivered—i.e.
handed over as a child for instruction, Var.
SR.; which was delivered you, *We. (per-
haps).* V. 19, speak . . . men—speak
humanly, LUT.; use human expressions,
JU.; use a human illustration, LIE.
presented—did yield, Var.; have yielded,
JO.; placed, LUT.; offered, JU. LIP.
to (*twice*)—at the disposal of, LUT. unto
(*twice*)—for the (accomplishment of),
LUT. Vs. 19, 22, sanctification—So *El.*
Jo. Al. Da. Va. Gi. SR. (alt.); holiness, *VH.*
Go. SR. V. 20, in regard of—So VIN.;
as touching, *Al. Jo. Da. Me. Va. JO.*; men
towards, JU.; towards, LIE.; as regards, SR.
Var. Read.—Chap. 6.—Vs. 17, 18,
whereunto . . . being—which was de-
livered you, (18) Being then, N° C. which
was delivered you, and being, N° A B D.
Edd. V. 21, things . . . ashamed?—So
Me. Be. Tr. WH. SH.; then? Things
whereof ye are now ashamed, *La. 7r.*
NES. JO. LIP. JU. LIE. WEISS. SR.
DENNY. (difference of punctuation), *Al.*

k See v. 2; Lu.
20:16.
16
l Ch. 11:2;
I Cor. 3:16;
5:6; 6:2, 3, 9,
15, 16, 19;
9:13, 24.
m Servants, Ex.
21:2.
n Gr. bondserv-
ants.
o See John 8:34;
II Pet. 2:19.
p Vs. 21, 23.
17
q Thanksgiving,
II Cor. 4:15.
r Comp. ch. 1:8;
see II Cor.
2:14.
s Or, that ye
were . . . or
but ye became.
t See "Conver-
sion," Mt.
13:15.
u Heart, Acts
15:9.
v II Tim. 1:13.
w Or, pattern.
x Instruction,
Is. 54:13.
18
y See "Salva-
tion," Acts
2:40.
z See "Forgive-
ness," Pr.
25:21.
a Freedom,
John 8:32.
b Comp. v. 22;
John 8:2.
19
c See "Paul,"
Acts 8:1.
d See ch. 3:5.
e Man, Gen. 2:7.
f Flesh, Rom.
2:28.
g See v. 13.
h See "Sin,"
Gen. 3:6.
i See "Purifica-
tion," Lev.
15:2.
j Uncleaness,
II Cor. 12:21.
k Sanctification,
I Sam. 7:1.
20
l V. 16; Mt.
6:24.
21
m Fruit, Lev.
23:40.
n Ch. 7:5; comp.
Jer. 12:13; Ez.
16:63.
o Shame, Phil.
3:19.
p Vs. 16, 23; ch.
1:32; 8:6, 13;
Gal. 6:8.

* LUST: Worldly.—II Pet. 1:4; I John 2:16, 17. Of Appetite—Num. 11:4, 34; Ps. 78:18, 30; 106:14. Of Flesh—Ju. 3:29; Is. 59:10; Rom. 1:24, 27; 6:12; 13:14; I Cor. 10:8; Gal. 5:16, 17, 24; Eph. 2:3; I Thess. 4:5; II Tim. 3:6, 4:3; Titus 3:3; Jas. 1:14; 4:2, 3; I Pet. 4:2, 3; II Pet. 2:10, 18; I John 2:16. Of the Eyes—I John 2:16. Of Deceit—Eph. 4:22.

Warnings against.—Pr. 6:25; I Tim. 6:9; II Tim. 2:22; Titus 2:12; I Pet. 1:14; 2:11; 4:2, 3; II Pet. 3:3; Jude 16, 18. Punishment for.—Jas. 1:15; Rev. 18:14. Is of the World, and passes away.—I John 2:16 f. See "Teaching of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21.

- 22
a See "Forgiveness," Pr. 25:21.
b See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
c Sin, Gen. 3:6.
d Servants, Ex. 21:2.
e I Cor. 7:22;
f I Pet. 2:16;
g God, Gen. 1:1.
h Comp. ch. 7:4.
i Fruit, Lev. 23:40.
j Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.
k I Pet. 1:9.
l See "Reward," Rev. 2:10.
m Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.
23
n Wages, Deut. 24:15.
o Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.
p See "Grace," John 1:17.
q Gift, Eph. 2:8.
r Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
1
s Ignorance, Acts 17:23.
t See ch. 1:13.
u Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
v See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
w See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:6.
x Man, Gen. 2:7.
y Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. [31:24.
z Law, Deut. 1:1.
1
a I Cor. 7:39.
b Woman, Ruth 3:9.
c Marriage, Gen. 6:2.
d Husband, I Cor. 7:16.
e Death, Rom. 5:12.
3
f Adultery, Rom. 5:12.
4
g See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2. (6:2.
h V. 6; see ch. 5:18; comp. ch. 8:2.
i Col. 1:22.
j Salvation through Christ, Acts 2:40. [25:3.
k Body, Num. 1:1.
l See "New Birth," John 3:5.
5
n Ch. 8:3f.; II Cor. 10:3.
o Flesh, Rom. 2:28. (6:12.
p Lust, Rom. 2:8.
q Gr. passions of sins.

being ^amade free from ^csin and become ^dservants to ^fGod, ye have your ^gfruit unto ⁱsanctification, and ^kthe end ^meternal life. 23 For the ⁿwages of sin is death; but the ^ofree gift of God is eternal life in ^rChrist Jē'sūs our Lord.

7 Or are ye ^signorant, ^tbrethren (for I speak to ^umen who ^vknow ^wthe law), that the law hath dominion over a man for so long time as he ^xliveth? 2 For ^ythe woman that ^zhath a ¹husband is bound by law to the husband while he liveth; but if the husband ²die, she is discharged from the law of the husband. 3 So then if, while the husband liveth, she be joined to another man, she shall be called an ³adulteress: but if the husband die, she is free from the law, so that she is no adulteress, though she be joined to another man. 4 Wherefore, my brethren, ⁴ye also were ⁵made dead ⁶to the law ⁷through the ⁸body of Christ; that ye should be ⁹joined to another, ¹⁰even to him who was raised from the dead, that we might bring forth fruit unto God. 5 For when we were in ¹¹the flesh, the ¹²sinful

¹³passions, which were ¹⁴through the law, wrought ¹⁵in ¹⁶our members to bring forth fruit unto death. 6 But now we have been ¹⁷discharged from the law, having ¹⁸died to that wherein we were held; so that we serve in ¹⁹newness of the ²⁰spirit, and not in oldness of the letter.

7 ²¹What shall we say then? Is the law sin? ²²a God forbid. Howbeit, ²³I had not ²⁴known sin, except through ²⁵the law: for I had not known ²⁶desiring, except the law had said, ²⁷'Thou shalt not ²⁸covet: 8 but sin, ²⁹finding occasion, wrought in me through the commandment all manner of ³⁰coveting: for ³¹apart from ³²the law sin is dead. 9 And I was alive apart from ³³the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died; 10 and the commandment, which was ³⁴unto life, this I found to be unto death: 11 for sin, finding occasion, through the commandment ³⁵beguiled me, and through it slew me. 12 ³⁶So that the law is ³⁷holy, and the ³⁸commandment holy, and ³⁹righteous, and good. 13 Did then that which is

- Passions, I Thes. 4:5.
r See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
s Ch. 6:13, 21.
t 23.
u See "Bondage," John 8:33.
v 6.
w See v. 2.
x Ch. 6:2.
y See ch. 6:4.
z See ch. 2:29.
1 Spirit, Job 4:15.
2
3 See ch. 3:5.
4 See Lu. 20:16.
5 See ch. 3:20; 4:15; 5:20.
6 Knowledge of Sin by the Law, Gen. 3:6.
7 See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.
8 Covetousness, Deut. 5:21.
9 Or, lust.
10 Q. Ex. 20:17; Deut. 5:21.
11
12 See v. 11.
13 I Cor. 15:56.
14
15 Ch. 10:5; Lev. 18:5; Gal. 3:12; comp. Lu. 10:28.
16
17 Comp. Gen. 3:13.
18
19 V. 16; I Tim. 1:3.
20 Holiness, Eph. 4:24.
21 See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.
22 Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 7.—V. 1. the law (first)—law, GI. Va. SH. GAR. V. 2. the . . . husband—the married woman, SR. LIE. LIP. discharged—So GI.; loosed, JO.; become loose, LUT. LIE. LIP.; freed, JU.; completely absolved or discharged, SH. V. 3. joined . . . man—married, JO.; another man's, LUT. so that she is—to the end that she may be, Vt. GI. Va. 3. 4. joined—married, JO. though—if, Var. V. 4. were made—So Var. SR.; are become, JO. were, LUT. LIP. dead—killed, LUT. LIP. to—for LIP. through—the killed, by the death of Christ upon the cross, into which you were baptized; cf. ch. 6:3, 6, Var. SR.; by, JO. V. 5. when—as long as, LIE. sinful passions—passions of sin, LUT. SR.; motions of sin, JO.; passion of sins, GAR. V. 6. now . . . discharged—Strictly, as it is, we were discharged (same word as loosed in v. 2) SH. (i.e. at the moment of union with Christ), Va.; now we have been delivered (or, loosed, SR.). have been discharged—are delivered, JO.; are come loose, LUT. LIP.; have been freed, JU. of the spirit—So SR.; belonging to (i.e. is a new state, of which the essence is the spirit), Va.; of spirit, JO. LIP. Va. 7. 13. God forbid—Lit. Let it not be, Var. See ch. 3:4. V. 7. Howbeit—So El. Va. Ra.

Wo. DeW.; Nay (= On the contrary), so virtually, Jo. Me. V.H. Gi. DENNY; But, JU. LUT. LIP.; Nay, but, SR. had not known—knew not, Var.; had not recognized, LIP.; had not learned to know, LIE.; should not have known, DENNY, except through—So SR.; but by reason of, Var.; but by, JO.; if not through, LIE. coveting—So SR. (alt.). GAR.; lust (same word as in preceding clause), Var. JO. JU. LIE. GAR. (alt.); SH.; evil desire, SR. covet—So LIE.; lust, Var. JO.; desire, JU. SH. Vs. 8, 11. finding—taking, JO. SR.; received (on her part), LIE. occasion—the impulse, LIE.; having received, DENNY. finding occasion—getting a start, SH. GAR. Vs. 8, 9. apart from—So Var. SR.; without, JO. LUT. V. 8. is—So SR.; is, Al. Me. V.H. LUT.; was, JO. V. 9. And—But or And, Jo.; But, LUT. LIP.; on the other hand, JU.; Now, SR. revived—So Be. Me. Da. V.H. Va. Gi. LIE.; came into life, Al. DeW. Tho. Ra.; or, sprang into life, SR.; lived again, VIN.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 7.—V. 6. having died to that—So R. A. B. C. Edd. (with Me. V.H. Wo. Va.); [we were loosed], having died, from the law wherein we were held, Ra. Wi. Jo.

13
a God, Gen. 1:1.
b Sin, Gen. 3:6.
c Death, Rom. 5:12.
d Death Penalty for violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

14
e Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
f Law is Spiritual, Deut. 31:24.
g See "Spirit," Job 4:15.
h Paul, Acts 8:1.
i 1 Cor. 3:1; 9:11.
j See "Flesh," Rom. 2:28.
k Bondage, John 8:33.
l Comp. I Ki. 21:20, 25; II Ki. 17:17; comp. ch. 6:6; Gal. 4:3.
m See ch. 3:9.

15
1 Gr. work.
n See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.
o Comp. John 15:15.
p V. 19; Gal. 5:17.
q Hatred, Pr. 26:24.

17
r See v. 20.
18
s Comp. v. 25; ch. 8:3; John 3:6.
t See "Mind," Job 38:36.

19
u Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.
v Evil, Ps. 97:10.

21
w Comp. vs. 23, 25; ch. 8:2.
2 Or, in regard of the law.
Comp. vs. 12, 14.

22
3 Gr. with.

good become death unto me? ^a God forbid. But ^b sin, that it might be shown to be sin, by working ^c death to me through that which is good;—that through the commandment sin might become exceeding sinful. 14 For we ^e know that the ^f law is ^g spiritual: but ^h I am ⁱ carnal, ^k ^l sold ^m under sin. 15 For that which I ⁿ do ^o I know not: for ^p what I would, that do I practise; but what I ^q hate, that I do. 16 But if what I would not, that I do, I consent unto the law that it is good. 17 So now ^r it is no more I that ^s do it, but sin which dwelleth in me. 18 For I know that in me, that is, in my ^t flesh, dwelleth no good thing: for to ^u will is present with me; but to ^v do that which is good ^w is not. 19 For ^x the good which I would I do not: but the ^y evil which I would not, that I practise. 20 But if what I would not, that I do, it is no more I that ^z do it, but sin which dwelleth in me. 21 I find then ^a the law, that, to me who would do good, evil is present. 22 For I delight ^b in the law of God after

Var. Rend.—V. 13. But sin, that—It was sin (that became death to me) in order that, *Al. DeW. Me. VH. Va. Gt.*; but (that was) sin, which, in order to become such openly, *LIE.* be shown to be—appear, *JO. A. v.*; reveal itself as, *JU.*; exceeding—above (all, *LIE.*) measure, *LIP. LIE. V. 14.* under—*i.e.* into the power of, *Al. DeW. Me. Va.*; into the slavery of, *U.*; so as to do—perform, *Al. Et. Va. Gt. SR.*; achieve, *LIE.*; accomplish, or, achieve, *VIN. V. 15.* know—*So Al. Jo. Va. Me. VH.* (= *realizing*), *VH.*; not, practise—not what I will, that do I, *Var.*; what I would, that I not, *JO.*; I do not what I will, *LIE.*; not what I wish, that I practise, *SR. V. 21.* Similarly, I find therefore the (or this) law, &c., *Al. DeW. El. Gt. Go.*; with respect to the law, that to me, who would fain do good, (to me wishing to do good, *SR.*) evil is present, *Va.*; So behold I then, who wills to do the good, the "law" laid upon me, that I only achieve the evil, *JU.*; I find thus the law, that while I would do the good, the evil is coming about, *LIE.* to me who—when I, *JO.* is present—is present with me, *JO.*; lies near with me, *LUT. V. 24.* the body of this death—*i.e.* the body as the seat of the death of sin, *Var.* this body of death, *LIE. JU. SR. (all).* Chap. 8.—V. 2. in—free—freed me in Christ Jesus, *Al. DeW. Me. Tho. Rū. VH.*

^z the inward man: 23. but I see ^a a different law in my members, ^b warring against the ^c law of my mind, and bringing me into ^d captivity ^e under the law of sin which is in my members. 24 Wretched man that I am! who shall ^f deliver me out of ^g the ^h body of this ⁱ death? 25 ^j I thank God through ^k Jē'sūs Christ our Lord. So then I of myself with the ^l mind, indeed, serve the ^m law of God; but with the ⁿ flesh the law of sin.

8 There is therefore now ^a no ^b condemnation to ^c them that are ^d in ^e Christ Jē'sūs. 2 For ^f the law of the Spirit of ^g life in Christ Jē'sūs ^h made me ⁱ free from the law of sin and of death. 3 For ^j what the law could not do, ^k in that it ^l was weak through the flesh, ^m God, ⁿ sending his own ^o Son in ^p the ^q likeness of ^r sinful flesh ^s and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: 4 that the ^t ordinance of the law might be fulfilled in ^u us, who ^v walk not after the flesh, but after the ^w Spirit. 5 For they that are after the flesh mind ^x the things

SR. V. 3. in that—because, *DeW. Rū. DENNY. (all).*; that in which, *Va. Gt. Go.*; in so far as, *Me. VH.* sinful flesh—*Lū.* flesh of sin, *Var. SR. VIN.* for—*i.e.* on account of, *Al. Da. DeW. Me. Gt. Go. Va. SR. (all).* (= for a sin-offering, *Va.*); as an offering for, *N. V. 4.* ordinance—righteous requirement, *Al. DeW. El. Me. Ol. VH. Va.*; righteousness, *JO.*; demands, *LIE.*; right demands, *LIP.*; justifying, *SH. V. 5.* mind—strive after, *LIE.*; plan, meditate, *LUT. LIP.*; follow, *JU.*; do mind, &c.

Var. Rend.—V. 23. under—*So A B D (F) G (K P). Al. Tr. Tr.* to, (A) C L, most cursives, *La. NES. Jo. Chap. 8.*—V. 1. Jesus—*So N B C D (F), 47, EGYPT, AETH. ORIG. NES.* add, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit, *N A D. V. 2.* me—*So A C D (K L P). VULG. LA. Al. Tr. WH.*; thee, *N B (F) G. PESH. TERT. NES. LIE. LIP. LUT. JU. Tr. Tr. WH.* (*WH. suspects corruption.*)

c God plans Man's Salvation, Acts 2:40. d Mission of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. e Son, Gen. 21:19. f Phil. 2:7; Heb. 2:14, 17; 4:15. g See "Man," Gen. 2:7. 8 Gr. flesh of sin. h See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22. 9 Or, and as an offering for sin. Lev. 7:37 &c.; Heb. 10:8 &c. 4 i Ordinance, Lev. 5:10. j Lu. 1:6; see ch. 2:28. 10 Or, requirement. k See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17. l See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21. m Walking, Col. 1:10. n Gal. 5:16, 25. o Holy Spirit, John 14:16. 5 p Gal. 5:19-21.

II Cor. 4:16; Eph. 3:18; I Pet. 3:4. y Man, Gen. 2:7. z See "Soul," Job 4:15.

23
a Comp. ch. 6:19; Gal. 5:17; Jas. 4:1; I Pet. 2:11.
b See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.
c See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
d See v. 25.
e Captivity, Num. 24:22.
f Gr. in. Many ancient authorities read to.

24
f See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
g Comp. ch. 6:6; Col. 2:11.
5 Or, this body of death.
h Body, Num. 25:8. i 15:12.
j Death, Rom. 8:2.

25
6 Many ancient authorities read But thanks be to God. Comp. ch. 6:17.
k Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.
l Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. m 138:36.
n Mind, Job 17:17. o Law, Deut. 31:24. p 12:28.
o Flesh, Rom. 1:3.

1
p V. 34; comp. ch. 5:16.
q Conditional Salvation, Acts 2:40.
r V. 9 f.
s Vs. 2, 11, 39; ch. 16:3.
t Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

2
u Comp. I Cor. 15:45.
v See "Freedom," John 8:32.
w See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.
x Life, Gen. 2:7. y Ch. 6:14, 18; 7:4; comp. John 8:32, 36.
z Freedom, John 8:32.

3
a Heb. 10:1 ff.; see Acts 13:39.
7 Or, wherein.
b Heb. 7:18; ch. 7:18 f.

- 5 [2:28.
a Flesh, Rom.
b See "Conver-
sion," Mt.
13:15.
c Holy Spirit,
John 14:16.
d Gal. 5:22-25.
6
e Gal. 6:8.
f Mind, Job
38:36. [5:12.
g Death, Rom.
h Life, Gen. 2:7.
i Peace, Pr. 17:1.
7 [31:29.
j Enemy, Job
k See "Sin,"
Gen. 3:6.
l Jas. 4:4.
m God, Gen. 1:1.
n Obedience,
Ex. 24:7.
o Law, Deut.
31:24.
8
p See ch. 7:5.
9
q See "Disci-
ples," Mt.
20:17.
r V. 11; I Cor.
3:16; 6:19;
II Cor. 6:16;
II Tim. 1:14;
comp. John
14:23.
s John 14:17;
Gal. 4:6; Phil.
1:19; I John
4:13.
t See "Teaching
of Jesus" on
"Character,"
Lu. 2:21.
u Man, Gen. 2:7.
v Divinity of Je-
sus, Lu. 2:21.
10
w Gal. 2:20;
Eph. 3:17;
Col. 1:27;
comp. John
17:23.
x See "New
Birth," John
3:5. [25:8.
y Body, Num.
z Sin, Gen. 3:6.
a Righteous-
ness, Ps. 24:4.
11
b Resurrection
of Jesus, Lu.
2:21.
c See ch. 6:4;
Acts 2:24.
d Resurrection,
Mt. 22:23.
e John 5:21.
f Many ancient
authorities
read because
of.
12
g Brethren,
Gen. 13:8.
h Debt, Ex.
22:25.
i See "Teach-
ing of Paul"
on "Christian
Life," Act 8:1
13 i See v. 6.
k Conformation and Transformation, Rom. 12:2. l Col. 3:5.

of the ^a flesh; but ^b they that are after the ^c Spirit ^d the things of the Spirit. 6 ^e For the ^f mind of the flesh is ^g death; but the mind of the Spirit is ^h life and ⁱ peace: 7 because the mind of the flesh is ^j in enmity against ^k God; for it is not ^l subject to the ^m law of God, neither indeed can it be: 8 and they that are ⁿ in the flesh cannot please God. 9 But ^o ye are not ^p in the flesh but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God ^q dwelleth in you. But if any ^r man hath not the Spirit of ^s Christ, he is none of his. 10 And ^t if Christ is in you, the ^u body is dead because of ^v sin; but the spirit is life because of ^w righteousness. 11 But if the Spirit of him that ^x raised up Jē-sūs from the dead dwelleth in you, ^y he that raised up Christ Jē-sūs from the dead shall give life also to your mortal bodies ^z through his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 So then, ^a brethren, we are ^b debtors, not to the flesh, ^c to live after the flesh: 13 for ^d if ye live after the flesh, ye must die; but ^e if by the Spirit ye ^f put to death

Var. Rend.—Vs. 6, 7. the mind—i.e. desire, aim, Al. Jo. Me. Vh. El. Va. Gi.; planning, striving, or meditation, LUT. LIP. LIE. V. 6. mind (first)—instincts, JU. mind of the Spirit is—spirit elevates to, JU. V. 7. the mind—all thoughts and meditations, JU. V. 8. and—But or And, Var.; But, LIE. LIP.; For, LUT.; And, SR. V. 10. And—But, Var. JO. LIP. LUT. JU. SR. V. 11. give life also to—quicken, JO. LIE. a.; also quicken, LIP. LUT.; change into life, JU. through—by, JO.; because, LUT. that—Omī, LUT. V. 12, 13. after—according to the manner of, JU.; according to, SR. V. 13. ye must die—So VIN.; ye shall die, JO. LIE.; death awaits you, JU. ye put to death—So SR.; *lū, make dead*, Var.; do mortify, JO.; mortify, a. V. 15. received not—did not receive, Var. SR.; have not received, JO. LIP. LUT. LIE. received—So SR.; did receive, Var.; have received, JO. LIP. LUT. whereby—*Lū*, wherein, SR. (i.e. by whose inspiration or communion, RU., and so Va. nearly), Da. Me. AL. Ru. Vh. Va. Gi. whereby we cry—putting the word on our lips, LIE. V. 16. with—So DeW. Me. Vh. Va. Gi. SR. SH.; to, AL. Ru. SR. (all). V. 17. that (last)—

the ^a deeds of the body, ye shall live. 14 For as many as are ^b led by the Spirit of God, these are ^c sons of God. 15 For ye ^d received not the spirit of ^e bondage again unto ^f fear; but ye ^g received the spirit of ^h adoption, whereby we ⁱ cry, ^j Ab-bā, ^k Father. 16 The ^l Spirit himself ^m beareth ⁿ witness with our spirit, that we are ^o children of God: 17 and if children, then ^p heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; ^q if so be that we ^r suffer with him, that we may be also ^s glorified with him.

18 For I reckon that the ^t sufferings of this present time ^u are not worthy to be compared with the ^v glory which shall be ^w revealed to us-ward. 19 For the ^x earnest expectation of the creation waiteth for ^y the revealing of the sons of God. 20 For the creation ^z was subjected to ^a vanity, not of its own will, but ^b by reason of ^c him who subjected it, ^d in hope 21 that ^e the creation itself also shall be delivered from the ^f bondage of ^g corruption into the ^h liberty

i.e. in order that, Var. with him—So SR.; with him, AL. El.; together, JO. V. 18. to us-ward—with regard to us, AL.; so as to come upon us, Va.; unto us, JO. V. 19. earnest expectation—intent (patient, SR.) expectation, AL. DeW. Me. Ru. SR.; desire, Vh. Va. 19, 20, 21. creation—i.e. mankind, Vh.; all our world except mankind, AL. DeW. Me. Ru. Th. Va. Gi. VIN.; the whole creation, SR. SH. GAR.; creature, JO. LIP. LUT. V. 19. revealing—revelation (similar word to revealed in last verse), Var. SR.; manifestation, JO. LIP. LUT. V. 20. him—i.e. God, who subjected creation to the effects of man's sin, Gi. in hope—i.e. so that it (the creation) has hope, Var.; upon hope, LUT. VIN.

Var. Read.—V. 11. through—So N & A (P^a), BOH. THEB. HARCL. ARM. AETH. CLEM.-ALEX. NES. JO. Ti. WH.; because of, B D (E F G) K L P, VULG. PESH. LUT. La. Tr. WH. V. 20. in hope (21) that—(as DeW. Me. Vh. El. Wo.; but AL. Jo. Ru. translate in hope; (21) because), A B C D^a, La. Tr. AL.; in hope, Because, N D^a G, Ti.

Creator, Gen. 1:1. s Gen. 3:17-19. t Vanity, Eccl. 1:2. u Gen. 3:17; 5:29. v See "Sovereignty of God," Gen. 1:1. 3 Or. u hope; because the creation etc. 21 w Acts 3:21; II Pet. 3:13. Rev. 21:1. x See "Covenants," Gen. 17:3. y See "Death," Rom. 5:12. z Corruption, I Cor. 15:42. a Freedom, John 8:32

* LIBERTY.—Of the Gospel.—II Cor. 3:17; Gal. 5:1. Law of Liberty—Gal. 6:2; Jas. 1:25; 2:12. False Teachers of—Gal. 2:4; II Pet. 2:19; Jude 4; Rev. 2:2. Not to be

- 2 Or, *doings*.
14
m Gal. 5:18.
n Sons of God, Gen. 6:2.
o Va. 16, 19; ch. 9:8; Hos. 1:10; (ch. 9:26); Mt. 5:9; John 1:12; II Cor. 6:18; Gal. 3:26; I John 3:1; Rev. 21:7.
15
p II Tim. 1:7; comp. Heb. 2:15.
q Bondage, John 8:33.
r Fear, Gen. 9:2.
s Gal. 4:5 f.; comp. v. 23.
t Adoption, II Cor. 6:18.
u Cry, Lu. 18:7.
v Mk. 14:36; Gal. 4:6.
w Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
16
z See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16. [5:32.
y Comp. Acts 8:17. [3:16.
a Children, Gen. b See v. 14.
17
c Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.
d See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
e II Cor. 1:5, 7; Phil. 3:10; I Tim. 2:12; I Pet. 4:13; comp. Col. 1:24.
f Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.
g See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
h See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4. [Pa. 7.5.
i See "Glory," 18 [9:10.
j Affliction, Ps. II Cor. 4:17; comp. I Pet. 4:13.
k Col. 3:4; Titus 2:13; I Pet. 5:1. [1:5.
l Comp. I Pet. m Revelation, Dan. 2:22.
19
o Phil. 1:20.
p See "Hope," Pr. 23:18.
q I Cor. 1:7 f.; Col. 3:4; I Pet. 1:7, 13; I John 3:2; comp. v. 18.
20
r See "God the

Creator," Gen. 1:1. s Gen. 3:17-19. t Vanity, Eccl. 1:2. u Gen. 3:17; 5:29. v See "Sovereignty of God," Gen. 1:1. 3 Or. u hope; because the creation etc. 21 w Acts 3:21; II Pet. 3:13. Rev. 21:1. x See "Covenants," Gen. 17:3. y See "Death," Rom. 5:12. z Corruption, I Cor. 15:42. a Freedom, John 8:32

21
a Glory, John 7:5.
b Children, Gen. 3:16.
c God, Gen. 1:1.

22
d Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
e See "God the Creator," Gen. 1:1.
f Groaning, Ps. 22:1.
g Comp. Jer. 12:4, 11.
h Travail, Gal. 4:19.
i Pain, Rev. 21:4.
l Or, with us.

23
j See ch. 5:3.
k See "Saints," Rev. 14:12.
l See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
m See II Cor. 1:22; comp. v. 16.
n Fruit (fig.), Lev. 23:40.
o See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16.
p II Cor. 5:2, 4.
q Va. 19, 25; comp. v. 15; Gal. 5:5.
r Adoption, II Cor. 6:18.
s Redemption, Mt. 20:22.
t See ch. 7:24.
u Body, Num. 25:8.

24
v Comp. v. 20; I Thess. 5:8; Titus 3:7.
2 Or, by.
w Hope, Pr. 23:18.
z Salvation, Acts 2:40.
y II Cor. 5:7 (cf. II Cor. 4:18); Heb. 11:1.
3 Many ancient authorities read for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?
4 Some ancient authorities read awaiteth.

25
z I Thess. 1:3.
a See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.
b See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.

5 Or, steadfastness. 26 c Mt. 20:22; II Cor. 12:8. d Ignorance, Acts 17:23. e Prayer, Mt. 5:44. f Comp. v. 15; John 14:16; Eph. 6:18. 27 g See "Knowledge of God," Gen. 1:1. h Ps. 139:1; Lu. 16:15; Rev. 2:2; see Acts 1:24. i Heart, Acts 15:9. j Mind, Job 38:36. k Or, that, k Comp. v. 6. l Saints, Rev. 14:12. m Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1. n Assurance, Eph. 3:12. o See "Promises," John 14:2. p Love, I Cor. 13:1. q Providence of God, Gen. 1:1. r See v. 32. 7 Some ancient authorities read God worketh all things with them for good.

of the ^a glory of the ^b children of ^c God. 22 For we ^d know that ^e the whole creation ^f groaneth and ^g travaileth in ^h pain ⁱ together until now. 23 ^j And not only so, but ^k ourselves also, who have ^l the ^m first-fruits of the ⁿ Spirit, even we ourselves ^o groan within ourselves, ^p waiting for our ^q adoption, ^r to wit, ^s the redemption of our ^t body. 24 For ^u in ^v hope were we ^w saved: but ^x hope that is seen is not hope: ^y for who ^z hopeth for that which he seeth? 25 But ^a if we hope for that which we see not, ^b then do ^c we with ^d patience wait for it.

26 And in like manner the Spirit also helpeth our infirmity: for ^e we know not how to ^f pray as we ought; but ^g the Spirit himself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered; 27 and ^h he that searcheth the ⁱ hearts knoweth what is ^j the mind of the Spirit, ^k because he ^l maketh intercession for the ^m saints according to the ⁿ will of God. 28 And we ^o know that to them that ^p love God ^q all things work together for good, ^r even to them that are

Var. Rend.—V. 22. together—i.e. together with the children of God, Fri.; i.e. in all its parts, Me. DeW. Gi. Go. V. 24. in—So GI. GO. LIDDON, MOULE, GAR. SH.; by, r; for, LIP. WEISS; towards, LUT. V. 26. And in like manner—In like manner, Var.; Likewise, LIE. LIP. JO.; But likewise, LUT. V. 27. because—So AL. EL. DeW. Rū. Va. Gi. Go. WEISS; that, Fri. Jo. Me. VH. SR. (all), MOULE, SH. (?); namely that, LIP. LIE. V. 29. foreordained—So EL. AL. Va. SR.; has predestinated, JU.; predestinated, JO. V. 33. It . . . justifieth—So Tho. VH. Me. Rū. Go. Va. Ti. Tr. (Me. VH. Tr. El. Gi. connect this with next verse: It is God that justifieth: who . . . condemneth? Shall God who justifies them? AL. DeW. Jo. Lu. V. 34. rather—more, Var. V. 35. the

^s called according to his ^t purpose. 29 For whom he ^u foreknew, he also ^v was foreordained to be ^w as ^x conformed to the image of his ^y Son, that he might be the ^z firstborn among many ^a brethren: 30 and whom he foreordained, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also ^b justified: and whom he justified, them he also ^c glorified.

31 ^d What then shall we say to these things? ^e If God is for us, who is against us? 32 He that ^f spared not his own Son, but ^g delivered him up for us all, how shall ^h he not also with him freely give us all things? 33 Who shall lay anything to the charge of ⁱ God's ^j elect? ^k It is God that justifieth; 34 who is he that ^l condemneth? ^m It is Christ Jē-sūs that ⁿ died, yea rather, that was ^o raised from the ^p dead, who is ^q at the right hand of God, who also ^r maketh intercession for us. 35 Who shall separate us from ^s the love ^t of Christ? shall ^u tribulation, or ^v anguish, or ^w persecution, or ^x famine, or ^y nakedness, or peril, or ^z sword? 36 Even as it is ^a written,

love of Christ—i.e. Christ's love to us, AL. DeW. Me. Rū. Gi. Go. SH. SR.; i.e. God's love shown to us in Christ, VH. DENNY. anguish—distress, JO. nakedness—frost, LIP. sword—the executioner's sword, JU.

Var. Read.—V. 28. all . . . called—So N C D, Vulg. Pesh. Memph. Ti. Tr. WH³; God works all things with those who love him (i.e. co-operates with them in all things unto good), A B, La. WH. V. 35. Christ—So A C D G, Vulg. Pesh. Memph. La. Ti. Tr. WH³; God, N B.

q See "Fatherhood of God," Gen. 1:1. 33 r See Lu. 18:7. s Election. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. t Is. 50:8; 8 Or, Shall God that justifieth? 34 u See v. 1. 9 Or, Shall Christ that died, . . . us? v Death and Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. w Resurrection, Mt. 22:23. z Death, Rom. 5:12. y See "Ascension and Exaltation of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. z Hand, Gen. 16:12. a V. 27; Heb. 7:25; comp. Heb. 9:24; I John 2:1. b Jesus the Mediator, Lu. 2:21. 35 c Comp. v. 37. d See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. 10 Some ancient authorities read of God. e Affliction, Ps. 9:10. f See ch. 2:9; comp. II Cor. 4:8. g Anguish, John 16:11. h Persecution, I Ki. 18:4. i I Cor. 4:11; II Cor. 11:26 f; y Famine, II Sam. 21:1. k Nakedness, Job 1:21. l Sword, Ju. 7:20. 36 m Writing, I Cor. 4:14.

a Calling, I Cor. 1:26.
t Purpose, Eph. 3:11.

29
u Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.
v Foreordination, Eph. 1:11.
w I Cor. 2:7; Eph. 1:5, 11; comp. ch. 9:23.
z See "Teaching of Paul" on "Foreordination," Acts 8:1.
y I Cor. 15:49; Phil. 3:21; Col. 3:10; I John 3:2.
s Conformation and transformation, Rom. 12:2.
a See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
b See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.
c See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
d Firstborn, Ex. 13:1.
e Col. 1:18; Heb. 1:6.
f Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

30
g Justification, Rom. 4:25.
h I Cor. 6:11.
i V. 21; ch. 9:23; John 17:22; I Cor. 2:7.

31
j Comp. ch. 3:5; 4:1.
k Ps. 118:6; comp. Mt. 1:23.

32
l See "Love of God," Gen. 1:1.
m "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.
n See ch. 5:8; John 3:16.
o See ch. 4:25.
p See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.

36
a I Cor. 4:9;
15:30 f.;
II Cor. 1:9;
4:10 f.; 6:9;
11:23; comp.
Acts 20:24.
b Self-denial,
Mt. 16:24.
c O. Pa. 44:22.
d See "Sacrifice," Gen.
31:54.
e Day, Lev. 25:8.
f Sheep, Deut.
14:4.
g Comp. John
16:33; I Cor.
15:20; Eph.
5:2; Rev. 1:5.
h See "Salvation
through
Jesus," Lu.
2:21.
i Love, I Cor.
13:1.
j Paul, Acts 8:1.
k Persuasion,
Roma. 15:14.
l Death, Rom.
5:12.
m I Cor. 3:22.
n Life, Gen. 2:7.
o Angels, I Pet.
1:12.
p Comp. I Cor.
15:24; Eph.
1:21; I Pet.
3:22.
q See "Govern-
ment," Neh.
8:9.
r I Cor. 3:22.
s Or, *creation*.
t Love of God,
Gen. 1:1.
u See ch. 5:8.
v See "Divinity
of Jesus," Lu.
2:21.
w II Cor. 11:10;
Gal. 1:20;
I Tim. 2:7;
see ch. 1:9.
x Truth, John
14:6. [19:11.
y Lying, Lev.
19:11.
z Conscience,
Acts 24:16.
a Witness, John
8:17.
b Holy Spirit,
John 14:16.
c 2
d Sorrows,
I Thess. 4:13.
e Pain, Rev.
21:4. [15:9.
f Heart, Acts
9:4.
g Comp. Ex.
32:34.
h Or, *pray*, f See "Curses," Gen. 4:11. g I Cor. 12:3; 16:22;
Gal. 1:8 f. A Brethren, Gen. 13:8. i See "The Jews," II Ki.
16:8. j Kinsmen, Deut. 25:5. k Ch. 11:14; Eph. 6:5; comp.
ch. 1:3. l Flesh, Roma. 2:28. m Comp. v. 6. n See
"Kingdom of Israel," II Ki. 11:1. o Ex. 4:22; comp. ch. 6:15.
p Adoption, I Cor. 6:18. q Ex. 40:34; I Ki. 8:11; Es. 1:28;
comp. Heb. 1:9. r Glory, Pa. 7:5. s Covenants, Gen. 17:2;
Deut. 4:13 f.; Pa. 147:10. u Law, Deut. 31:24. v Heb.
9:1; 8; comp. Deut. 7:8; 14:1 f. w See "Worship," Mt. 4:10.
x Promises, John 14:6. y See Acts 2:39; 13:32. z 2:12.
a z Fathers, Ex. 21:15. b See Acts 11:23; see Acts 3:12. b See
"Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. c Ch. 1:3; Mt. 1:1-16.
d Or, *flesh*; *he who is over all, God, be blessed for ever*. d Col.
1:16-19. e John 1:1; comp. Col. 2:9. f Blessing, Gen. 12:3.
g Or, *into the ages*.

201 For thy sake we are killed
all the day long;
We were accounted as sheep
for the slaughter.
37 Nay, in all these things we are
more than conquerors through
him that loved us. 38 For
I am persuaded, that neither
death, nor life, nor angels,
nor principalities, nor
things present, nor things to
come, nor powers, 39 nor height,
nor depth, nor any other creature,
shall be able to separate us
from the love of God, which is
in Christ Jēsus our Lord.
9 I say the truth in
Christ, I lie not, my conscience
bearing witness with
me in the Holy Spirit, 2 that I
have great sorrow and unceasing
pain in my heart. 3 For
I could wish that I myself
were anathema from Christ
for my brethren's sake, my
kinsmen according to the
flesh: 4 who are Israelites;
whose is the adoption, and
the glory, and the covenants,
and the giving of the law,
and the service of God, and
the promises; 5 whose are
the fathers, and of whom is
Christ as concerning the flesh,
who is over all, God blessed
for ever. Amen.
Var. Read.—V. 37. Nay—Yet, *El. Da.*
Chap. 9.—V. 1. Spirit—Ghost, *R. V.* 3.
could wish—So DENNY; could have
wished, *Li. Va.*; or *virtually Al. DeW.*
Me. Ru. Wo. Gi. Bu. Wi.; am inclined to
wish, *VH.*; the wish was in my mind, or
perhaps, the prayer was in my heart, *SH.*;
could wish or pray, *VIN.* anathema—
accursed, *Jo. LIE. SH.*; banned away,
JU.; banned, *LUT. LIP.*; devoted to
destruction, *SH. (all.)* for . . . sake—

6 But it is not as though the
word of God hath come to
nought. 7 For they are not all
Israelites, that are of Israel:
7 neither, because they are
Abraham's seed, are they all
children: but, In election
shall thy seed be called. 8
That is, it is not the children of
the flesh that are children of
God; but the children of the
promise are reckoned for a seed.
9 For this is a word of prom-
ise, According to this season
will I come, and Sarah shall
have a son, 10 And not only so;
but Rebekah also having con-
ceived by one, even by our father
Isaac—11 for the children being
not yet born, neither having done
anything good or bad, that
the purpose of God according
to election might stand, not of
works, but of him that calleth,
12 it was said unto her, The
elder shall serve the younger. 13
Even as it is written, Jacob I
loved, but Esau I hated.
14 What shall we say then?
Is there unrighteousness with
God? God forbid. 15 For he
saith to Moses, I will have
mercy on whom I have
mercy, and I will have com-
passion on whom I have com-
passion.
on behalf of my brethren, *AL.*; for my
brethren, *LUT. LIP. JU.*; for the sake of
my brethren, *SR. V. 4.* are—carry the
name of, *JU.*; are indeed, *LIP.* adoption
—sonship, *JU. LIP. LUT.*; title of son,
LIE.; status of an adopted son, *SH. V. 7.*
but . . . called—but: only upon Isaac
shall the name "Seed of Abraham" rest,
JU. V. 8. a—Omī, Var. SR. V. 9. is
... of—word was (*is, SH.*); one of, *Al.*
Ew. DeW. Me. Rd. Va. Gi. SH. a—the,
VH.—(of promise) in this word, *SR. V.*
10. And . . . but—And not only here,
but (it is shown) the more plainly (by),
JU.
Var. Read.—Chap. 9.—V. 5. is . . .
Amen—as concerning the flesh Christ
came etc., *WH.* and similarly (*applying*
the words to Christ), *Tr. Al. Wo. Va. Gi.*
Go., with most of the Fathers and Luther;
came God, who is over all, be (or is) blessed
for ever. Amen, *Tr. La. WH.* and so
Blessed, *Ere Abbot, Me. VH. Wi.* and so
probably *Jo. Rd.* Difference of punctuation.

6 Word of God,
John 6:63.
h See "Cove-
nants," Gen.
17:2.
i See "Gen-
tiles," Is. 49:6.
j Ch. 2:28 f.;
Gal. 6:16;
comp. John
1:47.
k The Jews,
II Ki. 16:4.
l Gal. 4:23;
comp. John
8:33, 39.
m Abraham,
Gen. 11:27.
n Seed, Deut.
22:9.
o Children, Gen.
3:16.
p Heb. 11:18.
q O. Gen. 21:12.
r Isaac, Gen.
21:3.
s Calling, I Cor.
1:26.
t See ch. 8:14.
u See "Sons of
God," Gen.
6:2.
v God, Gen. 1:1.
w Ch. 4:13, 16;
Gal. 3:29;
4:28; comp.
Heb. 11:11.
x Words, Pr.
15:23.
y O. Gen. 18:10.
z Season, Gen.
8:22.
a Foreknowl-
edge of God,
Gen. 1:1.
b Sarah, Gen.
11:29.
c Son, Gen.
21:19.
d See ch. 5:3.
e Rebecca, Gen.
21:3.
f Righteous-
ness, Pa. 24:4.
g Sin, Gen. 3:6.
h See "Fore-
ordination,"
Eph. 1:11.
i See ch. 8:28;
comp. ch.
4:17.
j Purpose, Eph.
3:11.
k Election, See
"Salvation,"
Acts 2:40.
l Q. Gen. 25:23.
m Writing,
I Cor. 4:14.
n Jacob, Gen.
25:25.
o Q. Mal. 1:2 f.
p Esau, Gen.
27:1.
q Hatred, Pr.
26:24.
r See ch. 3:5.
s "Righteousness of
God," Gen. 1:1.
t See Lu. 10:16.
u Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.
v Mercy, Pa.
25:6.

¹⁶ See "Mind," Job 38:36.
^b See "Race," Mk. 7:26.
^c See Gal. 2:2.
^d Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.
^e Mercy, Ps. 25:6.

^f Scripture, II Tim. 3:16.
^g Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.
^h Q. Ex. 9:16.
ⁱ Purpose, Eph. 3:1.
^j Foreordination, Eph. 1:11. [16:18.
^k Name, Acts 17:13.
^l Publish, Neh. 9:15. [2:1.
^m Earth, Gen. 1:8.

ⁿ Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.
^o Ex. 4:21; 7:3; 9:12; 10:20; 27:11; 10:20; 14:4, 17; Deut. 2:30; Josh. 11:20; comp. 11:7; 25; John 12:40.
^p Ch. 11:19; comp. I Cor. 15:35; Jas. 2:18.
^q Comp. ch. 3:7.
^r II Chr. 20:6; Job 9:12; Dan. 4:35.

²⁰ See ch. 2:1.
^a Man, Gen. 2:7.
^b John 33:13.
^c Is. 29:16; 45:9; 64:8; Jer. 18:6; comp. v. 22 f.; II Tim. 2:20.
^d See "God the Creator," Gen. 1:1.

²¹ See "Traditions and Arts," Is. 40:19.
^u Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3. [16:
^z Honor, Mal. 1:14.
^a Dishonor, I Cor. 15:43.

²² Or, *although willing*, [15:1.
^b Anger, Pr. 1:7.
^c God is almighty, Gen. 1:1.
^d Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
^e Longsuffering, I Tim. 1:16.
^f Pr. 16:4; I Pet. 2:8.
^g Destruction, Hos. 12:14.

^h See "Revelation," Dan. 2:22. ⁱ See ch. 2:4; Eph. 3:16.
^j Glory of God, Gen. 1:1. ^k Acts 9:15. ^l Comp. ch. 8:29 f.

* CLAY.—Miry.—Ps. 40:2.

Uses of.—Vessels made of—I Ki. 7:46; II Chr. 4:17; Jer. 18:4. Houses made of—Job 4:19. In Miracle—John 9:6, 11, 14, 15. As a Seal—Job 38:14.

Working in.—Jer. 18:6; Rom. 9:21. Tread by Potter—Is. 41:25; Nah. 3:14.

Man made of.—Job 10:9; 33:6; Is. 64:8.

sion on whom I have compassion. 16 So then it is not of him that ^a willeth, nor of him that ^b runneth, but of ^c God that hath ^d mercy. 17 For the ^e scripture saith unto ^f Phā-raōh, ^g For this very ^h ⁱ purpose did I raise thee up, that I might show in thee my power, and that my ^j ^k name might be ^l published abroad in all the ^m earth. 18 So then he hath mercy on whom ⁿ he will, and whom he will he ^o hardeneth.

19 ^p Thou wilt say then unto me, ^q Why doth he still find fault? For ^r who withstandeth his will? 20 Nay but, ^s O ^t man, who art thou that ^u repliest against ^v God? ^w Shall the thing formed say to him that formed ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s

³⁰
a Faith, Heb.
11:1.

³¹
b Kingdom of
Israel, I Ki.
11:11.

^c Ch. 10:2 f.;
11:7; Is. 51:1;
comp. v. 30;
ch. 10:20.

^d Law, Deut.
31:24.

^e See "Com-
mandments,"
Ex. 20:1.

^f Righteous-
ness, Ps. 24:4.

^g Comp. Gal.
5:4.

³²
1 Or, *Because*,
doing it not by
faith, but as if
were by works,
they stumbled.

^a Seeking, Lu.
13:24.

ⁱ Occasion of
Stumbling,
Ps. 119:165;
Mt. 11:8.

^j Rejection of
Jesus by the
Jews. See
"Salvation,"
Acts 2:40.

^k Stone, Ex.
34:1.

³³
l Writing,
I Cor. 4:14.

^m Prophecies
concerning
Jesus, Gen.
3:15.

² Q. Is. 28:16.

ⁿ Zion, Is. 52:1.

^o Rock, I Cor.
10:4.

^p Ch. 10:11.

^q Salvation
conditional.
Acts 2:40.

^r See "Divinity
of Jesus," Lu.
2:21.

³ Or, *it*.

^s Comp. ch. 5:5.

^t Shame, Phil.
3:19.

¹
u Brethren,
Gen. 13:8.

^v Paul, Acts 8:1.

^w Heart, Acts
15:9.

^x Or, *good
pleasure*.

^y See "Prayer,"
Mt. 5:44.

^z God, Gen. 1:1.

²
a The Jews,
II Ki. 16:6.

^b Witness, John
8:17.

^c See Acts 21:20.

^d See "Spiritual
Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.

^e Righteousness of
God, Gen. 1:1. ^f See ch. 1:17. ^g Estab-
lish, I Thess. 3:2. ^h See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7. ⁱ See
"Covenants," Gen. 17:2. ^j Ch. 7:1-4; Gal. 3:24; 4:5. ^k See
I see ch. 3:22. ^l m Moses, Ex. 3:4. ^m 5 Q. Lev. 18:5.

ⁿ Man, Gen. 2:7. ^o Neh. 9:29; Ea. 20:11, 13, 21; see ch. 7:10.

^p Life, Gen. 2:7. ^q See ch. 9:30. ^r Q. Deut. 30:12 f.

^s See "Ascension of
Jesus," Lu. 2:21. ^t See Lu. 8:31.

^a faith: 31 but ^b Ἰσ-ρα-ἔλ, ^c follow-
ing after a ^d *law* of ^e 'righteous-
ness, did not ^f arrive at *that* law.

³² Wherefore? ¹ Because *they*
^h *sought* it not by faith, but as it
were by works. They ⁱ 'stumb-
led at ^j the ^k stone of stumbling;

³³ even as it is ^l written,

^m *Behold, I lay in ⁿ Zi'-on a
stone of stumbling and a
^o *rock* of offence:*

^q And he that believeth on
^r *him* ^s shall not be put to
^t *shame*.

10 ^u Brethren, ^v my
^w heart's ^x desire and my
^y supplication to ^z God is for
them, that they may be saved. ²

For I bear ^a them ^b witness that
they have ^c a zeal for God, but
not according to ^d knowledge. ³

For being ^e ignorant of
^f God's righteousness, and
seeking to ^g establish their own,

they did not ^h subject themselves
to the righteousness of God. ⁴

For ⁱ Christ is the end of the
law unto righteousness to ^j every
one that believeth. ⁵ For ^k Mo-
ses writeth that ^l the ^m man that

doeth the righteousness which is
of the law ⁿ shall live thereby.

⁶ But ^o the righteousness which
is of faith saith thus, ^p Say not
in thy heart, Who shall ascend
into heaven? (that is, to bring

^q Christ down:) ⁷ or, Who shall
descend into the ^r abyss? (that

^s Var. Rend.—Chap. 10.—V. 1. desire—
So DeW. Ol. Rū. Va. Gt.; goodwill, Da.
Me. V.H. Go. SH. VIN.; inclination, Al.
V. 3. being ignorant of—So Me. Rū. V.H.
Gt. Go.; not recognizing, Al. DeW.; not
knowing, SH. did not subject themselves—
So Da. DeW. Rū. V.H. Me. Go.; were not
subjected, Al. Jo. V. 9. Jesus as Lord—
Jesus as Lord (or, to be Lord), DeW. Me.
Rū. V.H. Va. SR.; the Lord Jesus, Jo. V.
14. in whom of whom, Al. DeW. Fr.
V.H. Go. (Rū. perhaps) whom, Jo. Me. Wt.

^t Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. ³ Ignorance—
See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.

^u See ch. 1:17. ^v Establish, I Thess. 3:2. ^w See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7. ^x See
"Covenants," Gen. 17:2. ^y Ch. 7:1-4; Gal. 3:24; 4:5. ^z See
I see ch. 3:22. ^a m Moses, Ex. 3:4. ^b 5 Q. Lev. 18:5.

^c Man, Gen. 2:7. ^d Neh. 9:29; Ea. 20:11, 13, 21; see ch. 7:10.

^e Life, Gen. 2:7. ^f See ch. 9:30. ^g Q. Deut. 30:12 f.

^h See "Ascension of
Jesus," Lu. 2:21. ⁱ See Lu. 8:31.

is, to ^j bring Christ up from the
^k dead.) ⁸ But what saith it?

⁷ The ^u word is nigh thee, in thy
^x mouth, and in thy heart: that
is, the word of faith, which we

^y preach: ⁹ because ^z if thou
shalt ^a confess with thy mouth
^b Je-sus as Lord, and shalt ^c be-
lieve in thy heart that ^d God

raised him from the dead, thou
shalt be saved: ¹⁰ for with the
heart man believeth unto right-
eousness; and with the mouth

confession is made unto salva-
tion. ¹¹ For the ^e scripture saith,

¹⁰ Whosoever believeth on him
shall not be put to shame. ¹²

For ^f there is no distinction be-
tween ~~between Jew and Greek: for~~
the ~~same Lord, and the same~~

and is rich unto all that ^g call
upon him: ¹³ for, ^h ¹¹ Who-
ever shall call upon the name of
the Lord shall be saved. ¹⁴

How then shall they call on him
in whom they have not be-
lieved? and how shall they be-
lieve in him ⁱ whom they have

not heard? and how shall they
^j hear without a ^k preacher? ¹⁵

and how shall they preach, ex-
cept they be sent? even as it is
written, ¹² How beautiful are the

^l feet of them that ^m bring ⁿ glad
^o tidings of good things!

¹⁶ But they ^p did not all
hearken to the ^q glad tidings.

^r Var. SH. whom (second)—of whom, LIE.
LUT. LIP. V. 16. did not all

tidings—not all did obey the Gospel (id. not all hearkened
to the good tidings, Al. SR.), DeW. Al. Me.
Va. Gt. Go.; not all did obey (God by believ-
ing) the Gospel, V.H.: all did not obey, SH.

^s Var. Rend.—V. 31. law (last)—So N* A
B D (G), Edd.; add. of righteousness, N*
F. V. 32. by works. They—So N* A B
Edd. (La. Al. punctate, Because not from
faith but as from works, they). Chap. 10.

^t V. 5. writeth . . . thereby—writes that
the man which . . . in it, N* A D*, Ti.
Tr. WH.; describeth the righteousness
which is of the law. That the man which
doeth those things shall live by them, so
nearly N* B D G, La. Ti. Tr. Al. V. 15.

^u bring.—So N* A B C, La. Ti. Tr. WH.;
preach the Gospel of peace, and bring,
N* D F G, Al. Tr. 3

^v Comp. ch. 1:15; 15:20. ^w See "Gladness," I. 51:3. ^x 13 Or, *or*
gospel. ^y Tidings, Rom. 15:21. ^z 16 *u* See ch. 3:3. ^a 14 Or, *or*, gospel.

^t Heb. 13:20.
^u Death, Rom.
5:12.

⁷ Q. Deut.
30:14.

^v Word of God,
John 8:63.

^w The Gospel,
Mk. 16:15.

^x Mouth, Gen.
8:11.

^y Preaching.
See "Salva-
tion," Acts
2:40.

⁸ Or, *that*.

^z Mt. 10:32; Lu.
12:8; comp.
ch. 14:9.

¹ I Cor. 12:3;
Phil. 2:11.

^a Confession,
Mt. 16:16.

⁹ Some ancient
authorities
read *confess*
the word with
thy mouth,
that Jesus is
Lord.

^b Divinity of
Jesus, Lu.
2:21.

^c Ch. 4:24;
comp. Acts
16:31.

^d Resurrection
of Jesus, Lu.
2:21.

¹¹
^e Scripture,
II Tim. 3:16.

¹⁰ Q. Is. 28:16.

¹²
^f See "Cove-
nants," Gen.
17:2.

^g See ch. 3:22;
comp. ch.
3:29.

^h The Greeks,
Acts 11:20.

ⁱ See "Gen-
tiles," Is.
49:6.

^j See "Father-
hood of God,"
Gen. 1:1.

^k See Acts
10:36.

^l See ch. 3:29.

^m Calling, I Cor.
1:26.

¹³
ⁿ Acts 2:21; see
Acts 7:59.

^o See "Salva-
tion," Acts
2:40.

¹¹ Q. Joel 2:32.

¹⁴
^p Eph. 2:17;
4:21.

^q See "The
Gospel," Acts
16:15.

^r Comp. Acts
8:31; Titus
1:3.

¹⁵
^s Q. Is. 52:7.

^t Feet, Gen.
18:4.

^u See "Gladness," I. 51:3. ^x 13 Or, *or*
gospel. ^y Tidings, Rom. 15:21. ^z 16 *u* See ch. 3:3. ^a 14 Or, *or*, gospel.

16
a Isaiah, Is. 1:1.
b John 12:38.
c Q. Is. 53:1.
17
c Faith, Heb. 11:1. [3:2, 5.
d Comp. Gal. 3:24.
e The Gospel must be heard. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
f Col. 3:16.
g Word of God, John 6:63.
h Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
18
i Col. 1:6, 23; I Thess. 1:8; comp. ch. 1:8.
2 Q. Ps. 19:4.
j See "Missions," Acts 15:7.
k See "Salvation for All Men," Acts 2:40. [2:1.
l Earth, Gen. 1:10.
m Words, Pr. 15:23.
n See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.
o The World, Rev. 10:6.
3 Gr. the inhabited earth.
19
p Israel, Deut. 4:1.
q Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
r Moses, Ex. 3:4.
4 Q. Deut. 32:21.
s Ch. 11:11, 14.
t Jealousy, Ex. 34:13. [10:32.
u Nation, Gen. 12:1.
v See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.
w See "Mind," Job 38:36.
z Anger, Pr. 15:1.
20
y See "Courage," Num. 13:30.
z Ch. 9:30.
5 Q. Is. 65:1.
6 Seeking, Lu. 13:24.
a Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.
c See "Prayer," Mt. 5:44.
21
d Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.
6 Q. Is. 65:2.
e Day, Lev. 25:8.
f See "Love of God," Gen. 1:1.
g See "Prophecies," II Ki. 17:13.
h Hands stretched out, Gen. 16:12. i See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7. j See "Rebellion," Ex. 20:8. k Gainsay, Titus 1:9. l I Paul, Acts 8:1. m God, Gen. 1:1. n I Sam. 12:22; Jer. 31:37; 33:24-26. o Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2. p See Lu. 20:16. q II Cor. 11:22; Phil. 3:5. r See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:6. s Seed, Deut. 22:9. t Abraham, Gen. 11:27. u Tribes, Num. 36:9. v See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:25. 2 w Ps. 94:14.

For ^a 'I-sā-ġ-ġāh saith, ^b 'Lord, who hath believed our report? 17 So ^c belief cometh of ^d 'hearing, and hearing by ^e 'the word of ^f 'Christ. 18 But I say, Did they not hear? Yea, verily, ^g 'Their sound went out into ^h 'all the 'earth, And their ⁱ 'words unto the ^j 'ends of ^k 'the world. 19 But I say, Did ^l 'I-sā-ġ-ġāh not ^m 'know? First ⁿ 'Mō-ġ-ġēs saith, ^o 'I will ^p 'provoke you to ^q 'jealousy with that which is no ^r 'nation, With a nation ^s 'void of ^t 'understanding will I ^u 'anger you. 20 And I-sā-ġ-ġāh is very ^v 'bold, and saith, ^w 'I was found of them that ^x 'sought me not; I became ^y 'manifest unto them that ^z 'asked not of me. 21 But as to ^a 'I-sā-ġ-ġāh he saith, ^b 'All the ^c 'day long did ^d 'I spread out my hands unto a ^e 'disobedient and ^f 'gainsaying people. ^g 'I say then, Did ^h 'God ⁱ 'cast off ^j 'his people? ^k 'God forbid. For ^l 'I also am an ^m 'I-sā-ġ-ġāh-ite, of the ⁿ 'seed of ^o 'Abraham, of the ^p 'tribe of ^q 'Bēn-ġā-mīn. 2 God ^r 'did not cast off his people which he

Var. Read.—V. 17. hearing.—So VIN. SR.; report (same word as in v. 16; preaching, JU.; message, DENNY, SH. LIP. V. 19. With.—So SR.; at, Va. and similarly Me. Al. Gi. with . . . nation.—Lut. (concerning, LUT.) upon a No-people, VIN. LIP. LUT.; by them that are no people, JO. V. 21. as to.—to, Jo. Rd. Go. LIE.; of (of, respect to), Al. De. DeW. Me. V.H. Va. Gi.; in regard to, LUT.; concerning, JU.; with respect to, SR. Chap. 11. —Va. 1. 11. God forbid.—Lut. Let it not be, Var. See ch. 3:4. V. 2. foreknew.—foreknown, JO. LIE. V. 2. Or know ye.—So VIN. SR.; Wet ye, JO.; Call to mind

^z 'foreknew. ^a 'Or know ye not what the ^b 'scripture ^c 'saith ^d 'of ^e 'Bē-ġ-ġāh? how he ^f 'pleadeth with God against ^g 'I-sā-ġ-ġāh: 3 Lord, they have ^h 'killed thy ⁱ 'prophets, they have digged down thine ^j 'altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my ^k 'life. 4 But what ^l 'saith the ^m 'answer of God unto him? I have left for myself ⁿ 'seven thousand ^o 'men, who have not ^p 'bowed the ^q 'knee to ^r 'Bā-ġāl. 5 Even so then at this present time also there is a ^s 'remnant according to the ^t 'election of ^u 'grace. 6 But ^v 'if it is by grace, it is no more of ^w 'works: otherwise grace is no more grace. 7 What then? That which ^x 'I-sā-ġ-ġāh seeketh for, that he obtained not; but the election obtained it, and the rest were ^y 'hardened: 8 according as it is ^z 'written, ^a 'God gave them a ^b 'spirit of stupor, ^c 'eyes that they should not see, and ^d 'ears that they should not hear, unto this very ^e 'day. 9 And ^f 'David saith, ^g 'Let their ^h 'table be made a ⁱ 'snare, and a ^j 'trap, And a ^k 'stumblingblock, and a recompense unto them: 10 Let their eyes be ^l 'darkened, that they may not see, And bow thou down their back always.

once, what, LIE.; Or wet ye, n. of Elijah—in the history of, Al. DeW. Li. Me. Jo. Rd. Wo. Gi.; by the mouth of, V.H. (perhaps), in (the story of), LIE. SR.; in the passage treating of Elijah, VIN.; in the section of Scripture which narrates the story of Elijah, SH.; at Elijah, LIP. pleadeth with.—So SR.; maketh intercession with, JO.; complaineth to, LIE.; approaches to, LUT.; turneth to, LIP. pleadeth.—Israel—accuses Israel before God, SH. V. 7. hardened.—So Var. SR.; blinded, JO. V. 8. very.—Omī, Var. JO. SR. V. 9. a trap.—So Gi. Go.; a net, Al. Rd.; a taking for a prey, Me. DeW. V.H. (nearly); for the chase, LIP.

Var. Read.—V. 17. Christ.—So N* B C D 47, Edd.; God, N* A (K L) LUT.

c Eyes, Ps. 17:8. d Ears, Ex. 29:20. e Day, Lev. 25:8. f David, I Sam. 17:12. g Ps. 69:22. h Table, II Ki. 4:10. i Snare, Pr. 7:23. j Trap, Jer. 5:26. k Stumbling-block, Jer. 6:21. l Darkness, Job 38:9.

z Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.
y See ch. 8:29.
x See ch. 6:16.
a The Scripture, II Tim. 3:16.
7 I Ki. 19:10.
8 Or, in. Comp. Mk. 12:26.
b Elijah, I Ki. 18:1.
c See "Prayer," Mt. 5:44.
3
d See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
e See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.
f Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
g Altar, Gen. 22:9.
h Life, Gen. 2:7.
4
9 Q. I Ki. 19:18.
i Answer to Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
j Seven, Gen. 2:2.
k Man, Gen. 2:7.
l See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.
m See "Worship," Mt. 4:10.
n Knee, Is. 35:3.
o Baal, Ju. 2:13.
5
p Remnant, Is. 1:9.
q Ch. 9:27; comp. II Ki. 19:4.
r See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.
s Election. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
t Grace, John 1:17.
6
u Ch. 4:4.
v See "Righteousness," Ps. 24:4.
7
w See ch. 9:31.
x See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40.
y V. 25: Mk. 6:52; II Cor. 3:14; see ch. 9:18.
8
z Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
a See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.
10 Q. Deut. 29:4; Is. 29:10.
b Spirit, Job 4:15.

11
a See v. 1.
b Paul, Acts 8:1.
c See "Occasion of Stumbling," Ps. 119:165; Mt. 11:6.
d See "Sin," Gen. 3:8.
e Jesus rejected by the Jews. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
f God, Gen. 1:1. Or, *trespass*. Comp. ch. 5:15 ff.
g Salvation for All Men, Acts 2:40.
h Acts 28:28.
i Gentiles, Is. 49:6. [34:13.
j Jealousy, Ex. 12
k World, Rev. 10:6.
l See v. 25.
m See Acts 9:15.
n Apostles, Mt. 10:5.
o See "Missions," Acts 15:7.
p Glory, Ps. 7:5. Glorifying, II Cor. 7:4.
r See "Minister," Acts 15:39.
s See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:6.
t See ch. 9:3; comp. Gen. 29:14; II Sam. 19:12 f.
u Flesh, Rom. 2:28.
v I Cor. 7:16; 9:22; I Tim. 1:15; 2:4; II Tim. 1:9; Titus 3:5; comp. I Cor. 1:21.
w See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40.
x Outcast, Jer. 49:38.
y See "Reconciliation," Lu. 12:58. [5:11.
z Comp. ch. 4.
a Comp. Lu. 15:24, 32.
b Life, Gen. 2:7.
c Death, Rom. 5:12.
d See "Fruit," Lev. 23:40.
e Num. 15:18; f; Neh. 10:37; Ez. 44:30.
f Holiness, Eph. 4:24.
g Branch, John 15:5.
h See "Gentiles," Is. 49:6. j Comp. Eph. 2:11 ff. 2 Many ancient authorities read *of the root and of the fatness*. k Olive Tree, Ex. 23:11. l See "Pride," Ps. 10:2. m Comp. John 4:22. n See ch. 9:19.

11 ^a I say then, Did they ^c stumble that they might ^a fall? ¹ God forbid: but by their ¹ fall ^h salvation is come unto the ¹ Gen⁴ tiles, to provoke them to ¹ jealousy. 12 Now if their fall is the riches of the ^k world, and their loss the riches of the Gen⁴ tiles; how much more their ¹ fulness? 13 But I speak to you that are Gen⁴ tiles. Inasmuch then as ^m I am an ^o apostle of Gen⁴ tiles, I ^p glorify my ¹ ministry; 14 if by any means I may provoke to jealousy ² them that are ¹ my ^u flesh, and may ^v save some of them. 15 For if the ² casting away of them is the ^v reconciling of the ^a world, what shall the receiving of ² them be, but ^b life from the ^c dead? 16 And if the ^a firstfruit is ¹ holy, so is the lump: and if the root is holy, so are the branches. 17 But if some of the ^h branches were broken off, and ¹ thou, being a wild olive, wast grafted in among them, and didst become partaker with them ² of the root of the fatness of the ^k olive tree; 18 ¹ glory not over the branches: but if thou gloriest, ^m it is not thou that bearest the root, but the root thee. 19 ² Thou wilt say then, Branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in. 20 Well; by their unbelief they were broken off, and thou

Var. Rend.—V. 11. Did . . . that—So SR.; Did they stumble in order that (i.e. in God's purpose), Al. DeW. Me. VH. Va. Gt.; Have they stumbled, JO. V. 11, 12. fall (second in v. 11)—trespass (lit. slip or false step, Field), Al. DeW. Me. Ru. (nearly) VH. Va. SR.; same word as ch. 5:15; false step, SH. V. 12. their loss—Or, impoverishment, Al. Fr.; their harm (or, disaster), DeW. Ru.; their defect (or, humiliation), Me. VH. Va. Field; the diminishing of them, JO.; their diminishing, SR.; their defeat, SH.; their fullness—Or, enrichment, Al. Fr.; their full restoration, Ru.; the making full of their number, Be. DeW. Ol. Jo. (nearly), Me. Gt. Go. VH.

^o standest ^p by thy ^q faith. ¹ ¹ Be not ^u high-minded, but ² fear: 21 for if God spared not the natural branches, ^w neither will he spare thee. 22 Behold then the ^v goodness and severity of God: toward them that fell, severity; but toward thee, God's goodness, ² ² if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou also ^b shalt be cut off. 23 And they also, ^c if they continue not in their unbelief, shall be ^c grafted in: for ¹ God is able to graft them in again. 24 For if thou wast cut out of that which is by nature a wild olive tree, and wast grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree; how much more shall these, which are the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree?

25 For ^p I would not, ^k brethren, have you ¹ ignorant of this ¹ ^k mystery, lest ye be ¹ ^m wise in your own conceits, that a ^o hardening in part hath befallen ^p Is⁴ ra-el, until the ^q ¹ fulness of the Gen⁴ tiles be come in; 26 and so all Is⁴ ra-el shall be saved: even as it is ¹ written,

¹ There shall come out of ¹ ^u Zi⁴ on the Deliverer; ¹ He shall ^w turn away ² ² ungodliness from Jacob:

27 ^v And this is ¹ ^q my ² covenant unto them, When I shall ^a take away their ^c sins.

(nearly); i.e. that with which anything is filled, VIN.; their complement (full and completed number, SH. V. 25. hardening i.e. is happened to a part of, Al. Me. VH. Va. Gt. Go. SR.; fullness—So (i.e. in full number) DeW. Me. Al. Ru. Va. Gt. Go. and (nearly) Jo. and VH. LIT.; filling up (i.e. filling up from among the Gentiles to make up the numbers of the Jews), Ol. V. 27. shall take—So. LIT. SR.; rather, have taken, DeW. Me. Va.

Var. Read.—Chap. 11.—V. 13. But—So N A B, Edd.; For, D E G. V. 21. neither will he spare—So A B C, Edd.; take heed lest he also spare, some later MSS. Al. JO.

t Prophecies concerning Jesus, Gen. 3:15. u Zion, Is. 52:1. v See "Jesus," Lu. 2:21. w Mt. 13:15. x Sin, Gen. 3:8. y Gr. ungodliness, 27 y Comp. Heb. 8:10, 12. z Q. Is. 27:4 Gr. the covenant from me, z Covenants, Gen. 17:2. a See "Remission of Sins," Gen. 3:6; Lu. 24:47. b Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21. c Sin, Gen. 3:6.

20
a II Cor. 1:24; comp. ch. 5:2; I Cor. 10:12.
p See "Salvation conditional," Acts 2:40. [11:1.
q Faith, Heb. 11:1.
r See "Humility," Pr. 15:33.
s See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Humility," Lu. 2:21.
t Comp. ch. 12:16; I Tim. 6:17; I Pet. 1:17.
u See "Mind," Job 38:36.
v Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.
w See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.
x Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.
y Goodness and Justice of God, Gen. 1:1.
z I Cor. 15:2; Heb. 3:6, 14.
a Promises conditional, John 14:2.
b Comp. John 15:2.
c II Cor. 3:16.
d See "Repentance," Gen. 13:3.
e See "Adoption," II Cor. 6:18.
f God is almighty, Gen. 1:1.
g See ch. 1:13. Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
h Ignorance, Acts 17:23.
i Mystery, I Cor. 15:51.
k Ch. 16:25; I Cor. 2:7-10; Eph. 3:3-5, 9; comp. Mt. 13:11. [11:10.
l Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.
m See "Boasting," Jas. 3:5.
n Ch. 12:16.
o See v. 7.
p Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.
q See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.
r V. 12; see Lu. 21:24; comp. John 10:16.
s Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
t Q. Is. 59:20 f. u See "Conversion," Gr. ungodliness, 27 y Comp. Heb. 8:10, 12. z Q. Is. 27:4 Gr. the covenant from me, z Covenants, Gen. 17:2. a See "Remission of Sins," Gen. 3:6; Lu. 24:47. b Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21. c Sin, Gen. 3:6.

^a The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
¹ See ch. 10:15, 16, and marginal note on ch. 1:1.
^b Enemy, Job 31:29.
^c Ch. 5:10.
^d Election. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
^e Love, I Cor. 13:1.
^f Love of God, Gen. 1:1.
^g Ch. 9:5; comp. Deut. 7:8; 10:15. [21:15].
^h Fathers, Ex. 29.
ⁱ Gifts of the Spirit, John 14:16.
^j The Gift, Eph. 2:8.
^k Calling, I Cor. 1:26. [17:21].
^l Comp. Heb. Repentance, Lu. 13:3.
ⁿ Gentiles, Is. 49:6.
^o See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.
^p See "Sin," Gen. 3:8.
^q God, Gen. 1:1.
^r Mercy, Ps. 25:6.
^s Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.
^t See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:8.
^u Gospel rejected by the Jews. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
^v Gal. 3:22 f.; see ch. 3:9.
^w See "Deep Things," I Cor. 4:5.
^x Or, of the riches and the wisdom &c.
^y Eph. 3:8; see ch. 2:4.
^z Or, both of wisdom &c.
^{aa} Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.
^{ab} Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.
^{ac} Comp. Job 5:9; 11:7; 15:8.
^{ad} See "Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.
^{ae} Is. 40:13 f.; I Cor. 2:16.
^{af} Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. [38:36].
^{ag} Mind, Job 41:11.
^{ah} Job 35:7;
^{ai} I Cor. 8:6;
^{aj} Ch. 16:27; Eph. 3:21; Phil. 4:20; I Tim. 1:17; II Tim. 4:18; I Pet. 4:11; 5:11; II Pet. 3:18; Jude 25; Rev. 1:6; 5:13; 7:12. ^{aj} Glory, Ps. 7:5. ^{aj} Gr. unto the ages.

28 As touching the ^a gospel, they are ^b enemies for your sake: but as touching the ^c election, they are ^d beloved for ^e the ^f fathers' sake. 29 For the ^g gifts and the ^h calling of God ⁱ are not ^j repented of. 30 For as ^k ye in time past were ^l disobedient to ^m God, but now have obtained ⁿ mercy by ^o "their disobedience," 31 even so have these also now been disobedient, that by the mercy shown to you they also may now obtain mercy. 32 For ^p God hath shut up all unto disobedience, that he might have mercy upon all.
 33 O the ^q depth ^r of the riches ^s both of the ^t wisdom and the ^u knowledge of God! ^v how unsearchable are his ^w judgments, and his ways past tracing out! 34 For ^x who hath ^y known the ^z mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor? 35 or ^{aa} who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again? 36 For ^{ab} of him, and through him, and unto him, are all things. ^{ac} To him be the ^{ad} glory ^{ae} for ever. *Ā-mēn*.
Var. Read.—V. 29. not repented of.—i.e. can never be repented of by Him, Var.; not to be recalled, JÜ. LIE.; unrepented, LUT. LIP.; without repentance, SR. JO. a. V. 30. were disobedient—So SR.; disobeyed, Var. V. 31. been disobedient—So SR. LUT.; disobeyed, Var.; not believed, JO. that . . . you—i.e. through mercy shown to you, Al. DeW. Me. ÖL. Rü. V.H. Va. Gi. Go. Jo. (perhaps) SR.; unto (i.e. so as to produce) mercy upon you, in order that, Bu. and so Ewald nearly, Jo.; perhaps, La. Tr.; through mercy to you, JO.; that same mercy shown to you, SH.; through the mercy befalling you, LIP. V. 32. shut up all—So SR.; shut up all men (both Jews and Gentiles), Al. DeW. Jo. Me. Va. Rü. Gi. Go.; shut them all up (i.e. all the disobedient), VII.; shut in together, LIP.; forced, JÜ. V. 33. both of—So V.H.; and of, Al. Be. DeW. Jo. Me. ÖL. The. Gi. Go.; and, SR. JO. LUT. LIP.; omit, LIE. JÜ. Chap. 12.—V. 1. but see—exhort, Jo. V.H. SR. (all), SH. LIT. LIP. spiritual service—i.e. moral and spiritual worshiping of God, DeW. Me. (a ceremonial of thought and mind, Jo.); reasonable service, R.; rational, SR. VIN. v. 2. according to—after, Li. Da. VIN.; to, Jo.; like, LIP. world—So LIP., strictly, world-age (time-state, Va.); acon, LIE. by—in, Var. the good . . . God—that

12 ^a I beseech you therefore, ^b brethren, by the mercies of God, to ^c present your ^d bodies a living ^e sacrifice, ^f holy, ^g acceptable to God, *which is your ^h spiritual ⁱ service.* 2 And ^j be not ^k fashioned according to ^l this ^m world: but be ye transformed by the ⁿ renewing of your mind, that ye may ^o prove what is ^p the good and ^q acceptable and ^r perfect ^s will of God.
 3 For ^t I say, through ^u the ^v grace that was given me, to every ^w man that is among you, ^x not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but so to think as to think ^y soberly, ^z according as ^{aa} God hath dealt to each man a measure of ^{ab} faith. 4 For ^{ac} even as we have many members in one body, and all the members have not the same office: 5 so ^{ad} we, ^{ae} who are many, are ^{af} one body in ^{ag} Christ, and severally members one of another. 6 And having ^{ah} gifts good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God, RÜ.; the will of God, that which is good and acceptable and perfect, Al. DeW. Me. The. V.H.; what is the will of God, (what is) good and well-pleasing and perfect, SR. V. 3. think . . . highly—So JO.; be high minded more than, Var. VIN. think (last)—be minded, Var. VIN. think soberly—Or, be sober-minded, SR.; be circumspect, LIP. soberly—unto sobriety, Jo. Me.; and (virtually), Va.; unto the being sober-minded, VIN. V. 5. who are many—So VIN.; the many (i.e. the complex and aggregate body of Christians, Bentley), Var. SR. LIP.; being many, JO. Vs. 6-8. Having then gifts . . . whether prophecy . . . Or ministry, let us wait on our ministering: or . . . on teaching; Or . . . on exhortation, ÖL. Va. Da. Jo. Me. V.H. Gi. Go. and Tr. WH.; but we have gifts . . . either prophecy . . . or ministry, in our ministering or . . . in his teaching or . . . in his exhortation, DeW. Rü. and so Bu. La. Tr.
Var. Read.—Chap. 12.—V. 5. and severally—but severally (i.e. in respect of our relations each to each, Me.), & A B D, Ed.; but every one, D.
^f, comp. ch. 1:5. ^f Grace, John 1:17. ^g Man, Gen. 2:7. ^h Comp. v. 16; ch. 11:20. ^h Pride, Ps. 10:2. ⁱ See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21. ^j See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5. ^j I Cor. 7:17; II Cor. 10:13; Eph. 4:7; comp. I Pet. 4:11. ^k See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40. ^k Faith, Heb. 11:1. ^k I Cor. 12:12-14; Eph. 4:4, 16. ^l See "The Church," Acts 20:28. ^l I Cor. 10:17, 33. ^m See "Unity," I Cor. 1:10. ^m I Cor. 12:20, 27; Eph. 4:12, 25. ⁿ See "Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. ⁿ See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. ^o See "Gifts of the Spirit," John 14:16.

^k See "Paul," Acts 8:1.
^l I Cor. 1:10; II Cor. 10:2; Eph. 4:1; I Pet. 2:11.
^m Beseeching, Rom. 15:30.
ⁿ Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
^o See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
^p Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.
^q See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.
^r Comp. ch. 6:13, 16, 19; I Cor. 6:20; comp. Heb. 13:15; I Pet. 2:5. [25:8].
^s Body, Num. 31:54.
^t Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.
^u Holiness, Eph. 4:24.
^v Acceptable, II Cor. 6:2.
^w Gr. well-pleasing.
^x See "Spirit," Job 4:15.
^y See "Mind," Job 38:36.
^z Gr. belonging to the reason.
^{aa} Worship, Mt. 4:10.
^{ab} Or, worship.
^{ac} I Pet. 1:14.
^{ad} See Mt. 13:22; Gal. 1:4; comp. I John 2:1.
^{ae} The World, Rev. 10:6.
^{af} Or, age.
^{ag} Eph. 4:23;
^{ah} Titus 3:5.
^{ai} See "Edification," Rom. 14:19.
^{aj} Eph. 5:10; comp. Eph. 5:17; Col. 1:9.
^{ak} Or, the will of God, even the thing which is good and acceptable and perfect.
^{al} See "Perfection," Heb. 6:1.
^{am} Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.
^{an} Paul, Acts 8:1.
^{ao} Ch. 15:15.
^{ap} I Cor. 13:10; 15:10; Gal. 2:9; Eph. 3:7.
^{aq} Man, Gen. 2:7.
^{ar} See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21. ^{ar} See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5. ^{ar} I Cor. 7:17; II Cor. 10:13; Eph. 4:7; comp. I Pet. 4:11. ^{ar} See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40. ^{ar} Faith, Heb. 11:1. ^{ar} I Cor. 12:12-14; Eph. 4:4, 16. ^{ar} See "The Church," Acts 20:28. ^{ar} I Cor. 10:17, 33. ^{ar} See "Unity," I Cor. 1:10. ^{ar} I Cor. 12:20, 27; Eph. 4:12, 25. ^{ar} See "Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. ^{ar} See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. ^{ar} See "Gifts of the Spirit," John 14:16.

* CONFORMATION AND TRANSFORMATION.—Eph. 4:7; I Tim. 6:10; I Pet. 4:3-6. In the World but not of it—John

^a I Cor. 7:7;
12:4; I Pet.
4:10 f; comp.
v. 3. ^b 1:17.
^b Grace, John
c Prophecy,
Dan. 2:20.
^d I Cor. 12:10;
see Acts 13:1.
^e Faith, Heb.
11:1.

^f See "Minis-
ter," Acts
15:39.
^g Comp. I Cor.
12:5, 28; see
Acts 6:1.
^h Instruction,
Is. 54:13.
ⁱ I Cor. 12:28;
14:26; see
Acts 13:1.

^j Exhortation,
Acts 11:23.
^k Comp. Acts
4:36; 13:15.
^l See "Teach-
ing of Jesus,"
on "Giving,"
Lu. 2:21.
^m Gr. singleness.
ⁿ I Tim. 5:17;
comp. I Cor.
12:28.
^o Mercy, Ps. 25:6.
^p Comp. II Cor.
9:7.

^q 13:1.
^r Love, I Cor.
7 Hypocrisy,
Mt. 15:7.
^s Abhor, Ps.
106:40.
^t I Thess. 5:21 f.
^u See "Sin,"
Gen. 3:6.
^v Evil, Ps. 97:10.
^w See "Right-
eousness," Ps.
24:4.

^x 10
^y I Thess. 4:9;
Heb. 13:1;
II Pet. 1:7;
comp. John
13:34.
^z Brethren,
Gen. 13:8.
^{aa} See "Frat-
ernity," Ps. 133:1.
^{ab} Honor, Mal. 1:6.
^{ac} Acts 18:25.
^{ad} Spirit, Job. 4:15.
^{ae} Worship, Mt. 4:10.
^{af} Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
^{ag} Acts 20:19.
^{ah} See "God,"
Gen. 1:1.
^{ai} Some ancient authorities read the opportunity.
^{aj} Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.
^{ak} Ch. 5:2.
^{al} Hope, Pr. 23:18.

17:16, 17. Not conformed in Life and Actions to—Rom. 12:2. A Peculiar People—John 1:11-13; 15:19-21; 17:14-16; Titus 2:14; I Pet. 2:9; 10. Temple of Ho'y Spirit—I Cor. 6:19. Temple of God—I Cor. 3:16; II Cor. 6:16. Transformed by renewing—Rom. 12:2. Into Image of Christ—II Cor. 3:18. Grace given for Others—Eph. 4:7; I John 4:6. Accomplished by setting Mind on and seeking chiefly Things that are above—Col. 3:1, 2. Crucifying Sin and its Lusts—Rom. 6:6-14; Col. 3:5-9.

* LIBERALITY (Christian virtue of loving consideration and succor of others): Enjoined.—Ex. 22:29, 30; 23:15; 34:20; Lev. 23:22, 25:35-43; Pr. 3:9, 10, 27, 28; Eccl. 11:1, 2; Mt. 5:42; 19:21, 22; Mk. 10:21-26; Lu. 3:11; 6:38; 11:41; 12:33; 18:22-26; Acts 20:35; Rom. 12:8; 15:27; II Cor. 8:7, 11-15; I Tim. 6:18; Heb. 13:16.

Ministering to Necessity.—Lev. 25:35-41; Deut. 15:7-11; 24:19-22; Job 29:11-16; Ps. 41:1-3; Pr. 25:21, 22; Is. 58:6, 7; Mt. 19:21, 22; Mk. 9:41; 10:21, 22; Lu. 3:10, 11; 12:33, 34; Rom. 12:13; 15:26, 27; Gal. 2:10; Eph. 4:28; Phil. 4:9-18; I Tim. 5:16; 6:17-19; Jas. 2:15, 16; I John 3:17.

^a differing according to the
^b grace that was given to us,
whether^c prophecy, *let us proph-
esy* according to the proportion
of our^e faith; 7 or ^f ministry, *let
us give ourselves* to our ministry;
or he that ^h teacheth, to his
teaching; 8 or he that ⁱ exhort-
eth, to his exhorting: he that
^j giveth, *let him do it* with ^k lib-
erality; he^m that ruleth, with dili-
gence; heⁿ that showeth ^o mercy,
with ^p cheerfulness.

9 Let ^q love be without ^r hy-
pocrisy. ^s Abhor that which is
^t evil; cleave to that which is
^u good. 10 In ^v love of the
^w brethren be tenderly affec-
tioned one to another; ^x in
^y honor preferring one another; 11
^z in diligence not ^{aa} slothful; ^{ab} fer-
vent in ^{ac} spirit; ^{ad} serving ^{ae} the
Lord; 12 ^{af} rejoicing in ^{ag} hope;

Var. Rend.—V. 6, prophecy—i.e. speak-
ing in the spirit; cf. I Cor. 12:13; proph-
etic speech, JÜ. faith—i.e. the faith
which each possesses, Al. Da. DeW. Me. V.H.
Rü. Gr. (or which makes a prophet, Jo.); the
gospel, Va.; the faith already existing in
others, Go. V. 8, let him do it with—So Al.
Va. Da. Jo. &c. as before; in, DeW. Rü.
liberality—So Al. Tho.; simplicity, Me. Jo.
V.H. Rü. DeW. Gi. Go. VIN. JÜ. LIE.
LIP. (i.e. singleness of heart, Jo.). ruleth
—Or, presideth, SR. LUT. LIP.; leadeth
the congregation, LIE. V. 10, preferring
one another—So Va.; leading the way one
for another (i.e. in showing mutual respect),
Jo. DeW. Me. V.H. R. Gi. VIN. LUT.;
causing others to pass before you, Go.; an-
ticipating one another, Al. perhaps, LIP.
V. 11, in . . . slothful—So SR. VIN.; Not
slothful in your zeal, Al. Me. Rü. V.H. Va.;

z Phil. 2:3; comp. ch. 13:7; I Pet. 2:17.
11 b See "Idleness," I Tim. 5:13.
c Acts 18:25.
d Spirit, Job. 4:15.
e Worship, Mt. 4:10.
f Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
g Acts 20:19.
h See "God,"
Gen. 1:1.
i Some ancient authorities read the opportunity.
j Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.
k Ch. 5:2.
l Hope, Pr. 23:18.

17:16, 17. Not conformed in Life and Actions to—Rom. 12:2. A Peculiar People—John 1:11-13; 15:19-21; 17:14-16; Titus 2:14; I Pet. 2:9; 10. Temple of Ho'y Spirit—I Cor. 6:19. Temple of God—I Cor. 3:16; II Cor. 6:16. Transformed by renewing—Rom. 12:2. Into Image of Christ—II Cor. 3:18. Grace given for Others—Eph. 4:7; I John 4:6. Accomplished by setting Mind on and seeking chiefly Things that are above—Col. 3:1, 2. Crucifying Sin and its Lusts—Rom. 6:6-14; Col. 3:5-9.

* LIBERALITY (Christian virtue of loving consideration and succor of others): Enjoined.—Ex. 22:29, 30; 23:15; 34:20; Lev. 23:22, 25:35-43; Pr. 3:9, 10, 27, 28; Eccl. 11:1, 2; Mt. 5:42; 19:21, 22; Mk. 10:21-26; Lu. 3:11; 6:38; 11:41; 12:33; 18:22-26; Acts 20:35; Rom. 12:8; 15:27; II Cor. 8:7, 11-15; I Tim. 6:18; Heb. 13:16.

Ministering to Necessity.—Lev. 25:35-41; Deut. 15:7-11; 24:19-22; Job 29:11-16; Ps. 41:1-3; Pr. 25:21, 22; Is. 58:6, 7; Mt. 19:21, 22; Mk. 9:41; 10:21, 22; Lu. 3:10, 11; 12:33, 34; Rom. 12:13; 15:26, 27; Gal. 2:10; Eph. 4:28; Phil. 4:9-18; I Tim. 5:16; 6:17-19; Jas. 2:15, 16; I John 3:17.

^l patient in ^m tribulation; ⁿ con-
tinuing stedfastly in ^o prayer; 13
^a communicating to the neces-
sities of the ^b saints; ^c given to
^d hospitality. 14 ^e Bless ^f them
that persecute you; bless, and
^g curse not. 15 ^h Rejoice with
them that rejoice; ⁱ weep with
them that weep. 16 ^j Be of
the same ^k mind one toward
another. ^l Set not your mind
on high things, but ^m condescend
to ⁿ things that are lowly.
^o Be not ^p wise in your own
conceits. 17 ^q Render to no
man evil for evil. ^r Take
thought for things ^s honorable in
the sight of all ^t men. 18 If it be
possible, ^u as much as in you
lieth, ^v be at ^w peace with all
men. 19 Avenge not your-
selves, beloved, but give place
unto ^x the ^y wrath of God: for it is

in zeal not flagging, SH. GAR. (alt.); not
backward in diligence, JO. diligence—
zeal, LUT. LIP. LIE.; not slothful—with-
out complaint, LIP. V. 16, condescend
... lowly—So SR.; condescend to men of
low estate, Rü. VII. Al. Gi. Go. Field; go
along with (i.e. seek not to escape from)
what is lowly, DeW. Fri. Me. Da. Jo.
(perhaps); allow yourselves to be carried
along with, give yourselves over to, humble
tasks, SH.; seek your place in lowliness,
JÜ. V. 19, give . . . wrath—So SR.;
i.e. interpose delay to your wrath, Al.; make
room for the wrath (of God: cf. ch. 5:9, Li.
Me. Gi. Go.; of your adversary: i.e. let his
wrath have its way, Jo. Va.; give room in
place to the wrath of God, SH. wrath—
judgment of wrath, JÜ.

Var. Read.—V. 11, Lord—So N A B D*
(L P), NES. Edd.; time, D* G. V. 13,
communicating . . . saints—So N B D*
(L P), Edd.; taking part in the commemo-
rations, D* (F) G.

24:29; comp. v. 19. ^m II Cor. 8:21. ⁿ See "Honor," Mal. 1:6.
^o Man, Gen. 2:7. ^p Comp. ch. 1:15. ^q See ch. 14:19; Mk.
9:50. ^r Peace, Pr. 17:1. ^s 19 6 Or, wrath. ^t Anger, Pr. 15:1.

According to Ability.—Ex. 35:21-29; 36:3-7; 38:8; Deut.
16:10, 17; I Cor. 16:1, 2; II Cor. 8:13-15.
Willingly.—Ex. 25:2; I Chr. 29:3-9; Pr. 21:26; I Cor. 13:3;
II Cor. 8:11, 12; 9:5-15; Philom. 14.
The Reward of.—Ps. 112:5, 9; Pr. 3:9, 10; 11:24-26; 19:17;
22:9; 28:27; Eccl. 11:1; Is. 32:7, 8; 58:10; 11; Ez. 18:17-17;
Mt. 23:34-40; Lu. 6:30-35; 12:33, 34; Heb. 6:10.

Instances: In Old Testament.—Pharoh to Jacob—Gen.
45:18-20. Israelites—Ex. 36:5. David—II Sam. 8:11; I
Ki. 7:51; 8:17, 18; I Chr. 16:3; 21:24, 25. Barzillai and Others
to David—II Sam. 17:27-29; 24:22, 23.

In New Testament.—Joanna and Others—Lu. 8:3. Zac-
chæus—Lu. 19:8. Centurion—Lu. 7:4, 5. The Samaritanas—
Lu. 10:33, 35. Poor Widow—Lu. 21:2-4. Mk. 12:41-44.
Jerusalem Christians—Acts 2:45. Barnabas—Acts 4:36, 37.
Dorcas—Acts 9:36. Cornelius—Acts 10:2. Church at An-
tioch—Acts 11:29, 30. Lydia—Acts 16:15. Paul—Acts
20:34; 24:17. Churches of Macedonia—Rom. 15:26; II Cor.
8:1-5. Churches of Galatia—I Cor. 16:1. Churches of
Corinth—Rom. 15:26; I Cor. 16:1; II Cor. 8:1-9, 15. Church

^l Heb. 10:32, 36.
^m See "Afflic-
tion," Pa. 9:10.
ⁿ See "Persecu-
tion," I Ki.
18:4.
^o See Acts 1:14.
^p Prayer, Mt.
5:44.
^q 13
Ch. 15:25;
I Cor. 16:15;
II Cor. 9:1;
Heb. 6:10.
^r Saints, Rev.
14:12.
^s See I Tim.
3:2; comp. Mt.
25:35.
^t Gr. pursuing.
^u Hospitality,
Lu. 14:12.
^v 14
Blessing,
Gen. 12:3.
^w Mt. 5:44; Lu.
6:28; I Cor.
4:12.
^x See "Eno-
mies," Job
31:29. [4:11.
^y Curses, Gen.
15
Job 30:25;
Heb. 13:3.
^z See "Consola-
tion," Mt. 5:4.
^a Mourning,
John 11:35.

^b 16
Unity, I Cor.
1:10.
^c Ch. 15:5;
II Cor. 13:11;
Phil. 2:4, 4:2;
comp. I Pet.
3:8. [35:36.
^d Mind, Job.
3:8.
^e See "Fride,"
Ps. 10:2.
^f Comp. v. 3;
see ch. 11:20.
^g Gr. be carried
away with.
^h See "Humil-
ity," Pr. 15:33.
ⁱ Or, them. [3:7.
^j Ch. 11:25; Pr.
1:1.
^k See "Boast-
ing," Jas. 3:5.
^l Wisdom, Pa.
111:10.

^m 17
Vengeance,
Deut. 32:35.
Pr. 20:22.
ⁿ Honor," Mal. 1:6.
^o Man, Gen. 2:7.
^p Comp. ch. 1:15.
^q See ch. 14:19; Mk.
9:50. ^r Peace, Pr. 17:1. ^s 19 6 Or, wrath. ^t Anger, Pr. 15:1.

¹⁹
a Writing,
I Cor. 4:14.
b Vengeance of
God, Gen. 1:1.
1 Q. Deut. 32:35.
c See "The
Judgment,"
II Pet. 2:4.
d God, Gen. 1:1.
²⁰
2 Q. (Pr. 25:21 f.)
e Pr. 25:21 f;
comp. Mt.
5:44; Lu. 6:27.
f Enemy, Job
31:29. [8:3.
g Hunger, Deut.
h Kindness,
Zech. 7:9.
i Food, Gen. 9:3.
j Thirst, Pr. 42:1.
k Drink, Hos.
4:18. [6:22.
l Comp II Ki.
m Fire, Lev. 10:2.
n Head, Pr. 20:29.
²¹ [3:6.
o See "Sin," Gen.
p See "Tempta-
tion," Pr. 1:10.
q Evil, Ps. 97:10.
r Righteous-
ness, Ps. 24:4.
¹
s Soul, Job 4:15.
t Titus 3:1.
u I Pet. 2:13 f.
v See "Govern-
ment," Neh.
8:9.
w John 19:11;
comp. Dan.
2:21; 4:17.
w Sovereignty of
God, Gen. 1:1.
²
z See "Rebel-
lion," Ex. 20:8.
y Ordinance,
Lev. 5:10.
z The Judgment,
II Pet. 2:4.
³
a I Pet. 2:14.
b See "Fear,"
Gen. 9:2.
c See "Punish-
ment," Gen.
39:20.
d Good Works,
I Tim. 5:10.
e Praise, Ju. 5:3.
⁴
f Minister, Acts
15:39.
3 Or, *u.* g Sword, Ju. 7:20. h See "Vanity," Eccl. 1:2.
i Vengeance, Deut. 32:35. j I Thess. 4:6. k Anger, Pr. 15:1.

"written, ^b Vengeance belong-
eth unto me; ^c I will recompense,
saith the ^d Lord. 20 But ^e if thine
^f enemy ^g hunger, ^h feed him; if
he ⁱ thirst, give him to ^k drink:
for ^l in so doing thou shalt heap
coals of ^m fire upon his ⁿ head. 21
Be not overcome of ^o evil, but
overcome ^p evil with ^q good.

13 Let every ^s soul be
in ^t 'subjection to the
^u 'higher powers: for ^v there is no
power but of God; and the ^w pow-
ers that be are ordained of God.
2 Therefore he that resisteth the
power, ^x withstandeth the ^y ordi-
nance of God: and they that
withstand shall receive to them-
selves ^z judgment. 3 For ^a rul-
ers are not ^b a terror to the ^c good
work, but to the evil. And
wouldest thou have no fear of
the power? do that which is
good, and thou shalt have
^d 'praise from the same: 4 for ^e 2 he
is a ^f minister of God to thee for
good. But if thou do that which
is evil, be afraid; for ^g he beareth
not the ^h sword in ⁱ vain: for ^j he
is a minister of God, an ^k 'aven-
ger for ^l wrath to him that doeth

Var. Read.—Chap. 13.—V. 1. the higher
powers—i.e. magistrates in office, *Ms.*;
the authorities which are over him, *SR.*;
lit. authorities which have themselves
over, *VIN.*; governments, *LUT.* Vs. 1-3.
powers (power)—authorities (authority),
Al. Da. Va. SR.; governments, *LUT. JU.*
LIE. LIP. V. 6. ye pay—So *SR.*; im-
perative, *Ths.* ministers—So *JO. LUT.*;
public servants, *Da.* (different word from

evil. 5 Wherefore ^m ye must needs
be in subjection, not only be-
cause of the wrath, but also ⁿ for
^o conscience sake. 6 For for
this cause ye pay ^p tribute also;
for they are ministers of God's
^q service, attending continually
upon this very thing. 7 ^r Render
to all their dues: ^s tribute to
whom tribute is due; ^t custom to
whom custom; fear to whom
fear; ^u honor to whom honor.

8 ^v 'Owe no man anything,
save to ^w love one another: for
he that loveth ^x 'his neighbor
hath fulfilled the ^y law. 9 For
this, ^z 'Thou shalt not commit
^a adultery, ^b 'Thou shalt not kill,
Thou shalt not ^c steal, Thou
shalt not ^d covet, and if there be
any other commandment, it is
summed up in this ^e word, namely,
^f 'Thou shalt love thy neighbor
as thyself. 10 Love worketh no
ill to his ^g neighbor: love there-
fore is the fulfilment of the law.

11 And this, ^h 'knowing the
ⁱ season, that ^j 'already it is time
for you to ^k awake out of ^l sleep:
for now is ^m 'salvation nearer to
us than when we ⁿ first believed.

12 ^o The night is far spent, and
*that in v. 4): sacrificial priests, LIP.; offi-
cers, LIE. V. 11. season—i.e. critical
time, Var.; time, JO. LUT. LIP. first be-
lieved—i.e. first became (Christian) believ-
ers, Al. Li. Me. VH. Va.; came to believe,
LUT. LIP. LIE. JU.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 13.—V. 9. steal—So
A B D G, *Edd.*; add, Thou shalt not bear
false witness, *N.*

k Comp. Acts 19:2; I Cor. 3:5; 15:2.
l 12 m Night, Ps. 19:2.

⁵
l I Pet. 2:19;
comp. Eccl. 8:2.
m Conscience,
Acts 24:16.
⁶ [22:19.
n Tribute, Mt.
o See "Wor-
ship," Mt. 4:10.
⁷
p See Mt. 22:21.
q Lu. 20:22; 23:2.
r See Mt. 17:25.
s Honor, Mal.
1:8.
⁸
t See "Debt,"
Ex. 22:25.
u Love, I Cor.
Gal. 6:4.
v See "Frater-
nity," Ps.
133:1.
w Gr. the other.
Comp. I Cor.
6:1; 10:24;
13:1.
w Law, Deut.
31:24.
⁹
z See "Ten Com-
mandments,"
Ex. 20:1.
5 Q. Ex. 20:13 ff.;
Deut. 5:17 ff.
y Adultery,
Num. 5:12.
z Murderer,
Num. 35:16.
a Stealing,
Lev. 19:11.
b Covetousness,
Deut. 5:21.
c Words, Pr.
15:23.
d Lev. 19:18;
Mt. 19:19.
¹¹
e Knowledge,
Fr. 1:7. [8:22.
f Season, Gen.
g I Cor. 7:29 f.
h 10:11 Jas.
5:8; I Pet. 4:7;
II Pet. 3:9;
11:1 John.
2:18; Rev.
1:3; 22:10.
h I Cor. 15:34;
Eph. 5:14;
I Thess. 5:6;
comp. Mk.
13:37. [26:12.
i Sleep, I Sam.
j Salvation,
Acts 2:40.
6 Or, our salva-
tion nearer
than when &c.
l Faith, Heb. 11:1.

in Philippi—Phil. 1:5; 4:15. Other Macedonian Churches—
II Cor. 11:7-10; 12:13. See "Christian Graces"—II Pet.
1:10. See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Giving"—Lu. 2:21.

* NEIGHBORS: Laws concerning Treatment of.—Ex. 20:16,
17; 21:14; 22:7-14, 26; Lev. 6:2; 18:20; 19:13-18; 24:19;
25:14, 15; Deut. 5:20, 21; 15:2; 19:11, 14; 22:24, 26; 23:24, 25;
27:17, 24; Ruth 4:7; I Ki. 8:31; II Chr. 6:22; Ps. 15:3; 101:5;
Rom. 13:9, 10; 15:2; Gal. 6:14; Eph. 4:25; Jas. 2:8.

Murder of.—Deut. 4:42; 19:4, 5; Josh. 20:5.
Neighbor's Offering.—Ex. 12:4.

Proverbs concerning.—Pr. 3:28, 29; 6:29; 11:9; 12; 12:26;
14:20, 21; 16:29; 18:17; 21:10; 24:28; 25:8, 9, 17; 18:26; 19;
27:10; Mt. 5:43; 19:19; 22:39; Mk. 12:31, 33; Lu. 10:27.

Relations with.—Borrowing from.—Ex. 3:22; 11:2; II Ki.
4:3. Teaching Mourning to.—Jer. 9:20. False Speech with—
Ps. 12:2. Envious of Neighbor's Work—Eccl. 4:4.

Special Mention of.—Israel—Josh. 9:16 Assyrrians—Es.
23:5, 12. Naomi—Ruth 4:17. Saul—I Sam. 15:28. David
—I Sam. 28:17; II Sam. 12:11; Ps. 31:11; 44:13; 79:4, 12.

80:6; 89:41. Elisabeth—Lu. 1:58. Beggar—John 9:8. Egypt-
ian—Acts 7:27. Reward for Kind Treatment of.—Ps. 15:3.

Prophecies concerning.—Oppression by.—Is. 3:5; Jer. 6:21.
Strife of.—Is. 19:2. Help of.—Is. 41:6. Justice between
Man and his—Jer. 7:5. Slandorous.—Jer. 9:4, 5, 8. Destruction
of.—Jer. 49:10, 18; 50:40; Ex. 16:26. Speech with.—Jer.
22:8; 23:27, 30, 35; 31:34; 34:15, 17.

Punishment for Ill Treatment of.—Jer. 22:13; 29:23; Ex.
18:6, 11, 15; 22:11; 12; 33:26; Hab. 2:15.

Neighbors in Golden Age.—Zech. 3:10; 8:10, 16, 17; 11:6;
14:13; Heb. 8:11; Jas. 2:8. Evil Neighbors.—Jer. 12:14.

Figurative.—Jer. 5:8.

Illustrative.—Job 12:4; 16:21; 31:9; Ps. 28:3. See "Teach-
ing of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. Parable of the True Neighbor—
Lu. 10:25-37.

Love for Neighbor one of the Great Commandments.—Mt.
22:39, 40. Love for Neighbor the Debt that can never be
paid.—Rom. 13:8, 9. See "Fraternity"—Ps. 133:1.

- ¹²
a Day, Lev. 25:3.
b Heb. 10:25; 1 John 2:3; comp. Rev. 1:3; 22:10.
c See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.
d See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
e Darkness, Job 38:9.
f Armor, Ju. 15:14.
g II Cor. 6:7; 10:4; Eph. 6:11, 13; I Thess. 5:8.
h Light, Ps. 74:16.

¹³
i See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.
j Walking, Col. 1:10.
k I Thess. 4:12; Lu. 21:34; Gal. 5:21; Eph. 5:18; I Pet. 4:3.
m Drunkenness, Pr. 23:29.
n Is. 3:16; Jer. 50:11; I Tim. 5:11; Rev. 18:3, 7.
o Strife, Pr. 26:21.
p Jealousy, Ex. 34:13.

¹⁴
q Gal. 3:27; comp. Job 29:14; Eph. 4:24; Col. 3:10, 12.
r See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
s See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.
t Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
u Flesh, Rom. 2:28.
v Gal. 5:16; I Pet. 2:11.
w Lust, Rom. 6:12.

¹
x V. 2; ch. 15:1; I Cor. 8:9 ff.; 9:22.
y Faith, Heb. 11:1.
z V. 3; ch. 15:7; comp. ch. 11:15; Acts 28:2.
1 Or, to doubtful disputations.

²
a Comp. v. 14.
b Man, Gen. 2:7.
c Faith, Heb. 11:1.
d See "Clean and Uneaten Food," Gen. 9:3.
e V. 1; ch. 15:1; I Cor. 8:9 ff.; 9:22. ^o Herbs, Ps. 37:2. ³ A V. 10; comp. Lu. 18:9. ⁴ See vs. 10, 13; Col. 2:16. ⁵ Judging, II Pet. 2:4.
f God, Gen. 1:1. ⁶ V. 1; ch. 15:7; comp. Acts 28:2.
g Jas. 4:12; comp. ch. 9:20. ⁷ Servant, Eccl. 21:2. ⁸ Gr. household-servant.
h Gal. 4:10. ⁹ See "Sabbath," Ex. 16:23.
i See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2. ^r Ch. 4:21; see Lu. 1:1; comp. v. 23. ^s Assurance, Eph. 3:12. ^t Mind, Job 38:36.

the ^a day is at ^c hand: let us therefore cast off ^d the works of ^e darkness, and let us put on ^f the armor of ^h light. 13 Let us ⁱ walk becomingly, as in the day; ^j not in revelling and ^m drunkenness, not in chambering and ⁿ wantonness, not in ^o strife and ^p jealousy. 14 But ^q put ^r ye on the ^s Lord Jē-^tsūs Christ, and make not provision for the ^u flesh, ^v to fulfil the ^w lusts thereof.

14 But him that is ^x weak ^y in ^z faith ¹ receive ye, yet not ² for decision of scruples. ² ^a One ^b man hath ^c faith to eat all things: but he that is ^d weak eateth ^e herbs. 3 Let not him that eateth ^f set at nought him that eateth not; and let not him that eateth not ^g judge him that eateth: for ^h God hath ⁱ received him. 4 ^m Who art thou that judgest the ⁿ servant of another? to his own lord he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be made to stand; for the Lord hath power to make him stand. 5 ^o One man esteemeth one ^p day above another: another esteemeth every day ^q alike. Let each man be ^r fully ^s assured in his own ^t mind. 6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord: and he that eateth, eateth

Var. Rend.—V. 13. becomingly.—*So* VIN.; *i.e.* decorously. Var.; *seemly*, SR. V. 14. fulfil.—*So* AL. Va.; *excite*, DeW. Me. Ru. VH. Jo. Go.; *gratify*, LIE.; (*incite*), LUT.; (*satisfy*), LIP. Chap. 14.—V. 1. that . . . faith—*i.e.* has not strong Christian faith (*confidence*, Va.), AL. Jo. Me. yet . . . scruples—not to judge (*settle*, AL. and Va. *nearly*; *condemn*, VH.; *entice*, Me. DeW. Gi.) his doubtful thoughts, Go.; not so as to cause (*further*) division on thought (*between you and him*), Ru.; with-out taking recourse to judging thoughts, JU.; but not to pass judgements on their thoughts, SH.; but not to stir up thoughts of doubt, LIP. for decision of scruples—

unto the Lord, for he ^u giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, unto the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks. 7 For none of us ^v liveth to himself, and none ^w dieth to himself. 8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; or whether we die, we die unto the Lord: ^x whether we live therefore, or die, ^y we are the Lord's. 9 For to this end ^z Christ died and lived *again*, that he might be ¹ Lord of both the dead and the ² living. 10 But thou, why dost thou judge thy ^a brother? or thou again, why dost thou ^b set at nought thy brother? for ^c we shall all stand before the judgment-seat of God.

11 For it is ^d written, ^e As I live, saith the Lord, to me ^f every ^g knee shall bow, And every ^h tongue shall ⁱ confess to God.

12 So then ^j each one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore ^k judge one another any more: but judge ye this rather, that ^l no man put a ^m stumblingblock in his brother's way, or an ⁿ occasion of falling. 14 I ^o know, and am ^p persuaded in the Lord Jē-^tsūs,

Lū. unto judgments (*or* decisions) of thoughts, SR. decision of scruples—doubtful disputations, n. V. 2. hath faith to—*So* SR.; *has faith* (*confidence*, Va.) to, JO.; *faith allows to*, JU.; *is convinced he may*, LIE. Ru. VH. and DeW. Me. *perhaps*. V. 6. one day above another—*So* (chooseth day before day, Gi.) AL. Me. DeW. Ru. VH. Va.; *one day and not another* (*i.e.* alternate days, Fri.), Jo.; *hath assurance to*, LUT.; *hath the faith to*, LIP. V. 10. thou again, why—thou too (*i.e.* thou that eatest) why, Var.; thou also, why, SR.; why, JO. LIE.; thou, why, LUT. *or* also thou, what, LIP. V. 11. confess to God—*So* (*i.e.* confess sin), Jo. R. *probably* and Va.; *v.e. do homage*, Gi. Go.; *give glory*, AL. DeW. Me. VII.; *confess*, LUT.; *confess* (before), LIE.; *praise*, LIP.; *give praise to*, SH. VIN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 14.—V. 4. the Lord—*So* N A B C, *Edd.* NES.; *God*, D G. V. 9. lived *again*—lived (came to life, Me. and Va. *virtually*), N* A B C, *Edd.*; *rose*, and received, N* D* L.

1 I Cor. 8:13. 2 Stumblingblock, Jer. 6:21. 3 Occasion of Stumbling, Ps. 119:165; Mt. 11:6. 4 Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. 5 Persuasion, Rom. 15:14.

- ⁶
u Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.

⁷
v II Cor. 5:15; Gal. 2:20; Phil. 1:20 ff.; comp. ch. 8:38.
w See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.
x Death, Rom. 5:12.

⁸
y Comp. Lu. 20:38; Phil. 1:20; I Thess. 5:10; Rev. 14:13.
z See "Saints," Rev. 14:12.
a See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.

⁹
b Rev. 1:18; 2:8.
c Death and Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
d Phil. 2:11; see Mt. 28:18; comp. John 12:24; I Thess. 5:10.
e Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
f Life, Gen. 2:7.

¹⁰
g Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
h See ch. 2:16; comp. II Cor. 5:10.
i The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

¹¹
j Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
k See "Oaths and Vows," Num. 14:30. Q. Is. 45:23.
l See "Worship," Mt. 4:10.
m Phil. 2:10 ff. n. 35:3.
o Tongue, Jas. 3:5.
p Confession, Mt. 16:18.
q Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:8.
4 Or, give praise.

¹²
r Mt. 12:36; 16:27; I Pet. 4:5.

¹³
s See v. 3; Mt. 7:1.
t Occasion of Stumbling, Pr. 1:7.

a Va. 2, 20; see Acts 10:15.
b See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.
c See "Conscience," Acts 24:16.
d I Cor. 8:7.

e See "Food," Gen. 9:3.
f Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
g Walking, Col. 1:10.
h Eph. 5:2.
i Love, I Cor. 13:1.
j Fraternity, Ps. 133:1.
k Destruction, Hos. 13:14.
l I Cor. 8:11; comp. v. 20.
m See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.
n Salvation through the Death of Christ, Acts 2:40.

o Comp. I Cor. 10:30; Titus 2:5.
p See "Righteousness," Ps. 24:4.
q Evil, Ps. 97:10.

r Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
s I Cor. 8:8.
t See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.
u Drink, Hos. 4:18.
v Peace, Pr. 17:1.
w Comp. ch. 15:13; Gal. 5:22.
x Joy, Ps. 30:5.
y Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

z Ch. 16:18.
a Worship, Mt. 4:10.
b Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
c II Cor. 8:21; comp. Phil. 4:8; I Pet. 2:12.
d God, Gen. 1:1.
e Approvedness, Rom. 5:4.
f Man, Gen. 2:7.

19 1 Many ancient authorities read *we follow*. *Q* Ps. 34:14; I Cor. 7:15; II Tim. 2:22; Heb. 12:14; see ch. 12:18. 20 *A* See v. 15. *i* See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15. *j* See v. 14. *k* I Cor. 8:9-12. 21 *l* I Cor. 8:13. *m* *Flesh*, Rom. 2:28. *n* Wine, Lu. 10:9. *o* Occasion of Stumbling, Ps. 119:166; Mt. 11:6. 22 Many ancient authorities add *or is offended*, or *is weak*. 23 *p* Faith, Heb. 11:1. *q* See "Blessing," Gen. 12:3. *r* Rejoicing, Pa. 30:5. *s* Assurance, II Tim. 3:4.

* EDIFICATION: An Essential to Christian Life.—Rom. 15:2; II Cor. 12:19.
Love edifies.—I Cor. 8:1. See "Love"—I Cor. 13:1.
Edification the Perfection of Saints.—Rom. 14:19; 15:2; I Cor. 14:26; Eph. 4:12-16, 29; I Thess. 5:11.

that "nothing is 'unclean of itself: save that to him who 'accounteth anything to be unclean, to him it is unclean. 15 For if because of 'meat thy 'brother is grieved, thou 'shalt walkest no longer in 'love. *k* Destroy not with thy meat him *m* for whom Christ died. 16 Let not then your 'good be *q* evil spoken of: 17 for the 'kingdom of God 'is not eating and 'drinking, but righteousness and 'peace and *w* joy in the 'Holy Spirit. 18 For he that herein *a* *b* serveth Christ is 'well-pleasing to *d* God, and 'approved of 'men. 19 So then 'let us 'follow after things which make for peace, and things whereby we may *edify one another. 20 *a* Overthrow not for meat's sake the 'work of God. All 'things indeed are clean; howbeit *k* it is evil for that man who eateth with offence. 21 'It is good not to eat *m* flesh; nor to drink 'wine, nor to do anything whereby thy brother 'stumbleth. 22 The 'faith which thou hast, have thou to thyself before God. *r* Happy is he

Var. Read.—V. 19. edify one another—i.e. build up another in the faith. Var.; one may edify another JO.; things which serve for mutual edification. LIP.; pertain to mutual edification. SR. V. 20. with offence—i.e. against his own conscience. Me. Ru. Tho. Go.; so as to make others act against their conscience. Al. Be. DeW. Fri. VH. and Va. virtually: with bad conscience. LIE. V. 21. stumbleth—Similar word to offence in v. 20. Var. V. 22. judgeth—So (i.e. who does not even raise the question with himself). Me. VH. VIN. SR. LIP.; condemneth. DeW. Ru. Va. JO.; needeth not to judge. JU. V. 23. is condemned—So LIP. SR.; stands already condemned. Me. VH. Va. DeW.; is damned. JO.; hath surrendered himself to damnation. JU. whatsoever . . . sin—i.e. with reference to the eating of meats, whatever is done without full conviction that

that 'judgeth not himself in that which he 'approveth. 23 But 'he that doubteth is condemned if he eat, 'because he eateth not of faith; and whatsoever is not of faith is sin *t*.

15 Now we that are strong ought to *w* bear the infirmities of the *w* weak, and not to please ourselves. 2 Let each one of us *a* *b* please his 'neighbor for that which is good, unto edifying. 3 For *c* 'Christ also pleased not himself; but, as it is 'written, *h* The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell upon me. 4 For *c* 'whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our *k* learning, that through *l* 'patience and through *m* 'comfort of the scriptures we might have *o* hope. 5 Now the *p* 'God of 'patience and of comfort grant you *r* 'to be of the same mind one with another according to Christ Jē-*s*us: 6 that with one accord ye may with one 'mouth 'glorify *v* 'the God and 'Father of our 'Lord Jē-*s*us Christ. 7 Wherefore 'receive ye one another, even as Christ also 'received *s* you, to

it is right, Var. and . . . sin—and (for JO. but, LIP.) whatsoever (all what LIP.) is (springs, LIE.; (one) does, LUT.; comes, LIP.) not of faith is sin. JO. LIP.; LIE. LUT. Chap. 15.—V. 1. Now—So Jo. Da. SR.; But, Me. DeW. G. LIP. LUT.; Moreover, Al. LIP. LUT. V. 2. edifying—i.e. building up in the faith. Var. V. 3. also—So SR.; too, Var. JO. V. 4. patience . . . scriptures—i.e. the endurance and comfort given by, Al. Me. VH. V. 6. the God and Father—So Al. Be. Jo. Ru. Go. LUT. LIP. SR.; God, even the Father, DeW. Me. VH. G.

Var. Read.—V. 19. So then let us—So then we, N A B G, Ti. Tr. *WH* 2; Let us therefore, C D, La. *Al. Tr. WH* 1; V. 21. stumbleth—So *N* A C, Tr. *WH* NES; add, or is offended, or is made weak, *N* B D G, La. Al. Tr. *V* 23. sin—The *Doxology* (ch. 16:25-27) is inserted here by L, and in both places by A.

v Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16. *w* Rev. 1:8. 7 Or, God and the Father. So II Cor. 1:3; 11:31; Eph. 1:3; I Pet. 1:3. *z* Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1. *y* Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. 7 *z* See ch. 14:1. *a* See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. 8 Some ancient authorities read *us*.

Instruments of.—Acts 20:22. Paul's Teaching as—I Cor. 13:10.
Edification of the Church.—Acts 9:31; I Cor. 14:3-5, 12, 26; II Cor. 10:8; 13:10.
All Things do not edify.—Rom. 16:17, 18; I Cor. 10:23; 14:17.

t Comp. I John 3:21.
3 Or, *pulleth to the test*.

23
u Comp. v. 5.
v Sin, Gen. 3:6.
4 Many authorities, some ancient, insert here ch. 16:25-27.

1
w See "Burdens," Ps. 55:22.
z See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.
y See ch. 14:1; comp. Gal. 6:2; I Thess. 5:14.
z The Weak, I Cor. 9:22.

2
a Pleasure, I Tim. 3:4.
b I Cor. 10:33; comp. I Cor. 9:22; 10:24; II Cor. 13:9.
c Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.

3
d Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
e II Cor. 8:9.
f See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
g Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
h Reproach, I Th. 5:15.
5 Q. Ps. 69:9.

4
i Ch. 4:23 f.
j See "Scriptures," II Tim. 3:16.
k Instruction, Is. 54:13.
l See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.
6 Or, *steadfastness*.
m Consolation, Mt. 5:4.
n See Promises, John 14:2.
o Hope, Pr. 23:18.

5
p II Cor. 1:3.
q See ch. 12:16.
r See "Unity," I Cor. 1:10.
s See "The Church," Acts 20:28.
t See John 17:1-26.

6
u Mouth, Gen. 8:11.

7 Or, God and the Father. So II Cor. 1:3; 11:31; Eph. 1:3; I Pet. 1:3. *z* Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1. *y* Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. 7 *z* See ch. 14:1. *a* See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. 8 Some ancient authorities read *us*.

7
a Glory, Pa. 7:5.
b Glory of God,
Gen. 1:1.

8
c Divinity of
Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
d Minister, Acts
15:39.
e See "Circum-
cision," Gen.
17:14.
f Comp. Mt.
15:24; see
Acts 3:26.
g Truth, John
14:6.
h God, Gen. 1:1.
i Promises,
John 14:2.
j See "Cove-
nants," Gen.
17:2.
k Comp. ch.
4:16; II Cor.
1:20.
l Father, Ex.
21:15.
m Israel, Deut.
4:1.

9
n Salvation for
all Men, Acts
2:40.
o Gentiles, Is.
49:6.
p Comp. ch.
3:29; 11:30.
q Glorifying
God, Lu. 7:16.
r Mercy of God,
Gen. 1:1.
s Writing,
I Cor. 4:14.
1 Q. Pa. 18:49
(or II Sam.
22:50).
2 Or, *confess*.
t Praise, Ju.
5:3.
3 Gr. *nations*.
Comp. Mt.
4:15.
u See "Songs,"
Ex. 15:1.
v Name, Acts
16:18.

10
w Rejoicing, Ps.
30:5.
4 Q. Deut.
32:43.

11
5 Q. Ps. 117:1.

12
s Isaiah, Is. 1:1.
v See "Proph-
ecies concern-
ing Jesus,"
Gen. 3:15.
6 Q. Is. 11:10.
z Comp. Rev.
5:5; 22:16.

a Jesse, I Sam. 16:1. b Mt. 12:21. c See "Jesus," Lu.
2:21. d Hope, Pr. 23:18. e Comp. ch. 14:17.
f Peace, Pr. 17:1. g Faith, Heb. 11:1. h V. 19: I Cor. 2:4.
i Thess. 1:5. j Holy Spirit, John 14:16. k Paul,
Acts 8:1. l Jer. 27, 10; Mt. 28:14; Lu. 16:31; Acts 17:4;
26:28; I Cor. 2:4; Heb. 13:18. m Brethren, Gen. 13:8. n See
"The Church," Acts 20:28.

the ^a glory of God. 8 For I say
that ^c Christ hath been made a
^d minister of ^e the circumcision
for the ^f truth of ^h God, that he
might confirm ⁱ the promises
given unto the ^m fathers, 9 and
that ⁿ the Gen^tiles might
^q glorify God for his ^r mercy; as
it is ^s written,

^t Therefore will I ^u give
^v praise unto thee among
the ³ Gen^tiles,
And ^w sing unto thy ^v name.

10 And again he saith,
^w Rejoice, ye ³ Gen^tiles,
with his people.

11 And again,
⁵ Praise the Lord, all ye
³ Gen^tiles;

And let all the peoples praise
him.

12 And again, ^z I-sā-jāh saith,
^v There shall be ^s the root of
^a Jēs-sē,

And he that ariseth to rule
over the ³ Gen^tiles;

^c On him shall the ³ Gen^tiles
^d hope.

13 Now the God of hope fill you
with all ^e joy and ^f peace in ^g be-
lieving, that ye may abound in
hope, ^h in the power of the ⁱ Holy
Spirit.

14 And ^j I myself also am
^k persuaded of you, my ^m breth-

Var. Read.—V. 9. and—But (Isay), *Al.*
and that—but, *JU.* and—but, *LIP.*
might glorify—*So Be. Me. Gi.* glorified,
Al. DeW. Rū. Wi. Go. have learned to
give God the honors, *JU.* do glorify, *LIP.*
give praise—*i.e. give thanks, Jo. Me. Go.*
SR. confess, *LIE. LUT.* praise, *LIP.*
SH. V. 10. he—*So LUT.*; (i.e. *scripture*),
Jo. Me. VH. LIP. V. 14. yourselves—
So SR.; of yourselves, *Al. Me. Va.* V.
16. ministering—do the work of a priest
of *Jo. LIE. LIP.* and so nearly, *DeW. Me.*
VH. Rū. offering up (as my sacrifice), *Va.*
LUT.; ministering as a priest, *SR. VIN.*;
being the sacrificing priest, *SH.* offering
up of the Gentiles—*i.e. my presentation of the*
Gentiles as an offering to God, Var. 8. ist
—Ghost, *R.* V. 17. in (second)—*So SR.*;
of, *Al.* as regards the, *LIP.* V. 19. in
(first)—*So LUT. SR.*; By, *Var.*; through,
JO. LIE. round about—*i.e. (or from, Al.*

ren, that ye yourselves are full
of ⁿ goodness, filled with ^p all
^q knowledge, able also to ^r ad-
monish one another. 15 But I
write the more ^s boldly unto you
in some measure, as putting you
again in remembrance, because
of ^t the grace that was given
me of God, 16 that I should be
^u a minister of Christ Jē-sūs
unto the ³ Gen^tiles, ^v minister-
ing the ^w gospel of God, that
the ^x offering up of the Gen^tiles
might be made ^y acceptable,
being ^z sanctified by the Holy
Spirit. 17 I have therefore my
^a glorying in Christ Jē-sūs in
^b things pertaining to God. 18
For I will not dare to speak of
any ^c things save those which
^d Christ wrought through me, for
the ^e obedience of the ³ Gen^tiles,
by ^f word and ^g deed, 19 in
the power of ^h the Holy
Spirit; so that ⁱ from ^j Jē-ry-sā-
lēm, and round about even ^k un-
to Il-lēr-ē-cūm, I have ^l fully
^m preached the ⁿ gospel of Christ;
20 yea, ^o making it my aim so to
^p preach the gospel, not where
Christ was *already* named, ^q that
I might not build upon another
man's foundation; 21 but, as it
is written,

Rū. the regions around, *Al. DeW. Me.*
Rū. VH. Gi. even unto—as far as, *Var.*
LIP. SR. fully preached—*So SR.*; ful-
filled (i.e. brought to its full development),
Me. LUT. LIP. VIN.; cf. Col. 1:25; ful-
filled the duty of preaching, *Al. Be. DeW.*
Rū. Tho. VH. Gt. Go. Va.; been able to
preach, *JO. V.* 20. yea—*gospel*—
Making it however my ambition to preach
the gospel on this wise, *Gi.*; Field prefers
striving; Yet making it my ambition so
etc., *SR.* my ambition—a point of honor,
JU. LUT.; my honor, *LIE. LIP.* (nearly).

Var. Read.—Chap. 15.—V. 8. hath been
made—*So N A E L. Al. Tr. WH.*; was, *B.*
C D* G. La. Ty.* V. 19. Holy Spirit—*So*
A C D G. Vulg.* and several variations, *La.*
Tr. Al. WH.; Spirit of God, *N D*, Pesch.*
Ty.; Spirit only, *B. WH.*

15
a Boldness, Acts
14:3.
b Grace, John
1:17.
c See ch. 12:3.
16
d See "Apos-
tles," Mt.
10:5.
e Ch. 11:13; see
Acts 9:15.
f See "Mis-
sions," Acts
15:7.
g See "Paul's
Missionary
Journeys,"
Acts 8:1.
h Gr. minister-
ing in sacri-
fice.
i The Gospel,
Mk. 16:15.
j See marginal
note on ch.
1:1.
k Offering, Gen.
22:2.
l Eph. 5:2;
Phil. 2:17;
comp. ch. 12:1.
m Acceptable,
II Cor. 6:2.
n Sanctification,
I Sam. 7:1.
17
o See "Glory,"
Pa. 7:5.
p See "Pride,"
Pa. 10:2.
q Phil. 3:3;
Heb. 2:17;
5:1.
18
r Gr. of those
things which
Christ wrought
not through me.
s Comp. ch.
1:5; Acts
15:12; 21:19;
II Cor. 3:5.
t Obedience,
Ex. 24:7.
u See "Salva-
tion," Acts
2:40.
v Words, Pr.
15:23.
w See "Mira-
cles," Mk.
16:17.
19
x Signs and Won-
ders, Acts 2:22. o The Word confirmed by the Holy Spirit,
John 14:16. p Many ancient authorities read the Spirit of
God. One reads the Spirit, p Acts 22:17-21. q Jerusalem,
Jud. 1:8. r Comp. Acts 20:1 f. II Gr. fulfilled, Comp. Col.
1:25. s Preaching. See "Sal nation"—Acts 2:40.
t 20 12 Gr. being ambitious. II Cor. 5:9; I Thess. 4:11. u Ch.
1:15; 10:15; comp. v. 16. 18 See marginal note on ch. 1:15.
u II Cor. 10:15 f; comp. I Cor. 8:10.

^a See "Salvation for All Men," Acts 2:40.
¹ Q. Is. 52:15.

^b Paul, Acts 8:1.
^c Ch. 1:13; comp. I Thess. 2:18.
^d See "Rome," John 11:48.

^e See ch. 1:10 ff.; Acts 19:21; comp. vs. 29, 32.
^f Years, Lev. 25:3.
^g Longing, Ps. 84 title.

^h See v. 28.
ⁱ Hope, Pr. 23:18.
^j Journey, Jonah 3:4.
^k See "Paul's Missionary Journeys," Acts 8:1.
^l See Acts 15:3.
^m Comp. ch. 1:12.

ⁿ See Acts 19:21.
^o Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
^p Minister, Acts 15:39.
^q See Acts 24:17.
^r Saints, Rev. 14:12.

^s Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.
^t Macedonia, Acts 20:1.
^u Achaia, Acts 18:12.
^v See "Liberality," Rom. 12:8.
^w See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.
^x The Poor, Deut. 24:14.

^y Debt, Ex. 22:25.
^z Cor. 9:11.
^a Gentiles, Is. 49:6.
^b Spiritual, Job 4:15.
^c See "The Gospel," Mk. 16:15.
^d Carnal, Rom. 7:14.

^e Sea, John 3:33.
^f Fruit, Ex. 23:40.

^a They shall see, to whom no *tidings of him came, And they who have not heard shall understand.

22 Wherefore also ^b I was hindered these many times from coming to ^c you: 23 but now, having no more any place in these regions, and ^d having these many ^e years a ^f longing to come unto you, 24 whensoever I ^g go unto Spain (for I ^h hope to see you in my ⁱ journey, and to be ^j brought on my way thitherward by you, if first in some measure I shall have been ^k satisfied with your company)—25 but now, I say, ^l I go unto ^m Jē-ru-sa-lēm, ⁿ ministering unto the ^o saints. 26 For it hath been the good ^p pleasure of ^q Māc-ē-dōn-ā and ^r Ā-chā-ġ-ā to make a certain ^s contribution for the ^t poor among the saints that are at Jē-ru-sa-lēm. 27 Yea, it hath been their good pleasure; and their ^u debtors they are. For ^v if the ^w Gēn-tiles have been made partakers of their ^x spiritual things, they owe it to ^y them also to minister unto them in ^z carnal things. 28 When therefore I have accomplished this, and have ^a sealed to them this ^b fruit, I will go on by you unto Spain.

Var. Rend.—V. 23. place—i.e. occasion of work. AL. ME. VIN.; work, JÜ.; room, LUT. LIE. LIP.; opportunity for work, SH. V. 27, partakers—Similar word to contribution of previous verse. V. 28. sealed—i.e. secured, Var.; laid before them, JÜ.; by—through, Var.; over, JÜ. LIE. LUT. LIP. V. 31. ministrations which I have—So SR.; rendering my service which is supposed, Me.; offering of my gift at, JO. Chap. 16.—V. 1. servant—denconess, AL. Li. Me. VH. Go. SH. LIP. (all.) LUT. SR.; maid-servant, LIP. V. 2. herself also—too, Var. JO. helper—So SR. SH. (all.); rather, protectress, DeW. Me. VH. Va. JÜ. LIP.; succourer, JO. SH. n; patroness, VIN.
 Var. Rend.—V. 24. Spain—So N* A B C D, Edd.; add, I will come to you, N*. The

29 And I ^a know that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the ^b blessing of ^c Christ.

30 Now I ^d beseech you, ^e brethren, by our ^f Lord Jē-ſūs Christ, and by ^g the love of the ^h Spirit, that ye ⁱ strive together with me in your ^j prayers to God for me; 31 that I may be ^k delivered from ^l them that are ^m disobedient in ⁿ Jū-dæ-ā, and that my ^o ministration which I have for Jē-ru-sa-lēm may be acceptable to the ^p saints; 32 that ^q I may come unto you in ^r joy through ^s the will of God, and together with you find ^t rest. 33 Now ^u the God of ^v peace be with you all. Ā-mēn'.

16 I ^a commend unto you ^b Phœ-bé our ^c sister, who is a ^d servant of the ^e church that is at ^f Cēn-chræ: 2 that ye receive her in the Lord, worthily of the saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever matter she may have need of you: for she herself also hath been a ^g helper of many, and of mine own self.

3 ^a Salute ^b Priscā and Āq-ut-lā my fellow-workers ^c in Christ Jē-ſūs, 4 who for my

sentence, v. 23, is left unfinished, the sense being taken up in v. 28, Var. V. 32. God—So N* A C D, AL. Ti. WH. (but WH. suspect corruption); the Lord Jesus, B, La. 77, and together. . . rest—and together with you be refreshed, N A C L, AL. Ti. WH.; omit, B, La. Chap. 16.—V. 3. Priscæ—N A B C D, Edd. NES.; Priscilla, some later MSS.

c Ch. 1:10; comp. Acts 18:21. d Rest, Heb. 4:4. 33 e Ch. 16:20; II Cor. 13:11; Phil. 4:9; I Thess. 5:23; Heb. 13:20; comp. II Thess. 3:16. f Peace, Pr. 17:1. g Comp. II Cor. 3:1. h Women Church Workers, Ruth 3:9. i Sister, Mt. 19:29. j Servant, Ex. 21:2. k See "Ministers," Acts 15:39. 2 Or, deaconess. l The Church, Acts 20:28. m Cenchrea, Acts 18:18. n Helper, Acts 26:22. o Salutation, Lu. 10:4. p Priscilla and Aquila, Acts 18:2. q Va. 7, 9, 10; II Cor. 5:17; 12:2; Gal. 1:22; comp. ch. 8:11 ff.

Absalom's Death—II Sam. 18:19. Brought to Joab—I Ki. 2:28. From Ahijah to Jeroboam—I Ki. 14:6. To Chief Captain—Acts 21:31. Of Pharaoh's Army to Chaldeans—Jer. 37:5.

Taken to Idols.—I Chr. 10:9. Prophecies concerning.—Good Tidings—Is. 40:9; 41:27; 52:7; Nah. 1:15. Of the East and the North—Dan. 11:44. Evil Tidings—Jer. 49:23; Ex. 21:7.

* TIDINGS: Good Tidings.—Of Jacob to Laban—Gen. 20:13. Jonathan, Bearer of—I Ki. 1:42. Told by the Four Lepers—I Ki. 7:9. Glad Tidings—Jer. 20:15. From Gabriel to Zacharias—Lu. 1:19. By Angel to the Shepherds—Lu. 2:10. Of Promise—Acts 13:32. The Gospel as Good Tidings—Lu. 8:1; Rom. 10:15, 16; I Thess. 3:6.

Evil Tidings—Ex. 33:4; I Sam. 4:19; 11:4, 5; 27:9–11; II Sam. 13:30; Ps. 112:7. Of Saul's Death—II Sam. 4:4, 10.

⁴
a Life, Gen. 2:7.
b See "Paul," Acts 8:1.
c See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
d Self-denial, Mt. 16:24.
e Neck, Pr. 3:3.
f Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.
g The Church, Acts 20:24.
h Gentiles, Is. 49:6.

⁵
i Salutation, Lu. 10:4.
j I Cor. 16:10; Col. 4:15; Philemon 2.
k House, Deut. 24:10.
l Home, Lev. 18:9.
m Love, I Cor. 13:1.
n See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.
o See "Missions," Acts 16:7.
p I Cor. 16:15; Lev. 23:40.
r Asia, Acts 2:9.
s See Acts 16:6.
t Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

⁶
t Mary, Mk. 16:1.
u Labor, Eccl. 23:12.

⁷
l Or, *Junia*.
v Kinsmen, Deut. 25:5.
w Vs. 11, 21; comp. ch. 9:3.
x Col. 4:10; Philemon 23.
y See "Life of Paul," Acts 8:1.
z See "Prison," Gen. 42:16.
a Apostles, Mt. 10:5.

¹⁰
b Approvedness, Rom. 5:4.
c I Cor. 1:11.
d Household, Pr. 31:27.

¹³
e Mk. 15:21 (?).
f Choice, I Ki. 18:21.
g Mother, Deut. 5:16.

¹⁴
h Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
i See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
j See "The Church," Acts 20:28.

^{a b c} life ^d laid down their own necks; unto whom not only I give ^e thanks, but also all the ^f churches of the ^g Ġġen-tiles: 5 and ^h salute ⁱ the church that is in their ^k house. Salute Ēp-æ-nē-tūs my ^m beloved, who is the ^{n o p q} firstfruits of ^r Ā-sj-ā unto ^s Christ. 6 Salute ^t Mary, who bestowed much ^u labor on you. 7 Salute Ān-drō-ni-cūs and ^v Jū-ni-ās, my ^w kinsmen, and my ^{x y z} fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the ^a apostles, who also have been in Christ before me. 8 Salute Ām-pli-ā-tūs my beloved in the Lord. 9 Salute Ūr-bā-nūs our fellow-worker in Christ, and Stā-chy's my beloved. 10 Salute Ā-pē-lē's the ^b approved in Christ. Salute ^c them that are of the ^d household of Ār-is-tō-bū-lūs. 11 Salute Hē-rō-dē-ōn my kinsman. Salute them of the ^e household of Nār-cis-sūs, that are in the Lord. 12 Salute Trȳ-phæ-nā and Trȳ-phō-sā, who labor in the Lord. Salute Pēr-sis the beloved, who labored much in the Lord. 13 Salute ^f Rū-fūs the ^g chosen in the Lord, and his ^h mother and mine. 14 Salute Ā-syn-erī-tūs, Phlē-gōn, Hēr-mēs, Pāt-rō-bās, Hēr-mās, and the ^{i j} brethren that are with them. 15 Salute Phī-lō-lō-gūs and Jū-lī-ā, Nē-reūs and his

Var. Read.—V. 5, Salute (*second*)—So SR.; Greet, Var. LUT. LIE. JÜ. LIP. *So throughout.* Vs. 7, 11, 21, my kinsmen—i.e. literally, kinsmen, *Me. Jo.; i.e. my countrymen (cf. ch. 9:3).* DeW. Va. LIP. JÜ.; *Al. is doubtful; companion, LUT. V. 7, of apostles—i.e. well spoken of by the apostles, DeW. Fri. Me. VH. and virtually, Va. Gi.; eminent among the apostles (being themselves also apostles).* *Al. Ol. Rū. Tho. Go. L.* of note—respected, LUT. LIP. V. 9. Urbanus—So SR.; Urban (*a man's name*), Var.; Urbane, JO. V. 13. the chosen—i.e. eminent, DeW. Me. Rū. SH.; elect, *Al.*; eminent among the elect, VH. LIP. LUT. and mine—i.e. who has been a mother to me, Var. SH. V. 17. the divisions—which you have heard of elsewhere, *Me. DeW. Gi. V. 19.* simple—pure, *Jo. Me. Li.; harmless (see on Mt. 10:16); reproachless (blameless), LIE.; without guile, LIP.; guileless, SR. V. 23.* saluteth—greeteth (*same word as in v. 3*).

^k sister, and Ō-lȳm-pās, and all ^l the ^m saints that are with them. 16 ⁿ Salute one another with a ^o holy ^p kiss. All the churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I ^q beseech you, brethren, mark them that are causing the ^r divisions and ^s occasions of stumbling, ^t contrary to the ^{u v} doctrine which ye learned: and ^{w x} turn away from them. 18 For they that are such ^{y z} serve not our Lord Christ, but ^{a b} their own belly; and by their ^{c d} smooth and fair speech they ^e beguile the ^f hearts of the ^g innocent. 19 For your ^h obedience is come abroad unto all men. I ⁱ rejoice therefore over you: but ^k I would have you ^l wise unto that which is ^m good, and ⁿ simple unto that which is ^o evil. 20 And ^p the God of ^q peace shall bruise ^r Satan under your ^s feet shortly.

^{u v} The grace of our ^w Lord Jē-sūs Christ be with you.

21 ^a Tȳm-ō-thȳ my fellow-worker saluteth you; and ^b Lū-ciūs and ^c Jā-sōn and ^d Sō-sip-ē-tēs, my ^e kinsmen. 22 I Tēr-tiūs, ^f who ^{g h} write the ⁱ epistle, salute you in the Lord. 23 ^j Grā-jūs my ^k host, and of the whole ^l church, saluteth you. ^m E-rās-tūs the ⁿ treasurer of the ^o city saluteth you, and Quār-tiūs the ^p brother.

Var. Read.—V. 5, Asia—So N A B C D * Edd.; Achaia, D^m. V. 6, you—So N A B C * NES, Edd.; us, C^m. V. 8, Amphitūs—So N A B (F) G, NES. Ti. Tr. WH.; Ampleus, B^m C^m. La. 1. V. 20, you—So N A B C, Edd. NES.; add, Amen, some later MSS. V. 24, Retin, D G, AL; omit, N A B C, Edd. NES.

n Simple, Ps. 116:6; Pr. 1:22. o See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. p Evil, Ps. 97:10. q Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1. r Peace, Pr. 17:1. s Satan, I Chr. 21:1. t Feet, Gen. 19:4. u I Cor. 16:23; II Cor. 13:14; Gal. 6:18; Phil. 4:23; I Thess. 5:28; II Thess. 3:18; Rev. 22:21. v Grace, John 1:17. w Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. x Timothy, I Tim. 1:1. y Acts 13:1 (?). z Acts 17:5 (?). a Acts 20:4 (?). b See v. 7. 22 g Or, who write the epistle in the Lord, saluteth you. c Writing, I Cor. 4:14. d Comp. I Cor. 16:21; Gal. 6:11; Col. 4:18; II Thess. 3:17; Philemon 19. e See "Letters," Acts 23:25. f See "Epistle to the Romans," Rom. 1:1. g I Cor. 1:14; comp. Acts 20:4 (?). h See "Hospitality," Lu. 14:12. i The Church, Acts 20:28. j Erastus, Acts 19:22. k See "Treasury," Jer. 38:11. l City, Gen. 4:17. m Brethren, Gen. 13:8. n Some ancient authorities insert here v. 24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen, and omit the like words in v. 20.

¹⁵
k Sister, Mt. 19:29.
l See v. 2.
m Comp. v. 14.
n Santa, Rev. 14:12.

¹⁶
n I Cor. 16:20; II Cor. 13:12; I Thess. 5:26; comp. I Pet. 5:14.
o Holiness, Eph. 4:24.
p Kiss, II Sam. 14:33.

¹⁷
q Beseech, Rom. 15:30.
r See "Unity," I Cor. 1:10.
s Occasions of Stumbling, Ps. 119:165; Mt. 11:6.
t Comp. I Tim. 1:3; 6:3.
u Doctrine, Eph. 4:14.
v See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.
w Or, teaching, Gal. 1:8 f.; II Thess. 3:6, 14; Titus 3:10; II John 10; comp. Mt. 7:15.
z See "Paul's Teaching" on "Discipline," Acts 8:1.

¹⁸
y Ch. 14:18.
z See "Worship," Mt. 4:10.
a See "Appetite," Hos. 9:4.
b Phil. 3:19.
c See "Flattery," I Thess. 2:5.
d Col. 2:4.
e II Pet. 2:3.
f See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.
g Heart, Acts 15:9.
h Innocence, Dan. 6:22.

¹⁹
h Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
i Ch. 1:8; [30:5].
j Rejoicing, Pa. i Cor. 14:20; see Mt. 10:16; comp. Jer. 4:22.
l Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.
m Righteousness, Pa. 24:4.

25 ^{a1} Now to ^b him that is able to ^c establish you ^d according to my ^{e2} gospel and the ^f preaching of ^g Jeſūs Christ, according to the ^h revelation of ^{i k} the mystery which hath been kept in silence through ^m times eternal, 26 but now is ⁿ manifested, and

Var. Read.—V. 25. through times eternal—*Rather, from eternity, Var.; since the world began, JO.; during eternal ages, SR.* V. 26. obedience of faith—*See note on ch. 1:5.*

Var. Read.—V. 27. through . . . glory—*through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory, most MSS., Vulg. and most versions, La.*

. 2:22. ⁱ See "Foreordination," Eph. 1:11. ^k See "God plans Man's" 2:40. ^l See "Mystery," I Cor. 15:51. ^{us} 1:2. 26 ⁿ Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.

³ by the ^{o2} scriptures of the ^q prophets, according to the ^r commandment of the ^s eternal God, is made ^t known unto ^u all the ^{v4} nations unto ^w obedience ^x of ^y faith: 27 to the only ^z wise God, through Jeſūs Christ, ^{b6} to whom be the ^{c4} glory ⁷ for ever. Ā-mĕn'.

Ti. Al. (*who with Me. Rū. VH. Jo. to whom to God*), Tr. WH. Amen—*So La. Ti. NES.; add postscript, Written to the Romans from Corinthus, and sent by Phebe, servant of the church at Cenchrea, some later MSS.; To the Romans, N A B, Al. Tr.*

Ex. 24:7. ^y See ch. 1:5. 5 Or, *to the faith.* 11:1. 27 ^a Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1. 6 Some ancient authorities omit *to whom.* God, Lu. 7:16. ^d Glory, Ps. 7:5. 7 Gr. *unto the ages.*

3 Gr, *through.*
o The Scrip-
tures, II Tim.
3:16.
p See ch. 1:2.
q The Prophets,
II Ki. 17:13.
r Prophecies
concerning
Jesus, Gen.
3:15.
s Command-
ments, Ex.
20:1.
t Eternity of
God, Gen. 1:1.
u Knowledge,
Pr. 1:7.
v Salvation for
All Men, Acta
2:40.
w Nations, Gen.
10:32.
x Or, *Gentiles.*
z Obedience,
Faith, Heb.
11:36.
c Glorifying

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE CÔ-RĪN-THĪ-ĀNŠ*

1: 1

SALUTATION. THANKSGIVING

1: 9

- ¹
a Paul, Acts 8:1.
b See Rom. 1:1.
c Calling, I Cor. 1:26.
d Apostles, Mt. 10:5.
e Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
f Rom. 15:32; II Cor. 1:1; Eph. 1:1; Col. 1:1; II Tim. 1:1; comp. Rom. 1:10; II Cor. 8:5.
g Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.
h Acts 18:17 (?).
i Gr. the brother.
j Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
k Comp. Acts 1:15.

- ²
l See ch. 10:32.
m The Church, Acts 20:28.
n Corinth, Acts 18:1.
o Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.
p See Rom. 1:7; 8:28.
q Saints, Rev. 14:12.
r See Acts 7:59.
s See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
t See Lu. 2:21.
u See Rom. 17:1.
v See Rom. 1:8.
w Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.
x Some ancient authorities omit my.

I ^a Paul, ^b called to be an ^c apostle of ^d Jē-šūs Christ ^e through the ^f will of God, and ^g Sōs-thē-nēs ^h our ⁱ brother, ^j 2 unto ^k the church of God which is at ^l Cōr-in-th, even them that are ^m sanctified in Christ Jē-šūs, ⁿ called to be ^o saints, with all that ^p call upon the ^q name of our ^r Lord Jē-šūs Christ in every place, their ^s Lord and ours: ^t 3 ^u Grace to you and ^v peace from God our ^w Father and the Lord Jē-šūs Christ.

⁴ ^v I thank ^w my God always concerning you, for the grace of

Var. Rend.—Chap. 1.—V. 2. call . . . ours—So SCHM.; in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord both theirs and ours, *Ev. Ol. Sta.*; in every place whether theirs or ours call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, *Al. Be. DeW.*; in every place that is theirs and ours (*i.e. belongs to Corinthians as the mother church of the province, and to St. Paul as the founder*) too call upon . . . *Me.*; . . . in every place (by them and by us), *BOU.* V. 5. ut-

^s Name, Acts 16:18. ^t Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. ^u See Rom. 1:7. ^v Grace, John 1:17. ^w Peace, Pr. 17:1. ^x Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1. ^y See Rom. 1:8. ^z Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15. ² Some ancient authorities omit my.

God which was given you in ^a Christ Jē-šūs; ⁵ that in every-thing ye were ^b enriched in him, in all ^c utterance and all ^d knowledge; ⁶ even as ^e the tes-timony of Christ was confirmed in you: ⁷ so that ye come behind in no ^f gift; ^g waiting for the ^h revelation of our Lord Jē-šūs Christ; ⁸ who shall also con-firm you unto the end, ⁱ that ye be ^j un-reprovable in ^k the ^l day of our Lord Jē-šūs Christ. ⁹ ^m God is faithful, through whom ye were called into the ⁿ fellow-ship of his ^o Son Jē-šūs Christ our Lord.

terance—*So Ms. Rū. Wo. SCHM.* (skill of discourse, *Ev.*); doctrine, *Ol.*, so nearly, *Al. DeW.*; (manner of) utterance, *FIN.* V. 8. un-reprovable—*Rather*, unimpeached, *MAS.* *FIN.*; free from any charge, *EDW.*

Var. Read.—Title.—The . . . Corinthians — To the Corinthians I, & A B C, La. Ti. Tr. Al.

comp. Rom. 8:19. ^m See "Reproof," II Tim. 3:16. ⁿ See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21. ^o Ch. 5:5; II Cor. 1:14; Phil. 1:6, 10; 2:16; I Thess. 5:2; II Thess. 2:2; comp. Lu. 17:24, 30. ^p Day, Lev. 25:8. ^q Faithfulness of God, Gen. 1:1. ^r Fellowship, II Cor. 8:4. ^s I John 1:3. ^t Son, Gen. 21:19.

- ^a Salvation through Jesus, Acts 2:40.
⁵
^b II Cor. 9:11.
^c II Cor. 8:7; see Rom. 15:14.
³ Gr. word.
^d Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
⁶
^e Witness, John 8:17.
^f II Tim. 1:8; comp. II Thess. 1:10; I Tim. 2:6; Rev. 1:2.
⁷
^g Gift, Eph. 2:8.
^h Gifts of the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
ⁱ See "Hope," Pr. 23:18.
^j Rom. 8:19, 23; Phil. 3:20; see Lu. 17:30; II Pet. 3:12.
^k Revelation, Dan. 2:22.
⁸
^l Phil. 1:6; Col. 2:7; I Thess. 3:13; 5:23;
^m See "Reproof," II Tim. 3:16.
ⁿ See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.
^o Ch. 5:5; II Cor. 1:14; Phil. 1:6, 10; 2:16; I Thess. 5:2; II Thess. 2:2; comp. Lu. 17:24, 30.
^p Day, Lev. 25:8.
^q Faithfulness of God, Gen. 1:1.
^r Fellowship, II Cor. 8:4.
^s I John 1:3.
^t Son, Gen. 21:19.

* I CORINTHIANS.—Universally admitted as Paul's. A very few eccentric critics indeed who doubt everything question this Epistle. But even Baur admitted the genuineness of I Corinthians.

Date.—We know the time of year, the spring, before Pente-cote—I Cor. 16:8. The place of writing was Ephesus (*ibid.*). It was written shortly before the close (*ibid.*) of his three years' stay in Ephesus—Acts 20:31. This year was probably either 56 or 57. It was during Paul's third missionary tour and a year before his final visit to Jerusalem.

Parties in Corinth.—Apparently four parties had sprung up in Corinth (I Cor. 1:12) since Paul's departure and Apollos' arrival. Apollos had left and would not return—I Cor. 12. The Pauline party and the Apollos party were drawn along lines of personal preference apparently. The Cephas party represented a doctrinal cleavage, the Judaizers, who made an improper use of the name of Peter. The Christ party probably was a reaction of a pious element against the spirit of faction that itself caused a new faction. But eventually (see chs. 10-13) there were only two parties—the Pauline party (the majority) and the anti-Pauline Judaizers (the minority). The Apollos and Christ parties apparently took Paul's side in the controversy.

Paul's Communications with the Corinthians.—Apollos himself could tell Paul much—I Cor. 16:8. The household of Chloe had told him the story of the divisions—1:11. Paul sent Timothy to them to restore order—4:17; 16:10. He purposed to come himself (4:19 ff.) and may possibly have made a short visit—II Cor. 2:2; 13:1. He had written them a letter now lost—I Cor. 5:9. The Corinthians had written Paul a letter concerning marriage (7:1), meats offered to idols (8:1), the spiritual gifts (12:1), and the resurrection—15:1. They had sent a special embassy (possibly with the letter) to see Paul—16:17. He replies with what we call "I Corinthians." Paul had finally sent Titus who was to report to him at Troas—II Cor. 12:12.

Complicated Situation at Corinth.—It was a mixed condition of affairs that called forth this great Epistle. It was a great mission church in a commercial emporium open to all the breeze of error that blow, beset by every form of immorality, torn by strife, possessed of a large number of persons with high spiritual endowments, an excitable, inflammable church. The various problems are discussed separately.

The Dissensions.—The first four chapters treat this vital question. There is much passion and even indignation in Paul's protest against the misuse made of his name in the

10 Now "I beseech you, brethren, through the name of our Lord Jē'sus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfected together in the same mind and in the same judgment. 11 For it hath been signified unto me concerning you, my brethren, by them that are of the household of Chloë, that there are contentions among you. 12 Now this I mean, that each one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of 'Ā-pōllōs; and I of 'Cē-phās; and I of Christ. 13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized into the name of Paul? 14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, save Cris-pis and Gaius; 15 lest

any man should say that ye were baptized into my name. 16 And I baptized also the household of Stēphās: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other. 17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: 'not in wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made void.

18 For the word of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us who are saved it is the power of God. 19 For it is written,

"I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, And the discernment of the discerning will I bring to nought.

20 Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the dis-

15
c Man, Gen. 2:7.
16
d Ch. 16:15 (17).
17
e Comp. John 4:2; Acts 10:48.
f See "Paul," Acts 8:1.
g Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
h Gr. bring good tidings. Comp. Mt. 11:5.
i Gospel, Mk. 16:16.
j Ch. 2:1; 4:13; comp. II Cor. 10:10; 11:6.
k Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.
l Words, Pr. 15:23.
m Cross, Mt. 27:26.

18
n Word of God, John 6:63.
o II Cor. 2:15; 4:3; II Thess. 2:10; comp. Acts 2:47.
p See "Death," Rom. 6:12.
q Or, are perishing.
r Vs. 21, 23, 25; ch. 2:14; comp. ch. 4:10.

Var. Rend.—V. 10, perfected together—perfected, Da. DeW. Ma. Ol. Wo.; perfectly joined together, Al. Be. Li. Sta.; oined together, BOU. SCHM. V. 18, are—are being, SCHM. GOU. n. V. 19, discernment—insight, SCHM. prudence, BOU. R. discerning—prudent, R; intel-

ligent, SCHM.; wise, GOU. bring to nought—reject, R.
Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 13, Is Christ divided?—So Tr. Tr. A.; Christ is divided, La. WH. V. 15, ye were baptized—So N A B C*, Edd.; I had baptized, C* D.

g See "Salvation of Saints," Acts 2:40. 6 Or, are being saved. r V. 24; Rom. 1:16. s Power of God, Gen. 1:1. 19 t Writing, I Cor. 4:14. 7 Q. Is. 29:14. u Destruction, Hos. 13:14. 20 v Comp. Job 12:17; Is. 19:11 f.; 33:18 marg. w Scribes, II Sam. 8:17. z See "Strife," Pr. 26:21.

occasion to make a formal exposition of the Cross of Christ as the heart of the Gospel, false, pretentious philosophy and urges God.

s.—In chapters 5 and 6 he condemns with the church's lackadaisical passing by a case and the man's expulsion from the church, the going to law with each other before the law spirit of licentiousness. 7 deals with marriage and its problems. h. There were two parties among them, should marry. The other held that none of them were wrong. The various aspects of discussion.

iols.—Chapters 8-10 treat the grave problem that had been presented as an issue in temple. It is a question of casuistry, a principle that applies to all casuistical problems.

men in Worship.—In 11:1-16 this matter is treated.

servance of the Lord's Supper.—The exhortations went as far as this. Some of them at the Lord's table. Paul interprets the 17-34.

Chapters 12-14. Wrangling had come in the gifts of the Holy Spirit. Love (13) is the

—Chapter 15. The classic on the subject of the resurrection of Jesus and the resurrection body.

Collection for the Saints.—One of the great objects of Paul's second missionary tour was the collection for the poor saints at Jerusalem (16:1-4).

Personal Items.—16:5-24, as usual in Paul's Epistles he has many personal messages.

* UNITY.—Gr. *Henotes*. Oneness.

Of God.—Deut. 4:35, 39; 6:4, 5; Is. 43:10-13; 44:6-8; Rev. 1:8; 15:3, 4.

Of Christ with God.—Mt. 22:41-45; Lu. 24:37-40; John 1:1, 2, 14; 20:25-28; Heb. 12:2; Rev. 22:13.

Of the Spirit.—I Cor. 12:4-13; Eph. 4:3.

Christ, the Center of.—(Unity in Christ)—Gal. 3:28; Eph. 1:9, 10; 2:6, 7, 10, 13, 20; 3:6, 11; Col. 2:6. Desire for—John 17:20, 21.

Of Man.—Gen. 1:26, 27; 5:1, 2; Acts 17:26; Gal. 3:26-28; Phil. 3:20; I Thess. 5:23; Heb. 2:11-14.

Of the Saints (Church—Local and General).—Pa. 133:1-3; John 15:5; 17:22-26; Acts 2:42-47; Rom. 12:4, 5; I Cor. 1:10-13; 10:16, 17; 12:12; II Cor. 13:11; Eph. 2:19-22; 4:13; 5:25-27; I Pet. 2:4-6; 3:8.

In Diversity.—Rom. 12:4-8; I Cor. 12:14-23.

Of Action.—Eph. 1:3, 4; Neh. 4:6; Acts 2:1-4, 44, 45; 11:29, 30; I Cor. 3:12, 13; 12:21.

Of the Faith.—Acts 11:23; Eph. 4:4, 5, 13; Phil. 1:27; Jude 3.

Of Sufferings.—Rom. 8:17, 35-39; I Cor. 12:26; Phil. 3:10; II Tim. 2:12.

Of Burden-bearing.—Num. 11:11-16; Ex. 17:11, 12; Josh. 1:12-15; Mt. 20:12; Rom. 15:1-3; Gal. 6:2. See "Fellowship"—II Cor. 8:4. "Love"—I Cor. 13:1.

20
a See ch. 2:6, 8;
3:18, 19; Mt.
13:22.
b World, Rev.
10:6.
1 Or, age.
c Sovereignty of
God, Gen. 1:1.
d Rom. 1:20 ff.
e See "The
Foolish," Jer.
17:11.
f Wisdom, Ps.
111:10.
g V. 27 f; ch.
6:2; 11:32;
comp. John
12:31; Jas.
4:4.

21
h Knowledge of
God, Gen. 1:1.
i See "Igno-
rance," Acts
17:23.
j See "Knowl-
edge," Fr. 1:7.
k Gal. 1:15;
comp. Lu.
12:32; Col.
1:19.
l Pleasure,
II Tim. 3:4.
m Foolishness,
I Cor. 1:18.
n Preaching,
See "Salva-
tion," Acts
2:40.
2 Gr. thing
preached.
o Salvation con-
ditional, Acts
2:40.
p I Tim. 4:16;
II Tim. 2:3; 15;
4:18; Heb. 7:25;
Jas. 5:20; comp. Rom.
11:14. q Faith, Heb. 11:1.
22 r The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.
s See Mt. 12:38. t Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22. u Greeks,
Acts 11:20. v Seeking, Lu. 13:24. 23 w See "Paul," Acts
8:1. x Comp. ch. 2:2; Gal. 3:1; 5:11. y See "Divinity and
Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. 3 Or, a Messias. z Crucifixion,
Mt. 27:26. a Comp. Lu. 2:34; I Pet. 2:8. b Stumblingblock,
Jer. 6:21. c Gentiles, Is. 49:6. 24 d Gr. the called themselves.
d See Rom. 8:28. e Comp. v. 30; Lu. 11:49. 25 f Man,
Gen. 2:7. g God is infinite, Gen. 1:1. h Comp. II Cor. 13:4.
26 5 Or, ye behold. i Brethren, Gen. 13:8. j See "Disci-
ples," Mt. 20:17. k See "The Church," Acts 20:28. l V. 20:
ch. 2:8; comp. Mt. 11:25. m Flesh, Rom. 2:28. n See
"Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.

* CALLING: Gr. *Klesis*. Invitation.—"Not Condition of Life or Occupation. Rather, the Call of God into His King-
dom. No Dependence on Human Wisdom, Power, or Line-
age."—VINCENT.

Into Service.—Mt. 4:21; John 1:43; Rom. 1:7; 9:11, 12; II Tim. 1:9-11; Jude 1-3.

Unto Salvation.—Lu. 19:5, 9; I Cor. 1:21-26; II Cor. 6:1, 2; I Pet. 2:9, 10.

To Fellowship in Christ.—I Cor. 1:9; Eph. 1:18-20; 2:4-6; 3:6; I John 1:3.

From Earth to Heaven.—Rom. 11:29; Eph. 1:18; 4:4; Phil. 3:14; II Thess. 1:11; II Pet. 1:10, 11.

The Caller faithful.—John 10:3-5; I Thess. 5:23, 24; Heb. 3:1-6; I Pet. 5:10.

The Prize bound up with Calling.—I Cor. 9:24; Phil. 3:13-16; Heb. 3:1, 2, 12-14.

Stedfastness in the Calling. — I Cor. 7:20-24; Eph. 4:1-6; Col. 3:15; II Pet. 1:10.

Growth necessary to increase its Value.—Rom. 11:22; I Thess. 2:12; I Pet. 1:13-17; II Pet. 1:3-11.

The Calling slighted.—Mt. 22:8-9; Lu. 14:16-24; 18:22-24; Heb. 2:1-4.

The Calling perverted.—Gal. 1:6, 7; 5:7-13; I Thess. 4:3-8. See "Salvation"—Acts 2:40.

† SPEECHES.—Primitive Speech was poetical—Gen. 4:23, 24. Song a Speech—Deut. 32:2. Prayer a Speech—Ps.

puter of ^a this ^b world? hath not God ^c made ^d foolish the ^e wisdom of ^f the world? 21 For seeing that in the ^h wisdom of God ⁱ the world through its wis-
dom ^j knew not God, it was ^k God's good ^l pleasure through the ^m foolishness of the ⁿ preach-
ing to ^o save them that ^p believe. 22 Seeing that ^q Jews ask for ^r signs, and ^s Græeks ^t seek after wisdom: 23 but ^u we preach ^v Christ ^w crucified, ^x unto Jews a ^y stumblingblock, and unto ^z Gen'tiles foolishness; 24 but unto ^a them that are ^b called, both Jews and Græeks, Christ the power of God, and ^c the wisdom of God. 25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than ^d men; and ^e the weakness of God is stronger than men.

26 For ^f behold your ^g calling, ^h brethren, that ⁱ not many wise after the ^j flesh, not ^k many

mighty, not many noble, are called: 27 but ^l God ^m chose the foolish things of ⁿ the world, that he might put to ^o shame ^p them that are wise; and God chose ^q the weak things of the world, that he might put to shame the things that are strong; 28 and the base things of the world, and the things that are ^r despised, did God choose, ^s yea ^t and ^u the things that are not, that he might ^v bring to nought the things that are: 29 that ^w no flesh should ^x glory before God. 30 But of him are ye in ^y Christ Jē-sūs, who was made unto us wisdom from God, ^z and ^a righteousness and ^b sanctification, and ^c redemption: 31 that, according as it is ^d written, ^e He that ^f glo-rieth, let him glory in the Lord.

2 And I, brethren, when I came unto you, came ^a not with excellency of ^b speech or Var. Rend.—V. 21. preaching—So GOU.; proclamation (i.e. our preaching of Christ), Al. Be. DeW. Me. Wo.; sermon, SCHM. V. 26. that—how that, GOU. n; (namely) that, SCHM. bebok!—So GOU.; consider (only) look at, SCHM. Al. Da. DeW. Ev. Me. Wo.; ye see, Be.; look at, FIN. many wise—So SCHM.; many (of you) are wise, Al. Da. DeW. Ev. Me. Sta. Wi. V. 30. was made—Strictly, be-
came, Var.

j Eph. 1:7, 14; Col. 1:14; see Rom. 3:24. I Cor. 4:14. l II Cor. 10:17. 8 Q. Jer. 9:23 f. m Glorifying, II Cor. 7:4. i a Va. 4, 13; see ch. 1:17. 9 Or, word.

17:6. Public Opinion a Speech—II Sam. 19:11. Solomon's Choice was a Speech—I Ki. 3:10. A Sentence also—Jer. 31:23.

Fulness of Words Issues in Speech.—Elihu—Job 4:2 Job—Job 13:17; 21:2. Elihu—Job 33:1. It is refreshing—Job 32:20.

Speeches may be worthless.—Job 15:3; 24:25; II Cor. 10:10. Fruitless—Job 32:14. Desperate—Job 6:26. Fair but deceitful—Pr. 7:21; Rom. 16:18.

Sound Speech is like Distilled Dew.—Job 29:22. Cannot be condemned—Titus 2:8.

Speech not understood.—Because too deep—Is. 33:19. Strange, i.e. Foreign—Ez. 3:6. Dark—not easily interpreted—Num. 12:8. Hardness of Heart—John 8:43; cf. Mt. 13:15.

Miscellaneous.—Acts 20:11. Two Seasonings for Christian Speech—Col. 4:6. Polished Speech avoided—I Cor. 2:1; II Cor. 10:10; 11:6. Speechlessness, Result of having no Excuse—Mt. 22:12.

Instances of Strong Speeches.—Judah—Gen. 44:18-34 Moses—Deut. 1:9-40; 32:1-43. Joshua—Josh. 24:1-13. Jephthah—Ju. 11:14-28; Ruth—Ruth 1:16, 17. Samuel—I Sam. 12:1-17. Solomon—I Ki. 8:12-61. Isaiah—Is. 31:1-31. Jeremiah—Jer. 2:1-37. Daniel—Dan. 5:17-28. Amos—Amos 1:2-2:15. Peter—Acts 2:14-36; 3:12-26; 4:8-12. Stephen—Acts 7:2-53. Paul—Acts 13:16-41; 14:14, 17; 17:22-31; 22:1-21; 26:1-23. See "Discourses of Jesus." See "Salva-
tion"—Acts 2:40; "Tongues"—Mk. 16:17; "Words"—Pr. 15:23; "Language," Neh. 13:24.

27
o Jas. 2:5 (18:21.
p Choice, I Ki.
q Election. See
"Salvation,"
Acts 2:40.
r See v. 20.
s Shame, Phil.
3:19.
t See "Pride,"
Ps. 10:2.
u The Weak,
I Cor. 9:22.

28
v Contempt,
I Cor. 16:11.
6 Many ancient
authorities
omit and.
w Rom. 4:17.
x Ch. 2:6; Job
34:19; comp.
II Thess. 2:8;
Heb. 2:14.

29
y Eph. 2:9.
z Glory, Pa. 7:5.
a See "Teach-
ing of Jesus"
on "Pride,"
Lu. 2:21.

30
b Ch. 4:15; see
Rom. 1:1.
c Divinity of Je-
sus, Lu. 2:21.
d See v. 24.
7 Or, both right-
eousness and
sanctification
and redemp-
tion.
e Righteous-
ness, Pa. 24:4.
f II Cor. 5:21;
Phil. 3:9;
comp. Jer.
23:5 f; 33:16.
g Sanctification,
I Sam. 7:1.
h Comp. v. 2;
6:11; I Thess.
5:23.
i Redemption,
Mt. 20:22.

31 k Writing,
f m Glorifying,
9 Or, word.

¹ Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.
^b Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
^c See v. 7.
^d See "The Gospel," Mk. 16:15.
^e See "Witness," Joha 8:17.
¹ Many ancient authorities read *mystery*.

² Paul, Acts 8:1.
^g Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
^h Salvation through Jesus, Acts 2:40.
ⁱ See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^j Gal. 6:14; see ch. 1:23.
^k Crucifixion, Mt. 27:26.

³ Comp. Acts 18:1, 6, 12.
^m Ch. 4:10; II Cor. 11:30; 12:5, 9 f.; 13:9.
ⁿ Fear, Gen. 9:2.
^o Is. 19:16; Eph. 6:5; comp. II Cor. 7:15.

⁴ See v. 1.
² Or. *word*.
³ Gr. *thing preached*.
^q V. 13; see ch. 1:17.
^r Persuasion, Rom. 15:14.
^s Words, Fr. 15:23.
^t Word confirmed by the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
^u See Rom. 15:19; comp. ch. 4:20.
^v See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.

⁵ Faith, Heb. 11:1.
⁴ Gr. *be*.
² Man, Gen. 2:7.
^y Power of God, Gen. 1:1.
^z II Cor. 4:7; 6:7; comp. 12:9.

⁶ Eph. 4:13; Phil. 3:15 marg.; Heb. 5:14; 6:1. ^b Ch. 1:20; see Mt. 13:22.
^c World, Rev. 10:8. ⁵ Or, *age*; and so in vs. 7, 8; but not in v. 12. ^d Ch. 1:28. ⁷ *Mystery*, I Cor. 15:51. ^f For-ordination, Eph. 1:11. ^g See Rom. 8:29 f. ^h Comp. Heb. 1:2; 11:3. ⁱ Glory, Ps. 7:5. ⁸ ^j V. 8; see ch. 1:26. ^k See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23. ^l See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15. ^m See "Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. ⁿ Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. ^o Comp. Acts 7:2; Jas 2:1. ⁹ ^p Writing, I Cor. 4:14. ⁶ Q. Is. 64:4; 65:17. ^q Eye, Ps. 17:8. ^r Ear, Ex. 29:20. ^s Heart, Acts 15:9. ^t God plans Man's Salvation, Acts 2:40. ^u Providence and Love of God, Gen. 1:1. ^v Love, I Cor. 13:1.

of ^a wisdom, ^b proclaiming to you ^c "the ^d testimony of God. 2 For ^e I determined not to ^f know anything among you, save ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵ ⁶⁶ ⁶⁷ ⁶⁸ ⁶⁹ ⁷⁰ ⁷¹ ⁷² ⁷³ ⁷⁴ ⁷⁵ ⁷⁶ ⁷⁷ ⁷⁸ ⁷⁹ ⁸⁰ ⁸¹ ⁸² ⁸³ ⁸⁴ ⁸⁵ ⁸⁶ ⁸⁷ ⁸⁸ ⁸⁹ ⁹⁰ ⁹¹ ⁹² ⁹³ ⁹⁴ ⁹⁵ ⁹⁶ ⁹⁷ ⁹⁸ ⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰ ¹⁰¹ ¹⁰² ¹⁰³ ¹⁰⁴ ¹⁰⁵ ¹⁰⁶ ¹⁰⁷ ¹⁰⁸ ¹⁰⁹ ¹¹⁰ ¹¹¹ ¹¹² ¹¹³ ¹¹⁴ ¹¹⁵ ¹¹⁶ ¹¹⁷ ¹¹⁸ ¹¹⁹ ¹²⁰ ¹²¹ ¹²² ¹²³ ¹²⁴ ¹²⁵ ¹²⁶ ¹²⁷ ¹²⁸ ¹²⁹ ¹³⁰ ¹³¹ ¹³² ¹³³ ¹³⁴ ¹³⁵ ¹³⁶ ¹³⁷ ¹³⁸ ¹³⁹ ¹⁴⁰ ¹⁴¹ ¹⁴² ¹⁴³ ¹⁴⁴ ¹⁴⁵ ¹⁴⁶ ¹⁴⁷ ¹⁴⁸ ¹⁴⁹ ¹⁵⁰ ¹⁵¹ ¹⁵² ¹⁵³ ¹⁵⁴ ¹⁵⁵ ¹⁵⁶ ¹⁵⁷ ¹⁵⁸ ¹⁵⁹ ¹⁶⁰ ¹⁶¹ ¹⁶² ¹⁶³ ¹⁶⁴ ¹⁶⁵ ¹⁶⁶ ¹⁶⁷ ¹⁶⁸ ¹⁶⁹ ¹⁷⁰ ¹⁷¹ ¹⁷² ¹⁷³ ¹⁷⁴ ¹⁷⁵ ¹⁷⁶ ¹⁷⁷ ¹⁷⁸ ¹⁷⁹ ¹⁸⁰ ¹⁸¹ ¹⁸² ¹⁸³ ¹⁸⁴ ¹⁸⁵ ¹⁸⁶ ¹⁸⁷ ¹⁸⁸ ¹⁸⁹ ¹⁹⁰ ¹⁹¹ ¹⁹² ¹⁹³ ¹⁹⁴ ¹⁹⁵ ¹⁹⁶ ¹⁹⁷ ¹⁹⁸ ¹⁹⁹ ²⁰⁰ ²⁰¹ ²⁰² ²⁰³ ²⁰⁴ ²⁰⁵ ²⁰⁶ ²⁰⁷ ²⁰⁸ ²⁰⁹ ²¹⁰ ²¹¹ ²¹² ²¹³ ²¹⁴ ²¹⁵ ²¹⁶ ²¹⁷ ²¹⁸ ²¹⁹ ²²⁰ ²²¹ ²²² ²²³ ²²⁴ ²²⁵ ²²⁶ ²²⁷ ²²⁸ ²²⁹ ²³⁰ ²³¹ ²³² ²³³ ²³⁴ ²³⁵ ²³⁶ ²³⁷ ²³⁸ ²³⁹ ²⁴⁰ ²⁴¹ ²⁴² ²⁴³ ²⁴⁴ ²⁴⁵ ²⁴⁶ ²⁴⁷ ²⁴⁸ ²⁴⁹ ²⁵⁰ ²⁵¹ ²⁵² ²⁵³ ²⁵⁴ ²⁵⁵ ²⁵⁶ ²⁵⁷ ²⁵⁸ ²⁵⁹ ²⁶⁰ ²⁶¹ ²⁶² ²⁶³ ²⁶⁴ ²⁶⁵ ²⁶⁶ ²⁶⁷ ²⁶⁸ ²⁶⁹ ²⁷⁰ ²⁷¹ ²⁷² ²⁷³ ²⁷⁴ ²⁷⁵ ²⁷⁶ ²⁷⁷ ²⁷⁸ ²⁷⁹ ²⁸⁰ ²⁸¹ ²⁸² ²⁸³ ²⁸⁴ ²⁸⁵ ²⁸⁶ ²⁸⁷ ²⁸⁸ ²⁸⁹ ²⁹⁰ ²⁹¹ ²⁹² ²⁹³ ²⁹⁴ ²⁹⁵ ²⁹⁶ ²⁹⁷ ²⁹⁸ ²⁹⁹ ³⁰⁰ ³⁰¹ ³⁰² ³⁰³ ³⁰⁴ ³⁰⁵ ³⁰⁶ ³⁰⁷ ³⁰⁸ ³⁰⁹ ³¹⁰ ³¹¹ ³¹² ³¹³ ³¹⁴ ³¹⁵ ³¹⁶ ³¹⁷ ³¹⁸ ³¹⁹ ³²⁰ ³²¹ ³²² ³²³ ³²⁴ ³²⁵ ³²⁶ ³²⁷ ³²⁸ ³²⁹ ³³⁰ ³³¹ ³³² ³³³ ³³⁴ ³³⁵ ³³⁶ ³³⁷ ³³⁸ ³³⁹ ³⁴⁰ ³⁴¹ ³⁴² ³⁴³ ³⁴⁴ ³⁴⁵ ³⁴⁶ ³⁴⁷ ³⁴⁸ ³⁴⁹ ³⁵⁰ ³⁵¹ ³⁵² ³⁵³ ³⁵⁴ ³⁵⁵ ³⁵⁶ ³⁵⁷ ³⁵⁸ ³⁵⁹ ³⁶⁰ ³⁶¹ ³⁶² ³⁶³ ³⁶⁴ ³⁶⁵ ³⁶⁶ ³⁶⁷ ³⁶⁸ ³⁶⁹ ³⁷⁰ ³⁷¹ ³⁷² ³⁷³ ³⁷⁴ ³⁷⁵ ³⁷⁶ ³⁷⁷ ³⁷⁸ ³⁷⁹ ³⁸⁰ ³⁸¹ ³⁸² ³⁸³ ³⁸⁴ ³⁸⁵ ³⁸⁶ ³⁸⁷ ³⁸⁸ ³⁸⁹ ³⁹⁰ ³⁹¹ ³⁹² ³⁹³ ³⁹⁴ ³⁹⁵ ³⁹⁶ ³⁹⁷ ³⁹⁸ ³⁹⁹ ⁴⁰⁰ ⁴⁰¹ ⁴⁰² ⁴⁰³ ⁴⁰⁴ ⁴⁰⁵ ⁴⁰⁶ ⁴⁰⁷ ⁴⁰⁸ ⁴⁰⁹ ⁴¹⁰ ⁴¹¹ ⁴¹² ⁴¹³ ⁴¹⁴ ⁴¹⁵ ⁴¹⁶ ⁴¹⁷ ⁴¹⁸ ⁴¹⁹ ⁴²⁰ ⁴²¹ ⁴²² ⁴²³ ⁴²⁴ ⁴²⁵ ⁴²⁶ ⁴²⁷ ⁴²⁸ ⁴²⁹ ⁴³⁰ ⁴³¹ ⁴³² ⁴³³ ⁴³⁴ ⁴³⁵ ⁴³⁶ ⁴³⁷ ⁴³⁸ ⁴³⁹ ⁴⁴⁰ ⁴⁴¹ ⁴⁴² ⁴⁴³ ⁴⁴⁴ ⁴⁴⁵ ⁴⁴⁶ ⁴⁴⁷ ⁴⁴⁸ ⁴⁴⁹ ⁴⁵⁰ ⁴⁵¹ ⁴⁵² ⁴⁵³ ⁴⁵⁴ ⁴⁵⁵ ⁴⁵⁶ ⁴⁵⁷ ⁴⁵⁸ ⁴⁵⁹ ⁴⁶⁰ ⁴⁶¹ ⁴⁶² ⁴⁶³ ⁴⁶⁴ ⁴⁶⁵ ⁴⁶⁶ ⁴⁶⁷ ⁴⁶⁸ ⁴⁶⁹ ⁴⁷⁰ ⁴⁷¹ ⁴⁷² ⁴⁷³ ⁴⁷⁴ ⁴⁷⁵ ⁴⁷⁶ ⁴⁷⁷ ⁴⁷⁸ ⁴⁷⁹ ⁴⁸⁰ ⁴⁸¹ ⁴⁸² ⁴⁸³ ⁴⁸⁴ ⁴⁸⁵ ⁴⁸⁶ ⁴⁸⁷ ⁴⁸⁸ ⁴⁸⁹ ⁴⁹⁰ ⁴⁹¹ ⁴⁹² ⁴⁹³ ⁴⁹⁴ ⁴⁹⁵ ⁴⁹⁶ ⁴⁹⁷ ⁴⁹⁸ ⁴⁹⁹ ⁵⁰⁰ ⁵⁰¹ ⁵⁰² ⁵⁰³ ⁵⁰⁴ ⁵⁰⁵ ⁵⁰⁶ ⁵⁰⁷ ⁵⁰⁸ ⁵⁰⁹ ⁵¹⁰ ⁵¹¹ ⁵¹² ⁵¹³ ⁵¹⁴ ⁵¹⁵ ⁵¹⁶ ⁵¹⁷ ⁵¹⁸ ⁵¹⁹ ⁵²⁰ ⁵²¹ ⁵²² ⁵²³ ⁵²⁴ ⁵²⁵ ⁵²⁶ ⁵²⁷ ⁵²⁸ ⁵²⁹ ⁵³⁰ ⁵³¹ ⁵³² ⁵³³ ⁵³⁴ ⁵³⁵ ⁵³⁶ ⁵³⁷ ⁵³⁸ ⁵³⁹ ⁵⁴⁰ ⁵⁴¹ ⁵⁴² ⁵⁴³ ⁵⁴⁴ ⁵⁴⁵ ⁵⁴⁶ ⁵⁴⁷ ⁵⁴⁸ ⁵⁴⁹ ⁵⁵⁰ ⁵⁵¹ ⁵⁵² ⁵⁵³ ⁵⁵⁴ ⁵⁵⁵ ⁵⁵⁶ ⁵⁵⁷ ⁵⁵⁸ ⁵⁵⁹ ⁵⁶⁰ ⁵⁶¹ ⁵⁶² ⁵⁶³ ⁵⁶⁴ ⁵⁶⁵ ⁵⁶⁶ ⁵⁶⁷ ⁵⁶⁸ ⁵⁶⁹ ⁵⁷⁰ ⁵⁷¹ ⁵⁷² ⁵⁷³ ⁵⁷⁴ ⁵⁷⁵ ⁵⁷⁶ ⁵⁷⁷ ⁵⁷⁸ ⁵⁷⁹ ⁵⁸⁰ ⁵⁸¹ ⁵⁸² ⁵⁸³ ⁵⁸⁴ ⁵⁸⁵ ⁵⁸⁶ ⁵⁸⁷ ⁵⁸⁸ ⁵⁸⁹ ⁵⁹⁰ ⁵⁹¹ ⁵⁹² ⁵⁹³ ⁵⁹⁴ ⁵⁹⁵ ⁵⁹⁶ ⁵⁹⁷ ⁵⁹⁸ ⁵⁹⁹ ⁶⁰⁰ ⁶⁰¹ ⁶⁰² ⁶⁰³ ⁶⁰⁴ ⁶⁰⁵ ⁶⁰⁶ ⁶⁰⁷ ⁶⁰⁸ ⁶⁰⁹ ⁶¹⁰ ⁶¹¹ ⁶¹² ⁶¹³ ⁶¹⁴ ⁶¹⁵ ⁶¹⁶ ⁶¹⁷ ⁶¹⁸ ⁶¹⁹ ⁶²⁰ ⁶²¹ ⁶²² ⁶²³ ⁶²⁴ ⁶²⁵ ⁶²⁶ ⁶²⁷ ⁶²⁸ ⁶²⁹ ⁶³⁰ ⁶³¹ ⁶³² ⁶³³ ⁶³⁴ ⁶³⁵ ⁶³⁶ ⁶³⁷ ⁶³⁸ ⁶³⁹ ⁶⁴⁰ ⁶⁴¹ ⁶⁴² ⁶⁴³ ⁶⁴⁴ ⁶⁴⁵ ⁶⁴⁶ ⁶⁴⁷ ⁶⁴⁸ ⁶⁴⁹ ⁶⁵⁰ ⁶⁵¹ ⁶⁵² ⁶⁵³ ⁶⁵⁴ ⁶⁵⁵ ⁶⁵⁶ ⁶⁵⁷ ⁶⁵⁸ ⁶⁵⁹ ⁶⁶⁰ ⁶⁶¹ ⁶⁶² ⁶⁶³ ⁶⁶⁴ ⁶⁶⁵ ⁶⁶⁶ ⁶⁶⁷ ⁶⁶⁸ ⁶⁶⁹ ⁶⁷⁰ ⁶⁷¹ ⁶⁷² ⁶⁷³ ⁶⁷⁴ ⁶⁷⁵ ⁶⁷⁶ ⁶⁷⁷ ⁶⁷⁸ ⁶⁷⁹ ⁶⁸⁰ ⁶⁸¹ ⁶⁸² ⁶⁸³ ⁶⁸⁴ ⁶⁸⁵ ⁶⁸⁶ ⁶⁸⁷ ⁶⁸⁸ ⁶⁸⁹ ⁶⁹⁰ ⁶⁹¹ ⁶⁹² ⁶⁹³ ⁶⁹⁴ ⁶⁹⁵ ⁶⁹⁶ ⁶⁹⁷ ⁶⁹⁸ ⁶⁹⁹ ⁷⁰⁰ ⁷⁰¹ ⁷⁰² ⁷⁰³ ⁷⁰⁴ ⁷⁰⁵ ⁷⁰⁶ ⁷⁰⁷ ⁷⁰⁸ ⁷⁰⁹ ⁷¹⁰ ⁷¹¹ ⁷¹² ⁷¹³ ⁷¹⁴ ⁷¹⁵ ⁷¹⁶ ⁷¹⁷ ⁷¹⁸ ⁷¹⁹ ⁷²⁰ ⁷²¹ ⁷²² ⁷²³ ⁷²⁴ ⁷²⁵ ⁷²⁶ ⁷²⁷ ⁷²⁸ ⁷²⁹ ⁷³⁰ ⁷³¹ ⁷³² ⁷³³ ⁷³⁴ ⁷³⁵ ⁷³⁶ ⁷³⁷ ⁷³⁸ ⁷³⁹ ⁷⁴⁰ ⁷⁴¹ ⁷⁴² ⁷⁴³ ⁷⁴⁴ ⁷⁴⁵ ⁷⁴⁶ ⁷⁴⁷ ⁷⁴⁸ ⁷⁴⁹ ⁷⁵⁰ ⁷⁵¹ ⁷⁵² ⁷⁵³ ⁷⁵⁴ ⁷⁵⁵ ⁷⁵⁶ ⁷⁵⁷ ⁷⁵⁸ ⁷⁵⁹ ⁷⁶⁰ ⁷⁶¹ ⁷⁶² ⁷⁶³ ⁷⁶⁴ ⁷⁶⁵ ⁷⁶⁶ ⁷⁶⁷ ⁷⁶⁸ ⁷⁶⁹ ⁷⁷⁰ ⁷⁷¹ ⁷⁷² ⁷⁷³ ⁷⁷⁴ ⁷⁷⁵ ⁷⁷⁶ ⁷⁷⁷ ⁷⁷⁸ ⁷⁷⁹ ⁷⁸⁰ ⁷⁸¹ ⁷⁸² ⁷⁸³ ⁷⁸⁴ ⁷⁸⁵ ⁷⁸⁶ ⁷⁸⁷ ⁷⁸⁸ ⁷⁸⁹ ⁷⁹⁰ ⁷⁹¹ ⁷⁹² ⁷⁹³ ⁷⁹⁴ ⁷⁹⁵ ⁷⁹⁶ ⁷⁹⁷ ⁷⁹⁸ ⁷⁹⁹ ⁸⁰⁰ ⁸⁰¹ ⁸⁰² ⁸⁰³ ⁸⁰⁴ ⁸⁰⁵ ⁸⁰⁶ ⁸⁰⁷ ⁸⁰⁸ ⁸⁰⁹ ⁸¹⁰ ⁸¹¹ ⁸¹² ⁸¹³ ⁸¹⁴ ⁸¹⁵ ⁸¹⁶ ⁸¹⁷ ⁸¹⁸ ⁸¹⁹ ⁸²⁰ ⁸²¹ ⁸²² ⁸²³ ⁸²⁴ ⁸²⁵ ⁸²⁶ ⁸²⁷ ⁸²⁸ ⁸²⁹ ⁸³⁰ ⁸³¹ ⁸³² ⁸³³ ⁸³⁴ ⁸³⁵ ⁸³⁶ ⁸³⁷ ⁸³⁸ ⁸³⁹ ⁸⁴⁰ ⁸⁴¹ ⁸⁴² ⁸⁴³ ⁸⁴⁴ ⁸⁴⁵ ⁸⁴⁶ ⁸⁴⁷ ⁸⁴⁸ ⁸⁴⁹ ⁸⁵⁰ ⁸⁵¹ ⁸⁵² ⁸⁵³ ⁸⁵⁴ ⁸⁵⁵ ⁸⁵⁶ ⁸⁵⁷ ⁸⁵⁸ ⁸⁵⁹ ⁸⁶⁰ ⁸⁶¹ ⁸⁶² ⁸⁶³ ⁸⁶⁴ ⁸⁶⁵ ⁸⁶⁶ ⁸⁶⁷ ⁸⁶⁸ ⁸⁶⁹ ⁸⁷⁰ ⁸⁷¹ ⁸⁷² ⁸⁷³ ⁸⁷⁴ ⁸⁷⁵ ⁸⁷⁶ ⁸⁷⁷ ⁸⁷⁸ ⁸⁷⁹ ⁸⁸⁰ ⁸⁸¹ ⁸⁸² ⁸⁸³ ⁸⁸⁴ ⁸⁸⁵ ⁸⁸⁶ ⁸⁸⁷ ⁸⁸⁸ ⁸⁸⁹ ⁸⁹⁰ ⁸⁹¹ ⁸⁹² ⁸⁹³ ⁸⁹⁴ ⁸⁹⁵ ⁸⁹⁶ ⁸⁹⁷ ⁸⁹⁸ ⁸⁹⁹ ⁹⁰⁰ ⁹⁰¹ ⁹⁰² ⁹⁰³ ⁹⁰⁴ ⁹⁰⁵ ⁹⁰⁶ ⁹⁰⁷ ⁹⁰⁸ ⁹⁰⁹ ⁹¹⁰ ⁹¹¹ ⁹¹² ⁹¹³ ⁹¹⁴ ⁹¹⁵ ⁹¹⁶ ⁹¹⁷ ⁹¹⁸ ⁹¹⁹ ⁹²⁰ ⁹²¹ ⁹²² ⁹²³ ⁹²⁴ ⁹²⁵ ⁹²⁶ ⁹²⁷ ⁹²⁸ ⁹²⁹ ⁹³⁰ ⁹³¹ ⁹³² ⁹³³ ⁹³⁴ ⁹³⁵ ⁹³⁶ ⁹³⁷ ⁹³⁸ ⁹³⁹ ⁹⁴⁰ ⁹⁴¹ ⁹⁴² ⁹⁴³ ⁹⁴⁴ ⁹⁴⁵ ⁹⁴⁶ ⁹⁴⁷ ⁹⁴⁸ ⁹⁴⁹ ⁹⁵⁰ ⁹⁵¹ ⁹⁵² ⁹⁵³ ⁹⁵⁴ ⁹⁵⁵ ⁹⁵⁶ ⁹⁵⁷ ⁹⁵⁸ ⁹⁵⁹ ⁹⁶⁰ ⁹⁶¹ ⁹⁶² ⁹⁶³ ⁹⁶⁴ ⁹⁶⁵ ⁹⁶⁶ ⁹⁶⁷ ⁹⁶⁸ ⁹⁶⁹ ⁹⁷⁰ ⁹⁷¹ ⁹⁷² ⁹⁷³ ⁹⁷⁴ ⁹⁷⁵ ⁹⁷⁶ ⁹⁷⁷ ⁹⁷⁸ ⁹⁷⁹ ⁹⁸⁰ ⁹⁸¹ ⁹⁸² ⁹⁸³ ⁹⁸⁴ ⁹⁸⁵ ⁹⁸⁶ ⁹⁸⁷ ⁹⁸⁸ ⁹⁸⁹ ⁹⁹⁰ ⁹⁹¹ ⁹⁹² ⁹⁹³ ⁹⁹⁴ ⁹⁹⁵ ⁹⁹⁶ ⁹⁹⁷ ⁹⁹⁸ ⁹⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰⁰

6 We speak wisdom, however, among them that are ^a full-grown: yet a wisdom not of ^b this ^c world, nor of the rulers of ^d this ^e world, who are coming to nought: 7 but we speak God's wisdom in a ^f mystery, even the *wisdom* that hath been hidden, which God ^g fore-ordained before the ^h worlds unto our ⁱ glory: 8 ^j which none of the rulers of this ^k world hath ^l known: for had they known it, they would not have ^m crucified ⁿ the Lord of glory: 9 but as it is ^o written,

^a Things which ^b eye saw not, and ^c ear heard not, And *which* entered not into the ^d heart of man, Whatsoever things ^e God prepared for them that ^f love him.

Var. Read.—Chap. 2.—V. 1. *testimony*—*mystery*, *h*. V. 2. and him crucified—*i.e.* and him as crucified, *Al. DeW. Me. V. 6* however—Howbeit, *h*. full-grown—*i.e.* advanced in Christian experience, *Me. DeW. Ev. Rū. MAS. FIN.*; *i.e.* Christians as opposed to heathen, *Ol.* after Chrys.; perfect, *r*. Va. 6, 8. world—*i.e.* world-age, *Var. V. 6*. are . . . nought—*So Al. DeW. Wh.*; *i.e.* must come to nought when Christ's kingdom is set up, *Me.*

10 ^a But unto us God ^b revealed ^c them ^d through the Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the ^e deep things of God. 11 For who among men knoweth the things of a man, save the ^f spirit of the man, which is in him? even so the things of God none knoweth, save the Spirit of God. 12 But we ^g received, not the spirit of ^h the ⁱ world, but the spirit which is from God; that we might know the things that were freely given to us of God. 13 Which things also we speak, ^j not in words which ^k man's wisdom ^l teacheth, but which the Spirit teacheth; ^m combining ⁿ spiritual things with spiritual words. 14 Now the ^o natural man ^p receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are ^q foolishness unto him; and he cannot know them, because they are spiritually ^r judged. 15 But he that is ^s spiritual ^t judgeth all things, and he himself is ^u judged of no man. 16 For ^v who hath known the ^w mind of the Lord, that he should instruct him? But ^x we have the mind of Christ.

3 And I, ^a brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto ^b carnal, as unto ^c babes in

V. 9. Things . . . prepared—*Strictly*, The things which eye saw not nor ear heard . . . all things which God prepared, *Al. DeW. Me. V. 10*. But . . . us—*So* (the precious sentence being left incomplete), *Da. DeW. Me. Ol. Rū. Sta.* (The things which eye saw not . . .) God revealed to us, *Al. Ev. V. 12*. from—of, *r*. V. 13. combining . . . words—*Omit words*, *DeW. Me. Wo. r marg.*; (matching spiritual truths with spiritual phrase, *Ev. perhaps*); interpreting spiritual things to spiritual men (or . . . in spiritual wise, as B, *WH. 3 read*), *Al. Baur. Be. Ol. Rū. Sta. r marg.* combining—*comparing*, *a*. words—*Rather*, arguments, *MAS.*; *omit*, *r*. V. 14. natural—*Same word as in ch. 15:44 and as sensual in Jude 19*. V. 15. judgeth, judged—*judge is same word as discern*, *r*. 14; *rather*, judge of, *Al. Me.*; examine, *Da. Li.*; testeth, tested, *MAS.*; tries, or, tests, *FIN.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 2.—V. 1. *testimony*—*So N. B. D. La. Ti. Tr. Al.*; *mystery*, *N. A. C. WH. 1. r*. V. 10. But—*So N. A. C. D. La. Ti.*; For, *B. WH. 1. Tr. 3*. Chap. 3.—V. 1. carnal—men of flesh (*So Al.* translates; see John 3:6), *N. A. B. C. D. Edd.*

¹⁰ Mt. 11:25; 13:11; 16:17; Gal.

2
a Paul, Acts 8:1.
b Minister, Acts 15:39.
c Heb. 5:12 f.; comp. 1 Pet. 2:2.
d Milk (*fig.*), Ex. 13:19.
e Food (*fig.*), Gen. 9:3.
f John 16:12.

3
g See ch. 1:1.
h Carnal, Rom. 7:14.
i Jealousy, Ex. 34:13.
j Rom. 13:13; comp. ch. 1:10 f.; 11:18.
k Strife, Pr. 26:21.
l Walking, Col. 1:10.
m Man, Gen. 2:7.

4
n See "Unity," I Cor. 1:10.
o See "Factions," Rom. 2:8.
p Apollos, Acts 18:24.

5
q II Cor. 6:4; Eph. 3:7; Col. 1:25; comp. Rom. 15:16; II Cor. 3:3, 6; 4:1; 5:18; I Tim. 1:12.
r See "Human and Divine Agency, in Salvation," Acts 2:40.
s The Gospel must be preached. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
t Faith, Heb. 11:1.
u Rom. 12:6; comp. v. 10.

6
v Ch. 4:15; 9:1; 15:1; Acts 18:4-11, 18; II Cor. 10:14 f.
w Acts 18:27; comp. ch. 1:12.
x Comp. ch. 15:10.
y See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.

z See "Humility," Pr. 15:33.
a v. 14; ch. 4:5; 9:17; comp. Gal. 6:4. b Sowing and Reaping, Gal. 6:7. c Reward, Rev. 8:10.
d Labor, Ex. 23:12. e See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4.
f Mk. 16:20; II Cor. 6:1. g Comp. Is. 61:3; Mt. 15:13.
g I Gr. tilled land. h See "The Church," Acts 20:28. i Eph. 2:20-22; Col. 2:7; I Pet. 2:5; comp. v. 16. j See ch. 15:10; Rom. 12:3. k Grace, John 1:17. l See "Paul," Acts 8:1. m See "Wisdom," Ps. 111:10. n See "Builder," I Ki. 5:18. o See Rom. 15:20; comp. v. 11 f. p Comp. I Thes. 3:2. q Man, Gen. 2:7. r Warning, Heb. 12:25. s See "Confession," Mt. 16:16. t Comp. Is. 28:16; Eph. 2:20; I Pet. 2:4 f. u See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. v Gold, I Ki. 10:21. w Silver, Job 22:25. x Precious Stones, I Ki. 10:11.

Christ. 2 ^a I ^b fed you with ^c milk, not with ^e meat; for ye ^f were not yet able to bear it: nay, not, even now are ye able; 3 for ^g ye are yet ^h carnal: for whereas there is among you ⁱ jealousy and ^k strife, are ye not carnal, and do ye not ^l walk after the manner of ^m men? 4 For when ⁿ one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I am of ^o Ä-pöl'lös; are ye not men? 5 What then is Ä-pöl'lös? and what is Paul? ^q Ministers ^r through whom ye ^s believed; and each ^t as the Lord gave to him. 6 ^u I planted, ^w Ä-pöl'lös watered; but ^x God gave the increase. 7 So then neither is he that planteth anything, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase. 8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: but each shall ^a receive his own ^b reward according to his own ^c labor. 9 For we are God's ^d fellow-workers: ye are God's ^e husbandry, God's ^f building.

10 According to ^k the grace of God which was given unto ^l me, as a ^m wise ⁿ masterbuilder ^o I laid a foundation; and ^p another buildeth thereon. But let each ^q man ^r take heed how he buildeth thereon. 11 For ^s other foundation can no man lay than that which is laid, which is ^t Je'-güs Christ. 12 But if any man buildeth on the foundation ^u gold, ^v silver, ^w costly

Var. Rend.—Chap. 3.—V. 13. the day—i.e. the day of judgment, Be. M.e. DeW. Ru. Ol. FIN. after Orig. Chrys. V. 17.

8 a v. 14; ch. 4:5; 9:17; comp. Gal. 6:4. b Sowing and Reaping, Gal. 6:7. c Reward, Rev. 8:10. d Labor, Ex. 23:12. e See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4. f Mk. 16:20; II Cor. 6:1. g Comp. Is. 61:3; Mt. 15:13. g I Gr. tilled land. h See "The Church," Acts 20:28. i Eph. 2:20-22; Col. 2:7; I Pet. 2:5; comp. v. 16. j See ch. 15:10; Rom. 12:3. k Grace, John 1:17. l See "Paul," Acts 8:1. m See "Wisdom," Ps. 111:10. n See "Builder," I Ki. 5:18. o See Rom. 15:20; comp. v. 11 f. p Comp. I Thes. 3:2. q Man, Gen. 2:7. r Warning, Heb. 12:25. s See "Confession," Mt. 16:16. t Comp. Is. 28:16; Eph. 2:20; I Pet. 2:4 f. u See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. v Gold, I Ki. 10:21. w Silver, Job 22:25. x Precious Stones, I Ki. 10:11.

stones, ^y wood, ^z hay, ^a stubble; 13 ^b each man's work shall be made manifest: for ^c the day shall declare it, because it is ^d revealed in ^e fire; ^f and the fire itself shall prove each man's work of what sort it is. 14 ^g If any man's work shall abide which he built thereon, he shall ^h receive a reward. 15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet ⁱ so as through fire.

16 ^m Know ye not that ⁿ ye are a ^o temple of ^p God, and that ^q the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? 17 If any man ^r destroyeth the ^s temple of God, ^t him shall God destroy; for the ^u temple of God is ^v holy, ^w and such are ye.

18 ^y Let no man ^z deceive himself. If ^a any man thinketh that he is ^b wise among you in ^c this ^d world, ^e let him become a ^f fool, that he may become wise. 19 For ^g the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is ^h written, ⁱ He that taketh the wise in their craftiness: 20 and again, ^j The Lord knoweth the reasonings of the wise, that they are ^k vain. 21 Wherefore ^l let no one ^m glory in men. For ⁿ all things are yours; 22 ^o whether ^p Paul, or Ä-pöl'lös, or ^q Cē-phās, or the world, or ^r life, or ^s death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours; 23 and ^t ye are Christ's; and ^u Christ is God's.

and such are ye—So MAS. (alt.), which temple ye are, Ol. Wt. MAS. R.; which (i.e. holy) ye are, Al. DeW. Ev. Sta. a marg. V. 18. world—i.e. age, world-age, Var. V. 22. present—So Al. Be. Da. Ev. Ol. Ru.; at hand, Me.

y See "Pride," Ps. 10:2. z Wisdom, Ps. 111:10. a See ch. 1:21. b World, Rev. 10:6. c 5 Or. age. d See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Pr. 15:33. e See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Pr. 15:33. f See "Fools," Jer. 17:11. g See ch. 1:20. h See "Vanity," Eccl. 1:2. i 21 Or. Comp. ch. 4:6. j See "Boasting," Jas. 3:5. k Glorifying, II Cor. 7:4. l Rom. 8:32. m See "Inheritance," I Cor. 21:3. n 22 See ch. 1:12; comp. vs. 5, 6. o Paul, Acts 8:1. p Peter, Mt. 4:18. q Life, Gen. 2:7. r Rom. 8:38. s Death, Rom. 5:12. t Ch. 15:23; II Cor. 10:7; Gal. 3:29. u Comp. ch. 11:3; 15:28.

v Wood, Ex. 31:5.
z Hay, Pr. 27:25.
a See "Grass," Gen. 37:2.
b Ch. 4:5.
c II Tess. 1:7-10; II Tim. 1:12; 18:4-8; see ch. 1:8; Mt. 10:15; comp. ch. 4:3 marg. Day, Lev. 25:8.
d Revelation, Dan. 2:22.
e Fire, Lev. 10:2.
2 Or, and each man's work, of what sort it is, the fire shall prove it.
14
a Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.
h Promises conditional, John 14:2.
i See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.
j See v. 8.
k Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.
15
l Comp. Job 23:10; Ps. 66:10, 12; Jude 23.
16
m See Rom. 6:16.
n Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
o Ch. 6:19; II Cor. 6:16; Eph. 2:21 f.; see Rom. 8:9.
p Temple.
q I Sam. 1:9.
r Or, sanctuary.
s God, Gen. 1:1.
t Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
17
a Destruction, Hos. 14:13.
b See "Punishment for Sin," Gen. 3:6.
u Holiness, Eph. 4:24.
4 Or, which temple ye are.
18
v Comp. Is. 5:21.
w Deception, Gen. 37:31.
x Ch. 8:2; Gal. 6:3.

19
a See ch. 1:12; comp. vs. 5, 6. b Paul, Acts 8:1. c Peter, Mt. 4:18. d Life, Gen. 2:7. e Rom. 8:38. f Death, Rom. 5:12. g Ch. 15:23; II Cor. 10:7; Gal. 3:29. u Comp. ch. 11:3; 15:28.

4 Let a man so account of us, as of ^b ministers of ^a Christ, and ^c stewards of the ^a mysteries of ^d God. 2 Here, moreover, it is required in stewards, that a man be found ^e faithful. 3 But with ^f me it is a very small thing that I should be ^g judged of you, or of man's ^h judgment: yea, I ⁱ judge not mine own self. 4 For I ^j know nothing against myself; yet am I not hereby ^k justified: but he that ^l judgeth me is the ^m Lord. 5 Wherefore ⁿ judge nothing before the time, ^o until the Lord ^p come, who will both ^q bring to ^r light the ^s hidden things of ^t darkness, and make ^u manifest ^v the counsels of the ^w hearts; and then shall each man ^x have his ^y praise from God.

6 Now these things, ^a brethren, I have in a ^b figure transferred to myself and ^c A-pôl-lô-s for your sakes; that in us ye might ^d learn not to go beyond ^e the things which are ^f written; that no one of you be ^g puffed up ^h for the one against the other.

7 For who maketh thee to differ?

Var. Read.—Chap. 4.—V. 1. Let . . . us—So (as of ministers), A. Rū. Sta. Wo. In this way then (ch. 3:22) let a man account, Be. Me. In this way let a man take account of us, FIN. Vs. 3, 4. judged, judgeth—tried, or, examined, Li. V. 4. against—So FIN. in, or, against (i.e. am conscious of no fault), A. V. 7. maketh thee to differ—Rather, distinguishes thee, b. c. Brethren, Gen. 13.8. d See "Epistle to the Corinthians," I Cor. 1:1. e Symbols and Similitudes, Num. 12.8. f Figure, Acts 7:44. g Apollos, Acts 18:24. h See "Instruction," Is. 54:13. i Comp. ch. 1:19, 31; 3:19 f. j Writing, I Cor. 4:14. k See "The Scriptures," II Tim. 3:16. l See "Pride," Ps. 10:2. m V. 18 f. ch. 8:1; 13:4. n See ch. 1:12; 3:4. o See "Unity," I Cor. 1:10. p See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.

* DEEP THINGS OF GOD.—Being of God—Job 11:7-9; Rom. 11:33, 34. Greatness—I Chr. 20:11; Ps. 145:3. Judgment—Ps. 36:6; Rom. 11:33. Knowledge—Ps. 139:4-6; Pr. 3:20; Rom. 11:33; Col. 2:2, 3. Lovingkindness—Ps. 108:4; John 3:16; Eph. 3:14-19. Power—I Chr. 29:12; Eph. 1:19, 20. Thoughts—Ps. 92:5; Is. 55:8, 9. Truth—Ps. 108:4. Understanding—Ps. 147:5. Universe—Ps. 8:3, 4; 139:7-12. Ways—Is. 55:8, 9; Rom. 11:33. Wisdom—Rom. 11:33; Eph. 3:8-11; Col. 2:2, 3; I Cor. 2:6-16; Jas. 3:17. See "Mystery"—I Cor. 15:51.

Of Man.—The Heart—Ju. 5:15, 16; I Ki. 4:29; Ps. 10:6, 11, 13; Pr. 4:23; 14:10; 25:3; Eccl. 7:25; Jer. 17:9; Mt. 12:34, 35; 15:18, 19; I Cor. 2:11; Heb. 4:12; I Pet. 3:4. The Lust of Possession—Gen. 3:4-6; 13:10, 11; 25:29-34; 31:4-16; I Sam. 15:3, 9; II Sam. 15:1-10; I Ki. 21:1-16; Ps. 49:6-12, 16, 17; Eccl. 2:4-11; Mt. 19:22-29; 20:20, 21; 26:14-16; I Tim. 6:6-11. Life—Mt. 6:25; 16:26; Lu. 12:15, 22, 23; John

and ^a what hast thou that thou didst not receive? but if thou didst receive it, why dost thou ^b glory as if thou hadst not received it? 8 ^c Already are ye filled, already ye are become ^d rich, ye have come to reign without us: yea and I would that ye did reign, that we also might reign with you. 9 For, I think, God hath set forth us the ^e apostles last of all, as men ^f doomed to ^g death: for we are ^h made a spectacle unto the ⁱ world, ^j both to ^k angels and men. 10 We are ^l fools for Christ's sake, but ^m ye are ⁿ wise in Christ; ^o we are weak, but ye are strong; ye have glory, but we have ^p dishonor. 11 Even unto this present ^q hour we both ^r hunger, and ^s thirst, and are ^t naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain ^u dwelling-place; 12 and we ^v toil, ^w working with our own hands: being ^x reviled, we ^y bless; being ^z persecuted, we ^a endure; 13 being defamed, we entreat: we are ^b made as the ^c filth of the world, the offscouring of all things, even until now.

14 I [†] write not these things to A. D. E. (who = which of us, Ee.) V. 8. come to reign—reigned, A. V. 13. offscouring—So A. D. E. W. M. R. A.; scapegoat, curse-bearer, Ol. Wo. (B. probably).

Var. Read.—Chap. 4.—V. 2. Here, moreover—So N A B C D. Edd. (stewards of God here. Moreover it is . . . La., stewards of God. Moreover here it is . . . Tr. Tr. W.H.). V. 6. learn . . . written—learn in us not to think of men above &c. N C D; learn in us not above &c. N. A B D. Edd. (learn this—Not above that which is written'), Var.

v I Pet. 3:9. w Blessing, Gen. 12:3. z See John 15:20; Rom. 8:35. y Endurance, II Tim. 2:12. 13 z Lam. 3:45. 9, or, refuse.

1:4; 4:13, 14; 10:10, 28; 14:6; Col. 3:3; I Tim. 4:8; II Tim. 1:10; Heb. 7:16; I John 5:11, 12. Sorrow—II Sam. 13:30-36; Pr. 14:13; Mt. 26:38; Mk. 14:34; John 11:32-35; II Cor. 7:10, 11; Heb. 12:16, 17; Rev. 18:5-8; 21:4. Death—Ps. 18:4, 5; 55:4, 5; 116:3, 4; Song of Sol. 8:6; Hab. 2:6; Lu. 16:22-26; I Cor. 15:53-56.

† WRITING: As an Art—Materials used in.—Writing Tablets—Is. 8:1; Hab. 2:2; Lu. 1:63. Pens and Ink—Ps. 45:1; Jer. 8:8; 80:18; II John 12; III John 13. Iron Pen—Jer. 17:1. Paper—II John 12. Inkhorn—Ex. 9:2, 3. Manner of.—Written in Scrolls or Rolls—Jer. 36:23, 28; Rev. 6:14.

Written like Engravings.—Ex. 39:30. In Different Languages.—In Syrian—Esra 4:7. Chaldean Tongue—Dan. 1:4. Hebrew (Aramaic)—Lu. 23:38; John 19:13, 17, 20.

Unknown Tongues.—Greek—Lu. 23:38; John 19:20; Rev.

⁷ John 3:27; Rom. 12:3, 6; I Pet. 4:10. ^r Glory, Ps. 7:5. ^s Glorifying, II Cor. 7:4.

⁸ Comp. Rev. 3:17 f. [22:8. ^u Wealth, Josh. ^v See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.

⁹ [10:5. ^w Apostles, Mt. ^x See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.

^y Ch. 15:31; II Cor. 11:23; see Rom. 8:36. ^z Death, Rom. 5:12.

^a Heb. 10:33. ^b The World, Rev. 10:6.

^c Or, and to angels, and to men. ^d Angels, I Pet. 1:12.

^e [10:17:11. ^f Fools, Jer. ^g See ch. 1:18; comp. Acts 17:18; 26:24.

^h II Cor. 11:19; comp. ch. 1:19 f.; 3:18.

ⁱ Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.

^j II Cor. 13:9; see ch. 2:3.

^k Dishonor, I Cor. 15:43.

^l See "Honor," Mal. 1:8.

^m See "Shame," Phil. 3:19.

ⁿ [3:6. ^o Hour, Dan. ^p Hunger, Deut. 8:3.

^q See Rom. 8:35; II Cor. 11:23-27.

^r Thirst, Ps. 42:1.

^s Nakedness, Job 1:21.

^t See "Home," Lev. 18:9.

^u [23:12. ^v Labor, Ex. ^w Work of Hands, Gen. 16:12.

^x See Acts 18:3.

^y Reproach, Es. 5:15.

¹⁴
 a Shame, Phil. 3:19. ¹⁵ 34.
 b Comp. ch. 6:5;
 c Exhortation, Acts 11:23.
 d Love, I Cor. 13:1. ¹³ 16.
 e Children, Gen. 11 Cor. 6:13;
 f I Thess. 5:11; comp. II Cor. 12:14; I John 2:1; II John 4.
¹⁵
 g Gal. 3:24, 25.
 h Fathers, Ex. 21:15.
 i Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. See "New Birth," John 3:5.
 k Philemon 10; comp. ch. 3:8; Num. 11:12; Gal. 4:19; Jas. 1:18; I Pet. 1:23; I John 5:1.
 l The Gospel, Mt. 16:15.
 1 Gr. good tidings. See marginal note on Mt. 4:23.
¹⁶
 m Beeseech, Rom. 15:30.
¹⁷
 n Ch. 16:10.
 o See "Life of Paul," Acts 8:1. p Timothy, I Tim. 1:1; Acts 16:1. q I Tim. 1:2, 18; II Tim. 1:2; comp. v. 14. r See "Mind," Job 38:36. s Ch. 7:17; comp. ch. 11:34; 14:33; 16:1; Titus 1:5. t Instruction, Is. 54:13. u The Church, Acts 20:28. v See "Pride," Ps. 10:2. w See "Boasting," Jas. 3:5. x See v. 6. y Puffed up, I Tim. 3:5. z See v. 21. 19 a Ch. 11:34; 16:5 f.; comp. Acts 19:21; 20:2; II Cor. 1:15 f. b See Acts 18:21. c Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. d Words, Pr. 15:23.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 5.—V. 1. It is actually reported—*So Al. Be. Ev. Sta. Wo.; It*

9:11. Latin.—Lu. 23:38; John 19:20. Superscription in Latin, Greek and Hebrew (Aramaic)—John 19:19-21. Writing by Dictation—Jer. 36:17; Rom. 16:22.

Writers.—God—Ex. 24:12; 32:16; I Chr. 28:19. Finger of God—Ex. 31:18; Deut. 9:10. Writing on the Wall as a Warning—Dan. 5:7-25.

Written Laws.—I Ki. 2:3; I Chr. 16:40; II Chr. 23:18; 31:3; Ezra 3:2, 4; Neh. 8:14, 15; 10:34, 36; John 1:45.

Writings.—Tablets of Stone, Commandments written on—Ex. 32:15; 34:1, 27; Deut. 10:4; 27:3, 8. On Door-posts—Deut. 6:9; 11:20. Bill of Divorcement—Deut. 24:1; Mt. 5:31; Mk. 10:4. Written Covenant—Neh. 9:38. Written Bonds—Lu. 16:6. 7. Judgment written—Ps. 149:9. Name written—I Chr. 4:41. On Rods—Num. 17:2, 3. On Sticks—Ez. 37:16-21.

Act of Writing.—Name of Day—Ez. 24:2. Jesus wrote on the Ground—John 8:6, 8. Of History—II Chr. 26:22. In Commentary—II Chr. 13:22. In Place of Speech—Of Zacharias—Lu. 1:63.

Writings of Importance.—Of Moses—John 5:46, 47. Song written for Children of Israel—Deut. 31:19. Written Plans for House—Ez. 48:11. Of Excellent Things—Pr. 22:20; Eccl. 12:10. Perverse Writings—Job 13:26; Is. 10:1. Tenderness in Writing—II Cor. 2:3. Writing of a Child—Is. 10:19. Of Prophecy.—Jer. 23:20.

Concerning Visions.—Rev. 1:19; 3:12; 10:4; 14:13; 21:5. Figurative.—Pr. 3:3; 7:3; Jer. 31:33; Heb. 8:10; 10:16. See "Books"—Eccl. 12:12. "Paul's Epistles"—Acts 8:1. "Letters"—Acts 23:25.

*EXAMPLE: Christ an Example.—John 13:15; Acts 20:35; I Pet. 2:21, 22; I John 2:6; 3:3. See "Teaching of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21.

Christians admonished to be.—Mt. 5:48; II Cor. 4:10; Eph. 3:19; Phil. 2:6; 3:17; I Thess. 1:6; 7; II Thess. 3:9; Heb. 7:26; 12:3-5; I Pet. 1:15, 16; I John 2:6; 3:3. To Youth—I Tim. 4:12. Paul as an Example as far as he imitated Christ—I Cor. 11:1; I Tim. 1:16.

that are puffed up, but the power. 20 For the 'kingdom of God is 'not in word, but in 'power. 21 What will ye? 'shall I come unto you with a 'rod, or in love and a 'spirit of 'gentleness?

5 It is actually reported that there is 'fornication among you, and such fornication as is not even among the "Gentiles, that one of you hath "his father's 'wife. 2 And 'ye are puffed up, and 'did not rather "mourn, that he that had done this deed might be 'taken away from among you. 3 For I verily, being 'absent in 'body but present in spirit, have already as though I were present 'judged him that hath so

is reported commonly, DA.; it is reported, *Me. DeW. Ol.*; it . . . among—There is actually fornication heard of amongst, *FIN.* among you, and—indeed among you, *yes and, Me. DeW. Ol. and—Yes, and, FIN.* as is—as (there is), *FIN.*

u See "Teaching of Paul" on "Discipline," Acts 8:1. v Comp. v. 13. 3 w Col. 2:5; comp. I Thess. 2:17. z Body, Num. 26:8. y Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

Like Prophets.—Jas. 5:10.

Elders.—I Pet. 5:3.

Examples of Disobedience.—I Cor. 10:6, 11; Heb. 4:11; II Pet. 2:6; Jude 7.

Miscellaneous.—Example to Moses—Heb. 8:5. Many may not be Public Example—Mt. 1:19.

† FAITHFULNESS.—Consistency with Expressed or Known Character.

God's Faithfulness.—Deut. 7:9; Ps. 143:1; 119:86, 138; Is. 49:7; Jer. 42:5; I Cor. 1:9; 10:13; I Pet. 4:19; Heb. 10:23. Extent of—Ps. 36:5; 40:10; 88:11; 119:75, 90. Exalted—Ps. 89:1, 2, 5, 8, 24, 33; 92:2; Is. 25:1; Lam. 3:23. See "Faithfulness of God"—Gen. 1:1.

God's Promise to the Faithful.—I Sam. 2:35; Ps. 31:23; 101:6; Pr. 28:20.

Of Christ.—Is. 11:5; I Thess. 5:24; II Thess. 3:3; II Tim. 2:13; Heb. 2:17; 3:2; 10:23; I John 1:9; Rev. 1:5; 19:11. See "Teaching of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. "Promises"—John 14:2. Of Followers of Christ.—Eph. 1:1; Col. 1:2, 7; Rev. 17:14. Required—I Cor. 4:2; Rev. 2:10. See "Discipleship"—Mt. 20:17.

Of Words.—I Tim. 4:9; II Tim. 2:11; Titus 1:9; 3:8; Rev. 21:5; 22:6.

Of Men.—Neh. 18:13; II Tim. 2:2. Special Mention of—Moses—Num. 12:7; Heb. 3:5. Abraham—Neh. 9:8; Gal. 3:9. Hanani—Neh. 7:2. Hananiah—Neh. 7:2. Daniel—Dan. 6:4. Tychicus—Eph. 6:21; Col. 4:7. Onesimus—Col. 4:9. Paul—I Tim. 1:12. Silvanus—I Pet. 5:12. Timothy—I Cor. 4:17. Prophets—See "Faithfulness of Prophets"—II Ki. 17:13.

Lack of Faithfulness in Enemies.—Ps. 5:9.

Of Women.—II Sam. 20:19. Admonished—I Tim. 3:11. Examples of—*Sarah*—Heb. 11:11. *Lydia*—Acts 16:15.

Of People in Service to God.—II Ki. 12:15; 22:7; II Ch. 19:3; 31:12; 34:12; Hos. 11:12; III John 5. Witnesses—Ch. 89:37; Pr. 14:5; Is. 8:2.

Proverbs concerning.—Pr. 11:31; 13:17; 14:5; 20:5; 25:12; 27:6.

Figurative.—Hos. 2:20. City—Is. 1:21, 26.

²⁰
 Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

f Ch. 2:4.
 g See "Word confirmed by the Holy Spirit," John 14:16.

²¹
 h II Cor. 1:23; 2:1, 3; 12:20; 13:2, 10.

i Rod, Num. 20:8. [4:15.]

k Spirit, Job 33:4. See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 2:5.

l Fornication, Deut. 22:21.

m Gentiles, Is. 49:6. [22:30.]

n Incest, Deut. 22:30.

o Lev. 18:8; Deut. 22:30; 27:20. [7:16.]

p Wife, I Cor. 2:5.

²
 2 Or, are ye puffed up?

3 Or, did ye not rather mourn, . . . you?

q Mourning, John 11:35.

r Comp. II Cor. 7:7-10.

s See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.

t See "The Church," Acts 20:28.

u Comp. v. 13.

v Body, Num. 26:8.

y Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

a II Thess. 3:6.
b Name, Acts 16:18.
c Authority of Jesus. See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. (4:15.)
d Spirit, Job Comp. John 20:23; II Cor. 2:6, 10; 13:3, 10; I Tim. 5:20.

f See "Teaching of Paul" on "Discipline," Acts 8:1.
g Comp. Pr. 23:14; Lu. 22:31; I Tim. 1:20. (21:1.)
h Satan, I Chr. See "Punishment for Sin," Gen. 3:6.
i Destruction, Hos. 13:14.
k Flesh, Rom. 2:28.
l See "Benefits of Affliction," Ps. 9:10.
m Salvation, Acts 2:40.
n See ch. 1:8.
o Day, Lev. 25:8.
i Some ancient authorities omit *Jesus*.

p Jas. 4:16; comp. v. 2.
q See "Price," Ps. 10:2.
r Glorifying, II Cor. 7:4.
s Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
t See Rom. 6:16.
u See "Bread," Gen. 3:19.
v See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

w See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
x Passover, Ex. 12:3.
y See Mk. 14:12; I Pet. 1:19.
z Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.
a See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.
b See "Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

g See "Feast of Feasts," Num. 29:39.
d Ex. 12:19; 13:7; Deut. 16:3.
e Malice, I Cor. 14:20.
f Sin, Gen. 3:6. g Sincere, II Cor. 2:17. h Truth, John 14:6.
i Paul, Acts 8:1. j Writing, I Cor. 4:14. k See "First Epistle to the Corinthians," I Cor. 1:1. l Comp. II Cor. 6:14; Eph. 5:11; II Thess. 3:6. m See "The Church," Acts 20:28.
n Fornication, Deut. 22:21. 10 3 Or, *not altogether with the fornicators &c.* o World, Rev. 10:8. p Covetousness, Deut. 5:21. q Extortion, Pr. 22:16. r Idolatry, Lev. 19:4. s Comp. ch. 10:27.

wrought this thing, 4 "in the "name of our Lord Jē-šūs, ye being gathered together, and my "spirit, "with the power of our Lord Jē-šūs, 5 to "deliver such a one unto "Satan for the "destruction of the "flesh, "that the spirit may be "saved in "the "day of the Lord "Jē-šūs. 6 "Your "glorying is not good. "Know ye not that a "little leaven leaveneth the whole lump? 7 Purge out the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, even as ye are unleavened. For our "passover also hath been "sacrificed, *even* "Christ: 8 wherefore let us "keep the "feast, "not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of "malice and "wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of "sincerity and "truth.

9 "I "wrote unto you in my "epistle to "have no company with "fornicators; 10 "not at all *meaning* with the fornicators of this "world, or with the "covetous and "extortioners, or with "idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world: 11 but "as it is, I wrote unto you not to keep company, if any "man that is named a "brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or "an

Var. Read.—Vs. 4, 5. in . . . deliver—So (when ye are gathered) (i.e. in the name of our Lord to deliver), Al. Be. DeW. Ev. Me. Sta. Wo.; When ye are gathered in the name of our Lord, and my spirit with the power of our Lord is with you also, then to deliver, Rā. V. 7. hath been sacrificed, *even*—was sacrificed, *even*, Da. STA. V. 9. my epistle—i.e. a lost epistle. Me. Ev. FIN. VIN.; i.e. the present epistle, Chrys. and some others. V. 10. not . . . fornicators—*not altogether with the fornicators* (i.e. I did mean that you should have absolutely no intercourse with the fornicators . . .), Al. Be. Bu. DeW. Ev. Me. Ol. Sta. Wi. FIN.; not at all (I was not speaking at all of the fornicators . . .), Rā. V. 11. but . . . wrote—But now I write, Wo.; But really I wrote, Al. DeW. Ev. Me. Ol.; But now I have written, FIN. V. 12. Do . . . within?—i.e. are *not they that are within the man whom ye*

idolater, or a reviler, or a "drunkard, or an extortioner; with such a one no, not to eat. 12 For what have I to do with "judging "them that are without? "Do not ye judge them that are within? 13 But them that are without God judgeth. "Put away the "wicked man from among yourselves.

6 Dare any of you, having a "matter against "his "neighbor, go to "law before the unrighteous, and "not before the "saints? 2 Or know ye not that "the saints shall judge "the world? and if the world is judged by you, are ye unworthy "to judge the smallest matters? 3 Know ye not that we shall judge "angels? how much more, things that pertain to this "life? 4 If then ye have "to judge things pertaining to this life, "do ye set them to judge who are of no account in the church? 5 "I say *this* to move you to "shame. "What, cannot there be *found* among you one "wise man who shall be able to decide between his "brethren, 6 but brother goeth to law with brother, and that before "unbelievers? 7 Nay, already it is

judged? Al. DeW. Ev. Me.; (Is it) not those within (that) you judge, FIN. Chap. 6.—V. 2. by you—*Lit.* among you (i.e. at your tribunal, Var.); through you, SCHM. to . . . matters—*Lit.* of the smallest judgments (or perhaps rather, courts of justice), Ev. V. 3. how much more—*More lit.* speak not off Var. Ev.; not to speak of, or, to say nothing at all of, VIN. SCHM. Vs. 3, 4. things . . . life—i.e. questions of property, Al. Be. DeW. Me.; secular, Ev.; and so Ol. Sta. V. 4. have to judge—Perhaps hold courts over, Var. have (to keep) court, SCHM. do . . . church?—those who are of no account in the church (i.e. heathens) do ye set them to judge? Da. DeW. Me. Ol.; set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church, Al. Be. Ev. Sta.; if you have men that are made of no account in the church, set these on the bench, FIN.; do ye then put in office (as judges) just the ones despised in the congregation? SCHM. V. 5. What . . . man—Is there not then one wise man, Me.; Is there so (entirely) not wise man (i.e. Is there such an entire absence of one wise man?), Ol. Rā. after Chrys.; Is not so, that there cannot, &c., GOU. r.

Var. Read.—Chap. 5.—V. 5. Jesus—So A D. Ti. Tr. WH. 3; omit, B, Orig. La. 3. WH. NES.

4 Or, *now I write*.
t Man, Gen. 2:7.
u II Thess. 3:6; comp. Acts 1:15.
v Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
w See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
x See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.
y Ch. 10:7, 14, 20 f.
z Drunkenness, Pr. 23:29.

a Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.
b See Mk. 4:11.
c Comp. va. 3-5; ch. 6:1-4.

d God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.
e Comp. v. 2; Deut. 13:5; 17:7, 12; 21:21, 22-21.
f The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

g See "Strife," Pr. 26:21.
h Or the other. See Rom. 13:8.
i Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.
j Law, Deut. 31:24.
k Comp. Mt. 18:17.
l Saints, Rev. 14:12.

l See Mt. 19:28; comp. Dan. 7:18, 22, 27.
m See ch. 1:20.
n Gr. of the smallest tribunals.

o Angels, I Pet. 1:12.
p Life, Gen. 2:7.

q Gr. tribunals pertaining to.
r Or, *set them* . . . church.

p Ch. 15:34; comp. ch. 4:14.
q Shame, Phil. 3:19.
r Or, *Is it so, that there cannot &c.*
s Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.
t See Acts 1:15; comp. v. 1; Acts 9:13.

u II Cor. 6:14 f.; I Tim. 5:8.
v See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.

1 Or, a loss to you.
a See "Law,"
Deut. 31:24.
b Comp. Mt.
5:39 f.
c Ex. 19:15;
1 Sam. 12:3;
21:5; 1 Cor.
7:5.
d Brethren,
Gen. 13:8.
e 1 Thess. 4:6.
f Knowledge,
Pr. 1:7.
g Salvation
conditional,
Acts 2:40.
h See "Sin,"
Gen. 3:6.
i The Wicked,
Ex. 23:7.
j Inheritance,
1 Chr. 21:3.
k Ch. 15:50;
Gal. 5:21;
Eph. 5:5;
comp. Acts
20:32.
l Kingdom of
Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
m God, Gen. 1:1.
n Ch. 15:33;
Gal. 6:7; Jas.
1:16; comp.
Lu. 21:8;
1 John 2:7.
o Deception,
Gen. 37:31.
p Ch. 5:11;
Rom. 13:13;
Gal. 5:19-21;
Eph. 5:5;
1 Tim. 1:10;
Rev. 21:8;
22:15.
q Fornication,
Deut. 22:21.
r Idolatry, Lev.
19:4.
s Adultery,
Num. 5:12.
t See "Sodom,"
Gen. 18:20.
u Man, Gen. 2:7.
10
v See "Ten Com-
mandments,"
Ex. 20:1.
w See "Stealing,"
Lev. 19:11.
x Covetousness,
Deut. 5:21.
y Drunkenness,
Pr. 23:29.
z Extortion, Pr.
22:16.
a Ch. 15:50;
Gal. 5:21;
Eph. 5:5;
comp. Acts
20:32.
11
b Ch. 12:2; Eph.
2:2 f.; Col.
3:5-7; Titus
3:3-7.
2 Gr. washed yourselves. c See "Baptism," Rom. 6:3. d See
Acts 22:16; comp. Eph. 5:26. e Sanctification, 1 Sam. 7:1.
f Ch. 1:2, 30. g Justification, Rom. 4:25. h Rom. 8:30.
i Name, Acts 16:18. j Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. k Holy
Spirit, John 14:16. l 1 Ch. 10:23. m Paul, Acts 8:1.
n See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24. 13 o See "Good," Gen.
9:3. p Comp. Mt. 15:17. q Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.
r Comp. Col. 2:22. s Body, Num. 25:8. t See vs. 15, 19.
u Comp. Gal. 5:24; Eph. 5:23. 14 v Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.
w Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. x Ch. 15:23; see John 6:39 f.
y Power of God, Gen. 1:1. 15 z See v. 3. a Knowledge,
Pr. 1:7. b V. 13; comp. ch. 12:27; Rom. 12:5; Eph. 5:30.

altogether ¹a defect in you, that
ye have ^alawsuits one with an-
other. ^bWhy not rather take
wrong? why not rather be ^cde-
frauded? ⁸Nay, but ye your-
selves do wrong, and defraud,
and that *your* ^dbrethren. ⁹Or
¹⁰know ye not that the ^hun-
righteous shall not ¹inherit the
¹kingdom of ^mGod? ⁿBe not ^ode-
ceived: ^pneither ^qfornicators, nor
^ridolaters, nor ^sadulterers, nor
effeminate, nor ^tabusers of
themselves with ^umen, ¹⁰nor
^vthieves, nor ^wcovetous, nor
^xdrunkards, nor revilers, nor ^yex-
tortioners, shall ¹inherit the
kingdom of God. ¹¹And ^bsuch
were some of you: but ye ²were
^cwashed, but ye were ^csancti-
fied, but ye were ^hjustified in the
¹name of the ¹Lord Jē-sūs Christ,
and in the ^kSpirit of our God.

¹²All things are lawful
for ^mme; but not all things are
expedient. All things are law-
ful for me; but I will not be
ⁿbrought under the power of
any. ¹³^oMeats for the belly,
and the belly for meats: but
^qGod shall ^rbring to nought
both it and them. But the
^sbody is not for fornication, but
^tfor the Lord; and ^uthe Lord
for the body: ¹⁴and God both
^vraised the Lord, and ^wwill
raise up us through his ^ypower.
¹⁵^zKnow ye not that ^byour
bodies are members of Christ?
shall I then take away the

Var. Read.—V. 7. altogether.—So GOU;
utterly (—even in this by itself). Al.
DeW. Me.; certainly, Sta.; absolutely, Ev.
FIN.; in any case, SCHM. defect—
fault, so nearly Be. Ol. Ru., a loss to you,
3:3-7.

^cmembers of Christ, and make
them members of a ^dharlot?
^eGod forbid. ¹⁶Or know ye
not that he that is joined to a
harlot is one body? for, ¹⁷The
twain, saith he, shall become one
^hflesh. ¹⁷But he that is joined
unto the Lord is ¹one ^kspirit.
¹⁸¹Flee fornication. Every
^msin that a man doeth is without
the body; but he that commit-
teth fornication sinneth against
his own body. ¹⁹Or know ye
not that ⁿyour body is a ^otemple
of the ^pHoly Spirit which is in you,
which ye have from God? and
^qye are not your own; ²⁰for ^rye
were bought with a price: ^sglori-
fy God therefore in ^tyour body.

⁷ Now concerning ^vthe
things whereof ye ^wwrote:
It is ^xgood for a man not to
touch a ^ywoman. ²But, be-
cause of fornications, let ^zeach
man have his own ^awife, and let
each woman have her own hus-
band. ³Let the husband render
unto the wife her due: and like-
wise also the wife unto the hus-
band. ⁴The wife hath not
power over her own body, but
the husband: and likewise also
the husband hath not power
over his own body, but the wife.
⁵^bDefraud ye not one the other,
except it be by consent for a
^cseason, that ye may give your-
selves unto ^dprayer, and may
be together again, that ^eSatan

a ^zarg. with slight change of reading, so
Al. DeW. Me. Wo.; defeat. Field after
Chrys. (this is in itself a defeat, even
though you should not be defeated in
court); failure, FIN.; want, SCHM.;
loss, GOU. (alt.). V. 11. we were washed—
So Ol.; washed away your sins, Ev.;
washed yourselves, FIN. GOU.; have
let yourselves be washed, SCHM. Vs.
16, 17. is joined—joineth himself, Me.;
cleaves, FIN. Chap. 7.—V. 2. because
of—Strictly, on account of the Var.

Var. Read.—Chap. 6.—V. 14. will raise
up us—will also raise up us, N C D. Ti.
7r. Al.; raiseth up us also, A D. La.;
raised up us also, B, WH. V. 20. body—
So N A B C D. Edd. NES.; add, and
in your spirit, which are God's, C D Ds.

c See "The
Church," Acts
20:28.
d Harlot, Pr.
2:16.
e See Lu. 20:16.
16
f See "Mar-
riage," Gen.
6:2.
g Mt. 19:5; Mk.
10:8; Eph.
5:31.
h Q. Gen. 2:24.
i Flesh, Rom.
7:28.
17
j See "Unity,"
1 Cor. 1:10.
k John 17:21—
23; Rom. 8:9—
11; Gal. 2:20;
comp. v. 15.
l Spirit, Job
4:15.
18
m II Cor. 12:21;
Eph. 5:3; Col.
3:5; Heb.
13:4; see v. 9.
n Sin, Gen. 3:6.
19
o Comp. John
2:21.
p Temple,
1 Sam. 1:9.
q Or, sanctuary.
r See "Holy
Spirit," John
14:16.
s See Rom.
14:7 f.
20
t Ch. 7:23; Acts
20:28; 1 Pet.
1:18 f.; II Pet.
2:1; Rev. 5:9.
u See "Re-
demption,"
Mt. 20:22.
v Glorifying
God, Lu.
7:16.
w See Rom.
12:1; comp.
Phil. 1:20.
1
x See "First
Epistle to the
Corinthians,"
I Cor. 1:1.
y Writing,
I Cor. 4:14.
z Va. 8, 26.
a Woman, Ruth
3:9.
2
b See "Teach-
ing of Paul"
on "Mar-
riage," Acts
8:1.
c Husband and
Wife, I Cor.
7:16.
3
d Defraud,
I Cor. 6:7.
e Season, Gen.
8:22.
f Prayer, Mt.
5:44.
g Satan, I Chr.
21:1.

⁵
a Temptation, Pr. 1:10.
b See "Fornication," Deut. 22:21.

⁶
c Paul, Acts 8:1.
d See "Inspiration by the Holy Spirit," John 14:16.
e II Cor. 8:3.

⁷
1 Many ancient authorities read *For*.
f Man, Gen. 2:7.
g V. 8; comp. ch. 9:5.
h Ch. 12:4, 11; see Rom. 12:6; comp. Mt. 19:11 f.
i See "Gifts of the Spirit," John 14:16.

⁸
j Widow, Lev. 22:13.
k See "Teaching of Paul" on "Marriage," Acts 8:1.

⁹
l Comp. I Tim. 5:14.

¹⁰
m See v. 6; comp. Mal. 2:16; Mt. 5:32; 19:3-9; Mk. 10:2-12; Lu. 16:18.
n Marriage and Divorce, Gen. 6:2.

¹¹
o Reconciliation, Lu. 12:58.

¹²
p See v. 6; comp. II Cor. 11:17.
q Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
r Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
s See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.

¹⁴
t Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.

"tempt you not because of your
incontinency. 6 But this ^cI say by way of concession, ^dnot of commandment. 7 ^eYet I would that all ^fmen were ^geven as I myself. Howbeit ^heach man hath his own ⁱgift from God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 But I say to the unmarried and to ^kwidows, ^kIt is good for them if they abide even as I. 9 But if they have not continency, ^llet them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn. 10 But unto the married I give charge, ^myea not I, but the Lord, ⁿThat the ⁿwife depart not from her [†]husband 11 (but should she depart, let her remain unmarried, or else be ^oreconciled to her husband); and that the husband leave not his wife. 12 But to the rest say ^pI, not the Lord: If any ^qbrother hath an ^runbelieving wife, and she is content to dwell with him, let him not leave her. 13 And the woman that hath an unbelieving husband, and he is content to dwell with her, let her not leave her husband. 14 For the unbelieving husband is ^ssanctified in the

Var. Rend.—V. 6. by . . . concession—by the way of allowance, indulgence, *Al. DeW. Me.*: by way of permission, *GOU. V. 9. burn—i.e. with desire, Var. V. 12. say . . . If—say I—I, not the Lord—If, Al. DeW. Me. V. 15. in peace—So Al. Me. Ol. Wo.: to peace, so practically, DeW. Ev. Rā. V. 17. Only—Lū. If not, Var. V. 21. Wast—So FIN.; Wert, Var. Vs. 21-23. bondservant—i.e.*

wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified in the brother: else were your ^uchildren unclean; but now are they ^vholy. 15 Yet if the unbelieving departeth, let him depart: the brother or the ^wsister is not under ^wbondage in such ^xcases: but God hath ^ycalled ^zus ^zin ^zpeace. 16 For how ^zknowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt ^zsave thy husband? or how knowest thou, O husband, whether thou shalt save thy wife? 17 Only, ^zas the Lord hath distributed to each man, as God hath called each, so let him ^zwalk. And ^zso ordain I ^zin all the churches. 18 Was any man called being ^zcircumcised? ^zlet him not become ^zuncircumcised. Hath any been called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised. 19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing; but ^zthe keeping of the commandments of God. 20 Let each man abide in that calling wherein he was called. 21 Wast thou called being a ^zbondservant? care not for it: ^zsay, even if thou canst become ^zfree, use ^zit rather.

slave, Var. GOU. SCHM. V. 21. say . . . canst—i.e. even though you should have an opportunity of being made free, Al. Da. DeW. Me.: if thou canst . . . (canst emphatic), Rā., and Ev. nearly, use it rather—i.e. remain in slavery, Me. DeW. after Chrys. SCHM. EL. BOU. and most ancient; i.e. accept thy freedom, Rū. Ev. Lū. FIN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 7.—V. 14. the brother—i.e. Christian, N* A B C D, Edd., the husband, N* D.

^u Children, Gen. 3:16.
^v Holiness, Eph. 4:24.
^w Ezra 9:2; Mal. 2:15.

¹⁵ [19:29.
^x Sister, Mt.
^y Bondage, John 8:33.
^z Calling, I Cor. 1:26.

² Many ancient authorities read *you*.
^a Comp. Rom. 14:10; [17:1.
^b Peace, Fr.

¹⁶
^c Knowledge, Fr. 1:7.
^d See "Human and Divine Agency, in Salvation," Acts 2:40.

¹⁷
^e See Rom. 12:3.
^f Walking, Col. 1:10.
^g See ch. 4:17.
^h Ch. 14:33;
II Cor. 8:18;
11:28; comp. ch. 11:16;
Gal. 1:22;
I Thess. 2:14;
II Thess. 1:4.

¹⁸
ⁱ Circumcision, Gen. 17:14.
^j See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:6. [15:1 ff.
^k See Acts
^l See "The Gentiles," Is. 49:6.
^m See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.

¹⁹
ⁿ Gal. 5:6; 6:15; Col. 3:11; comp. Rom. 2:27, 29; Gal. 3:28.
^o Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.
^p Rom. 2:25.

²¹ [21:2.
^q Servant, Ex.
^r See "Bondage," John 8:33.
^s Or, but if.
^t Freedom, John 8:32.

* WIVES: Laws concerning.—Ex. 20:17; 21:3-5; 22:16; Lev. 18:8, 11, 14-16, 18, 20; 20:10, 11, 14, 21; 21:7, 13, 14; Num. 5:11-31; 30:16; 36:8; Deut. 5:21; 13:6; 20:7; 21:11-14; 22:13, 30; 24:5. Divorce—Deut. 24:1, 3, 4; Mt. 5:31, 32; 19:3-10; Mk. 10:2-12; Lu. 16:18; I Cor. 7:32-40.

Proverbs concerning.—Pr. 12:4; 18:22; 31:10. Duties of.—Gen. 3:16; Rom. 7:2; I Cor. 7:2-4, 10, 11, 13, 14, 16; Eph. 5:22, 24, 33; Col. 3:18; Titus 2:4, 5; I Pet. 3:1. Honoring Husbands—Eeth. 1:20.

Illustrative.—Jer. 3:1, 20; Ez. 16:32; Eph. 5:25-27, 29, 33; Rev. 19:7, 21:9. See "Husband"—I Cor. 7:16.

† HUSBAND: Laws concerning.—Ex. 21:22; Lev. 19:20; 21:3, 7; Num. 30:6-16; Deut. 22:22, 23; 24:5; 25:11; 28:56; Ez. 44:25. Jealousy—Num. 5:13, 19, 20-31. Marriage of Captive Women—Deut. 21:13. Bishops—I Tim. 3:2. Elders—Titus 1:6. Divorce—Deut. 24:3, 4; Mt. 5:31, 32; 19:3-9; Mk. 10:12; Lu. 16:18; Rom. 7:2, 3.

Duties of.—Deut. 24:5; Pr. 5:18; I Cor. 7:2-4, 10, 16, 34, 39; Eph. 5:23-33; Col. 3:19; I Tim. 5:8; I Pet. 3:7.

Exhortation to.—Ecc. 9:9; Eph. 5:23-33; Col. 3:19; I Tim. 5:8; I Pet. 3:7.

Making Husbands contemptible.—Eeth. 1:17.

Prophecy concerning.—Jer. 6:11.

Figurative.—Is. 54:5; Jer. 31:32; II Cor. 11:2; Gal. 4:27. Christ the Husband of his People—Eph. 5:25-32; Rev. 19:7 f. Illustrative.—Jer. 3:1; Ez. 16:32, 45; Hos. 2:2, 7; Joel 1:8; Rev. 21:2.

Mention of.—Adam to Eve—Gen. 2:18, 23, 24; 3:6, 16. Abraham to Sarai—Gen. 16:3. Isaac to Rebekah—Gen. 24:67. Jacob to Leah—Gen. 29:32, 34; 30:15, 18, 20. Manoa—Ju. 13:6, 9, 10. Samson to Philistine Woman—Ju. 14:15. Elimelech to Naomi—Ruth 1:3, 5, 12. Of Ruth—Ruth 1:9, 12; 2:11. Of Orpah—Ruth 1:9, 12. Elkanah to Hannah—I Sam. 1:8, 22, 23; 2:19-21. Phinehas as—I Sam. 4:19, 21. Nabal to Abigail—I Sam. 25:19. Paltiel to Michal—II Sam. 3:15, 16. Uriah to Bathsheba—II Sam. 11:26. To Woman of Tekoa—II Sam. 14:5, 7. To the Shunammite Woman—II Ki. 4:9, 14, 22, 26. Sons of Prophets were—

22 [1:26.
a Calling, 1 Cor.
b Lordship of
Jesus, Lu.
2:21.
c Bondage,
John 8:33.
d Servant, Ex.
21:8.
e See John 8:32,
36; comp.
Philémon 16.
f Liberty, Rom.
8:21.
g Eph. 6:6; Col.
3:24; 1 Pet.
2:16.
h Divinity of
Jesus, Lu.
2:21.
23
i See ch. 6:20.
j Redemption,
Mt. 20:22.
24
k Brethren,
Gen. 13:8.
l Disciples, Mt.
20:17.
m See "The
Church," Acts
20:28.
n Man, Gen. 2:7.
25
o Virgins, Deut.
22:14.
p Paul, Acts 8:1.
q See v. 6.
r II Cor. 4:1;
I Tim. 1:13, 16.
s Mercy, Ps.
25:6.
t Mercy of God,
Gen. 1:1.
26
u See "Persecu-
tion," I Ki.
18:4.
v Comp. Lu.
21:23;
II Thess. 2:2.
w Vs. 1, 8.
1 Gr. *so to be*.
27
x Marriage,
Gen. 6:2.
y See "Teach-
ing of Paul"
on "Mar-
riage," Acts
8:1. [7:16.
z Wife, I Cor.
28
a Sin, Gen. 3:6.
b Affliction, Ps.
9:10. [2:28.
c Flesh, Rom.
29
d See v. 31;
Rom. 13:11f.
2 Or, is short-
ened hence-
forth, that both
those &c.
30
e Mourning,
John 11:35.
f Rejoicing, Ps.
30:5.
g Possession,
Mk. 10:22.
31 [10:6.
A World, Rev.

22 For he that was ^a called in the
^b Lord being a ^c bondservant, is
^c the Lord's ^d freedman: likewise
he that was called being free, is
^e Christ's bondservant. 23 ^f Ye
were bought with a price; be-
come not bondservants of men.
24 ^g Brethren, let each ^h man,
wherein he was called, therein
abide with God.

25 Now concerning ⁱ virgins ^j I
have ^k no commandment of the
Lord: but I give my judgment,
as one that hath ^l obtained
^m mercy of the Lord to be trust-
worthy. 26 I think therefore
that this is good by reason of the
ⁿ distress that is upon us,
^o namely, that ^p it is good for a
man ^q to be as he is. 27 Art
thou ^r bound unto a ^s wife?
seek not to be loosed. Art thou
loosed from a wife? seek not a
wife. 28 But shouldest thou
marry, thou hast not ^t sinned;
and if a virgin marry, she hath
not sinned. Yet such shall
have ^u tribulation in the ^v flesh:
and I would spare you. 29 But
this I say, brethren, ^w the time
^x is shortened, that henceforth
both those that have wives may
be as though they had none; 30
and those that ^y weep, as though
they wept not; and those that
^z rejoice, as though they rejoiced
not; and those that buy, as
though they ^a possessed not; 31
and those that use the ^b world, as

Var. Read. - V. 23. become not—do not
make yourselves, Var. V. 26. distress . . .
us—present distress, Be. Da. Ol. GOU;
distress that is imminent, Ev.; present
straits, FIN. DeW. Ru., SCHM. so
nearly Al. Me. as he is—i.e. as he is, un-
married, Al. DeW. Me.; as I am going to
explain, vs. 27-34, Ev. V. 29. shortened
—Lu. straitened, Al. Da. DeW. Ev. Me.
Sta. Wo.; troublous, Ol. Ru.; cut short,
FIN. that henceforth—it remaineth,
that, Ru. La. Ti.; [the time is shortened]
henceforth (i.e. the time that remains is
short, so nearly, Ev.) in order that, Al.

not ^c using it to the full: for the
^d fashion of this world passeth
away. 32 But I would have you
to be free from ^e cares. He
that is ^f unmarried is careful for
the things of the Lord, how he
may please the Lord: 33 but he
that is married is careful for the
things of the world, how he may
please his ^g wife, 34 and is di-
vided. So also the ^h woman that
is unmarried and the virgin is
careful for the things of the
Lord, that she may be holy
both in ⁱ body and in ^j spirit:
but she that is married is careful
for the things of the world, how
she may ^k please her ^l husband.
35 And this I say for your own
profit; not that I may cast a
^m snare upon you, but for that
which is seemly, and that ye
may attend upon the Lord with-
out distraction. 36 But if any
man thinketh that he behaveth
himself unseemly toward his
ⁿ virgin daughter, if she be past
the flower of her age, and if need
so requireth, let him do what he
will; he sinneth not; let them
marry. 37 But he that ^o stand-
eth stedfast in his ^p heart, having
no necessity, but hath power as
touching his own will, and hath
determined this in his own heart,
to keep his own ^q virgin daugh-
ter, shall do well. 38 So then
both he that giveth his own ^r vir-
gin daughter in marriage doeth
well; and he that giveth her not

DeW. Wo. Tr.; [the time is short] in order
that henceforth, Me. Sta. V. 31. not . . .
full—So Al. Da. Wo. GOU. (alt.); not
using it to excess, Sta.; not indeed using
it, DeW. Me. Ru.; not abusing it, Ol.
GOU. V. 32. cares—i.e. worldly cares, Al.
DeW. Vs. 33, 34. wife . . . virgin—wife.
There is difference also between a (the,
r) wife and a (the, s) virgin, DeW. Me.
Al. n. Vs. 36, 37. virgin daughter—So
VIN. FIN. EDW. GOU.; i.e. daughter
or ward, Var. MAS. SCHM.

Var. Read.—Vs. 33, 34. How . . . care-
ful—how he may please his wife. There
is difference also between a wife and a
virgin. The unmarried woman careth, D.
Ti. Al.; [careth] how he may please his
wife and is divided. So also the woman
that is unmarried and the virgin careth,
B. Tr. WH. n. marg. (N. A. La. nearly).

i Ch. 9:18.
j Fashion, Phil.
3:21.
32
k See "Teach-
ing of Jesus"
on "Care,"
Lu. 2:21.
l Comp. I Tim.
5:5.
33
3 Some ancient
authorities
read wife.
And there is a
difference also
between the
wife and the
virgin. She
that is unmar-
ried is careful
&c.
34
m Woman,
Ruth 3:9.
n Body, Num.
25:8.
o Spirit, Job
4:15.
p Pleasure,
II Tim. 3:4.
q Husband,
I Cor. 7:16.
35
r Snare, Pr.
7:23.
4 Or, constraint.
Gr. noose.
36
5 Or, virgin
(omitting
daughter).
37
s See "Faithful-
ness," I Cor.
4:17.
t Heart, Acts
15:9.

II Ki. 4:1. Of a Worthy Woman—Pr. 12:4; 31:11, 23, 28. To
Samaritan—John 4:16-18. Zacharias to Elizabeth—Lu.
1:5, 13, 39, 40. Joseph to Mary—Mt. 1:16, 19. To Anna—
Lu. 2:36. Ananias to Sapphira—Acts 5:9, 10. Aquila to
Priscilla—Acts 18:24-28; I Cor. 16:19.
Husband Head of the House.—Eph. 1:22; Eph 5:23; Col. 3:18.

³⁶ Marriage, Gen. 6:2.
³⁹
^b See "Teaching of Paul" on "Marriage," Acts 8:1.
^c Husband and Wife, I Cor. 7:16.
^d Rom. 7:2.
^e Life, Gen. 2:7.
^f Death, Rom. 5:12.
¹ Gr. fallen asleep.
^g See Acts 7:60.
^h Comp. II Cor. 6:14.
ⁱ Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
⁴⁰
^j Happiness, Rom. 14:22.
^k See v. 6; comp. v. 25.
^l Paul, Acts 8:1.
^m Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

ⁿ Vs. 4, 7, 10; comp. Acts 15:20.
^o See "Offerings," Gen. 22:2, [3], 54.
^p Sacrifice, Gen. 19:4, [Pr. 1:7].
^q Knowledge, Comp. vs. 7, 10; ch. 10:15; Rom. 15:14.
^r See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.
^s Puff up, I Tim. 3:5.
^t Ch. 4:8, [13:1].
^u Love, I Cor. 13:13.
^v Edification, Rom. 14:19.
^w Gr. buildeth up.

^x See ch. 3:18.
^y See "Mind," Job 38:36.
^z Comp. ch. 13:8, 9, 12; I Tim. 6:4.

^a Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.
^b Gal. 4:9; comp. Ps. 1:6; Jer. 1:5; Amos 3:2; Rom. 8:29; 11:2.

^c See "Food," Gen. 9:3.
^d Ch. 10:19; see Acts 14:15; Gal. 4:3, [10:6].
^e World, Rev. 1:8.
^f One God alone, Gen. 1:1.

^g II Thess. 2:4.
^h Heaven, Deut. 20:15. [2:1].
ⁱ Earth, Gen. 1:6.

^j Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
^k See Rom. 11:36.
^l God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.
^m See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

ⁿ Ch. 1:2; Eph. 4:5; comp. John 13:13; I Cor. 2:5. ^o John 1:3; Col. 1:16.

in ^a marriage shall do better. 39
^{b c d} A wife is bound for so long time as her husband ^e liveth; but if the husband be ^f dead, she is free to be married to whom she will; only ^g in the ^h Lord. 40 But she is ⁱ happier if she abide as she is, ^j after my judgment: and ^k I think that I also have the ^l Spirit of God.

8 Now concerning ^{m n} things sacrificed to ^o idols: We know that we all have ^p knowledge. Knowledge ^q "puffeth up, but ^r love ^s edifieth. 2 ^t If any man ^u thinketh that he knoweth anything, he ^v knoweth not yet as he ought to know; 3 but if any man loveth God, the same ^w is ^x known by him. 4 Concerning therefore the eating of ^y things sacrificed to idols, we know that ^z no idol is ^a anything in the ^b world, and that ^c there is no God but one. 5 For though there be ^d that are called gods, whether in ^e heaven or on ^f earth; as there are gods many, and lords many; 6 yet to us there is one God, the ^g Father, ^h of whom are all things, and we unto him; and ^{i m n} one Lord, Jē-zūs Christ, ^o through whom are all things, and we through him. 7 Howbeit there is not in all ^p men ^q that know-

Var. Rend.—V. 40. I think . . . have —i.e. as well as other teachers, Me. EDW.; I think, for my own part (however others may deem of me), that I have (an inspiration of), FIN. Chap. 8.—V. 1. love edifieth — Lit. love buildeth up (God's spiritual temple); builds up, FIN. SCHM. V. 4. no . . . world.—So GOU; an idol is nothing in the world, Vulg. and most ancient; nothing in the world is an idol (i.e. there is nothing which visibly represents a divine being), Ev., so nearly, Al. Da. Me.; no idol (exists) in the world, SCHM. V. 6. though . . . gods.—So (although there are so-called gods, i.e. although the heathen talk of many gods) DeW. Ev. Sta., so nearly (i.e. although there are real powers which are called gods by the heathen) Ol. Rā.; even though beings that are named gods should exist, Al. Me.; if so-called gods really existed, SCHM. V. 6. unto—Or, for, Al. V. 7. being . . . idol—through their yet abiding consciousness

edge: but some, being used until now to the idol, eat as of a thing sacrificed to an idol; and their ^r conscience being weak is ^s defiled. 8 But ^{t u} food will not ^v commend us to God: neither, if we eat not, ^w are we the worse; nor, if we eat, ^x are we the better. 9 But ^{y z} take heed lest by any means this ^a liberty of yours become a ^b stumblingblock to the ^c weak. 10 For if a man see thee who hast ^d knowledge sitting at ^e meat in an idol's ^f temple, will not his conscience, if he is weak, ^g be emboldened to eat ^h things sacrificed to idols? 11 For ⁱ through ^j thy knowledge he that is weak perisheth, the ^k brother ^l for whose sake ^m Christ died. 12 ⁿ And thus, ^o sinning against the brethren, and ^p wounding their conscience when it is weak, ye sin ^q against Christ. 13 Wherefore, ^r if meat causeth my brother to stumble, I will eat no ^s flesh for evermore, that I cause not my brother to stumble.

9 Am I not ^t free? am I not an ^u apostle? have I not ^x seen Jē-zūs our Lord? are not ye ^{y z} my ^a work in the Lord? 2 If to others I am not an apostle, yet at least I am to you; for the ^b seal of mine ^c apostleship are ye in the Lord. 3 My de- (of the supposed reality) of the idol, Al. Me. Rā.; through their scruple of conscience felt up to this hour as to the idol, DeW. (similarly Ev., i.e. suspicion that the idol may after all represent a real being). V. 8. food—meat, a. V. 10. emboldened—Lit. built up, same word das edify, v. 1, Var. VIN. FIN. EDW. V. 13. causeth—maketh, a. causeth to stumble—is stumbling, FIN.; giveth offence, SCHM. cause—make, a. cause . . . to stumble—stumble, FIN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 8.—V. 7. being used to—So VIN.; (i.e. being accustomed to believe in the existence of the false God, Ol.). N A B, Edd.; with the conscience of, N D (Al. perhaps). V. 8. will not commend—So (rather, set us before), N* A B, Edd.; commendeth us not, N D. V. 11. For—Therefore, A; And, N D, Al.

1 ^t Freedom, John 8:32. ^u V. 19. comp. ch. 10:29. ^v Apostles, I Tim. 10:5. ^w Acts 14:14; II Cor. 12:12; I Thess. 2:8; I Tim. 2:7; II Tim. 1:11; see Rom. 1:1. ^x Acts 9:3, 17; 18:9; 22:14, 18; 23:11; see ch. 1:5, 8. ^y Labor, Ex. 23:12. ^z See ch. 3:8; 4:15. ^a See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40. 2 ^b Seal, John 3:33. ^c Comp. II Cor. 3:2 f. ^d Comp. Acts 1:25.

^r Conscience, Acts 24:16.
^s See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

^t Clean and Unclean Food, Gen. 9:3.
^u See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.
^v Rom. 14:17.
^w Gr. present.
^x Gr. do we lack.
^y Gr. do we abound.

^z See "Warnings," Heb. 12:25.
^a Ch. 10:23; Rom. 14:13, 21; Gal. 5:13.
^b Liberty, Rom. 8:21.
^c Or, power.
^d Stumbling-blocks, Jer. 6:21.
^e Occasion of Stumbling, Ps. 119:165; Mt. 11:6.
^f V. 10 f.; see Rom. 14:1.
^g The Weak, I Cor. 9:22.

^h 10
ⁱ See v. 4 ff.
^j See "Meat," Ruth 2:14.
^k Temple, I Sam. 1:9, (sup.).
^l Gr. be builded.
^m Vs. 4, 7, 10; comp. Acts 15:20.

ⁿ 11
^o Gr. in.
^p See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.
^q See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.
^r Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
^s Redemption, Mt. 20:22.
^t Salvation through the Death of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
^u Death of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

^v 12
^w Comp. Mt. 18:6; Rom. 14:20.
^x Sin, Gen. 3:6.
^y Wound, Job 34:6. [25:45].
^z Comp. Mt. 2:28.

^a 13
^b Rom. 14:21; comp. ch. 10:32; II Cor. 6:2; 11:29.
^c Flesh, Rom. 2:28.
^d 10:29. comp. ch. 10:29.
^e Acts 14:14; II Cor. 12:12; I Thess. 2:8; I Tim. 2:7; II Tim. 1:11; see Rom. 1:1. ^f Acts 9:3, 17; 18:9; 22:14, 18; 23:11; see ch. 1:5, 8. ^g Human and Divine Agency in Salvation, Acts 2:40. 2 ^b Seal, John 3:33. ^c Comp. II Cor. 3:2 f. ^d Comp. Acts 1:25.

- 4
 a V. 14; comp. I Thess. 2:6; 9:11 Thess. 3:8 f.
 b Paul, Acts 8:1. Food, Gen. 9:3. [4:18. Drink, Hos. 5.
 c See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2. [7:16. f Wife, I Cor. f Faith, Heb. 11:1.
 g Gr. sister.
 h See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5. i See Mt. 12:46.
 j Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
 k Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 l See "Peter," Mt. 4:18.
 m See Acts 4:36. Barnabas, Acts 9:27.
 o Labor, Ex. 23:12.
 7
 p Comp. II Cor. 10:4; I Tim. 1:18; II Tim. 2:3 f. [20:10.
 q Soldier, Ju. Ch. 3:6, 8; Deut. 20:6; Pr. 27:18.
 r Vineyard, I Ki. 21:16.
 i Fruit, Lev. 23:40. [12:32.
 v Flock, Lu. 9: Milk, Ex. 23:19.
 8
 w See Rom. 3:5. z Law, Deut. 31:24.
 9
 y Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
 z Moses, Ex. 3:4. Q. Deut. 25:4.
 a See "Cattle," Pr. 15:17.
 b See "Grain," Gen. 42:33.
 c (Yet see Deut. 22:1-4; Pr. 12:10.)
 d Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.
 10
 3 Or, *altogether*. e See Rom. 4:23 f.
 f See "Scripture," II Tim. 3:16.
 o See "Labor," Ex. 23:12. [2:6.
 h Comp. II Tim. i See "Reaping what we sow," Gal. 6:7.
 j See "Agriculture," Is. 28:24. [23:18.
 k Hope, Pr. l See "Harvest," Jer. 5:24.
 11 m Comp. v. 14; Rom. 15:27 n See "Minister," Acts 15:39.
 o Spiritual, Job 4:15. p Carnal, Rom. 7:14. 12 q Fellowship, II Cor. 8:4.
 r See "Paul," Acts 8:1. s Va. 15:18; see Acts 18:3; comp. Acts 20:33. t See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5. u Self-denial, Mt. 16:24. v Comp. II Cor. 6:3; 11:12. w Gospel, Mk. 16:15. 4 See marginal note on ch. 4:15.
 s Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. 13 y See Rom. 6:16.
 z Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

fence to them that examine me is this. 4^a Have ^b we no right to ^c eat and to ^d drink? 5 Have we no right to lead about a ^e wife that is a ^f believer, even as the rest of the ^g apostles, and the ^h brethren of the ⁱ Lord, and ^j Cē-phās? 6 Or I only and ^k Bār-nā-bās, have we not a right to forbear ^l working? 7 What ^m soldier ever serveth at his own charges? who ⁿ planteth a ^o vineyard, and eateth not the ^p fruit thereof? or who feedeth a ^q flock, and eateth not of the ^r milk of the flock? 8 Do I speak these things ^s after the manner of men? or saith not is ^t law also the same? 9 For it is ^u written in the law of ^v Mō-sēs, ^w Thou shalt not muzzle the ^x ox when he treadeth out the ^y corn. Is it for ^z the oxen that ^a God careth, 10 or saith he it ^b assuredly for our sake? Yea, ^c for our sake it was written: because ^d he that ^e ploweth ought to plow in ^f hope, and he that ^g thresheth, to ^h thresh in hope of partaking. 11 ^m If we sowed unto you ⁿ spiritual things, is it a great matter if we shall reap your ^o carnal things? 12 If others ^p partake of ^q this right over you, do not ^r we yet more? Nevertheless we ^s did not use this right; but we ^t bear all things, ^u that we may cause no hindrance to the ^v gospel of ^w Christ. 13 ^x Know ye not

Var. Rend.—Chap. 9.—V. 5. a wife . . . believer—a sister, i.e. a Christian, as a wife, *Al. Be. Da. DeW. Ev. Me. Ol. Rū. Sta. VIN. EDW. SCHM.* V. 6. working —i.e. for our living, *Me. VIN.* V. 10. assuredly—altogether, *Al. Ev. Me. GOU.* s; as he doubtless doth, *Rū. VIN. (alt.). a marg.; absolutely, SCHM.* because—*So Al. Ol. Sta.; that (= namely that), Da. DeW. Me. Ev. nearly, MAS.* V. 17. I have . . . me—*So GOU.* it is a steward-

that they that ^a minister about sacred things eat of the things of the ^b temple, and they that wait upon the ^c altar have their portion with the altar? 14 Even so did ^d the Lord ordain that they that proclaim the ^e gospel should ^f live of the ^g gospel. 15 But I have used none of these things: and I write not these things that it may be so done in my case; for ^h it were good for ⁱ me rather to ^j die, than that any man should make ^k my ^l glorying void. 16 For if I ^m preach the gospel, I have nothing to ⁿ glory of; for ^o necessity is laid upon me; for woe is unto me, if I ^p preach not the gospel. 17 For if I do this of mine own will, I have a ^q reward: but if not of mine own will, I have a ^r stewardship intrusted to me. 18 What then is my reward? That, when I ^s preach the gospel, I may make the ^t gospel ^u without charge, so as ^v not to use to the full my right in the ^w gospel. 19 For though I was ^x free from all ^y men, I brought myself under ^z bondage to all, that I might ^a gain the more. 20 And ^b to the ^c Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain Jews; to ^d them that are under the law, as under the law, ^e not being myself under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law; 21 to ^f them that are ^g without law, ^h as without law, not being without law to God, but ⁱ under law to Christ, that I

ship that has been committed to me, *Al. Me. Rū.*; my stewardship still remains entrusted to me, *Ol.*; so am I (only) entrusted with stewardship, *SCHM.* V. 18. What . . . may—What is my reward that when I preach the gospel should (i.e. the reward which induces me to make), *Al. Ev.* What . . . That—What is my reward then? Verily that, *Be. Da. DeW. Ol. Rū. Sta. Wo.* That, when—None, in order that, *Me.* use to the full—*So Al. Da., use, Me.* V. 19. the more—*So practically, Be. DeW. Ev. Ol. GOU.*; the greater part (of these 'all men'), *Me. Sta.*; the majority, *SCHM.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 9.—V. 10. to thresh—should thresh, *Al. A B C, Edd.*

- a Lev. 6:16, 26; 7:6, 31 f.; Num. 6:5 f.; 18:8-20, 21. Deut. 18:1.
 b See "Priests," Ex. 28:1.
 c See "Levites," Num. 1:47.
 d Temple, I Sam. 1:9.
 e Altar, Gen. 22:9.
 14
 f Mt. 10:10; Lu. 10:7; I Tim. 5:18.
 g Life, Gen. 2:7.
 h See v. 4; Lu. 10:8.
 15 [5:12.
 i Death, Rom. II Cor. 11:10.
 j Glory, Pa. 7:8.
 k Glorifying, II Cor. 7:4.
 16
 m Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
 5 See marginal note on ch. 1:17.
 n Pride, Pa. 10:2.
 o Rom. 1:14; comp. Acts 9:15.
 17 [2:10.
 p Reward, Rev. V. 18; John 4:36 (Gr.); see ch. 3:8.
 q See "Steward," Titus 1:7.
 18
 s II Cor. 11:7; 12:13; comp. Acts 18:3.
 t Ch. 7:31; see v. 12.
 19
 u Freedom, John 8:33.
 v Liberty, Rom. 8:21.
 w Bondage, John 8:33.
 z II Cor. 4:5 marg.; comp. Gal. 5:13.
 y See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40.
 s See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.
 a Mt. 18:15; I Pet. 3:1.
 20
 b Comp. Acts 16:3; 21:23-26; Rom. 11:14.
 c The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.
 d See "Old and New Covenants," Gen. 17:2.
 e Gal. 2:19.
 21
 f See "Gentiles," Isa. 49:6.
 g Rom. 2:12, 14.
 h Comp. Gal. 2:3; 3:2.
 i Comp. ch. 7:2; Gal. 6:2.
 j See "The Gospel," Mt. 16:15.

33:21, 22. Rocky
-Jer. 13:4. Rocks
"-Ex. 34:1.

1 Gr. by way of figure.
 a Example, I Cor. 4:16.
 b See Rom. 4:23.
 c Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
 d See "Warning," Heb. 12:25. [13:11].
 e See Rom.
 f See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.
 g See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.
 h See Rom. 11:20; comp. II Pet. 3:17.
 i Temptation, Pr. 1:10.
 j Man, Gen. 2:7.
 k Faithfulness of God, Gen. 1:1.
 l See ch. 1:9.
 m Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.
 n Comp. II Pet. 2:9.
 o See "Promises," John 14:2.
 p Endurance, II Tim. 2:12.
 q See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.
 r See Heb. 6:9.
 s Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.
 t Vs. 7, 19-22; I John 5:21.
 u Paul, Acts 8:1. [11:10].
 v Wisdom, Ps. 16.
 w Ch. 11:25; Mt. 26:27 f. [12:3].
 x Blessing, Ex. 2.
 y Or, participation is. [17:11].
 z Blood, Lev. 17:11.
 a See "Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. [3:19].
 b Bread, Gen. Ch. 11:23 f.
 c Mt. 26:26; see Acts 2:42.
 d Or, loaf. [25:8].
 e Body, Num.
 f Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 g 17.
 h Or, seeing that there is one bread, we, who are many, are one body.
 i See "The Church," Acts 20:28.
 j Ch. 12:12-27; Rom. 12:5.

stroyer. 11 Now these things happened unto them ¹ by way of "example; and ² they were ³ written for our ⁴ admonition, upon whom ⁵ 'the ends of the ages are come. 12 Wherefore let him that ⁶ thinketh he standeth ⁷ take heed lest he fall. 13 There hath no ⁸ temptation taken you but such as ⁹ man can bear: but God is ¹⁰ faithful, ¹¹ who will not suffer you to be ¹² tempted above that ye are able; but ¹³ will with the temptation make also the way of escape, that ye may be able to ¹⁴ endure it.

14 Wherefore, my ¹⁵ beloved, flee from ¹⁶ idolatry. 15 ¹⁷ "I speak as to ¹⁸ wise men; judge ye what I say. 16 The ¹⁹ "cup of ²⁰ blessing which we bless, is it not a ²¹ communion of the ²² blood of Christ? The ²³ bread which we break, is it not a ²⁴ communion of the ²⁵ body of Christ? 17 ²⁶ seeing that we, ²⁷ who are many, are one ²⁸ bread, ²⁹ one body: for we all partake ³⁰ of the one ³¹ bread. 18 Behold ³² "Is-ra-el ³³ after the ³⁴ flesh: have not they

Var. Read.—V. 13, as man can bear—So AL. DeW. Me. Rs. Sta. (Ol. nearly) MAS.; as is common to man, Fiedl. EDW. GOU.; a human, FIN. V. 16, blessing—So GOU.; lit, the blessing, i.e. the word of blessing, thanksgiving, AL. DeW. SCHM. Cf. ch. 14:16 and Lu. 22:17, which we bless—i.e. over which we pronounce our blessing of God, Sta. Ev. EDW. MAS.; so AL. DeW. Ol., who, however, think that the idea of consecration is also implied; so R^a. a communion of—So GOU.; a communion with, DeW. Me.; a participation in, AL. a marry.; a communion, fellowship, with Christ and with each other, in respect of the blood, Ev.; communion of, SCHM. V. 17, seeing . . . body—For we being many are one bread and one body, AL.; seeing that there is one bread we, who are many, are one body, Ev. R^a. a marry., so nearly DeW. Me.; Since (it is) bread (that we break), we the many are one body, SCHM.; Inasmuch as—one bread, one body, EDW.; seeing that there is one

that ¹ eat the ² "sacrifices communion with the ³ altar? 19 What say I then? that a thing sacrificed to idols is anything, or ⁴ that an idol is anything? 20 But I say, that the things which the ⁵ "G^{en}-tiles sacrifice, they ⁶ sacrifice to ⁷ demons, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have communion with demons. 21 ⁸ Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of demons: ye cannot partake of the ⁹ table of the ¹⁰ Lord, and of ¹¹ the table of demons. 22 Or do we ¹² provoke the ¹³ Lord to jealousy? are we ¹⁴ stronger than he?

23 ¹⁵ All things are ¹⁶ lawful; but not all things are expedient. All things are lawful; but not all things ¹⁷ edify. 24 Let no man ¹⁸ seek his own, but ¹⁹ each ²⁰ his ²¹ neighbor's good. 25 ²² Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, ²³ eat, asking no question for ²⁴ conscience' sake; ²⁵ for ²⁶ the earth is the ²⁷ Lord's, and the fulness thereof. 27 If ²⁸ one of them that ²⁹ believe not bid- deth you to a ³⁰ feast, and ye are

bread, we, who are many, are one body, MAS. V. 18, have . . . altar—So GOU.; have they not communion with the altar? AL. DeW. Me.; communion, fellowship, with one another in relation to the altar, Ev.; are not those . . . communicants of the altar? FIN.; are not they, who eat the sacrifice, companions of the sacrificial altar? SCHM. Vs. 20, 21, demons—devils, n. V. 20, not to God—to a no god, Ev. V. 22, do we provoke—So GOU.; Are we provoking? Do we mean to provoke? AL. Be. DeW. Ev. Ol. R^a Sta.; We are provoking, Me.; are we challenging, SCHM. V. 23, edify—See ch. 8:1. V. 25, asking . . . sake—So DeW. Ev. Me. Sta. Wo.; for conscience' sake without asking any question, AL.; not asking any question of conscience, FIN.; making no investigation on the ground of conscience, MAS.

Var. Read.—V. 11, by way of example—by way of figure, N A B C, Edd.; as figures, D.

26 p Ps. 24:1; comp. Ps. 50:12; I Tim. 4:4. q Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1. 27 s Comp. ch. 11:22 f. t See "Faith," Heb. 11:1. u Feast, Num. 29:39.

Lev. 7:4, 14 f.; Deut. 12:17 f. m Sacrifices, Gen. 31:54. n Altar, Gen. 22:9.

19 o See "Clean and Unclean Food," Gen. 9:3. p See ch. 8:4.

20 q Gentiles, Is. 49:6. r Deut. 32:17; Ps. 106:37; Rev. 9:20; comp. Gal. 4:8. s See "Possession by Demons," Mt. 8:16.

21 t Comp. II Cor. 6:16. [4:10]. u Table, II Ki. 7:1. v See "Lordship of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. [65:11]. w Comp. Is.

22 x Deut. 32:21. y God a Jealous God, Gen. 1:1. z Jealousy, Ex. 34:13. [45:9]. a Eccl. 6:10; Is.

23 b Ch. 6:12. c See "Law," Deut. 31:24. d See "Edification," Rom. 14:19. [14:19]. e See Rom. 6 Gr. build up.

24 f See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24. [13:24]. g Seeking, Lu. Selfishness, Phil. 2:4. h V. 33; ch. 13:5; Phil. 2:21; comp. II Cor. 12:14; see Rom. 15:2. i See "Fraternal-ity," Pa. 13:1.

7 Gr. the other's. See Rom. 13:8. k Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.

25 l See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.

m Comp. ch. 8:7; Acts 10:15. n See "Food," Gen. 9:3. o Conscience, Acts 24:16.

q Earth, Gen. 2:1 r Comp. ch. 5:10.

*LORD'S SUPPER (Gr. Eucharist).—I Cor. 11:20. Called Communion of Blood of Christ—I Cor. 10:16. Called the Breaking of Bread—Acts 2:42, 20:7.

Instances of.—Appointed by Christ—Mt. 26:26-30; Mk. 14:12-17. Lu. 22:15-18. But not identical—Mt. 26:26; Mk. 14:22. Cf. Lu. 22:15-18 and I Co. 22:19, 20. Enjoined by Apostles—Acts 2:42. Observed by Disciples—Acts 2:42; 20:7; I Cor. 11:20-26.

Its Purpose.—To proclaim the Lord's Death—I Cor. 11:26 To commemorate Jesus—Lu. 2:19; I Cor. 11:24, 25. For a Communion of Brethren—I Cor. 10:16, 17. For Spiritual Sustenance—Mt. 26:26-28; Mk. 14:22-24; Lu. 22:19, 20; John 6:52-57.

Paul's Teaching respecting it.—Was direct from Christ—I Cor. 11:23. The Reason for assembling—I Cor. 11:20. Must eat worthily—I Cor. 11:27. Was abused in Corinth—I Cor. 11:21 f. Must prove himself—I Cor. 11:28-31. Must partake jointly—I Cor. 10:17; 11:33. No Communion with

^a Comp. Lu. 10:8.
^b See "Food," Gen. 9:3.
^c Conscience, Acts 24:16.

^d Comp. ch. 8:7, 10-12.
^e Man, Gen. 2:7.
^f Offering, Gen. 22:2. [31:54.
^g Sacrifice, Gen. 19:4.
^h See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.
ⁱ See "Example," I Cor. 4:16.

^j See ch. 9:19; comp. Rom. 14:16. [8:21.
^k Liberty, Rom.

^l Or, *If I by grace partake.*
^m Comp. ch. 9:1.
ⁿ Evil, Ps. 97:10.
^o See Rom. 14:6.

^p Drink, Hos. Col. 3:17.
^q II Pet. 4:11.
^r See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.
^s Glory, Ps. 7:3.
^t Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.

^u See ch. 8:13; comp. Acts 24:16.
^v Occasion of Stumbling, Ps. 119:166; Mt. 11:6.
^w The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.
^x The Greeks, Acts 11:20.
^y The Church, Acts 20:28.

^z Paul, Acts 8:1.
^a See ch. 9:22; Rom. 15:2; comp. Gal. 1:10.
^b See "Pleasure," II Tim. 3:4.
^c See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.

^d Ch. 13:6; Phil. 2:21; comp. II Cor. 12:14; see Rom. 15:2.
^e Seeking, Lu. 13:24.
^f Selfishness, Phil. 2:4.
^g See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.
^h I Thess. 2:16; comp. Rom. 11:14.
ⁱ Salvation, Acts 2:40.

disposed to go; "whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for 'conscience' sake. 28 But "if any "man say unto you, This hath been 'offered in sacrifice, eat not, 'for his sake that showed it, and for conscience' sake: 29 conscience, I say, not thine own, but the other's; for 'why is my 'liberty judged by another conscience? 30¹ If I partake with 'thankfulness, "why am I "evil spoken of for that for which I "give thanks? 31 Whether therefore ye eat, or "drink, or "whatsoever ye do, "do all to the "glory of God. 32 "Give no "occasion of stumbling, either to "Jews, or to "Greeks, or to "the church of God: 33 even as "I also^a please all men in all things, "not seeking mine own profit, "but the profit of the many, that they may be^b 'saved. 1 Be ye **II** 'imitators of me, even as I also^k am of 'Christ.

2 Now "I praise you that ye "remember me in all things, and "hold fast the "traditions, even as I delivered them to you. 3 But I would have you "know, that the "'head of every man is Christ; and "the head of the "woman is the man; and the "head of Christ is "God. 4 Every man "praying or "prophesying, having his head covered, "dishonoreth his head. 5 But every "woman praying or

Var. Read.—V. 30. with thankfulness—So MAS.; with thanks *geh. Ev.*; by grace, amidst thanks. SCHM. Chap. 11.—V. 2. traditions—(So *Al. Da. Me.*; or, lessons, *Be. DeW.* (the commands as I commanded them to you), *Sta.*; instructions, FIN. Vs. 4, 5. prophesying—i.e. *discouraging in the spirit*, *Al. DeW. Me.* V. 7. ought not—So *Al. DeW. Me.*; is not bound, *Ev. R.* V. 8. of—out of, *Al. FIN.* V. 10. a sign of authority—i.e. a sign of *her husband's* authority over her, *Al. DeW. Ev. Me. Ol. R.* *Sta.*; i.e. a token of her dignity and power. *Wo.*; have authority over her head, a *wyrg.*; authority, FIN.;

prophesying with her head unveiled dishonoreth her head; for it is one and the same thing as if she were 'shaven. 6 For if a woman is not 'veiled, let her also be 'shorn: but if it is a 'shame to a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be veiled. 7 For a man indeed ought not to have his head veiled, forasmuch as he is the "image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man. 8 For "the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man: 9 for neither was the man created for the woman; but "the woman for the man: 10 for this cause ought the woman to have a sign of authority on her head, because of the "angels. 11 Nevertheless, neither is the woman without the man, nor the man without the woman, in the Lord. 12 For as the woman is of the man, so is the man also by the woman; but "all things are "of God. 13 'Judge ye "in yourselves: is it seemly that a woman pray unto God unveiled? 14 Doth not even "nature itself 'teach you, that, if a man have long "hair, it is a dishonor to him? 15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering. 16 But if any man seemeth to be "contentious, "we have no such "custom, neither "the churches of God.

17 But in giving you this have a power upon, SCHM. V. 16. seemeth—seem, *Al. DeW.*; thinks, is minded, *Ev. Me. Ol. R.* EDW. FIN. GOU.; presumes, *Wo.*; believes he may, SCHM. such custom—i.e. as for women to wear the hair uncovered, *Be. Ol. Ev.*; i.e. as to be contentious, *Me. DeW. Ev. R.*

Var. Read.—V. 28. offered in sacrifice—offered in sacrifice simply, or, is sacrificial (meat), N.A.B., *Edd.* Chap. 11.—V. 17. in that—in this that I command . . . *NC² D² Ti. Tr.² WH¹*; this I command, not praising you, for, *A C.* La. Tr.¹ WH² Al.*

10 ^o Angels, I Pet. 1:12. 12 ^p II Cor. 5:18. 13 ^q Or, among. 14 ^r Nature, Gal. 2:15. ^s Instruction, Is. 54:13. ^t Hair, II Sam. 14:26. 16 ^v See "Strife," Pr. 26:21. ^w Comp. ch. 9:1-3, 6 with ch. 4:5. ^x Custom, Acts 6:14. ^y See ch. 7:17.

¹ Imitators, Phil. 4:17.
^k See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.
^l Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

^m Comp. vs. 17, 22.
ⁿ Praise, Ju. 5:3.
^o Ch. 4:17; 15:2; I Thess. 1:6; 3:6.
^p II Thess. 2:15; 3:6.
^q Traditions, II Thess. 3:6.

^r Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
^s Head, Pr. 20:29.
^t Eph. 1:22; 4:15; 5:23; Col. 1:18; 2:19.
^u See "Marrriage," Gen. 6:2.
^v Eph. 5:23; comp. Gen. 3:16.
^w Woman, Ruth. 3:9.
^x See ch. 3:23.
^y God, Gen. 1:1.

^z Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
^a Prophecy, Dan. 2:20.
^b See Acts 13:1; I Thess. 5:20.
^c See "Honor," Mal. 1:6.
^d Dishonor, I Cor. 15:43.

^e See "Teaching of Paul" on "Women," Acts 8:1.
^f See Lu. 2:36; Acts 21:9; comp. ch. 14:34.
^g Comp. Deut. 21:12.

^h Veil, Heb. 6:19.
ⁱ See "Hair," II Sam. 14:26.
^j Shame, Phil. 3:19.

^k Man made in the image of God, Gen. 2:7.
^l Gen. 1:26; 5:1; 9:6; Jas. 3:9.

^m Gen. 2:21-23; I Tim. 2:13.

ⁿ Gen. 2:18.
^o See Rom. 11:36. 13 ^r Comp. Lu. 12:57. 14 ^s Nature, Gal. 2:15. 15 ^t Instruction, Is. 54:13. 16 ^v See "Strife," Pr. 26:21. 17 ^w Comp. ch. 9:1-3, 6 with ch. 4:5. ^x Custom, Acts 6:14. ^y See ch. 7:17.

Demons—I Cor. 10:20, 21. See "Church"—Acts 20:22. "Ordinances"—Lev. 5:10.

^a Paul, Acts 8:1.
^b Comp. vs. 2:22.
^c Praise, Ju. 5:3.
^d See "Congregation," Heb. 2:12.

¹⁸
¹ Or, in congregation.
^e The Church, Acts 20:28.
^f See "Strife," Pr. 26:21.
^g See "Unity," I Cor. 1:10.
^h Comp. ch. 3:3.
ⁱ Factions, II Cor. 12:21.
² Gr. *schisms*.
¹⁹
^j Comp. Mt. 18:7; Lu. 17:1; I Tim. 4:1; II Pet. 2:1.
³ Gr. *heresies*.
^k I John 2:19; comp. Deut. 13:3.
^l See "Approval," Rom. 5:4.

²⁰
^m The Lord's Supper, I Cor. 10:16.
ⁿ Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
²¹
^o See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.
^p Hunger, Deut. 8:3. [12].
^q Comp. Jude.
^r Drunkenness, Pr. 23:29.

²²
^s House, Deut. 24:10. [18:9].
^t Homes, Lev. 19:33.
^u See "Food," Gen. 9:3; [4:18].
^v Drink, Hos. 9:4.
^w See "Con-tempt," I Cor. 16:11.
^x See ch. 10:32.
⁴ Or, congregation.
^y God, Gen. 1:1.
^z Comp. Jas. 2:6. [3:19].
^a Shame, Phil. 2:6.
^b The Poor, Deut. 24:14.
⁵ Or, have nothing.
⁶ Or, shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

²³
^c Ch. 15:3; comp. Gal. 1:12; Col. 3:25.
^d P. Vs. 23-24. Mt. 26:26-28; Mk. 14:22-24; Lu. 22:17-20; comp. ch. 10:16. [19:2].
^e Night, Ps. 137:6.
^f See "Suffering of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

⁷ Or, delivered up.
^g Bread, Gen. 3:19.
^h Body, Num. 25:3. 8 Many ancient authorities read *is broken for you*. See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22. ^k Memorial, Is. 57:8. ²⁵ I see ch. 10:16. ^m Covenants, Gen. 17:2. ⁿ II Cor. 3:6; see Lu. 22:20. ^o Blood, Lev. 17:11. ^p See "Salvation through the Blood of Jesus," Acts 2:40.

charge, ^a I 'praise you not, that ye ^a come together not for the better but for the worse. 18 For first of all, when ye come together ¹ in the 'church, I hear that ¹ ² divisions exist among you; and I partly believe it. 19 For there ¹ must be also ³ factions among you, ^k that they that are ¹ approved may be made manifest among you. 20 When therefore ye assemble yourselves together, it is not possible to eat the ^m Lord's supper: 21 for in your ^o eating each one taketh before other his own supper; and one is ^p hungry, and ^q another is ^r drunken. 22 What, have ye not ^s 'houses to ^t eat and to ^u drink in? or ^w despise ye the ^v church of ^v God, and ^z put them to shame ^b that ⁵ have not? What shall I say to you? ⁶ shall I praise you? In this I praise you not. 23 For I ^c received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, that the ^d Lord Jē-sūs in the ^e night in which he was ⁷ betrayed took ^o bread; 24 and when he had ^h given thanks, he brake it, and said, This is my ⁱ body, which ^j is ^j for you: this do in ^k remembrance of me. 25 In like manner also ^l the cup, after supper, saying, This cup is the ^m new covenant in my ^o blood: this do, as often as ye drink it, in remembrance of me. 26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and

Var. Read.—V. 19. factions.—So *Al. Da. Me. Ol. n marg.*; sects, opinions, *Ev.*; rather, self-assertions and headstrong opinions, *Ev.*; heresies, *n*; parties, *FIN.* V. 20. it . . . eat.—So *Be.*; this is not to eat, *DeW. Ev. Ol. Sta. Rū.* (perhaps); it is not (you do not come) to eat, *Al. Wo.*; it is not an eating of, *GO. EL. FIN.*; it is not (possible) to eat, *Me. EDW. FIN. (all.)*. *SCHM.* V. 22. have not?—So *Al.*; have nothing, are poor, *Be. DeW. Ev. Me. Ol. Sta. EDW.*; have nothing (to eat), *SCHM.* ^a marg. V. 23. that—how that, *n*. V. 25. This . . . blood.—So *Al. DeW. Ol. Rū.*

drink the cup, ye proclaim the Lord's ^a death till he come. 27 Wherefore whosoever shall eat the bread or drink the cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner, shall be ^j guilty of the body and the blood of the Lord. 28 But let ^a a man ¹ prove himself, and so let him eat of the bread, and drink of the cup. 29 For he that eateth and drinketh, eateth and drinketh ^u judgment unto himself, if he ^o discern not the body. 30 For this cause many among you are ^v weak and sickly, and not a few ^w sleep. 31 But if we ¹⁰ discerned ourselves, we should not be judged. 32 But ¹¹ when we are judged, we are ^z chastened of the Lord, ^b that we may not be condemned with ^c the ^d world. 33 Wherefore, my ^e ^g brethren, when ^h ye come together to eat, wait one for another. 34 If any man is hungry, let him eat ^j at home; that your coming together be not unto judgment. And the rest ^k will I ^l set in order ^m whensoever I come.

12 Now concerning ⁿ spiritual ^g gifts, brethren, I ^q would not have you ^r ignorant. 2 ^s Ye know that when ye were ^t Gēn'tiles ye were ^u led away unto those ^x dumb ^y idols, howsoever ye might be led. 3 Wherefore I make known unto you, that no man speaking

Sta. FIN.; By my blood this cup is the new covenant, *Me.*; in—for, *Var. FIN.* V. 27. in . . . manner—unworthily, *n*. V. 29. if he discern not—not discerning (i.e. not appreciating rightly the body), *Al. DeW. Ev. Me. Sta.*; if he do not distinguish (from common food), *Ol. Rū. Wo.*; not distinguishing, *FIN.* V. 31. discerned ourselves—judged aright of, *Al. Me.*; same word as discern, v. 29. Chap. 12.—V. 3. make . . . unto—give you to understand, *n*.

Var. Read.—V. 18. the—*Omit. N A B C D. Edd.* (i.e. come together in congregation). V. 24. which is—So *N* A B C**. *Edd.*; which is broken, *N* C* D E*, and most *Versions*, ^a marg. (*Scr. perhaps*).

4:3; see ch. 6:11. ^t Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. ^u Gentiles, Is. 49:4. ^v See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10. ^w Comp. I Thess. 1:9. ^x Hab. 2:18 f.; comp. Ps. 115:5; Is. 46:7; Jer. 10:5. ^y Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.

²⁶
^q Death and Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 21:21.

²⁷
^r Comp. Heb. 10:29.

²⁸
^s Man, Gen. 2:7. ^t II Cor. 13:5; Gal. 6:4; comp. Mt. 26:22.

²⁹
^u Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.
^g Gr. *discriminate*.

³⁰
^v Weak, I Cor. 9:22. [26:12].
^w Sleep, I Sam. 30:6.
^x See Acts 7:60.

³¹
¹⁰ Gr. *discriminated*.

³²
¹¹ Or, when we are judged of the Lord, we are chastened.

^y Chastening, Pr. 3:11.

^z II Sam. 7:14; Ps. 94:12; Heb. 12:7-10; Rev. 3:19.

^a See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.

^b See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.

^c See ch. 1:20.
^d The World, Rev. 10:6.

³³
^e Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

^f See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.

^g See "The Church," Acts 20:28.

^h See "The Lord's Supper," I Cor. 10:16.

³⁴
ⁱ See v. 21.

^j See "Teaching of Paul" on "Church Government," Acts 8:1.

^k Ch. 7:17; 16:1; see ch. 4:17.

^m See ch. 4:19.

¹
ⁿ Ch. 14:1; comp. 5:4.

^o Spiritual, Job 4:15.

^p See "Gifts of the Spirit," John 14:16.

^q See Rom. 1:13.

^r Ignorance, Acts 17:23.

²
^s Comp. 2:11 f.; I Pet. 1:1.

3
a See "The Holy Spirit," John 14:16.
b I John 4:2 f.; comp. Mt. 22:43; Rev. 1:10.
c God, Gen. 1:1.
d See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
e See "Curses," Gen. 4:11.
f See Rom. 9:3.
g See John 13:13; Rom. 10:9.
4
h See Rom. 12:6 f.; comp. v. 11; Eph. 4:4-11; Heb. 2:4.
i Gifts of the Spirit, John 14:16.
5
j See "Minister," Acts 15:39.
6
k Labor, Ex. 23:12.
l One God alone, Gen. 1:1.
m Comp. ch. 15:28; Eph. 1:23; 4:6.
7
n Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.
o Eph. 4:12; comp. vs. 12-30; ch. 14:26.
8
p Words, Ps. 15:23.
q Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.
r Ch. 2:6; comp. II Cor. 1:12.
s Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
t Comp. ch. 2:11, 16; Rom. 15:14; II Cor. 2:14; 4:6; 8:7; 11:6.
9 u Faith, Heb. 11:1. v Comp. ch. 13:2; II Cor. 4:13.
w Vs. 28, 30. x Healing, Jer. 30:13. 10 y Miracles, Mk. 16:17. z V. 28 f.; Gal. 3:5. 11 Gr. powers. a Prophecy, Dan. 2:29. b Comp. ch. 11:4; 13:2, 8. c Comp. ch. 14:29; I John 4:1. d Spirits, Job 4:15. e Vs. 28, 30; ch. 13:1; 14:2 ff. f Tongues, Mk. 16:17. g See v. 4. h Rom. 12:4; see ch. 10:17. i Body, Num. 25:8. j See "Unity," I Cor. 1:10. k See v. 27.

in the Spirit of God saith, 'Jē-sūs is 'ān-āth-ē-mā; and no man can say, Jē-sūs is 'o Lord, but in the Holy Spirit.
4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. 5 And there are diversities of ministrations, and the same Lord. 6 And there are diversities of workings, but the same God, who worketh all things in all. 7 But to each one is given the manifestation of the Spirit to profit withal. 8 For to one is given through the Spirit the word of wisdom; and to another the word of knowledge, according to the same Spirit: 9 to another faith, in the same Spirit; and to another gifts of healings, in the one Spirit; 10 and to another workings of miracles; and to another prophecy; and to another discernings of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; and to another the interpretation of tongues: 11 but all these worketh the one and the same Spirit, dividing to each one severally even as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of the body, being many, are one body; so

Var. Rend.—V. 10, prophecy—i.e. speaking in the spirit, *Al. DeW.* V. 24, lacked—is inferior, *DeW. Me. Ol. Ra.*

also is Christ. 13 For in one Spirit were we all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether bond or free; and were all made to drink of one Spirit. 14 For the body is not one member, but many. 15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; it is not therefore not of the body. 16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; it is not therefore not of the body. 17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling? 18 But now hath God set the members each one of them in the body, even as it pleased him. 19 And if they were all one member, where were the body? 20 But now they are many members, but one body. 21 And the eye cannot say to the hand, I have no need of thee: or again the head to the feet, I have no need of you. 22 Nay, much rather, those members of the body which seem to be more feeble are necessary: 23 and those parts of the body, which we think to be less honorable, upon these we bestow more abundant honor; and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness; 24 whereas our comely parts have no need: but God tempered the body together, giving more abundant honor to that part which lacked; 25 that there should be no

l Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
13
m Comp. Eph. 2:18.
n Baptism, Rom. 6:3.
o The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.
p Gal. 3:28; Col. 3:11; comp. Rom. 3:22.
q Eph. 2:13-18; The Greeks, Acts 11:20.
r Bondage, John 8:33.
s Freedom, John 8:32.
t See "Liberty," Rom. 8:21.
u Drink, Hos. 4:18.
v Comp. John 7:37-39.
15
w Foot, Gen. 18:4.
x Hand, Gen. 18:12.
16
y Ear, Ex. 29:20.
z Eye, Ps. 17:8.
18
a God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.
b See v. 28.
c See v. 11; comp. Rom. 12:6.
d Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.
23
e Honor, Mal. 1:6.
2 Or, put on.

* INTERPRETATION.—Act of rendering the Obscure clear. Of Dreams—Gen. 40:5, 8, 12, 16, 18; Ju. 7:16; Dan. 2:4-7, 9, 16, 24-26, 30, 36, 45; 4:6; 7, 9, 18, 19, 24; 5:12; 7:16. Of Tongues.—I Cor. 12:10.
Of Words.—Mk. 5:41; 15:34. Of Names.—Mt. 1:23; Mt. 16:18; Mk. 15:22; John 1:41, 42; 9:7; Acts 4:36; 9:36; 13:8; Heb. 7:2.
Of Writing on the Wall.—Dan. 5:7, 8, 15, 26.
Private.—II Pet. 1:20. Each hath—I Cor. 14:26.
Interpreters.—Gen. 42:23; Job 33:23. Joseph.—Gen. 40:12.
Wisdom as—Eccl. 8:1. Daniel.—Dan. 5:12. In Church—I Cor. 14:28.

† SMELLING.—Sense of—I Cor. 12:17. Of Raiment.—Gen. 27:27; Ps. 45:8; Song of Sol. 4:11. Substitute—Incense—Ex. 30:38. Sweet Savor—Gen. 8:21. Lebanon—Song of Sol. 4:11. Sweet Odors—Lev. 26:31; Phil. 4:18. Breath—Song of Sol. 7:8. Idols incapable of—Deut. 4:28; Ps. 115:6. Fire—Dan. 3:27. Battle—Job 39:25.
Fragrance of.—Spikenard—Song of Sol. 1:12. Vines—Song of Sol. 2:13. Oils—Song of Sol. 4:10. Mandrakes—Song of Sol. 7:13.
Figurative.—Of Israel—Hos. 14:6.

a See "Affliction," Pa. 9:10.
b Honor, Mal. 1:8.
1 Or, glorified.
c Rejoicing, Pa. 30:5.

d See "The Church," Acts 20:28.
e V. 12; comp. ch. 1:2; Eph. 1:23; 4:12; Col. 1:18, 24; 2:19.

f Body, Num. 25:8.
g See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
h Eph. 5:30; see Rom. 12:5.
2 Or, members each in his part.

i God, Gen. 1:1.
j See v. 18.
k See "Ministers," Acts 15:39.
l See ch. 10:32.
m Apostles, Mt. 10:5.

n Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
o Eph. 2:20; 3:5; see Acts 13:1.
p See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.

q See Acts 13:1.
r Miracles, Mk. 16:17.
3 Or, powers.
e Gifts of the Spirit, John 14:16.

t Healing, Jer. 30:13.
u Help, Acts 26:22.
v Government, Neh. 8:9.
4 Or, wise counsels.
v See v. 10.

x Tongues, Mk. 16:17.
30
y Interpretation, I Cor. 12:10.

31
z Ch. 14:1, 39.
1
a Paul, Acts 8:1.
b Man, Gen. 2:7.
c Angels, I Pet. 1:12.

schism in the body; but *that* the members should have the same care one for another. 26 And whether one member ^asuffereth, all the members suffer with it; or *one* member is ^bhonored, all the members ^crejoice with it. 27 Now ye are ^dthe body of ^eChrist, and ^fseverally members thereof. 28 And ^gGod hath ^hset ⁱsome in ^jthe church, first ^kapostles, secondly ^lprophets, thirdly ^mteachers, then ⁿmiracles, then ^ogifts of ^phealings, ^qhelps, ^rgovernments, ^sdivers ^tkinds of ^utongues. 29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all *workers* of ^vmiracles? 30 have all gifts of healings? do all speak with tongues? do all ^winterpret? 31 But ^xdesire earnestly the greater gifts. And moreover a most excellent way show I unto you.

13 If ^yI speak with the tongues of ^zmen and of ^aangels, but have not ^blove, I am

Var. Rend.—V. 27. severally—a of a part (i.e. belonging to the earthly portion of the ideal church). Ev. V. 28. helps—i.e. the functions of the diaconate, Me. governments—Or, wise counsels, r. marg.; i.e. the functions of the presbyterate, Me. V. 31. moreover . . . show—a still more excellent way I shew, r. desire earnestly—So Wo.: seek zealously, Sta. Al. Be. DeW. Ev. Me. Ol. Ru.; be zealous after, FIN. a most excellent way—a more excellent way (rather, an eminently excellent way, Al.) Vulg. Chrys. Be. Me. Da.; a way in addition, Ev.; a super-excellent way, FIN.; a way above all others, MAS. Chap. 13.—V. 3. bestow—More lit. dole out in food, Ev. VIN. FIN. EDW. MAS. Vs. 4-7. "Love suffers long, shows kindness."

Love envies not, makes no self-display; Is not puffed up, behaves not unseemly; Seeks not her advantage, is not embittered; Imputes not evil, rejoices not at wrong, but shares in the joy of the truth. All things she tolerates, all things she believes; All things she hopes for, all things she endures." FIN.

become sounding ^abrass, or a ^bclanging ^ccymbal. 2 And if I have ^dthe gift of ^eprophecy, and know all ^fmysteries and ^gall knowledge; and if I have ^hall faith, so as to ⁱremove ^jmountains, but have not love, I am nothing. 3 And if I ^kbestow all my ^lgoods to feed the ^mpoor, and if I ⁿgive my body ^oto be ^pburned, but have not love, it profiteth me nothing. 4 Love ^qsuffereth long, and is ^rkind; love ^senvieth not; love ^tvaunteth not itself, is not ^upuffed up, ^vdoth not behave itself unseemly, ^wseeketh not its own, is not ^xprovoked, ^ytaketh not account of ^zevil; ^arejoiceth not in ^bunrighteousness, but ^crejoiceth with the ^dtruth; ^ebeareth all things, ^fbelieveth all things, ^ghopeth all things, endureth all things. 8 Love never faileth: but whether *there be* prophecies, they shall be done away; whether *there be* tongues, they shall cease; whether *there be* knowledge, it shall be done away. 9 For we

V. 4. vaunteth—Rather, displays, Al. Be. Me. Wo. V. 5. taketh . . . evil—i.e. which is done to us, Me. V. 7. beareth—So practically (rather, is proof against, Ev.) Al. DeW. Field, Me. Sta. Wo. Covereth, a marg. (i.e. Covers other men's faults, Be. Al. and Ru. perhaps) GOU. SCHM. V. 8. prophecies—i.e. speaking in the spirit, Var.; speaking in tongues, SCHM.

Var. Read.—Chap. 13.—V. 3. to be burned—So C D, La. Tr. Tr. Al. Ser.; that I may glory, N A B, 17, THEB. WH. (difference of one letter in Greek).

d See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21. e Puffed up, I Tim. 8:5. f Ch. 4:6. g Self-denial, Mt. 16:24. h See ch. 10:24; comp. Phil. 2:21. i Selfishness, Phil. 2:4. j See "Anger," Pr. 15:1. k II Cor. 5:10. l Evil, Pa. 9:10. m Comp. II Thess. 2:12. n See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. o Comp. II John 4; III John 3 f. p Truth, John 14:6. q Ch. 9:12. r See "Forgiveness," Pr. 25:21. s Or, covereth, Comp. I Pet. 4:8. t See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21. u Hope, Pr. 23:18.

d Brass, Josh. 22:8.
e Comp. Pa. 150:5 Sept.
f See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.

2
g See v. 8; ch. 11:4; 14:1, 39; Acts 13:1; comp. Mt. 7:22.

h Mystery, I Cor. 15:51.
i See Rom. 15:14.
j Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
k Ch. 12:9.

l Faith, Heb. 11:1.
m Mt. 17:20; 21:21.
n Mountains, Ex. 3:12.

3
o See "Liberal-ity," Rom. 12:8.
p See "Almsgiving," Job 29:13.
q Goods, Num. 32:9.

r Wealth, Josh. 22:8.
s The Poor, Deut. 24:14.
t Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.
u Dan. 3:28.

v Many ancient authorities read that I may glory.
w See "Fire," Lev. 10:2.

4
w See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.
x Longsuffering, I Tim. 1:16.

y Pr. 10:12; 17:9; I Thess. 5:14; I Pet. 4:8.
z Kindness, Zech. 7:9.

a See "Jealousy," Ex. 34:13.
b Comp. Acts 7:9.
c See "Pride," Pa. 10:2.

* LOVE.—Song of Sol. 8:6, 7; Lu. 7:42, 47; I Cor. 8:1; 13:1-13; 16:14; Eph. 5:2; Phil. 1:9; Col. 3:12-14; I Thess. 5:8; I Tim. 1:6.

Source is in God.—I John 4:16.
Love of God.—For Men.—Ex. 20:6; Deut. 5:10; 7:9; 10:18; II Sam. 12:24; Job 7:17; Ps. 91:14; 103:18, 14; Pr. 8:17; Mt. 5:48-49; 10:29-31; 18:1-14; Lu. 6:35; 12:9; 7; John 14:21; 13:26; 17:23, 26; II Cor. 9:7; 13:19; II Thess. 2:16; I Tim. 2:3, 4; II Pet. 3:9, 15; I John 3:1; Jude 21.

He manifests His Love for Man.—Pa. 31:19, 21; 90:1; Pr. 3:12; Is. 38:17; 56:8, 7; Jer. 32:18; Mal. 3:16-18; Mt. 5:45; I Cor. 2:9; Heb. 11:16; 12:16.

By sending His Son.—John 3:16; 14:21, 23; 15:13; 20:26; Rom. 5:8; 8:31, 32, 38, 39; II Cor. 5:14-19; Gal. 2:20; Eph. 1:3-14; 2:4-7; 3:1-6; Col. 1:9, 20; Titus 3:4-6; I John 4:7-19; For Israel.—Ex. 6:7, 8; Deut. 4:37; 7:7, 8, 12, 13; 13:17; 29:5; Is. 43:3, 4; 63:9; Zeph. 3:17; Mal. 1:1-5; 14; I Thess. 1:28, 29.
His Love manifested.—Ex. 6:7, 8; 9:1; Lev. 25:42; 26:12; Deut. 28:9; 32:9-14; Is. 5:1-4; 49:14-23; 54:5-17; Jer. 31:1-14; Hos. 11:4.

For Christ.—Mt. 3:17; 13:18; 17:5; Mk. 9:7; Lu. 9:35; John 3:35; 5:20; 15:9; 17:23, 24, 26.
Love for God.—Deut. 7:9; 10:12; 11:1, 22; 19:9; 30:6, 16, 20; Josh. 23:11; Ju. 5:31; Pa. 5:11; 18:1; 31:23; 37:4; 68:5, 6.

⁹
a Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
b V. 12; see ch. 8:2.
c Prophecy, Can. 2:29.
¹⁰
d Perfection, Heb. 6:1.
¹¹
e See "Paul," Acts 8:1.
f See "Children," Gen. 3:16.
g See "Mind," Job 38:36.
h Man, Gen. 2:7.
¹²
i Comp. II Cor. 5:7; Phil. 3:12; Jas. 1:23.
j Mirror, Ex. 38:8.
k See "Darkness," Job 38:9.
l See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.
m Gr. in a riddle.
n Face, Is. 6:2.
o Gen. 32:30; Num. 12:8; I John 3:2.
p See ch. 8:3.
¹³
p Faith, Heb. 11:1. [23:18].
q Hope, Pr. 18:1. [4:23:11].
r See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.

^{ab} know in part, and we 'prophecy in part; 10 but when that which is ^a perfect is come, that which is in part shall be done away. 11 When ^c I was a 'child, I spake as a child, I felt as a child, I ^o thought as a child: now that I am become a ^h man, I have put away childish things. 12 For now we 'see in a 'mirror, ^k ¹¹ darkly; but then ^m face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know fully even as also I ^o was fully known. 13 But now abideth ^p faith, ^q hope, love, these three; and the ² greatest of these is love.

14 yet ["] desire earnestly ["] spiritual gifts, but rather that

Var. Rend.—V. 11. child—So GOU; rather, babe, Var. FIN. am—So GOU. SCHM.; have, Var. FIN. childish things—*Lit.* the things of a child, Var. FIN.; childishness, EDW. V. 12. in a—So GOU; by means of, Scott, FIN. SCHM. darkly—*So nearly* DeW. Ol. (*lit.* in a riddle. [see] by aid of a dark discourse [*viz.* the gospel revelation], Al. Me.; look upon a riddle [*viz.* God's deep counsel of redemption], Ev. perhaps, so Rn. nearly; in (the shape of) a riddle, FIN.; in a riddle, EDW. GOU.; riddle-like, SCHM. fully (twice)—clearly, SCHM.; omit, R. V. 13.

69:36; 73:25, 26; 97:10; Pr. 23:26; Lu. 11:42; 8:28; I Cor. 8:3; II Thess. 3:5; I John 5:2-5.
With all the Heart—Deut. 6:5; 11:13; 13:3; 30:6; Josh. 22:5; Mt. 22:37; Mk. 12:30; Lu. 10:27.
Love of Christ.—Passeth Knowledge—Eph. 3:17-19. Constraining—II Cor. 5:14. To the Father—John 14:31. For the Lost—Is. 40:11; Mt. 23:37; Mk. 3:5; 10:21; Lu. 19:10. For His Church—Eph. 5:2, 25, 29. For John the Apostle—John 13:23; 19:26; 20:2; 21:7, 20. For Peter—Lu. 22:31-32. For His Disciples—John 14:21; 15:9-15; Rom. 8:35-39; Gal. 2:20; II Thess. 2:13; I John 4:19; Rev. 1:5; 3:9, 19. For Lazarus, Mary and Martha—John 11:5, 33-36.
Love for Christ.—Mt. 10:37-39; 26:35; Mk. 16:10; Lu. 7:37-50; 23:27, 55, 56; 24:1-10; John 8:42; 10:17; 11:16; 13:37; 14:21-24; 19:38-42; 20:1-18; 21:15-17; II Cor. 8:8, 9; Jas. 1:12; I Pet. 1:8.
For Brethren.—Ps. 33:1-3; Mal. 2:10; John 13:14, 15, 34, 35; 15:12, 13, 17; Acts 2:13; 28:15; Rom. 12:14-16; 13:8; 14:19, 21; 15:1-7; I Cor. 10:24; 16:22; Gal. 5:13-15; 8:1, 2, 10; Eph. 4:2, 32; Phil. 2:2; I Thess. 3:12; 4:9, 10, 18; Col. 2:2; Philemon 6; Heb. 13:1; I Pet. 1:22; 2:17; 3:8; 4:8; 3:10-19, 23; 4:7-11, 20, 21; 5:2.
For Neighbors.—Ex. 20:17; Job 31:16-22; 42:11; Pr. 17:9; Mt. 7:12.
As Thyself—Lev. 19:18; Mt. 19:19; 22:39, 40; Mk. 12:31, 33; Lu. 10:25-37; Rom. 13:8-10; Gal. 5:14, 15; Jas. 2:8.
For Friends.—Ex. 32:31, 32; I Sam. 16:21; 18:1, 16; 20:16, 17; II Sam. 1:26; I Ki. 5:1; 18:4; Neh. 5:17-19; Pr. 17:17; 18:24; 27:10; Lu. 7:2-10; John 11:11; 15:13-15.
Love for Enemies.—Ex. 23:4, 5; Pr. 24:17; Mt. 5:43, 44, 46; Lu. 6:27, 32, 35; Acts 7:60; 26:29; Rom. 12:20; I Cor. 13:5.
For Sojourners.—Ex. 22:21; Lev. 19:34; 25:35; Deut. 10:18, 19; II Ki. 6:21-23; Jer. 2:25.
Love for Children.—Gen. 22:2; 30:1; 44:20; II Sam. 1:23; 18:33; Ps. 127:3-5; Is. 2:17-18; Mk. 10:13-16; Lu. 18:15-17; Titus 2:4.
Man's Love for his Fellow-man.—Ps. 133:1-3; Mt. 23:34-

ye may 'prophecy. 2 For he that 'speaketh in a 'tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto ^b God; for no man ^s understandeth; but in the ^c spirit he speaketh ^d mysteries. 3 But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men ¹ edification, and ^h exhortation, and ⁱ consolation. 4 He that speaketh in a tongue ⁵ edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth ⁶ edifieth the 'church. 5 Now I would have you all speak with tongues, but ^k rather that ye should prophecy: and greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he ⁱ interpret, now—the church may receive

now—*i.e.* this being so, Al. DeW. Ev. Me. Ol. Sta. VIN. MAS. GOU. SCHM.; *i.e.* in this life, Rn. Wo. abideth—*i.e.* continues in the life to come, Me. DeW. Ev. VIN. FIN. MAS.; *i.e.* continues in this present life, Chrys. Rn.; remains as in a reckoning, Be. Chap. 14.—V. 1. desire earnestly—So GOU.; be zealous about SCHM. strive after, Al. DeW. Me. Ol. (covet and cherish, Wo.) prophesy—*i.e.* speak in the spirit: so throughout the chapter; speak out of inspiration, SCHM. V. 2. in a tongue—*Not necessarily in a foreign tongue, Ev. so vs. 13, 14 and in throughout; in the language of tongues, SCHM. V. 3. exhortation—So SCHM.; comfort, GOU. R. V. 4. edifieth—See ch. 8:1.*
40; Mk. 9:41; Lu. 6:31-35; I Cor. 10:24; Gal. 6:1, 2, 10; Eph. 4:2, 32; Phil. 2:2; I Thess. 5:8, 13, 14; Jas. 1:12.
Love of Man and Woman.—Gen. 24:67; 29:18-20, 30, 32; 34:3, 12; Ju. 16:4; Ruth Chaps. 2-4; I Sam. 1:5; II Sam. 13:1; I Ki. 11:1; II Chr. 11:21; Eth. 2:17; Song of Sol. 1:4, 7; 2:4-8; 3:2; 4:1, 7-10; 5:1, 9, 16; Hos. 3:1; John 11:5, 36; Eph. 5:25, 28-31; Col. 3:19; Titus 2:4.
Love for God cannot exist with: Love of the World—I John 2:15; Jas. 4:4. Love of Mammon—Mt. 6:24; Lu. 16:13. Love of Self—Mt. 10:39; 16:25-26; Mk. 8:35-36; Lu. 9:24-25; John 12:25-26. Love of Satan—Ps. 97:10; Mt. 4:10; Lu. 4:8; John 12:31; 14:30. Sinful Fear—I Tim. 1:7; I John 4:18. Hatred of a Brother—Mt. 5:22; I John 3:10-16; 4:20-21. Love's Antagonism with Sin—Gen. 18:23-33; Ex. 20:3; Deut. 7:10-11; 10:17-18; Ps. 27:5; 97:10; Is. 63:1-4; Hos. 3:1; Mt. 23:37-39; 26:48-50; 27:3-5; Lu. 15:11-32; John 13:21-27; I Cor. 4:21; Heb. 12:6; Rev. 2:2-6; 2:9-10; 2:13-16; 2:19-28; 3:1-5; 3:8-12; 3:15-21.
Love as an Active Principle.—John 14:15; Gal. 2:19-20; Heb. 13:1-2; Jude 21; I John 2:5; 3:17; 4:8; II John 6.
An Evidence of the New Life.—John 13:35; 14:23-24; Gal. 2:19-20; Col. 1:4-8; I Thess. 1:3; II Tim. 1:7; I John 3:14-17; 4:12-13.
Love is the Fulfilling of the Law.—Mt. 22:40; Mk. 12:23; Lu. 10:28; Rom. 13:10; I Cor. 13:1-7; I Tim. 1:5.
Love is the Fruit of the Spirit.—Mt. 7:16-20; Rom. 5:3-5; 6:21-22; I Cor. 13:4-7; Gal. 5:22; Eph. 5:8-11; Col. 3:12-14.
True Love is without Hypocrisy.—Mt. 7:3-5; 22:16-22; Rom. 12:9; Eph. 6:24; I Pet. 1:22; II Pet. 2:15.
The Measure of Love.—Mt. 12:33; John 3:16; 13:34; 15:13; Rom. 8:35-39; I Cor. 2:2; II Tim. 4:8; I John 4:10-11.
Love constrains to Unselfish Service.—I Cor. 4:9-13; 9:16-23; II Cor. 4:8-12; 5:14; Gal. 4:15; Phil. 4:12-13; Heb. 10:24; I Pet. 3:10.
Love at its Topmost Height.—Mt. 28:6-13; John 13:34-35; 15:12; I Cor. 16:14; Gal. 2:20; 6:14; Phil. 2:12-18; II Tim. 4:6-8.

^a See "Teaching of Paul," on "Life," Acts 8:1.
^b Ch. 18:14.
^c V. 39; ch. 12:31.
^d See "Choice," I Ki. 18:21.
^e Spiritual, Job 4:15.
^f See "Gifts of the Spirit," John 14:16.
^g See ch. 13:2.
^h Vs. 18, 19, 26, 27; ch. 12:10, 28, 30; 13:1.
ⁱ Tongues, Mk. 16:17.
^j God, Gen. 1:1.
^k Gr. *heareth*.
^l Spirit, Job 4:15.
^m Mystery, I Cor. 15:51.
ⁿ Ch. 13:2.
^o Edification, Rom. 14:19.
^p Vs. 5, 12, 17, 26.
^q Exhortation, Acts 11:23.
^r Or, *comfort*.
^s Consolation, Mt. 5:4.
^t Gr. *buildeth up*.
^u Church, Acts 20:28.
^v Num. 11:29.
^w Interpretation, I Cor. 12:10.

- ⁶
a Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
b See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
c Pa I, Acts 8:1.
d Tongues, Mk. 16:17.
e Revelation, Dan. 2:22.
f V. 26; Eph. 1:17.
g Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
h See ch. 12:8.
i Prophecy, I. an. 2:29.
j Instruction, Is. 54:13.
k V. 26; comp. Acts 2:42; Rom. 6:17.
⁷
l Life, Gen. 2:7.
m Voice, Gen. 27:22.
n Pipe, I Sam. 10:5. [10:12.
o Harp, I Ki. 19:17.
p See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.
⁸
q Trumpet, Num. 10:2.
r Comp. Num. 10:9; Jer. 4:19; Es. 33:3-6; Joel 2:1. [22:12.
s War, Josh. 6:4.
⁹
t Comp. ch. 9:26.
u Air, I Cor. 9:26.
¹⁰
v World, Rev. 10:6.
1 Or, *nothing is without voice.*
¹¹
w See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.
x Barbarian, Acts 28:2.
2 Or, in my case.
¹²
y Zeal, Titus 2:14.
z See "Gifts of the Spirit," John 14:16.
a Spiritual, Job 4:15.
3 Gr. *spirits*.
b Seeking, Lu. 13:24.
c Abounding, Phil. 4:12.
d Education, Rom. 14:19.
e The Church, Acts 20:28.

edifying. 6 But now, ^abrethren, if ^cI come unto you speaking with ^atongues, what shall I profit you, unless I speak to you either by way of ^crevelation, or of ^aknowledge, or of ^cprophecy, or of ^ateaching? 7 Even things without ^clife, giving a ^mvoice, whether ⁿpipe or ^oharp, if they ⁿgive not a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped? 8 For if ^q'the trumpet give an uncertain voice, who shall prepare himself for ^r'war? 9 So also ye, unless ye utter by the tongue speech easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye will be ^s'speaking into the ^t'air. 10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the ^u'world, and ^vno *kind* is without signification. 11 If then I ^w'know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be to him that speaketh a ^x'barbarian, and he that speaketh will be a barbarian ^y'unto me. 12 So also ye, since ye are ^z'zealous of ^a'*spiritual gifts*, ^b'seek that ye may ^c'abound unto the ^d'edifying of the ^e'church. 13 Wherefore

Var. Rend.—V. 6. by way of—*Lit.* in, Var.; in the way of, FIN.; in (one resting on), SCHM. V. 7. sounds—*Rather*, notes, *Li.* V. 8. war—*So Al. Da.* battle, *Ev. Field, Me.* EDW. GOU. SCHM. V. 10. voices—as opposed to articulate language, *Ev. EDW. VIN. FIN., same word* as sound, vs. 7, 8; languages, *Al. DeW. Rü.* without signification—*So practically DeW. Me. Rü. (lit. without voice or language); nothing is without voice, Ev. a marg.* V. 11. barbarian—*So FIN.; foreigner, Al. W. EDW.* V. 12. spiritual gifts—*So Al. DeW. Ol. EDW.; strictly, of spirits, Var. Me. Ev. FIN.* V. 13. pray... interpret—*So Ev. Ol. Rü. FIN. (Al. Sch. nearly); pray (in the ecstasy) with*

let him that speaketh in a tongue / pray that he may ^ainterpret. 14 For if I pray in a tongue, my ^aspirit prayeth, but my ^cunderstanding is ^aunfruitful. 15 ^kWhat is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will ^msing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also. 16 Else if thou ⁿbless with the spirit, how shall he that filleth the place of ^othe unlearned say ^othe *Ä-mén'* at thy ^q'giving of thanks, seeing he knoweth not what thou sayest? 17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not ^sedified. 18 I thank God, I speak with tongues more than you all: 19 howbeit in the church I had rather speak five ^t'words with my understanding, that I might instruct others also, than ten thousand words in a tongue.

20 ^u'Brethren, ^v'be not ^w'children in ^x'mind: yet in ^y'malice ^z'be ye ^a'babes, but in mind be ^b'men. 21 In ^c'the law it is ^d'written, ^e'By men of ^f'strange tongues and by the ^g'lips of intent to interpret, *DeW. Me. Wi.*; pray for the gift of interpretation, *MAS.*; pray the speaker in tongues (about the gift) that he interpret, *SCHM.* V. 16. filled the place of—*i.e. is in the condition of, Al. Be. DeW. Ol. Sta. (Rü. nearly); occupies the place of, Me. GOU.* the unlearned—*So EDW. FIN.; lit. private man, plain man, Al.; layman, Ev. (i.e. one who has not the gift of speaking or interpreting, Al. DeW. Me. Sta. a marg.); inexperienced (in public affairs), GOU.; uninitiated, SCHM.* V. 20. yet—*howbeit, GOU. x; but, SCHM.* children—*babes, Var.*
Var. Read.—Chap. 14.—V. 21. by... strangers—other lips, *D.* with the lips of others (*i.e. strangers*), *N A B, Edd.*

3:18. Keeps himself in Love of God—Jude 21. Increases in Love—1 Thess. 3:12.
Forsaken Love.—Mt. 26:14-16; John 5:42; 6:66-67; Gal 3:1-3; II Tim. 4:10; Rev. 2:4; 3:1-2.
Loving Chief Seats.—Mt. 23:6; Lu. 11:43; 20:46.
Loving Darkness rather than Light.—John 3:19.
Love to stand praying.—Mt. 6:5.
* MALICE.—In a Wide Sense, Wickedness—Ps. 94:23; 119:150; I Cor. 14:20; Eph. 4:31; Col. 3:8; Titus 3:3; Jas. 1:21; I Pet. 2:1.
The Leaven of Malice.—I Cor. 5:8. The sense "spitefulness" is a late usage not found in the Bible. The word indicates all sorts of "evil," as above. "Evil" = Trouble—Mt. 6:34. Maliciousness—Rom. 1:20. Hatred coupled with a Desire and Effort to injure.
Instances of.—Cain—Gen. 4:5. Esau—Gen. 27:41. Jo-

- ¹³ [5:44.
f Prayer, Mt. 6:9.
g Interpretation, I Cor. 12:30.
¹⁴ [4:15
h Spirit, Job 33:36.
i See "Mind," Job 33:36.
j See "Fr it," Lev. 23:40.
¹⁵
k V. 26; comp. Acts 21:22.
l Songs, Ex. 15:1.
m Comp. Eph. 5:19; Col. 3:16.
¹⁶ [12:3
n Blessing, Gen. Or, *him that is without gift;* and so in vs. 23, 24.
o Comp. Deut. 27:15-26; I Chr. 16:36; (Ps. 106:48); Neh. 5:13; 8:6; Jer. 11:5; 28:6; Rev. 5:14; 7:12.
p Thanksgiving, II Tim. 4:15.
q Mt. 15:36.
¹⁷
5 Gr. *builded up*.
r Words, Pr. 20.
s See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," *Ac's* 8:1.
t See Rom. 1:13.
u Eph. 4:14; comp. Heb. 5:12 f.
v Children, Gen. 3:16. [38:36.
w Mind, Job 33:36.
x Comp. Ps. 131:2; Rom. 16:19; I Pet. 2:2; see Mt. 18:3.
y See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Babes," *Lu.* 2:21.
z Man, Gen. 2:7.
6 Gr. of full age. Comp. ch. 2:14.
²¹
a The Law, Deut. 31:24.
b See John 10:34; comp. v. 34. [4:14
c Writing, I Cor. 7:10. [28:11 f.
d See "Language," Neh. 13:24.
e Lips, Job 2:10.

The Characteristics of Love.—Precious—Pr. 15:17. Unquenchable—Pr. 17:17; Song of Sol. 8:7. Covereth Sins—Pr. 10:12; I Pet. 4:8. Strong as Death—Song of Sol. 8:6. Worketh no ill.—Rom. 13:10. Casteth out Fear—I John 4:18.
Is without Hypocrisy.—Rom. 12:9. Is tenderly affectionate.—Rom. 12:10.
In Honor prefers Another.—Rom. 2:10. Accords with Others.—Phil. 2:2. (See I Cor. 13th Chap.)
The Christian "in Love," in Twelve Particulars: Before God in Love—Eph. 1:4. Rooted and grounded in Love—Eph. 3:17. Forbears One Another in Love—Eph. 4:2. Speaks the Truth in Love—Eph. 4:15. Edifies Body in Love—Eph. 4:16. Walks in Love—Eph. 5:2. Knit together in Love—Col. 2:2. Does all his Acts in Love—I Cor. 16:14. Is Unfalsified in Love—II Cor. 6:8. Is Truthful in Love—I John

^a See "Sourner," Ps. 119:19.
^b See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.
^c The Gospel must be heard, Mk. 16:15.
^d Tongues, Mk. 22 [16:17].
^e Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22. [11:1].
^f Faith, Heb. 11:1.
^g Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.
^h See v. 1.
ⁱ The Church, Acts 20:28.
^j See "Congregation," Heb. 2:12. [2:13].
^k Comp. Acts 21:15.
^l See "Insanity," I Sam. 21:15.
^m Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.
ⁿ John 16:8.
^o Or, convicted.
^p Comp. John 8:11. [15:9].
^q Heart, Acts 9:26.
^r Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.
^s Face, Is. 6:2.
^t Worship, Mt. 4:10.
^u Is. 45:14; Zech. 8:23; comp. Dan. 2:47; Acts 4:13.
^v Or, in.
^w See v. 15.
^x Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
^y Disciples, Mt. 10:17.
^z Comp. ch. 12:8-10.
^a Psalms, Ps. 1:1.
^b Eph. 5:19.
^c Instruction, Is. 54:13.
^d See v. 6.
^e Revelation, Dan. 2:22.
^f Interpretation, I Cor. 12:10.
^g Edification, Rom. 14:19.
^h See "Teaching of Paul" on "The Church," Acts 8:1.
ⁱ Man. Gen. 2:7.
^j Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
^k Comp. vs. 32, 37; see ch. 13:2.
^l Comp. ch. 12:10. [note].
³ Gr. discrimi-

^a strangers will ^b I speak unto this people; and not even thus will they ^c hear me, saith the Lord. 22 Wherefore ^d tongues are for a ^e sign, not to them that ^f believe, but to the unbelieving; but ^g prophesying is for a sign, not to the unbelieving, but to them that believe. 23 If therefore the whole ^h church be ⁱ assembled together and all speak with tongues, and there come in men unlearned or unbelieving, will they not say that ^j ye are ^k mad? 24 But if all prophesy, and there come in one unbelieving or unlearned, he is ^m ⁿ reprieved by all, he is judged by all; 25 ^o the secrets of his ^p heart are made ^q manifest; and so he will ^r fall down on his ^s face and ^t worship God, ^u declaring that God is ^v among you indeed.

26 "What is it then, ^z ^v brethren? When ye come together, ^a each one hath a ^b psalm, hath a ^c teaching, hath a ^d revelation, hath a tongue, hath an ^e interpretation. Let all things be done unto ^f edifying. 27 ^h If any ⁱ man speaketh in a tongue, let it be by two, or at the most three, and that in turn; and let one interpret: 28 but if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God. 29 And let the ^j prophets speak by two or three, and let the others ^k discern. 30 But if a revelation be

Var. Read.—Vs. 23, 24. unlearned—i.e. in the faith, DeW. Ev. HODGE, but Al. Me. Sta. MAS. explain the word as in v. 16. V. 24. reprieved—convicted, Al. Da. EDW. SCHM. judged—So nearly DeW. Me. Ol. GOU.; examined, sifted, Al. Da. Li.; brought to judgment, EDW.; fashioned, SCHM. V. 25. among—Al. DeW. perhaps, FIN.; in, Me. GOU. SCHM. V. 26. teaching—i.e. discourse of doctrine, Al. Me. SCHM. V. 29. the others—i.e. other prophets, DeW. Me. Ol. FIN. V. 31. all can prophesy—all may prophesy, DeW. Ru.; have it in your own power that you

made to another sitting by, let the first keep silence. 31 For ye all can prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be ^m ⁿ exhorted; 32 and the ^o spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets; 33 for ^p God is not a God of ^q confusion, but of ^r peace.

As in ^s 'all the churches of the ^t saints, 34 let the ^u women ^v keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but ^w let them be in subjection, as also ^x saith ^y the law. 35 And if they would learn anything, let them ask their own ^z husbands at ^a home: for it is ^b shameful for a woman to speak in the church. 36 What? was it from you that the ^c word of God went forth? or came it unto you alone?

37 ^d If any man thinketh himself to be a prophet, or ^e spiritual, let him take ^f knowledge of the ^g things which I ^h write unto you, ⁱ that they are the ^j commandment of the Lord. 38 ^k But if any man is ^l ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, my brethren, ^m desire earnestly to ⁿ prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues. 40 But ^o let all things be done decently and in order.

15 Now ^q I make known unto you, brethren, the ^r ^s ^t ^u gospel which I ^v ^w preached unto you, which all should prophesy, Al. Ev. Me. Sta. exhorted—So SCHM.; or, heartened, Ev.; comforted, ^x encouraged, FIN. V. 34. churches—i.e. assemblies, Ba. Me. Ol.; church assemblies, FIN.

Var. Read.—Vs. 33, 34. peace . . . saints—So Tr. Al. Ru.; so WH., who however connect as in all the churches with v. 31; of peace, as in all churches of the saints let the women keep, Tr. WH.; (so Me. DeW.); of peace. As in all churches let the wives of the saints keep, La. V. 38. let him be ignorant—So N. A. D. D. D. Tr. Al. he is not known, N. A. D. La. Tr. Tr. WH.

1 q Gal. 1:11; comp. Rom. 2:16. 2 The Church," Acts 20:28. 3 The Gospel, Mk. 16:15. 4 ch. 3:6; 4:15; comp. Rom. 2:16. 7 See marginal note on ch. 4:15. 8 Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. 8 See marginal note on ch. 1:17.

31
^m Exhortation, Acts 11:23.
⁴ Or, comforted.

32
ⁿ Spirit, Job 4:15.

33
^o See "God," Gen. 1:1.
^p Comp. v. 40.
^q Peace, Pr. 17:1.
^r Comp. ch. 4:17; see ch. 7:17. [12:12].
^s Saints, Rev. 1:4.
^t See Acts 9:13.

34
^u See "Teaching of Paul" on "Women," Acts 8:1.
^v Women, Ruth 3:9. [11:5, 13].
^w Comp. ch. 12:11; I Pet. 3:1.
⁵ Q. Gen. 3:16?
^y Law, Deut. 31:24.

35
^z Husbands, I Cor. 7:16.
^a Home, Lev. 18:9.
^b See "Shame," Phil. 3:19.

36
^c Word of God, John 6:63.

37
^d Comp. II Cor. 10:7. [4:15].
^e Spiritual, Job 1:1. [See ch. 2:15].
^f Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
^h See "First Epistle to the Corinthians," I Cor. 1:1.
ⁱ Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
^j Comp. ch. 7:40; I John 4:6.
^k Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

38
⁶ Many ancient authorities read But if any man knoweth not, he is not known, comp. ch. 8:3.
^l Ignorance, Acts 17:23.

39
^m See "Choice," I Ki. 18:21.
ⁿ See ch. 12:31.
^o V. 1; see ch. 13:2.

40
^p See v. 38.

^r See "The Church," Acts 20:28. ^s The Gospel, Mk. 16:15. ^t See ch. 3:6; 4:15; comp. Rom. 2:16. ⁷ See marginal note on ch. 4:15. ⁸ Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. ⁸ See marginal note on ch. 1:17.

¹ Rom. 5:2; comp. Rom. 11:20; II Cor. 1:24.

² Salvation of Saints conditional, Acts 2:40.

³ See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.

⁴ See Rom. 11:22.

⁵ Word of God, John 6:63.

⁶ Gr. with what word.

⁷ Pa. II, Acts 8:1.

⁸ Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

⁹ See marginal note on ch. 1:17.

¹⁰ Gal. 3:4. [11:1.]

¹¹ Faith, Heb. i See "Van-ity," Eccl. 1:2.

¹² Or, without cause.

¹³ See ch. 11:28.

¹⁴ Salvation through the Death of Jesus, Acts 2:40.

¹⁵ See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.

¹⁶ Death of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

¹⁷ John 1:29; Gal. 1:4; Heb. 5:1; 3; I Pet. 2:24.

¹⁸ Sin, Gen. 3:6.

¹⁹ See "Proph-ecies concern- ing Jesus," Gen. 3:16.

²⁰ Is. 53:5-12; see Mt. 26:24; Lu. 24:26-37; Acts 8:32 f.; 17:2 f.; 26:22.

²¹ Scriptures, II Tim. 3:16.

²² Burial, II Chr. 16:14.

²³ Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

²⁴ See Mt. 16:21; John 2:21 f.; Acts 2:24.

²⁵ Third Day, Lu. 9:22.

²⁶ Ps. 16:8 f.; Acts 2:31; 26:22 f.

²⁷ See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

²⁸ Lu. 24:34.

²⁹ Peter, Mt. 4:18.

³⁰ Ch. 1:12.

³¹ See Mk. 16:14.

³² Apostles, Mt. 10:5.

³³ "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.

³⁴ Jas. 18, 20; Acts 7:60.

³⁵ Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.

³⁶ 7; James Jas. 1:1.

³⁷ 4 Or, Jacob.

³⁸ 1 See "Children," Gen. 3:16.

³⁹ m See ch. 9:1; comp. Acts 9:3-8; 22:6-11; 26:12-18.

⁴⁰ n See "Paul," Acts 8:1.

⁴¹ 9 a Eph. 3:8.

⁴² See Acts 8:3.

also ye received, "wherein also ye stand, 2 by which also ye are saved, "c^d if ye hold fast "1 the word which "I "2 preached unto you, "except ye "believed "3 in vain. 3 For "I delivered unto you first of all that which also I received: that "1 "m "Christ died "o for our "sins "o' according to the "scriptures; 4 and that he was "buried; and that he hath been "v raised on the "third day "x according to the scriptures; 5 and that "v "he appeared to "a "b Cē-phās; then "c^d to the twelve; 6 then he appeared to above five hundred "o' brethren at once, of whom the greater part remain until now, but some "o are fallen "a asleep; 7 then he ap- peared to "f James; then to all the "k apostles; 8 and last of all, as to the "i child untimely born, "m he appeared to me also. 9 For I am "the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I "p persecuted the "church of God. 10 But by "the "grace of God I am what I am; and his grace which was be- stowed upon me was not found "v vain; but I "v labored more abundantly than they all: yet "not I, but the grace of God which was with me. 11 Whether then it be I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

12 Now "if Christ is "v preached that he hath been raised from

Var. Read.—Chap. 15.—V. 2. are—are being. Var. if . . . you—I make known. I say, in what words I preached it unto you, if ye hold it fast. GOU. a; In what word (I ask) did I preach (it) to you?—(you will remember) if you are holding it fast, FIN. the word—what (it with what word), AL. Me. DeW.; (with what

the "dead, how say some among you that there "is no "b resurrec- tion of the dead? 13 But if there is no resurrection of the dead, neither hath Christ been raised: 14 and "if Christ hath not been raised, then is our preaching "v vain, "o your faith also is "v vain. 15 Yea, and we are found false "d witnesses of God; because we witnessed of God that he "raised up "7 Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead are not raised. 16 For if the dead are not raised, neither hath Christ been raised: 17 and if Christ hath not been raised, your faith is vain; "1 "h ye are yet in your sins. 18 Then they also that are "fallen asleep "i in Christ have perished. 19 "If we have only "hoped in Christ in this "i life, we are "m of all "men most "o pitiable.

20 But now "hath Christ been raised from the dead, the "firstfruits of them that "are asleep. 21 For since "by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead. 22 For "as in "Adam all die, so also in "Christ shall all be made alive. 23 But each in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; then "they that are Christ's, at "x his "com- ing. 24 Then cometh the end, when he shall deliver up "v the kingdom to "a "b God, even the

discourse, EDW. believed—i.e. became believers, AL. DeW. Me. SCHM. in vain—So AL. DeW. Me. Ol. Sta.; without cause, Ev. Rū. (DeW. perhaps); idly, FIN.; hastily, rashly, MAS. V. 3. that—So SCHM.; how that, GOU. a. V. 4. hath been raised—So GOU.; or, is risen, AL. Da. DeW. Me. Sta. Wo.; is raised, SCHM. V. 8. child untimely born—Strictly, the abortion, the untimely born (i.e. the weakly child of a family), Me. Ev. EDW.; one born out of due time, i.e. the abortion, FIN.; an abortion GOU. SCHM. V. 12. hath been raised—is risen, Var. V. 15. if so be that—if really as they say, AL. Ol.; if other- wise than, SCHM. V. 19. we . . . life—So (i.e. have only hoped, and have hoped in this life only), Ev. AL. DeW. Me. Sta.; if in this life only we have hope, Be. Ol. a. hope—Lit. hoped, Var.

Var. Read.—Chap. 15.—V. 14. your—So N A F. La. Tr.; our, B D*, 17, 67, THEB. WH.

Death, Rom. 5:12. Comp. Acts 17:32; 23:8; II Tim. 2:18. Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.

14 I Thes. 4:14. Some ancient authorities read our.

15 See "Wit-ness," John 8:17.

16 See Acts 2:24. Gr. the Christ.

17 Salvation through the Death and Resurrection of Jesus, Acts 2:40.

18 See Rom. 4:25.

19 See "Remis- sion of Sins," Gen. 3:6.

20 I Thes. 4:16; Rev. 14:13; see v. 6.

21 See "Saints," Rev. 14:12.

22 Or, If in this life only we have hoped in Christ etc.

23 Life, Gen. 2:7.

24 Comp. ch. 4:9; II Tim. 3:12.

25 Man. Gen. 2:7.

26 See "Pity," Ps. 103:13.

27 I Pet. 1:3; see Acts 2:24.

28 See "Fruit" (Ag.), Lev. 23:40.

29 V. 23; see Acts 26:23; Rev. 1:5.

30 Rom. 5:12.

31 Rom. 5:14-18.

32 Adam, Gen. 5:1.

33 V. 23; ch. 6:14; I Thes. 4:16.

34 See I Thes. 2:19.

35 Second Com- ing of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

36 Gr. preces- sor.

37 Comp. Dan. 2:44; 7:14, 27; II Pet. 1:11.

38 See "King- dom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

39 Eph. 5:20.

40 Fatherhood and Sov- ereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.

41 Or, the God and Father.

- ²⁴ a Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
b Rom. 8:39.
²⁵ c See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
d Ps. 110:1; comp. Mt. 22:44.
e See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," (Gen. 3:15; Enemy, Job 31:29; 18:4; Feet, Gen. 26.
h II Tim. 1:10; comp. Rev. 20:14; 21:4.
i Death, Rom. 5:12.
²⁷ l Or, *But when he shall have said, All things are put in subjection (evidently excepting him that did subject all things unto him), when, I say, all things &c.*
2 Q. Ps. 8:6.
²⁸ j Phil. 3:21.
k Son, Gen. 21:19.
l Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
m See "Character of Jesus," Lk. 2:21.
n Ch. 12:6; comp. ch. 3:23.
o One God alone, Gen. 1:1.
²⁹ p Baptism, Rom. 6:3.
q Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.
³⁰ r See "Persecution," I Ki. 19:4.
s II Cor. 11:26.
t Hour, Dan. 3:6.
³¹ u Paul, Acts 8:1.
3 Or, *your glorying.*
v Glory, Ps. 7:5.
w Glorifying, II Cor. 7:4.
x Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
y See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
z Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21; (31:54).
a Sacrifice, Gen. 6:16.
b Self-denial, Mt. 16:24.
c See Rom. 8:36.
d See "Day," Lev. 25:8. 32 e See II Cor. 1:37 f Beasts, Rev. 15:2. g Ephraim, Acts 18:19. h Ch. 16:8 f. 4 Or, *what doth it profit me, if the dead are not raised? Let us eat &c.*

* Father; when he shall have abolished ^a all rule and all authority and power. 25 For ^a he must reign, ^a 'till he hath put all his ^a enemies under his ^a feet. 26 The last enemy that shall be ^a abolished is ^a death. 27 For, He put all things in subjection under his feet. ¹ But when he saith, ² All things are put in subjection, it is evident that he is excepted who did subject all things unto him. 28 And when ¹ all things have been subjected unto him, then shall the ² Son also himself ¹ be subjected to him that did subject all things unto him, that ² God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do that are ² baptized for the dead? If the dead are not ^a raised at all, why then are they baptized for them? 30 why do we also stand ¹ in jeopardy every ¹ hour? 31 ¹ I protest by ² that ² glorying in you, ² brethren, which I have in ² Christ Jē-sūs our Lord, ² I die ^a daily. 32 If after the manner of men I ^a fought with ¹ beasts at ² Eph'ē-sūs, ^a what doth it profit me? If the dead

Var. Read.—V. 27. when he . . . unto him.—When he saith all things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him.—So (he saith, i.e. the prophet, or, it saith, i.e. the scripture) Be. Da. DeW. Ol. Sta.: When God shall have declared that all things have been subjected to him, it is evident that they will have been subjected save only him who did subject them to him, Al. Ev. perhaps Me. V. 29. for the dead.—i.e. in thought of the dead and their resurrection, Ev. after Greek Fathers; on behalf of the dead, Christians who had died unbaptized, Al. DeW. Me. R. GOU.; St. EDW.; to fill the place of the dead, LE CLERC, HAMMOND, Ol.: i.e. the death of Christians leads others to be baptized, FIN.; to the benefit (and essentially at the same time in the place of) the dead, SCHM.; V. 31. that glorifying in you—your rejoicing. Be.

are not raised, ^a let us ^a eat and ^a drink, for to-morrow we die. 33 ^a Be not ^a deceived: ^a Evil companionship corrupt good morals. 34 ^a Awake to ^a soberness ^a righteously, and sin not; for some have ^a no ^a knowledge of ^a God: I ^a speak *this* to ^a move you to ^a shame.

35 But ^a some one will say, ^a How are ^a the dead raised? and with what manner of ^a body do they come? 36 ^a Thou ^a foolish one, that which thou thyself ¹ sowest is not quickened except it die: 37 and that which thou sowest, thou sowest not the body that shall be, but a bare ¹ grain, it may chance of ^a wheat, or of some other kind; 38 but ^a God giveth it a body even as it ^a pleased him, and ^a to each ^a seed a body of its own. 39 All ^a flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one *flesh* of ^a men, and another flesh of ^a beasts, and another flesh of ^a birds, and another of ^a fishes. 40 There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the ^a celestial is one, and the *glory*

V. 32. . . fought.—So (i.e. if it was from ordinary human motive and not with the hope of my resurrection that I fought) Al. Be. DeW. Ev. perhaps, Me. Ol. Sta. FIN. GOU.; If I fought as bravely as a man may, Ru.; If so far as man was concerned I fought (i.e. I should have had to fight but for God's interposition), Wo. V. 33. companionships.—So Vin.; company doth, GOU.; conversations, SCHM. morals.—So Vin.; manners, R. V. 34. Awake.—Rouse up, FIN.; Awake up, GOU.; Sober down, SCHM.; to soberness.—So FIN.; omit, GOU. FCHM.; *lit.* out of drunkenness, Var. VIN. righteously—to righteousness, Al. Sta.; in right fashion, Ev. DeW. Me. Ol. Ru.; in righteous fashion, FIN.

Var. Read.—V. 32. doth . . . us—advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let us, Wo.; advantageth it me? If the dead rise not, let us, La. Ti. Tr. WH. Al. DeW. Me.

39 r Flesh, Rom. 2:28. s Man, Gen. 2:7. 2:20. u Birds, Gen. 9:2. v Fish, Gen. 9:2.

- i Is. 22:13; comp. Is. 56:12; Lu. 12:19.
j See "Food," Gen. 9:3.
k Drink, Hea. 4:12.
³³ l See ch. 6:9.
m Deception, Gen. 37:31.
n Evil, Ps. 97:10.
o See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
³⁴ p Awake, Rom. 13:11.
q See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Character," Lu. 2:21.
r Rom. 13:11.
s See "Christian Graces," I Pet. 1:5.
t Sober, I Pet. 1:13.
u Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.
v Comp. Mt. 22:29; Acts 26:8.
w See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.
x See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.
y Knowledge, Fr. 1:7.
z God, Gen. 1:1.
a See ch. 6:5.
b See "Conscience," Acts 24:16; (3:19).
c Shame, Phil.
³⁵ d Comp. Rom. 9:19.
e See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7.
f Comp. Es. 37:3. (25:8).
g Body, Num.
³⁶ h See Lu. 11:40.
i The Foolish, Jer. 17:11.
j Sowing and Reaping, Gal. 6:7.
k John 12:24.
³⁷ l Grain, Gen. 1:33.
m Wheat, Ex. 9:32.
³⁸ n God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.
o Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.
p Gen. 1:11.
q Seed, Deut. 22:9.
t Animals, Gen.

* ASTRONOMY: The Sun, Moon, and Stars are frequently mentioned, but the Law of Appearances governs the Utterance. The Sun rises and sets.—Gen. 15:12, 17; 19:23; 28:11; 32:31; Ex. 22:3; Lev. 22:7. It and the Moon become darkened.—Is. 13:10; Ea. 32:7; Joel 2:10, 31; 3:15; Mt. 24:29; Mk. 13:24; Lu. 23:25; Acts 2:20. The Stars are mentioned in Clusters.—Job 9:9; 38:31, 32; Is. 13:10; Amos 5:8. But little more can

be said, except as we deal with the Miraculous. The Sun ("Shemesh," שֶׁמֶשׁ) is the most splendid of God's Works.—Ps. 19:5-7. Its Course is continuous, and includes a Section under the Earth traversed at Night.—Ecl. 1:5. It is the Source of Heat and Light for the Earth. Its Darkening is the Sign and Expression of Great Calamities. Hence, "the Sun shall be darkened at Mid-day," may describe the Occurrence of an Eclipse, always an Occasion of Superstitious Dread

a Glory, Ps. 7:5.
b Sun, Moon and Stars, Ps. 136:8, 9.
c Dan. 12:3; comp. Mt. 13:43.
d Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.
e Death, Rom. 5:12.
f V. 50; Ps. 16:10; Is. 38:17; Acts 2:27; 13:37; Rom. 8:21; Gal. 6:8; II Pet. 1:4.
g V. 52; Rom. 2:7; I Pet. 1:4, 23.
h Ezra 4:14; Ps. 35:4, 26; 66:6; 70:2; Pr. 6:33; Is. 5:41; Rom. 1:24; 9:21; I Cor. 4:10; 11:4; II Cor. 6:6; Jas. 2:6.
i See "Honor," Mal. 1:6.
j See "Shame," Phil. 3:19.
k Phil. 3:21; comp. Col. 3:4.
l Weakness, I Cor. 9:22.
m Comp. ch. 7.
n See "Man," Gen. 2:7.
o Gr. *psychical*.
p Spiritual, Job 4:15.
q Comp. v. 50.
r Body, Num. 25:8.
s [4:14].
t Writing, I Cor. 2:7.
u Gen. 2:7.
v Adam, Gen. 5:1.
w Life, Gen. 2:7.
x Soul and Spirit, Job 4:15.
y See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
z Rom. 5:12.
aa John 5:21; 6:57 f.; Rom. 8:2.
ab y John 3:31.
ac b Deut. 26:15. 48 c Phil. 3:20 f. 49 d Gen. 5:3.

of the terrestrial is another. 41 There is one ^a glory of the ^b sun, and another glory of the ^b moon, and another glory of the ^b stars; for one star differeth from another star in glory. 42 ^c So also is the ^a resurrection of the ^a dead. It is sown in ^a corruption; it is raised in ^a incorruption: 43 it is sown in ^a dishonor; it is raised in ^a glory: it is sown in ^a weakness; it is raised in power: 44 it is sown a ^a natural body; it is raised a ^a spiritual ^a body. If there is a ^a natural body, there is also a spiritual ^a body. 45 So also it is ^a written, ^a The first man ^a Adam became a ^a living ^a soul. The ^a last Adam became a ^a life-giving spirit. 46 Howbeit that is not first which is spiritual, but that which is ^a natural; then that which is spiritual. 47 The first man is ^a of the ^a earth, ^a earthy: the second man is of ^a heaven. 48 As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, ^a such are they also that are heavenly. 49 And as we have ^a borne the image of the

Var. Rend.—V. 44. natural body—*Perhaps*, animal body, *AI* (unspiritual, *Da*). SCHM.; *lit.* soulful (i.e. *noncorporeal*, not spirit), *MAS*. VIN.; *psychic*, *FIN*. V. 45. soul—*natural*—*Similar words*, *Var.* V. 54. in—*into*, *unto*, *Var.*

Var. Read.—V. 47. of heaven—*So* *N* *A* *C* *D* *E*. *Edd.* NES.; the Lord from heaven *N* *A*. V. 49. we . . . bear—*So* *B*, *WH*. *AI*; let us also bear (*but* *Ev.* 8:2).

among Unscientific Peoples—Is. 13:10; Joel 2:20; Amos 8:9; Mt. 24:29; Mk. 13:24; Rev. 6:12.

"The Moon" (*Yārēach*, poetic Lebhānāh, *σέληνη*) is the Substitute of the Sun for the Night Period—Gen. 1:16; Ps. 121:6; 136:9. Eclipses of the Moon may be alluded to in the Expression "the Moon turned into Blood"—Joel 2:31; Rev. 6:12.

"Of the Stars" (*Kōkhābhīm*, *ἀστέρες*), as Objects of Interest in themselves, no Account is made. In a small number of allusions, however, it is possible to detect current astronomical notions. The whole of the starry firmament, as a body, is called "the host of heaven" (Gen. 2:1), though that phrase does not always convey the same meaning—I Ki. 22:19; II Chr. 18:18. Of individual stars, including planets, Venus is mentioned under the name "Day Star" ("Lucifer, son of the morning," *A. v. Is.* 14:12). Saturn appears under the name of Chiun (*Amos* 5:26) *A. v.* and *E. v.*, but *A. v.* "the Shrine." See also *Acts* 7:43. "Rephan," probably "Saturn"—*A. C. Z.* in *Standard Bible Dictionary*.

The Heavenly Planets excited Devotion.—Gen. 37:9; Deut. 4:19; II Ki. 23:5; Ps. 8:3-5; 19:1-4; 72:5; Eccl. 11:7, 8; Jer.

earthy, ^a we ^a shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this ^a I say, ^a brethren, that ^a ^a flesh and ^a blood cannot ^a inherit the ^a kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit ^a incorruption. 51 Behold, I tell you a ^a mystery: ^a We all shall not ^a sleep, but we shall all be ^a changed, 52 ^a in a moment, in the twinkling of an ^a eye, at the last trump: for ^a the ^a trumpet shall sound, and ^a the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and ^a we shall be changed. 53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this ^a mortal must put on ^a immortality. 54 But when ^a this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall come to pass the saying that is written, ^a Death is swallowed up ^a in victory. 55 ^a O death, where is thy victory? O death, where is thy sting? 56 The sting of ^a death is ^a sin; and ^a the power of sin is the ^a law:

translates, we are to bear), *N A C D, La. Tr. V. 51*. We . . . changed—*So* (as *Al. Be. Da. Ev. Ol. Wo.* *translate this reading*, and so *practically DeW. Rd.* and *Ba.* *perhaps*, but *M. s. W.* *translate*, We shall not sleep but—be changed all), *B. D.* *Dr. Pes.* and some other *versions*, *Orig. Tr. Al. WH. Ser.* We shall all sleep, but we shall not all be changed, *N C* (perhaps *A*), *La.*; we shall all rise again, but we shall not all be changed, *D.* and *Vulgate*; We shall all—not sleep, but—we shall all be changed, *FIN*.

55 8 Q. Hos. 13:14. 56 c See Rom. 5:12. d Sin. Gen. 3:6. e Rom. 8:20; 4:15; 7:8. f Law, Deut. 31:24.

19:13; Ex. 8:16; Rev. 21:23; 22:5. Invoked to praise God—Ps. 148:3.

The Sun and Moon appointed for Seasons.—Gen. 1:14; Ps. 104:10; 136:8, 9; Jer. 10:2. For Seasons of War—Josh. 10:12; Ju. 6:20; Hab. 8:11. For Feasts—I Sam. 20:5; Ps. 81:3, 4; I Chr. 23:31; II Chr. 8:13; Is. 1:13, 14; Ex. 45:17; Hos. 2:11. For End of Time—Is. 13:10, 11; Mt. 24:29; Mk. 13:24; Lu. 21:25, 26.

Difference in Sphere and Glory.—Gen. 1:16; II Ki. 23:5; I Cor. 15:41; Rev. 12:1; 21:23.

Dissolution of Planetary System.—Is. 13:13; 34:4; 51:6; Ex. 32:7, 8; Joel 2:30, 31.

*MYSTERY.—Gr. *Mysterion*. From *Muo*, "To shut the Mouth." Hidden Knowledge communicated to Privileged Persons. Babylon—Rev. 17:5. Christ (as respects Gentiles)—Eph. 1:9, 10; 3:3, 4, 9; 5:32; Col. 1:26, 27; 2:2, 3; 4:3. The Faith—I Tim. 3:9. Of God—I Cor. 2:1 (*marg.* I Cor. 2:7; 4:1); Col. 2:2; Rev. 10:7. The Gospel—Rom. 16:25, 26; I Cor. 2:7; Eph. 6:19. Godliness—I Tim. 3:16. Israel's Stubbornness—Rom. 11:25. Lawlessness—II Thess. 2:7. The Resurrection—I Cor. 15:21. Seven Stars—Rev. 1:20. The

3 Many ancient authorities read *let us also bear*. See Rom. 8:29.
50
f Paul, Acts 6:1.
g Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
h See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
i See "The New Birth," John 3:5.
j Mt. 16:17.
k Flesh, Rom. 2:28. [17:11].
l Blood, Lev. 17:11.
m Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.
n See "Salvation of Saints," Acts 2:40.
o See ch. 6:9.
p See "Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
q See v. 42.
51
r Or, *We shall not all &c.*
s See "Death," Rom. 5:12.
t Sleep, I Sam. 26:12. [5:2, 4].
u Comp. II Cor. 5:2.
v See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.
w Eye, Ps. 17:8.
x See Mt. 24:31.
y Trumpet, Num. 10:2.
z See John 5:28.
aa I Thess. 4:15, 17.
53
ab II Cor. 5:4.
ac I Tim. 6:16.
ad II Tim. 1:10; see I Tim. 1:17.
54
e Many ancient authorities omit *this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and*.
f Q. Is. 25:8.
g Or, *victoriously*.

^a Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.
^b See Rom. 7:25 marg.; II Cor. 2:14.
^c Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.
^d Comp. Rom. 8:37; Heb. 2:14 f.; I John 5:4; Rev. 21:4.
^e Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

^f Comp. II Pet. 3:14.
^g Love, I Cor. 13:1.
^h Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
ⁱ Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.
^j See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.
^k Abounding, Phil. 4:12.
^l Righteous, Ps. 24:4.
^m Ch. 16:10.
ⁿ Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
^o Assurance, Eph. 3:12.
^p Labor, Ex. 23:12.
^q See "Vanity," Eccl. 1:2.
^r Or, void.

^s See Acts 24:17.
^t See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4.
^u See Acts 9:13.
^v Saints, Rev. 14:12.
^w Paul, Acts 8:1.
^x Comp. ch. 4:17.
^y The Church, Acts 20:28.
^z See Acts 16:6; Gal. 1:2.

¹ Mt. 28:1; Mk. 16:2; Lu. 24:2; John 20:1; Acts 20:7; comp. Rev. 1:10.
^a Day, Lev. 25:8.
^b Ex. 29:27; Lev. 25:8; Num. 14:34; Ex. 4:6; Dan. 9:24-27; Mt. 28:1; Lu. 18:12.
^c See "Seven," Gen. 2:2.
^d II Cor. 9:4 f.
^e 3 e Comp. II Cor. 3:1; 8:18 f.
^f Or, *whosoever ye shall approve by letters, then will I send &c.*
^g Letters, Acts 23:25.
^h See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.
ⁱ See "Liberality," Rom. 12:8.
^j Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
^k See ch. 4:19.
^l Macedonia, Acts 20:1.
^m See Rom. 15:26.
ⁿ Acts 19:21.
^o 6 n Winter, Gen. 8:22.
^p V. 11; see Acts 15:3.
^q See "Paul's Journeys," Acts 8:1.
^r 7 q Comp. II Cor. 1:15 f.
^s Hope, Pr. 23:18.

Woman — Rev. 17:7. See "Miracles" — Mk. 16:17. "Signs and Wonders" — Acts 2:22. "Salvation" — Acts 2:40.
*** CONTEMPT: Wickedness accompanied by.** — Pr. 18:3.
To be avoided. — Ps. 119:22; 123:3, 4.
Contempt held. — Of Proud — Ps. 123:4. For Husbands —

57 but ^a thanks be to ^c God, who giveth us the ^a victory through our ^c Lord Jē-sūs Christ. 58 Wherefore, my ^c beloved ^a brethren, be ye ^c stedfast, unmovable, always ^a abounding in ^c the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye ^c know that your ^a labor is not ^c vain in the Lord.

16 Now concerning ^c the collection for ^c the saints, as ^c I gave order to the ^c churches of ^c Gā-lā-tj-ā, so also do ye. 2 Upon ^c the first ^c day of the ^c week let each one of you lay by him in store, as he may prosper, that ^a no collections be made when I come. 3 And when I arrive, ^c whomsoever ye shall approve, them will I send with ^c letters to carry your ^a bounty unto ^c Jē-ru-sā-lēm: 4 and if it be meet for me to go also, they shall go with me. 5 But I ^c will come unto you, when I shall have passed through ^c Māc-ē-dō-ni-ā; for I ^c pass through Māc-ē-dō-ni-ā; 6 but with you it may be that I shall abide, or even ^a winter, that ye may ^c set me forward on my ^a journey whithersoever I go. 7 For I do not wish to see you now ^c by the way; for I ^c hope to tarry

Var. Rend.—Chap. 16.—V. 2. as he may prosper—*So* GOU.; whatever he may be prospered in, *Al. DeW. Ev. Me. FIN.*; what his means allow him to give, *Be. Ol. Rū.*; what he may be fortunate enough (to deposit), *SCHM.* V. 3. them . . . letters—*i.e. with letters as credentials, Var.*; by your letters, them will send, *Wo.* V. 4. if . . . go—if it (the money) collected, be worthy that I go, *Al. DeW. Ol. EDW.*

a while with you, ^c if the Lord permit. 8 But I will tarry at ^c Eph-ē-sūs until ^c Pēn-tē-cōst; 9 for a ^a great ^c door and effectual is opened unto me, and ^a there are many ^a adversaries.

10 Now if ^c Tīm-ō-thy come, see that he be with you without ^c fear; for he ^c worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do: 11 ^c let no ^a man therefore ^a despise him. But ^c set him forward on his ^c journey ^a in ^c peace, that he may come unto me: for I expect him with the ^c brethren. 12 But as touching ^a Ā-pōl-lōs the brother, I besought him much to come unto you with the brethren: and it was not at all ^a his will to come now; but he will come when he shall have opportunity.

13 ^c Watch ye, ^a stand fast in the ^c faith, ^c quit you like men, ^c be strong. 14 Let all that ye do be done ^a in love.

15 Now I ^c beseech you, brethren (ye know the ^a house of Stēph-ā-nās, that it is the ^a firstfruits of ^a Ā-chā-jā, and that they have set themselves to ^a minister unto ^c the saints), 16 that ^a ye also be in subjection unto such, and to every one that ^c helpeth in the work and labor-

VIN. MAS. (nearly). V. 5. pass—*i.e. mean to pass, Al. DeW. Me. Sta. Wo. MAS. (to travel without stopping), Wo. Me.*; am going, FIN. V. 12. it . . . come—his will was not at all to come, *Al. Da. DeW. Me. Sta.*; it was not at all the will (God's will) that he should come, *Li. Ev. (Be. Rū. perhaps)*; there was not will at all (it was altogether contrary to his will) that he should come, FIN.

^q Faith, Heb. 11:1. ^r I Sam. 4:9; II Sam. 10:12; Is. 46:8.
^s See "Courage," Num. 13:30. ^t Ps. 31:24; Eph. 6:10; comp. Eph. 3:16; Col. 1:11. ^u 14 u Comp. ch. 14:1.
^v 15 v Beseeching, Rom. 15:30. ^w Ch. 1:16. ^x Firstfruits. See "Fruit," Lev. 23:40. ^y Rom. 16:5. ^z Achaea, Acts 18:12. ^a Minister, Acts 15:39. ^b Rom. 15:31. ^c See v. 1. ^d 16 d Comp. I Thess. 5:12; Heb. 13:17. ^e Help. Acts 26:22.

Esth. 1:17, 18. For Princes—Job 12:21; Ps. 107:40. For Families—Job 31:34. For Righteous—Ps. 31:18. For Honorable—Is. 23:9. For Table of the Lord—Mal. 1:7. For God's Food—Mal. 1:12.

Punishment to Wicked.—Dan. 12:2; Mal. 2:9.
Act of Despising as Contempt.—Forbidden—I Cor. 16:11; I Tim. 4:12; 6:2. Toward God—Is. 60:14; Ez. 28:26. Of

^a See Acts 18:21.
^b 8
^c Ephesus, Acts 18:19.
^d See "Feasts," Num. 29:39.
^e See Acts 2:1.

^f 9
^g See Acts 14:27.
^h Door, Ex. 12:22.
ⁱ See "Missions," Acts 15:7.
^j Acts 19:9.
^k See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
^l Enemies, Job 31:29.

^m 10
ⁿ Timothy, I Tim. 1:1.
^o See Acts 16:1; comp. ch. 4:17; II Cor. 1:1.
^p Fear, Gen. 9:2.
^q See "Labor," Ex. 23:12.

^r 11
^s I Tim. 4:12; comp. Titus 2:15.
^t Man, Gen. 2:7.
^u See v. 6.
^v Journey, Jonah, 3:4.
^w See Acts 15:33.
^x Peace, Pr. 17:1.
^y See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.

^z 12
^a Apollos, Acts 18:24.
^b Or, God's will that he should come now.
^c Comp. Rom. 2:18 marg.

^d 13
^e Mt. 24:42.
^f Gal. 5:1; Phil. 1:27; 4:1.
^g I Thess. 3:8;
^h II Thess. 2:15; comp. ch. 15:1.

- 17
a Paul, Acts 8:1.
b Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.
c Comp. II Cor. 7:8 f.
1 Gr. *presence*.
d Phil. 2:30; comp. II Cor. 11:9.

- 18
e Refreshing, Lam. 1:11.
f Spirit, Job 4:15.
g Comp. Phil. 2:29; I Thess. 5:12.

- 19
h The Church, Acts 20:28.
i Asia, Acts 2:9.
j Salutation, I Cor. 10:4. * Aquila and Priscilla, Acts 18:2.
l Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. m See Rom. 16:5.

People—Neh. 4:4. Christ—Is. 53:3. Job—19:18. Poor Man's Wisdom—Eccl. 9:16.
Abhorrence as Contempt.—Laws against—Lev. 26:15, 16; Deut. 23:7.
Punishment for False Prophets.—Pr. 24:24. For Abhorring God—Lev. 26:43.
Prophets abhorred.—Amos 5:10. Not to be Abhorred—Jer. 14:21.

eth. 17 And ^a I ^b rejoice at the ^c coming of Stēph'ā-nās and Fōr-tū-nā'tūs and Ā-chā'ī-etis: for ^d that which was lacking on your part they supplied. 18 For they ^e refreshed my ^f spirit and yours: ^g acknowledge ye therefore them that are such.

19 The ^h churches of 'Ā'si-ā ⁱ salute you. ^j Āq'ul-lā and Prī's'eā salute you much in the ^k Lord, with ^l the church that is

Var. Read.—V. 17, that . . . part—So Be. Rū. Wo.; rather, the want of you (i.e. of your society). Al. DeW. Ev. Me. Ol.

in their ^m house. 20 All the ⁿ brethren salute you. ^o Salute one another with a ^p holy ^q kiss.

21 The salutation of me Paul with ^r mine own ^s hand. 22 If any ^t man ^u loveth not the Lord, ^v let him be ^w ān-āth'e-mā. ^x Mār' ān-ā'thā. 23 ^y The ^z grace of the ^{aa} Lord Jē'sūs Christ be with you. 24 My love be with you all in Christ Jē'sūs. ^{ab} Ā-mēn'.

See: my lack of you, EDW. VIN. VIN. V. 22. anathema—Accursed, Al. Me. Maranatha—i.e. the Lord cometh, Al. Da. DeW. Ol. Wo. VIN.; or, The Lord is come, Be. Me. Field.

Var. Read.—V. 24. Amen—So K A C D. La. 1 Al. 1: omit, B, Ti. Tr. WH.; add Postscript. To the Corinthians I., K A B C, Ti. Al. (Γ^b has, It was written from Philippi in Macedonia).*

22:20; Phil. 4:5. 2 That is, O (or Our) Lord, come! 23 ^a See Rom. 16:20. ^b Grace, John 1:17. ^c Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. ^d See "Teaching of Paul" on "Jesus," Acts 8:1. 24 ^e Amen, I Cor. 14:16.

- ⁿ House, Deut. 24:10.
^o Home, Lev. 18:9.

- 20
^p Brethren, Gen. 13:3.
^q See Rom. 16:16.
^r Holiness, Eph. 4:24.
^s Kiss, II Sam. 14:33.

- 21
^t Col. 4:18;
II Thess. 3:17;
comp. Rom. 16:22 with Gal. 6:11;
Philemon 19.
^u Hand, Gen. 16:12.

- 22
^v Man, Gen. 2:7.
^w Love, I Cor. 13:1.
^x See "Curses", Gen. 4:11.
^y See Rom. 9:3.
^z Comp. Rev.

- 23 ^a See Rom. 16:20. ^b Grace, John 1:17. ^c Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. ^d See "Teaching of Paul" on "Jesus," Acts 8:1. 24 ^e Amen, I Cor. 14:16.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE

CO-RIN-THI-ANS*

1: 1

SALUTATION. "THE GOD OF ALL COMFORT"

1: 6

¹ Paul, ^aan ^aapostle of ^dChrist Jē-sūs ¹through the will of God, and ^hTimō-thy ¹our ¹brother, unto ^hthe church of ^mGod which is at ^hCorinth, with all the ^osaints that are in the whole of ^hĀ-ehā-jā: 2 ^hGrace to you and ^hpeace from God our ^hFather and the Lord Jē-sūs Christ.

3 ^hBlessed be ²the God and Father of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ, the Father of ^hmercies and ²God of all ^acomfort; 4

Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 3. God . . . Lord—So Al. Da. Ol. Rū. Sta. (Wo. prob-ably). BER.; God, even the Father of our Lord, so (i.e. God who is also the Father of our Lord) DeW. Me.; God, the Father, 18:1.

^oSaints, Rev. 14:12. ^pAchaia, Acts 18:12. ² Grace, John 1:17. ^r See Rom. 1:7. ^s See "Salutation," Lu. 10:4. ^t Peace, Ps. 127:1. ^u Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1. ³ v Blessing, Gen. 12:3. ^w Eph. 1:3; 1 Pet. 1:3. ² Or, God and the Father. See Rom. 15:6 marg. ^y Mercy, Ps. 25:3. ^y Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1. ^z Rom. 15:5. ^z Consolation, Mt. 5:4.

who ^hcomforteth us in all our ^haffliction, that we may be able to comfort them that are in any affliction, through the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God. 5 For ^aas the ^hsufferings of Christ ¹abound unto us, even so our comfort also aboundeth through Christ. 6 But whether we are afflicted, it is ^hfor your comfort and ^hsalvation; or whether we are comforted, it is for your comfort, which worketh in the ^hpatient ^henduring of the same sufferings which we ^hdo, SCHM. V. 6. worketh—So Al. Be. DeW. Me. Ol. BER.; takes effect, Wa.; is wrought, Rū. shows itself effective, SCHM.

Var. Read.—Title.—The . . . Corinthians—To the Corinthians II, N A B C, La. Tr. Al. Chap. 1.—Vs. 6, 7, which worketh . . . steadfast—N A C, Tr. 2 WH. arrange the passage so as to make which worketh apply to consolation only; B D, La. Al. Tr. make it apply to consolation and salvation.

⁴ Ch. 7:6, 7, 13; comp. Is. 51:12; 66:13. ^c Affliction, Ps. 9:10.

⁵ Comp. ch. 4:10; Phil. 3:10; Col. 1:24. ^e Sufferings of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. ^f Abounding, Phil. 4:12.

⁶ II Tim. 2:10; comp. ch. 4:15; 12:15; Eph. 3:1, 13. ^h Salvation of Saints, Acts 2:40. ⁱ See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5. ^j See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21. ^k Endurance, II Tim. 2:12.

* II CORINTHIANS.—Authenticity conceded by practically all competent scholars.

Integrity questioned.—A respectable number of scholars hold that our II Corinthians really combines two of Paul's Epistles (Chapters 1-9 being a fourth letter, Chapters 10-13 a third). An interesting idea, but not proven.

A Lost Letter possible.—It is, however, possible (cf. I Cor. 5:9) that Paul wrote another letter and sent it by Titus, one sharper in tone than I Corinthians and to which he alludes in II Cor. 2:4; 7:12.

Return of Titus.—At any rate the mission of Titus was more effective than that of Timothy. Paul met him, not at Troas as he had planned, but in Macedonia (II Cor. 2:12 f.), probably in Philippi.

Date of the Epistle.—He sends Titus and two other brethren back (probably Luke and Erastus, cf. II Cor. 8:18-9:5). They may have also been the bearers of the Epistle. But at any rate the date of writing is shortly after the arrival of Titus from Corinth, probably the latter part of A. D. 56 or 57.

Joy and Sorrow.—Titus brought good news and bad news. Paul had been grieving that he had written so sharply—2:1-4; 7:5-8. But now that the majority had acquiesced, he is happy over the result—2:5-3:6; 7:9-16. But a "part" (2:5) had not taken Paul's view of the situation. The letter therefore has a double character. The first part is mainly joyous, the second chiefly sad and indignant.

Paul's Apology.—The Epistle is the most personal of all of Paul's letters and has been often called *Apologia pro Vāa Sua*. He does make a formal defence of his work and gives a magnificent presentation of the grandeur of the New Testament Ministry.

Style.—The passion of Paul's heart is reflected in the long and broken sentences which characterize the letter. It pulses with power and he is not careful to follow formal rhetoric.

Revelation of Paul's Personality.—More of Paul's real self is manifest in this Epistle than is to be found anywhere else. The latest volcanic fires have burst forth. Timothy (1:1) sends greetings also, but it is Paul's experiences that are told.

Preacher's Handbook.—It is a great discussion of a true preacher's problems and so becomes a minister's *vade-mecum*.

Paul's Narrow Escape.—In 1:3-11. Paul tells of his recent nearness to death while at Ephesus due either to the mob or sickness or both.

Failure to go to Corinth.—He was charged with fickleness (1:12-2:4) because he had not come to them first before going into Macedonia as he had originally planned (1:15 f.), but had changed his mind—I Cor. 15:5.

Further Personal Explanations.—He is glad to set before his friends his real attitude towards the offender and the church, now that the majority has sustained Paul's view—2:5-7:16. He opens his heart and his mouth to them (6:11) and begs them to open their hearts to him—7:2. Throughout this discussion Paul maintains a position of great dignity with real sympathy.

The Collection.—The formal discussion (Chaps. 8 and 9) of this important matter furnishes a powerful exposition of the whole question of beneficence. He wishes to bring to a successful conclusion the promises of the Achaian churches for this object, the great collection for the poor saints in Jerusalem from the four provinces of Asia, Galatia, Macedonia,

^a See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.

^b Paul, Acts 8:1.
^c Hope, Fr. 23:18. [Pr. 1:7.
^d Knowledge,
^e Fellowship, II Cor. 8:4.
^f See Rom. 8:17.
^g Consolation, Mt. 5:4.

^h See Rom. 1:13.
ⁱ Ignorance, Acts 17:23.
^j Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
^k Asia, Acts 2:9.
^l See Acts 16:8.
^m Despair, II Cor. 4:8.
ⁿ Life, Gen. 2:7.

^o *9 (saves).*
^p Or, but see our-
^q Gr. answer.
^r Death, Rom. 5:12.
^s See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.
^t Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.

^u Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.
^v See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. [15:31.
^w See Rom. 1 Tim. 4:10.
^x Some ancient authorities read *set our hope, and still will he deliver us*.

^y *11 [26:22.*
^z Help, Acts 15:30; Phil. 1:19; Philom. 22.
^a See "Prayer," Mt. 5:44.
^b Comp. ch. 4:15; 9:11 f.
^c Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.

^d See "Glory," Ps. 7:5.
^e Glorifying, II Cor. 7:4. *f* Witness, John 8:17. *g* See Acts 23:1; comp. I Thess. 2:10; Heb. 13:18. *h* Consistence, Acts 24:18. *i* Holiness, Eph. 4:24. *j* Ch. 2:17. *k* God, Gen. 1:1. *l* See I Cor. 1:17; comp. Jas. 3:15. *m* Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

Achaia. Achaia had been the first to promise, but is the last to pay.

Apostolic Authority.—The tone of Chapters 10-13 is so very bitter in places that some explanation is needed. It is found in the stubborn resistance of the Cephas party of Judaizers to the authority of Paul in Corinth. The Apollos and Christ parties had apparently disappeared. The majority was with Paul. He had claimed his apostolic authority before—I Cor. 4:21; 5:3-6. The Judaizers resented this claim. They retorted that Paul was acting outside of his jurisdiction (II Cor. 10:14), that he was not a real apostle (not one of the Twelve like Peter, 11:5; 12:11), that he was afraid to take pay because he was not a true apostle (11:7 f.), that in reality he was indirectly after money for himself in this collection for the poor saints in Jerusalem (12:14-18), that he was afraid to come to Corinth anyhow (12:14; 13:1 ff.), and took it out in threatening letters—10:9 f.

also^a suffer: 7 and^b our^c hope for you is stedfast; ^d knowing that, ^e as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so also are ye of the^f comfort. 8 For^h we would not have youⁱ ignorant, ^j brethren, concerning our^k affliction which befell us in^l *no* *Ā*-*sj*-*ā*, that we were weighed down exceedingly, beyond our power, inasmuch that we^p despaired even of^q life: 9 ^r yea, we ourselves have had the^s sentence of^t death within ourselves, that we should not^u trust in ourselves, but in God who^v raiseth the dead: 10 who^w delivered us out of so great a death, and will deliver: ^x on whom we have^y set our hope that he will also still deliver us; 11 ye also^z helping together on our behalf by your^a supplication; that, for the gift bestowed upon us by means of^b many, ^c thanks may be given by many persons on our behalf.

12 For our^d glorying is this, the^e testimony of^f our^h conscience, that inⁱ holiness and^j sincerity of^k God, ^l not in^m fleshly

Var. Read.—V. 9. have had—So (= have and keep, *Wa.*) *Da.* *Me.* *Wi.*; had, *Al.* *DeW.*; have received, *SCHM.* sentence—So *Ol.* *Wo.* *BER.*; answer, *Li.* *Me.* *VIN.* *BER.* (*alt.*); decision, *SCHM.* V. 11. that . . . behalf—So (by means of—i.e. at the prayer of) (*Omit.* persons), *Al.* *Da.* *DeW.* *Rū.* (*Wo.* nearly); that from many faces thanks be given through many on our behalf for the gift bestowed upon us, *Me.*; from many faces ('many upturned faces') thanks may be given on our behalf for the gift bestowed upon us by the means of many, *Sa.* (*Wa.* nearly), *BER.* (*nearly*). V. 14. did acknowledge—The word combines the sense of 'recognition'

'wisdom but in the^o grace of God, we behaved ourselves in the^p world, and more abundantly to you-ward. 13 For we^q write no other things unto you, than what ye^r read or even acknowledge, and I hope ye will acknowledge^s unto the end: 14 as also ye did acknowledge us in part, that we are your glorying, even as ye also are ours, in^t the day of our^u Lord *Jē*-*ś*-*tūs*.

15 And in this^v confidence I was^w minded to^x come first unto you, that ye might have a second^y benefit; 16 and by you to^z pass into^a *Māc*-*ē*-*dō*-*nī*-*ā*, and again from *Māc*-*ē*-*dō*-*nī*-*ā* to come unto you, and of you to be^b set forward on my^c journey^d unto^e *Jū*-*dē*-*ā*. 17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I show fickleness? or the things that^f I purpose, do I purpose^g according to the flesh, that with me there should be the yea yea and the nay nay? 18 But as^h God is faithful, ⁱ our^j word toward you is not yea and nay. 19 For^k the^l Son of God, *Jē*-*ś*-*tūs*

and of^m complete knowledge,ⁿ *Sta.*; so in v. 13; understood, *BOU.*; recognized, *SCHM.* *SCHN.* V. 15. to . . . you—So *Al.* *DeW.* *Me.* *Ol.* *Sa.* *Wa.*; to come to you before, *Be.* *Da.* *BER.* *n.* first—first of all, *VIN.* V. 18. as God is faithful—So *Al.* *DeW.* *Rū.* *Sa.* *BER.*; God shows himself true in that, *Me.* *Ol.*; faithful is God (in this), *VIN.*; By the faithfulness of God, *BOU.*; But God is faithful, *SCHN.*; But faithful (surety is) God, *SCHM.* word—So *Ol.* *Rū.* *BER.*; preaching, *Al.* *DeW.* *Me.* *Wa.*; speech, *VIN.*

Var. Read.—V. 12. holiness—So *N** *A* *B* *C* (*K* *M* *P*), 17, 37, 73, *Edd.*; simplicity, *N** *B* (*E* *C* *L*). V. 15. benefit—So *N** *A* *C* *D*, *E* *G* *K*, *Vulg.* *La.* *Ti.*; joy, *N** *B* (*L* *P*), *Tr.* *WH.* *BER.* *z* *margin.* (change of one letter).

The indignation of Paul is thoroughly aroused.—He answers the charges and makes counter ones. He calls the Judaizers false apostles and ministers of Satan (11:13 ff.). He has not been just "excusing" himself to them (12:19). He has not remained away to spare them (1:23; 12:21). When he comes again, he will not spare (13:2), but will "deal sharply" if necessary (13:10).

Effect of the Epistle.—He waited awhile, went round about Illyncum (Rom. 15:19), and later spent three months peaceably at Corinth—Acts 20:3. To all appearances the Cephas party of Judaizers vanished. Peter had had no part in this strife and was in no way responsible for their use of his name. II Corinthians is a powerful document and evidently made a tremendous impression.

* SENTENCE: Sentence of Judgment.—Deut. 17:9-11; Eccl. 8:11.

ⁿ Wisdom, Pr. 11:10.
^o Grace, John 1:17.
^p World, Rev. 10:6.

^q Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
^r Reading, II Cor. 3:2.
^s See I Cor. 1:8.

^t Day, Lev. 25:3.
^u Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

^v Confidence, Phil. 3:3.
^w See "Mind," Job 38:36.
^x Comp. I Cor. 4:19.

^y II Chr. 32:25; Ps. 103:2.
^z I Tim. 6:2.
^a Rom. 1:11; 15:29.

^b Or, grace. Some ancient authorities read *joy*.

^c Comp. Acts 19:21; I Cor. 16:5-7.
^d Macedonia, Acts 20:1.
^e See Acts 15:3; comp. I Cor. 16:6, 11.

^f Journey, Jonah 3:4.
^g See "Paul's Journeys," Acts 8:1.
^h See Acts 19:21.

ⁱ Judea, John 4:47.

^j Purpose, Eph. 3:11.
^k Ch. 10:2 f.; comp. ch. 11:18.

^l Faithfulness of God, Gen. 1:1.

^m See I Cor. 1:9.
ⁿ Comp. ch. 2:17.

^o Words, Pr. 15:23.
^p See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^q Son, Gen. 21:19.

II CORINTHIANS

1: 20 HIS VISIT DEFERRED ON THEIR ACCOUNT. FORGIVENESS OF THE OFFENDER 2: 12

19
a Preaching. See "Salvation." Acts 2:40.
b See "The Gospel." Mt. 16:16.
c Gr. through Paul. Acts 8:1.
d I Thess. 1:1; II Thess. 1:1; I Pet. 5:12; comp. Acts 15:22.
e See v. 1.
f Timothy, I Tim. 1:1.
g Comp. Heb. 13:8.
20
h Rom. 15:8.
i Promises. John 14:2.
j See I Cor. 14:16; comp. Rev. 3:14.
k Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.
21
l Establish. I Thess. 3:2.
m I Cor. 1:8.
n Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21; [2:2].
o Anointing, Ps. 2:20, 27.
22
3 Or, seeing that he both sealed us. [3:33].
r Sealing, John Ch. 5:5; Eph. 1:14; comp. Rom. 8:16.
s Earnest of the Spirit, John 14:16. [15:9].
t Hearts, Acts 23
u See Rom. 1:9; comp. Gal. 1:20. [8:17].
v Witness, John 8:15.
z See I Cor. 4:21; comp. ch. 2:1, 3.
y Corinth, Acts 18:1.
24
z I Pet. 5:3; comp. ch. 4:5; 11:20. [11:1].
a Faith, Heb. 6:22.
b Help, Acts 30:5.
c Joy, Ps. 30:5.
d Or, your faith.
e Rom. 11:20; comp. I Cor. 15:1; 16:13.
f See "Faithfulness," I Cor. 4:17.
1
5 Some ancient authorities read, For.
f Comp. ch. 12:21; I Cor. 4:21.
g Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.

Christ, who was ^a preached among you ¹ by us, ^{even} ¹ by me and ^a Sil-vā-nūs and ^c 'Timō-thy, but not yea and nay, but ^o in him is yea. 20 For ^a how many soever be the ¹ promises of God, in him is the yea: wherefore also through him is ¹ the ^Ā-mēn', unto the ^k glory of God through us. 21 Now he that ¹ establisheth us with you ² in ^a Christ, and ^o anointed us, is God; 22 ^a who also ^a sealed us, and ¹ gave us the ¹ earnest of the Spirit in our ¹ hearts.

23 But ^a I call God for a ¹ witness upon my ¹ soul, that ^a to spare you I forbore to come unto ¹ Cōr⁴inth. 24 Not that we have ¹ lordship over your ^a faith, but are ^b helpers of your ¹ joy: for in ² ^a faith ye ^a stand fast. 1

² But I determined this for myself, that I ¹ would not come again to you with ¹ sorrow. 2 For if I ^a make you sorry, who then is he that maketh me ¹ glad but he that is made sorry by me? 3 And I ¹ wrote this very thing, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; having ¹ confidence in you all, that my joy is the joy of you all. 4 For out of much ^a affliction and ^o anguish

Var. Rend.—V. 19. in him is yea—has become yea in him (i.e. Christ preached by us, our preaching of Christ, has been attested by him), *Al. Be. Da. Sta. Wo. SCHM. SCHN.*; yea has come to pass in him (i.e. certainty of fulfilment has been brought to us in him), *DeW. Me. Wa. VIN.*; so nearly, *Ol. Rū.*; in Him is yea, *BER.*; he is the "yea" in person, *BOU.* V. 23. forbore to come—came no more, *Lt. SCHN. SCHM. BOU.*; came not again, *BER.* V. 24. in faith—So *BOU.*; in the faith, *DeW. Ol.*; by faith, *Be. Da. Sta. Wo.*; in respect of faith, *Me. Wa.*; by your faith, *BER.* a marg. in regards to (or in the sphere of) faith, *SCHM.*; as regards faith, *SCHN.* Chap. 2.—V. 1. myself—my own sake, *Al. Bu. Ber. V. 5.* but . . . all—but in part: that I may not overcharge you all, *Be. Wo.*; but in part—that I press not too heavily (upon him), *Al. DeW. Me. Wa.*; upon you, i.e. seem to take too much upon myself, *Sta.*—hath grieved (caused sorrow) to you all, *DeW. Me.*; but to some extent (that I press not too heavily on

of heart I wrote unto you with many ¹ tears; not that ye should be made sorry, but that ye might ^a know the ¹ love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But ^a if any hath caused sorrow, he hath caused sorrow, not to me, but in part (that I press not too heavily) to you all. 6 Sufficient to such a one is ¹ this ¹ punishment which was ¹ inflicted by ^o the many; 7 so that contrariwise ye should ¹ rather ² forgive him and ¹ comfort him, lest by any means such a one should be swallowed up with his overmuch sorrow. 8 Wherefore I ^a beseech you to confirm your love toward him. 9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know ^b the proof of you, ^a whether ye are ^a obedient in all things. 10 But to whom ye forgive anything, I forgive also: for what I also have forgiven, if I have forgiven anything, for your sakes have I forgiven it ¹ in the ^a presence of Christ; 11 that no advantage may be gained over us by ¹ Satan: for ^a we are not ^a ignorant of his ¹ devices.

12 Now when I came to ¹ Trō⁴ās for the ^k gospel of Christ, and when a ¹ door was (him) to you all, *BER.*; but partly, that I might not prove burdensome to you all, *SCHM.*; but partly that I may not complain, you all, *SCHN.* V. 6. the many—the greater part of you, *Al. Lt.*; the majority, *SCHM. BOU. SCHN.* V. 8. confirm—So *BER.*; ratify, *Da. Rū. Sta.*; declare publicly, *Me.* V. 9. the proof of you—So *Al. Be. BER.*; your approved faithfulness, *Me. Rū. Da. Sta. Wa.*; your trustworthiness, *SCHM.*; your verification, *SCHN. BOU.* V. 10. have forgiven (three times)—So *Al. Be. Da. DeW. Me. Sta. Wa. Wo. BER.*; have been forgiven, *Rū.* in . . . Christ—So *Be. Me. Ol. Wa. BER.*; looking to Christ (and his cause), *DeW.*; in the person of Christ, *Al. Wo.*; [I read my forgiveness] in the face of Christ, *Rū.*

Var. Read.—V. 20. wherefore . . . Amen—So *N A B C, Vulg. Memph. Edd.* (through him ensued your Amen, *Wa.*); and in him Amen, *D^a.* Chap. 2.—V. 1. come . . . sorrow—again come to you in heaviness (so *Al. Me. Rū.* translate, but in heaviness come again to you, *Sta. Wo.*, so *DeW. perhaps*), *N A B C D. Edd.* V. 9. whether—So *N C D, La. Ti. Tr.*; whereby, *A B, 17, WH¹.* a marg.

2
h Comp. ch. 7:8.
i Gladness, Is. 51:3.
3
j See "First Epistle to the Corinthians," I Cor. 1:1.
k Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
l V. 9; ch. 7:8, 12.
m Gal. 5:10; II Thess. 3:4; Philemon 21.
4
n Affliction, Ps. 9:10. [16:21].
o Anguish, John 7:38. [Pr. 1:7].
p Tears, Lu. 7:38. [Pr. 1:7].
q Knowledge, I Cor. 13:1.
5 [5:1 f].
s Comp. I Cor. 6
t Comp. ch. 7:11; I Cor. 5:4 f.
u Punishment, Gen. 39:20.
v Discipline. See "The Church," Acts 20:28.
w See "Teaching of Paul" on "Discipline," Acts 8:1.
6 Gr. the more.
7
7 Some ancient authorities omit rather. Forgive, Pr. 25:21.
z Forgive, Gal. 6:1; comp. Eph. 4:32. [Mt. 5:4].
y Gal. 6:1; comp. Eph. 4:32. [Mt. 5:4].
z Consolation, 8
a Beseech, Rom. 15:30.
9
b Phil. 2:22; comp. ch. 8:2.
8 Some ancient authorities read whereby.
c Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
d Ch. 7:15; 10:8.
10
e Comp. I Cor. 5:4; ch. 4:6-21.
9 Or, person.
11 [21:1].
f Satan, I Chr. 10.
g Comp. ch. 4:4; Lu. 22:31; I Pet. 5:8.
h Ignorance, Acts 17:23.
i See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.
12
j Tross, Acts 16:8. [16:15].
k Gospel, Mk. 10
10 Gr. good tidings: see marginal note on Mt. 4:23.
l Door, Ex. 12:22. [14:27].
m See Acts
n See "Missions," Acts 15:7.

Sentence of Kings.—Ps. 17:2. Of Pilate.—Lu. 23:24. Dark Sentences.—Dan. 5:12; 8:23. Figurative.—Sentence of Death—II Cor. 1:9.

13
a Paul, Acts 8:1.
b Ch. 7:5.
c Spirit, Job 4:15; [1:1].
d Titus, Titus Brethren, (Gen. 13:8.
f See Mk. 6:46.
o Macedonia, Acts 20:1.

14
h Ch. 8:16; 9:15; Rom. 6:17; I Cor. 15:57; comp. Rom. 1:3.
i Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.
j Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.
k Comp. Col. 2:15 (Gr.).
l Ex. 15:1; I Chr. 16:35; Ps. 25:2; 106:47; Pr. 28:12.
m Divinity of Jes. s. Lu. 2:21.
n Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.
o Eph. 5:2; Phil. 4:18; comp. So. of Sol. 1:3; Es. 20:41.
p Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
q See I Cor. 12:8.

15
r See I Cor. 1:18.
i Or, are being saved.
e Salvation, Acts 2:40.
t See "Death," Rom. 6:12.
2 Or, are perishing.

16
u Comp. Lu. 2:34; John 9:39; I Pet. 2:7 f.
v Life, Gen. 2:7.
w Ch. 3:5f.

17
x Corruption, I Cor. 15:42; Ch. 4:2; Gal. 1:6-9.
3 Or, making merchandise of the word of God. Comp. II Pet. 2:3.
s Word of God, John 6:63.
a Ch. 1:12; I Cor. 5:8; comp. I Thess. 2:4; I Pet. 4:11.
b Ch. 12:19.

1
c Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.
d Ch. 1:12; 10:12, 18; 12:11.

e Acts 18:27; Rom. 16:1; I Cor. 16:3. *f* See "Letters," Acts 23:25.
g I Cor. 9:2. *h* Writing, I Cor. 4:14. *i* Heart, Acts 15:9.
j Man, Gen. 2:7. *3* *k* Minister, Acts 15:30. *l* Comp. v. 6.

* READING: Of the Law publicly.—By Moses—Ex. 24:7. By Joshua—Josh. 8:34. By Ezra—Ezra 9:3; 13:1; Neh. 8:1-8; 9:3. By Josiah—II Ki. 23:2. By Jehoiakim, who destroyed the Roll—Jer. 36:21, 22.

opened unto me in the Lord, 13 "I had no relief for my "spirit, because I found not "Ti'ths my "brother: but 'taking my leave of them, I went forth into "Măc-ê-dō-ni-ă.

14 "But 'thanks be unto God, who always 'k leadeth us in 'triumph in "Christ, and maketh "manifest through us the "savor of his "knowledge in every place. 15 For we are a 'sweet savor of Christ unto God, in them that 'are 'saved, and in them that 'perish; 16 "to the one a savor from death unto death; to the other a savor from "life unto life. And who is "sufficient for these things? 17 For we are not as the many, "corrupting the "word of God: but "as of sincerity, but as of God, "in the sight of God, speak we in Christ.

3 Are we "beginning again to "commend ourselves? or need we, as do some, "epistles of commendation to you or from you? 2 "Ye are our epistle, "written in our 'hearts, known and * read of all 'men; 3 being made manifest that ye are an epistle of Christ, "ministered by us, written not with

Var. Read.—V. 12. in the Lord—So Da. DeW. Me. BER. of the Lord, B. V. 14. leadeth us in triumph—So VIN. i.e. as his victorious soldiers. Wa. DeW. Ol. Sta. BER. i.e. as his captives. Al. La. Me. Wo. maketh a show of us. V. 15. are saved—i.e. unsalvation. DeW. are being saved. Al. Da. Wa. Wo. BER. SCHM. SCHN. perish—So DeW. Me. are perishing. Al. Da. Wa. Wo. BER. are going into destruction. SCHM. are ruined. SCHN. V. 17. corrupting—which corrupt. DeW. Ru. nearly; which (deceitfully. Me. Wa.) make merchandise of, Me. Wa. r. mara; who adulterate. BER. haggling. BOU. huckstering SCHM. Chap. 3.—V. 6. a new covenant—So (the, Al. perhaps, Da. BER.) Al. Da. DeW. Me. Ru. Sta. Wa. VIN. BER. not a spirit—So BER. i.e. ministers not of the letter, but . . . Al. Be. Ru. DeW. Me. a covenant that rests upon not letter, but

"ink, but with the "Spirit of "the living God; not in "tables of "stone, but in "tables that are "hearts of "flesh. 4 And such "confidence have we through Christ to God-ward: 5 not that we are sufficient of ourselves, to account anything as from ourselves; but "our sufficiency is from God; 6 who also made us sufficient as "ministers of a "new covenant; not of "the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but "the spirit giveth life. 7 But if the "ministration of "death, "written, and "engraved on stones, came "with "glory, "so that the children of "Is-ra-êl could not look steadfastly upon the "face of "Mō-ŕēs for the glory of his face; which glory "was passing away: 8 how shall not rather the ministration of the spirit be with glory? 9 "For if "the ministration of condemnation hath glory, much rather doth the ministration of "righteousness exceed in "glory. 10 For verily that which hath been made glorious hath not been made glorious in this respect, by reason of the glory that surpasseth. 11 For if that spirit, Ru. Wo., so Sta. Wa. V. 7. came with glory—So VIN.: was glorified, Wa. came into existence in glory, BER. which . . . away—transient as it was, BER. was passing away—So DeW. Me. Ol.: was but a passing glory. Al. V. 9. hath—is, s. V. 10. hath . . . glorious—So BER.: has been made no more glorious, has lost its glory. Al. Me. Ol. Wa.

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 3. tables of flesh—So (i.e. tablets), N A B C D, Edd. (but La. WH. suspect a corruption of the text, the latter suspecting that the original may have been not on tables of stone but on hearts of flesh, and treating the words as a quotation); fleshy tablets of the heart, some later MSS. Al. Vulg. Memph. Iren. Orig. Ser. V. 7. written—So (in a letter), N A C D, Ty. WH.: in the letters (as r. 6), B D*, La. Tr. I. Al. V. 9. hath—have, N A C D*, La. Tr. Ty. r. mara; is, B D*, Al. Tr. WH. (Al. nearly).

n Comp. Rom. 1:17; 3:21 f. o Righteousness, Ps. 24:4. p Glory, Ps. 7:5.

Reading of the Prophets.—Lu. 4:16-19. Acts 8:29-34. 9:32, 33; 13:15.

Of Scripture commanded.—Deut. 17:19; Josh. 1:8; John 5:39.

Reading of Paul's Epistles.—Col. 4:16; I Thess. 5:27.

m Ink, Jer. 36:18.
n Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
o See Mt. 16:16.
p God, Gen. 1:1.
q Tables, II Ki. 4:10.
r See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.
s V. 7; Ex. 24:12; 31:18; 22:15 f.
t See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.
u Stone, Ex. 24:1.
v Pr. 3:3; 7:3.
w Jer. 17:1; comp. Ex. 11:19.
x Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

4
y Confidence, Phil. 3:3.

5
z See I Cor. 15:10.
a See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.

6
b See I Cor. 3:5.
c See Lu. 22:20.
d See Rom. 2:29.
e John 6:63; Rom. 7:6.

7
f V. 9; Rom. 7:5 f.; Gal. 3:10, 21 f.; comp. Rom. 4:15; 5:20.
g Death, Rom. 5:12.

8
h Gr. in letters.
i See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.

9
j Gr. in.
k Glory, Ps. 7:5.
l V. 13; Ex. 34:28-36.

10
m Israel, Deut. 4:1.

11
n Face, Is. 6:2.
o Moses, Ex. 3:6.

12
p Or, was being done away.
q Comp. I Cor. 13:8, 10.

13
r Many ancient authorities read For if the ministration of condemnation is glory.

which ¹passeth away ^{was} ²with
"glory, much more that which
remaineth ^{is} in glory.

12 ³Having therefore such a
"hope, ⁴we use great ⁵boldness
of ⁶speech, 13 and ^{are} not as
"Mō'sēs, ⁷who put a ⁸veil upon
his ⁹face, that the children of
"Is-ra-el should not look sted-
fastly ¹⁰on the end of that which
"was passing away: 14 ¹¹but their
¹²minds were ¹³hardened: for
until this very ¹⁴day at the
"reading of ¹⁵the old covenant
the same veil ¹⁶remaineth, it
not being ¹⁷revealed to them that
it is done away in ¹⁸Christ. 15
But unto this day, whensoever
"Mō'sēs is read, a veil lieth
upon their ¹⁹heart. 16 ²⁰But
whensoever ²¹it shall ²²turn to
the Lord, the veil is taken away.
17 Now the Lord is the ²³Spirit:
and where ²⁴the Spirit of the
Lord is, ²⁵there is ²⁶liberty. 18
But ²⁷we all, with unveiled face
²⁸beholding as in a ²⁹mirror the
³⁰glory of the Lord, are ³¹trans-
formed into the same image from
glory to glory, even as from the
Lord the Spirit.

4 Therefore seeing we have
this ³²ministry, even as

Var. Rend.—V. 11. *passeth away*—So *Al. BER.*; is being (even now, *Me.*) done away. *VIN. a marg.* V. 13. was passing away—So *BER.*; was then passing away. *Wa.*; was passing, transitory. *Al. DeW. Ol.*; is now passing away. *Be. Da. Me. V.* 14. old covenant—So *Da. Me. V.* Old Testament. *Al. DeW. Ol. Ru. Wo.* at—So *Al. Da.*; over, upon (as vs. 13, 15). *DeW. Me. Ru. Wa.* same . . . Christ—remaineth the same veil untaken away . . . for only in Christ does the veil pass away. *Be. DeW. Ol.*; at (over, *Me.*) the reading . . . the same veil remaineth, it not being revealed that it (i.e. the old covenant, *Ru. etc.*) is done away. *Al. Me. Sta.* remaineth—remaineth uplifted. *VIN. BER. Ru. it.* . . . Christ—for it is only done away in Christ. *BER. V. 16.* whensoever . . . away—whenever it turneth . . . away—*Al. DeW. Me.* . . . It is stripped of its veil, *Wa.*; whenever he (i.e. *Moses*, as representing the *Israelites*) shall turn to the Lord, he taketh away the veil, *Sta.* V. 17. the Spirit—that Spirit, *Ru. nearly.* V. 18. beholding . . . mirror—So *Al. Da. DeW. Me. Wa. Wo.*; giving back as a mirror, re-

we ³³obtained ³⁴mercy, we ³⁵faint
not: 2 but we have ³⁶renounced
the hidden ³⁷things of ³⁸"shame,
not ³⁹walking in ⁴⁰"craftiness, nor
⁴¹handling the ⁴²word of God
⁴³deceitfully; but by the ⁴⁴"mani-
festation of the ⁴⁵truth ⁴⁶com-
mending ourselves to every
⁴⁷man's ⁴⁸conscience in the sight
of ⁴⁹God. 3 And even if our
⁵⁰gospel is ⁵¹veiled, it is veiled
in ⁵²them that ⁵³perish: 4 in
whom ⁵⁴the god of ⁵⁵"this
⁵⁶world hath ⁵⁷blinded the
⁵⁸minds of the unbelieving,
⁵⁹that the ⁶⁰light of the ⁶¹gospel
of the ⁶²glory of Christ, who is
the ⁶³image of God, should not
dawn upon them. 5 For we
⁶⁴preach ⁶⁵not ourselves, but
Christ *Jē'sūs* as Lord, and our-
selves as your ⁶⁶servants ⁶⁷for
Jē'sūs' sake. 6 Seeing it is
⁶⁸God, that said, ⁶⁹Light shall
⁷⁰shine out of ⁷¹darkness, who
⁷²shined in our hearts, to give
the ⁷³light of the ⁷⁴knowledge of
the glory of God in the face of
Jē'sūs Christ.

7 But we have this ⁷⁵treasure
in ⁷⁶earthen ⁷⁷vessels, that the
exceeding greatness of ⁷⁸the
power may be of God, and not

reflecting. *Be. Ol. Sta.*; reflecting as a mir-
ror. *BER. a.* the Lord the Spirit—So
VIN. BER. the Lord, the Spirit. *Al. Da. Ol. Sta. Wa.*; the Spirit of the Lord. *Be. (Ru. perhaps);* the Lord of the Spirit, *DeW. Me.*; the Spirit which is the Lord, *a marg.* Chap. 4.—V. 1. ministry . . . mercy—i.e. we have this ministry even as we received mercy. *Al. V. 2.* handling . . . deceitfully—So *BER.*; making false (adul-
terating. *AD*) the word of God. *Al. Me. Wa. Wo. V. 3.* And even—But and, *a;* but even. *BER. if . . . veiled*—i.e. practi-
cally, though indeed our gospel is veiled, *DeW. Al. in—among. Da. DeW. Me. Wa. BER.*; in the hearts of. *Ru. perish—So DeW. Sta.*; are perishing. *Al. Da. Wo. V. 4.* world—i.e. world-age. *Var. BER.*

Var. Rend.—Chap. 4.—V. 6. said, Light shall shine. *N. A B D⁸ Bdd.*; com-
manded the light to shine. *C.*

5 ⁷⁵Preaching. See "Salvation." Acts 2:40. ⁷⁶ Servant. Ex. 21:2. 14 Gr. *bondservants.* Comp. I Cor. 9:19. 15 Some ancient authorities read through Jesus. 6 ⁷⁷ God the Creator. Gen. 1:1. 18 Q. Gen. 1:3. ⁷⁸ Shine. Eph. 5:14. ⁷⁹ Darkness. Job 38:9. a Comp. II Pet. 1:19. b Knowledge. Pr. 1:7. c Treasure. I Chr. 27:25. d See "Man." Gen. 2:7. e Ch. 5:1; II Tim. 2:20; comp. Job 4:19; 10:9; 33:6; Lam. 4:2. f See "Earth." Gen. 2:1. g Vessels. See "Food." Gen. 9:3. h See I Cor. 2:5; comp. Ju. 7:2.

p See I Cor. 7:25.
q Mercy. Ps. 25:6.
r V. 16; Lu. 18:1; Gal. 6:9; Eph. 3:13; comp. II Thess. 3:13.

2

s See "Self-denial." Mt. 16:24.
t Rom. 6:21; comp. I Cor. 4:5.
u Shame. Phil. 3:19.
v Walking. Col. 1:10.
w Craftiness. II Cor. 12:16.
x See ch. 2:17.
y Word of God. John 6:68.
z Deception. Gen. 37:33.
a Manifestation. Heb. 9:26.
b Truth. John 14:6.
c Ch. 5:11 f.
d Man. Gen. 2:7.
e Conscience. Acts 24:16.
f God. Gen. 1:1.

3

g Gospel. Mk. 16:15.
h See marginal note on ch. 2:12.
i Ch. 3:14; comp. I Cor. 2:6 f.
j See ch. 2:15; I Cor. 1:18.
k Death. Rom. 5:12.
l Or, are perishing.

4

m Idolatry. Lev. 19:4.
n See John 12:31.
o See Mt. 13:22.
p World. Rev. 10:6.
q Or, age.
r Comp. ch. 3:14.
s Or, that they should not see the light . . . image of God.
t Light. Ps. 74:16.
u V. 6; comp. Acts 26:18.
v Gr. illumination.
w Glory and Divinity of Jesus. Lu. 2:21.
x Ch. 3:18.
y Col. 1:15; comp. Phil. 2:6; Heb. 1:3; John 1:18.

z I Thess. 2:6 f. comp. I Cor. 4:15 f. ⁷⁸ Servant. Ex. 21:2. 14 Gr. *bondservants.* Comp. I Cor. 9:19. 15 Some ancient authorities read through Jesus. 6 ⁷⁷ God the Creator. Gen. 1:1. 18 Q. Gen. 1:3. ⁷⁸ Shine. Eph. 5:14. ⁷⁹ Darkness. Job 38:9. a Comp. II Pet. 1:19. b Knowledge. Pr. 1:7. c Treasure. I Chr. 27:25. d See "Man." Gen. 2:7. e Ch. 5:1; II Tim. 2:20; comp. Job 4:19; 10:9; 33:6; Lam. 4:2. f See "Earth." Gen. 2:1. g Vessels. See "Food." Gen. 9:3. h See I Cor. 2:5; comp. Ju. 7:2.

- a Paul, Acts 8:1.
 b Ch. 7:5; comp. ch. 1:8.
 c See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
 d Comp. ch. 6:12; I Sam. 27:1; Eccl. 2:20; II Cor. 1:8; 4:8; Gal. 4:20.
 e See John 15:20; Rom. 8:35 f.
 g Heb. 13:5; comp. Ps. 129:2.
 h Or, *left behind*.
 i Comp. Ps. 37:24; Pr. 24:16; Mic. 7:8.
 j See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.
 k See Rom. 6:5; 8:36; comp. Gal. 6:17.
 l See "Crucifixion," Mt. 27:26.
 m Body, Num. 25:8.
 n Death, Rom. 5:12.
 o Death of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 p Gr. *putting to death*.
 q See "Conformation and Transformation," Rom. 12:2.
 r Life of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 s See Rom. 6:8.
 t Life, Gen. 2:7.
 u Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.
 v See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.
 w See "Man," Gen. 2:7.
 x Flesh, Rom. 2:28.
 y Spirit, Job 4:15.
 z See I Cor. 12:9.
 a Faith, Heb. 11:1.
 b Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
 c Q. Ps. 116:10.
 d Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
 e Assurance, Eph. 3:12.
 f Some ancient authorities omit the *Lord*.
 g Resurrection, Mt. 22:23. e I Thess. 4:14. f Eph. 5:27; Col. 1:23; Jude 24; comp. Lu. 21:36.
 h 15 g See v. 1. A Grace, John 1:17. i Ch. 1:11; comp. I Cor. 9:19. j 5 Gr. *the more*.
 k Glory of God, Gen. 1:1. l 16 k See v. 1.

from ourselves; 8 *we are* pressed on every side, yet not straitened; perplexed, yet not unto despair; 9 pursued, yet not forsaken; smitten down, yet not destroyed; 10 always bearing about in the body the dying of Jē-sūs, that the life also of Jē-sūs may be manifested in our body. 11 For we who live are always delivered unto death for Jē-sūs' sake, that the life also of Jē-sūs may be manifested in our mortal flesh. 12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you. 13 But having the same spirit of faith, according to that which is written, I believed, and therefore did I speak; we also believe, and therefore also we speak; 14 knowing that he that raised up the Lord Jē-sūs shall raise up us also with Jē-sūs, and shall present us with you. 15 For all things are for your sakes, that the grace, being multiplied through the many, may cause the thanksgiving to abound unto the glory of God.

16 Wherefore we faint not;

Var. Read.—V. 8. straitened—crushed, *Al. Be. Me.*; cramped, *VIN.*; hemmed, *BER.* V. 9. pursued . . . forsaken—*So BER.*; Pursued, but not left to be overtaken, *Ol. Sta. Wa.*; Persecuted, but not forsaken, *Al. Da. DeW. Me. (Ru. perhaps)*. V. 11. always—*i.e. always being*, *Var. V. 15* that . . . abound—*So Al. Da. Me. (Ru. nearly)* *VIN. BER.*; that the grace, having abounded, may abound yet more by reason of the thanksgiving of the greater number, *Be. Sta. V. 17* worketh . . . weight—*So Al. DeW. Me.* more and more exceedingly—*So BER.*; in a surpassing manner to a surpassing result, *Wa. Chap. 8*. V. 1. house—tent-dwelling, *Al. Sta. Wa.*; tent or hut, *VIN.* dissolved, *Lit.* loosened down, *VIN.* V. 2. clothed

but though our outward man is decaying, yet our inward man is renewed day by day. 17 For our light affliction, which is for the moment, worketh for us more and more exceedingly an eternal weight of glory; 18 while we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.

5 For we know that if the earthly house of our tabernacle be dissolved, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, eternal, in the heavens. 2 For verily in this we groan, longing to be clothed upon with our habitation which is from heaven: 3 if so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked. 4 For indeed we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened; not for that we would be unclothed, but that we would be clothed upon, that what is mortal may be swallowed up.

. . . habitation—*i.e. to put on, over this dwelling or robe, our house, Al. Be. DeW. Me. Wa. BER.* clothed upon—*Lit.* put on over, *VIN. V. 3*. *So DeW. Sta. B.* nearly; Seeing that we shall indeed be clothed (with a body) not naked, *Al. Me.* I say put on over, on the supposition of course that when we do actually put on we shall not be found naked, *Wa.* Seeing that we shall not be found utterly naked even when unclothed (so *D* reads) of this body, *Ru. V. 4* tabernacle—*i.e. tent*, *Var. not* . . . be—*So BER.*; seeing that (on which ground, *Wa.*) we are not willing to be, *Al. DeW. Me. Ru.*; not . . . unclothed—*So BER.*; *Al.* because we are not willing to divest ourselves (of the mortal body), *VIN.*; because we wish not to put off (our earthly body in death), *MAS.*

Var. Read.—V. 14. with Jesus—*So B C D E G P*, *BOH.*; by Jesus, *N D* (*K L*), *SYR.*

3 n Nakedness, Job 1:21. 4 7 Or, *being burdened*, in that we would not be unclothed, but would be clothed upon. e Burden, Ps. 55:22.

Forms of.—Sacrifices—Lev. 7:12, 13, 15; 22:29; Ps. 50:14; 107:22; 116:17; Amos 4:5. Prayer—Neh. 11:17; Phil. 4:6; Col. 4:2. See "Prayer"—Mt. 5:44. Song—Neh. 13:8, 46; Ps. 147:7. See "Songs"—Ex. 15:1. Ministers appointed to lead in—I Chr. 16:4, 7; 23:30; II Chr. 31:2. Occasions for.—Feasts—See "Feasts"—Num. 29:30. In Worship—Ps. 35:18; Dan. 6:10. Dedication—Neh. 12:27. Prophecies concerning.—Is. 51:3; Jer. 30:19. Christ sets Example of.—Mt. 11:25; 26:27–29; Mk. 14:22; Lu. 22:19; John 6:11; 11:41.

* THANKSGIVING: Offered to God.—Ps. 69:30; 95:2; 100:4. Occasion for.—II Cor. 4:15; 9:11, 12; Col. 2:7. Through Christ.—Rom. 1:8; Col. 3:17. In the Name of.—Eph. 5:20; Heb. 13:15. Reasons for.—Gifts from God—I Tim. 4:3, 4. God's Nearness.—Ps. 75:1, 9. Supply of Bodily Needs—John 6:11; Acts 27:35; Rom. 14:6, 7; I Tim. 2:1. Conversion—Rom. 6:17. Victory over Death—I Cor. 15:57. Divine Guidance—II Cor. 2:14. Under all Circumstances—Phil. 4:8.

⁴ **a** Life, Gen. 2:7.
⁵ **b** God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.
⁶ **c** Ch. 1:22; comp. Rom. 8:23.
⁷ **d** Earnest of the Spirit, John 14:16.
⁸ **e** Courage, Num. 13:30.
⁹ **f** Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
¹⁰ **g** Consolation, Mt. 5:4.
¹¹ **h** Comp. Heb. 11:13 f.
¹² **i** Home, Lev. 18:9.
¹³ **j** Body, Num. 25:8.
¹⁴ **k** Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
¹⁵ **l** See ch. 4:18; I Cor. 13:12.
¹⁶ **m** Walking, Col. 1:10.
¹⁷ **n** Faith, Heb. 11:1.
¹⁸ **o** Gr. *appearance*.
¹⁹ **p** Paul, Acts 8:1.
²⁰ **q** Comp. Phil. 1:23.
²¹ **r** Comp. John 12:26; Phil. 1:23.
²² **s** Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.

²³ **t** Gr. *are ambitious*. See Rom. 15:20 marg.
²⁴ **u** Rom. 14:18; Col. 1:10; I Thess. 4:1.
²⁵ **v** Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.
²⁶ **w** Judgment Seat, II Pet. 2:4.
²⁷ **x** Seat, Mt. 21:12.
²⁸ **y** Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
²⁹ **z** Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.
³⁰ **a** Or, *through*.
³¹ **b** Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.
³² **c** Sin, Gen. 3:6.
³³ **d** Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.
³⁴ **e** Heb. 10:31; 12:29; Jude 23.

³⁵ **f** Persuasion, Rom. 15:14.
³⁶ **g** Conscience, Acts 24:16.
³⁷ **h** Phil. 1:26; i See "Glory," Ps. 7:6.
³⁸ **i** See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.
³⁹ **j** Man, Gen. 2:7.
⁴⁰ **k** See ch. 3:1.
⁴¹ **l** Ch. 1:14;
⁴² **m** Glorifying, II Cor. 7:4.
⁴³ **n** Ch. 4:2.
⁴⁴ **o** Ch. 1:14;
⁴⁵ **p** Ch. 1:14;
⁴⁶ **q** Ch. 1:14;
⁴⁷ **r** Ch. 1:14;
⁴⁸ **s** Ch. 1:14;
⁴⁹ **t** Ch. 1:14;
⁵⁰ **u** Ch. 1:14;
⁵¹ **v** Ch. 1:14;
⁵² **w** Ch. 1:14;
⁵³ **x** Ch. 1:14;
⁵⁴ **y** Ch. 1:14;
⁵⁵ **z** Ch. 1:14;
⁵⁶ **a** Ch. 1:14;
⁵⁷ **b** Ch. 1:14;
⁵⁸ **c** Ch. 1:14;
⁵⁹ **d** Ch. 1:14;
⁶⁰ **e** Ch. 1:14;
⁶¹ **f** Ch. 1:14;
⁶² **g** Ch. 1:14;
⁶³ **h** Ch. 1:14;
⁶⁴ **i** Ch. 1:14;
⁶⁵ **j** Ch. 1:14;
⁶⁶ **k** Ch. 1:14;
⁶⁷ **l** Ch. 1:14;
⁶⁸ **m** Ch. 1:14;
⁶⁹ **n** Ch. 1:14;
⁷⁰ **o** Ch. 1:14;
⁷¹ **p** Ch. 1:14;
⁷² **q** Ch. 1:14;
⁷³ **r** Ch. 1:14;
⁷⁴ **s** Ch. 1:14;
⁷⁵ **t** Ch. 1:14;
⁷⁶ **u** Ch. 1:14;
⁷⁷ **v** Ch. 1:14;
⁷⁸ **w** Ch. 1:14;
⁷⁹ **x** Ch. 1:14;
⁸⁰ **y** Ch. 1:14;
⁸¹ **z** Ch. 1:14;
⁸² **a** Ch. 1:14;
⁸³ **b** Ch. 1:14;
⁸⁴ **c** Ch. 1:14;
⁸⁵ **d** Ch. 1:14;
⁸⁶ **e** Ch. 1:14;
⁸⁷ **f** Ch. 1:14;
⁸⁸ **g** Ch. 1:14;
⁸⁹ **h** Ch. 1:14;
⁹⁰ **i** Ch. 1:14;
⁹¹ **j** Ch. 1:14;
⁹² **k** Ch. 1:14;
⁹³ **l** Ch. 1:14;
⁹⁴ **m** Ch. 1:14;
⁹⁵ **n** Ch. 1:14;
⁹⁶ **o** Ch. 1:14;
⁹⁷ **p** Ch. 1:14;
⁹⁸ **q** Ch. 1:14;
⁹⁹ **r** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁰⁰ **s** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁰¹ **t** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁰² **u** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁰³ **v** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁰⁴ **w** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁰⁵ **x** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁰⁶ **y** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁰⁷ **z** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁰⁸ **a** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁰⁹ **b** Ch. 1:14;
¹¹⁰ **c** Ch. 1:14;
¹¹¹ **d** Ch. 1:14;
¹¹² **e** Ch. 1:14;
¹¹³ **f** Ch. 1:14;
¹¹⁴ **g** Ch. 1:14;
¹¹⁵ **h** Ch. 1:14;
¹¹⁶ **i** Ch. 1:14;
¹¹⁷ **j** Ch. 1:14;
¹¹⁸ **k** Ch. 1:14;
¹¹⁹ **l** Ch. 1:14;
¹²⁰ **m** Ch. 1:14;
¹²¹ **n** Ch. 1:14;
¹²² **o** Ch. 1:14;
¹²³ **p** Ch. 1:14;
¹²⁴ **q** Ch. 1:14;
¹²⁵ **r** Ch. 1:14;
¹²⁶ **s** Ch. 1:14;
¹²⁷ **t** Ch. 1:14;
¹²⁸ **u** Ch. 1:14;
¹²⁹ **v** Ch. 1:14;
¹³⁰ **w** Ch. 1:14;
¹³¹ **x** Ch. 1:14;
¹³² **y** Ch. 1:14;
¹³³ **z** Ch. 1:14;
¹³⁴ **a** Ch. 1:14;
¹³⁵ **b** Ch. 1:14;
¹³⁶ **c** Ch. 1:14;
¹³⁷ **d** Ch. 1:14;
¹³⁸ **e** Ch. 1:14;
¹³⁹ **f** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁴⁰ **g** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁴¹ **h** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁴² **i** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁴³ **j** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁴⁴ **k** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁴⁵ **l** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁴⁶ **m** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁴⁷ **n** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁴⁸ **o** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁴⁹ **p** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁵⁰ **q** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁵¹ **r** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁵² **s** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁵³ **t** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁵⁴ **u** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁵⁵ **v** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁵⁶ **w** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁵⁷ **x** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁵⁸ **y** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁵⁹ **z** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁶⁰ **a** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁶¹ **b** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁶² **c** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁶³ **d** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁶⁴ **e** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁶⁵ **f** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁶⁶ **g** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁶⁷ **h** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁶⁸ **i** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁶⁹ **j** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁷⁰ **k** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁷¹ **l** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁷² **m** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁷³ **n** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁷⁴ **o** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁷⁵ **p** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁷⁶ **q** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁷⁷ **r** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁷⁸ **s** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁷⁹ **t** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁸⁰ **u** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁸¹ **v** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁸² **w** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁸³ **x** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁸⁴ **y** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁸⁵ **z** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁸⁶ **a** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁸⁷ **b** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁸⁸ **c** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁸⁹ **d** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁹⁰ **e** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁹¹ **f** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁹² **g** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁹³ **h** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁹⁴ **i** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁹⁵ **j** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁹⁶ **k** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁹⁷ **l** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁹⁸ **m** Ch. 1:14;
¹⁹⁹ **n** Ch. 1:14;
²⁰⁰ **o** Ch. 1:14;
²⁰¹ **p** Ch. 1:14;
²⁰² **q** Ch. 1:14;
²⁰³ **r** Ch. 1:14;
²⁰⁴ **s** Ch. 1:14;
²⁰⁵ **t** Ch. 1:14;
²⁰⁶ **u** Ch. 1:14;
²⁰⁷ **v** Ch. 1:14;
²⁰⁸ **w** Ch. 1:14;
²⁰⁹ **x** Ch. 1:14;
²¹⁰ **y** Ch. 1:14;
²¹¹ **z** Ch. 1:14;
²¹² **a** Ch. 1:14;
²¹³ **b** Ch. 1:14;
²¹⁴ **c** Ch. 1:14;
²¹⁵ **d** Ch. 1:14;
²¹⁶ **e** Ch. 1:14;
²¹⁷ **f** Ch. 1:14;
²¹⁸ **g** Ch. 1:14;
²¹⁹ **h** Ch. 1:14;
²²⁰ **i** Ch. 1:14;
²²¹ **j** Ch. 1:14;
²²² **k** Ch. 1:14;
²²³ **l** Ch. 1:14;
²²⁴ **m** Ch. 1:14;
²²⁵ **n** Ch. 1:14;
²²⁶ **o** Ch. 1:14;
²²⁷ **p** Ch. 1:14;
²²⁸ **q** Ch. 1:14;
²²⁹ **r** Ch. 1:14;
²³⁰ **s** Ch. 1:14;
²³¹ **t** Ch. 1:14;
²³² **u** Ch. 1:14;
²³³ **v** Ch. 1:14;
²³⁴ **w** Ch. 1:14;
²³⁵ **x** Ch. 1:14;
²³⁶ **y** Ch. 1:14;
²³⁷ **z** Ch. 1:14;
²³⁸ **a** Ch. 1:14;
²³⁹ **b** Ch. 1:14;
²⁴⁰ **c** Ch. 1:14;
²⁴¹ **d** Ch. 1:14;
²⁴² **e** Ch. 1:14;
²⁴³ **f** Ch. 1:14;
²⁴⁴ **g** Ch. 1:14;
²⁴⁵ **h** Ch. 1:14;
²⁴⁶ **i** Ch. 1:14;
²⁴⁷ **j** Ch. 1:14;
²⁴⁸ **k** Ch. 1:14;
²⁴⁹ **l** Ch. 1:14;
²⁵⁰ **m** Ch. 1:14;
²⁵¹ **n** Ch. 1:14;
²⁵² **o** Ch. 1:14;
²⁵³ **p** Ch. 1:14;
²⁵⁴ **q** Ch. 1:14;
²⁵⁵ **r** Ch. 1:14;
²⁵⁶ **s** Ch. 1:14;
²⁵⁷ **t** Ch. 1:14;
²⁵⁸ **u** Ch. 1:14;
²⁵⁹ **v** Ch. 1:14;
²⁶⁰ **w** Ch. 1:14;
²⁶¹ **x** Ch. 1:14;
²⁶² **y** Ch. 1:14;
²⁶³ **z** Ch. 1:14;
²⁶⁴ **a** Ch. 1:14;
²⁶⁵ **b** Ch. 1:14;
²⁶⁶ **c** Ch. 1:14;
²⁶⁷ **d** Ch. 1:14;
²⁶⁸ **e** Ch. 1:14;
²⁶⁹ **f** Ch. 1:14;
²⁷⁰ **g** Ch. 1:14;
²⁷¹ **h** Ch. 1:14;
²⁷² **i** Ch. 1:14;
²⁷³ **j** Ch. 1:14;
²⁷⁴ **k** Ch. 1:14;
²⁷⁵ **l** Ch. 1:14;
²⁷⁶ **m** Ch. 1:14;
²⁷⁷ **n** Ch. 1:14;
²⁷⁸ **o** Ch. 1:14;
²⁷⁹ **p** Ch. 1:14;
²⁸⁰ **q** Ch. 1:14;
²⁸¹ **r** Ch. 1:14;
²⁸² **s** Ch. 1:14;
²⁸³ **t** Ch. 1:14;
²⁸⁴ **u** Ch. 1:14;
²⁸⁵ **v** Ch. 1:14;
²⁸⁶ **w** Ch. 1:14;
²⁸⁷ **x** Ch. 1:14;
²⁸⁸ **y** Ch. 1:14;
²⁸⁹ **z** Ch. 1:14;
²⁹⁰ **a** Ch. 1:14;
²⁹¹ **b** Ch. 1:14;
²⁹² **c** Ch. 1:14;
²⁹³ **d** Ch. 1:14;
²⁹⁴ **e** Ch. 1:14;
²⁹⁵ **f** Ch. 1:14;
²⁹⁶ **g** Ch. 1:14;
²⁹⁷ **h** Ch. 1:14;
²⁹⁸ **i** Ch. 1:14;
²⁹⁹ **j** Ch. 1:14;
³⁰⁰ **k** Ch. 1:14;
³⁰¹ **l** Ch. 1:14;
³⁰² **m** Ch. 1:14;
³⁰³ **n** Ch. 1:14;
³⁰⁴ **o** Ch. 1:14;
³⁰⁵ **p** Ch. 1:14;
³⁰⁶ **q** Ch. 1:14;
³⁰⁷ **r** Ch. 1:14;
³⁰⁸ **s** Ch. 1:14;
³⁰⁹ **t** Ch. 1:14;
³¹⁰ **u** Ch. 1:14;
³¹¹ **v** Ch. 1:14;
³¹² **w** Ch. 1:14;
³¹³ **x** Ch. 1:14;
³¹⁴ **y** Ch. 1:14;
³¹⁵ **z** Ch. 1:14;
³¹⁶ **a** Ch. 1:14;
³¹⁷ **b** Ch. 1:14;
³¹⁸ **c** Ch. 1:14;
³¹⁹ **d** Ch. 1:14;
³²⁰ **e** Ch. 1:14;
³²¹ **f** Ch. 1:14;
³²² **g** Ch. 1:14;
³²³ **h** Ch. 1:14;
³²⁴ **i** Ch. 1:14;
³²⁵ **j** Ch. 1:14;
³²⁶ **k** Ch. 1:14;
³²⁷ **l** Ch. 1:14;
³²⁸ **m** Ch. 1:14;
³²⁹ **n** Ch. 1:14;
³³⁰ **o** Ch. 1:14;
³³¹ **p** Ch. 1:14;
³³² **q** Ch. 1:14;
³³³ **r** Ch. 1:14;
³³⁴ **s** Ch. 1:14;
³³⁵ **t** Ch. 1:14;
³³⁶ **u** Ch. 1:14;
³³⁷ **v** Ch. 1:14;
³³⁸ **w** Ch. 1:14;
³³⁹ **x** Ch. 1:14;
³⁴⁰ **y** Ch. 1:14;
³⁴¹ **z** Ch. 1:14;
³⁴² **a** Ch. 1:14;
³⁴³ **b** Ch. 1:14;
³⁴⁴ **c** Ch. 1:14;
³⁴⁵ **d** Ch. 1:14;
³⁴⁶ **e** Ch. 1:14;
³⁴⁷ **f** Ch. 1:14;
³⁴⁸ **g** Ch. 1:14;
³⁴⁹ **h** Ch. 1:14;
³⁵⁰ **i** Ch. 1:14;
³⁵¹ **j** Ch. 1:14;
³⁵² **k** Ch. 1:14;
³⁵³ **l** Ch. 1:14;
³⁵⁴ **m** Ch. 1:14;
³⁵⁵ **n** Ch. 1:14;
³⁵⁶ **o** Ch. 1:14;
³⁵⁷ **p** Ch. 1:14;
³⁵⁸ **q** Ch. 1:14;
³⁵⁹ **r** Ch. 1:14;
³⁶⁰ **s** Ch. 1:14;
³⁶¹ **t** Ch. 1:14;
³⁶² **u** Ch. 1:14;
³⁶³ **v** Ch. 1:14;
³⁶⁴ **w** Ch. 1:14;
³⁶⁵ **x** Ch. 1:14;
³⁶⁶ **y** Ch. 1:14;
³⁶⁷ **z** Ch. 1:14;
³⁶⁸ **a** Ch. 1:14;
³⁶⁹ **b** Ch. 1:14;
³⁷⁰ **c** Ch. 1:14;
³⁷¹ **d** Ch. 1:14;
³⁷² **e** Ch. 1:14;
³⁷³ **f** Ch. 1:14;
³⁷⁴ **g** Ch. 1:14;
³⁷⁵ **h** Ch. 1:14;
³⁷⁶ **i** Ch. 1:14;
³⁷⁷ **j** Ch. 1:14;
³⁷⁸ **k** Ch. 1:14;
³⁷⁹ **l** Ch. 1:14;
³⁸⁰ **m** Ch. 1:14;
³⁸¹ **n** Ch. 1:14;
³⁸² **o** Ch. 1:14;
³⁸³ **p** Ch. 1:14;
³⁸⁴ **q** Ch. 1:14;
³⁸⁵ **r** Ch. 1:14;
³⁸⁶ **s** Ch. 1:14;
³⁸⁷ **t** Ch. 1:14;
³⁸⁸ **u** Ch. 1:14;
³⁸⁹ **v** Ch. 1:14;
³⁹⁰ **w** Ch. 1:14;
³⁹¹ **x** Ch. 1:14;
³⁹² **y** Ch. 1:14;
³⁹³ **z** Ch. 1:14;
³⁹⁴ **a** Ch. 1:14;
³⁹⁵ **b** Ch. 1:14;
³⁹⁶ **c** Ch. 1:14;
³⁹⁷ **d** Ch. 1:14;
³⁹⁸ **e** Ch. 1:14;
³⁹⁹ **f** Ch. 1:14;
⁴⁰⁰ **g** Ch. 1:14;
⁴⁰¹ **h** Ch. 1:14;
⁴⁰² **i** Ch. 1:14;
⁴⁰³ **j** Ch. 1:14;
⁴⁰⁴ **k** Ch. 1:14;
⁴⁰⁵ **l** Ch. 1:14;
⁴⁰⁶ **m** Ch. 1:14;
⁴⁰⁷ **n** Ch. 1:14;
⁴⁰⁸ **o** Ch. 1:14;
⁴⁰⁹ **p** Ch. 1:14;
⁴¹⁰ **q** Ch. 1:14;
⁴¹¹ **r** Ch. 1:14;
⁴¹² **s** Ch. 1:14;
⁴¹³ **t** Ch. 1:14;
⁴¹⁴ **u** Ch. 1:14;
⁴¹⁵ **v** Ch. 1:14;
⁴¹⁶ **w** Ch. 1:14;
⁴¹⁷ **x** Ch. 1:14;
⁴¹⁸ **y** Ch. 1:14;
⁴¹⁹ **z** Ch. 1:14;
⁴²⁰ **a** Ch. 1:14;
⁴²¹ **b** Ch. 1:14;
⁴²² **c** Ch. 1:14;
⁴²³ **d** Ch. 1:14;
⁴²⁴ **e** Ch. 1:14;
⁴²⁵ **f** Ch. 1:14;
⁴²⁶ **g** Ch. 1:14;
⁴²⁷ **h** Ch. 1:14;
⁴²⁸ **i** Ch. 1:14;
⁴²⁹ **j** Ch. 1:14;
⁴³⁰ **k** Ch. 1:14;
⁴³¹ **l** Ch. 1:14;
⁴³² **m** Ch. 1:14;
⁴³³ **n** Ch. 1:14;
⁴³⁴ **o** Ch. 1:14;
⁴³⁵ **p** Ch. 1:14;
⁴³⁶ **q** Ch. 1:14;
⁴³⁷ **r** Ch. 1:14;
⁴³⁸ **s** Ch. 1:14;
⁴³⁹ **t** Ch. 1:14;
⁴⁴⁰ **u** Ch. 1:14;
⁴⁴¹ **v** Ch. 1:14;
⁴⁴² **w** Ch. 1:14;
⁴⁴³ **x** Ch. 1:14;
⁴⁴⁴ **y** Ch. 1:14;
⁴⁴⁵ **z** Ch. 1:14;
⁴⁴⁶ **a** Ch. 1:14;
⁴⁴⁷ **b** Ch. 1:14;
⁴⁴⁸ **c** Ch. 1:14;
⁴⁴⁹ **d** Ch. 1:14;
⁴⁵⁰ **e** Ch. 1:14;
⁴⁵¹ **f** Ch. 1:14;
⁴⁵² **g** Ch. 1:14;
⁴⁵³ **h** Ch. 1:14;
⁴⁵⁴ **i** Ch. 1:14;
⁴⁵⁵ **j** Ch. 1:14;
⁴⁵⁶ **k** Ch. 1:14;
⁴⁵⁷ **l** Ch. 1:14;
⁴⁵⁸ **m** Ch. 1:14;
⁴⁵⁹ **n** Ch. 1:14;
⁴⁶⁰ **o** Ch. 1:14;
⁴⁶¹ **p** Ch. 1:14;
⁴⁶² **q** Ch. 1:14;
⁴⁶³ **r** Ch. 1:14;
<

20
a Divinity of
Jes. s. Lu.
2:21.
b Comp. ch. 6:1.
c Paul, Acts
8:1.
d Beseech, Rom.
15:30.
e Jesus the
Mediator, Lu.
2:21.
f Reconcilia-
tion, L. 12:58.
g God, Gen. 1:1.
21
h See "Charac-
ter of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
i See "Inno-
cences," Dan.
6:22.
j H-b. 4:15;
7:26; 1 Pet.
2:22; 1 John
3:5; comp.
Acts 3:14.
k See "Redem-
ption," Mt.
20:22.
l Sin, Gen. 3:6.
m Rom. 8:3; Gal.
3:13; comp.
Rom. 3:26;
4:25.
n Righteous-
ness, Ps. 24:4.
o Rom. 1:17;
3:21 f.; see
I Cor. 1:30.
1
p See I Cor. 8:9.
q Ch. 5:20.
r Grace, John
1:17.
s See "Vanity,"
Eccl. 1:2.
2
1 Q. Is 49:8.
t See "Answer
to Prayer,"
Mt. 5:44.
u Day, Lev.
25:8.
v Salvation,
Acts 2:40.
w See "Help,"
Acts 26:22.
3
x I Cor. 8:9, 13;
9:12.
y Occasion of
Stumbling, Ps.
119:165; Mt.
11:6.
s Stumbling-
block, Jer.
6:21. a See "Ministry," Acts 15:39. b Blameless, Lu. 1:6.
4 c See Rom. 3:5. d See "Paul," Acts 8:1. e See I Cor.
3:5; comp. II Tim. 2:24 f. f Comp. ch. 4:8-11; 11:23-27;
12:10; Acts 9:16. g See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.
20 Or, *stagnation*. h Affliction, Ps. 9:10. i See "Adversity,"
Job 19:6. j Distress, II Cor. 12:10. k Stripes, Is. 53:5.
l See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4. m Acts 16:23. n See "Pris-
on," Gen. 42:16. o Tumult, Ps. 65:7. p Comp. Acts 19:23 ff.
q Labor, Ex. 23:12. r Fasting, I Sam. 7:6. s Comp. I Cor.
4:11. t See "Holiness," Eph. 4:24. u Ch. 11:6; see I
Cor. 12:8. v Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. w Longsuffering, I Tim.
1:16. x Comp. ch. 1:23; 2:10; 13:10. y Kindness, Zech.
7:9. z Holy Spirit, John 14:26. a I Thess. 1:5; see I Cor.
2:4. b Love, I Cor. 13:1. c See Rom. 12:9.

therefore on behalf of "Christ,
as though God were entreating
by us: we beseech you on be-
half of Christ, be ye reconciled
to God. 21^h Him who ⁱknew
no sin he made to be sin on
our behalf; that we might be-
come the ⁿrighteousness of
6 God in him. 1 And ^pwork-
ing together with him ^awe
entreat also that ye receive not
the grace of God in vain 2
(for he saith,
¹At an ^{*}acceptable time I
¹hearkened unto thee,
And in a ^uday of ^vsalvation
did I ^wsuccor thee:
behold, now is the acceptable
time; behold, now is the day of
salvation): 3 ^zgiving no ^vocca-
sion of ^sstumbling in anything,
that our ^aministration be ^bnot
blamed; 4 but in everything
^ccommending ^aourselves, as
^eministers of God, ^vin much
²patience, in ^hafflictions, in
necessities, in ⁱdistresses, 5 in
^kstripes, in ^limprisonments,
in ^otumults, in ^alabors, in watch-
ings, in ^sfastings; 6 in ^vpure-
ness, in ^wknowledge, in ^wlong-
suffering, in ^zkindness, in the
^zHoly Spirit, in ^ab^clove un-

Var. Rend.—V. 20. we beseech . . .
God—i.e. we constantly pray all who need
reconciliation as though God did beseech
them by us, Al. Me. Chap. 6.—V. 1. re-
ceive—So Al. Me. Ru. Wa. BER.; may
not have received, DeW. Ol. V. 4. com-
mending—i.e. approving, recommending

Fictitious.—Ehud—Ju. 3:20, 21.
Custom alluded to.—Lu. 14:32; 19:14.
Spiritual.—Moses to Pharaoh—Ex. 3:10. Isaiah prepared
—Is. 6:8. Mal. 2:7 (Heb.). The Apostles Ministers,
"Ambassadors" for Christ—II Cor. 5:20; Eph. 6:20.
Figurative.—Jehovah sends an Ambassador to the Na-
tions—Jer. 49:14; Ob. 1. Cf. Ju. 2:1.

feigned, 7 in ^de the word of ¹truth,
in ^oh the power of God; ³by the
¹armor of righteousness on the
right ^khand and on the left, 8 by
¹glory and ^mno dishonor, by ^{per}evil
report and good report; as ¹'de-
ceivers, and yet ^vtrue; 9 as un-
known, and yet well known; as
^vdying, and behold, ^zwe live;
as ^zchastened, and not ^akilled;
10 as ^bsorrowful, yet always ^cre-
joicing; as ¹'poor, yet making
many ^orich; as ^bhaving nothing,
and yet ¹possessing ¹all things.
11 ^kOur ¹'mouth is open
unto you, O ^mCō-rin-thi-āns, our
ⁿheart is enlarged. 12 Ye are
not straitened in us, but ^zye are
straitened in your own ^aaffec-
tions. 13 Now for a ¹'recom-
pense in like kind (I speak as
unto my ¹'children), be ye also
enlarged.
14 ^uBe not unequally ^vyoked
with ^wunbelievers: for what
^zfellowship have righteous-
ness and iniquity? or what
communion hath ^alight with
^bdarkness? 15 And what ^ccon-
cord hath Christ with ^dBe-
li-āl? or what portion hath
a ^ebeliever with an unbeliever?
16 And ¹what agreement hath a
ourselves as ministers of God do, Al. Me.
Sta. BER. V. 5. tumults—So Al. DeW.
Me. Ru. Wa. BER.; wanderings to and fro,
Ol. so Sta. perhaps. V. 6. Spirit—Ghost, s.
V. 12. affections—i.e. You do not find my
heart narrowed, but your own hearts are
narrowed against me, DeW. V. 14. Be . . .
unbelievers—So Al. Me. DeW. Ol. Ru. Wa.
Wa. BER.; rather, Let not unbelievers per-
suade you to draw an alien yoke, Me.
V. 16. a (twice)—the, Me. BER.

e The Poor, Deut. 24:14. f Ch. 8:9. g See
"Wealth," Josh. 22:12. A Comp. Acts 3:6. i Possessions,
Mk. 10:22. j Rom. 8:32; I Cor. 3:21. k Ex. 33:22.
Eph. 6:19. l Mouth, Gen. 8:11. m Corinth, Acts 18:1.
n Heart, Acts 15:9. o Comp. Ch. 7:3; Is. 60:5. p Comp.
4:12. q Children, Gen. 3:16. r 13 v See I Cor. 4:14. s Deut.
ch. 7:2. t See "Love," I Cor. 13:1. u Oomp. Gal.
22:10; comp. I Cor. 5:9 f. v Yoke, Jer. 27:11. w See
"Faith," Heb. 11:1. x See I Cor. 6:6. y Fellowship, II Cor.
8:4. z Eph. 5:7, 11; I John 1:6. a Light, Ps. 74:16.
b Dariness, Job 28:9. c 15 c I Cor. 10:21. d See "Divinity
of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. e Gr. Bellar. a Acts 5:14; comp.
I Pet. 1:21. f Comp. I Cor. 10:21.

* ACCEPTABLE.—To God—Acts 10:13.
15:31. In his Own Country—Lu. 4:24.
49:8; II Cor. 6:2. Words—Eccl. 12:10.
To suffer wrongfully—I Pet. 2:19.

7
d Word of God,
John 6:63.
e Comp. ch.
2:17; 4:2.
f Truth, John
14:6.
g See I Cor. 2:5.
h Power of God,
Gen. 1:1.
i Gr. Through.
j Ch. 10:4; see
Rom. 13:12;
Eph. 6:11 f.
k Armor, Ju.
15:14.
l Hand, Gen.
16:12.
8
l Glory, Ps. 7:5.
m See "Shame,"
Phil. 3:19.
n Dishonor,
I Cor. 15:43.
o I Cor. 4:10.
p Evil, Ps.
97:10.
q I Cor. 4:13;
comp. ch.
12:16; Rom.
3:8.
r See "Gossip,"
Ps. 15:3.
s See "Decep-
tion," Gen.
37:31.
t Comp. Mt.
27:62.
u Comp. ch.
1:18; 4:2;
I Thess. 2:3 f.
9
v Death, Rom.
5:12.
w See Rom.
8:36.
x Ch. 1:8, 10;
4:11.
y Life, Gen. 2:7.
z Chastening,
1 Pet. 5:10.
a See "Mir-
acles," Num.
35:16.
10
b Sorrow,
I Thess. 4:13.
c Ch. 7:4;
I Thess. 1:5;
Phil. 2:17;
4:4; Col. 1:4;
comp. John
16:22.
d Rejoicing, Ps.
30:5.

To Saints—Rom.
15:31. In his Own Country—Lu. 4:24.
Time—Ps. 69:13.
Year—Lu. 4:19.

^a Temple, ⁱ Sam. 1:3.
¹ Or, sanctuary.
^b Gal. Gen. 1:1.
^c Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.
^d See "The Church," Acts 20:28.
^e See I Cor. 3:16.
^f See Mt. 16:16.
² Q. Lev. 26:12; Ex. 29:45; Ez. 37:27; Jer. 31:1.
^g Comp. Ex. 25:8; see John 14:23.
^h Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.
¹⁷
ⁱ See "Teaching of Pa. 1," on "I discipline," Acts 8:1.
^j Rev. 18:4. Discipline. See "The Church," Acts 20:28.
³ Q. Is. 52:11.
^l See "Sanctification," I Sam. 7:1.
^m See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.
ⁿ Promises conditional, John 14:2.
¹⁸
⁴ Q. Hos. 1:10; Is. 43:3.
^o Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
^p Son, Gen. 21:19.
^q See Rom. 8:14.
^r Daughters, Ju. 11:34.
^s God is almighty, Gen. 1:1.
^t Promises, John 14:2.
^u See Heb. 6:9.
^v See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.
^w Comp. I Pet. 1:15 f.
^z See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40.
^y Sin, Gen. 3:6.
^z Flesh, Rom. 2:28.
^a Spirit, Job 4:15.
^b Perfection, Heb. 6:1.
^c Holiness, Eph. 4:24.
^d Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.
^e Gr. Make room for us. 2 e Comp. ch. 6:12 f.; 12:15.
^f Heart, Acts 15:9. g See "Paul," Acts 8:1. a Man, Gen. 2:7. i See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.
^j Corruption, I Cor. 15:42. 3 k See "Corinth," Acts 18:1.
^l See "Second Epistle to the Corinthians," II Cor. 1:1.
^m Ch. 6:11 f. a Phil. 1:7. o Death, Rom. 5:12. p Life, Gen. 2:7.

^a temple of ^b God with ^c idols; for ^d we are ^e a ^f temple of ^g the living God; even as God said, ^h I will ⁱ dwell in them, and ^j walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. 17 Wherefore

^k Come ye out from among them, and be ye ^l separate, saith the Lord,

And touch no ^m unclean thing; And ⁿ I will receive you, 18 ^o And will be to you a ^p Father, And ye shall be to me ^q sons and ^r daughters,

^s saith the ^t Lord Almighty. 1 ^u Having therefore these ^v promises, ^w beloved, ^x let us cleanse ourselves from all ^y defilement of ^z flesh and ^a spirit, ^b perfecting ^c holiness in the ^d fear of God.

2 ^e Open your ^f hearts to us: ^g we wronged no ^h man, we ⁱ corrupted no man, we took advantage of no man. 3 I say it not to condemn ^k you: for I have said ^l before, that ye are ^m in our hearts to ⁿ die together and ^o live together. 4 Great is my ^p boldness of speech toward you, great is my ^q glorying on your behalf: I am filled with ^r comfort, I overflow with ^s joy in all our ^t affliction.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 7.—V. 2. Open . . . us.—So Al. Me. Ol. Sta.; Understand us rightly, Be DeW. Ru.; Receive us, SCHM. Leave a space, (or, make room) for us, VIN. BER. BOU. corrupted.—So BER.; ruined, injured, Al. DeW. Me. Ru. Wa. SCHM. SCHN. took advantage of.—So BER. SCHM. SCHN. defrauded, Al. Sta. V. 4. boldness.—So BER. frankness, Wa. SCHN.; confidence, Al. DeW. Me. Ru. SCHM. BOU. V. 8. my epistle.—So BER.; the, or, my letter, ex. a last letter, Wa. Hlg. SCHN. BOU.; the First Epistle to the Corinthians, DeW. Ru. Al. probably. Vs.

5 For even when we were come into ^a Māc-ē-dō-ni-ā our flesh had no relief, but we were ^b afflicted on every side; ^c without were fightings, within were fears. 6 Nevertheless ^d he that comforteth the ^e lowly, even God, ^f comforted us by the ^g coming of ^h Ti-tūs; 7 and not by his ⁱ coming only, but also by the comfort wherewith he was comforted in you, while he told us your ^k longing, your ^l mourning, your ^m zeal for me; so that I rejoiced yet more. 8 For though I ⁿ made you ^o sorry with my ^p epistle, I do not regret it: though I did regret it (^q for I see that that epistle made you sorry, though but for a ^r season), 9 I now rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye were made sorry unto ^s repentance; for ye were made sorry after a godly sort, that ye might suffer loss by us in nothing. 10 For godly sorrow worketh ^t repentance ^u unto ^v salvation, a ^w repentance which bringeth no regret: but the sorrow of the ^x world worketh death. 11 For behold, this selfsame thing, that ye were made sorry ^y after a ^z godly sort, ^a what earnest care it wrought in you, yea what clearing of yourselves, yea what ^b indignation,

8, 9. I do . . . rejoice.—So VIN. BER. (nearly): I do not repent, though I did repent, for I perceive that the same epistle hath made . . . rejoice, Al. DeW. Ol.; I did not repent; but though I did repent, for I perceive . . . yet now I rejoice, Da. Me. Sta. Wa. (Ru. nearly), Ts. V. 10. a . . . regret.—So Ru. (perhaps), BER.; a salvation which bringeth no regret, DeW. Me. Wa.; a change of mind not to be repented of, SCHM.; a change of mind for salvation unrepentable, SCHN.; a repentance for salvation, which one repents not of, BOU.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 7.—V. 8. for.—So N CD^b. La. 1. Ti. Tr. 2 AL.; omi, B D*. d. e. VULG. Tr. 1 s marg. (though I did repent I perceive . . .), WH. suspect a corruption of text, and the original may have been, though I did not repent perceiving.

⁴ [14:3. Boldness, Acts Ch. 3:12. Glory, Ps. 7:5. V. 14 ch. 8:24; 9:2 f.; comp. ch. 10:8; Phil. 1:28. II Thess. 1:4. u Consolation, Mt. 5:4. v Ch. 1:4. Joy, Ps. 30:5. z See ch. 6:10. Affliction, Ps. 9:10. 5 Macedonia, Acts 20:1. a Ch. 2:13; see Rom. 15:26. b Ch. 4:8. c See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4. d Deut. 32:25. 6 Providence of God, Gen. 1:1. f Ch. 1:3 f. o See "Humility," Pr. 15:33. h See v. 13. 6 Gr. presence. Comp. II Thess. 2:9. i Titus, Titus 1:1. j See ch. 2:12. 7 Longing, Ps. 84 title. l Mourning, John 11:35. m Zeal, Titus 2:14. 8 Comp. ch. 2:2. n Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13. p See "Letters," Acts 23:25. q See I Cor. 1:1; II Cor. 1:1. 7 Some ancient authorities omit for [8:22. r Season, Gen. 9. 9 Repentance, Lu. 13:3. 10 [11:18. t Comp. Acts 8 Or, unto a salvation which bringeth no regret. [2:40. u Salvation, Acts v The World, Rev. 10:6. 11 w See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21. x See "Christian Fraternities," II Pet. 1:5. y See "Salvation of Saints conditional," Acts 2:40. z See "Anger," Pr. 15:1.

* ADOPTION.—Gr. *Uiothesia*. The act of putting in a son's place. Foreordained unto.—Acts 13:48; Rom. 8:29; Eph. 1:5, 11. Of Children of Israel.—Ex. 4:22; Num. 6:27; Deut. 26:18; 27:9; 28:10; Jer. 3:19; Hos. 1:10; 11:1.

Pertaining unto.—Rom. 8:15; 9:4. Waiting for.—Rom. 8:19, 23, 25; 7:24, 25; Gal. 5:5. Receiving.—John 1:12, 13; Rom. 8:15; II Cor. 6:17, 18; Gal. 4:5; Eph. 2:18–20; 3:6; Phil. 2:15; II Pet. 1:4. [cont.]

- 11
 a Fear, Gen. 9:2.
 b Longing, Ps. 84 title.
 c See "Vengeance," Deut. 32:35.
 d Ch. 2:6.
 e Comp. Rom. 3:5.
 f See "Approval," Rom. 5:4.
 g See "Holiness," Eph. 4:24.
 h See "Innocence," Dan. 6:22.

- 12
 i See v. 8; ch. 2:3, 9.
 j Paul, Acts 8:1.
 k Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
 l I Cor. 5:1 f.
 m See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
 n See "Fornication," Deut. 22:21.
 o God, Gen. 1:1.

- 13
 p Consolation, Mt. 5:4.
 q See "Rejoicing," Ps. 30:5.
 r Titus, Titus 1:1.
 s Spirit, Job 4:15.
 t I Cor. 16:18.
 u Refreshing, Lam. 1:11.

- 14
 v Glorifying, II Cor. 7:4.
 w Shame, Phil. 3:19.
 z Truth, John 14:6.

- 15
 y See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.
 z See "Mind," Job 38:36.
 a Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
 b See ch. 2:9.
 c Phil. 2:12; comp. I Cor. 2:3.

- 16
 d See ch. 2:3.
 e Courage, Num. 13:30.

yea what ^a fear, yea what ^b longing, yea what zeal, yea what ^c avenging! In everything ye ^c approved yourselves to be ^a pure in the matter. 12 So although ⁱ I ^k wrote unto you, I wrote not for his cause that ⁱ did the ^m wrong, nor for his cause that suffered the wrong, but that your earnest care for us might be made manifest unto you in the sight of ^o God. 13 Therefore we have been ⁱ comforted: and in our comfort we ^q joyed the more exceedingly for the joy of ^r Ti-tūs, because his ^s spirit hath been ^s refreshed by you all. 14 For if in anything I have ^v gloried to him on your behalf, I was not put to ^w shame; but as we spake all things to you in ^z truth, so our glorying also which I made before Ti-tūs was found to be truth. 15 And his ^v affection is more abundantly toward you, while he ^e remembereth the ^a obedience of you all, how with ^c fear and trembling ye received him. 16 I rejoice that in everything ^d I am of good ^e courage concerning you.

Var. Rend.—V. 15. affection—inward affection, *A.* V. 16. concerning you—*So Da. Me. Ol. Rū. BER.*; through your means, *Al. Be. DeW. Sta. Chap. 8.*—V. 2. liberality—*So Al. Ol. BER.*; open-heartedness, single-mindedness, *DeW. Me. Rū. Wa. Wo. SCHN.*; or, singleness, *VIN.*; primarily, simplicity, *SCHM. MAS.*; sacrificing kindness, *BOU.* V. 3. *they* . . . accord—*So VIN. BER.*; rather, of their own will they gave . . . (v. 5), *Al. Da. Wa.*; of their own will praying us (v. 4), *WH.* V. 5. first . . . Lord—*So Al. Be. Wo. BER.*; gave their own selves to the Lord first (and then to us), *DeW. Me. Rū. Sta. (Wa. perhaps).* V. 6. grace—*So Ol. Wa. (DeW. Rū. perhaps).* *BER.*; rather, kindness, charity, *Al. Me. (DeW. Rū. perhaps).* V. 7. utterance—*So (i.e. the gift of speaking) Da. Me. Rū. BER.*; doctrine, *DeW. Cf.*

8 Moreover, ⁱ brethren, we make ^o known to you the ^a grace of God which hath been ⁱ given in the churches of ^k Măc-ē-dō-ni-ā; 2 how that in much proof of ^m affliction the abundance of their ⁿ joy and their deep ^o poverty ^q abounded unto ^o the riches of their ⁱ liberality. 3 For ^r according to their power, I bear ^v witness, yea and beyond their power, *they* ^w gave of their own accord, 4 ^z beseeching us with much entreaty in regard of ^v this grace and the ^a fellowship in the ^a ministering to the ^b saints: 5 and *this*, not as we had ^c hoped, but first *they* ^c gave their own selves to the ^o Lord, and to us through ^a the will of God. 6 Insomuch that we ⁱ exhorted Ti-tūs, that as he had ^m made a ⁿ beginning before, so he would also complete in you this grace also. 7 But as ye ^o abound ⁿ in everything, in ^a faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all earnestness, and in ⁿ your ^r love to us, *see* that ye abound in this

I Cor. 1:5; speech, *SCHM.*; word, *SCHN.*; eloquence, *BOU.*

Var. Rend.—V. 12. your . . . us—*So B C D^p, Pesh. Memph. La.³ Ti. Tr. Al. WH.*; our care for you, *Vulg.* V. 13. comforted . . . exceedingly—comforted; yea and besides our comfort exceedingly the more joyed we. *N B C D, Edd. V. 14.* which . . . found—which I made before Titus, is found, *N^o C D, La. Tr. i.* is (was) found before Titus, *N B, Tr. WH.* Chap. 8.—V. 4. beseeching . . . ministering—*So N B C D, Vulg. Pesh. Edd. (i.e. for the favour of sharing in the ministering, DeW. Me. Rū. Wa.: WH. seem to consider the sentence to be broken off unfinished).* V. 7. your love to us—*So (or, your love which I feel in my heart, as Me. translates), N C D, La. Tr. Tr. WH.*; our love to you (*Wh. the love which is from us in you*), *B, WH.*

6 ⁱ Exhortation, Acts 11:23. ^k V. 17; ch. 12:18. ^l Vs. 16, 23; see ch. 2:13. ^m See v. 10. ⁿ Beginnings, Gen. 1:1. ^o Ch. 9:8. ^p Comp. Rom. 15:14; I Cor. 1:5; 12:8. ^q Faith, Heb. 11:1. ^r Some ancient authorities read *our love to you.* ^s Love, I Cor. 13:1.

Fellowship of Jesus with us.—II Cor. 8:9; Heb. 2:10-18.

With the Saints.—In Standing and Responsibility—Rom. 11:17-21; I Cor. 14:20; Eph. 2:19-22; 4:17-24; Titus 3:1, 2. In Unity—Ps. 133:1-3; Eph. 4:1-6, 11-16; I John 1:7; Rev. 2:13. In Co-operation—Neh. 4:6, 15; Acts 2:44, 45; 4:32-35; Rom. 12:4-8; I Cor. 3:8, 9; 12:4-11; II Cor. 8:4; Phil. 1:5; Heb. 10:24, 25. In Duties, Ex. 17:12; 13: Num. 32:6, 7; II Sam. 10:11, 12; I Ki. 22:4; Ezra 1:3, 4; Rom. 12:1; I Cor. 12:14-27; Gal. 6:2. In Worship—Mt. 18:19, 20; Acts 1:14; 2:1, 42; Eph. 5:19, 20; Heb. 10:25. In Sympathy—Acts 11:29; Rom. 12:15, 16; Gal. 2:9; 6:2; Eph. 4:31, 32; Phil.

The Joy of.—Is. 60:1-5; 62:1-5; Lu. 15:7, 10, 21-24. See "Election"—Acts 2:40. "Foreordination"—Eph. 1:11. "Salvation"—Acts 2:40. "Gospel"—Mk. 16:15. "New Birth"—John 3:5.

* FELLOWSHIP: With Christ (I Cor. 1:9; I John 1:3).—In Life—John 14:19; II Tim. 2:11. In Sufferings—Rom. 8:17; Phil. 3:10; Col. 1:24. In Death—Rom. 6:3 f., 10, 11; Col. 2:12; II Tim. 2:11. In Resurrection—Rom. 6:5 f.; Col. 2:12; Eph. 2:6. In Sonship—I John 3:2. In Heirship—Rom. 8:17. In Fruitfulness—John 15:1-5. In Power—John 14:12; Phil. 4:13. In Authority—I Cor. 6:2, 3; II Tim. 2:12; Rev. 2:26, 27. In Possession—John 16:15; I Cor. 8:21-23. In Baptism—Rom. 6:1, 3-10; Col. 2:12.

- 7
a Grace, John 1:17.
8
b Paul, Acts 8:1.
c I Cor. 7:6.
d Sincerity, II Cor. 2:17.
e Love, I Cor. 13:1.
9
f Knowledge, Fr. 1:7.
g Ch. 13:14.
h See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
i Phil. 2:6 f.; see Mt. 20:28; comp. ch. 6:10.
j See "Humiliation of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
k See "Sacrifice," Gen. 31:54.
l Mission of Jesus, 2:21.
10
m I Cor. 7:25, 40.
n Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.
o Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.
p Ch. 9:2; comp. I Cor. 16:2 f.
q Year, Lev. 25:8.
r See "Mind," Job 38:36.
11
s Liberality, Rom. 12:8.
t Vs. 12, 19; ch. 9:2.
12
u Acceptable, II Cor. 8:2.
v Comp. ch. 9:7; Mt. 12:43 f.; Lu. 21:3.
w Man, Gen. 2:7.
13
z See "Burden," Ps. 55:22.
y Distress, II Cor. 12:10.
14
s See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.
a See "The Poor," Deut. 24:14.
b Writing, I Cor. 4:14. 1 Q. Ex. 16:18.

"grace also. 8^b I speak 'not by way of commandment, but as proving through the earnestness of others the 'sincerity also of your 'love. 9 For ye 'know 'the grace of our 'Lord Jē'sūs Christ, that, 'though he was rich, 'yet for your sakes he became poor, 'that ye through his poverty might become rich. 10 And herein I 'give my 'judgment: for this is expedient for you, who were the first to make a 'beginning 'a 'year ago, not only to do, but also to 'will. 11 But now complete the 'doing also; that as *there was* the 'readiness to will, so *there may be* the completion also out of your ability. 12 For if the readiness is there, it is "acceptable "according as a "man hath, not according as *he* hath not. 13 For *I say* not *this* that others may be eased and ye "distressed; 14 but by "equality: your abundance *being* a supply at this present time for "their want, that their abundance also may become a supply for your want; that there may be equality: 15 as it is ^bwritten, 'He that

Var. Rend.—V. 8. as . . . love—*Al. DeW. Me. Wa. Wo.*; so (genuineness), BER.; by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love, *A. v. Da. V. 10.* were . . . beginning—*So Da. Va. BER.*; have begun before (*i.e. beforehand*), *Ol. Ru.*; so nearly (*i.e. anticipated my wishes*), *Wo.*; began before the Macedonians, *Al. DeW. Me. Sta. V. 11.* out-of—according to, *Al. DeW. Me. Ol. Ru. Wa. Wo. VIN. BOU.*; in accordance with, BER.; upon the ground of having, SCHM. V. 12. the readiness is there—*So BER. VIN.*; there

gathered much had nothing over; and he that gathered little had no lack.

16 But "thanks be to God, who "'putteth the same earnest care for you into the 'heart of 'Tit'us. 17 For he accepted indeed our "'exhortation; but being himself very earnest, he went forth unto you of his own accord. 18 And we have sent together with him 'the brother whose praise in the 'gospel is spread through "all the "churches; 19 "and not only so, but who was also "appointed by the churches to "'travel with us in the matter of this grace, which is 'ministered by us to the "glory of the Lord, and to show our readiness: 20 avoiding this, that any man should "blame us in the matter of this bounty which is ministered by us: 21 for we "take thought for things 'honorable, not only in "the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men. 22 And we have sent with them our "brother, whom we have many times proved earnest in many things, but now

be there (be patent, *Wa.*) a willing mind, *Al. DeW. Me. V. 18.* whose . . . churches—*So (is spread), Al. Da. Ol. Ru. VIN. SCHM. SCHN. BOU.*; whose praise is in the gospel throughout all the churches, *DeW. Me. Sta. Wo.* is spread through—is throughout, BER. V. 19. grace—*So BER.*; charity, work of love, *Al. DeW. Me.*; benefaction, or, bounty, VIN. is . . . glory—which is administered by us to the glory, *DeW. Ol. Sta.*; who was chosen to forward the glory of the Lord and to forward our readiness, *Al. Me. Ru. Wa.*; is being ministered by us to exhibit the glory, BER.

Var. Read.—V. 19. in the matter of—with, *N. D. (E. C. K. L.), d. a. g. SYR.*; in, *B. C. (P), f. VULG. La. Tr. Al. WH. NES.*

—I John 2:1-2. Obedience—I John 2:3-11. Its Fruit—Holiness—I John 3:1-10. Love of Brethren—I John 3:11-24. Its Law—Truth—I John 4:1-6. Its Life—Love—I John 4:7-21. Its Root—Faith—I John 5:1-21.

Results of Fellowship: Partakers.—Of Flesh and Blood—Heb. 2:14. Of the Divine Nature—II Pet. 1:4. Of the Holy Spirit—I Cor. 12:13; Heb. 6:4. Of the Christ—Heb. 3:14. Of his Holiness—Heb. 12:10. Of the Promise—Eph. 3:6. Of the Heavenly Calling—Heb. 3:1. Of his Sufferings—II Cor. 1:7; I Pet. 4:13. Of Chastisement—Heb. 12:8. Of Comfort—II Cor. 1:7. Of Unity—John 17:20, 21. Of the Future Inheritance—Rom. 8:38, 39; Col. 1:12; Heb. 12:22, 23. Of the Future Glory—Rom. 8:18; I Pet. 5:1.

- 16
c Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.
d See ch. 2:14.
e Rev. 17:17.
f See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.
g Heart, Acts 15:9.
h Titus, Titus 1:1.
17
i Exhortation, Acts 11:23.
j Philemon 17.
18
k Ch. 12:18; comp. I Cor. 16:3.
l Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
2 See marginal note on ch. 2:12.
m See I Cor. 4:17; 7:17.
n The Church, Acts 20:28.
19
o See Rom. 5:3.
p Comp. Acts 14:23; I Cor. 16:3 f.
q See "Journeys of Paul," Acts 8:1.
r See "Journey," Jonah 3:4.
s See "Travelers," Isa. 21:13.
t Minister, Acts 15:39.
u Glory, Ps. 7:5.
v See "Glory of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
20
w See "Blameless," Lu. 1:6.
21
z Rom. 12:17.
y See "Honor," Mal. 1:6.
z See Rom. 14:18.
22
a Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

2:1, 2. In Study of Scriptures—Deut. 4:9, 10; Neh. 8:1, 2; John 5:39; Acts 17:11; I Cor. 10:11, 12. In Liberality—II Cor. 8:1-4, 11-15. In Love—John 13:34, 35; Eph. 5:1, 2; I John 4:7-13. In Joy—I John 1:3, 4.
With Friends.—Ruth 1:16, 17; I Sam. 20:16, 17; Lu. 15:6, 9; III John 14.
Dangerous Fellowship.—Gen. 11:5, 6; Num. 14:4-10; Ezra 4:1, 2; Pr. 19:4; Acts 8:19-21; I Cor. 5:11; Eph. 5:11; I John 1:8.
Fellowship with God.—Ps. 94:20; Acts 8:19-21; 10:20; II Cor. 6:14-18.
Fellowship.—(Its Nature)—As respects Word of Life—I John 1:3. Sinfulness—I John 1:5-10. Advocacy with Father

- 22
a Confidence, Phil. 3:3.
23
b Titus, Titus 1:1.
c Partner, Lu. 5:7.
d See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4.
e See "Labor," Ex. 23:12.
f Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
g See vs. 18, 22.
h Messengers, Mal. 2:7.
i Phil. 2:25; comp. John 13:18.
1 Gr. *nostles*.
i The Church, Acts 20:28.
k Glory, Ps. 7:5.
l Comp. I Cor. 11:7.
m See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- 24
2 Or, *Show ye therefore in the face . . . on your behalf unto them*.
n Face, Is. 6:2.
o Love, I Cor. 13:1.
p Glorifying, II Cor. 7:4.

- 1
q See "Minister," Acts 15:39.
r See ch. 8:4.
s Saints, Rev. 14:12.
t Comp. I Thess. 4:9.
u Paul, Acts 8:1.
v Writing, I Cor. 4:14.

- 2
w Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
x Macedonia, Acts 20:1.
y See Rom. 15:23.
z Achaia, Acts 18:12.
a Ch. 8:10.
b Year, Lev. 25:8.
3 Or, *emulation of you*.
4 Gr. *the more part*.

- 3
c I Cor. 16:2.

- 4
d Shame, Phil. 3:19.

- 5
e See "Liberality," Rom. 12:8.
f Gen. 23:11; Ju. 1:15.
5 Gr. *blessing*.

much more earnest, by reason of the great ^aconfidence which *he* hath in you. 23 Whether *any* inquire about ^bTi-tis, *he* is my ^cpartner and my ^dfellow-worker to you-ward; or our ^ebrethren, *they* are the ^fmessengers of the ^gchurches, *they* are ^hthe glory of ⁱChrist. 24 Show ye therefore unto them in the ^jface of the churches the proof of your ^klove, and of our ^lglorifying on your behalf.

9 For as touching the ^aministering to the ^bsaints, ^cit is superfluous for ^dme to ^ewrite to you: 2 for I ^fknow your readiness, of which I glory on your behalf to them of ^gMăc-ê-dô-ni-ă, that ^hĀ-chă-ĭa hath been prepared for ⁱa ^jyear past; and ^kyour zeal hath stirred up ^lvery many of them. 3 But I have sent the brethren, that our glorifying on your behalf may not be made void in this respect; that, ^meven as I said, ye may be prepared: 4 lest by any means, if there come with me any of Măc-ê-dô-ni-ă and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be put to ⁿshame in this confidence. 5 I thought it necessary therefore to entreat the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your ^oaforepromised ^pbounty, that the same might be

Var. Rend.—V. 23. the messengers—*Rather*, delegates, simply, *Me*. *Sta*. *Wo*. SCHM. (messenger, same word as apostle); the envoys, BER.; ambassadors, SCHN. BOU. Chap. 9.—V. 2. your zeal—*So* *At*. BER. SCHM. SCHN. BOU.; or, emulation of you, *it marg.* (Edd. *it have a slight change in the Greek*). very . . . them—*Lu*. the greater number (of them), *Var*. MAS.; the majority of them, BER. SCHM. SCHN. BOU. V. 5. bounty—*So* BER.; blessing, *Var*. MAS. VIN. V. 8. sufficiency—*So* *Al*. *Bo*. *DeW*. *Ol*. *Eu*. *Sta*. *Wa*. BER. SCHM. SCHN. BOU.; contentedness, *Me*.; self-sufficiency, VIN. V. 10. supplieth . . . sowing—*So* BER.; ministereth seed to the sower both minister bread for your food and multiply your seed sown, *Sta*. (nearby). V. 11. liberality—*So* BER.; bountifulness, *Al*.; single-mindedness, goodness of heart, *DeW*. *Me*. *Wa*. SCHN.; singleness (or, simplicity) of heart, VIN. SCHM.; act of charity, BOU.

ready as a ^qmatter of ^rbounty and ^snot of ^textortion.

6 But this *I say*, ^uHe that soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he that soweth ^vbountifully shall reap also ^wbountifully. 7 Let each ^xman do according as he hath ^ypropounded in his ^zheart: ^{aa}not grudgingly, or of necessity: ^{ab}for God ^{ac}loveth a cheerful ^{ad}giver. And ^{ae}God is able to ^{af}make all ^{ag}grace ^{ah}abound unto you; that ye, having always all sufficiency in everything, may abound unto every ^{ai}good work: 9 as it is ^{aj}written,

^{ak}He hath scattered abroad ^{al}he hath given to the ^{am}poor. His ^{an}righteousness abideth for ever.

10 And he that supplieth ^{ao}seed to the ^{ap}sower and ^{aq}bread for ^{ar}food, shall supply and multiply your seed for sowing and ^{as}increase the ^{at}fruits of your righteousness: 11 ye being ^{au}enriched in everything unto all ^{av}liberality, which worketh through us ^{aw}thanksgiving to God. 12 For the ^{ax}ministration of this service not only filleth up the measure of ^{ay}the wants of the saints, but aboundeth also through many thanksgiving unto God; 13 seeing that through the ^{az}proving of you by this ^{ba}min-

V. 13. proving of you by—proof (i.e. *approved character*). *Al*. *Da*. *DeW*. *Me*. *Wa*. *Wo*. BER. by—afforded by. BER. proving of you by—*So* VIN.; tried character of VIN. (*all*).

Var. Read.—V. 24. Show ye—*So* *N*. *D*. *Vulg*. *Pesh*. *Memph*. *Tr*. *2 WH*. *3* (*or*, *DeW*. translates, *show ye in the face of the churches the proof of . . . our boasting on your behalf to them*); showing, *D*. *La*. *Ti*. *Tr*. *1 Al*.; in to them the proof of your love . . . ye shew it before the churches, *DeW*. *Me*. *Wa*.; but *Al*. make the sense of this reading practically the same as that of the text. Chap. 9.—V. 10. shall supply and multiply—shall both minister (supply) . . . and multiply, *N*. *B*. *D*. *Edd*.; both minister . . . and multiply, *N*. *D*.

11 *I* Cor. 1:5. 10 Gr. *singleness*. Comp. giving, II Cor. 4:15. 1 Comp. ch. 1:11. Acts 15:39. *n* Comp. ch. 8:14. 13 5:19. *p* Comp. ch. 8:4; see Rom. 15:31.

¹³
a Glorifying
God, Lu. 7:16.
b God, Gen. 1:1.
c Obedience,
Ex. 24:7.
d Confession,
Mt. 10:16.
e I Tim. 6:12 f.;
Heb. 3:1;
4:14; 10:23.
f The Gospel,
Mk. 16:15.
1 Gr. good ti-
dings. See
marginal note
on ch. 2:12.
o Divinity of
Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
A Liberty,
Rom. 12:8.
2 See v. 11.
i Fellowship,
II Cor. 8:4.
j See "Prayer,"
Mt. 5:44; 1:17.
k Grace, John
15
l Thanksgiving,
II Cor. 4:15.
m See ch. 2:14.
n Rom. 5:15 f.
o Gal. 5:2; Eph.
3:1; comp.
Col. 1:23.
p Paul, Acts 8:1.
q Comp. Rom.
12:1.
r See "Charac-
ter of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
s See "Chris-
tian Graces,"
II Pet. 1:5.
t V. 10; comp.
I Cor. 2:3 f.
u See "Humil-
ity," Fr. 15:33.
v Courage,
Num. 13:30.
w Beseeching,
Rom. 15:30.
x Ch. 13:2, 10;
see I Cor. 4:21.
y Confidence,
Phil. 3:3.
z Boldness,
Acts 14:3.
a Comp. I Cor.
4:18 f.; 11:40.
b Walking, Col.
3:23.
c See ch. 1:17;
Rom. 8:4.
d Flesh, Rom.
2:28.
3
e See "Teach-
ing of Paul"
on "Christian
Life," Acts 8:1.
f See "War,"
Josh. 22:12.
4
g See ch. 6:7;
comp. I Cor.
9:7 I Tim. 1:18.
A Comp. Acts
7:20 marg.
i Jer. 1:10;
comp. v. 8;
ch. 13:10.
5
j See "Mind,"
Job 38:36. 3 Or, reasonings. Rom. 2:15. k Comp. Is.
2:11 f. l See "Pride," Ps. 10:2. m See "Teaching of
Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21. n Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
o Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1. p Captivity, Num. 24:22.
q Comp. ch. 9:12. 6 r Vengeance, Deut. 32:35. s See
"Sin," Gen. 3:6. t See "Rebellion," Ea. 20:8. u See ch. 2:9.

illustration they ^a glorify ^b God for
the ^c obedience of your ^d con-
fession unto the ^e gospel of
^f Christ, and for the ^g liberality of
your ^h contribution unto them and
unto all; 14 while they them-
selves also, with ⁱ supplication
on your behalf, long after you by
reason of the exceeding ^k grace of
God in you. 15 ^l Thanks be
to God for his unspeakable ^m gift.

10 Now ⁿ I Paul myself
^o entreat you by the
^p meekness and gentleness of
Christ, I who ^q in your presence
am ^r lowly among you, but being
absent am of good ^s courage
toward you: 2 yea, I ^t beseech
you, that ^u I may not when pres-
ent show courage with the ^v con-
fidence wherewith I count to be
^w bold against ^x some, who count
of us as if we ^y walked ^z accord-
ing to the ^a flesh. 3 For though
we walk in the flesh, we do not
^b war according to the flesh 4
(for the ^c weapons of our war-
fare are not of the flesh, but
mighty ^d before God ^e to the
casting down of strongholds); 5
casting down ^f imaginations,
and every ^g high thing that is
^h exalted against the ⁱ knowl-
edge of God, and bringing every
thought into ^j captivity to the
^k obedience of Christ; 6 and
being in readiness to ^l avenge
all ^m disobedience, when ⁿ your

Var. Rend.—V. 13 (cont.). for . . . all
—So (you), Al. Da. DeW. Ol. BER.
VIN.; for the sincerity of your fellowship
with them and with all men, Be.; by reason
of the sincerity of your (Christian)
fellowship they glorify God concerning
themselves and all men. Me. V. 14.
while . . . you—So Da. Me. Ru. BER.
And by their prayer for you, which long
after you (i.e. is abundant, v. 12, by their
prayer . . . Al. DeW. Ol.; or, glorify
God by their prayer . . . Wa. Ol.). Chap.
10.—V. 1. in your presence—So Da. DeW.
Me. Ql. Ra. Wo.; In face, in outward ap-

obedience shall be made full.
7 ^a Ye look at the things that are
before your ^b face. ^c If any ^d man
trusteth in himself that ^e he is
Christ's, let him consider this
again with himself, that, even as
he is Christ's, ^f so also are ^g we.
8 For though ^h I should ⁱ glory
somewhat abundantly concern-
ing ^j our ^k authority (which the
^l Lord gave for ^m building you up,
and not for casting you down), I
shall not be put to ⁿ shame: 9
that I may not seem as if I would
^o terrify you by my ^p letters. 10
For, His letters, they say, are
weighty and strong; but his
^q bodily presence is ^r weak, and
^s his speech of no account. 11
Let such a one reckon this, that,
what we are in ^t word by letters
when we are absent, such ^u are
we also in deed when we are
present. 12 For we are not
^v bold ^w to number or compare
ourselves with certain of them
that ^x commend themselves: but
they themselves, measuring
themselves by themselves, and
comparing themselves with
themselves, are ^y without un-
derstanding. 13 But we will not
glory beyond ^z our measure, but
^a according to the measure of
the ^b province which God appor-
tioned to us as a measure, to
reach even unto you. 14 For
we stretch not ourselves over-
much, as though we reached not

pearance (as marg.), Al. Sta.; before your
face, BER.; face to face SCHM.; accord-
ing to appearance, SCHN.; in personal en-
counter, BOU. lowly—So BER. SCHN.;
downcast, Sta.; submissive, BOU.; hum-
ble SCHM. V. 5. imaginations—reason-
ings, Var. Be. Da. DeW. Ol. Wa. BER.
is exalted—So (as a fortification), Al. Li.
Me. Ru. Wa. BER. VIN. V. 6, made
full—fulfilled, BER. v. 7. Ye . . .
things—So BER.; do ye look on things,
Al. Be. Da. Me. and Th. Tr.; Ye look on
things, Sta.; Look at the things, DeW.
Ol. Ru. V. 13, beyond our measure—(be-
yond our measure), Sta.; beyond measure,
Al. Be. Da. DeW. Me. Ol. (Wa. perhaps);
in the immeasurable, SCHM. SCHN.;
measureless, BOU. our—our, BER. VIN.
province—So Wa.; rule, Al. DeW. BER.;
limit, Me. & marg.

7
v Comp. oh.
5:12; John
7:24.
4 Or, Do ye look
at . . . face?
w Face, Is. 6:2.
x I Cor. 1:12;
comp. I Cor.
14:37.
y Man, Gen. 2:7.
z See "Disci-
ple," Mt.
20:17.
a See "Teaching
of Jesus" on
"Disciple-
ship," Lu.
2:21.
b Ch. 11:23;
comp. I Cor.
9:1; Gal. 1:12.
c See "Paul,"
Acts 8:1.
8
d Comp. ch. 7:4.
e Glorifying,
II Cor. 7:4.
f See "Apos-
tles," Mt.
10:5.
g Ch. 13:10.
h Lordship of
Jesus, Lu.
2:21.
i See "Edifica-
tion," Rom.
14:19.
j Shame, Phil.
3:19.
9
k See "Fear,"
Gen. 9:2.
l Letters, Acts
23:25.
m I Cor. 1:1;
II Cor. 1:1.
10
n See "Body,"
Num. 25:8.
o I Cor. 2:3;
comp. ch.
12:7; Gal.
4:13 f.
p Comp. ch.
11:8; I Cor.
1:17.
11
q Words, Pr.
15:23.
12
5 Gr. to judge
ourselves
among, or to
judge our-
selves with.
r V. 18; see ch.
3:1.
s See "Spiritual
Blindness,"
I Sam. 4:15.
13
t See v. 15 f.;
Rom. 12:3.
6 Or, limit. Gr.
measuring-rod.

14
a Paul, Acts 8:1.
b See "Mis-
sions," Acts
15:7.
1 Or, *were the
first to come.*
c Gospel, Mk.
16:15.
2 Gr. *good ti-
dings.* See
marginal note
on ch. 2:12.
d Divinity of
Jesus, Lu.
2:21.

15
e Glorifying,
II Cor. 7:4.
f See Rom.
15:20.
g See "The
Church,"
Acts 20:28.
h Man, Gen. 2:7.
i Labor, Ex.
23:12.
j Hope, Pr.
23:18.
k II Thess. 1:3.
l Faith, Heb.
11:1.
m See Acts 5:13.
3 See v. 13.

16
n Preaching.
See "Salva-
tion," Acts
2:40.
o Ch. 11:7.
4 Gr. *bring good
tidings.* Comp.
Mt. 11:5.
p Acts 19:21.
q Hand, Gen.
16:12.

17
5 Q. Jer. 9:24.
r See I Cor.
1:31.
s Lordship of
Jesus, Lu.
2:21.

18
t Comp. v. 12.
u Approval,
Rom. 5:4.
v Comp. Rom.
2:29; I Cor.
4:5.

1
w Vs. 4, 19 f.;
comp. v. 16;
Mt. 17:17.

z Forbearance, Eph. 4:2. y Paul, Acts 8:1. z Vs. 17, 21;
comp. ch. 5:13. 6 Or, *may indeed bear with me.* 2 a Jeal-
ousy, Ex. 34:13. 7 Gr. *a jealousy of God.* b See "Betroth-
al," Lev. 19:20. c Hos. 2:19f.; Eph. 5:26 f. d Marriage (fig.),
Gen. 6:2. e Husband, I Cor. 7:16. f Comp. ch. 4:14.
g Virgin, Deut. 22:14. 3 h Fear, Gen. 9:2.

* SERPENT: As Tempter.—Gen. 3:1, 14; II Cor. 11:3;
Rev. 12:9; 20:2.

Moses' Rod turned into.—Ex. 4:3; 7, 9, 15.
Brazen Serpent.—Num. 21:9; II Ki. 18:4; John 3:14, 15.
Fiery Serpents.—Num. 21:6; Deut. 8:15; Is. 14:29; 30:6.
Offspring of.—Mt. 3:7; 12:34; 23:33; Lu. 3:7.
Poisonous.—Deut. 32:33; Job 20:16; Ps. 58:4; Eccl. 10:11;
Mk. 16:18; Lu. 10:19; Acts 28:3.

Will he give him a Serpent?—Mt. 7:10; Lu. 11:11.

Eating Dust.—Gen. 3:14. Is. 65:25; Mic. 7:17.

Wise.—Gen. 3:1; Eccl. 10:8; Amos 5:19; Mt. 10:6.

† EVE.—"Life."

Her Creation.—Gen. 1:27; 2:21, 22; Mt. 19:4; I Cor. 11:8, 9;
I Tim. 2:13. In Image of God.—Gen. 1:26, 27; 5:1, 2; I Cor.
11:7; Col. 3:10.

Accepted by Adam.—Gen. 2:23, 24. Named.—Gen. 2:23;
3:20; 5:2.

unto you: for ^a we ¹ came even
as far as unto you in the ² gos-
pel of ³ Christ: 15 not ⁴ glorying
beyond our measure, *that is*,
in ⁵ other ⁶ men's ⁷ labors; but
having ⁸ hope that, as ⁹ your
¹⁰ faith groweth, we shall be
¹¹ magnified in you according
to our ¹² province unto *further*
abundance, 16 so as to ¹³ preach
the gospel even unto ¹⁴ the parts
beyond you, *and* not to glory in
another's ¹⁵ province in regard of
things ready to our ¹⁶ hand. 17
¹⁷ But ¹⁸ he that glorieth, let him
glory in the ¹⁹ Lord. 18 For not
he that ²⁰ commendeth himself is
²¹ approved, but ²² whom the Lord
commendeth.

11 Would that ye could
¹ bear with ² me in a lit-
tle ³ foolishness: ⁴ but indeed ye
do bear with me. 2 For I ⁵ am
jealous over you with ⁶ a godly
jealousy: for I ⁷ espoused you
to one ⁸ husband, that I might
⁹ present you as a pure ¹⁰ virgin
to Christ. 3 But I ¹¹ fear, lest

Var. Read.—V. 15. *glorifying . . . in—*
So BER.: boasting of things without our
measure, *that is*, of, *Sts.* boasting beyond
measure in, *Al. Da. Delv. Me. Wa.* magni-
fied—*i.e. strengthened to advance yet fur-
ther, Me. Sta.* *Al.* So BER.: among, *Al.*
Me. BOU. SCHM.; *omit.* SCHN. Chap.
11.—V. 1. but—*me—So Al. Da. Delv.*
Me. Ol. Wa. r. marg.; and indeed bear
with me, *Be. Sta.* but—*may, BER. r.*
V. 2. jealous, jealousy—*So Al. Da. Me.*
Ra. BER. VIN.; zealous, zeal, *Sta. SCHM.*
SCHN. BOU. a godly—*So BER.*; godly,
Al. DeW. Ol.; God's, *Me. Wa.* espoused
—*i.e. betrothed, Al. V. 5.* am not—*Lit.*

by any means, as the ¹ serpent
² beguiled ³ Eve in his ⁴ craftiness,
your ⁵ minds should be ⁶ cor-
rupted from the ⁷ simplicity
and the ⁸ purity that is toward
Christ. 4 For if he that com-
eth preacheth ⁹ another ¹⁰ Je-
sus, whom we did not preach, or if
ye receive a ¹¹ different ¹² spirit,
which ye did not receive, or a
¹³ different ¹⁴ gospel, which ye did
not accept, ye do ¹⁵ well to ¹⁶ bear
with him. 5 For I reckon that I
am ¹⁷ not a whit behind ¹⁸ the very
chiefest ¹⁹ apostles. 6 But though
I be ²⁰ rude in ²¹ speech, yet *am I*
not in ²² knowledge; ²³ nay, in
every way have we ²⁴ made *this*
²⁵ manifest unto you in all things.
7 Or ²⁶ did I commit a ²⁷ sin ²⁸ in
abasing myself that ye might be
exalted, because I ²⁹ preached
to you the ³⁰ gospel of God ³¹ for
nought? 8 I robbed other
³² churches, ³³ taking ³⁴ wages of
them that I might ³⁵ minister unto
you; 9 and when I was present
with you and was ³⁶ in want, I

have not been, *Var.* the very chiefest—
So Be. (Wo. perhaps); those superlative,
Wa. Al. DeW. Me. Ol. Ru.; these super-
fluous, *BER.*; those who are pre-eminently,
VIN. the extra-super, *FARRAR*; the
gigantic, *SCHM. BOU.*; beyond measure,
SCHN. V. 6. unto . . . things—among
all the men to you-ward, *BER. r.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 11.—V. 3. simplicity
and purity—simplicity and purity, *N* B*
(G), g. 17, HARCL. La. Tr. WH. Al.
Al.; simplicity, *N* D* (K L M P), f.*
VULG. PESH. Tr. V. 4. do . . . him—
So B D La. WH. Al.*; might well bear
(= would well have borne) with him,
DeW. Me.; did . . . bear, *Wa. V. 6.*
every . . . things—everything have made
it (my knowledge, or my message) mani-
fest, *N* B, Edd.*

7 e Ch. 12:13. f Sin, Gen. 3:6. g Abuse, Phil. 4:12.
12 See marginal note on ch. 10:16. h See Rom. 1:1; comp.
ch. 2:12. i See Acts 18:3; I Cor. 9:18. j The Church,
Acts 20:28. k Phil. 4:15, 18; comp. I Cor. 4:12; 9:6.
l Wages, Deut. 24:15. m Minister, Acts 15:39. n See
"The Poor," Deut. 24:14.

Blessed by Jehovah.—Gen. 1:27, 28; 5:1, 2.

A Typical Wedlock.—Mt. 19:5, 6; Mk. 10:6, 9; Eph. 5:31.

Commanded to be fruitful.—Gen. 1:28; 9:1, 7; Ps. 127:
3-5.

Her Fall.—Tempted by the Serpent.—Gen. 3:1-6; John
8:44; II Cor. 11:3; I Tim. 2:14; Rev. 12:9. Recognizes her
Shame.—Gen. 3:7, 9; Is. 47:3; Lam. 1:8. Curse pronounced—
Gen. 3:16; I Cor. 14:34; I Tim. 2:14. Clothed by Jehovah—
Gen. 3:21. Sent forth from Garden.—Gen. 3:23. Has Sons
and Daughters.—Gen. 4:2; 5:4.

Conditional Promises.—I Tim. 2:15. Conquest of her Seed
predicted.—Gen. 3:15.

i Temptation,
Pr. 1:10.
j Craftiness,
II Cor. 12:16.
k Mind, Job
38:36.
l Gr. *thoughts.*
See ch. 3:14.
m See "Corrup-
tion," I Cor.
15:42.
n See "Christian
Graces,"
II Pet. 1:5.
o See "Teaching
of Jesus" on
"Character,"
Lu. 2:21.
p See "Teach-
ing of Paul"
on "Christian
Life," Acts
8:1.
q See "Holiness," Eph.
4:24.

4
q I Cor. 3:11.
r Comp. Rom.
8:15.
s Spirit, Job
4:15.
t Gal. 1:6.
u Gr. *good ti-
dings.* Comp.
ch. 2:12.
v Comp. Mk.
7:9.
w See v. 1.

5
w Ch. 12:11;
Gal. 2:6.
10 Or, *those pre-
cminent apos-
tles.*
z Apostles, Mt.
10:5.

6
y See I Cor.
1:17.
z Speech, I Cor.
2:1.
a Knowledge,
Pr. 1:7.
b See I Cor.
12:8; comp.
Eph. 3:4.
11 Or, *may, in
everything we
have made it
manifest
among all men
to you-ward.*
c Ch. 4:2.
d Manifestation,
Heb. 9:26.

a Ch. 12:13-16.
b Burden, Ps. 55:22.
c Man, Gen. 2:7.
d Acts 18:57.
e Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
f See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
g Macedonia, 1:24.
h See "Fraternity," Pa. 133:1.
i Paul, Acts 8:1.
j See Rom. 15:28.
10
k See Rom. 9:1; comp. ch. 1:23; Rom. 1:9; Gal. 2:20.
l Truth, John 14:6.
m Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
n Glorifying, II Cor. 7:4.
o Achala, Acts 18:12.
11
p Ch. 12:15.
q Love, I Cor. 13:1.
r V. 31; comp. ch. 2:17; 12:2 f.; Rom. 1:9.
s Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.
t Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
12
u Comp. I Cor. 9:12.
1 Gr. the occasion of them.
13
v Rev. 2:2; comp. Acts 20:30; Gal. 1:7; 2:4; Phil. 1:15; Titus 1:10 f.; II Pet. 2:1.
w Apostles, Mt. 21:1.
x See "Deception," Gen. 37:31.
y See "Labor," Ex. 23:12.
z Fashion, Phil. 3:21.
14
a Satan, I Chr. 21:1.
b See Mt. 4:10; comp. Eph. 6:12; Col. 1:13.
c Col. 1:12.
d Angel, I Pet. 1:12; Jt. 14:16.
e Light, Ps. 118:12.
15
f Minister, Acts 15:39.
g See "False Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.
h See "Hypocrisy," Mt. 15:7.
i Righteousness, Ps. 24:4. j Comp. Rom. 2:6; 3:8. & Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7. l See "Punishment for Sin," Gen. 3:6. 16 m See v. 1. n See "The Foolish," Jer. 17:11.
17 o Comp. I Cor. 7:12, 25. p See "Inspiration by the Holy Spirit," John 14:16. q See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13. r Foolishness, I Cor. 1:8. s Confidence, Phil. 3:3. 18 t Phil. 3:3 f. u See ch. 5:16. v Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

was^a nota^b burden on any^c man; for^d the^e 'brethren, when they came from^f Māc-ē-dō-nī-ā,^g supplied the measure of my want; and in everything^h I kept myself fromⁱ being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep myself. 10^k As the^l truth of^m Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of thisⁿ glorying in the regions of^o A-chā-jā. 11 Wherefore?^p because I^q love you not?^r God^s knoweth. 12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off^t occasion from them that desire an occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we. 13 For such men are^u false^v apostles, ^wdeceitful^x workers, ^yfashioning themselves into apostles of Christ. 14 And no marvel; for even^z Satan fashioneth himself into^a an angel of^b light. 15 It is no great thing therefore if his^c ^dministers also fashion themselves as ministers of^e righteousness; ^fwhose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say^g again, Let no man think me foolish; but if^h ye do, yet asⁱ foolish receive me, that I also may glory a little. 17 That which I speak, I speak^j not^k after the Lord, but as in^l foolishness, in this^m confidence of glorying. 18 Seeing thatⁿ many glory^o after the^p flesh, I will

Var. Read.—V. 12, occasion—So BER.; (or, their) occasion (lit. means of attack, and so *Wa.*); Var. V. 14, fashioneth—So BER. VIN.; transforms, Var. SCHM.; transformed, SCHN.; assumeth the appearance of, MAS.; puts on the mask, BOU. V. 17, confidence of glorying—So BER.; confidence of boasting, Al. Da. Me. Sta. Wa. SCHM. SCHN.; vehemence of boasting, Sta.; matter for boasting, DeW. Ol. Rū. V. 20, taketh you captive—So MAS.; take you captive, Da. Ol. BER.; take of you, Be. Wo.; catch you (as with a mare), Al. DeW. Me. Rū. Sta. Wa.; catches you, SCHM.; taketh you, SCHN.; taketh you in possession, BOU. V. 21, I . . . weak—To my reproach I say that how we were weak, Al. Bu. DeW. Me. (Sta. nearly), by way of disparagement—So VIN. BER.; in a strain suitable to dishonor, Wa.; by way of reproach (i.e. dishonor done to me), Be. Wo.; under disgrace (for you), SCHM.; in dishonor, SCHN.; To (my) disgrace (or shame), BOU. V. 23, above measure—So Sta. BER.; more exceedingly, Al. Da. Me.

glory also. 19 For ye^a bear with the foolish^b gladly, being^c wise yourselves. 20 For ye bear with a man, if he^d bringeth you into^e bondage, if he^f devoureth you, if he^g taketh you captive, if he^h exalteth himself, if heⁱ smiteth you on the^j face. 21 I speak by way of^k disparagement, as though we had been^l weak. Yet whereinsoever any is^m bold (I speak in foolishness), I am bold also. 22 Are theyⁿ Hebrews?^o so am I. Are they^p Is-ra-ēl-ites? so am I. Are they the^q seed of^r Abraham?^s so am I. 23 Are they^t ministers of Christ? (I speak as one beside himself) I more; in^u labors more abundantly, in^v prisons more abundantly, in^w stripes above measure, in^x deaths oft. 24 Of the Jews five times received I^y forty stripes save one. 25 Thrice was I^z beaten with^a rods, once was I^b stoned, thrice I suffered^c shipwreck, a^d night and a^e day have I been in the^f deep; 26 in^g journeyings often, in^h perils ofⁱ rivers, in perils of^j robbers, in perils from^k my^l countrymen, in perils from the^m Gen-tiles, in perils in theⁿ city, in perils in the^o wilderness, in perils in the^p sea, in perils among^q false brethren; 27 in^r labor and^s travail, in

BOU. V. 21, I . . . weak—To my reproach I say that how we were weak, Al. Bu. DeW. Me. (Sta. nearly), by way of disparagement—So VIN. BER.; in a strain suitable to dishonor, Wa.; by way of reproach (i.e. dishonor done to me), Be. Wo.; under disgrace (for you), SCHM.; in dishonor, SCHN.; To (my) disgrace (or shame), BOU. V. 23, above measure—So Sta. BER.; more exceedingly, Al. Da. Me.

q See Rom. 8:36. 24 h Deut. 25:3. i Rode, Num. 20:8. k Stoning, Ex. 34:1. m See Acts 27:27-44. n Ships, I Ki. 9:26. o Night, Ps. 9:2. p Day, Lev. 25:8. q See "The Sea," Ex. 14:21. 26 r Journeys, Jonah 3:4. s Lam. 5:9; Rom. 8:35. t Rivers, Is. 32:2. u See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11. v Comp. Acts 9:23; 13:45; 50; 14:5; 17:5; 13; 18:12; 20:3; 19; 21:27; 23:10; 12; 25:3; I Thess. 2:15. 2 Gr. race. Comp. Acts 7:19. w Gentiles, Is. 49:8. x Comp. Acts 14:5; 19; 19:23 ff.; 27:42. y City, Gen. 4:17. z Acts 21:31. a Wilderness, Ex. 3:1. b Sea, Ex. 14:21. c Gal. 2:4. 27 d I Thess. 2:9; II Thess. 3:3. e Travail, Gal. 4:19.

19
w Forbearance, Eph. 4:2.
x Gladness, Is. 51:3.
y I Cor. 4:10.
z Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.

20
a Gal. 2:4; comp. ch. 1:24; Gal. 4:3; 9:5:1.
b Bondage, John 8:33.
c Mk. 12:40.
d Comp. v. 3; ch. 12:16; Lu. 5:5.
e Captivity, Num. 24:22.
f See "Fride," Ps. 10:2.
g Comp. ch. 10:5.
h Comp. I Cor. 4:11.
i Face, Is. 6:2.

21
j See "Reproach," Es. 5:15.
k Comp. ch. 6:8.
l Weakness, I Cor. 9:22.
m Ch. 10:10.
n Boldness, Acts 14:3.
o Comp. ch. 10:2.

22
p Israelites called Hebrews, Deut. 4:1.
q See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:6.
r Phil. 3:5.
s Rom. 9:4.
t Seed, Deut. 22:9.
u Gal. 3:16.
v Abraham, Gen. 11:27.
w Rom. 11:1.

23
x Ch. 3:6; see I Cor. 3:5; comp. ch. 10:7.
y Labor, Ex. 23:12.
z See I Cor. 15:10.
a Prison, Gen. 42:16.
b See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
c Ch. 6:5.
d Stripes, Is. 53:5.
e Ch. 6:5; Acts 16:23.
f Death, Rom. 5:12.

25
g Acts 16:22.
h Acts 14:19.
i Acts 9:2.
j Night, Ps. 9:2.
k Rivers, Is. 32:2.
l Rivers, Is. 32:2.
m Acts 9:23; 13:45; 50; 14:5; 17:5; 13; 18:12; 20:3; 19; 21:27; 23:10; 12; 25:3; I Thess. 2:15. 2 Gr. race. Comp. Acts 7:19. w Gentiles, Is. 49:8. x Comp. Acts 14:5; 19; 19:23 ff.; 27:42. y City, Gen. 4:17. z Acts 21:31. a Wilderness, Ex. 3:1. b Sea, Ex. 14:21. c Gal. 2:4. 27 d I Thess. 2:9; II Thess. 3:3. e Travail, Gal. 4:19.

- 17
 a Hunger, Deut. 8:3.
 b I Cor. 4:11; Phil. 4:12.
 c Thirst, Ps. 42:1.
 d Fasting, I Sam. 7:6.
 e Ch. 6:5.
 f Cold, Rev. 3:15.
 g Nakedness, Job 1:21.
 h I Cor. 4:11.

28

- 1 Or, *Besides the things which I omit.* Or, *Besides the things that come out of course.*
 i See "Burdens," Ps. 55:22.
 j See "Day," Lev. 25:8.
 k Mt. 6:25, 34; 10:19; Lu. 10:41; Phil. 4:6; I Pet. 5:7.
 l See I Cor. 7:17.
 m The Church, Acts 20:28.

29

- n See I Cor. 9:22; comp. I Cor. 8:9, 13.
 o See "Occasion of Stumbling," Ps. 119:165; Mt. 11:6.

30

- p Glorifying, II Cor. 7:4.
 q See I Cor. 2:3.

31

- r Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
 2 Or, *God and the Father.* See Rom. 15:6.
 s Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 t See Rom. 1:25.
 u Blessing, Gen. 12:3.
 3 Gr. *unto the ages.*
 v Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.
 w See v. 11.
 z Lying, Lev. 19:11.

32 y See "Life of Paul," Acts 8:1. z Damascus, II Ki. 20:34. a Acts 9:2. b Governor, Neh. 8:9. 4 Gr. *ethnarch*. c King, Deut. 17:15. d Acts 9:24. e City, Gen. 4:17. 33 f Comp. Acts 9:25. g Window, I Sam. 19:12. h Basket, Lev. 8:2. i Wall, Jer. 51:58. j Hands, Gen. 16:12. 1 k Paul, Acts 8:1. 5 Some ancient authorities read *Now to glory is not expedient, but I will come etc.* l See "Pride," Ps. 10:2. m Visions, Num. 12:6. n Revelation, Dan. 2:22. o V. 7; Gal. 1:12; 2:2; Eph. 3:3; comp. I Cor. 14:6. 2 p Man, Gen. 2:7. q See Rom. 16:7. r Year, Lev. 25:8. s See "Spirit," Job 4:15. t Body, Num. 25:8. u Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. v Ignorance, Acts 17:23. w Ch. 11:11. x V. 4; I Thess. 4:17; Rev. 12:5; comp. Es. 8:3; Acts 8:39. y Comp. Deut. 10:14; Ps. 148:4; Eph. 4:10; Heb. 4:14. z See "Heaven," Deut. 26:15.

watchings often, in ^a hunger and ^c thirst, in ^d fastings often, in ^e cold and ^f nakedness. 28 ¹ Besides those things that are without, ¹ there is that which presseth upon me ¹ daily, ¹ anxiety for ¹ all the ^m churches. 29 Who is ⁿ weak, and I am not weak? who is ^o caused to stumble, and I burn not? 30 If I must needs glory, I will ² glory of the things that concern my ^q weakness. 31 ² The God and Father of the ¹ Lord Jē-sūs, ¹ he who is ^u blessed ³ for evermore ^v knoweth that I ¹ lie not. 32 In ^v ³ Dā-mās-cūs the ⁴ governor under Ār-tās the ^c king ⁴ guarded the ^c city of the Dām-ā-scēnes ¹ in order to take me: 33 and ¹ through a ^o window was I let down in a ^h basket by the ¹ wall, and escaped his ¹ hands.

12 ¹ I must needs ¹ glory, though it is not expedient; but I will come to ^m visions and ⁿ revelations of the Lord. 2 I know a ² man ^q in Christ, fourteen ¹ years ago (³ whether in the ¹ body, I ^v know not; or whether out of the body, I know not; ^u God knoweth), such a one ² caught up even to the ³ third ² heaven. 3 And I

Var. Read.—V. 28. those . . . without—*So Be.*; the things which I omit, *Al. Da. DeW. Me. Ol. Wa. Wo. BER. r marg.*; or, the things that come out of course, a *marg.*; *lit.* apart from the things which are beside and outside my enumeration, *VIN. Chap. 12.*—V. 2. fourteen years ago—*These words go in sense with caught up, v. 4. Me. V. 6. if I should—So BER., even if I shall, Al.*; in case I would, *BOU. V. 7. that—wherefore, that, BER. n. thorn—So Al. Field, Me. Wo. BER. SCHM. BOU.*; rather, *stake (as used for impalement, Sta. VIN. MAS. SOHN.; or, crucifixion, Wa.).*

know such a man (whether in the body, or apart from the body, I know not; God knoweth), ⁴ how that he was caught up into ^a Paradise, and heard unspeakable ^b words, which it is not ^c lawful for a man to utter. 5 ⁴ On behalf of such a one will I glory: but on mine own behalf I will not glory, save in my ^c weaknesses. 6 For if I should desire to glory, I shall not be ^a foolish; ¹ for I shall speak the ¹ truth: but I forbear, lest any man should account of me above that which he seeth me to be, or heareth from me. 7 And by reason of the exceeding greatness of the ^k revelations, that I should not be exalted overmuch, there was given to me a ¹ thorn in the ¹ flesh, a ² messenger of ¹ Satan to ¹ buffet me, that I should not be ¹ exalted overmuch. 8 Concerning this thing I ¹ besought the Lord ^v thrice, that it might depart from me. 9 And he hath said unto me, ² My ² grace is sufficient for thee: for my ^v power is made ² perfect in weakness. Most ² gladly therefore will I rather glory in my weaknesses, that the power of ^b Christ may ³ rest upon me.

fixion, Wa.). *Be. Da. Lt. Ol. Ra. Sta. r marg. (DeW. perhaps).* in—*So Al. DeW. BER.; for, Me. Ru. Wa. Wo. MAS. messenger—So VIN.; or, angel, Al. Da. Sta. BER. SCHM. SOHN. BOU. V. 8. this thing—So Wa.; this one (the messenger of Satan), Al. Da. DeW. Me. Ru. Sta. Wo.; SCHM. SOHN. this, or, whom (referring to messenger of Satan), VIN.; or, this angel, BER. it—he, Al. Me. BER. (old.). V. 9. power—So BER.; strength, n. rest upon me—So BER.; or, cover me (lit. spread a tabernacle over me, n. marg. rest—make dwelling, SOHN.; settle down, BOU. SOHN.).*

Var. Read.—V. 28. that . . . daily—my daily anxiety (*so Al. Da. Me. translate;* the daily conspiracy against me of rival leaders, *Field*), *NBD, Edd. Chap. 12.*—V. 1. I . . . expedient—*So B. and some other MSS., Pesh. Vulg. nearly, La. Ti. Tr. WH.*; Now to glory is not expedient, *KD**. *Memph. WH.* ¹ marg. V. 7. And—*So D. Ol. Vulg. Pesh. Tr. Ti.*; Wherefore, *NAB, La. WH.* This reading is variously interpreted; *r* suppose the structure of the sentence to be broken, *WH. suspect corruption.* V. 9. my—*Omit, K* A* B D**. *Edd. (who, however, give to this reading the sense of the text).*

- 4
 a Paradise, Lu. 23:43.
 b Words, Pr. 15:23.
 c See "Law," Deut. 31:24.
 5
 d See v. 1.
 e See v. 9 f.
 f I Cor. 2:3.
 g Weakness, I Cor. 9:22.
 6
 h See "The Foolish," Jer. 17:11.
 i V. 11; ch. 5:13; 11:16 f.
 j Ch. 7:14.
 k Truth, John 14:6.
 7
 l See v. 1.
 m Some ancient authorities read *revelations—wherefore, that &c.*
 n See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.
 o Thorn, Mt. 13:7.
 p Or, *stake.*
 q Flesh, Rom. 2:25.
 r Messenger, Mal. 2:7.
 s Comp. Job 2:6; I Cor. 5:5; see Mt. 4:10.
 t Satan, I Chr. 21:1.
 u Mt. 26:27.
 v I Cor. 4:11; 9:27; I Pet. 2:22.
 w See "Tearing of Jesus" or "Pride," Lu. 22:21.
 8
 x Beneeching, Rom. 15:30.
 y See "Prayer," Mt. 5:44.
 z Comp. Mt. 26:44.
 9
 a See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.
 b Grace, John 1:17.
 c Phil. 4:13; comp. I Cor. 2:5; Eph. 3:16.
 d Perfection, Heb. 6:1.
 e Gladness, Is. 51:3.
 f See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 g Or, *cover me* Gr. *spread a tabernacle over me.* See Rev. 7:15.

- ¹⁰
 a Rom. 5:3; see Rom. 8:35.
 b Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.
 c Acts 27:21.
 d Ch. 8:4; 9:7; Rom. 12:13.
 e Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.
 f II Thess. 1:4; II Tim. 3:11.
 g Comp. ch. 5:15, 20.
 h See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.
 i See "Sacrifice," Gen. 31:54.
 j Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. [13:4.
 k Comp. ch. 11.
 l Paul, Acts 8:1.
 m Ch. 11:5; comp. I Cor. 15:10.
 1 Or, *those pre-eminent apostles*, [10:5.
 n Apostles, Mt. 10:1.
 o I Cor. 3:7; comp. I Cor. 13:2; 15:9.
 12
 p See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
 q Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.
 r See I Cor. 9:1; comp. John 4:48; Rom. 15:19.
 s See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.
 2 Or, *steadfastness*, [15:17.
 t Miracles, Mk. 16:17.
 u Word confirmed by the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
 3 Gr. *powers*.
 13
 r See I Cor. 1:1; II Cor. 1:1.
 v The Church, Acts 20:28.
 z See v. 14; ch. 11:9; I Cor. 9:12, 18.
 y Burden, Ps. 55:22.
 4 Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.
 a Ch. 11:7.
 14
 b Ch. 13:1; comp. ch. 1:15; 13:2.
 c Seeking, Lu. 13:24.
 d See I Cor. 10:24, 33.
 e See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
 f I Cor. 9:19.
 g Children, Gen. 3:16. h I Cor. 4:14f.; Gal. 4:19. i Parents, Pr. 1:8. j Pr. 19:14; comp. Ez. 34:2. k Comp. ch. 1:6; Rom. 9:3; Phil. 2:17; Col. 1:24; I Thess. 2:8; II Tim. 2:10.
 l Gladness, Is. 51:3. m Gr. *spent out*. n Soul, Job 4:15.
 o Ch. 11:11. o Love, I Cor. 13:1. 16 p Ch. 11:9.

10 Wherefore "I take ^b pleasure in weaknesses, in ^cinjuries, in ^dnecessities, in ^epersecutions, in ^fdistresses, ^gfor ^hChrist's sake: for ⁱwhen I am weak, then am I strong.

11 "I am become ^mfoolish: ye compelled me; for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing was I behind ⁿthe very chiefest ^oapostles, though ^pI am nothing. 12 Truly the ^qsigns of an apostle were wrought among you in all ^rpatience, by signs and wonders and ^smighty works. 13 For what is there wherein ^tye were made inferior to the rest of the ^uchurches, except ^vit be that ^wI myself was not a ^xburden to you? ^yforgive me ^zthis wrong.

14 Behold, ^athis is the third time I am ready to come to you; and I ^bwill not be a burden to you: for I ^cseek not yours, but ^dyou: for the ^echildren ought not to lay up for the ^fparents, but the ^gparents for the children. 15 And I will ^hmost ⁱgladly spend and be ^jspent for your ^ksouls. If ^lI ^mlove you more abundantly, am I loved the less? 16 But be it so, I ⁿdid not myself burden you; but, be-

Var. Read.—V. 11. the very chiefest—those pre-eminent, *a marg.*; the superlative, BER. V. 13. made . . . to—i.e. were put to a disadvantage towards the other churches, M. Wa.; were treated as inferior to, BER.; were damaged beyond, SCHM. BOU.; were treated worse, SCHN. V. 15. spent—spent out, *a marg.*; spent utterly, VIN.; wholly spent, BER. V. 16. This is given as a supposed objection. But no, you will say, . . . though I personally received nothing from you I was cunning enough to get your money by means of my emissaries. Can you really believe this? so *Sta. paraphrases*. V. 20. factions—*So nearly* (party spirit, *Da. Li.*) *Da.*

f I Cor. 9:19. g Children, Gen. 3:16. h I Cor. 4:14f.; Gal. 4:19. i Parents, Pr. 1:8. j Pr. 19:14; comp. Ez. 34:2. k Comp. ch. 1:6; Rom. 9:3; Phil. 2:17; Col. 1:24; I Thess. 2:8; II Tim. 2:10. l Gladness, Is. 51:3. m Gr. *spent out*. n Soul, Job 4:15. o Ch. 11:11. o Love, I Cor. 13:1. 16 p Ch. 11:9.

* DISTRESS.—Gen. 42:21; Deut. 28:53; Ju. 11:7; I Sam. 22:2; II Chr. 15:4; 32:12; Ps. 4:1; 49:17; Lam. 1:20. In Time of Distress.—Gen. 35:3; Ju. 10:14; II Chr. 15:4; Ob. 12. In Distress and Anguish.—Job 15:24; Prov. 1:27. In Distress and Darkness.—Ps. 107:12. Saved out of Distress.—Ps. 107:2.

ing [†]crafty, I ^qcaught you with guile. 17 "Did I take advantage of you by any one of them whom I have sent unto you? 18 I ^rexhorted "Titus, and I sent ^sthe brother with him. Did Titus take any advantage of you? ^twalked we not ^uin the same ^vspirit? ^wwalked we not ^xin the same steps?

19 "Ye think all this time that we are ^yexcusing ourselves unto you. "In the sight of ^zGod speak we in Christ. But all things, ^abeloved, ^bare ^cfor your ^dedifying: 20 For I ^efear, lest by any means, ^fwhen I come, I should find ^gyou not such as I would, and should myself be found of you such as ye would not; lest by any means ^hthere should be ⁱstrife, ^jjealousy, ^kwraths, ^lfactions, ^mbackbitings, ⁿwhisperings, ^oswellings, ^ptumults; 21 lest again when I come my ^qGod should ^rhumble me before you, and I should ^smourn for many of them that have ^tsinned heretofore, and ^urepented not of the ^vunclean-ness and ^wfornication and ^xlasciviousness which they committed.

13 "This is the third time I am coming to

DeW. Li. Me. Ru. BER. VIN.; self-seeking, AL.; intrigues, SCHM.; quarrels. BOU.; petty rivalries, SCHN. V. 21. lest . . . me—When I come again, my God will humble me, Da. DeW. Ol. Sta.; And lest, when I come again, God will again humble me, AL. Me. Ru. Wa.; lest when I come, my God should humble me again, BER.

Var. Read.—V. 15. If . . . less?—*So N* A. T. WH.; though . . . loved, so nearly (if the more . . . B. La. Tr. AL.) N B D. La. Tr. AL. V. 19. Ye think—Think ye? WH. a marg.*

z Comp. I Cor. 14:33. 7 Or, *disorders*. 21 y Providence of God, Gen. 1:1. z Humility, Pr. 15:33. a Mourning, John 11:35. b Sin, Gen. 3:6. c Ch. 13:2. d Repentance, Lu. 13:3. e See "Purification," Lev. 15:2. f Gal. 5:19; comp. I Cor. 6:9, 18; see Col. 3:5. g Fornication, Deut. 22:21. h Mk. 7:22; Gal. 5:19; Eph. 4:19; I Pet. 4:3; II Pet. 2:2; 8:7; Jude 4. i Ch. 12:14.

† CRAFTY.—Craft or Deceit in State.—Dan. 8:25. In Counsel.—Ps. 83:3. Of Scribes against Jesus.—Lu. 20:23. God frustrates.—Job 5:12, 13; I Cor. 3:19. Prophecy concerning.—Rev. 18:22. Saints not to walk in Craftiness.—II Cor. 4:2; 12:16; Eph. 4:14.

- q Comp. ch. 11:20.
 r Comp. ch. 9:5.
 s Exhortation, Acts 11:23.
 t Titus, Titus 1:1.
 u See ch. 2:13.
 v Comp. ch. 8:18.
 w Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
 x Walking, Col. 1:10.
 5 Or, *by the same spirit*.
 y Spirit, Job 4:15.
 z See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16. [42:1.
 a Comp. I Cor. 14:12.
 b Rom. 4:12.
 19
 6 Or, *Think ye . . . you?*
 c Excuse, Lu. 14:18.
 d Ch. 2:17; comp. Rom. 9:1.
 e God, Gen. 1:1.
 f See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.
 g See Heb. 6:9.
 h Ch. 10:3; comp. I Thess. 5:11.
 i Edification, Rom. 14:19.
 20
 j Fear, Gen. 9:2.
 k Ch. 2:1-4; comp. I Cor. 4:21.
 l See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1. [26:21.
 m Strife, Pr. 1:11.
 n Comp. I Cor. 1:11; 3:3.
 o Jealousy, Ex. 34:13.
 p See "Anger," Pr. 15:1.
 q Gal. 5:20.
 r See Rom. 2:8; I Cor. 11:19; Gal. 5:19, 20; Phil. 1:17; Jas. 3:16.
 s Backbiting, Pr. 25:23.
 t Rom. 1:30; comp. Jas. 4:11; I Pet. 2:1.
 u See "Gossip," Ps. 15:3.
 v Comp. I Cor. 4:8, 18; 5:2; II Pet. 2:18.
 w Tumult, Ps. 65:7.

y Providence of God, Gen. 1:1. z Humility, Pr. 15:33. a Mourning, John 11:35. b Sin, Gen. 3:6. c Ch. 13:2. d Repentance, Lu. 13:3. e See "Purification," Lev. 15:2. f Gal. 5:19; comp. I Cor. 6:9, 18; see Col. 3:5. g Fornication, Deut. 22:21. h Mk. 7:22; Gal. 5:19; Eph. 4:19; I Pet. 4:3; II Pet. 2:2; 8:7; Jude 4. i Ch. 12:14.

¹
a Deut. 19:15;
see Mt. 18:16.
b Mouth, Gen.
8:11.
c Witness, John
8:17.
d Words, Pr.
15:23.
e Establish,
I Thess. 3:2.

²
f Paul, Acts
8:1.
1 Or, *plainly*.
Comp.
I Thess. 3:4.
2 Or, *as if I
were present
the second
time, even
though I am
now absent*.
g Sin, Gen. 3:6.
h V. 10; comp.
I Cor. 4:21.
i Comp. ch.
1:23; 10:11.

³
j Comp. ch.
10:1, 10.
k Divinity of
Jesus, Lu.
2:21.
l I Cor. 5:4;
7:40; comp.
Mt. 10:20.
m See "Weak-
ness," I Cor.
9:22.
n Comp. ch. 9:8;
10:4.

⁴
o Crucifixion,
Mt. 27:26.
p Comp. Phil.
2:7 f.; I Pet.
3:18.
q Life, Gen. 2:7.
r Rom. 1:4; 6:4;
I Cor. 6:14.
s Power of God,
Gen. 1:1.
t See v. 9; I Cor.
2:3.
3 Many ancient
authorities
read *with*.
u Rom. 6:8.

⁵
v Comp. John
6:6.
w See "Teaching
of Jesus" on
"Character,"
Lu. 2:21.
x See "Teaching
of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.
y Faith, Heb. 11:1. z I Cor. 11:28. a Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
b See "The New
Birth," John 3:5. c See "Backsliding,"
Lu. 9:82. d Ps. 15:4; Rom. 1:28; II Tim. 3:8; Titus 1:16.
See I Cor. 9:27. 6 e Hope, Pr. 23:18. 7 f Prayer,
Mt. 5:44.

you. ^a At the ^b mouth of two
^c witnesses or three shall every
^d word be established. ^{2'} I have
said ¹ beforehand, and I do say
¹ beforehand, ² as when I was
present the second time, so now,
being absent, to them that have
^e sinned heretofore, and to all
the rest, that, ^h if I come again, I
will not ⁱ spare; ³ seeing that ye
¹ seek a proof of ^k Christ that
speaketh in me; who to you-
ward is not ^m weak, but is ⁿ pow-
erful in you: ⁴ for he was ^o ^p cru-
cified through weakness, yet he
^q liveth ^r through the ^s power of
God. For we also are ^t weak
³ in him, but ^u we shall live with
him through the power of God
toward you. ⁵ Try your own
selves, ^w ^x whether ye are in the
^y faith; ^z prove your own selves.
Or ^a know ye not as to your own
selves, that Jē'sūs Christ is in
you? unless indeed ye be ^c ^d re-
probate. ⁶ But I ^e hope that ye
shall know that we are not re-
probate. ⁷ Now we ^f pray to God

Var. Rend.—Chap. 13.—V. 2. before-
hand (*twice*).—So *Ba. VIN.*; or, *plainly*, *r*
margin, as . . . absent—So *VIN. BER.*;
as if I were present the second time,
even though I am now absent (I say
beforehand), *r margin*, so *Da. DeW. Sta.*
Wa.; as (I did) when I was present the
second time, so now being absent (I say
beforehand), *Al. Me. Ol. Ru. Wa.* V. 4.
toward you.—So (the power of God toward
you), *BER. Ru.*; [we shall live] with re-
spect to you, *Al. DeW. Me. Wa.*; *constitue*
with—i.e. shall live, *VIN.* Vs. 5-7. reprob-
ate—i.e. not abiding the proof (unap-
proved, *Sta. Wa.*), *Var. VIN. BER.*; un-
approved, *SCHM. SCHN. BOU.* V. 9.
this . . . for—this we (not only are glad
of, but) also pray for, *Var.*; this . . . for
(and not merely rejoice in), *BER.* V. 11.

that ye do no ^a evil; not that we
may appear ^h approved, but that
ye may do that which is ⁱ hon-
orable, ^t though we be as reprob-
ate. ⁸ For we can do nothing
against the ^j truth, but for
the truth. ⁹ For we ^k rejoice,
when we are ^l weak, and ye are
strong: this we also pray for,
even your ^m ⁿ perfecting. ¹⁰ For
this cause I ^p ^q write these things
while absent, ^r that I may not
when present deal ^s sharply, ac-
cording to the ^t authority which
the ^u Lord gave me for ^v building
up, and not for casting down.

¹¹ Finally, ^x ^y brethren, ^z fare-
well. Be perfected; be ^a com-
forted; ^b be of the same ^c ^d mind;
live in ^e peace; and ^f the ^g God
of ^h love and ⁱ peace shall be with
you. ¹² ^j ^k Salute one another
with a ^l holy ^m kiss.

¹³ All the ⁿ saints salute you.
¹⁴ The ^o grace of the Lord
Jē'sūs Christ, and the ^p ^q love of
God, and the ^r communion of
the Holy Spirit, be with you all.

farewell—rejoice, *SCHM. SCHN. BOU.* *r*
margin, so *Al. Be. Da. DeW. Me. Ol. Wa.*
BER. Be perfected—So (perfect, amend
yourselves), *Al. DeW. Me. Ol. BER.*; be
united, *Da. Li. Sta.*; Let yourselves be
adjusted, *SCHM.*; make yourselves ready,
SCHM. BOU. be comforted, *So Al. Da.*
Me. Sta. BER.; exhort, rouse, one an-
other, *DeW. Ol. Ru. Wa.* (*Be nearly*).

Var. Read.—Chap. 13.—V. 4. in him—
So *B D (E K L P)*, d. e. *VULG. HARCL.*
La. ¹ *Tr.* ¹; with him, *N A (G)*, f. g.
BOK. WH. ² toward you—*Om.*, *B D*
alone, *WH.* ³ V. 14. Christ—So *N A D.*
La. Tr. Tr. NES.; *om.*, *B alone, WH.* ²
all—So *N A B (G)*, f. g. 17, *Edd.*; *add.*
Amen, N D (E P), d. e, *VULG. SYR.*
BOH.; *add Postscript*, To the Corinthians
II, *N A B, Tr. Al.*

g God, Gen. 1:1. h Love, I Cor. 13:1. i Kiss.
Lu. 10:4. j See Rom. 16:16. k Holiness, Eph. 4:24. l Kiss.
II Sam. 14:33. m Phil. 4:22. n Saints, Rev. 14:12
14 o See Rom. 16:20; comp. ch. 8:9. p Grace, John 1:17.
q Love of God, Gen. 1:1. r Rom. 5:5; comp. Jude 21.
s Communion of the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

o Evil, Ps.
97:10.
h Approval.
Rom. 5:4.
i See "Honor,"
Mal. 1:6.
4 Gr. *and that*.

⁸
j Truth, John
14:6.

⁹
k Rejoicing, P.
30:5.

l V. 4; comp.
ch. 12:10.
m See "Perfec-
tion," Heb.
6:1.

n Comp. v. 11;
I Cor. 1:10;
Eph. 4:12;
I Thess. 3:10.
o Growth. See
"Life," Gen.
2:7.

¹⁰
p See I Cor. 1:1.
q Writing.
I Cor. 4:14.
r Comp. ch.
2:3.

s Titus, 1:13.
t Ch. 10:8;
comp. I Cor.
5:4.

u Lordship of
Jesus, Lu.
2:21.
v Edification.
Rom. 14:19.

¹¹
w I Thess. 4:1;
II Thess. 3:1.

x Brethren,
Gen. 13:8.

y See "Disci-
ples," Mt.
20:17.

z Or, *rejoice: be
perfected*.

a Consolation,
Mt. 5:4.

b Unity, I Cor.
1:10.

c See Rom.
12:16.

d Mind, Job
38:36.

e See Mk. 9:50.
f Peace, Pr.
17:1.

f See Rom.
15:33; comp.
Eph. 6:23.

g Salutation.
Lu. 10:4. h See Rom. 16:16. k Holiness, Eph. 4:24. l Kiss.
II Sam. 14:33. m Phil. 4:22. n Saints, Rev. 14:12
14 o See Rom. 16:20; comp. ch. 8:9. p Grace, John 1:17.
q Love of God, Gen. 1:1. r Rom. 5:5; comp. Jude 21.
s Communion of the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE G Ā - L Ā - T I Ā N S *

1: 1

SALUTATION

1: 6

- ¹ Paul, Acts 8:1.
² Comp. II Cor. 1:1.
³ Apostle, Mt. 10:5.
⁴ V. 11 f.
⁵ Man, Gen. 2:7.
⁶ Or, a man.
⁷ Acts 20:24; see v. 15 f.; Acts 9:15.
⁸ Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
⁹ Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
¹⁰ Death and Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
¹¹ Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.
¹² Death, Rom. 5:12.

- ¹³ Phil. 4:21.
¹⁴ Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
¹⁵ The Church, Acts 20:28.

¹⁶ o I Cor. 16:1; see Acts 16:6. ¹⁷ p See Rom. 1:7. ¹⁸ q Salutation, Lu. 10:4. ¹⁹ r Grace, John 1:17. ²⁰ s Peace, Pr. 17:1. ²¹ t Some ancient authorities read from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

1 ¹ Paul, ² an 'apostle (³ not from 'men, neither through ⁴ man, but ⁵ through ⁶ Jē-śūs Christ, and ⁷ God the Father, who ⁸ raised him from the ⁹ dead, ¹⁰ 2 and all ¹¹ the ¹² brethren that are with me, unto ¹³ the churches of ¹⁴ Gā-lā-ti-ā: ¹⁵ 3 ¹⁶ Grace to you and ¹⁷ peace ¹⁸ from God the Father, and our Lord Jē-śūs Christ, ¹⁹ 4 who

Var. Rend.—Chap. 1.—V. 4. present—So Al. Wo. El. Li.; coming, Me.; existing, REN. world—Strictly, world-age, Var. REN. V. 5. to . . . the—To whom be the, Al. El.; Whose is the, DeW. Li. REN. V. 6. quickly removing—So Al. DeW. Me. El.; rashly (perhaps, Li.); turning renegades, Li. in—So Al. Ol. Li.; by, El. Vs. 6, 7. unto . . . trouble you—So nearly, Me. El. Li. Al. DeW.; unto another sort of gospel, which (turning away of yours to

²² gave himself for our ²³ sins, ²⁴ that he might deliver us out of ²⁵ this present ²⁶ evil ²⁷ world, according to the ²⁸ will of ²⁹ our God and Father: ³⁰ 5 ³¹ to whom be the ³² glory ³³ for ever and ever. Ā-mēn'.

³⁴ 6 I marvel that ye are ³⁵ so quickly removing from ³⁶ him that ³⁷ called you in the grace of Christ unto a ³⁸ different ³⁹ ⁴⁰ gos-

another sort of gospel) is but because there are some that trouble you, Ol. Wi.

Var. Read.—Title.—The . . . Galatians—So nearly L; To the Galatians, N A B. Edd. Chap. 1.—V. 3. God . . . Lord—God the Father, and from our Lord, B D. La. Ti. El. Li.; God our Father, and the Lord, N A. WH.¹ Tr.² a marg.

our Father. ⁴¹ 5 d Comp. Rom. 11:36. ⁴² e Glory of God, Gen. 1:1. ⁴³ f Gr. unto the ages of the ages. ⁴⁴ g V. 15; ch. 5:8; see Rom. 8:28. ⁴⁵ h Calling, I Cor. 1:26. ⁴⁶ i II Cor. 11:4; comp. vs. 7, 11; ch. 2:2, 7; ch. 5:14; I Tim. 1:3. ⁴⁷ j Gospel, Mk. 16:15. ⁴⁸ k Gr. good tidings. See marginal note on Mt 4:23.

- ⁴⁹ See Mt. 20:28; Rom. 4:25; I Cor. 15:3; comp. ch. 2:20.
⁵⁰ "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.
⁵¹ Salvation through Jesus, Acts 2:40.
⁵² Sin, Gen. 3:6.
⁵³ Mission of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
⁵⁴ See Mt. 13:22; Rom. 12:2; II Cor. 4:4.
⁵⁵ Evil, Ps. 97:10.
⁵⁶ World, Rev. 10:6.
⁵⁷ Or, age.
⁵⁸ Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.
⁵⁹ Phil. 4:20; I Thess. 1:3; 3:11, 13.
⁶⁰ Or, God and

* GALATIANS: Authenticity.—Accepted by all critics save extreme Dutch school.

Readers.—Very doubtful whether by Galatia (Gal. 1:2) and Galatians (3:1) Paul means the real Galatians (Celts) of North Galatia, the Lycaonian and Phrygian Christians alone (South Galatia, scene of Paul's first tour), or the Roman province as a whole. Each view has strong advocates, though the North Galatian view may still be accepted as a working hypothesis. That is the most natural way to take the language of Luke in Acts 16:6; 18:23. But it is even possible that Luke may use the term "region of Galatia" in the ethnographic sense like Phrygia, Lycaonia, and Pisidia, while Paul may have the Roman province in mind. If so, the matter becomes all the more difficult to decide. But this point of geography is not very material after all.

Date.—The date of the Epistle is involved in the character of the readers addressed. If they were the inhabitants of South Galatia, the first ("former") time when he was with them would be the time of the first missionary tour. He may indeed have been there a second time, though not necessarily so. If true, this would be during the second tour. If, however, the true Galatians are in mind, the second tour would be the occasion of the first visit (Acts 16:6), and the third visit that of the second (Acts 18:23). In that case the date would be much later. The Epistle is therefore dated all the way from A. D. 50 to 57. In lieu of anything decisive, the doctrinal situation may be appealed to. It logically falls between II Corinthians and Romans. Tentatively the fall of A. D. 56 or 57 may be suggested and the place of composition Corinth.

Judaizers in Galatia.—After the Jerusalem Conference Paul distributed the decrees on his travels—Acts 16:4. The

trouble in Galatia may have sprung up at once from Jews in the Galatian churches or may have been due, as is most likely true, to some active emissaries from the Jerusalem Judaizers—Gal. 3:1. The movement took on large proportions rapidly.

Appeal to Paul.—Some of those loyal to Paul, as at Corinth, evidently sent word to Paul concerning the situation. If it came to him after his return to Corinth in the fall of 56 or 57, he was in a proper frame of mind to apprehend the issue involved.

The Issue at Stake.—The very heart of the Gospel was in the controversy. It was whether Christianity was sufficient in itself or must be supplemented by Judaism, whether Jewish ceremonialism was to be added to the spiritual gospel of liberty preached by Paul. He had faced this issue squarely at the Jerusalem Conference and had carried his point—Acts 15; Gal. 2:1-10. But it is necessary to make a fight over again. Paul conceives that the truth of the Gospel is at stake—Gal. 2:5. He calls the doctrine of the Judaizers "a different gospel," really no gospel—1:6 f. He pronounces anathema on these teachers—1:8 f.

Appeal to the Galatians.—He calls to them to come back (1:6; 3:1) and to be true to the gospel of liberty (5:1). He throws his very heart into this passionate plea—4:12-20.

Defence of his Apostleship.—That had been challenged. He was called by the Judaizers not a true Apostle. Hence Paul affirms his apostleship (1:1-5) and shows how he derived it from Christ and independently of the Twelve (1:11-24), but he was their acknowledged equal as shown in the Jerusalem Conference itself—2:1-10. He had indeed rebuked Peter to his face at Antioch—2:11-21.

The Law and the Gospel.—The law had its place, the ceremonial law, but it was that of the tutor or pedagogue before

1 Or, <i>which is nothing else save that there &c.</i> <i>a</i> The Gospel, Mk. 16:15; <i>b</i> See ch. 5:10; Acts 15:24; <i>c</i> Perversion, Titus 3:11; <i>d</i> See v. 6. <i>e</i> Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. <i>f</i> See "Paul," Acts 8:1. <i>g</i> Comp. II Cor. 11:14. <i>h</i> Angel, I Pet. 1:12. <i>i</i> Heaven, Deut. 26:15. <i>j</i> Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. <i>k</i> See marginal note on Mt. 11:5. <i>l</i> Some ancient authorities omit <i>unto you</i>. <i>m</i> Or, <i>contrary to that</i>. <i>n</i> See "Curses," Gen. 4:11. <i>o</i> See Rom. 9:3. <i>p</i> Comp. Acts 18:23. <i>q</i> Comp. Rom. 16:17. <i>r</i> Man, Gen. 2:7. <i>s</i> I Thess. 2:4; comp. I Cor. 10:33. <i>t</i> See "Choices," I Ki. 18:21. <i>u</i> Strife, Pr. 26:21. <i>v</i> Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4. <i>w</i> See "Minister," Acts 15:39. <i>x</i> Servant, Ex. 21:2. <i>y</i> Phil. 1:1; <i>z</i> Rom. 1:1. <i>aa</i> Gr. <i>bondservant</i>. <i>ab</i> I Cor. 15:1; comp. Rom. 2:16. <i>ac</i> See "Knowledge," Pr. 1:7. <i>ad</i> Brethren, Gen. 13:8. <i>ae</i> See "Disables," Mt. 20:17; z I Cor. 9:3; comp. I Cor. 3:4. <i>af</i> See I Ki. 11:23. <i>ag</i> See "Inspiration of the Holy Spirit," John 14:16. <i>ah</i> Or, <i>a man</i>. <i>ai</i> See "Instruction," Ia. 54:13. <i>aj</i> Revelation, Dan. 12:1. <i>ak</i> See v. 16; see I Cor. 2:10; comp. ch. 2:3; I Cor. 12:1. <i>al</i> Acts 26:14. <i>am</i> Life, Gen. 2:7. <i>an</i> The Jews, II Ki. 16:8. <i>ao</i> See "Pharisees," Mt. 3:7. <i>ap</i> Religion, Acts 17:32.	pel; 7¹ which is not another ^a <i>gospel</i>: only there are some that ^b trouble you, and would ^c pervert the ² <i>gospel</i> of ^d <i>Christ</i>. 8 But though ^e we, or ^f an ^g angel from ^h heaven, should ⁱ <i>preach</i> ⁴ unto you any <i>gospel</i> ⁵ other than that which we ³ preached unto you, ¹ let him be ^k <i>an-äth'e-mä</i>. 9 As we ¹ have said before, so say I now again, ^m If any ⁿ man ^s <i>preacheth</i> unto you any <i>gospel</i> ⁵ other than that which ye received, let him be <i>an-äth'e-mä</i>. 10 For am I now ^o seeking the favor of men, or of God? or am I ^p striving to ^q please men? if I were still pleasing men, I should not be a ^r <i>servant</i> of <i>Christ</i>. 11 For ^v I make ^w known to you, ^x brethren, as touching the ² <i>gospel</i> which was preached by me, that it is ^y not after man. 12 For ^{ab} neither did I receive it from ⁷ man, nor was I ^c taught it, but ^{it} came to me through ^d <i>revelation</i> of <i>Jē'sūs Christ</i>. 13 For ye have heard of ^e my manner of ^o life in time past in the ^h <i>Jews'</i> ¹ religion, how that be- Var. Read.—V. 7. trouble—i.e. perplex your faith, Me.; i.e. raise seditions among you, Li. would—desire to, Var. Vs. 8, 9, than—besides, Li.; contrary to, Me. DeW. El. Wo. r marg. V. 10. am . . . of—do I now seek to make friends of, El. Li. Da. I should . . . Christ—i.e. I should not have entered Christ's service, Li.; i.e. I should be acting in no Christian spirit, Me. DeW. El. Al. seeking the favor of—persuading, REN. r. V. 15. separated . . . womb—i.e. set me apart from my birth, Me. El. Al. ADENY, REN. (from before my	yond measure I ^k <i>persecuted</i> ^m the church of ^o God, and ^p made havoc of it: 14 and I ^q advanced in the Jews' religion beyond many of mine own age ^s among my countrymen, being more exceedingly ^t zealous for the ^u traditions of my ^v fathers. 15 But when it was ^w the good pleasure of God, who ^x <i>separated</i> me, ^y even from my ^z mother's womb, and ^{aa} called me through his ^{ab} grace, 16 to reveal his ^{ac} Son in me, ^{ad} that I might ^{ae} <i>preach</i> him among the ^{af} <i>Gēn'tiles</i>; ^{ag} straightway I conferred not with ^{ah} <i>flesh</i> and ^{ai} blood: 17 ^{aj} neither went I up to ^{ak} <i>Jē-ry'sä-lēm</i> to them that were ^{al} apostles before me: but I went away into ^{am} <i>Ä-rä-bi-ä</i>; and again I returned unto ^{an} <i>Dä-mäs-cūs</i>. 18 Then ^{ao} after three ^{ap} years I went up to ^{aq} <i>Jē-ry'sä-lēm</i> to ^{ar} visit ^{as} <i>Cē-phäs</i>, and tarried with him fifteen ^{at} days. 19 But other of the apostles saw I none, ^{au} save ^{av} <i>James the Lord's</i> brother. 20 Now touching the things which I ^{aw} write unto you, birth, Li. VIN.). V. 18. visit—Or, become acquainted with, El. Li. Me. VIN. ADENY; enquire of, REN. V. 19. save—So El. Li. Me. Ri. Al. Bu. ADENY. VIN. JO. r; but only, Pri. REN. (?) r marg.; except, Z.; only yet, BOU. the Lord's brother—See note on Mt. 13:55. Var. Read.—V. 11. For—So N* B D (F G), 17, Al. Tr. WH* Li.; But, N* A D* (E K L P), La. Ti. El. Li. WH* V. 17. went I up—So N* A, Ti. Tr. Li. WH.; went I away, B D. Al. La. El. Li. V. 18. Cephas—So N* A B. 17, Ed. NES.; Peter, N* D (E F G K L P).	^k Persecution, I Ki. 18:4. ^l See Acts 8:3. ^m The Church, Acts 20:28. ⁿ See I Cor. 10:32. ^o God, Gen. 1:1. ^p See Acts 9:21. ^q Comp. Acts 22:3. ^r Gr. in my race, Comp. II Cor. 11:26. ^s Zeal, Titus 1:14. ^t Mt. 15:2; Mk. 7:3; comp. Jer. 9:14; Col. 2:8. ^u Traditions, II Hess. 3:6. ^v Fathers, Ex. 21:15. ^w See Ia. 49:1. ^x Jer. 1:5; Acts 9:15; Rom. 1:1. ^y Purpose, Eph. 3:11. ^z See "Forordination," Eph. 1:11. ^{aa} See Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1. ^{ab} Election, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. ^{ac} Mother, Deut. 5:16. ^{ad} Calling, I Cor. 1:26. ^{ae} See v. 6. ^{af} Grace, John 1:17. ^{ag} 16 (21:18). ^{ah} Son, Gen. 4:1. ^{ai} God plans Man's Salvation, Acts 2:40. ^{aj} See "Missions," Acts 15:7. ^{ak} Ch. 2:9; see Acts 9:15. ^{al} Gentiles, Ia. 49:6. ^{am} Acts 9:20. ^{an} Flesh, Rom. 2:28. ^{ao} See "Kinship," Deut. 25:5. ^{ap} See Mt. 16:17. ^{aq} Blood, Lev. 17:11. ^{ar} Acts 9:19-22. ^{as} Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8. ^{at} Apostles, Mt. 10:5. ^{au} Arabia, II Chr. 17:11. ^{av} Damascus, I Ki. 20:34. ^{aw} See Acts 9:2. ^{ax} Comp. Acts 9:22 f. ^{ay} Year, Lev. 25:8. ^{az} Comp. Acts 9:26 f. ^{ba} Or, become acquainted with. ^{bb} See "Peter," Mt. 4:18. ^{bc} See ch. 2:9, 11, 14; John 1:42. ^{bd} Day, Lev. 25:8. ^{be} 19 10 Or, but only, a James, Jas. 1:1. ^{bf} See Mt. 12:46; Acts 12:17. ^{bg} 11 Or, Jacob. ^{bh} See "Lordship of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. ^{bi} 20 d Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
--	--	--	--

Christ came—3:1-22. It is not needed now that the Teacher Himself has come—3:23-4:7. Paul is afraid of them, these Gentile Christians observing Jewish ceremonies—4:8-11. He reminds them of the allegory of Sarah and Hagar—4:21-31.

Freedom, not License.—They must not misunderstand him. He does not wish them to be entangled again in a yoke of bondage (5:1-12) and so come from grace under law—5:4. Nor does he wish them to make freedom an occasion to the flesh to go into sin—5:13-26. The fruit of the Spirit and of the flesh are very different in quality.

Mutual Help.—They must help, not hinder, each other—6:1-10.

The Cross, not Circumcision.—The cross of Christ is the main thing, not the ceremony of circumcision—6:11-18. This added summary is in Paul's own hand (6:11) and he pleads for loyalty on the ground of his sufferings for Christ—6:17.

Powerful Apologetic.—This Epistle is vehement and passionate and presents the spiritual conception of Christianity over against Jewish ceremonialism. It met that issue grandly. It was also the battle cry of Luther in the Reformation. To-day it is one of the bulwarks against the radical criticism of the New Testament.

20
a Comp. Rom. 9:1; II Cor. 1:23; 11:31.
b God, Gen. 1:1.
c Living, Lev. 19:11.

21
d Comp. Acts 9:30.
e Syria, Gen. 25:20.
f Acts 15:23, 41.
g Cilicia, Acts 6:9.

22
h Face, Is. 6:2.
i The Church, Acts 20:28.
j I Thess. 2:14; comp. I Cor. 7:17.
k Judea, John 4:47.
l See Rom. 16:7.
m Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

23
n See "Paul," Acts 8:1.
o Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.
p Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
1 See marginal note on Mt. 11:5.
q See ch. 6:10; Acts 6:7.
r Faith, Heb. 11:1.

24
s Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.
t See Mt. 9:8.

1
u Year, Lev. 25:8.
v Comp. Acts 15:2.
w Jerusalem, Ja. 1:8.
x Barnabas, Acts 9:27.
y See vs. 9, 13; Acts 4:36.
z Titus, Titus 1:1.
a See II Cor. 2:13.

2
b Comp. Acts 15:2; see ch. 1:12.
c Revelation, Dan. 2:22.
d See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40. e The Gospel, Mk. 16:15. 2 See marginal note on ch. 1:8. f Gentiles, Is. 49:6. g Mt. 24:3; Mk. 4:34; Lu. 10:23. 3 Or, *are*. A Ch. 5:7; Phil. 2:16; comp. Rom. 9:16; I Cor. 9:24 ff.; II Tim. 4:7; Heb. 12:1. i Race, Mk. 7:26. j See "Vanity," Eccl. 1:2. 3 k See v. 1; II Cor. 2:13. l Greeks, Acts 11:20. m Comp. Acts 16:3; I Cor. 9:21. n Circumcision, Gen. 17:14. o See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2. 4 k Or, *but* it was because of. p Ch. 1:7; Acts 15:1, 24; comp. II Cor. 11:13, 26. q Brethren, Gen. 13:8. r See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17. s Comp. II Pet. 2:1; Jude 4. t See "Spies," Josh. 2:1. u Liberty, Rom. 8:21. v Ch. 5:1, 13; comp. Jas. 1:25. w See II Cor. 11:20; comp. Rom. 8:15. x Bondage, John 8:33.

behold, ^a before ^b God, I ^c lie not. 21 Then ^d I came into the regions of ^e 'Syr-ia and ^f 'Ci-li-ci-a. 22 And I was still unknown by ^h face unto ⁱ the churches of ^k 'Ju-dae-a which were ^l in ^m Christ: 23 but they only heard say, ⁿ He that once ^o persecuted us now ^p preacheth ^q the ^r faith of which he once made havoc; 24 and they ^s glorified God in me.

2 Then after the space of fourteen ^t years I ^u went up again to ^v 'Je-ru-sa-lēm with ^w 'Bār-nā-bās, taking ^x ^z 'Ti-tūs also with me. 2 And I went up ^b by ^c revelation; and I laid before them the ^e gospel which I preach among the ^f 'Gén-tiles but ^g privately before them who ^h were of repute, lest by any means I should be ⁱ running, or had run, in ^j vain. 3 But not even ^k 'Ti-tūs who was with me, being a ^l Greek, was ^m compelled to be ⁿ circumcised: 4 ^o and that because of the ^p false ^q brethren privily brought in, who ^r came in privily to ^s spy out our ^t liberty which we have in Christ 'Je-sūs, that they might ^u bring us into ^v bondage: 5 to whom we gave place in the way of subjection, no, not for

Vap. Rend.—V. 23, heard—So JO.; were hearing, AL EL, heard by hearsay, LIP. BOU. of . . . havoc—Mere LIL he used to destroy, once he destroyed, JO. LIP. BOU. Var. Chap. 2.—V. 1. after . . . years—So VIN.; fourteen years after, Field, Li. Me. Wi.; in the course of fourteen years, *z marg.*, after the lapse of &c. SCH. V. 2. by revelation—i.e. in accordance with a revelation from God, EL. Jo. Me. VIN. V. 4. and . . . of—Or, But it was because of, REN. *z marg.* (ac-

aa ^v hour; that ^z the ^a truth of the ^b gospel might continue with you. 6 But from those who ^h were ^b reputed to be somewhat (^c whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: ^d God accepteth not ^e man's person)—they, I say, who were of repute imparted nothing to me: 7 but contrariwise, when they saw that I had been ⁱ intrusted with the ^j gospel of the ^k uncircumcision, even as ^l Peter with the ^m gospel of the ⁿ circumcision 8 (for ^o he that wrought for Peter unto the ^p apostleship of the circumcision wrought for me also ^q unto the Gén-tiles); 9 and when they perceived ^r the grace that was given unto me, ^s James and ^t 'Cē-phās and ^u John, they who ^v were reputed to be ^w pillars, gave to me and ^x 'Bār-nā-bās the right ^y hands ^z of fellowship, that we should ^a go unto the Gén-tiles, and they unto the circumcision; 10 only they would that we should ^b remember the ^c poor; ^d which very thing I was also ^e zealous to do.

11 But when 'Cē-phās came to ⁱ 'An-ti-ōch, I resisted him to the face, because he stood condemned. 12 For before that

according to Li. Al. Me. EL. DeW. the sense is that circumcision of Titus was demanded but was not allowed by St. Paul; according to Farrar, and Rū. perhaps, St. Paul gave way and allowed it; (but, JO.) because of, Z. BOU. V. 6. But . . . somewhat—But to be something from (at the hands of) those who were of repute, VIN. were . . . somewhat—i.e. were high in reputation, as in v. 2, EL. whatsoever they . . . So DeW. Me. EL.; what they once, Li. *z marg.*; whatever they, VIN.; what manner of men, REN. were had been, REN. imparted—communicated (similar word to that in v. 2), EL. Li. V. 8. wrought (first)—wrought effectually, AL. EL. Li. WO. VIN. wrought (second)—wrought effectually, DeW. AL. Vin. JO.; was active, ZO.; proved active, LIP. V. 9. right hands—So VIN. ADENY; pledges, Li. V. 11. resisted . . . condemned—withstood him, saying that he had condemned himself, REN. stood condemned—So AL. EL. Ol. Li. WO. VIN. ADENY; was to be blamed, Vulg. Field.

Var. Read.—Chap. 2.—V. 11. Cephas—So N A B C (H P), Edd.; Peter, D (E F G K L).

5
v Hour, Dan. 3:8.
z V. 14; Col. 1:5; comp. ch. 1:8.
a Truth, John 14:8.

6
b Vs. 2, 9; comp. ch. 6:3; II Cor. 11:5; 12:11.
5 Or, *what they once were*.
c God is impartial, Gen. 1:1.
d See Acts 10:34.
e Man, Gen. 2:7.

7
f I Thess. 2:4; I Tim. 1:11; comp. I Cor. 9:17.
g Ch. 1:16; see Acts 9:15.
h See "The Gentiles," Is. 49:6.
i See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. [4:18].
j Peter, Mt. 16:18.
k Comp. vs. 9, 11, 14; ch. 1:18.
l See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:3.

8
m Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.
n See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
o See "Missions," Acts 15:7.

9
p See Rom. 12:3.
q Grace, John 1:17.
r See v. 12; Acts 12:17.
s James, Jas. 1:1.
t Or, *Jacob*.
u Comp. Lu. 22:8.

u John the Apostle, John 1:1.
v Pillars, Num. 3:36.
w Rev. 3:12; comp. I Tim. 3:15.
x See vs. 1, 13; Acts 4:36.
y See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.
z See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4.

a Ch. 1:16.
b Fraternity, Ps. 133:1.
c The Poor, Deut. 24:14.
d See Acts 24:17.
e Zeal, Titus 2:14.

11
f Antioch, Acts 11:19.

12
a James, Jas. 1:1.
b See "Apos-
tles," Mt.
10:5.
c See "Peter,"
Mt. 4:18.
d See "Purifica-
tion," Lev.
15:2.
e Comp. Acts
11:3.
f Gentiles, Is.
49:6.
g Comp. Acts
11:2.
h Fear, Gen.
9:2.
i Circumcision,
Gen. 17:4.
13
j The Jews,
II Ki. 16:6.
k Deception,
Gen. 37:31.
l Barnabas,
Acts 9:27.

14
m Walking, Col.
1:10.
n Heb. 12:13.
o The Right-
eous, Ps. 24:4.
p Truth, John
14:6.
q The Gospel,
John 16:15.
1 See marginal
note on ch.
1:6.
r V. 12; comp.
Acts 10:28.
s See "Life,"
Gen. 2:7.
t See "Lib-
erty," Rom.
8:21.

15
u Phil. 3:4 f.
v Rom. 2:14;
I Cor. 1:14;
Eph. 2:3;
II Pet. 1:4.
w See "Sin,"
Gen. 3:8.
z See "The
Wicked," Ex.
23:7.

16
y Knowledge,
Pr. 1:7.
z Ch. 3:11; see
Acts 13:39.
a Man, Gen.
2:7.
b Justification,
Rom. 4:25.
c See "Cove-
nants," Gen.
17:2.

2 Or, *accounted righteous*; and so elsewhere. Comp. Rom. 2:13. d See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. e See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1. f Law, Deut. 31:24. g Faith, Heb. 11:1. h Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. i See Rom. 9:30.

* JUDAIZERS.—The term does not itself occur in the New Testament, though the verb ("live as Jews") appears in Gal. 2:14.

"They of the Circumcision."—This Phrase used of Christian Jews as opposed to Gentiles (Acts 10:45; cf. Gal. 2:7, 8, 12; Col. 4:11) and also of Christian Jews of the Stricter Type who felt that all Christians ought to be Jews (Acts 11:2) who contended with Peter and reluctantly acquiesced in the Conversion of Cornelius and his Household—Acts 11:18. Cf. Titus 1:10.

Pharisaic Sect of Christians.—In Acts 15:5 this Wing of the Church in Jerusalem is called "certain of the Sect of the Pharisees."

Paul still a Pharisee.—In Acts 23:6 Paul calls himself "a

certain came from^{a b} James, ^c he^{d e} ate with the ^f Gēn'tiles; but when they came, he drew back and separated himself, ^{g h} fear- ing them that were of the 'circumcision. 13 And the rest of the ⁱ Jews ^k dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that even ^l Bār-nā-bās was carried away with their dissimulation. 14 But when I saw that they ^{m n} walked not ^o uprightly accord- ing to the ^p truth of the ^q ^r gospel, I said unto Cē-phās before *them* all, If thou, being a Jew, ^s ^t livest as do the Gēn'tiles, and not as do the Jews, 'how compellest thou the Gēn'tiles to live as do the ^u Jews? 15 We be- ing ^v Jews by ^w nature, and not ^x ^y sinners of the Gēn'tiles, 16 yet ^z knowing that ^a ^b a man is not ^c ^d justified by the ^e ^f works of the ^g law but through ^h faith in ⁱ Jē-šūs Christ, even we believed on Christ Jē-šūs, that we might be justified by ^j faith in Christ, and not by the works of the law:

Var. Read.—V. 14. walked . . . to—So JO. ZÖ. LIP.; were not dealing straight- forwardly with, REN.; they stood not in good relation with the truth of the gospel, BOU. according to—So DeW. EL. W.; to the upholding of, AL. V. 16. the works of the law—So JO.; works of law, Lⁱ. ADENY, ZÖ. LIP. BOU. SCH. a marg. but—save, ADENY, r; but only, a marg. V. 17. God forbid—So JO.; Let it not be, Var.; Far be it, LIP.; Never- more! BOU. Vs. 19, 21. the law—So EL. Me. DeW. AL. W.; law, Lⁱ. ADENY, a marg. V. 20. and . . . live—So AL. EL. Lⁱ. VIN. ADENY, JO.; yet I live; and yet no longer I, r. V. 21. died for nought— i.e. need not have died, AL. Lⁱ; died un- necessarily, ADENY; died to no purpose, ZÖ. LIP. BOU.; is dead in vain, JO. Chap. 3.—V. 1. openly set forth—posted

because ⁱ by the works of the law shall no ^k flesh be justified. 17 But if, while we sought to be justified in Christ, we ourselves also were found ⁱ sinners, is ^m Christ a ⁿ minister of sin? ^o God forbid. 18 For if I ^p build up again those things which I ^q destroyed, I ^r prove myself a transgressor. 19 For I through the law ^s ^t died unto the law, that I might ^u live unto ^v God. 20 I have been ^x ^y crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I that live, but ^a ^b ^c Christ liveth in me: and that *life* which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, *the faith* which is in ^d ^e the Son of God, who ^g ^h loved me, and ⁱ ^j ^k gave himself up for me. 21 I do not make void the ^m grace of God: for ⁿ if righteousness is through the law, then Christ ^o died for nought.

3 O ^p foolish ^q Gā-lā-tjāns, who did bewitch you, be- fore whose ^r eyes Jē-šūs Christ ^s was openly set forth crucified?

up, Lⁱ; evidently set forth, JO.; sketched before their eyes, ZÖ. LIP. BOU.

Var. Read.—V. 12. they came—they were come ACD* (EH K L P), AL. Tⁱ. Lⁱ.¹ WH. NES.; he came NBD* F (G), L^a. Tr. Lⁱ.² V. 14. Cephas—So N A B C, 17, Edd.; Peter, D (E) F (G K L P), V. 16. yet knowing—Yet knowing (So EL. Lⁱ. DeW. AL. translate, i.e. though we are Jews yet we know; And, Me. i.e. as being Jews we know), N B C D*, Edd. V. 20. in . . . God—So (of the) N C A, AL. Tⁱ. EL. WH. Lⁱ.¹; of the God and Christ, B D*, L^a. Tr. Lⁱ.² Chap. 3.—V. 1. you—So N A B (D¹ F G), 17, 67, Edd. NES.; add, that ye should not obey the truth, C D² (E K L P). crucified—So N A B C, 17, AL. L^a. Tr. Tr. Lⁱ. WH. NES.; add, among you, D (E) F G (K L P), EL.

m Grace, John 1:17. n Ch. 3:21. o See "Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. p The Foolish, Jer. 17:11. q Comp. ch. 1:3. r Eyes, Ps. 17:8. s Ch. 5:11; comp. I Cor. 1:23.

Pharisee, son of Pharisees," but touching "the Hope and Resurrection of the Dead." On the Points of Difference between Pharisees and Sadducees, he was a Pharisee after becoming a Christian. But Paul was not a Judaizer.

Contention of the Judaizers.—They held that Judaism was essential to the Salvation of Gentiles—Acts 15:1, 5.

Resistance of Paul.—Paul fought for the Freedom of the Gentile Christians. He won at Antioch—Acts 15:2.

Jerusalem Conference on Subject.—The first Great Christian Conference was on this Important Issue and resulted in Victory for Paul's Position—Acts 15:4-29; Gal. 2:1-10. The Other Apostles and James took Paul's View of the Matter.

Strife renewed at Antioch.—The Judaizers reopen the Conflict on Social Relations with Gentile Christians. Even

i Rom. 3:20; comp. Ps. 143:2.
k Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

17
l Comp. v. 15.
m See "Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. [15:39.
n Minister, Acts
o Ch. 3:21; see
Lu. 20:16.

18
p Builder, I Ki. 5:18.
q Destruction, Hos. 13:14.
r Comp. Rom. 3:5 (Gr.).

19
s Death, Rom. 5:12.
t See Rom. 7:4; comp. Rom. 6:2.
u I Cor. 9:20.
v See "Teach- ing of Paul" on "Law," Acts 8:1.
w Life, Gen. 2:7.
x God, Gen. 1:1.

20
z Crucifixion, Mt. 27:28.
y See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.

z See Rom. 6:8; comp. ch. 5:24; 6:14.

a See "The New Birth," John 3:5.

b Conformation and Trans- formation, Rom. 12:2.

c See Rom. 8:10.
d See Mt. 4:3.

e See "Confes- sion," Mt. 16:16.

f See "Charac- ter of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

g Love, I Cor. 13:1.

h See Rom. 8:37.

i Comp. ch. 1:4.

j See "Sacrifi- ce," Gen. 31:54.

k Redemption, Mt. 20:22.

l Salvation through Je- sus, Lu. 2:40.

21
m Grace, John

1:17. n Ch. 3:21. o See "Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

p The Foolish, Jer. 17:11. q Comp. ch. 1:3. r Eyes, Ps. 17:8. s Ch. 5:11; comp. I Cor. 1:23.

2
 a Paul, Acts 8:1.
 b See "Teaching of Paul" on "The Holy Spirit," Acts 8:1.
 c Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
 d See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.
 e Commandments, Ex. 20:1. [31:24.
 f Law, Deut. 10:17.
 g Comp. Rom. 10:17.
 h The Gospel must be heard, Mk. 16:15.
 i Or, *message*.
 j Faith, Heb. 11:1.
 3
 2 Or, *do ye now make an end in the flesh?*
 j Perfection, Heb. 6:1. [2:28.
 k Flesh, Rom. 7:5.
 4
 l See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.
 m See "Van-ity," Eccl. 1:2.
 n Comp. I Cor. 15:2.
 5
 o See "God," Gen. 1:1.
 p Phil. 1:19; comp. I Cor. 9:10. [12:10.
 q Comp. I Cor. 1:15.
 r Miracles, Mk. 16:17.
 6
 s Gr. *powers*.
 4 Or, *in*.
 6
 s Abraham, Gen. 11:27.
 t See Rom. 4:3.
 5 Q. Gen. 15:6.
 u God, Gen. 1:1.
 v Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.
 7
 w Knowledge, Fr. 1:7.
 6 Or, *Ye perceive*.
 z See v. 9.
 y Sons, Gen. 21:19.
 z See Lu. 19:9; comp. ch. 6:16.
 a See "Adoption," II Cor. 6:18.
 8
 b The Scripture, II Tim. 3:16.
 c See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
 d God plans Man's Salvation, Acts 2:40. 7 Gr. *justifieth*.
 e Justification, Rom. 4:25. f Gentiles, Is. 49:6. 8 Gr. *nations*.
 g Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. h The Gospel, Mk. 16:15. i See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2. j See "Promises," John 14:2. 9 Q. Gen. 12:3. k Nations, Gen. 10:32. l Blessing, Gen. 12:3. 9 m See "Faithfulness," I Cor. 4:17. 10 n Writing, I Cor. 4:14. o Curses, Gen. 4:11. p See "Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments," Ex. 20:1. 10 Q. Deut. 27:26. q Book, Eccl. 12:12.

2 This only would I learn from you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? 3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now perfected in the flesh? 4 Did ye suffer so many things in vain? if it be indeed in vain. 5 He therefore that supplieth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? 6 Even as Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness. 7 Know therefore that they that are of faith, the same are sons of Abraham. 8 And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the Gentiles by faith, preached the gospel beforehand unto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all the nations be blessed. 9 So then they that are of faith are blessed with the faithful Abraham. 10 For as many as are of the works of the law are under a curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one who continueth not in all things that are written in the book of the law, to do them. 11 Now that

Var. Read.—V. 2. the works of the law —So EL. AL. JO.; works of law, LI. LIP. ZÖ. BOU. a marg. V. 3. perfected—being made perfect, AL. EL.; coming to completion, VIN. V. 4. Did ye suffer? So VIN. (all): i.e. did ye undergo so much that was painful in vain? AL. Be. EL. Me. Ol. Wo. Li.; Did ye receive so many blessings, i.e. learn so much in vain? DeW. W.; Did ye experience, LIP. BOU.; Have ye suffered, JO. if . . . vain.—So EL. Wo.; if it be only in vain, i.e. in vain

'no man is justified by the law before God, is evident: for, The righteous shall live by faith; 12 and the law is not of faith; but, He that doeth them shall live in them. 13 Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us; for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree: 14 that upon the Gentiles might come the blessing of Abraham in Christ Jēšus; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men: Though it be but a man's covenant, yet when it hath been confirmed, no one maketh it void, or addeth thereto. 16 Now to Abraham were the promises spoken, and to his seed. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ. 17 Now this I say: A covenant confirmed beforehand by God, the law, which came four hundred and thirty years after, doth not disannul, so as to make the promise of none effect. 18 For if the inheritance is of the law, it is no more of promise: but God

and nothing worse, DeW. Me.; if it is in vain, as it is, AL.; If, that is, it be really in vain, VIN. V. 7. Know therefore—So DeW. EL. Me. Ol. Wo. JO.; Ye knew then, ZÖ. LIP.; Ye know (rather, perceive) therefore, a marg., and AL. Li.; Ye perceive, REN. V. 8. would justify—justifies, AL. DeW. Me.; justifieth, VIN. REN. preached . . . beforehand—So VIN.: i.e. announced in anticipation of the gospel, Li. Da.; made known the good tidings before, AL. EL. V. 11. before—in the sight of, a. righteous . . . faith—just shall live by faith, DeW. EL. W.; just by faith shall have life, AL. Me. V. 12. them—i.e. the command of the law, AL. V. 15. covenant—So EL. AL. Li. Me. DeW. VIN.; testament, Ol. Ru. (perhaps), a marg.

Var. Read.—V. 17. God—So N A B C (P), 17, EL^s and other editors; add, for Christ, D (E) F G (K L), EL.

11
 r Ch. 2:16.
 s Man, Gen. 2:7.
 11 Gr. *in*.
 t Rom. 1:17;
 Heb. 10:38.
 12 Q. Hab. 2:4.
 u Life, Gen. 2:7.
 12
 13 Q. Lev. 18:5.
 13
 v Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 w Redemption, Mt. 20:22.
 z Ch. 4:5.
 y See "Crucifixion," Mt. 27:26.
 14 Q. Deut. 21:23.
 z Tree, Mt. 7:17.
 a See Acts 5:30.
 14
 b Rom. 4:9, 16; comp. v. 28.
 c Salvation for All Men, Acts 2:40.
 d Promises, John 14:2.
 e See Acts 2:33; comp. Eph. 1:13.
 15
 f Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
 a See ch. 6:18;
 Acts 1:15;
 Rom. 1:13.
 h See Rom. 3:5.
 i Comp. Heb. 6:16.
 j Covenantants, Gen. 17:2.
 16
 k Comp. Lu. 1:55; Rom. 4:13, 16, 9:4.
 l Seed, Gen. 2:7.
 15 Q. Gen. 13:15;
 17:8.
 17
 m Covenant confirmed with an Oath, Gen. 17:2.
 n Ex. 12:40; comp. Gen. 15:13 f.; Acts 7:6.
 o Year, Lev. 25:8.
 18
 p Rom. 4:14.
 q Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.
 r See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.
 s Comp. Heb. 6:14.

Peter and Barnabas temporarily desert Paul—Gal. 2:11-21. Paul loyal to the Agreement.—Acts 16:4. Judahs create strife in Corinth.—I Cor. 1:10-17; Chaps. 3 and 4; II Cor. Chaps. 10-18. Threaten Galatian

Churches—Gal. 1:6; 5:5-15; 6:11-17. Endanger Unity of Christendom—Rom. 16:30-33; Acts 20:22-24; 21:4, 11-14. Slander Paul at Jerusalem—Acts 21:20-26. Disturb him in Rome—Phil. 1:15 ff.; 3:2 f. See "Covenantants"—Gen. 17:2.

18
a Abraham, Gen. 11:27.
b Promises, Joha 14:2.
19
c See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.
d See Rom. 5:20.
e Law, 1. eut. 31:24.
f See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
g See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.
h See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
i Seed, Deut. 22:9.
j See Acts 7:53.
k Angels, 1 Pet. 1:12.
l Ex. 20:19; Deut. 5:5.
m Hand, Gen. 16:12.
n See "Moses," Ex. 3:4.
20
o Comp. 1 Tim. 2:5; Heb. 8:6; 9:15; 12:24.
p One God alone, Gen. 1:1.
21
q See "Teaching of Paul" on "Law," Acts 8:1.
r See Ch. 2:17; Lu. 20:16.
s Ch. 2:21.
t See "Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments," Ex. 20:1.
u Life, Gen. 2:7.
v Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.
22
w The Scriptures, II Tim. 3:16.
x See "Bondage," John 8:33.
y See Rom. 11:32.
z Comp. I Cor. 1:27.
a Sin, Gen. 3:6.
b Faith, Heb. 11:1.
c Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
23
d Revelation, Dan. 2:22.
24
e See "Instruction," Is. 54:13. [4:14].
f Tutor, I Cor. 6:19.
g Ch. 2:16.
h Justification, Rom. 4:25.
26
i Son, Gen. 21:19.
j See Rom. 8:14.
k Ch. 4:5; see Rom. 8:14.
l See "Adoption," II Cor. 6:18.
m See "New Birth," John 3:5.
n Baptism, Rom. 6:3.
o See Mt. 28:19; comp. I Cor. 10:2.
p See Rom. 13:14.
q See I Cor. 12:13; Col. 3:11; comp. Rom. 3:22.
r The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.
s Greeks, Acts 11:20.
t Bondage, John 8:33.
u Freedom, John 8:32.

hath granted it to "Abraham by promise. 19^{c,d} What then is the law? It was added because of transgressions, ^a till ^h the seed should come to whom the promise hath been made; and it was ordained through ^k angels by the ^m hand of a ^a mediator. 20 Now a ^a mediator is not a mediator of one; but ^p God is one. 21 Is the law then against the promises of God? ^r God forbid: for ^s if there had been a law given which ^t could make ^u alive, verily ^v righteousness would have been of the law. 22 But the ^w scripture ^x shut up all ^y things under ^z a sin, that the promise by ^b faith in ^c Jē'sūs Christ might be given to them that believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept in ward under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be ^a revealed. 24 So that the law is become our ⁱ tutor to bring us unto Christ, that we might be ^h justified by faith. 25 But now that faith is come, we are no longer under a tutor. 26 For ye are all ⁱ sons of God, through faith, ^m in Christ Jē'sūs. 27 For as many of you as were ⁿ baptized into Christ did ^o put on Christ. 28 ^q There can be neither ^r Jew nor ^s Græek, there can be neither ^t bond nor ^u free,

Var. Rend.—V. 18. hath granted it—as a free gift, Li. V. 19. because of transgressions—i.e. to check transgressions, DeW. Rn. REN.; to produce transgressions (as Rom. 5:20), Li. Me. Al. nearly; to reveal them, EL. ADENY. ordained—i.e. enjoined (or administered, Li.), Al. EL. Wo.; published, Wt. V. 22. But—Howbeit, n. V. 23. kept . . . under—being kept in ward shut up under, Al. EL. Li. V. 24. is become our tutor—i.e. hath become the slave who led us to school, EL. Jo. Wo. ADENY. (usher would perhaps express the idea most nearly), V. 26. in Christ Jesus—i.e. sons of God in Christ, Li. Jo.; i.e. by faith, Me. Al. EL. V. 28. can be—is room for, Li.; is among such, EL.; is

there can be no ^v male and female; for ^w ye all are ^x one ^{van} in Christ Jē'sūs. 29 And if ^u ye are Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, ^b heirs according to ^c promise.

4 But ^d I say that so long as the heir is a ^e child, he differeth nothing from a ^f bond-servant though he is lord of all; 2 but is under guardians and ^g stewards until the ^h day appointed of the ⁱ father. 3 So we also, when we were children, were held ^j in bondage under the ^k rudiments of the ^l world: 4 but when ^m the fulness of the time came, ^o God sent forth his Son, ^p born of a ^q woman, born under the law, 5 that he might ^r redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. 6 And because ye are sons, ^s God sent forth the ^t Spirit of his Son into our ^u hearts, ^v crying, ^w Ab-bā, ^x Father. 7 So that thou art no longer a bondservant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir through God.

8 Howbeit at that time, ^a not knowing God, ye were ^b in bondage to ^c them that by ^d nature are no gods: 9 but now that ye have come to know God, or rather to be ^e known by

in, or among. VIN. REN. man—man, Var. Chap. 4.—V. 1. But I say—i.e. What I would say is this, Li. a child—an infant or minor, Li. EL. ADENY. VIN. V. 2. day—term, n. V. 3. under . . . world—i.e. under the rudiments of religious knowledge among men, DeW. EL. Me.; under the elementary lessons of outward things, Al. Co. Li.; under (i.e. worshipping) the elements (i.e. the physical elements, sun, moon &c.) of the outward world, Chrys. Theod. Mops. Wo. ADENY. a man; under the principles of the world, Jo. V. 4. the law—law, Li. V. 6. because—So Al. Be. DeW. Me. Ol. Li. JO. ZÖ. LIP. BOU. VIN.; as a proof that, EL. V. 9. come to know—discerned (different word from knowing in lost verse), Li.; known, JO.; recognized, ZÖ. LIP. BOU. by—of, n.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 4.—V. 7. heir . . . God—So N* A B C* 17. Ed.; heir of God through Christ, N* D (E K L F).
b Ignorance, Acts 17:25.
c Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
d I Cor. 13:9; Is. 37:19; Jer. 2:11; I Cor. 8:4 f.; comp. I Cor. 10:20.
e See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.
f Nature, Gal. 2:15.
g Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.
h See I Cor. 8:3.

Male and Female, Mt. 19:4.
w Comp. John 17:11; Eph. 2:15.
x Unity, I Cor. 1:10.
29
y Comp. I Cor. 3:23.
z See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
a See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
b Inheritance, I Chr. 21:2.
c V. 18; ch. 4:23; Rom. 9:8.
1
d Paul, Acts 8:1.
e Children, Gen. 3:16.
f Servants, Ex. 21:2.
2
g Steward, Titus 1:7.
h Day, Lev. 25:8.
i Father, Ex. 21:15.
3
j V. 8 f.; comp. v. 24 f.; ch. 2:4.
k Col. 2:8, 20; Heb. 5:12.
l Or, elements. II Pet. 3:10, 12.
m World, Rev. 10:8.
4
n See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.
o See Mk. 1:15.
p God, Gen. 1:1.
q John 1:14; comp. Rom. 8:3; Phil. 2:7.
r See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
s Woman, Ruth 3:9.
t See "Mary," Mk. 16:18.
5
u Redemption, Mt. 20:22.
6
v Rom. 5:5; 8:9, 16; comp. Acts 16:7.
w II Cor. 3:17.
x Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
y Heart, Acts 15:9.
z Cry, Lu. 18:7.
a Mk. 14:36; Rom. 8:15.
b Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
8
c I Cor. 1:21; I Thess. 4:5.
d II Thess. 1:8; comp. Eph. 2:12.

⁹ a Col. 2:20.
^b Backsliding, Lu. 9:62.
¹ Or, *elements*.
^c See v. 3.
^c See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.
^d Bondage, John 8:33.
^e See "Law," Deut. 31:24.
¹⁰
^f Rom. 14:5; Col. 2:16.
^g Days, Lev. 25:8.
^h See "Sabbath," Ex. 16:23. [7:11.
ⁱ Month, Gen. 1:5.
^j Season, Gen. 8:22. [25:8.
^k Year, Lev. 11.
^l Paul, Acts 8:1.
^m Fear, Gen. 9:2.
ⁿ Labor, Ex. 23:12.
^o See "Vanity," Eccl. 1:2.
¹²
^p Beseeching, Rom. 15:30.
^q Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
^r See ch. 6:18.
^s See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.
^t Comp. II Cor. 6:11, 13.
¹³
^u Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
^v Flesh, Rom. 2:28.
^w Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
² See marginal note on ch. 1:8.
^z Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
³ Gr. *former*.
¹⁴
^y Temptation, Pr. 1:10.
^z See "Con-tempt."
¹ I Cor. 16:11.
⁴ Gr. *spat out*.
^a Comp. Mt. 10:40.
^b I Thess. 2:13.
^c Angel, I Pet. 1:12.
^d See "Messenger," Mal. 2:7.
^e See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. ^f See ch. 3:26.
⁵ Or, *of yours*.
⁶ Witness, John 8:17. ^g See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24. ^h Gen. 8:11; Ps. 25:15; 31:4; 80:12; Jer. 1:10; Hos. 2:9; Amos 4:11; Mt. 12:1; Jude 12. ⁱ Eyes, Ps. 17:8. ^j Enemy, Job 31:29. ^k Amos 5:10. ⁶ Or, by *dealing truly with you*. ^l Truth, John 14:6. ⁷ m See "Zeal," Titus 2:14.

* TRAVAIL: Of Women.—Gen. 3:16; Is. 54:1; Jer. 31:8; John 16:21. Of Rebekah—Gen. 25:22–26. Rachel—Gen. 35:16–19. Of Tamar—Gen. 38:27, 28. Wife of Phinehas—I Sam. 4:19. Of Elisabeth—Lu. 1:57. In Vision—Rev. 12:2. Of Nations.—Israel—Ex. 18:8. Of Saints.—Gal. 4:19; I Thess. 2:9; II Thess. 3:8. Of Soul.—Is. 53:11.

God, ^a how turn ye back again to the weak and beggarly ¹ rudiments, whereunto ² ye desire to be in ³ bondage over again? 10 Ye ⁴ observe ⁵ days, and ⁶ months, and ⁷ seasons, and ⁸ years. 11 ⁹ I am ¹⁰ afraid of you, lest by any means I have bestowed ¹¹ labor upon you in ¹² vain. 12 I ¹³ beseech you, ¹⁴ brethren, ¹⁵ become as I am, for I also am become as ye are. Ye did me no wrong: 13 but ye ¹⁶ know that because of an infirmity of the ¹⁷ flesh I ¹⁸ preached the ¹⁹ gospel unto you the ²⁰ first time: 14 and that which was a ²¹ temptation to you in my flesh ye ²² despised not, nor ²³ rejected; but ²⁴ ye received me as an ²⁵ angel of God, *even* as ²⁶ Christ Jēcūs. 15 Where then is that gratulation ²⁷ of yourselves? for I bear you ²⁸ witness, that, if possible, ²⁹ ye would have ³⁰ plucked out your ³¹ eyes and given them to me. 16 So then am I become your ³² enemy, ³³ by telling you the ³⁴ truth? 17 They ³⁵ zealously seek you in no good way; nay, they desire to

Var. Read.—V. 9 (*cont.*). rudiments—See v. 3. V. 10. observe—So JO. LIP.; scrupulously observe, *Li. El. Me. VIN.*; keep, BOU.; hold in observation, ZÖ. V. 12. I am—i.e. *Brethren, I beseech you, become like me, for I am become a Gentle like you, Al. DeW. El. Me. La.*; Brethren, I beseech you, become one with me (in feeling) towards Christ; for I have become one with you, *Be. and Ol. nearly*; Become as I am, for also I am (become, LIP.) as ye are, LIP. BOU.; Become as I, for I also become for you, brethren, I beseech you, SCH. V. 13. because of an infirmity—i.e. *because of bodily weakness, Al. Co. DeW. El. Me. Li. Wo. amid* (owing to, REN.) *infirmity of the flesh, Jo. Of. REN.*; on account of weakness, LIP. ZÖ.; amid infirmity, JO.; on account of an infirmity, SCH. VIN.; due to an illness, BOU. V. 15. that I myself—So *Al. Be. Co. DeW. El. Me. Li.*; your

shut you out, that ye may seek them. 18 But it is good to be zealously sought in a good matter at all times, and not only when I am present with you. 19 ²⁰ My little ²¹ children, of whom ²² I am again in ²³ travail until ²⁴ Christ be ²⁵ formed in you—20 but I could wish to be present with you now, and to change my tone; for ²⁶ I am perplexed about you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be ²⁷ under the ²⁸ law, do ye not ²⁹ hear the law? 22 For it is ³⁰ written, ³¹ that ³² Abraham had ³³ two ³⁴ sons, one by the ³⁵ handmaid, and one by the ³⁶ free-woman. 23 ³⁷ Howbeit the *son* by the handmaid is born after the flesh; but ³⁸ the *son* by the free-woman is born through ³⁹ promise. 24 Which things ⁴⁰ contain an allegory: for these ⁴¹ women are two covenants; one from ⁴² mount ⁴³ Sīnāi, bearing children unto bondage, which is Hā'gār. 25 ⁴⁴ Now this Hā'gār is mount Sīnāi in ⁴⁵ Ā-rā'z bī-ā and answereth to the ⁴⁶ Jē-

felicitation of me, *Wo.*; the blessedness ye spake of, JO.; your glorification that time, LIP. ZÖ.; your enthusiastic greeting, BOU. V. 16. by telling—because I tell, n. V. 17. seek you—i.e. *to pay you court, Var. they . . . out—from the sounder portion of the church, El.*; from Christ, *Li.* V. 18. in a good matter—in honesty, *El.*; in a good cause, SCH. *Period at end, Al. Me. El. Jo. Co. Ti. BOU.* (-). ZÖ.; comma at end, *La. Tr. Li. WH.* V. 19. Comma at end, *Al. Me. El. Jo. Co. Ti.*; colon at end, *La. Tr. Li. WH.*; period, LIP.; (-). ZÖ.; (-), BOU. V. 20. but—yes, n. tone—i.e. *my tone of severity, Al. Me. El. Li.*; voice, JO. LIP. ZÖ. I am . . . you—So SCH.; i.e. *how to deal with you, Li. Me. Al. El.* am perplexed—stand in doubt, JO. am in perplexity, LIP. ZÖ. BOU. about you—on your account, BOU.

Var. Read.—V. 25. Now . . . Arabia—Now this Agar (i.e. the word *Agar* . . . A B D, Memphis, La. Tr. WH. 1; For this Agar . . . K L (P), El. Tr. 1; For Sinai is a mountain in Arabia, & C. Vulg. Orig. La. 1 Tr. Li. Tr. WH. 3; For Hagar is the mountain [Sinai] in Arabia, LIP.

In Punishment.—Gen. 3:16; Job 15:20; Is. 13:8. To Sinners.—Eccl. 2:26; 3:10.

Illustrative.—Of Pain or Anguish.—Ps. 48:6; Eccl. 1:13; Is. 21:3; Jer. 4:31; 6:24; 13:21; 22:23; 30:6; 49:24; Mic. 4:10; Gal. 4:19. Of Grief.—Eccl. 2:23. Of Pang—Is. 42:14; Jer. 50:43; Mic. 4:9. Of Sorrow—Hos. 13:13; I Thess. 5:3.

Figurative.—Of Sea—Is. 23:4. Of Zion—Is. 66:7, 8; Mic. 5:2. With Iniquity—Ps. 7:14. Of All Creation—Rom. 8:22. "Thou that travailest not"—Gal. 4:27.

¹⁹
ⁿ I John 2:1.
^o Children, Gen. 3:16.
^p I Cor. 4:15.
^q Eph. 4:13.
^r See "Salvation of Saints," Acts 2:40.
^s See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.
^t See "Conformation and Transformation," Rom. 12:2.
²⁰
^u II Cor. 4:8.
²¹
^v See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.
^w Law, Deut. 31:24.
^z Lu. 16:29.

²²
^y Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
⁷ Q. Gen. 16:15.
^z Abraham, Gen. 11:27.
^a Isaac, Gen. 21:3.
^b Ishmael, Gen. 17:23.
^c Son, Gen. 21:19.
^d Handmaid, II Sam. 6:22.
^e See "Hagar," Gen. 16:3.
^f See "Sarah," Gen. 11:29.

²³
^g Q. Gen. 21:2.
^h V. 29; see Rom. 9:7.
ⁱ V. 28; Gen. 17:16 ff.; 18:10 ff.; 21:1; Heb. 11:11.
^j Promises, John 14:2.

²⁴
^k Comp. I Cor. 10:11.
^l Women, Ruth 3:9.
^m See "Mountains," Ex. 3:12.
ⁿ Deut. 33:2.
^o Sinai, Ex. 19:2.

²⁵
⁹ Many ancient authorities read *For Sinai is a mountain in Arabia*.
^o Arabia, II Chr. 17:11.
^p Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

25
a Bondage,
John 8:33.
b See "Cove-
nants," Gen.
17:2. [3:6.
c Children, Gen.
d See "the
Jews," II Ki.
16:6.

26
e See "The
Church," Acts
20:28.
f Heb. 12:22;
Rev. 3:12;
21:2, 10.
g Freedom,
John 8:32.
h Liberty, Rom.
8:21. [5:16.
i Mother, Deut.

27
j Writing,
I Cor. 4:14.
k Rejoicing, Ps.
30:5.
l Q. Is. 54:1.
m Childlessness
an Affliction,
Gen. 3:16.
n Cry, Lu. 18:7.
o See v. 19.
p Husband,
I Cor. 7:16.

28
2 Many ancient
authorities
read *ye*.
p Brethren,
Gen. 13:8.
q See "Disci-
ples," Mt.
20:17. [21:3.
r Isaac, Gen.
s Ch. 3:29;
Rom. 9:7 ff.
t Promises,
John 14:2.

29 [2:28.
u Flesh, Rom.
v Persecution,
I Ki. 18:4.
w Gen. 21:9.
x Holy Spirit,
John 14:16.
y Spirit, Job
4:15. [5:11.
z Comp. ch.

30
a The Scripture,
II Tim. 3:16.
b Q. Gen. 21:10,
12.
c See "Hagar,"
Gen. 16:3.
d Handmaid,
II Sam. 6:22.
e Son, Gen. 21:19.
f See "Ishmael,"
Gen. 17:23.
g Comp. John
8:35.
h Inheritance,
I Chr. 21:3.
i See "Sarah,"
Gen. 11:29.
j See "Woman,"
Ruth 3:9.

1
j V. 13; chn.
2:4; John
8:32, 38;
comp. Rom.
8:15; II Cor.
3:17.

k See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. l See "Salvation," Acts
2:40. m Stand fast, I Cor. 16:13. n Nah. 1:10. o Yoke,
Jer. 27:11. p Acts 15:10; see ch. 2:4. q Paul, Acts 8:1.

ry'sa-lēm that now is: for she is
in ^abondage with her ^cchildren.
26 But ^e/ the Jē-ry'sa-lēm that
is above is ^hfree, which is our
ⁱmother. 27 For it is ^jwritten,
^k1 Rejoice, thou ^lbarren that
bearest not;
Break forth and ^mcry, thou
that ⁿtravaillest not:

For more are the children of
the desolate than of her
that hath the ^ohusband.

28 Now ^pwe, ^qbrethren, as
^rI'saac was, are ^schildren of
^t'promise. 29 But as then he
that was born after the "^uflesh
^v"persecuted him *that was born*
after the ^wSpirit, ^xso also it is
now. 30 Howbeit what saith
the ^yscripture? ^zCast out the
^ahandmaid and her ^bson: for
^c'the son of the handmaid shall
not ^dinherit with the son of
the ^e'freewoman. 31 Wherefore,
brethren, we are not children of a
handmaid, but of the freewoman.

5 ⁱFor freedom did ^kChrist
^l'set us free: ^mstand fast
therefore, and be not ⁿentangled
again in a ^o'yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, ^q'I Paul say unto

Var. Read.—V. 27. For . . . than—for
the children of the desolate are many
rather than, *Al. El. Me.*: Many are the
children of the desolate, more than, *SCH.*;
many are the children of the lonely one,
more than, *ZÖ.*: the forsaken one has
many children, more than, *BOU.* V. 29.
so also—even so, *SCH. h.* Chap. 5.—V.
1. For—So *VIN. SCH.*; With, *R. V.* 4.
Ye . . . fallen—*Lü.* Ye were done away
with from Christ, whosoever of you are
seeking justification in the law, ye fell.
Al. El.: Ye are cut off from Christ (*Lü.*
Ye were done away from Christ) all ye
who are being (or would be) justified by
law; ye have fallen, *SCH.*: Severed (sepa-
rated, *ZÖ.*; Free, *BOU.*) are ye from
Christ, as many as (who, *ZÖ. BOU.*) are
justified (seek justification, *BOU.*) &c.,
LIP. ZÖ. BOU. severed—*Lü.* brought
to nought, *VIN.* V. 5. through the Spirit
—So *VIN. JO.* or, spiritually, *Li.*: in the
Spirit, *ZÖ. LIP. BOU.* through—by,
SCH.; in, *ADENY.* (*alt.*) by—So *JO.*;
from, *SCH.*; out of, *LIP.*: on the ground
of, *ZÖ. BOU.* by . . . hope—So *Me. Li.*
Ru. ADENY. VIN. SCH.: wait for the
hope . . . by faith, *El.* wait—wait eage-
rly, *SCH.* of righteousness—*e. of at-*

you, that, if ye receive ^a'circ-
umcision, Christ will profit you
nothing. 3 Yea, ^bI ^c"testify again
to every man that receiveth circum-
cision, that he is a ^d'debtor
to ^e'do the whole ^flaw. 4 Ye
are ^g'severed from Christ, ye
who would be ^hjustified by the
law; ye are ⁱ'fallen away from
^j'grace. 5 For we through the
Spirit by ^k'faith ^l'wait for the
^mhope of ⁿ'righteousness. 6 For
^o'in ^p'Christ Jē'sūs ^q'neither circum-
cision availeth anything,
nor uncircumcision; but ^r'faith
^s'working through ^t'love. 7 Ye
were ^u'running well; who hin-
dered you that ye should not
obey the ^v'truth? 8 This ^w'per-
suasion came not of ^x'him that
^y'calleth you. 9 ^z'A little ^a'leaven
leaveneth the whole lump. 10
^b'I have ^cconfidence to you-ward
in the ^d'Lord, that ye ^e'will be
none otherwise ^f'minded: but he
that ^g'troubleth you shall bear
his ^h'judgment, whosoever he be.
11 But I, brethren, if I still
ⁱ'preach circumcision, why am
I still ^j'persecuted? then hath
^k'the ^l'stumbling-block of the
^m'cross been done away. 12 I
ⁿtaining righteousness, *Al. DeW. El. Me.*
Ol.: held out by righteousness, *Be. Wo.*
V. 6. working—So *Me. Li. DeW. Ru. El.*
V. 6. *SCH. ADENY.*: wrought, *r. marg.*
working through—which worketh by, *JO.*;
(which is, *ZÖ.*) active through, *LIP. ZÖ.*;
active in, *BOU.*

Var. Read.—V. 25 (*cont.*), for she is—
So *NABC (DEFGP. Edt. NES.*; and
is, *D^e (EK) L. V. 26.* our—So *N* BC**
D. Al. Ti. Tr. El. Li. WH. NES. LIP.
BOU. ZÖ. VIN.: the, *N* A C, La. V.*
28. So *NABC, WH. Li.*: B D
Al. La. Ti. Tr. El. Li. WH.: NES.
Chap. 5.—V. 1. For—free—So *VIN.*;
With freedom did Christ make us free.
Stand fast therefore, and, *NABC* Al.*
La. Ti. Tr. WH.: *Li.* connects the first
words with the end of the previous chapter
of her that is free with (or by virtue of)
the freedom with which (*D^e*) Christ freed
us. Stand fast therefore: *El.*, adopting a
similar reading, punctuates, In the free-
dom for which Christ freed us stand then,
&c.: *WH.* suspect corruption.

9 u See I Cor. 5:6. v See "Bread," Gen. 3:19. 10 w See
II Cor. 2:3. x Confidence, Phil. 3:3. y Lordship of Jesus,
Lu. 2:21. z Comp. v. 7; Phil. 3:15. a See "Mind," Job
38:36. b See ch. 1:7; comp. v. 12. c Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.
11 d Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. e Comp. ch.
4:29; 6:12. f Rom. 9:33; I Cor. 1:23. g Stumbling-block,
Jer. 6:21. h Cross, Mt. 27:26.

r See II Cor.
10:1.
s See "Circum-
cision," Gen.
17:14.
t See vs. 3, 6,
11; Acts 15:1.

3
u See "Wit-
ness," John
8:17.
v Comp. Lu.
16:28.
w See "Debt,"
Ex. 22:25.
x Obedience,
Ex. 24:7.
y Keeping Com-
mandments,
Ex. 20:1.
z Rom. 2:25.
a Law, Deut.
31:24.

4
4 Gr. brought to
nought, Comp.
Rom. 7:2, 6
(in the Gr.).
b Justification,
Rom. 4:25.
c Backsliding,
Lu. 9:62.
d Heb. 12:15
marg.; II Pet.
3:17.
e Grace, John
1:17.

5
f Faith, Heb.
11:1.
g See Rom.
8:23; I Cor.
1:7.
h Hope, Pr.
23:18.
i Righteous-
ness, Ps.
24:4.

6
j See "Teach-
ing of Paul"
on "Christian
Life," Acts
8:1.
k See ch. 3:26.
l See ch. 6:15;
I Cor. 7:19.
m Comp. Col.
1:4 f; I Thess
1:3; Jas. 2:18,
20, 22.
n Or, wrought.
o Love, I Cor.
13:1.

7
o See "Race,"
Mk. 7:26.
p See ch. 2:2.
q Truth, Ps.
14:6.

8
r Persuasion,
Rom. 15:14.
s See ch. 1:6;
Rom. 8:2.
t Calling, I Cor.
1:26.

EXHORTATION TO FORBEARANCE

- ^a See "Judaisers," Gal. 2:4.
^b V. 10; comp. ch. 2:4.
^c Deut. 23:1.
^d Gr. *mutuati themselves*.
^e Circumcision. Gen. 17:14.

- ^f Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
^g See "Disciples," Mt. 10:17.
^h Calling, I Cor. 1:26.
ⁱ Freedom, John 8:32.
^j Liberty, Rom. 8:21.
^k See I Cor. 8:9; I Pet. 2:16.
^l Flesh, Rom. 2:28.
^m Love, I Cor. 13:1.
ⁿ See I Cor. 9:19; Eph. 5:21.
^o See "Humility," Pr. 15:23.
^p See "Minister," Acts 15:39.
^q Servant, Ex. 21:2.
^r See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.

- ^s See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.
^t Mt. 7:12.
^u 22:40; Rom. 13:8, 10; comp. ch. 6:2.
^v Law, Deut. 31:24.
^w Words, Pr. 15:23.
^x Q. Lev. 19:18.
^y Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.

- ^z Bite, Mic. 3:50.
^a See "Strife," Pr. 26:21.
^b Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

- ^c "Teaching of Pa" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.
^d See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.
^e Walking, Col. 1:10.

- ^f V. 24; f. Rom. 8:4; 13:14. ^g Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
^h Lust, Rom. 6:12. ⁱ Eph. 2:3. See Rom. 13:14. ^j 17 ^k Comp. Rom. 7:18, 23; 8:5 ff. ^l Rom. 7:15 ff. ^m 18 ⁿ Rom. 8:14.
^o See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2. ^p Rom. 6:14; 7:4; 1 Tim. 1:9. ^q See "Sin," Gen. 8:6. ^r Comp. Mt. 15:19.
^s Rom. 13:13. ^t Fornication, Deut. 22:21. ^u See "Purification," Lev. 15:2. ^v Uncleaness, II Cor. 12:21. ^w See "Lasciviousness," II Cor. 12:21. ^x Idolatry, Lev. 19:4. ^y See "Magic," Dan. 5:11. ^z Rev. 21:8. ^a Enemy, Job 31:29.

would that ^a they that unsettle you would even ^c go beyond ^d circumcision.

13 For ye, ^e brethren, were ^f called for ^g freedom; ^h only use not your freedom for an occasion to the ⁱ flesh, but through ^j love ^k *mutuati* be servants one to another. 14 For ^l the whole ^m law is fulfilled in one ⁿ word, ^o even in this: ^p Thou shalt love thy ^q neighbor as thyself. 15 But if ye ^r bite and devour one another, take heed ^s that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 But I say, ^t *ab* Walk by the ^u Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil ^v the lust of the flesh. 17 For ^w the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; for these are contrary the one to the other; ^x that ye may not do the things that ye would. 18 But if ye are ^y led by the Spirit, ^z ye are not under the law. 19 Now the ^a works of the flesh are manifest, which are ^b these: ^c fornication, ^d uncleanness, ^e lasciviousness, 20 ^f idolatry, ^g sorcery, ^h enmities,

Var. Rend.—V. 12, they . . . would . . . *circumcision*—they were even cut off. *Be*; they . . . would even cut themselves off (from you, *EL*). *EL* VIN; they would even mutilate themselves (make themselves eunuchs). *AL* Co. *DeW*. *Jo*. *Me*. *OL*. *WO*. *ADENY*. *JO*. *LIP*. *BOU*. *ZO*; i.e. go on to abscission, *SCH*; sever themselves from connection with the church, *RAMSAY*. V. 14, is fulfilled—*So AL*. *DeW*. *EL*. *Li*. *JO*. *LIP*. *ZO*; is comprehended, *OL*; has been fulfilled, *VIN*; climaxes, *BOU*. V. 16, by—in, *JO*. *BOU*. *Li*. *ZO*. V. 17, that . . . not—*So AL*. *DeW*. *Me*. *Jo*. *OL*. *VIN*. *SCH*; so that ye cannot, *Li* (practically). may—*So JO*. *LIP*; do, *ZO*. *BOU*. V. 19, which are these—such as are, *Li*; of which kind are, *SCH*. which are—*So JO*; *LIP*. *ZO*; namely, *BOU*. V. 20, sorcery—witchcraft, *JO*. *LIP*. *ZO* (alt.); mixing of poison, *BOU*. enmities—hatreds, *SCH*. factions—*So VIN*; i.e. *venal partisanship*, *AL*. *EL*. *WO*; caballings, *Li*; divisions—*So VIN*. *SCH*. *BOU*. *ZO*; or, parties, *AL*. *EL*; heresies, *r*; partisanship, *LIP*. V. 23, . . .

ⁱ strife, ^j jealousies, ^k wraths, ^l factions, divisions, ^m parties, 21 ⁿ envyings, ^o drunkenness, ^p revelings, and such like; of which ^q I ^r forewarn you, even as I did ^s forewarn you, that they who practise such things shall not ^t inherit the ^u kingdom of ^v God. 22 But ^w the ^x fruit of the Spirit is ^y love, ^z joy, ^a peace, ^b longsuffering, ^c kindness, ^d goodness, ^e faithfulness, 23 ^f meekness, ^g self-control; against such there is no law. 24 And ^h they that are of ⁱ Christ *Jel* *gus* have ^j crucified the flesh with the ^k passions and the lusts thereof.

25 If we ^l live by the Spirit, ^m by the Spirit let us also walk. 26 Let us not become ⁿ *h* *i* *k* vain-glorious, ^o provoking one another, ^p envying one another.

6 ^q Brethren, even if a ^r man be ^s overtaken ^t in any ^u trespass, ye who are ^v spiritual, ^w restore such a one ^x in a ^y spirit of gentleness; looking to thyself, lest thou also be tempted. 2 ^z Bear ye one another's ^a bur-

den—*control*—*So VIN*. *SCH*; temperance, *r*, such—i.e. such things, *AL*. *DeW*. *EL*. *Me*. *Li*. *BOU*; i.e. such men, *Be*. *LIP*. *ZO*. V. 24, have crucified—*So VIN*. *Li*; crucified, *Var*; did crucify, *SCH*. V. 25, by—*So AL*. *EL*. *Me*. *VIN*. *SCH*; to, *Li*; in, *JO*. *LIP*; through, *ZO*. *BOU*. V. 26, become—*So SCH*; be, *r*, become vain-glorious—be desirous (greedy after, *LIP*) vain-glorious, *JO*. *LIP*; seek vain fame, *ZO*; be vain, *BAU*. Chap. 6.—V. 1, be overtaken—*So JO*. *ZO*; i.e. be even surprised, *AL*. *EL*. *Me*. *Li*. *ADENY*. *LIP*. *VIN*. (not by another, but by the act, *VIN*); caught at (or in), *BOU*. gentleness—meekness, *VIN*, *r*.

Var. Read.—V. 17, for these—*So NB* *D*. *Edd*; and these, *N*. *A*. *C*. V. 19, fornication—*So NB* *A* *B* *C*. *Edd*; Adultery, fornication, *N*. *D*. see Mt. 15:19. V. 21, envyings—*So NB*, 17, *T*. *WH*. *Li*. *VIN*; Envyings, murders, *A* *C* *D* *E* *F* *G* *K* *L* *P*; *AL*. *Li*. *Tr*. *Li*. *EL*.

- ^d See Rom. 6:6; comp. ch. 2:20; 6:14.
^e 25 ^f Life, Gen. 2:7. ^g See v. 16.
^h "Pride," Ps. 10:2. ⁱ See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21. ^j See "Vanity," Eccl. 1:2. ^k See "Boasting," Jas. 3:5. ^l Phil. 2:3. ^m Or, *challenging*. ⁿ See "Jealousy," Gen. 34:13. ^o 1 ^p See v. 18; comp. I Thess. 4:1. ^q See "Backsliding," Lu. 9:82. ^r Or, *by*. ^s Sin, Gen. 3:6. ^t See "Forgiveness," Pr. 25:21. ^u Comp. I Cor. 2:7; II Thess. 3:15. ^v See "Spiritual," I Cor. 4:21. ^w Spirit, Job 4:15. ^x 2 ^y Rom. 15:1. ^z See "Love," I Cor. 13:1. ^a Burden, Ps. 55:22.

- ^v II Cor. 12:20.
^w Strife, Pr. 26:21. [34:13.
^x Jealousy, Ex. Pr. 15:1.
^y See "Anger," Pr. 15:1.
^z Factions, II Cor. 12:20.
^a See II Cor. 11:19.
³ Gr. *heresies*.

- 21
^b Rom. 13:15.
^c Drunkenness, Pr. 23:29.
^d Revelings, Rom. 13:13.
^e Paul, Rom. 8:1.
^f Warning, Heb. 12:25.
⁴ Or, *tell you plainly*.
^g Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.
^h Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.
ⁱ See I Cor. 6:9.
^j See "Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^k God, Gen. 1:1.

- 22
^l Comp. Mt. 7:16 ff.; Rom. 6:21; Eph. 5:9.
^m See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.
ⁿ Fruit of the Spirit, John 14:16.
^o See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.
^p Comp. Rom. 5:1-5; Col. 3:12-15.
^q Joy, Ps. 30:5.
^r Peace, Pr. 17:1.
^s Longsuffering, I Tim. 1:16.
^t Kindness, Zech. 7:9.
^u See "Righteousness," Is. 24:4.
^v Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.

- 23
^w See Acts 24:25.
^x See v. 18.

- 24
^y See "The New Birth," John 3:5.
^z See ch. 3:26.
^a Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
^b See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.

- ^c Crucifixion, Mt. 27:26.
^d Passion I Thess. 5:4.
^e 26 ^f A See "Pride," Ps. 10:2. ^g See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21. ^h See "Vanity," Eccl. 1:2. ⁱ See "Boasting," Jas. 3:5. ^j Phil. 2:3. ^k Or, *challenging*. ^l See "Jealousy," Gen. 34:13. ^m 1 ⁿ See v. 18; comp. I Thess. 4:1. ^o See "Backsliding," Lu. 9:82. ^p Or, *by*. ^q Sin, Gen. 3:6. ^r See "Forgiveness," Pr. 25:21. ^s Comp. I Cor. 2:7; II Thess. 3:15. ^t See "Spiritual," I Cor. 4:21. ^u Spirit, Job 4:15. ^v 2 ^w Rom. 15:1. ^x See "Love," I Cor. 13:1. ^y Burden, Ps. 55:22.

^a See "Teaching of Pa. I" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.
^b See I Cor. 9:21; Jas. 1:25; 2:12; comp. Rom. 8:2; II Pet. 3:2. 131-24.
^c Law, Deut. 1:1 init. of Jas. L. 2:21.

³
^e See I Cor. 3:18; II Cor. 12:11; comp. Acts 5:36.
^f Man. Gen. 2:7. Pri. Ps. 10:2.
^h See "Teaching of Jes. s" on "Pri. L." 2:21.
ⁱ See "Boasting," Jas. 3:5.
^j See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.
^k Deception, Gen. 37:31.

⁴
^l See I Cor. 11:23.
^m Prove, I Thess. 5:12. [23:12.
ⁿ Labor. Ex. 0 Glorifying, II Cor. 7:4.
^p Comp. Phil. 1:26.
¹ Gr. *the other*. See Rom. 13:8.
^q Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.

⁵
^r Comp. Pr. 9:12; Rom. 14:12; I Cor. 3:8.
^e B. rden. Ps. 55:22.
² Or, load.

⁶
ⁱ I Cor. 9:11, 14.
^u Instruction, Ia. 54:13.
^v Word of God, John 6:63.
^w The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
^z See II Tim. 4:2.

⁷
^y See I Cor. 6:9.
^z Comp. Job 13:9.

^a See "Knowledge and Sovereignty of God," Gen. 1:1.
^b Mocking, Lam. 1:7. ^c Comp. II Cor. 9:8. ^d See "Harvest," Jer. 5:24. ^e Job 4:8; Hos. 8:7; comp. Rom. 6:21.
^f See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. ^g Flesh, Rom. 2:28. ^h Corruption, I Cor. 15:42. ⁱ See "Death," Rom. 5:12. ^j Jas. 3:18; comp. Rom. 8:11. ^k See "Salvation conditional," Acts 2:40.
^l Holy Spirit, John 14:16. ^m Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.
⁹ ⁿ See II Cor. 4:1; comp. I Cor. 15:58. ^o Weariness, Mal. 1:13. ^p See "Faithfulness," I Cor. 4:17. ^q Season, Gen. 8:22. ^r Promises, John 14:2. ^s Faith, II Cor. 4:1. ^t Heb. 12:3. ⁵ Jas. 5:7 f.; comp. Mt. 10:22. ¹⁰ ^u Pr. 3:27; comp. John 12:35. ³ Or, *white*. ^v See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1. ^w Kindness, Zech. 7:9.

* SOWING AND REAPING: Clean Seed required.—Lev. 11:37, 38; 19:19; Deut. 22:9.

Seeding corrupted by Mixture.—Is. 1:4; 5:1-7; 18:24-25; 37:38.

Laws of.—Reaping determined by Sowing.—Lev. 26:11-12.

dens, and ^a so fulfil ^{b c} the law of ^a Christ. 3 For 'if a man ^{a h} thinketh himself to be something when he is nothing, he ^k deceiveth himself. 4 But let each man ^l prove his own ⁿ work, and then shall he have his ^{o p} glorying in regard of himself alone, and not of ¹ his ^q neighbor. 5 For 'each man shall bear his own ²² burden.

6 But 'let him that is ^a taught in ^{u v} the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things. 7 ^u Be not deceived; ^{2 a} God is not ^b mocked: for ^{* c} whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also ^d reap. 8 'For he that soweth unto his own ¹ flesh shall of the ^o flesh reap ^h corruption; but ⁴ 'he that soweth unto the ^k Spirit shall of the ^l Spirit reap ^m eternal life. 9 And ⁿ let us not be ^{o p} weary in well-doing: for in due ^q season ^r we shall reap, if we ¹ faint not. 10 So then, ²³ as we have opportunity, let us ^{u v} work that which

Var. Read.—V. 3. deceiveth.—So JO. LIP. ZÖ.; deceives by his fancies, Li.; cheats, BOU. V. 4. prove—i.e. test, Var. ADENY. V. 5. burden.—So JO. ZÖ. BOU.; or, load, *margin*. (different word from burden, v. 2.). Var. ADENY.: bundle, LIP. V. 8. corruption.—So DeW. EL. Jo. Li. LIP.; destruction, Co. Me. BOU. ZÖ.; be weary.—So JO. LIP.: lose heart, AL. EL. Li. VIN. (all.); lose courage, ADENY.; become weary, ZÖ. V. 10. So then, as—i.e. in proportion as, AL. Li.; Since, DeW. Wi.; While, Ol. Field, and so earlier English Versions, while we have time; As—therefore, JO.; Thus then, ns. LIP.: Therefore now, as, ZÖ.; Thus, as, BOU. V. 11. with—letters.—So VIN. REN. ADENY.: i.e. in what large handwriting, AL. EL. Me. Wo. Li.; how large a letter, Be. DeW. Ol.; in what large letters (characters), SCH. JO. LIP. BOU. (nearly). write—Referring to the whole letter, AL. EL.; referring to the last paragraph

is good toward all men, and especially toward ² them that are of the ^{u v} household of ^{a b} the faith.

11 See with how large letters ¹ I ^a write unto you ^c with mine own ¹ hand. 12 As many as desire ^o to make a fair show in the flesh, they ^h compel you to be ¹ circumcised; only that they ¹ may not be ^k persecuted ⁵ for the ¹ cross of Christ. 13 For not even they who ^o receive circumcision do themselves ^{m n} keep the law; but they desire to have you circumcised, that they may ^o glory in your flesh. 14 But ^p far be it from me to glory, ^q 'save in the cross of our ¹ Lord Jē-sūs Christ, ¹ through ⁷ which the ^u world hath been ^v crucified unto me, and ^{u v} I unto the world. 15 For ^{u v} neither is circumcision anything, nor uncircumcision, but a ^{a b c d} new ^a creature. 16 And as many as shall ¹ walk by this rule, ¹ peace be upon them, and ^o mercy, and upon the ^{h i} I's-rā-ēl of ^k God.

only, Me. Co. Li. V. 12. for the cross—So AL. EL. Me. Ol. Li. ADENY., JO.; with the cross (i.e. with sufferings like those of the cross), Co. DeW. REN. for—on account of, SCH. LIP. BOU.; by reason of, VIN.; through, ZÖ. V. 13. they—circumcision—the circumcision party, Li.; they who are circumcised, SCH. V. 14. through which—So Be. Co. Jo. Wi. Li. SCH. (all.) BOU.; through whom, AL. DeW. Me. EL. LIP. ZÖ.; by whom, JO. V. 16. be upon—be on, AL. EL. Me. Li. JO.; comes upon, DeW.; be over, LIP. ZÖ. BOU. and (last)—So EL. Jo.; even (or, namely), Me. Da. Li.; yes, REN. and upon—and over, LIP.; also over, BOU. ZÖ.

Var. Read.—Chap. 6.—V. 2. so fulfil—So N A C. Al. Tr. WH. La. 3. Li.; ye will fulfil (rigorously fulfil, Li.). B. Ti. La. 3. EL. Li. 13. they—circumcision—i.e. the advocates of circumcision, N A C D. Ti. Tr. EL. Li. WH.; they who have been circumcised, R. Li. La. 3. Tr. WH. 15. For—B. Al. Ti. Tr. EL. Li. WH. NES.; add, in Christ Jesus, N A C D. La.

14-20; Job 4:8; Ps. 126:5, 6; Pr. 11:18; 22:8; Es. 18:2-4, 10-13; Mt. 7:16-20; 25:34-46; Lu. 6:43-45; II Cor. 9:6; Gal. 6:7, 8; Jas. 3:11-13; Mt. 7:16-20; 25:34-46; Lu. 6:43-45; II Cor. 9:6; Gal. 6:7, 8; Jas. 3:11-13; Rev. 14:14-19.

Reaping more than Sowing.—Jer. 12:13; Hos. 8:7; 10:13;

^x See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
^y Household, Pr. 31:27.
^z Eph. 2:19; comp. Heb. 3:6; I Pet. 2:5; 4:17.
^a See ch. 1:23; Acts 6:7.
^b Faith, Heb. 11:1.

¹¹
^c Paul, Acts 8:1.
^d Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
⁴ Or, have written.
^e See I Cor. 16:21.
^f Hand, Gen. 16:12.

¹²
^o Comp. Mt. 23:27 f.
^h Comp. Acts 15:1.
ⁱ Circumcision, Gen. 17:14.
^j Comp. ch. 5:11.
^k Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.
⁵ Or, by reason of.
^l The Cross, Mt. 27:26.

¹³
⁶ Some ancient authorities read have been circumcised.
^m Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.
ⁿ Rom. 2:25.
^o Glory, Ps. 7:5.

¹⁴
^p Ch. 2:17; 3:21; Lu. 20:16 (in the Gr.).
^q I Cor. 2:2.
^r See "The Gospel," Mt. 16:15.

¹⁵
^s Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

¹⁶
^t See ch. 2:20; comp. Col. 2:20.

¹⁷
^u Or, whom.
^v World, Rev. 10:8.

¹⁸
^w Crucifixion, Mt. 27:26.

¹⁹
^x See "Self-denial," Acts 16:24.

²⁰
^z Comp. ch. 2:19 f.; 5:24; Rom. 6:2, 6.

²¹
^y See "Covenantants," Jer. 17:2. ^z Ch. 5:6; see Rom. 2:26, 28; I Cor. 7:19. ^a See "New Birth," John 3:5. ^b See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15. ^c Conformation and Transformation, Rom. 12:2. ^d See II Cor. 5:17; comp. Eph. 2:10, 15; 4:24; Col. 3:10. ^e Or, creation. ^f e Walking, Col. 1:10. ^g Peace, Pr. 17:1. ^h Mercy, Ps. 25:6. ⁱ A Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11. ^j See "The Church," Acts 20:28. ^k See Rom. 9:6; comp. ch. 3:7, 29; Phil. 3:3. ^l God, Gen. 1:1.

17
Man, Gen. 2:7.
Paul, Acts 8:1.
Comp. Is.
44:5 marg.;
Ex. 9:4; Rev.
13:16; [25:8].
Body. Num.
II Cor. 4:10;
11:23.
Jesus, Lu.
2:21.

17 Henceforth let no ^a man
trouble ^b me; for I bear ^c branded
on my ^d body the ^e marks of ^f Jē-
šūs.

Var. Read.—V. 17. Henceforth—From
henceforth, R. marks—*Lit.* branding-
marks, *Var.*; signs, BOU.; (distinguishing)
marks, LIP. ZO.

13:24-28; 25:37-40; II Cor. 9:8-12; Jas. 2:6-10; Rev.
11 marg.
Reaping proportionate to Labor.—Eccl. 11:6; Mt. 13:23;
Lk. 8:15; John 4:35-38; II Cor. 9:6; Gal. 6:10.
The Crop controls the Land.—Is. 5:1-7; Mic. 6:15, 16; Mt.
23:35; 13:7, 22, 28-30; 15:18-20; Lu. 8:7, 14; Eph. 4:22-25;
1-12.
Sowing here what shall be reaped there.—Job 21:29, 30;
9:17; Is. 13:9-13; Mt. 5:29, 30; 13:28-30, 49; 25:41-46;
11:3-8-12.
Figurative Use (in Old Testament).—A Crop of Trouble—
Is. 4:8; 31:7, 8; Pr. 6:14, 19; 22:8; Is. 32:9-13; Jer. 4:3; 12:13;

18 ^a ^b The 'grace of our Lord
' Jē-šūs Christ be ^c with your
' spirit, ^{m n o} brethren. Ā-mēn'.

Var. Read.—V. 18. Amen—Add *Post-*
script. to the Galatians, N & B, *Al. Tr.*

^a See "Saluta-
tion," Lu. 10:4.
^b See Rom.
16:20. [1:17.
^c Grace, John
^d See "I in-
ity of Jes s,"
Lk. 2:21.
^m Brethren, Gen.
13:8. ⁿ See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17. ^o See ch. 1:1.

Hos. 8:7; Hag. 1:6. A Crop of Joy—Ps. 97:11; 126:5; Pr.
11:18; Is. 28:23-29; 32:20; 55:10, 11; 61:11; Jer. 31:27, 28;
Hos. 2:21-23; 10:12; Amos 9:13; Zech. 10:9.
In New Testament.—God's care—Mt. 6:26; Lu. 12:24.
Establishment of Truth—John 4:36-38. Reward of Apostle
—I Cor. 9:11; Gal. 6:9. Resurrection—I Cor. 15:36-44.
Liberal Giving—II Cor. 9:6-10. Sowing to Flesh and Spirit
—Gal. 6:8, 9. Peace-sowing—Jas. 3:18.
Parabolic.—The Righteous—Mt. 13:8, 23; Mk. 4:8, 20; Lu.
8:8, 15. The Deluded—Mt. 13:4-7, 19-22; 25:24-26; Mk.
4:4-7, 15-18; Lu. 8:5-7, 12-14. Growth of Kingdom—Mk.
4:26-29. See "Parables of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. "The
Wicked"—Ex. 23:7. "Sin"—Gen. 3:6.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE Ë-PHĒ-SIĀNS*

1: 1

SALUTATION. THE BLESSINGS OF REDEMPTION

1: 7

^a Paul, ^b Acts 8:1.
^b See II Cor. 1:1.
^c Apostle, Mt. 10:5.
^d Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
^e See I Cor. 1:1.
^f Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.
^g Saints, Rev. 14:12.
^h See Acts 9:13; P^{il}. 1:1; Col. 1:1.
ⁱ Some very ancient authorities omit *at Ephesus*.
^j See "Faithfulness," I Cor. 4:17.
^k Comp. Col. 1:2.

^l Grace, John 1:17.
^m See "Salutation," Lu. 10:4.
ⁿ See Rom. 1:7.
^o Peace, Fr. 17:1.
^p Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
^q Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

³ Blessing, Gen. 12:3.
^s See II Cor. 1:3.

² Or, *God and the Father*. See Rom. 15:6 marg. ^t Spiritual, Job 4:15. ^u V. 20; ch. 2:6; 3:10; 6:12; comp. Phil. 3:20. ^v See "Heaven," Deut. 26:15. ⁴ *See* "Choice," I Ki. 18:21. ^x Election, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. ^y II Thess. 2:13 f.; comp. ch. 2:10.

* **EPHESIANS: Genuineness.**—This great Epistle has been attacked by a considerable number of German scholars, but on insufficient grounds. The difficulties vanish when the letter is properly understood.

Date.—Same date as Colossians (Col. 4:7 f.; Eph. 6:21 f.) and Philemon (10, 13). About A. D. 62 or 63.

Place.—From Rome—Acts 28:30 f.; Eph. 3:1.

Destination.—In the oldest MSS. in Eph. 1:1 the words "at Ephesus" are wanting. In Col. 4:16 Paul speaks of an Epistle sent to the church at Laodicea. Marcion calls the Epistle which we call "to the Ephesians" the one "to the Laodiceans." There are no personal items in the Ephesian letter, though Paul was three years in Ephesus—Acts 20:31. It seems clear therefore that the Ephesian letter was not addressed solely to the saints at Ephesus, though a copy went

1 ^a Paul, ^b an ^c apostle of ^d Christ Jē'sūs ^e through the will of God, to the ^f saints that are ^g at ^h Ëph'ē-sūs, and ⁱ the faithful in Christ Jē'sūs: **2** ^j Grace to you and ^k peace from ^l God our Father and the ^m Lord Jē'sūs Christ.

3 ⁿ Blessed be ^o the God and Father of our Lord Jē'sūs Christ, who hath blessed us with every ^p spiritual blessing in ^q the heavenly places in Christ: **4** even as ^r he chose us in him before

Var. Rend.—Chap. 1.—V. 3. the God and Father—So *Al. Li. Ol. Ra. LUE. STIER. ABBOTT. SO. BLEEK. SAL.*; God and the Father (= God even the Father), *DeW. El. Ha. Me. HAUPT. SCHN. Cf. II Cor. 1:3.* every spiritual blessing—So *SAL.*; all spiritual blessings, *Ra. perhaps*; all blessings of the Spirit, *Al. DeW. El. Ha. Me. Ol.*; every kind of spiritual blessing, *LUE.*; with (in, W.) spiritual blessings, *RO. W.*; in all kinds of spiritual blessings, *SCH.*; in all spiritual blessing, *RID.* V. 4. without blemish—So (a metaphor from sacrifices, *Li. SAL.* (so *Vulg.*); without blame, *El. Me. Da. DeW. Vs. 4, 5.* before . . . foreordained—before him in love; Having predestinated, *Al. Ra. SAL.* (so *Tr.*); before him: having in love predestinated (foreordained), *Da. DeW. El. Ha. Me. Ol. STIER. SO. ABBOTT. RID. n marg.* (so *Li. Tr.*); V. 5. foreordained—So *RO. W.*; predestinating, *SO. LUE. SCHN.*

Var. Rend.—Title.—The . . . Ephesians—To the Ephesians, *N A B. La. Ti. Tr. Al. NES. Chap. 1.—V. 1. at Ephesus—N A B. Vulg. and most Versions and several Fathers, La. Tr. Al. Ti. WH. El.*; omū, *N B. 87.* Orig. (*Ti. prints the words in his text, but believes them not to have been written by St. Paul; Marcion and others, according to Tertullian, call this the Epistle to the Laodiceans*); in brackets, *NES. V. 6.* which . . . which (grace) he freely bestowed upon us (or, wherewith endued us), *N A B. Orig. La. Ti. Tr. Al. WH.*; wherein he bestowed grace upon us, *N D. Ol. Vulg. Pesh. El.*

^z the foundation of the ^a world, that we should be ^b holy and without ^c blemish before ^d him ^e in ^f love: **5** having ^g foreordained us unto ^h adoption as ⁱ sons through ^j Jē'sūs Christ unto himself, ^k according to the good ^l pleasure of his will, ^m to the ⁿ praise of the ^o glory of his ^p grace, ^q which he ^r freely bestowed on us in ^s the Beloved: **7** ^t in whom we have our ^u redemption ^v through his ^w blood, the ^x forgiveness of our trespasses, according to ^y the riches

6 ^q Vs. 12, 14. ^r Praise, Ju. 5:3. ^s Glory, Pa. 7:5. ^t Grace, John 1:17. ⁴ Or, *wherewith he endued us.* ^u See "Love of God," Gen. 1:1. ^v See God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40. ^w See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. ^x See Mt. 3:17. ^y *7 y Col. 1:14. z Redemption, Mt. 20:22. a V. 14: see Rom. 3:24; I Cor. 1:30. b See Acts 20:28; comp. Rom. 3:25. c Blood, Eph. 17:11. d Comp. Acts 2:38. e Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21. f Forgiveness of Sin, Gen. 3:8. g See Rom. 2:4; comp. v. 18; ch. 2:7; 3:8, 16; Col. 1:27.*

8 ^q Vs. 12, 14. ^r Praise, Ju. 5:3. ^s Glory, Pa. 7:5. ^t Grace, John 1:17. ⁴ Or, *wherewith he endued us.* ^u See "Love of God," Gen. 1:1. ^v See God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40. ^w See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. ^x See Mt. 3:17. ^y *7 y Col. 1:14. z Redemption, Mt. 20:22. a V. 14: see Rom. 3:24; I Cor. 1:30. b See Acts 20:28; comp. Rom. 3:25. c Blood, Eph. 17:11. d Comp. Acts 2:38. e Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21. f Forgiveness of Sin, Gen. 3:8. g See Rom. 2:4; comp. v. 18; ch. 2:7; 3:8, 16; Col. 1:27.*

there. That copy is the one that came to be copied most because of the prominence of the church in Ephesus.

Circular Letter.—It seems to be a general appeal addressed to the churches of Asia and sent to various churches. The Colossian letter, though designed specially for the Colossian Church, was also to be sent to Laodicea—Col. 4:16. The Apostle may have had the Ephesians chiefly in mind, but purposely wrote in general terms so as to suit the letter to its mission. Cf. the Letters to the Seven Churches (of Asia) in Rev. 2 and 3, where each letter is definite and particular in description.

Gnosticism.—The same doctrinal issue is under discussion here as in Colossians. See that Epistle for brief statement about Gnosticism. There is here less eagerness and passion perhaps, but more comprehensiveness and sobriety in the treatment.

Dignity of the Church.—In Colossians the Headship of

^z See Mt. 25:34.
^a See "Cosmology," Pa. 104:2. ^b World, Rev. 10:1.
^c See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21. ^d Holiness, Eph. Ch. 5:27; Col. 1:22; comp. II Tim. 1:9.
^e Blemish, Lev. 5:18.
^f Or, *him: having in love foreordained us.* ^g Ch. 4:2, 15, 16; 5:2. ^h Love, I Cor. 5:18.
ⁱ Foreordination, Eph. 1:11.
^j Adoption, II Cor. 6:18.
^k See Rom. 8:14 ff.; Gal. 4:5. ^l Sons, Gen. 1:1.
^m See "The New Birth," John 3:5.
ⁿ See "Salvation through Christ," Acts 2:40.
^o Lu. 12:32; see I Cor. 1:21; Gal. 1:15; Phil. 2:13; Col. 1:19.
^p Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.
^q Glory, Pa. 7:5.
^r See "The New Birth," John 3:5.
^s See "Salvation through Christ," Acts 2:40.
^t Lu. 12:32; see I Cor. 1:21; Gal. 1:15; Phil. 2:13; Col. 1:19.
^u See "The New Birth," John 3:5.
^v See "Salvation through Christ," Acts 2:40.
^w See "The New Birth," John 3:5.
^x See "Salvation through Christ," Acts 2:40.
^y See "The New Birth," John 3:5.
^z See "Salvation through Christ," Acts 2:40.

of his ^a grace, 8 ¹ which he made to ^b abound toward us in all ^c wisdom and ^d prudence, 9 ^e making ^f known unto us the ^g mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he ^h purposed in him 10 unto a dispensation of ⁱ the fulness of the ^j times, ^k to sum up all things in ^l Christ, the things ^m in the ⁿ heavens, and the things upon the ^o earth; in him, ^p I say, 11 in whom also ^q we were made a ^r heritage, having

Var. Read.—V. 8. made—caused, RID. to abound—plentiful, SCH.; superabundant, LUE. V. 9. making—having made, RID. (a. Vs. 9, 10. in . . . up—in himself in him, Be. x.) unto a dispensation of the fulness of the times (fulfilment of the seasons, AL) to gather together in one, AL. Da. DeW. El. Me. Wo. (making to gather together explain his good pleasure; Ha. makes it explain the mystery), Var. V. 11. also . . . heritage—we were made an heritage, AL. Be. Da. El. Ol. Wo.

3 Gr. upon. n Heaven, Deut. 26:15. o Earth, Gen. 2:1. p Paul, Acts 8:1. q See "The Church," Acts 20:28. r See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17. s Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.

Christ is emphasized in contrast to the Gnostic notion of *Eons*. In Ephesians the dignity of the Church as the body of Christ is set forth with great power.

General Conception of the Church.—The general conception of the body of Christ is natural in an Epistle designed for general circulation. In harmony with that idea Paul expounds the comprehensiveness of the body of Christ as including both Gentiles and Jews. Another figure for this idea is "the Commonwealth of Israel"—Eph. 2:12. "One New Man"—2:15. "One Body"—2:16. "Household of God"—2:19. "A Holy Temple in the Lord"—2:21. "The Church, which is His Body"—1:22 (cf. 5:23, etc.). Paul here grasps the Kingdom of God as parallel in a sense with the world Kingdom of Rome, but infinitely grander in scope and power.

Election includes both Jews and Gentiles.—This conception is not new with Paul (cf. Rom. 9-11), but is nowhere put with more force than in Eph. 1:3-14. The point of view here is that of thanksgiving to God for his elective grace.

True Conception of Christ.—In opposition to the Gnostic degradation of Christ, he exalts Him to His true place—1:15-23. This is one of the two great prayers in the Epistle, a prayer for spiritual comprehension.

The Spiritual Revelation.—The tremendous change wrought by Christ in both Jews and Gentiles is discussed in Chapter 2.

Paul's Mission to the Gentiles.—He expounds his knowledge of "the mystery of Christ" (3:4), how the Gentiles are included in the Church 3:1-13.

Prayer for Knowledge of Christ.—The Gnostic laid much stress on "knowledge." The highest knowledge is that of Christ. Paul here (3:14-21) makes a marvellous prayer.

Unity.—This passage (4:1-16) reminds one of Christ's prayer for unity in John ch. 17.

Heathen Vices.—Paul faithfully warns the Gentile Christians against lapsing into their former lax manner of life—4:17-5:20.

Domestic and Social Life.—As in *Colossians* so here (4:21-6:9) he discusses carefully and earnestly the duties of Christians in the various stations of life.

Final Appeal.—In 6:10-20 Paul pleads powerfully for steadfastness in the midst of the Gnostic heresies.

Grandeur of the Epistle.—Nowhere has Paul, or anyone else, produced a greater treatment of the highest themes than in Eph. 1-3.

***PRUDENCE.**—Heb. *Ormah*. "Discretion," "Subtlety," "Wisdom."

Among God's greatest Gifts.—I Ki. 3:5-9; II Chr. 2:12; Neh. 2:12-18; Pr. 19:14.

been [†] foreordained [‡] according to the purpose of him who worketh all things [§] after the counsel of his will; 12 to the end that we should be [¶] unto the ^{||} praise of his [^] glory, we who [^] had before [^] hoped in Christ: 13 in whom ye also, having heard [^] the word of the [^] truth, the [^] gospel of your [^] salvation,—in whom, having also [^] believed, ye were [^] sealed with the [^] Holy Spirit of promise, 14 which is an

STIER, SAL. VIN.; we were also chosen as by lot, DeW., so Vulg. *Peah*; also we have obtained an inheritance, Me. (*practically*); HAUPT, HA. ME.; we were also made his inheritance, RID.; also we have been chosen as God's portion, RO.; in whom we were also made God's portion, W. V. 13. in whom ye also—So RO. SCHN. ABBOTT; in whom ye are also, AL. LUE. (*Me. nearly*); In whom ye also were sealed, Be. DeW. El. Ra.; . . . ye also were chosen for his inheritance, Ha. Ol.

h Faith, Heb. 11:1. i Sealing, John 3:33. j See Acts 1:4 f.; 2:33. k The Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

Jehovah exercised Prudence in revealing his Will.—Mt. 11:25; Lu. 10:21; I Cor. 1:19, 20; Eph. 1:8-9.

Wisdom dwells with.—Pr. 8:12; 16:21.

Promoted by Reproof.—Pr. 15:5.

Must be fostered.—Jer. 49:7.

Relation to Speech.—David—I Sam. 16:18. The Scribe—Mk. 12:32-34.

Rehoboth's Counsellors.—I Ki. 12:6, 7.

Endowed with Reserve.—Pr. 12:16, 23; 13:16; 14:15; Amos 5:13.

Promotes Knowledge.—Pr. 14:8, 18; 18:15; Hos. 14:9.

Foresees Evil.—Pr. 22:3; 27:12.

Needed in Intercourse with Unbelievers.—Mt. 10:16; Eph. 5:15; Col. 4:5.

Self-estimation dangerous.—Is. 5:21; 29:14.

Prudence commended.—Unjust Steward—Lu. 16:7, 8.

Wise Virgins—Mt. 25:1-10. Building a Tower—Lu. 14:28, 29. King making War—Lu. 14:31, 32.

Prudence exercised.—Jacob—Gen. 32:3-23. Joseph—Gen. 39:9, 10. Abigail—I Sam. 25:23-33. Gamaliel—Acts 5:34-39. Paul—Acts 23:6, 7.

† FOREORDINATION.—Gr. *Prognosis*, from *Prognosko*, "To Foreknow." Pro(h)orizo, "To ordain beforehand." "Another Name for the Eternal Plan, Design, Purpose, Counsel of God, which executes itself in Providence."—HASTINGS, *Bible Dictionary*.

Concerning Man.—Control of the Earth—Gen. 1:26; Ps. 8:6-8; Heb. 2:7, 8. Results of Sin—Gen. 2:17; 3:16-19. Conquest of Tempter—Gen. 3:15; John 12:31.

Concerning Planets and Seasons.—Gen. 1:14-18; Is. 13:10; Ez. 32:7, 8; Joel 2:30, 31; Mt. 24:29.

Concerning Nations.—Jer. 18:7-10; 30:11; Acts 10:35; 17:26, 27.

Concerning Floods.—Gen. 9:11-15.

Concerning Human Life and Action.—Joseph in Egypt—Gen. 45:5-8; Ps. 105:17-24; Acts 7:9, 10. Pharaoh the Tyrant—Ex. 4:21, 22; 7:3-5; 9:12; Rom. 9:17. Call of Israel, Gen. 15:13, 14; Ex. 3:16, 17; Hos. 11:1; Mt. 2:15. Call of Jacob rather than Esau—Rom. 9:13. Destruction of Canaanites—Josh. 11:20. Rending of Solomon's Kingdom—I Ki. 11:11-13, 31-39. Bringing in of Gentiles—Is. 55:4, 5; 60:2, 3; Rom. 9:30 ff. Eph. 1:9-11; Col. 1:25-27. Cyrus God's Shepherd—Is. 44:24-28; 45:1-7. Judas Iscariot—Mk. 14:18-21; Lu. 22:21, 22; John 13:18, 19, 27; Acts 1:18-20; 2:23. Herod, Pilate, etc.—Acts 4:27, 28.

Sufferings and Glory of the Christ.—Ps. 2:2-6; Is. 53:10; Lu. 24:25-27; John 12:31, 32.

[cont.]

14
a See "Earnest of the Spirit," John 14:16.
b See II Cor. 1:22.
c See "Promises," John 14:2.
d See Acts 20:32.
e Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.
f Redemption, Mt. 20:22.
g See v. 11.
h Va. 6, 12.
i Praise, Ju. 5:3.
j Glory, Ps. 7:5.
k Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.

15
l Paul, Acts 8:1.
m Col. 1:4; Phil. 1:11.
n Faith, Heb. 10:1.
o Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
1 Or, en. [13:1].
p Love, I Cor. 2:2.
q Many ancient authorities omit the love.
r Ch. 3:18; Rev. 5:1. [14:12].
s Saints, Rev. 5:4.

16
s Comp. Rom. 1:8 f.; Col. 1:9.
t Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.
u See Rom. 1:9.
v Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

17
w God, Gen. 1:1.
x John 20:17; comp. Rom. 15:6 and marg.
y Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
z Spirit, Job 4:15. [11:10].
a Wisdom, Pa. comp. Col. 1:9.
b Revelation, Dan. 2:22.
c See Col. 14:6.
d Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

18
f Comp. Acts 26:18; II Cor. 4:6; Heb. 6:4.
g Eyes, Pa. 17:8.
h Heart, Acts 15:9. [23:18].
i Hope, Pr. 13:12.
j Ch. 4:4. [1:26].
k Calling, I Cor.

19
l Power of God, Gen. 1:1.
m See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
n Saints, Rev. 14:12.
o Ch. 3:7; Phil. 4:21; Col. 1:29.
p Ch. 6:10.

20
q See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40. r See "Teaching of Paul" on "Jesus," Acts 8:1. s Death and Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. t Ascension and Exaltation of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. u Hand, Gen. 16:12. v See v. 3. w See "Heaven," Deut. 26:15.

Triumph of the Church.—Gen. 3:15; Mt. 16:18; Rom. 8:26-30, 34-39; Rev. 2:17, 26-28; 3:5, 12, 21. See "Salvation"—

a b c earnest of our inheritance, unto the redemption of God's own possession, h unto the praise of his i k glory.

15 For this cause I also, m having heard of the n faith in the o Lord Jē-sūs which is 1 among you, and p q the love which ye show toward r all the s saints, 16 t cease not to u give thanks for you, v making mention of you in my w prayers; 17 that the x y God of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ, z the Father of glory, may give unto you a a spirit of b wisdom and c d revelation in the e knowledge of him; 18 f having the g eyes of your h heart enlightened, that ye may know what is the i hope of his k calling, what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, 19 and what the exceeding greatness of his l power to m us-ward who believe, o according to that working of the p strength of his might 20 which q he wrought in r Christ, when he s raised him from the dead, and made him to t sit at his right u hand in v w the heav-

Var. Read.—V. 14. unto—So Al. Da. DeW. El. Me. Wo. SAL. RID. (i.e. ye were sealed for the redemption . . . Al. El. Ha. Me. unto . . . possession—With a view to complete redemption which will give possession, ABBOTT. V. 17. a spirit—So Da., so practically DeW. Ol. Rd. the Spirit (i.e. the Holy Spirit that works wisdom), Me. El. knowledge—So W. RO. full knowledge, Al. Da. El. ABBOTT, RID.; understanding, SO. V. 21. world—So El.; more strictly, age, world-age (state, Al.); or, age, RID. V. 22. put—So W. SCHN. did put, Var.; hath put, LUE. V. 23. the fulness of him—i.e. that which is filled by him, Al. DeW. El. Ha. Me. filleth all in all—So (i.e. filleth all things in every way), DeW. Ha.; filleth all with all (i.e. filleth the universe with all things), Al. Be. El. Me. Wo. SAL.; filleth all in all (i.e. all his work in all men), Rd.; all in all is being fulfilled, RO.; reaches the fulness through all things in all, W. Chap. 2.—V. 1. did . . . alive—did he quicken, Me. El. practically; did he quicken, r; he quickened, W.; also, RID.; omit, LUE. SCHN. MAR. RO.; too, ABBOTT. when ye were—So W.; were being, RO.; being, RID. through—So W. LUE. SCHN. AB-

only places, 21 far above s all rule, and authority, and power, and dominion, and every t u name that is named, not only in v this w world, but also in c d that which is to come: 22 and he e put all things in subjection under his f feet, and gave him to be g h head over all things to the i church, 23 which is his j k body, the l fulness of him that m filleth n all in all.

2 And you did he o p make q alive, when ye were r dead through your s trespasses and sins, 2 wherein ye t once u walked according to the v course of w this world, according to x y the prince of the z powers of the air, of the spirit that now worketh in a the sons of b c disobedience; 3 among whom we also all once lived in d e the lusts of our f flesh, doing the desires of the flesh and of the g mind, and were h by i nature j k children of l wrath, m even as the rest:—4 but God, being n rich in mercy, for o his great love wherewith he loved us, 5 even when we were dead through our trespasses, made us alive to-

BOTT; in, RO.; (on account of), RID. V. 2. course—So RO. W. ABBOTT, SAL.; more strictly, age, Var. VIN. SAL. (all). SO. LUE.; time, SCHN. world—i.e. empire, El. powers—power, W. RO. SO. VIN. SAL. RID.; kingdom, LUE.; authorities, SCHN. the spirit—So W. RO. SO. LUE. SCHN. SAL. (i.e. the prince who is the spirit), Rd. (so probably DeW.). (the prince, ruler) of the spirit, Al. Da. El. Ha. Me. V. 3. once lived—So W. VIN.; i.e. lived our life, Al.; had our way of life once, RID.; had our conversation, RO.; once walked, SO. (had our conduct, LUE.; frequented, SCHN.). SO. LUE. SCHN.; lived our life, ABBOTT; had our life and walk, SAL. V. 5. through our trespasses—So El. Da. W.; in our . . . Al. Me.; in trespasses, RO.; in the trespasses, SCHN.; through trespasses, SO.; through sin, LUE.; by our trespasses, SAL. RID. V. 6. made us alive—raised . . . made—Strictly, did quicken . . . raise . . . make, Var.

Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 15. the love—Omit, N. A. B. Orig. I. a. W. H. a; love, N. D. Vulg. Pesh. Memph. El. Tr. Tr. Al.; cf. Col. 1:4.

6 Gr. thoughts. h Comp. Rom. 2:14; Gal. 2:15. i Nature, Gal. 2:15. j Children, Gal. 3:16. k Comp. Rom. 5:10; Col. 1:21; II Pet. 2:14. l See "Anger," Pr. 15:1. m Rom. 5:12, 19; I Thess. 4:18; 5:6. n Mercy and Love of God, Gen. 1:1.

Acts 2:40. "Election" (Paul's Teaching on Election)—Acts 8:1. See "Foreordination" under "Salvation"—Acts 2:40.

21
x Ch. 3:10; Col. 1:16; comp. Mt. 28:18; Rom. 8:38.
y Name, Acts 16:18.
z Phil. 2:9; Heb. 1:4; Rev. 19:12; comp. John 17:11.
a Ch. 2:2; see Mt. 12:32. [10:6].
b World, Rev. 3:9.
c See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7.
d See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23.

22 [15:27].
e See I Cor. 15:4.
f Feet, Gen. 13:4. [20:29].
g Head, Pr. 4:15; 5:23; Col. 1:18.
h 2:19; comp. I Cor. 11:3.
i The Church, Acts 20:28.

23 [25:3].
j Body, Num. Ch. 4:12; 5:30; Col. 1:18, 24; 2:19; comp. I Cor. 12:27.
l See John 1:16; comp. ch. 3:19.
m Ch. 4:10.
n Col. 3:11.

1
o See "The New Birth," John 3:5.
p V. 5; Col. 2:13; comp. Lu. 15:24, 32.
q Life, Gen. 2:7.
r Death, Rom. 5:12.
s Sin, Gen. 3:6.

2
t Va. 3, 11, 12; ch. 5:8; Col. 3:7; comp. Rom. 13:13; I Cor. 6:11; I Pet. 4:3; [1:10].
u Walking, Col. 4:6; ap.
v See ch. 1:21.
w Comp. ch. 12:31; John 12:31. [2:7].

x Prince, Num. 30:7.
y See "Satan," I Chr. 21:1.
z Gr. power.
a Ch. 5:6; [21:19].
b Son, Gen. 3:6.
c See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
d See "Rebellion," Es. 20:8.

3
d Gal. 5:16 f.
e Lust, Rom. 6:12. [22:8].
f Flesh, Rom. 6:12; Job 34:36.
g Nature, Gal. 2:15.
h Children, Gal. 3:16.
i Comp. Rom. 5:10; Col. 1:21; II Pet. 2:14.
l See "Anger," Pr. 15:1.
m Rom. 5:12, 19; I Thess. 4:18; 5:6.
n Mercy and Love of God, Gen. 1:1.

5
1 Some ancient authorities read *in Christ*.
a Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
b V. 8; see Acts 15:11.
c Grace, John 1:17.
d Salvation, Acts 2:40.
6
e Col. 2:12.
f Comp. ch. 1:20.
g See ch. 1:3.
h See vs. 10, 13; ch. 1:1.

7
i See "Purpose," Eph. 3:11.
j See "Foreordination," Eph. 1:11.
k See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.
l See ch. 1:7; Rom. 2:4.
m Kindness, Zech. 7:9.
n Titus 3:4.
o Salvation through Christ, Acts 2:40.
p See "Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

8
q I Pet. 1:5.
r Faith, Heb. 11:1.
s Human and Divine Agency in Salvation, Acts 2:40.
t Comp. John 3:16; 4:10; Rom. 5:15-18; 6:23; Heb. 6:4.

9
u II Tim. 1:9; Titus 3:5; comp. Rom. 3:28.
v See "Faith and Works," Heb. 11:1.
w See "Salvation conditional," Acts 2:40.
z I Cor. 1:29.

y Man, Gen. 2:7.
10 b V. 15; ch. 4:24; Col. 3:10. c Good Works, I Tim. 5:10. d Ch. 1:4. e Walking, Col. 1:10. f Comp. ch. 4:1. g See I Cor. 12:2; comp. ch. 5:8. h Gentiles, Is. 49:6. i Flesh, Rom. 2:28. j Col. 2:11, 13; comp. Rom. 2:28. k Circumcision, Gen. 17:14. l See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:6. m Hand, Gen. 16:12.

* ALIENS.—Heb. *Nok-ree*, "Non-Relative," "Adulterous," "Different," "Alienate." Gr. *Apolotrio*, "To estrange away," "to render non-participant." (Distinct from the terms "Foreigners" and "Sojourners," since they once enjoyed Holy Associations.)

God alienated.—Num. 14:34 (margin); Ps. 78:59; 106:39, 40; Ez. 23:18; Amos 5:21.

Alienated from God.—Ps. 12:1-3; 78:58, 59; 106:39, 40; Jer.

gether¹ with^a Christ^(b) by^c grace have ye been^d saved^e, 6 and^f raised us up with him, and^g made us to sit with him in^h the heavenly places, inⁱ Christ Jē-
gūs: 7^j that in the ages to come^k he might show the exceeding^l riches of his grace in^m kindness toward us inⁿ Christ Jē-
gūs: 8 for by grace have ye been saved^o through^p faith; and^q that not of yourselves, it is^r the gift of God; 9^s not of works, that^t no^u man should^v glory. 10 For we are his workmanship,^w created in Christ Jē-
gūs for^x good works, which God^y afore prepared that we should^z walk in them.

11 Wherefore remember, that once^a ye, the^b Gen^ctiles in the^d flesh, who are called^e Uncircumcision by that which is called^f Circumcision, in the flesh, made by^g hands; 12 that ye were at that time separate from Christ, ^h alienated from the com-

Var. Read.—Vs. 5, 8. by—SO SAL. ABBOTT. VIN. RO.; through, SO. SCHN.; out of, LUE. have been—SO ABBOTT. RID. (alt.) SAL. W.; are, RO. V. 7. to come—i.e. in the next world, DeW. Ho. Me. Ol.; in this world, Al. El. V. 8. it is the gift—(i.e. that you are saved) is God's, Al. El. Me. V. 10. we . . . workmanship—His workmanship are we, Al. El. Me. workmanship—Or, handiwork, SAL. RID. V. 12. separate from—without, RO. SCHN. LUE.; apart from, W. SAL. RID.; far from, SO. alienated from—So W. VIN. SAL. RID. MAR.; aliens from, RO.; estranged, SO. ABBOTT.; parted from, SCHN.; strange without share in, LUE. of (second)—with, LUE. the promise—So Al. Da. El. Me. W. SO. SCHN. VIN. SAL. RID.; promise, RO.; their promises, LUE. V. 13. once were—So W. SO. SCHN. RID.; once, LUE.; aforetime were, SAL.; in times past were, RO. V. 15. contained in ordinances—So (i.e. the law of commandments expressed in decrees), Al. Bu. DeW. El. Me. Rū. Wo.; in respect of its ordinances (i.e. abolished the

z Glorifying, II Cor. 7:4. a See "Pride," b V. 15; ch. 4:24; Col. 3:10. c Good Works, I Tim. 5:10. d Ch. 1:4. e Walking, Col. 1:10. f Comp. ch. 4:1. g See I Cor. 12:2; comp. ch. 5:8. h Gentiles, Is. 49:6. i Flesh, Rom. 2:28. j Col. 2:11, 13; comp. Rom. 2:28. k Circumcision, Gen. 17:14. l See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:6. m Hand, Gen. 16:12.

monwealth of^a Is^b-ra^c-el, and^d strangers from^e the covenants of the^f promise, having^g no^h hope andⁱ without^j God in the^k world. 13 But now in Christ Jē-
gūs ye that once were^l far off are^m made nigh inⁿ the blood of Christ. 14 For^o he is^p our^q peace, who made both one, and brake down the middle^r wall of partition, 15 having^s abolished in his flesh the^t enemy, even^u the law of^v commandments contained in^w ordinances; that he might create in himself of the two^x one new man, so making peace; 16 and might^y reconcile them both in^z one^a body unto God through the^b cross, having slain the enemy thereby: 17 and^c he came and^d preached^e peace to you that were far off, and peace to them that were nigh: 18 for through him we^f both have^g our access in^h oneⁱ Spirit unto^j the Father. 19 So then ye are no^k long as it is your rigidity decrees were concerned), Ho. Ol. contained—expressed, RID. SAL.; expressed, ABBOTT. the two—SO RID. SO. VIN.; the twin, Var. RO. W.; the two (halves), SCHN.; both, LUE. V. 16. thereby—So RO. W. SAL.; thereon (i.e. on the cross), Al. DeW. El. Me. Rū. in it (i.e. in his body), Be.; in him, SCHN.; in his person, LUE.; on it, RID.; in himself, ABBOTT. V. 17. he came—So RO. W. SO. RID. SAL.; is he come, LUE.; having come, SCHN. V. 18. our access—So Al. Da. DeW. Rū. RO. W. SAL. RID. ABBOTT.; our bringing in, El. Me.; the approach, so LUE. SCHN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 2.—V. 5. with Christ—So N. A. Peab. Vulg. (in its best MSS.). Tr. El. WH. NES.; in Christ, B. 17, 73, 118, Memph. La. WH. a marg. V. 11. once ye, the Gentiles—in time past ye, being Gentiles, N* A B D*, Edd. (i.e. that in time past ye the Gentiles were without Christ).

Gal. 3:28; Col. 3:10 f. 16 o Col. 1:20, 22; see II Cor. 5:18. p Comp. ch. 4:4; I Cor. 10:17. q Body, Num. 25:8. r The Church, Acts 20:28. s The Cross, Mt. 27:26. 17 t Rom. 10:14; comp. ch. 4:21. u Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. 2 v Cir. brought good tidings of peace, Comp. Mt. 11:5. z Acts 10:36; comp. v. 14. 18 w See "The Gentiles," Is. 49:6. x Ch. 3:12; see Rom. 5:2. y Ch. 4:4; I Cor. 12:13. z Holy Spirit, John 14:16. a Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.

6:8; Ez. 23:18; Mal. 3:14, 15; Rom. 5:10; Eph. 2:16 f. From the Commonwealth of Israel—Eph. 2:12.

Nations alienated.—Lam. 5:6; Rom. 9:3-6; Eph. 2:12; Col. 1:21-23.

Strange Woman alienated.—Pr. 2:16, 17; Ez. 32:22, 28. First-fruits alienated.—Lev. 25:34; Ez. 44:30; 48:14.

Inheritance alienated.—Jer. 6:12; Lam. 5:2; Zeph. 1:13.

Deliverance from Aliens.—Ps. 144:7, 8, 11. See "Sojourners"—Ps. 119:19.

12
n Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:1.
o See "Sojourner," Ps. 119:19.
p Comp. Gal. 3:17; Heb. 8:6.
q Covenants, Gen. 17:2.
r Promises, John 14:2.
s Comp. I Thess. 4:13.
t Hope, Pr. 23:18.
u Comp. ch. 4:18; Gal. 4:8; I Thess. 4:5.
v See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
w God, Gen. 1:1.
z World, Rev. 10:6.

13
y V. 17; Acts 2:29; comp. Is. 57:19.
z See "Reconciliation," Lu. 12:58.
a Salvation through the Blood of Christ, Acts 2:40.
b Col. 1:20; comp. Rom. 3:25.

14
c Jesus the Mediator, Lu. 2:21.
d V. 15; Col. 3:15; comp. Is. 9:6; Gal. 3:28; Col. 3:11.
e Peace, Fr. 17:1.
f See I Cor. 12:13.
g Wall, Jer. 51:58.
h See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.

15
i V. 16; Col. 1:21 f.
j Enemy, Job 31:29.
k Col. 2:14, 20.
l Commandments, Ex. 20:1.
m Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.

19

- a V. 12; comp. Heb. 11:13; 1 Pet. 2:11.
 b Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.
 c See "Adoption," II Cor. 6:18.
 d Phil. 3:20; comp. Heb. 12:22 f.
 e Saints, Rev. 14:12.
 f See "The Church," Acts 20:28.
 g Household, Pr. 31:27.

20

- h See I Cor. 3:9.
 i Comp. Mt. 16:18; I Cor. 3:10; Rev. 21:14.
 j The Apostles, Mt. 10:5.
 k See I Cor. 12:28; comp. ch. 3:5.
 l Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
 m Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 n I Cor. 3:11.
 o See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
 p Lu. 20:17 (Ps. 118:22); I Pet. 2:6 (Is. 28:16).
 q See "Stone," Ex. 34:1.

21

- r Comp. ch. 4:15 f.; Col. 2:19.
 1 Gr. every building.
 a See "Unity," I Cor. 1:10.
 i See I Cor. 3:16 f.
 u Holiness, Eph. 4:24.
 v Temple, I Sam. 1:9.
 2 Or, sanctuary.

22

- w See I Cor. 3:9, 16;
 II Cor. 6:16.
 3 Gr. into.
 z See ch. 3:17.
 y God, Gen. 1:1.
 z Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

I

- a Paul, Acts 8:1.
 b Ch. 4:1; Acts 23:18; II Tim. 1:8.
 c See "Prison," Gen. 42:16. d See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4. e V. 13; II Cor. 1:6. f Gentiles, Is. 49:6. g See v. 8. h V. Col. 1:25; I Tim. 1:4; comp. v. 9; ch. 1:10. 4 Or, stewardship. i Grace, John 1:17. j See "Missions," Acts 15:7. k Comp. Acts 22:17, 21; 26:16 ff. l See Gal. 1:12. m Revelation, Dan. 2:22. n See ch. 1:9; comp. vs. 4, 9. o Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. p Vs. 4, 9; ch. 6:19; Rom. 11:25; 16:25; Col. 1:26 f.; 4:3. q Mystery, I Cor. 15:51. r Ch. 1:9 ff. (Comp. Heb. 13:22; I Pet. 5:12). s Writing, I Cor. 1:14. t Words, Pr. 15:23. u Reading, II Cor. 3:2. v Comp. II Cor. 11:6. s w Son, Gen. 21:19. z Man, Gen. 2:7.

more ^astrangers and ^bsojourners, but ye are ^cd fellow-citizens with the ^esaints, and of the ^fhousehold of God, 20 being ^hbuilt upon ⁱthe foundation of ^jthe apostles and ^kprophets, ^mChrist Jē-sūs himself being the ⁿchief corner ^ostone; 21 ^rin whom ^seach several building, ^tfitly framed together, groweth into a ^uholy ^vtemple in the Lord; 22 in whom ye also are ^wbuilt together ^xfor a ^yhabitation of ^zGod in the ^zSpirit.

3 For this cause I ^aPaul, ^bthe prisoner of Christ Jē-sūs in ^cbehalf of you ^dGēn'tiles,—2 if so be that ye have heard of the ^edispensation of that ^fgrace of God which was given me to you-ward; 3 ^hhow that ⁱby revelation was ^mmade ^oknown unto me ^pthe mystery, ^ras I ^swrote before in few ^twords, ^uwhereby, when ye ^vread, ye can perceive ^wmy understanding in the mystery of Christ; 5 which in other generations was not made known unto the ^xsons of ^ymen, as it hath

Var. Read.—V. 19. sojourners.—So RO. W. RID. SAL.; strangers, SO.; co-dwellers, LUE. SCHN. V. 21. temple.—So RO. SO. LUE. SCH. SAL.; sanctuary, W. r marg. V. 22. are built.—So EL. SO. LUE. SCHN. VIN.; are being built, AL. BA. RO. ABBOTT. RID. SAL. in the Spirit—i.e. an habitation of God by the indwelling of the Spirit, Ha., and so AL. DaW. EL. Ha.; (a spiritual habitation, OL. RO.); through the Spirit (i.e. ye are built through the Spirit), Me. Chap. 3.—V. 2. have heard.—So practically, DeW. OL. RO. SO. LUE. ABBOTT. RID.; strictly, heard, and so AL. Da. Me. W. SCHN. (if indeed ye heard, i.e. when St. Paul preached among them), Var.; did hear, SAL. dispensation.—So RO. ABBOTT. RID. SAL. VIN.; or, stewardship, SO. SCHN. n marg.; plan, LUE.; dispensation (administration), W. V. 4. perceive.—So RO. W. LUE. RID. SAL.; recognize, SO.; understand, SCHN. understanding.—So RO. W. LUE. RID. SAL. ABBOTT.; insight, SO. SCHN. V. 5. generations.—

now been revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets in the Spirit; 6 to wit, ^uthat the Gēn'tiles are ^{ah} fellow-heirs and ^d fellow-members of the ^e body, and ^f fellow-partakers of the ^g promise in Christ Jē-sūs ^h through the ⁱ gospel, ^j whereof I was made ^k minister, according to the gift of that ^m grace of God which was given me ⁿ according to the working of his ^o power. Unto me, who am ^p less than the least of all saints, ^r was this grace given, to ^s preach unto the Gēn'tiles the unsearchable ^t riches of Christ; 9 and to ^u make ^v all men see what is the dispensation of the mystery which for ages hath been ^w hid in God ^x who created all things; 10 to the intent that now unto the ^z principalities and the powers in ^b the ^c heavenly places might be ^d made known ^e through the church the manifold ^f wisdom of ^g God, 11 ^h according to the ⁱ eternal ^j purpose which he purposed in ^k Christ Jē-sūs our

So RO. W. SO. SCHN. RID. SAL. VIN. ages, ABBOTT.; world-ages, LUE., in the Spirit—i.e. revealed to them in their state of inspiration, DeW. R. RID. SAL. ABBOTT.; in spirit, Da.; by the Spirit, s practically, AL. EL. Me. V. 8. was.—So RO. W. SCHN. RID.; is, LUE. V. 9. to make—i.e. that I should make, Var.; to make—i.e. from the ages, Var.; from the ages, RO. RID. VIN.; from all ages, W. SAL. n; before the times, SO.; since antiquities, LUE.; from the world-ages on, SCHN. V. 11. purposed.—So practically, AL. Da. Ha. R. RO. ABBOTT.; fulfilled, DeW. Me. OL. (so EL. perhaps); laid, made Var.; accomplished, W. LUE.; achieved, SCHN.; wrought, RID. SAL.

Var. Read.—V. 21. each several building.—all the building, N^a A C; every building (so Me. translates this reading, i.e. every local church, but all the building, AL. Da. DeW. EL. OL.). N^a B D. Edd. Chap. 3.—V. 9. things.—So N A B C D* (F G P), 17, 73, 177-8, most Versions, Edd. NES.; added by Jesus Christ, D^a (E K L).

2:40. w Comp. Col. 3:3. x Rev. 4:11. Gen. 1:1. 10 z Ch. 1:21; 6:12; Col. 2:10. Neb. 8:9. b See "Heaven," I Pet. 1:3. d Comp. ch. 1:23; I Pet. 1:13; I Cor. 2:7. f Wisdom, Ps. 111:10. God, Gen. 1:1. 11 h See ch. 1:11. ages. i See v. 1.

*** PURPOSE: Divine Purpose of Jehovah**
 19:12; 23:9; 46:11; Jer. 4:28; 26:3; 36:3; Lam. 2:8; Rom. 9:11; 17. Christ—Eph.

¹²
a See "Recon-
ciliation,"
Lu. 12:58.
b Boldness,
Acts 14:3.
c Heb. 4:16;
10:19, 35;
I John 2:28;
3:21.
d Ch. 2:18.
e Confidence,
Phil. 3:3.
f II Cor. 3:4.
i Or, *the faith of*
him.
o Faith, Heb.
11:1.
h Divinity of
Jesus, Lu.
2:21.

¹³
2 Or, *I*.
i Faint, II Cor.
4:1.
j See "Cour-
age," Num.
13:30.
k See "Afflic-
tion," Ps.
9:10.
l See "Perse-
cution," I Ki.
18:4.
m See v. 1.
n Or, *is*.
3 Glory, Ps. 7:5.

¹⁴
o See "Wor-
ship," Mt.
4:10.
p See "Pos-
tures in
Prayer," Mt.
5:44.
q Comp. Phil.
2:10.
r Knees, Is.
35:3.
s Fatherhood
of God, Gen.
1:1.

¹⁵
t Family, Eph.
5:22.
4 Gr. *father-
hood*.

u Heaven, Deut. 26:15. v Earth, Gen. 2:1. w Name, Acts 16:18. x See v. 8; ch. 1:18. y Glory of God, Gen. 1:1. z Phil. 4:13; Col. 1:11; comp. I Cor. 16:13. a Holy Spirit, John 14:16. b See Rom. 7:22. c See "Man," Gen. 2:7. 17 d John 14:23; Rom. 8:9 f; II Cor. 13:5; comp. ch. 2:22. e See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15. f Heart, Acts 15:9. g Col. 2:7; comp. I Cor. 3:6. h Col. 1:23. i Love, I Cor. 13:1.

Special Time for.—Ecl. 3:1, 17:8:6.

Purpose (Resolve).—I Ki. 5:5; II Chr. 28:10; 32:2; Pr. 20:18. Of Saints—Acts 27:13, 43. Paul—Acts 19:21; Rom. 1:13; II Tim. 1:9; 3:10.

Purpose against Evil.—Ps. 17:3; Dan. 1:8. Reward for—Rom. 8:28.

Evil Purposes.—Ps. 140:4; Jer. 49:30.

Purposes frustrated.—Esra 4:5; Job 17:11; 33:17; Pr. 15:22; Is. 30:7.

Purpose (Use).—Neh. 8:4.

Purpose (Cause).—Jer. 6:20; Mt. 26:8; Acts 11:23; Eph. 6:22; Col. 4:8.

* ASSURANCE.—Heb. *Aman*, "To go to the Right Hand," hence "Assurance"; Gr. *Pterophoria*, "Entire Confidence," "To Completely Assure."

Of God's Care.—Job 13:15; Ps. 23:4; 46:1-3; 73:26; 118:5-6; Jer. 32:41; II Cor. 5:1; Eph. 8:12, 13; II Tim. 4:18.

Of Acceptance with God.—Gen. 19:21; Is. 12:2; Acts 10:35; Rom. 5:1-2; I Thess. 1:4-5; II Pet. 1:10, 11; I John 3:19-22.

Of Knowledge.—I Sam. 28:1; I Ki. 1:13, 17, 30; Job 19:25; Acts 2:38; II Cor. 5:1; Phil. 4:12; Col. 2:2; II Tim. 1:12; 3:14, 15; I John 4:13.

Lord: 12 in ^awhom we have ^bboldness and ^caccess in ^e*confidence through ¹our ^ofaith in ^hhim. 13 Wherefore I ask that ²ye may not ¹¹faint at my ^ktribulations ^mfor you, which ^aare your ⁿglory.

14 For this cause I ^o^pbow my ⁷knees unto the ⁹Father, 15 from whom every ¹⁴family in ^uheaven and on ^vearth is ^wnamed, 16 that he would grant you, according to ^zthe riches of his ^yglory, that ye may be ²strengthened with power through his ^aSpirit in ^bthe inward man; 17 that ^c*Christ may dwell in your ¹hearts through faith; to the end that ye, being ⁹rooted and ^hgrounded in ¹love,

Var. Read.—V. 12. boldness.—So SAL. RID.; our boldness, *Al. El. Me. RO. ABBOTT*; freedom of address, *W.*; our frankness, *LUE. SCHN.* access.—*So Al. DeW. RO. RID. ABBOTT, SAL.*; bringing in, *Me. as ch. 2:18*; access (to God), *W.*; approach, *SO. LUE. SCHN.* through—by, *RO.* our ¹him.—*So Al. Wt. W. ABBOTT, SAL.*; the faith of him, *SO. R. marg.*; the faith on him, *LUE. SCHN. RID. V. 13. I.* faint.—I desire that ye faint not—*i.e. I beseech you not to lose heart, Al. Da. DeW. El. Me. Wo.*; I ask that I faint not, *a marg.* (I pray that God that I faint not lose heart), *so Be. Ha. Ol. Ru.*; I desire you not to faint, or, I pray God that I faint not, *RID.*; I pray that I may not lose heart, or, I entreat you not to lose heart, *ABBOTT*; ask that ye lose not heart, *SAL.* ask—*So RO. SO. LUE.*; beg you, *W.*; beg of you, *SCHN.* may not faint—faint not, *a.* which are—*So RID.*

18 may be ¹strong to ^kapprehend with ¹all the ^msaints what is ⁿo the breadth and length and height and depth, 19 and to know ^pthe love of Christ which ¹passeth ¹knowledge, that ye may be ¹filled unto all the ^ufulness of God.

20 ^oNow unto ^whim that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ^uask or ^tthink, ^aaccording to the power that worketh in us, 21 ^bunto him *be* the glory in the ^cchurch and in Christ Jē-sūs unto ^sall generations for ever and ever. *Ā-mēn*.

4 ^aI therefore, ^cthe prisoner in the Lord, ⁹beseech you to ^hwalk worthily of the

RO.; seeing that it is (*i.e. the tribulations are*), *Al. DeW. El. Ru.*; seeing they are, *W.*; which is, *SCHN.*; they serve, *LUC. V. 15*, from whom—*So RID. SO. SAL. ABBOTT, W.*; of whom, *RO.*; after whom, *SCHN.* every family—*So W. ABBOTT, RID. VIN. SAL.*; all fatherhood, *RO. SCHN.*; all families, *SO.* family—family, race, *Al. Da. DeW. El. Me. Wo.* (family, father, similar words), is named—*So RO. SCHN. ABBOTT, RID. SAL.* *i.e. is thus named, obtains the name of family from its relation to God as father, DeW. El. Ha. Me.*; derives its name, *W.*; I have the name, *SO. V. 19* unto—*So RO. W. SO. RID.*; even to, *Al. (i.e. so as to reach)*; to, *SCHN. LUE. V. 21* unto . . . and ever—*Lid.* to all generations of the age of the ages, *Var.*; throughout all ages, world without end, *RO.*; unto all the generations of the age of the ages, *W. RID.*; for (in, *SCHN.*) all generations of the time of the times, *SO. SCHN.*; To (unto, *SAL.*) all generations for ever and ever, *ABBOTT, SAL.*; for all time from eternity to eternity, *LUE.*

Var. Read.—V. 14. Father—*So N* A B C (P), 17, 67*, Memph. Edd. NES.*; add. of our Lord Jesus Christ, *N* D (E F G K L), Vulg. Pesh.* V. 19. ye . . . fulness—*So most MSS. and Edd.*; that all the fulness of God might be filled up, *B, 73, 116, WH.**

Of Life.—Ex. 20:12; Deut. 28:66; Job 24:22; Jer. 38:17; Mt. 10:39; Mk. 10:17-21; John 5:24; 6:47, 51, 54; 10:10; II Cor. 12:8-10; Eph. 6:2, 3.

Of Redemption.—Rom. 8:22, 23; I Cor. 6:14; 15:54-57; Eph. 1:7, 13, 14; 4:30; Rev. 5:9, 10; 14:1-5.

Of Faith.—Rom. 5:1, 2; Eph. 3:12; Heb. 10:22 (margin); 11:1.

Of Hope.—Job 14:14, 15; Ps. 42:11; Rom. 8:24, 25; II Cor. 4:8; Heb. 6:11, 19; I Pet. 1:3, 4.

Of Love.—John 13:35; 15:13; Rom. 8:38, 39; Eph. 3:19; I John 3:18, 19; 4:7-13.

The Effect of Righteousness.—Lev. 27:16-18; Is. 32:17, 18; John 13:17; Rev. 22:14.

Of Righteous Judgment.—Acts 17:30, 31; Rev. 22:10-12.

False Assurance.—Ju. 9:15; 17:13 with 18:14-20; I Sam. 17:41, 42-44; II Ki. 8:12, 13; Pr. 25:19; Jer. 6:14; 8:11; 14:13-15; John 13:37, 38.

Assurance of Punishment.—Ps. 9:17; Is. 57:20, 21; Jer. 8:12, 13; 49:12, 13; Ez. 7:25-27; Mt. 13:49, 50; 25:41-46; II Pet. 3:3-7; Rev. 20:14, 15. See "Faith"—Heb. 11:1. "Election"—Acts 2:40.

¹⁶
j I Cor. 16:13;
Eph. 6:10.
k John 1:5.
l See ch. 1:15.
m Saints, Rev.
14:12.
n Comp. Job
11:8 f.
o See "Deep
Things,"
I Cor. 4:5.

¹⁹
p See "Charac-
ter of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
q Comp. Rom.
8:35, 39.
r Comp. Phil.
4:7.
s Knowledge,
Pr. 1:7.
t Col. 2:10.
u Comp. ch.
1:23.

²⁰
v Comp. Rom.
16:25.
w See "Power of
God," Gen.
1:1.
z Comp. II Cor.
9:8.
y See "Prayer,"
Mt. 5:44.
z See "Mind,"
Job 38:36.
a See v. 7.

²¹
b See Rom.
11:36.
c The Church:
Acts 20:28.
5 Gr. *all the gen-
erations of the
age of the ages*.

¹
d Paul, Acts
8:1.
e See ch. 3:1.
f See "Prison,"
Gen. 42:16.
g Beseeching,
Rom. 15:30.
h Walking, Col.
1:10.
i I Thess. 2:12;
comp. ch.
2:10; Col. 2:6.

¹
a Calling, I Cor. 1:26. [11:29.
b See Rom.
c See Rom. 8:28 f.

²
d See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.
e See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.

³
f See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.
g Col. 3:12 f.

⁴
h Humility, Pr. 15:33.
i Longsuffering, I Tim. 1:16.

⁵
j See "Forgiveness," Pr. 25:21.
k See ch. 1:4.
l Love, I Cor. 13:1.

⁶
m Unity, I Cor. 12:13.
n Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
o Comp. Col. 3:14 f. [17:1.

⁷
p Peace, Pr. 11:10.
q See "The Church," Acts 20:28.
r See ch. 2:16, 18; comp. I Cor. 12:4 ff.

⁸
s Body, Num. 25:8. [23:18.
t Hope, Fr. Ch. 1:18.

⁹
v I Cor. 8:6.
w Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
x Faith, Heb. 11:1.

¹⁰
y Baptism, Rom. 6:3.
z One God alone, Gen. 1:1.

¹¹
a Fatherhood and Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.
b See Rom. 11:36; comp. Col. 1:16.

¹²
c Comp. I Cor. 12:7, 11.
d Ch. 3:2. [11:7.
e Grace, John 1:16.

¹³
f See Rom. 12:3.
g Gift, Eph. 2:8.
h See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15. 1 Q. Ps. 68:18. i Ascension of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. j Ju. 5:12; comp. Col. 2:15. k Captivity, Num. 24:22. l See "Bondage," John 8:38. m See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. n Gifts of the Spirit, John 14:16. o Man, Gen. 2:7. p Comp. John 3:13. 2 Some ancient authorities insert *first*. q See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2. r Is. 44:23; comp. Ps. 63:9. s Earth, Gen. 2:1. 10 Heb. 4:14; 7:26; 9:24; comp. ch. 1:20 f. u Heaven, Deut. 28:15.

¹⁴
a calling wherewith ye were
b called, 2^d with all c lowliness
and meekness, with 'longsuffering, 'forbearing one another
in 'love; 3 giving diligence to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. 4 There is 'one body, and one Spirit, even as also ye were called in: one 'hope of your calling; 5 'one Lord, one faith, one baptism, 6 'one God and 'Father of all, 'who is over all, and through all, and in all. 7 But 'unto each one of us was 'the grace given 'according to the measure of the gift of Christ. 8 Wherefore he saith, 'When he 'ascended on high, he 'led 'captivity captive, and gave 'gifts unto 'men. 9 (Now this, He 'ascended, what is it but that he also descended 'into 'the lower parts of the 'earth? 10 He that descended is the same also that ascended 'far above all the 'heav-

ens, that he might 'fill all things.) 11 And he gave 'some to be 'apostles; and some, 'prophets; and some, 'evangelists; and some, 'pastors and 'teachers; 12 'for the 'perfecting of the 'saints, unto the work of ministering, unto the 'building up of 'the body of Christ: 13 till we all attain unto the unity of 'the faith, and of the 'knowledge of the 'Son of God, unto a 'fullgrown man, unto the measure of the stature of the 'fulness of Christ: 14 that we may be 'no longer 'children, 'tossed to and fro and carried about with every 'wind of 'doctrine, by the sleight of men, in 'craftiness, after the 'wiles of error; 15 but 'speaking 'truth 'in love, may 'grow up in all things into him, who is the 'head, even Christ; 16 from whom 'all the body 'fitly framed and 'knit together

ough knowledge, ABBOTT. stature—So Be. Da. El. Ru. (Al. perhaps) SAL; rather, age, DeW. Ha. Me. ABBOTT. V. 14. after . . . error—So DeW. Wo.; aiding the wiles of error, Me. Al. Be. El. Ha. (. . . the system of error, Al.), to Ol. nearly; after (directed to further, W.) the wiles of error, W. RO.; tending to the system (tending to the scheming, ABBOTT) of error, RID. VIN. ABBOTT; with a view to the machination of error, SAL. V. 15. speaking—confessing, holding fast, living (maintaining, RO.) the truth, Me. Ra. Be. SAL; W. RO.; as being truthful, SCHN.; the truth, dealing truly, being truthful and simple, Ha. Ol. Al. Da. El. Wo.; cherishing truth, ABBOTT; we should identify ourselves with truth, LUE; taking care of truth, SO. in . . . up—So Al. DeW. SAL. ABBOTT. VIN.; may in love grow up, El. Ha. Me. Ol. V. 16. knit together—So W.; compacted, RO.; fitted together, SCHN. LUE. SO.; framed together, RID.; put together, ABBOTT. Var. Rend.—Chap. 4.—V. 6. over all—So AL. EL. WO. (Ru. apparently), W. SO. LUE. SCHN. RID. ABBOTT. SAL.; above all, Be. and apparently, DeW. Me. RO. V. 8. he saith—So (God saith), Al. Be. El. Me. Wo. RID. SAL.; it saith (i.e. the scripture saith), Ha. Ol. (Da. DeW. nearly), RO. SO. LUE. SCHN. ABBOTT. MAR. (O). led captivity captive—So SAL.; led in his train a band of captives, Al. Be. DeW. El. Ha. Me.; led a captivity captive, RO. ABBOTT. RID.; led a host of captives in his train, W.; captured captives, LUE.; took captivity captive, SCHN. V. 9. the . . . earth—So (i.e. Hades, the underworld), Al. El. Wo. (the parts deep below the earth, Me. Ru.); simply—[descended from heaven to] the earth below, DeW. Ha. W. V. 10. fill—So Al. Be. DeW. El. Ha. Me. Ol. Wo.; fulfill, complete, Ra. V. 11. he emphasizes, Var. V. 12. building up—So Da. El. W. SO. RID. ABBOTT. SAL.; ministrations, i.e. spiritual service of an official nature, of various kinds rendered to the church, El. Me.; building of, RO. SCHN. V. 13. knowledge—full knowledge, Var.; thor-

See ch. 1:23.
11
w See Acts 13:1; I Cor. 12:28.
x See "Ministers," Acts 15:39. [10:5.
y Apostles, Mt. 28:19. [10:5.
z Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
a Evangelist, Acts 21:8.
b See "Shepherd," Ps. 23:1.
c See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.
d See Acts 13:1.
12
e See II Cor. 13:9.
f Perfection, Heb. 6:1.
g Saints, Rev. 14:12.
h Edification, Rom. 14:19.
i See ch. 1:23; I Cor. 12:27.
13
j Comp. vs. 3, 5.
k Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
l Comp. ch. 1:17; John 6:69; Phil. 3:10.
m See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. [21:19.
n Son, Gen. 1:1.
o Heb. 5:14; comp. I Cor. 14:20; Col. 1:28.
p John 1:16; Gal. 4:19; comp. ch. 1:23.
14
q See I Cor. 14:20. [3:16.
r Children, Gen. 3:6.
s Comp. Jas. 1:6; Jude 12.
t Wind, Job 27:21.
u See "Deception," Gen. 37:31.
v Comp. Job 5:13; Lu. 20:23; I Cor. 3:19; II Cor. 4:2; 11:3.
w Ch. 6:11; Num. 15:18.
x Error, I Thess. 2:3.
15
y Or, dealing truly.
z Truth, John 14:6.
a See ch. 1:4.
b Comp. ch. 2:21.
c Head, Pr. 20:29.
d See ch. 1:23.
e See ch. 1:23.
f See ch. 1:23.
g See ch. 1:23.
h See ch. 1:23.
i See ch. 1:23.
j See ch. 1:23.
k See ch. 1:23.
l See ch. 1:23.
m See ch. 1:23.
n See ch. 1:23.
o See ch. 1:23.
p See ch. 1:23.
q See ch. 1:23.
r See ch. 1:23.
s See ch. 1:23.
t See ch. 1:23.
u See ch. 1:23.
v See ch. 1:23.
w See ch. 1:23.
x See ch. 1:23.
y See ch. 1:23.
z See ch. 1:23.

16 d Col. 2:19; see Rom. 12:4 f; comp. I Cor. 10:17. e See "Unity," I Cor. 1:10. f Knit, Col. 2:2.

* DOCTRINE.—In the Gospels "Teaching" is the Word used to express what Jesus taught, not yet formulated into Specific Doctrines. See "Teaching of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. The Apostles had the Living Word and the Following Generation the Inspired Utterances of Apostles and Spirit-filled Men. Doctrine in its Usual Sense occurs only in the Later Pastoral Epistles—I Tim. 1:3; 1:10; 4:6, 13; 6:3; II Tim. 3:6; Titus 1:9; 2:7, 10. Previous to this, the Word "Doctrine" is used chiefly

¹ through that which every joint supplieth, according to the working in *due* measure of each several part, maketh the increase of the ^a body unto the ^b building up of itself in ^c love.

17 ^a This ⁱ I say therefore, and ^o testify in the ^h Lord, ^t that ye no longer ^{ik} walk as the ^{Gen} tiles also walk, in the ^m vanity of their ^o mind, 18 being ^p ^q darkened in their understanding, ^a alienated from ^u the life of God, because of the ^v ignorance that is in them, because of the ^x hardening of their ^a heart; 19 who ^a being past feeling ^b gave themselves up to ^c lasciviousness, ² to work all ^c uncleanness with ³ greediness. 20 But ye did not so ^a learn ⁱ Christ; 21 if so be that ye ⁱ heard him, and were ^k taught

in him, even as ⁱ truth is in ^{Jē} sūs: 22 that ye ^m put away, as concerning your former manner of life, the ^o old man, that waxeth ^q corrupt after the ⁱ lusts of ⁱ deceit; 23 and that ye be ^a renewed in the ^c spirit of your mind, 24 and ^u put on the ^x new man, ^t that ^a after God hath been created in ^a righteousness and ^a holiness of truth.

25 Wherefore, putting away ^b falsehood, ^c speak ye truth each one with his ^a neighbor: for we are ⁱ members one of another. 26 ^a Be ye ^q angry, and ^h sin not: let not ⁱ the sun go down upon your ⁱ wrath: 27 neither ^k give place to the ⁱ devil. 28 Let him that ^m stole steal no more: but rather ⁿ let him ^o labor, ^p working with his hands the thing that is good, ⁱ that he

ⁱ Truth, John 14:6.

22

^m Vs. 25, 31; Col. 3:8; Heb. 12:1 (Gr.); Jas. 1:21; I Pet. 2:1.

ⁿ See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.

^o See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.

^p See Rom. 6:6; Col. 3:9.

^q Corruption, I Cor. 15:42; Lusts, Rom. 6:12.

^r I Cor. 11:3; Heb. 3:13.

^t Deception, Gen. 37:31.

23

^u Rom. 12:2.
^v Spirit, Job 4:16.

24

^w See Rom. 13:14.

^x See "New Birth," John 3:5.

^y Col. 3:10; comp. Rom. 6:4; 7:6; 12:2; I Cor. 6:17.

⁴ Or, that is after God, created &c.

^z See ch. 2:10.

^a Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

25

^b Falsehood, Lev. 6:2.

^c Col. 3:9; comp. v. 15.

⁵ Or, Zech. 8:16.

^d Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.

^e See "The Church," Acts 20:28.

^f See Rom. 12:5.

26

⁶ Q Ps. 4:4.

^g Anger, Pr 15:1.

^h Sin, Gen. 3:6.

ⁱ Gr. *concoction*. 7 Gr. *concoction*. 27 k Jas. 4:7; comp. Rom. 12:19.

^l See "Satan," I Chr. 21:1.

^m Comp. Acts 20:35; I Cor. 4:12; Gal. 6:10.

ⁿ Labor, Ex. 23:12.

^o See "Work of Hands," Gen. 16:12; I Thes. 4:11; II Thes. 3:8, 11 f.; comp. Titus 3:8, 14 (many).

^p Comp. Lu. 3:11; I Thes. 4:12.

^q See "Liberality," Rom. 12:8.

^r See "Fraternity," Ps. 183:1.

Var. Read.—V. 16 (cont.). through . . . supplieth—*Ld.* by every joint of the (spiritual) ministering, supply, *Al. Da. El. Wo.*, and so nearly, *Be. DeW. Ol.*; by every means of union, that is by Christ's ministering to it, *Ru. Ha.*; by every sense it has of Christ's ministering to *Me.*; by means of every joint of the supply, *RID. SAL. VIN.*; through every contact with the supply, *ABBOTT*, through—*So W. SCHN. SO. by, RO. increase—So RO.; growth (similar word to grow, v. 15). Var. LUE. SCHN. SO. ABBOTT, SAL. V. 18. hardening—So W. LUE. SCHN. SO. RID. SAL.; blindness, RO.; hardness, ABBOTT. V. 19. gave—So W. SCHN. SO. RID. SAL.; have given, RO. LUE. with greediness—So SAL. RO.; in greed, in covetousness, *Al. Be. DeW. El. Me. Ru. Wo. SCHN. SO. RID. (alt.)*; in greediness (i.e. *gluttony*), *Ha. Ol. RID. (alt.)*; in selfishness, *W.*; out of covetousness, *LU'E. V. 21*, if so be—*If indeed, *Al. El. Me. RID. ABBOTT, SAL. him (whic?)—Him emphatic, *Al. El. Me.*; (it was he that ye heard and in him that ye were***

taught, *Da.*), if . . . him—*So RO.*; if at least it was He whom ye heard, *W.*; ye have indeed heard about him, *LUE.*; if namely ye heard about him, *SCHN.*; if ye then have heard him, *SO. V. 22. manner of life—So RO. LUE. ABBOTT, SAL.; conversation, W.*; way of life, *RID.*; conduct, *SCHN.*; walk, *SO. waxeth corrupt—So Al. El. W. VIN. ABBOTT, SAL.*; is going to destruction, *Me. DeW. Ru.*; is corrupt, *RO. RID.*; is made corrupt, *SCHN. SO. LUE. deceit—So W. RO. RID. SAL.; error, SO.; deception, SCHN. V. 28. Be . . . not—These words are a quotation from Ps. 4:4 according to the Septuagint rendering (Stand in awe and sin not, *A. v.*), *Al.*, *so W. RO. SO. SCHN. ABBOTT*; Get not angry, *so do not trespass, LUE. V. 27. place—So W. RO. SAL.; room, i.e. room to work, Al. Me. So. LUE. SCHN. V. 28. him that stole—So RO.; the stealer, Al. SAL.; him that (who, *RID.*) stealeth, *W. RID.*; the stealing one, *SCHN.*; the thief, *SO. LUE.***

Var. Read.—V. 16. part—*So B. D. La. Tx. WH.¹ Ti. Tr. El.*; member, *A. C. Vulg. Pesh. Memph. WH.² V. 21. as . . . Jesus—So WH.¹ and Edd.; as he is in truth, even in Jesus, WH.³*

^z Heart, Acts 15:9. 19 ^a Comp. se Rom. 1:24. ^c Lasciviousness, II Cor. 6:3-5. 2 Or, to make a trade of—^e Ur. 12:21. ^f See "Covetousness," Deut. 5:21. ^g Comp. ch. 5:3; Col. 3:5, 20. ^h See "Instruction," Is. 54:13. ⁱ Divinity of 21 ^j Rom. 10:14; see ch. 2:17; comp. k Col. 2:7.

From Heb. *Ka-dash*. "To be clean cere-ly." Gr. *Hosiolota*. "Piety." "Holiness." *iorial Name*.—Ps. 30:4; 97:12. *oliness*.—Ps. 93:5; Is. 63:15; Jer. 31:23; Ob. he Way to—Is. 35:8. *Beauty of Holiness*.—I Chr. 16:29; II Chr. 1:9; 110:3.

ch.—Ps. 108:7; Jer. 23:9; Amos 4:2; II Pet.

liness.—II Chr. 31:18; Eph. 4:24; I Thes.

Hollness of Service.—Lu. 1:75; Rom. 6:19; II Cor. 7:1; I Thes. 2:10; I Pet. 1:15, 16; Rev. 20:6. Partakers of—Heb. 12:10. Profanation of—Mal. 2:11.

Spirit of Hollness.—Rom. 1:4; II Pet. 3:11.

Hollness of Jesus.—Heb. 7:26.

Persons or Things dedicated to.—Lu. 23:18; Jer. 2:3; Zech. 14:20, 21. See "Ceremonial Cleansing," Lev. 15:14. "Hollness of God"—Gen. 1:1. "Sanctification"—I Sam. 7:1.

"Teaching of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21.

^a See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Giving," Lu. 2:21.
^b The Poor, Deut. 24:14.

^c Ch. 5:4; Col. 3:8; comp. Mt. 12:34.
^d See "Words," Pr. 15:23.
^e Mouth, Gen. 8:11.
^f Edification, Rom. 14:19.
^g Comp. Col. 4:6; Eccl. 10:12.
^h Gr. the building up of the need.

ⁱ Grace, Pr. 1:7.
^j Sin against the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
^k Sealing, John 3:33; (25:8).
^l Day, Lev. 1: Redemption, Mt. 20:22.

^m Comp. Rom. 3:14; Col. 3:8, 19; (15:1).
ⁿ Anger, Pr. 10: Comp. v. 22.
^o I Pet. 2:1 marg.
^q Malice, I Cor. 14:20.

^r Col. 3:12 f.; comp. I Cor. 13:4; I Pet. 3:8.
^s Kindness, Zech. 7:9.
^t See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.
^u See "Heart," Acts 15:9.

^v Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.
^w See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Forgiveness," Lu. 2:21.

^x Mt. 6:14f.; comp. II Cor. 2:10.

^y See "Salvation through Jesus," Acts 2:40. 2 Many ancient authorities read us. ¹ z Ch. 4:32; comp. Mt. 5:48; Lu. 6:36. ^a See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.
^b See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.
^c Imitators, Phil. 4:17. ^d Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
^e See "Love," I Cor. 13:1. ^f Children, Gen. 3:16. ^g Walking, Col. 1:10. ^h Rom. 14:15; comp. Col. 3:14. ⁱ See John 13:34; Rom. 8:37. ^j See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17. ^k See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22. ^l V. 25; Gal. 2:20; comp. John 6:51; Rom. 4:25. 3 Some ancient authorities read you. ^m Offering, Gen. 22:2. ⁿ Heb. 7:27; 9:14; 10:10, 12. ^o Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54. ^p See "Smelling," I Cor. 12:17. ^q Sacrifice, Ex. 29:18, 25; II Cor. 2:14. ^r Fornication, Deut. 22:21. ^s See Col. 3:5. ^t Uncleanness, II Cor. 12:21. ^u See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. ^v Covetousness, Deut. 5:21. ^w Name, Acts 16:18. ^x Saints, Rev. 14:12. ^y Col. 3:8; comp. Mt. 12:34. ^z The Foolish, Jer. 17:11.

* BITTERNESS.—II Sam. 2:26. Of People.—Ex. 1:14. Esau—Gen. 27:34. Hannah—I Sam. 1:10. Mordecai—Esth. 4:1. Job—Job 9:18; 10:1; 13:26. Ezekiel—Ez. 3:14.

Of the Soul.—I Sam. 1:10; Job 3:20; 7:11; 10:1; 21:25; Is. 38:15; Ez. 27:31. Of Heart—Pr. 14:10.

may have whereof to ^a give to him that ^b hath need. 29 Let no ^c corrupt speech proceed out of your ^e mouth, but such as is good for ^f edifying as the need may be, that it may give ^h grace to them that hear. 30 And ⁱ grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, in whom ye were ^j sealed unto the ^k day of ^l redemption. 31 ^m Let all ⁿ bitterness, and ^o wrath, and anger, and clamor, and railing, be ^p put away from you, with all ^q malice: 32 and ^r be ye ^s kind one to another, ^t tenderhearted, ^u forgiving each other, ^v even as God also in ^w Christ forgave ^x you.

⁵ ^a ^b Be ye therefore ^c imitators of ^d God, as ^e beloved ^f children; 2 and ^g walk in love, even as Christ also ^h loved ⁱ you, and ^k gave himself up for ^l us, an ^m offering and a ⁿ sacrifice to God for an ^o odor of a sweet smell.

3 But ^r fornication, and all ^s uncleanness, or ^t covetousness, let it not even be ^u named among you, as becometh ^v saints; 4 nor ^w filthiness, nor ^x foolish

Var. Read.—V. 29. corrupt.—So SAL.; worthless, *Al. El. Me. Ol. Ru. W.*, rotten, LUE. SCHN. ABBOTT. for edifying up, be.—So *DeW.* (lit. edification, building up of the need, *Al. Da. El. Ho. Me. Wo. RO. SO. SCHN. LUE. RID. SAL.* for the improvement of the occasion, *Field*); to supply (build up), *W.* grace—i.e. a blessing, *DeW. El. Ha. Me. W. RO. SCHN. LUE.*; good service, *SO. Chap. 5.*—V. 5. of Christ and God.—So *Al. Da. DeW.*

talking, or jesting, which ^a are not befitting: but rather ^b giving of thanks. 5 For this ye know of a surety, that ^c no fornicator, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an ^d idolater, hath any ^e inheritance in the ^f kingdom ^g of ^h Christ and ⁱ God. 6 ^j Let no ^k man ^l deceive you with empty ^m words: for because of these things cometh ⁿ the wrath of God upon ^o the sons of ^p disobedience. 7 Be not ye therefore ^q partakers with them; 8 for ^r ye were once ^s darkness, but are now ^t light in the ^u Lord: walk as ^v children of light 9 (for ^w the fruit of the light is in all ^x goodness and righteousness and ^y truth), 10 ^z proving what is well-pleasing unto the Lord; 11 and ^{aa} have no ^{ab} fellowship with the unfruitful ^{ac} works of darkness, but rather even ^{ad} reprove them; 12 for the things which are done by them in secret it is a ^{ae} shame even to speak of. 13 But all things ^{af} when they are ^{ag} reprov'd are made manifest by the light: for everything that is made ^{ah} manifest is light. 14 Where-

El. Me. Ol. W. SO. SCHN. LUE. RID. SAL.; of him who is both Christ and God, *Ha. Ru. Wo.*; of Christ and of God, *RO. V. 8.* once.—So *W. SO. SCHN. LUE. RID. SAL.*; in time past, *RO. V. 13.* all things.—So *Al. Ru.*; *W. RO. RID.*; all these things, *DeW. El. Ha. Me. Ol.*; everything, *RID. SAL.*; all (neuter), *SO. LUE. SCHN.* is.—So *Al. Da. DeW. El. Ha. Me. Ru. RID. SAL. ABBOTT. W. SO. RO.*; doth, *Be.*

Var. Read.—V. 32. you.—So *N A (F G P), d, e, f, Vulg. Theb. Ti. Tr. EL. WH. NES.*; us, *B D, La. Tr. WH. r marg.* There are similar variants in ch. 5:2. Chap. 5.—V. 9. light.—So *N A B D* (E F G P), 6, 10, 17, 47, 67^r, 179, 213, Edd. NES. VULG.*; Spirit, *D* (E* K L).*

9 c *Fig.* (fig.), Lev. 23:40. d See Gal. 5:22. e Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7. f Rom. 15:14. g Righteousness, Ps. 24:4. h Truth, John 14:6. i Rom. 12:2. j See "Teaching of Paul" on "Discipline," Acts 8:1. k I Cor. 5:9; II Cor. 6:14. l Fellowship, II Cor. 8:4. m Rom. 13:12. n Reproof, II Tim. 3:16. o I Tim. 5:20. 4 Or, convicted. p Shame, Phil. 3:19. q See "Lewdness," Jer. 11:15. r See "Sodom," Gen. 18:20. s John 3:20 f. 5 Or, convicted. t Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.

Of Words.—Ps. 64:3; Rom. 3:14. Death.—I Sam. 15:32. Water of—Num. 5:24.

Result of Sin.—Pr. 5:4; 17:25; Eccl. 7:26; Is. 38:17; Jer. 2:19; 4:18; 6:26; 31:15; Lam. 1:4; 3:15; Ez. 21:6; 27:31; Zech. 12:10; Acts 8:23. Intemperance.—Is. 24:9. Warning against—Eph. 4:31; Col. 3:19; Heb. 12:15; Jas. 3:14.

^a Comp. Rom. 1:28.
^b Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.
^c See v. 20.

⁵
^d See "Conditional Salvation," Acts 2:40.
^e See I Cor. 6:9; comp. Col. 3:5.
^f Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.
^g Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.
^h Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
ⁱ Comp. Col. 1:13.
^j Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
^k God, Gen. 1:1.

⁶
^l Comp. Col. 2:8.
^m Man, Gen. 2:7.
ⁿ Deception, Gen. 37:31.
^o Words, Pr. 15:23.
^p See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.
^q See Rom. 1:18; Col. 3:6.
^r Ch. 2:2; Col. 3:6.
^s Son, Gen. 21:19.
^t See "Rebellion," Es. 20:8.

⁷
^u Comp. ch. 3:4.

⁸
^v See ch. 2:2.
^w See "Genitives," Is. 49:6.

^x Darkness, Job 38:9.
^y See Acts 26:18; Col. 1:12 f.
^z Light, Pa. 74:16.
^{aa} Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
^{ab} See Lu. 16:3; John 12:36; comp. Rom. 13:12.

^{ac} Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7. f Rom. 15:14. g Righteousness, Ps. 24:4. h Truth, John 14:6. i Rom. 12:2. j See "Teaching of Paul" on "Discipline," Acts 8:1. k I Cor. 5:9; II Cor. 6:14. l Fellowship, II Cor. 8:4. m Rom. 13:12. n Reproof, II Tim. 3:16. o I Tim. 5:20. 4 Or, convicted. p Shame, Phil. 3:19. q See "Lewdness," Jer. 11:15. r See "Sodom," Gen. 18:20. s John 3:20 f. 5 Or, convicted. t Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.

Of Words.—Ps. 64:3; Rom. 3:14. Death.—I Sam. 15:32. Water of—Num. 5:24. Result of Sin.—Pr. 5:4; 17:25; Eccl. 7:26; Is. 38:17; Jer. 2:19; 4:18; 6:26; 31:15; Lam. 1:4; 3:15; Ez. 21:6; 27:31; Zech. 12:10; Acts 8:23. Intemperance.—Is. 24:9. Warning against—Eph. 4:31; Col. 3:19; Heb. 12:15; Jas. 3:14.

- 14
 a Comp. Is. 51:17; 52:1; 60:1.
 b Awake, Rom. 13:11.
 1 O. (7). Comp. I Tim. 3:16.
 c Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.
 d See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23.
 e See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.
 f See "Death," Rom. 5:12.
 g See ch. 2:1.
 h See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 i Comp. Lu. 1:78f.
- 15
 j See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.
 k See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.
 l Walking, Col. 1:10.
 m See v. 4:5.
 n See Col. 2:2.
 o Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.
- 16
 p See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.
 2 Gr. buying up the opportunity.
 q Comp. ch. 6:13; Gal. 1:4.
 r Day, Num. 25:8.
 s Evil, Ps. 97:10.
- 17
 t The Foolish, Jer. 17:11.
 u See "Mind," Job 38:36.
 v Rom. 12:2; Col. 1:9; comp. I Thess. 4:3.
 w Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 18 z Pr. 20:1; 23:31 f.; comp. Rom. 13:13; I Cor. 5:11; I Thess. 5:7.
 y Drunkenness, Pr. 23:29.
 z Wine, Lev. 10:9.
 a Titus 1:6; I Pet. 4:4.
 b See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16.
 3 Or, to yourselves.
 c Psalms, Ps. 1:1.
 e I Cor. 14:26.
 f See "Songs," Ex. 15:1.
 g Acts 16:25.
 h Spiritual, Job 4:15.
 i Rev. 5:9.
 j See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.
 k Heart, Acts 15:9.
 20 l v. 4; Col. 3:17; see Rom. 1:8.
 m Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.
 n Name, Acts 16:18.

fore ^a he saith, ^b Awake, thou that ^c sleepest, and ^d arise from ^e the dead, and ^f Christ ^g shall ^h shine upon thee.

15 ⁱ Look therefore carefully how ye ^j walk, not ^k as unwise, but as ^l wise; 16 ^m redeeming the time, because ⁿ the ^o days are ^p evil. 17 Wherefore be ye not ^q foolish, but ^r understand what the will of the ^s Lord is. 18 And ^t be not ^u drunken with ^v wine, wherein is ^w riot, but be ^x filled ^y with the Spirit; 19 ^z speaking ^a one to another in ^b psalms and ^c hymns and ^d spiritual ^e songs, ^f singing and making melody with your ^g heart to the Lord; 20 ^h giving thanks always for all things in the ⁱ name of our Lord Jē-sūs

Var. Rend.—V. 14. he saith—he saith, *Al. El. Me. Wo.*; it (i.e. the scripture), *Ol. DeW. Ha. RO. SO. LUE. SCHN. RID. SAL. VIN.* (it is said, *ABBOTT. Da.*); *El. Al. think that this is in substance a quotation from Is. 60:1, Me. thinks it a quotation from some uncanonical Jewish scripture, Bleek a passage in a Christian church hymn, and so apparently WH.; the poet saith, W. V. 18. redeeming the time—Strictly, Buying up (redeeming, Wo.) for yourselves the opportunity, Al. Da. DeW. El. Ha. Me. Wo. SAL. (i.e. making your own, seizing and using, every opportunity for good, Al. DeW.; redeeming such opportunity out of the hand of the evil one, Wo.); buying up (seizing, ABBOTT) the opportunity, W. RID. ABBOTT; buying up (buy up, LUE; using up, SO.) the time, LUE. SCHN. SO.; making your market to the full from the opportunity of this life, RAMSAY. V. 18. riot—So W.; dissoluteness, *Al. El. RID. (alt.) AB-**

Christ to ^o God, even the Father; 21 ^p subjecting yourselves one to another in the ^q fear of Christ.

22 ^r Wives, ^s be in subjection unto your own husbands, ^t as unto the Lord. 23 For ^u the husband is the ^v head of the wife, as Christ also is the ^w head of the ^x church, ^y being himself ^z the saviour of the ^a body. 24 But as the church is subject to Christ, ^b so let the wives also be to their husbands in everything. 25 ^c Husbands, ^d love your wives, even as Christ also ^e loved the church, and ^f gave himself up for it; 26 ^g that he might ^h sanctify it, having ⁱ cleansed it by the ^j washing of ^k water with ^l the word, 27 that

BOTT. SAL.; *lit. unsavingness, VIN.; excess, RO.; debauchery, SO. LUC.; godlessness, SCHN. with the Spirit—So Me., and so practically Al. El. DeW. RO.; more lit. in the Spirit, Var. RID.; with or by the Spirit, SAL.; in Spirit, W. a marg.; of the Spirit, LUE. SO. SCHN. V. 19. making melody—Similar word to Psalm, Var. V. 26. with—by, ABBOTT. SAL. W., cleansing it by, RO.; through, SO. SCHN. LUE. washing of water—Lit. bath of the water, Al. Da. DeW. El. Me. Wo. with—Lit. in (i.e. sanctify it by the word, Da. Me. Rd. W. SO. SCHN. LUE. ABBOTT. SAL.; having cleansed it in the word, Al. Be. El.; cleansed it according to promise, Ha.; the bath of the water in, with, the word, DeW. Ol.); laver of the water, VIN. RID.*

Var. Read.—V. 14. shall shine upon thee—So *Edd. with nearly all MSS. and authorities; thou shalt touch Christ, D. MSS. mentioned by Chrys. Jer. V. 15. Look . . . walk—So K. B. Ti. Tr. WH.; rather, See then how ye walk carefully, K. A. D. La. Tr. Al. El. V. 21. Christ—So K. A. B. (L P). f. VULG. SYR. Edd.; Christ Jesus, D (E), 35, d, e.*

13:1. j See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. k See v. 2. 26 l Heb. 10:10, 14, 29; 13:12; Titus 2:14. m See "Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. n Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1. o II Pet. 1:9. p See "Baptism," Rom. 6:3. q Titus 3:5; comp. Acts 22:16; I Cor. 6:11. r See "Abutions," I Ki. 7:26. 7 Gr. laver. s Water, Ps. 95:5. t Word of God, John 6:63. u The Gospel, Mk. 16:15. v John 15:3; 17:17; comp. ch. 6:17; Rom. 10:8 f.

o Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
 5 Gr. the God and Father.

21
 p See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.
 q Gal. 5:13; I Pet. 5:5; comp. Phil. 2:3.
 r See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.
 s Fear, Gen. 9:2.
 t Comp. II Cor. 5:11.

22
 u Husband and Wife, I Cor. 7:16.
 v P. V. 22 to ch. 6:9; Col. 3:18 to 4:1.
 w See "Marriage," Gen. 2:2.
 x I Cor. 14:34 f.; Titus 2:5; I Pet. 3:1.
 y Ch. 6:5.

23
 z See I Cor. 11:3.
 a Head, Pr. 20:29.
 b See ch. 1:22.
 c The Church, Acts 20:28.
 d See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
 e See "Titles and Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 f I Cor. 6:13.
 g Body, Num. 25:8.

24
 6 Or, so are the wives also.

25
 h Vs. 28, 33; comp. I Pet. 3:5.

i Love, I Cor. 2:21. k See v. 2. 26 l Heb. 10:10, 14, 29; 13:12; Titus 2:14. m See "Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. n Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1. o II Pet. 1:9. p See "Baptism," Rom. 6:3. q Titus 3:5; comp. Acts 22:16; I Cor. 6:11. r See "Abutions," I Ki. 7:26. 7 Gr. laver. s Water, Ps. 95:5. t Word of God, John 6:63. u The Gospel, Mk. 16:15. v John 15:3; 17:17; comp. ch. 6:17; Rom. 10:8 f.

* SHINE, SHINING.—God is Light—Ps. 17:1; I Tim. 6:16; I John 1:5. See "Light"—Ps. 74:16. Christ, the Light of the World—Lu. 2:32; John 1:4; 3:19; 12:35; Rev. 21:23. Hence God is described as shining—Num. 6:26; Deut. 32:2; Ps. 31:16; 67:1; 80:1; 3; Dan. 9:17; Rev. 21:23. Shining of Moses' Face—Ex. 34:29; II Cor. 3:7-18. Of Christ's Face at Transfiguration—Mt. 17:2; Lu. 9:19. John was a Shining Light—John 5:35. Believers are said to shine, reflecting the Divine Light—Prov. 4:18; Dan. 12:3. Exhorted to let the Light shine—Mt. 5:16; Phil. 2:15; Is. 60:1. The Gospel is said to shine—Is. 9:2. Miraculous Shining—Acts 9:3; Mt. 17:2.

† FAMILY.—Divinely established—Gen. 1:28; 2:18, 22. Laws of Family.—Gen. 29:21; Lev. 18:18; Num. 36:12.

Promise to Family.—Gen. 12:3; 28:14; Ps. 68:6; Is. 50:21; 65:23; Jer. 31:1.

Prophecies concerning Families of the North.—Jer. 1:15; 25:9. Of Israel—Jer. 2:4; 31:1.

Heads of.—Called Chiefs, Heads, Elders and Household-ers—Gen. 36:40; 47:12; Ex. 6:14-25; 12:21; Num. 36:1.

Inheritance allotted according to Families.—Josh. chs. 13-17.

Families as Servants.—Ex. 21:2-5; Lev. 25:45.

Punished for Worship of.—Molech—Lev. 20:5. Wood and Stone—Ex. 20:32-34.

Families numbered Warriors.—Num. 1:2, 18-42; 2:34. Levites—Num. 3:15-39. [cont.]

- 27
 a See "Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 b II Cor. 11:2; Col. 1:22; see II Cor. 4:14.
 c See "The Church," Acts 20:28.
 d See "Glory," Ps. 7:5.
 e Spot, I Tim. 6:14.
 f Holiness, Eph. 4:24.
 g Ch. 1:4.
 h Blemish, Lev. 5:18.

- 28
 i Husband and Wife, I Cor. 7:16.
 j Love, I Cor. 13:1.
 k Body, Num. 25:8.

- 29
 l Man, Gen. 2:7.
 m Hatred, Pr. 26:24.
 n Flesh, Rom. 2:28.
 o Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

- 30
 p Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
 q See I Cor. 6:15; 12:27.
 r See ch. 1:23.

- 31
 a See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.
 l Q. Gen. 2:24.
 l Parents, Pr. 1:8.
 u Father, Ex. 21:15.
 v Mother, Deut. 5:16.

- 32
 w Mystery, I Cor. 15:51.
 x Paul, Acts 8:1.
 y See "Teaching of Paul" on "Jesus," Acts 8:1.

- 33
 z See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life" and "Love," Acts 8:1.
 a Fear, Gen. 9:2.
 b I Pet. 3:2, 6f.

- c Children, Gen. 3:16. d Col. 3:20; comp. Pr. 6:20; 23:22. e See "Family," Eph. 5:22. f Obedience, Ex. 24:7. g Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. A Righteousness, Ps. 24:4. h Honor, Mal. 1:6. 2 Q. Ex. 20:12; Deut. 5:16.

Numbering of the People.—Num. 4:2, 18-46; 26:7, 12-58. In Year of Jubilee every Man returned to Family.—Lev. 25:10, 41.

A Man may be redeemed by Family.—Lev. 25:49. Punishment of.—Jer. 10:25; Zech. 14:18, 18. Families of the Earth.—Amos 3:2. Sells Families through Witchcrafts.—Nah. 3:4. Contempt of Families terrified.—Job 31:34. Noah and his Family saved.—Gen. 7:13, 23.

he might ^b present the ^c church to himself a ^d glorious church, not having ^e spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that it should be ^f holy and without ^h blemish. 28 Even so ought ⁱ husbands also to ^j love their own wives as their own ^k bodies. He that loveth his own wife loveth himself: 29 for no ^l man ever ^m hated his own ⁿ flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as ^o Christ also the church; 30 because ^p we are ^q members of his ^r body. 31 ^s For this cause shall a man leave his ^t father and ^u mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and the two shall become one flesh. 32 This ^v mystery is great: but ^w I speak in regard of Christ and of the church. 33 Nevertheless do ye also severally ^x love each one his own wife even as himself; and let the wife see that she ^y fear her husband.

6 ^z Children, ^a obey your parents in the ^b Lord: for this is ^c right. 2 ^d Honor thy father and mother (which is

Var. Read.—V. 28. as . . . bodies—i.e. as they love their own bodies, AL. (DeW. perhaps) RO. SO. LUE.; as being their own bodies, BL. Ha. Me. ABBOTT, W. V. 31. two—twin, R. V. 32. This . . . great—So RO. SO. SCHN. RID. SAL.; This revelation (mystery) is great, W.; herein lies a great mystery, LUE.; Sense is, This doctrine of revelation is an important or profound one, ABBOTT. I . . . of—I (I emphatic) speak of it as shewing, Me. AL. Da. El. Wo. V. 33. fear—So W. SO. LUC. SCHN. RID. SAL.; reverence, RO. Chap. 6.—V. 2. with promise—So practically AL. DeW. Ri. RO. W.; [first] in respect of promise, Da. El. Me.; with a promise, SO.; in point of promise, SAL. ABBOTT; WH? punctuate thus, honor thy father and mother, for this is the first commandment, in (= relying on?) the promise that, Var.; in promise, SCHN.; as the promise shows, LUE. V. 3. mayest—So El. Me. RO. SAL.; shalt, DeW. Wt.

the first ⁱ commandment with ^j promise, 3 ^k that it may be well with thee, and thou ^l mayest ^m live long on the ⁿ earth. 4 And, ye ^o fathers, provoke not your children to ^p wrath: but ^q nurture them in the ^r chastening and admonition of the Lord.

5 ^s Servants, be obedient unto them that according to the flesh are your ^t masters, ^u with fear and trembling, in ^v singleness of your ^w heart, ^x as unto Christ; 6 ^y not in the way of ^z eyeservice, as ^a men-pleasers; but as ^b servants of Christ, doing the ^c will of God from the ^d heart; 7 with good will doing service, ^e as unto the Lord, and not unto men: 8 ^f knowing that ^g whatsoever good thing each one doeth, the same shall he receive again from the Lord, ^h whether he be bond or free. 9 And, ye ⁱ masters, do the same things unto them, and ^j forbear ^k threatening: knowing that ^l he who is both their Master and yours is in ^m heaven, and there is ⁿ no respect of persons with him.

W.; omit, LUE. SO. SCHN. earth—So AL. Be. Da. El. Ri. RO. SO. LUE. SCHN. RID.; land, Me. (Ol. nearly) W. RID. (alt.) SAL. V. 4. chastening—nurture, so practically (= training merely), Be. Ha. Me. Ri.; strict discipline, AL. El. Ol. Wo.; discipline, W. RO. SO. SCHN. RID. SAL. VIN. Vs. 5, 6. servants = i.e. slaves, bondsmen (same word as bond, v. 8). V. 9. he who is—Omit, R.

Var. Read.—V. 29. Christ—So N A B D* (F G P), 17, OL. VULG. SYR. THEB. NES. Ed.; the Lord, D* (E K L). V. 30. body—So N* A B, 17, 67*, Memph. La. Ti. Tr. WH.; add, of his flesh and of his bones (lit. out of his flesh . . .), N* D (E F G L P), Ol. Vulg. Pesh. Tr. A, El. (Scr. perhaps), Chap. 6.—V. 1. in the Lord—So N A D* (E K L P), all cursives, most Versions, ORIG. BAS. NES. Ti. Tr. A, El. WH.; omit, B D*, La. V. 9. he . . . yours—your master, D*; both their Master and yours, N* A B D*, Ed.

comp. Col. 3:24 f. n I Cor. 12:13; Col. 8:11. 9 o Comp. Lev. 25:43. p Threatening, Acts 9:1. q Comp. Job 31:13 ff.; John 13:13. r See "God," Gen. 1:1. s Heaven, Deut. 26:15. t See Acts 10:34; Col. 3:25. u God is impartial, Gen. 1:1.

Terah and his Family moved to the Land of Canaan.—Gen. 11:31.

Figurative.—Like Flocks.—Ps. 107:41. Family of God—Eph. 3:14. See "House"—Deut. 24:10. "Household" under "Teaching of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. "Father"—Ex. 21:15. "Mother"—Deut. 5:16. "Parents"—Pr. 1:8. "Brethren"—Gen. 13:8. "Sisters"—Mt. 19:20. "Children"—Gen. 3:16. "Home"—Lev. 18:9. "Husband"—I Cor. 7:16. "Wife"—I Cor. 7:16. "Head"—Pr. 20:29.

- i Commandments, Ex. 20:1.
 k Promises, John 14:2.

- 3
 l Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

- 3 Or, shall.
 m Life, Gen. 2:7.

- n Earth, Gen. 2:1.

- 4 Or, land.

- 4

- o Col. 3:21.

- p Anger, Pr. 15:1.

- q See "Instruction," Isa. 54:13.

- r Comp. Gen. 18:19; Deut. 6:7; 11:19; Ps. 78:4; Pr. 22:6; II Tim. 3:15.

- s Chastening, Pr. 3:11; I Cor. 11:32.

- 5

- t Servants, Ex. 21:2.

- u Col. 3:22; comp. I Tim. 6:1; Titus 2:9.

- 5 Gr. Bondservants.

- v See "Bondage," John 8:33.

- 6 Gr. lords.

- w I Cor. 2:3.

- x Sincerity, II Cor. 2:17.

- y Heart, Acts 15:9.

- z Ch. 5:22.

- 6

- a Col. 3:22.

- b See "Hypocrisy," Mt. 15:7.

- c See "Eye," Ps. 17:8.

- d See "Man," Gen. 2:7.

- e Comp. Gal. 1:10.

- f I Cor. 7:22.

- g Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.

- 7 Gr. soul.

- 7

- h Col. 3:23.

- 8

- i Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

- j Assurance, Eph. 3:12.

- k Comp. Col. 3:24.

- l Sowing and Reaping, Gal. 6:7.

- m See Mt. 16:27; II Cor. 5:10.

- 9 o Comp. Lev. 25:43.

- p Threatening, Acts 9:1.

- q Comp. Job 31:13 ff.; John 13:13.

- r See "God," Gen. 1:1.

- s Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

- t See Acts 10:34; Col. 3:25.

- u God is impartial, Gen. 1:1.

1 Or, Henceforth.
 a See I Cor. 16:13; comp. II Tim. 2:1.
 2 Gr. *be made powerful*.
 b Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 c Ch. 1:19.
 d V. 13; see Rom. 13:12.
 e Armor, Ju. 15:14.
 f See "Temptation," Pr. 15:10.
 g Ch. 4:14.
 h Wiles, Eph. 4:14.
 i See "Satan," I Chr. 21:1.
 j Gen. 30:8; see I Cor. 9:25.
 k Flesh, Rom. 2:28.
 l See Mt. 16:17.
 3 Gr. *blood and flesh*, [17:11].
 m Blood, Lev. Ch. 1:21; 2:2; 3:10.
 o See "Government," Neh. 8:9. [12:31].
 p See John 3:19.
 q See "World," Rev. 10:8.
 r Darkness, Job 38:9.
 a See Acts 26:18; Col. 1:13.
 i See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.
 u Spiritual, Job 4:15.
 v Ch. 3:10.
 w Sin, Gen. 3:6.
 x See ch. 1:3.
 y See "Heaven," Deut. 26:15.
 13
 a Comp. Jas. 4:7.
 b Comp. ch. 5:16.
 c Evil, Ps. 97:10. [25:8].
 d Day, Lev. 14
 d Stand fast, I Cor. 16:13.
 e Is. 11:5;
 comp. Lu. 12:25; I Pet. 1:13.
 f Loins, Is. 11:5.
 g Truth, John 14:6.
 h Is. 59:17; [5:8].
 comp. I Thess. 5:8.
 i Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.
 15
 f Is. 52:7; Rom. 10:15. [18:4].
 k Feet, Gen. 16:15.
 l Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
 4 Gr. *good tidings*. See Mt. 4:23 marg. m Peace, Pr. 17:1.
 o Faith, Heb. 11:1. p See "Fire," Lev. 10:2. q Pa. 7:13; comp. Ps. 120:4. r See Mt. 5:37. s Is. 59:17. t Salvation, Acts 2:40. u Sword, Ju. 7:20. v Heb. 4:12; comp. Is. 49:2; Hos. 6:5. w Holy Spirit, John 14:16. x Heb. 6:5; see ch. 5:26. y Word of God, John 6:63.

10¹ Finally, ^abe strong in the ^bLord, and in ^cthe strength of his might. 11^a Put on the whole ^carmor of God, that ye may be able to stand against the ¹wiles of the ¹devil. 12 For our ¹wrestling is not against ^kflesh and ^mblood, but ⁿagainst the ^oprincipalities, against the powers, against the ^pworld-rulers of this ^qdarkness, against the ^rspiritual ^shosts of ^twickedness in ^uthe heavenly ^vplaces. 13 Wherefore take up the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to ^wwithstand in ^xthe evil ^yday, and, having done all, to stand. 14 ^aStand therefore, ^bhaving girded your ^cloins with ^dtruth, and having put on the ^ebreastplate of ^frighteousness, 15 and having ^gshod your ^hfeet with the preparation of the ⁱgospel of ^jpeace; 16 withal taking up the ^kshield of ^lfaith, where-with ye shall be able to quench all the ^mfiery darts of ⁿthe evil ^oone. 17 And take the ^phelmet of ^qsalvation, and the ^rsword of the ^sSpirit, which is the ^tword of God: 18 with all

Var. Rend.—V. 10. Finally.—So RO, LUE. SAL. VIN.: From henceforth, *Al. La.* Henceforth, RID. SAL. (*all.*); In future, W.; as to the rest, SO.; of the rest, SCHN. be strong—So RO.; be made powerful, *Al. DeW. El. Me. W.*; be strengthened, RID. SAL. ABBOTT, VIN.; become strong, SO. SCHN. LUE. V. 12. world-rulers of this darkness—So W. SO. SCHN. LUE. RID. SAL. VIN. ABBOTT: rulers of the darkness of this world, RO. spiritual hosts—So *Al. Be. DeW. El. Ha. Me. W. RO. RID.*; spirit, *Da.*; spiritual forces, W. ABBOTT, SAL.; spirit-beings, SO. SCHN.; superterrestrial, evil spirits, LUE. heavenly places—So RO. RID. VIN.; heavenly regions, SAL.; celestial world, SO. V. 13. done—So (accomplished), *Al. El. Me. Ru. ABBOTT, W. SCHN. RO. RID. SAL.*; overcome, *DeW. Ha. Ol.*; doing, SO. V. 15. with—in, W. preparation—preparedness, readiness (*i.e.* the readiness which the gospel gives, *Al. DeW. El. Ha. Me. Ol.*; readiness to preach the gospel, *Ru.*). V. 16. evil one—evil one, W. RID. SAL.; wicked one, RO.; evil (*mass.*) SO. SCHN. LUE. V. 17. take—So RO. SCHN.

^a prayer and supplication ^bpraying at all ^cseasons ^din the Spirit, and ^ewatching thereunto in all ^fperseverance and ^gsupplication for all the ^hsaints, 19 and ⁱon ^jmy behalf, that utterance may be given unto me ^kin opening my ^lmouth, to ^mmake known with ⁿboldness ^othe mystery of the ^pgospel, 20 for which I am an ^qambassador ^rin ^schains; that in it I may speak boldly, ^tas I ought to speak.

21 ^aBut that ye also may know my affairs, how I do, ^bTychicus, the ^cbeloved brother and ^dfaithful minister in the Lord, shall make ^eknown to you all things: 22 whom I have sent unto you for this very purpose, that ye may know our state, and that he may ^fcomfort your ^ghearts.

23 ^aPeace be to, the brethren, and ^blove with faith, from God the ^cFather and the ^dLord Jē-sūs Christ. 24 ^aGrace be with all them that love our Lord Jē-sūs Christ ^bwith a ^clove ^dincorruptible.

LUE.; receive, *Da. Wo. W. SAL. VIN.* (*different word from take, v. 16*); grasp, SO. V. 21. the beloved—So W. RO. SO. SCHN. RID.: my beloved, LUE. minister—So W. RO. SAL.; *i.e.* servant, *Al. SO. LUE. SCHN. V. 24.* with a love incorruptible—in incorruptness, *Al. Da. El. SAL.* (*i.e.* them that love our Lord with a love that will never change, *Al. El. Me. Wo.*; grace be with them that love our Lord, grace be with them unto immortality, *Ol.*, and so nearly *Be. Ha.*); in incorruption, *a. RID. VIN.*; in incorruptibility, RO. ABBOTT, (*all.*); in imperishableness, SO. SCHN.

Var. Rend.—V. 12. this darkness—So *N. A. B. D.*; *Edd.*; the darkness of this world, *N. D.*; V. 16. withal—in all things, *N. La. T. Tr. WH.* (besides all, *Al. Me.*; over all, *Be. A. D. Al. El.*); 24. incorruptible—So *N. A. B. F. G.*; 17, 23, *f. g. NES. Edd.*; add, Amen, *N. D.*; add *Postscript*, To the Ephesians, *N. A. B. D. Tr. Al.*; Written from Rome unto the Ephesians, *B.*

22 ^a Consolation, Mt. 5:4. ^b Col. 2:2; 4:8. 15:9. 23 ^a Gal. 6:16; comp. II Thess 3:16; see Rom. 15:33. ^b Comp. Gal. 5:6; I Thess. 5:8. ^c Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1. ^d Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. 24 ^a Grace, John 1:17. 7 Or. in incorruption. See Rom. 2:7. ^b Incorruption, I Cor. 15:42.

18
 a Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
 b See "Teaching of Paul," on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.
 c See "Teaching of Jesus" or "Character," Lu. 2:21.
 d Phil. 4:6.
 e Lu. 18:1; Col. 1:3; 4:2.
 f I Thess. 5:17.
 g Season, Gen. 8:22.
 h See Rom. 8:26 f.
 i Mk. 18:33.
 j See Acts 1:14 (Gr.).
 k Comp. I Tim. 2:1.
 l Saints, Rev. 14:12.

19
 k Col. 4:3.
 l I Thess. 5:25.
 m Paul, Acts 8:1.
 n Comp. II Cor. 6:11.
 o Or, in opening my mouth with boldness, to make known.
 p Mouth, Gen. 8:11.
 q Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
 r Boldness, Acts 14:3.
 s See II Cor. 3:12.
 t Mystery, I Cor. 15:51.
 u Ch. 3:3.
 v The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.

20
 u Ambassador, II Cor. 5:20.
 v See Acts 21:33; 28:20; Col. 4:3; comp. ch. 3:1; Phil. 1:7.
 w Chains, Ps. 140:3.
 x See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
 y G. a chain.
 z Col. 4:4.

21
 a P. Vs. 21, 22: Col. 4:7-9.
 b Tychicus, Acts 20:4.
 c See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.
 d Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
 e Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.
 f Minister, Acts 15:39.
 g Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

h Hearts, Acts 15:9.
 i Gal. 6:16; comp. II Thess 3:16; I Pet. 5:14; see Rom. 15:33. k Comp. Gal. 5:6; I Thess. 5:8. l Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1. m Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. n Grace, John 1:17. o Or, in incorruption. See Rom. 2:7.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE PHĬ-LĬP-PĬ-ĂNS*

1: 1 SALUTATION. THANKSGIVING AND SUPPLICATION ON THE READERS' P

- ¹
a Paul, Acts 8:1.
b Timothy,
Acts 16:1.
c Servants, Ex.
21:2.
d See "Minis-
ters," Acts
15:39.
e Comp. Rom.
1:1; Gal. 1:10.
1 Gr. *bondserv-
ants*.
f Divinity of
Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
g II Cor. 1:1;
comp. Col. 1:2.
h Saints, Rev.
14:12.
i See Acts 9:13.
j Philippi,
Acts 16:12.
k See "The
Church,"
Acts 20:28.
l I Tim. 3:1 ff.;
Titus 1:7.
m Or, *overseers*.
n I Tim. 3:8.

²
n See "Saluta-
tion," Lu. 10:4. o Grace, John 1:17. p See Rom. 1:7. q Peace,
Pr. 17:1. r Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1. s Thanksgiving,
II Cor. 4:15. t See Rom. 1:8. u See "Mind," Job 38:36.
4 v Comp. Rom. 1:9. w Prayer, Mt. 5:44. x Joy, Ps. 30:5.
5 y Fellowship, II Cor. 8:4. z Acts 2:42; comp. ch. 4:15.
a Gospel, Mk. 16:15. b Vs. 7, 12, 16, 27; ch. 2:22; 4:3, 15.
3 Gr. *good tidings*: and so elsewhere; see marginal note on Mt.
4:23. c Comp. ch. 2:12; 4:15; Acts 16:12-40.

* PHILIPPIANS: Ties with Philippi.—Paul had presented the Gospel in Philippi and gathered there his first European Church—Acts 16:11-40. There Lydia lived. There he had been in prison. It was the home of Luke, apparently, who had been so much with Paul. Timothy, now with Paul, was dear to them. He associates Timothy with him in the greeting—1:1. They had been very ready and liberal in the great collection (II Cor. 8:1-4; 9:1 f.; Phil. 1:6), as well as generous to Paul.

Fresh Proof of the Love of the Philippians for Paul.—They had several times sent relief for Paul's want when he was in Thessalonica—Phil. 4:16; indeed, when he departed from Macedonia, no other church had supplied his needs—4:15. He had later apparently received help from other churches also—II Cor. 11:8 f.; 12:13. He refused any help from the church at Corinth—I Cor. 9:18 f.; II Cor. 11:7, 9; 12:13. They had now again remembered Paul in a most substantial way, and he appreciates it much—Phil. 4:14-18. He had not asked for the gift—4:17.

Paul's Condition.—He is a prisoner, but has his own hired house in Rome—Phil. 1:13; Acts 28:30 f. He has apparently been in Rome some time—Acts 28:30 f. He is allowed to preach the Gospel unhindered—Acts 28:31; even in the Praetorian Guard (Phil. 1:13 f.) and to members of Caesar's numerous household—4:22. He is permitted to see his friends (Acts 28:30) and so to keep in communication with the work in the east.

Paul's Heart turns East again.—When he wrote Romans from Corinth, he was full of ambition to go to Rome and to Spain—Rom. 15:17-29. Now that he is at last in Rome, a

1^a Paul and ^b Tým-ð-thý, servants of ^c Christ Jē-šūs, to ^d all the ^e saints in Christ Jē-šūs that are at ^f Phī-līp-pī, with the ^g bishops and ^h deacons: 2 ⁱ Grace to you and ^j peace from God our ^k Father and the Lord Jē-šūs Christ.

3 ^l I thank my God upon all my ^m remembrance of you, 4 always ⁿ in every ^o supplication of mine on behalf of you all making my supplication with ^p joy, 5 for your ^q fellowship in furtherance of the ^r gospel ^s from the

Var. Rend.—Chap. 1.—V. 1. servants—*Lit.* bondservants, *Var.* bishops—*So*

first ^t day until now; 6 being confident of this very thing, that ^u he who began a good work in you will ^v perfect it until ^w the day of Jē-šūs Christ: 7 even as ^x it is right for me to be thus minded on behalf of you all, because ^y I ^z have you in my ^{aa} heart, inas-much as, both in ^{ab} my bonds and in the ^{ac} defence and confir-mation of the ^{ad} gospel, ye all are partakers with me of grace. 8 For ^{ae} God is my ^{af} witness, how I ^{ag} long after you all in the ten-der ^{ah} mercies of Christ Jē-šūs.

SCHN. LIP. LUE.; or, overseers, LUM. VIN. a marg. (see note on Titus 1:7). V. 7. I . . . heart—*So* El. Me. Li. DeW. WH.; ye have me in your heart, a marg. grace—the grace (bestowed by God), El. Li. V. 8. tender mercies—heart, Da. Li. Me. SAL. VIN. SCHN.; cordial feeling, LUE. LIP.

Var. Read.—Title.—To the Philippians, N A B, La. Ti. Tr. Al.

prisoner, he longs to go back to the east. free and come to see the Philippians again. door to Spain for the present was closed. were brewing in the east. The care of all still on his heart.

Visit of Epaphroditus.—Among his o Epaphroditus from Philippi with bountiful of the church there—Phil. 4:18. He fell si (2:27), and the Philippians heard of it—2: learned of their anxiety about him and lon his recovery—2:26. Hence Paul sends thi 2:25.

Genuineness.—Few scholars question th ship of this letter. It has the stamp of rea

Date.—It was written during the first ment, i.e., between A.D. 60 and 63. Some the imprisonment A.D. 58-61. What is lea cise period of this imprisonment. Most the close and after the writing of Philemon Ephesians. That is possible, but by no me was expecting to be set free when he (Phil. 1:25; 2:24) and Philemon (22). be with him when he wrote Philippians (2:2 he wrote Philemon (23) and Colossians (4: sence may have been only temporary.

Doctrinal Position.—The Epistle is not trinal document, but in chapter 3 there is ar izing controversy (cf. the Corinthians Epist Romans). On the other hand in chapter 2 of the coming Christological controversy (

⁹
a Paul, Acts 8:1.
b Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
c I Thess. 3:12.
d Love, I Cor. 13:1.
e Abounding, Phil. 4:12.
f Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. [1:9.
g Comp. Col. 10
h Approval, Rom. 5:4.
i Rom. 2:18.
j Or, *distinguish the things that differ*.
k Sincere, II Cor. 2:17.
l See "Occasion of Stumbling," Ps. 119:165; Mt. 11:6.
m See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
n See v. 6. [25:8.
o Day, Lev. 22:21.
p Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

¹¹
p Fruit (Ag.), Lev. 23:40.
q Jas. 3:18.
r Gr. *fruit*.
s Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.
t Glory, Ps. 7:5.
u Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.
v Praise, Ju. 5:3.

¹²
w Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
x Comp. Lu. 21:13.
y See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1. [16:15.
z Gospel, Mk. 3: See v. 5.

¹³
a See v. 7; comp. II Tim. 2:9.
b See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
c Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.
d Gr. in the whole *Prætorium*.
e See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10. [28:30.
f Comp. Acts 14

¹⁴
g Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. 5 Gr. *trusting in my bonds*. f Confidence, Phil. 3:3. g Boldness, Acts 14:3. h V. 20; II Cor. 3:12; 7:4; comp. Acts 4:31. i Word of God, John 6:63. j Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17. k Fear, Gen. 9:2. l Comp. II Cor. 11:13.

Ephesians). It occupies therefore an intermediate position between these great Epistles and may also actually belong there in point of time.

Keynote.—The chief note of the Epistle is Joy—1:4, 18; 2:17; 3:1; 4:1, &c.). One may compare the song at midnight in the Philipian jail—Acts 16:25.

Spiritual Discernment.—This was a ground of Thanksgiving about them, and Paul prays that they may have even more of it—1:1-11.

Good out of Evil.—The bonds of Paul had been used for the furtherance of the Gospel in Rome—1:12-18. Paul is glad. **Life or Death.**—He has come to be anxious to depart and be with Christ, but he has work yet to do for Christ. Hence he is confident of freedom—1:19-26.

9 And this ^a I ^b pray, that ^c your ^d love may ^e abound yet more and more in ^f knowledge and all discernment; 10 so that ye may ^h approve the things that are excellent; that ye may be ⁱ sincere and void of ^k offence unto ^m the day of ⁿ Christ; 11 being filled with the ^o fruits of ^p righteousness, which are through Jē-sūs Christ, unto the ^q glory and ^r praise of God.

12 Now I would have you know, ^s brethren, that the things *which happened* unto me ^t have fallen out rather unto the progress of the ^u gospel; 13 so that ^v my bonds became ^w manifest in Christ ^x throughout the whole ^y præ-tō-ri-ān guard, and to ^z all the rest; 14 and that most of the brethren in the ^a Lord, ^b being ^c confident through my bonds, are more abundantly ^d bold to speak the ^e word of God ^f without ^g fear. 15 ^h Some indeed

Var. Read.—V. 9. discernment—*So El. Li. (i.e. moral tact, Al. DeW. Me. Wo.)* VIN.; or, penetration, LUM.; perception, SCHN.; sensitiveness, LUE.; every ethical feeling, LIP. V. 10. approve *—* excellent—*So (rather, prove, test . . . El.) Be. Da. El. Li. Me. Wo. LUM. VIN.; distinguish (prove, a marg.) things that differ, Al. DeW. VII. Wie. V. marg. KEN. approve—test, SCHN. LIP.; make the right distinctions, LUE. sincere—i.e. pure, Al. El. SCHN. LIP. LUE. void of offence—i.e. not stumbling, Al. Be. DeW. El. Li. Wie. Wo.; not making others stumble, Me. VH.; inoffensive, SCHN. LIP. LUE. unto—for, against, Al. El. Li. Me.; upon, SCHN. LIP. LUE. V. 13. the guard—So Da. Li. VIN.; the palace, Be. Wo.; the Prætorium (i.e. the barrack of Caesar's guards, Al. DeW. El. Me. VH.), Var. SCHN. LIP. LUE.; the whole Prætorium, LUM. V. 14. brethren . . . bonds—brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, Al. Da. DeW.*

^m preach Christ even of ⁿ envy and ^o strife; and some also of good will: 16 ^p the one *do it* of love, knowing that I am ^q set for the defence of the ^r gospel; 17 ^s but the other proclaim Christ ^t of ^u faction, ^v not sincerely, thinking to raise up ^w affliction for me in ^x my bonds. 18 What then? only that in every way, whether in pretence or in ^y truth, Christ is proclaimed; and therein I rejoice, yea, and will rejoice. 19 For I ^z know that this shall turn out to my ^a salvation, ^b through your supplication and the supply of ^c the Spirit of Jē-sūs Christ, 20 according to my ^d earnest expectation and ^e hope, that in nothing shall I be ^f put to ^g shame, but *that* with all boldness, as always, ^h so now also Christ shall be ⁱ magnified in my ^j body, ^k whether by ^l life, or by ^m death. 21 For to me ⁿ to live is Christ, and

brethren, having in the Lord confidence in my bonds, *El. Li. Me. Wie. V. 17. faction—i.e. party-spirit, El. Li. Me.; self-seeking, Al. KEN. Cf. II Cor. 12:20. affliction—So Da. DeW. El. Me.; calling, Li. (i.e. to make my bonds call me); distress (tribulation), SCHN. LIP. Me.; annoyance, LUE. V. 18. will rejoice—shall (hereafter) rejoice, Al. SCHN. LIP. LUE. V. 19. supply of the Spirit—the grace which the Spirit . . . supplies, DeW. El. Me.; your supplying (presentation, LIP.; help, LUE.) of the Spirit . . . to me by your prayers, Al. Bu. VH. SCHN. LIP. LUE.*

Var. Read.—**Chap. 1.**—Vs. 16, 17. The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds: But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel, D^e, El.; the one . . . preach Christ of contentlessness not sincerely: (so Al. Be. Li. Wo. renders this reading; They that are of love so preach because they know I am set . . . but they that are of contentlessness, preach Christ not sincerely DeW. El. Me. Wie.) N A B D^e, Ed., except El. V. 18. only that—So N A L, Ti. Al. Li. WH.; notwithstanding, D, El.

^m Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
ⁿ See "Jealousy," Ex. 34:13.
^o Strife, Pr. 26:21.

¹⁶
⁶ Or, *they that are moved by love do it, knowing &c.*
^p Comp. I Cor. 9:17.

¹⁷
⁷ Or, *but they that are factious proclaim Christ, not &c.*
^q Ch. 2:3; Rom. 2:8.
^r Faction, II Cor. 12:20.
^s See "Hypocrisy," Mt. 15:7.
^t Affliction, Ps. 9:10.
^u See v. 7; comp. II Tim. 2:9.

¹⁸
^v Truth, John 14:6.

¹⁹
^w Assurance, Eph. 3:12.
^x Salvation of Saints, Acts 2:40.
^y See II Cor. 1:11.
^z See Acts 16:7.
^a See "Holy Spirit," Acts 14:16.

²⁰
^b Rom. 8:19.
^c Hope, Pr. 23:18.
^d Rom. 5:5;
^e I Pet. 4:16.
^f Shame, Phil. 3:19.
^g Comp. I Cor. 6:20.
^h Body, Num. 25:8.
ⁱ See Rom. 14:3.
^j Life, Gen. 2:7.
^k Death, Rom. 5:12.

²¹
^k Gal. 2:20.
^l See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.

The Example of Christ.—He is the supreme example of humility for all—1:27-2:11.

Working out Salvation.—That is the problem of the Christian, to work out what God has wrought in—2:12-18.

Plans for communicating with the Philippians.—Timothy and himself soon, but now Epaphroditus—2:19-30.

Paul's Passion for Christ.—He compares the barrenness of mere Jewish ceremonialism with the riches in Christ—3:1-16.

Warning against the Judaizers.—Echoes of the late controversy—3:17-21.

Peace of God.—Begin with each other and it will come—4:1-7.

Thinking and doing.—Value of high idols—4:8 f.

Paul's Lesson in Contentment.—He had to learn it—4:10-20.

^a Death, Rom. 5:12.
^b See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Gain," Lu. 2:21.

¹ Or, *But if to live in the flesh be my lot, this is the fruit of my work; and what I shall choose I know not.*

^c Life, Gen. 2:7.
^d Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

² Gr. *this is for me fruit of work.*

^e Fruit (fig.), Lev. 23:40.
^f See Rom. 1:13.

^g See "Paul," Acts 8:1.
^h Labor, Ex. 23:12.

³ Or, *what shall I choose?*

ⁱ Choice, I Ki. 18:21.

^j Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

^k See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.

^l Comp. II Cor. 5:8; II Tim. 4:6.

^m See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7. (12:26.)

ⁿ See John 3:14.

^p Ch. 2:24.

^q Confidence, Phil. 3:3.

^r Joy, Ps. 30:5.
^s Or, *of faith.*

^t Faith, Heb. 11:1.

^u Glorifying, II Cor. 7:4.

^v Abounding, Phil. 4:12.

^w See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

^x See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.

^y Gr. *behave as citizens worthily.* Comp. ch. 3:20.

^z Comp. Eph. 4:1.

¹ Gospel, Mk. 16:15.

² Gr. *good tidings.* See marginal note on ch. 1:5.

³ See "Faithfulness," I Cor. 4:17.

⁴ Stand fast, I Cor. 16:13.

⁵ Comp. Acts 4:32.

⁶ See "Unity," I Cor. 1:10.

⁷ d Spirit and Soul, Job 4:15.

⁸ Strife, Pr. 26:21.

⁹ f Jude 3.

¹⁰ g Fear, Gen. 9:2.

¹¹ h Enemy, Job 31:29.

¹² i See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.

to ^a die is ^b gain. 22 ¹ But if to ^c live in the ^d flesh,—if ² this shall bring ^e fruit from ^f my ^g work, then ³ what I shall ⁴ choose I ⁵ know not. 23 But I am in a strait betwixt the two, having the ⁶ desire to depart and ⁷ be with Christ; for it is very far better: 24 yet to ⁸ abide in the flesh is more needful for your sake. 25 And ⁹ having this ¹⁰ confidence, I know that I shall abide, yea, and abide with you all, for your progress and ¹¹ joy ¹² in the ¹³ faith; 26 that your ¹⁴ glorying may ¹⁵ abound in ¹⁶ Christ Jē-sūs in me through my presence with you again. 27 Only ¹⁷ let your manner of life be ¹⁸ worthy of the ¹⁹ gospel of Christ: that, whether I come and see you or be absent, I may hear of your state, that ye ²⁰ stand fast in ²¹ one ²² spirit, with one soul ²³ striving ²⁴ for the faith of the ²⁵ gospel; 28 and in nothing ²⁶ affrighted by the ²⁷ adversaries: which is for them

Var. Rend.—V. 22. if . . . not—if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I wot not, so *nearly* Be. Da.; if to live in the flesh, if this is the fruit of my work (i.e. is to be the means through which my labour shall bear fruit) then what I shall choose I wot not, Al. Ba. DeW. El. Me. Vh. Wo. (then what shall I choose? I wot not, Wh. ^a marg.); what if my living in the flesh will bear fruit? In truth what to choose I wot not, Li. if this shall bring—*if* this is, LUM. know not—So LUE. LIP. Mar.; wot not, El. Li. DeW. Al. LUM. n; do not make known, KEN. VIN. SCHN. n marg.; (—do not try to decide, Me. Vh.) SCHN. V. 23. having . . . depart—So LUM. my own desire tends toward departing, La. V. 24. for your sake—So LUE. LIP.; on account of you, SCHN. V. 25. having . . . know—this I know, convinced, SCHN.; so I have the confidence and know, LUE.; confiding upon this, I know, LIP. having this confidence—So Al. DeW. El. Me. Vh. Wte. LUM.; of this I am confidently persuaded, that, Be. Da. Li.; with this conviction, KEN. for your progress—So LUM.; i.e. for your furtherance in your

¹ an evident ² token of ³ perdition, but of your ⁴ salvation, and that from ⁵ God; 29 because to you ⁶ it hath been granted in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to ⁷ suffer in his behalf: 30 having the same ⁸ conflict which ⁹ ye saw in me, and now hear to be in me.

2 If there is therefore any ¹ exhortation in Christ, if any ² consolation of ³ love, if any ⁴ fellowship of the ⁵ Spirit, if any ⁶ tender ⁷ mercies and compassions, 2 ⁸ make full my joy, that ye ⁹ be of the same mind, having the same love, being of ¹⁰ one accord, ¹¹ of one ¹² mind; 3 ¹³ doing nothing through ¹⁴ faction or through ¹⁵ vain-glory, but in ¹⁶ lowliness of mind ¹⁷ each ¹⁸ counting other better than himself; 4 ¹⁹ not looking each of you to ²⁰ his own things, but each of you also to the things of others. 5 ²¹ Have this mind in you, which was also in

*faith, El. Me. Li.; with a view to your progress, KEN. V. 27. manner of life—So LUM.; strictly, your life as citizens (of the heavenly city; of Christ's kingdom, Wo.) El. Li. Me. cf. ch. 3:20. station, SCHN.; congregational life, LUE. LIP. striving for the faith—striving together (with one another, Al. DeW. El. Me.; with me, Be. Me. Vh.) for the faith, Al. DeW. El. Me.; striving together with (for) KEN.; the faith, Da. Li. KEN. LUM. V. 29. hath been granted—Li. was granted, Al. Da. Me.; hath been graciously conferred (bestowed), SCHN.; hath been bestowed, LUE. LIP. Chap. 2. V. 1. consolation—comfort, Al. Ba. El. Me. n; rather, counsel, DeW. Wte. Vh. *nearly*; encouragement, Da. Li.; appeal, KEN.; incentive, VIN.; admonition, SCHN. LUE. LIP. fellowship of the Spirit—So Al. El. Li. Me. Wo. VIN.; fellowship of (an) spirit, Da. DeW. KEN.; tender mercies—LIP. heart as in ch. 1:8. tender . . . compassions—So LUM.; compassion and pity, KEN.; cordiality and pity, SCHN.; cordiality and charity, LIP.; cordial pity, LUE. V. 3. *doing*—Minding, Al. El. Me. Wte. (DeW. Wte. *perhaps*); Do, LUM.; thinking, VIN. faction—Similarly, Wo. LUM. VIN.; self seeking, Al. LUE.; cf. ch. 1:16; passion (mania) for reward, SCHN.; party-spirit, LIP.*

Eph. 5:21. ¹ See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1. Rom. 15:1 f. ² See Mt. 11:29; comp. Rom. 15:3.

—II Tim. 3:2; Phil. 2:21. Abstain unselfishly, for Sake of Neighbor—Rom. 14:21; I Cor. 8:13. Giving no Occasion for Stumbling—Acts 24:16; I Cor. 10:32; II Cor. 6:3. Examples of Selfishness.—Cain—Gen. 4:9. Nabal—I Sam. 25:3, 11. Hamaan—Esth. 6:6. Priests—Is. 56:11. James and John—Mk. 10:37. See "Self-denial"—Mt. 16:24.

II Thess. 1:5. Token, Mk. 14:44. Ch. 3:19; John 17:12; I Thess. 2:3; I Tim. 6:9; Heb. 10:39; Rev. 17:8. m Salvation, Acts 2:40. n God, Gen. 1:1.

29
o Comp. Mt. 5:12.
p See "Affliction," Pa. 9:10.
q See Acts 14:22.

30
r Col. 1:29; 2:1; I Thess. 2:2; I Tim. 6:12; II Tim. 4:7; Heb. 10:32; 12:1 (Gr.). s V. 13; Acts 16:19–40.

1
t Exhortation, Acts 11:23.
u Consolation, Mt. 5:4.
8 Or, *persuasion*.
v Love, I Cor. 13:1.
w Fellowship, II Cor. 8:4.
x II Cor. 13:14 (Gr.).
y Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
z Col. 3:12.
a Mercy, Pa. 25:6.

2
b See John 3:29.
c See ch. 4:2; Rom. 12:16.
d Unity, I Cor. 1:10.
9 Some ancient authorities read of the same mind.
e Mind, Job 38:36.

3
f Faction, Rom. 2:8.
g See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.
h See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.
i See "Vanity," Eccl. 1:2.
j Humility, Pr. 15:33.
k See Rom. 12:10; comp. 12:16.

⁴ m Comp. Rom. 15:3.

* SELF, SELFISHNESS.—Self-love is the Root of Egotism, selfishness and Self-righteousness. Unselfishness under the Law—Lev. 17:18. More fully developed and taught by Christ and the Apostles—Mt. 19:19; 22:39; Mk. 12:31; Lu. 10:27; Rom. 12:9; 15:2; I Cor. 10:24, 38; 13:8; II Cor. 12:14; Gal. 5:14. Royal Law of Unselfishness—Gal. 2:8. Lovers of Self

a Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

b John 1:1.

c See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. [4:4.]

d Comp. II Cor.

e God, Gen. 1:1. Comp. John 5:18; 10:33; 14:28.

f Humiliation of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

g II Cor. 8:9.

h Servant, Ex. 21:2.

i See Mt. 20:28. j Gr. *bondservant*.

k See John 1:14; Rom. 8:3; Heb. 2:17.

l See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

m Gr. *becoming in*.

n Man, Gen. 2:7.

o Fashion, Phil. 3:21. [15:33.]

p Humility, Pr.

q See "Teaching of Paul" on "Jesus," Acts 8:1.

r Obedience, Ex. 24:7.

s See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

t Heb. 5:8; comp. Mt. 26:39; John 10:18; Rom. 5:19. [5:12.]

u Death, Rom.

v Death of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

w The Cross, Mt. 27:26.

x See Heb. 1:9.

y See Mt. 28:18; Acts 2:33; Heb. 2:9.

z Exaltation of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

a Name, Acts 16:18.

b Rom. 14:11.

c Knee, Is. 35:3.

d See "Worship," Mt. 4:10.

e See Eph. 1:10.

f Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

g Earth, Gen. 2:1.

h Or, things of the world below.

i Confession, Mt. 16:16. j See John 13:13; Rom. 10:9; 14:9.

k Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. l Glory, Ps. 7:5. m Glory and Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.

^aChrist Jē-šūs: ⁶ who, ^b existing in the ^d form of ^c God, ¹ counted not the being on an equality with God ^a thing to be grasped, ⁷ but ^a emptied himself, taking the form of a ¹¹ servant, ¹² being made in the likeness of ^a men; ⁸ and being found in ^a fashion as ^a man, he ^b humbled himself, becoming ^a obedient even unto ^c death, yea, the ^a death of the ^b cross. ⁹ Wherefore also God ^a highly exalted him, and gave unto him ^a the name which is above every name; ¹⁰ that in the name of Jē-šūs ^b every ^c knee should ^b bow, of ^c things in ^b heaven and things on ^b earth and ^a things under the earth, ¹¹ and that every ^a tongue should ^b confess that Jē-šūs Christ is ^{1k} Lord, to the ^a glory of God the Father.

Var. Rend.—V. 6. existing—So SCHN.; being, VIN. LUE. LIP. a.; being originally, LUM. a. marg. a. . . grasped—LUM. (alt.); robbery, Me.; a thing stolen, Wo.; a prize, LUM. a.; a prize to be seized on, El. Be. Da. DeW. VH. Wie., so Al. practically; a thing to be grasped at, Da.; a prize which must not slip from his grasp, Li.; a thing to be seized, violently snatched, KEN.; a robbery, SCHN. LUE. LIP. V. 7. taking . . . being—by taking . . . and being, Al. Li. taking—and took, LUE.; in that he took, LIP. V. 8. and . . . himself—So Al. El. Li. VH. Wie. Wo.; and (emptied himself) by being found in fashion as a man. He humbled himself, DeW. Me. even unto—i.e. as far as, Var. V. 9. highly exalted—So LUM. SCHN., Li. did highly exalt, Var. V. 10. things . . . things—So El. Li. (i.e. all creation); beings—beings—Al. Be. Da. DeW. Me. Wie. (i.e. angels, living men and the dead, Al. Me. a. nearly, Wo.); all those (marg.), LUE.; ones—LIP. SCHN. V. 11. proclamation with thanksgiving, Li. V. 12. not as i.e. work out, not as, Var. V. 13. for—So LUM. VIN.; i.e. so as to carry out his good pleasure, Al. El. Li. Me. Wo.; for (the purpose of), LUE.; for (the sake of), LIP.; over (above), SCHN. V. 14. questionings—So VIN.; disputings, Al. Wie. a.; doubtings, inward questionings, Be. DeW. El. Li. Me. VH. VIN. (alt.); objections, SCHN. LIP.; hesitation,

¹² So then, my ^a beloved, ^o even as ye have always obeyed, not ^a as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, ^a work out your own ^a salvation with ^a fear and trembling; ¹³ for it is ^a God who worketh in you both to will and to work, ^a for his good ^a pleasure. ¹⁴ Do all things without ^a murmurings and ^a questionings: ¹⁵ that ye may become ^a blameless and ^a harmless, ^b children of God without ^a blemish in the midst of a ^a crooked and ^a perverse generation, among whom ye ^a are seen as ^a lights in the ^a world, ¹⁶ holding forth the ^a word of ^a life; that ^a I may have whereof to ^a glory in ^a the ^a day of Christ, that I did not ^a run in ^a vain neither ^a labor in vain. ¹⁷ Yea, and if I am ^a offered upon ^a the sacrifice

LUE. V. 15. become—More lit. prove yourselves, Li. blameless—So LIP. LUE.; pure, Al. DeW. El. Li. Me.; simple, Da.; without bad manners, SCHN. harmless—not counterfeit, SCHN.; guileless, LIP. VIN.; pure, LUE. are seen—So Da. El. Li. Me. Wie. VIN. LUM. (alt.); shine, Al. Be. VH. Wo. LUM. LIP. LUE.; appear, SCHN. lights—stars, Me. LUE.; torches, Wo.; luminaries, LUM. (alt.) VIN. SCHN.; stars of light, LIP. V. 16. holding forth—So VIN.; Holding forth, Al. El. Li. VH. Wie.; Holding (i.e. as ye possess), Me.; Holding fast, Be. (Holding the analogy of life—being to the world in the stead of life, Field); containing, SCHN. LIP.; possessing, LUE. glory in—boast, against, Al. El. Li. Me. Da. V. 17. if I am—So LUM.; although I should even be, KEN. I am upon—I am spent at (for LIP.) SCHN. LIP.; my blood be shed thereat, LUE. am—be, Li.; am being (even now), Al. Me. offered—Li. poured out (i.e. my blood be poured out as a drink-offering), Al. El. Li. KEN. LUM. VIN.

Var. Read. Chap. 2.—V. 9. the name—So N A B C. Orig. La. Ti. Tr. Al. Li. WH.; a name, D. Bl. V. 12. as in—So N A C. Vulg. WH. i. and Edd.; in, B. Pesh. Memph. WH. a. marg.

¹⁶ I Word of God, John 6:63. m The Gospel, Mk. 16:15. n Life, Gen. 2:7. o Paul, Acts 8:1. p Glorifying, II Cor. 7:4. q See ch. 1:6. r Day, Lev. 25:8. s Race, Mk. 7:26. i See Gal. 2:1. a Vanity, Eccl. 1:2. v Labor, Ex. 23:12. u Gal. 4:11. i Thos. 3:5; comp. Is. 49:4. 17. z See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24. y Offering, Gen. 22:2. z II Tim. 4:6; comp. II Cor. 12:15. 6 Gr. poured out as a drink-offering. a Rom. 15:16; comp. Num. 28:6, 7. b Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.

† QUESTIONING.—Heard them questioning together—Mk. 12:28. Had no Small Questioning with them—Acts 15:2, 7. Wherefore do Questionings arise?—Lu. 24:38. Do All Things without—Phil. 2:14. Fables which minister Questionings—I Tim. 1:4. Doting about—I Tim. 6:4. Ignorant Questionings refuse—II Tim. 2:23.

n See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.

o See "Epistle to the Philippians," Phil. 1:1.

p Comp. ch. 1:5; 4:15.

q Some ancient authorities omit as.

r See "Human and Divine Agencies in Salvation," Acts 2:40.

s See "Salvation of Saints," Acts 2:40.

t Fear, Gen. 9:2.

u I Cor. 12:6; 15:10; comp. Rom. 12:3; Heb. 13:21.

v See Eph. 1:5.

w See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.

x Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.

y See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.

z See "Innocence," Dan. 6:22.

a See "Harm," I Pet. 3:13.

b Mt. 5:45; Eph. 5:1.

c Children, Gen. 3:16.

d Blemish, Lev. 5:18.

e Crooked, Ps. 125:5.

f See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.

g Perverse, Titus 3:11.

h Comp. Mt. 24:27.

i See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.

j Light, Ps. 74:16.

k Gr. luminaria. Wisd. 13:2; comp. Rev. 21:11.

l World, Rev. 10:6.

* MURMURING: Against Christ.—Lu. 5:30; 19:7; John 6:41.

Rebuked.—Pr. 19:3; Lam. 3:39; John 6:43; I Cor. 10:10; Phil. 2:14; Jude 16.

Instances.—Gen. 4:13, 14; Ex. 5:22, 23; 14:11; 15:24; 16:2; 17:2, 3; Num. 11:1-9; 12:1, 2, 8; 21:5; I Ki. 19:4; Job 3:1; Jer. 20:14-18; Jonah 4:8, 9; Mk. 14:4, 5; Lu. 15:2; 19:7; John 6:41-43, 61; Acts 6:1.

17
a Faith, Heb. 11:1.
b Paul, Acts 8:1.
c Joy, Ps. 30:5.

19
d Hope, Pr. 23:18.
e Timothy, Acts 16:1.
f See "Consolation," Mt. 5:4.
g Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

20
h Man, Gen. 2:7.
i See "Mind," Job 38:36.
j Comp. I Cor. 16:10; II Tim. 3:10.
k See "Minister," Acts 15:39.
l Gr. genuinely.

21
l See "Seeking," Lu. 13:24.
m See I Cor. 10:24; 13:5; comp. v. 4.
n See "Selfishness," Phil. 2:4.
o See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.
p Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

22
q Rom. 5:4 (Gr.).
r See I Cor. 4:17.
s See "Children," Gen. 3:16.
t See "Parents," Pr. 1:8.
u Father, Ex. 21:15.
v Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
2 Gr. good tidings. See marginal note on ch. 1:5.

24
w Comp. ch. 1:25.
z See "Life of Paul," Acts 8:1.

25 y Ch. 4:18. z Brethren, Gen. 13:8. a See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4. b Comp. ch. 4:3; Rom. 16:3, 9, 21; Phil. 1:24. c See "Labor," Ex. 23:12. d Philemon 2. e See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17. f Soldier, Ju. 20:10. g Messenger, Mal. 2:7. h II Cor. 8:23; Comp. John 13:16. i Gr. apostle. j Comp. ch. 4:18. k See "Dis-ease," Ps. 103:3.

and service of your ^a faith, ^b i joy, and rejoice with you all: 18 and in the same manner do ye also joy, and rejoice with me.

19 But I ^c hope in the Lord Jē'sūs to send ^c Tīm 'δ - thý shortly unto you, that I also may be of good ^d comfort, when I ^e know your state. 20 For I have no ^f man ^g 'likeminded, who will ^h care ⁱ truly for your state. 21 For they all ^j ^m seek their own, ⁿ not the things of ^o Jē'sūs Christ. 22 But ye know ^p the proof of him, that, ^q as a ^r child ^s serveth a ^t father, so he ^u ^v served with me in furtherance of the ^w gospel. 23 Him therefore I hope to send forthwith, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me: 24 but ^x I trust in the Lord that ^y I myself also shall come shortly. 25 But I counted it necessary to send to you ^z E-pāph-rō-di'tūs, my ^a brother and ^b ^c fellow-worker and ^d ^e fellow-soldier, and your ^f ^g messenger and ^h minister to my need; 26 since he ⁱ longed ^j after you all, and was sore troubled, because ye had heard that he was ^k sick: 27 for indeed he was sick nigh unto

Var. Read.—V. 17 (cont.). service—i.e. priestly service, Be. El. Li. Me. Wie.; sacred service, KEN.; divine service, SCHN.; sacrificial service, LUE.; priestly offering, LIP. rejoice—So Da. DeW. El. VH. Wie.; bid you all joy, Al. Li. Me. Goy, rejoice, same word. V. 18. and . . . manner—So LUM.; In the same manner, Da. DeW. Li. Wie.; For the same cause, Al. El. Me. rejoice—So Da. DeW. El. LUM.; bid me joy, Al. Me. V. 20. care truly—So Al. Be. Da. El. Me. Wie. LUM.; naturally care (i.e. care like a true son of mine), Li. Wo. MAR.; care genuinely, LUM. (alt.) KEN. LUE. LIP.; sincerely care, SCHN. V. 21. they all—So SCHN. LUE.; i.e. all my present companions, Al.; the whole body, LIP. V. 22. the

'death: but God had ^m mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, that I might not have ⁿ sorrow upon sorrow. 28 I have sent him therefore the more diligently, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful. 29 ^p Receive him therefore in the Lord with all joy; and ^q hold such in ^r honor: 30 because ^s for the ^t work of ^u Christ he came nigh unto death, hazarding his ^v life to ^w supply that which was lacking in your service toward me.

3 Finally, ^x my brethren, ^y rejoice in the ^z Lord. To ^a write the same things to you, to me indeed is not irksome, but for you it is safe. 2 ^b Beware of the ^c dogs, beware of the ^d evil workers, beware of the ^e ^f concision: 3 for ^g we are the ^h circumcision, who ⁱ ^m worship by the ⁿ Spirit of ^o God, and ^p glory in Christ Jē'sūs, and have no ^q confidence in the ^r flesh: 4 though ^s I myself might have confidence even in the flesh: if any other man ^t thinketh to have confidence in the flesh, I

proof of him—i.e. his tried character, Al. Da. El. Li. Me. Wie. proof—approvedness, KEN.; trustworthiness, SCHN. LIP. LUE. serveth a—to the, Al. El. Li. Me. LUM.; the, SCHN. LIP. LUE. V. 25. messenger—So Al. Be. Da. DeW. El. Li. Me. VH. Wie. LUE.; apostle, Wo. LUM. SCHN.; ambassador, LIP. minister . . . need—So LUM.; minister to supply my need, Al. Be. El. Li. Me. VH.; he that ministered to my wants, DeW. V. 26. longed—i.e. longs, Var. was—i.e. is, Var. V. 28. have sent—So LUM. LIP.; i.e. send, DeW. El. Li. LUE.; sent, KEN. SCHN. V. 30. that . . . me—i.e. your personal ministrations, Li. Chap. 3.—V. 1. rejoice—So DeW. Me. and practically Al. El. VH.; Farewell, rejoice, Li.; Farewell in, LUM. (alt.), a marg. but—So LIP.; rather, while, El.; and, SCHN. LUE. V. 2. Beware—So DeW.; Look to, mark, Al. El. Li. Me. VH. Wie. VIN.; consider, SCHN.; watch, LUE.; Behold, LIP. concision—i.e. mutilation, Var. VIN. V. 4. might have—Strictly, have, Var.

Var. Read.—V. 30. hazarding—So A B D, Edd. (having gambled with his life, Li. translates).

27
l Death, Rom. 5:12.
m Mercy and Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.
n Mercy, Ps. 25:6.
o Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.

29
p Rom. 16:2.
q I Cor. 16:18.
r Honor, Mal. 1:6.

30
s Comp. Acts 20:24.
t Labor, Ex. 23:12.
u Many ancient authorities read the Lord.
v Life, Gen. 2:7.
w See I Cor. 16:17; comp. ch. 4:10.

1
x See ch. 1:1.
y Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.
z Ch. 4:4; comp. ch. 2:18.
a Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
b Writing, I Cor. 4:14.

2
b Warning, Heb. 12:25.
c Dogs (fig.), Deut. 23:18.
d Ps. 22:16, 20; Rev. 22:15; comp. Gal. 5:15.
e Ehl, Pa. 97:10.
f See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.
g II Cor. 11:13.
h See "Judaisers," Gal. 2:4.
i See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.

3
j See Rom. 2:29; 9:6; comp. Gal. 6:15.
k Circumcision, Gen. 17:14.
l Worship, Mt. 4:10.
m Comp. Gal. 5:25.
n See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16.
o God, Gen. 1:1.
p Glory, Ps. 75:5.
q Glorifying, II Cor. 7:4.
r Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

4
s Comp. II Cor. 5:16; 11:18.
t Or, seemeth.

* CONFIDENCE.—Jehovah will be thy Confidence—Prov. 3:26. Confidence in God—Ps. 40:4; 62:8; Prov. 16:20; Is.

26:3, 4; Jer. 17:7. In Quietness and Confidence is thy Strength—Is. 30:15; 32:17. To put Confidence in Man—Ps.

yet more: 5 ^{a b} circumcised the eighth ^c day, of the ^d stock of ^e *Is-ra-ël*, of the ^f tribe of ^g *Bên-jä-mîn*, a ^h Hebrew of Hebrews; as touching the ⁱ law, ^k ^l a *Phärä*-^m see; 6 as touching ⁿ zeal, ^o persecuting the ^p church; as touching the ^q righteousness which is in the law, found ^r blameless. 7 Howbeit ^s what things were ^t gain to me, these have I ^u counted loss for ^v Christ. 8 Yea verily, and I count all things to be loss for the excellency of the ^w knowledge of Christ *Jē-šūs* my Lord: for whom ^x I ^y suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but refuse, that I may gain Christ, 9 and be found in him, ^z not having a ^{aa} righteousness of mine own, ^{ab} even ^{ac} that which is of the law, but ^{ad} that which is through faith in Christ, ^{ae} the righteousness which is from ^{af} God ^{ag} by faith: 10 that I may know him, and ^{ah} the power of his ^{ai} resurrection, and the ^{aj} fellowship of his ^{ak} sufferings, becoming ^{al} conformed unto his ^{am} death; 11 if by any means I may ^{an} attain unto the resurrec-

tion from the dead. 12 ^a Not that I have already ^b obtained, or am already ^c made ^d perfect: but I ^e press on, if so be that I may ^f lay hold on that for which also I ^g was laid hold on by Christ *Jē-šūs*. 13 ^h Brethren, I count not myself ⁱ yet to have laid hold: but one thing I ^j do, ^k forgetting the things which are behind, and stretching forward to the things which are before, 14 I ^l press on toward the goal unto the prize of the ^m high calling of God in Christ *Jē-šūs*. 15 ⁿ Let us therefore, as many as are ^o perfect, be thus ^p minded: and if in anything ye are ^q otherwise minded, this also shall ^r God ^s reveal unto you: 16 only, whereunto we have attained, ^t by that same ^u rule let us ^v walk.

17 Brethren, be ye ^a imitators together of me, and mark them that so walk even as ye have us for an ^b ensample. 18 For ^c many walk, of whom I told you often, and now tell you even ^d weeping, ^e that they are the ^f enemies of ^g the cross of Christ:

as much as I am, *Da.* that for which—*So Al. DeW. El. Wie. Li. (nearly);* seeing that, *Be. Da. Me. Wi. r marg.*; even as, *VII. Vs. 12, 13.* laid hold on—was apprehended, *VIN. r*; grasped, *SCHN. V. 14.* press on—*Same word as follows after v. 12. Var. high—i.e. heavenly, Al. Da. DeW. El. Me. Wie. upward, LUM. VIN. r marg.*; above, *SCHN.*; upper (from above), *LIP.*; of heaven, *LUE.* in Christ Jesus—*i.e. the calling of God in Christ, Al. El. Li. Ei.*; I press forward in, *through, Christ, Me.* *V. 15.* otherwise—*So Al. DeW.: practically—amiss, El. Li. Me.* this also—*So Al. Da. Li. Me.*; even this, *r marg. V. 17.* of me—*So Al. Da. DeW. El. Li. Me. Wie. Wo.*; with me (be followers of Christ), *Be. V. 18.* told—*Strictly, used to tell, Al. El.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 13. yet to have—*So N A D*, Memph. WH. 1 Ti. Tr. 2*; to have, *B D*, Vulg. Pesh. La. 1 Li. El. Tr. 1 Al. V. 15.* Let . . . minded—*So A B D, Li. 1 and Edd.*; We therefore . . . are thus minded, *N L, alone, Li. 3 V. 16.* by . . . walk (*i.e. the same rule whereto we already attained*), *N* A B, Edd.*; let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing, *N* (D nearly).*

g I Pet. 5:3. *18* *r* See II Cor. 11:13. *i* Comp. Acts 20:31. *3:8.* *v* Enemy, Job 31:29. *v* Comp. Gal. 6:14. *z* The Cross, Mt. 27:26.

- 12
^a Humility, Pr. 15:33.
^t Comp. I Cor. 9:24 f.; I Tim. 6:12, 19.
^u I Cor. 13:10.
^v Perfection, Heb. 6:1.
^w See "Race," Mk. 7:26.
^z I Tim. 6:12, 19.
⁴ Or, lay hold, seeing that also I was laid hold on.
^y See "Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^z See "Calling," I Cor. 1:26.
^a Acts 9:5 f.

- 13
^b Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
⁵ Many ancient authorities omit yet.
^c Comp. Lu. 9:82.

- 14
^d I Cor. 9:24; Heb. 6:1.
^e See Rom. 11:29; comp. Rom. 8:28; II Tim. 1:9.
⁶ Or, upward.

- 15
^f See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
^g See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.
^h See I Cor. 2:6; comp. Mt. 5:48.
⁷ Or, full-grown, I Cor. 2:6.
ⁱ Mind, Job 38:36.
^j Comp. Gal. 5:10.
^k Eph. 1:17; I Thess. 4:9; comp. John 8:45.
^l Revelation, Dan. 2:22.

- 16
^m Gal. 6:16.
ⁿ Walking, Co. 1:10.

- 17
^o See I Cor. 4:16; comp. ch. 4:9.
^p Example, I Cor. 4:16.
^q See "Mourning," I Cor. 4:16.
^u See "Sin," Gen. 6:14.
^z The Cross, Mt. 27:26.

as that which is of the law. *c* Rom. 10:5; *e* "Covenants," Gen. 17:2. *e* Faith, Heb. 9:30; comp. I Cor. 1:30. *g* God, Gen. 1:1. *A* Comp. Rom. 6:5. *r* Resurrection, Mt. and Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. *k* Fel. 4. *l* See Rom. 8:17. *m* Sufferings of Je- See Rom. 6:5; 8:36; Gal. 6:17. *o* Conform- ation, Rom. 12:2. *p* Death, Rom. 5:12. Lu. 2:21. *II* *r* I Cor. 15:23; Rev. 20:5 f.;

since in Flesh—Phil. 3:3; II Ki. 18:19, 20; Is. t of this very Thing—Phil. 1:6. Access in 3:12. See "Faith"—Heb. 11:1.

^a Perdition, Phil. 1:28.
^b See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.
^c Rom. 16:18; comp. Titus 1:12 marg.
^d Glory, Ps. 7:5.
^e Comp. Rom. 6:21; Jude 13.
^f Mind, Job 38:36.
^g Rom. 8:5 f.; Col. 3:2.
^h See "Earth," Gen. 2:1.
ⁱ See "World," Rev. 10:6.

^j Eph. 2:19; comp. ch. 1:27 marg.; Col. 3:1; Heb. 12:22.
^k See "Inheritance," I Chr. 21:3.
^l See "Salvation of Saints," Acts 2:40.
^m Or, commonwealth.
ⁿ Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
^o See I Cor. 1:7.
^p See "Hope," Pr. 23:18.
^q Salvation through Jesus, Acts 2:40.
^r See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

^s I Cor. 15:43-53.
^t See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23.
^u Body, Num. 25:8.
^v Rom. 8:29; Col. 3:4.
^w Conformation and Transformation, Rom. 12:2.
^x I Cor. 15:43, 49.
^y Exaltation of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
^z See Eph. 1:19.
^{aa} I Cor. 15:28.
^{ab} Mt. 20:17.
^{ac} Ps. 84 title. ^c Ch. 1:8. ^f Joy, Ps. 30:5. ^g Crown, II Sam. 1:10. ^h A stand fast, I Cor. 16:13. ⁱ See "Faithfulness," I Cor. 4:17. ^j Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. ^k 2 Exhortation, Acts 11:23. ^l See ch. 2:2. ^m Unity, I Cor. 1:10. ⁿ 3 n Beseeching, Rom. 15:30. ^o See "Yoke," Jer. 27:11. ^p See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4. ^q Help, Acts 26:22. ^r See "Teaching of Paul" on "Woman," Acts 8:1. ^s Women, Ruth 3:9. ^t Labor, Ex. 23:12. ^u Gospel, Mk. 16:15. ^v Gr. good tidings. See ch. 1:5. ^w See ch. 2:25.

* SHAME: Put to Shame.—Gen. 38:28; Ju. 18:7; I Sam. 20:34; II Sam. 6:20; Ps. 69:6; Lu. 13:17; I Cor. 11:22. Christ put to Open Shame—Heb. 6:6; 12:2.

Proverbs concerning.—Pr. 3:35; 10:5; 11:2; 12:16; 13:5, 18; 14:35; 17:2; 18:13; 19:26; 25:8; 29:15.

A Result of Sin.—Job 8:22; Ps. 35:4, 26; 40:14, 15; 44:7, 15; 53:6; 69:6, 7, 19; 70:3; 71:24; 83:17; 89:45; 109:29; 119:31; 132:18; Jer. 3:25; Es. 16:52, 54, 63; 32:24, 30; 39:26; 44:13; Hos. 2:8; 4:7; Ob. 10; Mic. 1:11; 7:10; Nah. 3:5; Hab. 2:10, 16.

19 whose end is ^a perdition, whose ^b god is ^c the belly, and whose ^d glory is in their ^e shame, who ^f mind ^h earthly things. 20 For ⁱ our ^k citizenship is in ^m heaven; whence also we ⁿ wait for a ^p Saviour, the ^q Lord Jē'sūs Christ: 21 who shall ^r fashion anew the ^s body of our humiliation, that it may be ^u conformed to the ^w body of his ^x glory, ^y according to the working whereby he is able even to ^z subject all things unto himself.

4 Wherefore, my ^a brethren, ren ^c beloved and ^d longed for, my ^f joy and ^g crown, so ^h stand fast in the ⁱ Lord, my beloved.

2 I ^k exhort Eū-ō-ḏ-ā, and I exhort Sŷn-tŷ-chē, to ^l be of the same ^m mind in the Lord. 3 Yea, I ⁿ beseech thee also, true ^o yokefellow, ^p help these ^r women, for they ^s labored with me in the ^u gospel, with Clēm'ent also, and the rest of my ^v fellow-

Var. Rend.—V. 20. citizenship — So LUM.; conversation (i.e. life), DeW. V.H. Wic., country, commonwealth, Al. Be. Da. El. La. Me. Wo. KEN. VIN. LUM. (all). homestead, SCHN.; government, LIP.; home, LUE.; is exists, Al. El.; is even now, La. a Saviour — i.e. look for the Lord as Saviour, Da. DeW. El. Li. Me. LUM. Chap. 4.—V. 2. Euodia — a woman's name, Al. Da. Me. VIN. V. 3. yokefellow — So Be. Da. DeW. El. Li. Wic. Wo.; but Me. thinks we have here a man's name, 'thou that art truly called Synkrus, that is Yokefellow,' so perhaps Al. W.H. VIN. these women — i.e. Euodia and Syntyche, Al. Da. DeW. El. La. Me. V. 4. Rejoice — So Al. Be. Me.; rather, Farewell; rejoice, Li.; Farewell, LUM. (all.), r marg. V. 5.

1 a Brethren, Gen. 13:8. b See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17. c See "Love," I Cor. 13:1. d Longing, Ps. 84 title. e Ch. 1:8. f Joy, Ps. 30:5. g Crown, II Sam. 1:10. h A stand fast, I Cor. 16:13. i See "Faithfulness," I Cor. 4:17. j Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. k 2 Exhortation, Acts 11:23. l See ch. 2:2. m Unity, I Cor. 1:10. n 3 n Beseeching, Rom. 15:30. o See "Yoke," Jer. 27:11. p See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4. q Help, Acts 26:22. r See "Teaching of Paul" on "Woman," Acts 8:1. s Women, Ruth 3:9. t Labor, Ex. 23:12. u Gospel, Mk. 16:15. v Gr. good tidings. See ch. 1:5. w See ch. 2:25.

workers, whose ^w names are in the ^y book of ^z life.

4 ^a Rejoice in the Lord always: again I will say, Rejoice. 5 Let your ^b forbearance be ^c known unto all ^d men. ^e The Lord is at ^f hand. 6 ^h In nothing be ⁱ anxious; but in everything by ^k prayer and supplication with ^m thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto ⁿ God. 7 And ^o the ^p peace of God, which ^q passeth all ^r understanding, shall ^s guard your ^t hearts and your ^v thoughts in Christ Jē'sūs.

8 Finally, brethren, ^w whatsoever things are ^y true, whatsoever things are ^z honorable, whatsoever things are ^a just, whatsoever things are ^b pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are ^c of good report; if there be any ^d virtue, and if there be any ^e praise, ^f think on these things. 9 The forbearance—So Al. Da. El. Li. Wic. VIN.; or, gentleness, LUM. (all.), LUE. a marg.; reasonableness, KEN.; sweet reasonableness, M. ARNOLD; mildness, SCHN.; friendly manner, LIP. V. 6. be anxious—worry, SCHN. LIP. LUE. V. 7. passeth—surpasseth, SCHN. LIP. VIN.; higher than, LUC. all understanding—So practically, Al. Be. Da. El. V.H. Wic. Wo. LIP.; rather, every device, counsel, La., and so nearly DeW. Me. (i.e. which can give more comfort and strength than any human thinking), Var.; reason, SCHN. LUE.; every human reason, VIN. V. 8. honorable—So LUM. LIP.; seemly, EL.; nobly serious, M. Arnold; reverend, KEN. LUM. (all.); worthy, SCHN. LIP. just — i.e. righteous, Al. Da. Li. Me. SCHN. LIP.; right, LUC. of good report—So Al. V.H. Wo.; rather, of pleasant sound, Me. Wic. El.; gracious, LUM. a marg.; winning, Li.; fair speaking, Da.; well sounding, SCHN. LIP.; praiseworthy, LUE.

1 See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1. 2 See Mt. 6:25. 3 Anxiety. 4 II Cor. 11:28. 5 Prayer, Mt. 5:44. 6 Eph. 6:18; comp. I Tim. 2:1; 5:5. 7 Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15. 8 God, Gen. 1:1.

9 V. 9; Is. 26:3; see John 14:27; Col. 3:15. 10 Peace, Pr. 17:1. 11 Comp. Eph. 3:19. 12 See "Deep Things," I Cor. 4:5. 13 See "Mind," Job 38:36. 14 I Pet. 1:5. 15 Heart, Acts 15:9. 16 Comp. II Cor. 10:5.

17 See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:8. 18 Comp. Rom. 14:18; I Pet. 2:12. 19 Truth, John 14:6. 20 Honor, Mal. 1:6. 21 Gr. revered a Justice, Mic. 6:8. 22 See "Holiness," Eph. 4:24. 23 Gr. gracious. c Praise, Ju. 5:3. d See "Instruction," Is. 54:13. 5 Gr. take account of.

Consumed with.—Jer. 20:18.

Glory in.—Phil. 3:19. Of Disgrace—II Sam. 13:13.

Of Nations.—Ex. 34:29; 36:6, 7, 15. Egypt—Is. 20:4; 30:3, 5; Jer. 46:12. Babylon—Is. 47:3. Moab—Jer. 49:6. Face—II Sam. 19:5; II Chr. 32:21. Blush of—Ezra 9:8; Jer. 6:15; 8:12.

Prophecies concerning.—Is. 20:4; 22:18; 50:7; 54:4; 61:7; Jer. 13:26; 23:40; Ez. 34:29; 39:26; 44:13; Dan. 12:2; Hos. 4:7, 18, 19; 10:6; Zeph. 3:5, 19.

Not ashamed of the Gospel.—Rom. 1:16.

^w Names, Acts 16:18.
^x See Lu. 10:20.
^y Book, Eccl. 12:12.
^z Life, Gen. 2:7.

4 Comp. ch. 3:1.

5 See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.
3 Or, gentleness.
Comp. II Cor. 10:1.
c Knowledge, Pr. 7:1.
d Man, Gen. 2:7.
e Comp. I Cor. 16:22 marg.; Heb. 10:37; Jas. 5:3 f.
f Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
g See "Hand," Gen. 16:13.

6 See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.
i See Mt. 6:25.
j Anxiety.
k II Cor. 11:28.
l Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
m Eph. 6:18; comp. I Tim. 2:1; 5:5.
n Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.
o God, Gen. 1:1.

7 V. 9; Is. 26:3; see John 14:27; Col. 3:15.
p Peace, Pr. 17:1.
q Comp. Eph. 3:19.
r See "Deep Things," I Cor. 4:5.
s See "Mind," Job 38:36.
t I Pet. 1:5.
u Heart, Acts 15:9.
v Comp. II Cor. 10:5.

8 See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:8. 9 Comp. Rom. 14:18; I Pet. 2:12. 10 Truth, John 14:6. 11 Honor, Mal. 1:6. 12 Gr. revered a Justice, Mic. 6:8. 13 See "Holiness," Eph. 4:24. 14 Gr. gracious. c Praise, Ju. 5:3. d See "Instruction," Is. 54:13. 15 Gr. take account of.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE ΕÖ-LÖS-SIÄNS*

1: 1

SALUTATION. THANKSGIVING AND PRAYER FOR THEIR PROGRE

- ^a Paul, Acts 8:1.
^b See Phil. 1:1.
^c See II Cor. 1:1.
^d Apostle, Mt. 10:5.
^e Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
^f See "Providence and Sovereignty of God," Gen. 1:1.
^g Timothy, Acts 16:1.
^h Gr. the brother.
ⁱ Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

²
ⁱ Salutation, Lu 10:4.
² Or, to those that are at Colossae, holy and faithful brethren in Christ.
^j Saints, Rev. 14:12.
^k See Acts 9:13; Eph. 1:1; Phil. 1:1.
^l Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.
^m Grace, John. 1:17.
ⁿ See Rom. 1:7; comp. ch. 4:18.
^o Peace, Pr. 17:1.
^p Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
³ ^q Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15. ^r See Rom. 1:8. ^s Comp. Rom. 15:6 and marg.; II Cor. 1:3. ^t Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
^u See Eph. 1:15. ^v Faith, Heb. 11:1. ^w Love, I Cor. 13:1. ^x See Gal. 5:6. ^y Eph. 6:18. ^z See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17. ⁵ ^a Hope, Pr. 23:18. ^b V. 23; Rom. 5:2; I Thess. 5:8; Titus 1:2; see Acts 23:6. ^c II Tim. 4:8; I Pet. 1:4. ^d Heaven, Deut. 26:15. ^e See vs. 6, 23; Eph. 1:13. ^f Word of God, John 6:63.

1 ^{a b} Paul, an ^{c d} apostle of ^e Christ Jē'sūs ^f through the will of God, and ^g Tīmō-thy ^h our ⁱ brother, ² ^{j k} to the ^l saints and ^m faithful brethren in Christ ⁿ that are at Εö-lös-sæ: ^{m n} Grace to you and ^o peace from God our ^p Father.

3 ^{q r} We give thanks to God ^s the Father of our Lord Jē'sūs Christ, ^t praying always for you, ^u having heard of your ^v faith in Christ Jē'sūs, and of the ^{w x} love which ye have toward ^y all the ^z saints, ⁵ because of the ^{a b} hope which is ^c laid up for you in the ^d heavens, whereof ye ^e heard before in the ^f word of the

Var. Rend.—Chap. 1.—V. 6. heard—*So DeW. Li.*; heard of it, *El. Me. Al. V. 7.* —from, *Var. Da. SCHN. SO. LUE. V. 9.* knowledge—*Rather*, full, thorough, knowledge, *Al. Da. Li. PEAKE, VIN.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 2. Colossæ—*So N B D (E F G L), OL. Vulg. Li. WH. Ty. NES.*; Colassæ, *Pesh. Memph. La. Tr. El. Al. Father—So B D (E K L), 17,*

^g truth of the ^{h s} gospel, ⁶ which is come unto you; even as it is also in ⁱ all the ^j world ^k bearing ^{l m} fruit and increasing, as ⁿ it doth in you also, since the ^o day ye ^p heard and ^q knew the grace of God in truth; ⁷ even as ye learned of ^r Ep̄tā-phrās our ^s beloved ^t fellow-servant, who is a faithful ^u minister of Christ on ^v our behalf, ⁸ who also declared unto us your ^w love in the ^x Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, ^x since the day we heard it, ^{y z} do not cease to pray and make request for you, that ye may be filled with the ^a knowledge of his will in all ^b spiritual ^{c d} wisdom and ^e understanding,

NES. WEISS, other Edd.; add, and the Lord Jesus Christ, N A C (F G), La. V. 3. God the Father of—So B C D*, OL. Pesh. Memph. El. WH. Li. (dissertation), La. Al.; the God and Father of (as Eph. 1:3), N A C D*, Vulg. Ty. Tr. Li. (text). V. 7. on our behalf—for us, on our behalf, N* A B D*, La. Li. WH. Tr. Al. (i.e. preaching in St. Paul's stead, Al. Li.); for you, N* C D*, Vulg. Pesh. Memph. El. Ty. Tr.*

⁹ ^x See v. 4. ^y See Eph. 1:16. ^z See "on Christian Life," Acts 8:1. ^a Comp. Eph. b Spiritual, Job 4:15. ^c Wisdom, Ps. 1:17. ^e See "Mind," Job 38:36.

* **COLOSSIANS: Date.**—The date is the same as that of Philemon and Ephesians. Tychicus was the bearer of the Ephesian (Eph. 6:21 f.) letter and the Colossian (4:7 f.) letter. Cf. Philemon 10 and Col. 4:8. It belongs to the year A. D. 62 or 63.

Genuineness.—The school of Baur rejects it and considers it a late condensation of Ephesians. But the new knowledge of early Gnostic tendencies has removed the point of Baur's criticism. It is the work of Paul beyond a doubt.

Relation to Ephesians.—The manifest likeness to Ephesians in subject matter, general arrangement, style, and vocabulary is easily explained. The two Epistles were written about the same time and dispatched together. Probably Colossians was written first to meet a specific situation in Colossæ. Then the Ephesian letter was composed while the same theme

was in Paul's mind at more length, more with less passion. Cf. the relation between Romans.

A Church not founded by Paul.—They had in the flesh (Col. 2:1), but had been taught by and probably also Archippus (4:17). The church not founded by Paul to which he wrote.

Visit of Epaphras.—The coming of this stirred Paul's interest in the condition of (1:8; 2:1). Paul's concern was not confine where he had labored.

The Colossian Heresy.—Paul does not expound the nature of the heresy in Colossæ. But his philosophy errors shows that it was a syncretistic philosophy (see *Commentary on Colossians*) has shown

¹⁰
a See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Character," Lu. 2:21.
b Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
1 Or, unto all pleasing, in every good work, bearing fruit and increasing &c.
c Comp. 11 Cor. 5:9; Eph. 5:10.
d Fruit (Ag.), Lev. 23:40.
2 Or, by.
e Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.

¹¹
f Eph. 3:16; comp. I Cor. 16:13.
3 Gr. made powerful.
Or, in.
g Glory, Ps. 7:5.
h See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.
5 Or, steadfastness.
i Longsuffering, I Tim. 1:16; f Eph. 4:2. k Joy, Ps. 30:5. 12 l Thanks-giving, II Cor. 4:15. m Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1. n See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4. o Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3. p Saints, Rev. 14:2. q Light, Ps. 74:16; Acts 26:18; comp. Eph. 6:12. 13 r See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. s See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22. u Darkness, Job 38:9. v See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. w Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

10 to * walk ^a worthily of the ^b Lord ¹ unto all ^c pleasing, bearing ^d fruit in every good work, and increasing ² in the ^e knowledge of God; 11 ³ strengthened ⁴ with all power, according to the might of his ⁵ glory, unto all ⁶ patience and ⁷ longsuffering with ⁸ joy; 12 ⁹ giving thanks unto ¹⁰ the Father, who made ¹¹ us meet to be ¹² partakers of the ¹³ inheritance of the ¹⁴ saints in ¹⁵ light; 13 who ¹⁶ delivered us out of the power of ¹⁷ darkness, and translated us into the ¹⁸ king-

Var. Read.—V. 10. bearing fruit—So SCHN.; being fruitful, *El. Li.*; bring fruit, *LU.* SO. bearing . . . and—in every good work, bearing fruit and, a *margin*; bearing fruit and increasing in every good work, *PEAKE.* V. 11. patience—So SCHN.; rather, endurance, *Var.*; perseverance, *LUE.* SO. V. 15. firstborn or—i.e. firstborn and heir of, *Al. Li.*; firstborn

dom of ¹⁹ the Son of his ²⁰ love; 14 ²¹ in whom we have our redemption, the ²² forgiveness of our sins; 15 who is the ²³ image of the ²⁴ invisible God, the ²⁵ first-born of all ²⁶ creation; 16 for ²⁷ in him were all things created, in the ²⁸ heavens and upon the ²⁹ earth, things visible and things invisible, whether ³⁰ thrones or ³¹ dominions or principalities or powers; ³² all things have been created through him, and unto him; 17 and he is ³³ before all things, and in him all things

before, *Be. Ol. Wo. (so practically, DeW. El. Me.)*, *LUM.* the firstborn of all creation—his firstborn before all creation, *LUE.*; the firstborn over against all creatures, *SO.* all creation—*So Al. Li. Ol. LUM. (alt.)*; every creature, *El. Me. Wo. (DeW. perhaps)* *PEAKE.* *LUM.* V. 17. i.e. *exists, Al. Li. Me. Wo. PEAKE, VIN.*

Var. Read.—V. 14. have—*So N C D, Vulg. Pesh. Li. WH. and other Eds.* had (i.e. received), *B, Memph. Li. WH.*

m See Eph. 1:20 f.; comp. ch. 2:15. n See "Government," Neh. 8:9. o See "Nations," Gen. 10:32. p John 1:3; see Rom. 11:36; I Cor. 8:6. 17 q See John 1:1; comp. John 8:58.

z See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
y Son, Gen. 21:19.
z Love, I Cor. 13:1.

¹⁴
a Eph. 1:7; see Rom. 3:24.
b Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.
c Forgiveness of Sin, Gen. 3:8.

¹⁵
d See II Cor. 4:4.
e God invisible, Gen. 1:1.
f First-born, Ex. 13:1.
g V. 17 f.; see Rom. 8:29.
h See "God the Creator," Gen. 1:1.

¹⁶
i See Eph. 1:10.
j Heaven, Deut. 28:15.
k Earth, Gen. 2:1.
l Thrones, Acts 12:21.

m See Eph. 1:20 f.; comp. ch. 2:15. n See "Government," Neh. 8:9. o See "Nations," Gen. 10:32. p John 1:3; see Rom. 11:36; I Cor. 8:6. 17 q See John 1:1; comp. John 8:58.

ient Gnosticism which became rampant in the second century. These philosophers combined the speculation of the Greek Pythagoras with Persian mysticism and Essenic Judaism. They held matter to be essentially evil. Hence the origin of the world was a grave problem since God was good. They conceived a series of intermediate agents or sons to relieve God of the burden of the evil world. They at once had trouble with the person of Christ in their system when any of them accepted Christianity. They solved the matter by making Jesus one of the sons. In morals they had two extremes. One went to license, the other to asceticism.

Christological Controversy.—At once therefore a new heresy arose and a fresh peril to the Gospel faced Paul in his imprisonment. He had feared some such trouble long ago—Acts 20:29 f.. He throws himself into the matter heart and soul, as he did in the Judaizing controversy. Then he wrought out a clear view of spiritual religion. Now he grasps fully the deity of Jesus, and relates the Person of Christ to the order of the Universe. We have to thank the Gnostic for being the occasion of this great contribution to the knowledge of Christ.

News of the Colossian Christians.—Paul is grateful for the knowledge which he has of them through Epaphras—1:3-8.

World Relations of Christ.—Jesus was a man, but is more than a man or men. He in truth is the Son of God, partakes of the very nature of God, is the Creator and sustainer of the physical universe, is the head of the spiritual realm, the church general, the body of Christ—1:9-23. The primacy of Christ over all other spiritual beings disposes of the Gnostic philosophy and asserts the real deity of Christ. He is head of both the physical and the spiritual realms.

The Mystery of Christ.—The Gnostics talked much about their "mysteries." No mystery is comparable to "the mystery of God, even Christ, in whom are all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge hidden"—1:24-2:7.

The Philosophy of the Cross.—The Gnostics had a false philosophy which beguiled many. The cross of Christ is the true philosophy of grace and of life (2:8-15). The Doctetic Gnostics denied the reality of Christ's body. Paul affirmed the union of the Godhead with the body of Jesus—2:9. The Corinthian Gnostics separated Jesus from the Christ. Paul contended for their identity—2:6.

Supremacy of Christ.—The Gnostics worshipped angels and went off into idle speculation. The antidote for that idolatry is to maintain Jesus as head over all—2:18-19.

Ascetic Rules.—One wing of the Gnostics, considering all matter to be evil, sought to live aloof from the world under the bondage of rules. Christianity put the spirit in control—2:20-23.

License.—The other wing of the Gnostics opened the flood gates of license and held that matter, though evil, could not harm the soul. Therefore the body had full license to indulge itself. Paul replied that the body must be put in subjection to the will of Christ—3:1-17.

Social Aspects of Christianity.—Already it had become all-vital matter that the various classes in social life should fulfil their mission in accord with the mind of Christ. Paul sets forth this ideal—3:18-4:1.

Attic Salt.—Wisdom in speech was needed by Paul and all teachers—4:2-6.

Personal Matters.—This Epistle is peculiarly rich in those delightful personal details that Paul knew so well how to put in his letters. They give life and color to the Epistle—4:7-18.

* **WALKING:** With or before God.—I Sam. 2:35; II Ki. 23:3. In Fear of God—Neh. 5:9. In Laws—Neh. 10:29; Acts 21:24. In Statutes—Ex. 20:19. In Ways—Zech. 3:7; Mal. 2:6. In Commandments—II John 4, 6. After the Spirit—Rom. 8:4. As called—I Cor. 7:17. Not deceitfully—II Cor. 4:2. In Good Works—Eph. 2:10; 4:1. In Christ—Col. 2:6. Worthily—Phil. 1:27; 3:16; I Thess. 2:12; 4:1, 12. In Truth—III John 3, 4.

Contrary to God.—Ju. 2:17; II Ki. 8:27; 10:31; 16:3; 17:8; 21:22; II Chr. 21:6, 13; 28:2; Ps. 12:8; 39:6; 82:5; Is. 8:11; Ez. 20:18; I Cor. 3:3; II Cor. 10:2, 3; Gal. 2:14; Eph. 2:2; Col. 3:7; II Thess. 3:6, 11; I Pet. 4:3; II Pet. 2:10; 3:3; I John 1:6; 2:11; Jude 16, 18.

Examples of God.—Enoch—Gen. 5:22, 24. Noah—Gen. 6:9. Abraham—Gen. 17:1; 24:40. Isaac—Gen. 48:15. Hese-kiah—II Ki. 20:3; Is. 38:3. David—II Chr. 6:16; Ps. 26:3; 101:2; 116:9; 119:45. Zacharias and Elisabeth—Lu. 1:6. The Church—Acts 9:31; Phil. 3:17.

God's Promise to walk with.—Lev. 26:12; Deut. 23:14; II Cor. 6:16.

Exhorted to walk with God.—Deut. 8:6; 10:12; 11:22, 23;

1 That is, hold together.
 18
 a Head, Pr. 20.29.
 b See Eph. 1:22.
 c Eph. 1:23; comp. ch. 2:19. [25.8.]
 d Body, Num. 2:7.
 e The Church, Acts 20.28.
 f Beginning, Gen. 1:1.
 g Rev. 3:14.
 h See Acts 26:23.
 i Firstborn, Ex. 13:1.
 j See "Resurrection of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 k Death, Rom. 5:12.
 2 Or, that among all he might have &c.
 19
 3 Or, For the whole fulness of God was pleased to dwell in him.
 l See Eph. 1:5.
 m Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.
 n Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
 o John 1:18.
 20
 p God plans Man's Salvation, Acts 2:40.
 q Reconciliation, Lu. 12:58.
 r See "Salvation through Christ," Acts 2:40.
 s See II Cor. 5:18; comp. Eph. 2:16.
 4 Or, into him.
 5 Or, him.
 t Peace, Pr. 17:1.
 u Rom. 5:1; comp. Eph. 2:14.
 r See Eph. 2:13.
 w Salvation through the Blood of Christ, Acts 2:40. [17.11.]
 z Blood, Lev. 24:7.
 y Cross, Mt. 27:26.
 s See v. 16.

1 consist. 18 And he is the
 a head of the b body, the
 c church: who is the begin-
 ning, d the e firstborn from the
 dead; f that in all things he
 might have the preëminence. 19
 g For it was h the good i pleasure
 of the j Father that in him should
 all k the fulness dwell; 20 and
 l through him to m reconcile
 all things n unto o himself, hav-
 ing made p peace through q the
 blood of his r cross; through him,
 I say, s whether things upon the
 earth, or things in the t heav-
 ens. 21 And you, u being in time
 past v alienated and w enemies
 in your x mind in your y evil
 works, 22 yet now z hath he
 reconciled in the body of his
 flesh through a death, to b pre-
 sent you c holy and without
 d blemish and unreprouvable be-
 fore him: 23 e if so be that
 ye continue in the f faith,
 g grounded and h stedfast, and
 not moved away from the i hope
 of the j gospel which ye heard,
 which was k preached y in all

Var. Read.—V. 17 (cont.). consist—i.e. hold together, cohere, Li. VIN. PEAKE, a marg.; in him the universe has its continuance and order, Me. AL. subast. RID.; has stability, SCHN. SO. LUE. V. 18, in all things—So El. Li. Me. DeW. AL. among all, a marg. V. 19, it . . . dwell—So RID. VIN. it . . . fulness (of the Godhead) dwell, Be. DeW. Li. Me. Ol. Wi. (Wo. nearly); all the fulness (of the Godhead) (the whole fulness of God) was pleased to dwell in him, Da. El. V. 20, himself—So practically AL. Be. Da. El. Li. Me. Wo. RID.; him (i.e. Christ), DeW. a marg. V. 21, enemies—So AL. DeW. El. Li. SCHN. SO.; hateful (to God), Me.; at enmity with God, LUE. V. 22, death—his death, AL. El. LUE.; the death, SCHN. SO. without . . . unreprouvable

creation under heaven; * whereof
 I * Paul was made a b minister.
 24 c Now I d rejoice in my
 e sufferings for your sake, and
 f fill up on my part that which
 is lacking of the g afflictions of
 h Christ in my flesh for i his
 body's sake, which is the
 church; 25 whereof I was made
 a minister, according to the
 dispensation of God which
 was given me to you-ward,
 to fulfil the b word of God, 26
 even c the mystery which hath
 been hid d for ages and genera-
 tions: but now hath it been
 e manifested to his f saints, 27
 to whom g God was pleased to
 h make known what is i the
 riches of the glory of this mys-
 tery among the j Gen^l tiles, which
 is k Christ in you, the hope of
 l glory: 28 whom we proclaim,
 a admonishing every c man and
 teaching every man in all d wis-
 dom, that we may present
 every man e h perfect in Christ;
 29 whereunto I f labor also,
 i striving n according to his

same words as without blame before him, Eph. 1:4. see note there; without blame, and unreprouvable, RID. V. 23, the faith—So AL. El. Li. SCHN. SO.; ye faith, Be. Li.; faith, LUE. not moved away—he not moved away, so nearly, AL. El. Me.; be not ever moving, Li.; without being moved, RID. V. 25, dispensation—Or, stewardship, SO. PEAKE, a marg.; office, LUE.; economy, SCHN. fulfil—i.e. being to its full develop- ment, Li. Me. PEAKE, so nearly AL. Be. DeW. El. Wo. V. 27, in you—So Li. Ol. Wo. VIN.; among you, AL. Da. El. Me. RID. (all.) SCHN. SO. VIN. (all.); in your midst, LUE.

Var. Read.—V. 22, hath he reconciled—So (lit. did he reconcile) N. A. Pr. D. Vulg. Pesh. Memph. WH. El. Li. Tr. AL.; ye were reconciled, B. La. Li. Tr. WH. a marg. (i.e. it pleased the Father to present you, that were sometime enemies but now have been reconciled, to present you unreprouvable in his sight).

c Man, Gen. 2:7. d Instruction, La. 54:13. e Wisdom, Ph. 11:10. f I Cor. 2:6 f.; comp. ch. 2:3. g Perfection, Heb. 6:1. h See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15. i Mt. 5:48; comp. Eph. 4:13. j Labor, Ex. 23:12. k See I Cor. 15:10. l Strife, Fr. 36:21. m Ch. 4:12; comp. ch. 2:1. n See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40. o See Eph. 1:19; comp. ch. 2:12.

5:8. "As ye have received Christ Jesus, so walk"—Col. 2:6. In Wisdom—Col. 4:5. Walk as Christ walked—I John 2:6. Walking in the Light—John 8:12; Eph. 5:8. Warnings against not walking with God.—Ph. 80:30, 31; Jer. 26:4. Prophecies concerning.—Hab. 3:10; Zach. 3:7; 10:12; Rev. 3:4; 21:24.

V. 25; see Eph. 3:7. a Paul, Acts 8:1. b Minister, Acts 15:39. c See I Cor. 3:5. d 24 Phil. 2:17; comp. Rom. 8:17; II Cor. 1:5; 12:15. e Rejoicing, Ph. 30:5. f See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4. g See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24. h Comp. II Tim. 1:8; 13:10. i See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. j Affliction, Ph. 9:10. k Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. l See v. 18. m See Eph. 3:2. n Or, stewardship. See I Cor. 9:17. o Word of God, John 6:63. p 26 Mystery, I Cor. 15:51. q See ch. 2:2; 4:3; Rom. 16:25 f.; Eph. 3:3 f. r Or, from all ages &c. Gr. from the ages, and from the generations. s Manifestation, Eph. 9:26. t See "Revelation," Dan. 2:22. u Saints, Rev. 14:12. v 27 See Mt. 15:11. w Revelation, Dan. 2:22. x See "Wealth," Josh. 22:3. y Eph. 1:18; 3:16; see Eph. 1:7. z Gentiles, Is. 49:6. a See Rom. 8:10. b Glory, Ph. 7:5. c 28 See "Exhortation," Acts 11:23. d Ch. 3:16; Acts 20:31. e Man, Gen. 2:7. f Instruction, La. 54:13. g Wisdom, Ph. 11:10. h I Cor. 2:6 f.; comp. ch. 2:3. i Perfection, Heb. 6:1. j See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15. k Mt. 5:48; comp. Eph. 4:13. l Labor, Ex. 23:12. m See I Cor. 15:10. n Strife, Fr. 36:21. o Ch. 4:12; comp. ch. 2:1. p See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40. q See Eph. 1:19; comp. ch. 2:12.

13:4, 5; 10:9; 26:17; 30:16; Josh. 2:5; I Ki. 2:3, 4; 3:14; 6:12; 8:25, 36, 58, 61; 9:4; II Chr. 6:27, 31; Eph. 4:17; 5:2, 8, 15. How to walk.—Humbly—Mir. 6:8. In the Spirit—Gal. 5:16, 25. With Lowliness and Meekness—Eph. 4:1, 2. In Newness of Life—Rom. 6:4. In Love—Rom. 14:15; Eph. 6:2. By Faith—II Cor. 6:7. As Children of Light—Eph.

1 Or, in power.
1
a Paul, Acts 8:1.
b Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
c Strife, Pr. 26:21.
d See "Prayer," Mt. 5:44.
e Ch. 4:13, 15f.; Rev. 1:11.
f Peace, Is. 6:2.
g Flesh, Rom. 2:28.
2
h Heart, Acts 15:9.
i See ch. 4:8; Eph. 6:22; comp. I Cor. 14:31.
j Consolation, Mt. 5:4.
k See "Unity," I Cor. 1:10.
l See v. 19; I Sam. 18:1; John 10:11; Eph. 4:16.
m Love, I Cor. 13:1.
n Eph. 1:18; 3:16; see Eph. 1:7.
o Or, *fulness*.
p Assurance, Eph. 3:12.
q See "Knowledge," Pr. 1:7.
r Mystery, I Cor. 15:51.
s God, Gen. 1:1.
3 The ancient authorities vary much in the text of this passage.
t See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
3
u Comp. Is. 11:2; Rom. 11:33.
v Treasures, I Chr. 27:25.
w Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.
4
x Eph. 4:17.
y See "Deception," Gen. 37:31.
z See Rom. 16:18.
aa Persuasion, Rom. 15:14.
ab Speech, I Cor. 2:1.
5
ac See I Cor. 5:3.
ad Spirit, Job 4:16.
ae Joy, Ps. 30:5.
af I Cor. 14:40.
ag Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.
ah I Pet. 5:9.
ai Faith, Heb. 11:1.
6
aj Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
ak Walking, Col. 1:10.
7
al Eph. 3:17.

working, which worketh in me mightily.

2 For I would have you know how greatly I strive for you, and for them at I A-öd-I-cē-ā, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh; 2 that their hearts may be comforted, they being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, that they may know the mystery of God, even Christ, 3 in whom are all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge hidden. 4 This I say, that no one may delude you with persuasiveness of speech. 5 For though I am absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastness of your faith in Christ.

6 As therefore ye received Christ Jē-sūs the Lord, so walk in him, 7 rooted and

Var. Read.—Chap. 2.—V. 2. comforted—So *El. Me. SCHN.*; encouraged, confirmed, *Al. Da. DeW. Li. Ol.*; raised up, *SO.*; of good cheer, *LUE.*; strengthened, *PEAKE.* full assurance—*So DeW. El. Li. Me.*; fullness, *VIN. (alt.)*, a *margin*; certainly, *SCHN.*; full certainly, *SO.*; full happily convinced, *LUE.* understanding—*insight, SO.* that they may know—the thorough knowledge, *Al.* unto the full knowledge, *RID.*; to the knowledge, *SCHN.*; that they may rightly understand, *LUE.* V. 3. are . . . hidden—*So El. PEAKE, SO. HAUTP. Li.*; are hid, *DeW. Da. (nearly), RID.*; are all the secret treasures, *Al. Be. Me. V. 6.* Christ Jesus the Lord—*So El.*; the Christ, even Jesus the Lord, *Li. VIN.*; Christ Jesus as the Lord, *Me. V. 7.* builded . . . established—being built up in him and strengthened (from hour to hour), *Al. El. Li. V. 8.* Take heed lest—*So RID.*; Beware lest, *Al. DeW. El. W.*; See whether, *a margin, SCHN.* (nearly); See to it whether, *SCHN.* See to it that, *SO.*; take care that, *LUE.* there . . . you—*So VIN.*; lest any man rob you, *Field;* (leads you away captive, *Wo.*); lest there be any one that maketh you his booty, *RID.* (lead you away as prey, *PEAKE.*) his philosophy—*So RID. VIN.*; *his* the philosophy (i.e. which you know, *DeW. Me.*), *SO. LUE.*; the world's wisdom, *SCHN.*; and vain—*So RID.*; which is an empty, *Al. Li.* rudiments—foundations, *SCHN.*; elementary powers, *SO.*; rudimentary teaching, *VIN.* rudiments of the world—i.e. elementary teaching which is taken from, and has to do with, material and sensual things, *Li. El. Me.* Many of the Fathers understood the phrase as describing observance of times and seasons (v. 16) translating it elements of the world.

built up in him, and established in your faith, even as ye were taught, abounding in thanksgiving.

8 Take heed lest there shall be any one that maketh spoil of you through his philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ: 9 for in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily, 10 and in him ye are made full, who is the head of all principality and power: 11 in whom ye were also circumcised with a circumcision not made with hands, in the putting off of the body of the flesh, in the circumcision of Christ; 12 having been buried with him in baptism, wherein ye were also raised with him through faith in the working of God, who raised him from the dead. 13 And you,

viz. the heavenly bodies which rule the seasons; elements of the world, *RID. (alt.)*, V. 9. bodily—*So SCHN. LUE. SO.*; i.e. with a bodily manifestation, *Al. DeW. El. Li. Me. (us in a body, Be.)*; essentially, *Ol. Wo. (perhaps)*, in the form of a body, *PEAKE.*; in a bodily way, *VIN. V. 10.* in . . . full—*So Da. DeW. Me. Ol. Wo.*; ye are in him, filled full, *Al. El. Li.*; ye are in him made full, *VIN. ABBOTT.* ye are filled full (out, *SO.*) in him, *SCHN.* *SO.*; ye received the fullness, *LUE.* *alt.* *So Da. SCHN.*; every, *Al. El. Li. Me. LUE. SO. V. 11.* in (last)—i.e. were circumcised in, with, the new circumcision which Christ gave you, *Li. Me. LUE.*; in whom—*So Al. DeW. Li.*; in whom, *Me. Wo.* faith—of God—*So ABBOTT. VIN. RID.*; your faith in the effectual working of God, *Al. Da. El. Li. Me.*; the faith which God effectually works, *Be. DeW.* faith—the faith, *SCHN. LUE. SO.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 2.—V. 2. of God, even Christ—of God, even Christ (i.e. the mystery of God, which mystery is Christ, *Al. Li.*), *B. Hil. Edd.* (WH. suspect some corruption of text); of God, and of the Father, and of Christ, *D. (Flesh, and Memph. nearly)*; of God, the Father of Christ, *D. Aug.*; of God, the Father of Christ, *N. A. C. best MSS. of Vulg. Theb. Ser.* perhaps; of God in Christ, *Clm.*; only of God, *1st Al. perhaps.* V. 7. in your faith—in the faith, *N. A. C. D. Al.*; by your faith (so *Li. Me. a margin, translate*); in your faith, *Al. DeW. El.*; in the faith, *Da. Ol.*), *B. D. Edd.*
r Body, Num. 25:8. 12 a Burial, II Chr. 16:14. t Rom. 6:4 f. u Baptism, Rom. 6:3. v See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23. w See "Resurrection of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. x Rom. 6:5; Eph. 2:6; comp. v. 13; ch. 3:1.

l See "Edification," Rom. 14:19.
m Eph. 2:20; see I Cor. 3:9.
n Establish, I Thess. 3:2.
o See I Cor. 1:8.
p Or, by.
q Eph. 4:21.
r See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.
s Abounding, Phil. 4:12.
t Some ancient authorities insert in u.
u Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.
v
w
x
y
z
aa
ab
ac
ad
ae
af
ag
ah
aj
ak
al
am
an
ao
ap
aq
ar
as
at
au
av
aw
ax
ay
az
ba
bb
bc
bd
be
bf
bg
bh
bi
bj
bk
bl
bm
bn
bo
bp
bq
br
bs
bt
bu
bv
bw
bx
by
bz
ca
cb
cc
cd
ce
cf
cg
ch
ci
cj
ck
cl
cm
cn
co
cp
cq
cr
cs
ct
cu
cv
cw
cx
cy
cz
da
db
dc
dd
de
df
dg
dh
di
dj
dk
dl
dm
dn
do
dp
dq
dr
ds
dt
du
dv
dw
dx
dy
dz
ea
eb
ec
ed
ee
ef
eg
eh
ei
ej
ek
el
em
en
eo
ep
eq
er
es
et
eu
ev
ew
ex
ey
ez
fa
fb
fc
fd
fe
ff
fg
fh
fi
fj
fk
fl
fm
fn
fo
fp
fq
fr
fs
ft
fu
fv
fw
fx
fy
fz
ga
gb
gc
gd
ge
gf
gg
gh
gi
gj
gk
gl
gm
gn
go
gp
gq
gr
gs
gt
gu
gv
gw
gx
gy
gz
ha
hb
hc
hd
he
hf
hg
hh
hi
hj
hk
hl
hm
hn
ho
hp
hq
hr
hs
ht
hu
hv
hw
hx
hy
hz
ia
ib
ic
id
ie
if
ig
ih
ii
ij
ik
il
im
in
io
ip
iq
ir
is
it
iu
iv
iw
ix
iy
iz
ja
jb
jc
jd
je
jf
jg
jh
ji
jj
jk
jl
jm
jn
jo
jp
jq
jr
js
jt
ju
jv
jw
jx
jy
jz
ka
kb
kc
kd
ke
kf
kg
kh
ki
kj
kl
km
kn
ko
kp
kq
kr
ks
kt
ku
kv
kw
kx
ky
kz
la
lb
lc
ld
le
lf
lg
lh
li
lj
lk
ll
lm
ln
lo
lp
lq
lr
ls
lt
lu
lv
lw
lx
ly
lz
ma
mb
mc
md
me
mf
mg
mh
mi
mj
mk
ml
mn
mo
mp
mq
mr
ms
mt
mu
mv
mw
mx
my
mz
na
nb
nc
nd
ne
nf
ng
nh
ni
nj
nk
nl
nm
nn
no
np
nq
nr
ns
nt
nu
nv
nw
nx
ny
nz
oa
ob
oc
od
oe
of
og
oh
oi
oj
ok
ol
om
on
oo
op
oq
or
os
ot
ou
ov
ow
ox
oy
oz
pa
pb
pc
pd
pe
pf
pg
ph
pi
pj
pk
pl
pm
pn
po
pp
pq
pr
ps
pt
pu
pv
pw
px
py
pz
qa
qb
qc
qd
qe
qf
qg
qh
qi
qj
qk
ql
qm
qn
qo
qp
qq
qr
qs
qt
qu
qv
qw
qx
qy
qz
ra
rb
rc
rd
re
rf
rg
rh
ri
rj
rk
rl
rm
rn
ro
rp
rq
rr
rs
rt
ru
rv
rw
rx
ry
rz
sa
sb
sc
sd
se
sf
sg
sh
si
sj
sk
sl
sm
sn
so
sp
sq
sr
ss
st
su
sv
sw
sx
sy
sz
ta
tb
tc
td
te
tf
tg
th
ti
tj
tk
tl
tm
tn
to
tp
tq
tr
ts
tu
tv
tw
tx
ty
tz
ua
ub
uc
ud
ue
uf
ug
uh
ui
uj
uk
ul
um
un
uo
up
uq
ur
us
ut
uu
uv
uw
ux
uy
uz
va
vb
vc
vd
ve
vf
vg
vh
vi
vj
vk
vl
vm
vn
vo
vp
vq
vr
vs
vt
vu
vv
vw
vx
vy
vz
wa
wb
wc
wd
we
wf
wg
wh
wi
wj
wk
wl
wm
wn
wo
wp
wq
wr
ws
wt
wu
wv
ww
wx
wy
wz
xa
xb
xc
xd
xe
xf
xg
xh
xi
xj
xk
xl
xm
xn
xo
xp
xq
xr
xs
xt
xu
xv
xw
xx
xy
xz
ya
yb
yc
yd
ye
yf
yg
yh
yi
yj
yk
yl
ym
yn
yo
yp
yq
yr
ys
yt
yu
yv
yw
yx
yy
yz
za
zb
zc
zd
ze
zf
zg
zh
zi
zj
zk
zl
zm
zn
zo
zp
zq
zr
zs
zt
zu
zv
zw
zx
zy
zz

- 13
a Death, Rom. 5:12.
b Sin, Gen. 3:8.
c See "Circumcision," Gen. 17:14.
d Flesh, Rom. 2:28.
e See Eph. 2:1; 5: comp. v. 12.
f Life, Gen. 2:7.
g Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.
h Forgiveness of Sins, Gen. 3:8.

- 14
i See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.
j Eph. 2:15; comp. v. 20.
k Or, the bond that was against us by its ordinances.
l Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
m Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.
n See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.
o Comp. I Pet. 2:24.
p The Cross, Mt. 27:26.

- 15
2 Or, having put off from himself the principalities &c.
p Comp. Eph. 4:8.
q Comp. Is. 53:12; Mt. 12:29; Lu. 10:18; John 12:31; Eph. 4:8.
r II Cor. 2:14 (Gr.).

- 16
s Man, Gen. 2:7.
t See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Judging," Lu. 2:21.
u See "Liberty," Rom. 8:21.
v See "Food," Gen. 9:3.
w Mk. 7:19; Rom. 14:17; Heb. 9:10. x Drink, Hos. 4:18. y Feasts, Num. 29:39. z Days, Lev. 25:8. a I Chr. 23:31; II Chr. 31:3; Neh. 10:33. b Moon, Ps. 136:9. c Sabbath, Ex. 16:23. d Mk. 2:27; f. See Gal. 4:10 f. 17 e See "Types," Heb. 8:5. f See "Forordination," Eph. 1:11. g See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.

*SHADOW: Literal.—A Protection or Defence against Heat. Of Roof—Gen. 19:8. Forest—Ez. 31:3. Trees—Ju. 9:15; Job 40:22; Song of Sol. 2:3; Ez. 17:23; Hos. 4:13. Of Booth—Jonah 4:5. Gourd—Jonah 4:6. Mountains—Ju. 9:36. Pavilion for—Is. 4:8.

Other Uses.—Cast by turning—Jas. 1:17. Shadow of Peter—Acts 5:15. On Dial of Ahaz—II Ki. 20:9, 11; Is. 38:8.

Illustrative.—Of Length of Life—I Chr. 29:15; Job 8:9; 14:2; Ps. 102:11; 109:23; 144:4; Eccl. 6:12; 8:13. Time—Job 7:2; Song of Sol. 2:17; 4:6; Jer. 6:4. Rest—Is. 32:2. Goodness—Is. 25:4. Assyria's Fate—Ez. 31:6, 12, 17. Jehovah's Delight—Song of Sol. 2:3. Death—Job 3:5;

being ^a dead through your ^b trespasses and the ^c uncircumcision of your ^d flesh, you, *I say*, did he ^e make ^f alive together with him, having ^g forgiven us all our trespasses; 14 having ^h blotted out ⁱ the bond ^k written in ^l ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us: and ^m he hath taken it out of the way, nailing it to the ⁿ cross; 15 ^o having ^p despoiled the principalities and the powers, he ^q made a show of them openly, ^r triumphing over them in it.

16 Let no ^s man therefore ^t judge you in ^u meat, or in ^v drink, or in respect of a ^w feast ^x day or a ^y new moon or a ^z sabbath day: 17 which are a ^a shadow of the ^b things to

Var. Read.—V. 18. did . . . him—did he quicken &c., *Al. Be. DeW. Li. Me. VIN. n*; did he (Christ) quicken together with himself, *El. Wo.* V. 14. having . . . ordinances—Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances &c., *Bu. Li. and so nearly, Al. Da. Me.* (Having blotted out the bond written in ordinances, decrees . . . *Li.*); . . . the bond (handwriting, *El.*) that was against us by its ordinances, *Al. DeW. Wi. Wo. n marg.*; wiping out or away the bond that was against us, *ABBOTT*. bond—*So Be. DeW. Li. Ol. VIN.*; hand-writing, *Al. El. Me. Wo. RID. v. 15.* despoiled—*So RID. (alt.)*; spoiled, *Be. Bu. Da. DeW. Me. Ol.*; put off from himself (and put away), *Al. El. Li. Wo. RID. n*; or, having put off from himself his body he made a show of the principalities, *n marg.*; altogether stripping *SCHN.* disarmed, *LUE. SO.* openly—*So Be. DeW. Ol. Wo.*; with boldness, *El. Li. Me. (Al. nearly)*. *LUE. ABBOTT. RID.*; in frankness, *SCHN.*; frankly, *SO.*; boldly, *VIN.* in it—*So (i.e. the cross), Da. El. Li. Me. Ol. Wo.*; in him, *Al. Be. DeW. SCHN. VIN.*; in Christ, *LUE.*; in the same, *SO. V. 18*. rob . . . prize—*So RID.*; give judgment against you, *Ol. Field*; usurp authority over you, *Be.*; divide against you, *VIN.* rob—deprive, *SCHN. LUE. SO.*

come; but the ^a body is ^b Christ's. 18 Let no man ^c rob you of your prize ^d by a voluntary ^e humility and ^f worshipping of the ^g angels, ^h dwelling in the things which he hath ⁱ seen, vainly ^j puffed up by his ^k fleshly ^l mind, 19 and not holding fast ^m the ⁿ Head, from whom ^o all the ^p body, being supplied and ^q knit together through the joints and ^r bands, increaseth with the increase of ^s God.

20 ^t If ye died with Christ from the ^u rudiments of the ^v world, ^w why, as though living in the world, do ye ^x subject yourselves to ordinances, 21 ^y Handle not, nor ^z taste, nor ^a touch 22 (all which things are ^b to perish with the using), after the ^c precepts and ^d doctrines of

prize—*So SCHN.*; prize of victory, *LUE.*; battle-prize, *SO.* by . . . humility—desiring to do it in humility (*i.e. to beguile you by humility*), *Bu. Da. El. Me.*; of his own mere will (*beguile you*) by humility, *Al. Wo.*; taking delight (delighting, *VIN.*) in humility, *Be. Li. Ol. Wi. VIN.*; of his own will by humility, *RID.* his fleshly mind—*Lit.* the mind of his flesh, *Var. RID. VIN. V. 20.* rudiments—*See note on v. 8. V. 21.* nor taste, nor touch—*So RID.*; nor yet taste, nor even touch, *Li. PEAKE. V. 22.* all . . . using—*So PEAKE*; *i.e. which food is to perish in the consuming, Li.*; which things (the objects which it is forbidden to touch) are all (destined) for corruption in their consumption, *ABBOTT*.

Var. Read.—V. 13. through—through, by reason of, *N* B. Ti. Tr. Li. WH. in. N* A C D. La. El. V. 18.* dwelling, seen—(*i.e. making much of his visions*), *Al. Me.*; *N* A B D**. *Memph. Tert. WH. (but suspecting corruption)*, *Ti. Tr. Li.* (raised aloft, treading on empty air, *Li.* by a conjecture, altering two letters in this reading); dwelling in (or, taking his stand upon, *n marg.*) those things which he hath not seen, *N* C D**, *Vulg. Pesh. El. La.* a marg.

21 d See "Hand," Gen. 16:12. e Touch, Mk. 6:56. 22 f I Cor. 6:13. g See "Commandment of Men," Ex. 20:1. h Is. 29:13; Mt. 15:9; Titus 1:14. i See "Instruction," Is. 54:13. j Doctrine, Eph. 4:14.

10:21, 22; 12:22; 16:16; 88:17; Ps. 23:4; 44:19; 107:10, 14; Is. 9:2; Jer. 2:6; 13:16; Amos 5:8; Mt. 4:16; Lu. 1:79.

Figureative.—Of the Almighty—Ps. 91:1; 121:5; Lam. 4:20; Hos. 14:7. Thy Wings—Ps. 17:8; 36:7; 57:1; 63:7. His Hand—Is. 49:2; 51:16. Vine—Ps. 80:10. Egypt—Is. 30:2, 3. Edom—Is. 34:15. Heshbon—Jer. 48:45. All Members as—Job 17:7. The Future—Col. 2:17. Heavenly Things—Heb. 8:5; 10:1.

Overshadowing.—Cherubim of Glory overshadowing the Mercy-seat—Heb. 9:5. See "Teaching of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21.

† TASTE: Physical.—The Organ of—Job 12:11; 34:3. Of Manna—Ex. 16:31; Num. 11:8. White of Egg—Job 6:6. Honey—Pr. 24:13. Tasted by Jonathan—I Sam. 14:29, 43. Wine tasted by Belshazzar—Dan. 5:2. At Marriage Feast—

- a Body, Num. 25:8.
i Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

- 18
j See I Cor. 9:24; Phil. 3:14.
k Or, of his own mere will, by Humility &c.
l Humility, Pr. 15:33.
m Worship, Mt. 4:10.
n The Greek word denotes an act of reverence, whether paid to a creature, or to the Creator.
o Angels, I Pet. 1:12.
p Or, taking his stand upon.
q Many authorities, some ancient, insert not.
r See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.
s I Cor. 4:6.
t See "Flesh," Rom. 2:28.
u Comp. Rom. 8:7.
v Mind, Job 38:36.

- 19
s See Eph. 1:22.
t See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
u Eph. 1:23; 4:16.
v See "The Church," Acts 20:28.
w See v. 2.
x Bands, Zech. 11:7.
y God, Gen. 1:1.

- 20
z See Rom. 6:2.
a See v. 8.
b World, Rev. 10:6.
c Gal. 4:9.
d See "Bondage," John 8:33.

22
a Man, Gen. 2:7.
23
b Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.
c See v. 18.
d See "Worship," Mt. 4:10. [15:33.
e Humility, Pr. Comp. 1 Tim. 4:3. [25:8.
f Body, Num. 1 Or, honor. 1 See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
g Comp. Rom. 13:14; 1 Tim. 4:8. [2:28.
h Flesh, Rom. 1
i See "Teaching of Paul" or "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.
j See ch. 1:1.
k See ch. 2:12.
l See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.
m See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. [13:24.
n Seeking, Lu. 2:21. [21:12.
o Seat, Mt. 16:19.
p Hand, Gen. 16:12.
q God, Gen. 1:1.
2
r See Phil. 3:19, 20; comp. Mt. 16:23. [38:36.
s Mind, Job 26:15. [2:1.
t Earth, Gen. 3
u See Rom. 6:2; II Cor. 5:14; comp. ch. 2:20.
v Death, Rom. 5:12.
w Transformation and Conformation, Rom. 12:2.
x See "New Birth," John 3:5.
y Life, Gen. 2:7.
z Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
4 f Gal. 2:20; comp. John 11:25. 2 Many ancient authorities read *your*. g Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. h Manifestation, Heb. 9:26. i I Cor. 1:7; I Pet. 1:13; I John 2:28; 3:2; comp. Phil. 3:21. j See "Promises," John 14:2. k See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23. l Glory, Ps. 7:5. m See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21. n Rom. 8:13. o Conformation and Transformation, Rom. 12:2. p Comp. ch. 2:11. q See "Body," Num. 25:8. r Fornication, Deut. 22:21. s Uncleanliness, II Cor. 12:21. t Passion, I Thess. 4:5. u See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. v Evil, Ps. 97:10. w Lust, Rom. 6:12. x Covetousness, Deut. 5:21. y Idolatry, Lev. 19:4. z See Rom. 1:18; Eph. 5:6. a Anger, Pr. 15:1. b See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4. c Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

"men? 23 Which things have indeed a show of wisdom in will-worship, and humility, and severity to the body; but are not of any value against the indulgence of the flesh.

3 If then ye were raised together with Christ, seek the things that are above, where Christ is, seated on the right hand of God. 2 Set your mind on the things that are above, not on the things that are upon the earth. 3 For ye died, and your life is hid with Christ in God. 4 When Christ, who is our life, shall be manifested, then shall ye also with him be manifested in glory.

5 Put to death therefore your members which are upon the earth: fornication, uncleanness, passion, evil desire, and covetousness, which is idolatry; 6 for which things' sake cometh the wrath of

Var. Read.—V. 23. a show—So DeW. Ol. Wo.; the reputation, Al. Be. El. Li. Me. SCHN.; the repute, ABBOTT. will-worship—i.e. self-imposed worship. Li. Me. VIN.; self-willed; adoration. SCHN. body . . . flesh—So VIN. RID.; body; not in any honor to the satisfying of the flesh, DeW.; not in any value (i.e. their show of wisdom does not come from anything of real value), for they serve only to satisfy the flesh, Be. El. Me.; . . . not any honour (i.e. in neglecting the body and not doing it any honour); why are ye subject to them only to satisfy your flesh? Al. so Ol. Wo. nearly; but are not of any value against (to subdue) the indulgence of the flesh, Li. Evans; body; not in any honor for the full satisfaction of the flesh, ABBOTT, SO. Chap. 3.—V. 4. manifested—revealed, LUE. SO. V. 5. Put to death—So MAR. VIN. PEAKE, RID.; Mortify, a; Make dead, ABBOTT. passion

f Gal. 2:20; comp. John 11:25. 2 Many ancient authorities read *your*. g Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. h Manifestation, Heb. 9:26. i I Cor. 1:7; I Pet. 1:13; I John 2:28; 3:2; comp. Phil. 3:21. j See "Promises," John 14:2. k See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23. l Glory, Ps. 7:5. m See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21. n Rom. 8:13. o Conformation and Transformation, Rom. 12:2. p Comp. ch. 2:11. q See "Body," Num. 25:8. r Fornication, Deut. 22:21. s Uncleanliness, II Cor. 12:21. t Passion, I Thess. 4:5. u See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. v Evil, Ps. 97:10. w Lust, Rom. 6:12. x Covetousness, Deut. 5:21. y Idolatry, Lev. 19:4. z See Rom. 1:18; Eph. 5:6. a Anger, Pr. 15:1. b See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4. c Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

God upon the sons of disobedience: 7 wherein ye also once walked, when ye lived in these things; 8 but now do ye also put them all away: anger, wrath, malice, railing, shameful speaking out of your mouth: 9 lie not one to another; seeing that ye have put off the old man with his doings, 10 and have put on the new man, that is being renewed unto knowledge after the image of him that created him: 11 where there cannot be Greek and Jew, circumcision and uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, bondman, freeman; but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore, as God's elect, holy and beloved, a heart of compassion, kindness, lowliness, meekness, longsuffering; 13 forbearing one another, and forgiving each other, if

—In general, ABBOTT, Li. Me.; lustfulness, Al. Be. DeW. El. Ol. V. 7. wherein—in the which, a; in whom. PEAKE (?); among or in which, RID. once—afortetime, Lu. V. 8. railing—blasphemy, Da. SCHN. LUE. SO.; rather, evil speaking (as Eph. 4:31), slandering, Al. El. Li. Me. Ol. PEAKE. shameful speaking—So SCHN. LUE. SO.; filthy communication, Be. DeW. El. Ol., railing, Al. Me.; foul railing, Li.; i.e. abusive language, MAR.; ABBOTT, VIN. PEAKE; abusive talking, RID. V. 10. being—So VIN. PEAKE, RID.; ever being, Al. Da. Li. Me. knowledge—So VIN.; full, perfect, knowledge, Al. Da. El. Li. ABBOTT, RID. V. 11. is—So Al. DeW. El. Me.; can be, Li. all—i.e. all things, Var. V. 12. God's elect—elect ones of God, DeW. El. Li. Me. lowliness—humility, RID. a.

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 6. upon . . . disobedience—So A. C. La. El.; omit, B, Theb. and some Latin Fathers, Ti. Tr. Al. Li. WH. NES. a marg. Cf. Eph. 5:8.

f See Rom. 10:12; I Cor. 12:13; Gal. 3:28. 11:20. h See "Gentiles," Is. 49:6. i The Jews, II Ki. 16:6. j Circumcision, Gen. 14:17. k See I Cor. 7:19; Gal. 5:6. l Barbarian, Acts 28:2. m Bondage, John 8:33. n Eph. 6:8. o Eph. 1:23. 12 p See Lu. 18:7. q Election. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. r Holiness, Eph. 4:24. See "Love," I Cor. 13:1. s Heart, Acts 15:9. u Lu. 1:78 marg.; Gal. 5:22 f; Phil. 2:1. v See "Mercy," Ps. 25:6. w See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5. x Kindness, Zech. 7:9. y Eph. 4:2; Phil. 2:3. z Longsuffering, I Tim. 1:16. a II Cor. 6:6; comp. I Cor. 13:4. 13 b Eph. 4:2. c See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1. d See "Forgiveness," Pr. 25:21.

3 Some ancient authorities omit upon the sons of disobedience. See Eph. 5:6. Son, Gen. 3:6. Rebellion, Ea. 20:8. f See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.

7
g See Eph. 2:2. Or, among whom. h See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17. [1:10. i Walking, Col. 8

i Putting away. Eph. 4:22. k Comp. Eph. 4:31. l Malice, I Cor. m See "Reproach," Es. 15:5.

n I Sam. 25:14; Mt. 15:19; 27:39; Mk. 15:29; Eph. 4:31; II Pet. 2:10.

o See "Shame," Phil. 3:19. p See Eph. 4:28. [8:11. q Mouth, Gen. 9

r Lying, Lev. 19:11. s See Eph. 4:25. t See Eph. 4:22.

10
u Put on, Rom. 13:14.

v See Eph. 4:24. w Spiritual Growth. See "Life," Gen. 2:7.

x See "Edification," Rom. 14:19.

y Rom. 12:2; II Cor. 4:16; Eph. 4:23.

z Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

a Rom. 8:29.

b Man made in the image of God, Gen. 2:7.

c God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.

d Comp. Eph. 2:10.

11
e See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.

g Greeks, Acts 17:20. h See "Gentiles," Is. 49:6. i The Jews, II Ki. 16:6. j Circumcision, Gen. 14:17. k See I Cor. 7:19; Gal. 5:6. l Barbarian, Acts 28:2. m Bondage, John 8:33. n Eph. 6:8. o Eph. 1:23. 12 p See Lu. 18:7. q Election. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. r Holiness, Eph. 4:24. See "Love," I Cor. 13:1. s Heart, Acts 15:9. u Lu. 1:78 marg.; Gal. 5:22 f; Phil. 2:1. v See "Mercy," Ps. 25:6. w See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5. x Kindness, Zech. 7:9. y Eph. 4:2; Phil. 2:3. z Longsuffering, I Tim. 1:16. a II Cor. 6:6; comp. I Cor. 13:4. 13 b Eph. 4:2. c See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1. d See "Forgiveness," Pr. 25:21.

John 2:9. Jesus tasted Wine and Gall—Mt. 27:34. Bread not tasted by David—II Sam. 3:35.

Proclamation against.—I Sam. 14:24; Jonah 3:7.

Warnings against Taste of Earthly Things.—Col. 2:21-23.

Illustrative.—So. of Sol. 2:3.

13
a Man, Gen. 2:7.
b Eph. 4:32;
comp. Rom.
15:7.
c Divinity of Jesus,
Lu. 2:21.
1 Many ancient
authorities
read *Christ*.
l Forgiveness,
Pr. 25:21.
14
e Put on, Rom.
13:14. [13:1.
f Love, I Cor.
g Perfection,
Heb. 6:1.
15
h See John
14:27. [17:1.
i Peace, Pr.
2 Gr. *arbitrate*.
j Heart, Acts
15:9. [126.
k Calling, I Cor.
l Unity, I Cor.
1:10.
m See Eph. 2:16.
n Body, Num.
25:8.
o See "The
Church," Acts
20:28.
p Thankfulness,
II Cor. 4:15.
16
q Rom. 10:17;
comp. Eph.
5:26; I Thess.
1:8.
r Word of God,
John 6:43.
s The Gospel,
Mk. 16:15.
3 Some ancient
authorities
read *the Lord*:
others, *God*.
4 Or, *richly in
all wisdom*;
teaching &c.
t Wisdom, Ps.
111:10.
u Instruction,
Is. 54:13.
v Eph. 5:19.
w See "Exhortation,"
Acts 11:23.
5 Or, *your selves*.
z See Eph. 5:19.
y Psalms, Ps. 1:1.
v See "Songs,"
Ex. 15:1.
a See "Music,"
I Chr. 6:31.
b Spiritual, Job
4:15. [14:15.
c See I Cor.
d Grace, John
1:17.
e God, Gen. 1:1.
17
f See "Teaching
of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1. g See "Teaching of
Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21. h I Cor. 10:31. i Words,
Pr. 15:23. j Name, Acts 16:18. k Lordship of Jesus, Lu.
2:21. l Giving Thanks, II Cor. 4:15. m Fatherhood of God,
Gen. 1:1. 18 a Husband and Wife, I Cor. 7:16. o P. V. 18
to 4:1. Eph. 5:22 to 6:9. p See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.
19 q Bitterness, Eph. 4:31. 20 r Children, Gen. 3:16.
a Eph. 6:1. c Obedience, Ex. 24:7. d Duty to Parents, Pr.
8:1. e See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1. 21 w Fathers, Ex.
21:15. z Eph. 6:4. 22 y Eph. 6:5. z Servants, Ex. 21:2.
a See "Bondage," John 8:33. 6 Gr. *Bondservants*.

any ^a man have a ^{*} complaint
against any; ^b even as ^{c1} the Lord
^d forgave you, so also do ye: 14
and above all these things ^e put on
love, which is the bond of
^f perfectness. 15 And let ^h the
ⁱ peace of Christ ² rule in your
^j hearts, to the which also ye
were ^k called in ¹ one ⁿ body;
and be ye ^p thankful. 16 Let
^q the ^r word of ^s Christ dwell in
you ^t richly; in all ^u wisdom
^v teaching and ^w admonishing
^x one another ^z with ^a psalms and
^{aa} hymns and ^b spiritual songs,
^c singing with ^d grace in your
hearts unto ^e God. 17 And
^f whatsoever ye do, in ^g word
or in deed, do all in the ^h name of
the ^k Lord Jēsus, ⁱ giving thanks
to ^m God the Father through him.

18 ⁿ Wives, ^p be in subjection
to your husbands, as is fitting in
the Lord. 19 Husbands, love
your wives, and be not ^q bitter
against them. 20 ^r Children,
^s obey your ^t parents in all
things, for this is ^u well-pleasing
in the Lord. 21 ^w Fathers, pro-
voke not your children, that they
be not discouraged. 22 ^z ^{aa} Serv-

Var. Read.—V. 14. above—over, *EL*.
ABBOTT, VIN. PEAKE (?), LUE. SO.;
with SCHN. is . . . perfectness—*So AL*.
Da.; (. . . a bond, *Da.*) *EL*. Li. *Me*.
DeW. OL. V. 16. rule—*So AL*. Be. DeW.
EL. *Me*. OL.; be umpire, decide the contest,
Li. *Wo*. VIN. V. 16. with . . . God—in
God's grace, singing in your hearts, Li.;
in, through, God's grace singing in your
hearts, *AL*. Be. *EL*. *Me*.; in thankfulness
singing in your hearts, *DeW*. V. 22.
Servants—i.e. *Bond-servants, slaves*, Var.
V. 22. master, same word as Lord,
Var. VIN. V. 24. ye serve—*So Be*. Da.
Li. VIN.; serve ye, *AL*. *EL*. *Me*. RID.
(alt.). Chap. 4.—V. 1. servants—*See ch.*
3:22. equal—i.e. *fair* (justice and
equity, *EL*. SCHN.). *AL*. Be. DeW. *EL*. Li.
ABBOTT, LUE. SO.; equal strictly (*i.e.*

ants, obey in all things them that
are your ¹ masters according to
the ^b flesh; ^c not with ^e eye-
service, as men-pleasers, but in
singleness of heart, ^f fearing the
Lord: 23 whatsoever ye do, ^g work
^h heartily, ⁱ as unto the Lord,
and not unto men; 24 ^{kk} know-
ing that from the Lord ^{ye} shall
receive the ^m recompense of
ⁿ the inheritance: ye ^p serve the
Lord Christ. 25 For ^q he that
^r doeth wrong shall ^s receive
again for the wrong that he hath
done: and ^t there is no respect
of persons. 1 ⁷ Masters,
render unto your ^e servants
that which is ^v just and ^w equal;
knowing that ye also have a
^x Master in ^y heaven.

2 ² Continue stedfastly in
^a prayer, watching therein with
thanksgiving; 3 withal praying
^b for us also, that God may open
unto us a ^c door for ^d the
word, to speak ^e the mystery of
Christ, for which ^f I am also ^g in
bonds; 4 that I may make it
manifest, as ^h I ought to speak. 5
^m Walk in ⁿ wisdom toward ^p them
that are without, ^q ^u redeeming

treat the slaves as your equals), *Me*.; lit.
the equality, RID. HAUPT. PEAKE. V.
3. for the word—*So* RID. LUE. SO. VIN.:
i.e. the gospel, Var. ABBOTT, *ri*; of utterance,
Be.; of the word, SCHN. V. 5. re-
deeming the time—Strictly, buying up for
yourselves the opportunity, Li.; see Eph.
5:16; buying up the opportunity, RID.;
using up, SO. redeeming—buying out,
SCHN.; buy out, LUE.; making your own
market fully from the occasion, RAMSAY.

Var. Read.—V. 13. the Lord—*So A B D**
(F G), *OL*. Vulg. Li. *WH*.¹ La. Tr. *AL*.
Christ, *N** C D* (E K L P), *Fesh. Memph.*
EL. Ti. *NES*. a marg.; God, *N** V. 16.
Christ—*So N** B (C) D (E F G L), *Vulg.*
Thrb. EL. La. Li. Ti. Tr. *WH*.¹ *NES*.; God,
A C* 17, r marg.; the Lord, *N** *Memph.*
WH.¹ r marg.; God—*So N A B C D**.
Edd.; the Lord, C* D*. V. 21. provoke—
Same word as Eph. 6:4, *N A C D**. La.;
different word (irritate), B D*, Ti. Tr. *EL*.
Li. *WH*.

d Door, Ex. 12:22. e See Acts 14:27. f Missions, Acts 15:7.
g See Eph. 3:3, 4:6, 19. h Mystery, I Cor. 15:51. i Paul,
Acts 8:1. j See "Persecution," I KL 18:4. k See Eph.
6:20. 4 l Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. m Walk-
ing, Col. 1:10. n Eph. 5:15. o Wisdom, Pr. 1:7. p See Mk.
4:11. q Eph. 5:16. r See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22. 11 Gr.
buying up the opportunity.

7 Gr. *lords*.
b Flesh, Rom.
2:28.
c See "Hypoc-
risy," Mt.
15:7.
d Eph. 6:6.
e See "Eye,"
Ps. 17:8.
f Fear of God,
Gen. 9:2.
23
g Labor, Ex.
23:12. [soul.
h Gr. *from the*
Eph. 6:7.
24
i Knowledge,
Pr. 1:7.
j Assurance,
Eph. 3:12.
k Comp. Eph.
6:8.
l Reaping what
we sow, Gal.
6:7. [2:10.
m Reward, Rev.
n Inheritance,
I Chr. 21:3.
o See Acts
20:32; I Pet.
1:4. [7:22.
p See I Cor.

25
q See Eph. 6:8.
r See "Sin,"
Gen. 3:6.
s See "Oppres-
sion," Jer.
22:17.
9 Gr. *receive*
again the
wrong.
t God is impar-
tial, Gen. 1:1.
u See Acts
10:34; Eph.
6:9.

1
v Justice, Mic.
6:8.
10 Gr. *equality*.
w Sovereignty
of God, Gen.
1:1.
z See "The
Judgment,"
II Pet. 2:4.
y Heaven, Deut.
26:15.

2
z See Acts 1:14;
Eph. 6:18.
a Prayer, Mt.
5:44.

3
b See Eph. 6:19.
c See "Human
and Divine
Agency in
Salvation,"
Acts 2:40.

15:7. i Paul,
Acts 8:1. j See "Persecution," I KL 18:4. k See Eph.
6:20. 4 l Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. m Walk-
ing, Col. 1:10. n Eph. 5:15. o Wisdom, Pr. 1:7. p See Mk.
4:11. q Eph. 5:16. r See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22. 11 Gr.
buying up the opportunity.

* COMPLAINT: Of Man.—Iam. 3:39. Job—Job 10:1;
21:4; 23:2.

To God.—Of Job—Job 21:4. David.—Ps. 55:2, 17; 64:1;
77:3; 142:2.

6
a Comp. Eph. 4:29.
b Speech, I Cor. 2:1.
c Grace, John 1:17.
d Salt, Lev. 2:13.
e See Mk. 9:50.
f See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
g Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
h Comp. I Pet. 3:15.

7
i P. Vs. 7-9: Eph. 6:21, 22.
j Paul, Acts 8:1.
k Tychicus, Acts 20:4.
l Ch. 1:7; Eph. 6:21.
m See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.
n Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
o Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.
p Minister, Acts 15:39.
q Fellowship, II Cor. 8:4.
r Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

8
s Eph. 6:22.
t Purpose, Eph. 3:11.
u Consolation, Mt. 5:4.
v See ch. 2:2.
w Heart, Acts 15:9.

9
z Philemon 10.
y See v. 12.

10
z Aristarchus, Acts 19:29.
a Comp. Rom. 16:7.
b See "Prison," Gen. 42:16.
c See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
d Salutation, Lu. 10:4.
e Mark, Mk. 1:1.
f Comp. Acts 15:37, 39.
g See "Kinsmen," Deut. 25:5.
h Barnabas, Acts 9:27.

i Commandments, Ex. 20:1. j Comp. II Tim. 4:11.
k Acts 1:23; 18:7. l See Acts 11:2. m See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:8. n Circumcision, Gen. 17:14. o See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4. p See "Labor," Ex. 23:12. q Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. r God, Gen. 1:1. s Man, Gen. 2:7.

Psalm of Complaint.—Ps. 102.
People who complain.—Pr. 23:29, 30; Jude 16. Against Paul.—Acts 25:7.
Forgiving of.—Col. 3:13.

the time. 6^a Let your ^b speech be always with ^c grace, seasoned with ^d salt, that ^e ye may ^f know how ye ^g ought to answer each one.

7^a All ^b my affairs shall ^c Tychicus make known unto you, ^d the beloved ^e brother and ^f faithful ^g minister and ^h fellow-servant in the ⁱ Lord: 8^a whom I have sent unto you for this very ^b purpose, that ye may know our state, and that he may ^c comfort your ^d hearts; 9 together with ^e Onesimus, the faithful and beloved brother, ^f who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things that are done here.

10^a Ars-tär-ehüs my ^b fellow-prisoner ^c saluteth you, and ^d Mark, the ^e cousin of ^f Barnabas (touching whom ye received ^g commandments; ^h if he come unto you, receive him), 11 and Jē-sūs that is called ^k Jūs-tūs, ^l who are of the ^m circumcision: these only are my ⁿ fellow-workers unto the ^o kingdom of ^p God, ^q men that have been a

Var. Read.—V. 6. with grace—*Li. in grace* (i.e. gracious, pleasing, *DeW. Li. Me. Ol.*). V. 7. All my affairs—all that pertains to me, *SCHN.*; How it goes with me, *LUE.*; concerning my condition, *SO.*; The things concerning me, *RID.* V. 8. have sent—i.e. send, *El. Li. VIN.*; sent, *RID.* this very purpose—*So RID.*; i.e. the following, *El. Wo.*, and so perhaps, *Al. DeW.*; the same purpose, so practically, *Me.* comfort—*So Al. El. Me.*; strengthen (encourage to persevere), *DeW. Li. V.* 11. who . . . fellow-workers—these alone of the circumcision (i.e. these alone among them who are of the circumcision) are my fellow-workers, *Al. Me. Ol.*, so *La. Ti. (DeW. El. Li. Wo. translate as in the text, but give practically this sense);* these latter

comfort unto me. 12^a Ep-phrās, who is one of ^b you, a ^c servant of Christ Jē-sūs, saluteth you, always ^d striving for you in his ^e prayers, that ye may stand ^f perfect and ^g fully assured in all the ^h will of God. 13 For I bear him ⁱ witness, that he hath much labor for you, and for them in ^j La-ōd-i-cē-ā, and for them in ^k Hi-ē-rāp-ō-lis. 14^a Lūke, the beloved ^b physician, and ^c Dē-mās salute you. 15 Salute the brethren that are in ^d La-ōd-i-cē-ā, and ^e Nym-phās, and ^f the church that is in ^g their ^h house. 16 And ⁱ when ^j this ^k epistle hath been ^l read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the ^m La-ōd-i-cē-āns; and that ye also read the epistle from ⁿ La-ōd-i-cē-ā. 17 And say to ^o Ars-chip-pūs, Take heed to the ^p ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

18^a The salutation of me Paul with mine own ^b hand. ^c Remember ^d my bonds. ^e Grace be with you.

two at the time the only fellow-workers out of Judaism, *LUE.* V. 12. striving—*So RID. VIN.*; wrestling, *Li. V. 16.* the epistle from Laodicea—i.e. *St. Paul's epistle previously sent to Laodicea, which was to be sent forward from thence to Colossians, Li. V. 17.* hast received—*So LUE. SO.*; *li. didst receive, Var. RID. SCHN.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 4.—V. 8. ye . . . comfort—*So N* A B D*, OL. La. Ti. Tr. Li. WH.*; he might know your estate and comfort your hearts, *N* C D*, Vulg. Pesh. Memph. El. Al. V. 12.* fully assured—*So N* A B C D*, Edd.*; complete, *D*. V. 13.* labor—*So N* A B C D*, Edd.*; zeal, *D*. V. 15.* Nymphas—*So Ti. Tr. Al. El. Li.*; Nympha (a woman's name), *La. Tr. WH. a marg.* their—*So N* A C (P), 17, 47, Memph. Ti. Tr. Al. Li.*; her, *B. 67*, La. WH. Tr. a marg.*; his, *D (E F G K L), El. V. 18.* you—*So N* A B C, Edd. PEAKE;* add, *Amen, N* D.* add Postscript, To the Colossians, *N* B* C, Tr. Al.*; To the Colossians from Rome, *A B.*

21. w Hand, Gen. 16:12. z See "Mind," Job 38:36. y Heb. 13:3. z V. 3; Phil. 1:7. a Grace, John 1:17.

12
t Epaphras, Col. 1:7.
u See ch. 1:1.
v Servant, Ex. 21:2.
1 Gr. bond-servant.
w Strife, Pr. 26:21.
z See Rom. 15:30.
y Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
z Perfection, Heb. 6:1.
a See ch. 1:28.
b See Lu. 1:1 and marg.
c Assurance, Eph. 3:12.
d Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.

13
e Witness, John 8:17.
f Laodicea, Col. 2:1.

14
g Luke, Lu. 1:1.
h Philemon 24; II Tim. 4:11; see Acts 16:10.
i Physician, Mk. 5:26.
j Philemon 24; II Tim. 4:10.

15
2 The Greek may represent *Nympha*.
k The Church, Acts 20:28.
l See Rom. 16:5.
3 Some ancient authorities read *her*.
m House, Deut. 24:10.
n Home, Lev. 18:9.

16
o Comp. I Thess. 5:27; II Thess. 3:14.
p See ch. 1:1.
q See "Epistles of Paul," Acts 8:1.
r Letters, Acts 23:25.
s Reading, II Cor. 3:2.

17
t Philemon 2.
u II Tim. 4:5.

18
v See I Cor. 16:2.
w See "Mind," Job 38:36.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE THĒS-SĀ-LŌ-NĪ-ĀNS

1: 1

SALUTATION. THANKSGIVING FOR THEIR RECEPTION OF THE GOSPEL

1: 7

¹
^a Paul, Acts 8:1.
^b II Thess. 1:1.
^c See II Cor. 1:19.
^d See "Silas," Acts 15:22.
^e Timothy, I Tim. 1:1.
^f The Church, Acts 20:28.
^g Thessalonica, Acts 17:1.
^h Fatherhood of God, Gen 1:1.
ⁱ Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
^j Salutation, Lu. 10:4.
^k Grace, John 1:17, (17:1).
^l Peace, Pr.

²
^m Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.
ⁿ II Thess. 1:3; see Rom. 1:8; Eph. 5:20; comp. ch. 2:13.
^o See Rom. 1:9.
^p Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

³
^q See "Mind," Job 38:36.
^r Labor, Ex. 23:12.

^a II Thess. 1:11; comp. John 6:29; Gal. 5:6. ^t Faith, Heb. 11:1. ^u Love, I Cor. 13:1. ^v Ch. 3:6; II Thess. 1:3 f.; comp. I Cor. 13:13. ^w Rom. 8:25; 15:4. ^x See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5. ^y Or, steadfastness. ^z Hope, Pr. 23:18.

* I THESSALONIANS: Genuineness.—Now accepted by nearly all critics of all schools as the work of Paul. Baur's attack on it has been overthrown.

Date.—A. D. 52. Earliest of Paul's Epistles and one of the earliest books of the New Testament. Cf. Epistle of James and Mark's Gospel. Date not long after Paul left Athens, while in Corinth, after Silas and Timothy came there from Thessalonica—Acts 18:1, 5; I Thess. 3:6. The date is fixed also by the coming of Gallio as Proconsul of Achaia—Acts 18:12. Paul had already been there a year and a half—18:11.

Recipients.—"The Church of the Thessalonians"—I Thess. 1:1. This church was founded by Paul during his second missionary tour—Acts 17:1-9; I Thess. 1:9 f. It was in a great commercial city of Macedonia (Thessalonica the modern Salonica) and had already become "an ensemble to all that believe in Macedonia and in Achaia"—I Thess. 1:7. He associates Silas and Timothy (1:1) in the salutation because of their connection with them.

Occasion.—Silas and Timothy (Acts 18:5) had brought good news from Thessalonica—I Thess. 1:6. But needless misapprehension had arisen, since Paul's departure, concerning the Second Coming of Jesus. He had taught them the certainty of that coming, but the uncertainty of the time of the event—I Thess. 5:1-11. This misconception had led some

¹ ^{a b} Paul, and ^{c d} Sil-vā'nūs, and ^e Tīm'ō-thē, unto the ^f church of the ^g Thēs-sā-lō-nī-āns in ^h God the Father and the ⁱ Lord Jē'sūs Christ: ^{j k} Grace to you and ^l peace.

² ^{m n} We give thanks to God always for you all, ^o making mention of you in our ^p prayers; ^q remembering without ceasing your ^r work of ^s faith and labor of ^{t u} love and ^{v w x} patience of ^y hope in our Lord Jē'sūs Christ,

Var. Rend.—Chap. 1.—V. 3. our God and Father—*So Jo. Li. ZÖ. SCHN. LUE. DODS. (alt.);* God and our Father, *Al. El. Lü. Vs. 4, 5, your . . . that—So VIN. Jo. probably;* your election. Because, *Al. Da. DeW. El. Lü. a marg. V. 5, much assurance—i.e. the full conviction and confidence felt by St. Paul, El. Lü.;* fulness, *a marg.;* great (much, SCHM.) fulness of conviction, *ZÖ. SCHN.;* great happiness of conviction, *LUE. showed ourselves—So VIN.;* became, *as v. 6, Var.;* proved ourselves, *ZÖ. VIN. (alt.).* toward—among,

before ²² our God and Father; ⁴ ^{a b} knowing, ^{c d} brethren beloved of God, ^e your ^f election, ⁵ ^g how that our ^{h i} gospel came not unto you in ^j word only, but also ^{k l} in power, and in the ^m Holy Spirit, and in much ⁿ assurance; even as ye know ^o what manner of ^p men ^q we showed ourselves toward you for your sake. ⁶ And ye became ^r imitators of us, and of the Lord, ^s having received ^{t u} the word in much ^v affliction, with ^w joy of the ^x Holy Spirit; ⁷ so that ^y ye be-
ZÖ. LUE. V. 6. having—in that ye, *Al. DeW. ZÖ. SCHM.;* have, *LUE.*

Var. Read.—Title.—To the Thessalonians I., N. A. B. Edd. Chap. 1.—V. 1. peace—*So B. Ti. Tr. Al. El. WH. NES.;* add, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ, *N. A. C. D. La. 1*

^a See Gal. 1:4.
² Or, God and our Father.
⁴ [Pr. 1:7.
^a Knowledge,
^b Assurance,
^c Eph. 3:12.
^d Brethren,
^e Gen. 13:8.
^f II Thess.
^g 2:13; comp. Rom. 1:7.
^h II Pet. 1:10; comp. Rom. 9:11.
ⁱ See "Teaching of Paul" on "Election."
^j Election, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
⁵
³ Or, because our gospel &c.
^h Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
ⁱ See ch. 2:2, 4. 8f.; 3:2; I Cor. 9:14; II Cor. 2:12; II Thess. 2:14.
⁴ Gr. good things; and so elsewhere: see marriage notes Mt. 4:23. ^j Words, Pr. 15:23. ^k See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17. ^l See Rom. 15:19; I Cor. 2:4; I Cor. 6:6. ^m Holy Spirit confirms the Word, John 14:16. ⁿ Comp. Lu. 1:1 (Gr.); Col. 2:2. ^o Or, fulness. ^p Ch. 2:10. ^q Man, (Gen. 2:7. ^r See "Paul," Acts 8:1. ^s Imitator, Phil. 4:17. ^t See "Example," I Cor. 4:16. ^u Acts 17:5-10. ^v Word of God, John 6:63. ^w See II Tim. 4:2. ^x Affliction, Ps. 9:10. ^y J. Ps. 30:5. ^z Acts 13:52; comp. II Cor. 6:10; Gal. 5:22. ^a See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.

to neglect their regular work, a thing against which he had expressly warned them—4:11. Hence it was necessary to write them. It is possible also that the Macedonians sent a letter to Paul by Silas and Timothy.

Purpose.—Paul had been long anxious to revisit Thessalonica, but had been hindered—2:18. The longing was material—3:6. He still prayed that he might come—3:11. Meanwhile he sends a message to cheer them as they had cheered him—2:17; 13:7. They do not need instruction about affliction (3:4) and love of the brethren (4:9), but he wishes them to abound yet more and more and to walk becomingly (4:10 ff.), as he charged them while with them—1:1 f. He aims to confirm them in the Gospel which he had already preached to them that it might not be in vain—2:1, 4, 8, 13; 3:9 f. He had sent Timothy unto them to avert this peril (3:5) as he now writes for the same purpose. He expects the Epistle to be read to all—5:27.

Contents.—The first chapter is an appreciation of the work of grace among the Thessalonians. The second chapter explains and defends Paul's preaching and conduct while with them. The third chapter shows his present concern about them. In the fourth chapter he exhorts them to be pure, to be mindful of their own business, to understand that those that are asleep will rise at the resurrection before those who are alive are changed. They will not be left in the graves. In

- 7
 a Example, I Cor. 4:16.
 b Faith, Heb. 11:1.
 c Macedonia, Acts 20:1.
 d See Rom. 15:26.
 e Achaia, Acts 18:12.
 8
 f See Rom. 10:18.
 g Word of God, John 6:63.
 h The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
 i II Thess. 3:1; comp. Col. 3:16.
 j Rom. 1:8; II Cor. 2:14; comp. Rom. 16:19.
 k See "God," Gen. 1:1.
 9
 l Ch. 2:1.
 m See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.
 n Acts 14:15.
 o Comp. I Cor. 12:2.
 p Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.
 q Worship, Mt. 4:10.
 r See Mt. 16:16.
 10
 s See "Second Coming of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 t See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 u Heaven, Deut. 28:15.
 v Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.
 w Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 z Death, Rom. 5:12.
 y Salvation through Christ, Acts 2:40.
 z See Rom. 5:9.
 a The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.
 b Mt. 3:7; comp. ch. 2:16; 5:9.
 c Anger, Fr. 15:1.
 d See ch. 1:1.
 e Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
 f Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
 g See "Paul," Acts 8:1.
 h Ch. 9:1.
 i II Thess. 1:10.
 j See "Vanity," Eccl. 1:2.
 k See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.

came an "ensample to all that believe in "Māc-ē-dō-ni-ā and in "Ā-chā-jā. 8 For from you hath sounded forth "h the word of the Lord, not only in Māc-ē-dō-ni-ā and Ā-chā-jā, but in every place your faith to k God-ward is gone forth; so that we need not to speak anything. 9 For they themselves report concerning us what manner of "enterin; in we had unto you; and how ye m n turned unto God o from p idols, to q serve a r living and true God, 10 and to s wait for his t Son from u heaven, whom he v w raised from the x dead, even Jē-sūs, y who z delivereth us from a b c the wrath to come.

2 For d yourselves, e brethren, f know g our h entering in unto you, that i it hath not been found j vain: 2 but having k suffered before and been

Var. Read.—Chap. 2.—V. 1. hath not been found—hath not been, ZÖ. SCHM.; was not, LUE. vain—So VIN. DODS.; weak, Al. Be. El. Lū.; in vain, ZÖ. (so in part) DeW. Jo.; powerless, SCHM. LUE. V. 2. in much conflict—So VIN.; under much warning, ZÖ. LUE. (i.e. external danger, ML); in (spite of) much warning (battling), SCHM. V. 3. is—is, Al. DeW. El. Lū. is not of—(proceeds) not from, ZÖ.; does not arise out of, ML; (happened) not out of, SCHM.; hath nothing to do with, LUE. error—So Al. Be. El. Lū. Ol. MI. SCHM. VIN.; deceit, Jo. Wo.; delusion, ZÖ.; fanaticism, LUE. uncleanness—So Jo. Wo.; impurity (i.e. impurity of motive, covetousness or the like), Al. El. Lū. Ol. SCHM. LUE. ADENY. VIN.; impurity, sensuality, ML; insincerity, ZÖ. V. 5. a cloak of covetousness—i.e. pretends to conceal covetousness, Al. Be. DeW. El. Lū. Wo. VIN. V. 6. claimed au-

b Mt. 3:7; comp. ch. 2:16; 5:9. c Anger, Fr. 15:1. d See ch. 1:1. e Brethren, Gen. 13:8. f Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. g See "Paul," Acts 8:1. h Ch. 9:1. i II Thess. 1:10. j See "Vanity," Eccl. 1:2. k See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.

the fifth chapter Paul repeats his teaching about the uncertainty of the time of the Second Coming to Christ and exhorts to orderly life.

Character.—The Epistle is informal and discursive, but perfectly natural and true to the historical situation. It is meant for the good of all (5:27) and so is a church letter. As the first of Paul's Epistles it is interesting as an exposition of his theology. It may be compared with the first extended report of an address of his—Acts 13:16-41. In this address the kernel of Paul's later theology (cf. Galatians and Romans) is found—(See "Justification by Faith," Rom. 4:25)—Acts 13:38 f. So faith is emphasized in I Thessalonians, "you that believe" (2:13), "your faith" (3:6), "your work of faith" (1:3), &c. The development of Paul's teaching as traced in his Epistles is in harmony with his great experience of grace and the great message which he had for men. Cf. I Thess. 5:9 f.

Eschatology.—The Second Coming of Christ is described much in this Epistle because Paul had spoken especially about

l m shamefully treated, as ye know, at n o Phi-lip-pi, we waxed p q bold in our God r s to speak unto you the t gospel of God in much u conflict. 3 For our v w exhortation is not of x y error, nor of z a uncleanness, nor in *guile: 4 b but even as we have been c approved of God to be d intrusted with the e gospel, so we speak; f not as pleasing men, g but God who h proveth our i hearts. 5 For neither at any time were we found using j words of k flattery, as ye know, nor l a cloak of m covetousness, n God is o witness; 6 nor p seeking q glory of r men, neither from you nor from others, when we might have s claimed t authority as u apostles of v Christ. 7 But w we were x gentle in the midst of you, y as when a nurse cherisheth her own z children: 8 even so, being a affectionately desirous of

thority—So VIN.; been burdensome, DODS. ADENY. n. Jo. (in part); used authority, Al. DeW. El. Lū. Ol. DODS. (all). ('stood on our dignity,' Al.; claimed honor a marg.); could be held in respect, SCHM. V. r. were—Strictly, became, Al. El.; gr. were made, Lū.; showed ourselves, ZÖ.; have entered among you as, LUE. entered full of, SCHM. gentle—mild, LUE. ZÖ. (all); love, SCHM.

Var. Read.—V. 9. us—So N A C, WH. 1 and Edd.; you, B. Memph. Thes. WH. 2 Chap. 2.—V. 7. gentle—So N A C Dr. Pest. Theb. Tr. Al. El.; babes, N B C Dr. Vulg. Memph. La. WH. n marg.

l Witness, John 8:17. 6 m See "Pride," Ps. 10:2. n Glory, Ps. 7:5. o Man, Gen. 2:7. 2 Or, been burdensome, v. 9; comp. I Cor. 9:4 ff. p See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Apostolic Authority," Lu. 2:21. q Apostles, Mt. 10:5. r See I Cor. 9:1 f. s Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. 7 t Paul, Acts 8:1. u See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5. 7 t Most of the ancient authorities read babes. Comp. I Cor. 14:20. v Comp. v. 11. Gal. 4:19. w See "Children," Gen. 3:16. 8 x See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.

it while there. He had been misunderstood and so has to explain himself. This was a favorite topic in the early apostolic message (as in the later books also). Cf. II Peter, I John, Revelation). It will recur in Paul's later Epistles (I Cor. 7:31; II Cor. 5:1 f.; I Tim. 5:14). The prominence of eschatological matters in I and II Thessalonians is due to the incident of his stress on that subject at Thessalonica, not to any essential change of view on the subject by Paul.

* **GUILE.**—Without Guile—Ps. 32:2; John 1:47; I Pet. 2:22. Answered with Guile—Gen. 34:13. To slay with Guile—Ex. 21:14. Cover itself with Guile—Prov. 26:26. O full of All Guile—Acts 13:10. Caught with Guile—II Cor. 12:16.

† **FLATTERY:** To be avoided.—Job 32:21, 22; I Thess. 2:5. Instrument of the Wicked.—Ps. 5:9; 12:2; 36:2; 78:36; Pr. 2:16; 7:5, 21; Dan. 11:34.

Evil Results of.—Pr. 26:28; 28:23; 29:5; Dan. 11:21, 32. Prophecies concerning.—Ps. 12:3; Ez. 12:24.

- 8
 a See "Paul," Acts 8:1.
 b See "Pleasure," II Tim. 3:4.
 c See II Cor. 12:15; comp. I John 3:16.
 d Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
 e See ch. 1:5.
 f See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.
 g Soul, Job 4:16.
 h See "Mind," Job 38:36.
 i See ch. 1:1.
 j Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
 k Labor, Ex. 23:12.
 l II Thess. 3:8; comp. Phil. 4:16.
 m Travail, Gal. 4:19.
 n See Acts 18:3.
 o Night, Ps. 19:2.
 p Day, Lev. 25:8.
 q Burden, Ps. 55:22.
 r II Cor. 11:9; comp. I Cor. 9:4 f.
 s Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

- 10
 a Witness, John 8:17.
 b See v. 5.
 c God, Gen. 1:1.
 d Ch. 1:5; comp. II Cor. 1:12.
 e Holiness, Eph. 4:24.
 f Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.
 g See "Life of Paul," Acts 8:1.
 h Blameless, Lu. 1:3.
 i See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
 j See "The Church," Acts 20:28.
 k Faith, Heb. 11:1.

- 11
 a Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
 b See I Cor. 4:14; comp. v. 7.
 c Father, Ex. 21:15.
 d Children, Gen. 3:16.
 e Exhortation, Acts 11:23.
 f Comp. ch. 5:14.
 g See ch. 4:6; Lu. 16:28.
 h I Walking, Col. 1:10.
 i See Eph. 4:1.
 j Calling, I Cor. 1:26.
 k Ch. 5:24; II Thess. 2:14; see Rom. 8:28.
 l Some ancient authorities read *called*.
 m Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 n Glory, Ps. 7:5.
 o Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.
 p See Rom. 1:8; comp. ch. 1:2.
 q Heb. 4:2; comp. Rom. 10:17.
 r Gr. the word of hearing, Gal. 3:2, 5.
 s Word of God, John 6:63.
 t Comp. Gal. 4:14; see v. 5.
 u Words, Pr. 15:23.
 v Man, Gen. 2:7.
 w Truth, John 14:6.
 x Comp. Heb. 4:12.
 y See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40.
 z Imitators, Phil. 4:17.
 a Ch. 1:8.
 b See "Example," I Cor. 4:16.
 c See I Cor. 7:17; comp. I Cor. 10:22.

you, ^a we were well ^b pleased to ^c impart unto you, not the ^d gospel of God only, but also ^e our own ^f souls, because ye were become very dear to us. 9 For ye ^g remember, ^h brethren, our ⁱ labor and ^j travail: ^k working ^l night and ^m day, that we might not ⁿ burden any of you, we ^o preached unto you the ^p gospel of God. 10 Ye are ^q witnesses, and ^r God ^s also, ^t how ^u holily and ^v righteously and ^w unblamably we behaved ourselves toward ^x you that ^y believe: 11 as ye ^z know how we *dealt with* each one of you, as ^a a ^b father with his own ^c children, ^d exhorting you, and ^e encouraging *you*, and ^f testifying, 12 to the end that ye should ^g walk worthily of God, who ^h calleth you into his own ⁱ kingdom and ^j glory.

13 And for this cause we also ^a thank God without ceasing, that, when ye received from us ^b the ^c word of the message, *even the word* of God, ye accepted ^d it ^e not as the ^f word of ^g men, but, as it is in ^h truth, the word of God, ⁱ which also ^j worketh in you that believe. 14 For ye, brethren, became ^a imitators of ^b the churches of

Var. Rend.—V. 8. well . . . impart—So AL. DODS.; willing to have imparted, Jo. Lú. (El. nearly). souls—So EL. SCHM.; merely, lives, AL. Da. Lú.; life, ZÖ. LUE. V. 10. toward—So Da. DeW. EL. ZÖ. LUE. SCHM.; in the judgment of, AL. Be. Lú. V. 11. exhorting and encouraging—encouraged and exhorted, ZÖ.; exhorted and encouraged, LUE. SCHN.; comforted, persuading, VIN. testifying—So MI.; conformed, AL. DeW. Lú.; implored (you), ZÖ. LUE. V. 15. drove out us—

God which are in ^a *Jū-dæ-á* is ^b Christ *Jē-šūs*: for ^c ye also ^d suffered the same things of your own countrymen, ^e even as they did of the ^f Jews; 15 ^g who both ^h killed the Lord *Jē-šūs* and ⁱ the prophets, and drove out us, and please not God, and are contrary to all men; 16 ^a forbidding us to speak to the ^b Gentiles ^c that they may be ^d saved: to ^e fill up their ^f sins always: but the ^g wrath of God is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But ^a we, brethren, being bereaved of ^b you for ^c a short season, ^d in presence not in ^e heart, endeavored the more exceedingly ^f to see your ^g face with great desire: 18 because ^a we would fain have come unto ^b you: I Paul ^c once and again; and ^d Satan ^e hindered us. 19 For what is our ^a hope, or ^b joy, or ^c crown of ^d glorying? Are not even ye before our ^e Lord *Jē-šūs* at his ^f coming? 20 For ye are our ^a glory and our joy.

3 Wherefore ^a when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left behind at ^b *Āth-ēns* alone; 2 and send ^c *Tým-ō-thý*, our brother and ^d So ZÖ.; persecuted us, DeW. Jo. Lú. LUE. SCHM. DODS.; drove us out by persecution, AL. Be. EL. Wo. Da.; drove out us, VIN. a. V. 16. but—So ZÖ. DODS.; in order that, LUE.; in that, SCHN. the uttermost—So practically, AL. EL. Lú. Ol. DODS.; to make an end of them, DeW.; unto the end (last, LUE.), SCHM. ZÖ. LUE. VIN. V. 17. bereaved of you—So VIN.; more strictly, bereaved in being taken from you, EL. Jo.; bereaved by separation from you, DODS. ADENY. V. 19. crown—garland, ADENY. glorying—So Lú. DODS. (alt.); glory, Jo.; boasting, DODS. VIN. (alt.); exulting, ADENY. even ye—ye also (as well as other) converts, AL. DeW. EL. Lú. DODS.

Var. Read.—V. 12. calleth—So (or, calling, EL. Lú.), B D. Tr. ^a WH. ^a and Lú. Tr. ^a EL.; called (or, hath called), N A Vulg. Pesh. Memph. Theb. Tr. ^a WH. ^a marg.

19 n Hope, Pr. 23:18. o Joy, Ps. 3: Sam. 1:10. q Glorying, II Cor. 7:4. r Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. s Gr. present. 10:10. 20 s II Cor. 1:14. t V. 5. u Athens, Acts 17:15. v Timothy, II Cor. 1:1; Col. 1:1.

a God, Gen. 1:1.
 1 Some ancient authorities read *yellow-worker with God*.
 b Minister, Acts 15:39.
 c Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
 2 Gr. good tidings: see ch. 1:5.
 d Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 e Consolation, Mt. 5:4.
 f Faith, Heb. 11:1.
 3
 g Man, Gen. 2:7.
 h Affliction, Ps. 9:10.
 i See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
 j See Acts 9:16; 14:22.
 4
 k Or, plainly, see ch. 2:14.
 l Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
 5
 m Paul, Acts 8:1.
 n Mt. 4:3.
 o See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.
 p See Phil. 2:16; comp. II Cor. 6:1.
 q Labor, Ex. 23:12.
 r See "Van-ity," Eccl. 1:2.
 6
 s Acts 18:5.
 t Timoth. I Tim. 1:1.
 u Gladness, Is. 51:3.
 v Tidings, Rom. 15:21.
 w Love, I Cor. 13:1.
 z Comp. I Cor. 11:2.
 y See "Mind," Job 38:36.
 z Longing, Ps. 84, title.
 7
 a Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
 b See "Disci-ples," Mt. 20:17.
 c Distress, II Cor. 12:10.
 d See "Adver-sity," Job 19:6.
 8
 e Life, Gen. 2:7.
 f Stand fast, I Cor. 16:13.
 g Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 h Joy, Ps. 30:5.
 i Night, Ps. 19:2.
 j II Tim. 1:3.
 k Day, Lev. 25:8.
 l Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

1 God's minister in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith; 3 that no man be moved by these afflictions; for yourselves know that hereunto we are appointed. 4 For verily, when we were with you, we told you beforehand that we are to suffer affliction; even as it came to pass, and ye know. 5 For this cause I also, when I could no longer forbear, sent that I might know your faith, lest by any means the tempter had tempted you, and our labor should be in vain. 6 But when Timothy came even now unto us from you, and brought us glad tidings of your faith and love, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, longing to see us, even as we also to see you; 7 for this cause, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our distress and affliction through your faith: 8 for now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord. 9 For what thanksgiving can we render again unto God for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God; 10 night and day praying exceedingly that we

Var. Rend.—Chap. 3.—V. 2. comfort—exhort, encourage, *Al. Da. El. Jo. Lu.*; encourage, *ADENY*. V. 4. we (second)—*i.e. Christians, El. Jo. Lu. V. 5. I (first)—Strialy*. I also (I on my part, *El. Jo. Ol.*; I also, as well as Timothy and the others, *Al. Lu.*; I too, *DODS*. V. 11. our—himself—*So Da. Jo. ADENY*, similarly in v. 13; God our Father himself, *La. Al. El. V. 13. saints—holy ones, i.e. angels, DeW. Lu.* (cf. Dan. 4:13; Zech. 14:5); angels and the souls of righteous men, *Al. Be. El. Ol.* Chap. 4.—V. 1. Finally—Furthermore, so *El. VIN.* translate; the word introduces the last division of the Epistle; *lu.* For the rest, Var. V. 3. fornication—*So Al. Jo.*; unchastity (in general), *DeW. Ol. (El. perhaps)*. V. 4. possess . . . see

may see your face, and may perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now may our God and Father himself, and our Lord Jesus, direct our way unto you: 12 and the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we also do toward you; 13 to the end he may establish your hearts unblamable in holiness before our God and Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus with all his saints.

4 Finally then, brethren, we beseech and exhort you in the Lord Jesus, that, as ye received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, even as ye do walk,—that ye abound more and more. 2 For ye know what charge we gave you through the Lord Jesus. 3 For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye abstain from fornication; 4 that each one of you know how to possess himself of his own vessel in sanctification and honor, 5 not in the passion of lust, even as the Gentiles

see—*i.e. wife, El. Al. DeW. Jo. Lu. DODS, ADENY, VIN.*; *i.e. body, Wo. Be. Ol.*

Var. Rend.—Chap. 3.—V. 2. God's . . . gospel—minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the gospel, *Dr. Pesh.*; the fellow-worker with God in the Gospel, *D. La. Al. El. WH.* a marg.; the minister of God in the Gospel, *N. A. Vulg. Memph. La. T. Tr. WH.* only, fellow-labourer (our brother and fellow-labourer), *B. WH.* V. 13. saints—*So N. B. D. Tr. Al. El.*; add, Amen, *N. A. D. La. T. WH.* a marg.

o Comp. II Cor. 5:9. 2 8 Gr. charges. of God, Gen. 1:1. r Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1. I Thess. 5:22. See I Cor. 6:18. u Fornication, Deut. 22:21. 4 v I Cor. 7:2, 9. v Self-control. See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5. x I Pet. 3:7; comp. II Cor. 4:7. y Honor, Mal. 1:6. z Comp. Rom. 1:24. 5 a Acts 1:3; 14:16; Rom. 1:26; 7:5; Gal. 5:24; Col. 3:5; Jas. 5:17. b Lust, Rom. 6:12. c See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. d Gentiles, Is. 49:6.

o Ch. 2:17.
 p Face, Is. 6:2.
 q See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.
 r See "Perfection," Heb. 11:1.
 11
 s Comp. II Thess. 2:16.
 t See v. 13; Gal. 1:4.
 4 Or, God himself and our Father.
 u Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
 v Ch. 4:16; 5:23; II Thess. 2:16; 3:16; Rev. 21:3.
 w Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.
 z Comp. II Thess. 3:5.
 12
 y Spiritual Growth. See "Life," Gen. 2:7.
 z Abounding. Phil. 4:12.
 a Phil. 1:9; comp. ch. 4:1, 10; II Thess. 1:3.
 b See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.
 13
 c Heart, Acts 15:9. (Lu. 1:6.
 d Blameless, Holiness, Eph. 4:24.
 5 Or, God and our Father.
 f See ch. 2:19.
 g Ch. 4:17.
 6 Gr. pre-ence. Comp. II Cor. 10:10.
 h Comp. Mt. 25:31; Mk. 8:38; II Thess. 1:7.
 i Saints, Rev. 14:12.
 7 Many ancient authorities add Amen.
 1
 j II Thess. 3:1; see II Cor. 13:11.
 k Ch. 5:12; II Thess. 1:3; 2:1; 3:1, 13; see Gal. 6:1.
 l Beseeching, Rom. 15:30.
 m Exhortation, Acts 11:23.
 n Walking, Col. 1:10.
 p See "Inspiration by the Holy Spirit," John 14:10.
 3 q Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1. r Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1. s Abstain, I Thess. 5:22. See I Cor. 6:18. u Fornication, Deut. 22:21. 4 v I Cor. 7:2, 9. v Self-control. See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5. x I Pet. 3:7; comp. II Cor. 4:7. y Honor, Mal. 1:6. z Comp. Rom. 1:24. 5 a Acts 1:3; 14:16; Rom. 1:26; 7:5; Gal. 5:24; Col. 3:5; Jas. 5:17. b Lust, Rom. 6:12. c See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. d Gentiles, Is. 49:6.

* ESTABLISH.—God's Covenant—Gen. 6:18. His Word—I Ki. 2:4. The Oath—Gen. 26:3. World is established—I Chr. 16:30. God's Throne—I Chr. 17:12; Ps. 103:19. My King—Ps. 40:2. The Word of our Hands—Ps. 90:17. The Heavens—Prov. 8:27. Truthful Life shall be established—

Prov. 12:19. Throne established by Righteousness—Prov. 16:12. His ways—Prov. 21:29. Establish your Hearts—I Thess. 5:17. Comfort and establish your Hearts—II Thess. 2:17. See "Covenant"—Gen. 17:2. See "The Church"—Acts 20:28.

5
a Ignorance, Acts 17:23.
b Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
c See Gal. 4:8.
6
d Man, Gen. 2:7.
e Sin, Gen. 3:6.
f Or, *overreach*.
g I Cor. 6:8.
h Fraternity, Ps. 133:1.
i Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
j II Cor. 7:11.
k Heb. 13:4.
l comp. Rom. 12:19; 13:4.
m Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.
n Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.
o Warning, Heb. 12:25.
p Or, *told you plainly*.
q See "Witness," John 8:17.
r See ch. 2:11; Lu. 16:28; Heb. 2:6.

7
p I Pet. 1:15.
q Calling, I Cor. 1:26.
r Uncleaness, II Cor. 12:21.
s Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.
8
t See "Rebellion," Ez. 20:8.
u See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
v Rom. 5:5; II Cor. 1:22; Gal. 4:6.
w John 3:24.
x Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
y See ch. 1:1.

9
y Love, I Cor. 13:1.
z See John 13:34; Rom. 12:10.
a Ch. 5:1; comp. II Cor. 9:1.
b Writing, I Cor. 4:14.

c Instruction, Is. 54:13. d John 6:45; I John 2:27; comp. Jer. 31:33 f. 10 e See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4. f See ch. 1:7. g Macedonia, Acts 20:1. h Exhortation, Acts 11:23. i Abounding, Phil. 4:12. j See ch. 3:12. k See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1. l 3 Gr. be *ambitious*. See Rom. 15:20 marg. m II Thess. 3:12. n I Pet. 4:15. o Labor, Ex. 23:12. p Eph. 4:28; II Thess. 3:10-12; comp. Acts 18:3. q Hands, Gen. 16:12. r Walking, Col. 1:10. s See Mk. 4:11. t Comp. Eph. 4:28.

* **SORROW:** Earthly Sorrow.—Gen. 27:34; 42:38; 44:29, 31; I Chr. 4:9; Neh. 2:2; Job 17:7; Ps. 13:2; 38:17; 39:2; 69:20; 90:10; 107:39; 116:3; For 10:22; 16:13; 17:21; Eccl. 2:23; 7:3; Jer. 20:18; Lam. 1:12, 18; Dan. 10:16.

Turned to Gladness.—Ez. 9:22.
Jehovah's Sorrow for His People.—Jer. 8:18.

A Result of Sin.—Gen. 3:16, 17; Ps. 16:4; 32:10; 38:18; Pr. 10:10; 23:29, 30; Is. 50:11; Jer. 45:3; I Tim. 6:10. Sorrow of Wicked Rich Men—Jas. 5:1-6.

Influence of Godly Sorrow.—II Cor. 7:9-11.

Mention of.—Egyptians—Ex. 3:7. Hannah—I Sam. 1:15. Joseph and Mary sought Jesus sorrowing—Lu. 2:48. Rich Young Man—Mt. 19:22; Lu. 18:23. Of Herod—Mt. 14:9;

titles who ^{a b c} know not God; 6 that no ^d man ^e transgress, and ^f wrong his ^g brother ^h in the matter: because ⁱ the Lord is an ^k avenger in all these things, as also we ^m forewarned you and ^{n o} testified. 7 For ^p God ^q called us not for ^r uncleanness, but in ^s sanctification. 8 Therefore he that ^t rejecteth, rejecteth not man, but God, who ^v giveth his ^w Holy Spirit unto ^x you.

9 But concerning ^{y z} love of the brethren ye ^a have no need that one ^b write unto you: for ye yourselves are ^{c d} taught of God to love one another; 10 for indeed ^e ye do it toward all the brethren that are in all ^f Mæc-ê-dô-nî-â. But we ^g exhort you, brethren, that ye ^h abound more and more; 11 and that ye ^{i k} study ^l to be quiet, and to ^m do your own business, and to ^{n o} work with your ^p hands, even as we charged you; 12 that ye may ^q walk becomingly toward ^r them that are without, and may ^s have need of nothing.

Var. Rend.—V. 6. *transgress*—So DeW. Lü.; go beyond. *Al. Da. El. Jo.*; *overreach*. WEIßSACKER. VIN. *a marg.* in the matter—So DODS. VIN.; in the matter (of which we are speaking). *Al. Da. El. Jo. Ol. Wo.*; in his business, DeW. Lü. forewarned you—So *Al. Me.*; told you plainly, *a marg.*; told you before, DODS. V. 8. *rejecteth (twice)*—So *Al. Da. El. Lü. MI. SCHM. VIN. DODS.* despiseth, *Ol. LUE.*; disregardeth, *ZÖ.* V. 12. becomingly—So DODS. ADENY. SCHM. LUE.; *i.e. honourably, seemly, Al. Da.*

13 But ^a "we would not have you ignorant, brethren, concerning them that ^b fall asleep; that ye ^c sorrow not, even as ^d the rest, who have ^e no ^f hope. 14 For if we ^g believe that ^h Jê-sûs died and rose again, ⁱ even so ^j them also that are fallen asleep ^k in Jê-sûs will God ^l bring with him. 15 For this we say unto you ^m by the ⁿ word of the Lord, that ^o we that are ^p alive, that are left unto ^q the ^r coming of the ^s Lord, shall in no wise precede them that are fallen asleep. 16 For the Lord ^t himself ^u shall descend from ^v heaven, with ^w a shout, with the ^x voice of ^y the archangel, and with ^z the trump of God; and ^a the dead in Christ shall rise first; 17 then ^b we that are alive, that are left, shall together with them be ^c caught up ^d in the ^e clouds, to meet the Lord in the ^f air; and so shall we ever ^g be with the Lord. 18 Wherefore ^h comfort one another with these ⁱ words.

El.; honestly, *a*; seemly. VIN.; properly, *ZÖ.*; orderly, *MI.* nothing—So *Al. Be. Da. Jo. Lü. Wo. VIN. SCHM. ZÖ.*; no man, DeW. El. VIN. (*alt.*). V. 14. them . . . him—So (*sleep*) nearly (*more strictly*, *which we are laid to sleep through Jesus. El.*) *Al. Be. El. Jo. Wo.*; will God also through Jesus bring with him them which sleep (are fallen asleep, *a*), DeW. Lü. *Ol. Da. a marg.* are fallen. Or, are falling, DODS.; have been laid or have fallen, VIN. him—*i.e. Jesus. Al. V. 16. shout—i.e. signal-shout, shout of command, Al. Be. Wo. VIN.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 4.—V. 8. *giveth*—So *B. D. La. Tr. WH.*; also giveth, *K* D* T.*; hath also given, *Al. El.*

v See "Trumpets," Num. 10:2. w See Mt. 24:31. x See I Cor. 15:23; comp. II Thess. 2:1; Rev. 14:13. y See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7. z See II Cor. 12:2. a Comp. Dan. 7:13; Acts 1:9; Rev. 11:12. b See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39. c Air, I Cor. 9:26. d See John 12:26. e Consolation, Mt. 5:4. f Or, *exhort*, ch. 5:11. g Words, Pr. 15:23.

Mk. 6:26. Disciples—Mt. 17:23; 26:22; Mk. 14:19; Lu. 22:45; John 14:1, 27; 16:20-22. Peter—Mt. 26:75; Mk. 14:72; Lu. 22:62. For Lazarus—John 11:19-35. Jesus—Mt. 26:37-39; Mk. 14:34. For Jesus—Lu. 23:27; John 20:11-15. Paul's—Rom. 9:2; Phil. 2:27, 28. For Paul—Acts 20:38. Sorrowful Letter to the Corinthians—II Cor. 2:2-7; 7:8. Sorrowful Remorse of Judas—Mt. 27:3. Of Esau—Heb. 12:17. Concerning Christian Dead.—I Thess. 4:13.

Prophecies concerning.—Is. 13:8; 14:3; 17:11; 35:10; 51:11; 19: 53:3, 4; 65:14; Jer. 13:21; 31:12; 13, 25; 49:23, 24; Ez. 23:33; Hos. 13:13; Zeph. 3:18; Zech. 9:5; Rev. 21:4.

Miscellaneous.—No Sorrow for Saul—I Sam. 22:8. Compared to Laughter—Eccl. 7:3. Sorrowful yet rejoicing—Pr.

13
t Paul, Acts 8:1.
u See Rom. 1:13.
v See "Death," Rom. 5:12.
w Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.
x Ch. 5:6; see Eph. 2:3.
y Eph. 2:12.
z Hope, Pr. 23:18.

14
a Faith, Heb. 11:1.
b Death and "Resurrection of Jesus," La. 2:21.
c See Rom. 14:9; II Cor. 4:14.
d I Cor. 15:18; comp. v. 13.
e Gr. *troush*, Or, *swell* God through Jesus.
f Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.

15
f Comp. I Ki. 13:17 f.; 20:35; Gal. 1:12; II Cor. 12:2.
g See "Inspiration by the Holy Spirit," John 14:16.
h Word of God, John 6:63.
i I Cor. 15:52; comp. ch. 5:10.
j Life, Gen. 2:7.
k See ch. 2:19.
l Second coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
m Gr. *presence*.
n Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

16
n See ch. 3:11.
o Ch. 1:10.
p II Thess. 1:7.
q Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
r Shouting, Is. 12:6.
s Comp. Joel 2:11.
t Voice, Gen. 27:22.
u Comp. Jude 9.
v See "Angels," I Pet. 1:12.

^a Acts 1:7.
^b Season, Gen. 8:22.
^c Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
^d See ch. 4:9.
^e Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
^f See ch. 1:1.

^g Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
^h See I Cor. 1:8.
ⁱ Day, Lev. 25:8.
^j Lordship and Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
^k See 4: Lu. 21:34; II Pet. 3:10; comp. Rev. 3:3; 16:15.
^l See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11.
^m Night, Ps. 19:2.

ⁿ Peace, Pr. 17:1.
^o Jer. 6:14; 8:11; Ex. 13:10.
^p See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
^q Destruction, Hos. 13:14.
^r Comp. II Thess. 1:9.
^s Travail, Gal. 4:19.
^t Woman, Ruth 3:9.
^u Children, Gen. 3:16.
^v See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Escape," Lu. 2:21.

^w Darkness, Job 38:9.
^x I John 2:8; comp. Acts 26:18.
^y Some ancient authorities read as *thieves*.

^z Son, Gen. 21:19.
^a See Lu. 1:6.
^b Light, Ps. 74:16.
^c See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.
^d Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.
^e See ch. 4:13; Eph. 2:3.
^f See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.
^g See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.
^h See I Pet. 1:13.
ⁱ Drunkenness, Pr. 23:30.
^j See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
^k See "Armor," Ju. 15:14.
^l Faith, Heb. 11:1.
^m Love, I Cor. 13:1.
ⁿ See Eph. 6:17.
^o Hope, Pr. 23:18.
^p Comp. Rom. 8:24.
^q See God, Gen. 1:10.
^r Purpose, Eph. 3:11.
^s Anger, Pr. 15:1.
^t See ch. 1:10.
^u II Thess. 2:13 f.
^v See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.
^w Salvation through Jesus, Acts 2:40.
^x Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
^y See Rom. 4:9.

5 But concerning the ^a times and the ^b seasons, ^c brethren, ye ^d have no need that aught be ^e written unto ^f you. 2 For yourselves ^g know perfectly that ^h the day of the ⁱ Lord so cometh ^k as a ^l thief in the ^m night. 3 When they are saying, ⁿ Peace and ^o safety, then sudden ^p destruction cometh upon them, as ^q travail upon a ^r woman with ^s child; and they shall in no wise ^t escape. 4 But ye, brethren, are not in ^u darkness, that that day should overtake you ^v as a thief: 5 for ye are all ^w sons of ^x light, and sons of the day: ^y we are not of the night, nor of darkness; 6 so then let us not ^z sleep, as do ^a the rest, but let us ^b watch and ^c be sober. 7 For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that are ^d drunken are drunken in the night. 8 But let ^e us, since we are of the day, be sober, putting on the ^f breastplate of ^g faith and ^h love; and for a ⁱ helmet, the ^j hope of salvation. 9 For ^k God ^l appointed us not unto ^m wrath, but unto ⁿ the obtaining of ^o salvation through our ^p Lord Jē'sūs Christ, 10 ^q who

Var. Rend.—Chap. 5.—V. 4. that day—*So practically* (= the day of the Lord), *Lu.*; the day (as opposed to darkness), *Al. DeW. El. DODS.* V. 10. wake or sleep—*So* (living or dying), *El. DeW. Lu. Al. Jo. VIN. ZÖ. SCHM., MI.*; waking or sleeping, *LUE. live . . . him—i.e. live all together, united with him, El. Al. Jo. Lu.*; at once live with him, *Be. live together with—So MI. LUE.*; (at the same time, *SCHM.*); live with, *ZÖ. SCHM.* V. 11. exhort—*So DeW. SCHM.*

14:13; II Cor. 6:10. In Knowledge—Ecl. 1:18. No Sorrow in Heaven—Rev. 21:4. See "Teaching of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. "Mourning"—John 11:35. "Affliction"—Ps. 9:10. "Consolation"—Mt. 5:4.

^a died for us, that, whether we ^b wake or sleep, we should ^c live together with him. 11 Wherefore ^d exhort one another, and ^e build each other up, even as also ye do.

12 But ^a we ^b beseech you, brethren, to ^c know them ^d that ^e labor among you, and ^f are over you in the Lord, and admonish you; 13 and to esteem them exceeding highly in love for their work's sake. Be ^g at ^h peace among yourselves. 14 And we exhort you, brethren, ⁱ admonish ^j the disorderly, ^k encourage ^l the faint hearted, support ^m the weak, be ⁿ longsuffering toward all. 15 See that ^a none render unto any one ^b evil for evil; but always ^c follow after ^d that which is good, one toward another, and toward all. 16 ^e Rejoice always; 17 ^h pray without ceasing; 18 in everything ⁱ give thanks: for this is the ^j will of God in Christ Jē'sūs to you-ward. 19 ^k Quench not the Spirit; 20 ^m despise not ⁿ prophecys; 21 ^p prove all things; hold fast that which is good; 22 ^q abstain from every form of ^r evil.

LUE.; comfort, *Al. Da. El. Jo. Lu. ZÖ. MI. SCHM. (alt.)*. V. 20. prophecys—*So MI.*; i.e. speaking in the spirit, *Var.*; prophecies, *ZÖ.*; prophetic speech, *LUE. SCHM.* Vs. 21, 22. good; abstain—good. Abstain, *Da. El. Lu.*; good, abstain (*different punctuation*), *Al. DeW. Jo. Ol.* V. 22. every form—*So Al. Be. Jo. Lu. Ol. VIN.*; every appearance, *g marg.*; so practically, *Wo.*; every kind, *ZÖ. SCHM. LUE. VIN. (alt.)*; in whatever form, *MI.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 5.—V. 4. a thief—*So N D. most Versions, Ti. Tr. El.*; thieves—*Al. B. Memph. La. WH. V. 21.* prove—*So N* A. WH. 2.* But prove (*this said with special reference to prophecys, El. after Chrys.*), *N* B D. WH. 2. and other Edd.*

^a See Rom. 12:17; I Pet. 3:9; comp. Mt. 5:44. ^b See "Forgiveness," Pr. 25:21. ^c Evil, Ps. 97:10. ^d V. 21; Rom. 12:9; comp. Gal. 6:10. ^e See "Righteousness," Ps. 24:16. ^f Phil. 4:4. ^g Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5. ^h See Eph. 6:18. ⁱ See "Thanksgiving," II Cor. 4:15. ^j See "Sins against the Holy Spirit," John 14:16. ^k I Comp. Eph. 4:30. ^l See "Contempt," I Cor. 16:11. ^m Prophecy, Dan. 2:20. ⁿ Comp. I Cor. 14:20. ^o I John 4:1. ^p Many ancient authorities insert but. ^q Fr. 23:2; Lu. 21:34; Rom. 8:13; Eph. 5:18; I Pet. 2:11; II Pet. 1:8. ^r See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

^a Death of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
^b Redemption, Mt. 20:22.
^c Awake, Rom. 13:11.
^d Or, watch.
^e Life, Gen. 2:7.

^h Exhortation, Acts 11:23.
ⁱ Or, comfort, ch. 4:18.
^j Edification, Rom. 14:19.
^k Comp. Eph. 4:29.
^l See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.

^m Paul, Acts 8:1.
ⁿ Beseeching, Rom. 15:30.
^o See I Cor. 16:18; I Tim. 5:17; comp. Ps. 144:3.
^p Comp. Rom. 16:8, 12; I Cor. 15:10; 16:16.
^q Labor, Ex. 23:12.
^r See "The Church," Acts 20:28.
^s See "Minister," Acts 15:39.
^t See Heb. 13:17.

^u See Mk. 9:50.
^v See "Unity," I Cor. 1:10.

^w See "Teaching of Paul," on "Discipline," Acts 8:1.
^x II Thess. 3:6, 7, 11.
^y Ps. 64:5; Acts 18:27; Heb. 6:18.
^z Is. 35:4 (Sept.).
^a See "Faint," I Cor. 14:1.
^b Rom. 8:17 f.; I Cor. 8:7 ff.; comp. Rom. 15:1.
^c The Weak, I Cor. 9:22.
^d Longsuffering, Deut. 32:35.
^e See "Vengeance," Mt. 5:44.
^f See "Forgiveness," Pr. 25:21.
^g See "Righteousness," Ps. 24:16.
^h See Eph. 6:18.
ⁱ See "Sins against the Holy Spirit," John 14:16.
^j I Comp. Eph. 4:30.
^k See "Contempt," I Cor. 16:11.
^l Prophecy, Dan. 2:20.
^m Comp. I Cor. 14:20.
ⁿ I John 4:1.
^o Many ancient authorities insert but.
^p Fr. 23:2; Lu. 21:34; Rom. 8:13; Eph. 5:18; I Pet. 2:11; II Pet. 1:8.
^q See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

23.
 a See Rom. 15:33.
 b God, Gen. 1:1.
 c Peace, Pr. 17:1.
 d See ch. 3:11.
 e Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.
 f Spirit and Soul, Job 4:15.
 g Comp. Lu. 1:46 f.; Heb. 4:12.
 h Body, Num. 25:8.
 i II Pet. 3:14; see Jas. 1:4.
 j Blameless, Lu. 1:6.
 k See ch. 2:19.
 l Second Coming and Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 1 Gr. *presence*.
 I Cor. 1:9; II Thess. 3:3. o See "Faithfulness of God," Gen. 1:1. p Calling, I Cor. 1:26.

23 And ^a the ^b God of ^c peace
^d himself ^e sanctify you wholly;
 and may your ^f spirit and soul
 and ^h body be preserved entire,
 without ⁱ blame at ^k the ^l coming
 of our Lord Jē'sūs Christ.
 24 ^m Faithful is he that ⁿ call-
 eth you, who will also do it.

Var. Rend.—V. 23. peace—So *Al. DeW. EL. OL. VIN.*; = salvation, *Lā.* V. 27. ad-
 jure—So *Da. EL. SCHM. L'UE. ZÖ. VIN.*; charges, *MI.*

Var. Read.—V. 25. us—So *N A D*. Ti. Tr. 1 Al. EL.*; add, also, *B D*. La. 1 Tr. 2 WH. 1*. V. 27. brethren—So *N* B D, La.*

24 ^m Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17. ⁿ See I Cor. 1:9; II Thess. 3:3. o See "Faithfulness of God," Gen. 1:1. p Calling, I Cor. 1:26.

25 ^a Brethren, ^b pray for ^c us
 26 ^d Salute all the brethren
 with a ^e holy ^f kiss. 27 I ^g ad-
 jure you by the Lord that ^h this
ⁱ epistle be ^j read unto all the
^k brethren.

28 ^l The ^m grace of our Lord
 Jē'sūs Christ be with you.

Ti. Tr. 1 Al. WH. 1 NEB.; holy brethren
 N* A, EL. Tr. 2 V. 28. you—So *B D*, add.*
 Amen, N* A D*; add, *Postscript*, The first
 epistle unto the Thessalonians was written
 from Athens, A. Beck; To the Thessalo-
 nians I., N* B*, Tr. Al.

z Holiness, Eph. 4:24. y Kiss, II Sam. 10:1.
 "Oaths and Vows," Num. 14:30. a See
 "terms," Acts 23:25. c Reading, II Cor. 3:1.
 3 Many ancient authorities insert *holy*.
 16:20; comp. II Thess. 3:18. f Grace,

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE THESS-SÄ-LÖ-NĪ-ÄNS*

1: 1

SALUTATION. THANKSGIVING FOR THEIR FAITH AND FIDELTY

1: 8

¹
a Paul, Acts 8:1.
b See II Cor. 1:19.
c Timothy, I Tim. 1:1.
d The Church, Acts 20:28.
e I Thess. 1:1; comp. Acts 17:1.
f Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
g Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

²
h Salutation, Lu. 10:4.
i See Rom. 1:7.
j Grace, John 1:17.
k Peace, Pr. 17:1.

³
l Thanksgiving, II Tim. 4:15.
m Ch. 2:13; I Thess. 1:2; see Rom. 13:8; Eph. 5:20.
n Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
o See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
p See ch. 2:1; I Thess. 4:1.
q Faith, Heb. 11:1.
r Spiritual Growth. See "Life," Gen. 2:7.
s Love, I Cor. 13:1.
t Fraternity, Ps. 133:1.
u Abounding, Phil. 4:12.
v Glorifying, II Cor. 7:4.
w See I Thess. 2:14; comp. I Cor. 7:17.

1 ^a Paul, and ^b Sil-vā'nūs, and ^c Tīm'ō-thy, unto the ^d church of the Thēs-sä-lō-nĭ-āns in God our ^e Father and the ^f Lord Jē'sūs Christ; ² ^h Grace to you and ⁱ peace from God the Father and the Lord Jē'sūs Christ.

³ We are bound to ^j give thanks to God always for you, ^k brethren, even as it is meet, for that your ^l faith ^m groweth exceedingly, and the ⁿ love of each one of you all toward one another ^o aboundeth; ⁴ so that we ourselves ^p glory in you in ^q the churches of God for your

Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 1. in God—i.e. the church . . . which is in God (as I Thess. 1:1). Al. El. Wt. V. 4. faith—So Al. DeW. El. ZÖ. MI. LUE. SCHM.; faithfulness, loyalty, Lu., so Be. Ol. nearly. V. 7. angels of his power—So ZÖ. SCHM. MI. VIN. DODS: his host (army) of angels, LUE. Vs. 7, 8. in . . . vengeance—So El. Lū. Al. WH. Tt. ZÖ. LUE. SCHM.; taking vengeance in flaming fire: cf. Is.

^r patience and faith in all your ^s persecutions and in the ^t afflictions which ye ^u endure; ⁵ which is a ^v manifest ^w token of the ^x righteous ^y judgment of God; to the end that ye may be ^z counted worthy of the ^{aa} kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer: ⁶ if so be that ^{ab} it is a ^{ac} righteous thing with God to ^{ad} recompense affliction to them that afflict you, ⁷ and to you that are afflicted ^{ae} rest with us, ^{af} at the ^{ag} revelation of the Lord Jē'sūs ^{ah} from ^{ai} heaven ^{aj} with the ^{ak} angels of his power in ^{al} flaming fire, ⁸ rendering ^{am} vengeance to them

29:8, Jo. Tr.; In flaming fire taking vengeance, MI. V. 8. to . . . not—So (a second class, viz. the Jews), Al. Da. El. Jo. Lu. Wp. SCHM.; that obey not, DeW. Ol. ZÖ.; in consequence obey not, MI.; over those who refuse, LUE.

Var. Read.—Title.—To the Thessalonians, II. N A B. Edd. Chap. 1.—V. 2. the Father—So B D. WH.; our Father, N A. Vulg. Memph. Pesh. La. Tt. Tr. El.

23:22; Col. 3:25; Heb. 6:10. l Righteousness, Ps. 24:4. m Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7. n Vengeance—Deut. 32:35. 7 o Rest, Heb. 4:4. p See Lu. 17:30. q Revelation, Dan. 2:22. r See I Thess. 4:16. s Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. t Heaven, Deut. 26:15. u Jude 14. v Angels, I Pet. 1:12. w Fire, Lev. 10:2. x Vengeance, Deut. 32:35. y The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

x See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.
y See "Faithfulness," I Cor. 4:17.
z Or, shed fastness.
aa Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.
ab Affliction, Ps. 9:10.
ac Endurance, II Tim. 2:12.

ad Phil. 1:28.
ae Token, Mk. 14:44.
af Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.
ag Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.
ah See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.
aj See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.
ak Comp. v. 11; Lu. 20:25.
al Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 22:1.

am k Comp. Ex.

* II THESSALONIANS: Genuineness.—Rejected by some who accept I Thessalonians on the ground that it is an imitation of that Epistle and because of the Apocalyptic passage in II Thess. 2:3 ff. about the Man of Sin. But the objection is not sustained. Paul came in vital touch with the worship of the Roman Emperor in Thessalonica. Naturally, according to the Jewish fashion of the time, he adopts Apocalyptic imagery on that subject.

Date.—Not very long after the reception of First Thessalonians. Either later in A. D. 52 or more probably early in A. D. 53.

Occasion.—Paul evidently received further news after they had read his first letter. Some had refused his teaching on the subject of the Second Coming of Christ. They had misunderstood him at first and now preferred the misunderstanding to the explanation. Indeed, some went so far as to forge an "Epistle as from" Paul to show that "the day of the Lord is just at hand"—II Thess. 2:3. He must try once more

therefore. He gives a "token" by which his genuine Epistle may be recognized—3:17.

Tone.—This second Epistle is sharper in tone than the first. He does beseech them that they be not quickly shaken from their minds (2:1 f.) and expects them to "stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye were taught" (II Thess. 2:15), but he now "commands" (3:4, 6, 12) as he did while with them—3:10.

Authority of the Epistle.—Paul asserts the authority of his Epistle to those who had admitted his preaching as authoritative, "whether by word or by Epistle of ours" (2:15), "our word by this Epistle" (3:14). He makes obedience to his teaching a test of fellowship in the church, for he spoke "in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ" (3:6, 12, 14). He has confidence in their acquiescence—3:4.

Contents.—The first chapter gives his grounds of thanksgiving about them (and they are many and real) and his prayer for their further growth. The second chapter takes up at

^a Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
^b Ignorance, Acts 17:23.
^c See Gal. 4:8.
^d See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.
^e God, Gen. 1:1.
^f Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
^g See "Salvation conditional," Acts 2:40.
^h Rom. 2:8.
ⁱ Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
^j Gr. *good tidings*; and so elsewhere. See marginal note on Mt. 4:23.
^k Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

^l Punishment, Gen. 39:20.
^m See "Hell," Mk. 9:43.
ⁿ I Thess. 5:3; comp. Phil. 3:19.
^o Destruction, Hos. 13:14.
^p Is. 2:10, 19, 21; comp. ch. 2:8.
^q Face, Is. 6:2.
^r Glory, Ps. 7:5.
^s Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.

^t Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.
^u John 17:10; comp. Is. 49:3; I Thess. 2:12.
^v Saints, Rev. 14:12.
^w See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.
^x See "Witness," John 8:17.
^y I Thess. 2:1; comp. I Cor. 1:6.
^z Day, Lev. 25:8.
^{aa} See I Cor. 3:13; comp. 2:11 ff.

^{ab} See "Paul," Acts 8:1.
^{ac} Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
^{ad} Cf. 1:9.

^{ae} Calling, I Cor. 1:26. ^{af} See Rom. 11:29. ^{ag} Gr. *good pleasure of goodness*. Comp. Rom. 10:1. ^{ah} See "Righteousness," Ps. 24:4. ^{ai} See Rom. 15:14. ^{aj} See I Thess. 1:3. ^{ak} Faith, Heb. 11:1. ^{al} Name, Acts 16:18. ^{am} Comp. Is. 24:15; 66:5; Mal. 1:11; Phil. 2:9 ff. ^{an} Grace, John 1:17. ^{ao} I m. Beseeching, Rom. 15:30. ^{ap} Brethren, Gen. 13:8. ^{aq} See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17. ^{ar} 3 Gr. *in behalf of*. ^{as} Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. ^{at} See I Thess. 2:19. ^{au} 4 Gr. *presence*. ^{av} Mk. 13:27; comp. I Thess. 4:15-17. ^{aw} 2 s. Standfast, I Cor. 16:13.

once the problem of the Second Coming, about which many of them are still in trouble and has a special thanksgiving because of their election and sanctification. The third chapter faces the practical issue with the recalcitrant who persist in error and idleness. They are to be disciplined.

The Man of Sin.—After Paul's disclaimer (2:1 f.) that he taught the immediate coming of Christ, he gives a further reason for the uncertainty of the time in the previous apostasy and manifestation of the Man of Sin—2:3 ff. The descrip-

tion of that ^{ab} know not God, and to them that ^{ah} obey not the ^{ai} gospel of our Lord Jē'sūs: 9 who shall suffer ^k punishment, *even* ^{im} eternal ⁿ destruction ^o from the ^p face of the Lord and from the ^q glory of his might, 10 when he shall come to be ^r glorified in his ^s saints, and to be marvelled at in all them that ^t believed (because our ^w testimony unto you was believed) in that ^v day. 11 To which end ^a we also ^b pray always for you, that our God may count you worthy of your ^d calling, and fulfil every ² desire of ^{io} goodness and *every* ^h work of ⁱ faith, with power; 12 that the ^{ik} name of our Lord Jē'sūs may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the ⁱ grace of our God and the Lord Jē'sūs Christ.

2 Now we ^m beseech you, ^{no} brethren, ³ touching ^{pa} the ^q coming of our Lord Jē'sūs Christ, and our ^r gathering together unto him; 2 to the end that ye ^s be not quickly shaken

Var. Read.—V. 9. from—So ZÖ. MI. SCHM.; i.e. *away from*. Al. *Lu.*; by reason of, by. Be. Bu. DeW. Ol. Wt.; before, LUE. V. 11. fulfil ^{io} goodness—So Al.; fulfil all the good pleasure of his goodness, Be.; perfect in you all delighting in goodness, DeW. El. *Lu.*; every desire of goodness—every pleasure in the good, ZÖ.; all delight in goodness, MI.; all your joy in the good, LUE.; every good pleasure of goodness, DODS; the delight (of the Thessalonians) in goodness, VIN. with power—Lit. in power, ZÖ. SCHM. (i.e. fulfil mightily). Al. DeW.; powerful (work), LUE. Chap. 2.—V. 2. as from us—*ie. purporting to come from us*, Var.; as if by us, DODS. Is just at hand—be present, ZÖ.; has actually arrived, MI.;

from your ⁱ mind, nor yet be troubled, either by ^{us} spirit, or by ^w word, or by ^v epistle as from us, as that ^{ab} the day of the ^c Lord is ^d just at ^e hand; 3 ^f let no ^g man ^h beguile you in any wise: for *it will not be*, except the ⁱ falling away come first, and ^k the man of ^m sin be ⁿ revealed, the ^o son of ^p perdition, 4 he that ^q opposeth and ^r exalteth himself against all ^s that is called God or ^t that is ^u worshipped; so that he sitteth in the ^v temple of God, ^w setting himself forth as God. 5 Remember ye not, that, ^x when ^y I was yet with you, I told you these things? 6 And now ye know that which restraineth, to the end that he may be revealed in his own ^z season. 7 For ^{ab} the mystery of ^{cd} lawlessness doth already work: ^e only *there is* one that restraineth now, until he be taken out of the way. 8 And then shall be revealed the lawless one, whom the Lord ^f Jē'sūs shall ^g slay ^h with the ⁱ breath of

is here, LUE.; stood immediately before, SCHM. at hand—So DeW. Wo.; now present (so n), already beginning, Al. El. *Lu.* V. 4. all . . . worshipped—every one that is called or an object of worship, Al. Da. El. *Lu.* V. 5. told—was wont to tell, Wo.; was in the habit of telling, MI. V. 6. restraineth—restraineth (himself), Al. El. V. 7. lawlessness—So MI. SCHM. VIN. DODS; wickedness, ZÖ.; iniquity, LUE. only . . . taken—So Be. Jo.; yet [the mystery doth work] only until he be taken restraineth (*same word as v. 6*) be now, El. Al. DeW. *Lu.* V. 8. Lord Jesus—So N. B. D*, WH. and Edd.; Lord, B, a *marg.*

5 x Comp. I Thess. 3:4. y Paul, Acts 8:1. Gen. 8:22. 7 a Mystery, I Cor. 15:51. 17:5, 7. c See "Law," Deut. 31:24. d See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7. 8 Or. *only until he that now restraineth be taken*. 8 9 Some ancient authorities omit Jesus. 10 Some ancient authorities read consume. e Is. 11:4; comp. Rev. 2:16; 19:15. f Breath, Acts 17:25.

tion of this one as "he that sitteth in the temple of God, setting himself forth as God" (2:5), seems to point to the worship of the Roman Emperor. Paul reminds them of his teaching on this subject while with them—2:5. The language, like all apocalyptic language (cf. Mt. chs. 24, 25 and Rev.), is obscure, but clearly Paul means to teach the certainty of Christ's coming and the uncertainty of the time.

Church Discipline.—This is to be the last resort for the disorderly who refuse to work and are disturbers—3:6-15.

ⁱ Mind, Job 38:36.
^u Spirit, Job 4:15.
^v Comp. I Cor. 14:32; I John 4:1.
^w Words, Pr. 15:23.
^x V. 15; comp. I Thess. 5:2.
^y Letters, Acts 23:25.
^z Comp. ch. 3:17.
^a See I Cor. 1:8.
^b See "Second Coming of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^c Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
^d Comp. I Cor. 7:26.
^e Hand, Gen. 16:12.

³
^f Comp. Eph. 5:6.
^g Man, Gen. 2:7.
^h Deception, Gen. 37:31.
ⁱ See "Apostasy," Lu. 9:62.
^j See I Tim. 4:1.
^k See "Satan," I Chr. 21:1.
^l V. 8; comp. Dan. 7:25; 8:25; 11:36; Rev. 13:5 ff.
^m Sin, Gen. 3:6.
ⁿ Many ancient authorities read lawlessness.
^o Revelation, Dan. 2:22.
^p Son, Gen. 21:19.
^q Comp. John 17:12.
^r Perdition, Phil. 1:28.

⁴
^s See "Rebellion," Ez. 20:8.
^t See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.
^u Comp. I Cor. 8:5.
^v Gr. *an object of worship*. Acts 17:23.
^w Worship, Mt. 4:10.
^x Temple, I Sam. 1:9.
^y Or. *sanctuary*.
^z Comp. Is. 14:14; Ez. 28:2.

⁶ s Season, Rev. 17:5, 7. c See "Law," Deut. 31:24. d See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7. 8 Or. *only until he that now restraineth be taken*. 8 9 Some ancient authorities omit Jesus. 10 Some ancient authorities read consume. e Is. 11:4; comp. Rev. 2:16; 19:15. f Breath, Acts 17:25.

^a Mouth, Gen. 8 [11:1].
^b Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.
¹ Gr. *presence*.

^c Satan, I Chr. 21:1.
² Gr. *power and signs and wonders of falsehood*.
^d Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.
^e Mt. 24:24; see John 4:48.
^f Lying, Lev. 19:11.

^g Deception, Gen. 37:31.
^h Sin, Gen. 3:6.
ⁱ See I Cor. 1:18.
^j See "Death," Rom. 5:12.
³ Or, *are perishing*.
^k Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.
^l Love, I Cor. 13:1. [14:6].
^m Truth, John V. 12; comp. v. 13.

ⁿ God, Gen. 1:1.
^o Rom. 1:28; comp. I Ki. 22:22.
^p Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7. [2:3].
^r Error, I Thess. 2:3.
^s Faith, Heb. 11:1.

^t The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.
^u Rom. 2:8.
^v See Rom. 1:32; comp. I Cor. 13:6.
^w Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.

^x See ch. 1:3.
^y Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15. [1:1].
^z See I Thess. 4:15.
^a Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
^b See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
^c See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.
^d Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
^e See Eph. 1:4 ff.
^f Choice, I Ki. 18:21.
^g Election. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

4 Many ancient authorities read *as firstfruits*. ^h Beginnings. Gen. 1:1. ⁱ I Thess. 5:9; comp. I Thess. 2:12; I Pet. 1:5; I Cor. 1:21. ^j I Pet. 1:2; I Thess. 4:7. ^k Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1. ^l Holy Spirit, John 14:16. ^m Or, *faith*. ⁿ 14 ^o Calling. I Cor. 1:26. ^p I Thess. 2:12. ^q Human and Divine Agency in Salvation, Acts 2:40. ^r See I Thess. 1:5. ^s Gospel, Mk. 16:15. ^t 6 Gr. *good tidings*; see ch. 1:8. ^u Or, *glory*, Ps. 7:5. ^v Exaltation of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. ^w 15 ^x Stand fast, I Cor. 16:13. ^y I Cor. 11:2; comp. ch. 3:6. ^z Instruction, Is. 54:13. ^a See v. 2. ^b Words, Pr. 15:23. ^c Letters, Acts 23:25. ^d See I Thess. 1:1. ^e 16 ^f Comp. I Thess. 3:11. ^g Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

his ^a mouth, and bring to nought by the ^b manifestation of his ^c coming; 9 *even he*, whose ^d coming is according to the working of ^e Satan with all ^f power and ^g signs and ^h lying wonders, 10 and with all ⁱ deceit of ^j unrighteousness for ^k them that ^l perish; ^m because they received not the ⁿ love of ^o the truth, that they might be saved. 11 And for this cause ^p God ^q sendeth them a working of ^r error, that they should ^s believe a lie: 12 that they all might be ^t judged who ^u believed not the truth, but ^v had ^w pleasure in unrighteousness.

13 ^x But we are bound to ^y give thanks to God always for you, ^z ^a ^b brethren ^c beloved of the ^d Lord, for that ^e God ^f chose you ^g from the ^h beginning ⁱ unto salvation ^j in ^k sanctification of the ^l Spirit and ^m belief of the truth: 14 whereunto he ⁿ called you ^o through ^p our ^q gospel, to the obtaining of the ^r glory of our Lord Jē'sūs Christ. 15 So then, brethren, ^s stand fast, and ^t hold the traditions which ye were ^u taught, whether ^v by ^w word, or by ^x epistle of ours.

16 ^a Now our ^b Lord Jē'sūs

Var. Rend.—V. 9. *power*—deceitful deeds of power, LUE.; deeds of might, SCHN. lying wonders—wonders of falsehood, AL. DeW. Lu. OL. DODS: false wonders, MI.; wonders of lies, SCHN. V. 10. *of (first)*—i.e. which leads to, AL. DeW. EL. Lu. OL. DODS: *So Lu. ZÖ. LUE.* (i.e. who are destroyed by the wicked one) DeW.; that are perishing, AL. EL.; that are in the way of destruction, Wo.; who are already on the path of destruction, MI.; perishing, SCHM. V. 11. *a*—error—i.e. of the power that leads astray, DeW. Lu. AL. Da. VIN.; an activity of seduction, ZÖ.; a fatal delusion, MI.; a power that misleads them, LUE.; an active power of seduction, SCHM.; a

Christ himself, and God our ^a Father who ^b loved us and gave us eternal ^c comfort and ^d good ^e hope through ^f grace, 17 ^g comfort your ^h hearts and ⁱ establish them in every good work and word.

3 ^a Finally, brethren, ^b pray for ^c us, that ^d the ^e word of the Lord may run and be ^f glorified, even as also ^g it is with you; 2 and that we may be ^h delivered from ⁱ unreasonable and ^j evil ^k men; for all have not faith. 3 But ^l the Lord is ^m faithful, who shall establish you, and guard you from ⁿ the ^o evil one. 4 And we have ^p confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both ^q do and will do the things which we command. 5 And the Lord ^r direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the ^s patience of Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, ^a in the ^b name of our Lord Jē'sūs Christ, that ye ^c withdraw yourselves from every brother that ^d walketh ^e disorderly, and not after ^f the tradition which ^g they received of us.

7 For yourselves ^a know how ye working of delusion, DODS. a lie—Lut. the lie, Var. VIN. Chap. 3.—V. 2. unreasonable—strange, Jo.; perverse, EL. MI.; evil, DeW. Lu.; perverted, ZÖ.; degenerated, LUE.; contrary, SCHM. faith—So Be. EL. Jo. OL. Wo. and apparently DeW. Lu.; the faith (i.e. the Christian faith), AL. a marg. ZÖ. LUE. SCHM.; a true faith in Christ, MI. V. 3. the evil one—the evil one, Be. Da. EL. OL. Wo. MI. VIN. (?); evil, Lu. and AL. Jo. probably; the evil (masc.), LUE. SCHM. V. 5. patience of Christ—i.e. patience which Christ shewed himself, and which he works in you, AL. EL. Lu. OL. ZÖ. MI. LUE. VIN.; patience in the cause of Christ, Be.; steadfastness of Christ, DODS: waiting of Christ, SCHM. V. 7. For—So Da. Lu.; [follow up] in that, EL.

Var. Read.—V. 11. *sendeth*—So N^a A B D^a, Edd.; shall send, N^b D^c. V. 13. chose . . . beginning—Rather, did . . . choose you, N^d OL. Memph. Pesh. Ti. Tr¹ AL. EL. WH.; did choose you as firstfruits, B. Vulg. La. Tr² WH.²

m See "The Church," Acts 20:28. n Walking, Col. 1:10. o V. 11; I Thess. 5:14. p See Acts 18:3. q 4:28. 9 Some ancient authorities read *ye*. 7 q Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

^c Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
^d Love of God, Gen. 1:1.
^e Consolation, Mt. 5:4.
^f Titus 3:7;
^g I Pet. 1:3.
^h Hope, Pr. 23:18.
ⁱ Grace, John 1:17.
^j 17
^k I Thess. 3:2.
^l Heart, Acts 15:9.
^m Establish, I Thess. 3:2.
ⁿ Ch. 3:3.

^o See I Thess. 4:1; Heb. 6:16.
^p Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
^q See I Thess. 5:25.
^r Paul, Acts 8:1.
^s See I Thess. 1:8.
^t Word of God, John 6:63.
^u See "Gloryifying God," Lu. 7:16.

^v 2
^w See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.
^x See Rom. 15:31.
^y See "Mind," Job 38:36.
^z Evil, Ps. 97:10.
^a Man, Gen. 2:7.

^b 3
^c See I Cor. 1:9;
^d I Thess. 5:24.
^e Faithfulness of God, Gen. 1:1.
^f Or, *evil*.
^g See "Satan," I Chr. 21:1.
^h See Mt. 5:37.

ⁱ 4
^j Confidence, Phil. 3:3.
^k See II Cor. 2:3.
^l See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.
^m I Thess. 4:10.

ⁿ 5
^o Comp. I Thess. 3:11.
^p See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^q Or, *steadfastness*.

^r 6
^s See I Cor. 5:4.
^t Name, Acts 16:18.
^u See "Teaching of Paul" on "Discipline," Acts 8:1.
^v See v. 14; Rom. 16:17; I Cor. 5:11.

^w See v. 14; Rom. 16:17; I Cor. 5:11.

7

- a* Imitate, Phil. 4:17.
b See v. 9;
 I Thess. 1:6.
c See "Example," I Cor. 4:16.
d Paul, Acts 8:1.
e See v. 6.

8

- f* See "Food," Gen. 9:3.
g See I Cor. 9:4.
h Bread, Gen. 3:19.
i Man, Gen. 2:7.
j Hand, Gen. 16:12.
k Labor, Ex. 23:12.
l See I Thess. 2:9.
m Travail, Gal. 4:19.
n See Acts 18:3;
 Eph. 4:28.
o Night, Ps. 119:2.
p Day, Lev. 23:8.
q Burden, Ps. 55:22.

9

- r* I Cor. 9:4 ff.
s See v. 7.

10

- t* I Thess. 3:4.
u I Thess. 4:11.
v See "Gossip," Ps. 15:3.
w Exhortation, Acts 11:23.
x Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

ought to ^{a b c} imitate us: for ^d we behaved not ourselves ^e disorderly among you; 8 neither did we ^f eat ^h bread for nought at any ⁱ man's ^j hand, but in ^k labor and ^m travail, ⁿ working ^o night and ^p day, that we might not ^q burden any of you: 9 not because we have not ^r the right, but to make ourselves ^s an example unto you, that ye should imitate us. 10 For even ^t when we were with you, this we commanded you, ^u If any ^v will not work, ^w neither let him eat. 11 For we hear of some that ^x walk among you disorderly, that work not at all, but are ^y busybodies. 12 Now them that are such we command and ^{a b} exhort in the ^c Lord Jē'sūs Christ, that with ^d quietness they work, and eat

Var. Rend.—V. 11. work, busybodies—*Similar words* (busy only with what is not their own business), *Jo.* V. 13. well-doing—*So Al. Be. El. Jo. Lü. Ol. Wo.*; doing

their own bread. 13 But ye, ^{e f} brethren, ^h be not ⁱ weary in ^j well-doing. 14 And if any man ^k obeyeth not our ^l word by ^m this ⁿ epistle, note that man, that ye ^o have no company with him, to the end that he may be ^q ashamed. 15 And ^{yet} count him not as an ^r enemy, but ^s admonish him as a ^t brother.

16 Now ^u the Lord of ^x peace ^y himself give you peace at all times in all ways. ^z The Lord be with you all.

17 The ^a salutation of me Paul ^b with mine own hand, which is the ^c token in every epistle: so I ^d write. 18 ^e The ^f grace of our Lord Jē'sūs Christ be with you all.

good (*to others*), *DeW.*; doing good, *ZÖ.*; doing the right thing, *MI.*; right walk, *LUE.* V. 16. peace—*In the widest sense. Al. DeW. El. Ol.*; rather, = salvation, *Lü. Cf. I Thess. 5:23.*

p See "Idleness," I Tim. 5:13. *v* Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7. *u* Walking, Col. 1:10. *z* I Tim. 5:13; Comp. I Pet. 4:15. *b* I Thess. 4:1. *c* Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. *d* Quietness, Is. 30:15; 33:20; I Thess. 4:11.

16 *w* Comp. Rom. 15:33. *x* Peace, Pr. 17:3:11. *z* Ruth 2:4. 17 *a* Salutation, I Cor. 16:21. *c* Token, Mk. 14:44. 4:14. 18 *e* See Rom. 16:20; comp. I Thess. 1:17.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TIM-Ö-THÿ*

1: 1

SALUTATION. CHARGE RESPECTING MISUSE OF THE LAW

1: 8

- a Paul, Acts 8:1.
- b See II Cor. 1:1; comp. II Tim. 1:1.
- c Apostles, Mt. 10:5.
- d Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
- e Commandments, Ex. 20:1.
- f See Lu. 1:47; Titus 1:3.
- g God, Gen. 1:1.
- h See "God Plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.
- i Hope, Pr. 23:18.
- j Comp. Col. 1:27.

- k See Acts 16:1; comp. II Tim. 1:2.
- l Titus 1:4.
- m See "Children," Gen. 3:16.
- n Faith, Heb. 11:1.

o Grace, John 1:17. p II Tim. 1:2; comp. Rom. 1:7; Titus 1:4. q Mercy, Ps. 25:6. r Peace, Pr. 17:1. s Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1. 3 t Exhortation, Acts 11:23. u Ephesus, Acts 18:19. v Macedonia, Acts 20:1. w See Rom. 15:26. x Man, Gen. 2:7. y Instruction, Is. 54:13. z Ch. 6:3; comp. Rom. 16:17; II Cor. 11:4; Gal. 1:6f. a Doctrine, Eph. 4:14.

* I TIMOTHY: Timothy's Connection with Paul.—Few of Paul's friends and helpers were more constantly with him than Timothy. He was converted during Paul's first tour while at Lystra, the home of Timothy—I Tim. 1:2; Acts 14:8, 16:1. He joins Paul during the second tour (Acts 16:1), having already won a good name. Though his father was a Greek, yet because his mother was a Jewess, he was circumcised to avoid friction. He is with Paul at Philippi (Acts 16:11 ff.), at Berea (17:14), possibly Athens (17:15; I Thess. 3:2), at Thessalonica without Paul (I Thess. 3:6), at Corinth with Paul (Acts 18:5), at Ephesus in the third tour (I Cor. 4:17), sent to Corinth by Paul (ibid. 16:10); in Macedonia with Paul (II Cor. 1:1), in Rome with Paul (Phil. 1:1; 2:19), exhorted by Paul to remain at Ephesus (I Tim. 1:2), longed for by Paul in Rome before his death (II Tim. 4:9). He is with Paul when he writes to the Thessalonian Epistles (I Thess. 1:1; II Thess. 1:1), II Corinthians (1:1), Romans (16:21), Philippians (1:1), Philemon (1), Colossians (1:1). He himself receives two of Paul's Epistles.

Timothy and the Work in Asia.—The church at Ephesus had great spiritual leadership—Aquila, Apollos, Paul, Timothy, John. Timothy was an evangelist (II Tim. 4:5) and was in some sense Paul's representative in the missionary work in Asia—I Tim. 1:3.

Four Groups of Paul's Epistles.—1. First and Second Thessalonians, A. D. 52 and 53. They deal largely with problems of eschatology. 2. First Corinthians, Second Corinthians, Gala-

trine, 4 neither to give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questionings, rather than a dispensation of God which is in faith; so do I now. 5 But the end of the charge is love out of a pure heart and a good conscience and faith unfeigned: 6 from which things some having swerved have turned aside unto vain talking; 7 desiring to be teachers of the law, though they understand neither what they say, nor whereof they confidently affirm. 8 But we

Var. Read.—Title.—The . . . Timothy —So many MSS.: To Timothy I., N A. Edd. Chap. 1.—V. 4. a . . . God—So N A. Memph. Edd. (administration . . . DeW. Et., stewardship . . . Be. n. marg.); godly edifying (i.e. the building up of you by God), D, Vulg. Peab.

q II Cor. 6:6; I Pet. 1:22. 6 2 Gr. missed the mark. Ch. 6:21; II Tim. 2:18. r See "Backsliding," Lu. 9:62. s See "Vanity," Eccl. 1:2. t Comp. Titus 1:10. 7 u Comp. Jas. 3:1. v Comp. Lu. 2:46. w Doctor of the Law, Acts 5:34. x Law, Deut. 31:24. y See "Mind," Job 38:36. z Confidence, Phil. 3:3.

tians, Romans, A. D. 56–58. They discuss mainly great doctrinal questions, particularly justification by faith (over against the position of the Judaizers). 3. Philippians, Philemon, Colossians, Ephesians, A. D. 61–63. Christology, or the Person of Christ comes to the front as opposed to the Gnostic heresy. 4. First Timothy, Titus, Second Timothy, A. D. 64–68. Pastoral and ecclesiastical problems concern Paul here.

Style of the Fourth Group.—There is a rather marked difference in style between this group and the others. Indeed each group has a style due to the topics discussed. Style is a function of the subject, a mark of the man, and varies with the man's age. Cf. Milton and Shakespeare. The style of the Pastoral Epistles is contemplative and discursive, as one would expect in an old man writing to young preachers.

Genuineness of this Group.—With most scholars the Pastoral Epistles stand or fall together, though a few accept Titus and II Timothy and reject I Timothy. Some scholars admit Pauline fragments in those Epistles and claim that they were worked over by a later hand. Others reject them entirely as spurious. There are difficulties connected with this group of a special nature due in particular to the breaking off of the story in Acts. Some few scholars accept the Epistles and place this group during the period of the first imprisonment of Paul in Caesarea and Rome. But most of those who accept the letters as genuine consider that Paul was set free in Rome before A. D. 64. They are the most doubtful of Paul's Epistles, but the arguments for their genuineness on

- b Ch. 4:7; II Tim. 4:4; Titus 1:14; II Pet. 1:16.
- c Genealogy, Mt. 1:1.
- d Titus 3:9.
- e Questioning, Phil. 2:14.
- f Ch. 6:4; II Tim. 2:23; Titus 3:9.
- g See Eph. 3:2.
- h Or, stewardship. See I Cor. 9:17.

- i See v. 18.
- j Love, I Cor. 13:1.
- k II Tim. 2:22.
- l Heart, Acts 15:9.
- m V. 19; I Pet. 3:16, 21; comp. ch. 3:9; II Tim. 1:3.
- n Conscience, Acts 24:16.
- o II Tim. 1:5.
- p See "Hypocrisy," Mt. 15:7.
- q See "Truth," John 14:6.

^a know that ^{b c d} the law is good, if a ^e man use it lawfully, ⁹ as knowing this, that ^f law is not made for a ^g righteous man, but for the ^h lawless and ^{i j} unruly, for the ^k ungodly and ^l sinners, for the ^m unholy and ^{n o} profane, for ^p murderers of ^q fathers and ^r murderers of ^s mothers, for manslayers, ^t 10 ^u for fornicators, for ^{v w} abusers of themselves with men, for ^x menstealers, for ^{y z} liars, for ^{aa} false swearers, and if there be any other thing contrary to ^{ab} the ^{ac} sound ^{ad} doctrine; ^{ae} 11 according to ^{af} the ^{ag} gospel of the ^{ah} glory of ^{ai} the ^{aj} blessed God, which was ^{ak} committed to ^{al} my trust.

Var. Rend.—V. 9. that law—So *Hu. DeW. EL.*; law, *Weiss, KÜ.*; a law, *KÖ. SO. V.* 10. sound doctrine—*More ho. sound* (—healthy) teaching, *Var. VIN. HOR.*; healthy doctrine, *PLU. V. 11. gospel*

1 Or, *smilers*.
^a Mothers, *Deut. 5:16. 10 a See *I Cor. 6:9. 1 See "Sodomy," Gen. 18:20. u Lev. 18:22. v Fornication, Deut. 22:21. w Ex. 21:16. comp. Rev. 18:13. x Lying, Lev. 19:11. y Rev. 21:8. 27:22-15. z See "Perjury," Lev. 6:5. a Comp. Mt. 5:33; 23:16. b See "False Witness," John 8:17. c II Tim. 4:3; Titus 1:9; 2:1. comp. ch. 4:6; 6:3. II Tim. 1:13; Titus 1:13; 2:2. 2 Gr. *healthful*. d Doctrine, *Eph. 4:14. 3 Or, teaching.* e Comp. II Cor. 4:4. f Gospel, *Mk. 16:15. 4 Gr. good tidings.* See *Mt. 4:23 marg. g Glory, Ps. 7:5. h Glory of God, Gen. 1:1. i Comp. ch. 6:15. j Blessing, Gen. 12:3. k See Gal. 2:7. l Paul, Acts 8:1.***

the whole outweigh those against it. The genius of Paul the aged is manifest here. His spirit is softened, not broken, by age. He is still the masterful leader and the alert counsellor. Wisdom is the dominant note of Paul's teaching in this group.

Date.—Granting that Paul was set free before A. D. 64, the date of I Timothy belongs to the intervening time before his second imprisonment. The date of Paul's death is not absolutely certain. The most probable time is in A. D. 68, shortly before the death of Nero (June, A. D. 68). Some scholars contend that Paul was put to death in A. D. 64 in connection with the persecution growing out of the burning of Rome. Something can be said for that position, but it is not so probable as the one above. Somewhere between A. D. 64 and 68, therefore, I Timothy was written, probably in later summer or early fall of A. D. 67 (or 66).

Paul in Macedonia.—Paul appears to be in Macedonia at the time of the writing of the Epistle—I Tim. 1:3. He had probably come east on his release as he had planned (Philemon 22), and had then gone west to Spain. Now he is in the east again, and for the last time. He had touched at Miletus—II Tim. 4:20. Whether he actually went on to Ephesus or saw Timothy at Miletus is not certain. But he stopped also at Troas—II Tim. 4:13.

Heresies.—When Paul delivered his farewell discourse to the Ephesian elders at Miletus on his way to Jerusalem (Acts 20:29 f.), he had predicted the coming of "grievous wolves," and men should arise who would teach perverse things. The Epistle to the Colossians and Ephesians discussed the Gnostic heresy that had already come. The matter seems to be in a rather more developed state in I Timothy. Paul is particularly anxious that Timothy shall be able to withstand this dangerous form of error. The future of Christianity gives Paul grave concern.

Ecclesiology.—In I Timothy two well-defined sets of officers appear (*cf.* also Phil. 1:1). It has been objected by some that this sort of ecclesiastical growth did not come till the second century. But as already shown, the two sets of church officers (bishops and deacons) are found in Philippi. By the time of Ignatius, in the second century, three sets of officers are seen

12 I ^m thank him that ^{n o} enabled me, *even* ^p Christ Jēzšus our Lord, for that he counted me ^q faithful, ^r appointing me to ^s his ^t service; ¹³ though I was before a ^u blasphemer, and ^{v w} a persecutor, and ^x injurious: howbeit I ^y obtained ^z mercy, because ^{aa} I did it ^{ab} ignorantly in unbelief; ¹⁴ and the ^{ac} grace of our Lord ^{ad} abounded exceedingly with ^{ae} faith and ^{af} love which is in Christ Jēzšus. ¹⁵ ^{ah} Faithful is the ^{ai} saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that ^{aj} Christ Jēzšus ^{ak} came into the ^{al} world to ^{am} save sinners; of whom ^{an} ^{ao} I am chief: ¹⁶ howbeit for this cause I

of the glory—So *Al. DeW. PLU. VIN. KÜ. SO.*; i.e. the gospel setting forth the glory, *El. Ho. Hu. Weiss*; gospel about the glory, *KÖ. V. 13. injurious—i.e. insulter in deed and word, Var.; wantonly cruel, PLU.*

c Rom. 5:20; II Cor. 4:15; comp. I Cor. 3:10; Gal. 1:13-16. d Abounding, *Phil. 4:12. e Faith, Heb. 11:1. f Ch. 2:15; 4:12; 6:11; I Thess. 1:3; II Tim. 1:13; 2:22; Titus 2:2. g Love, I Cor. 13:1. h A Ch. 8:1; 4:9; II Tim. 2:11; Titus 3:5. i See "The Gospel," *Mk. 16:15. j Salvation through Christ, Acts 2:40. k Mk. 2:17; Lu. 15:2 f.; 19:10. l Mission of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. m World, Rev. 10:8. n Salvation, Acts 2:40. o See Rom. 11:14. p Comp. I Cor. 15:9; Eph. 3:8. q See "Confession of Sin," Gen. 3:8.**

in this region (bishop, elder, deacon). But in the Pastoral Epistles bishop and elder are still one and the same—Acts 20:17, 28; Titus 1:5, 7; I Tim. 3:1; 5:17. The ecclesiastical situation in Ephesus is not beyond its probable development in A. D. 67.

"God our Saviour."—In the salutation (1:1 f.) occurs this expression, a common one in the Pastoral Epistles.

Purpose of the Epistle.—It is stated in—1:3-11. It is that Timothy may correct the false teaching now rife in Ephesus. It is a serious undertaking for a comparatively young man in so great a center of sin and error.

Paul's own Career an Example to Timothy.—Paul seemed a more unpromising agent for Christ than Timothy. If God used Paul, Timothy need not quail—1:12-17.

Prophecies about Timothy.—High hopes were wrapt up in Timothy. He had Hymeneus and Alexander to warn him—1:18-20.

Directions about Public Prayer.—He is not resentful against "kings"—2:1-8.

Directions for the Women in Public Worship.—In contrast to the conduct of some in Ephesus—2:9-15.

Qualifications of Bishops.—3:1-7.

Qualifications of Deacons.—3:8-13. The reference to "women" in verse 11 is ambiguous, whether he means "women" simply, women or deaconesses, or wives of the deacons.

Conduct in the House of God.—One reason for his writing now to Timothy (3:14-16) is this.

The Preacher and Heresy.—4:1-11. Careful description of the ascetic and speculative tendencies of these Gnostics.

Timothy's Self-improvement.—Devotion to study and progress—4:12-16.

Social Problems in the Church Life.—Few things try a pastor more than these matters. The ages, the sexes, the officials, the servants, the sick, the poor, all test the mettle of the minister—5:1-6:19. Many a preacher falls into one or the other of these pitfalls.

Appeal to Timothy.—Paul closes with a passionate appeal to Timothy to be faithful to his trust ("deposit")—6:20 f.

12 Thanksgiving. II Cor. 4:15. n Phil. 4:13; II Tim. 4:17; comp. Acts 9:22. 5 Some ancient authorities read *enableth*. o Divinity of Jesus, *Lu. 2:21. p Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17. q See Acts 9:15. r Minister, Acts 15:39.*

13 Blasphemy, *Lev. 24:16. t Persecution, I Ki. 18:4. u See Acts 8:3; Phil. 3:6. v See "Injury," II Cor. 12:10. w V. 16; see I Cor. 7:25. x Mercy, Ps. 25:6. y Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1. z Comp. Acts 26:9. a Ignorance, Acts 17:23.*

14 (1:17. b Grace, John c Rom. 5:20; II Cor. 4:15; comp. I Cor. 3:10; Gal. 1:13-16. d Abounding, *Phil. 4:12. e Faith, Heb. 11:1. f Ch. 2:15; 4:12; 6:11; I Thess. 1:3; II Tim. 1:13; 2:22; Titus 2:2. g Love, I Cor. 13:1. h A Ch. 8:1; 4:9; II Tim. 2:11; Titus 3:5. i See "The Gospel," *Mk. 16:15. j Salvation through Christ, Acts 2:40. k Mk. 2:17; Lu. 15:2 f.; 19:10. l Mission of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. m World, Rev. 10:8. n Salvation, Acts 2:40. o See Rom. 11:14. p Comp. I Cor. 15:9; Eph. 3:8. q See "Confession of Sin," Gen. 3:8.**

¹⁶
a Vs. 13, 16; see
I Cor. 7:25.
b Mercy, Ps.
25:6.
c See "Paul,"
Acts 8:1.
d Divinity of
Jesus, Lu.
2:21.
e Comp. Eph.
2:7.
f Example,
I Cor. 4:16.
g Faith, Heb.
11:1.
h Eternal Life,
Gen. 2:7.

¹⁷
i See "Names
of God," Gen.
1:1.
j King, Deut.
17:15.
k Rev. 15:3
(Gr.).
l Eternity of
God, Gen. 1:1.
m Gr. of the ages.
Comp. Heb.
1:2; Rev. 15:3.
n Immortality,
I Cor. 15:53.
o Ch. 6:16.
p Gr. incorrupt-
ible.
q See "God,"
Gen. 1:1.
r See Col. 1:15.
s Ch. 6:15;
Jude 25; see
John 5:44.
t Rom. 11:36;
comp. Rom.
2:7, 10; Heb.
2:7.
u Honor, Mal.
1:6.
v Glory, Ps. 7:5.
w Glory of God,
Gen. 1:1.
x Gr. unto the
ages of the ages.
y Amen, I Cor.
14:16.

¹⁸
w See v. 2.
x Children, Gen.
3:16.
y See "Son,"
Gen. 21:19.
z See "Father,"
Ex. 21:15.
a See v. 1.
b Prophecy,
Dan. 2:29.
c Ch. 4:14.
d War, Josh.
22:12.
e See "Teaching
of Paul" on
"Christian
Life," Acts
8:1.

¹⁹
f See v. 5.
g Conscience, Acts 24:16.
h See "Ship,"
I Ki. 9:26.
i Ch. 6:12, 21; II Tim. 2:18.
j II Tim.
2:17.
k II Tim. 4:14.
l I Cor. 5:5.
m See "Teaching
of Paul" on "Discipline," Acts 8:1.
n Satan, I Chr. 21:1.
o In-
struction, Is. 64:13.
p Comp. I Cor. 11:32; Heb. 12:5 ff.
q Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16.
r Exhortation, Acts 11:23.
s See "Prayer," Mt. 5:44.
t See Eph. 6:18.
u Thanksgiving, I Cor. 4:15.
v Man,
Gen. 2:7.
w Esra 6:10; comp. Rom. 13:1.
x See "Gov-
ernment," Neh. 8:9.
y See "Peace," Pr. 17:1.
z Pr. 14:30.
a Quietness, Is. 30:16; 33:20.
b Life, Gen. 2:7.
c See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.
d Acceptable,
II Cor. 6:2.

"obtained 'mercy, that in 'meas-
chief might 'Jē-sūs Christ 'show
forth all his *longsuffering, for
an 'ensample of them that
should thereafter^r believe on him
unto^h eternal life. 17 Now unto
the '† King '† eternal, †† im-
mortal, †† invisible, the † only
God, † be^h honor and † glory^s for
ever and ever. † Ā-mēn'.

18 This charge I commit unto
thee, † my † † child † Tim-ō-thy,
according to the † † prophecies
which led the way to thee, that
by them thou mayest † † war the
good warfare; 19 holding^r † faith
and a good † conscience; which
some having thrust from them
made † shipwreck concerning
† the faith: 20 of whom is † Hý-
mē-næ-tis and † Āl-ex-ān-dēr;
whom I † † delivered unto † Sat-
tan, that they might be † † taught
not to † blaspheme.

2 I † exhort therefore, first
of all, † that † † supplica-
tions, prayers, intercessions,
† thanksgivings, be made for all
† men; 2 † for kings and † all
that are in high place; that we
may lead a † † tranquil and † quiet
† life in all † godliness and gravi-
ty. 3 This is good and † accept-

Var. Read.—V. 17. King eternal—*Lut.*
king of the ages, *Var. HOR. (alt.)*. im-
mortal—*Strictly*, incorruptible (*same word* as
Rom. 1:23; *similar word* II Tim. 1:10;
I Cor. 15:54). *Var. VIN. n.* of the ages
incorruptible, *PLU. V. 18.* the . . . three
—*viz. led St. Paul to choose Timothy for*
his companion, Weiss. Cf. Acts 13:1, 2;
the former prophecies concerning thee,
Ho. Al. and El. Hu. DeW. nearly. which
—*thee—So SO. HOR.; referring to*
thee, KÜ.; that at that time came over
thee, KÜ.; went before on thee, n. mayest
—explaining this charge, Var. V. 20.
might—may, Al. be taught—s.e. by pun-

able in the sight of † God our
Saviour; 4 † who would have all
men to be^h saved, and † come to
the † knowledge of the † truth. 5
For there is † † one God, † † one
† † mediator also between God
and men, † himself † man, Christ
Jē-sūs, 6 who † † gave himself
a ransom for all; the † † testi-
mony to be born^r † in its own
times; 7 † whereunto † I was
appointed a † † preacher and † † an
† apostle († † I speak the truth,
I † † lie not), a † † teacher of † the
† Gēn-tiles in faith and truth.

8 I † desire therefore that the
men † pray † in every place,
† lifting up † † holy † hands, with-
out † wrath and † disputing. 9
In like manner, that † † women
adorn themselves in modest
† apparel, with † † shamefastness
and sobriety; not with † braided
† hair, and † gold or † pearls or
costly raiment; 10 but (which be-
cometh women professing godli-
ness) through good works. 11
† Let a woman learn in quiet-
ness with all subjection. 12
But I permit not a woman
to teach, nor to have dominion
over a † man, but to be in

ishment, DeW. EL. VIN. Chap. 2.—V. 4.
who . . . be—*So VIN.; Who willett*
(whose will is, El.) that all men should be,
Al. El. PLU. HOR. n. knowledge—
Rather, full knowledge, El. PLU. V. 6.
the . . . born—i.e. Who gave himself, as
we were to testify, Var. V. 9. modest apparel
—So VIN.; decent outward appearance.
KÜ.; decent behavior, SO.; comely
apparel, PLU. apparel—So (dress mercy)
Al. Hu. Weiss; guise (i.e. dress, manner,
and the like), El., similarly, Ho. DeW.

Var. Read.—Chap. 2.—V. 7. truth—*So*
N A D*, Edd. NES.; truth in Christ, N* D,*
Al. V. 8. disputing—So (doubting,
r marg.) N A D, La. Ti. Tr. El.; doubt-*
ings, questionings (see note on Phil. 2:14),
N, WH.*

d Lying, Lev. 19:11. e Instruction, Is. 54:13. f See Acts 9:15. g Gentiles, Is. 49:6. h Ch. 5:14; comp. Phil. 1:12; Titus 3:8 (in Gr.). i Prayer, Mt. 5:44. j John 4:21; I Cor. 1:2; comp. II Cor. 2:14; I Thess. 1:3. k Ps. 63:4; Lu. 24:50. l Holiness, Eph. 4:24. m Comp. Ps. 24:4; Jas. 4:8. n Hands, Gen. 16:12. o Anger, Pr. 15:1. p Women, Ruth 3:9. q See "Teaching of Paul" on "Women," Acts 8:1. r Clothing, Job 31:19. s See "Hu-
mility," Pr. 15:33. t Hair, II Sam. 14:26. u Gold, I Ki. 10:21. v See "Jewels," Num. 31:51. w I Cor. 14:34; Titus 2:5. x See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.

† God, Gen. 1:1.
f See "God
plans Man's
Salvation,"
Acts 2:40.

⁴
g Ps. 69:13; Lu.
4:19; II Cor.
6:2.
h Salvation for
All Men, Acts
2:40.
i II Tim. 2:25;
3:7; Titus 1:1;
Heb. 10:26.
j Knowledge,
Pr. 1:7.
k Truth, John
14:6.

⁵
l One God
alone, Gen.
1:1.
m Rom. 3:30;
10:12; see
I Cor. 8:4.
n See Gal. 3:20;
comp. I Cor.
8:6.
o Jesus the
Mediator, L.
2:21.
p See "Recon-
ciliation," Lu.
12:58.
q See "Human-
ity and Divin-
ity of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.

⁶
r See "Redem-
ption," Mt.
20:22.
s See Mt. 20:28;
Gal. 1:4.
t See "Wit-
ness," John
8:17.
u See I Cor. 1:6.
v Ch. 6:15;
Titus 1:3;
comp. Gal.
4:4; see Mk.
1:15.

⁷
w II Tim. 1:11;
comp. ch.
1:11; Eph.
3:8.
x Paul, Acts
8:1.
y Preaching.
See "Salva-
tion," Acts
2:40.
z Gr. herald.
a See I Cor. 9:1.
b Apostles, Mt.
10:5.
c See Rom.
9:1.
d Truth, John
14:6.

* LONGSUFFERING.—Lu. 18:7; Rom. 9:2; Gal. 5:22; Eph. 4:2; I Thess. 5:14; I Pet. 3:12; II Pet. 3:15. See "Mercy of

God"—Gen. 1:1. "Character of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. "Chris-
tian Graces"—II Pet. 1:5.

^a Quietness, Is. 30:15; 33:20.

13

^b Gen. 2:7, 22; comp. Gen. 8:16; I Cor. 11:8 ff.

^c Adam, Gen. 5:1.

^d Eve, II Cor. 11:3.

14

^e Temptation, Pr. 1:10.

^f Gen. 3:6, 13; see II Cor. 11:3.

^g Sin, Gen. 3:6.

15

^h Salvation, Acts 2:40.

ⁱ Or, the child-bearing, Comp. Gal. 4:4.

^j See "Children," Gen. 3:16.

^k Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.

^l Faith, Heb. 11:1.

^m See ch. 1:14.

ⁿ Love, I Cor. 13:1.

^o Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.

^p See "Christian Grace," II Pet. 1:5.

1

^q Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.

^r See ch. 1:15.

^s Some connect the words

Faithful is the saying with the preceding paragraph.

^t See "Minister," Acts 15:39.

^u See "The Church," Acts 20:28.

^v Or, oversee, I Tim. 5:10.

2

^x P. Vs. 2-4; see Titus 1:8-9.

^y See "Teaching of Paul" on "Church Government," Acts 8:1.

^z Reproach, Ez. 5:15; a Titus 1:6; comp. ch. 5:9; Lu. 2:36 f.

^a Husband and Wife, I Cor. 7:16. c Marriage, Gen. 6:2.

^b V. 11; Titus 2:2; comp. v. 8. e Rom. 12:13; Titus 1:8; Heb. 11:24; I Pet. 4:9. f Hospitality, Lu. 14:12.

^c II Tim. 2:2; a Instruction, Is. 54:13. 3 Titus 1:7.

^d Or, not quarrelsome over wine. j See "Strife," Pr. 26:21.

^k Heb. 13:5; comp. v. 8; ch. 6:10. Titus 1:7. l See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Riches," Lu. 2:21. m Covetousness, Deut. 5:21. n Money, Ex. 12:34. o See v. 12. p See "Parents," Pr. 1:8. q Home, Lev. 18:9. r Household, Pr. 31:27.

^s Children, Gen. 3:16. t Ch. 2:2. u Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

^v Ignorance, Acts 17:23. w See "Government," Neh. 8:9.

^x The Church, Acts 20:28. y See I Cor. 10:32; comp. v. 15. 6 z See "Pride," Ps. 10:2. a Puffed up, I Tim. 3:6.

^b Ch. 6:4; II Tim. 3:4. c See "Backsliding," Lu. 9:62. d See "Judgment," II Pet. 2:4. 5 Gr. judgment. e Satan, I Chr. 21:1. 7 f II Cor. 8:21. g Witness, John 8:17. A See Mk. 4:11.

"quietness. 13^b For^c Adam was first formed, then^d Eve; 14 and Adam was not^e beguiled, but^f the woman being beguiled hath fallen into^g transgression: 15 but she shall be^h saved throughⁱ her^j child-bearing, if they continue in^k faith and^l love and^m sanctification withⁿ sobriety.

3 ^o Faithful is the saying, If a^p man seeketh the^q office of a^r bishop, he desireth a^s good work. 2^t The^u bishop therefore must be without^v reproach, ^a^b the husband of one wife, ^c temperate, sober-minded, orderly, ^d given to^e hospitality, ^f apt to^g teach; 3^h no brawler, no striker; but gentle, notⁱ contentious, ^k no lover of^l money; 4 one that^m ruleth well his ownⁿ house, having^o his^p children in subjection with all gravity; 5 (but if a man^q knoweth not how to^r rule his own house, how shall he take care of^s the church of God?) 6 not a novice, lest being^t puffed up he^u fall into the^v condemnation of the^w devil. 7 Moreover he must^x have good^y testimony from^z them that are without; lest he

Var. Read.—V. 15. in—*So Wis. Weiss;* by means of, *DeW. El. Ho. Hu. PLU.* (by the Child-bearing, as the Saviour was born of woman, *El.*); through, *Al. KÜ. KÖ. SO. VIN.* (i.e. shall pass through child-bearing and shall win salvation). Chap. 3.—V. 1. Faithful is the saying—*DeW. El. Ho. Hu. Weiss, Al. La. Ps. Tr. connect this with what follows; WH. (as Chrys.) with what precedes.* V. 2. temperate—*So nearly, Al. Ho. Hu. Weiss, Wic., sober, KÜ. KÖ. SO. (in narrower sense), El. DeW. probably.* V. 3. no brawler—not a brawler, *El. Al.*

fall into^a reproach and^b the snare of the devil. 8^c Deacons in like manner *must be* grave, not^d double-tongued, not^e given to much^f wine, ^g not greedy of filthy lucre; 9^h holding the mystery of theⁱ faith in a pure^j conscience. 10 And^k let these also first be^l proved; then let them serve as deacons, if they be^m blameless. 11ⁿ Women in like manner *must be* grave, ^a not slanderers, ^c temperate, faithful in all things. 12 Let deacons be husbands of one wife, ruling^d their children and their own houses well. 13 For they that have served well as deacons^e gain to themselves a good standing, and great^f boldness in the faith which is in^g Christ Jē-sūs.

14 These things^a write^b I unto^c thee, ^d hoping to come unto thee shortly; 15 but if I tarry long, that thou mayest know^e how men ought to behave themselves in^f the house of^g God, which is the church of^h the living God, theⁱ pillar and^j ground of the^k truth. 16 And without^l controversy great is^m the mystery ofⁿ godliness;

Ho. Hu.; not given to wine, Weiss; rather, not quarrelsome over wine, a marg.; not quarrelsome, PLU.; not a slave to wine, KÜ.; no drinker, KÖ.; no drunkard, SO. V. 6. condemnation of the devil—i.e. the same punishment as the devil, Al. Be. El. Wic. Wo.; denunciation of the devil, DeW. Ho.; censure of the evil-tongued, Weiss, condemnation—verdict, KÜ.; judgment, KÖ. SO. V. 11. Women—their wives, so Be. Weiss, Hu. VIN. probably; the women (viz. the deaconesses), Al. DeW. El. Ho. Wic.; the women, PLU. V. 13. standing—So Al. KÜ. (viz. in the church, Ho. Weiss, Hu.; before God, Al. DeW. El. Wic.; i.e. good hope of salvation, DeW. Wic.); a high place in the next world, Theod.; position, PLU. VIN. KÜ. SO. V. 15. men themselves—So Ho. Hu. VIN.; thou oughtest to behave thyself, El. DeW. Al. a marg.; so (conduct), PLU. men—one, RÜ. KÖ. SO. V. 16. without controversy—i.e. confessedly, Var. PLU.

15 6 Or, how thou oughtest to behave thyself. II Cor. 6:18; I Pet. 2:5; 4:17. a House, Deut. 24:10. c God, Gen. 1:1. p See ch. 4:10; Mt. 16:16. q Pillar, Num. 3:36. r Comp. Gal. 2:9; II Tim. 2:19. 7 Or, stay. s Truth, John 14:6. 16 i II Chr. 19:10; Pr. 29:9; Ex. 44:24; Mic. 6:2. u See "Strife," Pr. 26:21. v Mystery, I Cor. 15:51. w Mystery. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. x See "Christian Grace," II Pet. 1:5.

i Reproach, Ex. 5:15.
j II Tim. 2:26; comp. ch. 6:9.
k Snare, Pr. 7:23.
l See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.

8

m V. 12; Phil. 1:1.
n See "Hypocrisy," Mt. 15:7.
o See "Tongue," Jas. 3:5.
p See "Drunkennes," Pr. 23:29.
q Titus 2:3; comp. ch. 5:23.
r Wine, Lev. 10:9.
s Titus 1:7; comp. v. 3; II Pet. 5:2.

9

t Comp. ch. 1:19.
u Mystery, I Cor. 15:51.
v Conscience, Acts 24:16.

10

w Comp. ch. 5:22.
x Prove, I Thess. 5:19.
y Blameless, Lu. 1:6.

11

z Women, Ruth 3:9.
a See "Teaching of Paul," on "Women," Acts 8:1.
b II Tim. 3:3; Titus 2:3.
c See "Gossip," Ps. 15:3.
d See v. 2.

13

e Comp. Mt. 25:21.
f Boldness, Acts 14:3.
g Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

14

h Letters, Acts 23:26.
i Writings, I C'r. 4:14.
j Paul, Acts 8:1.
k See ch. 1:1.
l Hope, Pr. 23:18.

m I Cor. 3:16; II Cor. 6:18; I Pet. 2:5; 4:17. n House, Deut. 24:10. c God, Gen. 1:1. p See ch. 4:10; Mt. 16:16. q Pillar, Num. 3:36. r Comp. Gal. 2:9; II Tim. 2:19. 7 Or, stay. s Truth, John 14:6. 16 i II Chr. 19:10; Pr. 29:9; Ex. 44:24; Mic. 6:2. u See "Strife," Pr. 26:21. v Mystery, I Cor. 15:51. w Mystery. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. x See "Christian Grace," II Pet. 1:5.

10
 a See "God plans Mar.'s Salvation," Acts 2:40.
 b See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 1 The word God, in place of *He* who, rests on no sufficient evidence. Some ancient authorities read *which*.
 c Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.
 d See John 1:14; 1 Pet. 1:20; 1 John 3:5, 8.
 e Flesh, Rom. 2:29.
 f Justification, Rom. 4:5.
 g Comp. Rom. 3:4.
 h Spirit, Job 4:15.
 i Comp. Lu. 2:13; 24:4.
 j Angels, 1 Pet. 1:12.
 k Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
 l See "The Gospel," Mk. 16:15.
 m Nations, Gen. 10:32.
 n Or, *Gentiles*.
 2 Faith, Heb. 11:1.
 o If Thees. 1:10.
 p World, Rev. 10:6.
 q Ascension of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 r Mk. 16:19; Acts 1:9.
 s Glory, Ps. 7:5.
 t Exaltation of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

1
 u Comp. John 16:13; Acts 20:23; 21:11; 1 Cor. 2:10 f.
 v Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
 w Comp. 1 Thess. 2:3 f.
 x Tit. 3:1; II Tim. 3:3; Jude 18.
 z Backsliding, Lu. 9:82.
 y See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10. z I John 4:6. d Doctrine, Eph. 4:14. f Comp. Jas. 3:15. g Demons, Mt. 8:16.
 2 d Hypocrisy, Mt. 15:7. e Man, Gen. 2:7. f Lying, Lev. 19:11. g Brand, Gal. 6:17. h Comp. Eph. 4:19. i Or, *scared*. j Conscience, Acts 24:16. k Iron, 1 Chr. 22:3.
 3 k Heb. 13:4. l See "Teaching of Paul" on "Marriage and Celibacy," Acts 8:1. m Marriage, Gen. 6:2. n See Col. 2:16; comp. Col. 2:23. o Abstain, 1 Thess. 5:22. p See "Food," Gen. 9:3. q God the Creator, Gen. 1:1. r Gen. 1:29; 9:3. s v. 4. Rom. 14:6. i Cor. 10:30 f. t Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15. u See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17. v Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. w Truth, John 14:6. x Comp. 1 Cor. 10:26.
 5 y Sanctification, 1 Sam. 7:1. z Word of God, John 6:63.
 6 y Sanctification, 1 Sam. 7:1. z Word of God, John 6:63.
 5 y Sanctification, 1 Sam. 7:1. z Word of God, John 6:63.
 6 c See Acts 1:15. d Brethren, Gen. 13:8. e Mind, Job 38:36. f Minister, Acts 15:39. g II Cor. 11:23. h Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

^{a b 1} Hew who was ^{c d} manifested in the 'flesh,
 'Justified in the 'spirit,
 'Seen of 'angels,
 'Preached among the
 'nations,
 'Believed on in the
 'world,
 'Received up in
 'glory.

4 But "the Spirit saith expressly, that "in later times some shall² fall away from the faith, giving heed to "seducing spirits and ^{a b} doctrines of 'demons, 2 through the 'hypocrisy of 'men that 'speak lies, ^{a b 3} branded in their own 'conscience as with a hot 'iron; 3 ^k forbidding to 'm marry, and commanding "to 'abstain from 'meats, which "God created to be 'received with 'thanksgiving by "them that believe and 'know the "truth. 4 For² every creature of God is good, and nothing is to be rejected, if it be received with thanksgiving: 5 for it is 'sanctified through "the word of God and 'prayer. 6 If thou put ^{c d} the brethren in 'mind of these things, thou shalt be a good 'minister of 'Christ

Var. Rend.—V. 16 (cont.). in glory—*So DeW. Wo. KÜ. KÖ. SO.; i.e. was received into and reigns in. Al. El. Wi. Chap. 4.—Vs. 2, 3. branded... forbidding... commanding—who have branded... who forbid... and command. Al. DeW. V. 2. branded—i.e. with consciousness of guilt. Al. DeW. Hu. Weiss. El. probably, VIN.; seared past feeling. El. perhaps, a marg., after Theod. V. 6. the faith—So Al. Da. VIN. KÜ. SO. KÖ.; faith, El. which—whereunto, DeW. which... followed—i.e. of which thou hast been a disciple; which thou hast closely followed, VIN. V. 8. exercise—i.e. gymnastic training, Al.*

Jē-gūs, nourished in the 'words of the faith, and of the 'good doctrine which thou ^a hast followed *until now*: 7 but refuse 'profane and old ^{n o} wives' 'fables. And exercise thyself unto 'godliness: 8 for ^a 'bodily exercise is profitable 'for a little; but godliness is profitable for all things, 'having 'promise of the 'life ² which now is, and of 'that which is to come. 9 ^{a a} Faithful is the saying, and worthy of all acceptance. 10 For ^b 'to this end we ^d labor and 'strive, because we have 'our 'hope set on ^a the living 'God, who is ^k the Saviour of all men, specially of them that believe. 11 'These things command and 'teach. 12 ⁿ Let no man 'despise thy youth; but be thou ^{a a} 'an ensample to them that believe, in word, in manner of life, 'in 'love, in faith, in 'purity. 13 ^w Till I come, give heed to ^{2 u} reading, to ² exhortation, to teaching. 14 Neglect not the 'gift that is in thee, which was given thee ^{b c} by prophecy, with the ^{d e} laying on of the hands of the 'presbytery. 15 Be dili-

DeW. Ho. Hu. Chrys. and Theod.; i.e. asceticism, Wic. Weiss. El. Calvin; training. PLU. for a little—*So VIN.; i.e. for some of the interests of the present life only. El., so Al. DeW. Ho. Hu.; for little. Weiss. KÜ. SO. KÖ. a marg.; a little. PLU. V. 13. reading—So Wo.; the reading, i.e. the customary public reading of the scripture. El. Hu. Al. teaching—So PLU.; the teaching (i.e. the customary teaching), Al. Be. El. Wic.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 16. He who—God, N^a. *(a late hand) A^m G^d O^d; Who, N^a. A^m C^a Memph. Theb. Orig. Edd.; Which, D^a. OL. Vulg. Pesh. a marg. — the mystery, that is Christ who... thus Da. translates; DeW. El. and others suppose the words who... glory to be quoted from some well-known hymn or confession of faith of the early church, so W^h. Chap. 4.—V. 10. strive—*So N^a A^c La. Ti. Tr. 1 WH.; N^a D. Vulg. Pesh. Memph. Al. El. WH¹ have our hope—have hoped. N^a A. WH¹ and Edd.; did hope, D^a. WH²**

o Contempt, I Cor. 16:11. p Timothy, I Tim. 1:1. q Example, I Cor. 4:16. r Titus 2:7; see I Pet. 5:3. s See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21. t Comp. ch. 1:14. u Love, I Cor. 13:1. v Holiness, Eph. 4:14. w Ch. 3:14. x Comp. II Tim. 3:15 f. y Reading, II Cor. 3:2. z Exhortation, Acts 11:23. 14 a See "Gifts of the Spirit," John 14:16. b Ch. 1:18. c Prophecy, Dan. 2:29. d Laying on of Hands, Gen. 16:12. e Ch. 5:22; II Tim. 1:6; see Acts 6:6. f See (in Gr.) Acts 11:30.

i Words, Pr. 15:23. j Ch. 1:10. k Lu. 1:3 (Gr.); II Tim. 3:10; comp. Phil. 2:20, 22.

7
 l Profane, I Tim. 6:20.
 m See ch. 1:9.
 n See "Gossip," Ps. 15:3.
 o Wife, I Cor. 7:16.
 p Ch. 1:4.
 q See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.
 r V. 8; ch. 6:3, 5 f.; II Tim. 3:5.

8
 s See "Body," Num. 25:8.
 t Comp. Col. 2:23.
 4 Or, for little.
 u Ps. 37:9, 11; Pr. 19:23; 22:4; see Mt. 6:33.

v Promises, John 14:2.
 w Life, Gen. 2:7.
 x See Mt. 12:32; comp. Mt. 6:33; Mk. 10:30.
 y See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23.

9
 Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.
 See ch. 1:15.

10
 See "Salvation of Saints," Acts 2:40.
 c See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.

d Labor, Ex. 23:12.
 e Strife, Pr. 26:21.
 f Ch. 6:17; II Cor. 1:10.
 g Hope, Pr. 23:18.
 h See ch. 3:15.
 i God, Gen. 1:1.
 j Salvation for All Men, Acts 2:40.
 k See ch. 2:4; comp. John 4:42.

11
 l Ch. 5:7; 6:2.
 m Instruction, Is. 54:13.

12
 n Comp. I Cor. 16:11; Titus 2:15.

- 15
a Timothy,
I Tim. 1:1.
- 16
b Comp. Acts
20:28.
c Instruction,
Is. 64:13.
d Faithfulness,
I Cor. 4:17.
e Human and
Divine Agency
in Salvation,
Acts 2:40.
f Conditional
Salvation,
Acts 2:40.
g See I Cor.
1:21.
h Gospel must
be heard, Mk.
16:15.

- 1
i Reproof,
II Tim. 3:16.
j Comp. Lev.
19:32.
k See "The
Church," Acts
20:28.
l See "Minis-
ters," Acts
15:39.
m Titus 2:2.
n Exhortation,
Acts 11:23.
o Father, Ex.
21:15.
p Young Men,
John 2:14.
q Titus 2:6.
r Brethren,
Gen. 13:8.
s See "Disci-
ples," Mt.
20:17.

- 2
i Women,
Ruth 3:9.
j See "Teach-
ing of Paul"
on "Women,"
Acts 8:1.
k Mother, Deut.
5:16.
l Sister, 19:29.
m See "Holi-
ness," Eph.
4:24.
n Innocence,
Dan. 6:22.

- 3
z Honor, Mal.
1:8.
a Widow, Lev.
22:13.
b Vs. 5, 16;
comp. Acts
6:1; 9:39, 41.

- 4
c Children,
Gen. 3:16.
d Eph. 6:2. e See "Duty to Parents," Pr. 1:8. f See
"Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5. g Family, Eph. 5:22.
h Acceptable, II Cor. 6:2. i Ch. 2:3. j God, Gen. 1:1.
5 k I Tim. 3:5; comp. I Cor. 7:34. l See "Consolation,"
Mt. 5:4. m Hope, Pr. 23:18. n See "Prayer," Mt. 5:44.
o Night, Ps. 19:2. p Day, Lev. 25:8. q Comp. Jas. 5:5.
r Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4. s Death, Rom. 5:12. t Rev. 3:1;
see Lu. 15:24; comp. II Tim. 3:6. u Life, Gen. 2:7.
7 r See ch. 4:11. s See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian
Life," Acts 8:1. z Reproach, Ex. 5:15. 8 v Duty of
Parents, Pr. 1:8. w Household, Pr. 31:27. a II Tim. 2:12;
Titus 1:16; II Pet. 2:1; Jude 4. b I Enial, II Tim. 2:12.
c Faith, Heb. 11:1. 9 d Comp. v. 16.

gent in these things; give^a thyself wholly to them; that thy progress may be manifest unto all. 16 ^b Take heed to thyself, and to thy ^c teaching. ^d Continue in these things; for in ^e doing this thou shalt ^f save both thyself and them that ^h hear thee.

5 ⁱ Rebuke not an ^k m eld-er, but ⁿ exhort him as a ^o father; ^p as the younger men as ^r brethren: 2 the elder ^s women as ^v mothers; the younger as ^w sisters, in all ^x purity. 3 ^z Honor ^a widows that are widows indeed. 4 But if any widow hath ^c children or grandchildren, ^d let them learn first to show ^e piety towards their own ^f family, and to requite their parents: for this is ^h acceptable in the sight of ⁱ God. 5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, ^k hath her ^m hope set on God, and continueth in ⁿ supplications and prayers ^o night and ^p day. 6 But she that ^q giveth herself to ^r pleasure is ^s dead while she ^t liveth. 7 ^v These things also command, that they may be without ^x reproach. 8 But if any ^y provideth not for his own, and specially his own ^z household, he hath ^a denied the ^c faith, and is worse than an unbeliever. 9 Let none be ^d enrolled as a widow

Var. Read.—Chap. 5.—V. 3. Honor.—So (in general sense) Chrys. Hu. Ho. Weiss; Pay due respect to (in providing for their support), El. DeW. Al. Theod. VIN. V. 4. let . . . family.—So VIN.; i.e. let them learn first to behave piously towards their family, Al. DeW. El. Weiss, Wic.; let the widows learn first to rule their houses piously, Ho. Hu. Wo. parents—progenitors, i.e. grandparents as well as parents, Al. DeW. El. Hu. Wo. VIN. V. 6. giveth herself to pleasure—liveth riotously, El.; liveth

under threescore years old, ^h having been ⁱ the wife of one ^k man, 10 well reported of for ^l good works; if she hath brought up children, if she hath used ^m hospitality to ⁿ strangers, if she ^o hath ^p washed the ^q saints' feet, if she hath ^r relieved the ^s afflicted, if she hath diligently followed every good work. 11 But younger widows refuse: for when they have ^t waxed ^u wanton against ^v Christ, they desire to marry; 12 having condemnation, because they have rejected their first ^w pledge. 13 And withal they learn also to be ^x idle, going about from ^y house to house; and not only idle, but ^z tattlers also and ^a busybodies, speaking ^c things which they ought not. 14 ^d I desire therefore that the younger ^e widows ^f marry, bear children, ^g rule the household, ^h give no occasion to the ⁱ adversary for ^j reviling: 15 for already some ^k are turned aside after ^l Satan. 16 If any woman that ^m believeth ⁿ hath widows, let her relieve them, and let not the ^o church be ^p burdened; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let ^u the elders that ^v rule well be counted worthy of

wantonly, PLU. V. 12. having—coming under, PLU. condemnation, because—So Al. Be. Wo. Weiss (Ho. KÜ. SO. nearly); the accusation that, DeW. a judgment that, El.; guilty, because, KÜ.; judgment, because, PLU. VIN. V. 14. widows—widows, Al. DeW. El. Ho. Hu.; women, Weiss, & marg.

Var. Read.—Chap. 5.—V. 4. acceptable.—So N A C D. Edd.; good and acceptable, some late MSS. V. 16. If . . . let her.—So N A C F G. Edd.; If any man or woman . . . let them, D K.

- b See II Thess. 3:11. c Titus 1:11. d r See "Paul," Acts 8:1. e See ch. 2:8. f Or, women. g See "Teaching of Paul" on "Women and Marriages," Lu. 2:21. h Marriage, Gen. 6:2. h I Cor. 7:9; comp. ch. 4:3. i Comp. Titus 2:5. j Comp. ch. 4:1. k See "Enemy," Job 31:29. l See "Reproach," Ex. 5:15. m Comp. ch. 1:20. n See "Backsliding," Lu. 9:62. o Satan, I Cor. 2:1. p See "Faith," Heb. 11:1. q Comp. v. 4. r See "The Poor," Deut. 24:14. s The Church, Acts 20:28. t Burden, Ps. 55:22. u V. 19; see Acts 11:30; comp. ch. 4:14 (Gr.). v See Rom. 12:8.

- e Comp. ch. 3:2.
f Wife, I Cor. 7:16.
g See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.
h Man, Gen. 2:7.

- 10
i Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.
j Ch. 6:18; Acts 9:36; I Pet. 2:12; comp. Titus 2:7; 3:8.
k Hospitality, Lu. 14:12.
l See "Sojourner," Ps. 119:19.
m See Lu. 7:44; comp. John 13:14.
n Foot-washing, Gen. 18:4.
o Saints, Rev. 14:12.
p See v. 16.
q See "Kindness," Zech. 7:9.
r Affliction, Ps. 9:10.

- 11
s Rev. 18:7.
t Wantonness, Rom. 13:13.
u Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

- 12
v Pledge, Pr. 20:16.
1 Gr. faith.

- 13
w Ex. 5:8, 17; Pr. 10:4; 12:24; 13:4; 19:15; 20:4; 13:21; 25; 24:30, 31; 31:27; Eccl. 10:18; Mt. 12:36; Lu. 24:11; Rom. 12:11; I Thess. 4:1; II Thess. 3:10; Titus 1:12; Heb. 6:12
x House, Deut. 24:10.
y Home, Lev. 18:9.
z See "Gossip," Ps. 15:3.
a III John 10 (Gr.).

- 14 d r See "Paul," Acts 8:1. e See ch. 2:8. f Or, women. g See "Teaching of Paul" on "Women and Marriages," Lu. 2:21. h Marriage, Gen. 6:2. h I Cor. 7:9; comp. ch. 4:3. i Comp. Titus 2:5. j Comp. ch. 4:1. k See "Enemy," Job 31:29. l See "Reproach," Ex. 5:15. m Comp. ch. 1:20. n See "Backsliding," Lu. 9:62. o Satan, I Cor. 2:1. p See "Faith," Heb. 11:1. q Comp. v. 4. r See "The Poor," Deut. 24:14. s The Church, Acts 20:28. t Burden, Ps. 55:22. u V. 19; see Acts 11:30; comp. ch. 4:14 (Gr.). v See Rom. 12:8.

17

- a Honor, Mal. 1:6.
b Labor, Ex. 23:12.
c Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
d The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
e Word of God, John 6:63.
f Instruction, Is. 54:13.

18

- g The Scripture, II Tim. 3:16.
h I Cor. 9:9.
i Q. Deut. 25:4.
j Cattle, Pr. 15:17.
k See "Grain," Gen. 42:33.
l Mt. 10:10; Lu. 10:7; I Cor. 9:14; comp. Lev. 19:13.
m Wages, Deut. 24:15.

19

- n See "Minister," Acts 15:39.
o See "Teaching of Paul" on "Church Government," Acts 8:1.
p Mouth, Gen. 8:11.
q See Mt. 18:16.
r Witness, John 8:17.

20

- s See "Teaching of Paul" on "Discipline," Acts 8:1.
t Sin, Gen. 3:6.
u Reproof, I Tim. 3:16.
v Eph. 5:11; comp. Gal. 2:14; II Tim. 4:2.
w Comp. II Cor. 7:11.
x Fear, Gen. 9:2.

21

- y Paul, Acts 8:1.
z Ch. 6:13;
II Tim. 2:14;
4:1; comp. Lu. 9:28.
a Timothy, I Tim. 1:1.
b God, Gen. 1:1.
c Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
d Election. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
e Angels, I Pet. 1:12.
f See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.
g 2 Or, preference.
h Laying on of Hands, Gen. 16:12.
i Man, Gen. 2:7.
j Eph. 5:11; comp. ch. 3:2-7.
k Innocence, Dan. 6:22.
l See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.
m See "Sanctification," I Sam. 7:1.
n 23 I Drink, Hos. 4:18.
o Water, Ps. 95:5.
p Ch. 3:8.
q Wine, Lev. 10:9.
r See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.
s 24 q The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.
t See "Sowing and Reaping," Gal. 6:7.
u Comp. Rev. 13:14.
v 25 3 Gr. the works that are good are evident.
w Good Works, see v. 10.
x Comp. Pr. 10:9.

double ^a honor, especially those who ^b labor in the ^c word and in ^d teaching. 18 For the ^e scripture saith, ^f 'Thou shalt not muzzle the ^g ox when he treadeth out the ^h corn. And, ⁱ 'The laborer is worthy of his ^j hire. 19 Against an ^k elder receive not an accusation, except at the ^l mouth of ^m two or three ⁿ witnesses. 20 ^o Them that ^p sin ^q "reprove in the sight of all, ^r that the rest also may be in ^s fear. 21 ^t I charge ^u thee in the sight of ^v God, and ^w Christ Jē-sūs, and the ^x elect ^y angels, that thou ^z observe these things without ^a prejudice, doing nothing by partiality. 22 ^b Lay hands hastily on no ^c man, neither be ^d partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself ^e pure. 23 Be no longer a ^f drinker of ^g water, but ^h use a little ⁱ wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often ^j infirmities. 24 Some men's sins are evident, going before unto ^k judgment; and some men also they ^l follow after. 25 In like manner also ^m there are ⁿ good works that are evident; and ^o such as are otherwise cannot be hid.

Var. Read.—V. 17. the word—*More lit.* word, i.e. discourse of all kinds, including teaching ('doctrine') prophecy, &c., DeW. El. Hu. VIN. V. 19. elder—in the same as in v. 17, so v. 1, same word as presbyter. V. 20. Them—i.e. presbyters who offend, Al. Weiss, VIN. (who fail in their official duty, Ho. Hu.); sinners in general, El. DeW. Wie. (=those who are proved to be living in sin, Al.). V. 21. elect—i.e. chosen to salvation, unfallen, Ho. El. Cf. II Pet. 2:4; chosen for special service, Weiss. prejudice—prejudging one another, PLU. V. 22. lay hands hastily—viz. in appointment to office, Greek Fathers, Al. Wo. Weiss; in readmission of penitents, DeW. Wie. El. (Ho. probably). be partaker of—Rather, be partaker in, viz. by undue indulgence towards the unworthy, DeW. El.; make common cause with, VIN. V. 24. going before—So

6 ^a Let as many as are ^b servants under the ^c yoke count their own masters worthy of all ^d honor, ^e that the ^f name of God and the ^g doctrine be not ^h blasphemed. 2 And they that have ⁱ believing masters, let them not ^j despise them, ^k because they are ^l brethren; but let them serve them the rather, because they that ^m partake of the ⁿ benefit are believing and ^o beloved. ^p These things teach and ^q exhort.

3 If any man ^a teacheth a different doctrine, and consenteth not to ^b sound ^c words, even the words of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ, and to the doctrine which is ^d according to ^e godliness; 4 he is ^f puffed up, ^g knowing nothing, but ^h doting about ⁱ questionings and ^j disputes of words, whereof cometh ^k envy, strife, ^l railings, ^m evil surmises, 5 wranglings of ⁿ men ^o corrupted in ^p mind and bereft of the ^q truth, ^r supposing that godliness is a way of ^s gain. 6 ^t But godliness with ^u contentment ^v is great gain: 7 for ^w we brought nothing into the ^x world, for neither can we carry any-

SO, i.e. leading the way, Al. DeW. Ho. Weiss, PLU.; leading them, Hierich. Chap. 6.—V. 2. they... benefit—So (i.e. of the slaves' good service), Al. DeW. El. Hu. WH. Ti. Tr.; they are faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit, so apparently, WH. 2; they that busy themselves in the common service, VIN. partake of—receive, PLU. V. 4. puffed up—So Ho. Weiss, PLU.; besotted with pride, El. Al. DeW. Wie.; presumptuous, KÜ.; befogged, SO.; conceited, KÖ.; clouded, HOR. V. 5. a way of gain—a gainful trade, CO. V. 6. gain—means of gain, Var. PLU.

Var. Read.—V. 20. Them—So N D*, Ti. Tr. El.; But them (i.e. with this reading, the presbyters, Al.), A D*, La. WH. 1 Chap. 6.—V. 7. for neither can we—So (Field however would translate practically as a.v.), N* A F. Memph. Theb. La. Ti. Tr. Al. WH. (but suspecting a corruption).

c Railing, Col. 3:8. d Evil, Ps. 97:10. e Comp. Titus 1:15. f Corruption, I Cor. 15:42. g Mind, Job 38:36. h Truth, John 14:6. i See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15. j Comp. Titus 1:11; II Pet. 2:3. k See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Gain," Lu. 2:21. l P. Ps. 6-10; comp. Lu. 12:15-21. m Contentment, Heb. 13:5. n Ch. 4:8. 7 o Job 1:21; Eccl. 5:15. p See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Riches," Lu. 2:21. q World, Rev. 10:6.

- 1
v Titus 2:9;
I Pet. 2:18;
comp. Eph. 6:5.
w Servants, Ex. 21:2.
x Gr. bondservants.
y Yoke, Jer. 27:11.
z Honor, Mal. 1:6.
a Titus 2:5.
b Name, Acts 16:18.
c Names of God, Gen. 1:1.
d Doctrine, Eph. 4:14.
e Blaphemy, Lev. 24:16.

- 2
f See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.
g Contempt, I Cor. 16:11.
h See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.
i Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
j See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
k Comp. Acts 1:15; Gal. 3:28; Philom. 16.
l Or, lay hold of.
m Benefit, II Cor. 1:15.
n See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.
o See ch. 4:11.
p Exhortation, Acts 11:23.

- 3
q See ch. 1:3.
r Comp. ch. 1:10.
s Gr. healthful.
t Words, Pr. 15:23.
u Titus 1:1.
v See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.

- 4
w Puffed up, I Tim. 3:5.
x See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.
y See ch. 3:6.
z Ignorance, Acts 17:23.
a See "Knowledge," Pr. 1:7.
b Gr. sick.
c Questionings, Phil. 2:14.
d See "Strife," Pr. 26:21.
e II Tim. 2:14; comp. Titus 1:16.
f See "Jealousy," Ex. 34:13.

- g II Tim. 3:8;
h Mind, Job 38:36.
i See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.
j Comp. Titus 1:11; II Pet. 2:3.
k See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Gain," Lu. 2:21.
l P. Ps. 6-10; comp. Lu. 12:15-21.
m Contentment, Heb. 13:5.
n Ch. 4:8.
o Job 1:21; Eccl. 5:15.
p See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.
q World, Rev. 10:6.

- a Pr. 30:8.
 b Food, Gen. 9:3.
 c Clothing, Job 31:19.
 1 Or, in these we shall have enough.
 d Contentment, Heb. 13:5.
 9
 e See "Covetousness," Dent. 5:21.
 f V. 17; Pr. 15:27; 23:4; 28:20; comp. Lu. 12:21.
 g Wealth, Josh. 22:8.
 h See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.
 i See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.
 j Temptation, Pr. 1:10.
 k See ch. 3:7; 7:23; [6:12].
 m Lust, Rom. Destruction, Hos. 13:14.
 n Perdition, Phil. 1:28.
 10
 p V. 9; see ch. 3:3; comp. Col. 3:5.
 q Love, I Cor. 13:1. [12:44].
 r Money, Ex. Comp. Rom. 11:16 ff.
 t See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
 2 Gr. evils.
 u Evil, Ps. 97:10.
 v Faith, Heb. 11:1.
 w Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.
 z Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.
 11
 y Timothy, I Tim. 1:1.
 z Man, Gen. 2:7.
 a II Tim. 3:17.
 b See I Tim. 1:1.
 c God, Gen. 1:1.
 d Comp. II Tim. 2:22.
 e Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.
 f See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.
 g See ch. 1:14.
 h Or, steadfastness.
 12
 i See I Cor. 9:25; comp. ch. 1:18; Phil. 1:30.
 j See ch. 1:19.
 k See v. 19.
 l Phil. 3:12.
 m Salvation of Saints, Acts 2:40. l Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.
 n Col. 3:15. n Calling, I Cor. 1:26. o Confession, Mt. 16:16.
 p See v. 13; II Cor. 9:13. q II Tim. 2:2; comp. ch. 4:14. r Witnesses, John 8:17. 13 s See "Paul," Acts 8:1. t See ch. 5:21.
 u God the Creator, Gen. 1:1. v John 18:37; comp. Mt. 27:2.
 w Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. x John 18:37; comp. Mt. 27:2.
 y Pilate, Mk. 15:1. 14 z y Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1. z Reproach, Ez. 5:15. a Job 11:15; 31:7; Song of Sol. 4:7; Jer. 13:23; Eph. 5:27; I Pet. 1:19; II Pet. 3:14. b See "Second Coming of Jesus," Lu. 22:1. c See II Thess. 2:8.
 15 d See ch. 2:6. e Or, his.

thing out; 8 but ^a having ^b food and ^c covering ^d we shall be therewith ^e content. 9 ^f But they that are minded to be ^g rich fall into a ^h temptation and ⁱ a snare and many foolish and hurtful ^j lusts, such as drown men in ^k destruction and ^l perdition. 10 For ^m the love of ⁿ money is a ^o root of all ^p kinds of ^q evil; which some reaching after have been led astray from the ^r faith, and have ^s pierced themselves through with many ^t sorrows.

11 But ^u thou, O ^v man of ^w God, ^x flee these things; and follow after ^y righteousness, ^z godliness, ^a faith, love, ^b patience, ^c meekness. 12 ^d Fight the good fight of ^e the faith, ^f lay hold on the ^g life eternal, ^h whereunto thou wast ⁱ called, and didst confess the good ^j confession in the sight of ^k many ^l witnesses. 13 ^m I charge thee in the sight of God, who ⁿ giveth life to all things, and of ^o Christ Jē'sūs, who ^p before ^q Pōn-tiūs Pī-lāte witnessed the good confession; 14 that thou ^r keep the commandment, without spot, without ^s reproach, until the ^t appearing of our Lord Jē'sūs Christ: 15 which in ^u its own

Var. Rend.—V. 8. we . . . content—we shall be content, *El. Wie. Weiss and Ho. nearly*; let us be therewith content, so *practically, Hu. DeW.*; in these we shall have enough, *Al. n marg.*; we will be content, *PLU. V. 9.* are minded—i.e. desire, *Var.*; desire, *VIN. n*; wish to, *PLU. V. 10.* root—*So Ho. Weiss, Co. Hu. Wie. Da. VIN. SO. KÖ.*; the root, *Field.* and so (*but not*—the only root) *Al. Wo. El. probably.* kinds of evil—*So Al.; lit. evils, Var. PLU.*; possible evils, *KÖ.*; evil, *SO. KÖ. V. 12.* the faith—*So Al.; faith, El. Du. V. 13.* giveth life to—quickeneth, *n*; preserveth alive, *VIN.* before—*So Al. Ho. Weiss, Da.*; under (i.e. in the days of, the reference then being to the Christian truth as attested by the whole of our Lord's sufferings and death), *El. DeW. Wie. V. 15.*

l Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7. n Col. 3:15. n Calling, I Cor. 1:26. o Confession, Mt. 16:16. p See v. 13; II Cor. 9:13. q II Tim. 2:2; comp. ch. 4:14. r Witnesses, John 8:17. 13 s See "Paul," Acts 8:1. t See ch. 5:21. u God the Creator, Gen. 1:1. v John 18:37; comp. Mt. 27:2. w Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. x John 18:37; comp. Mt. 27:2. y Pilate, Mk. 15:1. 14 z y Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1. z Reproach, Ez. 5:15. a Job 11:15; 31:7; Song of Sol. 4:7; Jer. 13:23; Eph. 5:27; I Pet. 1:19; II Pet. 3:14. b See "Second Coming of Jesus," Lu. 22:1. c See II Thess. 2:8. 15 d See ch. 2:6. e Or, his.

times he shall ^e show, who ^f the blessed and ^g only Pote-tate, ^h the ⁱ King of ^j kings, and ^k Lord of ^l lords; 16 ^m who hath ⁿ immortality, ^o dwelling ^p light unapproachable; ^q who no man hath seen, nor can see ^r to whom be ^s honor and po-^t eternal. *Ā-mēn.*

17 Charge them that are rich in ^u this present ^v world, that they ^w be not highminded, ^x have their ^y hope set on the uncertainty of riches, but on ^z God ^a who ^b giveth us richly all things ^c to ^d enjoy; 18 that they do good ^e that they be rich in ^f good works ^g that they be ready to distribute ^h willing to communicate; 19 ⁱ laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may ^j lay hold on the life which is ^k life indeed.

20 O ^l Timothy, ^m guard ⁿ that which is committed unto ^o thee, turning away from ^p the profane ^q babblings and oppositions of the ^r knowledge which falsely so called; 21 which some professing ^s have ^t erred concerning ^u the faith.

^v Grace be with you.

in its own—at the right, *KÖ. KÖ.*; his, *SO.* its own—his, *Al. El. DeW. marg.*; his own, *PLU. VIN. V. 17.* —Rather, world-age or life, *Var. V.* willing to communicate—i.e. to share the goods with others, *Al. El. Ho. Weiss.* ready to sympathize, *n marg.*; ready in contributing, *PLU. V. 20.* oppositions (simply—polemics against the true doctrine), *DeW. El. Ho.*; antitheses (*drawn out in the teachers' own arguments*), *Da.*; mutual contradiction of different heresies of teachers, *Weiss.*

Var. Rend.—V. 17. God—*So N. A. E.* the living God, *D. V. 21.* you—*N. A. E. Tr. WH.* thee, *D. El. Al.; add. P. script.* To Timothy I, *N. A. Tr.*; Timothy I. was written from Laodicea.

19 k See Mt. 6:20. l See "Salvation," *m* Life, Gen. 2:7. 20 n See ch. 1:1. o In the deposit. p Babbling, Acts 17:18. 21 r Comp. II Tim. 2:18. s Error, I Thess. 5:22. t See ch. 1:19. u Grace, John 1:14.

*** PROFANE**—Ex. 28:16; I Tim. 1:9; 18:21; 19:12; Amos 2:7; Ez. 22:26; 36:17; Lev. 22:15. Prophets and P. 22:26. Sabbath—Neh. 13:17; Mt. 24:6. Woman—Lev. 21:7. 9. Profane 24:20; II Tim. 2:16. Profane Fables—Person—*Esau*—Heb. 12:16. Profane 23:15.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL TO

TIMOTHY*

1: 1

SALUTATION. TIMOTHY CHARGED TO STIR UP THE GIFT IN HIM

1: 9

- ^a Paul, Acts 8:1.
- ^b See II Cor. 1:1.
- ^c Apostles, Mt. 10:5.
- ^d Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
- ^e See I Cor. 1:1.
- ^f Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.
- ^g Promises, John 14:2.
- ^h See "Spiritual Life," Gen. 2:7.
- ⁱ Comp. I Tim. 6:19.

- ^j See I Tim. 1:2.
- ^k See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.
- ^l Children, Gen. 3:16.
- ^m See "Father," Ex. 21:15.
- ⁿ Ch. 2:1.
- ^o I Tim. 1:2; Titus 1:4.
- ^p Salutation, Lu. 10:4.
- ^q Grace, John 1:17.
- ^r Mercy, Ps. 25:6.
- ^s Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.
- ^t Peace, Pr. 17:1.
- ^u Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
- ^v See Rom. 1:8.
- ^w Acts 24:14.
- ^x See "Mind," Job 38:36.
- ^y See Rom. 1:9.
- ^z See "Mind," Job 38:36.
- ^a Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
- ^b Night, Ps. 19:2.
- ^c Day, Lev. 25:8.
- ^d Longing, Ps. title.
- ^e Ch. 4:9, 21.
- ^f Comp. Acts 20:37.
- ^g Tears, Lu. 7:38.
- ^h Joy, Ps. 30:5.
- ⁱ Cr. joy in being reminded.

1 ^aPaul, ^ban ^capostle of ^dChrist ^eJēzūš through the will of God, according to the ^fpromise of ^gthe life which is in Christ ^hJēzūš, 2 to ⁱTimōthē, my ^jbeloved ^kchild: ^lGrace, ^mmercy, ⁿpeace, from God the ^oFather and Christ ^pJēzūš our Lord.

3 ^qI thank God, whom I ^rserve from my ^sforefathers in a pure ^tconscience, ^uhow unceasing is my ^vremembrance of thee in my ^wsupplications, ^xnight and ^yday ^zlonging to see thee, ^aremembering thy ^btears, that I may be filled with ^cjoy; 5 having been reminded

Var. Rend.—Chap. 1.—V. 7. discipline —So KÖ. VIN.; self-control. Da. DeW. El. H. W. K. C.; self-discipline, Weiss; correction (i.e. power of schooling others), Al. Ho. V. 8. hardship with the gospel—

3 ^u Thanksgiving, II Tim. 4:15. ^v See Rom. 1:8. ^w Acts 24:14. ^x Conscience, Acts 24:16. ^y See Rom. 1:9. ^z See "Mind," Job 38:36. ^a Prayer, Mt. 5:44. ^b Night, Ps. 19:2. ^c Day, Lev. 25:8. ^d Longing, Ps. title. ^e Ch. 4:9, 21. ^f Comp. Acts 20:37. ^g Tears, Lu. 7:38. ^h Joy, Ps. 30:5. ⁱ Cr. joy in being reminded.

* II TIMOTHY: Paul in Rome again.—Why he is in prison we do not know. No Luke has recorded this story. He may have been arrested at Nicopolis on the representation of some professional informer. It was now a crime to be a Christian, since Nero had charged the Christians with burning Rome. He has apparently been in Rome some time—II Tim. 1:15 ff.

First Stage of the Trial over.—At the first defence (II Tim. 4:16 f.) no one stood by him but the Lord Jesus. But he was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

But Death certain.—He cherishes no false illusions in the matter. He is going to the heavenly Kingdom—4:18.

Paul's Swan-song.—This is therefore Paul's last message. It has been often called his Swan-song.

Date.—Probably in late spring of A. D. 68. An earlier date is advocated by some.

Berest of Friends.—It is not as it was when Paul was in Rome before. There he had many visitors. Now few are brave enough to risk a visit to his dungeon (no longer a hired house). Onesiphorus was loyal (II Tim. 1:16), but Demas forsook Paul (4:10); not to mention many from Asia—1:15. He was a doomed man and even his friends were afraid.

of the ^aunfeigned ^bfaith that is in thee; which dwelt first in thy grandmother ^cLōās, and ^dthy ^emother ^fBō-nīcē; and, I am ^gpersuaded, in thee also. 6 For which cause I put thee in remembrance that thou ^hstir up ⁱthe gift of God, which is in thee through the ^jplaying on of my hands. 7 For God gave us not a ^kspirit of ^lfearfulness; but of power and ^mlove and ⁿdiscipline. 8 ^oBe not ^pashamed therefore of ^qthe testimony of our ^rLord, nor of ^sme ^this prisoner: but ^usuffer hardship with the ^vgospel according to the ^wpower of God; 9 who

So Wo.; afflictions with me for the gospel. Al. Da. El. Ho. Hu. Weiss; suffer afflictions with me and the gospel, Be.

Var. Read.—Title.—The . . . Timothy.—So later MSS.; To Timothy II., N A. Al. La. Ti. Tr. Chap. 1.—V. 5. having been reminded—Having called, N* A C. Edd.

8 ^v Vs. 12, 16; Mk. 8:38; comp. Rom. 1:16. ^w Shame, Phil. 3:19. ^x I Cor. 1:6. ^y See "Witness," John 8:17. ^z Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. ^a See "Paul," Acts 8:1. ^b See Eph. 3:1; comp. v. 16. ^c See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4. ^d See "Prison," Gen. 42:16. ^e Ch. 2:3, 9; 4:5. ^f Gospel, Mk. 16:15. ^g Gr. good tidings; and so elsewhere. See marginal note on Mt. 4:23. ^h Power of God, Gen. 1:1.

- ⁱ I Tim. 1:5.
- ^j Faith, Heb. 11:1.
- ^k Acts 16:1; comp. ch. 3:15.
- ^l Mother, Deut. 5:16.
- ^m Persuasion, Rom. 15:14.

- ⁶ Or, stir into flame.
- ⁿ Gifts of the Spirit, John 14:16.
- ^o See I Tim. 4:14.
- ^p Laying on of Hands, Gen. 16:12.

- ⁷ Spirit, Job 4:15.
- ^r Rom. 8:15; comp. John 14:27.
- ^s Fear, Gen. 9:2.
- ^t Love, I Cor. 13:1.
- ^u See "Teaching of Paul" on "Love and Discipline," Acts 8:1.

- ³ Gr. sobering.
- ^w Shame, Phil. 3:19.
- ^x I Cor. 1:6.
- ^y See "Witness," John 8:17.
- ^z Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
- ^a See "Paul," Acts 8:1.
- ^b See Eph. 3:1; comp. v. 16.
- ^c See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
- ^d See "Prison," Gen. 42:16.
- ^e Ch. 2:3, 9; 4:5.
- ^f Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
- ^g Gr. good tidings; and so elsewhere. See marginal note on Mt. 4:23.
- ^h Power of God, Gen. 1:1.

Faithfulness of Luke.—He alone was by his side (4:11), though he had other friends still in Rome—4:21.

Paul turns to Timothy for Sympathy.—He had done much for Timothy (cf. I Timothy). Now the old preacher appeals to the young preacher. It was apparently not in vain (Heb 13:23), for Timothy may have gotten into prison himself by coming to Paul's help.

Where was Timothy?—He may have been still in Ephesus, but the mission of Tychicus in II Tim. 4:12 rather implies that he was no longer there. He was still in the east.

Paul's Interest in the Work.—The great Apostle keeps his hand upon his work to the end. He has sent messengers to different parts of the world (4:10, 12). Some one of his messengers probably bore this message to Timothy.

Paul's Love for Timothy.—1:1 f.

Timothy's Great Inheritance.—His pious ancestry and training (1:3-5).

Timothy's Gift.—1:6 f.

Not to be ashamed of Jesus nor of Paul.—Paul not ashamed of Christ. Some from Asia are ashamed of Paul—1:8-18.

Value of Hardship for the Minister.—2:1-13. [cont.]

^a Salvation, Acts 2:40. ^b Calling, 1 Cor. 1:28. ^c Holiness, Eph. 4:24. ^d See "Salvation conditional," Acts 2:40. ^e See "Faith and Works," Heb. 11:1. ^f Purpose, Eph. 3:11. ^g Rom. 8:28 f. ^h Grace, John 1:17. ⁱ Grace. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. ^j Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. [*ago.*] ^k Or, *long ages* Titus 1:2; see Rom. 16:25; comp. Eph. 1:4.

^l Rom. 16:26. ^m Manifestation, Heb. 9:26. ⁿ Mission of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. ^o Titus 2:11; comp. ch. 4:1, 8; II Thess. 2:8. ^p Salvation through Christ, Acts 2:40. ^q See I Cor. 15:28; comp. Heb. 2:14 f. ^r Death, Rom. 5:12. ^s Life, Gen. 2:7. ^t See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23. ^u Immortality, I Cor. 15:53. ^v Gr. *incorruption*. See Rom. 2:7. [*74:16.*] ^w Light, Ps. 16:15. ^x See v. 8.

^y See I Tim. 2:7. ^z See "Paul," Acts 8:1. ^a Apostles, Mt. 10:5. ^b See "Instruction," Is. 54:13. ^c See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10. ^d See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4. ^e See vs. 8, 16. ^f Shame, Phil. 3:19. ^g Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. ^h Assurance, Eph. 3:12. ⁱ Comp. Titus 3:8. ^j Faith, Heb. 11:1. ^k Persuasion, Rom. 15:14. ^l V. 14; I Tim. 6:20. ^m Or, *that which he hath committed unto me*. Gr. *my deposit*. ⁿ V. 18; ch. 4:8; see I Cor. 1:8; 3:13. ^o Day, Lev. 25:38. ^p Comp. ch. 3:14; Titus 1:9. ^q Comp. Rom. 2:20; 6:17. ^r Comp. I Tim. 1:10. ^s Gr. *healthful*. ^t Words, Pr. 15:23. ^u Ch. 2:2. ^v See "Gospel," Mk. 16:15. ^w See I Tim. 1:14. ^x Love, I Cor. 13:1. ^y 14 Gr. *the good deposit*. ^z Holy Spirit, John 14:16. ^a See Rom. 8:9.

The Skilled Workman.—2:14-26. God is not ashamed of him. Peril of impostors.—Real, but they cannot overturn truth of God—3:1-9.

Timothy to be loyal to Paul and the Scriptures.—He had good teaching—3:10; 4:5.

Paul ready for his Reward.—Cry of victory—4:6-8.

Men and Books.—Paul wishes sympathy and the small comforts denied him in prison. He longs for his books—4:9-13.

The Fight against Paul.—It is bitter and will be successful, but Jesus will guide him home—4:14-18.

Farewell.—His last farewell—4:19-22.

Paul's Death.—It came apparently shortly after this Epistle

^a saved us, and ^b called us with a ^c holy calling, ^d not according to our ^e works, but according to his own ^f purpose and ^g grace, which was given us in ^h Christ Jē-šūs ⁱ before ^k times eternal, 10 but ^l hath now been ^m manifested by the ⁿ appearing of our ^o Saviour Christ Jē-šūs, who ^p abolished ^q death, and brought ^r life and ^s immortality to ^t light through the ^u gospel, 11 ^v whereunto ^w I was appointed a ^x preacher, and an ^y apostle, and a ^z teacher. 12 For which cause I ^a suffer also these things: yet ^b I am not ^c ashamed; for I ^d know him ^e whom I have ^f believed, and I am ^g persuaded that he is able to ^h guard ⁱ that which I have committed unto him against ^j that ^k day. 13 ^l Hold the ^m pattern of ⁿ good sound ^o words ^p which thou hast heard from me, in ^q faith and ^r love which is in Christ Jē-šūs. 14 ^s That good thing which was committed unto ^t thee guard through the ^u Holy Spirit which ^v dwelleth in us.

Var. Read.—V. 10. immortality—*Strictly*, incorruption, as I Cor. 15:53. *Var.* VIN. a. V. 12. that . . . him—*So Be. Da. Al.* (i.e. *St. Paul's whole self, Al.*); that which he hath committed unto me, *El. DeW. Hu. VIN. a marp.* (viz. *his office as Apostle, DeW. Ho. (Weiss nearly); life and immortality, Wic.; my entrusted (neut. i.e. properly), KÜ.; that (the treasure), KÜ.*)

15 This ^a thou knowest, that all that are in ^b Ā-sj-ā ^c turned away from me; of whom are ^d Phy-gē-l-ās and Hēr-mō-gē-nēs. 16 The ^a Lord grant ^b mercy unto ^c the house of Ōn-ē-siph-ō-rūs: for he oft ^d refreshed me, and ^e was not ashamed of my ^f chain; 17 but, when he was in ^g Rome, he sought me diligently, and found me 18 (the Lord grant unto him to find mercy of the Lord in that day); and in how many things he ^k ministered at ^l Ēph-ē-sūs, thou knowest very well.

2 Thou therefore, my ^a child, be ^b strengthened in the grace that is in Christ Jē-šūs. 2 And the things which thou hast heard from me among ^a many ^b witnesses, the same ^c commit thou to ^d faithful ^e men, who shall be ^f able to ^g teach others also. 3 ^a Suffer hardship with me, as a good ^b soldier of Christ Jē-šūs. 4 No soldier ^a entangleth himself in the affairs of ^b this

entrusted, SO. KÜ. V. 13. the pattern—*So Ho. Da. El. Wo.; as a pattern, Ho. Weiss.* V. 14. Spirit—*Ghost, a. V. 15. turned . . . me—So Ho. El. Wo. KÜ.; i.e. refused a request which I made to them, Weiss; rejected me, Al.; have turned . . . me, SO.; declared themselves free from me, KÜ. V. 18. very well—Lü. better, SO. VIN. (i.e. better than I can tell thee, El. Ho. Hu.); the best, KÜ. KÜ. Chap. 2.—V. 4. soldier on service—man when serving as a soldier, *Var.; man engaged in war, PLU.**

Var. Read.—V. 11. teacher—*So N* A. Ts. WH. NES.; add, of the Gentiles, N* C. D. Vulg. Pesch. Memph. Theb. Al. La. Tr. El. Chap. 2.—V. 4. on service—that warreth, most MSS. Edd.; warreth for God, F G, Vulg.*

^a See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1. ^b Entangle, Gal. 5:1. ^c I Pet. 2:20. ^d Self-denial, Mt. 16:24.

was sent. We know for certain no details. He was possibly beheaded outside of Rome.

Paul and Nero.—These two names are forever united, for Nero had Paul put to death. It was only one of his many infamies. He little knew that he had been the cause of the death of the greatest man of his generation in the Roman Empire, one of the greatest of all time.

Paul's Epistles.—They constitute a large part of the New Testament and stand as the most important letters of history. They reveal Paul's own heart and picture the church life of the first century. But they do far more. They set forth the spirit of Christ by the greatest exponent of Christ that the world has ever seen.

^y See I Tim. 1:1. ^z Asia, Acts 2:9. ^a Comp. ch. 4:10, 11, 16.

^b See "Prayers of Paul," Acts 8:1. ^c Mercy, Ps. 25:6. ^d Ch. 4:19. ^e See "Household," Pr. 31:27. ^f Refreshing, Lam. 1:11. ^g See v. 8. ^h Chains, Ps. 149:8. ⁱ See Eph. 6:20.

^j Rome, John 11:48.

^k Minister, Acts 15:39. ^l Ephesus, Acts 18:19.

^m Children, Gen. 3:16. ⁿ See "Father," Ex. 21:15. ^o Timothy, Acts 16:1. ^p Ch. 1:2. ^q Comp. Eph. 6:10. ^r Strengthened, Eph. 3:14.

^s Comp. I Tim. 6:12. ^t Witness, John 8:17. ^u Comp. I Tim. 1:18. ^v Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.

^w See "Ministers," Acts 15:39. ^x Man, Gen. 2:7. ^y Comp. (in Gr.) II Cor. 2:16; 3:5. ^z Instruction, Is. 54:13.

^a See ch. 1:8. ^b Or, *Take thy part in suffering hardship, as etc.* ^c Soldiers, Ju. 20:10. ^d Comp. I Cor. 9:7; I Tim. 3:18.

^e Acts 8:1. ^f Self-denial, Mt. 16:24.

^a Life, Gen. 2:7.
^b Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.
^c Soldier, Ju. 20:10.
^d Man, Gen. 2:7.
^e Strife, Pr. 26:21.
^f Games, I Cor. 9:25.
^g Crown, II Sam. 1:10.
^h See "Law," Deut. 31:24.
ⁱ I Cor. 9:10.
^j See "Agriculture," Is. 28:24.
^k See "Teaching of Jesus" or "Husbandmen," Lu. 2:21, [23:12].
^l Labor, Ex. 6:7, [23:40].
^m Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7, [23:40].
ⁿ Fruit, Lev. 7.
^o See "Revelation," Dan. 2:22.
^p See "Mind," Job 38:36.
^q Divinity and Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21, [5:12].
^r Death, Rom. 6:4.
^s See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^t Seed, Deut. 22:9.
^u David, I Sam. 17:12.
^v See Rom. 2:16, [16:15].
^w Gospel, Mk. 1.
^x See marginal note on ch. 1:8.
^y See "Paul," Acts 8:1.
^z See v. 3; ch. 1:8.
^a Phil. 1:7.
^b See "Prison," Gen. 42:16.
^c Bondage, John 8:33.
^d Comp. Lu. 23:32.
^e See I Thess. 1:8.
^f See Acts 28:31; comp. ch. 4:17.
^g Col. 1:24. ^h See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.
ⁱ Election. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
^j See Lu. 18:7; comp. Titus 1:1.
^k II Cor. 1:8; I Thess. 5:9.
^l See "Salvation of Saints," Acts 2:40.
^m See I Cor. 1:21.
ⁿ Salvation through Jesus, Lu. 2:11.
^o II Cor. 4:17; I Pet. 5:10.
^p Glory, Ps. 7:5.
^q Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.
^r See I Tim. 1:15.
^s 2 Or. saying; for *if* *etc.* See Rom. 6:8; comp. I Thess. 5:10.
^t Conformation and Transformation, Rom. 12:2.
^u See "New Birth," John 3:5.
^v Promises Conditional, John 14:2.
^w See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.
^x Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.
^y See Mt. 19:28; Lu. 22:29; Rom. 5:17; 8:17.
^z See I Cor. 1:9; comp. Rom. 3:3.

a life; that he may ^b please him who enrolled him as a ^c soldier. 5 And if also a ^d man ^e contend in the ^f games, he is not ^g crowned, except he have contended ^h lawfully. 6 ⁱ The ^j husbandman that ^k laboreth ^m must be the first to partake of the ⁿ fruits. 7 Consider what I say; for the Lord shall ^o give thee ^p understanding in all things. 8 Remember ^q Jē'sūs Christ, ^r risen from the ^s dead, of ^t the seed of ^u David, ^v according to my ^w gospel: 9 wherein ^x I ^y suffer hardship unto ^z ^a ^b bonds, as a ^c malefactor; but ^d the word of God ^e is not bound. 10 Therefore ^f I ^g endure all things for ^h the elect's sake, ⁱ that they also may obtain the ^j ^m salvation which is ⁿ in Christ Jē'sūs with ^o eternal ^p glory. 11 ^q Faithful is the ^r saying: For ^s if we died with him, we shall also ^t live with him: 12 ^u if we ^v endure, ^w we shall also reign with him: if we shall ^x ^y deny him, he also will deny us: 13 if we are faithless, ^z he

Var. Rend.—V. 7. Consider—*So Be. KÜ. SO.; Comprehend, Al. DeW. El. Ho. Wo. Weiss; Take heed, KÖ.; Understand, VIN. V. 8. risen—as risen, El. Ho.; raised, VIN. V. 10. Therefore—For this reason (i.e. that the word of God may have free course (v. 9), El.; or, because it has free course, Be. DeW. Ho. Weiss; that the elect may obtain salvation (v. 10), Al. Wie.); For this cause, PLU. V. 11. Faithful . . . if —So Hu. Ho. Al. (the saying being, For if . . .); Faithful is the saying, for if, El. (probably, DeW. Wie. Weiss (the saying be-*

abideth faithful; for ^a he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put them in remembrance, ^b charging ^c them in the sight of ^d the Lord, that they ^e strive not about ^f words, to no profit, to the subverting of them that hear. 15 Give diligence to ^g present ^h thyself ⁱ approved unto ^j God, a ^k workman that needeth not to be ^l ashamed, ^m handling aright the word of ⁿ truth. 16 But ^o shun ^p profane ^q babblings: for they will proceed further in ^r ungodliness, 17 and their word will ^s eat as doth a gangrene: of whom is ^t Hy-mē-næ-cūs and Phi-lē-tūs; 18 men who concerning the truth have ^u erred, saying that ^v the "resurrection is past already, and overthrow ^w the ^x faith of some. 19 Howbeit the ^y firm foundation of God standeth, having this ^z seal, ^a The ^b Lord knoweth them that are his: and, ^c Let every one that nameth the ^d name of the Lord ^e depart from unrighteousness. 20 Now in a great ^f house there are not only ^g vessels of ^h gold and of ⁱ silver,

ing what precedes). V. 13. are faithless—(similar word to faithful following), so El. Da. (i.e. cease to believe in Him, Al. El.; cease to be loyal to Him, in general, DeW. Ho. Weiss, Hu. Wie.). V. 15. handling aright—So Be. Hu.; rightly dividing, a marg.; so (i.e. rightly laying out) El., Weiss nearly; rightly administering, Al.; holding a straight course in, DeW. Wie. a marg.; id. straightly cutting, Var.; dealing out rightly, KÜ.; offering aright, SO. KÖ. V. 19. firm . . . standeth—Viz. the church, as I Tim. 3:15, El. Hu. Al. seal—So Be. KÜ. SO. KÖ.; inscription, DeW. Ho. Hu., gravure, Wo.

Var. Read.—V. 14. the Lord—*So A D. Al. La. EL; God, N C Ti. Tr. WH. 1 r marg. V. 18. the—So A C D, La. El. Tr. WH. 3; a, N, Ti. Tr. WH. 1 r marg. (that resurrection has taken place already).*

1:19; comp. Titus 1:11. ^w Faith, Heb. 11:1. Is. 28:16; I Tim. 3:15. ^y Seal, John 3:33. I Cor. 8:3. 8 Q Num. 16:5 ? a Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1. b Lu. 13:27; I Cor. 1:2. 9 Q Is. 26:13 ? c Name, Acts 16:18. d See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15. 20 e House, Deut. 24:10. f Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3. g Gold, I Ki. 10:21. h Silver, Job 22:25.

† DENIAL.—Of Christ, by Peter, Three Times—Mt. 26:70, 72, 74; Mk. 41:68, 69, 71. By the Jews—John 1:11; 18:40; 19:15; Acts 3:13, 14; 4:18. By Apostles—Titus 1:16; II Pet. 2:1; Jude 4. Of his Wife by Abraham—Gen. 20:1–5; By Isaac—Gen. 26:1–11. Denied the Faith—I Tim. 5:8; Rev. 2:13.

a Num. 23:19; Titus 1:2.
 14
 b See ch. 4:1; I Tim. 5:21.
 3 Many ancient authorities read *God*.
 c See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.
 d See I Tim. 6:4; comp. v. 23; Titus 3:9.
 e Words, Pr. 15:23.

15
 f Rom. 6:13; Jas. 1:12.
 g Timothy, I Tim. 1:1.
 h Approval, Rom. 6:4.
 i God, Gen. 1:1.
 j See "Labor," Ex. 23:12.
 k Shame, Phil. 3:19.
 l Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
 4 Or, holding a straight course in the word of truth. Or, rightly dividing the word of truth.
 m Truth, John 14:6.

16
 n Titus 3:9.
 o Profane, I Tim. 6:20.
 p Babbling, Acts 17:18.
 q See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

17
 5 Or, spread.
 r I Tim. 1:20.

18
 s Error, I Thess. 2:3.
 6 Gr. missed the mark. I Tim. 1:6.
 t Comp. I Cor. 15:12.
 7 Some ancient authorities read a resurrection.
 u Resurrection, Mk. 22:23.
 v See I Tim.

19 x Comp. z John 10:14; I Cor. 1:1.
 c Name, Acts 1:1.
 e House, Deut. 24:10.
 f Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3. g Gold, I Ki. 10:21.

* ENDURANCE.—He that endureth to the End shall be saved.—Mt. 10:22; 24:13; Mt. 13:13. Continue in His Goodness.—Rom. 11:22. So run, that ye may attain—I Cor. 9:24. Enduring Temptation—I Cor. 10:13; Jas. 1:12. Continue in the Faith, grounded and steadfast—Col. 1:23. Hold fast unto the End.—Heb. 3:6, 14; 4:14. We are not of them that hold back.—Heb. 10:39. We call them blessed that endured.—Jas. 5:11.

20
a Wood, Ex. 31:5
b Earth, Gen. 2:1.
c Comp. Rom. 9:21.
d Honor, Mal. 1:6.
e Dishonor, I Cor. 15:43.

21
f Man, Gen. 2:7.
g Purification, Lev. 15:2.
h See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.
i Va. 16-18 (?); comp. I Tim. 6:11.
j Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.
k Ch. 3:17; comp. II Cor. 9:8; Eph. 2:10.
l Good Works, I Tim. 5:10.

22
m I Tim. 6:11.
n Lust, Rom. 6:12.
o Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.
p Faith, Heb. 11:1.
q Comp. I Tim. 1:14.
r Love, I Cor. 13:1.
s Peace, Pr. 17:1.
t Calling, I Cor. 1:26.
u Comp. Acts 7:59.
v Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
w I Tim. 1:5.
z Heart, Acts 15:9.

23
y The Foolish, Jer. 17:11.
z Ignorance, Acts 17:23.
a Questionings, Phil. 2:14.
b See I Tim. 6:4; Titus 3:9; comp. v. 14.
c Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
d Titus 3:9; Jas. 4:1.
e Strife, Pr. 26:21.
f Minister, Acts 15:39.
g Servant, Ec. 2:12.
h 1 Gr. bond-servant, i See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.
i I Tim. 3:2.
k See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.
l Forbearing, Eph. 4:1.
m See "Forgiveness," Pr. 25:21.
n Titus 3:2; comp. Gal. 6:1; I Tim. 3:15.
o See "Humility," Pr. 15:33.
p See "Teaching of Paul" on "Discipline," Acts 8:1.
q Repentance, Lu. 13:3.
r See I Tim. 2:4.
s Truth, John 14:6.
t 26 3 Gr. return to sobriety, u See I Tim. 3:7.
v Snare, Pr. 7:23.
z See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.
y See "Satan," I Chr. 21:1.
a Comp. Lu. 5:10.
b See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.
c Taken alive, 5 Or. by him, unto the will of God, Comp. II Cor. 10:5.
Gr. by him, unto the will of him. In the Greek the two pronouns are different. I b See I Tim. 4:1.
c Day, Lev. 25:8.

* PLEASURE: Worldly.—Gen. 18:12; Deut. 23:24; Esth. 1:8; Job 36:11; Is. 47:8; Ec. 16:37; II Tim. 3:4; Titus 3:3; Heb. 11:26; Jas. 5:5; II Pet. 2:13. Warnings against—Pr. 21:17; Eccl. 2:1; Is. 58:3, 13; II Thess. 2:12; I Tim. 5:6. No Pleasure in—Eccl. 12:1. In Sacrifices—Heb. 10:6, 8. In Parable—Lu. 8:14.

Mental Gratification, or Will.—Of Kings—Esra 5:17; Neh.

but also of ^a wood and of ^b earth; and ^c some unto ^d honor, and some unto ^e dishonor. 21 If a ^f man therefore ^g purge himself from ^h these, he shall be a vessel unto honor, ⁱ sanctified, meet for the master's use, ^k prepared unto every ^l good work. 22 But ^m flee youthful ⁿ lusts, and follow after ^o righteousness, ^p faith, ^q love, ^r peace, with them that ^s call on the ^t Lord ^u out of a pure ^v heart. 23 But ^w foolish and ^x ignorant ^y questionings refuse, ^z knowing that they ^a gender ^b strifes. 24 And ^c the Lord's ^d servant must not strive, but be ^e gentle towards all, ^f apt to ^g teach, ^h forbearing, 25 ⁱ in meekness ^j correcting them that oppose themselves; ^k if peradventure ^l God may give them ^m repentance ⁿ unto ^o the knowledge of the ^p truth, 26 and they may ^q recover themselves out of ^r the snare of the ^s devil, having been ^t taken captive ^u by him unto his will.

3 But know this, that ^a in the last ^b days grievous

Var. Rend.—V. 21. meet . . . use—i.e. serviceable to the master. Var. V. 25. correcting—So. Al. Da. El. DeW. PLU.; guidings, KU. KÖ. educating; SO. knowledge—gaining knowledge; cf. note on II Cor. 1:14. V. 26. recover themselves—More lit. return to sobriety, Da. El. HOR.; awake, PLU. having . . . will—i.e. have been taken captive by the devil to do the devil's will, DeW. Hu. Field probably: having been taken captive by the devil, unto the will of God, r marg. (i.e. may recover

times shall come. 2 For men shall be ^a lovers of self, ^b lovers of ^c money, ^d boastful, ^e haughty, ^f railers, ^g disobedient to parents, ^h unthankful, ⁱ unholy, 3 ^j without natural affection, implacable, ^k slanderers, without ^l self-control, fierce, ^m no lovers of ⁿ good, 4 ^o traitors, ^p headstrong, ^q puffed up, ^r lovers of ^s pleasure rather than lovers of God; 5 holding a ^t form of ^u godliness, but having ^v denied the power thereof: ^w from these also turn away. 6 For of these are they that ^x creep into ^y houses, and ^z take captive ^a silly women laden with sins, led away by ^b divers lusts, 7 ever learning, and never able to ^c come to the knowledge of the truth. 8 And even as ^d Jān-nēs and Jām-brēs ^e withstood ^f Mō-sēs, so do these also withstand the truth; ^g men ^h corrupted in ⁱ mind, ^j reprobate concerning the faith. 9 But they shall proceed no fur-

themselves to do God's will, El. Weiss; i.e. who have been taken captive by the devil in furtherance of the purpose of God, Al.; having—by the Lord's servant unto the will of God, Ho., so nearly Be. Wle. HOR. n. Chap. 3.—V. 2. railers—So Ho. Weiss, Al. VIN.; slanderers, DeW. Hu.; blasphemers, El.; blaspheming, KÜ.; fond of slander, SO.; slanderers, KÜ. V. 3. no lovers of—enemies of all, DeW. implacable—So PLU.; faithless, KÜ. KÖ.; unsociable, SO. V. 4. headstrong—So Weiss; rash, Hu. Ho. Al.; i.e. thoughtless, DeW.; hasty, KU. SO.; frivolous, KÖ. puffed up—concoited, KÜ. KÖ.; befogged, SO. V. 8. even—like, n. reprobate concerning—worthless (i.e. failing to pass the test) as concerning, Al. DeW. Ho. Weiss, Hu.; unproven in, KU. SO.; reprehensible, KÖ.; corrupted in their mind, PLU. V. 9. proceed—advance, Var.

j II Thess. 3:6; comp. Mt. 7:15. k See "Teaching of Paul" on "Discipline," Acts 8:1. l See Jude 4. m House, Deut. 24:10. n Home, Lev. 18:9. o Captivity, Num. 24:22. p Silly Women, Ruth 3:9. q Comp. I Tim. 5:6; Titus 3:1. r Sin, Gen. 3:6. s Titus 3:3. 7 See ch. 2:25. 8 u Comp. Ex. 7:11. v Comp. Acts 13:8. w Moses, Ex. 3:4. x I Tim. 6:5. y Corruption, I Cor. 15:42. z Mind, Job 38:26. a See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.

9:37; Ps. 105:22. Of Chosen One—Is. 48:14. Of Freedom—Jer. 34:16.

Spiritual.—In Uprightness—I Chr. 29:17. Of Saint—Ps. 102:14; 111:2. Of God—Job 23:3; Ps. 5:4; 85:27; 51:18; 149:4; Is. 44:28; 48:10; 53:10; Hag. 1:8; Lu. 12:32; Phil. 2:13; Heb. 10:38. Commended—Esra 10:11; Ps. 103:21; Phil. 2:13. God has "No Pleasure"—Ps. 147:10. In Food—Eccl. 5:4; In Death of Wicked—Ec. 18:23, 32; 33:11; In Wicked—Mal. 1:10. Will of Christ—Eph. 1:5, 9.

2
d Comp. Phil. 2:21.
e See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.
f Selfishness, Phil. 2:4.
g Covetousness, Deut. 5:21.
h Lu. 16:14; comp. I Tim. 3:3; 6:10.
i Money, Ex. 12:44.
j Boasting, Jas. 3:5.
k Rom. 1:30.
l See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.
m See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.
n Railing, Col. 3:8.
o Comp. II Pet. 2:10-12.
p See "Duty to Parents," Pr. 1:8.
q Ingratitude, Hos. 13:6.
r Lu. 6:35.
s I Tim. 1:9.
t See "Holiness," Eph. 4:24.

3
u Rom. 1:31.
v See "Gossip," Ps. 15:3.
w See I Tim. 3:11.
x See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.
y Comp. Titus 1:8.
z Righteousness, Mt. 24:4.

4
a Treachery, Jer. 9:8.
b Acts 7:52 (Gr.).
c Acts 19:36 (Gr.).
d Puffed up, I Tim. 3:5.
e Comp. Phil. 3:19.

5
f Comp. Rom. 2:20.
g See "Hypocrisy," Mt. 15:7.
h See I Tim. 5:3.
i Denial, II. im. 2:12.

a See "The Foolish," Jer. 17:11.
b Lu. 6:11 (Gr.).
c Man, Gen. 2:7.
d Ex. 7:12; 8:18; 9:11.

10

e See I Tim. 1:1.
f Lu. 1:3 (Gr.); I Tim. 4:6; comp. Phil. 2:20, 22.
g See "Paul," Acts 8:1.
h See "Instruction," Is. 64:13.
i Purpose, Eph. 3:11.
j Faith, Heb. 11:1.
k Longsuffering, I Tim. 1:16.
l Love, I Cor. 13:1.
m I Tim. 6:11.
n See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.
o Or, steadfastness.

11

p Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.
q II Cor. 12:10.
r Affliction, Ps. 9:10.
s II Cor. 1:5; 7.
t Antioch, Acts 11:19.
u See Acts 13:14, 45, 50.
v Iconium, Acts 13:51.
w Acts 14:5.
x Lystra, Acts 14:6.
y See Acts 14:19.
z Comp. II Cor. 11:23-27.
aa Endurance, II Tim. 2:12.
ab See "Salvation from Enemies," Acts 2:40.
ac See Rom. 15:31.

ad See "The Righteous," Ps. 24:4. *d* Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. *e* See John 15:20; Acts 14:22; comp. II Cor. 4:9 f. *f* The Wicked, Ex. 23:7. *g* Evil, Ps. 97:10.
ah See "Hypocrites," Mt. 15:7. *i* Ch. 2:16. *j* Deception, Comp. Titus 3:1. *k* Abide, I Cor. 3:14. *l* Ch. 1:13; comp. Titus 1:9. *m* Timothy, I Tim. 1:2. *n* Assurance, Eph. 3:12. *o* Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. *p* 2 Gr. *what persons*. *q* Comp. ch. 1:5. *r* See "Teaching of Jesus on 'Babes,'" Lu. 2:21. *s* Children, Gen. 3:16. *t* Comp. John 5:47; Rom. 2:27. *u* Writings, I Cor. 4:14. *v* Ps. 118:98 f. *w* Wisdom, Ps. 111:10. *x* Salvation, Acts 2:40. *y* See I Cor. 1:21.

* **SCRIPTURES.**—Searching of, commended—Deut. 17:19; Josh. 1:8; John 5:39. Cannot be broken—John 10:35. Given by Inspiration from God—Acts 1:18; II Tim. 3:16; Heb. 1:1; 3:7; 10:15; II Pet. 1:20, 21. Given through Prophets—Lu. 16:31; Rom. 3:2; Heb. 1:1. Fulfilled in Christ—Mt. 5:17; Lu. 24:27; John 19:24; Acts 13:29. Expounded by Christ—Mt. 4:4; 26:54; Lu. 4:19-21; 24:26, 27, 32; Joha 7:42. By Peter—Acts 2:16-38; 3:17-24. By Stephen—Acts 7:51-53. By Philip—Acts 8:26-35.

† **REPROOF:** Laws concerning.—Lev. 19:17; Pr. 9:8. Examples of.—Abraham reproves Abimelech—Gen. 21:25. Rebekah reproves God—II Ki. 19:4; Is. 37:4. God reproves

ther: for their ^{ab} folly shall be evident unto all ^c men, ^d as theirs also came to be. 10 But ^e thou ^f didst follow ^g my ^h teaching, ⁱ conduct, ^j purpose, ^k faith, ^l long-suffering, ^m love, ⁿ patience, 11 ^o persecutions, ^p sufferings; ^q what things befell me at ^r Antioch, at ^s Iconium, at ^t Lystra; ^u what ^v persecutions I ^w endured: and out of them all ^x the Lord delivered me. 12 Yea, and all that would ^y live godly in ^z Christ Jē-sūs ^{aa} shall suffer persecution. 13 But ^{ab} evil men and ^{ac} impostors ^{ad} shall wax worse and worse, ^{ae} deceiving and being deceived. 14 But ^{af} abide ^{ag} thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been ^{ah} assured of, ^{ai} knowing of ^{aj} whom thou hast learned them; 15 and that ^{ak} from a ^{al} babe thou hast known ^{am} the sacred ^{an} writings which are able to ^{ao} make thee ^{ap} wise unto ^{aq} salvation through faith which is in:

Var. Read.—V. 13. impostors—*So VIN.*; jugglers, *DeW. Ho. Weiss*, *SO. KÜ.*; magicians, *KÜ.*; deceivers, *VIN. (alt.)*; wizards or conjurers, *HOB.* V. 16. Every . . . profitable—*So Ho. DeW. Tr. r marg.*; Every scripture inspired of God is also profitable, *Al. Da. Wie. El. Hu. Weiss, Wo. (so Tertullian, Clem. and apparently Origen).* Every—*So KÜ. VIN.*; the whole, *KÜ.*; All, *SO.* is (*twice*)—*Omit. PLU.* instruction—discipline, *Al. El. Hu. r marg.* Chap. 4.—V. 1. charge—Strictly, testify solemnly, *Var.* adjure, *PLU.* living—*So PLU.*; quick, *r.* V. 2. be urgent—press on, *Al.*; be attentive, *El.*; visit, *at*

^a Christ Jē-sūs. 16 ^b Every ^c scripture ^d inspired of God ^e is also profitable for teaching, for reproof, for ^f correction, for ^g instruction which is in ^h righteousness: 17 that ⁱ the man of ^j God may be complete, ^k furnished completely unto every ^l good work.

4 ^m I charge thee in the ⁿ sight of God, and of Christ Jē-sūs, who shall ^o judge the ^p living and the ^q dead, and by his ^r appearing and his ^s kingdom: 2 ^t preach ^u the word; be urgent in ^v season, out of season; ^w reprove, rebuke, ^x exhort, with all ^y longsuffering and teaching. 3 For ^z the time will come when they will not endure ^{aa} the ^{ab} sound ^{ac} doctrine; but, having itching ^{ad} ears, will hearken to themselves teachers after their own ^{ae} lusts; 4 and ^{af} will turn away their ears from the ^{ag} truth, and ^{ah} turn aside unto ^{ai} fables. 5 But ^{aj} be ^{ak} thou sober in all things,

tend (*the Christian assembly, DeW.*; or individuals, *Ho.*), so Weiss nearly; be instant, *r.*; be busy, *KÜ.*; defend it, *KÜ.*; enter, *SO.*; be ready, *VIN.* reprove—*So El. Hu. DeW. Al. Weiss*; convict, *Al. SO.*; bring to the proof, *a marg.*; correct, *KÜ. KÜ.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 14. which—whom (*singular number*), *D. Vulg. Memph. Pesch.*; whom (*—what persons*), *N. A. C.* V. 15. the—*So A. C. D. La. Al. Tr. El. and formerly Ti. omit.* N. C. D. *Ti. WH.* Chap. 4.—V. 1. and by his appearing—*So Al. El. Hu. and DeW. Wie. practically*; I testify . . . of his appearing, *r marg.* so *Tr. Weiss, Da. apparently*, *N. A. C. Edd.*

of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. *v* V. 8; II Thess. 2:8; comp. ch. 1:10. *u* Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. *z* Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. *w* Word of God, John 6:63. *x* Season, Gen. 8:22. *a* Comp. I Tim. 5:20; Titus 1:13; 2:15. *b* Or, bring to the proof. *c* Exhortation, Acts 11:22. *c* Ch. 3:10. *3* *d* Ch. 3:1. *e* See I Tim. 1:10; ch. 1:3. *f* 7 Gr. *healthful*. *g* Doctrine, Eph. 4:14. *h* Or, teaching. *i* Ears, Eccl. 29:20. *j* Lust, Rom. 6:12. *k* Comp. II Thess. 2:11; Titus 1:14. *l* Truth, John 14:6. *m* I Tim. 1:6. *n* Col. 4:17; I Tim. 1:4; comp. Eph. 4:12. *o* See I Pet. 1:18. *p* Timothy, I Tim. 1:1.

Kings—I Chr. 17:21; Ps. 105:14. Reproved of God—Job 22:4; Ps. 50:8, 21; 141:5; Pr. 30:6. Herod's Reproof—Lu. 3:18. Backsliding a Reproof—Jer. 2:19. Snare a Reproof—Is. 29:21. Warning a Reproof—Hos. 4:4. Reproof from Mouth—Ps. 38:14. Wisdom's Reproof—Pr. 1:23, 25, 30; 5:12; 6:23; 19:25; 25:12. Of Deceitful Friends—Job 6:25, 26. Scoffer reproved—Pr. 15:12; 19:25. Reward of—Pr. 10:17; 12:1; 13:18; 15:5, 10, 32; 29:15. Fear of—John 3:20.

Scripture for Reproof.—II Tim. 3:16.

Prophecy concerning.—Es. 3:26. In Teachings of Paul—Eph. 5:11, 13; II Tim. 4:2.

- 5
 a See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.
 b See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.
 c See ch. 1:8.
 d Affliction, Ps. 9:10.
 e Labor, Ex. 23:12.
 f See "Ministers," Acts 15:39.
 g See Acts 21:8.
 h Comp. Lu. 1:1.

- 6
 i Paul, Acts 8:1.
 j Offering, Gen. 22:2.
 k See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
 l See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.
 m Gr. poured out as a drink-offering.
 n Phil. 1:23; comp. II Pet. 1:14.
 o See "Death," Rom. 5:12.

- 7
 o See I Tim. 6:12; comp. I Cor. 9:25 f.; Phil. 1:30; I Tim. 1:18.
 p See "War," Josh. 22:12.
 q See "Race," Mk. 7:26.
 r See Acts 20:24; I Cor. 9:24.
 s Comp. ch. 3:10.
 t Faith, Heb. 11:1.

- 8
 u Col. 1:5; I Pet. 1:4.
 v See I Cor. 9:25; comp. ch. 2:5.
 w Crown, II Sam. 1:10.
 x Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.
 y Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 z See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.

- a See ch. 1:12.
 b Day, Lev. 25:8.
 c Comp. Phil. 3:11.
 d Salvation of Saints, Acts 2:40.
 e Love, I Cor. 13:1.
 f Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 g See v. 1. 9 h v. 21.
 h Titus 3:12; comp. ch. 1:4.
 i See I Tim. 6:17.
 j World, Rev. 10:6.
 k Galatia, Acts 16:6.
 l See II Cor. 2:13.
 m Col. 4:10; comp. ch. 2:21.
 n Ministry, Acts 15:39.
 o Tychicus, Acts 20:4.
 p Ephesus, Acts 18:19.
 q Books, Eccl. 12:12.
 r Trades, Acts 18:3.
 s See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.
 t See "Metals," Job 19:24.
 u Gr. showed.

abcd suffer hardship, do the 'work of an 'evangelist, 'fulfil thy 'ministry. 6 For 'I am already being 'offered, and the time of 'my departure is come. 7 'I have fought the good 'fight, I have finished 'the course, I have kept 'the faith: 8 henceforth there 'is laid up for me 'the 'crown of 'righteousness, which the 'Lord, the righteous 'judge, shall give to me at 'that day; and not to me only, but also to 'all them that have 'loved his 'appearing.

9 'Give diligence to come shortly unto me: 10 for 'Dél-más forsook me, having loved 'this present 'world, and went to 'Thés-sá-ló-ní-cá; Crés-cens to 'Gá-lá-ti-á, 'Tí-tus to Dál-má-ti-á. 11 'Only 'Lúke is with me. Take 'Mark, and bring him with thee; 'for he is useful to me for 'ministering. 12 But 'Tých-ús I sent to 'Éph-ús. 13 The 'cloak that I left at 'Tró-ás with Cár-pús, bring when thou comest, and the 'books, especially the parchments. 14 'Ál-éx-án-dér the 'coppersmith 'did me

Var. Read.—V. 5. fulfil—So *El. PLU.*: fill up the measure of, *Al. V. 6. am . . . offered*—i.e. as a drink offering, *Al. Be. El. Ho. Hu.*: shall soon be offered, *DeW., Weiss nearly.* come—*So Weiss*; at hand, *Al. El. Hu. DeW.* V. 9. Give—Do thy, *r. V. 10. world—Strictly*, world-age, life, *Var. V. 13. cloak—So Al. El. DeW., Weiss, HOR. VIN.*: perhaps, cage for books, *Hu. Ho.*; mantle, *KÜ. KÖ. SO.* the books—*The books are papyrus rolls, El. DeW. Ho., possibly secular writings, while the sacred books of the Jews were written on skins, parchments, Ho.; but Birt (das antike Buchwesen) thinks the parchments were rough notes, accounts, and the like. V. 15. do . . . beware—be thou ware also, r. V. 16. defence—i.e. before the magistrates, Var. V. 17. might . . . proclaimed—should find its fulfilment.*

- b Day, Lev. 25:8.
 c Comp. Phil. 3:11.
 d Salvation of Saints, Acts 2:40.
 e Love, I Cor. 13:1.
 f Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 g See v. 1. 9 h v. 21.
 h Titus 3:12; comp. ch. 1:4.
 i See I Tim. 6:17.
 j World, Rev. 10:6.
 k Galatia, Acts 16:6.
 l See II Cor. 2:13.
 m Col. 4:10; comp. ch. 2:21.
 n Ministry, Acts 15:39.
 o Tychicus, Acts 20:4.
 p Ephesus, Acts 18:19.
 q Books, Eccl. 12:12.
 r Trades, Acts 18:3.
 s See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.
 t See "Metals," Job 19:24.
 u Gr. showed.

much 'evil: 'the Lord will 'render to him according to his works: 15 of whom 'do thou also beware; for he greatly withstood our 'words. 16 At 'my first defence no one took my part, but all forsook me: 'may it not be laid to their account. 17 But the Lord stood by me, and 'strengthened me; that through me 'the 'message might be 'fully proclaimed, and that all 'the Gën-tiles might hear: and I was 'delivered out of 'the mouth of the 'lion. 18 The Lord will deliver me from every evil work, and will 'save me unto his 'heavenly 'kingdom: 'to whom be the 'glory 'for ever and ever. Á-mén'.

19 'Salute 'Prís-cá and Áq-ú-lá, and 'the house of Ón-ð-síp-hó-rús. 20 'É-rás-tus remained at 'Cór-inth: but 'Tróph-ús I left at 'Mí-lét-ús 'sick. 21 'Give diligence to come before 'winter. Bú-bú-lis saluteth thee, and Pú-déns, and Lí-nús, and Élau-dí-á, and all the 'brethren.

22 'The Lord be with thy 'spirit. 'Grace be with you.

KÖ.; should be fully accomplished, SO. fully proclaimed—fulfilled, completed, *DeW.*; brought to fulfilment, *KÜ. V. 20. remained—abode, r.*

Var. Read.—V. 10. Galatia—*So A D, Al. La. Tr. WH. El.*; Gallia, *N C alone, Ti. Tr. V. 14.* will render to him—*So N A C, Eld.* (WH. mark the words except him as a quotation from Fr. 24:12). V. 22. The Lord—*So N, Ti. Tr. WH.*; the Lord Jesus, *A, La. WH.*; the Lord Jesus Christ, *N C D, Al. El. you—So N A C, Eld.*; add, *N D*; add Postscript. The second epistle unto Timothy, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time, *K and L nearly*; To Timothy, *N C, Al.*; To Timothy II., *Tr.*; To Timothy II. was written from Laodicea, *A, om. WH. NES.*

- d Glory, Ps. 7:5. 7 Gr. unto the apex of the ages.
 e Aquila and Priscilla, Acts 18:2.
 f House, Deut. 24:13.
 g Erastus, Acts 19:22.
 h Tychicus, Acts 20:4.
 i I Cor. 1:1.
 j Philemon, Acts 20:13.
 k Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
 l Spirit, Job 4:15.
 m Grace, John 1:17. 7 See Col. 4:18.

- c Evil, Ps. 97:10.
 d Rom. 2:6; 12:19.
 e Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.
 f "Vengeance of God," Gen. 1:1.

- 15
 o Warnings, Heb. 12:25.
 h Words, Pt. 15:23.

- 16
 i See "Paul," Acts 8:1.
 j See "Forgiveness," Pr. 25:21.
 k Acts 7:60; comp. I Cor. 13:5.

- 17
 l Strengthen, Eph. 3:14; Phil. 4:13.
 5 Or, gave me power.
 m Titus 1:3.
 n See "The Gospel," Mk. 16:15.

- 6 Or, proclamation.
 o Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

- p See "Missions," Acts 15:7.
 q Salvation for All Men, Acts 2:40.

- r Gentiles, La. 49:6.
 s See Acts 9:15; comp. Phil. 1:12 f.

- t See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.

- u Ch. 2:11; see Rom. 15:31.
 v Mouth, Gen. 8:11.

- w Lion, Job 4:10.

- 18
 z See I Cor. 1:21.
 y Comp. v. 1; I Cor. 15:50; Heb. 11:16; 12:22.
 s See "Heaven," Deut. 26:15.
 a Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 b See "Praise," Ju. 5:3.
 c See Rom. 11:36; comp. II Pet. 3:18.

- 19
 g Ch. 2:11; see Rom. 15:31.
 f House, Deut. 24:13.
 e Erastus, Acts 19:22.
 h Tychicus, Acts 20:4.
 i I Cor. 1:1.
 j Philemon, Acts 20:13.
 k Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
 l Spirit, Job 4:15.
 m Grace, John 1:17. 7 See Col. 4:18.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TĪ-TŪS*

SALUTATION. QUALIFICATIONS OF AN ELDER

1: 7

1

Paul, Acts 8:1.
1:1; Rev.
1:1; comp.
Rom. 1:1;
servant, Ex.
12.
"Minis-
ter," Acts
5:29.
it. bondser-
vants.
1:1; Gen. 1:1.
See II Cor.
1:1.
Apostles, Mt.
5:5.
Nativity of
Jesus, Lu.
2:1.
Faith, Heb.
1:1.
See Lu. 18:7.
Election. See
"Salvation,"
Acts 2:40.
See I Tim. 2:4.
Knowledge,
Pr. 1:7.
Truth, John
4:6.
Tim. 6:3.
See "Chris-
tian Graces,"
I Pet. 1:5.
See "Right-
eousness," Ps.
24:4.

I ^a Paul, ^b a ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^{aa} ^{ab} ^{ac} ^{ad} ^{ae} ^{af} ^{ag} ^{ah} ^{ai} ^{aj} ^{ak} ^{al} ^{am} ^{an} ^{ao} ^{ap} ^{aq} ^{ar} ^{as} ^{at} ^{au} ^{av} ^{aw} ^{ax} ^{ay} ^{az} ^{ba} ^{bb} ^{bc} ^{bd} ^{be} ^{bf} ^{bg} ^{bh} ^{bi} ^{bj} ^{bk} ^{bl} ^{bm} ^{bn} ^{bo} ^{bp} ^{bq} ^{br} ^{bs} ^{bt} ^{bu} ^{bv} ^{bw} ^{bx} ^{by} ^{bz} ^{ca} ^{cb} ^{cc} ^{cd} ^{ce} ^{cf} ^{cg} ^{ch} ^{ci} ^{cj} ^{ck} ^{cl} ^{cm} ^{cn} ^{co} ^{cp} ^{cq} ^{cr} ^{cs} ^{ct} ^{cu} ^{cv} ^{cw} ^{cx} ^{cy} ^{cz} ^{da} ^{db} ^{dc} ^{dd} ^{de} ^{df} ^{dg} ^{dh} ^{di} ^{dj} ^{dk} ^{dl} ^{dm} ^{dn} ^{do} ^{dp} ^{dq} ^{dr} ^{ds} ^{dt} ^{du} ^{dv} ^{dw} ^{dx} ^{dy} ^{dz} ^{ea} ^{eb} ^{ec} ^{ed} ^{ee} ^{ef} ^{eg} ^{eh} ^{ei} ^{ej} ^{ek} ^{el} ^{em} ^{en} ^{eo} ^{ep} ^{eq} ^{er} ^{es} ^{et} ^{eu} ^{ev} ^{ew} ^{ex} ^{ey} ^{ez} ^{fa} ^{fb} ^{fc} ^{fd} ^{fe} ^{ff} ^{fg} ^{fh} ^{fi} ^{fj} ^{fk} ^{fl} ^{fm} ^{fn} ^{fo} ^{fp} ^{fq} ^{fr} ^{fs} ^{ft} ^{fu} ^{fv} ^{fw} ^{fx} ^{fy} ^{fz} ^{ga} ^{gb} ^{gc} ^{gd} ^{ge} ^{gf} ^{gg} ^{gh} ^{gi} ^{gj} ^{gk} ^{gl} ^{gm} ^{gn} ^{go} ^{gp} ^{gq} ^{gr} ^{gs} ^{gt} ^{gu} ^{gv} ^{gw} ^{gx} ^{gy} ^{gz} ^{ha} ^{hb} ^{hc} ^{hd} ^{he} ^{hf} ^{hg} ^{hh} ^{hi} ^{hj} ^{hk} ^{hl} ^{hm} ^{hn} ^{ho} ^{hp} ^{hq} ^{hr} ^{hs} ^{ht} ^{hu} ^{hv} ^{hw} ^{hx} ^{hy} ^{hz} ^{ia} ^{ib} ^{ic} ^{id} ^{ie} ^{if} ^{ig} ^{ih} ⁱⁱ ^{ij} ^{ik} ^{il} ^{im} ⁱⁿ ^{io} ^{ip} ^{iq} ^{ir} ^{is} ^{it} ^{iu} ^{iv} ^{iw} ^{ix} ^{iy} ^{iz} ^{ja} ^{jb} ^{jc} ^{jd} ^{je} ^{jf} ^{jj} ^{jk} ^{jl} ^{jm} ^{jn} ^{jo} ^{jp} ^{jq} ^{jr} ^{js} ^{jt} ^{ju} ^{jv} ^{jw} ^{jx} ^{jy} ^{jz} ^{ka} ^{kb} ^{kc} ^{kd} ^{ke} ^{kf} ^{kg} ^{kh} ^{ki} ^{kj} ^{kl} ^{km} ^{kn} ^{ko} ^{kp} ^{kq} ^{kr} ^{ks} ^{kt} ^{ku} ^{kv} ^{kw} ^{kx} ^{ky} ^{kz} ^{la} ^{lb} ^{lc} ^{ld} ^{le} ^{lf} ^{lg} ^{lh} ^{li} ^{lj} ^{lk} ^{ll} ^{lm} ^{ln} ^{lo} ^{lp} ^{lq} ^{lr} ^{ls} ^{lt} ^{lu} ^{lv} ^{lw} ^{lx} ^{ly} ^{lz} ^{ma} ^{mb} ^{mc} ^{md} ^{me} ^{mf} ^{mg} ^{mh} ^{mi} ^{mj} ^{mk} ^{ml} ^{mm} ^{mn} ^{mo} ^{mp} ^{mq} ^{mr} ^{ms} ^{mt} ^{mu} ^{mv} ^{mw} ^{mx} ^{my} ^{mz} ^{na} ^{nb} ^{nc} nd ^{ne} ^{nf} ^{ng} ^{nh} ⁿⁱ ^{nj} ^{nk} ^{nl} ^{nm} ⁿⁿ ^{no} ^{np} ^{nq} ^{nr} ^{ns} ^{nt} ^{nu} ^{nv} ^{nw} ^{nx} ^{ny} ^{nz} ^{oa} ^{ob} ^{oc} ^{od} ^{oe} ^{of} ^{og} ^{oh} ^{oi} ^{oj} ^{ok} ^{ol} ^{om} ^{on} ^{oo} ^{op} ^{oq} ^{or} ^{os} ^{ot} ^{ou} ^{ov} ^{ow} ^{ox} ^{oy} ^{oz} ^{pa} ^{pb} ^{pc} ^{pd} ^{pe} ^{pf} ^{pg} ^{ph} ^{pi} ^{pj} ^{pk} ^{pl} ^{pm} ^{pn} ^{po} ^{pp} ^{pq} ^{pr} ^{ps} ^{pt} ^{pu} ^{pv} ^{pw} ^{px} ^{py} ^{pz} ^{qa} ^{qb} ^{qc} ^{qd} ^{qe} ^{qf} ^{qg} ^{qh} ^{qi} ^{qj} ^{qk} ^{ql} ^{qm} ^{qn} ^{qo} ^{qp} ^{qq} ^{qr} ^{qs} ^{qt} ^{qu} ^{qv} ^{qw} ^{qx} ^{qy} ^{qz} ^{ra} ^{rb} ^{rc} rd ^{re} ^{rf} ^{rg} ^{rh} ^{ri} ^{rj} ^{rk} ^{rl} ^{rm} ^{rn} ^{ro} ^{rp} ^{rq} ^{rr} ^{rs} ^{rt} ^{ru} ^{rv} ^{rw} ^{rx} ^{ry} ^{rz} ^{sa} ^{sb} ^{sc} ^{sd} ^{se} ^{sf} ^{sg} ^{sh} ^{si} ^{sj} ^{sk} ^{sl} sm ^{sn} ^{so} ^{sp} ^{sq} ^{sr} ^{ss} st ^{su} ^{sv} ^{sw} ^{sx} ^{sy} ^{sz} ^{ta} ^{tb} ^{tc} ^{td} ^{te} ^{tf} ^{tg} th ^{ti} ^{tj} ^{tk} ^{tl} tm ^{tn} ^{to} ^{tp} ^{tq} ^{tr} ^{ts} ^{tu} ^{tv} ^{tw} ^{tx} ^{ty} ^{tz} ^{ua} ^{ub} ^{uc} ^{ud} ^{ue} ^{uf} ^{ug} ^{uh} ^{ui} ^{uj} ^{uk} ^{ul} ^{um} ^{un} ^{uo} ^{up} ^{uq} ^{ur} ^{us} ^{ut} ^{uu} ^{uv} ^{uw} ^{ux} ^{uy} ^{uz} ^{va} ^{vb} ^{vc} ^{vd} ^{ve} ^{vf} ^{vg} ^{vh} ^{vi} ^{vj} ^{vk} ^{vl} ^{vm} ^{vn} ^{vo} ^{vp} ^{vq} ^{vr} ^{vs} ^{vt} ^{vu} ^{vv} ^{vw} ^{vx} ^{vy} ^{vz} ^{wa} ^{wb} ^{wc} ^{wd} ^{we} ^{wf} ^{wg} ^{wh} ^{wi} ^{wj} ^{wk} ^{wl} ^{wm} ^{wn} ^{wo} ^{wp} ^{wq} ^{wr} ^{ws} ^{wt} ^{wu} ^{wv} ^{ww} ^{wx} ^{wy} ^{wz} ^{xa} ^{xb} ^{xc} ^{xd} ^{xe} ^{xf} ^{xg} ^{xh} ^{xi} ^{xj} ^{xk} ^{xl} ^{xm} ^{xn} ^{xo} ^{xp} ^{xq} ^{xr} ^{xs} ^{xt} ^{xu} ^{xv} ^{xw} ^{xx} ^{xy} ^{xz} ^{ya} ^{yb} ^{yc} ^{yd} ^{ye} ^{yf} ^{yg} ^{yh} ^{yi} ^{yj} ^{yk} ^{yl} ^{ym} ^{yn} ^{yo} ^{yp} ^{yq} ^{yr} ^{ys} ^{yt} ^{yu} ^{yv} ^{yw} ^{yx} ^{yy} ^{yz} ^{za} ^{zb} ^{zc} ^{zd} ^{ze} ^{zf} ^{zg} ^{zh} ^{zi} ^{zj} ^{zk} ^{zl} ^{zm} ^{zn} ^{zo} ^{zp} ^{zq} ^{zr} ^{zs} ^{zt} ^{zu} ^{zv} ^{zw} ^{zx} ^{zy} ^{zz}

Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 1. according to (twice)—*So Ho. SO. VIN.*; for, i.e. with respect to, *Al. Hu.*; i.e. so as to bring about, *DeW.*; i.e. with a view to, *El. Wo.*; in reference to, *KÜ.* the knowledge—the winning a full knowledge, *Var.* is according to—*So Ho. Weiss.*; leads to, *DeW.* *Wic.* godliness—piety, *KÜ. SO. KÖ.* V. 2. times eternal—*So Al. El. Da.*; times of

^a child after ^a a common faith: ^a Grace and ^a peace from God the ^a Father and ^a Christ Jē-šūs our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in ^a Crête, that thou shouldest ^a set in order the things that were wanting, and ^a appoint ^a elders in every ^a city, as I gave thee charge; 6 ^a if any man is ^a blameless, the ^a husband of one wife, having children that ^a believe, who are not accused of ^a riot or ^a unruly. 7 For ^a the

old (i.e. promised by the prophets long ago), *DeW. Ho. Hu. Wic.*; eternal ages, *KÖ. KÜ. SO. V. 3. message—Or, proclamation, Var. El. V. 4. true—More id. true-born, Var.; genuine, SO. KÜ. KÖ. after faith—bound close to him in faith, KÖ. a common faith—i.e. Christian faith common to St. Paul and Titus, Weiss; or, to them and all Christians, Al.; the common faith, Al. El. Ho. V. 5. set in—further set in, El. Da.; bring to, SO. KÜ. KÖ. in charge—city by city, as I commissioned thee, KÖ.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 4. Grace—*So N C*, Al. Ti. Tr. El. WH. NES.*; Grace, mercy, *A C*, La.*

Wife, I Cor. 7:16. ^a Marriage, Gen. 6:2. ^a See "Faith," Heb. 11:1. ^a Riot, Eph. 5:18. ^a Rebellion, Ez. 20:8. 7 ^a I Tim. 3:2.

^a See "Father," Ex. 21:15. ^p Children, Gen. 3:16. ^q II Pet. 1:1. ^r See Rom. 1:7. ^s Grace, John 1:17. ^t Peace, Pr. 17:1. ^u Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1. ^v See I Tim. 1:12; II Tim. 1:1. ^w See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

5 ^x See Acts 27:7; comp. v. 12. ^y See "The Church," Acts 20:28. ^z See "Teaching of Paul" on "Church Government" Acts 8:1. ^a See Acts 14:23. ^b See Acts 11:30. ^c City, Gen. 4:17.

6 ^d P. Vs. 6-8: see I Tim. 3:2-4. ^e Blameless, Lu. 1:6. ^f Husband and

^h See "Faith," Heb. 11:1. ⁱ Riot, Eph. 5:18. ^j Rebellion, Ez. 20:8. 7 ^k I Tim. 3:2.

TITUS: Luke and Titus.—It is curious that Titus is not mentioned in the Acts of the Apostles, though he was such a friend of Paul. Prof. A. Souter, of Oxford, has suggested that probably Titus is a brother of Luke and hence a disciple. Some proof for this idea occurs in II Cor. 12:18, "exhorted Titus, and I sent the brother with him." That in the natural sense Titus's brother. Cf. also II Cor. 8:18, "us was a Greek and so was Luke." It is an entirely possible fiction.

Titus and Paul.—He first appears with Paul in Jerusalem the Conference (Gal. 2:1, 3) about A. D. 50. He is one of the Greek converts (Titus 1:4) during the first tour and is not circumcised. The fight for Gentile freedom from the Jewish ceremonial law centered around him. Paul carried the point. Paul sent him to Corinth three times. Once he sent when he began the collection there—II Cor. 8:6. A later Paul sent Titus, possibly with a lost letter, but certainly with a vigorous message to the recalcitrant element in the church—II Cor. 2:12-14; 7:6, 13; 12:17 f. Once more he, along with two other messengers (probably Luke and Erastus), goes to Corinth with a fresh message from Paul (probably II Corinthians) and with the burden of finishing the col-

lection—II Cor. 8:16, 23. He is with Paul in Crete and is left as an evangelist in charge of the work—Titus 1:4. He is with Paul in Rome during his second imprisonment and is sent to Dalmatia—II Tim. 4:10.

Titus and Timothy.—They are naturally associated in our minds, because they received the Pastoral Epistles and were charged with similar work, that of the evangelist, the one in Crete, the other in Asia. They are both together with Paul in Macedonia—II Cor. 1:1; 7:13. They had both been to Corinth for Paul, but not at the same time. Timothy had apparently returned (I Cor. 4:17; II Cor. 1:1) before Titus went. Perhaps Timothy had not shown quite force enough to handle the difficult situation at Corinth—I Tim. 3:12. In Titus 2:15 "youth" is not used. Hence Titus was sent also. Timothy was less robust in health (I Tim. 5:23) than Titus. Both were Paul's children in the gospel and a joy to his old age. As he saw the end for his own work, he turned with hope to these young ministers (and others like them).

Work in Crete.—We do not know when it was established. Paul had not time to do gospel work in Crete when he touched there on his way to Rome.—Acts 27:7 ff. We do not know exactly when he was in Crete with Titus. It may have been

7
a See "Ministers," Acts 15:39.
1 Or, *overseer*.
b Blameless.
c See I Cor. 4:1.
d Gen. 4:3; Dan 1:11; Lu. 12:42; 16:1, 8; I Cor. 4:12; 9:17; Gal. 4:2; I Pet. 4:10.
e II Pet. 2:10.
f Anger, Pr. 15:1.
g See "Rebellion," Eccl. 20:8.
h I Tim. 3:3.
2 Or, *not quarrelsome over wine*.
i See "Strife," Pr. 26:1.
j See "Covetousness," Deut. 5:21.
k See I Tim. 3:3, 8.
l See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.
m See "Money," Ex. 12:44.
8
n See I Tim. 3:2.
o Hospitality, Lu. 14:12.
p Comp. II Tim. 3:3.
q See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.
r See "Righteousness," Ps. 24:4.
s See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.
t See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1. u Justice, Mic. 6:8. v Holiness, Eph. 4:24. 9 w I Tim. 1:19; II Tim. 1:13; II Thes. 2:15. z Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17. y Words, Pr. 15:23. z See "Instruction," Is. 54:13. a Exhortation, Acts 11:23. b See ch. 2:1; I Tim. 1:10. 3 Gr. *healthful*. c Doctrine, Eph. 4:14. 4 Or, *teaching*. d Ch. 2:9; Lu. 21:15; Acts 19:36. 10 e Comp. II Cor. 11:13. f Man. Gen. 2:7. g Vanity, Eccl. 1:2. h Comp. I Tim. 1:8. i Deception, Gen. 37:31. j See Acts 11:2. k See "Judicators," Gal. 2:4. l Circumcision, Gen. 17:14. 11 m See "Teaching of Paul" on "Discipline," Acts 8:1. n Mouth, Gen. 8:11. o See "Households," Pr. 31:27. p Families, Eph. 5:22. q I Tim. 5:4 (in Gr.); comp. II Tim. 3:6. r I Tim. 5:13. s Comp. I Tim. 6:5. 12 t Comp. Acts 17:28. The Gr. hexameter is said to be taken from a work by the Cretan poet Epimenides. u Prophet, II Ki. 17:13. v Acts 2:11; comp. Acts 27:7. w Lying, Lev. 19:11. x Evil, Ps. 97:10. y Beasts, Rev. 15:2. z See "Animals," Gen. 2:20. a Idleness, I Tim. 5:13. b Gluttony, Lu. 22:13. 5 Gr. *belies*.

Var. Rend.—V. 7. *bishop*—Or, *overseer*.
a *marry*. (name word as I Tim. 3. In these *Epistles*, and in the *N. T. generally*, the

a¹ bishop must be b¹ blameless, as c¹ God's d¹ steward; not e¹ self-willed, not soon f¹ angry, g¹ no h¹ brawler, no i¹ striker, k¹ not l¹ greedy of m¹ filthy lucre; 8 but n¹ given to o¹ hospitality, p¹ a q¹ lover of r¹ good, s¹ sober-minded, t¹ just, u¹ holy, v¹ self-controlled; 9 w¹ holding to the x¹ faithful y¹ word which is according to the z¹ teaching, that he may be able both to a² exhort in b² the s² sound c² doctrine, and to convict the d² gainsayers.

10 e² For there are many unruly f² men, g² vain talkers and h² deceivers, specially i² they of the k² circumcision, l² whose m² mouths must be stopped; men who overthrow whole n² houses, teaching o² things which they ought not, p² for filthy lucre's sake. 12 q² One of themselves, a r² prophet of their own, said,

s² Crē-tāns are always t² liars, u² evil v² beasts, w² idle x² gluttons.

Var. Rend.—V. 7. *bishop*—Or, *overseer*.
a *marry*. (name word as I Tim. 3. In these *Epistles*, and in the *N. T. generally*, the

13 This c¹ testimony is d¹ true. For which cause e¹ reprove them f¹ sharply, that they may be g¹ sound in the h¹ faith, i¹ not giving heed to j¹ Jewish k¹ fables, and l¹ commandments of men who m¹ turn away from the n¹ truth. 15 o¹ To the p¹ pure all things are pure: but q¹ to them that are r¹ defiled and unbelieving nothing is pure; but both their s¹ mind and their t¹ conscience are defiled. 16 u¹ They profess that they v¹ know w¹ God; but by their works they x¹ deny him, being y¹ abominable, and z¹ disobedient, and a² unto every b² good work c² reprobate.

2 But speak thou the d² things which befit e² the f² sound g² doctrine: 2 that h² aged i² men be temperate, grave, k² sober-minded, l² sound m² in n² faith, in o² love, in p² patience: names *bishop* (*overseer*) and *presbyter* (*elder*) are used interchangeably, according to *El. &c.*, following *Jerome* and *Chrys.*. no brawler—*Rather*, not quarrelsome over wine, *R. marg.*; or, simply, not quarrelsome. *Ho.* as I Tim. 3:3; no drunkard, *SO.*; neither drinker, *KÖ.*; not addicted to wine, *KÜ.* V. 8. a . . . good—fond of (loving, *KÜ.*; devoted to, *KÖ.*) the good. *SO.* *KÜ.* *KÖ.* self-controlled—temperate. *A.* V. 9. convict—*So* *KÖ.* *SO.*; reprove, *AL.*; refute, *Wo.*; advise, *KÜ.* V. 16. profess—make confession, *AL.*; acknowledge, *Wo.*; claim, *KÖ.* *SO.*; declare, *KÜ.* reprobate—*i.e.* failing to satisfy the test, *AL.*; unfit, *KÖ.*; unproven, *KÜ.* *SO.* Chap. 2.—V. 1. doctrine—teaching. *Var.* sound doctrine—sound (healthy) teaching. *Var.* *KÖ.* *KÜ.* *SO.*

b See I Tim. 5:8. c Abomination, Lev. 7:21. d Rev. 21:8. e Ch. 3:3. f Ch. 3:1; II Tim. 3:17. g Good Works I Tim. 5:10. h II Tim. 3:8. i See ch. 13. j Comp. Philemon 9. k Man, Gen. 2:7. l I Pet. 1:13. m II Tim. 3:8. n I Tim. 1:2; comp. I Tim. 1:14. o Love, I Cor. 13:1. 7 Or, *steadfastness*.

about setting things in order in Crete before Titus comes to Nicopolis to see Paul—1:5; 3:12.

Rather Extended Salutation.—For so brief a letter the greeting (1:1-4) is long. Cf. two verses only in I Timothy and II Timothy. Discusses Paul, the elect, the gospel, God, Christ, Titus.

Titus and the Appointment of Elders.—This important matter had apparently been overlooked when Paul was there—1:5-9.

Task before Titus and the Elders in Crete.—A serious one, hence the need of care—1:10-16.

Social Problems.—As in I Timothy, so here Paul gives pungent directions for the various classes in home and society—Ch. 2.

Practical Christian Life.—The practical side of life is uppermost in Paul's mind in this Epistle—3:1-11.

Messengers of Paul.—Zenas the lawyer and Apollas are already in Crete, while Artemas or Tychicus will come—3:12.

Final Exhortation to Good Works.—3:14.

With Christian Friends.—3:15.

on his return from Spain, assuming that he went there. It may have been on his way west.

Troubles in Crete.—The people themselves bore a bad reputation as liars and gluttons—Titus 1:12 f. The party of the circumcision (1:10), Pharisaic Christians (remnants of the Judaisers), are here as well as some of the newer heretics, the Gnostics—1:16. Altogether it was not a very hopeful outlook.

Conscience.—The Pauline authorship of Titus stands or falls with the Epistles to Timothy. They are much of a piece in style and general character. Titus, though brief, is full of wisdom and gospel truth and can worthily be taken as Paul's own letter. Paul wrote all three.

Date.—It is not certain whether Titus is before or after I Timothy. Most probably it comes soon afterwards.

Paul in Macedonia.—He expects to winter in Nicopolis, a city of Epirus in Western Macedonia—Titus 3:12. He was in Macedonia also when he wrote I Timothy (1:3).

Purpose of the Epistle.—It is to give directions to Titus

13
c See "Witness," John 8:17.
d See "Truth," John 14:6.
e Reproof.
f I Tim. 3:16.
g I Tim. 5:20; comp. ch. 2:15; II Tim. 4:2.
h Sharply.
i II Cor. 13:10.
j Ch. 2:2.
k Gr. *Academy*.
l Faith, Heb. 11:1.

14
j See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:6.
k See I Tim. 1:4.
l Commandments of Men, Ex. 20:1.
m See Col. 2:22.
n See II Tim. 4:4.
o The Truth, John 14:6.

15
p Comp. Lu. 11:41; Rom. 14:20.
q Innocence, Dan. 6:22.
r Comp. Rom. 14:14, 23.
s See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.
t See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
u Mind, Job 38:36.
v See I Tim. 6:5.
w Conscience, Acts 24:16.

16
x Comp. I John 2:4. (Pr. 1:7.)
y Knowledge.
z God, Gen. 1:1.
a Denial.
II Tim. 2:12.

d Rev. 21:8.
e Good Works I Tim. 5:10.
f See ch. 13.
g I Tim. 1:2; comp. I Tim. 1:14.

3 that ^a aged women likewise be reverent in demeanor, ^a not ^a slanderers nor ^a enslaved to much ^a wine, ^a teachers of ^a that which is good; 4 that they may train the young women to ^a love their ^a husbands, to love ^a their ^a children, 5 to be ^a sober-minded, chaste, ^a workers at ^a home, ^a kind, being ^a in subjection to their own husbands, ^a that the ^a word of God be not ^a blasphemed: 6 ^a the younger men likewise ^a exhort to be ^a sober-minded: 7 in all things showing ^a thyself ^a an ensample of ^a good works; in thy ^a doctrine showing ^a uncorruptness, gravity, 8 sound ^a speech, that cannot be condemned; ^a that he that is of the contrary part may be ^a ashamed, having no ^a evil thing to say of us. 9 *Exhort* ^a servants to be in subjection to their own mas-

Var. Read.—V. 4. train—So Weiss; school, El. Al. V. 5. blasphemed—i.e. be not ill spoken of, Al. V. 7. doctrine—teaching, Al. El. V. 9. servants—i.e. slaves, Var.; slaves, SO. KÜ. KÖ. V. 12. instructing—So practically, DeW. Weiss; Disciplining, Al. El. Hu. Wie. instructing . . . denying . . . and a school of discipline for us that we deny, KÖ.; Disciplining, that we deny, KÜ.; educating us that we deny, SO. to the intent that . . . we should—that . . . we should, DeW. Hu.; in order that . . . we may, Al. Ho. Weiss, Wie. Da. world—So KÖ. SO.; strictly, age, life, course of things, Var.; world-period, KÜ. V. 13. appearing . . . the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ—manifestation . . . our great God and Saviour Jesus Christ, El. Lan. Ol. Weiss, Wie. Wo. with most of the Greek Fathers; i.e. the manifestation of the glory of the great God (the Father)

5
 q See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.
 r Sober, I Pet. 1:13.
 s Labor, Ex. 23:12.
 t Comp. I Tim. 5:14.
 u Home, Lev. 18:9.
 v Kindness, Zech. 7:9.
 w See Eph. 5:22.
 x I im. 6:1.
 y Word of God, John 6:63.
 z Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16.
 6 a I Tim. 5:1. b Young Men, I John 2:14. c Exhortation, Acts 11:23. d See "Mind," Job 38:36. e See ch. 1:4. f Example, I Cor. 4:16. g Good Works, I Tim. 5:10. h Doctrine, Eph. 4:14. i Incorruption, I Cor. 15:42. j Speech, I Cor. 2:1. k I Pet. 2:12. comp. I Tim. 3:14. l See "Shame," Phil. 3:19. m Evil, Ps. 97:10. n Servants, Ex. 21:2. o See Eph. 6:5. I Tim. 6:1. I Gr. bondservants.

*OLD AGE: A Blessing.—Promised to Abraham—Gen. 15:15; Job 30:2. Bestowed—Gen. 25:8.
 People of Old Age.—Called: Elders—Job 12:20. Gray-haired—Job 15:10. Aged—Job 29:8.
 Instances of.—Abraham and Sarah—Gen. 18:11-13; 21:2. Lot—Gen. 19:31. Isaac—Gen. 27:2; Jacob—Gen. 37:3; 44:20. Moses—Deut. 34:7. Joshua—Josh. 13:1; 23:1, 2; Gideon—Ju. 8:32. Man at Gibeah—Ju. 19:16; 21. Naomi—Ruth 4:15. Eli—I Sam. 4:18. Samuel—I Sam. 12:2. Barzillai—I Sam. 19:32, 35. David—I Ki. 1:1, 15; I Chr. 23:1; 29:28; Ps. 37:25. Solomon—I Ki. 11:4. Prophet at Bethel—I Ki. 13:11, 25, 29. Ahijah—I Ki. 14:4. Ase—I Ki. 15:23. Shunammite's Husband—I Ki. 4:14. Jehoiada—I Chr. 24:15. Job—Job 32:6; 42:17. Elisabeth—Lu. 1:7, 36. Zacharias—Lu. 1:7. Anna—Lu. 2:36. Paul—Philemon 9. Counsel with Old Men.—I Ki. 12:6, 8, 13; I Chr. 10:6, 8, 13. Proverbs concerning.—Pr. 17:6; 20:29; 22:6; 23:22.

ters, and to be well-pleasing to them in all things; not ^a gainsaying; 10 not ^a purloining, but showing all good ^a fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of ^a God our ^a Saviour in all things. 11 For the ^a grace of God ^a hath ^a appeared, ^a bringing ^a salvation to all ^a men, 12 ^a instructing us, to the intent that, ^a denying ^a ungodliness and ^a worldly ^a lusts, ^a we should ^a live soberly and ^a righteously and godly in ^a this present ^a world; 13 looking for the ^a blessed ^a hope and ^a appearing of the ^a glory ^a of ^a the great God and our Saviour ^a Jē-sūs Christ; 14 who ^a gave himself for us, ^a that he might ^a redeem us from all ^a iniquity, and ^a purify unto himself ^a a ^a people for his own possession, ^a zealous of good works.

15 These things speak and ^a exhort and ^a reprove with all ^a and of our Saviour Jesus Christ, Al. Da. Hu. DeW. Wi. n marg.; appearance . . . deliverer Christ Jesus, SO. KÜ. KÖ.
Var. Read.—Chap. 2.—V. 5. workers at home—So N A C. Edd.; (workers at home, good, Ti. El. WH. DeW.; good workers at home, La. Tr. Weiss); housekeepers, KÖ.; domestic, KÜ.; thrifty, economical, SO. V. 7. gravity—So N* A C. Edd.; gravity, sincerity, D*. V. 8. us—So N C D; you, A. V. 10. good fidelity—So A* C D, &c., WH. and Edd. NES.; love, WH.* with one cursive MSS. V. 11. hath . . . men—(or, hath appeared to all men bringing salvation, n marg.), N A C* Edd.; that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, C* D*, and several Fathers.*

n See II Thess. 2:8. o Glory of God, Gen. 1:1. p Glory, Ps. 7:5. 4 Or, of our great God and Saviour. q II Pet. 1:1; comp. ch. 1:4. I Tim. 1:1. II Tim. 1:2. r See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. s See I. I Tim. 2:8. t See I Pet. 1:18. u Redemption, Mt. 20:28. v Sin, Gen. 3:6. w Heb. 1:3; 9:14; I John 1:17. x Ex. 19:5; Deut. 14:2; I Pet. 2:9; see Eph. 1:11. y Ch. 3:8; Eph. 2:10; I Pet. 3:13. 15 a I Tim. 4:13; 5:20; see II Tim. 4:2. a Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.

Duties of the Aged.—Titus 2:3.

Appeal to.—I John 2:13 f.

Prophecies concerning.—I Sam. 2:31; Job 5:26; Ps. 92:14; Is. 46:4; 65:20; Jer. 6:11; 31:13; Joel 1:2; 2:28; Zech. 8:4; Acts 2:17.

Miscellaneous.—Men of Sodom—Gen. 19:4. No Compassion on—II Chr. 36:17. Jews—Esth. 3:13. Prayer of an Old Man—Ps. 71:9, 18. King—Ecd. 4:13. Vanity of, unless filled with Good—Ecd. 6:3; 12:1.

Figurative.—Lam. 2:21.

The Title Elder originally had reference to Old Age.—Ex. 3:16; Josh. 24:31; I Ki. 20:8.

Attainment of Old Age a Special Blessing.—Job 5:26; Zech. 8:4.

Wisdom of the Aged proverbial.—Job 12:12; 32:7. Reverence to be shown the Aged.—Lev. 19:32; Pr. 23:22. Failure of Reverence an Evil.—Deut. 28:50; I Ki. 12:8; Is. 47:6.

p Gainsay, Titus 1:9.

q See "Stealing," Lev. 10:11.

r Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.

s God, Gen. 1:1.

t See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

u Grace, John 1:17.

v Or, hath appeared to all men, bringing salvation.

w See II Tim. 2:4.

x Salvation for all men, Acts 2:40.

y Man, Gen. 2:7.

z Instruction, Is. 54:13.

a Conformation and Transformation, Rom. 12:2.

b See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.

c See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

d Comp. ch. 3:3; I Tim. 6:9.

e See "The World," Rev. 10:8.

f Lust, Rom. 6:12.

g II Tim. 3:12.

h Life, Gen. 2:7.

i Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

j See I Tim. 6:17.

k Or, age.

l Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

m Hope, Pr. 23:18.

n Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

o Glory, Ps. 7:5.

p Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

q See I Pet. 1:18.

r Redemption, Mt. 20:28.

s Sin, Gen. 3:6.

t See I Pet. 2:9.

u Heb. 1:3; 9:14.

v Ex. 19:5; Deut. 14:2.

w See Eph. 1:11.

x Ch. 3:8; Eph. 2:10; I Pet. 3:13.

y I Tim. 4:13; 5:20.

1 ¹⁵ Gr. *commandment*. [4:12.
a See I Tim. 3:3;
b Man, Gen. 2:7.
c See "Con-tempt," I Cor. 16:11.
d Ch. 1:4.
e Comp. II Tim. 3:1;
f See "Teaching of Paul" on "Civil and National Life," Acts 8:1. Mind, Job 38:36.
g See Rom. 13:1. Obedience, Ex. 24:7. [2:21.
h See II Tim. 3:1. Good Works, I Tim. 5:10.
i Evil, Ps. 97:10. I Tim. 3:3; I Pet. 2:18.
n See "Strife," Pr. 26:21.
o See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.
p See II Tim. 2:25.
q Comp. Rom. 11:30; I Cor. 6:11; Col. 3:7.
r See "The Foolish," Jer. 17:11. [3:6.
s See "Sin," Gen. 1:1. See "Rebel- lion," Ex. 20:8. Ch. 1:16.
u Deception, Gen. 37:31.
v II Tim. 3:13.
z See "Bond- age," John 8:33.
y Rom. 6:8, 12. II Tim. 3:6; comp. ch. 2:12. [6:12.
b Lust, Rom. 1:1. Tim. 3:4.
c Life, Gen. 2:7. Malice, I Cor. 4:20.
e See Rom. 1:29. f See "Jeal- ousy," Ex. 34:18. [23:24.
g Hatred, Pr. 4:20.
h See "Grace," John 1:17.
i See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.
j Kindness, Zech. 7:9.

1 authority. "Let no ^b man ^c de-
spise ^d thee.

3 ^a Put them in ^b mind ^c to be in subjection to rulers, to authorities, to be obedient, to be ^d ready unto every ^e good work, ^f to speak ^g evil of no man, ^h not to be ⁱ contentious, to be ^j gentle, ^k showing all ^l meekness toward all men. ^m For we also once were ⁿ foolish, ^o disobedient, ^p deceived, ^q serving ^r divers ^s lusts and ^t pleasures, ^u living in ^v malice and ^w envy, ^x hateful, hating one another. ^y But when the ^z kindness of ^a God our Saviour, and his ^b love toward man, ^c appeared, ^d not by works ^e done in ^f righteousness, which we did ourselves, but ^g according to his ^h mercy he ⁱ saved us, through the ^j washing of ^k regeneration ^l and ^m renewing of the ⁿ Holy Spirit, ^o which he poured out upon us ^p richly, ^q through ^r Je-
sus Christ our Saviour; ^s that, being ^t justified by his ^u grace, we might be made ^v heirs according to the ^w hope of ^x eternal life. ^y 8 ^z Faithful is the saying, and concerning these things ^a I

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 1. rulers, to authorities—governments and persons in power, SO.; governments and powers, KÜ.; authoritative powers, KÖ. V. 3. For . . . were—the time is past that we were, KÖ. once—So KÜ. SO.; aforesaid, a. deceived—going astray, *Al. DeW. Ho. Weiss*; led astray, *Al.*; erring, SO. KÜ.; bound in error, KÖ. V. 5. washing of regeneration—laver of regeneration, *Ho. Weiss*; i.e. baptismal font, *Al. El. Lan. Wo.*; a (the, KÜ. KÖ.) bath of the re-birth, SO. KÜ. KÖ. V. 7. heirs . . . life—So *Al. DeW.*; heirs of eternal life ac-cording to (upon which we, KÖ.) (the, KÜ.) hope, *Al. Lan. Weiss, Ho. r. marg.*;

k Eph. 2:7; comp. Rom. 2:4; I Pet. 2:3. l God, Gen. 1:1. m Love, I Cor. 13:1. n See ch. 2:11. o See Eph. 2:9. p Righteous-ness, Ps. 24:4. q I Pet. 1:3; comp. Eph. 2:4. r Mercy, Ps. 25:6. s Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1. t Salvation, Acts 2:40. u II Tim. 1:9; see Rom. 11:14. v Washing, I Ki. 7:26. w John 3:5; Eph. 5:26; comp. I Pet. 3:31. x Or, laver. y See "New Birth," John 3:5. z See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15. 3 Or, and through renewing. 4 Conformation and Transformation, Rom. 12:2. a Holy Spirit, John 14:16. b h See Rom. 5:5. c Comp. Rom. 2:4. d I Tim. 6:17. e Salvation through Jesus, Acts 2:40. f Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. 7 f Justification, Rom. 4:25. g Grace, John 1:17. h See "Adoption," II Cor. 6:18. i Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3. j See ch. 1:2. Rom. 8:17, 24; comp. Mt. 25:34; Mk. 10:17. 4 Or, heirs, according to hope, of eternal life. k Hope, Pr. 23:18. l Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7. m Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17. n See I Tim. 2:8. o See "Paul," Acts 8:1.

desire that thou affirm ^a confi-
dently, to the end that they who
have ^b believed God may be
careful to ^c maintain ^d good
works. These things are good
and profitable unto men: ^e 9 but
^f shun ^g foolish ^h questionings,
and ⁱ genealogies, and ^j strifes,
and ^k fightings ^l about the ^m law;
for they are ⁿ unprofitable and
^o vain. ^p 10 A ^q factious man
^r after a first and second ^s ad-
monition ^t refuse; ^u 11 knowing
that such a one is ^v perverted, and
^w sinneth, being ^x self-condemned.

^y 12 When ^z I shall send Ar-tē-
mās unto thee, or ^a Tychē-tis,
^b give diligence to come unto me
^c to Ni-cōp-ō-lis: for there I have
determined to ^d winter. ^e 13
^f Set forward Zē-nās the ^g lawyer
and ^h Ā-pōl-lōs on their ⁱ journey
diligently, that ^j nothing be want-
ing unto them. ^k 14 And let ^l our
people also learn to ^m maintain
good works for ⁿ necessary ^o uses,
that they be not ^p unfruitful.

^q 15 All that are with me ^r sa-
lute thee. Salute them that
love us ^s in ^t faith.

^a Grace be with you all.

according to hope heirs of eternal life, SO. V. 8, 14. maintain good—So (practice) *Al. El. Hu. Weiss, Field*; be busy in, KÖ.; conduct, KÜ.; accomplish, SO. V. 10. A factious man—i.e. who causes divisions in the church by erroneous teaching, especially by teaching of this kind (v. 9). *El.*; a man inclined to sectarianism, KÖ.; a sectarian, KÜ. SO.; a man that is heret-ical, r. refuse—avoid, *Ho. Al. El. DeW. r. marg.*; shun, KÖ.; do not tolerate, KÜ. V. 11. perverted—i.e. thoroughly perverted, *Al. Lan. Wo.* V. 13. lawyer—= Jewish doctor of the law (as Lu. 11:45), *DeW. Al. El. probabily*; = Roman juriconsult, *Ho. Hu. probabily*; teacher of law, KÖ.; expert in the law, KÜ.; scholar of the law, SO. V. 14. our people—i.e. our fellow believers, *Al. Wo.*; ours, KÜ. SO. KÖ. uses—wants, *Al. El. Ho. Weiss, r. marg.*; needs, SO. KÜ. V. 15. in—So *El. Da.*; in the, *Al.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 15. All—So N* A C D* *Al. Ti. Tr. El. WH. NES.*; add, Amen, N* D* H F. *La.*; add Postscript, To Titus, & C. *Tr.*; To Titus was written from Nicopolis, A.

1:11; Col. 1:10. 15 e Comp. Acts 20:34. 10:4. g Comp. I Tim. 1:2. h Faith, Heb. 11:1. i See Col. 4:18

* PERVERSE.—Num. 23:21. II Sam. 22:27. 24:17. II Chr. 6:37. Ps. 18:26. Pr. 3:32. 15:4. 16:28. Is. 10:1. Hab. 1:3. 13 Generation—Deut. 32:5. 20. Mt. 17:17. Heart—Pr. 11:20. 12:8. 23:33. Lips—Pr. 4:24. Things—Pr. 2:12. Tongue—Pr. 10:31. Pervert.—Ex. 23:8; Job 8:3; Jer. 23:36; Dan. 11:32. Gal. 1:7; Titus 3:11.

p Confidence. Phil. 3:3.
q See "Faith," Heb. 11:1. [14. V. 14; ch. 2:7.
r Or, professional occupation.
s Good Works, I Tim. 5:10.
t II Tim. 2:16.
u II Tim. 2:23; see I Tim. 1:4.
v Questionings, Phil. 2:14.
w Genealogies, Mt. 1:1.
x I Tim. 1:4.
y Strife, Pr. 26:21.
z Jas. 4:1.
a See "Judai-ers," Gal. 2:4.
b See "Cove-nants," Gen. 17:2. [31:24. Law, Deut. 17:2.
c II Tim. 2:14.
d Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.
e [16:17.
f See Rom. 2:8.
g Factions, Rom. 2:8. [18:151.
h Comp. Mt. 23:23.
i See "Exor-tation," Acts 11:23.
j See "Teach-ing of Paul" on "Disci-pline," Acts 8:1. [10. Comp. II John 6 Or, avoid.

11 Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
m Sin, Gen. 3:6.
n See "Con-science," Acts 24:16.
o Paul, Acts 8:1.
p Tychicus, Acts 20:4. [4.9.
q See II Tim. 3:10. [8:22.
r Winter, Gen. 4:10.
s Comp. II Tim. 4:21.

12 Comp. Acts 8:1.
p Tychicus, Acts 20:4. [4.9.
q See II Tim. 3:10. [8:22.
r Winter, Gen. 4:10.
s Comp. II Tim. 4:21.

13 [15:3.
u Comp. Acts 20:4.
v Doctor of Law, Acts 5:34.
w Apollōs, Acts 18:24.
x Journey, John 3:4.
y See "Fratern-ity," Ps. 133:1.

14 Comp. ch. 2:9.
a See v. 8.
b Comp. Rom. 12:13; Phil. 4:16.
c Or, wants.
d See "Fruit" (Bg.), Lev. 23:40.
e Mt. 7:19; Phil. 4:18.

f Salvation, Lu. 10:4. g Comp. I Tim. 1:2. h Faith, Heb. 11:1. i See Col. 4:18

15 e Comp. Acts 20:34. 10:4. g Comp. I Tim. 1:2. h Faith, Heb. 11:1. i See Col. 4:18

16 e Comp. Acts 20:34. 10:4. g Comp. I Tim. 1:2. h Faith, Heb. 11:1. i See Col. 4:18

17 e Comp. Acts 20:34. 10:4. g Comp. I Tim. 1:2. h Faith, Heb. 11:1. i See Col. 4:18

18 e Comp. Acts 20:34. 10:4. g Comp. I Tim. 1:2. h Faith, Heb. 11:1. i See Col. 4:18

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON*

SALUTATION. THANKSGIVING FOR PHILEMON'S LOVE AND FELLOWSHIP

^a Paul, Acts 8:1. ^b See Phil. 1:1. ^c See "Prison," Gen. 42:16. ^d See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4. ^e Vs. 9, 23; see Eph. 3:1. ^f Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. ^g Timothy, Acts 16:1. ^h I Tim. 1:1. ⁱ Gr. the brother. ^j Brethren, Gen. 13:8. ^k Jas. 1:16. ^l See "Labor," Ex. 23:12. ^m See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4. ⁿ V. 24; see Phil. 2:3.	1 ^a Paul, a ^{b c d e} prisoner of ^f Christ Jē-šūs, and ^g Tim-ō-thy ^h our ⁱ brother, to Phī-lē-mōn ^j our ^k beloved and ^l fellow-worker, 2 and to Āp-phī-ā ^m our ⁿ sister, and to ^o Ār-chīp-pūs our ^p fellow-soldier, and to ^q the church in thy ^r house: 3 ^s Grace to you and ^t peace from ^u God our Father and the ^v Lord Jē-šūs Christ. 4 ^{a b} I thank my God always, ^c making mention of thee in my ^d prayers, 5 ^e hearing of ^f thy	^f love, and of the ^g faith which thou hast toward the Lord Jē-šūs, and toward all the ^h saints; 6 that the ⁱ fellowship of thy faith may become effectual, in the ^j knowledge of every good thing which is in ^k you, unto Christ. 7 For ^l I had much ^m joy and ⁿ comfort in thy love, because the ^o hearts of the saints have been ^p refreshed through thee, brother. 8 Wherefore, ^q though I have all ^r boldness in Christ to enjoin thee that which is ^s befitting, 9 yet	^f Love, I Cor. 13:1. ^g Faith, Heb. 11:1. ^h Saints, Rev. 14:12. 6 ⁱ Fellowship, II Cor. 8:4. ^j Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. ^k Philemon 1:9; Col. 1:9; 3:10. ^l Many ancient authorities read <i>us</i>. 7 ⁱ See "Paul," Acts 8:1. ^m Joy, Ps. 30:5. ⁿ II Cor. 7:4, 13. ^o Consolation, Mt. 5:4. ^p Heart, Acts 15:9. ^q Refreshing, Lam. 1:11. ^r V. 20; I Cor. 16:18; II Cor. 7:13. 8 ^s Comp. II Cor. 3:12; I Thess. 2:6. ^t Boldness, Acts 14:3. ^u Comp. Eph. 5:4.
--	--	---	--

Var. Read.—Philemon. V. 5. thy . . . faith—thy love and faith (i.e. *faith toward the Lord, love toward the saints*), *Al. Be. DeW. Li. Wic. VIN.*; thy love, and the faith (faithfulness, *Me.*) &c., *Da. El. Me.* (i.e. *and the faith which thou hast toward*

the Lord and dost show toward the saints, El.). V. 6. the . . . faith—i.e. *the kindly deeds which spring from the faith, Li. Wo. (DeW. nearly); the communion with thy faith (faithfulness, Me.) which other men enjoy, Al. El. Me. (Da. apparently); the faith which thou hast in common with all the saints, Be. Wic.; the communication of thy faith, VIN. knowledge—full knowledge, Al. Da. El. Li. Me. (cf. II Cor. 1:14).*

Var. Read.—Title.—To Philemon, *NA. Edd. NES. Chap. 1.—V. 6. you—So N, Ti. Tr.; us, A C D, La. Tr. WH. El. Li.* *Al. NES. R marg.*

* **PHILEMON: Date.**—This Epistle was sent at the same time with Colossians and Ephesians—Philemon 10, 13; Col. 4:7-9; Eph. 6:21 f. Onesimus and Tychicus bear the Epistle to the Colossians (4:7-9), while Onesimus bears the one to Philemon (10) and Tychicus is the bearer of the Epistle to the Ephesians (6:21). Paul is still a prisoner in Rome (Philemon 1), and this group of letters was written while there, possibly just after the one to the Philippians and shortly before his release. *Cf. Acts 28:30 f.* The Epistle probably belongs to the year A.D. 62 or 63.

Personal Character of the Epistle.—No great doctrinal matters are involved, nor is the letter addressed to a church. But it is a delightful picture of domestic life in Colossae, one of the great cities in the Lycus Valley in the Province of Asia.

A Family Group.—Apphia seems to be the wife of Philemon and Archippus is their son—Philemon 1 f. It was a family of influence in the city and their home was used as a meeting place for the church in Colossae—v. 2. The possessions of slaves did not necessarily indicate great wealth, unless the number was considerable. It is possible that this family came under Paul's influence while he was in Ephesus—Acts 19:10.

Onesimus.—He had a good name, but he had not lived up to it—v. 10 f. He was not only a runaway slave, but had apparently stolen something as he left—v. 19. Rome was a favorite resort for runaway slaves, and Onesimus went there. He came under Paul's influence and was led to Christ by him—v. 10.

Christian Slaves.—Slavery had its grip on the Roman empire. These slaves were not all degraded people by any means. Many of them were captives in war. Some of them were persons of real culture and distinction. But Roman law not only recognized slavery, but showed no sympathy with the slave. It was a delicate and dangerous situation. The conversion of the slaves to Christ often put master and slave in the same church. Nowhere does Paul show more consummate skill than in handling of such a subject in this Epistle.

Sociological Problems.—The modern problems in social life are old problems. They come into the horizon of this Epistle. The way that Christianity approaches such subjects is here finely illustrated.

Courtesy.—This is not essentially a Christian grace, but Christianity includes it. There is a fine flavor of courtesy in this Epistle. There is no railing at Philemon.

Delicacy.—So also Onesimus is not branded a mere runaway slave. Paul calls him his "child" (10); "a brother beloved" (16); "no longer a servant."

Compliment for Philemon.—It is not mere empty eulogy in 4-7, but sincere appreciation of his worth and work.

Return of Onesimus.—Paul acknowledges Philemon's legal claim on Onesimus, and so sends him back, but with a plea for his voluntary return—vs. 8-14.

Paul's Pledge for Onesimus.—He guarantees him Christian character, pleads for his reception in that relation, and offers to repay what he may have taken when he left—vs. 15-20. [cont.]

- 9
a Love, I Cor. 13:1.
b Beseeching, Rom. 15:30.
c Rom. 12:1.
d Paul, Acts 8:1.
e Old Age, Titus 2:3.
f Or, an ambassador, and now &c.
g See "Prison," Gen. 42:16.
h See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
i Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
10
i See "Father," Ex. 21:15.
j Children, Gen. 3:16.
k See I Cor. 4:14 f.
l See "New Birth," John 3:5.
m Bonds, Heb. 11:35.
n Col. 4:9.
o The Greek word means *Helpful*. Comp. v. 20 marg.
12
o Heart, Acts 15:9.
13
p Minister, Acts 15:39.
q Comp. v. 10; Phil. 1:7.
r The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
3 Gr. good tidings. See marginal note on Mt. 4:23.
14
s Mind, Job 38:36.
t Kindness, Zech. 7:9.
u I Pet. 5:2; comp. II Cor. 9:7.
15
v Comp. Gen. 45:5, 8.
w Season, Gen. 8:22.
16
x I Cor. 7:22.
y Servant, Ex. 21:2. z See "Bondage," John 8:33. 4 Gr. *bondservant*, a Mt. 23:8. b Brethren, Gen. 13:8. c See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1. d Beloved, Jas. 1:16. e Comp. Eph. 6:5; Col. 3:22. f Flesh, Rom. 2:28. g Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

for ^alove's sake I rather ^bc beseech, being such a one as ^dPaul ^ethe aged, and now ^fa prisoner also of ^hChrist Jē-šūs: 10 I beseech thee for my ⁱchild, whom I have ^jbegotten in my ^mbonds, ⁿŌ-nēs-ġ-mās, 11 who once was unprofitable to thee, but now is profitable to thee and to me: 12 whom I have sent back to thee in his own person, that is, my very ^oheart: 13 whom I would fain have kept with me, that in thy behalf he might ^pminister unto me in the ^qbonds of the ^rgospel: 14 but without thy ^smind I would do nothing; that thy ^tgoodness should ^unot be as of necessity, but of free will. 15 For perhaps ^vhe was therefore parted from thee for a ^wseason, that thou shouldest have him for ever; 16 ^xno longer as a ^yservant, but more than a ^zservant, a ^abrother ^bbeloved, specially to me, but how much rather to thee, both ^cin the ^dflesh and in the ^eLord. 17 If

Var. Read.—V. 9. beseech . . . Paul —So (beseech thee) *Da. Li. Wo.*; beseech thee. Being such a one (i.e. since I am one who would rather beseech than command, v. 8) therefore as Paul, *Al. Be. Da. DeW. El. Me. Wic. nearly*; exhort thee. Being of such a kind as Paul, *SCHN.*; beseech, appearing, &c., *SO.*; beseech thee—consider, I Paul, *LUE.*; the aged—*So (old, an aged man) Al. DeW. El. Me. Wic. VIN.*; an ambassador, *Li. LUM.* (WH. suspect a corruption in the reading, but think that ambassador was St. Paul's meaning); the (an, *SCHN. LUE.*) old man, *SO. SCHN. LUE.*; V. 11. once—*afortime, n. v. 12.* have sent—*i.e. send, El. Li. Wo. VIN.*; am sending, *SO.*; am sending again; *SCHN.* send now *LUE.* my very heart—*So Li. Al. Da. El. Me. VIN.* ('the son of my bowels', my own flesh and blood, *Wo.*; *so DeW. perhaps*); my own heart, *SO.*; my innermost, *SCH.*; "him" say I, that is (means): my own heart, *LUE. V. 14.*

then thou countest me a ^apartner, receive him as myself. 18 But if he hath wronged thee at all, or ^boweth thee aught, put that to mine account; 19 ^cI Paul ^dwrite it with mine own ^ehand, I will repay it: ^fthat I say not unto thee that thou ^gowest to me even thine own self besides. 20 Yea, brother, let me have ^hjoy of thee in the Lord: ⁱrefresh my heart in Christ.

21 ^jHaving ^kconfidence in thine ^lobedience I write unto thee, ^mknowing that thou wilt do even beyond what I say. 22 But withal prepare me also ⁿa lodging: for ^oI hope that through ^pyour ^qprayers ^rI shall be granted unto you.

23 ^sĒp-ā-phrās, my ^tfellow-prisoner in Christ Jē-šūs, ^usaluteth thee; 24 and so do ^vMark, ^wĀr-is-tār-ē-chūs, ^xDē-ē-mās, ^yLūke, my fellow-workers.

25 ^zThe grace of ^aour Lord Jē-šūs Christ be ^bwith your ^cspirit. ^dĀ-mēn'.

goodness—*So LUM.*; = good service, *Da.*; benevolence, *SO. LUE.*; good, *SCHN.*; V. 15. have him—*So LUM.*; have him for thine own, *Al. Be. Da. DeW. El. Me. Wic. LUE.*; receive him, *Li.*; have him for thee, *SCHN.*; have him in possession, *SO.*; V. 16. servant—slave, *Var. V. 20.* have joy—make use, *LUE.*; joy—satisfaction, comfort, *Li.*; help, a marg.; or, profit, *Al. Da.* with an allusion to the name Onesimus, which = Profitable, *Var.*; profit, *SO. SCHN. VIN.*

Var. Read.—V. 12. *So La. Ti. WH.* apparently, but *Al. DeW. Li. Me.* think the sense of this reading the same as that of the text of A. v. back . . . person—again; thou therefore receive him, *N^o C^o D^o Vulg. Pesch. Memph. Al. Tr.^s* again to thee, *N^o A. La. Tr. Tr. Al. Li. WH. V. 26.* Amen—*So N^o C^o D^o*; omit, *Al. D^o*; add *Post-script*, To Philemon, *N^o C^o Tr. Al.*

- d See Rom. 16:7; comp. v. 1. e Salutation, Lu. 10:4. 24 f Mark, Mk. 1:1. g Aristarchus, Acts 19:25. A Demas, Col. 4:14. i Luke, Lu. 1:1. j See Gal. 6:18. k Grace, John 1:17. l Some ancient authorities read the 7 See II Tim. 4:22. m Spirit, Job 4:15. n Many ancient authorities omit Amen.

Epaphras, who is from Colosse (Col. 4:12), he calls his "fellow-prisoner" (Philemon 23), probably in a spiritual sense, though the point is not certain. John Mark is again with Paul (23), so that he has come back into Paul's favor. Luke, the faithful physician and friend, Aristarchus, and Demas are also Paul's "fellow-workers." He is not without sympathy and support in Rome.

Suggestion of Freedom.—In verse 21 Paul expresses the hope that he will set Onesimus free.

Gradual Emancipation.—Evidently then Paul announces a spirit of love for Christian slaves as men and brethren which had in it the destruction of human slavery. This leaven of freedom has worked through the ages, and the Epistle to Philemon is a charter of freedom.

Group of Friends.—Timothy is with Paul in Rome—1.

- 17
A II Cor. 8:23; comp. v. 6.
18
i See "Debt," Ex. 22:25.
19
j See I Cor. 16:21; comp. II Cor. 10:1; Gal. 5:2.
k I Cor. 4:14.
l Hand, Gen. 16:12.
m Comp. II Cor. 9:4.
n See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40.

- 20
o Joy, Ps. 30:5.
p Or, help. Comp. v. 10 marg.
q Refreshing, Lam. 1:11.

- 21
r See II Cor. 2:3.
s Confidence, Phil. 3:3.
t Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
u Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

- 22
v See "Hospitality," La. 14:12.
w Acts 28:23.
x Comp. Phil. 1:25; 2:24.
y Hope, Pr. 23:18.
z See II Cor. 1:11.
a Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
b See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.
c Comp. Acts 27:24; Heb. 13:10.

- 23
c Epaphras, Col. 1:7.

THE EPISTLE TO THE HEBREWS*

1: 1 GOD'S FINAL WORD SPOKEN THROUGH HIS SON, WHO IS SUPERIOR TO 1: 5
THE ANGELS

¹ God, having of old time
¹ spoken unto the ¹ fathers
in ¹ the prophets by divers por-
tions and ¹ in divers manners, 2
hath ¹ at the end of these ¹ days
spoken unto us in ¹ his Son,
whom he appointed ¹ heir of all
things, ¹ through whom also he
made the ¹ worlds; 3 who be-
ing the effulgence of his ¹ glory,
and ¹ the very ¹ image of his
substance, and ¹ upholding all
things by the ¹ word of his

*Var. Rend.—Chap. 1.—V. 1. having—
So ANG.; strictly, after he had, Al. Bl. Da. Del. DeW. Vs. 1, 2, in—So Al. Bl. Da. Lu. Wo.; by, Del. Eb. V. 1. divers portions—Strictly, in many parts (Al. Da. Wo. W. VIN.), but practically, at many times, Del. Lu.; with manifold speech (i.e. at many times by many persons), Bl. DeW. Eb. Wo.; in many portions, ANG.; manifoldly, HOLL. KÜ. SO. V. 2. worlds—So Bl. Del. Eb. Lu. Wo. SO. (universe, Wo.); ages, Al. Be.; cosmos (world-all), HOLL.; the All, KÜ. V. 3. effulgence—So Al. Be. Bl. Del. Mou. Wo. SO. KÜ. VIN.; reflexion, 8:17.*

¹ Jesus the Creator, Lu. 2:21. ¹ John 1:3; Col. 1:16; comp. I Cor. 8:6. ¹ See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2. ¹ World, Rev. 10:6. 2 Gr. ages. Comp. I Tim. 1:17. 3 r Glory, Ps. 7:5. s Glory of God, Gen. 1:1. 3 Or, the impress of his substance. t See II Cor. 4:4. u Comp. Col. 1:17. v Word of God, John 6:63.

*HEBREWS: Author.—Absolutely unknown. Origin said only God knew who wrote this wonderful Book, one of the greatest in the New Testament. Paul, Barnabas, Apollos, Luke, Clement, Timothy, Silas, Prisoilla, and others have advocates. Modern scholarship is on the whole against the Pauline authorship. But Pauline: In the sense that Paul's two great doctrines of a spiritual religion and one universal in scope run through the entire book. The writer may or may not have been a disciple of Paul, but he had Paul's conception of freedom from ceremony and the glory of the redemptive work of Christ: Heb. 2:9. Either Jew or Greek: The author's familiarity with the Levitical ritual and tabernacle service may indicate a Jewish mind; but, if so, it was one in touch with Hellenism and Greek philosophy—Heb. 1:2 f. The writer was in touch with both worlds of thought. Not a Hellenizer: But the author did not make a mere blend of Judaism and Hellenism after the manner of Philo and the other Jewish Alexandrian philosophers. The terms "effulgence," "image," "substance" (1:3) do show knowledge of Greek philosophical terms, but they are charged with a Christian content. Not a Judaizer: The prolonged discussion of the Jewish Cereemonial System made it impossible for the author to betray his sympathy with the position of the Judaizers (Acts 16:1, 5) if he had held it. On the contrary he goes further than Paul (cf. Acts 21:22 ff.) and urges Jewish Christians to leave Mosaicism—Heb. 13:18.

power, when he had made
purification of ¹ sins, ¹ sat
down on the ¹ right hand of
the ¹ Majesty on high; 4 having
become by so much better than
the ¹ angels, as he hath in-
herited a more excellent ¹ name
than they. 5 For unto which of
the angels said he at any time,
¹ Thou art my ¹ Son,
This day have I begotten thee?
and again,
¹ I will be to him a ¹ Father,
And he shall be to me a Son?

Lu. (DeW. perhaps); brightness, HOLL. very image—i.e. impression as of a seal, Al. Bl. VIN.; expression, W. KÜ.; impres- sion, SO. HOLL.; very impress, AUG. VIN. (all). substance—So Al. Be. El. Da. Del. DeW. Lu. ANG.; essence, Wo.

Var. Read.—Title.—To the Hebrews, N A B, La. Ti. Tr. Al. (This epistle stands here in D K L, and many later MSS., but in N A B C it is placed next after II Thess.). Chap. 1.—V. 2. at . . . days—i.e. of the end of this present pre-Messianic age of the world, Eb. Lu., so Al. Bl. DeW.; rather, in these days that are the last time, Del.). N A B D, Edd. V. 3. had made purification—So N A B, Edd.; had by himself made purification, D. sins—So N A B D, Edd. Lu.; our sins, D*.*

¹ Purification, Lev. 15:2.
¹ See "Redem- tion," Mt. 20:22.
¹ See "Salva- tion," Acts 2:40.
¹ See ch. 9:14; Titus 2:14.
¹ Sin, Gen. 3:6.
¹ Ch. 8:1; 10:12; 12:2; see Mk. 16:19.
¹ See "Exalta- tion of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
¹ Hand, Gen. 16:12.
¹ See "Sove- reignty of God," Gen. 1:1.
¹ Comp. II Pet. 1:17.
¹ Angels, I Pet. 1:12.
¹ Name, Acts 16:18.
¹ Comp. Eph. 1:21; Phil. 2:9.
¹ See "Proph- esies concern- ing Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
¹ Q. Ps. 2:7.
¹ Son, Gen. 21:10.
¹ Q. II Sam. 7:14.
¹ Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.

Readers.—Title may not be original; entire argument is meant for Jews. Probably Jewish Christians of Palestine, though not necessarily of one town like Jerusalem.

Place.—Author may be in Italy (Heb. 13:24), though the reference is ambiguous.

Date.—Probably just before destruction of the Temple in A.D. 70, since the mention of that fact would have greatly strengthened the argument about the vanishing of the Old Dispensation in 8:13. Timothy is released—Heb. 13:23. If he did go to Paul's relief (II Tim. 3:21) in A.D. 68 and was himself imprisoned, the date would be practically known as A.D. 69.

Temptation of Readers.—Apostasy (Heb. 3:12, 14; 4:1, 11, 14 &c.) was the peril of these Hebrew Christians. Their Jewish neighbors had derided Christianity as not a true religion. They charged that it was a religion without a glorious past or origin, with no great heroes, with no priestly service, no Temple—the religion of a mere man, and a man of very humble estate and ignoble death. They had no prophets, no angels, no Moses, no Aaron, no Holy of Holies.

Contrast with Peril of the Galatians.—The Galatians were urged by the Judaizers to add Judaism to Christianity in order to render it effective. The readers of the Epistle to the Hebrews are urged to give up Christianity entirely and return to Judaism, which was sufficient of itself.

Great Christian Apologetic.—Judaism and Christianity are

1 Or, *And again, when he bringeth in.*
a God. Gen. 1:1.
b Ch. 10:5.
2 Or, *shall have brought in.*
c See "Livinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
d Firstborn, Ex. 12:1.
e World, Rev. 10:6.
3 Gr. *the inhabited earth.*
4 Q. Deut. 32:43 Sept.; comp. Ps. 97:7.
f Angels, I Pet. 1:12.
g Worship, Mt. 4:10.

7

5 Q. Ps. 104:4.
h Wind, Job 27:21.
i Minister, Acts 15:39.
j Fire, Lev. 10:2.

8

k Son, Gen. 21:19.
6 Q. Ps. 45:6 f. Acts 12:21.
7 Or, *Thy throne is God for &c.* l Throne, Mt. 2:21.
m Sceptre, Esth. 5:2.
n See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

6¹ And when^a he again^b bringeth in the^c firstborn into^d the world he saith, 'And let all the^e angels of God^f worship him.
7 And of the angels he saith, 'Who maketh his angels winds,
And his^g ministers a flame of fire:

8 but of the^h Son he saith, 'Thyⁱ throne, O God, is for ever and ever;
And the^m sceptre ofⁿ uprightness

Var. Read.—V. 6. when . . . in—So (lit. shall have brought in, *Al. Da. Del. DeW. Lu. Mou. ANG. VIN.*; again, when he bringeth in, *Be. Bl. Field, a marg.*; of the time when he again will bring in, *HOLL.*; or, when on the other hand he bringeth, *W. SO. (nearly), the world—i.e. all creation, Bl.*; the (inhabited) earth, *Al. Eb. Lu. Mou., so nearly Del. DeW. Vs. 7, 8, 13, of—i.e. in reference to, Var. V. 7. winds—So Al. Bl. Da. Del. DeW. Eb. Lu. W. SO. W. HOLL. KÜ. VIN. ANG.*; spirits, *SO. a marg. V. 9. Therefore God . . . anointed—therefore God, even thy God &c., Al. Wo. Mou.; therefore, O God, thy God hath anointed (lit. did anoint), Be. Bl. Da.*

ness is the sceptre of^h thy kingdom.

9 Thou has^p loved righteousness, and^q hated^r iniquity;

'Therefore God, thy God, hath^s anointed thee With the^v oil of gladness above thy^x fellows.

10 And, 'Thou, v² Lord, in the^a beginning didst lay the foundation of the^b earth, And the^c heavens are the works of thy hands:

(Del. perhaps) DeW. Eb. Lu. hath—So KÜ. HOLL.; omit, W.

Var. Read.—V. 8. the sceptre of uprightness (righteousness, *Var.*)—So (lit. rod of straightness), *N A B. T. Tr. WH.*; a sceptre of righteousness so practically, *D. La. (also Al.)*; thy kingdom—*So A D. Vulg. and most Versions, La. T. Tr. WH.*; His kingdom, *N B. WH. 1 (who however read the previous line by a change of punctuation, God is thy throne for ever and ever), a marg.*

b Earth, Gen. 2:1. c Heavens, Deut. 26:15. d Work of Hands, Gen. 16:12.

8 The two oldest Greek manuscripts read *As.*
o See "Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

9

p Love, I Cor. 13:1.
q Hatred, Pr. 26:24.
r Sin, Gen. 3:6.
s Phil. 2:9.
t comp. ch. 2:9; John 10:17.
u Anointing, Ps. 2:2.
v Is. 61:1, 3.
w Oil, I Ki. 17:12.
x Gladness, Ia. 51:3.
z Fellowship, II Cor. 8:4.

10

9 Q. Ps. 102: 25 ff.
y God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.
z Jesus the Creator, La. 2:21.
a Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.

thus pitted against each other at the point where Judaism seemed strongest—the ritual and ceremonial. The author accepts the challenge and gives the Christian interpretation of the Jewish ceremonial and its bearing on Christianity. Jesus in the Sermon on the Mount contrasted His teaching of righteousness with that of the rabbis. Here the whole system of type and ceremony is shown to be meaningless apart from Christ, who was the Reality to which all the Types pointed.

Distinct Type of Christian Thought.—Priesthood of Christ. So here we have one great field of Christian thought hardly worked out at all elsewhere in the New Testament. It is indeed the very heart of the work of Christ, His atoning death, that is here presented in its priestly aspects. Jesus as Priest is the burden of the book.

Argument by Contrast.—The author uses the method of contrast to prove his great contention. He measures Jesus against every point of glory in the Old Testament Dispensation.

Jesus the Heart of the Book.—He is the glory of Christianity. So the author does not shun the human name Jesus, but glories in it—2:9; 3:1. What the readers need is a true conception of Jesus.

Person of Christ.—Hence the book becomes the most extended discussion of Christology in the New Testament. Cf. Colossians, when Paul asserts the true idea of Christ's person as opposed to the Gnostic depreciation.

Son of God.—All through the book Jesus is presented as the Son of God—1:2, 5-14; 4:14, &c.

Son of Man.—The Humanity of Jesus is not only admitted, but is shown to be His greatest glory and element of power in His priestly work—2:6-18. The purpose of the Incarnation is thus seen.

Nature of Jesus.—The terms used show His real humanity and real deity, avoiding both Sabellianism and Arianism—1:3 f. He is now in Majesty by the Father's side.

Jesus superior to the Old Testament Prophets.—1:1-3. Because He is God's Son. Hence His message demands more respect.

Jesus superior to Angels.—1:4; 2:18. Because He is God's Son. Hence the new message calls for more earnest heed—2:1-4.

Jesus Superior to Moses and Joshua.—3:1-4:13. Because He is God's Son. Hence the greater peril of disobeying Him. **Jesus Superior to Aaron.**—4:14; 7:28. Because He is a

Priest of a higher type, like Melchisedek. As God's Son He is able to do perfect and eternal service—7:26-28.

Jesus works under a Better Covenant.—8:1-13. A Covenant of Grace which displaces the old—8:13.

Jesus Serves in a Better Sanctuary.—49:1-12. The one in Heaven, the True Sanctuary.

Jesus presents a Better Sacrifice.—9:13; 10:19. His own blood the only real sacrifice.

Jesus has Better Promises.—10:19; 12:3. In that they have come true in Him and are now clear to us—11:39 f.

The Lesson of Chastisement.—12:4. Their need.

The Example of Esau.—12:14-17. A warning to them.

Contrast between Mount Sinai and Mount Zion.—12:18-29. One a symbol of the Law, the other of Grace (Kingdom of God).

Loyalty to Leaders.—Their real leaders, their own leaders (13:7, 17), instead of listening to outsiders and being led astray.

Loyalty to Jesus.—This the great exhortation all through the Epistle. Hold fast to Christ, hold on to the Confession. Cf. 2:1-4; 3:1, 6, 12, 14, 19; 4:1, 11-13, 14, 16; 5:11 f.; 6:1-8, 11; 10:19-25, 28 f.; 35, 39; 11:39 f.; 12:1-3, 28 f.; 13:8, 10-14.

Separation from Judaism.—If necessary, let Jewish Christians renounce Judaism rather than Christianity. Follow Christ outside the Gate (cf. Jerusalem, Judaism) and bear the reproach—13:12 f. Not that Judaism was wrong for Jews. It was useless—8:13. If Jews forced the issue, let reparation come.

Purpose of the Author.—He aims to hold the wavering Hebrew Christians to Christianity. His powerful interpretation of Christianity in contrast to ceremonial Judaism has become the final word on that subject.

Tabernacle, not Temple.—Temple was still standing when the Epistle was written. But the tabernacle was the original from which the temple was fashioned. The tabernacle itself was patterned after the heavenly original. Hence the real contrast lay between these two.

Melchisedek.—The discussion about Melchisedek (ch. 7) is one of the most original parts of the book. The independence of Aaron removed Jesus entirely from the priestly line and mere ecclesiasticism.

Original Language.—Most surely Greek, not Aramaic. The book shows no marks of being a translation.

Style.—The book has been said to begin like a treatise.

a See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
b Is. 51:6; comp. ch. 8:13.
c See "Clothing," Job 31:19.
d Mantle, Dan. 3:21.
e Ch. 13:8.
f Year, Lev. 25:8.
g Angels, I Pet. 1:12.
h See "God," Gen. 1:1.
i See Mt. 22:44; comp. v. 3.
j See "Exaltation of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
k See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
l Q. Ps. 110:1.
m Ch. 10:13; comp. Josh. 10:24; [31:29].
n Enemy, Job 103:20 f.
o Feet, Gen. 14:4.
p Minister, Acts 15:39.
q Dan. 7:10; comp. Ps. 103:20 f.
r Spirit, Job 4:15.
s Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.
t Salvation, Acts 2:40.
u See "Teaching of Paul on 'Christian Life,'" Acts 8:1.
v See "The Gospel," Mk. 16:15.
w Pr. 3:21 (Sept.).
x See "Backsliding," Lu. 9:62.
y Word of God, John 6:63.
z See ch. 1:1.
a See Acts 7:53.
b See "Faithfulness," I Cor. 4:17.
c Ch. 10:28.
d See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
e See "Rebellion," Ex. 20:8.
f Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7. g Justice, Mic. 6:8. A Ch. 10:35; 11:26. h Reward, Rev. 2:10. i Ch. 10:29; 12:25.
k Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40. l See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Escape," Lu. 2:21. m Acts 6:16.

11 They shall perish; but ^a thou continuest:

^b And they all shall wax old as doth a ^c garment;

12 And as a ^d mantle shalt thou roll them up,
As a garment, and they shall be changed:

But thou art ^e the same,
And thy ^f years shall not fail.

13 But of which of the ^g angels hath ^h he said at any time,
ⁱ Sit thou on my right

^j hand,
^k Till I make thine ^l enemies the footstool of ^m thy feet?

14 Are they not all ⁿ ministering ^o spirits, sent forth to do service for the sake of them that shall ^p inherit ^q salvation?

2 Therefore "we ought to give the more earnest heed to the ^r things that were heard, lest haply ^s we ^t drift away from them. 2 For if the ^u word ^v spoken through angels proved ^w stedfast, and ^x every ^y transgression and ^z disobedience ^a received a ^b just ^c recompense of ^d reward; 3 ^e how shall we ^f escape, if we ^g neglect so

Var. Rend.—V. 14. sent—i.e. continually sent, Al. shall inherit—i.e. are to be heirs, Al. Bl. are to obtain, ANG. Chap. 2.—V. 1. drift . . . them—drift away from them (lit. be floated past them), Lu. W. ANG., and so nearly Al. Be. Bl. Da. Del. DeW. Eb. (= miss them, i.e. miss the salvation which is their effect, Bl.) fail, (as a stream run dry), Wo.: be drawn away (by distraction), HOLL.; drift by, SO.; drift past them, VIN. V. 2. stedfast—So W. KÜ.: i.e. binding, not to be broken with impulsivity, Al. Be. Bl. Lu.: inviolable, HOLL.; firm, SO. V. 3. confirmed—Similar word to stedfast, V. 2, Var. W. HOLL.: made stedfast, KÜ.; held fast.

proceed like a sermon, and close like a letter. The remark has justification. The argument is powerful, the passion is mighty and moving, the personal interest and appeal very real.

The Real Judaism.—In a word, according to this book, Christianity is the real Judaism, the Spiritual Israel (cf. Paul in Gal. 3:8; Rom. 2:28 f.). Judaism had no efficacy apart from Christ—9:18.

Testament, or Will.—Double sense in the Greek word for Covenant or Will is turned to good account in—9:15-20.

Relation of the Epistle to John the Baptist.—Teaching the

great a salvation? which having at the first been spoken through the Lord, was ^a confirmed unto us by them that heard; 4 ^b God also bearing ^c witness with them, both by ^d signs and wonders, and by ^e manifold powers, and by ^f gifts of the Holy Spirit, ^g according to ^h his own will.

5 For not unto angels did he subject ⁱ the world to come, whereof ^j we speak. 6 But one hath ^k somewhere ^l testified, saying,

^m What is ⁿ man, that ^o thou art mindful of him?

Or the ^p son of man, that thou visitest him?

7 ^q Thou madest him ^r a little lower than the angels;

Thou ^s crownedst him with ^t glory and ^u honor,

^v And didst set him over the ^w works of thy ^x hands:

8 ^y Thou didst put all things in subjection under ^z his feet.

For in that he subjected all things unto him, he left nothing that is not subject to him. But now ^a we see not yet all things

SO. V. 4. witness with them—then witness, Del.; witness to it, Al. Bl. Da. DeW. Lu.; to it with them, W. powers, So W. HOLL. KÜ. SO.: (miraculous) powers, Al. Bl. Lu.; miracles (powers), ANG. gifts—distributions, communications, Al. DeW. Lu. ANG. VIN. &c.; various gifts, W.; partition, HOLL.; partitions, KÜ. (SO. nearly). according to, Al. DeW. Del. Lu.; impartations, VIN. (alt.). V. 7. Thou . . . the—Thou hast lowered him a little in comparison to, HOLL.; thou didst for some little time make him lower, VIN. a little lower—So Al. Del. Mon. Wo. W. KÜ.; for a little while lower, Be. Da. Eb. Lu. SO. a marg. (so Bl. and DeW. probably).

Var. Read.—V. 12. roll them up—So N. A B D. Pesh. Memph. La. Tr. WH. Al.; change them, N. D. Vulg. Iren. Tert. Tr. Tr. Chap. 2.—V. 7. And . . . hands—So N. A C D. Vulg. Memph. La. Tr. WH.; om. B D. Pesh. Tr. Al. r marg.

sacrificial aspect of Christ's work appears in the mouth of the Baptist—John 1:29.

Relation to Teaching of Jesus.—Jesus taught the sacrificial nature of His death—Mt. 20:28; 26:28; Mk. 10:45; John 10:15, 17 f.

Relation to Teaching of John the Evangelist.—Cf. I John 1:7; 2:1 f.; Rev. 1:18; 5:6, &c.

Relation to Paul's Position.—Cf. II Cor. 5:14 ff.; Gal. 3:13; Rom. 5:8 f.

Relation to Peter's Teaching.—Cf. I Pet. 1:10.

n Word confirmed by the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
o God, Gen. 1:1.
p Witness, John 8:17.
q Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.
r Mk. 6:14.
s Gifts of the Spirit, John 14:16.
t Gr. distributions.
u See Eph. 1:5.
v Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.
w The World, Rev. 10:6.
x Ch. 6:5; see Mt. 24:14; comp. ch. 1:6.
y See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7.
z Gr. the inhabited earth.
a See "Paul," Acts 8:1.
b Ch. 4:4.
c See "Witness," John 8:17.
d See I Thess. 4:6.
e Q. Ps. 8:4 ff.
f Man, Gen. 2:7.
g Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.
h Son, Gen. 21:19.
i God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.
j Or, for a little while lower.
k Crown, II Ki. 1:10.
l Glory, Ps. 7:5.
m Honor, Mal. 1:6.
n Many authorities omit And didst . . . hands.
o Work of Hands, Gen. 16:12.
p Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.
q I Cor. 15:27.
r See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
s Comp. I Cor. 15:26.

- ⁸
 a Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
⁹
 b See "Humiliation and Suffering of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 c See v. 7.
 d See ch. 1:9; Phil. 2:9.
 e See "Death and Exaltation of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 f Death, Rom. 5:12.
 g Crown, II Sam. 1:10.
 h Acts 2:33; 3:13; I Pet. 1:12.
 i Glory, Ps. 7:5.
 j Honor, Mal. 1:6.
 k See John 3:16.
 l See "God Plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.
 m Grace, John 1:17.
 n God, Gen. 1:1.
 o Taste, Col. 2:21.
 p Mt. 16:28; John 8:52.
 q See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.
 r Comp. ch. 6:20; 7:25.
 s Salvation through the Death of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
¹⁰
 t Lu. 24:26.
 u See Rom. 11:36.
 v See "God the Creator," Gen. 1:1.
 2 Or, *having brought*.
 w Son, Gen. 21:10.
 x Comp. Acts 3:15; 5:31.
 y See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
 3 Or, *captain*.
 z Perfection, Heb. 6:1.
 a Ch. 5:9; 7:28; comp. Lu. 13:32. b See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.
 11 c Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1. d Ch. 13:12. e Ch. 10:10.
 f Unity, I Cor. 1:26. g Ch. 17:28. h Shame, Phil. 3:19.
 i Calling, I Cor. 1:26. j Brethren, Gen. 13:8. k See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17. l Mt. 25:40; Mk. 3:34f.; John 20:17.
 12 4 Q. Ps. 22:22. m Name, Acts 16:18. 5 Or, *church*.
 n See "Songs," Ex. 15:1. o Praise, Ju. 5:3.

subjected to^a him. 9 But we behold him who hath been^b made¹ a little lower than the^c angels, even Jēzūs,^d because of the suffering of^e death^f crowned with^g glory and^h honor, that^k by the^m grace ofⁿ God he should^o taste of death^q for every man. 10 For^r it became him, "for whom are all things, and^v through whom are all things, ² in bringing many^w sons unto glory, to make the^x author of their salvation^z a perfect through^b sufferings. 11 For both he that^{cd} sanctifieth and they that^c are sanctified are allⁱ of one: for which cause he is not^a ashamed to^j call them^k brethren, 12 saying,

"I will declare thy^m name unto my brethren,
 In the midst of the^s congregation will Iⁿ sing thy^o praise.

Var. Read.—V. 9. behold . . . crowned —see him who was made . . . even Jesus, crowned, *Al. Bl. Da. DeW. Lu.*; see Jesus, who was made . . . for the crowned, *Eb. Wo. (Del. nearly)*; him who hath been made . . . we behold, even Jesus, *ANG. n* a little lower—*So Wo. Mos. ANG. (Al. probably)*; for a little while, *Be. Bl. Da. Del. DeW. Eb. Lu. n marg.* because of . . . honor—*So ANG.*; crowned with glory . . . by reason of the suffering of death, *Al. Bl. Da. Del. Lu. Wo. VIN. (nearly)*. every man—every man, *Al. Bl. Del. DeW. Lu. Wo.*; all (*i.e.* all creation), *Be. Eb.*; every one, *KÜ. SO. V. 10*, in bringing—*Rather*, bringing or having brought, *Var. VIN. (alt.)*. author—*So DeW. Lu. Mou. W. ANG. n*; prince, *Da. (same word as Acts 3:15)*; leader, *Al. Bl. Eb. Wo. KÜ. HOLL. SO. VIN.*; captain, *Eb. W. (alt.)*. V. 11. of one—*i.e.* from one, *Var.*; one, *W. KÜ. HOLL.*; of one origin, *SO. V. 12*. congregation—*i.e.* assembly, *Al. V. 14*. are sharers—*Lu.* have been made partakers (*i.e.* have been so made

13 And again, I will putⁿ trust in him. And again,^a B hold, I and the^c children who^d God hath given me. 14 Since then the children are^e sharers^f in^g flesh and^h blood, ² he also himself in like manner partook of the same; that^k through^m death he^s might bring to noughtⁿ him that^b had the power of death, that is, the^c devil; 15 and ³ he might deliver all them who through^b fear of death were^c their^d lifetime^e subject to bondage. 16¹⁰ For verily not to angels doth he give help, but he givethⁱ help to the^j seed^k of Abraham. 17 Wherefore^l he behoved him in all things^m to be made like unto his brethren, that he mightⁱ become a^m merciful andⁿ faithful^o high priest in^p things pertaining to God, to^q make^r propitiation for them

that have flesh and blood alike), *Al. Bl. Del. Lu.*; have a part, *W. SO. HOLL.* have in common, *KÜ.* had—*So Bl. Del. W. HOLL. SO.*; hath, *Al. Da. Del. K. n marg.* power—*i.e.* power over death, *Al. Bl. DeW.*; the might of death, *Lu. (i.e. wielded the power which belongs death, Eb. VIN.)*. V. 16. not . . . to (second)—helpeth not . . . helpeth (*lit.* taketh hold of, *Li. Wo. i.e.* does not interest himself in), *Al. Bl. Da. Del. DeW. Eb. L. ANG. VIN.*; not of angels doth he taketh hold, but he taketh hold of, *W. n*. give help—taketh care of, *HOLL. KÜ.*; give himself to, *SO.*

Var. Read.—V. 9. by the grace of God—*So Tr. and Edit. and n*, with nearly MSS. and Versions including the later Ptolemaean Syriac. Tr. with two somewhat MSS. of the Greek text and apparently known MSS. of the Peshito Syriac h apart from God, or possibly (so *Eb. translated*) save God (taste death for all sake God) (This reading, having been taken to imply that God might be separated from the human Jesus, is said by some Fathers to have been invented by the Nestorians; but it was already current in Origen's day). V. 10. through Christ," Acts 2:40. k V. 4:15f.; 5:2. m See "Mercy," Ps. 25:6. 4:17. o Priest, Ex. 28:1. p Ch. 3:1; 7:26; 8:1; 3:9; 11; comp. ch. 10:21. q r I John 2:2; 4:10; comp. Dan. 9:24. s Lu. 12:58.

Offices of—II Chr. 31:18. Princes—N. 9:15, 18, 19, 21; I Ki. 8:1; Ezra 10:14; 16:9. Priests—Num. 31:12, 13, 54; 32:1; I Ki. 8:1. Joshua chosen as Shepherd of Joshua reads to—Josh. 8:35. Servants of God for—Num. 15:15. Praise of Jesus—26:12; 68:26; 107:32.

Offerings of.—Lev. 4:21; 16:5. Num. 1 Atonement for—Num. 15:25, 26; 16:46; Transgressors brought to.—Num. 15:2; 25; Josh. 20:6; 9; Pr. 26:26. Stoned

* CONGREGATION (Assembly): Of Israel.—Ex. 12:3, 6, 19, 47; 16:1, 2, 3, 9, 10, 22; 17:1; 34:31; 35:1, 4, 20; 38:25; Lev. 4:13, 21; 8:3, 5; 10:17; Num. 8:20; 10:7; 20:1, 22; 32:4; Deut. 23:8; Josh. 18:1; 22:12; Ju. 20:1, 2; 21:5, 8, 10; I Ki. Ch. 8; I Chr. 13:2, 4; 28:8; 29:1, 10, 20; II Chr. 1:3, 5; 5:6; 6:3, 12, 13; 7:8; 23:3; 24:6; 28:14; 29:23, 28; 30:2, 4, 13; 7:8; 23:3; 24:6; 28:14; 29:23, 28; 30:2, 4, 13, 17, 23–25; Ezra 10:1, 12; Neh. 5:13. Of Judah and Jerusalem—II Chr. 20:5. Of People Witnesses to David—I Sam. 17:47. Cut off from—Num. 19:20; Deut. 23:1, 2, 3. Sum of—Num. 1:2, 16, 18, 53; 26:2; 31:26, 27, 34; Ezra 2:64; Neh. 7:66. Charge of—Num. 3:7;

17
a Sin, Gen. 3:6.
18
1 Or, For having been himself tempted in that wherein he hath suffered.
2 Or, wherein.
b See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
c Temptation, Pr. 1:10.
d Ch. 4:15.
e Mission of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

1
f Holiness, Eph. 4:24.
g Comp. v. 12; ch. 2:11; 10:19; 13:22; see Acts 1:15.
h Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
i See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
j See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4.
k See "Heaven," Deut. 26:15.
l See Phil. 3:14.
m Calling, I Cor. 1:26. (17-3.
n Comp. John 6: See "Titles of Jesus" Lu. 2:21.
p Confession, Mt. 16:16.
q Ch. 4:14; 10:23; see II Cor. 9:13.

2
r See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
s Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.
t See "God," Gen. 1:1.
u See "Purpose," Eph. 3:11.
3 Gr. made.
4 Moses, Ex. 3:4.
v V. 5; Num. 12:7; comp. Ex. 40:16.
4 That is, God's house. See Num. 12:7.
z House, Deut. 24:10.
3 z Comp. II Cor. 3:7-11. y See "Tabernacle," Ex. 25:9.
b See "Exaltation of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. e Glory, Ps. 7:5.
c See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. 5 Or, established. e Honor, Mal. 1:6.
4 f Builder, I Ki. 5:18. g God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.
5 h Servant, Ex. 21:2. i Minister, Acts 15:39.
j Ex. 14:31; Num. 12:7. k Comp. Deut. 18:18 f. l Witness, John 8:17. m See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.

Num. 14:10; 15:35, 36. Rebuke Transjordanic Tribes—Josh. 22:16 ff. Go to Battle—Ju. 21:10. Proclaim Peace—Ju. 21:13. Spies return to—Num. 13:25, 26; 14:1, 2, 5, 36.
Complain against Moses and Aaron.—Num. 16:42; 20:2, 3, 4; 26:9.

Jehovah speaks unto Moses concerning.—Num. 20:7-9, 12, 27. Jehovah speaks unto—Num. 16:19, 20, 24; 16:42; II Cor. 20:14, 15. Moses speaks to—Num. 16:26; 20:10, 11; Deut. 31:30; Chaps. 22, 23. Congregation mourn—Num. 20:29; 25:6. Ezra reads the Law to—Neh. 8:2-6. Evil—Gen. 49:6; Num. 14:27, 35; 16:33; 27:14; Ps. 26:5; Jer. 9:2. Evil in—Pr. 5:14. Of the Righteous—Ps. 1:5; 89:5; 111:1; 149:1. Of the People—Ps. 7:7; 107:32; Jer. 26:17. Great Assembly—Neh. 5:7; Ps. 22:26; 35:18; 40:9, 10. Of God—

"sins of the people. 18¹ For² in that he himself hath^b suffered being^c tempted, ^ehe is able to succor them that are tempted.

3 Wherefore,^f holy^h brethren,ⁱ partakers of a^k heavenly^m calling, considerⁿ the Apostle and^o High Priest of our^p confession, even Jē'sūs; 2 who was^r faithful to^s him that^t appointed him, as also was^u Mō'sēs in all^v his^w house. 3 ^zFor he hath been counted worthy of more^z glory than Mō'sēs, by so much as^a he that^b built the house hath more^c honor than the house. 4 For every house is^d builded by some one; but he that^e built all things is God. 5 And Mō'sēs indeed was faithful in all^f his house as^h a servant, ^kfor a^l testimony of those things

Var. Read.—V. 18. in . . . are tempted—So Be. Del. DeW. Lū.; having been himself tempted in that wherein he hath suffered, he is able to succour . . . Al. Bl. a marg. VIN. (nearly); he is able to succour them that are tempted in that wherein he himself suffered temptation, Eb. and Mou. probably. Chap. 3.—V. 1. of our confession—So W. HOLL. KÜ. SO. VIN.; i.e. of our Christian confession, faith, Al. Be. Bl. Eb. Lū. W.; when we confess, DeW. (Del. nearly). V. 2. appointed—So practically Be. Del. DeW. Eb. W.; made, created, Al. Bl. Lū. ANG.; constituted, VIN. Vs. 2, 6. his—So HOLL. KÜ. SO.; His (i.e. God's), Al. Del. Lū. W. and others; His (i.e. Christ's), Eb. (Bl. DeW. nearly). Vs. 3, 4. built—So practically, Del. HOLL.; rather, established (i.e. arranged house and household), Al. Bl. DeW. Eb. Lū. W. W. ANG. (all.), r marg.; prepared, KÜ. SO. V. 5. his—i.e. God's, Al. Bl. Del. DeW. Lū. W.; i.e. Moses', Eb. HOLL. KÜ. SO. afterward to be spoken—So (in Christ), Al. Del. Eb. W. ANG.

"^a which were afterward to be spoken; 6 but^c Christ as^e a^f son, over^g his house; ^hwhose house are we, ⁱif we hold fast our^j boldness and the^k glorying of our^l hope firm unto the end. 7 Wherefore, even as^m the Holy Spirit saith, ⁿTo-day if ye shall^o hear his^p voice, 8^q Harden not your^r hearts, as in the provocation, Like as in the day of the trial in the^s wilderness, 9^t Where your^u fathers tried^v me by proving^w me, And saw my works^x forty^y years. 10 Wherefore I was^z displeased with this generation, And said, They do always^a err in their heart: But they^b did not^c know my ways;

r; simply, to be spoken (viz. through Moses to the people), Bl. DeW. Lū.; should be spoken, KÜ. W. spoken—announced, HOLL. Vs. 7-11. as . . . rest—in brackets, WH. Al. Be. Bl. Lū.; the bracket at end of v. 7, WH. Del. Eb. DeW. nearly. V. 7. Spirit—Ghost, r. Vs. 7, 15. shall hear—So W. HOLL.; hear, Al. Bl. DeW. KÜ. SO. ANG.; shall have heard, W. Vs. 8, 15. provocation—So W. HOLL. KÜ. SO. VIN. ANG.; temptation, DeW. r. (viz. at Rephidim, see Ex. 17:7. V. 9. Where—So Al. Bl. DeW. Del. DeW. Lū. W. KÜ. SO. VIN. ANG. a marg.; Wherewith, Be. r; when, HOLL.; Wherein, ANG. (all.). And . . . works—and . . . works (i.e. judgments), Al. Bl. Mou.; and yet they saw my works (i.e. although they had seen my wonderful works), DeW. Lū. VIN. And—So W. KÜ. SO.; though they, HOLL. VIN. Vs. 10, 17. displeased—So W.; rather, angered, Bl. Lū. &c.; angry, HOLL. KÜ. SO.

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 6. firm unto the end—So A C D. La. Tr. Tr. WH. i; omit, B. Al. WH. Tr.

9 7 Or, Wherewith. n Fathers, Ex. 21:15. o See Acts 7:36. p Year, Lev. 25:8. q Anger, Pr. 15:1. r Error, I Thess. 2:3. s See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. t See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23. u Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

Neh. 13:1; Ps. 68:10; 74:2, 4; 82:1; Lam. 1:10; Mic. 2:5. Of the Dead—Pr. 21:16. Assembly of the Captivity—Ezra 10:8; Neh. 8:17. Of them that make merry—Jer. 15:17. Solemn Assembly—II Ki. 10:20 II Chr. 7:9. Church called General Assembly—Acts 19:39; Heb. 12:23. In Confusion—Acts 19:32. Prophecies concerning.—Jer. 6:11, 18; 30:20; Hosea 7:12; Zeph. 3:18. Illustrative.—Is. 14:13. Miscellaneous.—Ask for Help in—Job 30:28. No Wrath on—Num. 1:53. To be sanctified—Joel 2:16. In Confusion—Acts 19:32. Dismissed—Acts 19:41. See "Plagues"—Ex. 7:18. "Tabernacle"—Ex. 25:9. "Assembly of Congregation at Tabernacle" under "Door"—Ex. 12:22.

n See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
o See "Types," Heb. 8:5.
p Comp. ch. 1:1.

6
q See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
r Ch. 1:2.
s Son, Gen. 21:19.
t See I Cor. 3:16; I Tim. 3:15.
u See "The Church," Acts 20:28.
v See v. 14; ch. 4:14; Rom. 11:22.
w Promises conditional, John 14:2.
z See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.
y Boldness, Acts 14:3.
a Ch. 4:16; 10:19, 36; see Eph. 3:12.
a Glorifying, II Cor. 7:4.
b See Rom. 5:2 marg.
c Hope, Pr. 23:18.

7
d Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
e Ch. 9:8; 10:15; Acts 28:25.
f See "Day," V. 15; ch. 4:7.
g Q. Ps. 95:7 ff.
h The Gospel must be heard, Mk. 16:15.
i Voice, Gen. 27:22.

8
j See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hardened Hearts," Lu. 2:21.
k Heart, Acts 15:9.
l Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.
n See "Israel," Deut. 4:1. o See Acts 7:36. p Year, Lev. 25:8. q Anger, Pr. 15:1. r Error, I Thess. 2:3. s See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. t See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23. u Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

11
a Ch. 4:3, 5.
1 Q. Ps. 95:11.
2 Or, So.
b See "God,"
Gen. 1:1.
c See "Oaths
and Vows,"
Num. 14:30.
d Anger, Pr.
15:1.
3 Gr. *If they
shall enter.*
12
e Comp. ch.
12:25; Col.
2:8.
f Warning,
Heb. 12:26.
g Brethren,
Gen. 13:8.
h See "Disci-
ples," Mt.
20:17.
i Evil, Ps.
97:10.
j Heart, Acts
15:9.
k See "Faith,"
Heb. 11:1.
l See "Back-
sliding," Lu.
9:62.
m Ch. 9:14;
10:31; 12:22;
see Mt. 16:16.
13
n Exhortation,
Acts 11:23.
o Comp. ch.
10:24 f.
p Day, Lev.
25:8.
q Deception,
Gen. 37:31.
r Comp. Eph.
4:22.
s Sin, Gen. 3:6.
14
t Fellowship,
II Cor. 8:4.
4 Or, with,
Comp. ch. 1:9;
v. 6.
u Divinity of
Jesus, Lu.
2:21.
v Promises condi-
tional, John
14:2.
w Salvation
conditional,
Acts 2:40.
x See "Teach-
ing of Paul"
on "Christian
Life," Acts
8:1.
y Beginnings,
Gen. 1:1.
z Confidence,
Phil. 3:3.
a Comp. ch.
11:1 (Gr.).
15
b See "Day,"
Lev. 25:8. c Q. Ps. 95:7 f. c The Gospel must be heard, Mk.
16:15. d Voice, Gen. 27:22. e See "Teaching of Jesus" on
"Hardened Hearts," Lu. 2:21. f J Comp. Jer. 32:29;
44:3, 8. g Num. 14:2, 11; Deut. 1:35; comp. Num. 14:30;
Deut. 1:36, 38. h See "Israel," Deut. 4:1. i See "Deliver-
ance from Bondage," Ex. 15:13. j Egypt, Gen. 12:10.
k Moses, Ex. 3:4. l See Acts 7:36. m Num. 14:29;
see I Cor. 10:5. n Body, Num. 25:8. o Gr. limbs. o Wil-
derness, Ex. 3:1.

11^{a 12} As I^{b c} swear in my
wrath,
They shall not enter into
my rest.
12^{e f} Take heed, ^{g h} brethren,
lest haply there shall be in any
one of you anⁱ evil^j heart of^k un-
belief, in^l falling away from
the living God: 13 but^m ex-
hort one another day byⁿ day, so
long as it is called To-day; lest
any one of you be hardened by
the^o deceitfulness of^p sin: 14
for we are become^q partakers^r of
Christ, ^s if we hold fast the^t be-
ginning of our^u confidence firm
unto the end: 15 while it is said,
To-day if ye shall^v hear
his^w voice,
Harden not your hearts,
as in the provocation.
16 For who, when they heard,
did^x provoke? nay, ^y did not all
they that^z came out of^a Egypt
by^b Mo'sēs? 17 And with whom
was he displeased^c forty years?
was it not with them that
sinned, ^d whose^e bodies fell in
the^f wilderness? 18 And to

Var. Rend.—V. 11. As—So *Al. Mou.*
W. KÜ. ANG.; So, *Del.*, and practically *Bl.*
Da. DeW. Lü. Wo.; so that, *HOLL. SO.*;
according as, *VIN. V. 13.* day by day—
So *W.*; daily, *HOLL.*; every day, *SO.*
KÜ. so . . . To-day—while it is called
To-day, so practically (*lit.* while the to-day
is named) *Al. Bl. Da. Del. (DeW. perhaps)*
Lü. Wo.; as long as the call "To-day" is
uttered (v. 7, above), *Be. Mou. (DeW.*
perhaps). V. 14. are—So *W. HOLL. SO.*
KÜ. *VIN. ANG.*; *lit.* have Var. partakers
of—So *Al. Be. Bl. (DeW. perhaps)* *Lü.*
Mou. Wo.; *ANG.* partakers with, par-
takers of, *Da. Eb. (DeW. perhaps)* *marg.*;
fellows of, *VIN. V. 19.* unbelief—So *Al.*
Bl. DeW. Lü. W. HOLL. SO. KÜ.; rather,
faithlessness, *Del. Chap. 4—V. 1.* being
left—So *W. SO. KÜ.*; *i.e.* being still left,
Al. VIN.; remaining, or, being left over
ANG. V. 2. indeed—*Omit. HOLL.* have
us—So *Al. Bl. Del. DeW. Lü. Wo.*
(KÜ. *SO.* nearly) *VIN.*; for we have a

whom^a swear he^b that they
should not enter into his rest,
but to them that were^c dis-
obedient? 19 And we see that
they were not able to enter in be-
cause of^d unbelief.

4 Let us^a fear therefore,
lest haply, a^b promise being
left of entering into his rest, any
one of you should seem to have
come short of it. 2 For indeed
we have had^c good^d tidings
preached unto us, even as also
they: but^e the word of^f hear-
ing did not profit them, because
it was not united by^g faith with
them that heard. 3^h For we
who have believed do enter into
that rest; even as he hath said,

As I^a swear in my
wrath,
They shall not enter into
my rest:

although the works were fin-
ished^a from the^b foundation of
the^c world. 4 For he hath said
somewhere of the seventh day
on this wise, ^d And God^e rested
on the^f seventh day from all

promise too, *DeW.*; unto us has the gospel
been preached, *Da.*; the good tidings is for
us, *HOLL. V. 3.* For . . . rest—So *KÜ.*
(nearly) *ANG.*; For we enter into rest as
believers, *SO.* who have believed—*So*
(*i.e.* who have become believers) *Del. Wo.*;
which shall (at the time of entering in) have
shown belief, *Al. Bl. DeW. Lü.*; that be-
lieve, *W.* that rest—*Lü.* the rest, *Var.* As
—See ch. 3:11. Vs. 3, 5. They—So *W.*
HOLL. ANG.; Surely they, as ch. 3:11,
Al. DeW.

Var. Read.—V. 16. For . . . all—So (had
heard), *Edd. with Chrys. and other Fathers*
and some Versions. The oldest MSS do
not distinguish between the two readings;
For some when they had heard, did pro-
voke: howbeit not all, some later MSS,
and *Vulg. Memph. Chap. 4—V. 2.* it
. . . heard—not being mixed with faith in
them that heard it, *R. Peab. Ti. WH. r*
marg. (so *Be. Bu. DeW. Lü.* translate this
reading; but, not being by means of faith
mingled with, united to, them that heard
it, *Del. Eb.*); because they were not united
by faith with (made like) them that heard,
A B C D. Vulg. (best MSS) Memph. La.
Tr. WH. Al. r. (WH. suspect a corruption
and think the original may possibly have
been, because they were not united by
faith with that which they heard). V. 3.
For—So *B D. La. Ti. Tr. Al.*; Therefore,
N A C. Tr. WH. r marg.

18
p See "Cove-
nants," Gen.
17:2.
q Num. 14:23;
Deut. 1:34 f.;
comp. ch. 4:2.
r See "Sin,"
Gen. 3:6.
s See "Rebel-
lion," Ex.
20:8.
t See "Obe-
dience,"
Ex. 24:7.
u Ch. 4:6, 11;
comp. Rom.
11:30-32.
19
v Comp.
John 3:36.
1
w Fear,
Gen. 9:2.
x Promises,
John 14:2.
y See "Salva-
tion of
Saints,"
Acts 2:40.
z Ch. 12:15.
2
a See "The Goe-
pel," Mk.
16:15.
7 Or, a gospel.
b Tidings,
Rom. 15:21.
c Preaching,
"Salva-
tion,"
Acts 2:40.
d I Thess. 2:13.
e Word of God.
f John 6:63.
g Many ancient
authorities
read *they were*.
f Faith,
Heb. 11:1.
3
9 Some ancient
authorities
read *We there-
fore*.
q Ch. 3:11.
h See "God the
Creator,"
Gen. 1:1.
i Mt. 25:34.
j See "Cosmol-
ogy," Ps.
104:2.
k World, Rev.
10:6.
4
l Ch. 2:6.
10 Q. Gen. 2:2.
m Ex. 20:11;
31:17.
n The Sabbath,
Ex. 16:23.
o Seven, Gen.
2:2.

* REST: Physical.—Commanded by God—Ex. 16:23; 23:12; 31:15; 34:21; 35:2; Lev. 16:31; 23:3, 32; 25:4; Deut. 5:14. Day of Rest. See "Sabbath"—Ex. 6:23. Offered by Abra-

ham to the Strangers—Gen. 18:4. Offered as a Blessing—Ruth 1:9. Christ offered, in Desert Place—Mk. 6:31. National Rest.—From War—Josh. 14:15; Ju. 3:11, 30.

4
od, Gen. 1:1.
se "Works of
od," Ps. 8:3.

5
h. 3:11.
r. If they
all enter,
Ps. 95:11.

6
ee "The Gos-
el," Mk.
6:15. [reas.
r, the gospel
idings,
om. 15:21.
reaching.
ee "Salva-
on," Acts
4:0.
salvation
rough
hrist rejected
y the Jews,
cts 2:40.
ee "Sin,"
en. 3:6.
ee "Rebel-
on," Ex. 20:8.
ee v. 11; ch.
18.

7
ay, Lev.
5:8.
omp. Ps. 95
ite in Sept.
David, I Sam.
7:12.
h. 13:7 f.
h. Ps. 95:7 f.
he Gospel
must be heard,
lk. 16:15.
voice, Gen.
7:22.
ee "Teaching
(Jesus)" on
Harden-
ed hearts," Acts
21. [15-9.
teart, Acts

8
omp. Josh.
2:1. [1:1.
oshua, Josh.
i. Jesus,
omp.
cts 7:45.
ee ch. 1:1.

9
sabbath,
ix. 16:23.
rael the
hosen Peo-
ple. See
"Covenants,"
Gen. 17:2.
ee "The
hurch,"
Acta 20:28.
ee "Saints,"
ter. 14:12.
od, Gen. 1:1.
a Comp. Rev.
d Man, Gen. 2:7.
f Example, I Cor. 4:16.
g II Pet. 2:6.

10
omp. Josh.
2:1. [1:1.
oshua, Josh.
i. Jesus,
omp.
cts 7:45.
ee ch. 1:1.

11
omp. Josh.
2:1. [1:1.
oshua, Josh.
i. Jesus,
omp.
cts 7:45.
ee ch. 1:1.

12
omp. Josh.
2:1. [1:1.
oshua, Josh.
i. Jesus,
omp.
cts 7:45.
ee ch. 1:1.

13
omp. Josh.
2:1. [1:1.
oshua, Josh.
i. Jesus,
omp.
cts 7:45.
ee ch. 1:1.

14
omp. Josh.
2:1. [1:1.
oshua, Josh.
i. Jesus,
omp.
cts 7:45.
ee ch. 1:1.

15
omp. Josh.
2:1. [1:1.
oshua, Josh.
i. Jesus,
omp.
cts 7:45.
ee ch. 1:1.

16
omp. Josh.
2:1. [1:1.
oshua, Josh.
i. Jesus,
omp.
cts 7:45.
ee ch. 1:1.

17
omp. Josh.
2:1. [1:1.
oshua, Josh.
i. Jesus,
omp.
cts 7:45.
ee ch. 1:1.

18
omp. Josh.
2:1. [1:1.
oshua, Josh.
i. Jesus,
omp.
cts 7:45.
ee ch. 1:1.

19
omp. Josh.
2:1. [1:1.
oshua, Josh.
i. Jesus,
omp.
cts 7:45.
ee ch. 1:1.

ample of ^adisobedience. 12 For ⁱ the word of God is ^kliving, and ^lactive, and sharper than any two-edged ^msword, and piercing even to the dividing of ^osoul and spirit, of both ^pjoints and ^qmarrow, and ^rquick to discern the ^sthoughts and intents of the heart. 13 And ^tthere is no creature that is not ^umanifest in his sight: but ^vall things are ^wnaked and laid open before the ^xeyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 ^aHaving then a great ^bhigh priest, who hath ^cpassed through the ^dheavens, Jēzšūs ^ethe Son of God, let us hold fast our ^fconfession. 15 For we have not ^ga high priest that cannot be ^htouched with the feeling of our infirmities; but one that hath been in all points ⁱtempted like as ^jwe are, yet ^kwithout ^lsin. 16 Let us therefore ^mdraw near with ⁿboldness unto the ^othrone of ^pgrace, that we may receive ^qmercy, and may find grace to ^rhelp us in time of need.

the soul), Lu., so Al. Be. Bl. DeW. Mou. ANG.; and of the joints and marrow, Del. and so Eb. W. nearly; (like a sword that can cleave joints and marrow), Eb. quick to discern—is a ready judge, ANG. discern—judge, W. HOLL. thoughts and intents—imaginings and thoughts, Wo., so practically Al. Del. Lu.; thoughts and feelings, Bl. DeW.; feelings and thoughts, W. KU.; volitions and thoughts, HOLL. SO.; reflections, VIN. V. 13, laid open—So (lit. with the head drawn back) Bl. De. Del. DeW. Eb. Lu. W. KU.; prostrate, thrown backward, Al. Be. bare, HOLL. SO.; exposed, VIN. laid bare, ANG. V. 15, the feeling—i.e. feeling for, Var.

Var. Read.—V. 7. hath been said before—So A C D*, La. Ti. Tr. Al. WH.¹ (said before, i.e. above, ch. 3, vs. 7, 15); he hath said before, B. WH.²; has been said, D*.

r See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40. s Boldness, Acts 14:3. t See ch. 3:6. u Throne, Acts 12:21. v Grace, John 1:17. w Mercy, Ps. 25:6. x Help, Acts 26:22.

Rest of Sol.—Ex. 23:11; Lev. 25:5; 6:34, 35. Of Animals.—Ex. 23:12. Of Flocks.—Song of Sol. 1:7. Of Birds.—Dove found no Rest—Gen. 8:9. Night Monster finds Rest.—Is. 34:14.

Spiritual.—Of Jehovah—Is. 62:1, 7; Zeph. 3:17. Of his Wrath—Es. 21:17; 24:13. Through Gospel—II Thess. 1:7; Heb. 4:8. Rest through Christ. See "Teaching of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. "Eternal Life"—Gen. 2:7.

Resting Place.—Earthly—Gen. 49:15. Heavenly—Ps. 132:8, 14; Is. 11:10; 66:1; Mic. 2:10; Acts 7:49.

Prophecy of.—Zech. 9:1. See "Sabbath"—Ex.

h See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.

i Word of God, John 6:53.

j I Pet. 1:23; comp. ch. 6:5; Jer. 23:29; Eph. 3:26.

k Comp. Acts 7:38.

l II Thess. 2:13.

m Sword, Ju. 7:20.

n Eph. 6:17.

o Soul and Spirit, Job 4:15.

p See "Body," Num. 25:8.

q Marrow, Pr. 3:8.

r Comp. John 12:48; I Cor. 14:24 f.

s See "Mind," Job 38:36.

t II Chr. 16:9; Ps. 33:13-15.

u Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.

v See "Knowledge of God," Gen. 1:1.

w Nakedness, Job 1:21.

x Comp. Job 26:6.

y Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

z Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.

a See "Reconciliation," Lu. 12:58.

b See ch. 2:17.

c Priest, Ex. 28:1.

d See ch. 2:17.

e See Eph. 4:10; comp. ch. 6:20; 8:1; 9:24.

f Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

g Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

h Confession, Mt. 16:16.

i See ch. 3:1.

j See ch. 2:17.

k See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.

l Temptation, Pr. 1:10.

m Ch. 2:18.

n See II Cor. 5:21; comp. ch. 7:26.

o See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

p Sin, Gen. 3:6.

q See ch. 7:19.

r See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40.

s Boldness, Acts 14:3.

t See ch. 3:6.

u Throne, Acts 12:21.

v Grace, John 1:17.

w Mercy, Ps. 25:6.

x Help, Acts 26:22.

- ¹ Priest, Ex. 28:1.
^b Man, Gen. 2:7.
^c See "Ministry," Acts 15:39.
^d See ch. 2:17.
^e God, Gen. 1:1.
^f Offering, Gen. 22:2.
^g Ch. 8:3 f.; 9:9; comp. ch. 7:27; 10:11.
^h Sacrifices, Gen. 31:54.
ⁱ Ch. 7:27; 10:12; see 1 Cor. 15:3.
²
^j Comp. ch. 2:18; 4:15.
^k See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^l Ignorance, Acts 17:23.
^m Comp. ch. 9:7; Eph. 4:18.
ⁿ See "Error," 1 Thess. 2:3.
^o Jas. 5:19; comp. 1 Pet. 2:25.
^p See "Sufferings and Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^q Comp. ch. 7:28.
³
^r Ch. 7:27; 9:7; Lev. 9:7; 16:6.
⁴
^s Num. 16:40; 18:7; II Chr. 26:18. [16.
^t Honor, Mal. 1:11.
^u Calling, I Cor. 1:26.
^v Ex. 28:1; I Chr. 23:13.
^w Aaron, Ex. 4:14.
⁵
^x See "Glorying," II Cor. 7:4.
^y See "Glory," Ps. 7:5.
^z John 8:54.
^a Comp. v. 10; ch. 2:17.
^b See ch. 1:1, 5.
^c See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
^d See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^e Q. Ps. 2:7.
^f Son, Gen. 21:19.
^g Day, Lev. 25:8.
⁶
^h Ch. 7:17.
ⁱ Q. Ps. 90:4.
^j V. 10; ch. 6:20; 7:11:17.
^k Melchizedek, Heb. 7:1.
⁷
^l Flesh, Rom. 2:28.
^m See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. / Mt. 26:39, 42, 44; Mk. 14:36, 39; Lu. 22:41, 44. ⁿ Prayer, Mt. 5:44. ^o Prayers of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. ^p Mt. 27:46, 50; Mk. 15:34, 37; Lu. 23:36.
^q Cry, Lu. 18:7. ^r Tears, Lu. 7:38. ^s See "God," Gen. 1:1.

5 For every ^a high priest, being taken from among ^b men, is appointed for men in ^c things pertaining to ^d God, that he may ^e offer both gifts and ^f sacrifices ^g for sins: 2 ^h who can bear gently with the ⁱ ignorant and ^j erring, for that he himself also is ^k compassed with infirmity; 3 and by reason thereof is bound, ^l as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins. 4 And ^m no man taketh the ⁿ honor unto himself, but when he is ^o called of God, even ^p as was ^q Aâr'ôn. 5 So Christ also ^r glorified not himself to be made a ^s high priest, but he that ^t spake unto him,

^u "Thou art my ^v Son, This ^w day have I begotten thee:

6 as he saith also in another ^x place,

^y "Thou art a priest for ever After ^z the order of ^a Mël-chîz'ê-dëk.

7 Who in the days of his ^b flesh, ^c having offered up ^d many prayers and supplications with ^e strong ^f crying and ^g tears unto ^h him

Var. Read.—Chap. 5.—V. 1. being taken —i.e. as he is taken from among men is ordained for men, *Al. Del. Lu. Mou. Wo. W. VIN. ANG.*; and is taken, *SO.*; who is (as one, *KÜ.*) taken, *HOLL. KÜ.*; since he is taken, *VIN. (alt.). V. 2.* who... gently —[that he may offer sacrifices] as one who can have compassion, *Bl. Al. DeW. Lu.* bear gently with—deal gently with, or, feel gently towards, *ANG. V. 4.* honor —i.e. office, *Al. V. 7.* having offered—*So KÜ. W. HOLL.*; when he had offered, *Da. Wo.*; while he offered (a sacrificial word, *Mou.*), *Lu. Al. Del.* heard... fear—*So (i.e. because of his reverent submission, Al.) Bl. Da. Al. Bu. Del. Lu. Mou. W.*; heard and delivered from his fear, *Be. (Del. nearly)*; was heard on account of (for, *ANG.*) his godly fear, *VIN. V. 10.* named—Named, (solemnly addressed as high priest, *Del.*) *Al. Bl. Da. Del. DeW. Lu. Wo.*; declared, *SO.* named... a—named addressed (greeted, *HOLL.*) by God as, *W. HOLL.* named of—since he was addressed, or, saluted by, *VIN.*; being addressed by, *ANG. a—as, W. ANG. V. 11.* Of whom—concerning which, *VIN. whom—viz. Melchizedek, Al.*

that was ^a able to save him ^b from ^c death, and having been heard for his ^d godly ^e fear, 8 though he was ^f a Son, yet learned ^g obedience by the things which he suffered; 9 and having been made ^h perfect, he became unto all them ⁱ that obey him the ^j author of eternal salvation; 10 ^k named of God ^l a high priest after ^m the order of Mël-chîz'ê-dëk.

11 Of ⁿ whom we have many things to say, and hard of ^o interpretation, seeing ye are become dull of hearing. 12 For when by reason of the time ye ought to be ^p teachers, ye have need again ^q that some one teach you ^r the rudiments of the ^s first principles of the ^t oracles of God; and are become such ^u as have need of ^v milk, and not of solid ^w food. 13 For every one that partaketh of milk is ^x without experience of the ^y word of ^z righteousness; for he is ^a like a babe. 14 But solid food is for ^b fullgrown men, even those who by reason of use have their ^c senses ^d exercised to ^e discern good and ^f evil.

Bl. DeW.; viz. Christ as high priest, *Lu.* which (the priesthood of Christ), *Del. Be. AUG. a marg. V. 12.* by... time—i.e. considering the time during which you have been Christians, *Al. W. (nearly)*; by the length of the time, *HOLL.* some principles—one teaches you again which be the first principles, *Be. Del. DeW. Tr. a marg.*; some one teach you again the first principles, *Al. Be. Da. Eb. Lu. Wo. Lu. rudiments... principles—ANG.*; i.e. elements of the beginning, *Var. rudiments—elements, W. V. 13.* the word of righteousness—*So W. (= doctrine as the Christian righteousness) Al. Bl. Eb. Lu. Mou.*; higher, perfect, doctrine, *DeW. perhaps*; rightly framed speech, *Be. VIN. V. 14.* fullgrown—*So Al. Bl. VIN. W. ANG. (alt.)*; perfect, *Be. Da. Del. Eb. Lu. a marg.* reason of use—virtue of the state, *W. use—Strictly, their (formed habit, Bl. Lu. Al.; their ripeness, Be. Eb. mature, ANG. discern—i.e. distinguishing between, Al.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 5.—V. 4. when he called—being called, *N A B C* D. Edd. i.e. but only taketh it when he is called; h that is called, C.*

^x See "Mind," Job 38:36. ^y Comp. I Tim. science," Acts 24:16. ^z A Comp. Rom. 9:7:10. ^c See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

1
lee Phil.
1:13 f.
Doctrine,
Sph. 4:14.
In the word of
he beginning
of Christ.
A. 5:12.
Nativity of
Jesus,
Mt. 2:21.
Jesus, Phil.
1:12.
In full growth.
Repentance,
Mt. 13:3.
A. 9:14.
Comp. John
21.
Cove-
nants,
Gen. 17:2.
Faith, Heb.
1:1.
God, Gen. 1:1.

2
Some ancient
authorities
read, even the
aching of.
Comp. John
25: Acts
9:3 f.
Instruction,
1. 54:13.
Baptism,
Rom. 6:3.
Washings,
aying on of
lands, Gen.
6:12.
ee Acts 6:6.
Resurrection,
11. 22:23.
ee Acts
7:31 f.
Death, Rom.
1:12.
be Judge-
ment, II Pet.
3:4.

3
ee Acts
5:21.
ee "Provi-
dence of God,"
en. 1:1.

4
h. 10:32;
I Cor. 4:4, 6.
having both tasted of . . . and being made . . . and having
d &c. w. Eph. 2:8; comp. John 4:10. f See "Heaven,"
t. 26:15. y Ch. 2:4; comp. Gal. 3:2. z Holy Spirit, John
6. 5 a Comp. I Pet. 2:3. b Taste, Col. 2:21. 6 Or.
d the word of God that it is good. c Word of God, John
1:1. d Comp. ch. 2:5. 6 e See "Anastasy," I. 9:62.
10:26 f; comp. Mt. 9:26; II Pet. 2:21; I John 5:16.
e "Conversion," Mt. 13:15. h Comp. ch. 10:29. 7 Or.
hile. i Crucifixion, Mt. 27:26.

PERFECTION.—Heb. *Tamm*, "Complete," "Perfect," "Right," Gr. *Teleiotes*, "Completion," "Perfection."
Ideal.—Ps. 119:80; Mt. 5:48; Eph. 4:12, 13; Phil. 3:12-14; 3:2.
ow to attain unto.—Gen. 17:1; Mt. 19:21; Lu. 6:40; II 13:9, 11; Col. 1:28, 29; 4:12, 13; Heb. 6:1; Jas. 1:4; 2:22, 25; 4:17, 18.
sp from God.—Ps. 18:32; 138:8; II Cor. 12:9; Heb. 13:20; Jas. 1:17.
d delighted with.—Pr. 11:20. Commanded.—Gen. 17:1; 18:13.
fection of Heart.—I Ki. 8:61; 11:4; 15:3, 14; II Ki. 20:3; 19:12, 28; 28:9; 29:9; II Chr. 15:17; 16:9; 19:9; 25:2; 31:2, 6.
ward of.—II Sam. 22:26; Ps. 18:23, 24; 101:6; 119:1; Pr. 28:10; 37:37; Is. 26:3; Heb. 12:23.
nity of.—John 17:23; I Cor. 13:10; Heb. 11:40.

6 Wherefore^a leaving^b the doctrine of 'the first principles of 'Christ, let us 'press on unto *² perfection; not laying again a foundation of 'repentance from *^a dead works, and of 'faith toward 'God, 2 *^a of 'the teaching of *^a baptisms, and of *^a resurrection of the 'dead, and of *^a eternal 'judgment. 3 And this will we do, *^a if God permit. 4 For as touching those who were once 'enlightened *^a and tasted of *^a the heavenly gift, and were made *^a partakers of the *^a Holy Spirit, 5 and *^a tasted the good *^a word of God, and the powers of 'the age to come, 6 and then *^a fell away, it is 'impossible to renew them again unto 'repentance; *^a seeing they 'crucify to themselves the

Var. Read.—Chap. 6.—V. 1. leaving—let us cease to speak of, R. the doctrine—Christ, *Bl. Da. Del. DeW. Lu. W.*; the doctrine as to the first beginning of Christ, *Bu. (so Al. apparently)*; the word of the beginning of Christ, *W. HOLL.*; the first principles of Christ, *R.*; and for the rest, or, leaving the word (the instruction) of the first principles of Christ, *ANG.*; *lu. leaving the word of the beginning concerning Christ, VIN.* press—he borne, *W. VIN.* perfection—Similar word to of full age, *ch. 5:14, completeness, VIN.*; maturity, *ANG.* V. 2. of . . . baptisms—Of the doctrine of baptisms, *EB.*; rather, of the teachings of washings, *a marg. (including besides Christian baptism, the baptism of John, the Jewish baptism of proselytes, and other ceremonial washings, Al. Bl. Del. Lu. Mou. Wo.)*; of baptisms, of teachings,

*¹ Son of God afresh, and put him to an open 'shame. 7 For the 'land which hath drunk the 'rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth *^a herbs meet for them *^a for whose sake it is also 'tilled, receiveth 'blessing from God: 8 but if it beareth *^a thorns and *^a thistles, it is rejected and *^a nigh unto a *^a curse; whose 'end is to be *^a burned.

9 But, *^a beloved, we are 'persuaded better things of you, and things that *^a accompany 'salvation, though we thus speak: 10 for 'God is not 'unrighteous to 'forget *^a your 'work and the love which ye showed toward his 'name, in that ye *¹ ministered unto the 'saints, and still do minister. 11 And we desire that each one of you may show the same diligence unto the *^a fullness of

DeW. perhaps; of baptism with, or, unto, teaching, Be. Da. W. (DeW. perhaps); a (or, of) teaching of baptisms, W. V. 4. as . . . tasted—in the case of those who were once for all enlightened having both tasted, W.; it is impossible that those who were once enlightened, and tasted, HOLL. were (twice)—have been, Al. Bl. once—i.e. once for all, Al. VIN. ANG. Spirit—Ghost, R. V. 5. the age—So ANG. (all); the world-age, Lu. a world, W.; the world, HOLL. Ku. SO. V. 8. whose end—i.e. the end of the land, Al. Be. Del. Lu. W.; the end of the curse, Bl. Eb. to be burned—for burning, W. V. 9. accompany—So practically, Al. Bl. DeW. Lu. W.; are near to, Vulg. Be. a marg. V. 11. fullness—fulness, making complete, Be. Bl. DeW. Mou. W. Ku.; full assurance, Al. Del. Eb. Lu. HOLL. SO. a marg.

Var. Read.—Chap. 6.—V. 2. of—So *N A C D, Tr. WH.*; omit, (not laying down again the foundation even the doctrine (teaching) of baptism, *B. Lo. WH.* a *marg.*

k Ch. 10:32-34; comp. Rom. 15:25. l Saints, Rev. 14:12. 11 m Comp. ch. 10:22; see Lu. 1:1.

Through Suffering.—Heb. 2:10; I Pet. 5:10. Through Obedience.—Heb. 5:8, 9.
Prayed for.—Col. 4:12; I Thess. 5:10.
Of Beauty.—Ps. 50:2; Lam. 2:15; Ex. 16:14; 27:4, 11; 28:12, 15.
No Perfection under Moses.—Law—Gal. 2:3; Heb. 7:19; 10:1. Priesthood.—Heb. 7:11. Sacrifices.—Heb. 9:9, 10.
Perfection of Law.—Ps. 19:7; 119:72, 142; Jas. 1:25.
Perfection provokes Jealousy.—Ps. 64:4; Pr. 29:10. Productive of Peace.—Is. 26:3. Love the Bond—Col. 3:14.
No instances of absolutely Perfect Men.—Noah—Gen. 6:9; Job—Job 1:1, 8; 2:3. David—I Ki. 11:4. Asa—I Ki. 15:14. Hezekiah—Is. 38:3. Paul—Phil. 3:12. Zacharias and Elisabeth—Lu. 1:5. See "Perfection of God"—Gen. 1:1. "Character of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. "Sanctification"—I Sam. 7:1.
The term Perfect applied to men without necessarily committing the writer to their sinlessness.

i See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
k Son, Gen. 21:19.
l Shame, Phil. 3:19.
7 [23:15.
m Land, Gen. 11:14.
n Rain, Deut. 11:14.
o Herbs, Ps. 37:2. 12:6.
p Comp. II Tim. 9. See "Agriculture," Is. 28:24.
r Blessing, Gen. 12:3.
8
s Thorns, Mt. 13:7.
t Thistles, Mt. 7:16.
u Comp. Deut. 29:22 ff.
v Curses, Gen. 4:11.
w See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.
x See "Hell," Mk. 9:43.
y See "Fire," Lev. 10:2.
9
z I Cor. 10:14; II Cor. 7:1; 12:19; I Pet. 2:11; II Pet. 3:1; I John 2:7; Jude 8.
a See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.
b Persuasion, Rom. 15:14.
8 Or, belong to.
c Salvation, Acts 2:40.
10
d Pr. 19:17; Mt. 10:42; 25:40; comp. Acts 10:4.
e See "Righteousness of God," Gen. 1:1.
f Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.
g Comp. I Thess. 1:3.
h Labor, Ex. 23:12.
i Name, Acts 16:18.
j Minister, Acts 15:39.
l Saints, Rev. 14:12. 9 Or, full assurance.

^a Hope, Pr. 23:18.
^b See ch. 3:6.
^c See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.
^d See "Example," I Cor. 4:16.
^e Imitators, Phil. 4:17.
^f Ch. 13:7.
^g Faith, Heb. 11:1.
^h See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:15.
ⁱ Comp. ch. 1:14.
^j Salvation of Saints, Acts 2:40.
^k Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.
^l Promises, John 14:2.
^m Comp. Gal. 3:15, 18.
ⁿ God, Gen. 1:1.
^o Covenants, Gen. 17:2.
^p Abraham, Gen. 11:27.
^q Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.
^r Gen. 22:16; Lu. 1:73.
^s Q. Gen. 22:16 f.
^t Blessing, Gen. 12:3.
^u Israel, Deut. 4:1.
^v Comp. Gen. 12:4; 21:5.
^w Endurance, II Tim. 2:12.
^x Comp. Gal. 3:15.
^y Comp. Ex. 22:11.
^z Ch. 11:9.
^{aa} Ps. 110:4; v. 18; Pr. 19:21.
^{ab} Immortality of God, Gen. 1:1.
^{ac} 2 Gr. mediated.
^{ad} Num. 23:19.
^{ae} See "Character of God," Gen. 1:1; d Lying, Lev. 17:11.
^{af} Encourage, I Thess. 5:14.
^{ag} Ch. 3:6; 7:19.

^a hope even to the end: 12 that ye be not sluggish, but ^d imitators of them who through ^e faith and ^f patience ^g inherit the ^h promises.
 13 For ⁱ when ^j God made ^k promise to ^l Abraham, since he could ^m swear by none greater, he ⁿ swore by himself, 14 saying, ^o Surely ^p blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply ^q thee. 15 And thus, ^r having patiently ^s endured, he obtained the promise. 16 ^t For men swear by the greater: and in every dispute of theirs ^u the oath is final for confirmation. 17 Wherein God, being minded to show more abundantly unto ^v the heirs of the promise ^w the immutability of his counsel, ^x interposed with an oath; 18 that by two immutable things, in which ^y it is impossible for God to ^z lie, we may have a strong ^{aa} encouragement, who have fled for ^{ab} refuge to lay hold of ^{ac} the

Var. Rend.—V. 11 (cont.). hope—*Rather*, your hope, *Var.* V. 12. patience—*So* KÜ.; endurance (as patiently endure, v. 15). *Var.* SO.; long-suffering, HOLL. W. VIN. V. 15. having—after he had, *Da.*; because he had, *Bl. DeW. Lū.*, while he *Del.* having patiently endured—*So* W.; bearing patiently, KÜ.; having waited in long-suffering, HOLL. V. 18. the greater—*him that is greater*, *Al. Bl.* in . . . confirmation—*i.e. an end that serves to decide the matter*, *Al. Be. Bl. DeW. Lū. Wo.*; the oath is an end of all gainsaying in their case for confirmation, *W.*; in every contradiction (or, dispute) of theirs, the oath is final for confirmation or settlement of

hope set before us; 19 which we have as an ^a anchor of the ^b soul, ^c a hope both sure and steadfast and ^d entering into that which is within the ^e veil; 20 ^f whither as a forerunner ^g Jē-sūs entered for us, having become a ^h high priest for ever after the order of Mēl-chīz-ē-dēk.
 7 For this ⁱ Mēl-chīz-ē-dēk, ^j king of ^k Sā-lēm, priest of God Most High, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him, 2 to whom also Abraham divided a ^l tenth part of all (being first, by ^m interpretation, King of ⁿ righteousness, and then also King of Sā-lēm, which is, King of ^o peace; 3 without ^p father, without ^q mother, ^r without ^s genealogy, having neither ^t beginning of ^u days nor end of ^v life, but ^w made like unto ^x the Son of God), abideth a priest continually.
 4 Now consider how great this ^a man was, unto whom Abraham, the ^b patriarch, gave a tenth out of the chief ^c spoils.

the matter, ANG. greater—*So* W.; higher, HOLL. V. 17. wherein—*So* W. VIN.; Wherefore, *Al. Bl. Da. DeW. Lū. ANG.*; Thus, HOLL. SO. KÜ.; interposed with an oath—*So* *Al. Bl. Da. DeW. Wo. Eb. Lū. ANG.*; himself came between to give sanction by his oath, *Eb.*; confirm, *similar word* to mediator, Gal. 3:20. *Var.* with—by, *W.* V. 15. strong—*So* VIN.; sure, KÜ.; encouragement—*So* *Al. Bl. Da. DeW. Lū. Mou. W. KÜ. VIN. ANG.* (alt); consolation, *Eb. Wo.* Chap. 7.—V. 1. slaughter—*So* W.; smiting, *Del.*; *i.e. defeat*, *Al.*; overthrow, HOLL. SO.; battle, KÜ.

19
^a Anchor, Acts 27:13.
^b Soul, Job 4:15.
^c Ch. 9:2 f.; Lev. 16:2.
 20
^d See ch. 4:14; comp. John 14:2.
^e See "Ascension and Priesthood of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^f See ch. 5:6; comp. ch. 2:17.
^g Priest, Ex. 28:1.
 1
^h King, Deut. 17:15.
ⁱ See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.
 2
^j Tithes, Gen. 28:22.
^k Interpretation, I Cor. 12:10.
^l Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.
^m Peace, Pr. 17:1.
 3
ⁿ Father, Ex. 21:15.
^o Mother, Deut. 5:16.
^p Comp. v. 6.
^q Genealogy, Mt. 1:1.
^r Beginning, Gen. 1:1.
^s Day, Lev. 25:8.
^t Life, Gen. 2:7.
^u See "Types," Heb. 8:5.
^v V. 28; see v. 1; Mt. 4:3.
^w See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^x Son, Gen. 21:19.
 4
^y Man, Gen. 2:7.
^z See Acts 2:29.
^{aa} Spoil, Is. 9:3.

* REFUGE.—Ps. 142:4; Is. 14:32. God is our Refuge—Ruth 2:12; II Sam. 22:3; Ps. 2:12; 7:1; 11:1; 14:6; 17:8; 34:8; 36:7; 46:1; 7, 11; 48:3; 57:1; 62:7; 73:28; 91:2; Pr. 14:26; Is. 25:4; Jer. 17:17; Joel 3:16. Rock of Refuge—Ps. 18:2; 71:7; 94:22; 104:18. See "Cities of Refuge"—Gen. 4:17.

† VEIL: Of Tabernacle.—See "Tabernacle"—Ex. 25:9. Of Temple.—See "Temple"—I Sam. 1:9. On Moses' Countenance.—Ex. 34:33-35; II Cor. 3:13. On Heart of Israel.—II Cor. 3:14. Not on Christian's Heart.—II Cor. 3:16-18. A Garment worn by Women.—Gen. 38:14; Is. 3:23. Symbolic of Modesty.—Gen. 24:65; 38:14; I Cor. 11:5-7. Illustrative of Spiritual Blindness.—Is. 26:7; II Cor. 3:15, 16.

‡ MELCHIZEDEK.—Heb. "King of Righteousness." King of Salem.—Gen. 14:18. Priest of God—Gen. 14:18-20. Met Abraham with Bread and Wine—Gen. 14:18. Blessed Abraham—Gen. 14:19. Abraham gave Tithes to

him—Gen. 14:20; Heb. 7:2. To distinguish the Messiah as eternal the Psalmist makes a Type of—Ps. 110:4. Quoted in Hebrews—Heb. 5:6; 7:17, 21. Melchizedek, like Jesus, combines Kingship and Priesthood in One Person—Gen. 14:18; Heb. 7:1. This Priesthood has neither Formal Beginning nor Succession—Heb. 7:3. In this Feature contrasted with Levitical Priesthood—Heb. 7:8-17. Superior to Levitical priesthood—Heb. 7:22-28. (Typological contrasts taken from Walter Scott.)

One Priesthood was of Levi.	Other of Judah.
The Former rested on Genealogy.	The Latter on Power.
The First was weak and unprofitable	The Second most efficacious.
The One with Succession.	The Other without Succession.
First Order had many Priests.	The Last but One.
First was for One Nation.	The Last for All Nations.

5 And they indeed of the ^a sons of Lē-vi that receive the ^c priest's ^a office have commandment to take ^a tithes of the people according to the ¹ law, that is, of their ^a brethren, though these ^a have come out of the ¹ loins of Abraham: 6 but he whose ¹ genealogy is not counted from them hath taken tithes of Abraham, and hath ^a blessed him that hath the ^{1m} promises. 7 But without any dispute the less is blessed of the better. 8 And here ^a men that ^a die receive tithes; but there one, ^a of whom it is ¹ witnessed that he liveth. 9 And, so to say, through ^a Abraham even Lē-vi, who receiveth tithes, hath paid tithes; 10 for he was yet in the loins of his ¹ father, when ^a Mēl-chīz-ē-dēk met him.

11 ^a Now if there was ^a perfection through the Lē-vīte-āl ^a priesthood (for under it ^a hath the people received the law), what further need *was there* that another priest should arise ^a after the order of Mēl-chīz-ē-dēk, and not be reckoned after the order of ^a Aār-ōn? 12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law. 13 For ^a he of whom these things are

Var. Read.—V. 9. through—So W. KÜ. ANG.; by means of, SO. V. 11. another priest—So W. HOLL. SO.; a different priest (i.e. one different in kind), AL. DA. DEL. LÜ. W. VIN. ANG.; other kind of priest, KÜ. and not . . . Aaron—Strictly, and what need was there that he should be said to be not after the order of Aaron? AL. DEL. LÜ., so BL. W. DEW. nearly; and be styled not ^a W. SO.; that he should be said to be not after ^a ANG. reckoned—named, KÜ. V. 13. belongeth—So W. HOLL. SO. (KÜ. nearly), hath had part in, LÜ.; same word as partook, ch. 2:14; hath partaken of, VIN. ANG. V. 14. hath sprung—So VIN. ANG.; or risen, AL. DA. DEW. W.; is a sprout, HOLL.; sprouteth, KÜ. V. 15. it—So ANG.; for that (i.e. seeing that), AL. BL.

venant. Christ has for the New.
or their own Christ had no Sin.
leased not Christ's did.
ices, though Christ's saves.
ailed not.
eb. Chap. 7. See "Priest"—Ex. 28:1.

said ¹ belongeth to another ^a tribe, ^a from which no man hath given ^a attendance at the ^a altar. 14 For it is evident that our ¹ Lord hath ¹ sprung out of ^a Jū-dāh; as to which tribe ^a Mō-šēš spake nothing concerning priests. 15 And *what we say* is yet more abundantly evident, if after the ^a likeness of Mēl-chīz-ē-dēk there ariseth another priest, 16 who hath been made, not after the law of a ^a carnal ^a commandment, but after the power of ^a an ^a endless life: 17 for it is witnessed of him,

^a Thou art a priest for ever
After the order of Mēl-chīz-ē-dēk.

18 For there is a disannulling of a foregoing commandment ^a because of its weakness and unprofitableness 19 (for ^a the law made nothing perfect), and a bringing in thereupon of a better ^a hope, through which we ^a draw nigh unto ^a God. 20 And inasmuch as ^a it is not without the taking of an ^a oath 21 (for they indeed have been made priests without an oath; but he with an oath ^a by him that saith ^a of him,

^a The Lord sware and ^a will not ^a repent himself,

Del. DeW. LÜ. W.; that (i.e. it is more evident that), Bu. another—Rather, a different, AL. DA. ANG. V. 16. been made—So ANG.; become priest, AL. BL. DA. DEW. LÜ. V. 19. and . . . hope—So AL. BE. BL. DA. DEL. DEW. LÜ. W. W. SO. (nearly) VIN. ANG. (i.e. there takes place on the one hand a disannulling . . . and on the other hand a bringing in of a better hope, Del. Mou., the words for the law made nothing perfect being parenthetical); and instead introduced a better hope, HOLL. V. 20. oath—Add, he was made priest, Be. LÜ. VIN. ANG.; add, it was done (i.e. the better hope was brought in), BL. DEL. DEW.; add, he was made surety, AL. Eb. V. 21. they indeed—Strictly, these men, AL. DA. DEW.; while they (the heretical priests), W.; they, VIN.; these, ANG. of—unto, AL. DEW. BL. ANG. a marg.; to W.

Var. Read.—Chap. 7.—V. 11. hath . . . received—So N A B C D*. Edd.; had received, D*. V. 17. it . . . him—So (it is testified, so BL. translates; he hath this testimony borne of him, AL. DEW. LÜ.) N A B D*, Edd.; he testifieth, C D*.

confirmed with an Oath, Gen. 17:2. 15:29; Rom. 11:29. e Repentance, Lu. 13:3.

1 Gr. hath partaken of. See ch. 2:14.
c Tribe, Num. 36:9.
d See "Levites," Num. 1:47.
e See "Minister," Acts 15:39.
f See "Tabernacle," Ex. 25:9.
g See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.
h Altar, Gen. 22:9.
14
i Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
j Mt. 2:6 (Mic. 5:2); Rev. 5:5; comp. Num. 24:17; Is. 11:1.
k See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.
l Moses, Ex. 3:4.

15
m See "Types," Heb. 8:5.
16
n Carnal, Rom. 7:14.
o Comp. ch. 9:10.
p Commandments, Ex. 20:1.
q Comp. ch. 9:14.
r See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7.
2 Gr. indissoluble.
17
s V. 21; see ch. 5:6.
3 Q. Ps. 110:4.
18
t V. 11; comp. Rom. 8:3; Gal. 3:21.

19
u Ch. 9:9; 10:1; comp. Acts 13:39; Rom. 3:20; 7:7f.; Gal. 2:16; 3:21.
v Hope, Pr. 23:18.
w See ch. 3:6.
x Reconciliation, Lu. 12:58.
y Salvation through Christ, Acts 2:40.
z V. 25; ch. 4:16; 10:1, 22; Lam. 3:57; Jas. 4:18.
a God, Gen. 1:1.

20
b Oaths, Num. 14:30.

21
4 Or, through.
5 Or, unto.
c Covenants

d Num. 23:19; I Sam.

21
a See "Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
b Priest. Ex.
28:1.

22
c Surety, Pr.
6:1.
d See "Assur-
ance," Eph.
3:12.
e Ps. 119:122;
Is. 38:14.
f See ch. 8:6.
g Covenants,
Gen. 17:12.

23
h Death,
Rom. 5:12.

24
i See "Divinity
of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
j Or, *hath a
priesthood that
doth not pass
to another.*
k See "Priests,"
Ex. 28:1.
l Or, *inviolable.*

25
m Salvation
through
Christ,
Acts 2:40.
n See I Cor.
1:21.
o Gr. *completely.*
p See v. 19.
q See "Recon-
ciliation," Lu.
12:58.
r See Rom.
8:34; comp.
ch. 9:24.

26
s See ch. 2:17.
t See "Charac-
ter of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
u Holiness, Eph.
4:24.
v See II Cor.
5:21; comp.
ch. 4:15.
w See "Guile,"
I Thes. 2:3.
x I Pet. 2:22.
y See "Sin,"
Gen. 3:6.
z See "The
Wicked,"
Ex. 23:7.

z Exaltation of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. y See ch. 4:14. z Heaven,
Deut. 26:15. 27 a See "Day," Lev. 25:8. b Offering, Gen.
22:2. c Comp. ch. 5:1. d Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54. e See ch.
5:3. f Ch. 9:12; 10:10; Comp. ch. 9:28. g See "Redemption,"
Mt. 20:22. h See "Crucifixion," Mt. 27:26. i Ch. 9:14,
28; 10:12; Eph. 5:2. 28 j The Law, Deut. 31:24. k Comp.
ch. 5:2. l Words, Pr. 15:23. m Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.

* TYPES.—Form, Figure, Image, Character. Gr. Mark of a
blow; impression made.

Type of Sin.—Uncleaness—Lev. 5:2-5; II Cor. 6:17; Eph.
5:5; Heb. 9:13. Leprosy—Lev. 13:18-23. Separated from
Intercourse—Num. 5:2; 12:14, 15. Associate together—II
Ki. 7:3; Lu. 17:12. Cut off from God's House—II Chr. 26:21.
Excluded from Priest's Office—Lev. 22:2-4. Mustery "unclean"
—Lev. 13:45. Leaven—Lev. 23:17; Mt. 16:6. Blemish—
Lev. 14:10; I Pet. 1:19. See "Leprosy"—Lev. 14:2.

Types of Christ.—Scapegoat—Lev. 16:7-10. Brazen Ser-
pent—Num. 21:9; John 3:14, 15. Tabernacle—Heb. 9:7-15;
10:1-10. Priesthood—Ps. 110:4; Heb. 5:6-11. Branch—
Zech. 6:12, 13. Sacrifices—Heb. 9:13, 14; I Cor. 5:7. See
"Jesus"—Lu. 2:21.

"Thou art a ^b priest for ever);
22 by so much also hath Jēſūs
become the ^{c d e} surety of ^f a bet-
ter ^g covenant. 23 And they in-
deed have been made priests
many in number, because that
by ^h death they are hindered
from continuing: 24 but he, be-
cause ⁱ he abideth for ever, ^j hath
his ^k priesthood ^l unchangeable.
25 Wherefore also he is able to
^m save ⁿ to the uttermost them
that ^o draw near unto God
through him, seeing he ever liv-
eth to ^p make intercession for
them.

26 For such a ^q high priest
became us, ^r holy, ^s guileless,
undefiled, separated from ^t sin-
ners, and ^u made higher than
the ^v heavens; 27 who needeth
not ^w daily, like those high
priests, to ^x offer up ^y sacrifices,
^z first for his own sins, and then
for the ^a sins of the people: for
this he did ^b once for all, when
he ^c offered up himself. 28
For the ^d law appointeth men
high priests, ^e having infirmity;
but the ^f word of the ^g oath,

Var. Rend.—V. 22. by . . . surety—i.e.
By so much better was the testament of which
Jesus was (lit. has been) made surety, Al.
by . . . become—So ANG.; In the same
measure is Jesus also, SO. KÜ. the—
Omſ. SO. W. covenant—So Da. Del.
DeW. Eb. Lü. Mou. Wo. VIN. ANG.
(Be. Bl. think this meaning also is implied);
same word as covenant, chs. 8, 9; testa-
ment, Al. Be. Bl. a marg. V. 23. have
been made—are, W.; have become. ANG.
many in number—SO VIN.; in numbers,
Al. Lü.; in the majority, KÜ. SO.; in

which was after the law, ap-
pointeth a ^{n o} Son, ^{p q} perfected
for evermore.

8 ^r Now ^s in the things
which we are saying the
chief point is this: We have such
a ^t high priest, who sat down on
^u the right hand of the ^v throne
of the ^w Majesty in the heavens,
2 a ^x minister of ^y the sanctuary,
and of the ^z true ^a tabernacle,
which the Lord ^b pitched, not
^c man. 3 For every ^d high priest
is appointed to offer both gifts
and sacrifices: wherefore it is
necessary that this ^e high priest
also have somewhat to offer. 4
Now if he were on ^f earth, he
would not be a priest at all, see-
ing there are those who offer the
gifts according to the law; 5
who serve ^g that which is a
^h copy and ⁱ shadow of the
^j heavenly things, even as ^k Moſ-
ſes is ^l warned of God when he
is about to ^m make the taberna-
cle: for, ⁿ See, saith he, that thou
make all things according to the
pattern that was showed thee in
the ^o mount. 6 But now hath

great number, AUG. V. 24. unchange-
able—So VIN. ANG.; inviolable, W.; in-
dissoluble, HOLL.; eternal, KÜ.; unpass-
ing (to another), SO.; that doth not pass
away, AUG. (alt.). V. 27. those—Lü. the.
Var. Chap. 8.—V. 1. in ^u this—So
(in my explanation, Lü.). DeW. Al. Be.
Bl. Da. Del. Lu. Mos. W.; of the things
which we have spoken this is the sum, A. V.
Wo.; to crown, or sum up, our present
discourse, Field; upon the things which
we are saying (lit. are being said), ANG.
V. 2. the sanctuary—So KÜ. SO. HOLL.
W.; holy things, Var. a marg. V. 3.
wherefore—Whence, W. it . . . have—
it is of necessity that this man have (i.e.
that he should still have), Al. Da. Del.;
it was of necessity that he should (i.e. should
have once in the past), Be. Bl. DeW. Lu.
is—was, W.

Var. Read.—V. 21. over—So N* B C.
Ty. Tr. Al. WH¹; add, after the order of
Melchisedek, N* A D, La.

Possible Types of Christ.—(Some features of Aaronic pri-
esthood, though must not antagonise Melchisedekian.) Adam
I Cor. 15:45. Abel—Heb. 12:24. David—Rev. 5:5. Moſ-
es—Deut. 18:15.

Type of Baptism.—I Pet. 3:20, 21; I Cor. 10:1-2.
Church.—Bride—Rev. 21:2. Candlestick—Rev. 1:20.
Tabernacle—Heb. 9. Temple—Rev. 3:12.
Eternal Life.—Gen. 3:22; Rev. 22:14.
Deliverance from Sin.—See "Deliverance from Bondage"
—Ex. 15:13.
New and Living Way.—The Veil—Heb. 10:20; II Cor.
3:13, 14.

n See ch. 1:2.
o See Gen.
21:19.
p Perfection,
Heb. 6:1.
q See ch. 2:10.

1
4 Or, *Now to
sum up what
we are saying:
We have etc.*
5 Gr. upon.
r See ch. 2:17.
s See ch. 1:3.
t Hand, Gen.
16:12.
u Throne, Acts
12:21.
v See "God,"
Gen. 1:1.

2
w Minister,
Acta 15:39.
x Comp. ch.
10:11.
y Or, *holy things.*
z Comp. ch.
9:11, 24.
a Tabernacle,
Ex. 25:9.
b Comp. Ex.
33:7.
c Man, Gen.
2:7.

3
c See ch. 5:1;
comp. v. 4.

4
d Earth, Gen.
2:1.

5
e Ch. 9:23.
f Shadow,
Col. 2:17.
g See "Heav-
en," Deut.
26:15.
h Moſes, Ex.
3:4.
i Warning,
Ex. 12:25.
j Ch. 11:7; see
Mt. 2:12.
k Or, *complete.*
l Or, Ex. 35:40.
m See "Moun-
tains," Ex.
3:12.
n Mt. Sinai,
Ex. 19:2.

6
a Ministry, Acts 13:39.
b Jesus the Mediator, Lu. 2:21.
c See I Tim. 2:5.
d Ch. 7:22; comp. v. 8; 9:15; 12:24; see Lu. 22:20.
e Covenants, Gen. 17:2.
f Promises, Mk. 14:2.

7
o See ch. 7:11.

8
1 Some ancient authorities read *finding fault with it, he saith unto them &c.*
2 Q. Jer. 31:31 ff.
h Day, Lev. 25:8.
i See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.
j See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.
3 Gr. *accomplish*.
k Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.
l Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.

9
m See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.
n Fathers, Ex. 21:15.
o Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.
p Hand, Gen. 16:12.
q Egypt, Gen. 12:10.
r Covenant broken, Gen. 17:2.
s Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.

10
t Ch. 10:16; comp. Rom. 11:27.
4 Gr. *I will covenant*.
u Law, Deut. 31:24.
v See "The Gospel," Mk. 16:15.
w Mind, Job 38:36.
z Comp. II Cor. 3:3.
y See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
z Heart, Acts 15:9.

he obtained a ^aministry the more excellent, by so much as he is also the ^bc mediator of ^da better covenant, which hath been enacted upon better ^fpromises. 7 For ^eif that first *covenant* had been faultless, then would no place have been sought for a second. 8 For ^ffinding fault with them, he saith,

² Behold, the ^adays come, ¹saith the Lord, That I will ³make a new covenant with the house of ²Is'ra-él and with the house of ¹Ju'd-ah;

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their ^mfathers

In the day that I ^otook them by the ^phand to lead them forth out of the land of ^qE'gypt;

For they ^rcontinued not in my covenant, And I regarded them not, saith the ^sLord.

10 For ^tthis is the covenant that ^uI will make with the house of Is'ra-él After those days, saith the Lord; I will put my ^vlaws into their ^wmind, And ^xon ^ytheir ^zheart also will I ^awrite them: And I will be to ^bthem a God, And they shall be to me a people:

11 And they shall not ^cteach

Var. Read.—V. 6. by so much as—as also, V. V. 8. make—*Lit.* accomplish, perfect, Var.; Gr. complete, ANG. Chap. 9.—V. 1. its—the (had its sanctuary, a sanctuary of this world, *Del. Mou.*), Var. its . . . world—So W.; its sanctuary, a worldly one, KÜ.; the earthly sanctuary, SO.; a sanctuary belonging to the created world, HOLL.; its sanctuary (or, holy place) of this world, ANG. VIN. V. 2. tabernacle—tent, HOLL. SO.; hut, KÜ. prepared—so furnished, HOLL. Vs. 2, 6, 8. first—foremost, outer, *AL Be. Bi. DeW. Lü. Wo. V. 2. were—So W.; was, AL. Del. DeW.; is, Lü. a marg. V. 2. candlestick*

a Writing, I Cor. 4:14. b See "The Church," Acts 20:28. c Instruction, Is. 54:13.

every ^dman his ^efellow-citizen,

And every man his ^fbrother, saying, ^gKnow the Lord: For ^hall shall know me, From the ⁱleast to the greatest of them.

12 For I will be ^jmerciful to their iniquities, ^kAnd their ^lsins will I ^mremember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. ⁿBut that which is becoming old and waxeth aged is nigh unto vanishing away.

9 Now even the first *covenant* had ^pordinances of divine service, and ^qits sanctuary, a *sanctuary* ^rof this ^sworld. 2

For there was a tabernacle prepared, the first, wherein ^twere ^uthe ^vcandlestick, and ^wthe table, and ^xthe showbread; which is called the ^yHoly place.

3 And after ^zthe second ^aveil, the tabernacle which is called the ^bHoly of holies; 4 having a ^cgolden ^daltar of ^eincense, and ^fthe ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein ^gwas ^ha golden ⁱpot holding the ^jmān'nā, and ^kAār'ōn's ^lrod that budded, and ^mthe tables of the covenant; 5 and above it ⁿchēr'u-bīm of ^oglory

^povershadowing ^qthe mercy-seat; of which things we cannot now speak severally. 6 Now these things having been thus

—So W.; lamp-stand, Var.; light, SO. Holy place—*So AL. Bl. W. Lü. V. 3. holies, Var.; the holy (neut.) HOLL. SO. V. 4. altar of incense—So Bl. Da. Del. Eb. Lü. SO. KÜ. HOLL. W. a marg. (DeW. Mou. probably); censor, Be. Wo. (AL. probably) x. V. 5. of glory—i.e. of the glory of the Lord, cf. Ex. 40:34, AL. Bl. Del. DeW. Lü. Wo. V. 6. having—have, W. KÜ.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 8.—V. 12. sins—*So N^o B. T. Tr. AL. WH.; add, and their iniquities, N^o A D. La.*

n Rod, Num. 20:8. o See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1. p Ex. 31:18; 32:15; Deut. 9:9, 11, 15. q Cherubim, Ex. 25:18. r Glory, Ps. 7:5. s See "Cloud of Glory," Ex. 14:19. t Ex. 25:17, 20. u See "Shadow," Col. 2:17. v Mercy-seat, I Chr. 28:11. 9 Gr. *the propitiatory*.

d Man, Gen. 2:7.
e Fellowship, II Cor. 8:4.
f Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
g Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
h Comp. John 6:45; I John 2:27.
i Least to the greatest, Jer. 42:1.
j Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.
k Mercy, Ps. 25:6.
l Ch. 10:17.
m Sin, Gen. 3:6.
n Forgiveness, Fr. 25:21.

13
o Comp. ch. 1:11; II Cor. 5:17.

1
p Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.
q See "Tabernacle," Ex. 25:9.
r Comp. vs. 11, 24; ch. 8:2.
s World, Rev. 10:6.

2
t Or, are.
u Ex. 25:31-39.
v Candlestick, I Ki. 7:49.
w Table, II Ki. 4:10.
x Ex. 25:23-29.
y See "Bread," Gen. 3:19.
z Ex. 25:30.
a Lev. 24:5 ff. (comp. Mt. 12:4.)

b Gr. *the setting forth of the loaves*.
c See "Holiness," Eph. 4:24.

3
a Ex. 26:31-33.
b Veil, Heb. 6:19.
c Holy of Holies, Lev. 16:2.

4
d Gold, I Ki. 10:21. [22.9.
e Altar, Gen. f Ex. 30:1-5; 37:25 f.
7 Or, *censer*.
II Chr. 26:19; Ex. 8:11.

g Incense, Ex. 30:34.
h Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.
i Ex. 25:10 ff.; 37:1 f.

8 Or, is.
j Ex. 16:32 f.
k Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3. [11:6.
l Manna, Num. 11:9.
m Aaron, Ex. 4:14.

- 6
a Priests, Ex. 28:1.
b Num. 28:3.
c Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.
d See "Ministry," Acts 15:39.

- 7
e Comp. v. 3.
f Lev. 16:12 ff.
g Ex. 30:10;
h Lev. 16:34; comp. ch. 10:3.
i Year, Lev. 25:8.
j Lev. 16:11, 14.
k Blood, Lev. 17:11.
l Offering, Gen. 22:2.
m See ch. 5:3.
n See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
o Error, I Thess. 2:3.
p Num. 15:25; comp. ch. 5:2.
q Ignorances, Eccles. 23:2 f.
r See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.

- 8
q See ch. 3:7.
r Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
s Ch. 10:20; comp. John 14:6.
t See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.
u The Way, Acts 9:2.
v See "Holiness," Eph. 4:24.
w Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.

- 9
x Ch. 11:19; comp. ch. 10:1.
y Figure, Acts 7:34.
z See "Types," Heb. 8:5.
a See ch. 5:1.
b Sacrifices, Gen. 31:54.
c Conscience, Acts 24:16.
d See ch. 7:19.
e See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
f Worship, Mt. 4:10.
g Perfection, Heb. 6:1.

- 10
h Lev. 11:2 ff.; see Col. 2:16.
i See "Food," Gen. 9:3.
j Drink, Hos. 4:18.
k Comp. Num. 6:3.
l Washings, I Ki. 7:26.
m Lev. 11:35; Num. 19:13; comp. Mk. 7:4.
n Carnal, Rom. 7:14.
o Comp. ch. 7:16.
p Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.
q Comp. ch. 7:12.
r See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.
s Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
t See ch. 2:17.
u Priesthood of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
2 Some ancient authorities read the good things that are come.
v Ch. 10:1.
w Mk. 14:54; II Cor. 5:1.
x Hands, Gen. 18:12.
y Comp. ch. 12:27; 13:14; II Cor. 4:18.

prepared, the ^apriests ^bgo in continually into the first ^ctabernacle, accomplishing the ^dservices; 7 but into ^ethe second ^fthe high priest alone, ^gonce in the ^hyear, ⁱnot without ^jblood, which he ^koffereth for himself, and for the ^lerrors of the ^mpeople: 8 ⁿthe Holy Spirit this signifying, ^othat the ^pway into the ^qholy place hath not yet been made ^rmanifest, while the first tabernacle is yet standing; 9 which ^sis ^ta figure for the time present; according to which are ^uoffered both gifts and ^vsacrifices that cannot, as touching the ^wconscience, ^xmake the ^yworshipper ^zperfect, 10 ^abeing only (with ^bmeats and ^cdrinks and divers ^dwashings) ^ecarnal ^fordinances, imposed until ^ga time of reformation.

11 But ^aChrist having come a ^bhigh priest of ^cthe ^dgood things to come, through the greater and more perfect tabernacle, ^enot made with ^fhands, that is to say, ^gnot of this crea-

Var. Rend.—V. 6 (cont.). prepared—So W. KÜ.; i.e. arranged, same word as made, v. 2; furnished, HOLL.; fashioned, SO. go in—enter into, W. V. 7. errors—ignorances, W. HOLL.; sins of ignorance, KÜ. SO. V. 8. Spirit—Ghost, r. holy place—Lüt. holies, same word as sanctuary, v. 2; holy place, vs. 12, 25, holy places, v. 24; holiest of all, so practically (i.e. the true holy places in heaven) Del. Lüt. is—So Al. Da. Del.; was, Be. V. 9. which . . . present—Which was a figure for the time then present, Be. Wo. Mou. nearly; Which (i.e. the outer tabernacle) is a figure for (i.e. relating to) the time now present, Bl. Da. Del. Eb. Lüt. (Al. probably), VIN. ANG. time present—season now present, W.; present period, KÜ.; coming time, SO. figure—Same word as parable, Var.; parable, W. HOLL. n: symbol, KÜ. SO. as touching—i.e. perfect in conscience, Var. as touching the—in, W. KÜ.; according to his, SO.; as pertaining to, VIN.; as to, ANG. V. 11. through—So (i.e. entered through this greater tabernacle into the holy place) Al. Be. Bl. Da. DeW. creation—So VIN. ANG.; (earthly) creation (i.e. built like our ordinary buildings), Field, V. 12.

tion, 12 nor yet through ^athe blood of ^bgoats and ^ccalves, but ^dthrough his own ^eblood, ^fentered in ^gonce for all into the holy place, having ^hobtained ⁱeternal ^jredemption. 13 For if ^kthe blood of goats and ^lbulls, and ^mthe ashes of a heifer ⁿsprinkling them that have been ^odefiled, ^psanctify unto the cleanness of the ^qflesh: 14 how much more shall ^rthe blood of ^sChrist, who through ^tthe eternal ^uSpirit ^voffered himself without ^wblemish unto God, ^xcleanse ^yyour conscience from ^zdead works to ^aserve ^bthe living ^cGod? 15 And for this cause ^dhe is the ^emediator of a ^fnew ^gcovenant, that a death having taken place for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first ^hcovenant, they that have been ⁱcalled may ^jreceive the ^kpromise of ^lthe eternal ^minheritance. 16 For where a ⁿtestament is, ^othere must of necessity ^pbe the death of him that made it. 17 For a ^qtestament is of force ^rwhere

having—So Lüt. Da. (Bl. apparently) VIN.; and, Al. Del. DeW. Eb. having obtained—finding an, HOLL. SO.; discovered, KÜ. V. 14. cleanse—So W. HOLL. KÜ.; purify, as v. 13, Var. ANG. your—our, SO. KÜ. V. 15. covenant—So Al. Da. DeW. Lüt. Mou. Wo. ANG. (all.) VIN. KÜ. HOLL. SO. W.; testament, Be. Bl. Del. (testament here and in the following verses is the same word as covenant, ch. 8:9 above). V. 16. be—So (= be brought to pass), Be. Wo. W.; be brought in, proved, Bl. Da. DeW. Eb. Lüt.; be understood, implied, Al. Del. Mou.; be publicly known, Field; be settled, SO.; be brought about, HOLL. KÜ.; be borne, VIN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 9.—V. 9. according to which—according to which figure (so Al. Bl. Del. translate, in which tabernacle, Lüt.) N A B D*. Edd. V. 10. carnal—carnal (i.e. and stood in carnal ordinances), Vulg.; being, N* A D*. Pesh. Memph. Theb. WH¹ and other Edd. (i.e. being only—with meats and drinks and divers washings—carnal ordinances. Bl. Lüt. Del. nearly). V. 11. to come—So N A D*. Vulg. Memph. Theb. WH¹ Tr.; that are come, B D*, Pesh. La. WH¹ Tr. a marg.

- c See ch. 3:12; Mt. 16:16. d God, Gen. 1:1. e See Rom. 3:24. f Jesus the Mediator, Lu. 2:21. g See ch. 8:4; 12:24; I Tim. 2:5. h See ch. 8:3. i Covenants, Gen. 17:2. j The Greek word here used signifies both covenant and testament. k Calling, I Cor. 1:26. l Ch. 6:15; 10:36; comp. ch. 11:39. m Promises, John 14:2. n See Acts 20:32. o Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7. p Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3. q 6 Gr. be brought. r 7 Gr. over the dead.

- 12
s V. 19; Lev. 4:3; 16:5, 15.
a Goat, Deut. 14:4.
b Calf, Lu. 15:23.
c V. 14; ch. 13:12.
d See "Salvation through the Blood of Jesus," Acts 2:40.
e V. 24.
f See ch. 7:27.
g See "Reconciliation," Lu. 2:28.
h Comp. v. 15; ch. 5:9.
i Redemption, Mt. 20:22.

- 13
j V. 19; comp. ch. 10:4.
k See "Cattle," Pr. 15:14.
l Num. 19:9, 17 f.
m Ashes, II Sam. 13:19.
n Sprinkling, Ex. 36:25.
o See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.
p Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.
q Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

- 14
r V. 12; ch. 13:12.
s See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
t Comp. I Cor. 15:45; I Pet. 3:18.
3 Or, his eternal spirit.
u See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16.
v See "Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
w Ch. 7:27; Eph. 5:2.
z Blemish, Lev. 5:18.
y Ch. 10:2, 22; Acts 15:9; Titus 2:14; comp. ch. 1:3.
4 Many ancient authorities read our.
a See 6:3.
b See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.
c See "Worship," Mt. 4:10.

17
a Death, Rom. 6:12.
1 Or, *for doth it ever liveth?*
b Covenants, Gen. 17:2.
c Life, Gen. 2:7.
18
d Blood, Lev. 17:11.
19
e Commandments, Ex. 20:1.
f See ch. 1:1.
g Moses, Ex. 3:4.
h Israel, Deut. 4:1.
i Law, Deut. 31:24; Ex. 24:6 ff.
j See v. 12.
k Calif. Lu. 15:23.
l See "Cattle," Pr. 15:17.
m Goats, Deut. 14:4.
n Water, Ps. 95:5.
p Comp. Lev. 14:4, 7; Num. 19:6, 18.
q See "Colors," Rev. 18:12.
r See "Sheep," Deut. 14:4.
s See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.
t Sprinkling, Ex. 36:25.
u Book, Eccl. 12:12.
v See "Law," Deut. 31:24.
w Comp. Ex. 24:7.
20
z Comp. Mt. 26:28.
2 Q. Ex. 24:8.
y God, Gen. 1:1.
21
z Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.
a Comp. Ex. 24:6; 40:9; Lev. 8:15, 19; 16:14-16.
b Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.
c Ministry, Acts 15:39.
22
d Comp. Lev. 5:11 f.
e See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.
f Lev. 17:11.
g Remission of Sin, Gen. 3:6; Lu. 24:47.
23
h See "Types," Heb. 8:5.
i Heavens, Deut. 26:15.
j Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.

there hath been ^a death: ¹ for ^b it doth never avail while he that made it ^c liveth. 18 Wherefore even the first *covenant* hath not been dedicated without ^d blood. 19 For when every ^e commandment had been ^f spoken by ^g Mō'sēs unto all the ^h people according to the ⁱ law, ^j he took the ^k blood of the ^l calves and the ^m goats, with ⁿ water and ^o scarlet ^p wool and ^q hyssop, and ^r sprinkled both ^s the book itself and all the people, 20 saying, ^t This is the blood of the covenant which ^u God commanded to you-ward. 21 Moreover ^v the tabernacle and all the ^w vessels of the ^x ministry he sprinkled in like manner with the blood. 22 And according to the law, I may ^y almost say, all things are ^z cleansed with blood, and ^a apart from shedding of blood there is no ^b remission.

23 It was necessary therefore that the ^c copies of the things in the ^d heavens should be cleansed with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better ^e sacrifices than these. 24 For

Var. Read.—V. 17. doth never avail—doth not ever have force, W.; it is not binding, SO.; it is meaningless, HOLL.; it is without force, KÜ. V. 20. covenant—So Da. DeW. Eb. Wo. W. SO. KÜ. HOLL. ANG. (all.); testament, Al. Bl. Del. to you-ward—So Al. Del. Lü. Mou. W.; i. e. enjoined me that I should deliver it to you, Lü. Be.; unto you, Bl. Da. DeW. Wo.; for your benefit, SO.; to you, HOLL.; for you, KÜ. V. 22. I may . . . cleansed . . . apart from—So (without) Al. Be. Bl. Da. Lü. Mou. VIN.; almost all things . . . purged . . . without, Del. DeW. cleansed . . . purified, as v. 23, Var. ANG. shedding—So HOLL. SO. KÜ.; outpouring, W. shedding of blood—So Al. Be. Bl. Del. Lü. Wo.; pouring out of blood on the altar, DeW. is—Strictly, takes place, Var.; cometh, W. happeneth, SO. KÜ.; exists, HOLL. V. 23. copies—So KÜ. HOLL. W.; or, figures, Del. DeW. Wo. ANG. V. 24. a holy place—Lü. holy places (same word as sanctuary, v. 2) Var. like in pattern—So ANG.; which are the figures (i. e. copies, counterparts), Al. Be. Del. Wo.; like a counterpart (an imitation, SO.), HOLL. KÜ.; like to a pattern, W. V. 28. now—i. e. as it is, Al. end—So HOLL. KÜ.

^a Christ ^b entered not into a ^c holy place made with ^d hands, like in pattern to ^e the true; but into ^f heaven itself, now ^g to appear before the ^h face of God for us: 25 nor yet that he should ⁱ offer himself often, as ^j the high priest entereth into ^k the ^l holy place ^m year by year with blood not his own; 26 else must he often have ⁿ suffered since ^o the foundation of the ^p world: but now ^q once at ^r the ^s end of the ages hath he been ^t manifested to put away sin ^u by the sacrifice of himself. 27 And inasmuch as ^v it is ^w appointed unto ^x men once to die, and after this ^y cometh ^z judgment; 28 so Christ also, having been ^a once offered to ^b bear the sins of many, shall appear ^c a second time, ^d apart from sin, to them that ^e wait for him, unto ^f salvation.

10 For the law having ^a a shadow of ^b the good things to come, not the very image of the things, ^c can ^d never with the same sacrifices year by year, which they offer continually, make ^e perfect them that ^f draw nigh. 2 Else conclusion, SO.; close, W. the sacrifice of himself—So Eb. W.; his sacrifice, Al. Bl. Da. DeW. Lü. SO. HOLL. KÜ. a marg. V. 28. bear—So Al. Be. Del. DeW.; (take upon himself, Del. DeW. VIN.); take away, Bl. Eb. Lü.; bear away, HOLL. KÜ.; abolish, SO.; carry, W. Chap. 10.—V. 1. things—things, Var.

Var. Read.—V. 17. it doth never avail—it is of no strength at all (so Del. practically; doth it ever avail, r; it is never of strength), Al. Bl. Lü. Wi. DeW.; N. A. D. La. Ti. Tr. WH.; it is not then of strength, N. D. WH.; Chap. 10.—V. 1. can—So D. Vulg. Memph. Ti. Al. r. marg.; they can, N. A. C. D. La. Tr. WH. r; WH. think the whole sentence can . . . perfect is corrupt.

1 Man, Gen. 2:7. m II Cor. 5:10; I John 4:17. n The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4. 28 See ch. 7:27. p I Pet. 2:24. q Second coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. r Acts 1:11. s Ch. 4:15. t See I Cor. 1:7; Titus 2:13. u Salvation, Acts 2:40. v Ch. 5:9. w Shadow, Col. 2:17. z Ch. 9:11. y See "Covenants," Heb. 17:2. 6 Many ancient authorities read they can. z Vs. 4, 11; comp. ch. 9:9; Rom. 8:3. a Perfection, Heb. 6:1. b See ch. 7:19.

24
k Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
l V. 12; comp. ch. 4:14.
m See "Holiness," Eph. 4:24.
n Hands, Gen. 16:12.
o Ch. 8:2.
p See "Ascension of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
q Comp. ch. 7:25; Mt. 18:10.
r Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.
s Face, Is. 6:2.
25
t Offering, Gen. 22:2.
u See "Priests," Ex. 28:1.
v See v. 7.
w V. 2; ch. 10:19.
x See "Holy of Holies," Lev. 16:2.
y Year, Lev. 25:8.
26
z See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
a See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.
b See ch. 4:3; Mt. 25:34.
c World, Rev. 10:6.
d V. 12; ch. 7:27.
e See Mt. 13:39; comp. ch. 1:2.
3 Or, consummation.
f See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.
g Vs. 12, 14.
h Salvation through the death of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
4 Or, by his sacrifice.

27
i See "Forso-dination," Eph. 1:1.
j See "Pur-pose," Eph. 3:11.
k Gen. 3:19.
l God laid up for Col. 1:5; II Tim. 4:8.
n The Judgment, I Pet. 2:4. 28 See ch. 7:27. p I Pet. 2:24. q Acts 1:11. s Ch. 4:15. t See I Cor. 1:7; Titus 2:13. u Salvation, Acts 2:40. v Ch. 5:9. w Shadow, Col. 2:17. z Ch. 9:11. y See "Covenants," Heb. 17:2. 6 Many ancient authorities read they can. z Vs. 4, 11; comp. ch. 9:9; Rom. 8:3. a Perfection, Heb. 6:1. b See ch. 7:19.

*MANIFESTATION (Gr. *Phanerosis*).—"An Expression, Revelation, Declaration of Mind, Purpose, or Nature"; "Manifestation."

Predominantly of Incarnation.—God manifest in the Flesh

—Is. 7:14; 9:6; 7: John 1:14, 18; I Tim. 3:16; II Tim. 1:8-10; I John 1:1-3; 4:9
Other Revelations of God.—His Judgment—II Thess. 1:5. His Knowledge—Rom. 1:19. His Name—John 17:6. Savior

2
 a Sacrifices, Gen. 31:54. [22:2.
 b Offering, Gen. 31:54.
 c Worship, Mt. 4:10.
 d See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.
 e Conviction of Sin, Gen. 3:6.
 f See "Conscience," Acts 24:16.
 g Comp. I Pet. 2:19 marg.
 h Sin, Gen. 3:6.
 i See ch. 9:7.
 j See "Covenant," Gen. 17:2. [25:8.
 k Year, Lev. 3:4.
 l See vs. 1, 11.
 m Ch. 9:12 f.
 n Blood, Lev. 17:11.
 o See "Cattle," Pr. 13:17.
 p Goats, Deut. 14:4.
 q See "Forgiveness," Pr. 25:21.
 r Remission of Sins, Gen. 3:6; Lu. 24:47.
 s Ch. 1:6.
 t World, Rev. 10:8.
 u O. Ps. 40:8 ff.
 v See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 w Comp. ch. 2:14; 5:7; I Pet. 2:24.
 x Body, Num. 25:8.
 y Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.
 z See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
 aa Ez. 6:2 (Sept.); Jer. 36:2; Ez. 2:9; 3:11. [12:12.
 ab Book, Eccl. 3:15.
 ac See "The Scriptures," II Tim. 3:16.
 ad Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
 ae See "Character and Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 af Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.
 ag Mk. 12:33.
 ah See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22. h Rom. 8:3 marg. i The Law, Deut. 31:24. j See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2. k Establish, I Thess. 3:2. l 10 2 Or, In. [Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1. m See vs. 14, 29; ch. 2:11; 13:12; Eph. 5:26; comp. John 17:19.

would ^a they not have ceased to be ^b offered? because the ^c worshippers, having been once ^d cleansed, would have had no more ^e consciousness of ^f sins. 3 But ^g in those sacrifices there is a remembrance ^h made of sins ⁱ year by year. 4 For it is impossible that ^m the blood of ^a bulls and ⁿ goats should ^o take away sins. 5 Wherefore ^p when he cometh into the ^q world, he saith, ^r Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, But a ^s body didst thou prepare for me; 6 In whole burnt offerings and ^t sacrifices for sin thou hadst no ^u pleasure: 7 Then said I, Lo, I am come (In ^v the roll of the ^w book it is ^x written of me) ^y To do ^z thy will, O God. 8 Saying above, Sacrifices and offerings and ^{aa} whole burnt offerings and ^{ab} sacrifices ^{ac} for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein (the which are offered according to the ^{ad} law), 9 then hath he said, Lo, I am come to do thy will. He taketh away the ^{ae} first, that he may ^{af} establish the second. 10 ^{ag} By which will we have been ^{ah} sanc-

Var. Rend.—Vs. 7, 9. I am come.—So AL, Da, DL; I come, BL, SO, HOLL, KÜ.; I am come, and so, AL, Da, Del. V. 9. hath he said.—saith he, BL, Del. V. 10. By.—So DeW., lit. In, and so, AL, BL, Da, Del. W. & marg. (HOLL, SO. V. 12. for ever, sat down.—So (i.e. when he had offered one sacrifice to last forever, he sat down) Be, Mou, Wo, V. SO, HOLL, VIN.; sat down for ever, BL, Da, Del, DeW., Eb., Lu. a marg. (AL, probably). for ever.—same word as continually, v. 11. Var. V. 13. expecting.—i.e. waiting, AL; waiting, KÜ.; HOLL, SO, W. V. 14. are sanctified.—So W.; more lit. are being

tified through ^{ai} the offering of the body of Jēzūš Christ once for all. 11 And ^{aj} a priest indeed standeth by day ^{ak} ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, the which ^{al} can never away sins; 12 but he, who ^{am} had offered one sacrifice ^{an} for ever, ^{ao} sat down at the ^{ap} right hand of God henceforth expecting till ^{aq} his enemies be made the footstool of his ^{ar} feet. 14 For by one offering he hath ^{as} perfected forever them that are sanctified. 15 And ^{at} the Holy Spirit beareth ^{au} witness to us; for he hath said, 16 ^{av} This is the ^{aw} covenant which ^{ax} I will make with the house of Israel After those days, saith the Lord: I will put my ^{ay} laws on their ^{az} heart, And upon their ^{ba} mind will I write them; then saith he, 17 ^{bb} And their sins and iniquities will I ^{bc} remember no more. 18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

sanctified (so AL, Da, Del, DeW. (all.), SO, KÜ.; i.e. all that receive this sacrifice now and in future, BL, L. themselves are sanctified, HOLL, Spirit—Ghost, & after he hath said W. SO, KÜ.; AL, Mou, insert then he at the beginning of v. 17. BL, Del, Lu. make the first part of the quotation with after those days, and introduce second part by the Lord saith; all words, HOLL.

Var. Rend.—V. 9. will.—So N^a & B^a; will, O God, N^a, V. 11. r So N^d, Tr. Tr. WH¹; high price La. Tr. WH² a marg.

I Heart. Acts 15:9. m Mind, Job 8:12. o Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.

Truth—John 3:19-21; 8:12; 12:35, Of Fleshly Works—Mt. 15:19; Rom. 8:13; God's Children.—I Cor. 3:13; 11 Col. 3:4; I John 3:2, 10. Of Children.—Paul.—To Brethren—Phil. 1:13; Cor. 4:2; 5:11. To God—II Cor. 1:13. Concerning Knowledge—II Not yet made of.—Way into Holy Future Being.—I John 3:2. See

of Knowledge—II Cor. 2:14. Self—Rom. 10:20. Righteousness—Rom. 1:17; 3:21, 22. His Word—Titus 1:3. His Works—John 9:3. Christ.—John 1:10, 31; 2:11; 14:21, 22; Col. 3:4; I Pet. 1:20; 5:4; I John 2:5, 8. Rev. 15:4. The Spirit.—John 7:39; 14:26; 16:13, 14; I Cor. 2:10, 11; 12:7. The Gospel to the Gentiles.—Directly—Rom. 16:25, 26; Eph. 3:3-10; Col. 1:25-28; I Tim. 3:16. By the Light of

19
a Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
b See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
c Boldness, Acts 14:3. [3:6.
d V. 35; see ch. 9:25.
e Comp. ch. 9:25.
f See "Holiness," Eph. 4:24.
g See "Reconciliation," Lu. 12:58.
h Salvation through the Blood of Jesus, Acts 2:40.

20
i The Way, Acts 9:2.
j The Veil, Heb. 6:19.
k Flesh, Rom. 2:28.
l Humanity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

21
m See ch. 2:17.
n Priest, Ex. 28:1.
o Ch. 3:8; see I Tim. 3:15.
p See "The Church," Acts 20:28.

22
q Draw near, Heb. 7:19.
r See "Truth," John 14:6.
s Heart, Acts 15:9.

t See ch. 6:11.
u Or, full assurance. [11:1.
v Faith, Heb. 11:1.
w Sprinkling, Ez. 36:25.
x Ch. 12:24; I Pet. 1:2; comp. ch. 9:19.

y Evil, Ps. 97:10.
z Conscience, Acts 24:16.
2 Or, conscience, and our body washed with pure water; let us hold fast.

3 Body, Num. 25:8.
4 Washing, I Ki. 7:26.
b Comp. Acts 22:16; I Cor. 6:11; Eph. 5:20; Titus 3:5; I Pet. 3:21.

c See "Baptism," Rom. 6:3. d Water, Ps. 95:5. 23 e Confession, Mt. 16:16. f See ch. 3:1. g Hope, Pr. 23:18. h See ch. 3:6. i Ch. 11:1; see I Cor. 13:10, 13:13. j Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17. k Faithfulness of God, Gen. 1:1. l Promises, John 14:2. 24 m Comp. ch. 13:1. n Love, I Cor. 13:1. o Good Works, I Tim. 5:10. p See "Righteousness," Ps. 24:4. 25 q See "Congregation," Heb. 12:2. r Comp. Acts 2:42. s Exhortation, Acts 11:23. t Comp. ch. 3:18. u Day, Lev. 25:8. v See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4. w See ch. 3:13. 26 x Sin, Gen. 3:6. y Comp. ch. 5:2; 6:4-8; Num. 15:30; II Pet. 2:20. z See "Backsliding," Lu. 9:62. a See "Rebellion," Ez. 20:8. b See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Character," Lu. 2:21. c See I Tim. 2:4. d Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. e Truth, John 14:6. f Sacrifice, Gen. 31:24. g See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22. 27 h See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.

19 Having therefore, ^a brethren, ^b boldness to enter into the ^c holy place by the ^d blood of Jē'sūs, 20 by ^e the way which he dedicated for us, ^f a new and living way, through ^g the veil, that is to say, his ^h flesh; 21 and ⁱ having ^j a great ^k priest ^l over the ^m house of God; 22 let us ⁿ draw near with a ^o true ^p heart in ^q fullness of ^r faith, having our hearts ^s sprinkled from an ^t evil ^u conscience: and having our ^v body ^w washed with pure ^x water, 23 let us hold fast the ^y confession of our ^z hope that it waver not; for he ^a is faithful that ^b promised: 24 and let us consider one another ^c to provoke unto ^d love and ^e good works; 25 not forsaking our own ^f assembling together, as the custom of some is, but ^g exhorting one another; and so much the more, as ye see ^h the day drawing nigh.

26 For if we ^a sin ^b wilfully after that we have received ^c the ^d knowledge of the ^e truth, there remaineth no more a ^f sacrifice for sins, 27 but a certain ^g fearful expectation of

Var. Read.—V. 21. priest.—So ANG.; i.e. High priest. Al. Bl. La. Wo. V. 22. fulness.—So DeW. Bl. W. KÜ.; full assurance. Al. La. Del. SO. HOLL. a marg. Va. 22, 23. having . . . fast.—So Be. B. La. a marg.; our bodies washed with pure water. Let us hold fast. Al. Bl. Del. DeW. V. 22. having . . . washed.—being washed (bathed, SO. KÜ.) on the body, SO. KÜ. washed.—bathed, W. SO. KÜ. with—in, HOLL. V. 26. our own assembling.—the assembling. Al. Del. DeW. Lu. Wo.; rather, our assembly (i.e. Christian communion), Be. Bl.; the gathering of ourselves together, W.; our meeting, KÜ.; our own meeting, HOLL. SO.

Var. Read.—V. 21. priest.—So ANG.; i.e. High priest. Al. Bl. La. Wo. V. 22. fulness.—So DeW. Bl. W. KÜ.; full assurance. Al. La. Del. SO. HOLL. a marg. Va. 22, 23. having . . . fast.—So Be. B. La. a marg.; our bodies washed with pure water. Let us hold fast. Al. Bl. Del. DeW. V. 22. having . . . washed.—being washed (bathed, SO. KÜ.) on the body, SO. KÜ. washed.—bathed, W. SO. KÜ. with—in, HOLL. V. 26. our own assembling.—the assembling. Al. Del. DeW. Lu. Wo.; rather, our assembly (i.e. Christian communion), Be. Bl.; the gathering of ourselves together, W.; our meeting, KÜ.; our own meeting, HOLL. SO.

^a judgment, and a ^b fierceness of ^c fire which shall ^d devour the ^e adversaries. 28 ^f A man that hath ^g set at nought ^h Mō'sēs' ⁱ law ^j dieth without ^k compassion on the ^l word of two or three ^m witnesses: 29 ⁿ of how much sorer ^o punishment, think ye, shall he be judged worthy, ^p who hath trodden under ^q foot the ^r Son of ^s God, and hath counted ^t the blood of the ^u covenant ^v wherewith he was ^w sanctified ^x an unholy thing, and hath ^y done despite unto the ^z Spirit of ^a grace? 30 For we know him that said, ^b Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense. And again, ^c The Lord shall judge his people. 31 It is a fearful thing to fall into the ^d hands of ^e the living God.

32 But call to ^a remembrance ^b the former days, in which, after ye were ^c enlightened, ye ^d endured a great ^e conflict of ^f sufferings; 33 partly, being ^g made a ^h gazingstock both by ⁱ reproaches and afflictions; and partly, becoming ^j partakers with them that were so used. 34 For ye both ^k had compassion on

V. 27. and . . . which—and [there remaineth] the indignation of fire, fire which, Al. Bl. Del. DeW. La. expectation—waiting, KÜ. fierceness—jealousy, W.; zeal, KÜ. SO. V. 28. hath . . . nought.—So Al. Be. La.; or, transgressed, Be. DeW.; annuls, KÜ.; breaks, HOLL.; transgressed, SO.; setteth at nought, W. V. 29. unholy—So (unclean) Eb. Lū. VIN. ANG. (alt.); common, Al. Be. Bl. Da. Del. DeW. KÜ. HOLL. SO. ANG. W. V. 30. belongeth unto me—is mine, Var. HOLL. SO. W.

Var. Read.—V. 30. recompense.—So R^e D^e, Ti. Tr. WH.; recompense, saith the Lord, N^e A D^e, La. Al. V. 34. on . . . bonds.—So A D^e, Vulg. Pesh. Memph. Tr.1. Edit.; of me in my bonds, N^e D^e, Clem. Orig. Tr.*

5 Q. I'ent. 32:35. o Reaping what we sow. Gal. 6:7. 6 Q. Deut. 32:36. 31 q Hand, Gen. 16:12. r Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1. s See ch. 3:12. t Mt. 16:16. 32 u See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15. v Endurance, II Tim. 2:12. z See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4. 33 a I Cor. 4:9; comp. ch. 12:4. b Gazingstock, Nah. 3:6. c Reproach, Ez. 5:15. d Comp. Phil. 4:14 (Gr.). I Thess. 2:14. e See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4. 34 f Comp. ch. 13:8.

i Ch. 9:27; John 5:29.
j Is. 26:11; see II Thess. 1:7.
k Fire, Lev. 10:2.
l See "Hell," Mk. 9:41.
m See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.
n See "Enemies," Job 31:29.
o Deut. 17:2-6; see Mt. 18:18; comp. ch. 2:2.
p See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.
q Moses, Ex. 3:4.
r Law, Deut. 31:24.
s Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.
t See "Mercy," Ps. 25:6.
u Words, Pr. 15:23.
v Witness, John 8:17.

29
w Ch. 2:3.
x Punishment, Gen. 39:20.
y Comp. ch. 6:6.
z See "Contempt," II Cor. 16:11.
a Foot, Gen. 18:4.
b Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
c Son, Gen. 21:19.
d God, Gen. 1:1.
e Ch. 13:20; Mt. 26:28.
f Blood, Lev. 17:11.
g Covenants, Gen. 17:2.
h See Eph. 5:26; Rev. 1:5; comp. ch. 9:13 f.
i Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.
j Gr. a common thing.
k Ch. 6:4; I Cor. 6:11; Eph. 4:30.
l Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
m Grace, John 1:17.

30
n Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.
o Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.
p Q. Deut. 32:36.
q Hand, Gen. 16:12.
r Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.
s See ch. 3:12.
t Mt. 16:16.
u See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.
v Endurance, II Tim. 2:12.
z See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
a I Cor. 4:9; comp. ch. 12:4.
b Gazingstock, Nah. 3:6.
c Reproach, Ez. 5:15.
d Comp. Phil. 4:14 (Gr.).
e See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4.
f Comp. ch. 13:8.

- ³⁴
a See "Bondage," John 8:33.
b See "Prison," Gen. 42:16.
c See "Joy," Ps. 30:5. [5:12.
d Comp. Mt. 6:19.
e Spoil, Is. 9:3.
f Possessions, Mk. 10:22.
g Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
1 Many ancient authorities read *ye have your own selves for a better possession* &c. Comp. Lu. 9:25; 21:19.
h Comp. ch. 9:15; 11:16; 13:14; I Pet. 1:41.
i See "Inheritance," I Chr. 21:3.

- ³⁵
j Boldness, Acts 14:3.
k See ch. 2:2.
l Reward, Rev. 2:10.
m See "Salvation of Saints," Acts 2:40.
³⁶
n See "Christian Graces," I Pet. 1:5.
o See ch. 12:1.
2 Or, *steadfastness*.
p Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
q Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.
r See ch. 9:15.
s Promise, John 14:2.

- ³⁷
3 Q. Hab. 2:3f.
t Comp. v. 25; Rev. 22:20.
u See Mt. 11:3.
³⁸
v Comp. Rom. 1:17; Gal. 3:11.
4 Some ancient authorities read *the righteous one*.
w The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.
z Life, Gen. 2:7. ³⁹ *By Faith, Heb. 11:1. s Courage, Num. 13:30. a Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40. b Soul, Job 4:15. c Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4. d See "Saints," Rev. 14:12. 5 Gr. of shrinking back . . . but of faith. e Perdition, Phil. 1:28.*

them that were in ^a bonds, and took ^c joyfully the ^e spoiling of your ⁱ possessions, ^o knowing that ¹ ye have for yourselves ^h a better possession and an abiding one. 35 Cast not away therefore your ⁱ boldness, which hath great ^k recompense of ^l reward. 36 For ye have need of ^m patience, that, having ⁿ done the ^q will of God, ye may ^r receive the ^s promise.

37 ³ For ^t yet a very little while, ^u He that cometh shall come, and shall not tarry.

38 But ^v my ^w righteous one shall ^x live by ^y faith: And ^z if he ^a shrink back, my ^b soul hath no ^c pleasure in him.

39 But ^d we are not ^e of them that shrink back unto ^f perdition;

Var. Rend.—V. 34. *them . . . bonds*—So W., the prisoners, KÜ. HOLL. SO. VIN. have for yourselves—yourselves have, R. had your own selves for, W. V. 36. *patience*—So KÜ. W.; *endurance, steadfastness, Al. Del. HOLL. SO. (i.e. steadfastness in holding this confidence. v. 35), Del. DeW. having done—So Be. Bl. Da. Lü.; rather in doing, Al. Del. Eb.; have done, KÜ.; in order to do, HOLL.; fulfilling, SO. V. 38. And—So HOLL. W. KÜ.; but if, SO. he—i.e. the just, Al. Bl. Da. Del. Eb. Lü. Mou. Wo. VIN.; any man, Bu. DeW. Wi. V. 39. saving—So practically, Al. KÜ.; gaining, Bl. Del. DeW. Lü. HOLL. SO. W. ANG. (alt.) a marg. (to the winning of life), Bl. DeW. Chap. 11.—V. 1. assurance—So VA. VIN. SO. HOLL. KÜ.; the assurance, Al. Bl. Da. Del. DeW. Eb. Lü. Wo. PEAKE: same word, ch. 3:14; the substance, Be. W.; faith is the giving substance to things hoped for, Mou. a marg.; or, confidence (lit. substance), or what gives substance to AUG. a conviction—the conviction, Bl. DeW. Lü. Ol. Wo. VIN.; the evidence,*

but of them that have faith unto the ^f saving of the soul.

11 Now ^{*} faith is ^g ^h assurance of ⁱ things ^j hoped for, a ^k conviction of ^l things not seen. 2 For therein ^m the elders ⁿ had ^o ^p witness borne to them. 3 By faith we ^q understand that the ^r ^s worlds have been framed ^t by the ^u word of God, so that what is seen hath ^v not been made out of things which appear. 4 By faith ^z ^a Abel ^b offered unto God a more excellent ^c sacrifice than ^d Cain, through which he had witness borne to him that he was ^e righteous, ^f God bearing witness ^g in respect of his ^h gifts: and through it he ⁱ being ^j dead yet speaketh. 5 By faith *Al. Be. Del. Eb.; the proving, R.; the proof, ANG. a . . . seen—So HOLL. KÜ. SO.; the test of things (objects), W. V. 2. therein—by it, so practically (in and by faith, Wo.) Be. Bl. Lü. Wo.; lit. in; (it was faith wherein good witness was borne to the elders, Del. Al. DeW. Eb. Mou.); herein, W. SO. KÜ.; in it, ANG.; in this, VIN. V. 3. worlds—So practically (universe, Del.) Bl. Del. DeW. Lü. W. SO.; ages, Al. VIN. worlds have—world has, HOLL. KÜ. framed—So VIN.; constructed, SO.; prepared, HOLL.; made ready, KÜ. appear—to appear, R. V. 4. in respect of on occasion of, W.; concerning, SO. KÜ.; for, HOLL. yet speaketh—So (—even now, Be. Wo. (Del. perhaps) W. SO. HOLL. KÜ.; still (i.e. even after his death: cf. Gen. 4:10), Lü. Al. Bl. DeW. VIN.; (speaketh, i.e. spoke, Lü.).*

Var. Read.—V. 34. (*cont.*) that . . . yourselves, D, some Fathers; that ye yourselves have (so R.; that ye have your own selves as, a marg.), N A, Vulg. Memph. La. Ti. Tr. WH. have—So N* A D* Edd.; have in heaven, N* D* V. 38, my righteous one—my just (righteous) man, N A, Vulg. WH. Edd.; the just, D, Fesh. Memph. Chap. 11.—V. 4. God . . . gifts—So N* D* Vulg. Pesh. Memph. Ti. WH. (but suspecting corruption) R.; while he testified of (in respect of) his gifts to God, N* A D*, La. Tr.

- f Salvation, Acts 2:40.
g Or, *gaining*.
h Assurance, Eph. 3:12.
i Ch. 3:14 (Gr.).
j Or, *the giving substance to*.
k Hope, Fr. 23:18.
l See ch. 3:8.
m Or, *test*.
n See Rom. 8:24; comp. vs. 7, 27; II Cor. 4:18; 5:7.
o Comp. ch. 1:1.
p Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.
q See "Israel," Deut. 1:1.
r Vs. 4, 39.
s Witness, John 8:17.
t See "Mind," Job 38:36.
u World, Rev. 10:6.
v See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.
w Ch. 1:2.
x Gr. *ages*.
y Comp. I Tim. 1:17 marg.
z God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.
a Gen. ch. 1; comp. ch. 1:2.
b Word of God, John 6:63.
c See ch. 6:5; comp. II Pet. 3:5.
d Rom. 4:17.
e Abel, Gen. 4:9.
f Gen. 4:4; Mt. 23:35; I John 3:12.
g Offering, Gen. 22:2.
h Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.
i Cain, Gen. 4:8.
j The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.
k The Greek text in this clause is somewhat uncertain. [cf. Lu. 11:9, over his Fr. ch. 5:1.
l Ch. 12:24.
m Gen. 4:8-10.
n Death, Rom. 5:12.

* FAITH.—*Pisteuo*. To believe. A Union of Assurance and Conviction.—Heb. 11:1. See Hab. 2:4; Mt. 6:25-34; Lu. 12:22-31; 18:8; Heb. 13:7.

Given by God.—Lu. 17:5, 6; Rom. 12:3; I Cor. 2:4, 5; 12:8, 9. Comes by hearing the Word of God.—Acts 15:7; Rom. 10:13-17; I Cor. 1:21; Gal. 3:1, 2; I Thess. 2:13.

Distinction between Old Testament and New Testament Faith. In Old Testament: In God.—II Chr. 20:20; Ps. 3:3-6; 4:3, 8; 7:1, 10; 9:9, 10; 13:5; 23:1-6; 32:10; 33:18-22; 36:7-9; 40:3, 4; 55:22; 56:3, 4; 62:8; 84:5, 12; 91:2; 115:9-18; 116:10; 118:8, 9; 125:1; 143:8; Pr. 3:5, 6, 24-26; 16:20; 29:25; Eccl. 11:1; 12:2; Is. 26:3, 4; 41:10-14; 43:1-5; 49:15; 50:10; 51:12, 13; Jer. 17:7, 8.

In the New Testament: Faith is usually in Christ.—John 1:12; 3:14-18; 36; 6:29; 40; 7:38; 8:12, 21-32; 9:35-38; 10:25-28; 12:36, 46; 14:1; 20:31; Acts 2:36-41; 8:37; Rom. 10:43; 13:38, 39; 14:22; 15:11; 16:29-34; 18:8; 19:4, 5; 20:21; 26:18;

Rom. 1:16, 17; 3:21-26; 5:1, 2; 10:1-10; I Cor. 1:21-34; 3:10, 11; Gal. 2:20; 3:22; Eph. 1:12-14; 2:19-22; 3:11, 12; Phil. 1:27-29; 3:9-11; Col. 2:12; I Tim. 1:13, 14; II Tim. 1:12; Philemon 5; I John 5:1, 10, 13; Heb. 12:1, 2; Jas. 2:1.

In God.—Lu. 1:38-55; Acts 27:25; Heb. 6:1; I Pet. 1:21; 4:19; I John 3:21.

Facts produce Feeling.—Mt. 23:37-38; 27:3-5, 54; Lu. 15:4-10, 16-20; John 11:8, 16, 32-33; 21:15-17; Acts 3:22-24, 37; 5:27-28; 7:51-54; I Cor. 5:14-15.

Testimony produces Faith.—John 1:7; 3:11-12; Acts 2:40-42; 8:4-8; 10:39-43; 26:16-18; Rom. 10:13-17; I John 1:1-3; 5:8-10.

The Assurance of Faith.—John 1:12; 3:16; 5:24; 6:35, 47; 11:26; Rom. 8:1; Eph. 1:13; 2:8-8; Phil. 1:6; II Tim. 1:12; Heb. 6:12; I Pet. 1:8; I John 2:23-25; 5:5, 10.

Great Faith.—Mt. 8:10, 13; 9:2, 22, 29; 15:28; Mk. 2:5; 5:34; 10:53; Lu. 5:20; 7:9, 50; 8:48; 17:19; 18:42; II Cor. 8:7.

a Enoch,
Gen. 5:24.
b Eternal Life,
Gen. 2:7.
c See Lu. 2:26;
John 8:51;
comp. ch. 2:9.
d Death, Rom.
5:12.
e Or, for before
his translation
he hath had
witness borne
to him that he
died.
f Witness,
John 8:17.
g God, Gen. 1:1.

h See "Teach-
ing of Jesus"
on "Charac-
ter," Lu. 2:21.
i Faith, Heb.
11:1.
j See "Conver-
sion," Mt.
13:15.
k Salvation
conditional,
Acts 2:40.
l Comp. ch.
7:19.
m Reaping what
we sow,
Gal. 6:7.
n See "Re-
ward,"
Rev. 2:10.
o Seeking,
Lu. 13:24.

p Noah, Gen. 6:9.
q See ch. 8:5. r See v. 1. s Comp.
ch. 5:7. t Fear, Gen. 9:2. u I Pet. 3:20. v Ark, Gen. 7:1.
w See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. x See "Household," Pr. 31:27.
y See "Family," Eph. 5:22. z The World, Rev. 10:8. a In-
heritance, I Chr. 21:3. b Comp. Gen. 6:9; Ex. 14:14, 20; Rom.
4:13; 9:30. c Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

Apostolic Faith weak.—Mt. 6:26-34; 8:24-27; 14:23-33;
16:5-12, 21-23; 17:7; 19:23-29; Mk. 6:47-52; 8:14-21; Lu.
5:9-11; 12:22-34; 24:19-27; John 6:16-21; 14:7-13.

Faith an Active Principle.—Leads to Utterance.—II Cor.
4:13. Grows exceedingly.—II Thess. 1:3. Obtains a Ful-
ness.—Heb. 10:22. The Work of God.—John 6:9. Works
through Love.—Gal. 5:6. Purifies the Heart.—Acts 15:9.
Brings Salvation.—Acts 16:31. Assures Life.—John 3:14-16,
36; 5:24; 6:47; 11:26, 26; Rom. 1:17; Gal. 3:11; Heb. 10:38, 39.
Enables us to stand.—Rom. 11:20; I Cor. 16:13; II Cor. 1:24;
Col. 1:23. Enables us to walk.—II Cor. 5:7. Enables us to
fight.—II Cor. 4:7, 8; I Tim. 6:11-17. Helps to overcome.—
I John 2:14; 5:4. Is the Means of Justification.—Rom. 3:25-
28. Awards the Sonship to us.—Gal. 3:26. Makes us Heirs
and Joint Heirs.—Rom. 8:17. Gives us Access to God.—Rom.
5:2; Eph. 3:12. Secures Peace with God.—Rom. 5:1. En-
ables us to please God.—Heb. 11:6. Leads to Sanctification.—
John 17:17; Acts 26:18; I Cor. 1:23, 24.

Objects of Faith.—God.—Num. 20:12; Deut. 1:32; 9:23;
II Ki. 17:14; I Chr. 5:20; II Chr. 20:20; Ps. 78:32, 32; 118:8;
Is. 26:33; 43:10, 12; Dan. 8:17, 18; 6:23; Mt. 6:25-34.
Christ.—See "In New Testament: In Christ." The Prophets
—II Chr. 20:20; Lu. 24:44-46; Acts 26:27. The Word of
God.—Deut. 32:1-3; Ps. 119:15, 16, 24, 35, 40, 97, 98, 99, 105,
111. The Gospel.—Mt. 13:18-23; Mk. 4:14; 16:15-16; Lu.
8:11-15; John 8:31-32; 20:31; Rom. 1:16-17; II Thess. 2:12;
II Tim. 3:15; Heb. 4:2; I Pet. 1:22-23.

The Power of Faith.—Mt. 21:21, Mk. 9:23; 11:23; Lu. 17:5;
6; John 14:12. Curing the Blind.—Mt. 9:27-30. Child pos-
sessed with Evil Spirit.—Mk. 9:17-29.

Unity of Faith.—John 17:17, 21; I Cor. 1:10-13; 12:13-20;
Eph. 2:19-21; 4:1-6, 15, 16, 25.

Faith as a Grain of Mustard Seed.—Mt. 17:19, 20; Lu. 17:
5, 6. Faith of Abraham.—Rom. 4:18-22. In quenching Fiery
Darts.—Eph. 6:16. The Prayer of Faith.—Jas. 5:15. (See
also Heb. Chap. 11.)

The Aim of Faith.—To grow in the Knowledge of the

• E'noh was translated that he
should 'not 'see 'death; and he
was not found, because God
translated him: ' for he hath had
' witness borne to him that before
his translation he had been well-
pleasing unto' God: 6 and ' with-
out ' faith it is impossible to be
well-pleasing unto him; for he
that ' ' cometh to God must be-
lieve that he is, and that ' he is a
' rewarder of them that ' seek
after him. 7 By faith ' Noah,
being ' warned of God concern-
ing ' things not seen as yet,
' moved with godly ' fear, ' pre-
pared ' an ark to the ' saving of
his ' house; through which he
condemned the ' world, and be-
came ' heir of ' the righteousness

Var. Read.—V. 5. for . . . God—A s
marg., R. V. 7. with—in, KÜ. godly fear
—So Wo. Al. Bl. Del. Lu. Mou. ANG.
VIN.; pious forethought, Da. HOLL.;
pious care, W.; foresight, SO. through
which—i.e. faith, Al. Del. Lu. V. 11. to
conceive seed—So Al. Be. Da. Del. Wo.
HOLL. W.; for the founding of a seed (i.e.

which is according to faith. 8
By faith ' Abraham, when he
was ' called, ' obeyed to go out
unto a place which he was to
' receive for an inheritance;
and he went out, ' ' not knowing
whither he went. 9 By faith he
became a ' sojourner in ' the
' land of ' promise, as in a
land not his own, ' dwelling in
' tents, with ' Isaac and ' Jacob,
' the heirs with him of the same
promise: 10 for he looked for
' the city which hath ' the founda-
tions, ' whose ' builder and
maker is God. 11 By faith even
a ' Sarah herself received power
to conceive ' seed when she was
past age, since she counted him
d ' faithful who had promised:

family), Bl. DeW. Eb. Lu.; to establish
seed, KÜ.

Var. Read.—V. 8. Abraham . . . called
—So R. D. T. Tr. s. Al. WH.; he that
was called (i.e. named) Abraham (so Al.
Del. translate; he that was called thero by
God, namely Abraham, Lu.) obeyed
in that he went out . . . A D*, Vulg.
La. Tr.)

22:23. s Rev. 21:14 ff. y See v. 16. z God the Creator, Gen.
1:1. 3 Or, architect. 11 a Sarah, Gen. 11:29. b Gen.
17:19; 18:11-14; 21:2. c Seed, Deut. 22:9. d Faithfulness,
I Cor. 4:17. e Faithfulness of God, Gen. 1:1. f See ch. 10:23.

Truth.—Ps. 119:97-105, 129-131; John 8:31-32; II Tim. 2:15;
Heb. 6:4-6; I John 2:5, 14. To grow into the Favor of God—
Acts 2:46-47; Rom. 4:4-5; 5:2; I Cor. 15:10; Eph. 4:15; Heb.
4:16. To attain unto a Perfect Manhood—Eph. 2:20-22;
4:1-3, 11-13, 15-16. To be transformed into the Image of
Christ—Rom. 8:29; I Cor. 15:49; II Cor. 3:18; 4:3-6. To be
kept in Constant Security—Rom. 6:12-14; 11:20; I Cor.
9:27; 15:1-2; Phil. 4:7; II Thess. 3:3; II Tim. 4:7-8; I Pet.
1:3-5; I John 1:9. To be joyful on Earth—Rom. 5:2-5, 11;
15:13; Phil. 1:18-19; 2:17-18.

The Obedience of Faith.—Mt. 28:19-20; Acts 6:7; Rom.
6:8-14; 8:1-11; Phil. 2:1-16; 3:8-16. Not Works of Law—
Rom. 3:27-28; 4:1-8. The Work tells—Mt. 3:8; John 6:29;
Rom. 6:16-18; 16:19; II Cor. 10:5-6; II Thess. 1:8; I Tim.
1:5; Heb. 5:8-9; Jas. 2:14-18, 26; 3:13; I Pet. 8:1-2.

Works of Faith.—Gal. 5:6; I Thess. 1:3; 2:13; II Thess. 1:11;
Jas. 1:3.

Righteousness of Faith.—Rom. 1:17; 3:21-30; 4:3, 11; 9:31-
33; 10:4-11; Gal. 2:16; 3:6; Phil. 3:9; Heb. 11:7.

The Testing of Faith—I Pet. 1:5-9, 21; 4:19; Abraham's
Offering—Gen. 22:15-18. Caleb's Courage—Num. 13:30.
Joshua's Renunciation—Josh. 24:14-15. Job's Patience—
Job 19:25-27. Daniel's Refusal—Dan. 1:8. Shadrach, etc.—
Dan. 3:16-18. Martha's Trustfulness—John 11:21-22. Jesus
in Gethsemane—Mt. 26:36-46; Mk. 14:32-42; Lu. 22:40-46.
Peter and John—Acts 4:19-20. Stephen—Acts Chap. 7.
Paul's Afflictions—Rom. 8:28, 35-39; II Cor. 4:8-18; 6:3-10;
11:23-29; Phil. 1:21; I Tim. 1:15-17. Trials in Life—Jas. 1:3;
I Pet. 1:7.

The Fruits of Faith.—Remission of Sins—Lu. 24:47; John
20:22-23; Acts 2:38-39; 3:19; 10:43. The Indwelling of
Christ—Eph. 3:17-19. The Sealing of the Spirit—Gal. 3:14.
The Father's Love—John 16:27; Rom. 8:35-39. Heavenly
Mansions—John 14:2. The Crown of Life—Rev. 2:10. Eternal
Life—John 10:28; I Tim. 4:10; I Pet. 1:9. See "Faith an
Active Principle."

Falling Faith is fatal.—Mt. 14:30-31; Lu. 22:31-32; John

8
d Abraham,
Gen. 11:27.
e Gen. 12:1-4;
Acts 7:2-4.
f Calling,
I Cor. 1:26.
g Obedience,
Ex. 24:7.
h Gen. 12:7.
i See "Ignor-
ance,"
Acts 17:23.
j Knowledge,
Pr. 1:7.
k Sojourner,
Ps. 119:19.
l Acts 7:5.
m Land, Gen.
23:15.
n See "Cove-
nants,"
Gen. 17:2.
o Promises,
John 14:2.
p Gen. 12:8;
13:3, 18;
18:1, 9.
q Or, having
taken up his
abode in tents.
r Tents, Num.
24:5. [21.3.
s Isaac, Gen.
25:5.
t Jacob, Gen.
25:5.
u Comp. ch.
6:17.
v 10
u Ch. 12:22;
13:14.
v See "Eternal
Life," Gen.
2:7.
w See "The Res-
urrection," Mt.

12
a Abraham, Gen. 11:27.
b Rom. 4:19.
c Death.
d Rom. 5:12.
e Gen. 15:5.
f 22:17; 32:12.
g See "Covenant," Gen. 17:2.
h Stars, Ps. 136:8.
i Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
j Sand, Ps. 139:18.
k See "Sea," Ex. 14:21.

13
j Comp. Mt. 13:17.
l Gr. according to.
k Faith, Heb. 11:1.
l See v. 30.
m Promises, John 14:2.
n Comp. v. 27; John 8:56.
o Confession, Mt. 16:16.
p Gen. 23:4; 47:9; Ps. 39:12; Eph. 2:19; 1 Pet. 1:1; 2:11.
q See "Sojourners," Ps. 119:19.
r Earth, Gen. 2:1.

14
s Seeking, Lu. 13:24.

15
t See "Mind," Job 38:26.

12 wherefore also there sprang of ^aone, and ^bhim as good as ^cdead, ^dso many as the ^estars of ^fheaven in multitude, and as the ^hsand, which is by the ⁱsea-shore, innumerable.

13 ^lThese all died ^lin ^kfaith, ^lnot having received the ^mpromises, but ⁿhaving seen them and greeted them from afar, and having ^oconfessed that they were ^pstrangers and pilgrims on the ^qearth. 14 For they that say such things make it manifest that they are ^rseeking after a country of their own. 15 And if indeed they had been ^smindful of that country from which they

Var. Read.—V. 14. country of their own—So W.; *id.* native country (*home*, AL). Var.; *a home* (country) HOLL.; *a fatherland*, SO. KÜ. VIN. ANG. (*alt.*). V. 15. had been mindful—So Be.; *were* mindful, AL; *were* making mention, BL. Del. De W. L. (*i.e.* if in declaring that they sought a country they were speaking of that country, BL). *so* Eb.; *thus* thought, KÜ.; *thought*, HOLL. V. 16. now—*as it is*, AL. V. 17. gladly—So VIN.; *omd.* Eb. ANG. was offering up—prepared to offer up, W.; bringing forth, SO. KÜ. HOLL. V. 18. even he to whom—Of whom, Be.; To whom, AL. BL. Del. La. We.; to whom, KÜ.; he to whom, W. V. 19. from (second) . . . back—from whence also he received him, in a figure, AL. BL. Del. De W.

went out, ^uthey would have had opportunity to return. 16 But now they desire a better country, that is, a ^vheavenly: wherefore ^wGod is not ^xashamed of them, to be ^ycalled their God; for ^zhe hath prepared for them a ^acity.

17 By faith ^aAbraham, being tried, ^boffered up ^cIśāac: yea, he that had ^dgladly ^ereceived the promises was offering up his only begotten ^fson; 18 *even he* ^gto whom it was said, ^hIn Iśāac shall thy ⁱseed be ^jcalled: 19 accounting that ^kGod is able to raise up, even from the dead; from whence he did also in a ^lfigure receive

Mou; from whence he received him as a figure (*i.e.* as a figure of the future resurrection of Christ), Eb. We.; therefore is it a parable, that he could receive him, HOLL.; wherefore he in the parable brought him away, SO.; whence he also in a figure received him, W. ANG. (*nearly*). figure—parable, a.

Var. Read.—V. 15. had been—So N A De, La. AL. WH.; *are*, N*, Ti. Tr.

18 3 Or. of. ^mRom. 9:7. 4 Q. Gen. 21:12. ⁿSeed, Deut. 22:9. ^oCalling, 1 Cor. 1:26. 19 ^pGod is almighty, Gen. 1:1. ^qComp. Rom. 4:21. ^rSee "Miracles," Mk. 16:17. ^sFigure, Acts 7:24. ^tComp. ch. 9:9.

u Comp. Gen. 24:3-8.
v See "Heaven," Deut. 26:15.
w Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.
x External Life, Gen. 2:7.
y Comp. 11 Tim. 4:18.
z See Mk. 8:38; comp. ch. 2:11.
a See "Shame," Phil. 3:19.
b Gen. 26:24; 28:13; Ex. 3:6, 15; 4:5.
c See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.
d V. 10; comp. Rev. 21:2.
e City, Gen. 4:17.

17
f Gen. 22:1-10; Jas. 2:21.
g See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.
h Offering, Gen. 22:2.
i Gr. *hath offered up*.
j Isaac, Gen. 21:3.
k Gladness, Is. 51:3.
l Comp. v. 17.
m See Gen. 21:19.
n Seed, Deut. 22:9.
o Calling, 1 Cor. 1:26.
p God is almighty, Gen. 1:1.
q Comp. Rom. 4:21.
r See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.
s Figure, Acts 7:24.
t Comp. ch. 9:9.

20:25-29; I Cor. 15:12-19; I Tim. 6:10-11; II Tim. 4:3-4; Heb. 3:14-19; I Pet. 5:8-9; II Pet. 1:5-9.

What Faith is Proof of.—Unworthiness—Mt. 8:8; Lu. 15:18-19. Teachableness—Mt. 13:23; Lu. 8:15; Jas. 1:21. 26. Adoption—John 1:12-13; Rom. 8:14-16; Gal. 3:26-27. Entrance into Rest—Heb. 4:1-3.

Prayer without Faith is vain.—Pr. 28:9; Mt. 21:22; Acts 10:31-33; Eph. 6:16-18; Heb. 10:21, 22; 11:6; Jas. 1:5-7; 5:15-18.

The Denial of Faith.—Josh. 24:27; Pr. 30:8-9; Mt. 10:33; 26:34; Mk. 14:30; 16:16; Lu. 12:9; I Cor. 15:12-14; I Tim. 5:8; II Tim. 3:6; II Pet. 2:1; I John 2:22-23; Jude 8; Rev. 2:13; 3:8.

Whatsoever is not of Faith is Sin.—Rom. 14:22, 23. Unfeigned Faith.—II Tim. 1:5. Through the Spirit by Faith wait for the Hope of Righteousness.—Gal. 5:5-7.

Breastplate of Faith.—I Thess. 5:8. Shield of Faith.—Eph. 6:16.

Examples in the Old Testament: Abel—Heb. 11:4. Abraham—Gen. 12:1-7; 15:4-18; 22:1-10; 24:7, 40; John 8:56; Rom. 4:18-21; Heb. 11:8-19. Caleb—Num. 13:30; Josh. 14:6, 12. Daniel—Dan. 6:4-23. David—I Sam. 17:45-49; 30:6; I Chr. 27:23; Acts 2:25-31; Heb. 11:32. See "The Psalms." Elijah—I Ki. 17:13-16; 18:21-39. Enoch—Heb. 11:5. Gideon—Ju. 6:14-18, 36-40; Heb. 11:32, 33, 39. Habakkuk—Hab. 2:4; 3:17-19. Hagar—Gen. 16:13. Hesechiah—II Ki. 18:5, 19. Isaac—Heb. 11:20. Isaiah—II Ki. 19:6, 7; 20:8-11. Jacob—Gen. 48:8-21; 49:1-27; Heb. 11:21. Jahaziel—II Chr. 20:15-17. Jehoshaphat—II Chr. 20:20. Job—Job 1:21, 22; 2:9, 10; 5:6-27; 13:15, 16; 14:14, 15; 16:19; 19:25-27; 23:9. Jonah—Jonah 2:2; 8:1-4. Joseph—Gen. 50:20, 24; Heb. 11:22. Joshua—Num. 14:6-9; Josh. 1:11-15; 10:25. Manoah, Wife of; Mother of Samson—Ju. 13:23. Micah—Mic. 7:7-9, 18-20. Moses—Ex. 14:13-31; 15:1-19; 17:15; Num. 16:28, 29; Deut. 1:20, 21, 29-31; 3:2, 22; 7:1-24; 8:2; 20:1; 31:8, 23; Heb. 11:24-29. Lack of Faith—Ex. 3:11, 12; 4:10-16. Nehe-

miah—Neh. 4:20; 8:22. Ninevites—Jonah 3:5. Noah—Gen. 6:14-22; 7:1-24; Heb. 11:7. Rahab—Josh. 2:9-21; Heb. 11:31. Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego—Dan. 3:8-30. Widow of Zarephath with Cruse of Oil and a Handful of Meal—I Ki. 17:18-24.

In the New Testament: Anna the Prophetess—Lu. 2:36-38. Antioch, People of—Acts 11:21-24. Barnabas—Acts 11:24. Blind Men—Mt. 9:27-31; 20:30-33; Mk. 10:46-52; Lu. 18:35-42; John 9:1-38. Canaanitish Woman—Mt. 15:21-28. Colossians—Mk. 7:24-30; Col. 1:2-4. Cripple at Lystra—Acts 14:8-10. Crispus and Corinthians—Acts 18:8; I Cor. 1:14; 15:11. Disciples—John 2:11, 22; 16:30, 31; 17:7, 8, 20. Elizabeth—Lu. 1:25. Ephesians—Eph. 1:15. Ethiopian Eunuch—Acts 8:26-39. Eunices, Lois and Timothy—Acts 16:1; II Tim. 1:5. Father of Epileptic Boy—Mt. 17:14-19; Mk. 9:17-24; Lu. 9:38-42. Five Thousand—Acts 4:4. Gentiles—Acts 11:19-21; 13:48; 15:7. Jailor, Philippian—Acts 16:25-34. Jews at Jerusalem—John 2:23; 8:30; 11:45; 12:11. Jews at Rome—Acts 28:24. John—John 20:8. Joppa, People of—Acts 9:42. Joseph, Husband of Mary—Mt. 1:18-25; 2:13, 14. Lepers, Ten—Lu. 17:11-19. Lydda and Sharoa, People of—Acts 9:35. Lydia—Acts 16:14. Martha—John 11:27. Mary (Martha's Sister)—Lu. 10:39, 42. John 11:32. Mary, Mother of Jesus—Lu. 1:38-55. Multitudes—Acts 5:14. Nathaniel—John 1:49. Nobleman—John 4:50-53. Paralytic, Friends of—Mk. 2:4, 5. Paul—Acts 9:29; 27:23-25; II Tim. 4:7. Peter—Mt. 16:15-20; Lu. 5:8; Acts 3:16. Philomen—Philemon 1, 5. Philip—John 1:45, 46. Priests—Acts 6:7. Ruler—Mt. 9:18, 19, 23-25; Mk. 5:23-24, 35-42; Lu. 8:41, 42, 49-56. Samaritans—John 4:39-42; Acts 8:12. Sergius Paulus—Acts 13:12. Sick of Genesareth—Mt. 14:34-36; Mk. 6:54-56. Simon—Lu. 2:23-26. Simon the Sorcerer—Acts 8:13. Stephen—Acts 6:8. Theossalonians—I Thess. 1:6; 3:6-8; II Thess. 1:3, 4. Thomas—John 20:28. Three Thousand and Pentecost—Acts 2:41. Timothy—I Tim. 6:12. Unclean Spirit, Man with—Mk. 1:24; Lu. 4:34. Woman with Issue of Blood—Mt. 9:20-22; Mk. 5:25-34; Lu. 8:43-48. See "Faith" in "Teaching of Jesus"—I. m. 2:23.

20
a Faith, Heb. 11:1.
b Isaac, Gen. 21:3.
c Gen. 27:27-29, 39f.
d Blessing, Gen. 12:3.
e Jacob, Gen. 25:25.
f Esau, Gen. 27:1.
21
g Gen. 48:1, 5, 16, 20.
h Death, Rom. 5:12.
i Son, Gen. 21:19.
j Joseph, Gen. 30:24.
k Worship, Mt. 4:10.
l Gen. 47:31 (Sept.); comp. I Ki. 1:47.
m See "Tools and Imple- ments," Ex. 32:4.
22
n Gen. 50:24f.; comp. Ex. 13:19.
o Deliverance from Bond- age, Ex. 15:13.
p See "Israel," Ex. 4:1.
q Bones, Ps. 34:20.
23
r Moses, Ex. 3:4.
s Month, Gen. 7:11.
t Parents, Fr. 1:8.
u Children, Gen. 3:16.
v Fear, Gen. 9:2.
w Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.
x King, Deut. 17:15.
y Ex. 1:16, 22.
24
z Ex. 2:10, 11 ff.
a Daughter, Ju. 11:34.
25
b Choice, I Ki. 18:21.
c Self-denial, Mt. 16:24.
d Comp. v. 37.
e See "Perse- cution," I Ki. 18:4.
f See "Afflic- tion," Ps. 9:10.
g Israel the Chosen People. See "Cove- nants," Gen. 17:2.
h Joy, Ps. 30:5.
i Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.
j Sin, Gen. 3:6.
k Season, Gen. 8:22.
l Comp. Lu. 14:33; Phil. 3:7f.
m Reproach, Ex. 5:15.
n Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
o Or, the Christ, Comp. I Cor. 10:4.
p Wealth, Josh. 22:8.
q Treasures, I Chr. 27:25.
r Egypt, Gen. 12:10.
s Reap- ing what we sow, Gal. 6:7.
t Reward, Rev. 2:10.
u Ex. 12:50 f.; 13:17 f.; comp. Ex. 2:15.
v Ex. 10:28 f.; comp. Ex. 2:14.
w Anger, Fr. 18:1.
x Endurance, II Tim. 2:12.
y Comp. vs. 1, 13; see Col. 1:15.
z God is invisible, Gen. 1:1.
28 Ex. 12:21 f.
2 Or, instituted, Gr. hath made.
a Feasts, Num. 29:39.
b Passover, Ex. 12:3.
c Sprinkling, Ez. 36:25.

him back. 20 By^a faith^b 'I'-sāac^c 'blessed' Jacob and 'E'-sāu, even concerning things to come. 21 By faith^d Jacob, when he was 'dying, blessed each of the 'sons of 'Joseph; and 'worshipped, leaning upon the top of his 'staff. 22 By faith^e Joseph, when his end was nigh, made mention of the 'departure of the children of 'I'-sā-rā-ēl; and gave commandment concerning his 'bones. 23 By faith^f 'Mō'-šes, when he was born, was hid three 'months by his 'parents, be- cause they saw he was a goodly 'child; and they were not^g afraid of the 'king's commandment. 24 By faith^h 'Mō'-šes, 'when he was grown up, refused to be called the son of Phā'-raoh's 'daughter; 25 'choosing rather to 'share ill treatment with the 'people of God, than to 'en- joy the 'pleasures of 'sin for a 'season; 26 'accounting the 'reproach of 'Christ greater 'riches than the 'treasures of 'E'-gypt: for 'he looked unto the recompense of 'reward. 27 By faithⁱ he 'forsook E'-gypt, not fearing the 'wrath of the king: for he 'endured, as 'seeing^j him who is invisible. 28 By faith^k he 'kept the^l 'pas- over, and the 'sprinkling of the

Var. Rend.—V. 22. when his end was nigh—when he was dying (drawing to his end, *Del.*), W. Var.; dying, KÜ.; at his death, HOLL.; at his end, SO.; drawing to his end, ANG.; when near his end, VIN. de- parture—Same word as Exodus, Var. V. 23. goodly—So ANG.; same word as fair, Acts 7:20, Var.; beautiful, KÜ.; pretty (lovely), SO. HOLL.; comely, VIN.; goodly to look on, W. V. 26. the reproach of Christ—So W.; the reproach of the Christ, *Del.* ANG. a marg., i.e. reproach like that borne by Christ, Lū.; a foreshadowing of that borne by Christ, *Bl.*; the reproach borne by Moses and the people of Israel is

'blood, that 'the 'destroyer of the 'firstborn should not^a touch them. 29 By faith^b they 'passed through the 'Red sea as by^c 'dry land: which the 'E'-gypt'ians as- saying to do were swallowed up. 30 By faith^d 'the walls of 'Jēr'-y-chō fell down, 'after they had been compassed about for 'seven 'days. 31 By faith^e 'Rā'-hāb the 'harlot 'perished not with them that were 'disobedi- ent, having received the 'spies with 'peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time will fail me if I tell of 'Gid'-ōn, 'Bā'-rāk, 'Sām'-sōn, 'Jēph'-thāh; of 'David and 'Sām'-ū-ēl and the 'prophets: 33 who through faith^f 'subdued 'kingdoms, 'wrought 'right- eousness, 'obtained 'promises, stopped the 'mouths of 'lions, 34 'quenched the power of 'fire, 'escaped the edge of the 'sword, from weakness were made strong, 'waxed mighty in 'war, turned to flight armies of 'aliens. 35 'Women received their dead by a 'resurrection: and others were 'tortured, not accepting^g 'their deliver- ance; 'that they might obtain a better resurrection: 36 and others had 'trial of 'mockings

treated as having been borne by Christ, *DeW.* *Del.* Al. looked unto—More lit. looked away to (had before his eyes, *Bl.*), Var. ANG. VIN. V. 28. kept—instituted, *Bl.* Lū. HOLL. KÜ. ANG. VIN.; kept (he hath kept), W.; hath organized (prepared), SO. V. 32. what—So Al. *Bl.* *DeW.* KÜ. HOLL. SO. W.; why, *Da.* Lū. W. (*all.*), V. 35. and—but, Al. *Bl.*; And, W.; omī, SO. HOLL. KÜ. were tortured—let themselves be tortured, SO. HOLL. tortured—More strictly, broken on the wheel, Al. ANG.; tortured to death, W.; were beaten to death, ANG. (*all.*), VIN. a marg.

j Comp. I Sam. 12:4; II Sam. 8:15. k Righteousness, Ps. 24:4. l Comp. II Sam. 7:11 f. m Promises, John 14:2. n Dan. 6:22; comp. Ju. 14:6. I Sam. 17:24. o Mouth, Gen. 8:11. p Lion, Job 4:10. q Dan. 3:23 ff. r Fire, Lev. 10:2. s Ex. 18:4; I Sam. 18:11; 19:10; I Ki. ch. 9; Ps. 144:10. t Sword, Ju. 7:20. u Comp. Ju. 7:21; 15:8, 15f.; I Sam. 17:51f.; II Sam. 8:1-6; 10:15ff. v War, Josh. 22:12. w Aliens, Eph. 2:12. x Women, Ruth 3:9. y I Ki. 17:23; II Ki. 4:36f. z Resurrection, Mt. 22:23. a See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20. b Or, beaten to death. c See "Salvation from Enemies," Acts 2:40. d Gr. the re- demption. e See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7. f Affliction," Ps. 9:10. g Mocking, Lam. 1:7.

d Blood, Lev. 17:11.
e Ex. 12:23, 29f.; comp. I Cor. 10:10.
f See "Destruc- tion," Hos. 13:14.
g Firstborn, Ex. 13:1.
h Touch, Mk. 6:56.
29
i Ex. 14:22-29.
j Sea, Ex. 14:21.
k Land, Gen. 23:15.
l See "Egypt," Gen. 12:10.
30
m Josh. 6:20.
n Wall, Jer. 51:58.
o Jericho, II Ki. 2:18.
p Josh. 6:15f.
q Seven, Gen. 2:2.
r Day, Lev. 25:8.
31
s Rahab, Josh. 2:1.
t Harlot, Pr. 2:16.
u See "Death," Rom. 5:12.
v See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
w See "Obedi- ence," Ex. 24:7.
x Spies, Josh. 2:1.
y Peace, Ps. 17:1.
32
z Gideon, Ju. 6:23.
a Ju. chs. 6-8.
b Ju. chs. 4, 5.
c Samson, Ju. 13:5.
d Ju. chs. 11-12.
e David, I Sam. 17:12.
f Samuel, I Sam. 1:20.
g Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
33
h Comp. Ju. chs. 4, 7, 11, 14; II Sam. 5:17; 8:2; 10:12.
i See "Nations," Gen. 10:32.
k Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.
l Comp. II Sam. 7:11 f.
m Promises, John 14:2.
n Dan. 6:22; comp. Ju. 14:6. I Sam. 17:24.
o Mouth, Gen. 8:11.
p Lion, Job 4:10.
q Dan. 3:23 ff.
r Fire, Lev. 10:2.
s Ex. 18:4; I Sam. 18:11; 19:10; I Ki. ch. 9; Ps. 144:10.
t Sword, Ju. 7:20.
u Comp. Ju. 7:21; 15:8, 15f.; I Sam. 17:51f.; II Sam. 8:1-6; 10:15ff.
v War, Josh. 22:12.
w Aliens, Eph. 2:12.
x Women, Ruth 3:9.
y I Ki. 17:23; II Ki. 4:36f.
z Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.
a See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.
b Or, beaten to death.
c See "Salvation from Enemies," Acts 2:40.
d Gr. the re- demption.
e See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7.
f Affliction," Ps. 9:10.
g Mocking, Lam. 1:7.

- ³⁶
^a See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.
^b See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4; [37:15].
^c Jer. 20:2.
^d See "Prison," Gen. 42:16.
³⁷
^e See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
^f Stoning, Ex. 34:1.
^g II Chr. 24:21; comp. I Ki. 21:13.
^h Comp. II Sam. 12:21; I Chr. 20:3.
ⁱ Temptation, Pr. 1:10.
^j See "Death," Rom. 5:12.
^k I Ki. 19:10; Jer. 26:23.
^l Sword, Ju. 7:20.
^m Comp. I Ki. 19:13, 19; II Ki. 2:8, 13f.; Zech. 13:4.
ⁿ Sheep and Goats, Deut. 13:4.
^o Skins, Lev. 8:17.
^p See "Clothing," Job 31:19.
^q Affliction, Ps. 9:10.
^r Comp. v. 25; ch. 13:3.
³⁸
^s See "Saints," Rev. 14:12.
^t The World, Rev. 10:6.
^u Comp. I Ki. 18:4, 13; 19:9.
^v Desert, Jer. 17:6.
^w Mountains, Ex. 3:12.
^x Caves, Jer. 11:38.
^y Earth, Gen. 2:1.
³⁹
^z See v. 2.
^a Witness, John 8:17.
^b Assurance, Eph. 3:12.
^c Faith, Heb. 11:1.
^d V. 13; ch. 10:36.
^e Promises, John 14:2.
^f See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.
⁴⁰ ^g God, Gen. 1:1. ^h God plans Man's Salvation, Acts 2:40. ⁱ Love of God, Gen. 1:1. ^j Or, *foreseen*. ^k Comp. v. 16. ^l Comp. Rev. 6:11. ^m Perfection, Heb. 6:1. ⁿ Comp. ch. 10:39. ^o See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21. ^p See Eph. 4:22 (Gr.); comp. Rom. 13:12. ^q Or, *encumbrance*. ^r Sin, Gen. 3:6. ^s Or, *doth closely cling to us*. Or, *is admired of many*. ^t See I Cor. 9:24; Gal. 2:2. ^u See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5. ^v See ch. 10:36. ^w Or, *stolidness*. ^x Race, Mk. 7:26. ^y Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. ^z Salvation through Jesus, Acts 2:40. ^{aa} Comp. ch. 2:10. ^{ab} Or, *captain*.

* HOLE: In Ground.—Uses of: Dwelling Place of Asps.—Is. 11:8. Fox.—Mt. 8:20; Lu. 9:58. Hiding Places.—I Sam. 14:11; Is. 2:19; 42:22. See "Pits"—II Sam. 23:20. In Wall.—Ex. 8:7.

and ^a ^b scourgings, yea, moreover of ^c bonds and ^d imprisonment: 37 ^e they were ^f stoned, they were ^g sawn asunder, they were ^h tempted, they were ⁱ slain with the ^j sword: they went about ^k in ^l sheepskins, in goatskins; being destitute, ^m afflicted, ⁿ ill-treated 38 (^o of whom the ^p world was not worthy), ^q wandering in ^r deserts and ^s mountains and ^t caves, and the ^u holes of the ^v earth. 39 And these all, having ^w had ^x witness borne to them through their ^y faith, ^z ^{aa} received not the promise, 40 ^{ab} God having ^{ac} provided ^{ad} some better thing concerning us, that ^{ae} apart from us they should not be made ^{af} perfect.

12 Therefore let ^{ag} us also, seeing we are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, ^{ah} lay aside every ^{ai} weight, and the ^{aj} sin which ^{ak} doth so easily beset us, and let us ^{al} run with ^{am} patience the ^{an} race that is set before us, 2 looking unto ^{ao} Jē^{ap}sūs the ^{aq} author and perfecter of our faith, who for

Var. Rend.—V. 38. earth.—So *Al. Bl. Da. DeW. Eb. Lu.*; land, *Del. V.* 39. having ^{ap} them—*i.e. although they obtained a good report*, *Al. Del. Lu. W.*, so practically, *KÜ. HOLL. SO. Chap. 12.*—V. 1. doth ^{aq} us—So *Del. W. VIN.* (*Lu. nearly*); or, doth closely cling to us, *Bl. DeW. r. marg.*; or, is admired of many, *Ernesti, r. marg.*; doth so easily (well, *SO.*) surround us, *HOLL. SO.*; doth so gladly encompass us, *KÜ.* with patience—with endurance, *Bl. Del. HOLL. SO.* (*more lit. through endurance, and so Al.*); in patience, *KÜ.* V. 2. author—So (Jesus who begins and finishes our faith) *Lu. Mou.*; leader (*i.e. example*), *Bl. DeW.*, so *Al. Eb. Del. KÜ. HOLL. SO. W. VIN.*; prince, *Da.*; same word as Captain (so *r. marg. here*), *ch. 2:10, Var.*; captain, *VIN. (all.)*. V. 3. consider—So *Bl. Del. DeW. W.*; = compare with yourselves, *Al. Be. Lu.*

the ^{ar} joy that was set before him ^{as} endured the ^{at} cross, ^{au} despising ^{av} shame, and hath ^{aw} sat down at the ^{ax} right hand of the ^{ay} throne of God. 3 For ^{az} consider him that hath endured such ^{ba} gain saying of ^{bb} sinners against ^{bc} himself, that ye wax not ^{bd} weary, ^{be} fainting in your ^{bf} souls. 4 ^{bg} Ye have not yet resisted ^{bh} unto ^{bi} blood, ^{bj} striving against sin: 5 and ye have forgotten the ^{bk} exhortation which reasoneth with you as with ^{bl} sons. ^{bm} My son, regard not lightly the ^{bn} chastening of the Lord. Nor faint when thou art ^{bo} reproved of him; 6 For ^{bp} whom the Lord ^{bq} loveth he chasteneth, And scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. 7 ^{br} It is for chastening that ye endure; ^{bs} God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is there whom ^{bt} his ^{bu} father chasteneth not? 8 But if ye are without chastening, ^{bv} whereof all have been made ^{bw} partakers, then are ye ^{bx} bastards, and not sons.

Furthermore, we had the father ^{by} *Mou.*; think of, *HOLL.*; behold, *KÜ. V.* 5. ye have—So *Al. Ba. Eb. W. S.* *HOLL. KÜ.*; have ye? *Bl. Del.*; ye have quite, *AN.*; exhortation—So *Be. L. KÜ. HOLL. SO. W.*; consolation, *Ernesti*; encouragement, *Bl. DeW. Lu.* (*Al. this both senses are implied*). V. 7. what son there—*So Al. Bl. DeW. Eb. L. Mou. W.*; who is a son? *Del. W.*; who is the son? *KÜ.*; is there a son? *HOLL.* what son is he? *a. v. VIN.*

Var. Read.—V. 37. were sawn—tempted—were sawn asunder, were tempted, *A. D^e, Vulg. Memph. La. Tr.*; *Al.*; were tempted, were sawn asunder, *N. Ti. T. WH.* (*Ti. thinks the word tempted probably a false reading, suggests pierced, burnt, which would differ from it in Greek by two letters or three; WH. suspect a corruption, mentioning the conjectures burnt and maimed*). V. 39. promise—So *N. D. Ti. Tr. Al. WH.*; promise, *A. La. Chap. 12.*—V. 3. himself—So *Al. La. Tr. Ti. WH.*; a *marg.*; themselves (*i.e. to their own real hurt*), *N. D^e, V.* (*best MSS.*) *Pesh. WH.*

comp. Pr. 13:24; 19:18; 23:13f. / See "hood of God," Gen. 1:1. ^g Father, Ex. I Pet. 5:9. ⁱ Fellowship, II Cor. 8:4.

In Garments.—Ex. 28:32; 39:23. ^h See "Clothing"—Job 31:19. In the Lid of the Chest of Treasury.—Song of Sol. 5:4. Figurative.—Pit—Is. 51:1. Bag—H

of our^a flesh to^b chasten us, and we^c gave^d them reverence: shall we not much rather^e be in subjection unto the^f Father of^g spirits, and^h live? 10 For they indeed for a fewⁱ days chastened us as seemed good to them; but he for our profit, that we may be^j partakers of his^k holiness. 11 All^l chastening seemeth^m for the present to be notⁿ joyous but grievous; yet afterward it yieldeth^o peaceable^p fruit unto them that have been exercised thereby, *even the fruit of righteousness*. 12 Wherefore^q lift up the^r hands that hang down, and the^s palsied^t knees; 13 and^u make straight^v paths for your^w feet, that that which is^x lame be not^y turned out of the way, but rather^z be healed.

14^a Follow after peace with all^b men, and the^c sanctification^d without which no man shall^e see the^f Lord: 15 looking carefully^g lest there be any man that^h falleth short of theⁱ grace of God; lest any^j root of^k bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby the many be

Var. Read.—V. 9. spirits.—So *Al. Del. KÜ. HOLL. SO. W. ANG. VIN.*; or, our spirits, *R. marg.*, so practically, *Bl. DeW. Eb. ANG. (all.)*; —him who has given spiritual life, *Bl. V. 12.* that hang down.—So *W.*; *lit.* slackened, *Del.*; that droop, *HOLL. SO.*; that sank, *KÜ.*; the slackened, or, weakened, *VIN. V. 13.* for.—So *Al. Be. Del. Eb.*; with, *Bl. DeW. Lü. turned . . . way*—So *Al. Be. Del. Lü.*; quite put out of joint, *Bl. DeW. Eb. Mou.*; put out of joint, *W. SO. HOLL. VIN.* rather—that it may, *Al. Bl. Da. (i.e. that the lame be not turned . . . but rather be healed)*, *Var. V. 14.* all men.—So *W.*; all men, *Lü.*; all, *KÜ. HOLL. SO. (i.e. with all the brethren, all with each other)*, *Al. Bl. Del. DeW. Eb. V. 15.* there . . . of—any man fall short of, *Da. Eb.*; . . . fall back from, *Mou.*; (falling short of the grace of God, trouble you, *Bl. Del.*) falleth short of—falleth back from, *W. SO.*; withdraw himself from, *HOLL.*; withdrawing from, *KÜ. V. 17.* place . . . father—place of repentance, *Al. Be. Bl. Del. DeW. Wo. W. R.*; place to bring repent-

ance (i.e. to change Isaac's purpose), *Eb. Lü.*; possibility for a change of mind, *HOLL.*; room for return (repentance, *KÜ.*), *SO. KÜ.*; an opportunity to repair by repenting, *VIN.* it—i.e. repentance, *Al. DeW. Eb. Lu.*; the blessing, *Bl. Del. Mou. V. 18.* a mount.—So *KÜ.*; an appearance, *HOLL.*; a mount, *ANG.* might be touched.—So (may), *Del. Lü. Bl. DeW. Eb. (i.e. to any palpable material mountain)*, so practically, *SO. KÜ. VIN.*; a material and kindled fire, *W.*; could be touched, *ANG.* that . . . fire—So (*lit.* that was kindled . . .) *Al. Bl. DeW. Eb. (Lü. probably)*; and to a kindled (i.e. material) fire, *Be. Del. Mou.*; set on (or kindled with) fire, *VIN. V. 19.* voice of words—So *W. SO. KÜ.*; words of thunder, *HOLL.*

16^a lest there be any^b fornicator, or^c a profane person, as^d Esau, who for one mess of meat sold his own^e birthright. 17 For^f ye know that even^g when he afterward desired to^h inherit theⁱ blessing, he was^j rejected; for he found no place for a change of^k mind in his^l father, though he sought it diligently with^m tears. 18ⁿ For ye are not come unto^o a mount that might be touched, and that burned with^p fire, and unto^q blackness, and^r darkness, and^s tempest, 19 and the^t sound of^u a trumpet, and the^v voice of^w words; which voice^x they that heard^y entreated that no word more should be spoken unto them; 20 for they could not endure^z that which was enjoined, If even a^a beast touch the mountain, it shall be^b stoned; 21 and so fearful was the^c appearance, that^d Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake: 22 but^e ye are come unto mount^f Zi-^gon, and unto^h the city ofⁱ the living God, the^j heavenly^k Je-^lru-^msalem

Var. Read.—V. 15. the many—Or, the greater number, *N. A. Edd.*; many, *D. V. 18.* a mount.—So *Al.*; *om.*, *N. A. C. Vulg. (best MSS.)* *Memph. Theb. Edd.* (unto a palpable and kindled fire, *Tr. Mou.*); a mount, *D.*

z Ex. 20:19; Deut. 5:25; 18:16. 20 a See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1. b Ex. 19:12 f. c See "Animals," Gen. 2:20. d Stoning, Ex. 34:1. e Appearances of God, Gen. 1:1. f Moses, Ex. 3:4. g Q. Deut. 9:19. h Rev. 14:1. i Zion, Is. 52:1. j See ch. 11:10; comp. Eph. 2:19; Phil. 3:20; Rev. 21:2. k See ch. 3:12. l See Gal. 4:26; comp. ch. 11:16. m See "Heaven," Deut. 28:15. n Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

w Titus 1:15. x See "Teaching of Paul" on "Discipline," Acts 8:1.

16 y Fornication, Deut. 22:21. z Ch. 13:4. a Profane, I Tim. 6:20. b Esau, Gen. 27:1. c Gen. 25:33 f. d See "First-born," Ex. 13:1.

17 e See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17. f Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. g Gen. 27:30-40. h Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3. i Blessing, Gen. 12:3. j Or, rejected (for he found no place of repentance), &c. Or, rejected; for . . . of repentance &c. Comp. ch. 6:6; 2 Esdr. 9:11; Wisd. 12:10. j Mind, Job 38:36. k Isaac, Gen. 21:3. l Tears, Lu. 7:38.

18 m P. V. 18 ff.; comp. 11 Cor. 3:7-13. n See "Mt. Sinai," Ex. 19:2. o Ex. 19:12; 16 ff.; 20:18; Deut. 4:11; 5:22. p See "Mountain," Ex. 3:12. q Or, a palpable and kindled fire. r See "Colors," Rev. 18:12. s Darkness, Job 38:9. t See "Wind," Job 27:21.

19 u Ex. 19:16, 19; 20:18 comp. Mt. 24:31. v Trumpet, Num. 10:2. w Voice, Gen. 27:22. x Words, Pr. 15:23. y See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.

Gal. 6:1. i Healing, Jer. 30:13. 14 j See "Character," Lu. 2:21. k See Rom. Gen. 2:7. m Sanctification, I Sam. 7:9. n v. 10. o Salvation conditional, Acts 5:8; comp. ch. 9:28. q Lordship of Jesus, Or, whether. r See "Apostasy," Lu. 9:82. I Cor. 8:1; Gal. 5:4. 5 Or, falleth back from. u Deut. 29:18. v Bitterness, Eph. 4:31.

1 Or, and to innumerable hosts, the general assembly of angels, and the church &c.
 a Rev. 6:11.
 2 Gr. *myriads of angels*. [1:12.
 b Angels, 1 Pet. 23
 c Congregation, Heb. 2:12.
 d The Church, Acts 20:28.
 e Ch. 2:12 marg.; comp. Ex. 4:22.
 f Firstborn, Ex. 13:1.
 g See Lu. 10:20. Heaven, Deut. 28:15.
 i See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7.
 j God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.
 k Spirits, Job 4:15.
 l Comp. ch. 11:40; Rev. 6:9, 11.
 m Just, Mic. 6:8.
 n The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.
 o Saints, Rev. 14:12.
 p Perfection, Heb. 6:1.
 24
 q Jesus the Mediator, Lu. 2:21.
 r See ch. 8:6; 9:15; 1 Tim. 2:5.
 s See "Reconciliation," Lu. 12:58.
 t See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.
 u Blood, Lev. 17:11.
 v Sprinkling, Ex. 36:25.
 w Comp. ch. 9:19; 10:32; 1 Pet. 1:2.
 3 Or, than Abel.
 x See ch. 11:4.
 y Abel, Gen. 4:10.
 25 [3:12.
 z Comp. ch. 1:1.
 a See ch. 2:2f.; 10:23f.
 b Comp. v. 19 (Gr.).
 c Earth, Gen. 2:1.
 d See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Escape," Lu. 2:21.
 4 Or, that is from heaven.
 26 / Ex. 19:18; comp. Ju. 5:4f.
 h Promises, John 14:2. 5 Q. Hag. 2:6. 27 i Words, Pr. 15:23. j See 1 Cor. 7:31; comp. ch. 1:10 f.; Is. 34:4; 54:10; 65:17; Rom. 8:19, 21. k See "God the Creator," Gen. 1:1.

lēm, ¹ and to ^{a2} innumerable hosts of ^b angels, 23 to the ^c general assembly and ^d church of the ^e firstborn who ^f are enrolled in ^h heaven, and to ⁱ God the Judge of all, and to the ^k spirits of ^{mno} just men made ^p perfect, 24 and to ^q Jē-šūs the ^r mediator of a new ^s covenant, and to the ^t blood of ^u sprinkling that speaketh better ^v than ^w that of ^x Abel. 25 ^y See that ye refuse not him that ^z speaketh. For ^b if they escaped not when they ^c refused him that ^{*} warned them on ^d earth, much more *shall* not we ^e escape who turn away from him ^f that *warneth* from heaven: 26 ^g whose ^h voice then shook the earth: but now he hath ⁱ promised, saying, ^s Yet once more will I make to tremble not the earth only, but also the heaven. 27 And this ⁱ word, Yet once more, signifieth ^j the removing of those things that are shaken, as of ^k things that have

Var. Read.—V. 22. innumerable hosts—So W. ANG. (alt.); lit. tens of thousands. Var. ANG.; myriads, SO. HOLL.; many thousands, KÜ.; an innumerable multitude, VIN. V. 23. general—festival, Al. Bl. Del. DeW. Lü.; festival, W. KÜ. HOLL. SO. VIN. God . . . all—So Al. Eb.; the God of all as our judge, Be. Bl. DeW. Lü. Mou.; the judge, the God of all, HOLL. SO.; God of all as judge, W.; a judge who is God of all, VIN. made perfect—i.e. the just men who have been made perfect, Var. VIN. V. 24. Jesus . . . covenant—to the mediator of a new covenant, even Jesus, W. the mediator—So KÜ. HOLL. SO.; rather, as Mediator, Var. than . . . Abel—So Del. W. HOLL.; lit. than Abel, and so Al. Bl. DeW. W. KÜ. ANG. VIN. a marg., cf. ch. 11:4; than the blood of Abel, SO. V. 25. warned them—Strictly, spake a revelation, Lü. (same word as admonished, ch. 8:5); dealt with them, W.; warned them, ANG. that warneth—So (warneth) Bl. Lü. DeW. Del. ANG. (alt.); that dealth with us, W.; that speaketh, VIN.; that is, ANG. V. 26. once . . . tremble—So KÜ. HOLL. SO. W.; once (and no more) I shake, Lü. Be. Bl. DeW.; once and I shake (i.e. Yet a little while, and I will shake), Al. V. 27. removing—So Al. Del.; changing, Bl. DeW. Lü.; removal,

been made, that those things which are not shaken may remain. 28 Wherefore, receiving a ⁱ kingdom that cannot be shaken, let us have ^m grace, whereby we may ^{nop} offer service well-pleasing to God with ^r reverence and awe: 29 for ^q our God is a consuming ^r fire.

13 Let ^s "love of the ^o brethren continue. 2 Forget not to ^u show love unto ^z strangers: for thereby some have ^y entertained angels un-awares. 3 ^a Remember ^c them that are in ^e bonds, as bound with them; them that are ill-treated, as being yourselves also in the ⁱ body. 4 ^o Let ^h marriage be had in ⁱ honor among all, and let the ⁱ bed be undefiled: ^k for ⁱ fornicators and ^m adulterers God will ^{*} judge. 5 ^b Be ye ^o free from the ^p love of ^q money; [†] content with such things as ye have: for himself hath said, ^r "I will in no wise fail thee, neither will I ^u overturning. KÜ.; shaking up. HOLL.; transformation, SO. V. 28. have grace—feel thankfulness, W. grace—So W. (alt.); ANG.; thankfulness, Al. Bl. Da. Lü. SO. KÜ. HOLL. VIN. ANG. (alt.). Chap. 13.—V. 4. Let . . . undefiled—So practically SO.; Let marriage be held (had, W.) in honour in all things (among you all, Be. Mou.) and the bed be undefiled, Al. Bl. Da. DeW. Eb. Lü. W. ANG. (nearly); Marriage is honorable (i.e. is honourable in all things) and the bed undefiled, Del.; Honourable be the marriage in all things &c., KÜ.; Marriage be honorable in every way &c., HOLL.; Let marriage be had in honor in every way &c., W. V. 5. himself—He, emphatic, Var.; he himself, Lü.

Var. Read.—Vs. 22, 23. to innumerable firstborn—an innumerable company of angels, To &c., so Lü. Will, punctuated, an innumerable company (innumerable hosts), the general assembly of angels, and &c. Tr. a marg. (so Tr. nearly); Al. La. Bl. Del. Eb. think that the words innumerable company refer both to the assembly of angels and to the church of the firstborn; Tr. seems to think they refer to the former only, V. 24. better—So N A C D. Edd. (i.e. more mightily, Del., but Al. Bl. DeW. Lü. give this reading the same sense as the text bears); Chap. 13.—V. 4. for—So N A D, Edd., but, C.

turn of mind be free. o See 1 Tim. 8:3; comp. Eph. 5:3; Col. 3:5. p See "Covetousness," Deut. 5:16. q Money, Ex. 12:44. r See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1. s Q. Deut. 31:8; Josh. 1:3.

Examples of.—Moses—Ex. 2:21. Levite—Ju. 17:11. Pilate gives to Multitude—Mk. 15:15. Paul—Phil. 4:11. Lack of.—Pr. 6:35. May be learned.—Phil. 4:11 f. Found in Jesus.—Mt. 5:3-12; 11:28-30; Lu. 6:20-23.

28
 l See "Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 m Grace, John 1:17.
 6 Or, thankfulness, Comp. 1 Cor. 10:30.
 n See "Minister," Acts 15:39.
 o See "Worship," Mt. 4:10.
 p Ch. 13:15; comp. ch. 13:21.
 7 Or, godly fear, Comp. ch. 5:7.
 29
 q Deut. 4:24; 9:3; Is. 33:14; See II Thess. 1:7; comp. ch. 10:27, 31.
 r Fire, Lev. 10:2.
 1
 s Love, 1 Cor. 13:1.
 t See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.
 u See Rom. 12:10; I Thess. 4:9; 1 Pet. 1:22.
 r Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
 2
 w See Mt. 25:35; Rom. 12:13; 1 Pet. 4:9.
 z See "Sojourners," Ps. 119:19.
 y See "Hospitality," Lu. 14:12.
 s Gen. 18:3; 19:2.
 3
 a See "Mind," Job 38:36.
 b Col. 4:18.
 c See "Pernecution," I Ki. 18:4.
 d Ch. 10:34; Mt. 25:36.
 e Bonds, Heb. 11:35. [25:3.
 f Body, Num. 4
 4
 g I Cor. 7:38; comp. 1 Tim. 4:3. [6:2.
 h Marriage, Gen. 1:6. [3:11.
 i Bed, Deut. 1:1.
 k See 1 Cor. 6:9; Gal. 5:19, 21; I Thess. 4:6.
 l Fornication, Deut. 22:21.
 m Adultery, Num. 5:12.
 n The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.
 5
 8 Gr. Let your

* WARNING.—Jer. 1:17, 26:20; Ez. 2:7, 8; 3:18, 20; 33:6, 8; Jonah 1:2; 3:2; Mt. 3:7; Lu. 12:5; Acts 5:20; Heb. 8:5.
 † CONTENTMENT; Proper Attitude of Mind.—With Wages—Lu. 3:14. Food and Raiment—I Tim. 6:8. With Such Things as ye have—Heb. 13:5. Godliness with Contentment is Great Gain—I Tim. 6:6.

in any wise forsake^a thee. 6 So that with good^b courage we say, ¹ The^c Lord is my^d helper; I will not^e fear:

What shall^f man do unto me?

7 Remember^g them that had the rule over you, men that spake unto you^h the word of God; and considering the issue of theirⁱ life, ^{no} imitate their^j faith. 8 ¹ Jē'sūs Christ is the same^k yesterday and to-day, yea and^l for ever. 9 Be not carried away by divers and strange^m teachings: for it is good that theⁿ heart^o be^p established by^q grace; not by^r meats, wherein they that^s occupied themselves were not profited. 10 We have an^t altar, whereof they have no right to eat that^u serve the^v tabernacle. 11 For the^w bodies of those^x beasts whose^y blood is brought into the^z holy place^{aa} by the^{ab} high priest as an^{ac} offering for^{ad} sin, are^{ae} burned without the^{af} camp. 12 Wherefore Jē'sūs also, that he might^{ag} sanctify the people^{ah} through his own blood, ^{ai} suffered^{aj} without the^{ak} gate. 13 Let us therefore go forth unto

him without the^b camp, ^{cd} bearing his^e reproach. 14 For ¹ we have not here an abiding^f city, but we^g seek after^h theⁱ city which is to come. 15 Through him^j then let us offer up a^k sacrifice of^l praise to^m God continually, that is, theⁿ fruit of^o lips which make^p confession to his^q name. 16 But to^r do good and to^s communicate forget not: for^t with such^u sacrifices God is well^v pleased. 17 ¹ Obey^w them that have the rule over you, and submit to^x them: for^y they watch in behalf of your^z souls, as they that shall give account; that they may do this with^{aa} joy, and not with^{ab} grief: for this^{ac} were unprofitable for you.

18 ¹ Pray for us: for we are^a persuaded that we have a good^b conscience, desiring to^c live^d honorably in all things. 19 And I^e exhort^f you the more exceedingly to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of^a peace, who^b brought again from the^c dead the^d great^e shepherd of

which our Saviour died, *Al. Be. Bl. Del. DeW. Lu. Mou.; the Christian Lord's table, Eb. (Wo. in part); the Christian congregation assembled for common worship, Lt. V. 15. make confession—So Al. ANG. (alt.) VIN.; i.e. give thanks, Var. ANG. V. 16. communicate—i.e. share; similar word to distribution, II Cor. 9:13, Var. ANG. Vs. 17, 24. them—i.e. you—More Lt. your leaders, Al. Bl. SO. HOLL. ANG. (them that preside among you, Del.); your superintendents, KÜ. V. 18. us—i.e. me, Bl. DeW. Lu., me and my companions, Al. Del. honorably—So ANG.; with seemliness, Al.; rightly, KÜ.; honestly, W.; well, ANG. (alt.).*

Var. Read.—V. 6. fear: What—fear. What, *Bl. DeW. Lu. Edd.*; fear what, *Vulg.* V. 18. are persuaded—So (so *Al. Del. translate*; think, *Bl. DeW. Lu.*) A C D*, *Edd.*

16:16. *g* See "The Church," Acts 20:28. 3:17; Acts 20:28. *i* Soul, Job 4:15. *j* Joy, Ps. 30:5. *k* See "Sorrow," I Thess. 4:13. 7 Gr. *groaning*. 18 *l* Prayer, Mt. 5:44. *m* See I Thess. 5:25. *n* Persuasion, Rom. 15:14. *o* Conscience, Acts 24:16. *p* See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1. *q* Honor, Mal. 1:6. 19 *r* Exhortation, Acts 11:23. *s* Comp. Philom. 22. 20 *t* See Rom. 15:33. *u* Peace, Pr. 17:1. *v* See "Resurrection of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. *w* Death, Rom. 5:12. *x* See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. *y* Comp. Is. 63:11 marg.; John 10:11; I Pet. 2:25. *z* Shepherd, Pr. 23:1.

⁴³
b See "Encampment," Num. 31:10.
c See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.
d Ch. 11:26; comp. ch. 12:2; Lu. 9:23.
e Reproach, Hs. 5:15.

¹⁴
f Ch. 10:34; 12:27.
g See "Man," Gen. 2:7.
h See "Life," Gen. 2:7.
i City, Gen. 4:17.
j Seeking, Lal. 13:24.
k Ch. 11:10; 16:12:22; comp. ch. 2:5; see Eph. 2:19.
l See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7.
m See "The Resurrection," Mt. 22:23.

¹⁵
n I Pet. 2:5.
o Some ancient authorities omit *then*.
p Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.
q Lev. 7:12.
r Praise, Ju. 5:3.
s Gal. Gen. 1:1.
t Is. 57:19; Hos. 14:2 marg.
u Fruit, Lev. 23:40.
v Lips, Job 2:10.
w Confession, Mt. 16:16.
x Name, Acts 16:18.

¹⁶
x Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.
y See Rom. 12:13.
z Liberty, Rom. 12:8.
a See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.
b Phil. 4:18.
c Self-denial, Mt. 16:24.
d Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.

¹⁷
e Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
f Vs. 7, 24; comp. I Cor. 15:58; Ex. 15:26; Ex. 30:5. *k* See "Sorrow," I Thess. 4:13. 7 Gr. *groaning*. 18 *l* Prayer, Mt. 5:44. *m* See I Thess. 5:25. *n* Persuasion, Rom. 15:14. *o* Conscience, Acts 24:16. *p* See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1. *q* Honor, Mal. 1:6. 19 *r* Exhortation, Acts 11:23. *s* Comp. Philom. 22. 20 *t* See Rom. 15:33. *u* Peace, Pr. 17:1. *v* See "Resurrection of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. *w* Death, Rom. 5:12. *x* See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. *y* Comp. Is. 63:11 marg.; John 10:11; I Pet. 2:25. *z* Shepherd, Pr. 23:1.

Var. Rend.—V. 7. them . . . you—So W.; your leaders (spiritual guides, *Wo.*), *Al. Bl. Da. SO. HOLL. ANG.* (*here of the dead leaders, Bl. Da.*); your superintendents, *KÜ.* had—have, *VIN.* issue of their life—i.e. walk, *Christian course, Al. VIN.* life (*lit. manner of life*), *ANG.* V. 9. wherein . . . profited—*More Lt.* which did not profit them that walked (*walk, N* A D* WH¹ and Edd.*) therein (*viz. the Jews under the Law, Al. Bl.*); for they that occupied themselves therein were not profited, *W.*; in the which they that walked were not profited, *VIN.* wherein . . . occupied themselves—guided themselves by it, *HOLL.* walked after them, *KÜ.* V. 10. an altar—viz. the cross on

:17. *a* See "Food," Gen. 9:3. *b* See Col. ch. 9:10. 4 Gr. *walked*. 10 *d* Altar, Gen. The Lord's Supper," I Cor. 10:16. *f* Comp. *g* Comp. ch. 8:5. *h* Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9. 4: Lev. 4:12, 21; 9:11; 16:27; Num. 19:3, 7. 25:8. *k* Beasts, Rev. 15:2. *l* Animals, blood, Lev. 17:11. *n* See "Holiness," Eph. 1:1. *o* Priests, Ex. 28:1. *p* Offering, Gen. en. 3:6. *r* See "Fire," Lev. 10:2. *s* En- 31:10. 12 *t* See Eph. 5:26; comp. ch. ification, I Sam. 7:1. *u* Salvation through as, Acts 2:40. *w* Ch. 9:12. *x* Sufferings of *y* Crucifixion, Mt. 27:26. *z* Comp. John I Sam. 23:7.

- 20
a Sheep, Deut. 14:4.
b See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
c Or, *by*. Gr. *in*. Ch. 10:29; Zech. 9:11.
d Blood.
e Lev. 17:11.
f Salvation through the Blood of Jesus, Acts 2:40.
g Is. 55:3; Jer. 32:40; Eze. 37:26.
h Covenant, Gen. 17:2.
i Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

- 21
i I Pet. 5:10.
j Perfection, Heb. 6:1.
k Good Works, I Tim. 5:10.
l Many ancient authorities read *work*.
m See Phil. 2:13.
n Ch. 12:28.
o See Rom. 11:36.
p Glory, Ps. 7:5.
q Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*.
r Exhortation, Acts 11:23.
s Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
t See ch. 3:1.

the ^a ^b sheep ^c with ^d the ^e blood of an ^f eternal ^g covenant, *even* our ^h Lord Jē'sūs, 21 ⁱ make you ^j perfect in every ^k good ^l thing to ^m do his will, ⁿ working in ^o us that ^p which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jē'sūs Christ; ^q to whom *be* the ^r glory ^s for ever and ever. Ā-mēn'.

22 But ^a I ^b exhort you, ^c brethren, bear with the

Var. Read.—V. 20. with—*So Bl.* (i.e. brought up our Lord with the blood as it were carried with Him); *lit.* in, *Var. W.* SO. VIN. ANG.; through, *Al. Dal. Lü. HOLL. KÜ.* (i.e. brought up our Lord again in virtue of the blood, *Al. Be. Del. Mou. Wo.* (DeW. probably); our Lord who through the blood has become the great Shep-

"word of exhortation: for ^a I have ^b written unto you in few words. 23 ^c Know ye that our brother ^d Tim'ō-thy hath been set at ^e liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 ^a Salute all ^b them that have the rule over you, and all the ^c saints. ^d They of ^e It-ā-l'y salute you.

25 ^a Grace be with you all. Ā-mēn'.

herd, Eb. Lü.), an—So Bl. Da. Del. Lü. VIN.; the, r. V. 21. whom—i.e. God, Al. Be. Del.; i.e. Jesus Christ, Bl. Lü. Mou. V. 23. Know ye—So Al. Be. Del. Eb. Lü. Mou. Wo.; Ye know, DeW. (Bl. probably). V. 24. They of Italy—So Del. Eb. (Be. apparently) KÜ. SO. W.; They who are here from Italy, DeW. Lü. Wo.; the Italians, HOLL.; or, They from Italy, ANG.

Var. Read.—V. 25. Amen—*So N. A C D. La. Tr. Al.; omit. N⁴. Ti. WH¹; add Postscript, To the Hebrews, N C. Tr. Al. (A add, It was written from Rome); omit, WH.*

THE EPISTLE OF JAMES

1: 1

ADDRESS AND GREETING

1: 4

1 Or, *Jacob*.
a Servant,
Ex. 21:2.
b See "Minis-
ter," Acts
15:39.
c See Titus 1:1.
2 Gr. *bondserv-*
ant.
d God, Gen. 1:1.
e Rom. 1:1;
II Pet. 1:1;
f Divinity of
Jesus, Lu.
28:7.
g Lu. 22:30;
Acts 26:7. h Tribes, Num. 36:9. i I Pet. 1:1; comp. John
7:35(?); Phil. 3:20; Heb. 13:14. j See "Salutations," Lu.
10:4. k See Acts 15:23. 3 Gr. *wisheth joy*.

1 *†¹ James, a ^{a b c 2} servant
of ^d God and ^e of the ^f Lord
Jē'sūs Christ, to ^g the twelve
tribes which are of ^h the Dis-
persion, ^{i k s} greeting.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 1.—V. 1. servant—
Lit. bondservant, Var.; *hired servant*,
VIN. of the Dispersion—*Lit.* in the
dispersion (i.e. *Jews outside Palestine*;
see John 7:35). Var. GLO. VIN. V. 2.
temptations—So BUR. SO.; trials (by
suffering), Var., so HOLL. MA. VIN. r
marg. V. 3. proving . . . worketh—

2 'Count it all ^m joy, my
^{n o} brethren, when ye fall into
^p manifold ^{q r} temptations; 3
^s knowing that ^t the proving of
your ^{v w} faith worketh ^{x y z} pa-
tience. 4 And let ^{a b} patience

proof (so r) to which your faith is put
works out, Var. proving of—purification
of, BUR.; means for proving, SO.; proof
of, GLO. r.

3 a Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. i Assurance, Eph. 3:12. u I Pet. 1:7.
v Faith, Heb. 11:1. w Comp. Heb. 6:12. z See "Christian
Graces," II Pet. 1:5. y See Lu. 21:19. 5 Or, *steadfastness*.
4 z See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.
a See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.

2
l See Mt. 5:12;
comp. v. 12;
ch. 5:11.
m Joy, Ps. 30:5.
n Brethren,
Gen. 13:8.
o See "Disci-
ples," Mt.
20:17.
p I Pet. 1:6.
q Temptation,
Pr. 1:10.
r See "Afflic-
tion," Ps. 9:10.
4 Or, *trials*.

*JAMES: Brother of Jesus.—He was the oldest of four brothers
(Mt. 13:55; Mk. 6:3), sons of Joseph and probably of Mary
also—Mt. 1:25. For further account of brothers and sisters
of Jesus, see Mt. 12:16–50; Mk. 3:31–35; Lu. 8:19–21; John
7:3–5.

Hostile Attitude toward Jesus.—See Mt. 12:46; Mk. 3:31;
Lu. 8:19; John 7:3 f.

Jesus appeared to him.—Cf. I Cor. 15:7. This event led
to his conversion.

With the Disciples at Pentecost.—Cf. Acts 1:14.
Visited by Paul on Return from Damascus.—Gal. 1:19.

Soon the Leader among the Elders of Jerusalem.—Acts
12:17. So acknowledged by Peter.

Acknowledged as Pillar by Paul.—Gal. 2:9. Along with
Peter and John the Apostles.

Belongs to the Jewish Phase of the Work.—Gal. 2:8 f. Pre-
sides over the Jerusalem Conference. This is the natural
meaning of "my judgment" in Acts 15:19. His address
(Acts 15:19–21) met the approval of the conference—15:22.
He probably wrote the Epistle to the Christians of Antioch,
Syria and Cilicia, which embodied his address and sustained
Paul's contention of freedom for the Gentiles from the
Mosaic ritual—Acts 15:23–29.

Name used by Judaizers.—They implied that James disap-
proved Peter's social freedom with the Gentile Christians—
Gal. 2:12.

Not a Judaizer.—His address in Jerusalem (Acts 15:21–27)
showed his sympathy with Paul's position. The Judaizers
later claimed Peter, also because of his temporary desertion
of Paul at Antioch—Gal. 2:11 f. Both James and Peter con-
tinued in sympathy with Paul's contention.

Friendship for Paul.—This was shown at a critical time,
when the Judaizers had grossly misrepresented Paul's posi-
tion to the Jerusalem Christians—Acts 21:18–25.

Married Man.—See I Cor. 9:5.

Death.—Josephus (Ant., XX, IX, 1) tells the story of his
death at the hands of the High Priest Ananias.

Called the Just.—In honor of his loyalty to Judaism,
though a Christian.

He was not a Judaizer, but a true Jew, in love with his
people and their customs.

EPISTLE OF JAMES: Genuine.—Suits what we know of
his theology and style from his address and the Letter in
Acts 15.

Date.—Two views: one that it was written about A.D. 50
(probably correct), another that shortly before Destruction
of Jerusalem in A.D. 70.

Readers.—Twelve tribes of the Dispersion (Jewish Chris-
tians), probably before there were many Gentile Christians
—James 1:1.

Does not claim Kinship with Jesus.—Calls himself slave, or
servant—Jas 1:1.

Esteems Jesus as Lord.—Jas. 1:1. He is the subject and
object of faith—2:1.

Familiar with Teachings of Jesus.—Does not often mention
the name of Christ, but is much like the Sermon on the Mount
in subject-matter and imagery. Cf. 1:5–11, 25 f.; 2:6–26;
3:1–18.

Nearest Old Testament in Point of View.—This is natural if,
as is possible, it is one of the very earliest books of the New
Testament. Cf. in particular James 4:7–10.

Worship still in Synagogues.—James 2:2; 5:14.

Independent of (probably before) Paul's Contention about
Gentiles and the Ceremonial Law.—In 2:18 James has the
point of view of John the Baptist and of Jesus. He asks for
proof of faith as they did. He is not contradicting Paul, nor
did Paul contradict James. Each is speaking of a different
matter. Paul treats Justification and Trust as initial acts in
the Christian life. James considers the life as a proof of
one's profession. Cf. Paul's doctrine of Sanctification in
Rom. chaps. 6–8.

Practical Ethics.—The Epistle is the "Gospel of Common
Sense" (Deems) and a vital discussion of social problems
(rich and poor, employer and employee, cure of the sick,
question of teachers, &c.).

Jewish Christian Problems.—The vices condemned belong
to an early type of church life and are not Gentile problems.
Cf. oppression in 5:1–6; partiality in 2:1–7.

Beautiful Images.—Varied and abundant pictures. Cf.
1:5–11; 3:1–12. Possibly used by other New Testament
writers. Mayor considers that Epistles of John, of Hebrews,
I Peter, Paul's Epistles to Galatians, Romans, and Timothy,
all show traces of use of James Cf. Mayor, "The Epistle
of James."

Christian Spirit of the Book.—Though Jewish in tone, the
book is Christian in point of view, spirit and ideal. The
outer life is demanded as an expression of the inner.

† JAMES II.—The son of Alphaeus (probably Clopas of John
19:25)—Lu. 6:16. His mother was Mary, one of the women
who stood around the cross of Jesus. He is called "the
Less," or "the Little"—Mk. 15:40. Brother of James—Mk.
15:40; 16:1; John 19:25.

JAMES III.—Father of Judas the Apostle (not Iscariot)—
Lu. 6:16. See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.

4
a Perfection,
Heb. 6:1.
b Comp. ch. 3:2;
Mt. 5:48;
Col. 4:12;
1 Thess. 5:23.

5
c See "Ignorance,"
Acts 17:23.
d 1 Ki. 3:9ff.;
Pr. 2:3-8;
comp. ch. 3:17.
e Wisdom,
Ps. 111:10.
f Prayer,
Mt. 5:44.
g See "Providence of God,"
Gen. 1:1.
h See Mt. 7:7.

6
i See Mt. 21:21.
j Faith, Heb. 11:1.
k Mt. 11:23;
Acts 10:20.
l Sea, Ex. 14:21.
m Comp. Eph. 4:14 (Mt. 14:28-31).
n Wind,
Job 27:21.

7
o Man, Gen. 2:7.
p See "Mind,"
Job 38:36.
1 Or, that a doubleminded man, unstable in all his ways, shall receive anything of the Lord.

8
q See "Hypocrisy," Mt. 15:7.
r Ch. 4:8.
s See II Pet. 2:14.

9
t Lu. 14:11.
u Brethren,
Gen. 13:8.
v See "Disciples,"
Mt. 20:17.
w See "Humility," Pr. 15:33.
x Glorifying,
II Cor. 7:4.
y See "Glory,"
Ps. 7:5.

10
z Wealth,
Joel. 22:8.
a See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Riches,"
Lu. 2:21.
b See "Brevity of Life,"
Gen. 2:7.
c I Pet. 1:24.

comp. I Cor. 7:31. d See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Plants,"
Lu. 2:21. e Grass, Gen. 37:2. f See "Death," Rom. 5:12.
11 u Sun, Ps. 136:8. h See Mt. 20:12. i Ps. 102:4, 11; 18, 40:7. j Grace, John 1:17. k Fashion, Phil. 3:21.
12 l Blessing, Gen. 12:3. m Comp. ch. 5:11; Lu. 6:22.
13 n Endurance, II Tim. 2:12. o Temptation, Pr. 1:14. p See "Salvation of Saints," Acts 2:40.
q Approval, Rom. 5:4.

have *its* ^a perfect work, that ye may be ^b perfect and entire, lacking in nothing.

5 But if any of you ^c lacketh ^d wisdom, let him ^e ask of God, who ^f giveth to all liberally and upbraideth not; and ^h it shall be given him. 6 But let him ⁱ ask in ^j faith, ^k nothing doubting: for he that doubteth is like the surge of the ^l sea ^m driven by the ⁿ wind and tossed. 7 For let not that ^o man ^p think ^q that he shall receive anything of the Lord; 8 a ^r doubleminded man, ^s unstable in all his ways.

9 ^t But let the ^u brother of ^v low degree ^w glory in his high estate: 10 and the ^x rich, in that he is made low: because ^y as the flower of the ^z grass he shall ^a pass away. 11 For the ^b sun ariseth with ^c the scorching wind, and ^d withereth the grass; and the flower thereof falleth, and the ^e grace of the ^f fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his goings.

12 ^g Blessed is the man that ^h endureth ⁱ temptation; for ^j when he hath been ^k approved,

Var. Rend.—V. 5. liberally—*More lib.* with single heart, *Sc.*: cf. II Cor. 8:2, 9:11; generously, *MA.*; simply-mindedly, *BUR.* SO. HOLL.; simply, *VIN.* GLO. Vs. 7, 8. that . . . ways—*So DeW. Tr.*; that he shall receive . . . being a doubleminded man, unstable in all his ways, *Ti. Wo. Bou. WH.* ² (different punctuation); that a double-minded man, unstable in all his ways, shall receive anything of the Lord, *WH.* ¹ a *marg.* (double-minded, i.e. *doubtful*). V. 8. a double-minded man—a man of (with, *HOLL.*) two souls, *SO.*; an undecided man, *BUR. VIN.* a—He is a, *GLO.* V. 9. of low—who is low (lowly, *GLO.*), *Var. GLO.* of low degree—*Lit.* the lowly one, *VIN.* V. 10. and . . . low—And the rich in his making himself low, *Bou. Da. Sc.* in . . . low in his humiliation, *MA. HOLL. GLO. VIN.* over his abasement, *SO. BUR. V.* 11. the scorching wind—*So Bou. Ke. BUR. HOLL.*; rather, its heat, *Al. Da. SO. GLO.* withereth—drieth up, *Var.*; withered, *GLO.* V. 13. of—*More lit.*, from, *Al. VIN.* a *marg.*

he shall receive ^r the crown of ^s life, which *the Lord* ^t promised to them that ^u love him. 13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted ^v of God; for God ^w cannot be tempted with ^x evil, and he himself tempteth no man: 14 but each man is ^y tempted, when he is drawn away by his own ^z lust, and enticed. 15 Then the lust, ^a when it hath conceived, beareth sin: and the ^b sin, when it is ^c full-grown, ^d bringeth forth death. 16 ^e Be not ^f deceived, ^g my beloved brethren. 17 Every good ^h gift and every perfect gift is ⁱ from above, coming down from ^j the Father of ^k lights, ^l with whom can be no variation, neither shadow that is cast by turning. 18 Of ^m his own will he ⁿ brought us forth by ^o the word of ^p truth, that we should be a kind of ^q firstfruits of his ^r creatures.

19 ^s Ye ^t know *this*, my beloved brethren. But let every man be swift to hear, ^u slow to speak, ^v slow to ^w wrath: 20 for ^x the wrath of man worketh not the ^y righteousness of God. 21 Wherefore ^z putting away all

cannot . . . evil—*So Be. Bou. Ev. Ke. Da.*; in not a tempter in the way of evil, *W.*; is unversed in things evil (untried in evil, a *marg.*), *Al. DeW. Hu.*; is untempted of (through, *SO.*; from the, *HOLL.*) evil, *MA. SO.*; evil (one), *HOLL.*; is untouched by the bad, *BUR.* and he himself—*So Sc.*; He (*emphatic*), *Al. Hu. V.* 14. tempted . . . lust—*So DeW. Al. Hu. Ke. BUR. SO.*; or, tempted by his own lust, being drawn away by it, *W.* a *marg.* Vs. 14, 15. lust—*So BUR. SO.*; a desire, *Var. HOLL. V.* 15. bringeth forth—*So BUR. HOLL. SO.*; gendareth, *Li.*; begetteth, *GLO. V.* 17. gift (*second*)—boon, *n.* lights—the lights (*of heaven*), *Al.* shadow . . . turning—*Viz. the turning of some of the heavenly bodies, Scott. VIN.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 12. the Lord—he, *NAB. Edd.* V. 19. Ye know *this*—Or, Know ye, *NAB. C alone, Edd.*

a See "New Birth," John 3:5. b See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15. c Comp. v. 15; I Pet. 1:3, 23. d Eph. 1:13; II Tim. 2:15. e Word of God, John 6:63. f The Gospel, Mk. 16:15. g Truth, John 14:6. h See "Fruit" Lev. 23:40. i Jer. 2:3. j Rev. 14:4. k God the Creator, Gen. 1:1. l Comp. I John 2:21. m Or, Know ye, d Know edge, Pr. 1:7. n Assurance, Eph. 3:12. o Pr. 10:19; 17:27. p Pr. 16:32; Eccl. 7:9. q Anger, Pr. 15:1. r Mt. 6:22. s Righteousness, Ps. 24:4. t Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1. u Putting away, Eph. 4:22.

r See I Cor. 9:25.
s Crown, II Ki. 1:10.
t Life, Gen. 2:7.
u Promises conditional, John 14:2.
v Ch. 2:5; Ex. 20:6.
w Love, I Cor. 13:1.
x I Cor. 2:9; see I Cor. 8:3.

13
y See "Love of God," Gen. 1:1.
z Or, is untried in evil.
a Evil, Ps. 97:10.
b Gr. evil things.

14
c Or, tempted by his own lust, being drawn away by it, and enticed.
d See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
e Lust, Rom. 6:12.

15
f Comp. Job 15:35; Ps. 7:14; Is. 59:4.
g See Rom. 5:12; 6:23.
h Full-grown, I Cor. 2:6.
i Ransoming what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

16
j See I Cor. 6:9.
k Deception, Job 37:31.
l V. 19; ch. 2:5; comp. ch. 1:2; 2:1, 14; 3:1; 10:5; 12:19; comp. ch. 4:11; see Acts 1:15.

17
m Gift, Eph. 2:8.
n Or, giving, Ch. 3:15, 17.
o John 3:3 *marg.*
p Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.
q Ps. 136:7.
r Comp. I John 1:5.
s Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
t Light, Ps. 74:16.
u Mal. 3:6.
v Immutability of God, Gen. 1:1.

18
w See John 1:13.
x See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15. y Comp. v. 15; I Pet. 1:3, 23. z Eph. 1:13; II Tim. 2:15. a Word of God, John 6:63. b The Gospel, Mk. 16:15. c Truth, John 14:6. d See "Fruit" Lev. 23:40. e Jer. 2:3. f Rev. 14:4. g God the Creator, Gen. 1:1. h Comp. I John 2:21. i Or, Know ye, d Know edge, Pr. 1:7. n Assurance, Eph. 3:12. o Pr. 10:19; 17:27. p Pr. 16:32; Eccl. 7:9. q Anger, Pr. 15:1. r Mt. 6:22. s Righteousness, Ps. 24:4. t Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1. u Putting away, Eph. 4:22.

21
 a See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
 b Filthiness, Ps. 14:3.
 c See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.
 1 Or, *malice*.
 d See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.
 e See "Humility," Pr. 15:33.
 f I Pet. 1:12; Eph. 1:13.
 g Or, *inborn*.
 h Word of God, John 6:63.
 i The Gospel, Mt. 16:15.
 j Salvation through the Gospel, Acts 2:40.
 k Soul, Job 4:15.

22
 k P. Vs. 22-25: comp. Mt. 7:24-27 (Lu. 6:46-49); see Rom. 2:13; ch. 2:14-20.
 l Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
 m See "Deception," Gen. 37:31.

23
 n Man, Gen. 2:7.
 3 Gr. *the face of his birth*.
 o Face, Is. 6:2.
 p I Cor. 13:12.
 q Mirror, Ex. 38:8.

24
 r See "Mind," Job 38:36.
 s See "Backsliding," Lu. 9:62.

25
 t See "Perfection," Heb. 6:1.
 u Law, Jer. 31:24.

v Comp. ch. 2:12; see John 8:32; Gal. 2:4; comp. Rom. 8:2; Gal. 6:2; I Pet. 2:16.
 w See "Salvation conditional," Acts 2:40.
 x See "Teaching of Jesus" with "Character," Lu. 2:21.
 y See "Labor," Ex. 23:12.
 z Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

a See John 13:17.
 b 4 Or, *seemeth to be*. b Religious, Acts 17:22. c Deception, Gen. 3:2-12; Ps. 39:1; 141:3. d Tongue, Jas. 3:5. e Comp. ch. 37:31. f Heart, Acts 15:9. g Vanity, Eccl. 1:2. h Rom. 2:13; Gal. 3:11. i Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1. j See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1. k Mt. 25:36. l Comp. Deut. 14:29; Job 31:16, 17, 21. m 146:9. n Is. 1:17, 23. o Orphane, Lam. 5:3. p Widows, Lev. 22:13. q Affliction, Ps. 9:10. r Holiness, Eph. 4:24. s Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1. t See "Spot," II Pet. 3:14. u The World, Rev. 10:8. v See ch. 1:16. w Brethren, Gen. 13:8. x Or, *do ye, in accepting persons, hold the faith*. y Comp. Heb. 12:2. z Faith, Heb. 11:1.

"filthiness and overflowing of wickedness, receive with meekness the implanted word, which is able to save your souls. 22^k But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only," deluding your own selves. 23 For if any one is a hearer of the word and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a mirror: 24 for he beholdeth himself, and goeth away, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was. 25 But he that looketh into the perfect law, the law of liberty, and so continueth, being not a hearer that forgetteth but a doer that worketh, this man shall be blessed in his doing. 26 If any man thinketh himself to be religious, while he bridleth not his tongue but deceiveth his heart, this man's religion is vain. 27 Pure religion and undefiled before our God and Father is this, to visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep oneself unstained from the world.

2 My brethren, hold not the faith of our

Var. Read.—V. 21. *filthiness* . . . of—overflowing filthiness of, SO. overflowing of wickedness—So (or, malice), Sc. MA.; the remains of your perversity, Bou.; abundance of malice, GLO.; survival of malice, BUR.; every remnant of wickedness, HOLL. V. 23. his natural face—the appearance of his form, BUR.; his natural appearance, SO.; his fleeting earthly existence, MA.; fit the countenance of his birth, VIN. V. 25. so continueth—So VIN.; continueth (i.e. has remained looking), Al. Be. Bou. DeW.; continued, GLO.; thereby continues, BUR. HOLL.; remains standing, SO. V. 27. oneself—himself, n. Chap. 2.—V. 1. hold . . . persons—So Al. Bou. DeW.; do ye in accepting persons hold the faith

of Lord Jēsus Christ, the Lord of glory, with respect of persons. 2 For if there come into your synagogue a man with a gold ring, in fine clothing, and there come in also a poor man in vile clothing; 3 and ye have regard to him that weareth the fine clothing, and say, Sit thou here in a good place; and ye say to the poor man, Stand thou there, or sit under my footstool; 4 do ye not make distinctions among yourselves, and become judges with evil thoughts? 5 Harken, my beloved brethren; did not God choose them that are poor as to the world to be rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he promised to them that love him? 6 But ye have dishonored the poor man. Do not the rich oppress you, and themselves drag you before the judgment-seats? 7 Do not they blaspheme the honorable name by which ye are called? 8 Howbeit if ye fulfil the royal law, according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself, ye do well: 9 but

Lord Jēsus Christ, the Lord of glory, with respect of persons. 2 For if there come into your synagogue a man with a gold ring, in fine clothing, and there come in also a poor man in vile clothing; 3 and ye have regard to him that weareth the fine clothing, and say, Sit thou here in a good place; and ye say to the poor man, Stand thou there, or sit under my footstool; 4 do ye not make distinctions among yourselves, and become judges with evil thoughts? 5 Harken, my beloved brethren; did not God choose them that are poor as to the world to be rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he promised to them that love him? 6 But ye have dishonored the poor man. Do not the rich oppress you, and themselves drag you before the judgment-seats? 7 Do not they blaspheme the honorable name by which ye are called? 8 Howbeit if ye fulfil the royal law, according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself, ye do well: 9 but . . . ? Ke. St. n. marg. with respect—in respecting, Al.; in respect for, SO. with . . . persons—with obsequiousness, HOLL. Vs. 2, 3. fine—bright, Var. VIN.; shining, SO. VIN. (alt.) BUR.; splendid, HOLL.; gay, GLO. V. 2. vile—dirty, Var. SO.; filthy, HOLL. BUR. V. 3. under my footstool—i.e. on the floor at my feet, Sc. V. 4. do . . . yourselves—So marg.; Are ye not divided in your own mind, Sc. VIN. r. Have ye not doubted (i.e. the truth that in Christ rich and poor are one, Al. DeW. Hu.) within yourselves, Var.; do ye not contradict yourselves, SO. HOLL.; among you such distinction has not been made, BUR.; Was not this doubt within yourselves, GLO. V. 6. and themselves—So Sc. it is not they who, Al. Da. Hu.; and, BUR. with their hands, MA. V. 7. by . . . called?—which was called over you (at baptism), Al. Bou. Ke.; which has been named over (called upon, HOLL. VIN.) you, SO. BUR. HOLL. VIN.

Var. Read.—V. 27. our . . . Father—God and the Father, So perhaps, N. C. 71.; (our) God and Father, A B C*, La. Tr. WH. 7. a Comp. Acts 11:26; I Pet. 4:16. b Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16. c See "Honor," Mal. 1:6. d Name, Acts 16:18. 9 Gr. which was called upon you? See Acts 15:17. 8. e See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17. f Mt. 7:12. g Law, Deut. 31:24. h The Scripture, II Tim. 3:16. i Q. Lev. 19:18. j Neighbor, Rom. 13:10. k Self-denial, Mt. 16:24.

z Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 y I Cor. 2:8; comp. Acts 7:2.
 z Glory, Ps. 7:5.
 a V. 9; see Acts 10:34.

2
 b Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.
 c Or, *assembly*. Comp. Heb. 10:25 (Gr.).
 c Gold, I Ki. 10:21.
 d See "Jewels," Num. 31:51.
 e Comp. v. 3; Lu. 23:11.
 f Clothing, Job 31:19.
 g The Poor, Deut. 24:14.
 h Zech. 3:3f.

3
 i See "Foot," Gen. 18:4.

4
 7 Or, *are ye not divided*.
 8 Or, *in your own mind*.
 i Comp. Lu. 18:6 marg.; see John 7:24.
 k Evil, Ps. 97:10.

5
 l Beloved, Jas. 1:16.
 m I Cor. 1:27 f.; comp. Job 34:19.
 n Choice, I Ki. 18:21.
 o Comp. Lu. 12:21; Rev. 2:9.
 p Inheritance, I Ch. 21:3.
 q See Mt. 5:3; 25:34.
 r Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 s Promises conditional, John 14:2.
 t See ch. 1:12.
 u Love, I Cor. 13:1.

6
 v Dishonor, I Cor. 15:43.
 w See "Wealth," Josh. 22:8.
 x Oppression, Jer. 22:17.
 y Acts 8:3; see Acts 16:19.
 z Mt. 21:2.

- 9
 a See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
 b See Acts 10:34.
 c Sin, Gen. 3:6.
 d Deut. 1:17.
 e Law, Deut. 31:24.
 10
 f Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.
 g See "Occasion of Stumbling," Ps. 119:165; Mt. 11:6.
 h Ch. 3:2.
 i II Pet. 1:10; Jude 24.
 j Comp. Mt. 5:19; Gal. 5:3.
 k See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.

- 11
 k See "God," Gen. 1:1.
 l Q. Ex. 20:13f.; Deut. 5:17 f.
 m See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.
 12
 n See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.
 o See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.
 p Man, Gen. 2:7.
 q Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.
 r See ch. 1:25.
 s Liberty, Rom. 8:21.

- 13
 t Mt. 5:7; 18:32-35; Lu. 6:37 f.; comp. Pr. 21:13.
 u Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.
 v Mercy, Ps. 25:6.
 w Glorifying, II Cor. 7:4.

- 14
 x Comp. ch. 1:22 f.
 y Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
 z See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
 a Faith, Heb. 11:1.
 b Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.
 c See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.
 d Mt. 25:35 f.; comp. Lu. 3:11.
 e See "The Poor," Deut. 24:14.
 f Sister, Mt. 19:29.
 g Nakedness, Job 1:21.
 h Hunger, Deut. 8:3.
 i Food, Gen. 9:3.
 j I John 3:17 f.
 k See "Heat," Lu. 12:55.
 l See "Almsgiving," Job 29:13.
 m Body, Num. 25:8.
 n See vs. 20, 26; Gal. 5:6.
 o Death, Rom. 5:12.
 p See Rom. 9:19.
 q Or, But some one will say, Rom. 3:28; 4:6; comp. Heb. 11:33.
 r Mt. 7:16 f.; Gal. 5:6.

if ^a ye have ^b respect of persons, ye commit ^c sin, being ^d convicted by ^e the law as transgressors. 10 For whosoever shall ^f keep the whole law, and yet ^g ^h stumble in one *point*, he is become ⁱ 'guilty of all. 11 For ^k he that said, ^l Do not commit ^m adultery, said also, Do not ⁿ kill. Now if thou dost not commit adultery, but killest, thou art become a transgressor of the law. 12 ^o So speak ye, and so do, as ^p men that are to be ^q judged by ^r 'a law of liberty. 13 For ^s "judgment *is* without ^t mercy to him that hath showed no mercy: mercy ^u glorifieth against judgment.

14 ^v What doth it profit, my ^w brethren, if a man say he hath ^x faith, but have not ^y works? can that faith save him? 15 ^z If a brother or ^a sister be ^b naked and ^c in lack of daily ^d food, 16 and one of you say unto them, ^e Go in peace, be ye ^f warmed and filled; and yet ye ^g give them not the things needful to the ^h body; what doth it profit? 17 Even so ⁱ faith, if it have not works, is ^j dead in itself. 18 ^k Yea, a man will say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: show me thy ^l faith apart from ^m thy works, and I ⁿ by my

Var. Read.—V. 9. ye commit sin—So BUR. SO. it is sin ye are working, AL.; yea, sin, HOLL. V. 13. glorieth against—triumphs over, Var.; glorieth over, GLO. V. 14. that he, AL.; the, SO. HOLL. BUR.; this, GLO. V. 18. Yea . . . say—So apparently, Wic. But some man will rightly say, Wo. AL. DeW.; But, some one will say, BUR. SO.; introducing an objection, to which the writer replies, Show me . . . Bou. Hu. Ke. (with different explanations) a marg.; WH. Ke. punctuate, Hast thou faith? I too (Then I too, Ke.) have works. Hu. explains thou as the supposed opponent of vs. 14-16, distinct from the a man of v. 18, I as St. James;

works will ^a show thee *my* faith. 19 Thou believest that ^b "God is ^c one; ^d thou doest well: ^e the demons also believe, and ^f shudder. 20 But wilt thou ^g know, ^h O ⁱ vain man, that faith apart from works is barren? 21 ^j Was not ^k Abraham our ^l father ^m justified by ⁿ works, in that he ^o offered up ^p Isaac his ^q son upon the ^r altar? 22 ^s Thou seest that ^t faith wrought with his works, and by ^u works was faith made perfect; 23 and the ^v scripture was fulfilled which saith, ^w "And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness; ^x and he was called ^y the friend of ^z God. 24 Ye see that by works a man is justified, and not only by faith. 25 And in like manner was not also ^a "Ra'hāb the ^b harlot justified by works, ^c in that she received the ^d messengers, and sent them out another way? 26 For as the body apart from the ^e spirit is dead, even so faith apart from works is dead.

3 ^a Be not many of you ^b teachers, ^c my brethren, knowing that we shall receive ^d heavier judgment. 2 For in many things we all ^e stumble. ^f If any stumbleth not in word,

some one will say, HOLL.; However, now, nay, one may say, MA.; Yea, one will say, GLO. V. 19. Thou believest—So La. Tr. DeW. Hu. AL. BUR. HOLL. SO.; Believest thou? Ti. WH. demons—devils, A. V. 22. Thou seest—So Ti. WH. AL. DeW. GLO. SO. HOLL. BUR. GLO.; Seest thou . . . ? La. a marg. V. 25. sent them out—So GLO.; had sent them out, Sc. perhaps; thrust (them) forth (in haste), AL. Hu. DeW. VIN.; dismissed them, HOLL. BUR.; removed them, SO. Chap. 3.—V. 1. heavier judgment—i.e. greater condemnation than those who are not teachers, AL. V. 2. in many things—often, AL. DeW.; frequently, BUR. HOLL.; manifestly, SO.

Var. Read.—Chap. 2.—V. 18. thy—the, N A B, Ed. V. 19. God is one—So N A C, La. Ti. Tr. WH.; there is one God, B, Tr. WH. a marg.

25 i Rahab, Josh. 2:1. u Heb. 11:31. v Harlot, Tr. 2:16. w Josh. 2:4, 6, 15. x Messengers, Mal. 2:7. y See "Spice," Josh. 2:1. z Spirit, Job 4:15. 1 a Comp. Mt. 23:8. Rom. 2:20 f. i Tim. 1:7. b See "Instruction," Is. 54:13. c See v. 10; ch. 1:16. 7 Gr. greater. 2 d See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. e See "Error," I Thess. 2:3. f See ch. 2:10. g P. Vs. 2-12; Comp. Mt. 12:34-37.

- Comp. ch. 3:13.
 19
 i One God alone, Gen. 1:1.
 u Deut. 6:4; comp. Mt. 12:29.
 3 Some ancient authorities read there is one God.
 v Unity, I Cor. 1:10.
 w Comp. v. 8.
 x Mt. 8:29; Mk. 1:24; 5:7; Lu. 4:34; comp. Acts 19:15.
 y See "Possession by Demons," Mt. 8:16.
 z See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.

- 20
 a Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
 b Comp. Rom. 9:20; I Cor. 15:36.
 c See "Vanity," Eccl. 1:2.

- 21
 d Gen. 22:9, 10, 12, 16-18.
 e Abraham, Gen. 11:27.
 f Father, Ex. 21:15.
 g Justification, Rom. 4:25.
 h See "Righteousness," Ps. 24:4.
 i See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.
 j Offering, Gen. 22:2.
 k Isaac, Gen. 21:3.
 l Son, Gen. 21:19.
 m Altar, Gen. 22:9.

- 22
 4 Or, Seed thou perfect?
 n John 6:29; Heb. 11:17.
 o Comp. I Thess. 1:3.

- 23
 p Scripture, II Tim. 3:16.
 q See Rom. 4:3.
 5 Q. Comp. 15:6.
 6 Q. Is. 41:8.
 7 II Chr. 20:7.
 r Friendship, Pr. 27:6.
 s God, Gen. 1:1.
 t Harlot, Tr. 2:16.
 y See "Spice," 1 a Comp. Mt. 23:8. Rom. 2:20 f. i Tim. 1:7. b See "Instruction," Is. 54:13. c See v. 10; ch. 1:16. 7 Gr. greater. 2 d See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. e See "Error," I Thess. 2:3. f See ch. 2:10. g P. Vs. 2-12; Comp. Mt. 12:34-37.

the same is "a perfect ^b man, able to ^c bridle the whole ^d body also. 3 Now ^e if we put the ^f horses' ^g bridles into their ^h mouths that they may ⁱ obey us, we turn about their whole body also. 4 Behold, the ^j ships also, though they are so great and are driven by rough ^k winds, are yet turned about by a very small rudder, whither the impulse of the steersman willeth. 5 So the ^l tongue also is a little member, and ^m boasteth great things. ⁿ Behold, ^o how much ^p wood is kindled by how small a ^q fire! 6 And ^r the tongue is ^s a fire: ^t the ^u world of ^v iniquity among our ^w members is the tongue, which ^x defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the wheel of ^y nature, and is set

Var. Read.—V. 5. much . . . fire!—small a fire kindles how large a forest, MA. much wood—great a forest, AL. DeW. Ke. a marg. wood—forest, GLO. SO. HOLL. BUR. V. 6. And . . . defileth—So WH. nearly; And the tongue is a fire, that world of iniquity; the tongue is among our members that which defileth, AL. Bou. DeW. Hu. Sc. Wie. Wo. (Ke. nearly); Also the tongue is fire, the world of unrighteousness. The tongue proves herself among our members as over the whole body to be polluting, SO. is (second)—More closely, takes its place as, *Wie. Hu.*; makes itself, DeW. wheel of nature—More li. wheel of birth (so a marg.), i. e. whole sphere of life, Bou. DeW. Ev. Ke. Da.; orb of the creation, AL.; circle of life, GLO. V. 7. by—So AL. Bou. Hu. Ke.; through, HOLL. SO.; unto, a marg.

m. 25:8. s See "Purification," Lev. 25:8. comp. Mt. 12:36 f. u Nature, Gal. 2:15.

e Sense of Speech).—Ex. 4:10; Josh. 10:21; 27:4; 33:2; Ps. 39:3; 51:14; 66:17; 71:24; Speech hindered.—Ps. 22:15; 137:6; Ez.

ced.—Job 20:12; Ps. 10:7; 31:20; 34:13; 8; Jer. 18:18. Deceitful.—Ps. 50:19; 52:4; 9:8; Mic. 6:12; Zeph. 3:13; Rom. 3:13. Pr. 6:17; 12:19; 17:4; 7: 21:6; 26:28; Jer. 20:30. Unjust.—Job 6:30. Perverse.—Crafty.—Job 15:5. Flattering.—Ps. 5:9; 28:23. Mischievous.—Pr. 17:4. Slanderoft.—Pr. 25:15. Backbiting.—Pr. 25:23. Is. 3:8. Gentle.—Pr. 15:4.

ned.—Of the Wise.—Pr. 12:18; 15:2. 10. Righteous.—Ps. 37:30; Pr. 10:20. Child.—Lam. 4:4. Men.—I Cor. 13:1, 8; hy Woman.—Pr. 31:26. Deaf-mute cured Zacharias.—Lu. 1:64. Rich Man, See s"—Lu. 2:21. Viper.—Job 20:16. Leviadogs.—Ju. 7:5; Ps. 68:23. erning.—Stammerer.—Is. 32:4. Dumb.—Nicked.—Is. 54:17; 57:4. Rage of.—Hos. of.—Zech. 14:12. Every Tongue shall 15:23; Rom. 14:11; confess Jesus.—Phil.

on fire by ^v hell. 7 For every ^w kind of ^x beasts and ^y birds, of ^z creeping things and ^a things in the ^b sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed ^c by ^d mankind: 8 but the ^e tongue can no man tame; ^f it is a restless ^g evil, ^h it is full of ⁱ deadly poison. 9 Therewith ^j bless we ^k the Lord and Father; and therewith ^l curse we men, ^m who are made after the likeness of God: 10 out of the same mouth cometh forth blessing and cursing. My ⁿ brethren, these things ought not so to be. 11 Doth the ^o fountain send forth from the same opening ^p sweet ^q water and ^r bitter? 12 ^s can a ^t fig tree, my brethren, yield ^u olives, or a ^v vine figs? neither can ^w salt water yield sweet.

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—Vs. 5, 6. Behold . . . hell—Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth! And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity; so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell, *La. Tr. WH. n; Ti. altering punctuation reads*, See, being how great a fire, how great matter the tongue kindles. That world of iniquity, the tongue, makes itself a fire in our members, both defiling the whole body and setting on fire the circle of life and being set on fire by hell. *In this reading the And at beginning of v. 6 is omitted on the authority of N*, and both defiling for that it defileth adopted from the same MS.* V. 5. how much—how little a, or, how great a (the Greek bearing either meaning), N A B C, *Edd.*

p Water, Ps. 95:5. q Bitterness, Eph. 4:31. what we sow, Gal. 6:7. s Comp. Mt. 7:16. 8:8. u Olives, Ex. 23:11. v Vine, Is. 5:2.

Figurative Use of.—Ex. 11:7; Ps. 45:1; 57:4; 73:9; 140:3; Song of Sol. 4:11; Is. 11:15; 30:27.

Illustrative.—Is. 5:24; Acts 2:3; Rev. 16:10.

Miscellaneous.—Silence of.—Pr. 21:23. Scourge of.—Job 5:21. In Songs of Praise.—Ps. 51:14; 119:172; 126:2; Acts 2:26. Power of.—Pr. 18:21.

Control of.—Jas. 1:26; 3:5, 6, 8; I Pet. 3:10; I John 3:18. See "Tongues"—Mk. 16:17. "Language"—Neh. 13:24.

† BOASTING: Danger of.—I Ki. 20:11; II Chr. 25:19; Ps. 49:6-13; 52:1-7; 97:7; Pr. 20:14; 25:14; 27:1; Rom. 1:30; 11:18; Jas. 3:5; 4:16.

Folly of.—II Cor. 11:16-21; 12:1-5, 11.

Right of.—Rom. 5:2; II Cor. 1:14; Gal. 6:14. Of Paul.—II Cor. 7:14; 8:24; 9:3; 11:10. In Christ.—Rom. 2:17; II Cor. 10:8, 13, 15-17; 11:17; Heb. 3:6. In God.—Ps. 44:3; Rom. 2:17. In Law.—Rom. 2:23.

Excluded.—Jer. 9:23; John 7:18; Rom. 3:27; 4:2; I Cor. 1:29; Eph. 2:9.

Of Wicked.—Ps. 10:3; Ez. 35:13.

Examples of.—Goliath—I Sam. 17:44. Ben-hadad—I Ki. 20:10. Rabshakeh—II Ki. 18:17-37; Is. 36:1-22; 37:8-13. Haman—Esth. 5:11. Theudas—Acts 5:36.

Prophecies concerning.—Is. 61:6; II Tim. 3:2. See "Glorying"—II Cor. 7:4. "Pride"—Ps. 9:10.

v Hell, Mk. 9:43.
w See Mt. 5:22.
5 Gr. Gehenna.

7
6 Gr. nature.
z Beasts, Rev. 15:2.
y Animals, Gen. 2:20.
z Birds, Gen. 9:2.
a Creeping Things, Lev. 11:21.
b See "Fish," Gen. 9:2.
c Sea, Ex. 14:21.
7 Or, unto.
8 Gr. the human nature.

8
d See "Gossip," Ps. 15:3.
e Evil, Ps. 97:10.
f Ps. 140:3; Eccl. 10:11 marg.
o Poison, Rom. 3:13.

9
h Blessing, Gen. 12:3.
i Sovereignty and Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
j Curses, Gen. 4:11.
k See I Cor. 11:7.
l Man made in the image of God, Gen. 2:7.

10
m Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

11
n Fountain, II Ki. 3:19.
o See "Taste," Col. 2:21.

12 r Reaping
Fig Tree, Deut. 32:17.
u Salt, Lev. 2:13.

- 13
 a Wisdom.
 Ps. 111:10.
 b See "Mind,"
 Job 38:36.
 c Comp. ch.
 2:18.
 d See "Teaching
 of Jesus" on
 "Character,"
 Lu. 2:21.
 e See "Teaching
 of Paul" on
 "Christian
 Life," Acts
 8:1.
 f See "Right-
 eousness,"
 Ps. 24:4.
 g Comp. I Pet.
 2:12.
 h Life, Gen. 2:7.
 i See "Good
 Works,"
 I Tim. 5:10.
 j See "Chris-
 tian Graces,"
 II Pet. 1:5.

- 14
 k Jealousy,
 Ex. 34:13.
 l V. 16; see
 Rom. 2:8;
 comp. II Cor.
 12:20.
 m Faction.
 Rom. 2:8.
 n Hearts,
 Acts 15:9.
 o Glory, Ps. 7:5.
 p Glorifying,
 II Cor. 7:4.
 q Lying,
 Lev. 19:11.
 r Truth,
 John 14:6.
 s Ch. 5:19;
 comp. ch.
 1:18; see
 I Tim. 2:4.

- 15
 t See ch. 1:17.
 u See "earth,"
 Gen. 2:1.
 v Comp. I Cor.
 2:6; 3:19.
 w Comp. II Cor.
 1:12; Jude 19.
 x See "Lust,"
 Rom. 6:12.
 1 Or, natural.
 Or, animal.
 y Comp.
 II Thess.
 2:9 f.; I Tim.
 4:1; Rev. 2:24.
 2 Gr. demoni-
 acal.
 17
 z Comp. Mt.
 5:9; Heb.
 12:11.
 a Comp. ch.
 4:8; II Cor.
 7:11.
 b See "Holi-
 ness," Eph.
 4:24.
 c See "Peace,"
 Pr. 17:1.
 d See II Pet. 1:5.
 e Lu. 6:36; comp. ch. 2:13.
 f Mercy, Ps. 25:6.
 g Fruit
 (Rig.). Lev. 25:40.
 h See "Faithfulness," I Cor. 4:17.
 i Ch. 2:4 (Gr.). 3 Or, doubtfulness. Or, partiality.
 j Hypocrisy,
 Mt. 15:7.
 k Rom. 12:9; II Cor. 6:6.
 l 18 f.; Pr. 11:18;
 Is. 32:17; Hos. 10:12; Amos 6:12; Phil. 1:11; Gal. 6:8.
 m Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.
 n Sowing and Reaping, Gal.
 6:7.
 o Or, by.
 p War, Josh. 22:12.
 q Strife, Ps.
 26:21.
 r Titus 3:9.
 s Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.
 t See "Sin,"
 Gen. 3:6.
 u See Rom. 7:23.

13 Who is ^awise and ^bunder-
 standing among you? ^clet him
 show by his ^dgood ^elife his
 'works in ^fmeekness of wisdom.
 14 But if ye have bitter ^gjeal-
 ousy and ^hfaction in your
 'heart, ⁱglory not and ^jlie
 not against ^kthe truth. 15
 This wisdom is not ^awisdom
 that cometh down ^bfrom above,
 but is ^cearthly, ^dsensual,
^edevilish. 16 For where jeal-
 ousy and faction are, there is
 confusion and every vile deed.
 17 But the wisdom that is ^afrom
 above is first ^bpure, then
 'peaceable, ^cgentle, easy to be
 entreated, ^dfull of ^emercy and
 good ^ffruits, without ^gvariance,
 without ^hhypocrisy. 18 And
 the ⁱfruit of ^jrighteousness is
 'sown in peace ^kfor them that
 make peace.

4 Whence come ^awars and
 whence come ^bfightings
 among you? come they not
 hence, even of your ^cpleasures
 that ^d'war in your members?

Var. Rend.—V. 15. earthly . . . devilish—from the flesh, the world and the devil, MA. sensual—Or, natural or animal, s. marg. (same word as natural, I Cor. 2:14; 15:44); psychic, SO. BUR; natural, HOLL. GLO. V. 17. first—first of all (i. e. more than all else, Bou.), AL MA.; above all, HOLL. BUR. gentle—forbearing, AL. entreated—i. e. persuaded, Var. GLO. without variance—single-minded, MA. variance—So VIN.; partiality, SO. s. marg.; doubtfulness, AL. DeW. Hu. Da. HOLL. BEN. (?) s. marg.; wrangling, Sc. Ke. Wo.; strife, BUR.; doubting, GLO. VIN. (alt.). V. 18. for—So Bou. Hu. BEN. GLO.; by, AL. DeW. SO. s. marg. (is sown in peace, i. e. so as to consist in peace, Ke.) Chap. 4.—Vs. 1, 3. pleasures—So VIN.; lusts, SO. Vs. 3, 4. spend . . . ye not—So VIN.; spend (it) in the midst of your pleasures, adulteresses; Know ye not, Ti.; consume it upon your lusts. Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not, La. Tr. AL. WH. Hu. V. 3. spend—use, BUR.; devour, HOLL.; squander, SO. pleasures—lusts, BUR. HOLL. SO. in—So GLO.; in the midst of, Var. V. 4. maketh himself—is (standeth, BUR.) there, HOLL. BUR.; places himself, SO.; thereby becomes (it, is constituted), MA.

f Mercy, Ps. 25:6. g Fruit (Rig.). Lev. 25:40. h See "Faithfulness," I Cor. 4:17. i Ch. 2:4 (Gr.). 3 Or, doubtfulness. Or, partiality. j Hypocrisy, Mt. 15:7. k Rom. 12:9; II Cor. 6:6. l 18 f.; Pr. 11:18; Is. 32:17; Hos. 10:12; Amos 6:12; Phil. 1:11; Gal. 6:8. m Righteousness, Ps. 24:4. n Sowing and Reaping, Gal. 6:7. o Or, by. p War, Josh. 22:12. q Strife, Ps. 26:21. r Titus 3:9. s Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4. t See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. u See Rom. 7:23.

2 Ye ^alust, and have not: ye
^bkill, and ^ccovet, and cannot
 obtain: ye fight and war; ye have
 not, because ye ^dask not. 3
 Ye ask, and ^ereceive not, be-
 cause ye ask amiss, that ye may
 spend it in your pleasures. 4
 Ye ^badulteresses, ^aknow ye
 not that the ^cfriendship of
^dthe world is ^eenmity with
 God? ^fWhosoever therefore
 would be a friend of the world
 maketh himself an enemy of
 God. 5 Or think ye that the
 'scripture ^gspeaketh in vain?
 'Doth the ^hspirit which ⁱhe
 made to dwell in us long unto
 envying? 6 But ^jhe giveth
^kmore ^lgrace. Wherefore the
 scripture saith, ^mGod resisteth
 the ⁿ'proud, but giveth grace to
 the ^o'humble. 7 ^pBe subject
 therefore unto God; but ^qresist
 the ^r'devil, and he will flee
 from you. 8 ^sDraw nigh to
 God, and he will draw nigh to
 you. 'Cleanse your ^thands, ye
 'sinners; and ^upurify your

V. 5. speaketh in vain?—So (the words which follow being independent), Ti. Tr. WH. DeW. GLO.; saith in vain, La. WH. AL. s. marg.; so Bou. Hu. Ke. Wic., who however make saith in vain refer to God resisteth in v. 6, Var. Vs. 5, 6. Doth . . . grace—That spirit which he made to dwell in us (see Var. Read.) yearneth for us even unto jealous envy? But he giveth more grace (greater, i. e. than if he did not desire us jealously, DeW.), AL. Ew.; The spirit which he made to dwell in us he yearneth for even unto jealous envy, but giveth us more grace, Ke. Hu. Wic. Sc.; Doth the spirit which he made to dwell in us long unto envying? Tr. WH. Bou. nearly, GLO.; Unto jealousy loves he the spirit, which he permitted to dwell in us, SO. V. 6. the scripture—So SO. i. (i. e. Scripture), DeW. Ke. Hu. Wic. HOLL.; he, BUR.

Var. Read.—Chap. 4.—V. 2. war; ye—war. Ye, AB. AL. La. WH. Tr.; war. And ye, N. Ti. V. 4. Ye adulteresses—So N. A. B. Edd. (The word is probably used to describe communities (so Hu., individuals, AL.) as unfaithful to God; cf. Ez. 23. V. 5. which . . . dwell—So N. A. B. Edd.; that dwelleth, Vulg. Pesh. Memph. s. marg.

6 p Is. 54:7 f.; comp. Mt. 13:12. 10 Gr. a greater grace. g Grace, John 1:17. h God, Gen. 1:1. 11 Q. Pr. 3:34. f Pride, Ps. 10:2. i See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21. u Humility, Pr. 15:33. 7 z Comp. I Pet. 5:8. u See "Obedience," Ez. 24:7. z I Pet. 5:8 f.; comp. Eph. 4:27. 6 11 f. y See "Satan," I Chr. 21:1. s See "temptation," Pr. 1:10. 8 a Draw nigh, Heb. 7:19. b See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40. c Is. 1:16; comp. Job 17:9; see I Tim. 2:8. d Hands, Gen. 16:12. e See "The Wicked," Ez. 23:7. f Jos. 4:14; comp. I Pet. 1:22; I John 3:3; comp. ch. 3:17.

- 2
 u Lust,
 Rom. 6:12.
 v See "Mur-
 derer," Num.
 35:16.
 w I John 3:15;
 comp. ch. 5:6.
 z Covetousness,
 Deut. 5:21.
 5 Gr. are jealous.
 u See "Prayer,"
 Mt. 5:44.
 s See "Provi-
 dence of God,"
 Gen. 1:1.

- 3
 a I John 3:22;
 5:14.
 4
 b See "Adul-
 tery," Num.
 5:12.
 c Is. 54:5; Jer.
 2:2; Ez.
 16:32; comp.
 Mt. 12:39.
 6 That is, who
 break your
 marriage vow
 to God.
 d Knowledge,
 Pr. 1:7.
 e Friendship,
 Pr. 27:6.
 f See "Self-
 denial," Mt.
 16:24.
 g See ch. 1:27.
 h The World,
 Rev. 10:6.
 i Enemy,
 Job 31:29.
 j Rom. 8:7;
 I John 2:15.
 k John 15:19;
 comp. Mt.
 6:24.

- 5
 l The Scripture,
 II Tim. 3:16.
 m Comp. Num.
 23:19.
 7 Or, saith in
 vain.
 n I Cor. 6:19;
 II Cor. 6:16.
 8 Or, The Spirit
 which he made
 to dwell in us
 he yearneth
 for even unto
 jealous envy.
 Comp. Jer.
 2:14; Hos.
 2:19 f. Or,
 That Spirit
 which he made
 to dwell in us
 yearneth for us
 even unto jeal-
 ous envy.
 o Spirit,
 Job 4:15.
 9 Some ancient
 authorities
 read dwelleth
 in us.

^a Heart, Acts 15:9.
^b See "Hypocrisy," Mt. 15:7.
^c See "Mind," Job 38:36.
^d Ch. 1:8.

^e Lu. 6:25; comp. Pr. 14:13; Neh. 8:9.
^f See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.
^g Affliction, Ps. 9:10.
^h Mourning, John 11:35.
ⁱ Laughter, Job 8:21.
^j Joy, Ps. 30:5.
^k See "Sorrow," 1 Thess. 4:13.

^l Humility, Pr. 15:33.
^m V. 6; Job 5:11; comp. Ec. 21:26; Lu. 1:52.
ⁿ See "God," Gen. 1:1.

^o II Cor. 12:20; 1 Pet. 2:1; comp. ch. 5:9.
^p Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
^q See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
^r See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.
^s Ch. 5:7, 9, 10; comp. ch. 1:6.
^t Mt. 7:1; Rom. 14:4.
^u Law, Deut. 31:24.
^v See "Keeping Commandments," Ex. 20:1.
^w See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.
^x Ch. 1:22.

^y Is. 33:22; comp. ch. 5:9.
^z God the Judge of the world, Gen. 1:1.
^a God is Almighty, Gen. 1:1.
^b Mt. 10:28.
^c See "God

plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40. ^d Destruction, Hos. 13:14. ^e Rom. 14:4. ^f Neighbor, Rom. 13:10. ^g Ch. 5:1. ^h See "Day," Lev. 25:8. ⁱ Pr. 27:1; Lu. 12:18-20. ^j City, Gen. 4:17. ^k Year, Lev. 25:8. ^l Commerce, Pr. 31:14. ^m See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Gain," Lu. 2:21. ⁿ Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. ^o Ignorance, Acts 17:23. ^p Life, Gen. 2:7. ^q Ps. 102:3; comp. Job 7:7; Ps. 39:5; 144:4. ^r 1 Gr. *Instead of your saying*. ^s See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1. ^t See Acts 18:21. ^u See "Pride," Gen. 9:2. ^v Comp. I Cor. 5:6. ^w Glorifying, II Cor. 7:2. ^x Evil, Ps. 97:10. ^y z Comp. Lu. 12:47; II Pet. 2:1; see John 9:41.

^a hearts, ye ^b doubleminded. 9 ^c Be ^d afflicted, and ^e mourn, and weep: let your ^f laughter be turned to mourning, and your ^g joy to ^h heaviness. 10 ⁱ Humble yourselves in the sight of the ^j Lord, and he shall exalt you.

11 ^k Speak not one against another, ^l brethren. He that speaketh against a brother, or ^m judgeth his brother, speaketh against ⁿ the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judgest the law, thou art not ^o a doer of the law, but a judge. 12 One ^p only is ^q the lawgiver and ^r judge, even he who is ^s able to save and to ^t destroy: but ^u who art thou that judgest thy ^v neighbor?

13 ^w Come now, ye that say, ^x To-day or to-morrow we will go into this ^y city, and spend a ^z year there, and ^a trade, and get ^b gain: 14 whereas ye ^c know not what shall be on the morrow. What is your ^d life? For ^e ye are a vapor that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away. 15 ^f For that ye ought to say, ^g If the Lord will, we shall both live, and do this or that. 16 But now ye ^h glory in your vauntings: ⁱ all such ^j glorying is ^k evil. 17 ^l To him therefore

Var. Read.—V. 13. Come—Go to, R. V. 14. and . . . away—so also it disappears, MA. vanisheth away—vanished as it appeared, AL. (again, BUR.) disappears, SO. HOLL. BUR. V. 15. For . . . say—instead of your saying (continuation of v. 13, v. 14 being parenthetical), AL. Hu. SO. HOLL. BUR. GLO. VIN. V. 17. To him then, DeW. To . . . knoweth—So then, if one knows, MA. Chap. 5.—V. 1. Come—Go to, R. V. 3. in the last days—So AL. Wo. Sc. GLO. 80. BUR. BEN.: in your last days, Bou.; in, in days which are the last, Var.; in the world's last days, HOLL. V. 4. is . . . out—So (crieth), DeW.; has been withheld, crieth out from a vapor, AL. Hu. Da. (MA. nearly). V. 5. in

that knoweth to ^a do good, and doeth it not, to him it is ^b sin.

5 ^a Come now, ^b ye ^c rich, ^d weep and howl for your ^e miseries that are coming upon you. 2 ^f Your riches are ^g corrupted, and your ^h garments are ⁱ moth-eaten. 3 Your ^j gold and your ^k silver are rusted; and their rust shall be for a ^l testimony ^m against you, and shall eat your ⁿ flesh as ^o fire. Ye have laid up your ^p treasure ^q in the last days. 4 Behold, the ^r hire of the ^s laborers who ^t mowed your ^u fields, which is of you kept back by ^v fraud, crieth out: and ^w the cries of them that reaped have entered into the ^x ears of ^y the Lord of Sā-bā'ōth. 5 Ye have ^z lived delicately on the ^a earth, and taken your ^b pleasure; ye have nourished your hearts in a ^c day of slaughter. 6 Ye have condemned, ye have ^d killed ^e the righteous one; he doth not resist you.

7 Be ^a patient therefore, brethren, ^b until the ^c coming of the Lord. ^d Behold, the ^e husbandman waiteth for the precious ^f fruit of the earth, being patient over it, until ^g it re-

—on, SO. HOLL. BUR. in . . . slaughter—in the day of slaughter (i.e. like animals which eat up to the moment they are slaughtered, DeW.), AL. Bou, Ew.; in a day of sacrifice (i.e. of feasting), Be. V. 7. it (last)—So AL. DeW. Hu. Sc. HOLL. GLO.; he, BUR.

Var. Read.—V. 12. One . . . judge—So (only), N. A. La. Ti. Tr. There is one lawgiver and judge, B. WH. thou—thou emphatic, N. A. B. Ed. V. 14. what (first) . . . life—what shall be . . . For what . . . N. A. Vulg. Pesh. Memph. Theb. La. Ti. Tr. WH. what your life shall be on the morrow, B. WH. ye are a vapor—So A. La. WH. for ye are a vapor, B. Ti. Tr. WH. NES. Chap. 5.—V. 4. kept back—So A. B. La. AL.; kept in arrears, N. B. Ti. Tr. WH.

^a Lu. 16:19; II Pet. 2:13; comp. Ez. 16:49; I Tim. 5:6. ^b Earth, Gen. 2:7. ^c Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4. ^d Jer. 12:3; 25:34. ^e A. See "Murderer," Num. 35:16. ^f See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4. ^g Comp. ch. 4:2. ^h Comp. Heb. 10:38; I Pet. 4:18. ⁱ See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5. ^j See John 21:22; comp. I Thess. 2:19. ^k Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. ^l 3 Gr. *presence*. ^m See Gal. 6:9. ⁿ See "Agriculture," Is. 28:24. ^o Fruit, Lev. 23:40. ^p Or, he.

^u Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.
^z Sin, Gen. 3:6.

¹
^a Ch. 4:13.
^b Lu. 6:24; comp. I Tim. 6:9.
^c Wealth, Josh. 22:8.
^d See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.
^e Is. 13:6; 15:3; Ez. 30:2.
^f See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.

²
^g Job 13:28; Is. 50:9; Mt. 6:19 f.
^h Corruption, I Cor. 15:42.
ⁱ Clothing, Job 31:19.
^j See "Insects," Pr. 30:25.

³
^k Gold, I Ki. 10:21.
^l Silver, Job 22:25.
^m See "Wit-ness," John 8:17.
ⁿ Or, unto.
^o Flesh, Rom. 2:28.
^p Lev. 10:2.
^q Treasure, I Chr. 27:25.
^r Vs. 7, 8.

⁴
^s Wages, Deut. 24:15.
^t Lev. 19:13; Job 24:10 f.; Jer. 22:13; Mal. 3:5.
^u Labor, Ex. 23:12.
^v See "Harvest," Jer. 5:24.
^w Fields, Num. 20:17.
^x Defraud, I Cor. 6:7.
^y Cry, Lu. 18:7.
^z Deut. 24:15; Job 31:38 f.; comp. Ex. 2:23.
^a Enns, Ex. 29:20.
^b Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.
^c Rom. 9:29.

⁵
^d See "Life," Gen. 2:7.

- 7
a Rain, Deut. 11:14.
8
b Comp. Lu. 21:19.
c See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.
d Establish, I Thess. 3:2.
e Heart, Acts 15:9.
f Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
1 (Gr. *presence*).
o See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.

- 9
h Murmur, Phil. 1:26.
i Comp. ch. 4:11.
j Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
k See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
l The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.
m Ch. 4:12; see I Cor. 4:5; Heb. 10:26; I Pet. 4:5.
n Mt. 24:33; Mk. 13:29.
o Door, Ex. 12:22.

- 10
p Example, I Cor. 4:16.
q See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
r See Mt. 5:12.
s Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
t Name, Acts 16:18.

- 11
u Blessing, Gen. 12:3.
v Mt. 5:10.
w Endurance, I Pet. 3:14.
x See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.
y Job 1:21 f.; 2:10.
z Or, *endurance*.
a Job, Job 1:1.
b Ex. 34:6; Ps. 103:8.
c Pity, Ps. 103:13.
d Mercy, Ps. 25:6.
e Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.
f See ch. 1:16.
g See "Oaths and Vows," Num. 14:30.
h Mt. 5:34-37.
i Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
j Earth, Gen. 2:1.
k Or, *let yours be the yea, yea, and the nay, nay*.
l Comp. Mt. 5:37.
m See "Salvation of Saints," Acts 2:40.
n See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.
o See "Pain," Rev. 21:4.
p Comp. v. 10.
q Ps. 50:15.

ceive the early and latter ^a rain. 8 ^b Be ye also ^c patient; ^d establish your ^e hearts: for the ^f coming of the Lord is ^g at hand. 9 ^h ⁱ Murmur not, ^j brethren, one against another, that ^k ye be not ^l judged: behold, ^m the judge standeth ⁿ before the ^o doors. 10 Take, brethren, for an ^p example of ^q suffering and of patience, ^r the prophets who spake in the ^s name of the Lord. 11 Behold, we call them ^t blessed that ^u endured: ye have heard of ^v the ^w patience of ^x Jöb, and have seen ^y the end of the Lord, how that ^z the Lord is full of ^a pity, and ^b merciful.

12 But above all things, ^c my brethren, ^d swear not, neither by the ^e heaven, nor by the ^f earth, nor by any other oath: but ^g let your yea be yea, and your nay, nay; ^h that ye fall not under judgment.

13 Is any among you ⁱ suffering? ^j let him ^k pray. Is any cheerful? let him ^l sing ^m praise. 14 Is any among you ⁿ sick? let him call for ^o the elders of the ^p church; and let them

Var. Rend.—V. 10. suffering—So HOLL. BUR. VIN.; affliction, *Al. Bou. DeW. GLO.* suffering . . . patience—suffering evil and patient endurance, SO. V. 11. patience—So BUR. HOLL. SO.; endurance, *Var. BEN.* of (second)—given (to Job) by, *DeW. Wo.* how that—So GLO.; for, *Al. V. 12.* let—*Omü.* BUR. HOLL. SO. let . . . nay, nay—So (i.e. let your yea be a simple yea, and nothing more, *Al. DeW. Hu. Wic.* i.e. let it be an honest yea which will be believed without an oath, *Bou. Kc. Sc.*); let your yea be a yea and your nay s, nay (and nothing more), *MA.* V. 14. call for—So BUR. HOLL. SO.; sum-

mon to him, *Al. V. 15.* save—So HOLL. SO.; viz. from his sickness, *Al. Be. Bou. Ev. Hu.* heal, BUR.; restore to health, *MA.* and—so, HOLL. BUR. V. 17. of like passions—i.e. of like nature, feelings, with us, *DeW. Hu. Sc. VIN.*
pray over him, ^a "anointing him with ^b oil in the name of the ^c Lord: 15 and the ^d prayer of ^e faith shall ^f save him that is sick, and the Lord shall ^g raise him up; and if he have committed ^h sins, it shall be ⁱ forgiven him. 16 ^j Confess therefore your sins one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be ^k healed. ^l The supplication of a ^m righteous man availeth much in its working. 17 ⁿ E-li-jäh was ^o a man of like ^p passions with us, and ^q he prayed ^r fervently that 'it might not rain; and it rained not on the earth for ^s three ^t years and six ^u months. 18 And he prayed again; and ^v the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her ^w fruit.

19 My brethren, ^a if any among you ^b err from ^c the truth, and one ^d convert him; 20 ^e let him ^f know, that ^g he who converteth a ^h sinner from the error of his way shall ⁱ save a ^j soul from ^k death, and shall ^l cover a multitude of sins.

Var. Read.—V. 7. rain—So A L, *Peah. R.* fruit, *Naloue. Memph.* omit (leaving sense to be supplied), *B. Vulg. Theb. Edd.* V. 20. let him know—So (Let) *N A, La. Tr. Tr. 1.* Know ye, *B. WH. 1 Al.*

17 ^o Elijah, I Ki. 18:1. ^p See Acts 14:15. ^q Man, Gen. 2:7. ^r Passion, I Thess. 4:5. ^s Or, *nature*. ^t I Ki. 17:1. 18:1. ^u Or, *with prayer*. ^v See "Drought," Jer. 14:1. ^w Lu. 4:25. ^x Year, Lev. 25:8. ^y Month, Gen. 7:11. ^z I Ki. 18:45. ^a Fruit, Lev. 23:40. ^b Or, *comp. Mt. 18:15; Gal. 6:1.* ^c See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. ^d Error, I Thess. 2:3. ^e See ch. 3:14. ^f Truth, John 14:6. ^g Conversion, Mt. 13:15. ^h Some ancient authorities read *know ye*. ⁱ Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. ^j See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40. ^k See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7. ^l See Rom. 11:14. ^m I Cor. 1:21. ⁿ comp. ch. 1:21. ^o Soul, Job 4:15. ^p Death, Rom. 5:12. ^q I Pet. 4:8.

- p Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
q Songs, Ex. 15:1.
r Col. 3:16; comp. I Cor. 14:15.
s Praise, Ju. 5:3.

- 14
t See "Disease," Pa. 103:3.
u See "Ministers," Acts 15:39.
v See Acts 11:30.
w The Church, Acts 20:28.
x Anointing, Pa. 2:2.
y Mk. 6:13; comp. Mk. 16:18.
z Or, *having anointed*.
a Oil, I Ki. 17:12.
b See "Lordship of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- 15
b Comp. ch. 1:6.
c Faith, Heb. 11:1.
d See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
e See I Cor. 1:21; comp. v. 20 (7).
f Sin, Gen. 3:6.
g Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.

- 16
h Confession, Mt. 16:16.
i Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:6.
j Mt. 3:6; Mk. 1:5; Acts 19:18.
k Healing, Jer. 30:13.
l Comp. Heb. 12:13; I Pet. 2:24.
m Gen. 18:23-32; see John 9:31.
n The Righteous, Pa. 24:4.

- q Man, Gen. 2:7.
r I Ki. 17:1.
s Lu. 14:1.
t Lu. 18:1.
u I Ki. 18:45.
v Comp. Mt. 18:15; Gal. 6:1.
w Gen. 3:6.
x I Thess. 2:3.
y Mt. 13:15.
z Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
a See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40.
b Ex. 23:7.
c See Rom. 11:14.
d I Cor. 1:21.
e Soul, Job 4:15.
f Death, Rom. 5:12.
g I Pet. 4:8.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PETER*

1: 1

ADDRESS AND SALUTATION

1 ^aPeter, an ^bapostle of ^cJē-šūs Christ, to ^dthe elect who are ^esojourners of ^fthe Dispersion in ^gPōn-tis, ^hGā-lā-ti-ā, ⁱĈap-pā-dō-ĉi-ā, ^jĀ-si-ā, and ^kBi-thyn-ā, 2 according to the ^lforeknowledge of God the Father, ^min ⁿsanctification of the ^oSpirit, unto ^p'obedience and ^q'sprinkling

Var. Rend.—Chap. 1.—V. 1. elect . . . in —So *Wo.* (i.e. *Jeus dwelling abroad, Hu.*) who are—*Omit.* SAL. V. 2. in—*So AL.* GUN. HORT. SO. SAL. BIGG; through, *Wo.* BUR.: by, BIGG (*alt.*)

Var. Read.—Title.—The First Epistle

^a Peter, Mt. 4:18.
^b Apostles, Mt. 10:3.
^c Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
^d Election. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
^e See Mt. 24:22; Lu. 18:7.
^f Sojourners, Ps. 119:19.
^g See ch. 2:11.
^h See Jas. 1:1 (7).
ⁱ Pontus, Acts 2:9.
^j Galatia, Gal. 1:1.
^k See Acts 16:6.
^l Cappadocia, Acts 2:9.
^m Asia, Acts 2:9.
ⁿ Bithynia, Acts 16:7.
^o Foreknowledge and Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
^p II Thess. 2:13.
^q Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.
^r Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
^s Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
^t Vs. 14, 22; Rom. 1:5; 6:16; 16:19.
^u Sprinkling, Ez. 36:25.
^v See Heb. 10:22; 12:24.

of the ^wblood of Jē-šūs Christ: ^x"Grace to you and ^y'peace be multiplied.

3 ^zBlessed be ¹the God and Father of our Lord Jē-šūs Christ, who ²'according to his great ³'mercy ⁴'begat us again unto ⁵'a living ⁶'hope by the ⁷'resurrection of Jē-šūs Christ from the ⁸'dead, 4 unto an ⁹'in-

General of Peter, *some later MSS.*; Of Peter I., B. T. AL. WH.; Of Peter epistle I., N A C, Tr.

^w Blood, Lev. 17:11.
^x See "Salvation through the Blood of Jesus," Acts 2:40.
^y Salutations, Lu. 10:4.
^z Grace, John 1:17.
^a II Pet. 1:2.
^b Peace, Pr. 17:1.
^c Blessing, Gen. 12:3.
^d Or, *God and the Father.* See Rom. 15:6 marg.
^e Titus 3:5; comp. Gal. 6:16.

¹ Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.
² Mercy, Ps. 25:6.
³ See "New Birth," John 3:5.
⁴ V. 23; comp. Jas. 1:18.
⁵ Vs. 13, 21; ch. 3:5, 15; see Heb. 3:6; II Thess. 2:16; comp. I John 3:3.
⁶ Hope, Pr. 23:18.
⁷ Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
⁸ Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.
⁹ Ch. 3:21; see I Cor. 15:20.
¹⁰ Death, Rom. 5:12.
¹¹ Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.
¹² See Acts 20:32; Rom. 8:17; Col. 3:24.

* I PETER. Author.—The writer calls himself "Peter, an Apostle of Jesus Christ" (1:1); the early writers (Papias, Polycarp, Irenæus, Clement of Alex., Origen, &c.) attribute the Epistle to Peter. It is acknowledged as genuine by the great majority of modern scholars. The internal character corresponds admirably with this claim. It is just the kind of a book that Peter would probably write, judging from the accounts of Peter in the Gospels and the Acts. For sketch of his life, see "Peter"—Mt. 4:18.

Companions in the Salvation.—Mark is no longer with Barnabas (Acts 15:39), but is now with Peter—I Pet. 5:13. Peter travelled with his wife (I Cor. 9:5) and "she that is in Babylon elect" (I Pet. 5:13) may be his wife, or the reference may be to the Church as is more probable.

Amanuensis and Bearer.—It is probable that Silvanus (5:12) acted as both for Peter. If he was amanuensis, that fact may explain to some extent the style.

Place.—It is probable, though not certain, that Babylon in I Pet. 5:13 is used for Rome. The objection to that interpretation is that this is an Epistle, not an apocalypse. But the veiled image is probably used for precaution due to fear of the emperor. Still the provinces (1:1) are named from the standpoint of Babylon.

Date.—The time of Peter's death is not known. This was either about A.D. 64 or 68. The persecution as a Christian referred to in I Pet. 4:16 may be official or domestic. If official, it would be just after the Neronian persecution began (A.D. 64), which may very well have spread to the provinces of Asia where the emperor-worship had its chief home. The date would then be about 65. But the persecutions may have been mainly the scorn of neighbors and friends. If so, the date could be before 64.

Readers.—The sojourners of the Dispersion in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia and Bithynia" (I Pet. 1:1) were probably both Jews and Gentiles, the spiritual Israel. The Roman provinces of Pamphylia and Cilicia are not mentioned. Paul had preached in these two and in Asia and Galatia. Who evangelized Pontus, Cappadocia and Bithynia we do not know. Peter himself may have done so, but he writes to two provinces where Paul had certainly wrought.

Relation to Speeches in Acts.—There is undoubted similarity in doctrine, spirit, and languages between Peter's addresses in Acts and this Epistle. Cf. Acts 3:19-21 with I Pet. 3:20, for instance. See also Acts 1:22 and I Pet. 5:1; Acts 4:11 and I Pet. 2:4; Acts 10:34 and I Pet. 1:17. It is not probable that Luke had seen Peter's epistles or that Peter had seen Acts.

Knowledge of the Old Testament.—There are numerous marks of the Sept. in I Peter. His quotations are chiefly from Isaiah, Proverbs and the Psalms. Cf. I Pet. 1:18-20 and Is. 53; I Pet. 1:24 f. and Is. 40:6; I Pet. 2:17 and Prov. 24:21; I Pet. 4:8 and Prov. 10:12; I Pet. 3:10 f. and Ps. 34:12 f.

Knowledge of the Life of Christ.—The Epistle shows no acquaintance with the Gospels, but does reflect real familiarity with the life and teachings of Jesus. In particular he uses some phrases and figures like those of Jesus in the Sermon on the Mount. Cf. I Pet. 2:12; 3:13-16; 3:14; 4:14; 5:6 and Mt. 5:10, 11, 16; 6:25 &c. The reference to the suffering and glory of Christ in I Pet. 5:1 may be an echo of the Transfiguration. So in 1:8 the repetition of the fact that the readers had not seen Jesus accents the fact that Peter had seen Him in the flesh.

Relation to James.—There seems to be some connection between I Peter and the Epistle of James. James probably wrote first, and so Peter may have read his Epistle. Cf. Jas. 1:1 and I Pet. 1:1; Jas. 1:2 f. and I Pet. 1:6 f.; Jas. 1:11-22 and I Pet. 1:23-2:1.

Relation to Paul.—There are some vague general expressions in Ephesians and I Peter that correspond, which are easily explained; but the Epistle shows very remarkable kinship to the Epistle to the Romans. If Peter was in Rome when he wrote, he may very well have seen this great Pauline Epistle. Cf. I Pet. 1:14 and Rom. 12:2; I Pet. 1:21 and Rom. 4:24; I Pet. 2:5 and Rom. 12:1; I Pet. 2:6 f. and Rom. 9:33; I Pet. 3:8-12 and Rom. 12:14-19; I Pet. 3:22 and Rom. 8:34; I Pet. 4:1 and Rom. 6:7; I Pet. 5:1 and Rom. 8:18 &c.

Purpose.—The aim is distinctly practical, not doctrinal. Cf. also Peter's addresses in Acts where the hortatory element predominates. He sounds here a note of cheer and courage to meet the present trials. He makes appeal to the

- 4
 a Rafor. 15:42.
 11:5:4.
 ee II Tim.
 .8; comp.
 b (Heb. 11:16.
 c 26:15.
 l isciples, Mt.
 20:17.
 d 5
 f God is al-
 mighty, Gen.
 1:1.
 g Phil. 4:7;
 comp. John
 10:28.
 h See "Human
 and Divine
 Agencies in
 Salvation,"
 Acts 2:40.
 i Eph. 2:8.
 j Faith, Heb.
 11:1.
 k Salvation of
 Saints, Acts
 2:40.
 l See I Cor.
 1:21; II Thess.
 2:13.
 m Ch. 4:13; 5:1;
 see Rom. 8:18.
 n Revelation,
 Dan. 2:22.
 6
 o Rom. 5:2.
 p Rejoicing, Ps.
 30:5.
 q Ch. 5:10.
 r Comp. ch. 3:17.
 s See "Sorrow,"
 I Thess. 4:13.
 t Jas. 1:2;
 comp. ch. 4:12.
 u Afflictions, Ps. 9:10. 1 Or. temptations. 7 v Jas. 1:3.
 v Prove, I Thess. 5:19. x Gold, I Ki. 10:21. y Job 23:10;
 Ps. 66:10; Pr. 17:3; Is. 48:10; Zech. 13:9; Mal. 3:3; comp. I Cor.
 3:13. z Fire, Lev. 10:2. a Rom. 2:7, 10; II Cor. 4:17; Heb.
 12:11. b Praise, Ju. 5:3. c Glory, Ps. 7:5. d Honor, Mal.
 1:8. e V. 13; ch. 4:13; see Lu. 17:30. f Divinity of Jesus, Lu.
 2:21. g Love, I Cor. 13:1. h Comp. Eph. 3:19. i John 20:29.
 j See "Faith," Heb. 11:1. 2 Gr. glorified. 9 k Rom. 6:22.

heritance "incorruptible, and undefiled, and that ^b fadeeth not away, ^c reserved in ^d heaven for ^e you, 5 who by the ^f power of God are ^g guarded ^h through ⁱ faith unto ^k a salvation ready ^m to be ⁿ revealed in the last time. 6 ^o Wherein ye greatly ^p rejoice, though now ^q for a little while, ^r if need be, ye have been ^s put to grief in ^t manifold ^u trials, 7 that ^v the ^w proof of your faith, ^x being more precious than ^y gold that perisheth ^z though it is proved by ^a fire, ^b may be found unto ^c praise and ^d glory and ^e honor at ^f the revelation of ^g Jēsus Christ: 8 whom not having seen ye ^h love; on whom, ⁱ though now ye see him not, yet ^j believing, ye rejoice greatly with joy unspeakable and ^k full of glory: 9 receiving the ^l end of

Var. Rend.—V. 6. trials—i.e. chiefly persecutions, Hu. Al. V. 7. proof—So SAL. (all.); trial, BUR.; test (approvedness), VIN. HORT; means of trial, SO. BIGG;

your faith, *even* the salvation of *your* ^l souls. 10 ^m Concerning which salvation the ⁿ prophets sought and searched diligently who ^o prophesied of the ^p grace that *should* come unto you: 11 ^q searching what time or what manner of time ^r the ^s Spirit of Christ which was in them did point unto, when ^t testified beforehand the ^u sufferings ^v of Christ, and the ^w glories that should follow them. 1 To whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto you, did they ^z minister these things, which now have been announced unto you through the ^a preaching of the ^b gospel unto you ^c by ^d the ^e Holy Spirit sent forth from heaven; which things ^f angels desire to look into.

genuineness, GUN. proof of your faith—Practically—your faith proving its genuineness, Hu. DeW. Wis.—WH. suspicion in the reading; or, that which proved, genuine, in your faith, BEGG. gold—So Al. DeW. Wis. Wo. BIGG. VII. SAL. SO. GUN. HORT; of gold, Hu. 12. by—SO HORT, SO. BEN.; *in*, *in*, *by* means of, Al. DeW. Spirit—Ghost,

4 Gr. brought good tidings. Comp. Mt. 1 Mk. 16:15. 5 Gr. *in*. d Acts 2:2-4. e H.

—3:7. Christ as Lord—3:15. Spirits The Ark and Baptism—3:30 ff. Social Chief Shepherd—5:4. The Devil—5:8. Grace.—Grace multiplied—I Pet. 1:2.—I Pet. 3:7. Manifest Grace of God—the Humble—I Pet. 5:5. True Grace—Brother-Love.—As a Purpose of Redemption As a Proof of Submission—I Pet. 2:17. Reality—I Pet. 3:8. As an Encouragement—5:9.

Well-doing.—Bringing forth Praise Evil to Silence—I Pet. 2:15. Involvement—2:20. Adopting Good Examples—I Pet. 2:20. As a Proof of Submission—I Pet. 2:17. Reality—I Pet. 3:8. As an Encouragement—5:9.

Hope.—Its Character—I Pet. 1:3. Its Object—I Pet. 1:21; 3:5. Its

Incorruptible Things.—The Inheritance 1:18. Seed—1:23. Character—3:4.

Suffering of Christ.—1:11; 2:23; 3:18 Christ—2:21; 5:1, 9. For Christ—2:19; 5:10.

* ANGELS.—Heb. Mal-akh. Gr. Angēles.—God's—Ps. 97:7; John 10:34. 33:2; Ps. 89:5; Dan. 4:13, 23; 8:13. Hosts of Heavens—I Ki. 22:19. Men. 19:5; 12:16; Mk. 16:5; Lu. 24:4; Acts 103:21; Heb. 1:7, 14. Principalities and Col. 1:16. Winds—Ps. 104:4; Heb. 1:7, 6:2; Job 1:6; 2:1; 38:7. Sons of the Most High—Dan. 4:13, 17, 23.

Functions.—Adoration—Ps. 103:20; 5:11; 7:11. Execute God's will—Gen.

example of Christ and their own experience and expounds the Old Testament teaching. He urges trust and holy living as present duties.

Contents.—The introduction (1:1 f.) sets forth the doctrine of the Trinity and accents the atoning death of Jesus. The purposes of God are shown in the new birth of the believer and the eternal inheritance which is his—1:3-5. This blessed hope is ample cheer in present fiery trails for those who love the unseen Jesus—1:6-9. The prophets never saw what Christians now know by blessed experience in Christ—1:10-12. Sobriety and hope are the demands of the times—1:13-25. Steady growth will fulfil Christ's ideal for his people—2:1-10. He doubtless (2:5) has in mind Christ's promise—Mt. 16:18. All classes must exemplify the spirit of Christ and be a real brotherhood—2:11-3:12. No one can harm the Christian who has Christ supreme in his heart—3:13-22. They must, like Christ, set a good example for the Gentiles—4:1-11. If they have to suffer, let it be as innocent men—4:12-19. Peter can well exhort them to humility and steadfastness (5:1-11) in view of his own bitter experience.

Style.—The Epistle has a large number of words not found elsewhere in the New Testament, sixty-two in all. But the style, while dignified and elevated, is not florid. It is a bit oratorical, but not unduly so. It is possible that Silvanus, as Peter's amanuensis, was of some service in the use of the smooth vernacular Greek in which it is written.

Leading Ideas.—Life of Jesus—This Spotless Life is stamped on the Mind of Peter. Cf. 1:2, 3, 13, 18; 2:22 f.; 3:1, 18 f.; 4:14, &c. Election—1:1 f.; 20: 2:9. Last Time—1:5 f. Salvation—1:5, 9 f. Prophecy—1:10 f. Blood of Christ—1:18 f.; 2:24. Obedience to the Truth—1:22. Living Stones—2:6. Spiritual House—2:5. Royal Priesthood—2:9. Pilgrims—2:11. Duty to the State—2:13 f. Servants—2:18 f. Atoning Death of Christ—2:24. Wives—3:1 ff. Husbands

13
 a See Eph. 6:14.
 b See "Clothing" (fig.), Job 31:19.
 c Loin, Is. 11:5.
 d Mind, Job 38:36.
 e See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 22:1.
 f See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.
 g Christian Graces, II Pet. 1:5.
 h Ch. 4:7; 5:8; I Thess. 5:6, 8; II Tim. 4:5; comp. Rom. 12:3; Titus 2:6.
 i Hope, Pr. 23:18.
 j Comp. v. 3.
 k Grace, John 1:17.
 l Gr. *is being brought*.
 m Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

14
 m Children, Gen. 3:16.
 n Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
 o See v. 2.
 p Fashion, Phil. 3:21.
 q See "Conformation" and "Transformation," Rom. 12:2. *r* Lust, Rom. 6:12. *s* Ignorance, Acts 17:23. 15 2 Or, *like the Holy One who called you*. I Thess. 4:7; I John 3:6. *u* Calling, I Cor. 1:26. *r* Holiness, Eph. 4:24. *v* Holiness of God, Gen. 1:1. *x* Comp. I Cor. 7:1. *y* Jas. 3:13. *z* Life, Gen. 2:7. 16 *a* Writing; I Cor. 4:14. 3 Q. Lev. 11:44; 19:2; 20:7. 17 *b* See "Prayer," Mt. 6:44. *c* Ps. 69:26; Jer. 3:19; Mal. 1:6; Mt. 6:9. *d* Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1. *e* See Acts 10:34. *f* God is Impartial, Gen. 1:1. *g* See Mt. 16:27. *h* God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1. *i* Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7. *j* Man, Gen. 2:7. *k* Labor, Ex. 23:7.

(see below); Ju. 6:11-18; II Sam. 24:16. To fulfil God's Word—Ps. 103:20; Heb. 2:2.

Superior Beings.—Angel of Jehovah—Gen. 22:11, 15; 31:11-13; Ex. 3:2; 14:19; 23:23; 32:34; Num. 22:22; Ju. 6:11; II Sam. 24:16, 17; II Ki. 1:3; Is. 63:9; Zech. 1:9-17. Angel of Covenant—Dan. 11:22; Mal. 3:1 (margin).

Distinction between Jehovah and Angel not clear.—Gen. 16:7-13; 22:11, 15; Ex. 3:2-6; 23:20, 21; Ju. 6:11-24.

Limitations of other Angels.—Charged with Folly—Job 4:18. Lack Knowledge—Mt. 24:36. Judged by Men—I Cor. 6:3. Must not be worshipped—Col. 2:18; Rev. 19:10; 22:8, 9. Salvation of Men Unrevealed—I Pet. 1:12. Unmarried—Mt. 22:30. Subject to Fall—II Pet. 2:4; Jude 6. Undeemed—Heb. 2:16. The Host of Heaven—Ps. 68:17; Mt. 26:53; Lu. 2:13; Heb. 12:22; I Pet. 3:22.

Visions of Angels.—By Jacob—Gen. 28:12. At the Birth of Jesus—Mt. 1:20; Lu. 1:26, 31; 2:8-15. At the Restoration of Judah—Zech. Chaps. 1-6. Glory of Jesus—John 1:51. Resurrection of Jesus—Mt. 28:6; John 20:12; I Tim. 3:16. Adoration of Jesus—Phil. 2:10; Heb. 1:6; Rev. 5:8-14. Sealing of Saints—Rev. 7:1-17. Consummation of Worldly Things—Rev. Chaps. 8-10. Angels of Wrath—Rev. Chaps. 14-18. Deliverance of Saints—Rev. 19:20. Destruction of Sin, Death, and Hades—Rev. Chap. 20. Vision of Holy City—Rev. 21:9-27; 22:1-9.

Angels as Witnesses.—Lu. 12:8, 9; I Cor. 4:9; I Tim. 3:16; 5:21; Heb. 12:22; Rev. 3:5.

Comparison with Angels.—I Sam. 20:9; II Sam. 14:17, 20; Acts 6:15; Gal. 4:14; Heb. 1:13, 14; 2:2, 3, 9; II Pet. 2:11.

Deception concerning Angels.—I Ki. 13:18; II Cor. 11:13-15; Gal. 1:8.

13 Wherefore ^agirding up the loins of your ^bmind, ^cbe sober and set your ^dhope perfectly on the ^egrace that ^fis to be brought unto you at the revelation of ^gJēsus Christ; 14 as ^hchildren of ⁱobedience, not ^jfashioning yourselves according to your former ^klusts in the ^ltime of your ^mignorance: 15 but ⁿlike as ^ohe who ^pcalled you is ^qholy, ^rbe ye yourselves also ^sholy ^tin all manner of ^uliving; 16 because it is ^vwritten, ^wYe shall be holy; for I am holy. 17 And if ye ^xcall on him as ^yFather, who ^zwithout respect of persons ^ajudgeth ^baccording to each ^cman's ^dwork, pass the

Var. Read.—V. 13. sober—perfectly sober, BIGG. set your hope perfectly—So VIN.; hope to the end, Be.; hope fully or perfectly, Al. DeW. SAL.; set your hope (thus, GUN, HORT, BUR. GUN.; set your hope, BIGG. is . . . you—Lit. is being brought to you, SAL. VIN. the phrase expressing the certainty (DeW.) and the nearness (Al. DeW.) of the future revelation of Jesus Christ, V. 14. children of obedience—So HORT, GUN. SO. SAL.

time of your ⁱsojourning in ^afear: 18 ^bknowing that ye were ^credeemed, not with ^dcorruptible things, with ^esilver or ^fgold, from your ^gvain manner of life handed down from your ^hfathers; 19 but with precious ⁱblood, as of a ^jlamb without ^kblemish and without ^lspot, even the ^mblood of Christ: 20 who was ⁿforeknown indeed before ^othe foundation of the ^pworld, but was ^qmanifested at the end of the times ^rfor your sake, 21 who through him are ^sbelievers in God, that ^traised him from the dead, and ^ugave him ^vglory; so that your faith

VIN.; obedient children, BUR. lusts—inclinations, SO. lusts of—So HORT; lusts that controlled you at the time of GUN. V. 15. like . . . holy—So HORT, GUN. SO.; as he which hath &c. DeW.; like (as, BUR.) the Holy one which called you, Al. Hu. Wic. BUR. a marg.; after the pattern of the Holy One who called you, BIGG. VIN. (SAL. nearly) manner of living—i.e. behaviour, conduct, Var. SAL.; manner of conversation, BIGG. V. 17. call . . . Father—So Al. Lan. Hu. BIGG. VIN. SAL. GUN. r; name Father him, DeW.; invoke as Father him, HORT, BUR. SO. V. 20. foreknown—So VIN. SAL.; implying the sense fore-ordained, Hu. DeW. AL. REN. V. 21. so that—SAL. (alt.), BIGG.; that, Hu.

20 *a* Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1. *i* See Acts 2:23; comp. v. 2; Eph. 1:4; Rev. 13:8. *j* See "Cosmology," Rev. 10:6. *k* See Mt. 25:34. *l* World, Rev. 10:6. *m* Manifestation, Heb. 9:26. *n* Heb. 2:14. 21 *a* See "Faith," Heb. 11:1. *p* See Rom. 4:24; 10:9. *q* Resurrection, Mt. 22:23. *r* Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. *s* Heb. 2:9; comp. John 17:5, 24; I Tim. 3:16. *t* Exaltation of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. *u* Glory, Ps. 7:5.

Testers of Righteousness.—Abraham—Gen. 22:11. Jacob—Gen. 32:24-30; Hos. 12:4. Jesus—Mt. 4:5-7.

Announcers of Births.—Ismael—Gen. 16:11. Isaac—Gen. 18:9-16. Samson—Ju. 13:3-5. John the Baptist—Lu. 1:11-13. Jesus—Mt. 1:20-21; Lu. 1:30-33.

Attendants on Jesus.—To Shepherds—Lu. 2:9-15. To Joseph—Mt. 2:13, 19. At Temptation—Mt. 4:11; Mk. 1:13. In Gethsemane—Lu. 22:43. At Sepulchre—Mt. 28:2-5; Mk. 16:5; Lu. 24:23; John 20:12. At Ascension—Acts 1:10, 11. As Watchers—John 1:51.

Attendants on Apostles, Evangelists, etc.—To Peter and John—Acts 5:19. Philip—Acts 8:26. Cornelius—Acts 10:3. 7. Peter—Acts 12:7-11. Paul—Acts 27:23. John in Patmos. See "Visions"—Num. 12:6.

Messengers of Deliverance.—From Egypt—Num. 20:16. Midianites—Ju. 6:11-24. Assyrians—II Ki. 19:35; II Chr. 32:21; Is. 37:36, 37. Nebuchadnezzar—Dan. 3:28. Darius—Dan. 6:22. Herod—Mt. 2:13, 19. Jews—Acts 5:19; 12:7-11.

Of Joy.—To Shepherds—Lu. 2:9, 10. Over Returning Ones—Lu. 15:7, 10.

Of Judgment.—On Sodom—Gen. 19:15, 24. Israel—Ju. 2:1-5; II Sam. 24:16, 17; I Chr. 21:12-18. Meroz—Ju. 5:23. Assyrians—II Ki. 19:35; II Chr. 32:21; Is. 37:36, 37. World—Mt. 13:39-41; 16:27; 24:31; Mk. 13:27; II Thess. 1:7, 8; Rev. 8:2-11; 14:8-15; 15:1; 16:3-17. Babylon—Rev. 17:1; 18:1-3, 21. Satan—Rev. 20:1-8.

Of Mercy.—Elijah—I Ki. 19:6-7. Israel—Is. 63:9. Daniel—Dan. 9:20-23. Bethesda—John 5:13 (margin).

Of Protection.—Tree of Life—Gen. 3:24. Hagar—Gen.

l Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.
m See ch. 2:11; Eph. 2:19.
n Fear, Gen. 9:2.
o Ch. 3:15;
 II Cor. 7:1; comp. Heb. 12:28.

18
p Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
q Assurance, Eph. 3:12.
r Redemption, Mt. 20:28.
s Is. 52:3; I Cor. 6:20; Titus 2:14; Heb. 9:12; II Pet. 2:1.
t Corruption, I Cor. 15:42.
u Silver, Job 22:25. [10:21.
v Gold, I Ki. 10:2.
w See "Vanity," Eccl. 1:2.
x See Eph. 4:17.
y Fathers, Ex. 21:15.

19
z Blood, Lev. 17:11.
a Acts 20:28; comp. v. 2.
b Lamb, Ex. 29:38.
c See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
d See John 1:29; Heb. 9:14.
e Blemish, Lev. 5:18. [3:14.
f Spot, II Pet. 2:1.
g Salvation through the Blood of Jesus, Acts 2:40.

21
a Hope, Pr.
23:18.
b See v. 3.
c God, Gen. 1:1.
22
d Comp. Jas.
4:8.
e See "Conversion," Mt.
13:15.
f See "Human and Divine Agencies in Salvation," Acts 2:40.
g Soul, Job 4:15.
h Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
i See v. 2.
j Truth, John 14:6.
k See "Hypocrisy," Mt. 15:7.
l Love, I Cor. 13:1.
m See John 13:34; Rom. 12:10; Heb. 13:1; comp. ch. 2:17; 3:8.
n See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.
o Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
l Many ancient authorities read from a *clean heart*, Comp. I Tim. 1:5.
p Heart, Acts 15:9.
23
q See "The New Birth," John 3:5.
r See v. 3; comp. John 3:3.
s John 1:13.
t Corruption and Incorruption, I Cor. 15:42.
u Seed, Deut. 22:9.
v Word of God, John 6:63.
w See "The Gospel," Mk. 16:15.
x See Heb. 4:12.
2 Or, *God who liveth*, Comp. Dan. 6:26.
y Abide, I Cor. 3:14.

24
z See Jas. 1:10 f.
a See "Life," Gen. 2:7. 3 Q. Is. 40:6 ff. b Flesh, Rom. 2:28.
c Grass, Gen. 37:2. d Glory, Ps. 7:5. e 4 Gr. saying.
f Heb. 6:5. f Tidings, Rom. 15:21. g Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. 5 See v. 12. i A Putting away; Eph. 4:22. j See Eph. 4:22, 25, 31; Jas. 1:21. k See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. l Or, *malice*. I Cor. 14:20. k Guile. l Thess. 2:3. m Hypocrisy, Mt. 15:7. n See "Jealousy," Ex. 34:13. o See "Gossip," Ps. 15:3. p See Jas. 4:11. q Evil, Ps. 97:10.
2 q Comp. Mt. 18:3; 19:14; Mk. 10:15; Lu. 18:17. i Cor. 14:20. r Babes, I Cor. 3:1. s See "Teaching of Jesus" or "Babes," Lu. 2:21. t Longing, Ps. 84 title. u Spiritual, Job 4:15. v 7 Gr. *belonging to the reason*. Comp. Rom. 12:1. w Milk, Ex. 23:19. x See I Cor. 3:2.

21:17-19. Isaac—Gen. 22:11, 12. Camp of Israel—Ex. 14:19, 20. Jesus—Ps. 91:11, 12; Mt. 4:6. Little Ones—Mt. 18:10. Saints—Ps. 34:7; Lazarus—Lu. 16:22. To the Prophets—II Ki. 1:15; Dan. 4:13-17; 8:15-17; 9:21-23; 10:5, 6; Zech. 1:9-17; Acts 8:26.

and ^a hope might be in ^c God. 22 Seeing ye have ^a purified your ^o souls in your ^h obedience to the ⁱ truth unto ^k unfeigned ^m love of the ^o brethren, love one another ⁱ from the ^p heart fervently: 23 having been ^a begotten again, ^a not of ^c corruptible ^a seed, but of incorruptible, through ^w the word of ² God, which liveth and ^v abideth. 24 For,

^a All ^b flesh is as ^c grass,
And all the ^d glory thereof as
the flower of grass.

The grass withereth, and the
flower falleth:

25 But the ^c word of the Lord
abideth for ever.

And this is ^c the ^c word of good
tidings which was ^s preached
unto you.

² Putting away therefore
all ^h wickedness, and all
^k guile, and ^m hypocrisies, and
^m envies, and all ⁿ evil speak-
ings, ² as newborn ^v babes,
long for the ^w spiritual ^w milk
which is without guile, that ye

Var. Rend.—V. 21 (cont.). might be—*are*, *Al. DeW. Wic. Lan. BEN. (?)*; is, *HORT. GUN. BUR. BIGG.* should also be, *SAL. (alt.)*; in—upon, *SO.*; on, *HORT. GUN.*; to, *BUR.*; toward, *SAL. (alt.)*. V. 22. in . . . to—in the obedience of, *SAL. V. 23.* word . . . abideth—living and abiding word of God, *SO. BUR.*; word of God who liveth and abideth, *HORT.*; God's "living and eternal" word, *GUN.*; God's living and abiding word, *SAL. Chap. 2.*—V. 1. wickedness—malice, *Al. DeW. Hu. GUN. SO. BUR. HORT.* *r marg.* V. 2. spiritual . . . guile—*So Hu. Al. SAL.*; pure rational milk, *DeW. Wo.*; spiritual, or, rational milk, *VIN.*; sincere milk, *Be.*; guileless milk offered in the word, *SO.*; spiritual, guileless milk, *HORT.* V. 4. precious—*So Wic. BUR. HORT.*; honourable, *Al.*

may ^v grow thereby unto ^a salvation; 3 if ye have ^a tasted ^c that the ^c Lord is ^c gracious: 4 unto whom coming, ^a living ^h stone, rejected indeed of ⁱ men, but with God ^k elect, ^s precious, 5 ye also, as living stones, are built up ^m a spiritual ^p house, to be a ^c holy ^v priesthood, to offer up spiritual ^s sacrifices, acceptable to God ^s through ⁱ Jesus Christ. 6 Because it is contained in ^v scripture,

¹¹ Behold, I lay in ^a Zion a
chief corner stone, elect,
^s precious:

And he that believeth on ^h him
shall not be put to ^d shame.

7 ¹² For you therefore that believe
is the ¹⁴ preciousness: but
for such as disbelieve,

¹⁵ The stone which the
builders rejected,

The same was made the
head of the corner;

8 and,

¹⁶ A stone of stumbling, and
a rock of offence;

DeW. Hu. SAL. (alt.), *r marg.*; worthy, *SO.*; glorious, *GUN.* V. 5. ye . . . up—*So* (lively stones), *Be. Wic.*; Be ye built up also as lively (living, BIGG) stones, *Al. DeW. Hu. BIGG.* are built up—let yourselves be built up, *SO. GUN.*; are being builded, *HORT.*; be ye also built up, *SAL. V. 6.* him—it, *HORT. BUR. GUN. SO. SAL. (alt.)* *r marg.* V. 7. is the preciousness—*So HORT. VIN. BEN.*; he is precious, *Be.*; is the honour, *Al. DeW. Hu. BIGG. SAL. (alt.)* *r marg.*; i.e. the worth of this stone is imparted, *Wic. Wo.*; is the object of veneration, *BUR.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 22. that the heart, *So N. A. B. Edd.*; with pure heart, *N. C. V. 23.* abideth, *So N. A. B. C. Edd. NES.*; abideth for ever, *K. L. Chap. 2.*—V. 5. a (second)—for an, *N. A. B. C. Edd. V. 6.* it, scripture—*So (or, scripture), N. A. B. Ty. Tr. WH.*; the scripture contains, *C. A. V. 7.* disbelieve—*So N. B. C. Ty. Tr. WH.*; be disobedient, *A. K. L. Al. La.*

6 v The Scripture, II Tim. 3:16. 10 Or, a scripture. s P. Va. 6, 8. See Rom. 9:32, 33; 10:11. 11 Q. Is. 28:16. s Zion. Is. 52:1. b See Eph. 2:20. c Faith, Heb. 11:1. 12 Or, a d Shame, Phil. 3:19. 7 c P. Va. 7, 8. See II Cor. 2:16. 13 Or, In your sight. 14 Or, honor. f See Mt. 21:42. c Lu. 2:34. 15 Q. Ps. 118:22. g Builders, I Ki. 5:18. h Head, Pr. 20:29. 8 i Stumbling-block, Jer. 6:21. 16 Q. Is. 8:14. j Rock, I Cor. 10:4.

Of Truth.—Ps. 103:20; Acts 7:53; Gal. 3:19; Heb. 1:13, 14; 2:2; Rev. 22:6.

Of Warning.—To Lot—Gen. 19:12, 13, 15, 17. Baham—Num. 22:32, 31, 35. Ahasiah—II Ki. 1:3, 4. Cornehus—Acts 10:22; 11:13. The Churches—Rev. Chaps. 1-3. The World—Rev. 10:5, 6.

z Comp. Eph. 4:15 f.
y Growth. See "Life," Gen. 2:7.
z Salvation of Saints, Acts 2:40.

3
a Taste, Col. 2:21.
b Comp. Heb. 6:5.
c Comp. Pt. 34:8; Titus 3:4.
d Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
e Grace, John 1:17.

4
f Life, Gen. 2:7.
g Stone, Ex. 34:1.
h See "Rock," I Cor. 10:4.
i Jesus rejected by the Jews. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
j Man, Gen. 2:7.
k Election. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
8 Or, *honorable*.

5
l See I Cor. 3:9.
m See "The Church," Acts 20:28.
n See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
o See I Tim. 3:15; comp. Gal. 6:10.
9 Or, a spiritual house for a holy priesthood.
p House, Deut. 24:10.
q Holiness, Eph. 4:24.
r Priest, Ex. 28:1.
v 9; Is. 61:6; 66:21; Rev. 1:8.

i Offering, Gen. 22:2.
u Heb. 13:15; comp. Rom. 15:16.
v Sacrifices, Gen. 31:54.
w Acceptable, I Cor. 6:2.
z Salvation through Jesus, Acts 2:40.

8
 a See I Cor. 1:23; Gal.5:11.
 1 Gr. who.
 b Stumbling-block, Jer.8:21.
 2 Or, *stumble, being disobedient to the word.*
 c Word of God, John 6:63.
 d The Gospel, Mk. 16:15;
 e See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
 f See "Rebellion," Ex.20:8.
 g Comp. Rom. 9:22.
 h Salvation through Jesus rejected by the Jews, Acts 2:40.
 i See "Purpose," Eph. 3:11.
 9
 j Election. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
 k See "The Church," Acts 20:28.
 l Deut. 10:16; Is. 43:20 f.
 m Race, Mk. 7:26.
 n See "Priest," Ex. 28:1.
 o Holiness, Eph. 4:24. [7:6].
 p Ex. 19:6; Deut. 2:10.
 q Nation, Gen. 10:32.
 r See Titus 2:14.
 s See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
 t God, Gen. 1:1.
 u See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.
 v See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.
 w Calling, I Cor. 1:26.
 x See Acts 26:18; comp. Is. 42:16; II Cor. 4:6.
 y Darkness, Job 38:9. [74:16].
 z Light, Ps. 10
 a Hos. 1:10; 2:23; Rom. 9:25; comp. 10:19.
 b See "Gentiles," Is. 49:6.
 c See "Aliens," Eph. 2:12.
 d Mercy, Ps. 25:6. e Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.
 f Beloved, Jas. 1:16. g See ch. 4:12; Heb. 6:9. h See "Love," I Cor. 13:1. i Peter, Mt. 4:18. j See Rom. 12:1.
 k Beseeching, Rom. 15:21. l Sojourner, Ps. 119:19. m Abstain, I Thess. 5:22. n See "Flesh," Rom. 2:28. o Rom. 14:13; Gal. 5:16, 24. p Lust, Rom. 6:12. q War, Josh. 22:12. r Comp. Jas. 4:1. s Soul, Job 4:15. t See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1. u Comp. v. 15; ch. 3:16. v Gentiles, Is. 49:6. w See Acts 28:22. x Evil, Ps. 97:10. y See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7. z Good Works, I Tim. 5:10. a Glorifying God, Lu. 2:16. b Is. 10:3; Lu. 19:44. c Day, Lev. 25:8. d Visitation, Jer. 48:44. e See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7. f See Rom. 13:1. g Ordinance, Lev. 5:10. h See "Teaching of Paul" on "National and Civil Life," Acts 8:1. i 3 Gr. creation. j Man, Gen. 2:7. k Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. l King, Deut. 17:15. m Governor, Neh. 8:9. n Gr. through, m Rom. 13:4. o Vengeance, Deut. 32:35. p Rom. 13:3. q Praise, Ju. 5:3. r Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

11 for they 12 stumble at the word, being 13 disobedient: 14 whereunto also 15 they were appointed. 16 But ye are 17 an elect 18 race, a royal 19 priesthood, a 20 holy 21 nation, 22 a people for 23 God's own possession, that ye may show forth the 24 excellencies of him who 25 called you 26 out of 27 darkness into his marvellous 28 light: 29 10 30 who in time past were 31 no people, but now are the people of God: who had not obtained 32 a mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 12 Beloved, 13 I 14 beseech you as 15 sojourners and pilgrims, to 16 abstain from 17 no fleshly 18 lusts, which 19 war against the 20 soul; 21 12 22 having your behavior seemly among the 23 Gentiles; that, wherein they 24 speak against you as 25 evil-doers, they may by your 26 good works, which they behold, 27 glorify God 28 in the 29 day of 30 visitation.

13 14 Be subject to every 15 ordinance of 16 man for the 17 Lord's sake: whether to the 18 king, as supreme; 14 or unto 15 governors, as sent 16 by him 17 for 18 vengeance on evil-doers and 19 for 20 praise to them that 21 do well. 15 For

Var. Rend.—V. 8, at . . . whereunto—So BUR. SO.; being disobedient to the word, to which (stumbling), AL. BE. DEW. HU.; at the word, rebelling (against it) whereunto, HORT; on the word through disobedience. Whereunto, BIGG; being disobedient to the word whereunto, BEN. V. 11, pilgrims—So HORT, BIGG; sojourners, AL. cf. ch. 1:1, SAL.; strangers, GUN. BUR.; guests, SO. V. 12, wherein—So GUN. BUR. SO. SAL. VIN.; in the

so is the 1 will of God, that by well-doing ye should 2 put to silence the 3 ignorance of 4 foolish men: 16 as 17 free, and not 18 using your freedom for a 19 cloak of 20 wickedness, but as 21 bondservants of God. 17 16 Honor all men. 17 16 Love the 17 brotherhood. 18 Fear God. Honor the king.

18 17 Servants, be in subjection to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and 19 gentle, but also to the forward. 19 For this is 20 acceptable, if for 21 conscience 22 toward God a man 23 endureth 24 griefs, 25 suffering wrongfully. 20 For what 21 glory is it, if, when ye sin, and are 22 buffeted for it, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye shall take it patiently, this is 23 acceptable with God. 21 For 22 hereunto were ye called: 23 because 24 Christ also suffered for you, leaving you an 25 example, that ye should follow his steps: 22 who 23 did no 24 sin, neither was 25 guile found in his 26 mouth: 23 who, when he was 27 reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, 28 threatened not; but committed 29 himself to 30 him that judgeth righteously: 24 who 31 his

(very, HORT; that very, BIGG) matter in which, AL. DEW. HU. WO. BIGG. HORT. V. 15, foolish men—So GUN. BUR. SO. BIGG; the foolish men, i.e. of v. 12, AL. DEW. HU. SAL. VIN.; senseless sort of men, HORT. V. 16, of—for, BIGG. wickedness—So HU. WIE. SAL. (all.); malice, BUR. GUN. SO. a marg.; their malice, HORT.; vice, BIGG. V. 19, acceptable—So SAL.; i.e. winning God's favour, same word v. 20, DEW. HU.; ill. grace, Var. SO.; a token of God's grace, WIE.; agreeable, GUN. BUR.; thankworthy, BIGG. for God—i.e. through consciousness of God, AL. DEW. HU. VIN.; for a conscience that does God's will, Be.; for God's consciousness (of all), Lan.; for (on account of the, SAL.) consciousness of God, BIGG. SAL. V. 23, himself—So DEW. WIE. BIGG. SAL.; them, i.e. the persecutors, AL.; his cause, a marg.; so nearly (his sufferings) HU. WIE.; it, SO. BUR. GUN.; himself, SAL. (all.); BEN.; his insults and injuries, VIN.

c Guile, I Thess. 2:3. d Mouth, Gen. 8:11. Ez. 5:15. f Ch. 3:9; Is. 53:7; Heb. 12:3. 9:1. 10 Or, his cause. h God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1. 24 i Salvation through Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

15
 r See ch. 3:17.
 s Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.
 t Comp. v. 12.
 u Ignorance, Acts 17:23.
 v The Foolish, Jer. 17:11.
 w Liberty, Rom. 8:21.
 x See John 8:32; Jas. 1:25.
 y See "Hypocrisy," Mt. 15:7.
 z Or, malice.
 a I Cor. 14:20.
 b See "Bondage," John 8:33.
 c See "Servant," Ex. 21:2.
 d Honor, Mal. 2:10; 13:7.
 e Love, I Cor. 13:1.
 f See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.
 g See ch. 1:22.
 h Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
 i Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.
 j See Eph. 6:5.
 k Gr. Household-servants.
 l See Jas. 3:17.
 m See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.
 n Acceptable, II Cor. 6:2.
 o Gr. grace.
 p Conscience, Acts 24:16.
 q Ch. 3:14, 17; comp. Rom. 13:5.
 r Gr. of.
 s Endurance, II Tim. 2:12.
 t See "Sorrow," I Thess. 4:13.
 u See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
 v Glory, Ps. 7:5.
 w See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.
 x Ch. 3:17.
 y Ch. 3:9; see Acts 14:22.
 z Ch. 3:18; 4:1, 13.
 a See "Divinity and Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 b Example, I Cor. 4:16.
 c See Mt. 11:29; 16:24.
 d See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 e Is. 53:9; see II Cor. 5:21.
 f Sin, Gen. 3:6.
 g Reproach, Acts 23:2.
 h Threaten, Acts 9:1.
 i God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1. 24 i Salvation through Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

- 24
 a See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.
 b Is. 53:4, 11; comp. I Cor. 15:3; Heb. 9:28.
 1 Or, *carried up . . . to the tree*. Comp. Col. 2:14; I Mace. 4:53 (Gr.).
 c Sin, Gen. 3:6.
 d Body, Num. 25:8.
 e See "Crucifixion," Mt. 27:26.
 f See Acts 5:30.
 g See Rom. 6:2; comp. Rom. 6:13.
 h See "Conformation and Transformation," Rom. 12:2.
 i Death, Rom. 5:12.
 j Life, Gen. 2:7.
 k See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.
 l See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
 m Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.
 n Stripes, Is. 53:5.
 o Gr. *bruise*.
 p Healing, Jer. 30:13.
 q Heb. 12:13; Jas. 5:16.

- 25
 q Is. 53:6.
 r Sheep, Deut. 14:4.
 s Shepherd, Ps. 23:1.
 t See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 u Ch. 5:4; John 10:11.
 v See "Ministers," Acts 15:39.
 3 Or, *Overseer*.
 w Soul, Job 4:15.
 1
 x Ch. 2:18; comp. v. 7.
 y Husbands and Wives, I Cor. 7:16.
 z See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.
 a See "Teaching of Paul" on "Marriage," Acts 8:1.
 b Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
 c Word of God, John 6:63.
 d See "The Gospel," Mk. 16:15.
 e See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40.
 f I Cor. 9:19.
 g I Cor. 9:19.
 h I Tim. 2:9; comp. Is. 3:18 ff.
 i See "Hair," I Tim. 2:9.
 j See "Teaching of Paul" on "Women," Acts 8:1.
 k I Tim. 2:9; comp. Is. 3:18 ff.
 l See "Hair," I Tim. 2:9.
 m Jewels, Num. 31:51.
 n Gold, I Ki. 10:21.
 o See "Clothing," Job 31:19.
 p See Rom. 7:22.
 q Man, Gen. 2:7.
 r Heart, Acts 15:9.
 s Incorruptible, I Cor. 15:42.
 t See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.
 u See "Humility," Pr. 15:33.
 v Quietness, Is. 30:15; 33:20.
 w Spirit, Job 4:15.
 x God, Gen. 1:1.
 y Gen. 23:9; Lev. 25:16, 52; Num. 20:19; Job 28:13; Pr. 31:10; Mt. 13:46; 6:20; I Cor. 7:43.
 z Holiness, Eph. 4:24.
 a See I Tim. 5:5; comp. ch. 1:3.
 b Hope, Pr. 23:18.
 c Or, *husbands (as Sarah . . . ye are become), doing well, and not being afraid*.
 d Sarah, Gen. 11:29.
 e Abraham, Gen. 11:27.
 f Gen. 18:12.
 g Children, Gen. 3:16.

own self ^{a b 1} bare our ^c sins in his ^d body ^e upon ^f the tree, that we, ^{g h} having ⁱ died unto sins, might ^{j k l} live unto ^m righteousness; by whose ^{n 2} stripes ye were ^{o p} healed. 25 For ye were ^q going astray like ^r sheep; but are now returned unto the ^{s t u} Shepherd and ^{v w} Bishop of your ^x souls.

3 ^y In like manner, ye ^{z a b} wives, ^c be in subjection to your own husbands; that, even if any ^d obey not the ^e word, they may without the word ^{f g} be gained by the ^h behavior of their wives; 2 beholding your chaste ⁱ behavior coupled with ^j fear. 3 ^{k l} Whose ^m adorning let it not be the outward adorning of braiding the ⁿ hair, and of wearing ^o jewels of ^p gold, or of putting on ^q apparel; 4 but let it be ^r the hidden ^s man of the ^t heart, in the ^u incorruptible ^v apparel of a ^w meek and ^x quiet ^y spirit, which is in the sight of ^z God of great ^a price. 5 For after this manner aforetime the ^b holy women also, ^c who ^d hoped in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection to their own ^e husbands: 6 as ^f Sarah obeyed ^g Abraham, ^h calling him lord: whose ⁱ chil-

Var. Rend.—V. 24. bare . . . upon the tree—carried up (up on, BIGG.) to the tree, *AL DeW. Hu. BIGG. SAL. (all.);* bare up &c., *SO. BUR. GUN. VIN. V. 25. Bishop—So AL Be Hu. Wo. Da.;* overseer, *DeW. SO. BUR. SAL. (all.), a marg.;* guardian, *GUN.;* Shepherd, *BIGG. Chap. 3.—V. 3. braiding—plaiting, n. V. 6. now are—Lit. became, Var.;* BIGG. SAL.; have become, *BUR. SO. GUN. if . . . fear—*

dren ye now are, if ye do ^a and are not ^b put in fear by terror.

7 ^a Ye husbands, in like manner, dwell with ^b your wives according to ^c knowledge, giving ^d honor ^e unto the woman unto the weaker ^f vessel, as being also ^g joint-heirs of ^h grace of life; to the end your ⁱ prayers be not hindered. 8 Finally, ^j be ye all ^k minded, ^l compassionate ^m loving as ⁿ brethren, ^o undevoted, ^p humbleminded, ^q not ^r rendering ^s evil for evil, ^t reviling for reviling; but ^u contrariwise ^v blessing; for ^w ye who were ye ^x called, that ye should ^y inherit a blessing. For,

^k He that would love life, And see good ^l days, Let him refrain his ^m tongue from evil, And his ⁿ lips that they speak no ^o guile: 11 And let him ^p turn away from evil, and do good; Let him ^q seek ^r peace, pursue it. 12 For the ^{s t} eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous

i.e. if ye do right and are not afraid (so, put in fear by, AL DeW. Hu. afraid with, Wi. n marg.) any such fear, AL Lan.; the holy women adorned themselves . . . doing well and not afraid . . . *Be, n marg. if . . .*—doing the good and fearing no kind of terrors, *SO. BUR.;* if ye do the good and fear no kind of terrorizing, *G. by doing good and are not afraid of alarm, BIGG.;* if ye do well and do fear any terror, *SAL. V. 7. dwell (vessel)—dwell with the woman (lit. female vessel) as with the weaker v according to knowledge, giving wives honour, AL DeW. Lan. Hu. and woman alike being called the vessel work or instrument (cf. Rom. 9:21) of DeW. Hu.);* treat your wives sensitively &c., *GUN.;* dwell with the woman as weaker vessel . . . honour (to the BEN. V. 12. are—So SAL.; look, upon—So GUN. SAL.; set upon, I SO.

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 7. being A C L. La. WH.; unto, N. B. AL. Ty. WH.

ⁿ Lips, Job 2:10. ^o Guile, I Thess. 5:22. ^p Seeking, L. 17:1. ^q Anthropomorphism. ^r Eyes, Ps. 17:8. ^s Providence of

12
a Answer to Prayer, Mt. 5:44, [20:20].
b Bars, Ex. 17:11.
c Pace, Is. 62:2.
d See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.
e Sin, Gen. 3:6.
f Evil, Ps. 97:10.

13
g Pr. 16:7.
h Zeal, Titus 2:14.

14
i See ch. 2:19 ff.; 4:15 f.
j See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
k Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.
l See Jas. 5:11.
m Blessing, Gen. 12:3.
n Fear, Gen. 9:2.
o Is. 8:12 f.; comp. v. 6.

15
p Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.
q Heart, Acts 15:9.
r Comp. ch. 1:3.
s Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
t Comp. Col. 4:6.
u Man, Gen. 2:7.
v Hope, Fr. 23:18.
w See ch. 1:3.
z See II Tim. 2:25.
y See "Christian Grace," II Pet. 1:5.

16
z V. 21; see I Tim. 1:3; Heb. 13:18.
a Conscience, Acts 24:16.
b Comp. ch. 2:12, 15.
c Shame, Phil. 3:19.
d See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 9:1.
e See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.

17
f Ch. 2:20; 4:15 f.
g Ch. 1:6; 2:15; 4:19; comp. Acts 18:21.
h Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.

18
i See ch. 2:21.
j See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22; & sufferings of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. I Many ancient authorities read *did*. I Heb. 9:26, 28; 10:10. See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. n The Wicked, Ex. 23:7. o Recon- ciliation, Lu. 12:58. p See Rom. 5:2; Eph. 3:12. q God, Gen. 1:1. r See "Death and Resurrection of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. s Death, Rom. 5:12. t Ch. 4:1; Col. 1:22.

* HARM.—Gen. 31:52; 42:4; I Sam. 26:21; II Ki. 4:41; I Chr. 16:22; Pa. 105:16; Mk. 8:4; Acts 18:10; I Pet. 3:13. Harmless—Mt. 10:16.

And his ^aears unto their supplication:

But the ^cface of the Lord ^ais upon them that ^cdo ^aevil.

13 And ^owho is he that will * harm you, if ye be ^hzealous of that which is good? 14 But even if ye should ⁱsuffer for ^krighteousness' sake, ^mblessed are ye: and ⁿo fear not their fear, neither be troubled; 15 but ^psanctify in your ^qhearts ^r's Christ as Lord: being ready always ^tto give answer to every ^uman that asketh you a reason concerning the ^vhope that is in you, yet ^wwith ^xmeekness and fear: 16 having a ^ygood ^zconscience; that, wherein ^aye are spoken against, they may be put to ^bshame who revile your ^c'good manner of life in Christ.

17 For ^dit is better, ^eif the ^fwill of God should so will, that ye suffer for well-doing than for evil-doing. 18 Because ^g'Christ also ^h'suffered for sins ⁱonce, the ^jrighteous for the ^k'unrighteous, that he might ^l'bring us to ^m'God; being put to ⁿ'death ^o'in

Var. Read.—V. 15. Christ as Lord—So SAL. VIN.; the Lord Christ, DeW. Hu. BUR. SO. BEN.; the Lord, sanctify Christ, GUN.; God (Christ, see Var. Read.) as Lord, AL.; the Lord, that is to say, the Christ, BIGG. V. 18. made alive—quickened, n. Vs. 18, 19, in (first) . . . which—So AL. Lan. SO. BIGG.; i.e. quickened in his disembodied human spirit, in which, Wo.; as spirit; and in the spirit, GUN.; as regards the spirit, or, as regards the higher spiritual life, in which, SAL. V. 18. in—according to, BUR. V. 20. waited—was waiting, Var. SAL.; awaited, GUN. BUR. SO. wherein—Lit. into which, Var. SAL.; in which, BUR. SO.; in which only, a GUN. were saved through—So BUR. SO.; were saved through (i.e. from amid) the, Be. DeW.; escaped through, BIGG. through—i.e. by means of, Hu. SAL. Al. probably; clear through (across), GUN. V. 21. interroga- tion . . . God—So SAL. (alt.); enquiry of a good conscience after (of, SAL.) God, AL. Lan. Da. Wi. SAL.; petition for a good conscience towards God, Grima;

the ^vflesh, but made alive ^win the ^xspirit; 19 in which also he went and preached unto the spirits in ^y'prison, 20 that afore- time were ^z'disobedient, when the ^a'longsuffering of God ^b'waited in the ^c'days of ^d'Noah, while ^e'the ark was a preparing, ^fwherein few, that is, ^g'eight ^h'souls, were ⁱ'saved, through ^j'water: 21 ^k'which also ^l'after a true ^m'likeness doth now save you, even ⁿ'baptism, ^o'not the putting away of the ^p'filth of the flesh, but the ^q'interrogation of a ^r'good conscience toward God, through the ^s'resurrection of ^t'Je-sus Christ; 22 ^u'who is on the right ^v'hand of God, ^w'a having gone into ^x'heaven; ^y'angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

z Ascention of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. a See Heb. 4:14; 6:20. b Heaven, Deut. 26:15. c Angels, I Cor. 1:12. d See Rom. 8:38 f.; comp. Heb. 1:6. e Sufferings of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. f See "Armor," Ju. 15:14. g Comp. Eph. 6:13. h See "Unity," I Cor. 1:10. i Mind, Job 38:36. j Or, thought. k Rom. 6:2. l Some ancient authorities read unto sins. m Comp. 6:2. n Col. 3:3. o Or, he no longer . . . his time. p Life, Gen. 2:7. q Comp. ch. 1:14.

pledge (contract, Brückner) to maintain a good conscience towards God, DeW. Wo., and so nearly, Hu.; petitioning . . . by (to, BUR.) God, SO. BUR.; prayer con- cerning a . . . toward God, GUN.; a question of a good conscience, brings you also to God, BIGG. Chap. 4.—V. 1. the (second) . . . that—So AL. DeW.; the same thought that, Be. Wic.; the same mind, or, purpose because, SAL. mind—thought, BUR. BEN. VIN. (?) insight, SO.; disposition, GUN. V. 2. ye, your—So AL. Lan. BUR. SO.; he, his, Be. DeW. Hu. GUN. BIGG.

4 Forasmuch then as ^a'Christ suffered in the flesh, ^b'arm ye yourselves also with the ^c'same ^d'mind; for ^e'he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased ^f'from sin; ^g'2 that ^h'ye no longer should ⁱ'live ^j'the rest of your time in the flesh to

Var. Read.—V. 16. ye . . . against—So B. AL. Ti. WH.; they speak evil of you, as of evildoers, N* A C. La. Ti. V. 18. suffered for sins once—So B K. AL. WH.; once died for sins, Ti. Tr. WH.; once died for sins for us, N* C; once died for sins for you, A. V. 21. which . . . like- ness—Which (viz. water) also after a true likeness (or, in the anti-type), N* A B C. Edd. (WH. suspect corruption). Chap. 4.—V. 1. suffered—So B C. Edd. NES.; add. for us, N* A; add. for you, N* from sin—So N* A C. La. Ti. Tr.; unto sins, N* R, WH.

z Ascention of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. a See Heb. 4:14; 6:20. b Heaven, Deut. 26:15. c Angels, I Cor. 1:12. d See Rom. 8:38 f.; comp. Heb. 1:6. e Sufferings of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. f See "Armor," Ju. 15:14. g Comp. Eph. 6:13. h See "Unity," I Cor. 1:10. i Mind, Job 38:36. j Or, thought. k Rom. 6:2. l Some ancient authorities read unto sins. m Comp. 6:2. n Col. 3:3. o Or, he no longer . . . his time. p Life, Gen. 2:7. q Comp. ch. 1:14.

^u Flesh, Rom. 2:25.
^v See "Human- ity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^w Ch. 4:6.
^x Spirit, Job 4:15.

19
^y Prison, Gen. 42:16.
^z See "Punish- ment," Gen. 39:20.

20
^a See "Rebel- lion," Es. 20:8.
^b See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
^c Longsuffering, I Tim. 1:16.
^d See Rom. 2:4.
^e Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.
^f Gen. 6:3, 5, 13 f.
^g Day, Lev. 25:3.
^h Noah, Gen. 6:9.
ⁱ Ark, Gen. 7:1.
^j Heb. 11:7.
^k Or, into which few, that is, eight souls, were brought safely through water.
^l II Pet. 2:5; comp. Gen. 8:15.
^m Soul, Job 4:15.
ⁿ Salvation, Acts 2:40.
^o Water, Ps. 95:5.

21
^p See Titus 3:5; comp. Acts 16:33.
^q Or, in the anti- type.
^r See "Types," Heb. 8:5.
^s Baptism, Rom. 6:3.
^t See Heb. 9:14; 10:22.
^u Filth, Ps. 143.
^v Or, inquiry. Or a appeal.
^w Conscience, Acts 24:16.
^x Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
^y Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.
^z Divinity and Exaltation of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

22
^a See Mk. 16:19.
^b Hand, Gen. 10:12.

²
 a Lusts, Rom. 6:12.
 b See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
 c Man, Gen. 2:7.
 d Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.

³
 e I Cor. 12:2.
 f Gentiles, Is. 49:6.
 g Walking, Col. 1:10.
 h See Rom. 13:13; Eph. 2:2; 4:17 ff.
 i Lasciviousness, II Cor. 12:21.
 j See "Wine," Lev. 10:9.
 k See "Drunkenness," Pr. 23:29.
 l Revelling, Rom. 13:13.
 m Abomination, Lev. 7:21.
 n Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.

⁴
 o See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Christian Life," Lu. 2:21.
 p See "Salvation of Saints," Acts 2:40.
 1 Or, flood.
 q Riot, Eph. 5:18.
 r See ch. 3:16.
 s Evil, Ps. 97:10.

⁵
 t Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.
 u The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.
 v God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.
 w Acts 10:42; II Tim. 4:1; comp. Rom. 14:9.
 x See "Life," Gen. 2:7.
 y Death, Rom. 5:12.

⁶
 2 Or, were the good tidings preached.
 z Ch. 1:12; 3:19.
 a The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
 b Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. c Flesh, Rom. 2:28. d Spirit, Job 4:15. e See Rom. 13:11; comp. Jas. 5:8; Heb. 9:26; I John 2:18. f See "Hand," Gen. 16:12. g Mind, Job 38:36. h See ch. 1:13. i Prayer, Mt. 5:44. j Gr. *prayer*. k Fervent, Acts 18:26. l See ch. 1:22. m See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1. n Love, I Cor. 13:1. o Pr. 10:12; Jas. 5:20. p See "Forgiveness," Pr. 25:21. q Sin, Gen. 3:6. r q I Tim. 3:2; see Heb. 13:2. s Hospitality, Lu. 14:12. t Murmuring, Phil. 1:26. u Rom. 12:6 f. v Gifts of the Spirit, John 14:16. w Minister, Acts 15:39. x Steward, Titus 1:7. y See I Cor. 4:1. z Grace, John 1:17. a God, Gen. 1:1. b a I Thess. 2:4; comp. Titus 2:1, 15; Heb. 13:7.

the ^a lusts of ^c men, but to the ^a will of God. 3 For ^c the time past may suffice to have wrought the desire of the ¹ Gen^tiles, and to have ^a walked in ¹ lasciviousness, lusts, ^{1k} winebibbings, ¹ revellings, carousings, and ^m abominable ⁿ idolatries: 4 wherein they think it strange that ye ^o run not with *them* into the same ¹ excess of ^q riot, ¹ speaking ^a evil of *you*: 5 ¹ who shall give account to him that is ready to ^u judge ^w the ² living and the ^v dead. 6 For unto this end ² was ^a the gospel ^b preached even to the dead, that they might be judged indeed according to men in the ^c flesh, but live according to God in the ^d spirit.

7 But ^c the end of all things is at ¹ hand: be ye therefore of sound ¹ mind, and ^a be sober unto ^{1s} prayer: 8 above all things being ^{1k} fervent in your ^{1m} love ^a among yourselves; for love ^c covereth a multitude of ¹ sins: 9 ^q using ¹ hospitality one to another without ¹ murmuring: 10 ^a according as each hath received a ^u gift, ^u ministering it among yourselves, as good ^w stewards of the manifold ^v grace of ² God; 11 ^a if any man speaketh, ^u speaking as it were ^a oracles of God; if any man

Var. Rend.—V. 4. excess of riot—So *DeW.*; confusion of riot, *Be.*; slough of profligacy, *Al. Hu. Wic. Wo.*; flood of riot, *r marg.*; stream (mire, GUN.) of dissipation, *BO. GUN.*; oversteaming dissipation, *BUR.*; pool of recklessness, blaspheming *BIGG.*; effusion (or perhaps, sink) of profligacy, *SAL.* V. 11. all things—So *Al. Len. Hu. Wic.*; all of you, *DeW.*.

ministereth, *ministering* as of ^b the strength which God supplieth: that ^c in all things God may be ^a glorified through ^a Jē-^sus Christ, ^{1o} whose is the ^a glory and the dominion ^a for ever and ever. *Ā-mēn'.*

12 ¹¹ Beloved, think it not strange concerning the ^k fiery ^m trial among you, which cometh upon you to ^a prove you, as though a strange thing happened unto you: 13 but inasmuch as ye are ^{2q} partakers of Christ's ¹ sufferings, ^a rejoice; that at the ¹¹ revelation of his glory also ye may rejoice with exceeding joy. 14 If ye are ¹ reproached ^a for ^{the} ^a name of Christ, ^{1b} blessed are ye; ^a because the ^b Spirit of glory and the Spirit of God resteth upon you. 15 For ^c let none of you ^a suffer as a ¹ murderer, or a ¹ thief, or an ^a evil-doer, or as a ¹ meddler in other ¹ men's matters: 16 but if a ^k man suffer as a ¹ Chris^tian, let him not be ^m ashamed; but let him glorify God in this name. 17 For the time ^{is} come for judgment ^a to ^a begin at ^{2q} the house of God: and if *it begin* ¹ first at us, what *shall be* the end of them ^a that ¹ obey not the ^a gospel of God? 18 And ^a if the ¹ righteous is

all (*neut.*), *BO. BUR. GUN.* V. 12. among ¹ to—So *nearlly. BUR. GUN.* *SO.*: which is taking place among you for to, *Fidd.*; in your midst, since it is sent to, *BIGG.* V. 13. inasmuch—in as far, *Al. DeW. Hu. SO. SAL.*; in the measure, *BUR.*; the more, *GUN.*

Var. Read.—V. 8. covereth—So *A B. Edd.*; shall cover, *N L.* V. 14. of (*second*) ¹ God—of glory and of God, *B K, Al. Ti. Tr. WH.*; of glory and of power and of God, *A, La.*

ment," Gen. 39:20. e Murderer, Num. 35:16. f Straling, Lev. 19:11. g See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. h See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7. i I Thess. 4:11; II Thess. 3:11; I Tim. 5:13. j Man, Gen. 2:7. k See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17. l See Acts 5:41; 11:26; comp. Acts 28:22; Jas. 2:7. m Shame, Phil. 3:19. n Jer. 25:29; Es. 9:6; Amos 3:2. o Beginnings, Gen. 1:1. p See ch. 2:5. I Tim. 3:15; Heb. 3:6. q See "The Church," Acts 20:28. r See Rom. 2:9. s II Thess. 1:8. t Obedience, Ex. 24:7. u See Rom. 1:1. 6 Gr. *good tidings*. See Mt. 4:23 marg. 18 v Pr. 11:31; Lu. 23:31. w The Righteous, Ps. 24:1

^b Eph. 6:10; comp. Eph. 1:19.
^c I Cor. 10:31; see ch. 2:12.
^d Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.
^e Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
^f Rev. 1:6; 5:13; comp. ch. 5:11; see Rom. 11:36.
^g Exaltation of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
^h Glory, Ps. 7:5.
ⁱ Gr. *into the ages of the ages*.

¹²
ⁱ Jas. 1:16.
^j See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.
^k Comp. ch. 1:3.
^l See "Fire," Lev. 10:2.
^m See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
ⁿ See "Addiction," Ps. 9:10.
^o Prove, I Thess. 5:19.

¹³
^p See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4.
^q Phil. 3:10; comp. II Cor. 1:5; 4:10; see Rom. 11:36.
^r Sufferings of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
^s Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.
^t Revelation, Dan. 2:22.
^u See ch. 1:7; 5:1.

¹⁴
^v Reproach, Ea. 5:15.
^w Gr. *in*.
^x V. 16; John 15:21; comp. Heb. 11:26.
^y Name, Acts 16:18.
^z Blessing, Gen. 12:3.
^a Mt. 5:11; Lu. 6:22; Acts 5:41.
^b Comp. II Cor. 4:10-16.
^c Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

¹⁵
^c Ch. 2:19 f.; 3:17.
^d See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20. e Murderer, Num. 35:16. f Straling, Lev. 19:11. g See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. h See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7. i I Thess. 4:11; II Thess. 3:11; I Tim. 5:13. j Man, Gen. 2:7. k See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17. l See Acts 5:41; 11:26; comp. Acts 28:22; Jas. 2:7. m Shame, Phil. 3:19. n Jer. 25:29; Es. 9:6; Amos 3:2. o Beginnings, Gen. 1:1. p See ch. 2:5. I Tim. 3:15; Heb. 3:6. q See "The Church," Acts 20:28. r See Rom. 2:9. s II Thess. 1:8. t Obedience, Ex. 24:7. u See Rom. 1:1. 6 Gr. *good tidings*. See Mt. 4:23 marg. 18 v Pr. 11:31; Lu. 23:31. w The Righteous, Ps. 24:1

* ORACLE.—Of God—II Sam. 16:23; Ps. 26:2; Rom. 3:2; Heb. 5:12; I Pet. 4:11. A Part of the Temple—I Ki. 6:5, 16.

18

- a Salvation of Saints, Acts 2:40.
b See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.
c See I Tim. 1:9.
d See "Sia," Gen. 3:6.

19

- e See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
f See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.
g Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.
h See ch. 3:17.
i Commit, I Tim. 6:20.
j Souls, Job 4:15.
k Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.
l Faithfulness of God, Gen. 1:1.

1

- m See "Ministers," Acts 15:39.
n See Acts 11:30.
o Peter, Mt. 4:18.
p Exhortation, Acts 11:23.
q Comp. II John 1:1; III John 1.
r Witness, John 8:17.
s See Lu. 24:48; comp. Heb. 12:1.
t Sufferings and Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
u See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4.
v See ch. 1:5, 7; 4:13; comp. Rev. 1:9.
w Glory, Ps. 7:5.
x Revelation, Dan. 2:22.

2

- y Flock, Lu. 12:32.
z See "The Church," Acts 20:28.
1 Some ancient authorities omit exercising the oversight.
a See Philemon 14.
b See "Sovereignty of God," Gen. 1:1.
c See I Tim. 3:8.
d See "Money," Ex. 12:44.
e See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.
f See "Mind," Job 38:36.
g See "Teaching of Paul" on "Church Government," Acts 8:1.
h See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.
i Ez. 34:4; Mt. 20:25 f.
j Example, I Cor. 4:16.
k Phil. 3:17; I Thess. 1:7; II Thess. 3:9; I Tim. 4:12; Titus 2:7; comp. John 13:15.
l Shepherd, Ps. 23:1.
m See "Titles and Second Coming of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
n Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.
o Crown, II Sam. 1:10.
p See I Cor. 9:25.
q See ch. 1:4.
r 3 Or, *Like-wise*.
s *elder; yea, all of you one to another. Gird yourselves with humility.*
t Lu. 22:26; comp. I Tim. 5:1.
u See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.
v See Eph. 5:21.
w Humility, Pr. 15:33.
x Comp. ch. 3:8.
y Pr. 3:34; Jas. 4:6.

scarcely ^a saved, where shall the ^b ungodly and ^c sinner appear? 19 Wherefore let them also that ^d suffer ^e according to ^f the will of God ^g commit their ^h souls in ⁱ well-doing unto a ^j faithful Creator.

5 ^k The elders therefore among you ^l I ^m exhort, who am a ⁿ fellow-elder, and a ^o witness of the ^p sufferings of Christ, who am also a ^q partaker of the ^r glory that shall be ^s revealed: 2 Tend ^t the flock of God which is among you, ^u exercising the oversight, ^v not of constraint, but willingly, ^w according to ^x the ^y will of God; ^z nor yet for ¹ filthy lucre, but of a ready ² mind; 3 neither as ³ a ⁴ lordling it over the charge allotted to you, but making yourselves ⁵ ensamples to the flock. 4 And when the chief ⁶ Shepherd shall be ⁷ manifested, ye shall receive the ⁸ crown of glory that ⁹ fadeth not away. 5 ¹⁰ Likewise, ye ¹¹ younger, ¹² be subject unto the elder. Yea, all of you gird yourselves with ¹³ humility, to serve one another: for ¹⁴ God resisteth

Var. Rend.—V. 18. scarcely—= with difficulty, *DeW. Al. SO. SAL.*; barely, *GUN. BUR.*; hardly, *BIGG. Chap. 5.—V. 2. to the will of*—unto, *R. V. 3. the . . . you—So (portions), Al.; the word is plural, describing the separate communities entrusted to the different presbyter-bishops, DeW. Hu. Wic.; the congregations, SAL. V. 4. the . . . away—So BEN. VIN.; the amarantine crown, SAL. that . . . away—So DeW.; amarantine of the flower that fadeth not, Al. Hu. Wic.; that withered not, GUN. BUR. V. 5. gird yourselves with—So SO. SAL.; the words refer to the frock or apron distinctive of slaves, Var.; clothe yourselves with (in the garments of, GUN.), BUR. GUN.; apparel yourselves with, *BIGG. V. 9. your faith**

the ¹⁵ proud, but giveth ¹⁶ grace to the humble. 6 ¹⁷ Humble yourselves therefore ¹⁸ under the mighty ¹⁹ hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time; 7 casting all your ²⁰ anxiety upon him, because he ²¹ careth for you. 8 ²² Be sober, ²³ be watchful: your ²⁴ adversary ²⁵ the devil, as a ²⁶ roaring ²⁷ lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may ²⁸ devour: 9 ²⁹ whom ³⁰ withstand ³¹ stedfast in ³² your ³³ faith, ³⁴ knowing that ³⁵ the same ³⁶ sufferings are ³⁷ accomplished in your ³⁸ brethren who are in the ³⁹ world. 10 And the ⁴⁰ God of all grace, who ⁴¹ called you unto his ⁴² eternal glory in ⁴³ Christ, after that ye have suffered ⁴⁴ a little while, shall himself ⁴⁵ perfect, ⁴⁶ establish, ⁴⁷ strengthen ⁴⁸ you. 11 ⁴⁹ To him be the dominion ⁵⁰ for ever and ever. *Ā-mēn'.*

12 By ⁵¹ *Sil-vā-nūs*, ⁵² our faithful brother, as I account ⁵³ him, ⁵⁴ I have ⁵⁵ written unto you briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is ⁵⁶ the true grace of God: stand ye fast therein.

—*So DeW. Hu. Wic. apparently; faith, BUR. GUN. SO.; the faith, BIGG. r marg. accomplished—being accomplished, BIGG; fulfilled, SO.; happening, GUN. V. 12. our—the, SO. BUR. GUN. SAL.; the (well known), BIGG.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 5.—V. 2. exercising the oversight—*So A K. La. Al. Tr.; omid, N B. Ti. WH. willingly . . . God—willingly, B K. Al. WH. r marg.; willingly according to God, N A. La. Ti. Tr. V. 5. Yea . . . another—So (so Al. Hu. Wic. Ti. WH. translate; or . . . submit yourselves unto the elder, yea all of you one to another. Gird yourselves with humility, La. r marg.) N A B. Edd. V. 6. in due time—So N B. Edd.; in time of visitation, A. V. 10. you (last)—So A B. La. Tr. WH.; settle you, K L; shall settle, N. Ti. V. 11. the dominion—So A B. Edd.; glory and dominion, N L.*

- a Calling, I Cor. 1:26. b I Cor. 1:9; see I Thess. 2:12. c II Cor. 4:17; see II Tim. 2:10. d See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23. e See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7. f Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. g Ch. 1:6. h See "Perfection," Heb. 6:1. i I Cor. 1:10; Heb. 13:21. j Or, *restore.* k Establish, I Thess. 3:2. l Rom. 16:25; II Thess. 2:17; 3:3. m Strengthen, Eph. 3:14; Phil. 4:3. n Many ancient authorities add settle. o See Rom. 11:36; comp. ch. 4:11. p Gr. unto the ages of the ages. q See II Cor. 1:19. r Gr. the. s Comp. Heb. 13:22. t Writing, I Cor. 4:14. u Comp. ch. 1:13; 4:10; see Acts 11:23.

- z Pride, Pa. 10:2.
y Grace, John 1:17.

6

- z Jas. 4:10.
a See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.
b Hand, Gen. 16:12.

7

- c Anxiety, II Cor. 11:28.
d See "Love of God," Gen. 1:1.

8

- e See ch. 1:13.
f See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.
g Mt. 24:42.
h Enemy, Job 31:29.
i Satan, I Chr. 21:1.
j See Jas. 4:7.
k Roaring, Jer. 25:30.
l Lion, Job 4:10.
m See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.
n See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.

9

- o Stand fast, I Cor. 16:13.
p Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.
q Col. 2:5.
r Or, *the.*
s Faith, Heb. 11:1.
t Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
u Assurance, Eph. 3:12.
v See Acts 14:22; comp. Heb. 12:8.
w See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.
x Gr. *being accomplished.*
y Brethren, Heb. 13:8.
z Gr. *brotherhood.*
1 World, Rev. 10:6.

10

- y God, Gen. 1:1.
z Comp. ch. 4:10.

- 13
1 That is, The church, or, The sister.
a Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.
b Election. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
c Salutation, Lu. 10:4.
d Mark, Mk. 1:1.
e Peter, Mt. 4:18. [21:19.
f Son, Gen.

13 ¹ She that is in ^a Bāb-ŷ-lōn,
^b elect together with you, ^c sal-
uteth you; and so doth ^d Mark

Var. Rend.—V. 13. She . . . you—So essentially, SO. BUR. GUN.; The church that is at Babylon, elected together with you, DeW. Lan. Wre. Wo.; She (the woman) that is in Babylon co-elect with you, AL. Be.; The fellow-elect woman in Babylon, BIGG; She that is in Babylon co-elect, SAL. Babylon—So (i.e. literally

my son. 14 ^e Salute o-
ther with a ^f kiss of ^g lov-
e. ^h Peace be unto ⁱ you—
are in ^m Christ.

Babylon), AL. DeW. Hu. WEI-
CALVIN, REUSS; i.e. Rome, i.
and of the ancients, Clem.-Alex.

Var. Read.—V. 14. Add. of Pet.
B. AL. La. Ti.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PETER*

ADDRESS AND SALUTATION

1: 4

^a Si'mōn Peter, a
^b servant and ^c apostle of
Jē'sūs Christ, to them that
ave obtained ^a like precious
faith with us in ^a the righteous-
ness of ^a our ^a God and the ^m Saviour
Jē'sūs Christ: 2 ^{no} Grace
you and ^a peace be multiplied

Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 1. In—So Al.
u. Wō. BUR. BIGG.; through, DeW.
OLL. BEN. our . . . Saviour—So
OLL. BUR. SO.; our God and Saviour,
Da. BIGG. n. the Saviour—(of) the
1:12; II Cor. 4:13; comp. Titus 1:4.
Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.
26. See Titus 2:13. 4 Or, our God
v. 11; 2:20; 3:18; Titus 2:13. 1 God,
lies of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. 2 n Grace,
1:12; see Rom. 1:7. p Salutation, Lu.
17:1.

r.—This is the most disputed book in the
genuineness is on the whole the most
ive scholars like Chase and Lechler con-
s, while a radical critic like Spitta holds
servative scholars like Bigg and Zahn.
ness can never be fully and clearly deterio-
ation of all, for the arguments on both
t on the whole the Epistle holds its own
anon as the work of Simon Peter.
The very frequency of these claims has
the authenticity of the book. He calls
eon in the Greek, the Aramaic form)
in just Peter as in I Pet. 1:1. So in I
r definitely claims to have written an-
urged that "your apostles" (3:2) could
y Peter, but that is not certain. The
er is sufficient to explain all this.
No evidence is found of any use of the
through the point of view in general is
s Peter's interpreter.
ife of Jesus.—Even more than in I Peter
to the work of Christ. It is done in the
hus in 1:3 ("that called us") we may
act that Jesus called the apostles in per-
sonal death of Peter is mentioned as fore-
d 2:18 f. The clear reference to the
f.) is natural if Peter is the writer. His
like that of one who was present. Cf.

gy.—The view of the Second Coming
world is practically the same as this in
ical discourse of Jesus on the Mount of
same confidence that Jesus will come,
unknown. The doubt of some (ch. 3)
generation had passed since the Ascen-

s Speeches.—As with I Peter, so here
are found with Peter's speeches in Acts.

—The writer expressly refers to I Peter
evident that the style of the two books
So much is this true that the language

in the ^a knowledge of God and of
Jē'sūs our Lord; 3 seeing that
his ^a divine power hath granted
unto us all things that pertain
unto ^a life and ^a godliness, through
the ^a knowledge of him that
^a called us ^b by his own ^a glory
and virtue; 4 whereby he hath
Saviour (cf. Titus 2:13). DeW. Hu. Al. Bu.
Wi.; the Saviour, SAL.

Var. Read.—Title.—The Second Epistle
General of Peter, some late MSS.; Of
Peter II., N A B, Edd. Chap. 1.—V. 1.
Simon—So B, La. WH¹; Symeon, A A,
Ti. Tr. NBS. a marg. V. 8. by . . . virtue
—So N A C, Al. La. Ti. Tr. WH²;
through, or, in glory and virtue, B K L,
WH¹ a marg.

5 Some ancient authorities read through glory and virtue.
a Glory, Ps. 7:5.

of II Peter has been called "Baboo Greek." Some have
fancied a use of Josephus in II Peter, but it is not made out.
The truth probably is that in I Peter Silvanus acted as Peter's
amanuensis (I Pet. 5:12), while in II Peter there was another
less accomplished amanuensis or, as is most probable, Peter
had no amanuensis at all. He was called "unlearned and
ignorant"—Acts 4:13. And here there is a certain uncouth-
ness of style that may thus find its explanation. There is
more reserve in I Peter, while the language of II Peter is full
of unusual words. Some of them are due to the vernacular
"Koine" in which the New Testament is written (see the
Papyri), but others are personal peculiarities. There are 231
words here not found in I Peter, but, on the other hand, the
rest of the vocabulary is quite similar to that of I Peter. Cf.
Bigg. Both Epistles are fond of repeating words and both
use the plural of abstract nouns. Both (Marcus Dods in
Standard B. D.) have the same mannerism of stating a thing
both negatively and positively. The undercurrent of thought
in both is the same. The variations of thought are here also.
In II Peter false teaching instead of persecution is a source
of danger; knowledge takes the place of hope, and piety that
of holiness." (Falconer in Hastings' one vol. B. D.) Noah
and the flood are mentioned in both.

Use of Jude.—It seems clear that either, as is probable,
II Peter makes use of Jude (cf. ch. 2 with Jude) or that Jude
is based on II Peter. Scholars are much divided. Jude is
the more vivid and apparently the more original. This use
of Jude does not discredit the book. Cf. the use of the O. T.
words and phrases in the N. T.

Use of the O. T.—Express quotations are few, but the O. T.
examples are used as in the case of Noah and Lot—Ch. 2.
But cf. 3:7 and Is. 13:9-13; 3:8 and Ps. 90:4; 2:17 and Prov.
10:11. Cf. also the writer's theory of prophetic inspiration in
the Old Testament—1:20 f.

Relation to Book of Enoch.—Some writers find a parallel
between Enoch and Peter's mention of the fallen angels in
2:4, 11.

Mention of Paul's Epistles as Scripture.—Peter's praise of
Paul in II Peter 3:15 is urged by some as proof that the book
is not genuine, since Paul had rebuked Peter so sharply in Gal.
2:11 ff. But it was just like Peter to rebound in his affection
as he had done toward Christ. It is argued also that the de-

Va. 3, 8; ch.
2:20; 3:18;
comp. John
17:3; see Phil.
3:8.
Knowledge,
Pr. 1:7.

3
Comp. I Pet.
1:5.
See "Provi-
dence of God,"
Gen. 1:1.
Life, Gen. 2:7.
See "Christian
Crucies,"
II Pet. 1:5.
Knowledge of
God, Gen. 1:1.
Calling, I Cor.
1:26.
Comp.
I Thess. 2:12;
II Thess. 2:14;
I Pet. 5:10.

- ^a Promises John 14:2. ^b Comp. ch. 3:9. ^c Comp. Eph. 4:13, 24; Heb. 12:10; I John 3:2. ^d See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4. ^e Or. a. ^f Ch. 2:18, 20. ^g See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Escape," Lu. 2:21. ^h Corruption, I Cor. 15:42. ⁱ See "Sin" Gen. 3:6. ^j The World, Rev. 10:6. ^k Lust, Rom. 6:12. ^l See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21. ^m Faith, Heb. 11:1. ⁿ Comp. v. 11. ^o Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

granted unto us his precious and exceeding great ^{a b} promises; that through these ye may become ^{c d} partakers of ¹ the divine nature, having ^{e f} escaped from the ^{g h} corruption that is in the ¹ world by ¹ lust. 5 Yea, and for this very cause ^k adding on your part all diligence, in your ¹ faith ^m supply ^{*} virtue; and in ^{your} virtue ⁿ knowledge; 6 and in ^{your}

Var. Rend.—V. 4. granted—So BIGG, BEN.; given, *Al. DeW. Lan. Hu. Wo. SAL.*; bestowed, *HOLL.*; presented, *BUR.*

knowledge ^o self-control; and in ^{your} self-control ² patience; and in ^{your} patience godliness; 7 and in ^{your} godliness ³ brotherly kindness; and in ^{your} ³ brotherly kindness ⁷ love. 8 For if these things are yours and ^a abound, they make you to be not ¹ idle nor ^{u v} unfruitful unto the knowledge of our ^w Lord Jē-

SO. the (first)—*So Al. DeW. Hu. HOLL. SO. a; a, a marg.; omit, BUR. by i.g. consisting in. Al. DeW.; lit. in. SAL. V. 6. self-control (twice)—So BEN. SAL. VIN.; temperance, a; self-mastery, BIGG.*

Var. Read.—V. 5. Yea . . . cause—And beside this, *B C, Al. Ti. Tr. WH.*; But ye also, *A, La.*

- ^o See Acts 24:25. ² Or, steadfastness. ⁷ See "Fraternality," Pa. 133:1. ³ Gr. love of the brethren. ^a Kindness, Zech. 7:9. ^r Love, I Cor. 13:1. ⁶ Abound, Phil. 4:12. ⁱ Idleness, I Tim. 5:13. ^v See "Fruit," Lev. 23:40. ^v Col. 1:10. ^w Divinity of Jesus, La. 2:21.

scription of Paul's Epistles as Scripture in II Pet. 3:16 shows the book to be quite late, even in the second century. But Clement of Rome, before the end of the first century, shows that Paul's Epistles were already collected together. It is not to be forgotten also that Paul claimed authority for his Epistles—II Thess. 3:6, 14. It does not follow that Peter had read all of Paul's Epistles. But one need only to turn to II Cor., Chs. 10-13, to see how Paul himself felt concerning his apostleship—Gal., Chs. 1 and 2. It is by no means evident that the early Christians who were loyal to Paul did not consider Paul's Epistles as the Word of God, even on a par with the Old Testament.

External Evidence.—It is only fair to say, however, that there is no certain mention of this Epistle in early Christian writers till the close of the second century. Clement of Alexandria knew and used it about 190 A.D. The early writers were divided on the genuineness of the book. Eusebius rejected it. It is at any rate a proof of some criticism on the part of the early Christians.

Date.—There is nothing decisive in this matter except that if it was written by Peter, it was before 68 A.D. If the book is not genuine, it may, of course, belong to the second century.

Place.—There is no hint as to the whereabouts of the writer at this time.

Readers.—He implies that they are the same as the readers of the First Epistle—II Pet. 3:1. They were probably chiefly Gentile Christians.

Aim.—The purpose is not precisely the same as I Peter. He has in mind not so much persecution as heresy. It is not clear where this incipient Gnosticism lies in the background, but certainly the readers are warned against a violent form of looseness in living. Perhaps some of the Gentile Christians in the east had turned Paul's principle of freedom to license—Gal. 5:1, 13. They were making the doctrines of grace a cover for the grossest immoralities (*cf.* Rom. 6:1 f.), like the Nicolaitans in Rev. 2:10-24. The keyword of this Epistle is Knowledge. The readers must grow in the knowledge of Jesus so as to stem the tide of heresy around them. The writer is anxious to conserve for them his own knowledge of Christ (1:14 f.), a possible reference to the Gospel of Mark. Like I Peter the book is mainly exhortation.

Contents.—The introduction is very brief (1:1 f.), but sounds the key-note of the book in its accent on faith, righteousness and knowledge. Growth in the Christian virtues is urged in 1:3-11. He is now doing his part to help them on in this development in grace—1:12-21. They are warned against the current false teachers who are repetitions of those in the older days—Ch. 2. The Second Coming of Christ is sure, though delayed. God does not count time as men do—3:1-13. The practical duty of all is to be ready without spot and blameless when Jesus comes—3:14-18.

Leading Ideas.—Deity of Jesus—1:1. "Our God and Saviour Jesus Christ." So margin, and correctly. Partakers of the divine nature—1:4. Diligence in acquiring Christian virtues—1:6-8. Election made sure—1:10 f. Body a tabernacle—1:13 f. Eyewitness of Christ's glory—1:16 f. Prophecy made more sure—1:19. Holy Spirit the author of prophecy—1:20 f. False prophets and teachers—2:1 f.

Fallen Angels—2:4, 11. Noah—2:5. Lot and Sodom and Gomorrah—2:6 f. Balaam—2:15 f. Peril of relapse—2:20-22. Prophets and Apostles—3:3. Scoffers of the Second Coming—3:4 f. God's way of counting time—3:8 f. End of the world—3:10, 11. New heaven and new earth—3:13. Praise of Paul—3:15 f. Warned against apostasy—3:17. Growth in grace—3:18.

* CHRISTIAN GRACES: Faith.—Rom. 4:20; I Thess. 1:3; II Pet. 1:1; Jude 20, 21. Examples—Heb. Ch. 11. See "Faith"—Heb. 11:1.

Virtue.—Pr. 31:29; Phil. 4:8; II Pet. 1:3. See "Faith"—Heb. 11:1.

Knowledge.—Rom. 15:14; I Cor. 1:5; II Cor. 4:6; Eph. 3:19; 4:13; Phil. 1:9; 3:8; Col. 1:9; 3:10. See "Knowledge"—Pr. 1:7.

Self-control.—Pr. 23:1, 2; I Cor. 9:25; Gal. 5:23; Eph. 5:18; Titus 1:8; 2:2; II Pet. 1:6.

Patience.—Lu. 8:15; Rom. 2:7; II Cor. 6:4; I Thess. 1:3; II Thess. 1:4; I Tim. 6:11; Titus 2:2; Heb. 12:1; Jas. 1:4; 5:11; I Pet. 2:19-21; II Pet. 1:6; Rev. 2:2; 3:10. Examples—Job—Job 1:21. Simeon—Lu. 2:25. Paul—II Tim. 3:10. Abraham—Heb. 6:15. John—Rev. 1:9.

Godliness.—I Tim. 2:2; 4:8; 6:6, 11; II Tim. 3:5; Titus 1:1; II Pet. 1:3; 3:11. See "Righteousness"—Ps. 24:4.

Brotherly Kindness.—I Sam. 15:6; II Sam. 9:3; Job 6:14; Pr. 3:3; 19:22; 31:26; Dan. 1:9; II Cor. 6:6; Gal. 5:22; Col. 3:12; II Pet. 1:7.

Instances.—Gen. 24:18-20; Ex. 2:17; Josh. 2:12; Ruth 2:8-16; I Sam. 20:8-16; II Sam. 9:1-7; Esth. 2:9; Acts 2:2; I Tim. 6:17-19; Heb. 13:16; Jas. 2:14-17; 3:13. See "Kindness"—Zech. 7:9. See "Fraternality"—Pa. 133:1.

Love.—John 13:34; 15:12; Rom. 12:9, 10; I Cor. 13:1-13; Gal. 5:22; Col. 1:8; I Thess. 1:3; I John 4:7-12, 16-21. See "Love"—I Cor. 13:1.

Benevolence.—Rom. 12:13; 15:27; I Cor. 13:5-7; II Cor. 9:6-15; Gal. 2:10; Eph. 4:28; Phil. 4:14-16; Col. 3:12, 13. I Tim. 6:18, 19; Heb. 13:16. See "Liberality"—Rom. 12:9.

Mercy.—Mt. 5:7; 9:13; 18:21-35; Lu. 6:36; 7:40-43; Rom. 11:30, 31; 12:8; Phil. 2:1, 2; Col. 3:12-14. See "Mercy"—Pa. 25:6.

Gentleness.—II Sam. 22:36; Ps. 18:35; II Tim. 2:24-26; Titus 3:2; Jas. 3:17, 18.

Humility.—II Chr. 34:27; Pr. 16:19; 29:23; Is. 57:15. Mt. 18:3, 4; 23:12; Eph. 4:1, 2; Col. 3:12; Jas. 4:10; I Pet. 5:5, 6. See "Humility"—Pr. 15:33.

Meekness.—Num. 12:3; Ps. 22:26; 25:9; 37:11; 147:6; 149:4; Pr. 15:1; Is. 11:4; 29:19; 61:1; Mt. 5:5; 11:29; Gal. 5:22; Eph. 4:2; II Tim. 2:25; Titus 3:2; Jas. 1:21; 3:13; I Pet. 3:4, 15.

Tolerance.—Lu. 9:49, 50; 9:52-55; Rom. 14:1-21; I Cor. 6:1-8; 8:1-9; 10:23-33.

Peacefulness.—Job 22:21; Ps. 34:14; 122:6; Is. 32:17, 18; 48:22; 55:12; Jer. 6:14; 8:14, 15; Mt. 5:9; 10:13; Lu. 2:14; John 14:27; Acts 10:36; Rom. 5:1; 8:6; 12:18; 14:17-19; Gal. 5:22; Eph. 2:14, 15; 4:3; 6:15; Phil. 4:7; Col. 3:15; I Thess. 5:13; II Thess. 3:16; II Tim. 2:22; Jas. 3:17, 18. See "Peace"—Pr. 17:1.

Unselfishness.—Mt. 10:39; 16:25; 20:26-28; Mk. 8:33.

⁹
a Spiritual Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.
b Comp. I John 2:11.
c Or, *closing his eyes*.
d See "Mind," Job 38:36.
e See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.
f See "Remission of Sins," Gen. 3:6; Lu. 24:47.
g Eph. 5:26; see Titus 2:14.

¹⁰
a Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
b Calling, I Cor. 1:26.
c Election, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
d Occasion of Stumbling, Ps. 119:165; Mt. 11:8.
e Jude 24; comp. ch. 3:17; see Jas. 2:10.

¹¹
i See Rom. 2:4; I Tim. 6:17.
m See II Tim. 4:18.
n Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
o Divinity and Titles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

¹²
p See "Peter," Mt. 4:18.
q Jude 5; comp. Phil. 3:1.
r I John 2:21.
s Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
t Establish, I Thess. 3:2.
u Comp. Col. 1:5f; I John 2.
v Truth, John 14:3.

¹³
w Phil. 1:7.
x See v. 14; II Cor. 5:1, 4.
y Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.
z Ch. 3:1.

¹⁴
a See "Death," Rom. 5:12.
b Comp. II Cor. 5:1; II Tim. 4:6.
c Or, *departure*.
d 2 Or, *departure*.
e Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

10:44, 45; Lu. 9:23; 12:15; 16-21; 18:19-26; Rom. 14:8; Gal. 5:13-15; Heb. 13:16; Jas. 2:14-17; 3:13. See "Self-denial" —Mt. 16:24.

Hospitality.—Mk. 9:41; Acts 16:15; Rom. 12:13; II Cor. 8:8-24; Phil. 4:9-18; II Tim. 1:16-18; I Pet. 4:9, 10; I John 3:17; III John 5-10. See "Hospitality"—Lu. 14:12.

Fellowship.—Acts 2:42; 4:32; Rom. 15:1-7; I Cor. 1:10; 10:16, 17; 12:13; Gal. 2:9; 6:2; Eph. 2:14-22; Phil. 1:3-5, 27; 2:1, 2; Heb. 10:24; I Pet. 3:8, 9; I John 1:3, 7. See "Fellowship"—II Cor. 8:4.

9 For he that lacketh these things is ^a blind, ¹ seeing only what is near, having ^c forgotten the ^d cleansing from his old sins. 10 Wherefore, ^e brethren, give the more diligence to make your ^a calling and ^e election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never ¹ stumble: 11 for thus shall be ¹ richly ^m supplied unto you the entrance into ⁿ the eternal kingdom of our ^o Lord and Saviour Jē-^sus Christ.

12 Wherefore ^p I shall be ready always to put you in remembrance of these things, though ye ^r know them, and are ^s established in ^t the ^u truth which is with you. 13 And I think it ^v right, as long as I am in ^w this ^x tabernacle, to ^y stir you up by putting you in remembrance; 14 knowing that ^z the putting off of my tabernacle cometh swiftly, ^a even as our Lord Jē-^sus Christ signified unto me. 15 Yea, I will give diligence that at every time ye may be able after my ^b decease to call these things to remembrance. 16 For we did not follow ^c cunningly devised ^d fables, when we ^e made

Var. Read.—V. 9. seeing . . . near—So SAL. (all.); and cannot see afar off, AL. DeW. Hu., closing his eyes, *a mavy*; and timid, HOLL.; short (near) sighted, BUR. VIN. SAL.; because he closed his eyes, SO. V. 11. supplied—So HOLL. BUR. SO.; furnished, SAL. V. 12. the . . . you—So (you), SAL.; i.e. the truth which is known and professed among you, AL. Hu.; the truth which has been imparted to you, DeW.; the existing truth, SO. BUR. HOLL. V. 14. the putting . . . swiftly—So (nearly) HOLL. SO. so (ten), BIGG. . . is a swift one, BUR.; shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, so practically, Wis. DeW.; that rapid (quick), VIN. (nearly) when it does come, sudden is the putting off of, AL. Wo. Be.

b Comp. John 13:36; 21:19. 15 c Lu. 9:31. 16 d Job 5:13. e See I Tim. 1:4; comp. ch. 2:3. f Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

known unto you the ^a power and ^b coming of our Lord Jē-^sus Christ, but we were ^c eyewitnesses of his majesty. 17 For he ^d received from ^e God the Father ^f honor and ^g glory, when there was borne such a ^h voice to him by the ⁱ Majestic ^j Glory, This is my ^k beloved ^l Son, in whom I am well pleased: 18 and this voice ^m we ourselves heard borne out of ⁿ heaven, when we were with him in the ^o holy ^p mount. 19 And we have ^q the word of ^r prophecy made more ^s sure; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto ^t a lamp ^u shining in a ^v dark place, until the ^w day dawn, and the ^x day-star arise ^y in your ^z hearts: 20 ^a knowing this first, that ^b no prophecy of ^c scripture is of ^d private ^e interpretation. 21 For ^f no prophecy ever came by the will of ^g man: but men spake from God, being ^h moved by the Holy Spirit.

2 But there arose ^a false ^b prophets also among the people, as ^c among you also there shall be ^d false teachers, who

Hu. VIN.; quick as the putting off of my tabernacle, SAL. V. 17. when there was—Lu. having been, BIGG. VIN. was borne—came, *a*. by the Majestic—from the excellent, *a*. by the magnificent, BIGG. Majestic—sublime, VIN. V. 18. we . . . borne—we heard (*ourselves*, *a*) came, AL. *a*.; we have heard proceed (as it came, HOLL.) SO. BUR. HOLL.; we heard borne, BIGG. V. 20. is . . . interpretation—i.e. springs from any personal explanation, any human conjecture in the prophet, AL. Hu.; i.e. does not fall in, does not come under private interpretation, BIGG. V. 21. ever came by—So (it) was ever brought, AL. DeW. Hu. Wo.; was ever borne, SAL.; ever proceeded (came about, HOLL.) through, SO. BUR. HOLL. Spirit—Ghost, *a*.

Var. Read.—V. 10. to make—So B C. AL. Ti. Tr. WH.; that through your good works ye make, N A. La. V. 21. men spake from God—So B. AL. Ti. WH.; holy men of God spake, N K L (A nearly), La. Tr.¹

o Comp. Rom. 12:6. p Scripture, II Tim. 3:16. q Interpretation, I Cor. 12:10. r Comp. Jer. 23:26; II Tim. 3:16. s Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13. t Gr. was brought, t Man, Gen. 2:7. u I Pet. 1:11; comp. II Sam. 23:2; Lu. 1:70; Acts 1:16; 3:18. v Inspiration by the Holy Spirit, John 14:16; 16:13. w False Prophets, II Ki. 17:13. x Comp. I Tim. 4:1; see Mt. 7:15. y II Cor. 11:13. z See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.

a See "Divinity and Second Coming of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
b Comp. Mk. 13:26; 14:62; I Thess. 2:19.
c Gr. presence.
d Witness, John 8:17.
e Mt. 17:1 ff.; Mt. 9:2 ff.; Lu. 9:28 ff.

¹⁷
f Gr. having received.
g Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
h Honor, Mal. 1:6.
i Gr. Ps. 7:5.
j Mt. 17:5; Mk. 9:7; Lu. 9:35.
k Voice, Gen. 27:22.
l Comp. Heb. 1:3.
m Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.
n See "Love of God," Gen. 1:1.
o Son, Gen. 21:19.

¹⁸
p See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
q Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
r Holiness, Eph. 4:14.
s Comp. Ex. 3:5; Josh. 5:15.
t Mountains, Ex. 3:12.

¹⁹
u I Pet. 1:10 f.
v Word of God, John 6:63.
w Prophecy, Dan. 2:9.
x Comp. Heb. 2:2.
y Lamp, Ex. 25:37.
z Comp. Ps. 119:105.
a Shine, Eph. 5:14.
b Darkness, Job 38:9.
c Gr. squalid.
d Day, Lev. 25:8.
e See "Morning," Ps. 65:8.
f Lu. 1:78.
g Stars, Ps. 136:8.
h Rev. 22:16.
i II Cor. 4:6.
m Heart, Acts 15:9.

²⁰
n Ch. 3:3.
o Comp. Rom. 12:6. p Scripture, II Tim. 3:16. q Or, special. r Interpretation, I Cor. 12:10. s Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13. t Gr. was brought, t Man, Gen. 2:7. u I Pet. 1:11; comp. II Sam. 23:2; Lu. 1:70; Acts 1:16; 3:18. v Inspiration by the Holy Spirit, John 14:16; 16:13. w False Prophets, II Ki. 17:13. x Comp. I Tim. 4:1; see Mt. 7:15. y II Cor. 11:13. z See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.

a Gal. 2:4; Jude 4.
 b Comp. I Cor. 11:19; Gal. 5:20.
 c See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14. (*id est* m.
 1 Or, *sects of per-*
 d denial.
 e II Tim. 2:12.
 f See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 g Rev. 6:10.
 h See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.
 i See I Cor. 6:20.
 j See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.
 k Lascivious, II Cor. 12:21.
 l Comp. vs. 7, 18; Gen. 19:5 ff.; Jude 4.
 m See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
 n Comp. Acts 16:17; 22:4; 24:14.
 o Truth, John 14:6.
 p Evil, Pr. 97:10.
 q (Gr.) Rom. 2:24; I Tim. 6:1.
 r Covetousness, Deut. 5:21.
 s V. 14; see I Tim. 6:5; comp. Jude 16.
 t See "Flat-tery," I Thess. 2:5.
 u Comp. ch. 1:16; Rom. 16:18. (15:23).
 v Words, Pr. 10:19.
 w Comp. II Cor. 2:17 marg.
 x Comp. Deut. 32:35.
 y Sentence, II Cor. 1:9.
 z Comp. Jude 6.
 a Angels, I Pet. 1:12.
 b Sin, Gen. 3:6.
 c Or, *cast them into dungeons*.
 d Hell, Mk. 9:43.
 e Gr. *Tartarus*.
 f Comp. Rev. 20:1 f., 23:20.
 g Pit, I Sam. 4:8.
 h Some ancient authorities read *chains*. Comp. Wisd. 17:17. e Darkness, Job 38:9.
 i f Ch. 3:6; comp. Ex. 26:20. g World, Rev. 10:8.
 j Noah, Gen. 6:9.
 k See I Pet. 3:20.
 l Gr. a *herald*. k Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
 m Righteousness, Ps. 24:4. n See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1. o Flood, Gen. 7:6. p Ch. 3:6. q The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.
 r Gen. 19:24; Jude 7. s Cities, Gen. 4:17. t Sodom and Gomorrah, Gen. 18:20. u See "Fire," Lev. 10:2. v Ashes, I Sam. 13:19.

shall^a privily bring in^b destruc-
 tive heresies,^c denying even the
 Master that^d bought them,
 bringing upon themselves swift
 destruction. 2 And many shall
 follow their^e lascivious doings;
 by reason of whom^f the way of
 the^g truth shall be^h evil spoken
 of. 3 And inⁱ covetousness
 shall they with^j feigned^k words^l
 make merchandise of you:
 whose^m sentence now from of
 old lingereth not, and their de-
 struction slumbereth not. 4 For
 if God spared notⁿ angels
 when they^o sinned, but^p cast
 them down to^q hell, and com-
 mitted them to^r pits of dark-
 ness, to be reserved unto^s judg-
 ment; 5 and spared not^t the
 ancient^u world, but preserved
 Noah with^v seven others,^w a
 preacher of righteousness,
 when he^x brought a^y flood upon
 the world of the^z ungodly; 6 and
 turning the^a cities of Sôdô^m
 and Gô-môr^{rah} into^b ashes

Var. Rend.—Chap. 2.—V. 1. destructive heresies—i.e. heresies (in modern sense, *Al. DeW.*; sects, *Wie.*, cf. I Cor. 11:19) leading to destruction, *Al. DeW. Hu.*; side issues (tendencies) of destruction, *BUR.*; heresies of destruction, *SAL. VIN.*; heresies destruction bringing, *HOLL. SO.*; doctrinal errors, *BER. (?)*. V. 4. cast . . . hell—*So (them) Al. DeW. Hu.*; cast them into dungeons, a marg. (*lit. Tartarus*). cast . . . reserved— . . . to the dark pits of the netherworld and committed them for reservation, *HOLL. BUR. (nearly)*; casting them into Tartarus, committed them into chains (or, pits) of darkness, *SAL.*; plunged them in hell, and delivered them to pits of darkness, *BIGG.* hell—netherworld, *HOLL. SO.*; *lit.* being reserved, *VIN.*; to be kept, *BIGG.* to be reserved—for reservation, *SO.* V. 6. with an overthrow—to overthrow, *Al. Bu. DeW. W.*; to destruction, *HOLL. BUR.*

condemned them with an over-
 throw, having made them a
 example unto those that
 should^a live ungodly; 7 and
 delivered righteous^b Lot, so
 distressed by the lascivious
 life of the wicked^c 8 (for the
 righteous^d man dwelling
 among them, in seeing and hear-
 ing, vexed his righteous^e soul
 from day to day with their law-
 less deeds): 9 the Lord^f know-
 eth how to deliver the godly out
 of temptation, and to keep the
 unrighteous under^g punishment
 unto the day of judgment;
 but chiefly them that^h walk
 after theⁱ flesh in the lust of
 fillement, and^j despise domi-
 nion. Daring, self-willed, they
 tremble not to rail at^k di-
 gnities: 11 whereas angels,
 though greater in might and
 power, bring not a railing
 judgment against them before
 the Lord. 12 But these
 as creatures without reason

SO.; to utter destruction, *BIGG.* unto SO. *HOLL. BUR. SO.*; of, *Al. Hu.* under punishment—*So Al. Hu. Wo. BUR. SAL. VIN.*; to be punished, *DeW. Field*; for punishment, *HOLL.* the state of punishment, *SO.* V. tremble . . . dignities—*So BUR. SO.* (fear not), *BIGG.*; tremble not while ruling at glories, *Al. Wo. Da. DeW. H.* tremble not at glories (see on Jude 8). phenomena, *WH.*; hesitate not to slant "dignities", *HOLL.*; tremble not while speaking evil of dignities, *SAL.* V. creatures without reason—*So VIN.* senseless (irrational, *SAL.*) animals, *HOLL. BUR. SO. SAL.*; animals without reason, *BIGG.*

Var. Rend.—Chap. 2.—V. 4. pits—*S A B C, Edd.*; chains, *K L, Vulg. Men-* to . . . judgment—*Similarly (lit. be kept) B C K L, Tr. WH.*; to keep under punishment, *N A, La.* V. 8. . . vexed—*So N A C, Al. Tr. WH.* dwelling righteous among them in seeing and hearing he vexed, *B, La. Tr. WH.* V. 11. before the Lord—*So N B C, Al. Tr. WH.*; omit, *A, La. WH.* NES. 12. as to—*So* (brute beasts naturally to, *Var.*) *N A B C, Edd.*; natural brute beasts, made to, *K L*

* JUDGMENT: The Judge, God.—Gen. 16:5; Ju. 11:27; I Sam. 2:10; 24:12, 15; I Chr. 16:33; Job 21:22; Ps. 26:1, 2; 35:24; 50:4, 6; 58:11; 76:7; 76:8, 9; 82:8; 96:13; 135:14; Pr. 29:26; Eccl. 3:17; 11:9; 12:14; Is. 2:4; 3:13; 28:17; 30:18; 33:22; Dan. 7:10; Mal. 3:5; Acts 17:31; I Cor. 5:13; Heb. 10:30; 12:23; Rev. 11:17, 18; 16:5; 18:8.
 Christ.—Mt. 16:27; 25:31–46; John 5:22, 23, 27, 30; Acts 10:42; Rom. 2:16; I Cor. 4:5; II Cor. 5:10; II Tim. 4:1, 8; Rev. 22:12.

The Saints.—Mt. 19:28; I Cor. 6:2.
 Sentence rendered according to Righteousness.—I Sam. 26:23; Job 34:11, 12; Ps. Mt. 16:23; 23:13; Mk. 10:21; John 1:4.
 According to One's Desires.—Pr. 12:15; 18:1; Jer. 17:10; 32:16; Ez. 7:3; 18: Hos. 4:9; 12:2; Zech. 1:6; Lu. 12:47; 30, 31.
 Final Judgment.—Mt. 13:30; 25:31–

12
a Comp. Jer. 12:3; Col. 2:28.
1 Gr. *natural*.
b Animals, Gen. 2:20.
2 Or. *to take and to destroy*.
c Destruction, Eccl. 13:14.
d Railing, Col. 3:8.
e Ignorance, Acts 17:23.
f Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.
3 Or. *corruption*. Comp. I Cor. 6:9.

13
g See "Wages," Dent. 24:15.
h Man, Gen. 2:7.
i Pleasure, II Tim. 3:16.
j Revelling, Rom. 13:13.
k See "Day," Lev. 25:8.
l Comp. I Thess. 5:7.
m Spot, II Pet. 3:14.
n Blemish, Lev. 5:18.
o See "Deception," Gen. 37:31.
4 Some ancient authorities read *love-feasts*. Comp. Jude 12.
p Comp. I Cor. 11:21.
q Feasts, Num. 29:39.

14
r Eyes, Ps. 17:8.
s Adultery, Num. 5:12.
5 Gr. *an adulteress*.
t Sin, Gen. 3:6.
u See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.
v See v. 18.
w Comp. ch. 3:16; Jas. 1:8.
x Soul, Job 4:15.
y Heart, Acts 15:9.
z Covetousness, Deut. 5:21.
a Children, Gen. 3:16.
b Comp. Eph. 2:3.
c Curses, Gen. 4:11.

15
d Backsliding, Lu. 9:62.
e Comp. Acts 13:10. f Num. 22:5, 7; Deut. 23:4; Neh. 13:2; Jude 11; comp. Rev. 2:14. g Balaam, Num. 22:5.
f Son, Gen. 21:19. 6 Many ancient authorities read *Boaz*.
h Love, I Cor. 13:1. 16 j Reproof, II Tim. 3:16. k Num. 22:21, 23, 28, 30 f. l Asses, Sam. 31:24. m See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17. n Voice, Gen. 27:22. o Prophet, II Ki. 17:13. p Comp. Jude 12. q Water, Ps. 95:5. r See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.

"born" mere animals to be taken and "destroyed," railing in matters whereof they are ignorant, shall in their destroying surely be destroyed, 13 suffering wrong as "the hire of wrong-doing; men that count it 'pleasure to revel in the 'day-time, "spots and "blemishes, revelling in their "deceivings while they "feast with you; 14 having 'eyes full of "adultery, and that cannot cease from 'sin; "enticing "unstedfast souls; having a 'heart exercised in "covetousness; "children of "cursing; 15 "forsaking 'the right way, they went astray, having followed 'the way of "Balaam the "son of Bē-ōr, who 'loved the hire of wrong-doing; 16 but he was 'rebuked for his own transgression: "a dumb 'ass "spake with man's "voice and stayed the madness of the "prophet. 17 These are "springs without 'water, and "mists driven by a

Var. Read.—V. 12 (cont.). born destroyed—born according to their nature for the chase and destruction, HOLL. which are created and by nature purposed for the chase (to be caught) and devoured. BUR., which as a product of nature born for being caught and destroyed, SO.; born naturally with a view to capture and destruction, SAL. (all.); born of mere nature to be taken and destroyed, BIGG. Va. 12, 13, shall . . . blemishes—they shall be destroyed because they think pleasure the reward of unrighteousness; because, spots and blemishes that they are, they pursue their daylight revelry, BIGG. V. 13, suffering . . . wrong-doing—So VIN.; therein they carry away the hire of their unrighteousness, HOLL.; carrying away the hire of unrighteousness, BUR. SO.; receiving as they shall (or perhaps, suffering wrong as) the reward of unrighteousness, SAL.; and shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, BIGG. (?) count . . . daytime—Or, reckoning revelling in the daytime pleasure, SAL. in the daytime—So Lan. Wo. SAL.; for a day, i.e. for a short time, Al. DeW. Mu. Da.; by day, BUR. SO. HOLL. deceivings—de-

storm; for whom the "blackness of "darkness hath been reserved. 18 For, uttering "great "swelling "words of "vanity, they 'entice in the "lusts of the "flesh, by 'lasciviousness, those who are just 'escaping from them that "live in 'error; 19 'promising them "liberty, while they themselves are "bondservants of "corruption; for 'of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he also brought into bondage. 20 For if, after they have "escaped the defilements of the "world 'through "the knowledge of "the "Lord and Saviour Jē-sūs Christ, they are again "entangled therein and overcome, "the last state is become worse with them than the first. 21 "For it were better for them not to have known the "way of "righteousness, than, after knowing it, to turn back from 'the "holy 'commandments, BUR. SO.; deceits, SAL.; love-feasts, a, SAL. (perhaps). V. 14, adultery . . . sin—adultery and restless in sin, SO.; the adulteress and unsatisfied of sin, BUR. HOLL. adultery—Lit. an adulteress, SAL. VIN. cease—be made to cease, Var. SAL. (all.), exercised in—practised in, SAL.; or, familiar with, BIGG. cursing—So Al. Lan. Wo. VIN.; a curse, SAL.; curse, BIGG. V. 18, entice—Same word as beguile in v. 14, lit. entice with bait, Var.

Var. Read.—V. 12 (cont.). surely be destroyed—also perhaps, N. A. B. Ed., V. 13, suffering . . . wrong-doing—So N. B. Tr. WH.; And shall receive (lit. about to receive), A. C. L. La. Tr. Tr. (It would however prefer the other reading if it could be made to give a fitting sense). See Var. Read. deceivings—So N. A. C. Memphis. La. Tr. WH.; love-feasts, A. B. Vulg. La. Tr. WH.; See Var. Read. V. 14, adultery—So N. A.; an adulteress (so lit., but a translate this reading, adultery), B. C. Ed., that . . . from—So N. C. L. La. Tr.; insatiate of A. B. La. Tr. WH. BUR. HORT. V. 15, Boor—So B. WH. N. A. BIGG.; Bosor, N. A. C. La. Tr. Tr. n. MARG. V. 17, mists—So N. A. B. C. Ed., BIGG.; clouds, L. reserved—So N. B. Ed.; add, for ever, A. C. V. 18, who are just escaping—So Cust. Hu. Al. VIN.; a little, DeW. W. BUR. N. A. B. Ed.; that are clean escaping, N. C.; who too little turn away (escape, HOLL.), SO. HOLL. SAL.

a The Way, Acts 9:2. b Righteousness, Ps. 24:14. c Ch. 3:2; comp. Gal. 6:2. d Tim. 6:14. d Holiness, Eph. 4:24. e Commandments, Eccl. 20:1.

s See "Wind," Job 27:21.
t Jude 13.
u See "Colors," Rev. 18:12.
v Darkness, Job 38:9.

18
w See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.
x Jude 16.
y Swelling, II Cor. 12:19.
z Words, Fr. 15:23.
a Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.
b See Eph. 4:17.
c Temptation, Pr. 1:10.
d Lusts, Rom. 6:12.
e Flesh, Rom. 2:28.
f Lasciviousness, II Cor. 12:21.
g V. 20; see ch. 1:4.
h Life, Gen. 2:7.
i Error, I Thess. 2:3.

19
j Promise, John 14:2.
k Liberty, Rom. 8:21.
l See "Bondage," John 8:33.
m See "Servants," Ex. 21:2.
n Corruption, I Cor. 15:42.
o Rom. 6:16; see John 8:34.
7 Or, what.

20
p See v. 18.
q World, Rev. 10:6.
r Salvation through Jesus, Acts 2:40.
s See ch. 1:2.
t Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
8 Many ancient authorities read *our*.
u See "Divinity and Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
v Entangle, Gal. 5:1.
w II Tim. 2:4.
x See "Apostasy," Lu. 9:62.
y Mt. 12:45; Lu. 11:20.

21
a Comp. Ex. 18:24; Heb. 6:4 ff.; 10:26 f.; Jas. 4:17.

9:27; II Pet. 3:7, 10, 12; Rev. 20:11–13. See "Judgment" under "Salvation"—Acts 2:40.

Judgment as Criticism.—Mt. 7:3–5; Lu. 6:41, 42; Rom. 2:1; I Cor. 5:12.

Unfair Judgment forbidden.—Mt. 7:1; Rom. 14:10, 13; Jas. 4:11.

Must not judge by Appearances.—John 7:24; 8:15.

Must not usurp Judgment.—Eccl. 14:10; I Cor. 4:8.

II PETER

a Jude 3.
b Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
c See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.

d Proverbs, Ez. 12:22.
e Q. Pr. 28:11.
f Dog, Deut. 23:18.
g See "Swine," Deut. 14:8.

h See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.
i Beloved, Jas. 1:16.
j Letters, Acts 23:25.
k See I Pet. 1:1.
l Peter, Mt. 4:18.
m Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
n Ch. 1:13.
o Sincerity, II Cor. 2:17.
p Mind, Job 38:36.

q Jude 17.
r Words, Pr. 15:23.
s Lu. 1:70; Acts 3:21; comp. Eph. 3:5.
t Holiness, Eph. 4:24.

u Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
v Ch. 2:27; comp. Gal. 6:2; I Tim. 6:14.
w Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

x Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. [10:5.
y Apostles, Mt. 3.

z Ch. 1:20.
See I Tim. 4:1; comp. Heb. 1:2.
2 Gr. in the last of the days.

a Day, Lev. 25:8.
b Mocking, Lam. 1:7.
c Jude 18.
d Walking, Col. 1:10.
e See ch. 2:10.
f Lust, Rom. 6:12.
g See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

h Comp. Is. 5:19; Jer. 17:15; Ez. 11:3; 22:22; 27: Msl. 2:17; Mt. 24:48.

i Promises, John 14:2. j Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
k Comp. v. 12; see I Thess. 2:19. l Gr. presence. m Fathers, Ex. 21:15. n See "Death," Rom. 5:12. o See Acts 7:60.
p Sleep, I Sam. 26:12. q See Mt. 10:6. r Beginnings, Gen. 1:1. s God the Creator, Job. 1:1. t See "Rebellion," Ex. 20:8. u See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2. v Heavens, Deut. 20:15. w Earth, Gen. 2:1. x Ps. 24:2; 136:5; Col. 1:17 (Gen. 2:1). y Water, Ps. 95:5. z Or, through. y Gen. 1:8; Heb. 11:3.

ment^a delivered unto^b c them. 22 It has happened unto them according to the true^d proverb,¹ The 'dog turning to his own vomit again, and the 'sow that had washed to wallowing in the *mire.

3 This is now, ² beloved, the second ³ epistle that ⁴ I write unto you; and in both of them I ⁵ stir up your ⁶ sincere ⁷ mind by putting you in remembrance; ⁸ 2 that ye should ⁹ remember the ¹⁰ words which were spoken before by ¹¹ the ¹² holy ¹³ prophets, and ¹⁴ the ¹⁵ commandment of the ¹⁶ Lord and Saviour through your ¹⁷ apostles: ¹⁸ 3 ¹⁹ knowing this first, that ²⁰ ²¹ in the last ²² a days ²³ b mockers shall come with mockery, ²⁴ c walking after their own ²⁵ d lusts, ²⁶ 4 and saying, ²⁷ h Where is the ²⁸ promise of his ²⁹ i k s coming? for, from the day that the ³⁰ fathers ³¹ m n o fell asleep, all things continue as they were ³² p from the ³³ beginning of the ³⁴ creation. ³⁵ 5 For this they ³⁶ willfully forget, that ³⁷ there were ³⁸ heavens from of old, and an ³⁹ earth ⁴⁰ compacted out of ⁴¹ z water and ⁴² amidst water, ⁴³ y by the

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 1. sincere—i.e. *untainted by selfishness or the like*, *Al.* pure, BIGG. V. 4. as they were—*So* HOLL. SO.; thus, i.e. *as they are*, *Al. Be. Lan.*; as they are, BUR.; thus, BIGG. V. 5. compacted . . . water—formed out of (so *Al. Hu., DeW.* probably; forth from out of, *Wie. Wi.*) water and by means of (so *Al. Hu., DeW.* probably; through the midst of the water, as describing the firmament of Gen. 1:8, *DeW. perhaps*) water, *Al. Lan. Wo.*; subsisting out of and by means of water, BIGG. compacted—*So* SAL. VIN.; originated, HOLL. BUR.; founded, SO. amidst—*So* SAL. (all.); by means of, SAL. VIN. V. 7. by—through, HOLL. BUR. SO. stored . . . against—*So* *Wie.*; are kept in store, reserved unto fire against, *Al. DeW. Hu.*; or, having been treasured up for fire, reserved unto, SAL. stored up for—saved up for, the, HOLL. SO. BUR.; treasured up for, BIGG. being reserved against—They are

word of God; ⁶ by which means ⁷ the world that then was, being ⁸ overflowed with water, ⁹ c perished: ¹⁰ 7 but ¹¹ the heavens that now are, and the earth, by the same word have been ¹² stored up for ¹³ d fire, being reserved against ¹⁴ h the day of ¹⁵ judgment and ¹⁶ destruction of ¹⁷ k ungodly ¹⁸ men.

8 But forget not this one thing, ⁹ m beloved, ¹⁰ that one day is with the Lord as a thousand ¹¹ years, and ¹² p a thousand years as one day. ¹³ 9 ¹⁴ The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some count slackness; but ¹⁵ q is longsuffering to you-ward, ¹⁶ r not wishing that any should perish, but that all should come to ¹⁷ repentance. ¹⁸ 10 But ¹⁹ the day of the Lord ²⁰ v will come as a ²¹ thief; in the which the heavens ²² a shall pass away with a great noise, and the ²³ b elements shall be dissolved with fervent ²⁴ c heat, and the earth and the works that are therein shall be ²⁵ burned up. ²⁶ 11 Seeing that these things are thus all to be dissolved, ²⁷ e what manner of persons ought ye to be in ²⁸ all ²⁹ f holy ³⁰ h living and ³¹ godli-

reserved until, HOLL.; and are kept for, BUR.; against the, SO. the (last)—*a*. BUR. V. 9. to you-ward—for your sake, HOLL. BUR. SO. V. 10. with a great noise—roaring, HOLL. BUR. SO. great—rushing, *Al. Da. Wo.* SAL. (all.). V. 10. 12. elements—*So* *DeW. Lan. Wo.* heavenly bodies, *Al. Be. Hu. a marg.* SAL. (all.); elementary spirits, HOLL. SO.; stars (constellations), BUR. V. 11. living—*c*. behaviour, Var.; conduct, BUR. SO. HOLL.; modes of life, SAL. godliness—pieties, SAL.

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 2. and Saviour—Omit, *Al. Hu. Wie.* through—*So* *Al. Hu. Wie.* BUR.; of (i.e. given by), *Al. A B C*, *Edd.* SO.; from, HORT. V. 7. by the same—*So* *A B. La. Ti. Tr.* (Tregelles afterwards gave the preference to this reading) WH. BIGG.; by his, *Al. C. Al. Tr.* V. 9. to you-ward—towards you (for your sakes), *Al. Tr.* HORT. BUR. SO.; *Al. A B C*, *Edd.* V. 10. thief—*So* *Al. A B. Bdd. NES.*; add, in the night, *C. K. L.* cf. I Thess. 5:2. be burned up—*So* *A. Al. La. Ti.* BUR. SO.; burn up, HORT.; be discovered, *Al. B. Tr. WH.* a marg. (WH. however suspect corruption).

of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21. j See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1. k Saints, Rev. 14:12. h Life, Gen. 2:7. i See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.

z Word of God. John 6:63.

a Comp. ch. 2:5. b See "Flood," Gen. 7:8. c Death, Rom. 5:12. d Gen. 7:21 f.

e Vs. 10, 12, [fr. Or, stored up] f Fire, Lev. 10:2. g Comp. Is. 66:15; Dan. 7:9 f.; see II Thess. 1:7; Heb. 12:29.

h See Mt. TUTH; I Cor. 3:13; Jude 7. i The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

j Destruction, Hos. 13:14. k The Wicked, Ex. 23:7. l Man, Gen. 2:7.

m See v. 1. n Eternity of God, Gen. 1:1. o Year, Lev. 25:8.

p Ps. 90:4. q Hab. 2:3; Heb. 10:37; comp. Rom. 13:11.

r Faithfulness of God, Heb. 1:1. s Comp. Rom. 2:4; Rev. 2:21.

t See "Mercy of God," Gen. 1:1. u I Tim. 2:4; Rev. 2:21.

v See "Love of God," Gen. 1:1. w Repentance, Lu. 13:3.

x See I Cor. 1:8. y See I Thess. 5:2; comp. Mt. 24:43; Rev. 3:3; 16:15.

z See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11. a Mt. 24:35; Rev. 21:1.

b Is. 34:4; comp. Is. 24:19; Mic. 1:4; see Gal. 4:3 marg.

c Or, heavenly bodies, [12:55]. d See "Fire," Lev. 10:2.

e The most ancient manuscripts read discovered. f See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1. g Saints, Rev. 14:12. h Life, Gen. 2:7. i See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.

12 Cor. 1:7. ardening. rrance. Lev.	ness, 12 ^a looking for and ¹ earnestly desiring the ² coming of the ^b day of ^d God, by reason of which the ^c heavens being on ^f fire shall be dissolved, and the ³ elements shall melt with fervent ^h heat? 13 But, according to his ⁱ promise, we look for ^k new heavens and a new ^m earth, ⁿ wherein dwelleth ^o righteousness.	^c brother ^d Paul also, ^e according to the ^f wisdom given to him, ^g wrote unto you; 16 as also ^h in all ⁱ his ^j epistles, speaking in them of these things; ^k wherein are some things hard to be understood, which the ^l ignorant and ^m unstedfast wrest, as ⁿ they do also ^o the other ^p scriptures, unto their own ^q destruction. 17 Ye therefore, beloved, ^r knowing ^s these things beforehand, ^t be-ware lest, being carried away with ^u the ^v error of ^w the wicked, ye ^x fall from your own stedfastness. 18 But ^y grow in the ^z grace and ^{aa} knowledge of our ^{ab} Lord and Saviour Jē'sūs Christ. ^{ac} To him ^{ad} be the ^{ae} glory both now and ^{af} forever. Ā-mēn'.	^c Brethren, Gen. 13:8. ^d Paul, Acts 8:1. ^e I Cor. 3:10; ^f Eph. 3:3. ^g Wisdom, Ps. 111:10. ^h Inspiration by the Holy Spirit, John 14:18. ⁱ Writing, I Cor. 4:14. 16 ^j See "Teaching of Paul," Acts 8:1. ^k See "Letters," Acts 23:25. ^l Comp. Heb. 5:11. ^m Ignorance, Acts 17:23. ⁿ See "Faithfulness," I Cor. 4:17. ^o See ch. 2:14. ^p Comp. v. 2; Is. 28:13. ^q The Scriptures, II Tim. 3:16. ^r Destruction, Heb. 13:14.
15:58. mp. 27. is-24:4.	Var. Read. —V. 12. earnestly desiring— <i>hasting</i> (viz. <i>hasting by your holy lives</i> , <i>Al. DeW.</i> ; <i>by your prayers</i> , <i>Be.</i>); <i>Al. Be. DeW. Hu. Wic. Wo.</i> ; <i>hastening</i> , <i>BIGG</i> , <i>BUR.</i> <i>SAL. HOLL. VIN. TRENCH.</i> V. 18. for ever— <i>Strictly</i> , for (unto, <i>BIGG</i>) the day of eternity, <i>Al. Lan. Wo. BUR. SO. BIGG.</i> ; when eternity dawns, <i>HOLL.</i>	Var. Read. —V. 13. promise— <i>So B C, Al. Tr. WH.</i> ; promises, <i>8 A, La. Ti. Tr. BUR. SO.</i> (<i>La. Tr. with A and best MS. of Vulg. have look for new heavens . . . and his promises</i>). V. 18. Amen— <i>So 8 A C, Al. Tr. La.; omī, B. Ti. WH. BIGG.</i> <i>add. Of Peter II., 8 A B, Al. Ti. Tr.</i>	17 ^r Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. ^s Warnings, Heb. 12:25. ^t I Cor. 10:12. ^u Comp. ch. 2:18. 18 ^y See "Apostasy," Lu. 9:62. ^z Rev. 2:5. ^{aa} See "Spiritual Life," Gen. 2:7. ^{ab} Grace, John 1:17. ^{ac} See ch. 1:2. ^{ad} Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. ^{ae} See Rom. 11:36; comp. II Tim. 4:18; Rev. 1:6. ^{af} Glory, Ps. 7:5. ^{ag} Gr. <i>unto the day of eternity</i> , Eccles. 18:10.
10: Zech. 9:8; 10:5. Rushes grow in—Job 8:11. or Punishment—Jer. 38:6. concerning.—Ez. 47:11.		Figurative. —Job—Job 30:19. Illustrative of. —Sin—Ps. 69:2, 14; La. 57:20; Jer. 38:22; II Pet. 2:22.	

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF JOHN *

1: 1 INTRODUCTION. "WALK IN THE LIGHT . . . EVEN AS HE WALKED"

- ^a See John 1:1 f; comp. ch. 2:13, 14.
^b Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.
^c John the Evangelist, John 1:1.
^d V. 3; comp. Acts 4:20.
^e See "Witness," John 8:17.
^f V. 2; John 19:35; II Pet. 1:16.
^g Eyes, Ps. 17:8.
^h John 1:14; ch. 4:14. [16:12].
ⁱ Hands, Gen. 4:14.
^j Lu. 24:39; John 20:27.
^k Divinity and Titles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
^l Or, word.
^m Comp. Acts 5:20.
ⁿ Life, Gen. 2:7.
^o John 1:4; Rom. 16:26; I Tim. 3:16; I Pet. 1:20; comp. ch. 3:5, 8; 5:20.
^p Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.
^q Ch. 4:14; see John 15:27.
^r Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.
^s Comp. ch. 2:25; 5:11, 13, 20; see John 10:28; 17:3.
^t Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
^u See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
^v John 17:3, 21; I Cor. 1:9.
^w Son, Gen. 21:19.
^x Ch. 2:1.
^y Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
^z Many ancient authorities read *your*.
^{aa} Joy, Ps. 30:5.
^{ab} See John 3:29.

1 That which was ^afrom the ^bbeginning, that which ^cwe have ^dheard, that which we ^ehave ^fseen with our ^geyes, that which we ^hbeheld, and our ⁱhands ^jhandled, concerning the ^kWord of ^llife 2 (and ^mthe life was ⁿmanifested, and we have seen, and ^obear witness, and declare unto you the life, ^pthe eternal life, which was ^qwith the ^rFather, and was manifested unto us); 3 that which we have seen and heard declare we unto ^syou also, that ye also may have ^tfellowship with us: yea, and our ^ufellowship is with the Father, and with his ^vSon Jē-^wšūs Christ: 4 and ^xthese things we ^ywrite, that ^zour ^{aa}joy may be made full.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 1.—V. 1. Word of life—So (i.e. *Christ*, as in John 1:1, &c.) *Be. Hu. Al. Eb. Je. PM.*; i.e. the gospel. *DeW. W. V. 2.* and—So *LUT. BAU.*; And, *Al. Da. DeW. PM.*; Verily, *Je.*; omit, *BAUM.* V. 4. made full—fulfilled, *R. V. 7.* fellowship—i.e. *Christians with one another*, *Be. DeW. Eb. Hu. Al. W. BEN.*; i.e. the *Christian with God*, *Je. Ev. PM.*; with God and man, *VIN. BEN. (?)*.

* FIRST EPISTLE OF JOHN.—Author, John. No reference to the writer occurs, except that in the introduction. He claims to be a personal witness to the earthly life of Jesus—I John 1:1-4.

Style.—Almost identical with that of the Fourth Gospel, and obviously by the same author. We have here the same repetition, the same positive and negative statements, the same favorite ideas and words.

Literary Form.—The book is less personal than II John and III John. It is like Hebrews, and rather more of a treatise than a personal Epistle. Yet the homiletical flavor is present in the frequent appeals and exhortations.

Date.—No means of determining for certain. No persecution appears in sight. John is an old man. Heresy is rife.

Place.—Probably from Ephesus.

Destination.—Probably to the same region as the Apocalypse, the churches of Asia (Roman province).

5 And ^athis is the message which we have heard from him and announce unto you, that ^bGod is ^clight, and in him is no ^ddarkness at all. 6 ^eIf we say that we have fellowship with him and ^fhe walk in the darkness, we ^glie, and ^hdo not ⁱtruth: 7 but if we ^jwalk in the light, as ^khe is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and ^lthe blood of Jē-^mšūs his Son cleanseth us from all sin. 8 ⁿIf we say that we have no ^osin, we ^pdeceive ourselves, and the ^qtruth is not in us. 9 ^rIf we ^sconfess our sins, he is ^tfaithful and righteous to forgive us our sins, and ^ucleanse us from all unrighteousness. 10 ^vIf we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and ^whis ^xword is not in us.

Var. Read.—Title.—Of John I., A. Al. Ti. WH.; Of John epistle I., N. Pr. 28:13. x Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:13. c See ch. 2:14. d Word of God

8:44. 9 r Promises conditional, John 17:3. s Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:13. t Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1. u See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. 10 b 3:13. c See ch. 2:14. d Word of God

Occasion.—Laxity in views of the Perfectionist morality. Spread of Gnostic views of Jesus—the Ebionites man. The Docetic Gnostics denied His Cerinthian Gnostics combined both theories, but held that Christ was an angel at His baptism and left Him on the cross. Asserts the Truth about Christ.—Jesus flesh (I John 4:2) as against the Docetic view of the same as Christ (I John 2:22) as opposed to Gnostics.

Purpose.—Polemical and for edification of Christians.

Catholic Epistle.—General in destination addressed to single church or person. The details.

Positive Assertions rather than Arguments

a John the Evangelist, John 1:1.
b Vs. 12, 28; ch. 3:7, 18; 4:4; 5:21; John 13:35; Gal. 4:19.
c Children, Gen. 3:16.
d Comp. ch. 1:4.
e Writings, I Cor. 4:14.
f Sin, Gen. 3:6.
g Man, Gen. 2:7.
h Rom. 8:34; I Tim. 2:5; Heb. 7:25; 9:24.
i See "Reconciliation," Lu. 12:58.
j Or, Comforter. John 14:16.
k Or, Helper. Or, Paraclete.
l Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
m Divinity and Character of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

l Ch. 4:10; see Rom. 3:25; Heb. 2:17.
m Ch. 4:14; see John 4:42; 11:51 f.
n World, Rev. 10:8.

o V. 5; ch. 8:24; 4:13; 5:2.
p Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
q See "Assurance," 1 Ph. 3:12.
r Ch. 3:6; 4:7 f.
s Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

t Titus 1:16.
u Lying, Lev. 19:11.
v See ch. 1:6.
w See John 14:23.
x Word of God, John 6:63.
y See John 15:4.
z John 13:18; 15:10; I Pet. 2:21.
a See "Teaching of Jesus on 'Character,'" Lu. 2:21.
b Walking, Col. 1:10.
c Ch. 3:11, 23; 4:21; II John 5.
d V. 24; 3:11; II John 5, 6.
e Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.
f See John 13:34.
g See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.
h Eph. 5:8; I Thess. 5:4 f.; see Rom. 13:12.
i Darkness, Job 38:9.

2 "My little children, these things I write unto you that ye may not sin. And if any man sin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: 2 and he is the propitiation for our sins; and not for ours only, but also for the whole world. 3 And hereby we know that we know him, if we keep his commandments. 4 He that saith, 'I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him; 5 but whoso keepeth his word, in him verily hath the love of God been perfected. Hereby we know that we are in him: 6 he that saith he abideth in him thought himself also to walk even as he walked.

7 Beloved, no new commandment write I unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye heard. 8 Again, a new commandment write I unto you, which thing is true in him and in you; because the

Vrr. Rend.—Chap. 2.—V. 1. Advocate.—*See Al. Da. Li. BAUM. LUT. BAU.: same word as that translated Comforter in John 14:16, etc., Var. V. 12, my little children—a word of endearment addressed to all*

darkness is passing away, and the true light already shineth. 9 He that saith he is in the light and hateth his brother, is in the darkness even until now. 10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is no occasion of stumbling in him. 11 But he that hateth his brother is in the darkness, and walketh in the darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because the darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, my little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake. 13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye know him who is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the evil one. 2 I have written unto you, little children, because ye know the Father. 14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye know him who is from the beginning. 2 I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the

the readers, Hu. W. BEN. VIN. V. 13. little children—*Different word from little children, i.e. my dear children, in v. 12; perhaps, children, i.e. children of the Father, Hu. Je. Al.; little ones, W., i.e. primarily men over whom the writer claims authority, Var. VIN.; addressed to all the readers, Hu. DeW. Ev. Al. Je. W. BEN. addressed to a special class, contrasted with fathers and young men, Eb. Be. Vs. 13, 14, know—So PM. VIN.; lit. have come to know, Var.*

2 Or, I wrote. s V. 3; John 14:7. 14 t I Cor. 16:13; Eph. 6:10. u Ch. 1:10; John 5:38; comp. John 8:37.

r John 1:9.
s Light, Ps. 74:16.
t Shine, Eph. 5:14.

u Hatred, Pr. 26:24.
v W. 11; ch. 3:15; 4:20.
w Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
x See "Fraternality," Ps. 133:1.
y Ch. 3:10, 16; 4:20 f.; comp. Acts 1:15.

z Vs. 10, 11; comp. John 11:9.
a Occasion of Stumbling, Pr. 119:165; Mt. 11:6.

b John 12:35; see ch. 1:6.
c Ignorance, Acts 17:23.
d See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.
e Comp. II Cor. 4:4; II Pet. 1:9.
f Byes, Ps. 17:8.

g See v. 1.
h I Cor. 6:11; see Acts 13:38.
i Forgiveness, Ps. 25:21.
j See "Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
k Name, Acts 16:18.

l Fathers, Ex. 21:15.
m See ch. 1:1.
n V. 14; comp. ch. 4:4; 5:4 f.; Rev. 2:7; see John 16:33.
o See "Satan," I Chr. 21:1.
p See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
q See v. 14; ch. 3:12; 6:18 f.; Mt. 5:37.
r Evil, Ps. 97:10.

Gospel in setting forth in parallel form various aspects of a subject. Antithesis, repetition, parallelism, mark the Epistle.

Favorite Words.—The Word of Life (I John 1:1) is like John 1:1. Life (eternal life) is a common word, as in I John 1:2. Note: the Father (1:2 f.). So: message (1:5), light (1:5), fellowship (1:6), darkness (1:5 f.), lie and truth (1:6), little children (2:1), advocate (2:1), sin (2:1 f.), keep (2:3), know (2:5), hate (2:9), love (2:10), world (2:15), antichrist (2:18), righteous (3:7), prove (4:1), begotten (4:7), victory (5:4). These give a fair idea of the vocabulary of the Epistle. The ideas run in the same channel that we have in the Fourth Gospel, especially in the prologue.

* YOUNG MEN: Ideals for.—Should follow after Wisdom.—Pr. 1:1–6, 20–33; 2:1–10; 3:13–18; 4:5–9; 8:1–12.

Must avoid Evil Companions.—Pr. 2:12–15; 4:14–19; 24:1. Wise and Foolish Sons.—Pr. 10:1, 5, 8, 13, 14, 23; 13:1, 16:20; 17:24–28.

Counsels to.—Obey Parents.—Pr. 1:8, 9; 6:20–23; 13:1. Consent not to Sinners.—Pr. 1:1–19. Avoid Idleness.—Pr. 6:6–11; 13:4. Avoid Wine.—Pr. 20:1; 23:20, 21, 29–35. Avoid Strange Women.—Pr. 5:3–23; 6:24–35; 7:4–27; 23:27, 28. Avoid going Surety.—Pr. 6:1–5. Possessed of Vision.—Joseph.—Gen. 37:5–11. Daniel.—Dan. 2:19, 38–35. Young Men.—Joel 2:28; Acts 2:17. The Backward Look.—Job 28:4; Ps. 37:25; Eccl. 12:1. Lacking in Vision.—Elisha's Servants.—II Ki. 6:14–17. Prodigal Son.—Lu. 15:13–17.

Some Mistakes made by.—Gave Unwise Counsel.—I Ki. 12:8–11. Cling to Possessions.—Mk. 10:21, 22. Aided in

14
a Evil, Ps. 97:10.
b See "Satan,"
I Chr. 21:1.

15
c Love, I Cor.
13:1.
d Jas. 1:27;
comp. Rom.
12:2.
e The World,
Rev. 10:6.
f Jas. 4:4.
g See "Self-denial," Mt.
16:24.
h See "Teaching of Jesus" on
"Character,"
Lu. 2:21.
i Fatherhood of
God, Gen. 1:1.

16
j Rom. 13:14;
Eph. 2:3;
I Pet. 2:11.
k Lust, Rom.
6:12, [2:28].
l Flesh, Rom.
Pr. 27:20.
m See "Adultery," Num.
5:12.
n Eyes, Ps. 17:8.
p Jas. 4:16.
q See "Pride,"
Pr. 10:2.
r Life, Gen. 2:7.

17
s I Cor. 7:31.
t Promises conditional, John
14:2.
u Sovereignty of
God, Gen. 1:1.
v Abide, I Cor.
3:14.

18
w Children,
Gen. 3:16.
x See "Disciples," Mt.
20:17.
y See Rom.
13:11; I Tim.
4:1; I Pet. 4:7.
z Hour, Dan.
3:6.
a V. 22; ch. 4:3;
II John 7;
comp. Mt.
24:25.
b Ch. 4:1, 3;
comp. Mk.
13:22.

19
c Acts 20:30.
d Comp. I Cor. 11:19. I Or, *that not all are of us.* e See
"the Church," Acts 20:28. 20 f Anointing, Ps. 2:2.
g V. 27; II Cor. 1:21. h See Mk. 1:24; comp. Acts 10:38.
2 Some very ancient authorities read *ye all know.* i V.
27; Pr. 28:5; see Mt. 13:11; John 14:26; I Cor. 2:15 f.
j Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. k I John the Evangelist, John
1:1. l Writing, I Cor. 4:21. m See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.
n Truth, John 14:6. o Comp. Jas. 1:19; II Pet. 1:12; Jude 6.

Slaughter—II Sam. 1:6-10; Acts 7:58. Young Man Mark
drew back at Perga—Acts 13:13. Of the Young Man who
fled at the Arrest of Jesus—Mk. 14:51, 52.

Ambitious.—David—I Sam. 17:32-37. Solomon—I Ki.
10:14-29. Absalom—II Sam. 15:4-6. Saul of Tarsus—
Acts 9:1, 2.

Young Men for War.—Abraham's—Gen. 14:23, 24. Jonathan—
I Sam. 14:6-15. David—I Sam. 17:32-58. Ahab's—
I Ki. 20:13-21.

Services rendered by.—Reapers—Ruth 2:9, 15, 21. Priestly
Service—Ex. 24:5; Lu. 17:7-13; I Sam. 2:12-17. Spies—
Josh. 6:23; I Sam. 30:13-15. King's Servants—I Sam. 8:16.

"evil one. 15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. 16 If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. 16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh and the lust of the eyes and the vainglory of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. 17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the last hour: and as ye heard that an anti-christ cometh, even now have there arisen many anti-christs; whereby we know that it is the last hour. 19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest that they all are not of us. 20 And ye have an anointing from the Holy One, and ye know all things. 21 I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye

Var. Rend.—V. 18. Little children—Children, BAUM. BAU. in strict sense, Eb. Be.; addressed to all the readers, Hu. DeW. Al. Eu. Je. W.; (my little ones, W., as in v. 13). V. 19, that (last)—how that, they, not—So Eu. Je. W. BAUM. LUT. BAU. VIN.; not all are, Al. DeW. Hu. Eb. BAU. LUT.; they are none of them, PM. V. 21, because—So Al. Eu. W., probably, LUT.; that, DeW. Lan. Hu. Da. Je. Eb. BAUM. BAU. a marg.; no lie is of—all lying (every lie, BAU.) is not out of, BAUM. BAU. V. 22. This—So Al. Lan. Wo. W. LUT. BAU. PM.; That, BAUM.

know it, and because no lie is of the truth. 22 Who is the liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? This is the anti-christ, even he that denieth the Father and the Son. 23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: he that confesseth the Son hath the Father also. 24 As for you, let that abide in you which ye heard from the beginning. If that which ye heard from the beginning abide in you, ye also shall abide in the Son, and in the Father. 25 And this is the promise which he promised us, even the life eternal. 26 These things have I written unto you concerning them that would lead you astray. 27 And as for you, the anointing which ye received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any one teach you; but as his anointing teacheth you concerning all things, and is true, and is no lie, and even as it taught you, ye abide in him. 28 And now, my little children, abide in him; that, if he shall be manifested, we may have bold-

even—So PM.; even, Al. Lan. Wo. W.; omit, BAUM. LUT. BAU. V. 27. And as for you—So W. PM.; And further, Je.; And ye, BAUM. BAU.; Ye, LUT., and is true—and is truth, Be. DeW. Al. Eb. Eb. Lucke. W. SAL.; so it is true, Hu. a marg. V. 28. be . . . him—be driven in shame from him, Lan. Wo.; shrink in shame from him, Al. DeW. Hu. W.; be put to shame before him, LUT.; depart from him in shame, BAU. BAUM.; shrink with shame before him, PM.

Var. Read.—Chap. 2.—V. 20. know all things—So A. C. Al. La. Tr.; do all know, N. B. Ti. Tr. WH. V. 23. he . . . also—So N. A. B. C. Edd. NES.; omit, K. L. V. 27. ye abide—abide ye, N. A. B. C. Edd. (So Eu. Al. Eb. a marg. translate, Hu. and Wo. translating ye do abide).

n Boldness, Acts 14:3. o Ch. 3:21; 4:17; 5:14; see Eph. 3:12.

Foragers—I Sam. 25:4-12. Armorbearers—I Sam. 14:6; 26:22. Courtiers to King—Dan. 1:3-5. Rulers—Mk. 10:21, 22.

Worthy Characters.—Abel—Gen. 4:4. Joseph—Gen. 39:7-12. Samuel—I Sam. 3:1-19. David—I Sam. 16:11-13. Solomon—I Ki. 3:5-9. Josiah—II Ki. Chap. 22. Daniel—Dan. 1:3-6.

Subjects of Exhortations.—Titus 2:6; I John 2:13, 14. Need fostering—John 21:15-17.

Youth not to be despised.—I Tim. 4:12. Young Ruler beloved of Jesus—Mt. 19:16-30; Mk. 10:20, 21; Lu. 18:19-30. The Beloved Disciple (John 13:23), like all the Apostles, was a Young Man.

3 Or, *that*.
p Lying, Lev. 19:11.
q Ch. 3:19;
comp. John 8:44; 18:37.
22
r Ch. 4:3;
II John 7.
s Denial.
II Tim. 2:12.
t Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
u Son, Gen. 21:19.
23
v Ch. 4:15; 5:1;
II John 9;
comp. John 8:19; 16:3;
17:3.
w Confession, Mt. 16:16.
24
x See "The Gospel," Mk. 16:15.
y Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.
z See ch. 1:3;
comp. John 14:23; II John 9.

25
a John 3:15;
6:40; see ch. 1:2.
4 Some ancient authorities read *you*.
b Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.

26
c See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.
d Ch. 3:7; comp. II John 7.

27
e See v. 20;
comp. John 14:16.
f See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.
g See John 14:26; I Cor. 2:12; I Thess. 4:9.

5 Or, *so it is true and is no lie; and even as &c.*

h See "Truth," John 14:6.
i John 14:17.
6 Or, *abide ye*.

28
j See v. 1.
k See "Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
l Ch. 3:2; see Lu. 17:30;
Col. 3:4.
m Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.

- 28
 a Comp. Mk. 8:38.
 b Shame, Phil. 3:19.
 1 Gr. from him.
 c Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 2 Gr. presence.

- 29
 d Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
 e See "Assurance," Eph. 3:12.
 f Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.
 g Ch. 3:7; John 7:18.
 h Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.
 3 Or, know ye.
 i See "New Birth," John 3:5.
 j Ch. 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18 (III John 11); John 1:13, 8:3.

- 1
 k Ch. 4:10; John 3:16.
 l Love, I Cor. 13:1.
 m Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
 n Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
 o Children, Gen. 3:16.
 p See "Adoption," II Cor. 6:18.
 q Vs. 2, 10; John 1:12; 11:52; see Rom. 8:16.
 r The World, Rev. 10:6.
 s See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.
 t See John 15:21; 16:3; comp. John 15:18.

- 2
 u See ch. 2:7.
 v See Rom. 8:19; comp. Rom. 8:23 f.
 w Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.
 x See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23.
 4 Or, it.
 y Ch. 3:2; see Col. 3:4; Lu. 17:30.
 z See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7. a See Rom. 8:29; II Pet. 1:4. b John 17:24; II Cor. 3:18. c Hope, Pr. 23:18. d Rom. 15:12; comp. I Pet. 1:3. e II Cor. 7:1; II Pet. 3:13 f.; comp. ch. 2:6; John 17:19. f See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40. g See "Holiness," Eph. 4:24. h See "Sanctification," I Sam. 7:1. i See "Law," Gen. 3:6. j Ch. 5:17; comp. Rom. 4:15. k See "Law," Deut. 31:24. l Mission of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. m See v. 8; ch. 1:2. n Salvation through Jesus, Lu. 2:21. o John 1:29; I Pet. 1:18-20; see ch. 2:2. p See *bear sin*. q See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. r See II Cor. 5:21; comp. ch. 2:29. s Abide, I Cor. 3:14. t See v. 9; ch. 1:10. u See ch. 2:3; comp. III John 11. v See ch. 2:1. w See "John the Evangelist," John 1:1. x See ch. 2:1. y Man, Gen. 2:7. z Temptation, Pr. 1:10. y See ch. 2:26. z Ch. 2:29.

ness, and "not be ^bashamed ¹before him at his ^ccoming. 29 If ye ^dknow that ^ehe is ^frighteous, ^gye know that every one also that doeth righteousness ^his begotten of him.

3 Behold ^awhat manner of ^blove the "Father hath bestowed upon us, that ^cwe should be called ^d"children of God; and ^esuch we are. For this cause the ^fworld ^gknoweth us not, because ^hit knew him not. 2 "Beloved, now are we children of God, and ⁱit is not yet made ^j"manifest ^kwhat we shall be. We know that, if ^lhe ^mshall be manifested, ⁿwe shall be like him; for we shall ^osee him even as he is. 3 And every one that hath this ^p"hope ^qset on him ^r"purifieth himself, even as he is ^s"pure. 4 Every one that doeth ^t"sin doeth also lawlessness; and ^u"sin is ^vlawlessness. 5 And ye know that ^whe ^x"was manifested to ^y"take away sins; and ^z"in him is no sin. 6 Whosoever ^aabideth in him ^bsinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither ^cknoweth him. 7 ^d"My ^e"little children, let no ^fman ^g"lead you astray: ^hhe that doeth righteousness is righteous, even

Var. Rend.—V. 29. ye know—*So Be. Al. Ev.;* know ye, *Hu. Eb. Je. W. a marg.*; so (ye, BAU.) understand, BAU. BAUM. Chap. 3.—V. 1. that—*So BAU. LUT. BAUM.;* —in that, *Al. Da. Je.;* in order that, *La. DeW. W. V. 2.* it is not—*not, Var. if . . . manifested—So W. Wo.*

as he is righteous: 8 he that doeth sin is ^aof the ^bdevil; for the devil sinneth from the ^cbeginning. To this end was ^dof the Son of ^eGod manifested, ^fthat he might destroy the ^gworks of the devil. 9 Whosoever is ^hbegotten of God ⁱdoeth no sin, because his ^jseed abideth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is begotten of God. 10 In this the ^m"children of God are manifest, and the ⁿ"children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that ^oloveth not his ^p"brother. 11 "For this is the ^qmessage ^rwhich ye heard from the beginning, ^sthat we should love one another: 12 not as ^t"Cain was of ^uthe evil one, and ^v"slew his ^wbrother. And wherefore slew he him? Because ^x"his works were ^yevil, and his brother's righteous.

13 Marvel not, brethren, if ^athe world ^b"hateth you. 14 We ^cknow that we have ^d"passed out of ^e"death into ^f"life, ^gbecause we love the brethren. He that loveth not abideth in death. 15 Whosoever ^hhateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that ⁱ"no murderer hath ^j"eternal life abiding in him. 16 Hereby

PM.; when (*strictly, if, so R*) it shall be manifested (appear, BAU. LUT.), *Al. Be. DeW. Eb. Ev. Lan. Hu. BAU. LUT. a marg.* be manifested—appear, BAUM. V. 5. take away—*So Al. Ev. Eb. Hu. Je. W. BAUM. LUT. BAU. PM.;* bear, *DeW. Lucke, a marg.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 1. children . . . such—sons (*strictly, children*) of God, and such, *N A B C, Edd. V. 10.* doeth not righteousness—*So N A B C, Ti. Tr. WH.;* is not righteous, *Vulg. and some Fathers, La. 1*

- s Ps. 38:20; Pr. 20:10; John 8:40, 41. f Evil, Ps. 97:10. i 3 g See John 15:18; 17:14. h Persecution, I Ki. 18:4. i Hatred, Pr. 26:21. j Assurance, Eph. 3:12. k See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15. l Conformation and Transformation, Rom. 12:2. m See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21. n Death, Rom. 5:12. o Life, Gen. 2:7. p Ch. 2:10; comp. John 13:35. q See Mt. 5:21 f.; comp. John 8:44. r Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40. s Gal. 5:20 f.; Rev. 21:8. t Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.

- 8
 a V. 10; Mt. 13:38; John 8:44.
 b See "Satan," I Chr. 21:3.
 c Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.
 d See Mt. 4:3.
 e Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 f Son, Gen. 2:21.
 g God, Gen. 1:1.
 h John 16:11; see John 12:31.
 i See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

- 9
 j New Birth, John 3:5.
 k V. 6; ch. 5:18; comp. Jas. 1:18; I Pet. 1:23.
 l Seed, Deut. 22:9.

- 10
 m Vs. 1, 2; John 1:12; 11:52; see Rom. 8:16.
 n See "Saints," Rev. 14:12.
 o See "The Righteous," Ps. 24:4.
 p See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
 q The Wicked, Ex. 24:7.
 r V. 8; Mt. 13:38; John 8:44.
 s See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.
 t Ch. 4:8; comp. Rom. 13:8 ff.; Col. 3:14; I Tim. 1:5.
 u Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
 v Comp. ch. 2:9;

- 11
 w See ch. 1:5.
 x See "The Gospel," Mt. 16:15.
 y See ch. 2:7; John 13:34 f.; 15:12; comp. ch. 4:7, 11, 12, 21; II John 5.

- 12
 a Cain, Gen. 4:8.
 b Ch. 2:13, 14; see Mt. 5:37.
 c Murderer, Num. 35:16.
 d Abel, Gen. 4:9.

- a Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
 b I Lisciples, Mt. 20:17.
 c Love, I Cor. 13:1.
 d See "Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 e John 15:13; comp. John 10:11.
 f Life, Gen. 2:7.
 g See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.
 h See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.
 i Comp. Phil. 2:17; I Thess. 2:8.
 f See "Sacrifice," Gen. 31:54.
 k Comp. ch. 2:9.
 l Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
 m Jas. 2:15 f.
 n The World, Rev. 10:6.
 o Wealth, Josh. 22:8.
 p Goods, Num. 31:9.
 q See "The Poor," Deut. 24:14.
 r See "Selfishness," Phil. 2:4.
 s See "Liberality," Rom. 12:8.
 t Comp. Deut. 15:7.
 u See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.
 v See "Mercy," Ps. 25:6.
 w Comp. ch. 4:20.
 x Love of God, Gen. 1:1.
 y Abide, I Cor. 3:14.

- z V. 7; see ch. 2:1.
 a Children, Gen. 3:16.
 b Words, Pr. 15:23.
 c Tongue, Jas. 3:5.
 d See "Kindness," Zech. 7:9.
 e Thrift, John 14:6.

- 19 f See ch. 2:21. g Assurance, Eph. 3:12. 1 Gr. persuade. Comp. Mt. 28:14. h Heart, Acts 15:9. 2 Or, before him, wheresoever our heart condemn us; because God &c.
 20 i See "Conscience," Acts 24:16. j Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1. k See ch. 2:7. l Boldness, Acts 14:3. m Ch. 5:14; see ch. 2:28. n God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1. 22 o Job 22:26 f.; Mt. 21:22; see Mt. 7:7; John 9:31. p Answer to Fryer, Mt. 5:44. q Promises conditional, John 14:2. r Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1. s See ch. 2:3. t Obedience, Ex. 24:7. u John 8:29; Heb. 13:21. v Faith, Heb. 11:1. w John 6:29. 3 Gr. believe the name. x John 1:12; 2:23. y Name, Acts 16:18. z Son, Gen. 21:12. 4 Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. b John 13:34; 15:12; comp. ch. 2:8. c See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1. 24 d Ch. 2:6. 24:4:15; see John 6:56; 10:38. e Ch. 4:13; John 14:17; Rom. 8:9, 14, 16; see I Thess. 4:8. f See ch. 8:5. g Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

a know b we c love, because d e he laid down his f life for us: and we ought to g h i lay down our j lives for the k l brethren. 17 But m who-so hath the "world's o p goods, and beholdeth his brother in e need, and r s u shutteth up his v compassion from him, w how doth the x love of God y abide in him? 18 My z little a children, let us not love in b word, neither with the c tongue; but in d deed and e truth. 19 Hereby shall we know that we are f of the truth, and shall g assure our h heart 2 before him: 20 because if our heart i condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and j knoweth all things. 21 k Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, we have l m boldness toward n God; 22 and o p whatsoever we ask we receive of him, because we q r s keep his commandments and t do u the things that are pleasing in his sight. 23 And this is his commandment, that we should v w x believe in y the name of his z a Son Jē-gūs Christ, and love one another, even as b he gave us c commandment. 24 And he that keepeth his commandments d abideth in him, and he in him. And e hereby we know that f he abideth in us, by the g Spirit which he gave us.

Var. Rend.—Vs. 19, 20. assure heart (last)—assure our hearts before him. Because, if . . . us, (it is) because God . . . heart and &c., Al. Wo. so perhaps, or more probably, it is certain that God is greater, Field) assure our heart (or, hearts) before him, wheresoever our . . . us; 14:6.

4 h Beloved, believe not every i j spirit, but k prove the spirits, whether they are of l God; because m many n false prophets are gone out into the world. 2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: o every spirit that p q confesseth that r s Jē-gūs Christ is come in the t flesh is of God: 3 and every spirit that u v confesseth not Jē-gūs is not of God: and this is the spirit of the w x an-ti-christ, whereof ye have heard that it cometh; and y now it is in the world already. 4 z Ye are of God, y my z little children, and a have overcome them: because b greater is he that is in you than c d he that is in the world. 5 e They are of the world: therefore speak they as of the world, and the world heareth them. 6 f We are of God: g he that knoweth God heareth us; h he who is not of God heareth us not. By this we know i the spirit of truth, and j the spirit of k error.

7 Beloved, let us l love one another: for love is of God; and m every one that loveth is n o p begotten of God, and q knoweth God. 8 He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is

because God &c. Be. Low. Je. W. SAL. VIN. n. The passage is complicated, and has been construed in other ways also, Var. V. 19. shall—can, LUT. assure—can. BAUM.; quiet, LUT.; convince, BAU. heart—So BAUM.; hearts, LUT. BAU. V. 20. because—So VIN. BEN.; that, LUT. BAU. knoweth all things—knoweth all, BAUM.; understandeth all, LUT. BAU. Chap. 4.—V. 2. know ye—know ye (imperative), DeW. Lan. Hu.; ye know, Al. Wo. Je., W. probably; perceive, VIN. V. 8. knoweth not—hath never known, Al. Lon.; hath not known, BAU. LUT. BAUM.; did not know, VIN.; knew not, BEN.

Var Rend.—Chap. 4.—V. 3. confesseth not—So WH¹ and Ed¹; annulleth (Jesus), Vulg. and many Fathers, WH¹. Jesus is not—Jesus (the Jesus of whom I am speaking, Je.) is not, A. B. Ed¹; that the Lord Jesus is come in the flesh, is not, K; that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not, K L.

- 7 l See ch. 3:11. m Ch. 5:1. n See "New Birth," John 3:5. o See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15. p See ch. 2:29. q See ch. 2:3; comp. I Cor. 8:3.

- 1
 h Jas. 1:16.
 i Spirit, Job 4:17.
 j Jer. 29:8; see I Cor. 12:10.
 k Prove, I Thess. 2:2.
 l God, Gen. 1:1.
 m Ch. 2:18; Jer. 14:14; II Pet. 2:1.
 n False Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

- 2
 o Comp. I Cor. 12:3.
 p Confession, Mt. 16:16.
 q Ch. 2:23.
 r Divinity and Humanity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 s Ch. 1:2; John 1:14.
 t Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

- 3
 u II John 7; comp. ch. 2:22.
 v Some ancient authorities read an. uilth Jesus.
 w Antichrist, I John 2:18.
 x Ch. 2:18; comp. II Thess. 2:3-7(?)

- 4
 z See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
 y See "John the Evangelist," John 1:1.
 z See ch. 2:1.
 a See ch. 2:13.
 b Ch. 3:20; comp. II Ki. 2:16; Rom. 8:31.
 c See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.
 d See John 12:31.

- 5
 e Comp. John 15:19; 17:14, 16.

- 6
 f V. 4; comp. John 8:23.
 g John 8:47.
 h Comp. I Cor. 14:37.
 i See John 14:17.
 j Comp. I Tim. 4:1.
 k Error, I Thess. 2:3.

9 love. 9 Herein was the love of
 a God ⁹ manifested ^{c1} in us, that
 c "God hath sent his only begot-
 ten ¹ Son into the ^o world that
 we might ^a live through him.
 d See "God
 plans Man's
 Salvation,"
 Acts 2:40.
 e See John 3:16
 f: comp. v.
 10; ch. 5:11.
 f See "Divinity
 and Mission of
 Jesus," Lu.
 2:21.
 g The World,
 Rev. 10:6.
 h Life, Gen. 2:7.
 i Salvation
 through Je-
 sus, Acts 2:40.
 10
 j Love, I Cor.
 13:1.
 k Rom. 5:8, 10;
 comp. v. 19.
 l Love of God,
 Gen. 1:1.
 m Son, Gen.
 21:19.
 n See "Recon-
 ciliation," Lu.
 12:58.
 o See ch. 2:2.
 p Sin, Gen. 3:6.
 11
 q Beloved, Jas.
 1:16.
 r Fraternity,
 Ps. 133:1.
 12
 s See John 1:18;
 i Tim. 6:16;
 comp. v. 20.
 t God invisible,
 Gen. 1:1.
 u Man, Gen. 2:7.
 v See ch. 2:5.
 w comp. v. 17 f.
 x Perfection,
 Heb. 6:1.
 z See "Disci-
 ples," Mt.
 20:17.
 13
 y See ch. 3:24;
 Rom. 8:9.
 z Knowledge,
 Pr. 1:7.
 a Assurance,
 Eph. 3:12.
 b Abide, I Cor.
 8:14.
 c Holy Spirit,
 John 14:16.
 14
 d See "John the
 Evangelist,"
 John 1:1.
 e Ch. 1:2; see
 John 15:27.
 f Witness, John
 8:17.
 g Fatherhood of
 God, Gen. 1:1.
 h "Titles of Jesus,"
 Lu. 2:21. i World, Lev. 10:6. 15 k See
 ch. 2:23. l Confession, Mt. 16:16. m Ch. 5:5; comp. ch.
 3:23; 4:2; 5:1; Rom. 10:9. n Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 o See ch. 2:24; 3:24. 16 p John 6:69. q Faith, Heb. 11:1.
 r Comp. v. 9; John 9:3. 17 s See ch. 2:5; comp. v. 12.
 t Boldness, Acts 14:3. u See ch. 2:28. v See Mt. 10:15.
 w Day, Lev. 25:8. x The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4. y Com-
 ch. 2:6; 3:1, 7, 16; comp. John 17:22. 18 z Fear, Gen.
 9:2. a Rom. 8:15; Gal. 4:30 f. b Punishment, Gen. 39:20.

Var. Rend.—V. 9, was . . . us—So (in our case) *AL. DeW. SAL. n. m. w. y.* was manifested the love of God toward us, *Hu. Ew. V. 16.* in us—So *Eb. W. PM.* in our case, *AL. DeW. (in part) Hu. Ew. VIN.* n; on us, *LUT.* among us, *BAUM.* to us, *BAU. V. 17.* is . . . have—So *SAL.* is love perfected with us, that we have, *AL. Lan.* is (God's) love dwelling in us perfected, that we have, *Je.* is the love completed in (among, *BAUM.*) that we (should, *LUT.*) have, *BAU. LUT. BAUM.*

a John 3:17; 4:12; see ch. 2:2. i See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. j World, Lev. 10:6. 15 k See ch. 2:23. l Confession, Mt. 16:16. m Ch. 5:5; comp. ch. 3:23; 4:2; 5:1; Rom. 10:9. n Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. o See ch. 2:24; 3:24. 16 p John 6:69. q Faith, Heb. 11:1. r Comp. v. 9; John 9:3. 17 s See ch. 2:5; comp. v. 12. t Boldness, Acts 14:3. u See ch. 2:28. v See Mt. 10:15. w Day, Lev. 25:8. x The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4. y Com- ch. 2:6; 3:1, 7, 16; comp. John 17:22. 18 z Fear, Gen. 9:2. a Rom. 8:15; Gal. 4:30 f. b Punishment, Gen. 39:20.

that feareth is not made perfect
 in love. 19 ^a We love, because
 he first loved us: 20 ^a If a
 man say, I love God, and
^c hateth his ^o brother, he is a
^a liar: for ¹ he that loveth not
 his brother whom he hath seen,
² cannot love God whom he hath
 not seen. 21 And ^m this ⁿ com-
 mandment have we from ^o him,
 that he who loveth God ^o love
 his brother also.

5 ^a Whosoever believeth
 that Je^sus is the Christ is
¹ begotten of God: and whoso-
 ever loveth him that begat ¹ lov-
 eth him also that is begotten of
 him. 2 ^a Hereby we know
 that ^o we love the ⁿ children
 of God, when we love God and
^a do his commandments. 3
 For ^a this is the love of God, that
 we keep his commandments: and
^a his commandments are not
 grievous. 4 For whatsoever is
 begotten of God ^o overcometh
 the world: and this is the ^c victo-
 ry that hath overcome the
 world, *even* our faith. 5 And
 who is he that overcometh the
 world, but he that ^a believeth
 that Je^sus is the Son of God? 6
 This is he that came ^a by ¹ water
 and ^o blood, *even* Je^sus Christ;
 not ^o with the water only, but
 with the water and ^o with the
 blood. 7 And it is ¹ the Spirit
 that beareth witness, because

V. 18, punishment—So *AL. DeW. Hu. Ew. W. BAU. VIN.* (fear implies in itself the notion of punishment, *Je. similarly Locke*); pain, *LUT.*; to do with punishment, *BAUM.* Chap. 5.—V. 6, with . . . blood—So *AL. Lan. BAU. BAUM.*, so (in three times), *SAL. cf. St. John 19:34, 35.* The reference is first to the Baptism and the Death of our Lord, but there is also a reference implied to the two Christian sacraments, *Westcott.* Some other commentators confine themselves to one or other of these explanations, *Var.*

Var. Rend.—V. 19, We love—So (so *AL. Be. Hu. Ew. Je. W. BAU.*: Let us love, *Da. DeW. Lucke, LUT.*), *B. AL. Ti. Tr. WH.*; We (or Let us) therefore love, *A. La.*; We on the other hand love, *BAUM.* Chap. 5.—V. 2, do—So *R. Edd. BAUM. BAU.*; keep, *N. K. L. LUT.*

h Salvation through the Blood of Jesus, Acts 2:40. 3 Gr. *in*. 7 i See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16.

19
 c See v. 10.
 20
 d Ch. 1:8, 8, 10;
 2:4.
 e Hatred, Pr.
 26:24.
 f See ch. 2:9, 11.
 g Brethren,
 Gen. 13:8.
 h Lying, Lev.
 19:11.
 i See ch. 1:9.
 j See "Frater-
 nity," Ps.
 133:1.
 k Comp. ch.
 3:17.
 l See v. 12;
 comp. I Pet.
 1:8.
 2 Many ancient
 authorities
 read *how can*
 he love God
 whom he hath
 not seen?

21
 m Mt. 5:43 f.;
 23:37 ff.; John
 13:34; comp.
 Lev. 19:18.
 n Command-
 ments, Ex.
 20:1.
 o See "Teach-
 ing of Jesus"
 on "Love,"
 Lu. 2:21.
 p See ch. 3:11.

1
 q Ch. 4:2; see
 ch. 4:15;
 comp. ch.
 2:22 f.
 r See "New
 Birth," John
 3:5.
 s Comp. vs. 4,
 18; see ch.
 2:29; John
 1:13; 3:3
 marg.
 t John 8:42.

2
 u See ch. 2:5.
 v See ch. 3:14.
 w Children, Gen.
 3:16.
 x Obedience,
 Ex. 24:7.
 y Keeping
 Command-
 ments, Ex.
 20:1.

3
 z John 14:15;
 comp. II John
 6.
 a Mt. 11:30;
 comp. Mt.
 23:4.
 b See ch. 2:13;
 4:4.
 c Victory,
 I Cor. 15:57.

5
 d See ch. 4:15;
 comp. v. 1.
 6
 e John 19:34.
 f Water, Ps.
 95:5.
 g Blood, Lev.
 17:11.

3 Gr. *in*.

⁷
a Holy Spirit,
John 14:16.
b Truth, John
14:8.

⁸
c See Mt. 14:16.
d Witness, John
8:17.
e Water, Ps.
98:5.
f Blood, Lev.
17:11.
g Unity, I Cor.
1:10.

⁹
h John 5:34, 37;
8:18.
i Man, Gen.
2:7.
j God, Gen.
1:1.
k Comp. Mt.
3:17; John
5:32, 37.
l See "Divinity
of Jesus," Lu.
2:21.

¹⁰
m See "Faith,"
Heb. 11:1.
n Rom. 8:16;
Gal. 4:6;
comp. Rev.
12:17.
o Ch. 1:10;
comp. John
3:18, 33.
p Lying, Lev.
19:11.

¹¹
q God plans
Man's Salva-
tion, Acts
2:40.
r Eternal Life,
Gen. 2:7.
s Vs. 13, 20; see
ch. 1:2; 2:25;
comp. ch. 4:9.
t See John 1:4.

¹²
u John 3:15, 16,
36.

¹³
v John the
Evangelist,
John 1:1.
w Writing,
I Cor. 4:14.
x See "Disci-
ples," Mt.
20:17.
y See "The
Church,"
Acts 20:28.
z Knowledge,
Pr. 1:7.
a See ch. 3:23.
b Name, Acts
16:18.

¹⁴
c Ch. 3:21 f.;
see ch. 2:28.
d Boldness, Acts
14:3. e Ch. 3:22;
see Mt. 7:7; John 14:13.
f Sovereignty
of God, Gen. 1:1.

the "Spirit is the ^b truth. 8 For there are ^c three who bear ^d witness, the Spirit, and the ^e water, and the ^f blood: and the three agree in ^g one. 9 ^h If we receive the witness of ⁱ men, the witness of ^j God is greater: for the witness of God is this, that ^k he hath borne witness concerning his ^l Son. 10 He that ^m believeth on the Son of God ⁿ hath the witness in him: he that believeth not God hath ^o made him a ^p liar; because he hath not believed in the witness that God hath borne concerning his Son. 11 And the witness is this, that ^q God gave unto us ^r eternal life, and ^s this life is in his Son. 12 ^t He that hath the Son hath the life; he that hath not the Son of God hath not the life.

13 These things have ^u I written unto ^v you, that ye may ^w know that ye have eternal life, even unto you that ^x believe on the ^y name of the Son of God. 14 And this is ^z the boldness which we have toward him, that, ^a if we ask anything according to his ^b will, he ^c heareth us: 15 and if

Var. Rend.—V. 8. agree in one—So *Al.*; are one, *La.*; are (joined) into the one, *Wo.*; 'are turned to the one absolute end, *W.*; similarly, *Je.*; are in agreement, *BAU.* BAUM.; agree together, *LUT.*; *lit.* are for the one, *VIN.*; *lit.* are for or unto the one thing, *BEN.* V. 16. he . . . them—So *Be. Lücke. Wi. (Bu. Je. W. probably)*; he shall ask and shall give him life, even to them . . . *DeW. Al. Hu. r marg. (shall gain the sinner life by his prayers, cf. Jas. 5:15-20, DeW.)*; so shall he petition and give him life (and he shall give him life, to, BAUM.) such (namely, BAUM.), BAU. BAUM.; he may petition, and he shall give him life, to them, *LUT.* Vs. 16, 17. a sin—So *Al.* (a definite act, *Al.*); sin, *W. VIN. r marg. (a kind of conduct which renders conversion to life impossible, DeW. Hu.)* V. 19. in the evil one—*VIN.*; in (i.e. in the power of) the evil one, *Al. Lon. Hu. Wo. Je. W., PM.*; in the evil (mass. BAU. LUT.; *neut. f.*), BAUM.).

g Answer to Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

we ^a know that he heareth us whatsoever we ask, 'we know that we have the petitions which we have asked of him. 16 If any man see his ^b brother ^c sinning a sin not unto ^d death, ^e he shall ask, and God will give him life for them that sin not unto death. ^f There is ^g a sin unto death: ^h not concerning this do I say that he should make request. 17 ⁱ All unrighteousness is sin: and ^j there is ^k a sin not unto death.

18 We know that ^a whosoever is ^b begotten of God sinneth not; but he that was begotten of God ^c keepeth ^d himself, and ^e the ^f evil one ^g toucheth him not. 19 We know that ^a we are of God, and the whole ^b world lieth in the evil one. 20 And we know that ^c the Son of God is come, and hath ^d given us an understanding, that we know ^e him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son *Jēšūs* Christ. ^f This is the true God, and eternal life. 21 ^g My ^h little ⁱ children, guard yourselves from ^j idols.

Var. Read.—V. 8. For . . . Spirit—So *N. A. B.*, and all Greek MSS. written before the fifteenth century, *Edd. r*; the passage is first found in *African Fathers of the fifth century* (but is possibly also quoted by *Cyprian*) and in later copies of the *Vulgate*; V. 7. For . . . bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost; and these three are one (8) And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, so two very late MSS. V. 10. the witness—So *N. B. Al. Ti. Tr. WH.*; the witness of God, *Al. La.* in him—So *A. B. Al. Ti. Tr. WH. r (Al. Hu. explain this as = in himself, and so also WH. by a change of aspirate)*; in himself, *N. La. LUT. BAU.* God—So *N. B. Al. Ti. Tr. WH. NES.*; the Son, *Al. La. (WH. however suspect corruption)*. V. 18. keepeth himself—So *N. A. B. La. BAU. LUT.*; keepeth him (it, i.e. the divine birth, *Al.*; keepeth him, *Al. Da.*; keepeth himself, *Hu. r marg.*). ^a B, other *Edd.*; holds fast to him, BAUM. V. 21. Add, of John I., *N. A. B. Al. Tr.*

j Comp. ch. 1:2. k See "God," Gen. 1:1. 2:1. m Children, Gen. 3:16. n Idolatry, Lev. 19:4. o I Cor. 10:7, 14; I Thess. 1:9.

¹⁵
h Assurance,
Eph. 3:12.
i Vs. 18-20.

¹⁶
j Brethren,
Gen. 13:8.
k Sin, Gen. 3:6.
l Death, Rom. 5:12.
m Jas. 5:15.
1 Or. *he shall ask and give him life, even to them &c.*
n Heb. 6:4-6;
Num. 15:30.
o See "The Unpardonable Sin," Gen. 3:6.
2 Or. *sin.*
p Comp. Jer. 7:16; 14:11.

¹⁷
q See ch. 3:4.
r Comp. v. 16;
ch. 2:1 f.

¹⁸
s See ch. 3:9.
t See "New Birth," John 3:5.
u See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.
v Comp. Jas. 1:27; Jude 21.
3 Some ancient authorities read him.
w See ch. 2:13.
z See "Satan," I Chr. 21:1.
y Evil, Ps. 97:10.
z Comp. John 14:30.
a Touch, Mk. 6:56.

¹⁹
b See ch. 4:8.
c Comp. John 12:31; 17:15;
Gal. 1:4.
d The World, Rev. 10:6.

²⁰
e V. 5; comp. John 8:42.
f Son, Gen. 2:19.
g Comp. Lu. 24:45.
h John 17:3; Rev. 3:7.
i See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:34.
1. i See ch. 2:1. j See ch.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF JOHN*

SALUTATION. "WALK AFTER HIS COMMANDMENTS." "ABIDE IN THE TEACHING OF CHRIST"

¹ ^a III John 1; comp. I Pet. 5:1; see Acts 11:30.
^b See "Ministers," Acts 15:39.
^c Election. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
^d V. 13; comp. Rom. 16:13 (Gr.); I Pet. 5:13.
^e See v. 5.
^f Or, *Cyria*.
^g Children, Gen. 3:16.
^h John the Evangelist, John 1:1.
ⁱ Love, I Cor. 13:1.
^j I John 3:18; III John 1.
^k Truth, John 14:6.
^l Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
^m I John 8:32; I Tim. 2:4.

²
ⁿ See I Pet. 1:12.
^o Abide, I Cor. 3:14.
^p See I John 1:8.
^q Comp. John 14:16.

³
^r See "Salutations," Lu. 10:4.
^s Grace, John 1:17.
^t See I Tim. 1:2; comp. Rom. 1:7.

^u Mercy, Ps. 25:6.
^v Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.
^w Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
^x Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
^y Son, Gen. 21:19.
^z III John 3 f. a Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.
^a Walking, Col. 1:10.
^b See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.
^c Commandments, Ex. 20:1.
^d Beseeching, Rom. 15:30.
^e See I John 2:7.
^f Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
^g Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.

1 ^a The ^b elder unto the ^c elect ^d lady and her ^e children, whom ^f I ^h love in ⁱ truth; and not I only, but also all they that ^k know the truth; 2 for ^m the truth's sake which ⁿ abideth ^o in us, and it shall be ^p with us for ever: 3 ^q Grace, ^r mercy, ^s peace shall be with us, from God the ^t Father, and from ^u Jē-^v sūs Christ, the ^w Son of the Fa-^x ther, in truth and love.

4 ^a I ^b rejoice greatly that I have found ^{certain} of thy children ^d walking in truth, even as we received ^e commandment from the Father. 5 And now I ^f beseech thee, ^g lady, ^h not as though I ⁱ wrote to thee a new commandment, but that which we had ^j from the ^k beginning,

Var. Read.—Vs. 1, 5. the elect lady—i.e. a person (the elect Kyria, Da. Lücke, BAUM, PM.), Be. Fri. DeW. Lan. Al.; i.e. a church (or, possibly, the church at large, Jer.), Hu. Ew., W. perhaps; the chosen mistress, LUT.; the elect mistress, BAU. V. 1. in truth—So Hu. Eb. Al. W. BAU. BAUM, PM. VIN.; in the truth (in the Christian truth), DeW. Ew.; in (the) truth, LUT. V. 7. that . . . cometh—Jesus Christ coming, Al. DeW. Lan. Wo. W. SAL.; Jesus Christ as the one coming, BAU. BAUM.; Jesus Christ come, LUT.

that we ⁱ love one another. 6 And ^k this is love, that we should ^l walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, ^m even as ye heard from the be-ⁿ ginning, that ye should walk in it. 7 For ^o many ^p deceivers are ^q gone forth into the ^r world, ^s even they that ^t confess not that ^u Jē-^v sūs Christ cometh in the ^w flesh. This is the deceiver and the ^x an-^y ti-christ. 8 ^a Look to yourselves, ^b that ye ^c lose not the things which ^d we have ^e wrought, but that ye receive a full ^f reward. 9 Whosoever ^g goeth onward and ^h abideth not in the ⁱ teaching of Christ, hath not God: ^j he that abideth in the teaching, the same hath both the Father and the Son. 10 If any one cometh unto you, and bringeth not this

Var. Read.—Title.—Of John II., N. B. Al. Ti. WH. V. 3. Jesus Christ—So A. B. Edd. NES.; the Lord Jesus Christ, N. V. 8. lose . . . we—lose not those things which ye, N. A. La. Ti Tr.; lose not (so Al. Hu. a; destroy not, a marg.) those things which we, B. Al. Tr. WH.; lose not what ye have labored for, but receive, BAU. LUT.; lose nothing of that which we have labored for, but receive, BAUM. V. 9. goeth onward—So (Hu. Eb. Ew. W. a; taketh the lead, Al. a marg.; walks in the advance, BAU.; advances, LUT.) N. A. B. Edd.; passes beyond it, BAUM.

⁴ Or, *taketh the lead*. Comp. III John 9. ^c John 8:31; comp. John 7:16; I John 2:23. ^d Teaching of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. ^e See "In-^f struction," Is. 54:13. ^f Disciples, Mt. 20:17.

ⁱ See I John 3:11.
^j Fraternity, Ps. 133:1.
^k See I John 5:3; comp. I John 2:5.
^l Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
^m I John 2:24.
ⁿ I John 2:26.
^o Deception, Gen. 37:31.
^p See "False Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.
^q I John 4:1; comp. I John 2:19.
^r The World, Rev. 10:6.
^s Confession, Mt. 16:16.
^t See I John 4:2 f.
^u Divinity and Humanity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
^v Flesh, Rom. 2:28.
^w Antichrist, I John 2:18.

^x Mk. 13:9.
^y Heb. 10:35; comp. I Cor. 3:8.
² Or, *destroy*.
³ Many ancient authorities read *ye*.
^z See "Labor," Ex. 23:12.
^a Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.
^b Reward, Rev. 2:10.

⁴ Or, *taketh the lead*. Comp. III John 9. ^c John 8:31; comp. John 7:16; I John 2:23. ^d Teaching of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. ^e See "In-^f struction," Is. 54:13. ^f Disciples, Mt. 20:17.

* II JOHN: Same Obscurity.—Author same as in the case of First John. Date not necessarily the same, but probably the same general period. Place in similar obscurity. The Elder—II John 1. This term does not mean that the author is not an Apostle. Cf. I Pet. 5:1.

The Elect Lady.—II John 1. It is not certain whether the Epistle is addressed to an individual or a church. Kyria was used as a personal name. Probably on the whole we have a personal letter.

Not Catholic.—At any rate it is not a General Epistle like First John. It is addressed to a single person or church. Christian hospitality not for extreme heretics—II John 10. Docetic Gnosticism condemned—II John 7. Teaching of Christ rule and standard of orthodoxy—II John 9.

Favorite Words.—Love, truth, commandment, abide, teaching, confess.

Paper and Ink mentioned.—II John 12. Probably papyrus (paper).

10

- ^a See "Hospitality," Lu. 14:12.
^b See Rom. 16:17; comp. I Ki. 13:16 f.
^c See "Home," Lev. 18:9.
^d See "Salutation," La. 10:4.

11

- ^e I Tim. 5:22; comp. Jude 23.

- ^f See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4.
12 ^g P. V. 12; III John 13, 14.

teaching, ^{a b} receive him not into ^c your house, and give him no ^d greeting: 11 for he that giveth him greeting ^e partaketh in his ^{g h} evil works.

12 ⁱ Having many things to

Var. Read.—V. 12, made full—fulfilled, BAU. SAL. VIN. n; a full one, LUT.; perfect (complete), BAUM. V. 13, thine elect sister—i.e. a person, or a church, as in v. 1, Var.

^j write unto you, ^k I would n ^l write them with paper and ^m ink but I ⁿ hope to come unto you and to speak ^o face to face, th ^p your ^q joy may be made fu ^r 13 The ^s children of thi ^t ^u elect ^v sister salute thee.

Var. Read.—V. 12, your—So A B. Tr. WH.¹ n; our, N. 75. BAU. LU. BAUM. V. 13, Add, of John II., N A Al. Tr.

^r Election. See "Salvation," Acts 2 ^s Sister, Mt. 19:29.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN*

ADDRESS TO GAIUS. PRAYER FOR HIS PROSPERITY. "HE THAT DOETH GOOD IS OF GOD."
"PEACE BE UNTO THEE"

¹ See II John 1.
^a See "Ministers," Acts 15:39.
^c John the Evangelist, I John 1:1.
^d Love, I Cor. 13:1.
^e I John 3:18;
^f II John 1.
¹ Truth, John 14:6.

1 The ^b elder unto Gā-²iūs the beloved, whom ^c I ^d "love in truth.

2 Beloved, I ^e pray that in all things thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy ^f soul prospereth. 3 For I ^g rejoiced greatly, when ^h brethren came and bare ⁱ witness unto thy truth, even as thou ^j walkest in truth.

4 Greater joy have I none than ^k this, to hear of my ^l children walking in the truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest a ^m faithful work in whatsoever thou doest toward them that are brethren and ⁿ "strangers withal; 6 who bare witness to thy love before the "church: whom thou wilt do well to ^o set forward on their ^p journey ^q worthily of ^r God: 7 because that for the sake of ^s "the Name they went forth, ^t taking nothing of the ^u Gēn-^vtiles. 8 We therefore ought to ^w welcome such, that we may be ^x fellow-workers ^y for the truth.

9 I ^z wrote somewhat unto the

^{Var. Rend.}—V. 6, worthily.—So BAUM. LUT. BAU. PM. VIN.; i.e. in a manner meet for God, *Al. Lan. Wo.* V. 8, welcome.—So *Ec.*; support or help, *Al. DeW. Hu. W.* PM. VIN.; entertain. *Wo.*; receive, BAUM. BAU. LUT. V. 13, pen.—*Strictly*, read, *Var. VIN.*; reed-stick (bamboo), BAU. BAUM.; pencil (stylus), LUT.

⁶ ^u The Church, Acts 20:28. ^v Comp. Acts 15:3; Titus 3:13. ^w Journey, Jonah 3:4. ^x I Thess. 2:12; Col. 1:10. ^y God, Gen. 1:1. ^z Acts 5:41; see John 15:21; comp. Phil. 2:9. ^a Name, Acts 16:18. ^b See Acts 20:33, 35. ^c Gentiles, *Is.* 49:6. ^d ^l Lu. 8:40; 9:11. ^e Fellow-worker, Philemon 1:1. ^f Or, with. ^g Writing, I Cor. 4:14.

church: but Dī-ōt-rē-phēs, who loveth to have the ^s "preëminence among them, ^t "receiveth us not. 10 Therefore, ^u "if I come, I will bring to ^v remembrance his works which he doeth, prating against us with ^w "wicked words: and not ^x content therewith, neither doth he himself ^y receive the brethren, and them that would he forbiddeth and ^z casteth them out of the church. 11 ^a "Beloved, ^b imitate not that which is ^c "evil, but that which is ^d "good. ^e "He that doeth good is of God: ^f he that doeth evil hath not seen ^g God. 12 Dē-mō-tri-^his ⁱ hath the witness of all ^j "men, and of the truth itself: yea, we also bear witness; and ^k thou ^l knowest that our witness is true.

13 ^m "I had many things to write unto thee, but I am unwilling to write ⁿ them to thee with ^o ink and ^p pen: 14 but I ^q hope shortly to see thee, and we shall speak ^r face to face. ^s "Peace be unto thee. The ^t friends ^u salute thee. Salute the friends ^v by name.

^{Var. Read.}—Title.—The . . . John—So C, Tr.; of John III., & B. Al. Ti. WH. V. 4, joy.—So N A C. La. N. Tr.; grace, B. Vulg. *Memph. WH.* n marg. 7. for . . . Name.—So N A B C. Edd.; for his name's sake, *some late MSS.* V. 14, Add, of John III., & A B, Al. Tr.

¹ See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.
^a Comp. II John 9 marg.
^c See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hospitality," Lu. 2:21.
¹⁰
^j Comp. II John 12.
^k See "Mind," Job 38:36.
^l See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.
^m Words, Pr. 15:23.
ⁿ Contentment, Heb. 13:5.
^o See v. 5; comp.
^p II John 10.
^q Comp. John 9:24.
^r See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.
^s See I John 2:7.
^t Imitators, Phil. 4:17.
^u Evil, Ps. 97:10.
^v See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
^w Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.
^x I John 2:29; 3:10.
^y I John 3:6.
^z God, Gen. 1:1.
¹²
^a Comp. Acts 6:3; I Tim. 3:7.
^b Man, Gen. 2:7.
^c John 21:24; comp. John 19:35.
^d Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
¹³
^e II John 12.
^f Ink, Jer. 36:18.
^g See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.
¹⁴
^h Hope, Pr. 23:18.
ⁱ Face, Is. 6:2.
^j Peace, Pr. 17:1.
^k I Pet. 5:14; see Eph. 6:23; comp. John 20:19, 21, 26.
^l Friendship, Pr. 27:8. ^m Salutation, Lu. 10:4. ⁿ John 10:3.

* III JOHN: Date.—Probably the same general period. Personal, not Catholic.—Letter addressed to Gaius by the Elder. Picture of missionary activity—III John 5 f. Inability to receive pay from the Gentiles—III John 7. "The Name" used of Christ as in Acts—III John 7. Diotrophes—III John 9-11. Bold sketch of ambitious man who refused to entertain John. Demetrius, the very opposite of Diotrophes—III John 12. Hospitality urged—III John 5 f.

13 ^a I had many things to write unto thee, but I am unwilling to write ^b them to thee with ^c ink and ^d pen: 14 but I ^e hope shortly to see thee, and we shall speak ^f face to face. ^g Peace be unto thee. The ^h friends ⁱ salute thee. Salute the friends ^j by name.

^{Var. Read.}—Title.—The . . . John—So C, Tr.; of John III., & B. Al. Ti. WH. V. 4, joy.—So N A C. La. N. Tr.; grace, B. Vulg. *Memph. WH.* n marg. 7. for . . . Name.—So N A B C. Edd.; for his name's sake, *some late MSS.* V. 14, Add, of John III., & A B, Al. Tr.

¹ Pet. 5:14; see Eph. 6:23; comp. John 20:19, 21, 26.
^l Friendship, Pr. 27:8. ^m Salutation, Lu. 10:4. ⁿ John 10:3.

Favorite Words.—Love, truth, walk, know, witness, receive.

Picture of John.—These Epistles reveal John's own character—his real character. Man of love and of anger, of reserve and of passions, of mysticism and of practical wisdom, of tenderness and of vehement denunciation of wrong, of spiritual insight and great plainness of speech. The Epistles show many of the same traits manifest in the Apocalypses.

THE EPISTLE OF JUDE*

GENERAL SALUTATION. "CONTEND EARNESTLY FOR THE FAITH."

- ¹ Mt. 13:55; Mk. 6:3 (comp. Lu. 6:16; John 14:22; Acts 1:137)
² Gr. *Judas*.
³ See "Ministers," Acts 15:39.
⁴ Servant, Ex. 21:2.
⁵ Gr. *bondservant*.
⁶ Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
⁷ Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
⁸ See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.
⁹ James, Jas. 1:1.
¹⁰ Or, *Jacob*.
¹¹ Or, *to them that are beloved in God the Father, and kept for Jesus Christ, being called*.
¹² See Rom. 1:6 f.
¹³ Calling, I Cor. 1:26.
¹⁴ See "Love and Fatherhood of God," Gen. 1:1.
¹⁵ John 17:11 f.; comp. v. 21; I Pet. 1:5.

- ¹⁶ Gal. 6:16;
¹⁷ I Tim. 1:2.
¹⁸ m See "Salutation," Lu. 10:4.
¹⁹ n Mercy, Ps. 25:6.
²⁰ o Peace, Pr. 17:1.
²¹ p I Pet. 1:2; II Pet. 1:2.
²² q Beloved, Jas. 1:16.
²³ r Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
²⁴ s Comp. Titus 1:4.
²⁵ t Salvation, Acts 2:40.
²⁶ u Exhortation, Acts 11:23.
²⁷ v Strife, Pr. 26:21.
²⁸ w See I Tim. 6:12.
²⁹ x Faith, Heb. 11:1.
³⁰ y V. 20; see Acts 6:7.
³¹ z II Pet. 2:21.
³² a Saints, Rev. 14:12.
³³ b See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.
³⁴ c See Acts 9:13.
³⁵ d Man, Gen. 2:7.
³⁶ e See "False Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.
³⁷ f II Tim. 3:6; comp. Gal. 2:4.

*JUDE: Common Name.—From Judah, and so popular. Since the time of Judas Maccabeus this name was a favorite one with the loyal Jews. In the New Testament we have mentioned with this name an ancestor of Jesus (Lu. 3:30); Judas Iscariot (Mt. 10:4); Judas, not Iscariot, and probably same as Judas, the son of James, according to American Revision (Lu. 6:16; Acts 1:13); Judas of Damascus (Acts 9:11); Judas of Galilee (Acts 5:37); Judas Barsabas (Acts 15:22, 27, 32, 33); Jude the brother of James—Jude 1.

The Lord's Brother.—Jesus had brothers (sons of Joseph and Mary and probably younger than Jesus), according to Mt. 13:55; Mk. 6:3; whose names were "James and Joseph and Simon and Judas." The brothers were hostile to Jesus (Mt. 12:46 ff.; Mk. 8:21; John 7:3 ff.) at first. But they were

1 ¹ Jude, a ² servant of ³ Jē'sūs Christ, and ⁴ brother of ⁵ James, ⁶ to ⁷ them that are ⁸ called, beloved in God the ⁹ Father, and ¹⁰ kept for Jē'sūs Christ: 2 ¹¹ Mercy unto you and ¹² peace and love ¹³ be multiplied.

3 ¹⁴ Beloved, while I was giving all diligence to ¹⁵ write unto you of our ¹⁶ common ¹⁷ salvation, I was constrained to write unto you ¹⁸ exhorting you to ¹⁹ contend earnestly for ²⁰ the faith which was once for all ²¹ delivered unto ²² the saints. 4 For there are certain ²³ men ²⁴ crept in privily, *even* they who were of

Var. Rend.—V. 1. servant—*Lit. bondservant, Var. that . . . God—So nearly, HOLL. BUR. SO.; that are sanctified by God, so practically (strictly, in) Al. Hu.; perhaps, that are in God, beloved, DeW. that . . . for—which in God the Father are beloved and kept unto, BIGG. V. 4. written of—So ANG.; described, written down, Al. DeW. Hu.; set forth, ANG. (alt.) r; appointed in scripture, BIGG. V. 5. all things—So VIN. BIGG; or, this, Al. Wo.*

old ²⁵ written of beforeh unto this condemnation, ²⁶ godly men, turning ²⁷ the ²⁸ of our God into ²⁹ lascivious and ³⁰ denying ³¹ our only ³² Master and Lord, Jē'sūs Christ.

5 Now I desire to ³³ put in ³⁴ remembrance, though ³⁵ know all things once for that ³⁶ the Lord, ³⁷ having ³⁸ a people out of the land ³⁹ Egypt, ⁴⁰ afterward ⁴¹ destroy them that ⁴² believed not. 6 ⁴³ angels that kept not their ⁴⁴ principality, but left their ⁴⁵ habitation, he hath ⁴⁶ kept everlasting ⁴⁷ bonds under ⁴⁸ darkness unto the ⁴⁹ judgment of

afterward—but the second (other, B. time, HOLL. SO. BUR. V. 6. own pality—*So Al. DeW. Hu. BIGG; first, Wo.; sovereign dignity, HC (own, BUR.) sovereignty, BUR. SO.; rule (or, dominion), ANG.*

Var. Read.—Title.—Of Jude, N B. V. 1. are called, beloved—are (been) beloved, N A B, Edd. (*WH. how suspect corruption*). V. 4. Master—*So only Master (i.e. God), and our Lord J. Al. Hu.; our only Master and Lord, J. Be. DeW., N A B, Edd. V. 5. all things—So N A B, Edd. (WH. however suspect corruption in this part of the verse), the—So N C*, Tr. Tr. WH. NES. B. Jesus, A B, Vulg. Memph. Theb. La. WH. s marg.*

s Gr. the second time. z Destruction "Faith," Heb. 11:1. c z Angels 2:4. II Pet. 2:9. e Bondage, Job 38:9. e Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

present as believers at the meeting of Pentecost (Acts 1:14). The appearance resurrection (I Cor. 15:7) probably all the brothers and sisters

Does not claim Kinship with Jesus (Jude 1) and brother of the he calls himself only "a servant of a man claiming to be Jude, though have claimed to be a brother of Jesus 19, 20, 23) notes Hegesippus as saying the grandchildren of Jude, the Lord the flesh, as men of humble station, but Under the Shadow of James.—Jude been so prominent nor active as his brother

6
a Day, Lev. 25:8.
b The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

7
c Sodom and Gomorrah, Gen. 18:20.
d II Pet. 2:6.
e Cities, Gen. 4:17.
f Deut. 29:23; Hos. 11:8.
g Fornication, Deut. 22:21.
h See II Pet. 2:2.
i Flesh, Rom. 2:28.
j Or, as an example of eternal fire, suffering punishment.
k Example, I Cor. 4:16.
l II Pet. 2:1.
m See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.
n Hell, Mk. 9:43.
o Fire, Lev. 10:2.

8
p See "Dreams," Dan. 2:1.
q Comp. II Pet. 2:10.
r See "Government," Neh. 8:9.
s Railing, Col. 3:8.
2 Gr. glories.

9
t Dan. 10:13, 21; 12:1; Rev. 12:7.
u I Thess. 4:16; Comp. II Pet. 2:11.
v See "Strife," Pr. 26:21.
w See "Satan," I Chr. 21:3.
z Comp. Deut. 34:6.

y Body, Num. 25:8.
b Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.
c II Pet. 1:7.

great^a day. 7 Even as^a Sôd-ôm and Gô-môr-râh, and the^b cities about them, having in like manner with these given themselves over to^c fornication and^b gone after strange^c flesh, are set forth^c as an^c example, suffering the^c punishment of^c eternal fire. 8 Yet in like manner these also in their^c dreamings^c defile the flesh, and set at nought^c dominion, and^c rail at^c dignities. 9 But^c Mi'châ-êl^c the archangel, when^c contending with the^c devil he disputed about^c the body of^c Mô-sès, durst not bring against him a railing judgment, but said, "The Lord^b rebuke thee. 10 But^c these rail at whatsoever things they^c know

Var. Read.—V. 7. Even as—*So Hu. Wic.* (*I will put you in remembrance*) how, *Al. DeW.*; As, or, How, *ANG.* strange flesh—*i.e. unnatural crime, Al. Wo.* as . . . fire—*So SO.* (*HOLL. nearly*); for an . . . the vengeance . . . fire, *Al. DeW. Wic.* (*as. BUR.*) an example (token, *Hu.*) of eternal fire, suffering, vengeance (punishment, *BUR. VIN.*). *BUR. a marg., Hu. nearly*; suffering punishment which is an example of eternal fire, *Be.*; as a warning, suffering the punishment of eternal fire, *BIGG.* V. 8. dominion—*see on II Pet. 2:10. dignities—majesties, HOLL. BUR. SO.—angels, SO.* *i.e. probably, authorities of the church, BEN. V. 9. a railing judgment—So (cf. II Pet. 2:11, and note), DeW. Hu. Wo.*; accusation of blasphemy (*charge Satan with blasphemy, Field*); judgment of blasphemy, *HOLL. BUR. SO.*; sentence of blasphemy, *BIGG.* V. 10. are they destroyed—*So BUR. SO. BIGG.*; they destroy themselves, *DeW. Hu. HOLL. ANG. (alt.)*; are they corrupted, *BIGG. (alt.)*. V. 11. ran . . . Balaam—*So (ran greedily after) Al. Hu. Wo.*; were ruined by the deception of the reward, *DeW.*; carried away by the deception of the hire, *SO.*; hurled themselves for the

z Moses, Ex. 3:4. a Zech. 3:2. b II Pet. 2:12. d Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

not: and^c what they^c understand naturally, like the creatures without reason, in these things are they^b destroyed. 11^c Woe unto them! for they went in^c the way of Cain, and^c ran riotously in^c the error of^c Bâ-lâm for^c hire, and^c perished in the^c gainsaying of^c Kô-râh. 12 These are they who are^b hidden^c rocks^c in your^c love-feasts when they feast with you,^c shepherds that without^c fear feed themselves;^c clouds without^c water, carried along by^c winds; autumn^c trees without^c fruit, twice dead,^c plucked up by the roots; 13^c wild waves of the^c sea, foaming out their own^c shame; wandering^c stars,^c for whom the^c blackness of^c darkness hath been reserved

sake of hire into the error, *BUR.*; let themselves be carried away for the sake of hire through the erroneous teaching, *HOLL.* in—through, *BEN.* gainsaying of Korah—*i.e. contradiction of Moses by Korah, Al. Cf. Num. 16. gainsaying—contradiction, HOLL. SO. VIN.*; revolt (rebellion), *BUR.* V. 12. hidden rocks—*So VIN.*; or, simply rocks, *Al. DeW. Wo.*; spots, *BEN. BIGG. a marg., Hu. probably*; the word resembles that which is translated spots in II Pet. 2:13, but is not the same, *Var.*; dirty spots, *BUR. SO.*; spots of disgrace, *HOLL.*; and for spots rather sunken rocks, *ANG.* shepherds . . . themselves—*i.e. themselves and not the flock, in allusion to Ex. 34:2, Be.*; shepherds feeding themselves without fear, *ANG.*

Var. Read.—V. 12. love-feasts—*So N. A. B. Edd. NES. BIGG.*; deceivings, *A. C. Cf. II Pet. 2:13.*

z See "Ministers," Acts 15:39. y Ex. 34:2, 8, 10. z Fear, Gen. 9:2. a See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39. b Pr. 25:14; comp. II Pet. 2:17. c Water, Pr. 9:5. d Eph. 4:14. e Wind, Job 27:21. f Trees, Mt. 7:17. g Fruit, Lev. 23:40. h Pluck, Gal. 4:15. i Comp. Mt. 15:13. j Is. 57:20. k Waves, Acts 27:41. l Sen, Ex. 14:21. m Shame, Phil. 3:19. n Gr. shames. o Stars, Pr. 13:6. p See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4. q See "Colors," Rev. 18:12. r Darkness, Job 38:9.

e See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.
f Comp. Phil. 3:19.
g See "Mind," Job 38:36.
h See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.
i Or, corrupted.
j Comp. II Pet. 2:12 marg.

11
i See "Curses," Gen. 4:11.
j Gen. 4:3-8; comp. Heb. 11:4; I John 3:12.
k Or, cast themselves away through.
l Riot, Eph. 5:18.
m See II Pet. 2:15; comp. Num. 31:16; Rev. 2:14.
n Error, I Thess. 2:3.
o Balaam, Num. 22:5.
p See "Wages," Deut. 24:15.
q Death, Rom. 5:12.
r See "Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments," Ex. 20:1.
s Gainsay, Titus 1:9.
t Korah, Num. 16:1.

12
5 Or, spots.
6 Rock, I Cor. 10:4.
u II Pet. 2:13 and marg.; Comp. I Cor. 11:20 ff.
v Feasts, Num. 29:39.
w Shepherds, Ps. 23:1.
x See "Fear," Ex. 34:2, 8, 10.
y Pr. 25:14; d Eph. 4:14.
e Fruit, Lev. 23:40.
f Is. 57:20.
g Shame, Phil. 3:19.
h Gr. shames.
i Stars, Pr. 13:6.
j See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.
k See "Colors," Rev. 18:12.
l Darkness, Job 38:9.

elder in Jerusalem. Hence he calls himself the brother of James (Jude 1).

Not an Apostle.—Jude was not one of the Twelve Apostles, nor was he an Apostle in the sense that Paul was. His brother James is by implication called Apostle in some sense by Paul in Gal. 1:19. But Jude is not apparently an Apostle in that sense. He is "the servant of Jesus Christ."

Genuineness of the Epistle.—The Epistle by his name was not widely circulated, it appears at first. But modern scholars generally accept it as genuine. Cf. Biggs, Int. and Crit. Comm.

Date.—Most probably between A.D. 64 and 70.

Relation to II Peter.—Scholars are not a unit on this matter. Apparently Jude was acquainted with the second chapter of II Peter, or Peter was familiar with Jude. Not to argue the matter, one may assume that Jude is the earlier, on grounds of brevity and originality of style.

Use of Non-scriptural Books.—As Paul (Acts 17:28; Titus 1:12) quoted heathen writers, so Jude seems to quote the apocryphal book of Enoch—Jude 14. The word "prophesied" may be compared with Paul's use of "prophet" in Titus 1:12.

Language.—This short Epistle has a rather remarkable vocabulary. The writer is evidently familiar with the Septuagint, and uses the current language of the time, the *Koiné*. He has the common tradition of Christian teaching. There is little that is distinctive in the general style outside of the full and rather sonorous vocabulary.

Many Images.—The bold images in the Epistle may be compared with the figures in the Epistle of James (cf. also the Sermon on the Mount).

Readers of the Epistle.—The destination of the letter is not made clear, save that it is to the elect—Jude 1. Probably the same general readers are had in mind, as we find in I Peter

- 14
- a Enoch, Gen. 5:24.
 - b Seven, Gen. 2:2.
 - c Adam, Gen. 5:1.
 - d Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.
 - e Deut. 33:2; see Mt. 16:27; comp. Dan. 7:10; Heb. 12:22.
 - f Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 - g Gr. his *holy myriads*.
 - h See "Holiness," Eph. 4:24.
 - i See "Angels," I Pet. 1:12.
- 15
- i Comp. II Pet. 2:6 ff.
 - j The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.
 - k Conviction of Sin, Gen. 3:6.
 - l Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.
 - m See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.
 - n Sin, Gen. 3:6.
 - o Comp. I Tim. 1:9.
- 16
- p Murmuring, Phil. 1:28.
 - q Num. 16:11, 41; see I Cor. 10:10.
 - r Complaint, Col. 3:13.
 - s Walking, Col. 1:10.
 - t See v. 18.
 - u II Pet. 2:10.
 - v Lust, Rom. 6:12.
 - w Mouth, Gen. 8:11.
 - x II Pet. 2:18.
 - y See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.
 - z Swelling, II Cor. 12:19.

for ever. 14 And to these also ^aE-nöch, the ^bseventh from ^cAdam, ^dprophesied, saying, ^eBehold, the ^fLord came with ^gten thousands of his ^hholy ones, ⁱto execute ^jjudgment upon all, and to ^kconvict all the ungodly ^lof all their works of ungodliness which they have ungodly wrought, and of all the hard things which ^mno ungodly sinners have spoken against him. 16 These are ⁿmurmurers, ^ocomplainers, ^pwalking after their ^qlusts (and their ^rmouth speaketh ^sgreat ^tswelling ^uwords), showing respect of persons ^vfor the sake of advantage. 17 But ye, ^wbeloved, ^xremember ye the words which have been spoken before by the ^yapostles of our ^zLord Jē'sūs Christ; 18 that they said to you, ^aIn the last time there shall be ^bmockers, ^cwalking after ^dtheir own ungodly ^elusts. 19 These are they who make separ-

Var. Read.—V. 14. to these—*Or, for these.* Var. ANG.; of these so practically *Al. DeW. Hu. came . . . ones*—i.e. angels, *DeW. Al. V. 24.* without blemish—*So SO. BIGG; blameless, Al. Hu.; without blame, HOLL.; without stain, BUR.*

Var. Read.—V. 22. on some have mercy—of some have compassion, *N B C WH (but suspecting corruption);* some convict, *A C*, Al. Ti. Tr. WIE. KE.* Vs. 22, 23. And on . . . fear—Some confute when they dispute, some save snatching them from the fire, on some have mercy in fear, *BIGG;* And those on whom ye have com-

Words, Pr. 15:23. a Comp. II Pet. 2:3. 17 b See "Love," I Cor. 13:1. c Beloved, Jas. 1:16. d II Pet. 3:2. e See "Mind," Job 38:36. f Apostles, Mt. 20:17. g Comp. Heb. 2:3. h Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. 18 i II Pet. 3:3; comp. Acts 20:29; I Tim. 4:1; II Tim. 3:1 f. 4:3. j Mocking, Lam. 1:7. k See Vs. 4, 16. 2 Gr. their own lusts of ungodliness. l See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

rations, ^msensual, having not ⁿSpirit. 20 But ye, beloved ^obuilding up ^pyourselfs your most ^qholy ^rfaith, ^spraying in the Holy Spirit, ^tkeeping yourselves in the ^ulove of God ^vlooking for the ^wmercy of our Lord Jē'sūs Christ unto ^xeternal life. 22 ^yAnd on some have mercy, ^zwho are in doubt; and some ^asave, ^bsnatching them out of the ^cfire; and some have mercy with ^dfeeling ^ehating even the ^fgarmen ^gspotted by the ^hflesh.

24 ⁱNow unto ^jhim that is able to guard you from ^kstumbling, and to ^lset you before the presence of his ^mglory without ⁿblemish in ^oexceeding ^pjoy, to the ^qonly ^rGod our ^sSavior through Jē'sūs Christ our Lord ^tbe ^uglory, majesty, dominion and power, ^vbefore all time and now, and ^wfor evermore. ^xĀ-mēn'.

passion when they are in doubt save, putting them out of the fire, and on others have compassion with fear, *WH., but suspect corruption.* V. 22. who are in doubt—*So (so Be. DeW. Hu. VIN.;* while they put with you, *Al. Da. n marg.;* who contentious, *Wo.) N A B C, Edd. V. and . . . fear—So (And), N A C, L (B, WH. nearly), and some—And others N A C, La. Ti. Tr. V. 25. Add, Of Jesus N B. Al. Ti. Tr.*

b Amos 4:11; Zech. 3:2; comp. I Cor. 10:2. d Fear, Gen. 9:2. e Hatred, Zech. 3:3 f. Rev. 3:4. g See "Clothing," II Pet. 3:14. h Flesh, Rom. 7:16, 25. i Providence of God, Gen. 1:1; Jer. 6:21. m See II Cor. 4:14. n Glory, Ps. 7:5. p Blemish, Lev. 19:14. q See "Salvation," Acts 2:21. r Comp. Heb. 13:8. s Gr. unto all the

Theme.—The "common salvation" of all subjects.

Type of Heresy condemned.—Probably earlier form. Cf. Colossians, Ephesians, Timothy, Epistles of John. It is not a form of the second century.

(1:1) and II Peter (3:1). Some think that he has Corinth in mind.

Purpose.—The aim of the Epistle is to warn the elect against heresy and to exhort to earnest contention for the faith—Jude 3. The author shows much passion and zeal.

THE REVELATION OF JOHN*

1: 1 THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST: BLESSED HE THAT READETH, HEARETH, 1:5 KEEPETH. TO THE SEVEN CHURCHES

1 The "Revelation of ^b Jē'sūs Christ, which ^c God ¹ gave him to ² show unto his ^{1:2} servants, *even* ^a the things which must shortly come to pass: and he sent and signified ³ it ⁴ by his ⁵ angel unto his servant ^k John; 2 who bare ⁿ witness of ^o the word of God, and of ^q the testimony of Jē'sūs Christ, *even* of all things that he saw. 3 ^r "Blessed is he that ^s 'readeth, and they that ^t 'hear

Ver. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 1. servants—*Lit.* bondservants, and so throughout the book. Var. Vs. 4, 8. who is to come—which is to come, *DeW.* *Exc.* AL VIN. R; Mal. 2:7. ¹ John the Evangelist, John 1:1. *m* Vs. 4, 9; ch. 22:8. 2 ⁿ Witness, John 8:17. ^o Word of God, John 6:63. ^p V. 9; ch. 6:9; 20:4; comp. ch. 12:17; 1 Cor. 1:6. ^q Ch. 12:17. 3 ^r Blessing, Gen. 12:3. ^s Ch. 22:7; see Lu. 11:28. ^t Reading, II Cor. 3:2. ^u See "Ear," Ex. 29:20.

a Revelation, Dan. 2:22.
b Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
c God, Gen. 1:1.
d Comp. ch. 5:7; John 17:8.
e Or, gave unto him, to show unto his servants the things &c.
f Ch. 22:8.
g Servants, Ex. 21:2.
h Ministers, Acts 15:39.
i Gr. bondservants.
j V. 19; comp. Dan. 2:28 f.
k Or, them.
l Ch. 17:1, &c.; 19:9 f.; 21:9; 22:16.
m Angel, I Pet. 1:12.
n Messenger, Mal. 2:7.
o John the Evangelist, John 1:1. *m* Vs. 4, 9; ch. 22:8.
p V. 9; ch. 6:9; 20:4; comp. ch. 12:17; 1 Cor. 1:6.
q Ch. 12:17.
r Blessing, Gen. 12:3. *s* Ch. 22:7; see Lu. 11:28.
t Reading, II Cor. 3:2. *u* See "Ear," Ex. 29:20.

the ^v words of the ^w prophecy, and ^x keep the things that are ^y written therein: ^z for the time is at ^a hand.

4 John to ^b the ^c seven ^d churches that are in ^e Ā'sj-ā: ^f Grace to you and ^g peace, from ^h him who is and who was and ⁱ who is to come; and from ^j the seven ^k Spirits that are before his ^l throne; 5 and from Jē's

which cometh, *Dā. r. mapp. (Exc. in part) (cometh, i.e. to judgment, Lee);* who comes, BAU. KU. J. WEISS.

Var. Read.—Title.—The Revelation of John, ⁿ C Edd.; . . . John the divine and evangelist, B.

comp. v. 17; ch. 11:17; 16:5; Ex. 3:14 (Sept.); Is. 41:4; Heb. 13:8. 4 Or, who cometh. *j* Ch. 3:1; 4:5; 5:6; comp. ch. 8:2; Is. 11:2. *k* Spirit, Job 4:15. *l* Throne, Acts 12:21.

v Words, Pr. 15:23.
w Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.
x Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
y Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
z See ch. 22:10; comp. ch. 3:11; 22:7, 12; see Rom. 13:11.
a Hand, Gen. 16:12.
b V. 20; see v. 11.
c Seven, Gen. 2:2.
d Church, Acts 20:28.
e Asia, Acts 2:9.
f Grace, John 1:17.
g See "Salutation" Lu. 10:4.
h Peace, Pr. 17:1.
i V. 8; ch. 4:8.
j Ch. 3:1; 4:5; 5:6; comp. ch. 8:2; Is. 11:2. *k* Spirit, Job 4:15. *l* Throne, Acts 12:21.

***REVELATION.** Title.—Revelation is in Greek "Apocalypse," an unveiling.—Rev. 1:1. It is the revealing of Jesus Christ.

Agents.—God gave the revelation to Jesus, who sent it to John, the writer, by an angel for the benefit of the servants of God.—Rev. 1:1.

Author.—His name is John (1:1, 9), who is in exile in the isle of Patmos, because of persecution.—1:9. Irenæus identifies him with the Apostle John, and this view on the whole has the balance of evidence. Jesus had promised him the cup and baptism of woe.—Mk. 10:38 ff.; Mt. 20:22 ff.

Date.—Two views exist about the date; one, and until recently the most popular among modern scholars, puts it just after Nero's death (A.D. 68), the other and the older view, and now again popular with scholars, locates it in the end of Domitian's reign (about A.D. 95) according to the testimony of Irenæus. The latter view is on the whole the more probable.

Destination.—The immediate servants of God who are readers (1:2, 3) are the members of the seven churches of Asia (1:11): Ephesus, Smyrna, Pergamum, Thyatira, Sardis, Philadelphia, Laodicea.

Why these Churches?—Many other churches in the Province of Asia and in large cities. Cf. Colossæ and Hierapolis. But these seven make a circuit along important roads, and each the center of a district.

Real Letters.—Each of the seven churches has a special message (Chaps. 2 and 3) adapted to the real situation and environment. Cf. Ramsay, "The Letters to the Seven Churches," for the historical and archaeological details.

Varied Types.—The seven churches with the letters to them present a fairly complete picture of church life in all the

ages. Hence the perils and problems of modern city churches are here well outlined.

Whole Book to Each Church.—But each church was to get the benefit of the messages to the other churches, and the entire Apocalypse was designed also for each church.

Unity of the Book.—Many efforts have been made to disprove the unity of the Apocalypse. Hort, "The Apocalypse of St. John," p. 13, sums up thus: "They have done nothing whatever to shake the traditional unity of authorship."

Apocalyptic Method.—This had come to be a favorite style of writing among the Jews and even among the Greeks and Romans (cf. Sybilline Oracles). Under the guise of symbols, past, present or future events were set forth in an oracular and vivid manner. To the initiated the method was very lucid, while to outsiders it was often mere cryptogram. One reason for its use was the safety thus secured for criticism of the ruling powers. Thus Peter (I Pet. 4:16) alludes to the Roman persecution of the Christians and seems to refer to Rome under the name Babylon—I Pet. 5:13.

Use of the Old Testament.—There are no express quotations from the Old Testament, but the Book is a mosaic of Old Testament phrases, especially from the Apocalyptic portions, as certain passages of Isaiah, Zephaniah, Zechariah, Ezekiel and Daniel. Daniel is the typical Old Testament Apocalyptic book. As examples of this use of the Old Testament compare Rev. 1:13 ff. with Ez. 1:7; 43:2; Dan. 10:5; Rev. 4:1 with Ez. 1:26 f.; Rev. 4:6 ff. with Ez. 1:10; Is. 6:2; Rev. Ch. 5 with Ez. 2:2, 9; Zech. 5:4–8; Rev. 6:14 with Is. 34:4; Rev. 7:3 with Ez. 9:4; Rev. 10:6 ff. with Dan. 12:7; Rev. 10:9–11 with Ez. 3:1–3; Rev. 11:1 with Zech. 2:1; Rev. 11:3 ff. with Zech. 4:2, 11, 14; Rev. 12:7 with Dan. 7:2–8; Rev. 14:20 with Is. 66:18.

⁵
a Ch. 3:14;
John 8:14;
18:37; comp.
ch. 19:11;
1 Tim. 6:13.
b Faithfulness,
1 Cor. 4:17.
c Witness, John
8:17.
d Firstborn,
Ec. 13:1;
1 Cor. 15:20;
Col. 1:18.
f See "Resur-
rection of
Jesus," Lu.
24:1-15:12.
g Death, Rom.
8: Resurrection,
Mt. 22:23.
h Divinity of
Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
i Ch. 17:14;
19:16; 1 Tim.
6:15; comp.
Ps. 89:27;
Dan. 2:47.
k Kings, Deut.
17:15. [2:1.
l Earth, Gen.
m Love, 1 Cor.
13:1.
n See Rom. 8:37.
o See "Remission of Sins," Gen. 3:6; Lu. 24:47. 1 Many au-
thorities, some ancient, read *washed*, Heb. 9:14; comp. ch. 7:14.
p Sin, Gen. 3:8. 2 Gr. in. g Salvation through the Blood of
Jesus, Acts 2:40. v Blood, Lev. 17:11. 6 s Disciples,
Mt. 20:17. i See "Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. u Ch.
5:10; 20:6; 1 Pet. 2:5, 9; comp. Ex. 19:6; Is. 61:6. v Priests,
Ec. 28:1. w Rom. 15:6. z Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
3 Or, *God and his Father*. y See Rom. 11:36. z Glory, Ps. 7:5.
a Glory and Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1. 4 Gr. *unto the ages*.
Many ancient authorities omit *of the ages*. 7 b Second
Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. c See Mt. 16:27 f.; 24:30; comp.
Dan. 7:13. d See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39. e Zech. 12:10;
comp. John 19:37. f Eye, Ps. 17:8. g See "Sufferings of Je-
sus," Lu. 2:21.

gūs Christ, who is ^a the ^b faithful
^c witness, the ^d firstborn of the
^e dead, and the ^f ruler of the
^g kings of the ^h earth. Unto him
that ⁱ loveth us, and ^j loosed us
from our ^k sins ^l by his ^m blood;
6 and he made ⁿ us to be a
^o kingdom, to be ^p priests unto
^q his God and Father; ^r to him
be the ^s glory and the dominion
^t for ever and ever. Ā-mēn'. 7
Behold, he ^u cometh with the
^v clouds; and ^w every ^x eye shall
see him, and they that ^y pierced

Var. Rend.—V. 6. his God and Father
—So Bl. Dü. Ev. Lee. Zü. KÜ. BAU.
MIL. VIN.; God and his Father, Al. Da.
DeW. be—be, Da. DeW. (Al. perhaps);
is, Dü. Ev. Zü. J. WEISS. V. 9. in.
Jesus—So Dü. n. o. Da. Al. BAU. KÜ.
MIL. nearly; in tribulation and in the

him; and all the ^a tribes of the
earth shall ^b mourn over him.
Even so, Ā-mēn'.

8 I am ^c the Āl-phā and the
Ō-mē-gā, saith the ^d Lord God,
^e who is and who was and ^f who
is to come, the ^g Almighty.

9 ⁱ I John, your ^j brother
and ^k partaker with you in the
^l tribulation and ^m kingdom
and ⁿ patience which are in
^o Je-gūs, was in the ^p isle that is
called Pāt-mōs, ^q for the ^r word
of God and the testimony of

kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, Bl.
kingdom—dominion, J. WEISS. patience
—patient endurance, J. WEISS. and
(last) . . . Jesus—So MIL.; i.e. through
the testimony I had borne to Jesus, Al. Eb.
Ev. Lee. Zü.; for the sake of the testimony
(i.e. to receive the teaching) which Jesus
should give to me, Bl. Dü.; (DeW. perhaps).

Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 3. loosed—So
(so Al. Da. Dü. SW. VIN. MIL. translate;
redeemed, DeW. Wo. BAU. KÜ.) N A C.
Edd.; washed, B. r marg.; purified, J.
WEISS. V. 8. Omega—So N A C. Edd.
NES. MIL. VIN.; add, the beginning and
the ending (apparently inserted to explain
'Alpha and Omega'), N*.

tion," 1 Ki. 18:4. w See v. 6; comp. II Tim. 2:12. z Patience.
See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5. y Ch. 3:10; comp.
II Thess. 3:5. 7 Or, *stedfastness*. z Divinity of Jesus, Lu.
2:21. a Island, Esth. 10:1. b See v. 2. c Word of God, John
6:63. d See "The Gospel," Mk. 16:15.

Comparison with Gospel of John.—The style of the Apoca-
lypse is both like and unlike the Gospel of John. Both the
Gospel (John 21:24) and the Epistles may have had revision
and supervision not true of the Apocalypse. Some of the
favorite ideas of the Gospel are present, as power, witness,
conquer, lead, know, keep, commandment, word, &c., while
other common ideas of the Gospel do not appear. The two
books are so different that it is difficult to make a just com-
parison. In the Gospel we see the contemplative, reflective
side of the spiritual theologian. In the Apocalypse we have
the Son of Thunder all ablaze with passion and power, though
chastened by the love of Christ.

Leading Ideas of the Apocalypse.—Some of the great teach-
ings of the book are the glory and majesty of God, the deity
of Jesus, the grandeur of the redemptive work of Jesus, the
persecutions of the saints, the conflict with the Roman Em-
pire, the fate of the wicked, the happiness of the redeemed.

Historical Background.—The pictures in the book are
drawn from the persecutions of Christians in the Roman Em-
pire, probably in time of Domitian. Ramsey ("Letters to the
Seven Churches") and Swete ("Apocalypse of St. John") both
find in the imperial and provincial persecution the occasion
for the intensity of the imagery. The emperor worship was
the chief cult of the empire and was the form of idolatry that
persecuted.

The Two Beasts.—According to this view the two beasts of
Rev., Ch. 13, set forth the two aspects of the worship of the
emperor (imperial and provincial).

Methods of Interpretation.—In a general way these may be
described as historical, spiritual, or a combination of the two.
The purely spiritual. Many find no history in the symbols at
all. The purely historical interpretation divides into pre-
terite (all in the past), future (all in the future), continuous
and synchronous (from the first century to the end). The
continuous theory makes the series of seven successive, while
the synchronous theory finds them more or less parallel. The
combination of the historical and the spiritual considers the
book as a portrayal of immediate conflict between Christian-
ity and pagan Rome with the certainty of ultimate triumph,
but without any attempt to set forth the course of Christian

Rev. 19:17 with Ex. 39:17-20; Rev. 20:8 with Ex. 38:2; 3:19;
Rev. 20:12 with Dan. 7:10; 12:1; Rev. 21:1 with Is. 55:17-19;
66:22; Rev. 21:10 ff. with Ex. 42:30 ff.; Rev. 22:1 f. with Ex.
47:1, 12; Zech. 14:8. Chs. 17 and 18 are almost entirely from
the Old Testament.

Current Apocalypses.—The general plan of an Apocalypse
may be well illustrated by such books as Enoch, Esdras,
Baruch, Assumption of Moses, Sybilline Oracles, Shepherd of
Hermas, Apocalypses of Peter. The Christians naturally em-
ployed the method so common to the writers of the time.

Apocalyptic Method used by Jesus.—When this form of
teaching was so common it is not surprising that Jesus made
use of it. This He did on various occasions, especially in con-
nection with the subject of the Kingdom, as in—Mt. 16:27 f.;
Mk. 9:1; Lu. 9:26 f.; 17:30-37. In particular, in the discourse
on the Mount of Olives, during the last week, we find exten-
sive use of Apocalyptic—Cf. Mt. 24 and 25; Mk. Ch. 13; Lu.
Ch. 21.

Paul's Use of Apocalyptic.—Cf. II Thess. 2:1-12 (the man
of sin).

Apocalyptic in I John.—See "Discussion of Antichrist" in I
John 2:18-29. Cf. also Jude 12 ff., and II Pet. 3:5-13. The
Apocalypse of John is the greatest of all the apocalyptic
books.

Language.—The Book has 871 distinct words besides
names of persons and places, and 108 occur nowhere else in
the New Testament. The peculiar subjects treated largely
explain this number of individual words. The bulk of them
occur in the common language of the time, as the papyri
show. Cf. Swete, "The Apocalypse of St. John," p. 117.
The grammar of the book is remarkable for the large number
of variations from usual Greek usage in the matter of agree-
ment in gender, number and case. These occur, as a rule, in
opposition where the demand was not so insistent for such
agreement. Some of them are due to design; others may be
due to lack of revision or to excitement from the visions.

Parentheses is frequent and Anacoluthon.—These things oc-
cur in other Greek books, but more often in the Apocalypse.
Cf. the statement in Acts 4:13 about John as an unlettered
man.

α Jē-šūa. 10 β I was α in the
α Spirit on α the Lord's β day,
and I heard behind me a great
α voice, α as of a β trumpet 11
saying, α What thou seest, α write
in a β book and send it to the
α seven α churches: unto α Εφζ
ē-sūs, and unto α Smŷr-nā, and
unto α Pēr-gā-mūm, and unto
α Thŷ-ā-ti-rā, and unto α Sār-dīs,
and unto α Phīl-ā-dēl-phī-ā, and
unto α La-ōd-ī-ç-ē-ā. 12 And
I turned to see the voice that

Var. Rend.—V. 10. I . . . day.—So *Al. Be. Bl. Da. DeW. Lee. Wo. KÜ.*: In the spirit I was present at the day of the Lord, *Wi. Zü.*: There I came under the in-

v. 2. m Writing, I Cor. 4:14. n Book, Gen. 2:2. p Vs. 4, 20. q Church, Acts 18, Acts 18:19. s Ch. 2:1. t Ch. 2:8. u 2:18, 24; see Acts 16:14. w Ch. 3:1, 4. x Icen, Col. 2:1.

uggle then on hand would, despite great victory for Christ, and heaven was sure won.

a book is in reality, barring Chaps. 2 and 3 (Seven Churches), a series of pictures. Each self, and yet each prepares for the others. Usually successive nor necessarily parallel. α of the Titanic struggle between the Kingdom of Satan are portrayed in and all teach the same lesson of triumph. αable.—It is not possible to be sure about the various images used like the seals, the ls, the horses, the scorpions, &c. The imagery is impressive, and the main lessons α reasonably clear.

ctical.—The book is written for the cheer Churches of Asia. John is himself α " par-the tribulation and kingdom and patience "—Rev. 1:9. He is finally overcome by rry and glory which he sees—Rev. 22:8 f. urage and patience.

of Jesus.—Jesus will win in the end. This thing of the Apocalypse—Rev. 11:15.

—The whole book is in a sense the revela- 1:1. He is in heaven, the Redeemer, the sin, Lion of the Tribe of Judah, and He re- the Father—Rev. Ch. 5. From heaven in of the Hosts directs the struggle on earth α the picture of Christ in Rev. 1:13-20.

of Christ.—The fact of the return of Christ ighout the book. This is the main note of of the Second Coming of Christ is said to be 1:1) and to be " at hand " (1:3) and " I 22:7, 20. John responds with a devout to that promise. But one must recall the ter, that God does not count time as we do, rs and one day may be interchangeable as e—II Pet. 2:8 ff. The time is not made is.

umbling-block.—No theory of the millen- 0) should be allowed to obscure the main ty of Christ's return. The term " millen- and years," belongs to the symbolism of

s of the Book.—Robert South said that he found one mad or left him so. That is the against the cock-sure " keys " (all differ- ave had for the interpretation of this won- e. Chiasm is the term applied to the ion of the images in the book, a grossly eption.

spake with me. And having turned I saw α seven α golden β candlesticks; 13 and α in the midst of the β candlesticks one α α like unto α a β son of α man, α α clothed with a garment down to the β foot, and α girt about at the breasts with a golden girdle. 14 And his β head and his β hair were α white as white β wool, white as α snow; and α his α eyes were as a flame of α fire; 15 and

fluence of the spirit &c., *BAU.*: There I fell into a trance &c., *J. WEISS.* Vs. 12, 13, 20, candlesticks.—So *BAU.* *J. WEISS.* lamp-stands, *Var.* V. 13. α son of man.—So *Bl. DeW. Eb. Evc.*: the (α, *MIL. VIN.*) Son of man, *Al. Da. Wo. MIL.*

j Foot, Gen. 18:4. k Ch. 15:6. 14 l Head, Pr. 20:29. m Hair, II Sam. 14:26. n Dan. 7:9. o Colors, Rev. 18:12. p See "Sheep," Deut. 14:4. q See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39. r Ch. 2:18; 19:12; comp. Dan. 7:9; 10:6. s Eyes, Ps. 17:8. t Fire, Lev. 10:2.

Antithesis.—The book is a book of contrasts, light and shadow, day and night, sorrow and joy; glimpses of hell and pictures of heaven alternate with each other. This method of contrast is similar to the style of the Gospel of John and the Epistles of John.

Picture of Hell.—The glimpses of the damned, the demons, and the final rout of the devil himself, present a fearfully vivid portrayal of the condition of the lost.

Picture of Heaven.—On the other hand the pictures of heaven are a comfort to the persecuted Christians.

Symbols.—Leading symbols in the book are Seven Spirits (1:4), for the Holy Spirit; Alpha and Omega (1:8); for God and for Jesus (22:13); Seven Candlesticks (1:20); for Churches: Seven Stars (1:20); for the Angels of the Churches: the Throne, the Rainbow, Sea of Glass, Four and Twenty Elders, the four living Creatures—Chap. 4. The Sealed Book, the Lamb that is the Lion—Chap. 5. The Seven Seals and the Four Horses—Chaps. 6-7. The Seven Trumpets—Chaps. 8-10, with various other Images. (The peculiar Locusts of 9:3 ff. The Horses of 9:17 ff. The Bitter-Sweet Book of 10:9 ff.) The 1260 Days and the two Witnesses of Chap. 11. The Woman and the Man-child of 12:1-6. The various images of the Devil in 12:7 ff. The two Beasts of 13. The 144,000 of Chap. 14. The Seven Bowls of Chap. 16. The great Harlot Babylon in 17:1 and 18. The Marriage of the Lamb in 19:1-10. The Supper of God in 19:17 ff. The Thousand Years in 20. The Book of Death and the Book of Life in Chap. 20. The New Heaven and the New Earth of Chap. 21 and 22.

Purpose of the Book.—Not primarily to teach doctrine, but to promote faith and courage. The book is full of doctrine, but that is incidental. It is a bugle-call to confidence and hope. In form it is an epistle, containing an Apocalyptic prophecy; in spirit and inner purpose, it is a pastoral—"Swete, "Apocalypse," p. 90.

Downfall of Pagan Rome.—The exultant note of the Apocalypse (ch. 17 and 18) is the overthrow of Rome, mystically called Babylon. Rome had laid her heavy hand of oppression on the Christians. The end would be her own undoing. That came true in the sack of the city by the Goths and Vandals as well as in the downfall of the pagan power before Christianity.

Spirit of Worship.—The numerous images of worship and glory in heaven inculcate the spirit of reverential worship.

Permanent Value of the Book.—Revelation, like all the books of the New Testament, met an immediate need on the part of those to whom it was addressed. But it is far more than a pamphlet for the times. The book is drawn on such grand lines that it furnished Christians with their highest conceptions of heaven, the noblest picture of the triumphant Christ, the glory of martyrdom for Christ, a mighty support in every hour of struggle.

12
a V. 20; ch. 2:1; comp. Ex. 25:37; 37:23; Zech. 4:2.
b Gold, I Cor. 10:21.
c Candlestick I Ki. 7:49.
d Gr. lamp-stands.

13
c Ch. 2:1.
d Ch. 1:14; Es. 1:28; Dan. 7:13; 10:14.
e See "Prophesies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15. f Gen. 21:19.
g Man, Gen. 2:7. h Clothing, Job 31:19.
i Dan. 10:5.

14 l Head, Pr. 20:29. m Hair, II Sam. 14:26. n Dan. 7:9. o Colors, Rev. 18:12. p See "Sheep," Deut. 14:4. q See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39. r Ch. 2:18; 19:12; comp. Dan. 7:9; 10:6. s Eyes, Ps. 17:8. t Fire, Lev. 10:2.

- 15
 a See "Visions," Num. 12:6.
 b Feet, Gen. 18:4.
 c Ch. 2:18; Es. 1:7; Dan. 10:8.
 d Brass, Josh. 22:8.
 e See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.
 f Furnace, Dan. 3:6.
 g Voice, Gen. 22:27.
 h Ch. 14:2; 19:6; Ez. 43:2.
 i Water, Ps. 95:5.

- 16
 j Hand, Gen. 16:12.
 k Seven, Gen. 2:2.
 l V. 20; ch. 2:1; 3:1.
 m Stars, Ps. 136:8.
 n Mouth, Gen. 8:11.
 o Ch. 2:12, 16; 19:15; Is. 49:2; comp. Heb. 4:12.
 p Sword, Ju. 7:20.
 q See "Face," Is. 6:2.
 r Mt. 17:2; comp. ch. 10:1.
 s Sun, Ps. 136:8.
 t Ju. 5:31.

- 17
 u John the Evangelist, John 1:1.
 v Comp. Dan. 8:17; 10:9, 10, 15.
 w Death, Rom. 5:12.
 x Comp. Dan. 8:18; 10:10, 12.
 y See Mt. 14:27; 17:7.
 z Fear, Gen. 9:2.
 a Ch. 2:8; 22:13; Is. 41:4; 44:6; 48:12.
 b See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- 18
 c See "Life," Gen. 2:7.
 d Lu. 24:5; comp. ch. 4:9f.

e Ch. 2:8; Rom. 6:9; comp. ch. 10:6; 15:7. 1 Gr. became. f See "Death and Resurrection of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. 2 Gr. unto the ages of the ages. g Comp. ch. 9:1; 20:1; Job 38:17; see Mt. 16:19; 11:23. h Key, Is. 22:22. i Hades, Mt. 11:23. j Writing, 1 Cor. 4:14. k See v. 11. l Vs. 12-16. m Ch. 4:1. 20 n Mystery, 1 Cor. 15:51. o See Rom. 11:25. p V. 16; ch. 2:1; 3:1. 3 Gr. upon. q V. 12; ch. 2:1; comp. Ex. 25:37; 37:23; Zech. 4:2. r Gold, 1 Ki. 10:21. s Candlestick, 1 Ki. 7:49. 4 Gr. lampstands. t Angels, 1 Pet. 1:12. u See "Messengers," Mal. 2:7. v Vs. 4, 11. w Church, Acts 20:28. x Comp. Mt. 5:14f. y Ephesus, Acts 18:19. z See ch. 1:11.

"his^b feet like unto burnished brass, as if it had been refined in a furnace; and his voice as the voice of many waters. 16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth proceeded a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength. 17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as one dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying, Fear not; I am the first and the last, 18 and the Living one; and I was dead, and behold, I am alive for evermore, and I have the keys of death and of Hādēš. 19 Write therefore the things which thou sawest, and the things which are, and the things which shall come to pass hereafter; 20 the mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks are seven churches.

2 To the angel of the church in Ephēšus write:

Var. Rend.—V. 15. burnished brass—So BL. R (Wo. perhaps); electrum (i.e. gold combined with silver, steel, and bronze), Zül., so perhaps DeW. Dū. Lee; brass of Lebanon, i.e. iron, Eb.; frankincense or amber, Ev. Cf. Dan. 10:6; white brass, MIL. Vs. 17, 18. I am . . . dead, and—So At. Be. Da. DeW. Ev. Zū. J. WEISS. BAU. KÜ.; I am the first and the last; I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, so practically, BL. V. 18. was—Lit. became, Var. MIL. VIN. Hades—i.e. the world of the dead, Var. V. 19. and . . . pass—what is, as well as what shall happen, KÜ.; and what is, and what shall come to pass, BAU.; (and what it means) and what shall happen, J. WEISS. the

These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, he that walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks: 2 I know thy works, and thy toil and patience, and that thou canst not bear evil men, and didst trust them that call themselves apostles, and they are not, and didst find them false; 3 and thou hast patience and didst bear for my name's sake, and hast not grown weary. 4 But I have this against thee, that thou didst leave thy first love. 5 Remember therefore whence thou art fallen, and repent and do the first works; or else I will come to thee, and will move thy candlestick out of its place, except thou repent. 6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the works of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. 7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. To him that overcometh, to him will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the Paradise of God.

8 And to the angel of the church in Smyrṇa write:

These things saith the first

things which are—So Da. Eb. Lec. Zū. MIL. R; what they are (i.e. signifiy), At. BL. DeW. Ev. Wo. hereafter—So KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS; after these (things), MIL.). At. Da. MIL. Chap. 2.—Vs. 1, 5. candlesticks—So KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS. i.e. lamp-stands, Var. V. 3. patience—endurance, At. DeW. V. 7. Paradise—So KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS; or, garden, as in Gen. 2:8, Var. r marg.

Var. Read.—V. 15. as if . . . furnace—as if they burned in a furnace, B. At. WH. 2; as if it burned (as if purified, Da. in a furnace, N. Ti. Tr.) (as in a burning furnace, Dū., by a slight change of the reading of A. C. La. Tr.) WH. 1 if it had been refined—though heated, BAU.; it is set aflame, KÜ.; burned, MIL. V. 18. evermore—So N. A. C. Edd. NES.; Amen. N. B. Chap. 2.—V. 5. then—S. N. A. C. Edd. MIL. VIN. R; add quickly, B.

comp. ch. 13:9; see Mt. 11:15. e Ear, H. Spirit, John 14:16. f Promises cond. h Salvation of Saints, Acts 2:40. i T Paradise, Lu. 23:43. k See "Garden of Or, garden; as in Gen. 2:8. l God, Gen. n See ch. 1:17.

^a See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^b See ch. 1:18.
^c Gr. *became*.
^d Death and Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. [5:12.
^e Death, Rom.
^f Life, Gen. 2:7.
^g Affliction, Ps. 9:10.
^h Persecution, Gen. 18:4.
ⁱ Comp. ch. 1:9.
^j See "The Poor," Deut. 24:14.
^k II Cor. 6:10; 8:9; Jas. 2:5.
^l See "Wealth," Josh. 22:5.
^m Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16.
ⁿ Or, *reviling*, m Ch. 3:9.
^o The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.
^p Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.
^q Satan, I Chr. 21:1.
^r Vs. 13, 24; see Mt. 4:10.
^s Fear, Gen. 9:2.
^t See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
^u Prison, Gen. 42:16.
^v See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.
^w Comp. ch. 3:10; 13:14 ff.
^x Some ancient authorities read and may have.
^y Gr. a tribulation of ten days.
^z Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17. z V. 13; ch. 17:14; comp. ch. 12:11. a See ch. 3:11; I Cor. 9:25. b Crown, II Sam. 1:10.
c Ear, Ex. 29:20. d Holy Spirit, John 14:16. e The Church, Acts 20:28. f See v. 7. g Ch. 20:8, 14; 21:3.
h See ch. 1:11. i V. 16; see ch. 1:16. j Sword, Ju. 7:20.
k Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. l Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

and the last, ^a who ¹ was ^a dead, and ^c lived ^{again}: 9 I know thy ¹ ^a tribulation, and thy ¹ poverty (but thou art ^k rich), and the ¹ blasphemy of them that ^m say they are ⁿ Jews, and they are not, but are a ^o synagogue of ^p Satan. 10 Fear not the things which thou art about to ^q suffer: behold, the ^r devil is about to cast some of you into ^s prison, that ye may be ^t tried; ^u and ye shall have ^v tribulation ^w ten ^x days. Be thou ^y faithful unto death, and I will give thee ^a the ^b crown of life. 11 He that hath an ^c ear, let him hear what the ^d Spirit saith to the ^e churches. ^f He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the ^g second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c

17
a Stone, Ex. 34:1.
b Is. 56:5; 62:2; 65:15.
c Name, Acts 16:18.
d Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
e Ch. 19:12; comp. ch. 14:3.
f Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
18
g Angel, I Pet. 1:12.
h Messenger, Mal. 2:7.
i The Church, Acts 20:28.
j V. 24; see ch. 1:11.
k See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
l Son, Gen. 21:19.
m God, Gen. 1:1.
n See ch. 1:14 f.
o Eyes, Ps. 17:8.
p Fire, Lev. 10:2.
q Feet, Gen. 18:4.
r Brass, Josh. 22:8.
19
s See v. 2.
t See "Labor," Ex. 23:12.
u Love, I Cor. 13:1.
v Faith, Heb. 11:1.
w See "Ministry," Acts 15:39.
x See "Christian Graces," I Pet. 1:12.
y Or, *steadfastness*.
20
z Comp. v. 14.
1 Many authorities, some ancient, read *thy wife*.
2 Woman, Ruth, 3:9.
a I Ki. 16:31; 21:25; II Ki. 9:7.
b Prophetess, II Ki. 17:13.
c Instruction, Is. 54:13.
d Temptation, Pr. 1:10.
e Seduction, Ex. 22:16.
f Servants, Ex. 21:2.
g Gr. *bondservants*.
h Fornication, Deut. 22:21.
i See "Food," Gen. 9:3.
j Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.
k Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.
l Repentance, Lu. 13:3.
m Ch. 9:20 f.; 16:9; 17:1; Rom. 2:5.
n Bed, Deut. 3:11.
o Ch. 17:2; 18:9.
p Adultery, Num. 5:12.
q See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.
r Many ancient authorities read *see*.
s Children, Gen. 3:16.
t Death, Rom. 5:12.
u Or, *pestilence*.
v Sept., Ex. 5:3; &c. u Ps. 7:9; 26:2; 139:1; Jer. 11:20; 17:10; see Lu. 16:15; Acts 1:24; Rom. 8:27; comp. Mt. 16:27.
v Heart, Acts 15:9.
w See v. 18.

upon the ^a stone a ^b new ^c name ^d written, ^e which no one ^f knoweth but he that receiveth it.

18 And to the ^g angel of the ^h church in ⁱ Thy-ā-ti-rā write:

These things saith ^k the Son of ^m God, ⁿ who hath his ^o eyes like a flame of ^p fire, and his ^q feet are like unto burnished ^r brass: 19 ^s I know thy ^t works, and thy ^u love and ^v faith and ^w ministry and ^x patience, and that thy last works are more than the first. 20 But ^y I have ^z this against thee, that thou sufferest ¹ the ² woman ^a Jēz-ē-bēl, who calleth herself a ^b prophetess; and she ^c teacheth and ^d seduceth my ^e servants to commit ^f fornication, and to eat things ^g sacrificed to ^h idols. 21 And ⁱ I gave her time that she should ^j repent; and she ^k will not to repent of her fornication. 22 Behold, I cast her into a ^l bed, and them that ^m commit ⁿ adultery with her into great ^o tribulation, except they repent ^p of her works. 23 And I will ^q kill her ^r children with ^s death; and all the churches shall know that I am he that ^t searcheth the reins and ^u hearts: and I will give unto each one of you according to your works. 24 But to you I say, to the rest that are in ^v Thy-ā-ti-rā, as many as

Var. Rend.—V. 18. burnished brass—See ch. 1:15. V. 19. patience—So KÜ. MIL.; by patience, J. WEISS; the patience, BAU.; endurance, Al. DeW. V. 23. And . . . death—And . . . children, yea I kill them, KÜ.; let her children die the death, BAU.; let . . . die away, J. WEISS. death—So Al. Di. Eb.; pestilence, Bl. Ew. SW. (?) r marg. V. 24. are wont to say—say, KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS. MIL. r (i.e. the depths as they call them), Al. Bl. Da. DeW. Zü. g; call them, SW. V. 25. Nevertheless—Howbeit, r. V. 26. nations—So Al. Gentiles, Da. Di. DeW. Ew.; heathen, BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS.

have not this teaching, who ^z know not the ¹ deep things of ² Satan, as they are wont to say; I ^a cast upon you none other ^b burden. 25 Nevertheless ^c that which ye have, hold fast ^d till I ^e come. 26 And ^f he that overcometh, and he that keepeth my works ^g unto the end, to him will I give ^h authority over the ⁱ nations: 27 and he shall ^j rule them with a ^k rod of ^l iron, ^m as the ⁿ vessels of the ^o potter are broken to shivers; as ^p I also have received of my ^q Father: 28 and I will give him ^r the ^s morning ^t star. 29 ^u He that hath an ^v ear, let him hear what the ^w Spirit saith to the churches.

3 And to the ^a angel of ^b the church in ^c Sār-dīs write:

These things saith he that hath ^b the ^c seven ^d Spirits of God, and ^e the seven stars: ^f I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou ^g livest, and thou art ^h dead. 2 Be thou ⁱ watchful, and ^j establish the things that remain which were ready to die: for I have ^k found no works of thine ^l perfected before my God. 3 ^m Remember therefore how thou hast received and didst hear; and keep ⁿ it, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, ^o I will come ^p as a ^q thief, and thou shalt not

V. 27. rule—Lüt. rule as shepherd, Var.; tend, Al. Wo. MIL.; shepherd, KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS. VIN.
Var. Rend.—V. 20. have . . . that—So A B C. Edd. MIL. (nearly); much against thee, because, N. the woman—So N C. Tr. Tr. WH.; thy wife, A B, La. Al. WH.; MIL. a marg. V. 22. her—So N B C. Edd. MIL. VIN.; their, A. WH. a marg. V. 24. cast—So A C. Edd. KÜ. BAU. MIL.; will put, N B; lay, J. WEISS. Chap. 3.—V. 2. have . . . thine—So A C. La. WH.; VIN. MIL.; have not found thy works, N Tr. Tr.; found not thy works, KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS (nearly). perfected—fulfilled, a.

See ch. 1:16. f Vs. 8, 15; see ch. 2:2. h See I Tim. 5:6. 2 See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21. j Establish, I Thess. 3:2. k Many ancient authorities read *not found thy works*. l Perfection, Heb. 6:1. 3 See "Mind," Job 36:38. m Ch. 2:5. n See "Second Coming of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. o Ch. 16:15; see I Thess. 5:2; II Pet. 3:10. q Stealing, Lev. 19:11.

See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.
y Deep Things, I Cor. 4:5.
z Comp. I Cor. 2:10.
a Satan, I Chr. 21:1.
b Comp. Acts 15:28.
c Burden, Ps. 55:22.
25
d Ch. 3:11.
e See John 21:22.
f Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
26
g See v. 7.
h Promises conditional, John 14:2.
i See Mt. 10:22; Heb. 3:6.
j Ps. 2:8; comp. ch. 3:21; 20:4.
k Nations, Gen. 10:32.
l Or, *Gentiles*.
27
l Ch. 12:5; 19:15.
m Rod, Num. 20:8.
n Iron, I Chr. 22:3.
o Or, *iron*; as vessels of the potter, are they broken.
p Is. 30:14; Jer. 19:11.
q Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.
r Trades and Arts, Is. 40:19.
s Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
t Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
28
t Comp. ch. 2:16; I John 3:2.
u Morning, Ps. 65:8.
v Star, Ps. 136:8.
29
w See v. 7.
x Ear, Ex. 29:20.
y Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
1
z See "Messenger," Mal. 2:7.
a See ch. 1:11.
b See ch. 1:4.
c Seven, Gen. 2:2.
d Spirit, Job 4:15.
e Life, Gen. 2:7.
f See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21. g Establish, I Thess. 3:2. h Many ancient authorities read *not found thy works*. i Perfection, Heb. 6:1. j See "Mind," Job 36:38. k Ch. 2:5. l See "Second Coming of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. m Ch. 16:15; see I Thess. 5:2; II Pet. 3:10. q Stealing, Lev. 19:11.

3

- a Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
b See Mt. 24:43.
c Hour, Dan. 3:6.
d See "Second Coming of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

4

- e Ch. 11:13 marg.; Acts 1:15 marg.
f Name, Acts 16:18.
g See ch. 1:11.
h See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
i Jude 23.
j See "Clothing," Job 31:19.
k Walking, Col. 1:10.
l Vs. 5, 18; ch. 4:4; 6:11; 7:9, 13 f.; 19:14; comp. ch. 19:8.
m See "Colors," Rev. 18:12.

5

- n See ch. 2:7.
o Ch. 13:8; 17:8; 20:12; 15:21; 27: comp. Lu. 10:20.
p Books, Eccl. 12:12.
q Life, Gen. 2:7.
r Mt. 10:32; Lu. 12:8.
s Confession, Mt. 16:16.
t Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
u Angels, I Pet. 1:12.

6

- v Ear, Ex. 29:20.
w Inspiration by the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

7

- x See ch. 1:11.
y Ch. 6:10.
z See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
a Holiness, Eph. 4:24.
b V. 14; ch. 19:11; see I John 5:20.
c Mt. 16:19; comp. ch. 1:18;
d Job 12:14.
e David, I Sam. 17:12.

8

- f See v. 1.
g See "Labor," Ex. 23:12.
h See Acts 1:1.
i Gr. given.
j See "Faithfulness," I Cor. 4:17.
k Word of God, John 6:63.
l Words, Pr. 15:23.
m Ch. 2:13.
n Denial, 11 Tim. 2:12.
o See ch. 2:9.
p Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.
q Satan, I Chr. 21:1.
r The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.
s Lying, Lev. 19:11.

know^b what^c hour I will^d come upon thee. 4 But thou hast a few^e names in^f Sār-dīs that did not^h defile theirⁱ garments: and they shall^k walk with me^l in^m white; for they are worthy. 5 He that overcometh shall thus be arrayed in white garments; and I will in no wise blot his name out of the^p book of^q life, and^r I will^s confess his name before my^t Father, and before his^u angels. 6 He that hath an^v ear, let him hear what the^w Spirit saith to the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in^x Phīl-ā-dēl-ā-phī-ā write:

These things saith^y he that is^z holy, he that is true, he that hath^a the^b key of^c David, he that openeth and none shall shut, and that shutteth and none openeth: 8 I know thy^d works (behold, I have^e set before thee a^f door opened, which none can shut), that thou hast a little power, and didst^g keep my^h word, andⁱ didst not^j deny my name. 9 Behold, I give of^k the synagogue of^l Satan, of them that say they are^m Jews, and they are not, but doⁿ lie;

Var. Rend.—Chap. 3.—V. 7. he (first) . . . true—So Al. DeW. Eb. Zū. a.; rather, he that is in truth holy, Dū. Ew.; the holy one, he that is true, BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS. V. 8. I . . . hast—So Be.; I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast, Al. DeW. Dū. Ew.; I know thy works. Behold (works: behold, MIL.) I have given before thee an opened door, KÜ. MIL. VIN.; I know of thy doings, behold I have opened a door before thee, J. WEISS. that—So MIL.; for, BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS. thou . . . deny—MIL.; thou . . . strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied, Da. nearly; thou hast (but) little strength, and (yet) didst keep . . . and didst not deny, Al. Bl. DeW. Dū. keep—pay attention to, KÜ. V. 10. the (first) . . . patience—So Al. Bl. DeW. BAU. KÜ. (rather . . . my endurance,

behold, I will make them to^o come and^p worship before thy^q feet, and to know that^r I have^s loved thee. 10 Because thou didst^t keep the word of^u my^v patience, I^w also will keep thee from the hour of^x trial, that^y hour which is to come upon the whole^z world, to^a try^b them that dwell upon the^c earth. 11 I come quickly: I hold fast that which thou hast, that no one take thy^d crown. 12 He that overcometh, I will make him a^e pillar in the^f temple of my^g God, and he shall go out thence no more: and I will^h write upon him theⁱ name of my God, and^j the name of the^k city of my God, the new^l Je-ru-sa-lēm, which cometh down out of^m heaven from my God, and mine ownⁿ new name. 13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

14 And to the^a angel of the church in^b La-ōd-i-cē-ā write:

These things saith^c the^d faithful and^e true^f witness, ^g the beginning of the^h creation of God: 15 I know thy works, that thou art neither

Al.); my command of endurance, Dū. Eb. Wt.; the word to remain true to me, J. WEISS. V. 12. temple—So BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS; or, sanctuary, and so throughout the book, Var. a marg. upon him—So Al. Bl. Da. Dū. Ew. Lee, Wo. VIN.; perhaps, upon it (the pillar), DeW. V. 14. Amen—Same word as Verily, John 1:51, and often, Var. true—So (i.e. truthful) Al. DeW. Eb. Ew. BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS; i.e. he who is in truth the faithful witness, Dū. Lee, VIN. and similarly in ch. 6:8 and elsewhere.

Var. Read.—V. 5. shall thus be—So N* A C, Edd. KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS, MIL.; the same shall be, N*.

a God, Gen. 1:1. t Writing, I Cor. 4:14. u Ch. 21:2; Ex. 48:35. w Ch. 21:2, 10; see Gal. 4:26; Heb. 13:14. x City, Gen. 4:17. y Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8. z See "The Church," Acts 20:28. a Heaven, Deut. 26:15. b See ch. 2:17. 13 c See v. 6. 14 d See "Messengers," Mal. 2:7. e Laodicea, Col. 2:1. f Is. 65:16 marg.; comp. II Cor. 1:20. g See ch. 1:5; comp. v. 7. h Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17. i See "Truth," John 14:6. j Witness, John 8:17. k John 1:3; ch. 21:6; 22:13 (?); John 1:3. l Ch. 1:18; comp. Gen. 49:3; Dent. 21:17; Pr. 8:22 marg. m Beginnings, Gen. 1:1. n God the Creator, Gen. 1:1. 15 o Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 22:1. o See v. 1.

- t Is. 45:14; 49:23; 60:14.
u Worship, Mt. 4:10.
2 The Greek word denotes an act of reverence, whether paid to a creature, or to the Creator.
v Feet, Gen. 18:4.
w Is. 43:4; comp. John 17:23.
x Love, I Cor. 13:1.

10

- y V. 8; John 17:6.
z Comp. ch. 1:9.
a See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.
3 Or, steadfastness.
b II Pet. 2:9; comp. II Tim. 2:12.
c Promises, John 14:2.
d See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.
e Affliction, Ps. 9:10.
f See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
4 Or, temptation.
g World, Rev. 10:6.
h Ch. 16:14; see Mt. 24:14.
5 Gr. inhabited earth.
6 Or, tempt.
i Ch. 6:10; 8:13; 11:10; 13:8, 14; 17:8.
j Earth, Gen. 2:1.

11

- k Ch. 22:7, 12, 20; see ch. 1:3.
l Ch. 2:25.
m Crown, II Sam. 1:10.
n Ch. 2:10.

12

- o See v. 5.
p Pillar, Num. 3:36.
q I Ki. 7:21; comp. Jer. 1:18; see Gal. 2:9.
r Temple, I Sam. 1:9.

- 7 Or, sanctuary.
u Ch. 14:1; 22:4.
v Ch. 4:26; Heb. 13:14.
x City, Gen. 4:17.
y Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
z See "The Church," Acts 20:28.
a Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
b See ch. 2:17.
13 c See v. 6.
14 d See "Messengers," Mal. 2:7.
e Laodicea, Col. 2:1.
f Is. 65:16 marg.; comp. II Cor. 1:20.
g See ch. 1:5; comp. v. 7.
h Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.
i See "Truth," John 14:6.
j Witness, John 8:17.
k John 1:3; ch. 21:6; 22:13 (?); John 1:3.
l Ch. 1:18; comp. Gen. 49:3; Dent. 21:17; Pr. 8:22 marg.
m Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.
n God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.
15 o Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 22:1.
o See v. 1.

15
a See "Heat,"
Lu. 12:55.
b Comp. Rom.
12:11.

16
c See "Teach-
ing of Jesus"
on "Charac-
ter," Lu. 2:21.
d Mouth, Gen.
8:11.

17
e Hos. 12:8;
Zech. 11:5;
I Cor. 4:8;
comp. Mt. 5:3.
f Wealth, Josh.
22:8.
g See "Teach-
ing of Jesus"
on "Riches,"
Lu. 2:21.
h Knowledge,
Pr. 1:7.
i Ignorance,
Acts 17:23.
j See "The
Poor," Deut.
24:14.
k See "Spiritual
Blindness,"
I Sam. 4:15.
l Nakedness,
Job 1:21.

18
m Divinity of
Jesus, Lu.
2:21.
n Is. 55:1;
comp. Mt.
13:44.
o Gold, I Ki.
10:21.
p See I Pet. 1:7.
q See "Trades
and Arts," Is.
40:19.
r Fire, Lev.
10:2.
s See "Colors,"
Rev. 18:12.
t See v. 4.
u Clothing, Job
31:19.
v Ch. 16:15.
w Shame, Phil.
3:19.
x Manifestation,
Heb. 9:26.
y See "Heal-
ing," Jer.
30:13.
z Anointing,
Ps. 2:2.
a Eyes, Ps.
17:8.

19 b See Heb. 12:6; comp. I Cor. 11:32. c Love, I Cor. 13:1. d Reproof, II Tim. 3:16. e Chastening, Pr. 3:11; I Cor. 11:32. f See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10. g Zeal, Titus 2:14. h Repentance, Lu. 13:3. i See ch. 2:5. j See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. k Mt. 24:33; Jas. 5:9. l Door, Ex. 12:22. m Knock, Lu. 11:9. n Lu. 12:36; comp. John 10:3. o Promise conditional, John 14:2. p See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40. q Mar. Gen. 2:7. r Voice, Gen. 27:22. s John 14:23. t See ch. 2:7. u Ch. 20:4; comp. ch. 2:28; see Mt. 19:28; II Tim. 2:12. v Throne, Acts 12:21. w Ch. 5:5; 6:2; 17:14; see John 18:33. z Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1. 22 g See ch. 2:7. z Ear, Ex. 29:20.

* cold nor * hot: b I would thou wert cold or hot. 16 So because c thou art lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will spew thee out of my d mouth. 17 Because thou sayest, e I am f g rich, and have gotten riches, and h have need of nothing; and i k knowest not that thou art the wretched one and miserable and l poor and m blind and n naked: 18 o I counsel thee to p buy of me q gold r refined by s fire, that thou mayest become rich; and t white u garments, that thou mayest clothe thyself, and that the v shame of thy nakedness be not made w manifest; and x eyesalve to y anoint thine z eyes, that thou mayest see. 19 As b many as I c love, I d reprove and e chasten: be f zealous therefore, and h i repent. 20 Behold, I stand j k at the l door and m n knock: o p if any q man hear my r voice and open the door, s I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. 21 t He that overcometh, I will give to him u to sit down with me in my v throne, as w I also overcame, and sat down with my x Father in his throne. 22 y He that hath an z ear, let

Var. Rend.—V. 17. gotten riches—So MIL.; (yet more) enriched myself, DeW.; used my riches, Be.; enriched me, BAU.; overflowing, J. WEISS. the wretched one—So KÜ. MIL. VIN. n; the wretched, AL.; pitiful, J. WEISS. naked—naked one, AL. V. 18. refined by fire—So practically, Bl. D. Ew.; fresh from the fire, AL. Lee; refined out of the fire, MIL. VIN.; heated by (out of, BAU. J. WEISS) fire, KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS. V. 21. sat—So KÜ. MIL.; lit. did sit; dared to sit, J. WEISS. Chap. 4.—V. 1. opened—So

him hear what the * Spirit said to the b churches.

4 After c d these things e saw, and behold, a f door opened in g heaven, and the first voice that I heard, a voice h as i a trumpet speaking with me, one saying, j Come up hither and I will k l show thee the things which must m come to pass hereafter. 2 Straightway I was n in the Spirit: and behold there was o a throne set in heaven, and p one sitting upon the throne; 3 and he that sat was to look upon like a q r jasper stone and a s sardius: and there was a t rainbow round about the throne, like an u emerald to look upon. 4 And v round about the throne were w four and twenty thrones: and upon the thrones I saw x four and twenty elders sitting, arrayed in y white z garments, and on their a heads b crowns of gold. 5 And out of the throne proceed c d lightning and voices and thunders. And there were e seven f lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are g the seven h Spirits of God; 6 and before the throne, as it were a i sea of glass like

KÜ. MIL. n; or, set open, AL. DeW. W. VIN.; was opened, BAU. J. WEISS. V. 1, 2. hereafter . . . was—So KÜ. BAU. WEISS; hereafter. And immediately was, AL. Bl. DeW. D. Ew. Wo. (al. Ti. Tr. who omit And, with N A?); After these things straightway I was (different punctuation), La. WH. MIL. V. Straightway I was—At once I found myself, RW.; at once I fell into a trance, WEISS. V. 5. voices—So AL. Ew. D. Wo. MIL. (voices i.e. roaring of a storm, Du.); peals, DeW. V. 6. sea of glass—glassy sea, n.

Var. Read.—Chap. 4.—V. 1. one saying—So N A B Edd. MIL.; which said, N one said, KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS.

f Seven, Gen. 2:2. g Zech. 4:2. h i See ch. 1:4. j Spirit, Job 4:15. l Ch. 15:2; comp. ch. 21:18, 21; Es. sea.

* COLD: Physical. — Gen. 8:22; Pr. 25:13; Acts 28:2; II Cor. 11:27. Cold Water—Pr. 25:25; Mt. 10:42. Spiritual.—Mt. 24:12; Rev. 3:15.

† SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS.—Most Mt. to—Prov. 20:6; 30:12. Illustrated by P. Lu. 18:11, 12. The Rich Young Ruler. Pharisees—Mt. 5:20; John 8:33; 9:28. I

unto crystal; and in the midst¹ of the ^a throne, and ^b round about the throne, ^c four living creatures ^d full of ^e eyes before and behind. 7 ^f And the first creature *was* like a ^g lion, and the second creature like a ^h calf, and the third creature had a ⁱ face as of a ^k man, and the fourth creature *was* like a flying ^l eagle. 8 And the four living creatures, having each one of them ^m six ⁿ wings, are full of eyes round about and within: and ^o they have no ^p rest ^q day and ^r night, saying,

^s "Holy, holy, holy, ^t is the ^u Lord God, the Almighty, ^v who was and who is and ^w who is to come.

9 And when the living creatures shall give ^x glory and ^y honor and ^z thanks to him that ^a sitteth on the throne, to ^b him that liveth ^c for ever and ever, 10 the ^d four and twenty ^e elders shall ^f fall down before him that sitteth on the throne, and shall ^g worship him that liveth ^h for ever and ever, and shall cast their ⁱ crowns before the throne, saying,

11 ^j "Worthy art thou, our Lord and our God, to receive the ^k glory and the honor and the power:

Var. Rend.—V. 8. six wings, are—six wings: they (i.e. the living beings, *Al. DeW. Dü. Ev. Lee, Zü.*; the wings, *Bl.*), are, Var. within—So *BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS. VIN.*; i.e. under, and on the inner side of the wings, *Al. Zü.*, so *DeW. Dü.*; on the side of their bodies that is turned towards the throne, *Ev.*, who is to come—Or, which cometh, *a mara.* (see on ch. 1:4); who comes, *BAU. J. WEISS.*; the coming one, *KÜ.*; which comethor is coming, *VIN. V. 10.* shall (first)—So *MIL.*; omit, *BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS. V. 11.* because of thy will—So *Al. Da. DeW. Dü. Lee, VIN. MIL. R.*; by thy will, *Bl. Eb. Zü.*; for thy will and pleasure, *Wo.*; through (on the ground of *BAU.*; for the sake of, *KÜ.*) thy will, *BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS. Chap. 5.*—V. 5. hath overcome—overcame, *MIL. VIN. (all).* overcome to open—So *BAU.*; hath prevailed to open, *Zü.*; overcome so that he can open, *Al. Bl. DeW. Dü. Lee.*; over-

for thou ^k 'didst create all things, and because of thy will they were, and were created.

5 ^o And ^m I ⁿ saw ^l in the right ^h hand of him that ^p sat on the throne a ^q book ^r written within and on the back, ^c close ^s sealed with ^t seven seals. 2 And I saw a ^u strong ^x angel proclaiming with a great ^y voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof? 3 And no one ^z in the ^a heaven, or on the ^b earth, or under the earth, was able to open the book, or to look thereon. 4 And I ^c wept much, because no one was found worthy to open the book, or to look thereon: 5 and one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not; behold, the ^d Lion that is ^e of the ^f tribe of ^g Jū'dāh, the ^h Root of ⁱ David, hath overcome to open the book and the seven seals thereof. 6 And I saw ^j in the midst of the throne and of the ^k four living creatures, and in the midst of ^l the elders, a ^m Lamb standing, as though it had been ⁿ slain, having seven ^o horns, and ^p seven eyes, which are ^q the ^r seven ^s Spirits of ^t God, sent forth into all the earth. 7 And he came, and he ^u taketh ^v it out of the right hand of him that sat on the

come; he shall open, *J. WEISS.*; conquered to open, *KÜ.*—V. 6. in . . . elders—So *KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS. MIL.*; in . . . beasts . . . elders, *Bl. Da. Eb. Wo.*; in the midst, where were the throne . . . and the elders, *DeW. Dü. Ev. Zü.*

Var. Rend.—V. 10. shall cast—So *N. A. MIL. VIN.*; cast, *N. B.*; lay down, *BAU. J. WEISS.*—V. 11. and our God—So *MIL. VIN.*; and God, *A B. Edd.* they were—So (or, they came into being, *DeW.*), *N. A. Edd. BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS. MIL. VIN.*; were not, *B. Chap. 5.*—V. 5. the seven—So *A B. Edd. MIL. VIN.*; to loose the seven, *N. V. 6.* in—So *N. B. Tr. W. H. VIN.*; and, to, in, *A. seven (last)*—So *N. B. Memph. Syr. Tr. W. H. KÜ. BAU. VIN. MIL. NES.*; omit, *A. Vulg.* (in best MSS.) *La. WH. N. marg.*

q Comp. Dan. 8:3 f. *r* Zech. 3:9; 4:10. *s* Some ancient authorities omit seven. *t* God, Gen. 1:1. *u* 7 Gr. hath taken.

k Ch. 10:6; 14:7; see Acts 14:15. *l* God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.

1
m John the Evangelist, John 1:1.
n Vision, Num. 12:6.
o Gr. om.
p Hand, Gen. 16:12.
q Vs. 7, 13; see ch. 4:9.
r Books, Ecd. 12:12.
s Es. 2:9, 10.
t Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
u Is. 29:11; Dan. 12:4.
v Seal, John 3:33.
w Seven, Gen. 2:2.

2
w Ch. 10:1; 18:21.
x Angel, I Pet. 1:12.
y Voice, Gen. 27:22.

3
z Comp. v. 13; Phil. 2:10.
a Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
b Earth, Gen. 2:1.

4
c Mourning, John 11:35.

5
d See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
e Gen. 49:9.
f See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
g See Heb. 7:14.
h Tribes, Num. 36:9.
i See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.
j Ch. 22:16; Is. 11:1; comp. Rom. 15:12.
k David, I Sam. 17:12.

6
l Or, between the throne with the four living creatures, and the elders.
m Vs. 8, 11, 14; see ch. 4:6.
n Vs. 8, 14; see ch. 4:4.
o Lamb, Ex. 29:38.
p Vs. 9, 12; ch. 13:8.
q Horns, Dan. 7:7.
r See ch. 1:4.
s Spirit, Job 4:15.
t See v. 1.

11 ^j Character of God, Gen. 1:1. *i* Ch. 3. ^k Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.

- 7
a Throne, Acts 12:21.
8
b Books, Eccl. 12:12.
c Vs. 6, 11, 14; see ch. 4:6.
d Vs. 6, 14; see ch. 4:4.
e See ch. 4:10.
f Vs. 6, 12 f.; ch. 13:8; see John 1:29.
g Lamb, Ex. 29:38.
h See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
i Harp, I Ki. 10:12.
j Ch. 14:2; 15:2.
k Gold, I Ki. 10:21.
l Comp. ch. 15:7.
m Bowl, II Ki. 25:15.
n Incense, Ex. 30:34.
o Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
p Ch. 8:3 f.; Ps. 141:2.
q Saints, Rev. 14:12.
9
r Ch. 14:3; comp. ch. 15:3; Ps. 40:3; 98:1; 149:1; Is. 42:10.
s Songs, Ex. 15:1.
t Comp. ch. 4:11.
u See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
v Seal, John 3:33.
w Death of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
x Vs. 6, 12; ch. 13:8.
y See "Re-deimption," Mt. 20:22.
z Ch. 14:3 f.; see I Cor. 6:20.
a God, Gen. 1:1.
b Salvation through the Blood of Jesus, Acts 2:40.
c Blood, Lev. 17:11.
d Man, Gen. 2:7.
e Salvation for All Men, Acts 2:40.
f Ch. 7:9; 11:9; 13:7; 14:6; comp. ch. 10:11; 17:15; Dan. 3:4; 5:19, &c. g Tribes, Num. 36:9. h Tongue, Mk. 16:17.
i See "Language," Neh. 13:24. j Nations, Gen. 10:32.
k See "Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. l See ch. 1:6.
m Priests, Ex. 28:1. n See ch. 20:4; comp. ch. 3:21. o Earth, Gen. 2:1. p John the Evangelist, John 1:1. q Visions, Num. 12:6. r Voice, Gen. 27:22. s Angels, I Pet. 1:12. t See ch. 4:4. u Dan. 7:10; comp. ch. 9:16; Heb. 12:22; Jude 14. v Comp. v. 9; ch. 1:6; 4:11. w See "Lordship of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. x See "Wealth," Josh. 22:8. y Wisdom, Ps. 111:10. z Honor, Mal. 1:6. a Glory, Ps. 7:5.
b Blessing, Gen. 12:3. c Phil. 2:10; comp. v. 3.
d See "God the Creator," Gen. 1:1. e Heaven, Deut. 26:15. f See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2. g Sea, Ex. 14:1.

^a throne. 8 And when he had taken the ^b book, the ^c four living creatures and the ^d four and twenty elders ^e fell down before the ^f ^h Lamb, having each one a ⁱ harp, and ^k golden ^m bowls full of ^o incense, which are the ^p prayers of the ^q saints. 9 And they sing a ^r new ^s song, saying,
^t "Worthy art thou to take the book, and to open the ^v seals thereof: for thou wast ^w slain, and didst ^x purchase unto ^a God with thy ^b blood ^d men of ^e every ^g tribe, and ^h tongue, and people, and ⁱ nation, 10 and madest them to be unto our God a ^k kingdom and ^m priests; and they ⁿ reign upon the ^o earth.

11 And ^p I saw, and I heard a ^r voice of many ^s angels ^t round about the throne and the living creatures and the elders; and the number of them was ^u ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; 12 saying with a great voice,
^v "Worthy is the Lamb that hath been slain to receive the ^w power, and ^x riches, and ^y wisdom, and might, and ^z honor, and ^a glory, and ^b blessing.

13 And ^c every ^d created thing which is in the ^e heaven, and on the earth, and ^f under the earth, and on the ^g sea, and all things

Var. Rend.—V. 11. ten thousand times ten thousand—So BAU. J. WEISS; more like ten-thousands of ten-thousands; more

that are in them, heard I saying, Unto him that ^a sitteth on the throne, and unto the Lamb, ^b be the blessing, and the honor, and the glory, and the dominion, ^c for ever and ever.

14 And the four living creatures said, ^d 'Ā-mēn'. And the elders ^e fell down and ^f worshipped.

6 And I saw when the ^a Lamb opened one of ^b the ^c seven seals, and I heard one of the ^d four living creatures saying as with a ^e voice of thunder, Come¹. 2 And I saw, and behold, a ^f white ^g horse, and he that sat thereon had a ^h bow; and there was given unto him ⁱ a crown: and he came forth ^j conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he opened the second seal, I heard the ^a second living creature saying, Come². 4 And another ^b horse came forth, ^c a red horse: and to him that sat thereon it was given to ^d take ^e a ^f peace from the earth, and that they should ^g slay one another: and there was given unto him a great ^h sword.

5 And when he opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature saying, Come³. And I saw, and behold, a ^a black horse; and he that sat thereon had a ^b balance in his ^c hand. 6 And I heard as it were a voice in the midst of the ^d four living

VIN.; many ten-thousands, KÜ. V. 13. be . . . honor—The blessing, and the honour . . . be, Bl. Da., so Al. DeW. perhaps (or, perhaps . . . are, i.e. belong, are due, Al. DeW.).

Var. Read.—V. 9. didst purchase—So A. La. Tr. Al. WH. MIL. VIN.; add, us, N. B. Tr. V. 10. reign—So A. B. La. Tr. Al. WH. VIN. MIL. a; shall reign, N. Ti. Tr. V. 11. a voice—So MIL.; the voice, A. B. La. Tr. Al. WH. VIN. MIL. a; as it were the voice, N. Ti. Tr. Al. WH. Chap. 6.—Vs. 1, 3, 5, 7. Come—So A. C. Ed. MIL. VIN. come and see, so nearly, N. B. a marg. V. 6. as . . . voice—So N. A. C. Ed. MIL.; a voice, B. BAU.; as a voice, KÜ.; what sounded like a voice, SW.

- ^h See v. 1.
ⁱ Comp. ch. 1:6; Rom. 11:36.
¹ Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

- 14
^j Ch. 7:12; 19:4; I Cor. 14:16.
^k Ch. 4:7.
^l Worship, Mt. 4:10.
² See marginal note on ch. 3:9.

- 1
^m See ch. 5:1.
ⁿ Seven, Gen. 2:2.
^o See ch. 5:6.
^p Ch. 14:2; 19:6.
³ Some ancient authorities add and see.

- 2
^q Ch. 19:11; comp. Zech. 1:8; 6:3 f.
^r See "Colors," Rev. 18:12.
^s Horses. See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.
^t See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.
^u Crown, II Sam. 1:10.
^v Ch. 14:14; comp. ch. 9:7; 19:12; Zech. 6:11.
^w Comp. ch. 3:21.

- 3
^x Ch. 4:7.

- 4
^y Zech. 1:8; 6:2.
^z Comp. Mt. 10:34.
^a Pearce, Pr. 17:1.
⁴ Some ancient authorities read the peace of the earth.
^b See "War," Josh. 22:8.
^c Sword, Ju. 7:20.

- 5
^d Zech. 6:2.
^e See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.
^f Hand, Gen. 16:12.

- 6
^g See ch. 4:6 f.

creatures saying, ¹ A measure of ^a wheat for a ^b shilling, and three measures of ^c barley for a ^d shilling; and the ^e oil and the ^f wine ^g hurt thou not.

7 And ^h when ⁱ he opened the fourth ^j seal, ^k I heard the ^l voice of the ^m fourth living creature saying, Come ⁿ. 8 And I saw, and behold, a ^o pale ^p horse: and he that sat upon him, his ^q name was ^r Death; and ^s Hādēš followed with him. And there was given unto them authority over the fourth part of the ^t earth, ^u to kill with ^v sword, and with ^w famine, and with ^x death, and by the wild ^y beasts of the earth.

9 And when he opened the fifth seal, I saw ^z underneath the ^a altar the ^b souls of them that had been ^c slain ^d for the ^e word of God, and for the ^f testimony which they held: 10 and they ^g cried with a great ^h voice, saying, ⁱ How long, O ^j Master, the ^k holy and true, dost thou not ^l judge and ^m avenge our ⁿ blood on ^o them that dwell on the earth? 11 And ^p there was given them to each one a ^q white ^r robe; and it was said unto them, that they should ^s rest yet for a little time, ^t until their

^u fellow-servants also and their ^v brethren, who should be ^w killed even as they were, should ^x have ^y fulfilled *their course*.

12 And I saw when he opened the sixth seal, and there was a great ^z earthquake; and ^a the sun became ^b black as ^c sackcloth of ^d hair, and the whole ^e moon became as blood; 13 and ^f the stars of the ^g heaven fell unto the earth, ^h as a ⁱ fig tree casteth her unripe figs when she is shaken of a great ^j wind. 14 And ^k the heaven was removed as a scroll when it is rolled up; and ^l every ^m mountain and ⁿ island were moved out of their places. 15 And ^o the ^p kings of the earth, and the ^q princes, and the ^r chief ^s captains, and the ^t rich, and the strong, and every ^u bondman and ^v freeman, hid themselves in the ^w caves and in the ^x rocks of the mountains; 16 and they ^y say to the mountains and to the rocks, ^z Fall on us, and hide us from the ^a face of him ^b that sitteth on the ^c throne, and from the ^d wrath of the ^e Lamb: 17 for ^f the great ^g day of their wrath is come; and ^h who is able to stand?

Ed.; had given, J. WEISS; had, BAU. KÜ.; bore, VIN. V. 12. earthquake—So *Da.* *Ed.* *Ew.* *Wo.* KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS, MIL.; quaking (of earth and heaven), *Al.* *DeW.* *Zü.* VIN. (similar word to shaken, v. 13). V. 14. was removed—departed, *DeW.* *Da.* *Ew.* *Wo.*; was torn from its place, *Ew.*; parted asunder, *Al.* *Da.*, was being moved away, KÜ.; disappeared, BAU.; perished, J. WEISS; withdrew, MIL. V. 15. princes—*Al.* *Da.* *Ew.* *Wo.*; courtiers and officers of state, *Al.* *Da.* *Ed.* *Lee*; great lords, KÜ.; mighty, BAU.; magnate, J. WEISS.

Var. Read.—V. 11. have ^g *course*—So (so *Al.* *Da.*; have filled up (the number of the slain), *Ew.*), & B. 7i. *Tr.* should be fulfilled, so nearly, A C (*E.* till the number of their brethren should be filled up, *Da.* *Ed.*; till their brethren should be perfected, *DeW.*), *La.* *WH.*; have completed, KÜ. BAU.; have become numerically complete, J. WEISS. V. 17. their—So & C. 7i. *Tr.* *WH.* MIL. BAU.; his, A B, *La.* KÜ. J. WEISS.

See "Fear," Gen. 9:2. *Anthropomorphism.* *See* "God," Gen. 1:1. *m* Face, Is. 6:2. *n* *See* ch. 4:9: 5:1. *o* Throne, Acts 12:21. *p* Anger, *Pr.* 15:1. *q* Comp. Mk. 3:5. *r* Lamb, Ex. 29:38. *s* *See* "Titles of Jesus," *La.* 2:21. 17. *Tr.* 63:4; Jer. 30:7; Joel 1:15; 2:1 f. 11, 31; Zeph. 1:14 f. comp. ch. 16:14. *u* Day, Lev. 25:8. *v* *See* "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4. *w* Ps. 76:7; Nah. 1:6; Mal. 3:2; Lu. 21:36.

d Servants, Ex. 21:2. *e* *See* "Minister," Acts 15:39. *f* Brethren, Gen. 13:8. *g* *See* "Death," Rom. 5:12. *h* Some ancient authorities read *be fulfilled* in number. 2 Esdr. 4:36. *i* Comp. Acts 20:24; II Tim. 4:7. 12 *i* Ch. 8:5; 11:13; 16:18; comp. Mt. 24:7. *j* Sun, Ps. 136:8. *k* *See* Mt. 24:29. *l* *See* "Darkness," Job 38:9. *m* Sackcloth, I Ki. 20:31. *n* Is. 50:3; comp. Mt. 11:21. *o* Hair, II Sam. 14:26. 136:9. *p* Moon, Ps.

13 *q* Stars, Ps. 136:8. *r* Comp. ch. 8:10; 9:1; *see* Mt. 24:29. *s* Heaven, Deut. 26:15. *t* Comp. Is. 34:4. *u* Fig Tree, Deut. 8:8. *v* Wind, Job 27:21.

14 *w* Ch. 20:11; 21:1; Is. 34:4; *see* II Pet. 3:10. *x* Ch. 16:20; comp. Is. 64:10; Jer. 4:24; Ea. 38:20; Nah. 1:5. *y* Mountain, Ex. 3:12. 10:1. *z* Island, Eath.

15 *a* Ch. 19:18; Is. 2:10 f. 19, 21. comp. Is. 24:21. *b* Kings, Deut. 17:15. 2:7. *c* Prince, Num. 6:1. *Or, military tribunes.* Gr. *chilarcha.* *d* Captain, Num. 2:3. *e* Wealth, Josh. 22:8. *f* Bondage, John 8:33. *g* Liberty, Rom. 8:21. *h* Cave, John 11:38. 10:4. *i* Rock, I Cor.

16 *j* *See* Lu. 23:30; comp. ch. 9:6. *k* *See* "God," Gen. 1:1. *m* Face, Is. 6:2. *n* *See* ch. 4:9: 5:1. *o* Throne, Acts 12:21. *p* Anger, *Pr.* 15:1. *q* Comp. Mk. 3:5. *r* Lamb, Ex. 29:38. *s* *See* "Titles of Jesus," *La.* 2:21. 17. *Tr.* 63:4; Jer. 30:7; Joel 1:15; 2:1 f. 11, 31; Zeph. 1:14 f. comp. ch. 16:14. *u* Day, Lev. 25:8. *v* *See* "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4. *w* Ps. 76:7; Nah. 1:6; Mal. 3:2; Lu. 21:36.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 6.—V. 6. measure—So BAU. J. WEISS; *chaenich, about a quart, i.e. one day's ration of meal, Al.* *DeW.* *Wo.* VIN.; day's ration, KÜ. shilling (twice)—denarius, SW. KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS, *i.e. the ordinary day's wage of a labourer (which would usually buy eight quarts of wheat, Wo.). Al.* *DeW.* penny, A. V. 8. Hades—*i.e. the world below, place of the dead, Var.* VIN.; nether-world, KÜ. BAU.; hell, J. WEISS. death—So *Da.* VIN.; pestilence, *DeW.* *Al.* *Ew.* BAU. J. WEISS, *a marg.*; dying, KÜ. V. 9. held—So (*i.e. bore*) *Al.* *Bl.* *DeW.* *Wo.* *Zü.* (held fast, *Wo.*); [the testimony of Christ which they] had received from him, *Da.*

b Ch. 14:18; 16:7. *c* Soul, Job 4:15. *d* "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4. *e* *See* "Intol- g Ch. 1:2; 9. *f* Word of God, John 8:33. *g* 16:15. *h* *See* "Witness," John 8:17. *i* Voice, Gen. 27:22. *m* Zech. 1:12. *p* Lu. 2:29. *o* Holiness, Eph. 4:24. *q* *See* "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4. *r* God the I. Gen. 1:1. *s* Ch. 19:2; Deut. 32:43; Ps. I Vengeance, Deut. 32:35. *u* Blood, Lev. 3:10. *u* Ch. 3:5; 7:9; *see* ch. 3:4. *v* 18:12. *w* *See* "Clothing," Job 31:19. *a* Ch. 14:13; comp. II Thess. 1:7; Heb. 4:10. *c* *See* "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4.

1
a Comp. ch. 9:14.
b Angels, I Pet. 1:12.
c Ch. 20:8; Is. 11:12; comp. Ez. 7:2.
d Cosmology, Ps. 104:2.
e Earth, Gen. 2:1.
f Jer. 49:36; Zech. 6:5; see Mt. 24:31.
g Comp. v. 3; ch. 8:7; 9:4.
h Wind, Job 27:21.
i Sea, Ex. 14:21.
j Tree, Mt. 7:17.

2
k John the Apostle, John 1:1.
l Visions, Num. 12:3.
m Angels, I Pet. 1:12.
n Ch. 16:12; comp. Is. 41:2.
o See "Sun," Ps. 136:8.
p Seal, John 3:33.
q Ch. 9:4; comp. v. 3.
r See Mt. 16:18.
s God, Gen. 1:1.
t Cry, Lu. 18:7.
u Voice, Gen. 27:22.

3
v See ch. 6:6.
w Ps. 3:8; see John 3:33.
x Servant, Ex. 21:2.
y See "Minister," Acts 15:30.
z Gr. *bondservants*.
a See "Head," Pr. 20:29.
b Ch. 14:1; 22:4; Ex. 9:4, 6; comp. ch. 13:16; 14:9; 20:4.

4
b Ch. 9:16.
c Ch. 14:1, 3.
d Tribes, Num. 36:9.
e Israel, Deut. 4:1.

5
f See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.

6
g Manasseh, Deut. 33:17.

7
h Levites, Num. 1:47.

8
i Joseph, Gen. 30:24.

7 After this I saw ^afour ^bangels standing at the ^cfour corners of the ^eearth, holding ^fthe four winds of the earth, ^gthat no ^hwind should blow on the earth, or on the ⁱsea, or upon any ^jtree. 2 And ^kI ^lsaw another ^mangel ascend ⁿfrom the ^osunrising, having the ^pseal of ^qthe living ^rGod: and he ^scried with a great ^tvoice to the four angels to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, 3 saying, ^uHurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we shall have ^vsealed the ^wservants of our God on their ^xforeheads. 4 And I heard the ^ynumber of them that were sealed, ^za hundred and forty and four thousand, sealed out of every ^atribe of the children of ^bIs-ra-ël:

5 Of the tribe of ^cJū-dāh were sealed twelve thousand; Of the tribe of ^dReu-bēn twelve thousand; Of the tribe of ^eGad twelve thousand; 6 Of the tribe of ^fĀsh-ēr twelve thousand; Of the tribe of ^gNāph-tā-li twelve thousand; Of the tribe of ^hMā-nās-sēh twelve thousand; 7 Of the tribe of ⁱSim-ōn twelve thousand; Of the tribe of ^jLē-vi twelve thousand; Of the tribe of ^kIs-sā-chār twelve thousand; 8 Of the tribe of ^lZēb-ū-lūn twelve thousand; Of the tribe of ^mJoseph twelve thousand;

Var. Rend.—Chap. 7.—V. 10. Salvation unto—The (Our salvation) belongs to, is due to, *Bl. DeW. Du. Sv.*; rather, be ascribed to, *Al. Lec.*; Hail to, *J. WEISS*; The salvation (hail) to, *BAU. KÜ.* V. 12. Blessing . . . be unto—The blessing and the glory . . . is unto (*i.e. it also belongs to*), *Bl. DeW. Bu.*; . . . be unto, *Lec. Al. Du.* and (*sic* three)—and

Of the tribe of ^aBēn-jā-mīn were sealed twelve thousand. 9 After these things I saw, and behold, a great multitude, which no ^bman could number, out of ^cevery ^dnation and of ^eall tribes and peoples and ^ftongues, standing ^gbefore the ^hthrone and ⁱbefore the ^jLamb, arrayed in ^kwhite ^lrobes, and ^mpalms in their ⁿhands; 10 and they cry with a great voice, saying, ^oSalvation unto our God who sitteth on the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels were standing round about the throne, and ^aabout ^bthe elders and the ^cfour living creatures; and they ^dfell before the throne on their ^efaces, and ^fworshipped God, 12 saying, ^gĀ-mēn'; ^hBlessing, and ⁱglory, and ^jwisdom, and ^kthanksgiving, and ^lhonor, and ^mpower, and might, ⁿbe unto our God ^ofor ever and ever. Ā-mēn'.

13 And one of the elders ^aanswered, saying unto me, These that are arrayed in the white robes, who are they, and whence came they? 14 And I ^bsay unto him, My lord, thou ^cknowest. And he said to me, ^dThese are they that come out of the ^egreat tribulation, and they ^fwashed their robes, and made them white ^gin the ^hblood of the Lamb. 15 Therefore are they before the throne of God; and they ⁱserve him ^jday and ^knight in the, *MIL. V. 14. washed—So KÜ. VIN. MIL.; lū. did wash (i.e. in their earthly life, Al. Du.); have washed, BAU. J. WEISS.*

Var. Rend.—Chap. 7.—V. 13. Amen—*So N A B. Tr. Al. WH. BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS. om. C. La. WH. V. 14. My lord—So BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS. My Lord, N B C. Tr. Al. WH., Sir. A. La.* comp. Zech. 3:3-5. u Salvation through the blood of Jesus, Acts 2:40. v Udd Lev. 17:11. w Ch. 22:3; comp. ch. 4:8. x Day, Lev. 25:3. y Night, Ps. 139:2.

9
j Man, Gen. 2:7.
k See ch. 5:9.
l Nation, Gen. 10:32.
m Tongue, Mk. 16:17.
n See "Languages," Neh. 13:24.
o See v. 15.
p Throne, Acts 12:21.
q Comp. ch. 22:3.
r Lamb, Ex. 29:38.
s See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
t See "Colors," Rev. 18:12.
u See ch. 6:11; comp. v. 14.
v See "Clothing," Job 31:19.
w Comp. Lev. 23:40.
x Hand, Gen. 16:12.

10
y Salvation, Acts 2:40.
11
z See ch. 4:4.
a See ch. 4:6.
b See ch. 4:9.
c Face, Is. 6:2.
d Worship, Mt. 4:10.
12
e See ch. 5:14.
f Blessing, Gen. 12:3.
g See ch. 5:12.
h Gr. *The blessing, and the glory &c.*
i Glory, Ps. 7:3.
j Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.
k Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.
l Honor, Mal. 1:6.
m God is almighty, Gen. 1:1.
n See "Praise," Ju. 5:3.
o Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*

13
n See Acts 3:12.
14
o Gr. *have and.*
p Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
q See "Salvation of Saints," Acts 2:40.
r See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.
s See "Affliction," Pa. 9:10.
t See Mt. 24:21.
u Ch. 22:14;
v Ch. 22:3; comp. ch. 4:8.

15
a Temple,
1 Sam. 1:9.
1 Or, *sanctuary*.
b See ch. 4:9.
c Throne, Acts
12:21.
d Tabernacle,
Ex. 25:9.
e Ch. 21:3;
comp. Lev.
26:11; Ex.
37:27; John
1:14.

16
f Is. 49:10; Ps.
121:3 f.
g Promises,
John 14:2.
h Hunger,
Deut. 8:3.
i Thirst, Ps.
42:1.
j Sun, Ps. 136:8.
k Heat, Lu.
12:55.

17
l Lamb, Ex.
29:38.
m See "Titles of
Jesus," Lu.
2:21.
2 Or, *before*.
See ch. 4:6;
comp. ch. 5:6.
n Shepherd,
Ps. 23:1.
o Fountain,
II Ki. 3:16.
p Ch. 21:6;
22:1; comp.
John 4:14.
q Life, Gen. 2:7.
r God, Gen. 1:1.
s Ch. 21:4; Is.
25:8.
t Consolation,
Mt. 5:4.
u Tear, Lu. 7:38.
v Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

1
w Ch. 5:1; 6:1, 3,
5, 7, 9, 12.
x Seal, John
3:22.
y Comp. ch. 5:9.
z Heaven,
Deut. 26:15.
a Mour, Dan.
3:6.

2
b John the
Evangelist,
John 1:1.
c See
"Visions,"
Num. 12:6.
d P. Vs. 6-13;
ch. 9:1, 13;
11:15; comp.
ch. 1:4; see
Mt. 18:10.
e Seven, Gen.
2:2. [1:12.
f Angel, I Pet.
5:1.
g Trumpet,
Num. 10:2.
h I Cor. 15:52;
I Thess. 4:16.

3
i Comp. ch. 7:2.
3 Or, *at*.
l Gold, I Ki. 10:21.
m Heb. 9:4.
n Incense, Ex. 30:34.
o Ch. 5:8.
p 4 Gr. *give*.
q Prayers, Mt. 5:44.
r Saints, Rev.
14:12.
s V. 5; ch. 9:13;
Ex. 30:1, 3; Num.
4:11. 4. Ps. 141:2.
t Smoke, Ju. 20:40.
u 5 Or, *for*.
v Hand, Gen. 16:12.
w 5 6 Gr. *hath taken*.
x Fire, Lev. 10:2.
y Comp. Ex.
10:2.
z 7 Or, *into*.
a Earth, Gen. 2:1.
c Meteorology, Gen.
27:39. b See ch. 4:5.

his ^a temple: and ^b he that sitteth on the ^c throne shall spread his ^d ^e tabernacle over them. 16 ^f They shall ^g hunger no more, neither ^h thirst any more; neither shall the ⁱ sun strike upon them, nor any ^k heat: 17 for the ^l ^m Lamb that is in the midst ⁿ of the throne shall be their ^o shepherd, and shall guide them unto ^p fountains of ^q ^r waters of life: and ^s ^t ^u God shall wipe away every ^v tear from their ^w eyes.

8 And when he opened the ^x ^y seventh ^z seal, there followed a ^a silence in ^b heaven about the space of half an ^c hour. 2 And ^d ^e I saw ^f the ^g ^h seven ⁱ angels that stand before God; and there were given unto them seven ^j ^k trumpets.

3 And ^l another angel came and stood ^m over the ⁿ ^o altar, having a ^p ^q golden censer; and there was given unto him much ^r ^s incense, that he should ^t add it unto the ^u prayers of all the ^v saints upon the ^w golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And ^x the ^y smoke of the incense, ^z with the prayers of the saints, went up before God out of the angel's ^a hand. 5 And the angel ^b taketh the ^c censer; and he ^d filled it with the ^e fire of the altar, and ^f cast it ^g upon the ^h earth: and there followed ⁱ ^j thunders, and ^k voices, and

Var. Read.—V. 15. spread his tabernacle —So MIL. SCOTT; tabernacle, BAU. J. WEISS; descend, KÜ. —V. 16. I saw them, —So BAU. MIL. *i.e. will erect his tent, wherein he is enthroned, over them, so that they shall be screened by it, Bl. so Al. Ev., and DeW. Du. nearly; will himself be a shelter over them, Eb.; a reference to the divine glory overshadowing the mercy-seat in the tabernacle, Ex. 25:8, &c.; Lee; upon them, KÜ. V. 17. in . . . of—So Wo. SCOTT; KÜ. BAU.; in the midst, before, DeW.; rather,*

^a lightnings, and an ^b earthquake.

6 And the seven angels that had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

7 And the first sounded, and there followed ^a hail and fire, mingled with ^b blood, and they were cast ^c upon the earth: and ^d the third part of the earth was burnt up, and the third part of the ^e trees was burnt up, and all green ^f ^g grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great ^a ^b mountain burning with fire was cast into the ^c sea: and the third part of the ^d sea became blood; 9 and there ^e died the third part of the ^f creatures which were in the sea, ^g even they that had life; and the third part of the ^h ships was ⁱ destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there ^a fell from heaven a great ^b star, burning as a ^c torch, and it fell upon the third part of the ^d rivers, and upon the ^e fountains of the ^f waters; 11 and the name of the star is called ^g ^h Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made ⁱ bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of ^a the sun was smitten, and the

before the midst of, Al. Du. Ev. Lee; in the midst on, J. WEISS. Chap. 8.—V. 3. add it unto—So (lit. give) it unto, Lee. Al. Du. Eb. Wo. Zu. KÜ. VIN. MIL.; offer it with, Be.; offer it for, Bl. DeW. Ev.; put it to, J. WEISS; give it for, BAU. V. 4. with the—So MIL. n; which came with the, So Eb. Wo.; ascended for (i.e. for furtherance of) the, Al. Bl. Du. Ev.; to the, KÜ.; for the, BAU. J. WEISS. V. 5. voices—So Al. Du. Ev. Wo. MIL. BAU. KÜ.; peals of thunder, DeW. similarly in ch. 11:19; roaring, J. WEISS. V. 10. torch—So DeW. Ev. Lee, MIL. KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS; lamp Al.

Var. Read.—V. 17. fountains . . . life —So (so Al. DeW. Ev. MIL. VIN. KÜ.); living fountains . . . W. apparently. N A B. Edd.; Life-water-fountains, BAU.; water-fountains of life, J. WEISS.

d See ch. 6:12.

6
e See v. 2.

7
f Ex. 38:22;
comp. Is.
28:2; Joel
2:30.
g Blood, Lev.
17:11.
h P. Vs. 7-12;
comp. ch.
9:15, 18; 12:4;
Zech. 13:8, 9.
i Trees, Mt.
7:17.
j See "Trees
and Plants,"
Ps. 144:12.
k Comp. ch.
9:4.
l Grass, Gen.
37:2.

8
m Mountain,
Ex. 3:12.
n Jer. 51:25.
o Sea, Ex.
14:21.
p Ch. 16:3;
comp. ch.
11:6; Ex.
7:17 ff.

9
q Death, Rom.
5:12.
r See "Fish,"
Gen. 9:2.
s Ships, I Ki.
9:26.
t Comp. Is.
2:16.
u Destruction,
Hos. 13:14.

10
v Comp.
ch. 6:13; 9:1;
Is. 14:12.
w Star, Ps.
136:8.
x Torch, Ju.
7:16.
y Rivers, Is.
32:2.
z Ch. 14:7; 16:4.
a Water, Ps.
95:5.

11
b Jer. 9:15;
23:15.
c See "Plants
and Trees,"
Ps. 144:12.
d Bitterness,
Eph. 4:31.

12
e See ch. 6:12 f.;
comp. Ex.
10:21 ff.

12
a Moon and Stars, Ps. 136:8, 9.
b Darkness, Job 38:9.
c Day, Lev. 25:8.
d Shine, Eph. 5:14.
e Night, Ps. 19:2.

13
f John the Evangelist, John 1:1.
g Visions, Num. 12:6.
h Gr. *one eagle*.
i Eagle, Ex. 19:4.
j Ch. 14:6; 19:17.
k Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
l Voice, Gen. 27:22.
m See "Curses," Gen. 4:11.
n Comp. ch. 9:12; 11:14; 12:12.
o See ch. 3:10.
p Earth, Gen. 2:1.
q Trumpet, Num. 10:2.
r See v. 2.
s Angels, I Pet. 1:12.

1
a Ch. 8:10.
b Key, Is. 22:22.
c See ch. 1:18.
d Pit, II Sam. 23:20.
e Abyss, Lu. 8:31.

2
a Smoke, Ju. 20:40.
b Comp. Gen. 19:28; Ex. 19:18.
c Furnace, Dan. 3:6.
d Comp. Joel 2:2, 10.
e Air, I Cor. 9:26.

3
a See "Insects," Pr. 30:25.
b V. 7; comp. Ex. 10:12-15.
c Vs. 6, 10; comp. II Chr. 10:11, 14; Es. 2:6.

4
f See ch. 6:6.
g Grass, Gen. 37:2.
h Ch. 8:7.
i Trees, Mt. 7:17.
j Ch. 7:2, 3.
k Seal, John 3:33.
l God, Gen. 1:1.
m See "Head," Pr. 20:29.
n See "Death," Rom. 5:12.
o See v. 10.
p Month, Gen. 7:11.
q See "Furnishment," Gen. 39:20.

third part of the ^a moon, and the third part of the ^a stars; that the third part of them should be ^b darkened, and the ^c day should not ^a shine for the third part of it, and the ^c night in like manner.

13 And ⁱ I saw, and I heard ¹ an eagle, flying in ^a great voice, ¹ "Woe, woe, woe, for ⁿ them that dwell on the ^e earth, by reason of the other voices of the ² trumpet of the ³ three ^r angels, who are yet to sound.

9 And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a ^a star from heaven fallen unto the earth: and there was given to him the ^a "key of the ^a pit of the ^a abyss. 2 And he opened the pit of the abyss; and there went up a ^a "smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great ^a furnace; and ^a the sun and the ^b air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. 3 And out of the smoke came forth ^a locusts upon the earth; and power was given them, as the ^a "scorpions of the earth have power. 4 And it was said unto them that they should not ⁱ hurt the ^a "grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any ⁱ tree, but only such men as have not the ⁱ "seal of ⁱ God on their ^m foreheads. 5 And it was given them that they should not ^a kill them, but that they should be tormented ^e five ^p months; and their ^a torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when it striketh a

Var. Rend.—V. 13. an eagle—*So Al. DeW. Du. Eb. Wi. SCOTT; lú. one* ('a solitary eagle,' *Al. perhaps*), *so Wo. VIN. MIL. in mid heaven—So BAU. MIL. SCOTT, i.e. the meridian, Al. Bl. Du. Lee. Wo. VIN.; over the zenith, J. WEISS; in the midst of heaven, KÜ. Chap. 9.—Vs. 1, 2. pit of the abyss—So Da.; lú. the well of the bottomless deep, of the abyss, so Al. DeW. MIL. (i.e. the mouth of the abyss, Be.); shaft to the netherworld, J. WEISS; well or fountain (shaft, KÜ.) of the abyss,*

ⁱ man. 6 And in those days ^a men shall seek death, and shall in no wise find it; and they shall desire to die, and death fleeth from them. 7 And the ^a "shapes of the locusts were like unto ^a horses prepared for ^a war; and upon their heads as it were ^a crowns like unto ^a gold, and their ^a faces were as men's faces. 8 And they had ^a hair as the hair of ^a women, and their ^b teeth were as the ^a teeth of ^a lions. 9 And they had ^a breastplates, as it were breastplates of ⁱ iron; and the ^a sound of their ^a wings was as the sound of ^a chariots, of many horses rushing to war. 10 And they have tails like unto scorpions, and stings; and in their ⁱ tails is their power to hurt men five months. 11 They have over them as ^a king the angel of the abyss: his ⁱ name in ^a Hebrew is ^a "Ā-bād-dōn, and in the ^a Greek ^a "tongue he hath the name ^a "Ā-pōl-lý-on.

12 ^a The first ^a Woe is past: behold, there come yet two Woes hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard ^a a voice from the ^a "horns of the ^a golden ^a altar which is before God, 14 one saying to the sixth angel that had the trumpet, Loose the ^a four angels that are bound at the ^a great ^a river ^a Eū-phrā-tēs. 15 And the four ^a angels were ^a loosed, that had been prepared for the ^a hour and day and

BAU. KÜ. V. 9. chariots, of many horses—*So Lee, VIN.; chariots of many horses, Al. Be. Bl. Da. Du. Ed.; many chariots of horses, Ew. (DeW. perhaps); many wagons and horses, J. WEISS; many wagons with horses, KÜ.; many horse-chariots, BAU. V. 12. hereafter—after these things, Al. Da.; after this one, KÜ.; behind, BAU.; omit, J. WEISS. V. 13. a—So Ew. Wo. (Al. probably) SCOTT, KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS; one, Bl. Du. VIN. MIL. V. 15. hour and day—So VIN.; hour and the day (which were appointed by God), Al.*

Deut. 1:7; Josh. 1:4. z River, Is. 32:2. a Euphrates, Deut. 1:7. 15 b See "Messengers," Mal. 2:7. d Hour, Dan. 3:6.

r Man, Gen. 2:7.
6
s Job 3:21; 7:15; Jer. 8:3; comp. ch. 6:16.

7
t Joel 2:4.
2 Gr. *lúkenessa*.
u Horses. See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.
v War, Josh. 22:12.
w Crown, II Sam. 1:10.
z Gold, I Ki. 10:21.
y Face, Is. 6:2.

8
z Hair, II Sam. 14:26.
a Women, Ruth 3:9.
b Teeth, Pr. 25:19.
c Joel 1:6.
d Lion, Job 4:10.

9
e See "Armor," Ju. 15:14.
f Iron, I Chr. 22:3.
g Joel 2:5; comp. Jer. 47:3.
h Wings, Is. 40:31.
i Chariots, I Ki. 20:1.

10
j See v. 19.

11
k Kings, Deut. 17:15.
l Name, Acts 16:18.
m Ch. 16:16; see John 6:2.
n Abaddon, Job 28:3.
o Greek, Dan. 10:20.
p Tongues, Mk. 16:17.
q See "Languages," Neh. 13:24.
3 That is, Destroyer.

12
r See ch. 8:13; comp. ch. 11:14.
s See "Plagues," Ex. 7:18.

13
4 Gr. *one voice*.
t Horns, Dan. 7:7.
u Ex. 30:2 f. 10.
v Ch. 8:3.
w Altar, Gen. 22:9.

14
z Comp. ch. 7:1.
y Ch. 16:12; Gen. 15:18.
a Euphrates, Deut. 1:7.
c Comp. ch. 30:7.

^a 15 Month, Gen. 7:11. [25:8.]
^b Year, Lev. 25:3.
^c See "Death," Rom. 5:12.
^d V. 18; see ch. 8:7.
^e Man, Gen. 2:7.
^f 16 See "War," Josh. 22:12.
^g Horseman, Acts 23:23.
^h See ch. 5:11.
ⁱ Ch. 7:4.
^j 17 John the Evangelist, John 1:1.
^k Comp. Dan. 8:2; 9:21.
^l Visions, Num. 12:6.
^m See "Armour," Ju. 15:14.
ⁿ Fire, Lev. 10:2.
^o See "Precious Stones," I Ki. 10:11.
^p Brimstone, Ez. 38:22.
^q V. 18, ch. 14:10; 19:20; 20:10; 21:8.
^r Head, Fr. 20:20.
^s Lion, Job 4:10.
^t Ch. 11:5.
^u Mouth, Gen. 8:11.
^v Smoke, Ju. 20:40.
^w 18 Plagues, Ex. 7:18.
^x Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.
^y 19 Horses, See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.
^z Serpent, II Cor. 11:3.
^a 20 Repentance, Lu. 13:3.
^b See ch. 2:21.
^c Work of Hands, Gen. 16:12.
^d Worship, Mt. 4:10.
^e 1 See marginal note on ch. 3:9.
^f See "Possession by Demons," Mt. 8:16.
^g Ps. 115:4-7; 135:15-17; Dan. 5:23.
^h Idolatry, Lev. 19:4. ⁱ Gold, I Ki. 10:21. ^j Silver, Job 22:25. ^k Brass, Josh. 22:8. ^l Stone, Ex. 34:1. ^m Wood, Ex. 31:5. ⁿ See "Murderer," Num. 35:16. ^o See "Magic," Dan. 5:11. ^p Ch. 18:23; Is. 47:9, 12.

"month and year, that they should kill the third part of men. 16 And the number of the armies of the horsemen was twice ten thousand times ten thousand: I heard the number of them. 17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates as of fire and of hyacinth and of brimstone: and the heads of the horses are as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths proceedeth fire and smoke and brimstone. 18 By these three plagues was the third part of men killed, by the fire and the smoke and the brimstone, which proceeded out of their mouths. 19 For the power of the horses is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails are like unto serpents, and have heads; and with them they hurt. 20 And the rest of mankind, who were not killed with these plagues, repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship demons, and the idols of gold, and of silver, and of brass, and of stone, and of wood; which can neither see, nor hear, nor walk: 21 and they repented not of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of

Var. Rend.—V. 17. as of fire—as of fire, MIL. (i.e. in colour), *Al. DeW. Du.* hyacinth—i.e. smoke-colour, blackish red, *Al. Bl.*; purple-blue, *DeW. Ew. Lee*; hyacinth colour, *KÜ.*; black-red color, *BAU.*; smoke-blue, *J. WEISS, SCOTT*; hyacinth-stone, *MIL.* V. 20. mankind—*So KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS*; men, *Al. Ew. MIL.*; the men, *Da. Wo.* Chap. 10.—V. 6. that . . . longer—The time is past, *J. WEISS.* delay—

their fornication, nor of their thefts.

10 And I saw another strong angel coming down out of heaven, arrayed with a cloud; and the rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire; 2 and he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left upon the earth; 3 and he cried with a great voice, as a lion roareth: and when he cried, the seven thunders uttered their voices. 4 And when the seven thunders uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying, "Seal up the things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not. 5 And the angel that I saw standing upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his right hand to heaven, 6 and sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created the heaven and the things that are therein, and the earth and the things that are therein, and the sea and the things that are therein, that there shall be delay no longer: 7 but in the days

So Bl. Da. MIL. VIN. R marg., so practically, Al. DeW. Du. Ew. Wo.; time, Lee perhaps, following Fathers, BAU. R; a time, KÜ.; an interval of time, Ew.

Var. Read.—Chap. 9.—V. 16. twice ten thousand times ten thousand—*Lit.* two ten-thousands of ten-thousands, *N (B nearly), Vulg. Memph. Tr. WH.*; (Many twenty-thousands of ten-thousands, *Al. La. Ti. Al. Chap. 10.*—V. 5. his right hand—*So N B C. Edd.*; his hand, *A. V. 6.* and . . . therein (*last*)—*So N C. Ti. Tr. R; omitt. N A. WH.*

^a See ch. 4:11. ³ Some ancient authorities omit and the sea and the things that are therein. ^b Comp. ch. 6:11; 12:12; 16:17; 21:6. ⁴ Or, time. ⁷ c Day, Lev. 25:7.

II Cor. 5:19. Rich in this—I Tim. 6:17. Rudiments of—Col. 2:8. Saviour of—John 4:42; 6:33. Sin of—John 1:29; II Pet. 2:20. Sorrow of—II Cor. 7:10. Turned upside down—Acts 17:6. Without God—in—Eph. 2:12. World to come—Lu. 20:35.

Christians not fashioned like.—John 15:19; 16:33; 17:15, 16; Rom. 12:2; Gal. 6:14; Jas. 1:17; 2:5; 4:4; I John 2:14.

End of the World.—Gr. *Kosmos*, "Orderly Arrangement," by Implication, "The World."

^p Fornication, Deut. 22:21.
^q Comp. ch. 17:2, 5.
^r Stealing, Lev. 19:11.
^s See ch. 5:2.
^t Ch. 18:1; 20:1.
^u Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
^v Meteorology, Gen. 27:39.
^w See ch. 4:3.
^x Ch. 1:16; comp. Mt. 17:2.
^y Face, Is. 6:2.
^z Sun, Ps. 136:8.
^a Feet, Gen. 18:4.
^b Comp. ch. 1:15.
^c Pillars, Num. 3:36.
^d Hand, Gen. 18:12.
^e Vs. 8-10: comp. ch. 5:1.
^f Books, Eccl. 12:12.
^g Vs. 5, 8.
^h Foot, Gen. 18:4.
ⁱ Sea, Ez. 14:21.
^j Earth, Gen. 2:1.
^k Cry, Lu. 18:7.
^l Voice, Gen. 27:22.
^m Is. 31:4; Hos. 11:10.
ⁿ Roaring, Jer. 25:30.
^o Seven, Gen. 2:2.
^p Comp. ch. 4:5; Ps. 29:3-9.
^q Ch. 1:11, 19.
^r Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
^s See v. 8.
^t Seal, John 3:33.
^u Dan. 8:26; 12:4, 9; comp. ch. 22:10.
^v Angel, I Pet. 1:12.
^w Hands lifted up, Gen. 16:12.
^x Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.
^y See ch. 4:9.
^z See "God," Gen. 1:1.
^a Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*

* WORLD.—Belongs to God—Ps. 50:12. Christ prayed not for—John 17:9. Created by God—Job 34:13. Curses upon—Mt. 18:7. Established—Ps. 93:1; Jer. 10:12. Evil—Gal. 1:4. Field is the World—Mt. 13:38. See "Salvation for all Men"—Acts 2:40. Gain the Whole World—Mt. 16:26. Hateth you—John 7:7; 15:18. Judgment of—Ps. 9:8; John 12:31; Rom. 3:19. Kingdoms of the World—Mt. 4:8. Knew not Jesus—John 1:10, 29; 14:17. Light of—Mt. 5:14; John 8:12. Love of—II Tim. 4:10; I John 2:15. Love of God for—John 3:16. Prince of—John 14:30. Reconciliation of—

Digitized by Google

- 8**
 a Comp. ch. 14:8; 16:19; 17:18; 18:2, 10, 16, 18, 19, 21.
 b City, Gen. 4:17.
 c Spiritual, Job 4:15.
 d Sodom, Gen. 19:1, 9, 10; 3:9; Jer. 23:14; Ez. 16:46, 49.
 f Egypt, Gen. 12:10.
 g Ez. 23:3, 8, 19, 27.
 h See "Lordship of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
 i Crucifixion, Mt. 27:26.
9
 j Ch. 10:11; see ch. 5:9.
 k Tribes, Num. 36:9.
 l Tongues, Mk. 16:17.
 m See "Languages," Neh. 13:24.
 n Nations, Gen. 10:32.
 o Man, Gen. 2:7.
 p See "Death," Rom. 5:12.
 1 Gr. *carcase*.
 q Body, Num. 25:8.
 r Day, Lev. 25:8.
 s Ps. 79:2 f.; comp. 1 Ki. 13:22.
 t See "Burial Places," II Chr. 16:14.
10
 u See ch. 3:10.
 v Earth, Gen. 2:1.
 w Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.
 x Neh. 8:10, 12; Esth. 9:19, 22.
 y Presents, II Sam. 8:10.
 z Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
 a See ch. 3:10.

- 11**
 b Ez. 37:5, 9, 10, 14.
 c Breath, Acts 2:17, 25.
 d Life, Gen. 2:7.
 e God, Gen. 1:1.
 f See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23.
 g Feet, Gen. 18:4.
 h Fear, Gen. 9:2.

- 12**
 i Voice, Gen. 27:22.
 j Heaven, Deut. 26:15. k Ch. 4:1. l Comp. II Ki. 2:11; Acts 1:9. m Enery, Job 31:29. n Hour, Dan. 3:8. o V. 19; ch. 6:12; 8:5; 16:18. 2 Gr. *names of men, seven thousand*. Comp. ch. 3:4. p Glorifying God, Ias. 7:16. q Ch. 14:7; 16:9; 19:7; see John 9:24. r Glory, Gen. 7:5. s Glory of God, Gen. 1:1. t Ch. 16:11. 14 u See "Curse," Gen. 4:11. v Ch. 9:12; see ch. 8:13.

of the ^agreat ^bcity, which ^cspiritually is called ^d"Söddöm and ^eEgypt, where also their ^fLord was ^gcrucified. 9 And from among ^hthe peoples and ⁱtribes and ^jtongues and ^knations do ^lmen look upon their ^mdead ⁿbodies three ^odays and a half, and ^psuffer not their dead bodies to be laid in a ^qtomb. 10 And ^rthey that dwell on the ^searth ^trejoice over them, and make merry; and they shall ^usend ^vgifts one to another; because these two ^wprophets tormented ^xthem that dwell on the earth. 11 And after the three days and a half ^ythe ^zbreath of ^alife from ^bGod entered into them, and they ^cstood upon their ^dfeet; and great ^efear fell upon them that beheld them. 12 And they heard a great ^fvoice from ^gheaven saying unto them, ^hCome up hither. And they ⁱwent up into heaven in the cloud; and their ^jenemies beheld them. 13 And in that ^khour there was a great ^learthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell; and there were killed in the earthquake ^mseven thousand persons: and the rest were affrighted, and ⁿgave ^oglory to the ^pGod of heaven.

14 The second ^qWoe is past: behold, the third Woe cometh quickly.

Var. Read.—V. 8. where ^acrucified—So (our Lord, DeW. Exc.) DeW. Ev. Wo. KU. BAU. MIL. VIN.; where their Lord also (like them, see Var. Read.) was crucified, ^bAl. was—is, J. WEISS. MIL.; out among the peoples—BAU. J. WEISS; some out of the people, ^cAl. Da. DeW. Exc. V. 11, the breath of life—So KU.; the Spirit (a spirit, MIL.) of life, ^dAl. MIL.; a spirit, a breath, ^eDa. DeW. Exc. V. 12, Come up—So KU.; rise up—J. WEISS; step up—KU.; the cloud—So (a, J. WEISS) ^fDa. 7:13; Acts 1:9, ^gDa. Lee, so nearly ^hDa. KU. BAU. J. WEISS. MIL.; simply,

15 And the ⁱseventh ^jangel sounded; and there followed ^kgreat voices in heaven, and they said,

^aThe kingdom of the ^bworld is become ^cthe ^dkingdom of our ^eLord, and of ^fhis ^gChrist: and ^hhe shall reign ⁱfor ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders, who ^asit before God on their ^bthrones, ^cfell upon their ^dfaces and ^eworshipped God, 17 saying,

We ^agive thee thanks, ^bO Lord ^cGod, the Almighty, who art and who wast; ^dbecause thou hast taken thy great power, and didst ^ereign. 18 And ^fthe nations were wroth, and thy ^gwrath came, and ^hthe time of the ⁱdead to be ^jjudged, and ^kthe time to give their ^lreward to thy ^mservants the prophets, and to the ⁿsaints, and to them that fear thy ^oname, ^pthe small and the great; and to ^qdestroy them that destroy the earth.

19 And ^athere was opened the ^btemple of God that is in heaven; and there was seen in his ^ctemple ^dthe ark of his covenant; and there followed ^elightnings, and voices, and ^fthun-

der clouds, ^{AL}; the cloud of Christ's glory ch. 1:7, ^{Wo}. V. 19, covenant—So ^{Al}. Da. DeW. Lee, MIL. VIN.; testament, ^a marg.

Var. Read.—V. 15. The ^aLord—So (the kingdom) ^bA B C, ^{Exc}. (i.e. The sovereignty over the world is become our Lord's, ^cAl. DeW. Exc., so nearly, ^dBl. Wo. BAU. KU.; Now is become the world-kingdom of our Lord &c., ^eZu. translates, and so ^fTr. apparently. The ^gChrist; and—Our Lord with His anointed one has taken possession of the sovereignty of the world, and, ^hJ. WEISS; The kingdom of the world has become our Lord's and His Anointed's, ⁱSW. V. 19, there ^jheaven—So ^kA C, ^{Exc}. ^{Exc}. MIL., so ^lBAU. KU.; nearly; the temple of God was open (opened itself, ^mJ. WEISS) in heaven, ⁿB B, ^oJ. WEISS.

^d Destruction, Hos. 13:14. ¹⁹ ^e Ch. 15:5; comp. ch. 4:1. ^f Temple, I Sam. 1:9. ⁵ Or, ^gsanctuary. ^o See Heb. 9:4. ^h Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2. ⁱ See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:30.

- 15**
 w Seven, Gen. 2:2.
 x Comp. ch. 10:7; see ch. 8:2.
 y Angel, I Pet. 1:12.
 z Ch. 16:17; 19:1.
 a Comp. ch. 12:10.
 b The World, Rev. 10:6.
 c Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 d Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.
 e Acts 4:28 marg. (Ps. 2:2).
 f Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 g Dan. 2:44; 7:14, 27; Lu. 1:33.
 3 Gr. ^hunto the ages of the ages.
16
 h Ch. 4:4; comp. Mt. 19:28.
 i Throne, Acts 12:21.
 j Ch. 4:10.
 k Face, Ias. 6:2.
 l Worship, Mt. 4:10.
17
 m Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.
 n See ch. 1:8.
 o God is almighty and Eternal, Gen. 1:1.
 p See "Praise," Ju. 5:3.
 q Comp. ch. 19:6.
18
 r Ps. 2:1.
 s Anger, Pr. 15:1.
 t Ch. 20:12; comp. Dan. 7:10.
 u Death, Rom. 5:12.
 v The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.
 w Reward, Rev. 2:10.
 x Servants, Ex. 21:2.
 y Ministers, Acts 15:39.
 z Ch. 10:7; comp. ch. 16:3.
 4 Gr. ^abondservants.
 a Saints, Rev. 14:12.
 b Name, Acts 16:18.
 c Ch. 13:16; 19:5; Ps. 115:13.

- ¹⁹ ^e Ch. 15:5; comp. ch. 4:1. ^f Temple, I Sam. 1:9. ⁵ Or, ^gsanctuary. ^o See Heb. 9:4. ^h Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2. ⁱ See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:30.

- ^a See v. 13.
^b Ch. 16:21.
^c See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.
^d Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.
^e V. 3; comp. Mt. 24:30.
^f Ch. 11:19.
^g Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
^h Comp. Gal. 4:26.
ⁱ Woman, Ruth 3:9.
^j Ps. 104:2; Song of Sol. 6:10.
^k Sun, Moon and Stars, Ps. 136:8, 9.
^l Feet, Gen. 18:4.
^m Head, Pr. 20:29.
ⁿ Crown, II Sam. 1:10.

- ^o Children, Gen. 3:16.
^p Cry, Lu. 18:7.
^q Comp. Is. 26:17; 66:8-9; Mic. 4:9, 10.
^r Travail, Gal. 4:19.
^s Pain, Rev. 21:4.

- ^t Comp. v. 1; ch. 15:1.
^u See "Colors," Rev. 18:12.
^v Vs. 4, 7, 9, 13, 16, 17; ch. 13:2, 4, 11; 16:13; 20:2; comp. Is. 27:1.
^w Ch. 13:1.
^x Seven, Gen. 2:2.
^y Ch. 13:1; 17:12, 16; Dan. 7:7, 20, 24.
^z Horn, Dan. 7:7.
^a Comp. ch. 13:1; 19:12.

- ^b See ch. 8:7, 12.
^c Dan. 8:10.
^d Earth, Gen. 2:1.
^e Comp. Mt. 2:16.

- ^f Son, Gen. 21:19.
^g Man, Gen. 2:7.
^h Male Children, Gen. 3:16.
ⁱ See ch. 2:7.
^j Nations, Gen. 10:32.
^k Or, Gentiles.
^l Rod, Num. 20:8.
^m Iron, I Chr. 22:3.

ⁿ See II Cor. 12:2. ^o God, Gen. 1:1. ^p Throne, Acts 12:21.
^q Wilderness, Ex. 3:1. ^r Ch. 11:3; comp. ch. 13:5.
^s Day, Lev. 25:8. ^t War, Josh. 22:12. ^u Michael, Dan. 10:13. ^v See Jude 9. ^w Angels, I Pet. 1:12.

ders, and an ^a earthquake, and ^b great ^c hail.

12 And a great ^d sign was seen ^e in ^f heaven: ^h a woman ⁱ arrayed with the ^k sun, and the moon under her ^l feet, and upon her ^m head a ⁿ crown of twelve stars; 2 and she was with ^o child; and she ^p crieth out, ^q "travailing in birth, and in ^r pain to be delivered." 3 And there was seen ^s another sign in heaven: and behold, a great ^t red ^u dragon, having ^v seven heads and ^w ten ^x horns, and upon his heads ^y seven diadems. 4 And his tail draweth the ^z third part of the stars of heaven, and did ^a cast them to the ^b earth: and the dragon standeth before the woman that is about to be delivered, that when she is delivered ^c he may devour her child. 5 And she was delivered of a ^d son, a ^e man child, who is to ^f rule all the ^g nations with a ^h rod of ⁱ iron: and her child was ^j caught up unto ^k God, and unto his ^l throne. 6 And the woman fled into the ^m wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that there they may nourish her ⁿ a thousand two hundred and threescore ^o days.

7 And there was ^a war in heaven: ^b "Mi⁴-cha-el and his ^c angels going forth to war with

the dragon; and the dragon warred and ^a his angels; 8 and they prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven. 9 And the great dragon was cast down, the old ^a serpent, he that is called the Devil and ^b Satan, the ^c deceiver of the whole ^d world; he was ^e cast down to the earth, and his angels were cast down with him. 10 And ^f I ^g heard ^h a ⁱ great voice in heaven, saying,

^a Now is come the ^b salva- tion, and the power, and the ^c kingdom of our God, and the authority of his ^d Christ: for the ^e accuser of our ^f brethren is cast down, who accuseth them before our God day and ^g night. 11 And they ^h overcame him because of ⁱ the ^j blood of the ^k Lamb, and because of ^l the ^m word of their ⁿ testi- mony; and they ^o loved not their ^p life even unto ^q death. 12 Therefore ^r re- joice, O heavens, and ^s ye that ^t dwell in them. ^u Woe for the earth and for the ^v sea: because ^w the devil is gone down unto you, having great ^x wrath, knowing that he hath but ^y a short time.

13 And when the ^a dragon saw that he was cast down to the earth, he ^b persecuted ^c the woman that brought forth the

become our God's, and the power is be- come his Christ's, *Da, Eb., BAU. r. marg. nearly (Ew. apparently): is the salvation and the strength and the government fallen to our God and the power (author- ity) to his anointed one, J. WEISS. V. 11. because of—So Al. DeW. Da., BAU. MIL. VIN.; by, Wo.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 12.—V. 12. the (first) . . . sea—So VIN. MIL.; the earth and the sea, N A B C. *Edd.*: to the earth and to the sea, KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS.

Var. Read.—Chap. 12.—V. 12. the (first) . . . sea—So VIN. MIL.; the earth and the sea, N A B C. *Edd.*: to the earth and to the sea, KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS.

- ^w Mt. 25:41.
^x 9
^y Serpent, II Cor. 11:3.
^z Satan, I Chr. 21:1.
^a See Mt. 4:10; 25:41.
^b See "Deception," Gen. 37:31.
^c Ch. 20:3, 8. 10; comp. ch. 13:14.
^d World, Rev. 10:6.
^e Gr. *inhabited earth*.
^f Comp. Lu. 10:18; John 12:31.

- ^g 10
^h John the Evangelist, John 1:1.
ⁱ See "Visions," Num. 12:6.
^j Comp. ch. 11:15.
^k Voice, Gen. 27:22.
^l Or, *Now is the salvation, and the power, and the kingdom, become our God's, and the authority is become his Christ's.*
^m Salvation, Acts 2:40.
ⁿ See ch. 7:10.
^o Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
^p Comp. ch. 11:15.
^q Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
^r Job 1:11; 2:5; Zech. 3:1; comp. Lu. 22:31; I Pet. 5:8.
^s Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
^t Night, Ps. 19:2.

- ^u 11
^v Ch. 15:2; see John 16:33; I John 2:13.
^w See ch. 7:14.
^x Blood of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
^y Blood, Lev. 17:11.
^z Lamb, Ex. 29:38.
^a See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^b Comp. ch. 6:9.
^c Words, Pr. 15:3.
^d See "The Gospel," Mk. 16:15.
^e See "Wit- ness," John 8:17. ^f Self-denial, Mt. 16:24. ^g Love I Cor. 13:1. ^h Comp. ch. 2:10. Lu. 14:26. ⁱ Life, Gen. 2:7. ^j Death, Rom. 5:12. ^k 12 / Ch. 18:20; Ps. 96:11; Is. 44:23. ^l Re- joicing, Ps. 30:5. ^m Ch. 13:6. ⁿ Gr. *tabernacle*. ^o See "Curses," Gen. 4:11. ^p Ch. 8:13. ^q Sen, Ex. 14:21. ^r See v. 9. ^s See "Satan," I Chr. 21:1. ^t Anger, Pr. 15:1. ^u See ch. 10:6. ^v 13 p See v. 3. ^w Persecution, I Ki. 18:4. ^x See v. 5.

a¹ man child. 14 And ¹there were given to the ¹woman the ¹two ¹wings of the great¹ eagle, that she might fly ¹into the wilderness unto her place, where she is nourished for ¹a time, and times, and half a time, from the ¹face of the ¹serpent. 15 And the serpent cast out of his ¹mouth after the woman ¹water ¹as a ¹river, that he might cause her to be carried away by the stream. 16 And the ¹earth ¹helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth and swallowed up the river which the ¹dragon cast out of his mouth. 17 And the dragon waxed ¹wroth with the woman, and went away to ¹make ¹war with the rest of her ¹seed, that ¹keep the commandments of ¹God, and ¹hold the ¹testimony

13 of ¹Jē'stūs: 1 and ¹he stood upon the ¹sand of the ¹sea.

And ¹I saw a ¹beast coming up out of the sea, having ¹ten ¹horns and ¹seven ¹heads, and on his horns ¹ten diadems, and upon his heads ¹names of ¹blasphemy. 2 And the beast which I saw was ¹like unto a ¹leopard, and his ¹feet were as the feet of a ¹bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a ¹lion: and the ¹dragon gave him his

Var. Rend.—V. 14. the great eagle—So KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS. MIL.; the great eagle mentioned above, ch. 8:13, Eb.; the great eagle of Ex. 19:4, Ew. Lee, Zü.; i.e. Christ, Wo.; a great eagle, so practically, Al. DeW. Dü. from—i.e. nourished away from, safe from, Al. DeW. Dü. Ew. Lee, Bl. Wo.; i.e. she might fly from, Zü. V. 17. the testimony of Jesus—i.e. testimony borne, teaching given to them, by Jesus, Dü. Eb. Ew. (the religion which Jesus attests to be true, Ew.); testimony borne to Jesus by men and angels, Al. Bl. DeW. Zü. Chap. 13.—V. 5. continue—So Ew.; do his works during (see Dan. 11:28), Al. Da. DeW. Dü. Eb. Wo. r. marg.; succeed, Bl. Zü.; practise, J. WEISS; carry on, BAU. KÜ. V. 6. tabernacle—So BAU. J.

ch. 11:7; 17:8; Dan. 7:3. j See ch. 12:3. l Seven, Gen. 2:2. m Head, Pr. 20:29. 17:12. o Name, Acts 16:18. p Ch. 17:3. 1:36. q Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16. 2 r Dan. 8:7. f. s See "Animals," Gen. 2:20. t Feet, carn. I Sam. 17:34. u Dan. 7:5. w Lion, an. 7:4. y Vs. 4, 12; see ch. 12:3.

power, and his ¹throne, and great authority. 3 And I saw one of his heads as though it had been ¹smitten unto ¹death; and his ¹death-stroke was ¹healed: and the whole earth ¹wondered after the beast; 4 and they ¹worshipped the dragon, because he ¹gave his authority unto the beast; and they ¹worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? and who is able to war with him? 5 and there was given to him a mouth ¹speaking great things and blasphemies; and there was given to him authority ¹to continue forty and two months, 6 And he opened his mouth for blasphemies against God, to blaspheme his name, and his ¹tabernacle, even ¹them that ¹dwell in the ¹heaven. 7 ¹And it ¹was given unto him to ¹make war with the ¹saints, and to overcome them: and there was given to him authority over ¹every tribe and people and ¹tongue and ¹nation. 8 And all that ¹dwell on the earth shall ¹worship him, every one ¹whose name hath not been ¹written ¹from the foundation of the ¹world in the ¹book of ¹life of ¹the Lamb that hath been slain. 9 ¹If any man hath an

WEISS; tabernacle (i.e. tent, dwell, similar words, Var.; hut, KÜ. V. 8. written from the foundation—So Be. Bl. Da. DeW. Dü. Eb. Ew. Zü. r marg.; (hath been, MIL. r) slain from the foundation, Al. Wo. MIL. VIN. Lee apparently.

Var. Read.—Chap. 13.—V. 1. he stood . . . I saw—So N. A. C. La. Tr. Al. WH. (of Jesus, . . . saw, WH.; I stood, J. and saw, B. Tt. he stood—I stood, J. WEISS; he stationed himself, BAU. KÜ.; he took his stand, MIL. names—So N. A. B. La. Tr. WH. BAU. KÜ. VIN. MIL. J. WEISS; a name, C. Al. WH. V. 4. because he gave—So (hath given, BAU.) N. A. C. Edd. MIL. J. WEISS. VIN. BAU.; which gave, B.; that he gave, KÜ.; the power (authority), J. WEISS; authority, BAU.; power, KÜ. V. 7. And . . . them—So N. B. Tt. Al. Tr. WH. NES. BAU. KÜ. MIL. J. WEISS; omitt. A. C. La. Tr. s WH.

h Books, Eccl. 12:12. i Life, Gen. 2:7. d See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15. e Lamb, Ex. 29:38. f See "Titles and Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. g Comp. ch. 2:7.

s Throne, Acts 12:21. a Comp. ch. 2:13; 16:10.

2 Gr. slain. b Death, Rom. 5:12. c V. 12; comp. v. 14. d Healing, Jer. 30:13. e Ch. 17:8.

4 f Worship, Mt. 4:10. 3 See marginal note on ch. 3:9. g Comp. ch. 18:18; Ex. 15:11; Is. 46:5.

5 h Dan. 7:8, 11, 20, 25; 11:36; comp. II Thess. 2:3 f. i Or, to do his works during See Dan. 11:28. j See ch. 11:2. k Month, Gen. 7:11.

6 l Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9. m Ch. 12:12; comp. ch. 7:15. n Gr. tabernacle. m Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

7 o Some ancient authorities omit And it was given . . . overcome them. n See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1. o Ch. 11:7. p Saints, Rev. 14:12. q See ch. 5:9. r Tribes, Num. 36:9. s Tongues, Mk. 16:17. t See "Languages," Neh. 13:24. u Nations, Gen. 10:32.

8 v Vs. 12, 14; see ch. 3:10. w See ch. 3:5. x Writing, I Cor. 4:14. 7 Or, written in the book slain from the foundation of the world.

y Ch. 17:8; see Mt. 26:34. z See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2. a The World, Rev. 10:6. d See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15. e Lamb, Ex. 29:38. f See "Titles and Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. g Comp. ch. 2:7.

- ^a Ear, Ex. 29:20.
- ^b Comp. Is. 33:1; Jer. 15:2; 43:11.
- ¹ The Greek text in this verse is somewhat uncertain.
- ^c Man, Gen. 2:7.
- ² Or, leadeth into captivity.
- ^d Captivity, Num. 24:22.
- ^e Gen. 9:6; Mt. 26:52; comp. ch. 11:18.
- ^f See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.
- ^g Sword, Ju. 7:20.
- ^h Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.
- ⁱ Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.
- ^j See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.
- ^k See Heb. 6:12; comp. ch. 14:12.
- ³ Or, stedfastness.
- ^l Faith, Heb. 11:1.
- ^m Saints, Rev. 14:12.
- ¹¹
- ⁿ John the Evangelist, John 1:1.
- ^o Comp. vs. 1, 14; ch. 16:13.
- ^p Visions, Num. 12:6.
- ^q Beasts, Rev. 15:2.
- ^r Earth, Gen. 2:1.
- ^s Comp. Dan. 8:3.
- ^t Horn, Dan. 7:7.
- ^u Lamb, Ex. 29:38.
- ^v Dragon, ch. 12:3.
- ¹²
- ^w See v. 4.
- ^x V. 14; ch. 19:20.
- ^y Worship, Mt. 4:10.
- ^z V. 15; ch. 14:9, 11; 16:2; 19:20; 20:4.
- ⁴ See marginal note on ch. 3:4.
- ^a See "Death," Rom. 5:12.
- ^b See v. 3.
- ^c Healing, Jer. 30:13.
- ¹³ ^d Ch. 19:20; comp. ch. 16:24; Mt. 24:4. ^e Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22. ^f Fire, Lev. 10:2. ^g Comp. ch. 11:5; 20:9; I Ki. 18:38; La. 9:54. ^h Heaven, Deut. 26:15. 24:1. ⁱ Deception, Gen. 37:31. ^j See ch. 12:9. ^k II These. 2:9 f. ^l Images, I Ki. 15:13. ^m See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4. ⁿ Life, Gen. 2:7. ¹⁵ ^a Breath, Acts 17:25. ⁵ Some ancient authorities read that even the image of the beast should speak; and he shall cause &c. ^p Comp. Dan. 8:3 f. ¹⁶ ^q Ch. 11:18; 19:5, 18.

^a ear, let him hear. 10 ^b 1 If any ^c man ² is for ^d captivity, into captivity he goeth: ^e if any man shall ^f kill with the ^g sword, ^h with the sword must he be killed. Here is ⁱ the ^k patience and the ^l faith of the ^m saints.

11 And ⁿ I ^o saw another ^q beast coming up out of the ^r earth; and he had ^s two ^t horns like unto a ^u lamb, and he spake as a ^v dragon. 12 And he ^w exerciseth all the authority of the first beast ^x in his sight. And he maketh the earth and them that dwell therein to ^y worship the first beast, whose ^z death-stroke was ^a healed. 13 And he ^b doeth great ^c signs, that he should even make ^d fire to come down out of ^e heaven upon the earth in the sight of men. 14 And he ^f deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by reason of ^g the signs which it was given him to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an ^h image to the beast who hath the stroke of the sword and ⁱ lived. 15 And it was given unto him to give ^j breath to it, even to the image of the beast, ^k that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that ^l as many as should not ^m worship the image of the beast should be killed. 16 And he causeth all, ⁿ the

Var. Read.—V. 14. lived—came to life again, DeW. Ew.; rose to life, MIL.; became alive (again), J. WEISS; KU. J. WEISS; revived, BAU. V. 15. give breath—animate, J. WEISS, breath—So MIL. SCOTT; lit. breath, spirit, Al. Da. DeW. Ew.; spirit, KU. BAU. both—So Wo.; even, Al. Da. DeW. Ew. V. 18. Six . . . six—So KU. BAU. J. WEISS, MIL.; i.e. (reckoning the numerical value of the letters in Greek) LATEINOS, Iren., Al. Wo. Bl. Dū. DeW.; (reckoning the numerical value of the letters in Hebrew) NERON KAISAR, Hüttrig, Reuss, Renan.

small and the great, and the ^r rich and the ^s poor, and the ^t free and the ^u bond, that they should be given them a ^v mark on the right ^w hand, or upon their ^x forehead; 17 and that no man should be able to ^y buy or to ^z sell, save he that hath the mark, ^a even the ^b name of the beast, ^c the number of his name. ^d Here is ^e wisdom. He that hath ^f understanding, let him count the number of the beast; for it is the number ^g of a man, and his number is ^h six hundred and sixty and six. 666

14 And I saw, and heard, ^a the ^b Lamb standing on the ^c mount ^d Zion, and with him a ^e hundred and forty and four thousand, having ^f his name, and the name of his ^g Father, ^h written on their foreheads. 2 And I heard a ⁱ voice from heaven, as ^j the voice of many ^k waters, and as the ^l voice of a great thunder: and the voice which I heard was as the voice of harpers, ^m harping with their harps: 3 and they sing as were ⁿ a new ^o song before the ^p throne, and before the ^q living creatures and the ^r elders; and ^s no man could learn that song save the hundred and forty and four thousand, ^t even those that had been ^u purchased of the earth. 4 ^v These are the

There are many other explanations. Cf. 14.—V. 3. purchased—So Al. Da. DeW. Ew. MIL. VIN. SCOTT; redeemed, Iren. Var. Read.—V. 10. If . . . goeth—nearly, A. Vulg. La. Ti. Al. WH. Scr. Da. BAU. SW.; but if any man lead into captivity, Ew. shall kill—So B. Tr. Tr. WH.; (WH. however suspect a corruption) BAU.; (is) to be killed, A. Tr. Tr. Al. WH.; the mark, even the name—So A. Tr. Tr. Al. WH.; the mark of the name, C. La. V. 18. Six . . . six—So N. Iren. Orig. Edd. NES.; Six hundred and sixteen, Renan, etc., or, NERO KAISAR RO. Ew.) C alone, among MSS. now known, apparently, but so MSS. known to Irenaeus and so La. V. 18. Chap. 14.—V. 1. name—Father—So KU. BAU. WEISS, MIL. VIN.; his name and Father's name, N. A. B. C. Edd. V. which . . . harpers—that I heard was it were of harpers, N. A. B. C. Edd.

^a See "Fornication," V. 22:21.
^b Women, Ruth 3:9.
^c Virgin, Deut. 22:14.
^d Ch. 7:17; comp. ch. 3:4; 17:14.
^e See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17; [29:38].
^f Lamb, Ex.
^g See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
^h Redemption, Mt. 20:22.
ⁱ Ch. 5:9.
^j Man, Gen. 2:7.
^k See "Fruit" (fig.), Lev. 23:40.
^l See Jas. 1:18; comp. Heb. 12:23.
^m God, Gen. 1:1.

ⁿ Zeph. 3:13; comp. Ps. 32:2; Mal. 2:6; John 1:47; 1:1. 22.
^o Mouth, Gen. 8:11; [19:11].
^p Lying, Lev. 23:40.
^q Comp. Heb. 9:14; 1 Pet. 1:19; [5:18].
^r Blemish, Lev.

^s John the Evangelist, John 1:1.
^t Visions, Num. 12:6; [1:32].
^u Angel, 1 Pet. Ch. 8:13.
^v Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
^w Ch. 10:7; 1 Pet. 1:25.

^x Or, *an eternal gospel*.
^y See "Gospel," Mk. 16:15.
^z Tidings, Rom. 15:21.
^{aa} Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
^{ab} Ch. 3:10.
^{ac} Gr. ed. [2:1].
^{ad} Ed. Heb. Gen. ch. 5:9.
^{ae} Nations, Gen. 10:32; [36:3].
^{af} Tribes, Num.

^{ag} Tongues, Mt. 16:15. ^{ah} See "Languages," Neh. 13:24.
^{ai} Voice, Gen. 27:22. ^{aj} Fear of God, Gen. 9:2. ^{ak} Ch. 15:4. ^{al} Glorifying, Lu. 7:16. ^{am} See ch. 11:13. ^{an} A Glory, Ps. 7:5. ^{ao} Hour, Dan. 3:6. ^{ap} The Judgment, II Pet. 4:4.
^{aq} Worship, Mt. 4:10. ^{ar} See marginal note on ch. 3:9. ^{as} God the Creator, Gen. 1:1. ^{at} See ch. 4:11. ^{au} See Ex. 14:21.
^{av} Foundations, II Ki. 3:19. ^{aw} See ch. 8:10. ^{ax} Waters, Ps. 95:5.
^{ay} Ch. 18:2; Is. 21:9; Jer. 51:8. ^{az} Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.
^{ba} Ch. 16:19; 17:5; 18:10; comp. Dan. 4:30. ^{bb} Jer. 51:7.
^{bc} Drink, Hos. 4:18. ^{bd} Wine, Lev. 10:9. ^{be} Ch. 18:3; 17:2. ^{bf} A. ^{bg} Anger, Pr. 15:1. ^{bh} Fornication, Deut. 22:21.

* SAINTS.—I Sam. 2:9. Holy Ones.—Job 5:1; 15:15; Ps. 16:3; 31:23; 34:9; 37:28; 50:5; 52:9; 79:2; 145:10; 148:14; 149:9; Pr. 2:8; Dan. 7:21; 25; Hos. 11:12; Zech. 14:5.
Congregation or Assembly of.—Ps. 89:5, 7. Preserve or Deliver.—Ps. 97:10. Saints rejoice.—II Chr. 6:41; Ps. 30:4; 132:9; 16; 149:1. 5. Death of.—Ps. 116:15. To possess Kingdom.—Dan. 7:18, 22, 27.

that were not ^a defiled with ^b women; for they are ^c virgins. These ^d are they that ^e follow the ^f Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were ^g purchased from among ^h men, ⁱ to be ^j the firstfruits unto ^k God and unto the Lamb. 5 And ^l in their ^m mouth was found no ⁿ lie: they are ^o without ^p blemish.

6 And ^q I ^r saw another ^s angel flying in ^t mid ^u heaven, having ^v eternal ^w good ^x tidings to ^y proclaim unto ^z them that ^{aa} dwell on the ^{ab} earth, and unto ^{ac} every ^{ad} nation and ^{ae} tribe and ^{af} tongue and people; 7 and he saith with a great ^{ag} voice, ^{ah} Fear God, and ^{ai} give him ^{aj} glory; for the ^{ak} hour of his ^{al} judgment is come: and ^{am} worship him that ^{an} made the heaven and the earth and ^{ao} sea and ^{ap} fountains of ^{aq} waters.

8 And another, a second angel, followed, saying, ^{ar} Fallen, fallen is ^{as} Bāb̄l̄ȳlōn the great, that hath ^{at} made all the nations to ^{au} drink of the ^{av} wine of the ^{aw} wrath of her ^{ax} fornication.

9 And another angel, a third,

Var. Read.—V. 6, in mid heaven.—So BAU. MIL.; in the midst of (the, KÜ.) heaven, so practically DeW. Zú.; in the meridian, Al. Bl. Du. Lee. Wo.; above the zenith, J. WEISS. eternal good tidings—the everlasting gospel, Al. Ev. Lee. Wo.; (Ev. practically); an eternal gospel, Da. Du. KÜ. BAU. MIL. VIN. n. (i.e. a message of salvation and call to penitence resting upon the everlasting counsel of God, Du.), so DeW. nearly; an eternal message, J. WEISS. V. 8, the wine . . . fornication.—So Al. DeW. Da. (wrath, i.e. God's wrath); rather, fierce wine of her fornication, Bl. Ev. Lee. Zú.; wine of wrath of her whoredom (vice, BAU.) KÜ.

^a See "Languages," Neh. 13:24.
^b Fear of God, Gen. 9:2. ^c Ch. 15:4. ^d Glorifying, Lu. 7:16. ^e See ch. 11:13. ^f A Glory, Ps. 7:5. ^g Hour, Dan. 3:6. ^h The Judgment, II Pet. 4:4.
ⁱ Worship, Mt. 4:10. ^j See marginal note on ch. 3:9. ^k God the Creator, Gen. 1:1. ^l See ch. 4:11. ^m See Ex. 14:21.
ⁿ Foundations, II Ki. 3:19. ^o See ch. 8:10. ^p Waters, Ps. 95:5.
^q Ch. 18:2; Is. 21:9; Jer. 51:8. ^r Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.
^s Ch. 16:19; 17:5; 18:10; comp. Dan. 4:30. ^t Jer. 51:7.
^u Drink, Hos. 4:18. ^v Wine, Lev. 10:9. ^w Ch. 18:3; 17:2. ^x A. ^y Anger, Pr. 15:1. ^z Fornication, Deut. 22:21.

followed them, saying with a great voice, ^a If any man worshipeth the ^b beast and his ^c image, and receiveth a ^d mark on his ^e forehead, or upon his ^f hand, 10 he also shall drink of the ^g wine of the wrath of God, which is ^h prepared unmixed ⁱ in the cup of his anger; and he shall be tormented with ^j fire and ^k brimstone in the presence of the ^l holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: 11 and the ^m smoke of their ⁿ torment goeth up ^o for ever and ever; and ^p they have no ^q rest ^r day and ^s night, they that ^t worship the beast and his image, and whoso receiveth the mark of his ^u name. 12 Here is ^v the ^w patience of the ^x saints, they that ^y keep the commandments of ^z God, and ^{aa} the ^{ab} faith of ^{ac} Jeſſus.

13 And ^{ad} I heard a voice from ^{ae} heaven saying, ^{af} Write, ^{ag} Blessed are the ^{ah} dead ^{ai} who die ^{aj} in the Lord ^{ak} from henceforth: yea, ^{al} saith the ^{am} Spirit, that they may rest from their ^{an} labors; for their ^{ao} works follow with them.

BAU.: wine of her passion and vice, J. WEISS. V. 10, in . . . of.—So Al. Da. Du. Ev. Lee. Wo. Zú.; by judgment of, DeW. (and, MIL.) before this, MIL. J. WEISS; before, BAU.; before his, KÜ. V. 12, faith—i.e. faith in Jesus, Al. DeW. Du. Ev. Wi. Bl. Wo. VIN.; perhaps also—the faith taught by Jesus, Bl. Wo. V. 13, who . . . Spirit—i.e. which from henceforth, Wo. perhaps; blessed from henceforth, Al. Bl. DeW. Da. Ev. Lee. Zú.; which die in the Lord. From henceforth &c., Vulg. n. marg. that . . . rest—So practically, Al. Be. Du. Wi. (i.e. happy in that they shall rest, Al. Bu. Lee; i.e. which die that they may rest, Wi. Ev.); rest shall they, DeW. Ev. Bl. BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS, so Ev. Zú. nearly.

Var. Read.—V. 8, that.—So KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS; which, A. C. Edd. MIL.; she, B.

^m Blessing, Gen. 12:3. ⁿ Ch. 20:6. ^o Death, Rom. 5:12. ^p Promise conditional, John 14:2. ^q Or, in the Lord. From henceforth, *yea, with the Spirit*. ^r Comp. ch. 11:18. ^s Ch. 2:7; 22:17. ^t Holy Spirit, John 14:16. ^u Labor, Ex. 23:12. ^v Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7. ^w Comp. 1 Tim. 5:25.

Christians.—Mt. 27:52; Acts 9:13, 32, 41; 26:10; Rom. 1:7; 16:2; I Cor. 1:2; II Cor. 1:1; Eph. 1:1, 15, 18; 2:19; 8:8, 18; 5:3; Phil. 1:1; Col. 1:2, 4, 26; II Thess. 1:10; Philomen 5; Rev. 11:18; 13:7, 10; 14:2; 19:8, 20:9. Salute.—Rom. 16:15; Heb. 13:24; II Cor. 13:13; Phil. 4:22. Intercession.—Rom. 8:27; Eph. 6:18. Churches of.—I Cor. 14:33. Ministering unto.—Rom. 12:13; 15:25, 26, 31; I Cor. 16:1, 15; II Cor.

^a Beasts, Rev. 15:2. [15:13].
^b Images, I Ki. 11:17; ch. 13:14.
^c See ch. 13:16.
^d Forehead, Rev. 7:3.
^e Hand, Gen. 16:12.

^f Ch. 16:19; comp. ch. 19:15; Is. 51:17; Jer. 25:15 f. 27.
^g Gr. mingled.
^h Comp. ch. 18:6; Ps. 75:8.

ⁱ See "Hell," Mk. 9:43.
^j Fire, Lev. 10:2.
^k Comp. ch. 19:20; 20:10, 14 f.; 21:8; Es. 38:22; see II Thess. 1:7.
^l Brimstone, Es. 38:22.
^m Holiness, Eph. 4:24.
ⁿ Mk. 8:38.

^o Smoke, Ju. 20:40.
^p Comp. ch. 18:9, 18; 19:3; Is. 34:8–10.

^q See "Punishment," Gen. 30:20.
^r Gr. unto ages of ages.
^s Ch. 4:8.
^t Rest, Heb. 4:4.
^u Day, Lev. 25:8.
^v Night, Ps. 19:2.
^w Name, Acts 16:18.

^x See ch. 13:10.
^y See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.
^z Or, *stedfastness*.

^{aa} Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.
^{ab} God, Gen. 1:1.
^{ac} Comp. ch. 2:13.
^{ad} Faith, Heb. 11:1.
^{ae} Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

^{af} John the Evangelist, John 1:1.
^{ag} Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
^{ah} Writing, I Cor. 4:14.

^{ai} Blessing, Gen. 12:3. ^{aj} Ch. 20:6. ^{ak} Death, Rom. 5:12. ^{al} Promise conditional, John 14:2. ^{am} Or, in the Lord. From henceforth, *yea, with the Spirit*. ^{an} Comp. ch. 11:18. ^{ao} Ch. 2:7; 22:17. ^{ap} Holy Spirit, John 14:16. ^{aq} Labor, Ex. 23:12. ^{ar} Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7. ^{as} Comp. 1 Tim. 5:25.

14

- a* John the Evangelist, John 1:1.
b Visions, Num. 12:6.
c Comp. Mt. 17:5.
d See "Cloud of Glory," Ex. 14:19.
e See ch. 1:13.
f Son, Gen. 21:19.
g Man, Gen. 2:7.
h Head, Pr. 20:29.
i Gold, I Cor. 10:21.
j Crown, II Sam. 1:10.
k See ch. 6:2; comp. Ps. 21:3.
l Hand, Gen. 18:12.
m See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.

15

- n* Angel, I Pet. 1:12.
o V. 17; ch. 15:6; 16:17; see ch. 11:19.
p Temple, I Sam. 1:9.
q Cry, Lu. 18:7.
r Voice, Gen. 27:22.
s V. 18; Mk. 4:29; Joel 3:13.
t See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.
u Hour, Dan. 3:6.
v Harvest, Jer. 5:24.
w Mt. 13:39-41; comp. Jer. 51:33.
x Earth, Gen. 2:1.
y Gr. become dry.

18

- y* See ch. 6:9; comp. ch. 8:3.
z Altar, Gen. 22:9.
a Comp. ch. 16:8.
b Fire, Lev. 10:2.
c Vine, Is. 5:2.
d Joel 3:13.
e Grapes, I Ki. 21:16.

19

- 3* Gr. vin
h Ch. 19:15; comp. Is. 63:2f. *g* See "Vineyard," I Ki. 21:16.
h Anger, Pr. 15:1. *i* God, Gen. 1:1.

8:4; 9:1; 12: Perfecting of—Eph. 4:12. Inheritance of—Col. 1:12. Christ coming with—I Thess. 3:13; Jude 14. Washed Feet of—I Tim. 5:10. Faith delivered unto—Jude 3. Blood of—Rev. 16:8; 17:8; 18:24. Prayers of—Rev. 5:8; 8:3, 4.

*BEASTS: Literal.—All created by God—Gen. 1:24-30; 2:19, 20; 3:1. God a Provider for—Gen. 1:30; 9:10; Ps. 36:6; 104:11

14 And ^aI ^bsaw, and behold, a ^cwhite ^dcloud; and on the cloud I ^esaw one sitting ^flike unto a ^gson of ^hman, having on his ⁱhead a ^jgolden ^kcrown, and in his ^lhand a sharp ^msickle. 15 And another ⁿangel ^ocame out from the ^ptemple, ^qcrying with a great ^rvoice to him that sat on the cloud, ^s"Send forth thy sickle, and reap: for the ^thour to reap is come; for the ^uharvest of the ^vearth is ^wripe. 16 And he that sat on the cloud cast his sickle upon the earth; and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out from the ¹temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. 18 And another angel came out from ^vthe ^zaltar, ^ahe that hath power over ^bfire; and he called with a great voice to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Send forth thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the ^cvine of the earth; ^dfor her ^egrapes are fully ripe. 19 And the angel cast his sickle into the earth, and gathered the ³vintage of the earth, and cast it into the ¹⁰winepress, the great *winepress*, of the ^hwrath of ⁴God. 20 And the winepress was trodden

Var. Rend.—V. 14. a son—*So* Lee, *DeW.* *Dü.* *Ew.* *BAU.* *SW.* *KÜ.* *MIL.*; the Son, *Al. Da. Wo.* a *marp.* a son of man—a human being, *J. WEISS.* V. 15. Send forth—*So* *Al. Da. Dü.* *Ew.* *BAU.* *MIL.*; Thrust in, *DeW.* *Eb.*; Lay on, *J. WEISS.* swing, *KÜ.* ripe—*So* *Al. Dü.* *Wo.* *KÜ.*; *lit.* dried (i.e. over-ripe, *DeW.* *Ew.* *Lee;* dry, *BAU.* *J. WEISS.* over-ripe, *x.* V. 18. fire—*So* *Be.* *DeW.*; the fire, *MIL.* *BAU.* *KÜ.* *J. WEISS.* (i.e. the fire on this altar), *Al. Bl. Dü.* *Ew.* Send forth—*So* *Da. Ew.* *BAU.* *MIL.*; Thrust in, *DeW.* Lay on, *J. WEISS.* swing, *KÜ.* Chap. 15. V. 1. for . . . finished—i.e. which are the last because in them is filled, *Al. Wo.* V. 2. sea of glass (twice)—glassy sea, *n.* off—*Omit.* *x.* by—*So* *Al. Be.* *DeW.* *Dü.* *VIN.*;

¹without the ^kcity, and there came out ^{1m}blood from the winepress, even unto the ⁿbridles of the ^ohorses, as far as a thousand and six hundred ^pfurlongs.

15 And I saw ^aanother ^bsign in heaven, great and marvellous, ^c"seven angels having seven ^dplagues, which are ^ethe last, for in them is finished the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a ^wsea of ^vglass mingled with fire; and them that ^zcome off ^avictorious from the ^bbeast, and from ^chis ^dimage, and from the ^enumber of his ^fname, standing ^gby the ^hsea of glass, having ¹⁰harpes of God. 3 And they sing the ⁱsong of ^jMoses ^kthe ^{1m}servant of God, and the ⁿsong of the ^oLamb, saying,

"Great and marvellous are thy ^rworks, ^s"O Lord God, the Almighty; righteous and true are thy ways, thou ^uKing of the ^vages. 4 "Who shall not ^xfear, O Lord, and ^yglorify thy name? for thou only art ^zholy; for ^aall the nations shall come and ^bworship before thee; for thy ^cright-

at, *KÜ.* *BAU.*; upon, *MIL.* *J. WEISS.* *a* *marp.* V. 4. righteous acts—*So* *Al. Da. Ew.* *BAU.* *MIL.* *VIN.*; judgments, *Bl. DeW.* *Lee.* *Zu.* *J. WEISS.*; righteous decrees, *Wo.*; decrees of right, *KÜ.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 15.—V. 3. ages—*So* *N* C.* *Al.* *WH.*; nations, *N* A. B. L.* *Tr.* *WH.* *BAU.* *KÜ.* *MIL.* *J. WEISS.*

m See "Minister," Acts 15:39. *6* Gr. *bondsman*, *Lu.* Ch. 5:9f. *12* *f.* *o* Lamb, *Ex.* 29:38. *p* See "Titles of Jesus," *Lu.* 2:21. *q* Deut. 32:3f.; Ps. 111:2; 139:14; Hos. 14:9. *r* Works of God, Ps. 8:3. *s* See ch. 1:8. *t* God is almighty and righteous, Gen. 1:1. *u* See I Tim. 1:17 marg. *v* Kings, *Deut.* 17:15. *7* Many ancient authorities read *nations*, *Jer.* 10:7. *4* *w* Ch. 14:7; *Jer.* 10:7. *x* Fear, *Gen.* 9:2. *y* Glorifying God, *Lu.* 7:16. *z* Holiness, *Eph.* 4:24. *a* Ps. 86:9; comp. *1* 66:23. *b* Nations, *Gen.* 10:32. *c* Worship, *Mt.* 4:10. *8* See marginal note on ch. 3:9. *d* Righteousness of God, *Gen.* 1:1. *e* Comp. ch. 19:8.

Dwelling Places of.—Job 12:7; 8; 37:8; 40:20 Ps. 104:20-25; Is. 13:21; 22; 34:14; *Jer.* 50:39; *Mk.* 1:13. Given Names by Adam.—Gen. 2:20. Tamed by Man—*Jac.* 3:7.

Solomon's Wisdom concerning.—I Ki. 4:33. Clean and Unclean.—*Lev.* 7:21; 20:25; *Deut.* 14:4-19. Acts 10:14; 15:28 f.; *Rom.* 14:14; I Cor. 8:1-13. Sacrifices.—*Gen.* 8:20. See "Animals"—*Gen.* 2:20.

20

- j* Comp. ch. 11:8; Heb. 13:12.
k City, Gen. 4:17.
l Blood, *Lev.* 17:11.
m Gen. 49:11; *Deut.* 32:14.
n See "Harmon," *Jer.* 46:4.
o Horses, *See* "Animals," *Gen.* 2:20.
p See "Measures," *Ex.* 36:9.

1

- q* Comp. ch. 12:1, 3.
r Signs and Wonders, *Acts.* 2:22.
s Seven, *Gen.* 2:2.
t Vs. 6-8; ch. 16:1; 17:1; 21:9.
u Plagues, *Ex.* 7:18.
v Comp. ch. 9:20.

2

- w* Sea, *Ex.* 14:21.
x See ch. 4:6.
y Or, *glassy sea*.
z Glass, *Rev.* 21:2.
a See ch. 12:11.
b I Cor. 15:57.
c Images, I Ki. 15:13.
d Ch. 13:17.
e Name, *Acts.* 16:18.
f Or, upon.
g Harp, I Ki. 10:12.
h See ch. 5:9.
i See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.

3

- i* Songs, *Ex.* 15:1.
j Moses, *Ex.* 3:4.
k Josh. 22:5; *see* Heb. 3:5.
l Servant, *Ex.* 21:2.

eous acts have been made
a manifest.

5 And after these things ^bI saw, and ^athe ^ctemple of the ^dtabernacle of the ^etestimony in ^fheaven was opened: 6 and there ^gcame out from the ^htemple the ⁱseven ^jangels that had the seven ^kplagues, arrayed ^lwith ^mprecious stone, pure and bright, and ⁿgirt about their breasts with ^ogolden ^pgirdles. 7 And one of the ^qfour living creatures gave unto the seven angels seven ^rgolden ^sbowls full of the ^twrath of ^uGod, who ^vliveth ^wfor ever and ever. 8 And the ^xtemple was filled with ^ysmoke from the ^zglory of God, and from his power; and none was able to enter into the ^{aa}temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels should be finished.

16 And I heard a great ^avoice out of the ^btemple, saying to the seven angels, Go ye, and ^cpour out the seven bowls of the wrath of God into the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his bowl ^ainto the

^aearth; and ^bit became a noisome and grievous ^csore upon the ^dmen ^ethat had the ^fmark of the ^gbeast, and that ^hworshipped his ⁱimage.

3 And the second poured out his bowl ^ainto the ^bsea; and ^cit became ^dblood as of a ^edead man; and every ^fliving ^gsoul died, ^heven the things that were in the sea.

4 And the third poured out his bowl into the ^arivers and the ^bfountains of the ^cwaters; ^dand ^eit ^fbecame blood. 5 And I heard the angel of the waters saying, ^gRighteous art thou, ^hwho art and who wast, thou ⁱHoly One, because thou didst thus ^jjudge: 6 ^kfor ^lthey poured out ^mthe blood of ⁿsaints and ^oprophets, and ^pblood hast thou given them to ^qdrink: they are worthy. 7 And I heard ^rthe ^saltar saying, Yea, O ^tLord God, the ^uAlmighty, ^vtrue and righteous are thy ^wjudgments.

8 And the fourth poured out ^ahis bowl upon ^bthe ^csun; ^dand it was given unto ^eit ^fto scorch men with ^gfire. 9 And

i Earth, Gen. 2:1.
j Or, *there came*.
k See "Dis-ease," Ps. 103:3.
l V. 11; comp. Ex. 9:9-11; Deut. 28:35.
m Man, Gen. 2:7.
n Ch. 13:15-17; 14:9.
o Mark, Gal. 6:17.
p Beasts, Rev. 15:2.
q Worship, Mt. 4:10.
r See marginal note on ch. 3:9.
s Images, I Ki. 15:13.

3
r Comp. ch. 8:8 f.; Ex. 7:17-21; comp. ch. 11:6.
s Sea, Ex. 14:21.
t Blood, Lev. 17:11.
u See "Death," Rom. 5:12.
v Life, Gen. 2:7.
w Gr. *soul of life*.
x Soul, Job 4:15.

z Rivers, Is. 32:2.
y See ch. 8:10.
z Fountain, II Ki. 3:19.
a Water, Ps. 95:5.
7 Some ancient authorities read *and they became*.
b Ex. 7:17-20; comp. ch. 11:6.

5
c Righteousness and Eternity of God, Gen. 1:1.
d See John 17:25.
e See ch. 11:17.
f Holiness.

Var. Read.—V. 5. the tabernacle of the testimony—*Same word as the tabernacle of witness*, Acts 7:44. tabernacle—hut, KÜ. J. WEISS; tent, BAU. testimony—witness, MIL. Chap. 16.—V. 2. it became—there came, A. DeW. r marg. V. 3. it . . . man—*So practically*, AL. BL. Da. Eb. Ev. Wo. Zü. BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS, MIL.; there came blood as of one hurt to death (i.e. *all living things in the sea were hurt to death*), DeW. V. 6. for . . . drink—*So nearly* (shed), AL. BL. DeW. BAU. SW. KÜ.; Because they have shed . . . thou hast given them blood also to drink, Ev. V. 8. unto it—*So (i.e. the sun)*, AL. BL. DeW. Da. Eb. Zü. BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS; unto him (to the angel), Ev. Lee, r marg.

Eph. 4:24. g God the Judge of the Word, Gen. 1:1. h Ch. 6:10. 8 Or, *judge*. Because they . . . prophets, thou hast given them blood also to drink. 6 i Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7. j Persecution, I Ki. 18:4. k Ch. 18:24; comp. ch. 17:6. l Saints, Rev. 14:12. m Prophet, II Ki. 17:13. n Comp. Is. 49:26; Lu. 11:49-51. o Drink, Hos. 4:18. 7 p Ch. 6:9; 14:18. q Altar, Gen. 22:9. r See ch. 1:8. s God is almighty, Gen. 1:1. t Ch. 19:2; comp. ch. 15:3. u The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4. 8 v See "Plagues," Ex. 7:18. w Comp. ch. 6:12. x Sun, Ps. 136:8. y Comp. ch. 14:18. 9 Or, *him*. z See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20. a Fire, Lev. 10:2.

es of the ages. 8 b Smoke, Ju. 20:40. Is. 6:4; comp. Ex. 40:34 f.; Lev. II Chr. 5:13 f. d Glory, Ps. 7:5. e Glory I f Voice, Gen. 27:22. g V. 2 f.; Ps. Ex. 22:31; Zeph. 3:8. 2 h Comp. ch.

Lev. 26:22; Deut. 28:26; Ex. 5:17; 14:15; 30:6; Dan. 7:5-7, 11, 19, 23; Acts 10:12;

Rev. 11:7; 13:1-18; 14:9, 11; 15:2; 16:2, 10, 13; 17:3, 7, 8, 11, 12, 13, 16, 17; 19:19, 20; 20:4, 10. See "Animals"—Gen. 2:20.

a Man, Gen. 2:7.
b See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.
c Fire, Lev. 10:2.
d Heat, Lu. 12:55.
e Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16.
f Va. 11, 21.
g Name, Acts 16:18.
h Names of God, Gen. 1:1.
i Plagues, Ex. 7:18.
j Repentance, Lu. 13:3.
k See ch. 2:21.
l Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.
m See ch. 11:13.
n Glory, Ps. 7:5.

10
o Bowl, II Ki. 25:15, [12:21].
p Throne, Acts Ch. 13:2.
q Beasts, Rev. 15:2, [38:9].
r Darkness, Job 18:12, 9:2; Ex. 10:21 f.; Is. 8:22, [3:5].
u Tongue, Jas. 3:6.
v Pain, Rev. 21:4.
11
w Vs. 11, 21.
x Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
y See "Diasc," Ps. 103:3.
z See v. 2.
a Sin, Gen. 3:6.

12
b See ch. 9:14.
c Rivers, Is. 32:2.
d Euphrates, Deut. 1:1.
e Comp. Is. 11:15 f.; 44:27; Jer. 51:32, 36.
f Water, Ps. 95:5.
g Comp. Is. 41:2, 28; 46:11, [17:15].
h King, Deut. 1:1.
i See ch. 7:2.
j See "Sun," Ps. 136:3.

13
k John the Evangelist, John 1:1, [12:6].
l Visions, Num. 8:11, [12:3].
m Mouth, Gen. 2:1.
n Dragon, Rev. 10:6.
o See ch. 13:1.
p False Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
q Ch. 19:20.
r 20:10; comp. ch. 13:11, 14.
s Ch. 18:2.
t Frogs, Ex. 8:2.
u Comp. I Tim. 4:1.
v See "Possession by Demons," Mt. 8:16.
w Ch. 13:13.
x Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.
y Or, upon.
z World, Rev. 10:6.
2 Gr. *inhabited earth*.
a Ch. 20:3; comp. ch. 17:14; 19:19; I Ki. 22:21-23.
b War, Josh. 22:12; c See ch. 6:17.
c Day, Lev. 25:8.
d See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.
e God is Almighty, Gen. 1:1.
f 15 g See ch. 3:1, 11.
h See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11.
i Blessing, Gen. 12:3.
j En. 12:37.
k See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.
l Clothing, Job 31:19.
m Ch. 3:18.
n Walking, Col. 1:10.
o Nakedness, Job 1:21.

"men were^b scorched with great^c heat: and they^c blasphemed the^d name of^e God who hath the power over these^f plagues; and they^g repented not to^h give himⁱ glory.

10 And the fifth poured out his^j bowl upon the^k throne of the^l beast; and his kingdom was^m darkened; and they gnawed theirⁿ tongues for^o pain, 11 and they^p blasphemed the God of^q heaven because of their pains and their^r sores; and they repented not of their^s works.

12 And the sixth poured out his bowl upon the^t great^u river, the^v river^w Eū-phrā-tēs; and the^x water thereof was dried up, that^y the way might be made ready for the^z kings that come^a from the^b sunrising. 13 And^c I^d saw coming out of the^e mouth of the^f dragon, and out of the mouth of the^g beast, and out of the mouth of the^h false prophet, threeⁱ unclean spirits, as it were^j frogs: 14 for they are^k spirits of^l demons, working^m signs; which go forthⁿ unto the kings of the^o whole^p world, to^q gather them together unto the^r war of the^s great^t day of^u God, the Almighty. 15 (Behold, I come as a^v thief. Blessed is^w he that watcheth, and keepeth his^x garments, lest he^y walk^z naked, and they see his

Var. Read.—V. 18. voices—See on ch. 8:5. V. 19. nations—i.e. *Gentiles*, AL. DeW. *Ev. Wo.*; peoples, KU. BAU.; heathen, SW. J. WEISS. Babylon sight—great Babylon . . . sight, AL. BL. DeW. *Du. Wo.*; mention was made of great Babylon, *Ev.*; Babylon the great

came up in remembrance before, MIL. in the sight of—before, KU. BAU. J. WEISS. the wine . . . wrath—So AL. Zū. KU. BAU.; rather, the fierce wine of his wrath, *Ev. Zū.*; wine of the wrath of his anger, MIL.; his wine of wrath, J. WEISS.

shame.) 16 And they^a gathered them together into the place which is called^b in^c Hebrew^d Hār—Mā-gēdōn.

17 And the seventh poured out his bowl upon^e the air; and there came forth a^f great^g voice out of the^h temple, from the throne, saying, It is done: 18 and there wereⁱ lightnings, and voices, and^j thunders; and there was^k a great earthquake, such as was not since^l there were^m men upon theⁿ earth, so great an earthquake, so mighty. 19 And^o the great^p city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the^q nations fell: and^r Bāb-ylōn the great was^s remembered in the sight of God, to^t give unto her^u the cup of the^v wine of the fierceness of his^w wrath. 20 And^x every^y island fled away, and the^z mountains were not found. 21 And^a great hail, every stone about the^b weight of a talent, cometh down out of^c heaven upon men; and men^d blasphemed God because of the^e plague of the^f hail; for the plague thereof is exceeding great.

17 And there came one^g of the^h sevenⁱ angels that had the^j seven bowls, and spake with me, saying, Come hither, I will^k show thee^l the^m judgment of theⁿ great^o harlot that^p sitteth upon many waters; 2 with whom the^q kings

Var. Read.—V. 17. temple—So N. A. Ed. MIL.; temple of heaven, B. Chap. 17.—V. 1. many—So N. A. La. Tr. WH. (Ti. apparently); the many, B. AL.

1 b Ch. 21:9; see ch. 1:1. c Seven, Gen. 2:2. d See ch. 15:1. e Angels, I Pet. 1:12. f Ch. 15:7. g Revelation, Dan. 2:22. h Comp. ch. 16:19. i The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4. j Vs. 5, 15 f.; ch. 19:2; Nah. 3:4; comp. Is. 1:21; Jer. 2:20. k Harlot, Pr. 2:16. l See v. 15; comp. Jer. 51:13. m Ch. 18:2, 19; comp. ch. 2:22.

Shame, Phil. 3:19.
16
q Ch. 19:19.
r See ch. 9:11.
s See "Languages," Neh. 13:24.
t Or, Ar-Mage-
Ju. 5:19.
u II Ki. 23:20 f.;
II Chr. 35:22;
comp. Zech. 12:11.

17 [2:2]
u Comp. Eph. 6:12.
v Air, I Cor. 9:26.
w Ch. 11:15.
x Voice, Gen. 27:22.
y Temple, I Sam. 1:9.
z 4 Or, sanctuary.
Ch. 21:6;
comp. ch. 10:6.

18
a See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.
b See ch. 4:5.
c See ch. 6:12.
d Dan. 12:1;
Mt. 24:21.
5 Some ancient authorities read *there was a man*.
e Man, Gen. 2:7.
f Earth, Gen. 2:1.

19
g Ch. 17:18;
18:10, 18:21;
comp. 11:8.
h City, Gen. 4:17.
i Nations, Gen. 10:32.
j Or, *Graciles*.
k Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.
l See ch. 14:8.
m See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.
n See "Vengeance of God," Gen. 1:1.
o See ch. 14:10.
p Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.
q Wine, Lev. 10:9.
r Anger, Pr. 15:1.

20
a See ch. 6:14;
comp. 20:11.
b Islands, Esth. 10:1.
c Mountains, Ex. 3:12.

21
v Ch. 11:19;
comp. ch. 8:7.
w See "Measures," Ex. 36:9.
x Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
y Vs. 9, 11.
z Plagues, Ex. 7:18.
a Comp. Ex. 9:18-25.

of the ^a earth committed ^{b c d} fornication, and ^e they that dwell in the earth were ^f made ^g drunken with the ^h wine of her fornication. 3 And ⁱ he carried me away ^j in the ^k Spirit ^l into a ^m wilderness: and ⁿ I ^o saw a ^p woman sitting upon a ^q scarlet-colored ^r beast, ^s full of ^t names of blasphemy, having ^u seven ^v heads and ten ^w horns. 4 And the woman ^x was ^y arrayed in ^z purple and scarlet, and ^a decked with ^b gold and ^c precious stone and ^d pearls, having in her ^e hand ^f a golden ^g cup full of ^h abominations, ⁱ even the ^j unclean things of her fornication, 5 and upon her ^k forehead a name ^l written, ^m MYSTERY, ⁿ BĀB'Y-LŌN THE GREAT, THE ^o MOTHER OF THE HARLOTS AND OF ^p THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. 6 And I saw the woman drunken with the ^q blood of the ^r saints, and with the blood of the ^s martyrs of ^t Jē'sūs. And when I saw her, I wondered with a great wonder. 7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou wonder? I will tell thee the ^u mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the ^v seven heads and the ten horns. 8 The beast that thou

sawest ^{was, and is not; and is about to} come up out of the ^{abyss,} and to ^{go into} perdition. And ^{they that dwell on the earth shall} wonder, ^{they} whose name hath not been written ^{in the} book of ^{life} from the ^{foundation of the world,} when they behold the beast, how that he was, and is not, and ^{shall come.} 9 ^{Here is the} mind that hath ^{wisdom.} The seven heads are seven ^{mountains, on which the woman sitteth:} 10 and ^{they are seven} ^{kings:} the five are fallen, the one is, the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a little while. 11 And the beast that was, and is not, is himself also an eighth, and is of the seven; and he goeth into perdition. 12 And the ^{ten horns that thou sawest are ten kings, who have received no kingdom as yet; but they receive authority as kings, with the beast,} for one ^{hour.} 13 These have ^{one} mind, and they give their power and authority unto the beast. 14 These shall ^{war against the} Lamb, and the Lamb shall ^{overcome} them, for he is ^{Lord of lords, and} King of kings; and ^{they also shall overcome} that are with him, ^{called and} chosen and

- 8
z V. 11; comp. ch. 13:3, 12, 14.
a Ch. 11:7; comp. ch. 13:1.
b Abyss, Lu. 8:31.
c See ch. 9:1; 13:1.
6 Some ancient authorities read and he goeth.
d V. 11; comp. ch. 13:10.
e See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.
f Perdition, Phil. 1:28.
g See ch. 3:10.
h Ch. 13:3.
i See ch. 3:5.
7 Gr. on.
j Books, Eccl. 12:12.
k Life, Gen. 2:7.
l Ch. 13:8; see Mt. 25:34.
m See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.
8 Gr. shall be present.
9
n Comp. ch. 13:18.
o Mind, Job 38:36.
p Or, meaning.
p Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.
q Mountains, Ex. 3:12.
10
10 Or, there are.
r Kings, Deut. 17:15.
s Comp. ch. 10:11.
12
t V. 16; see ch. 12:3; 13:1.
u Comp. ch. 18:10, 17, 19.
v Hour, Dan. 3:6.
13
w See "Unity," I Cor. 1:10.
x Comp. v. 17.
14
y War, Josh. 22:12.
z Comp. ch. 16:14.
a Lamb, Ex. 29:38.
b See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
c Comp. ch. 3:21.
d Lordship and Kingship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
e Ch. 19:16; see I Tim. 6:15.
f See ch. 2:10 f.
g Election. See

Var. Rend.—Chap. 17.—V. 5. a . . . GREAT—So Bl. Ew. Da. J. WEISS (Al. probably); a name written, a mystery, BABYLON THE GREAT, Ba. DeW. Dü. Eb. a marg. V. 6. martyrs—Or, lit. witnesses, Al. Da. BAU. J. WEISS, a marg. V. 8. from the foundation—i.e. written from the foundation, DeW. Dü. Ew. Lee. Zü.; i.e. the book that is from the foundation. Al. V. 9. Here . . . wisdom—So (i.e. here is needed the mind which . . .)

Al. Bl. DeW. Eb. Wo. Zü. MIL.; here is the meaning: whosoever hath wisdom—(i.e. whosoever hath wisdom will understand it thus), Ew.; Here is the intellect (reason, KÜ.) . . . BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS. V. 10. and they are—And they are (or, They are also), Al. Da. DeW. Dr. Ew. Lee. Wo. MIL. BAU. J. WEISS; and are, KÜ. V. 11. of the seven—i.e. one of the seven, Bl. DeW. Eb. Ew.; i.e. sprung from the seven, Al. Dü. Lee (Wo. nearly). V. 14. they . . . chosen—So (omit italics) BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS; they that are with him are called, and chosen, Wo.

Var. Read.—V. 3. full of names—So BAU. KÜ., or, names full, La. Ti. Al. WH.; full of the names, Tr. (different division of words in the reading of N^a). Cf. ch. 13:1. V. 8. come—come again, N^a.

ch. 13:6. g Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 17:21. 3 Or, and of the unclean Purification," Lev. 15:2. 5 j Forehead, riting, I Cor. 4:14. l Mystery, I Cor. I Thes. 2:7; comp. ch. 1:20. 4 Or, a mystery, n Babylon, II Ki. 25:13. a See p Mother, Deut. 5:16. q Comp. v. 2. 17:11. s See ch. 16:6. t Saints, Rev. Persecution," I Ki. 18:4. 5 Or, witnesses. Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. 7 u V. 5; sp. ch. 1:20. x Seven, Gen. 2:2. y See

g Calling, I Cor. 1:26. h Comp. Mt. 22:14. i Salvation," Acts 2:40. j Choice, I Ki. 18:21.

14
a Faithfulness,
I Cor. 4:17.

15
b Waters, Ps.
95:5.
c V. 1; comp.
Is. 8:7;
Jer. 47:2.
d John the
Evangelist,
John 1:1.
e See
"Visions,"
Num. 12:6.
f Harlot, Pr.
2:16.
g See ch. 5:9.
h Nations, Gen.
10:32.
i Tongues, Mk.
16:17.
j See "Lan-
guages," Neh.
13:24.

16
k See v. 12.
l Horn, Dan.
7:7.
m Beast, Rev.
15:2.
n Hatred, Pr.
26:24.
o Ch. 18:17, 19.
p Nakedness,
Job 1:21.
q Ez. 16:37, 39.
r Ch. 19:18.
s Flesh, Rom.
7:28.
t Ch. 18:8.
u Fire, Lev.
10:2.

17
v See "Provi-
dence of
God," Gen.
1:1.
w II Cor. 8:16.
x Heart, Acts
15:9.
y Mind, Job
38:36.
z Comp. v. 13.
a Unity, I Cor.
1:10.
b Words, Pr.
15:23.
c Word of God,
John 6:63.
d Ch. 10:7.
e See "Proph-
ecy," Dan.
2:29.

18
f Woman,
Ruth 3:9.
g Ch. 16:19;
comp. ch.
11:8.
h See "Babyl-
on," II Ki.
25:13.
i City, Gen.
4:17.

1 Gr. hath a kingdom. j Kings, Deut. 17:15. k Earth, Gen. 2:1. l Comp. ch. 17:1, 7. m Angels, I Pet. 1:12. n See ch. 10:1. o Heaven, Deut. 26:15. p Earth, Gen. 2:1. q See "Light," Ps. 74:16. r Ez. 43:2. s Glory, Ps. 7:5. t Cry, Lu. 18:7. u Voice, Gen. 27:22. v See ch. 14:8. w Babylon, II Ki. 25:13. x Comp. Is. 13:21-4; 34:11, 13-15; Jer. 50:39; 51:37; Zeph. 2:14. y See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14. z See "Demons," Mt. 8:16. 2 Or, prison. a Un-
clean Spirits, Job 4:15. b Ch. 18:13. c See "Purification,"
Lev. 15:2. d See "Unclean Birds," Gen. 9:2. e See "Hat-
red," Pr. 26:24. f 3 Some authorities read of the wine
of. g Wine, Lev. 10:9. g See ch. 14:8.

a faithful. 15 And he saith unto me, The ^bc waters which ^athou sawest, where the harlot sitteth, are ^apeoples, and multitudes, and ^anations, and ^atongues. 16 And the ^kten ⁱhorns which thou sawest, and the ^mbeast, these shall ^ahate the harlot, and shall make her ^adesolate and ^anaked, and shall ^aeat her ^aflesh, and shall ^aburn her utterly with ^afire. 17 For ^aGod did put in their ^ahearts to do his ^amind, and to ^acome to ^aone mind, and to give their kingdom unto the beast, until the ^bc d e words of God should be accomplished. 18 And the ⁱwoman whom thou sawest is ^athe great ⁱcity, which ⁱreigneth over the ⁱkings of the ^kearth.

18 After these things I saw ⁱanother ^mangel ^acoming down out of ^aheaven, having great authority; and the ^aearth was ^alightened with his ^aglory. 2 And he ^acried with a mighty ^avoice, saying, ^aFallen, fallen is ^aBab^ly-l^on the great, and ^ais become a habitation of ^ademons, and a ^ahold of every ^aunclean spirit, and a ^ahold of every ^aunclean and ^ahateful bird. 3 For ^aby ^athe ⁱwine of

Var. Read.—V. 17. his mind—i.e. the beast's will, Ba. Du. Ev. (DeW. probably); i.e. God's will, Al. Bl. Lee, Zu. kingdom—So KÜ.; i.e. kingly authority, DeW. Ev. (the authority of their respective kingdoms, AL); sovereignty, BAU. J. WEISS. V. 18. reigneth—Lw. hath a kingdom, Var. MIL. Chap. 18.—V. 3. by—by reason of, SW. power of her wantonness—abundance of her delicacies, AL. Ev. Zu.; power and wealth, Du.; strength of her exuberance, KÜ. BAU.; her mighty exuberance, J. WEISS; might of her wanton luxury, SW. wantonness—

the ^awrath of her ^afornication all the nations are fallen; and ^kthe kings of the earth committed fornication with her, and the ⁱmerchants of the earth waxed ^arich by the power of her ^awantonness.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, ^aCome forth, ^amy people, out of her, that ye have no ^afellowship with her ^asins, and ^athat ye receive not of her ^aplagues: 5 for her ^asins ^ahave ^areached even unto heaven, and God hath ^are-
membered her iniquities. 6 ^aRender unto her even as she rendered, and double unto her the double according to her works: in the ^acup which she mingled, mingle unto her double. 7 ^aHow much soever she ^aglorified herself, and waxed ^awanton, so much give her of ^atorment and ^amourning: for she saith in her heart, ^aI sit a ^kqueen, and am no ^awidow, and shall in no wise see mourning. 8 There-
fore ^ain one ^aday shall her plagues come, ^adeath, and mourning, and ^afamine; and she shall be ^autterly burned with fire; for ^astrong is ^athe Lord God who ^ajudged her. 9 And ^athe kings of the earth, who

So Bl.; i.e. luxury, Al. Da. Zü. MIL. R. marg. V. 4. have . . . sins—i.e. sharers in sins themselves, Al. Bl. Lee; i.e. sharers in the punishments of her sins, DeW. Zu.

Var. Read.—Chap. 18.—V. 2. Fallen, fallen is—fallen, fallen, AL. La. Ti. Tr. ^aWH.; is fallen, N.B. Tr. V. 3. by . . . wrath . . . are fallen—So MIL. nearly; have drunk of the wine of the wrath, Ti. R. marg.; are fallen by the wrath, AL. ^aTr. ^aWH.; have drunk of the wrath, La.; are fallen by the wine of the wrath (or, by the fierce wine), N.B. C. Tr. ^aWH. (have drunk and have fallen differ only by one letter in Greek) Var. by . . . fornication—from the wine of wrath of her whoredom (her passion and vice), J. WEISS; wrath of her vice, BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS, BAU. nations are fallen—peoples have drunk, KÜ. J. WEISS. V. 8. judged—So N* A B C. Ed. MIL.; judeth, N*; hath judged, BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS.

8 m Is. 47:9; Jer. 50:31 f; comp. v. 10. n Day, Lev. 25:3. o Death, Rom. 5:12. p Famine, II Sam. 21:1. q Ch. 17:16. r God is almighty, Gen. 1:1. s Comp. ch. 11:17 f; Jer. 50:34. 8 Some ancient authorities omit the Lord. t God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1. 9 u Ch. 17:2.

k Anger, Pr. 15:1.
i Fornication, Deut. 22:21.
j See "Idola-
try," Lev.
19:4.
k V. 9; see ch.
17:2.
l See "Com-
merce," Pr.
31:14.
m Vs. 11, 15;
comp. vs. 19.
23; Ex. 27:9-
25.
n Wealth, Josh.
22:8.
o Wantonness,
Rom. 13:13.
p Comp. vs. 7;
9; I Tim. 5:11.
5 Or, luxury.

4
q Is. 52:11; Jer.
50:8; 51:3, 9.
45; II Cor.
6:17.
r See "The
Church,"
Acts 20:28.
s See "Disci-
ples," Mt.
20:17.
t Fellowship,
II Cor. 8:4.
u Sin, Gen. 3:6.
v Reaping what
we sow, Gal.
6:7.
w Plagues, Ex.
7:18.

5
6 Or, slave to-
gether.
x Jer. 51:9.
y Anthro-
pormorphism.
See "God,"
Gen. 1:1.
z Ch. 16:19.
a See "The
Judgment,"
II Pet. 2:4.

6
b Ps. 137:8; Jer.
50:15, 29.
c Vessels. See
"Food," Gen.
9:3.
d Comp. ch.
17:4.

7
e Comp. Ea.
28:2-8.
f Glorifying,
II Cor. 7:4.
g See "Pride,"
Ps. 10:2.
7 Or, furious.
h Punishment.
Gen. 39:20.
i Mourning.
John 11:35.
j Is. 47:7 f;
Zeph. 2:15.
k Queens, Eeth.
2:4.
l Widow, Lev.
22:13.

n Day, Lev. 25:3. o Death, Rom. 5:12. p Famine, II Sam. 21:1. q Ch. 17:16. r God is almighty, Gen. 1:1. s Comp. ch. 11:17 f; Jer. 50:34. 8 Some ancient authorities omit the Lord. t God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1. 9 u Ch. 17:2.

9
a Fornication, Deut. 22:21.
b Life, Gen. 2:7.
1 Or, luxuriously.
c Mourning, John 11:35.
d Comp. Ez. 26:16 f.; 27:35.
e V. 18; comp. ch. 14:11; 19:3.
f Smoke, Ju. 20:40.
g See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.

10
h Vs. 15, 17.
i Fear, Gen. 9:2.
j See "Fire," Lev. 10:2.
k See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.
l See "Sorrow," I Thess. 4:13.
m Vs. 16, 19.
n Vs. 16, 18, 19, 21; see ch. 11:8; 16:19.
o City, Gen. 4:17.
p Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.
q Vs. 17, 19; ch. 17:12; comp. v. 8.
r Hour, Dan. 3:6.
s The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

11
t See "Commerce," Pr. 31:14.
u Earth, Gen. 2:1.
v Es. 27:27-34.
z Gr. cargo.

12
w Gold, I Ki. 10:21.
x Comp. ch. 17:4; Es. 27:12-22.
y Silver, Job 22:25.
z Precious Stones, I Ki. 10:11.
a See "Jewels," Num. 31:51.
b Linen, Esth. 8:15.
c See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.
d See "Food," Gen. 9:3.
e Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.
f Brass, Josh. 22:8.
g Iron, I Chr. 22:3.
h See "Stone," Ex. 34:1.
i 13 k Spices, II Ki. 20:13.
j 3 Gr. amomum.
l Incense, Ex. 30:34.
m See "Oil," I Ki. 17:12.
n Wine, Lev. 10:9.
o Oil, I Ki. 17:12.
p See "Grain," Gen. 42:33.
q Wheat, Ex. 9:32.
r Cattle, Pr. 17:15.
s Sheep, Deut. 14:4.
t Horses, See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.
u Chariots, I Ki. 20:1.
v See "Servants," Ex. 21:2.
w See "Bondage," John 8:33.
x 4 Gr. bodies, Gen. 36:6 (Sept.).
y Soul, Job 4:15.
z Comp. Ez. 27:13; I Chr. 5:21 marg.; I Tim. 1:10.
5 Or, lives.
z Man, Gen. 2:7.
14 a Fruit, Lev. 23:40.
b Lust, Rom. 6:12.

committed "fornication and lived¹ wantonly with her, shall weep and wail over her, when they look upon the smoke of her burning, 10^a standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, ^kWoe, woe, ⁿthe great city, ^pBab-yl-on, the strong city! for in ^oone hour is thy judgment come. 11 And the merchants of the earth weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth their merchandise any more; 12^m merchandise of ^wgold, and ^vsilver, and ^uprecious stone, and ^apearls, and fine ^blinen, and purple, and ^csilk, and ^{*}scarlet; and all ^dthyine ^ewood, and every ^fvessel of ^givory, and every vessel made of most precious wood, and of ^hbrass, and ⁱiron, and ^jmarble; 13 and ^kcinnamon, and ^lspice, and ^mincense, and ⁿointment, and frankincense, and ^owine, and ^poil, and fine ^qflour, and ^rwheat, and ^scattle, and ^tsheep; and merchandise of ^uhorses and ^vchariots and ^wslaves; and ^xsouls of ^ymen. 14 And the fruits which thy soul ^blusted after are

Var. Rend.—V. 12. thyine wood—i.e. African citron wood, DeW. Al. Bl. Da. Dü.; perfumed wood, BAU.; citrus wood, SW. V. 13. spice—hair-salve, BAU. KÜ.; Amom-salve, J. WEISS. slaves—So Al. DeW. J. WEISS; bodies, MIL. BAU. souls of men—i.e. slaves in general, De. Bl. DeW. Dü. (so Al. probably, and Lee nearly) women-slaves, Ew.; gladiators, Wetstein; literally the souls of men, which are ruined by luxury, Eb. (so Wo. finds a reference to a "spiritual slave trade"; lives of men, R. marg.).

gone from thee, and all things that were dainty and sumptuous are perished from thee, and men shall find them no more at all. 15 The merchants of these things, who were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and mourning; 16 saying, Woe, woe, the great city, she that was arrayed in fine linen and purple and scarlet, and decked with gold and precious stone and pearl! 17 for in one hour so great riches is made desolate. And every shipmaster, and every one that saileth any whither, and mariners, and as many as gain their living by sea, stood afar off, 18 and cried out as they looked upon the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like the great city? 19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and mourning, saying, Woe, woe, the great city, wherein all that had their ships in the sea were made rich by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate.

slaves, KÜ. V. 14. dainty—Lit. fat, BAU. KÜ.; glittering, BAU. J. WEISS. V. 16. decked—Lit. gilded, Var. MIL.; plaited over, BAU. KÜ.; covered, J. WEISS. V. 17. shipmaster—Lit. helmsman or pilot, BAU. J. WEISS, MIL. gain . . . sea—So MIL.; lit. work the sea, Var.; work (sail, J. WEISS) on the sea, BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS. V. 19. wherein—So DeW. Dü.; in which, KÜ. BAU.; whereby, Al.; through her, J. WEISS.

Var. Read.—V. 11. weep and mourn—So A C. Edd. BAU. MIL.; weep and lament, KÜ. J. WEISS; shall weep and mourn, B. V. 13. cinnamon, and spice—cinnamon and spice, A C. Edd. MIL. (amomum, a precious ointment made from an Asiatic shrub, Al.); cinnamon, B. V. 14. men—men, A C. Edd. MIL.; thou, B. V. 17. every . . . whither—So (lit. to a place; to the place, Wo., so B). A B C. Edd. MIL. (i.e. all who have made regular voyages, Dü. Al.; coasting traders, DeW.; commanders of ships, Eb. Lee). V. 18. the—So A B. Edd. MIL. BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS; this, C.

c See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

15
d See v. 3.
e Wealth, Josh. 22:8.
f See v. 10.
g Punishment, Gen. 39:20.

16
h Vs. 10, 19.
i See "Babylon," II Ki. 25:13.
j Vs. 10, 18, 19, 21.
k Ch. 17:4.
l Gr. gilded.

17
l V. 19; ch. 17:16.
m Es. 27:28 f.
n See "Ships," I Ki. 9:26.
7 Gr. work the sea.
o See "Life," Gen. 2:7.
p Sea, Ex. 14:21.

18
q Cry, Lu. 18:7.
r Es. 27:30.
s See v. 9.
t Es. 27:32; comp. ch. 13:4.
u See "Cities destroyed by Fire," Lev. 10:2.

19
v Dust, Is. 65:25.
w Head, Pr. 20:29.
z See vs. 3, 15.

*COLORS.—In both Old and New Testaments. Only casual or primary distinctions are used.

Black.—Symbol of Mourning or some Disaster.—Lev. 13:31, 37; Esth. 1:6; Job 30:28, 30; Lam. 4:8; 5:10; Jer. 14:2.

White.—Symbol of Purity.—Lev. 13:38, 39; Esth. 1:6; Ps. 51:7; Is. 1:18; Dan. 7:9; 12:10; Mt. 17:2; 23:5; Mark 9:3; 16:5; Lu. 9:29; John 20:12; Acts 1:10; Rev. 3:4, 18; 4:4; 6:11; 7:9, 13, 14; 20:11. White denotes Nobility and Elegance—

Esth. 8:15; Eccl. 9:8; Lam. 4:7. Whiteness of Teeth, Skin and Hair.—Gen. 49:12; Song of Sol. 5:10; Mt. 5:36; Rev. 1:14. Wool.—Is. 1:18; Ex. 27:18; Rev. 1:14. Snow.—Ex. 4:8; Num. 12:10; II Ki. 6:27; Lam. 4:7. Milk.—Lam. 4:7. Marble.—Esth. 1:6. Cloth.—Esth. 1:6. Fields.—John 4:35. Bread.—Gen. 40:16. Sepulchres.—Mt. 23:27. Scarlet, Purple and Red.—Badge of Royalty. Scarlet.—Gen. 38:28; Ex. 26:31, 36; 85:6, 23, 25; 36:8 85;

20
a Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.
b Jer. 51:48; see ch. 12:12.
c See "Babylon," II Ki. 25:13.
d Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
e Saints, Rev. 14:12.
f Comp. Lu. 11:49 f.
g Apostles, Mt. 10:5.
h Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
i God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.
j (Ch. 19:2) comp. v. 6 ff.; see ch. 6:10.
k Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

21
l Gr. one.
l Ch. 5:2; 10:1.
m Angel, I Pet. 1:12.
n Comp. Jer. 51:63 f.
o Stone, Ex. 34:1.
p See "Tools and Imple-ments," Ex. 32:4.
q Sea, Ex. 14:21.
r See "Proph-ecy," Dan. 2:29.
s City, Gen. 4:17.

22
t Is. 24:8; Ez. 26:13; Mt. 9:23.
u Voice, Gen. 27:22.
v Eccl. 12:4; Jer. 25:10.
w See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.
x Harp, I Ki. 10:12.
y See "Trum-pet," Num. 10:2.
z See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.

2 Some ancient authorities omit of *whatsoever* craft.
 74:16. *b* Lamp, Ex. 25:37. *c* Shine, Eph. 5:14. *d* Jer. 7:34; 16:9. *e* See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2. *f* Is. 23:8; comp. v. 3; ch. 6:15. *g* See "Commerce," Pr. 31:14. *h* Prince, Num. 2:7. *i* Earth, Gen. 2:1. *j* Nah. 3:4; see ch. 9:21. *k* See "Magic," Dan. 5:11. *l* Nations, Gen. 10:32. *m* Deception, Gen. 37:31. *n* See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4. *o* Blood, Lev. 17:11. *p* See ch. 16:6; comp. ch. 17:6. *q* Comp. Mt. 23:35.

Lev. 14:4, 6; Num. 4:3; 19:6; Josh. 3:18, 21; II Sam. 1:24; Esth. 1:6; Prov. 31:21; Song of Sol. 4:3; Is. 1:18; Jer. 4:30; Lam. 4:5; Nah. 2:3; Matt. 27:28; Heb. 9:19; Rev. 17:3, 4; 18:12, 16.

Purple.—Ex. 26:31, 36; 36:6, 23, 25, 35; 36:8, 35; Num. 4:13; Ju. 8:26; II Chr. 2:7; 3:14; Esth. 1:6; 8:15; Song of Sol. 3:10; 7:5; Jer. 10:9; Ez. 27:7, 16; Dan. 5:7, 16, 29; Mk. 15:17, 20; Lu. 16:19; John 19:25; Acts 16:14; Rev. 17:4; 18:12, 16.

Other Reds.—Gen. 25:25; Ex. 36:19; Lev. 13:19, 42, 43, 49; 14:37; II Chr. 2:7; 3:14; Esth. 1:6; Is. 1:18; Nah. 2:3. **Skin.**—Gen. 25:25; I Sam. 16:12; 17:42; Song of Sol. 4:3; 5:10; Lam. 4:7. **Animals.**—Num. 19:2; Zech. 1:8; Rev. 12:3. **Wine.**—Pr. 23:31. **Pottage.**—Gen. 25:30. **Leather or Cloth.**—Ex. 25:5; 26:14; 85:7; 86:19; 39:34; Is. 63:2. **Wood.**—Jer. 22:14; Ez. 23:14; Nah. 2:3. **Sky.**—Mt. 16:2-8. **Eyes.**—Gen. 49:12; Prov. 23:29.

Blue.—Ex. 26:31, 36; 85:6, 23, 25, 35; 36:8; Num. 4:6, 12;

20 ^a Rejoice over ^c her, thou ^d heaven, and ye ^e saints, and ^f ye ^g apostles, and ye ^h prophets; for ⁱ God hath judged your ^k judgment on her.

21 And ^a a ^b strong ^m angel ⁿ took up a ^o stone as it were a great ^p millstone and cast it into the ^q sea, saying, ^r Thus with a mighty fall shall Bāb-^slōn, the great ^t city, be cast down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And ^u the ^v voice of ^w harp-ers and ^x minstrels and ^y flute-players and ^z trumpeters shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no ^a craftsman, ^b of whatsoever craft, shall be found any more at all in thee; and the voice of a mill shall be heard no more at all in thee; 23 and the ^c light of a ^d lamp shall ^e shine no more at all in thee; and the ^f voice of the ^g bridegroom and of the ^h bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy ⁱ merchants were the ^j princes of the ^k earth; for ^l with thy ^m sorcery were all the ⁿ nations ^o deceived. 24 And in her ^p was found the ^q blood of

Var. Rend.—Chap. 19.—Vs. 1, 3, 4. Hallelujah—The word is Hebrew, meaning Praise ye Jah, Praise ye the Lord, it is found often in the Psalms as Ps. 104:35; Al. DeW. V. 1. Hallelujah . . . glory—More lit. The salvation and the glory . . . Al. Da. DeW. MIL. Hallelujah . . . God—Salvation, Glory and Power

23 a Light, Pa. 74:16. *b* Lamp, Ex. 25:37. *c* Shine, Eph. 5:14. *d* Jer. 7:34; 16:9. *e* See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2. *f* Is. 23:8; comp. v. 3; ch. 6:15. *g* See "Commerce," Pr. 31:14. *h* Prince, Num. 2:7. *i* Earth, Gen. 2:1. *j* Nah. 3:4; see ch. 9:21. *k* See "Magic," Dan. 5:11. *l* Nations, Gen. 10:32. *m* Deception, Gen. 37:31. *n* See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4. *o* Blood, Lev. 17:11. *p* See ch. 16:6; comp. ch. 17:6. *q* Comp. Mt. 23:35.

prophets and of saints, and of all that have been ^r slain upon the earth.

19 After these things ^s I heard as it were a ^t great voice of a great ^u multitude in heaven, saying,

^v Hāl-le-lū-jāh; ^w Sal- vation, and ^x glory, and ^y power, belong to our God: 2 for ^z true and right- eous are his ^a judgments; for he hath judged the ^b great ^c harlot, her that ^d corrupted the earth with her ^e fornication, and he hath ^f avenged the blood of his ^g servants at her hand.

3 And a second time they ^h say, Hāl-le-lū-jāh. And her ⁱ smoke goeth up ^j for ever and ever. 4 And the ^k four and twenty elders and the ^l four liv- ing creatures ^m fell down and ⁿ worshipped God that ^o sitteth on the throne, saying, ^p Ā-mēn'; Hāl-le-lū-jāh. 5 And a voice came forth from the throne, say- ing,

are our God's, SW. J. WEISS. V. 3. goeth—So MIL.; *lit.* riseth, Var.

Var. Read.—V. 20. ye saints, and ye apostles—ye holy ones and ye apostles, N A B, Edd. V. 22. of whatsoever craft—So C. WH. and Edd. MIL.; omit, N A. V. 23. thy merchants were—So N B C. Tr. Al. WH. BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS: merchants of thine were, A, La, WH. (i.e. the great men of the earth had traffick with thee) Var.

q See ch. 14:11. *r* 5 Gr. unto the ages of the ages. *s* See ch. 4:10. *t* See ch. 4:6. *u* See ch. 4:10. *v* Worship, Mt. 4:10. *w* Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1. *x* Amen, I Cor. 14:16.

15:38; II Chr. 2:7, 14; 3:14; Esth. 1:6; 8:15; Jer. 10:9; Ez. 28:6; 27:7, 24.

Yellow.—Lev. 13:30, 32, 36; Esth. 1:6.

Green.—Lev. 13:40; 14:37; Esth. 1:6; Ps. 52:8; Jer. 17:8; Hos. 14:8; Rev. 9:4.

Materials in Tabernacles and Temple.—Ex. 26:31, 36; 35:6, 23, 25, 35; 36:8; Num. 4:6-13; 19:6; II Chr. 2:7; 3:14.

Test of Leprosy.—Ex. 4:6; Lev. 13:17, 18, 20, 21, 24, 25, 30, 31, 38, 42, 43, 49, 55; 14:37; Num. 13:10; II Ki. 5:27.

Color meaning Pretense.—Acts 27:30.

Various Colors of Animals.—Horses—Zech. 1:8; 6:3. 6 Rev. 19:14. Asses—Jer. 5:10. Sheep—Gen. 30:32-40. Beasts—Rev. 17:3.

Stones.—Esth. 1:6; Ps. 68:13; Is. 54:11; Rev. 2:17; 4:3. (See "Precious Stones.")

Clothing of Varied Colors.—(May mean Pieces, Ends)—Gen. 37:3, 23, 32, 33; II Sam. 13:18, 19. Fig. Ez. 16:16.

Rainbow.—Rev. 4:3; 10:1.

^r See "Death," Rom. 5:12.

^s John the Evangelist, John 1:1.
^t See "Visions," Num. 12:6.

^u V. 6; see ch. 11:15; comp. Jer. 51:48.

^v See "Angels," I Pet. 1:12.

^w See "Praise," Ju. 5:3.

^x Vs. 3, 4, 6; Ps. 104:35 marg.

^y See "Psalms," Ps. 1:1.

^z Salvation, Acts 2:40.

^a See ch. 7:10.

^b Glory, Jer. 7:5.

^c Comp. ch. 4:11.

^d God is al- mighty and righteous, Gen. 1:1.

^e See ch. 16:7.

^f Comp. ch. 6:10.

^g See ch. 17:1.

^h Harlot, Pr. 2:16.

ⁱ Corruption, I Cor. 15:42.

^j Fornication, Deut. 22:21.

^k See "Idola-try," Lev. 19:4.

^l Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.

^m Ch. 18:20; 16:6; Deut. 32:43; II Ki. 9:7.

ⁿ Servants, Ex. 21:2.

^o Ministers, Acts 15:30.

^p Gr. bondserv- ants.

^q Gr. have said.

^r Smoke, Ju. 20:10.

^s See ch. 4:10.

^t See ch. 4:6.

^u See ch. 4:10.

^v Worship, Mt. 4:10.

^w Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.

^x Amen, I Cor. 14:16.

⁵
a Ps. 134:1;
135:1.
b Praise, Ju.
5:3.
c God, Gen. 1:1.
1 Gr. *bondservants*.
d See ch. 11:18.
e Fear of God,
Gen. 9:2.
⁶
f John the
Evangelist,
John 1:1.
g Visions,
Num. 12:6.
h See ch. 11:15;
comp. Jer.
51:48.
i See ch. 1:15.
j Waters, Ps.
95:5.
k See ch. 6:1.
l See v. 1.
m Comp. ch. 1:8.
n Sovereignty of
God, Gen. 1:1.

⁷
o Rejoicing,
Ps. 30:5.
p Gladness, Is.
51:3.
q See ch. 11:13.
r Glorifying
God, Lu.
7:16.
s Glory, Ps. 7:5.
t Marriage,
Gen. 6:2.
u V. 9; Mt.
22:2; 25:10;
Lu. 12:36, &c.;
John 3:29;
Eph. 5:23, 32.
v Lamb, Ex.
29:38.
w See "Titles of
Jesus," Lu.
2:21.
x Wife, I Cor.
7:16.
y See "The
Church," Acts
20:28.
z Ch. 21:2;
comp. Mt.
21:9; Mt.
1:20.

⁸
a Clothing, Job
31:19.
b V. 14; comp.
15:6 marg.
c Linen, Esth.
8:15.
d Righteous-
ness, Mt. 24:4.
e Comp. ch.
15:4.
f Saints, Rev.
14:12.

⁹
g Comp. v. 10;
ch. 17:1.
h Writing,
I Cor. 4:14.
i Comp. ch.
1:19.
j Blessing, Gen.
12:3.
k Lu. 14:15;
comp. Lu. 22:16.
l "Meals," Ruth 2:14.
m "Truth," John 14:6.
n John 6:63.
o Act. 4:10.
p See marginal note on ch. 3:9.
q Ch. 22:9;
see Acts 10:26.
r See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4.
s Servant, Ex. 21:2.

"Give^b praise to our^c God,
all ye his¹ servants,^d ye that
fear him, the small and the
great.

6 And^f I^g heard as it were^h the
voice of a great multitude, and
asⁱ the voice of many waters,
and as^k the voice of mighty thun-
ders, saying,

"Häl-le-lü-jäh: for the
"Lord our¹ God, the Al-
mighty, reigneth. 7 Let us
rejoice and be exceeding
glad, and let us^q give the
glory unto him: for^r the
marriage of the^s Lamb is
come, and his^t wife hath
made herself ready. 8 And
it was given unto her that
she should^u array herself
in^v fine^w linen, bright and
pure: for the fine linen is
the^x righteous acts of the
saints.

9 And^y he saith unto me,
Write, ^zBlessed are they
that are bidden to the¹ marriage
supper of the Lamb. And he
saith unto me, "These are² true
words of God. 10 And I³
fell down before his⁴ feet to
worship him. And⁵ he saith
unto me, See thou do it not: I
am a⁶ fellow-servant with

Var. Read.—V. 6. reigneth—So AL.
lit. reigned (i.e. showed himself king by
destroying his enemies, Wo.); hath come to
reign, hath taken the dominion, BL DeW.
Eb.; hath won the royal lordship, J.
WEISS; is become king, BAU. KÜ.;
hath taken to him his kingdom, MIL.
V. 8. array herself—So DeW. Eb. Ew. Loc.
MIL.; be arrayed, AL Da. array—dress,
J. WEISS; put on, BAU.; throw around,
KÜ. righteous acts—So Da. Da. Eb.
Loc. MIL.; righteousness, AL DeW. Wo.
BAU.; tokens of righteousness (which
show them to be pronounced righteous be-
fore God), Ew. Zu.; righteous works, J.
WEISS, KÜ.; righteous actions, SW. V.
9. These . . . God—So BAU. KÜ. J.
WEISS; these are the true words of
God, AL Be. BL Zu. MIL. and DeW. Ew.
apparently; these words are true words of
God (i.e. words that are truly God's) Du.
V. 10. a . . . brethren—i.e. the fellow-
servant of thy brethren, AL BL DeW. Du.

l See "Feasts," Num. 20:39. m See
n Comp. ch. 17:17; 21:5; 22:6. o See
p Words, Ps. 15:23. q Word of God,
Ch. 22:8. s Feet, Gen. 18:4. t Wor-
ship, Mt. 4:10. 2 See marginal note on ch. 3:9. u Ch. 22:9;
see Acts 10:26. v Ch. 1:11. w See "Minister," Acts 15:39.
x See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4. y Servant, Ex. 21:2.

thee and with thy⁷ brethren that
hold the⁸ testimony of^c Je-
sus: worship God: for the testi-
mony of Je-sus is the^d spirit of
prophecy.

11 And I^f saw^g the heaven
opened; and behold, a^h white
horse, and he that sat thereon
called^k Faithful and True;
and in^l righteousness^m he doth
judge and makeⁿ war. 12 And
his^o eyes are a flame of^p fire,
and upon his^q head are many
diadems; and he hath a
name^r written which^s no one
knoweth but he himself. 13
And he is arrayed in a^t gar-
ment^u sprinkled with^v blood:
and his name is called^w The
Word of God. 14 And the ar-
mies which are in heaven fol-
lowed him upon white horses,
clothed in fine^x linen, white
and pure. 15 And^y out of his
mouth proceedeth a sharp
sword, that^z with it he should
smite the¹ nations: and he shall
rule them with a² rod of
iron: and³ he treadeth the
winepress of the⁴ fierceness
of the⁵ wrath of⁶ God, the Al-
mighty. 16 And he hath on his
garment and on his thigh a name
written, "KING OF KINGS,
AND LORD OF LORDS.

Lee; one of thy brethren, Zu.; thy fellow-
servant (am I, BAU.) and (that, KÜ.) of
thy brethren, J. WEISS, BAU. KÜ.
testimony—See ch. 12:17. Var.; witness,
MIL. V. 15. he (second)—he emphatic (he
and no other), AL Ew. rule—Lit. rule them
as shepherd, Var. MIL.; shepherd, KÜ.
BAU. J. WEISS; tend, MIL. God, the
Almighty—Almighty God, a. V. 16.
and—So AL BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS; and
(—namely), DeW. Du. (i.e. on the garment
where it covers the thigh).

Var. Read.—Chap. 19.—V. 11. called—
So N. B. Vulg. *Memph. Tr. Wh.*; omit,
A. La. V. 12. a. So N. B. Ti. Tr. WH.
NES; as a, A. La. AL WH. MIL. V. 13.
sprinkled with—So BAU. J. WEISS.
MIL.; sprinkled around with, N. Tr.;
dipped in, A. B. La. Tr. AL WH.; dipped
into, KÜ.

15 l See v. 21; ch. 1:16. s Mouth, Gen. 8:11.
7:20. k Comp. Is. 11:4; II Thes. 2:8. l Nations, Gen. 10:32.
m See ch. 2:27. n Rom. Num. 20:8. o Iron, I Chr. 22:3.
p Ch. 14:19, 20. q See "Vineyard," I Ki. 21:16. 5 Gr.
winepress of the wine of the fierceness. r See "Vengeance,"
Deut. 32:35. s Anger, Pr. 15:1. t "The Judgement,"
II Pet. 2:4. u God is almighty, Gen. 1:1. 16 v Kingship
and Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. w See ch. 17:14.

z Brethren,
Gen. 13:8.
a See ch. 12:17.
b See "Wit-
ness," John
8:17.
c Divinity of
Jesus, Lu.
2:21.
d Spirit, Job
4:15.
e Prophecy,
Dan. 2:29.

11
f See "Revela-
tion," Dan.
2:22.
g Comp. ch. 4:1;
see John 1:51;
h See "Colors,"
Rev. 18:12.
i Vs. 19, 21; see
ch. 6:2.
j Horses. See
"Animals,"
Gen. 2:20.
3 Some ancient
authorities
omit called.
k Faithfulness,
I Cor. 4:17.
l See "Charac-
ter of Jesus,"
Lu. 2:21.
m See ch. 3:14.
n Is. 11:4.
o See "Divinity
of Jesus," Lu.
2:21.
p War, Josh.
22:12.

12
q Eyes, Ps.
17:8.
r See ch. 1:14.
s Fire, Lev.
10:2.
t Head, Pr.
20:29.
u Comp. ch. 6:2;
12:3.
v Name, Acts
16:18.
w V. 16; see ch.
2:17.
x Writing,
I Cor. 4:14.
y Ignorance,
Acts 17:23.
z Knowledge,
Pr. 1:7.

13
a Is. 63:3.
b Sprinkling,
Ez. 36:25.
4 Some ancient
authorities
read dipped
in.
c Blood, Lev.
17:11.
d See "Titles of
Jesus," Lu.
2:21.
e John 1:1.

14
f Linen, Esth.
8:15.
g Comp. v. 8;
ch. 3:4.

j Sword, Ju.
10:32.
k Nations, Gen. 10:32.
l Iron, I Chr. 22:3.
m See ch. 21:16.
n See "Vengeance,"
Deut. 32:35.
o See "The Judgement,"
II Pet. 2:4.
p God is almighty, Gen. 1:1.
16 v Kingship
and Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
w See ch. 17:14.

17

- a John the Evangelist, John 1:1.
 b Visions, Num. 12:6.
 c See "Revelation," Dan. 2:22.
 1 Gr. one.
 d Angel, I Pet. 1:12.
 e Sun, Ps. 136:8.
 f Cry, Lu. 18:7.
 g Voice, Gen. 27:22.
 h See v. 21.
 i Birds, Gen. 9:2.
 j See ch. 8:13.
 k Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
 l Jer. 12:9; Ex. 39:17; comp. I Sam. 17:44.
 m Comp. Is. 34:6; Jer. 46:10.
 n God, Gen. 1:1.

18

- o Comp. Es. 39:18-20.
 p Flesh, Rom. 2:28.
 q Kings, Deut. 17:15.
 r Captain, Num. 2:3.
 2 Or, *military tribunes*. Gr. *chilarcha*.
 s Man, Gen. 2:7.
 t Horses, See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.
 u Comp. ch. 6:15.
 v Freedom and Bondage, John 8:32, 33.
 w Ch. 11:18; 13:16; comp. v. 5.

19

- x Ch. 11:7; see ch. 13:1.
 y Benais, Rev. 15:2.
 z Ch. 16:14, 16.
 a Earth, Gen. 2:1.
 b See "War," Josh. 22:12.
 c Vs. 11, 21.
 20 d False Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
 f Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.
 g Ch. 13:12.
 h Deception, Gen. 37:31.
 i Ch. 13:14.
 j Mark, Gal. 6:17.
 k Worship, Mt. 4:10.
 l See ch. 13:15 (12).
 3 See marginal note on ch. 3:9.
 m See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.
 n Images, I Ki. 15:13.
 o See "Hell," Mk. 9:13.
 p Fire, Lev. 10:2.
 q See ch. 14:10; comp. Is. 30:33.
 r Dan 7:11.
 s Brimstone, Ex. 38:22.
 t See "Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments," Ex. 20:1.
 u See v. 15.
 v Mouth, Gen. 8:11.
 w See v. 17.
 x See ch. 10:1.
 y Key, Is. 22:22.
 z See ch. 1:18; 9:1.

17 And ^aI ^bsaw ¹an ^dangel standing in the ^csun; and he ¹cried with a loud ^evoice, saying to ¹all the ¹birds that fly in ¹mid ^kheaven, ¹Come *and* be gathered together unto the ^mgreat supper of ⁿGod; 18 that ye may ^oeat the ^pflesh of ^qkings, and the flesh of ^rcaptains, and the flesh of ^shorses and of them that sit thereon, and the flesh of all men, ^uboth ^vfree and bond, and ^wsmall and great.

19 And I saw ^zthe ¹beast, and ^athe kings of the ^aearth, and their armies, gathered together to make ^bwar against him that ^csat upon the horse, and against his army. 20 And the beast was taken, and with him the ^dfalse prophet that ^ewrought the ^fsigns ^gin his sight, wherewith he ^hdeceived them that had received the ⁱmark of the beast and them that ^kworshipped his ^mimage: they two were cast alive into the ¹lake of ^ofire that burneth with ^pbrimstone: 21 and the rest were ^qkilled with the ^rsword of him that sat upon the horse, *even the sword* which ^scame forth out of his ^vmouth: and ^wall the birds were filled with their flesh.

20 And I saw ^zan angel coming down out of heaven, having the ¹key of

Var. Read.—V. 17. in mid heaven—So AL. BAU. MIL. see ch. 8:13; in the midst of heaven, DeW.; above the zenith, J. WEISS. V. 20. had received—received, AL. DeW. Ew.; had accepted, J. WEISS;

the ^aabyss and a great ^bchain ¹in his ^chand. 2 And he laid hold on the ^ddragon, the old ^eserpent, which is the Devil and ^fSatan, and ^gbound him for a thousand ^hyears, 3 and cast him into the abyss, and shut ⁱit, and ^jsealed ^kit over him, that he should ^ldeceive the ^mnations no more, until the thousand years should be finished: after this he must be loosed for a little time.

4 And I ^msaw ⁿthrones, and ^pthey sat upon them, and ^qjudgment was given unto them: and I ^rsaw ^sthe ^tsouls of them that had been ^ubeheaded for the ^vtestimony of ^wJē-^xstis, and for the ^yword of ^zGod, and such as ¹worshipped not the beast, neither his image, and received not the ²mark upon their ³forehead and upon their hand; and they ⁴lived, and ⁵reigned with Christ a thousand ⁶years. 5 The rest of the ⁷dead ⁸lived not until the thousand years should be finished. ⁹This is the first resurrection. 6 ¹⁰Blessed and ¹¹holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: over these the ¹²second death hath no ¹³power; but they shall be ¹⁴priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him ¹⁵a thousand years.

accepted, KÜ.; took, BAU. two—twain, n. Chap. 20.—V. 2, old—i.e. ancient, AL. as ch. 12:9. V. 4. lived—So Ph. Lee, MIL. (i.e. enjoyed their true and eternal life, cf. John 5:24; Lee); —came to life, AL. DeW. Du. KÜ.; revived, J. WEISS; became alive, BAU.; lived again, VIN. V. 6. power—So BAU. J. WEISS, MIL.; authority, KÜ. r marg.; control, SW.

Var. Read.—V. 19. their—So N & B, Tr. AL. WH. NES. KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS; his, A. LA. MIL.

b See ch. 13:16f. c Forehead, Rev. 7:3. d Comp. Is. 26:14; John 14:19. f V. 6; ch. 22:5; comp. 3:21; 5:10. g Year, Lev. 25:8. h Death, Rom. 5:12. i See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7. j See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23. k Comp. Lu. 14:14; Phil. 3:11; I Thess. 4:16. l Blessing, Gen. 12:3. m Comp. ch. 14:13. n Holiness, Eph. 4:24. o See v. 14; ch. 2:11. p Priests, Ex. 28:1. q See ch. 1:8. r Some ancient authorities read the.

- a Abyss, Lu. 8:31.
 b Chain, Pa. 149:3.
 4 Gr. upon.
 c Hand, Gen. 16:12.

2

- d Dragon, Rev. 12:3.
 e Serpent, II Cor. 11:3.
 f Satan, I Chr. 21:1.
 g Comp. Is. 24:22; II Pet. 2:4; Jude 6.
 h Years, Lev. 25:3.

3

- i Sealing, John 3:33.
 j Dan. 6:17; comp. Mt. 27:36.
 k Vs. 8, 10; see ch. 12:9.
 l Nations, Gen. 10:32.

4

- m Revelation, Dan. 2:22.
 n Thrones, Acts 12:21.
 o Dan. 7:9.
 p Comp. ch. 3:21; Mt. 19:28.
 q Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.
 r Dan. 7:22; see I Cor. 6:2.
 s Ch. 6:9.
 t Soul, Job 4:15.
 u See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
 v See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.
 w See "Witness," John 8:17.
 x Ch. 1:9.
 y Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
 z Word of God, John 6:63.

- a God, Gen. 1:1.
 b Life, Gen. 2:7.
 c Ch. 22:5; comp. 5:12.
 d Death, Rom. 5:12.
 e Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.
 f I Thess. 4:16.
 g Holiness, Eph. 4:24.
 h See v. 14; ch. 2:11.
 i Or, authority.
 j Priests, Ex. 28:1.
 k See ch. 1:8.
 l Some ancient authorities read the.

* LAKE: Gennesaret.—Lu. 5:1.

Lake of Fire.—Rev. 19:20; 20:10; 14:15; 21:8.

7
a Years, Lev. 25:8.
b Satan, I Chr. 21:1.
c Comp. v. 2.
d Prison, Gen. 42:16.
e Vs. 3, 10; see ch. 12:9.
f Deception, Gen. 37:31.
g Nations, Gen. 10:32.
h See ch. 7:1.
i Earth, Gen. 2:1.
j Comp. Es. 38:2; 39:1, 6.
k See ch. 16:14.
l War, Josh. 22:12.
m Sand, Ps. 139:18.
n See Heb. 11:12.
o Sea, Ex. 14:21.
9
p Ez. 38:9, 16; Hab. 1:8.
q See "Encampment," Num. 31:10.
r Comp. Deut. 23:14.
s Saints, Rev. 14:12.
t Beloved, Jas. 1:16.
u Ps. 87:2.
v City, Gen. 4:17.
w Fire, Lev. 10:2.
x Ez. 38:22; 39:6; comp. ch. 13:13.
1 Some ancient authorities insert *from God*.
y Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
z See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.
10
a See v. 2 f.
b Satan, I Chr. 21:1.
c Lake, Rev. 19:20.
d See "Hell," Mk. 9:43.
e Brimstone, Ez. 38:22.
f Beast, Rev. 15:2.
g See ch. 16:13.
h False Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
i See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.
j See ch. 14:10 f.
k Day, Lev. 25:8.
l Night, Ps. 19:2.
2 Gr. unto the ages of the ages. **11 m** John the Evangelist, John 1:1. **n** Visions, Num. 12:6. **o** See "Colors," Rev. 18:12. **p** Throne, Acts 12:21. **q** See ch. 4:2. **r** Face, Is. 6:2. **s** See ch. 6:14; comp. ch. 21:1. **t** Comp. ch. 12:8; Dan. 2:35. **12 u** Death, Rom. 5:12. **v** See ch. 11:18. **w** See "The Resurrection," Mt. 22:23. **x** Books, Eccl. 12:12. **y** Dan. 7:10; comp. Jer. 17:1, 10. **z** V. 15; see ch. 3:5. **a** Life, Gen. 2:7. **b** See ch. 11:18. **c** The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4. **d** Writing, I Cor. 4:14. **e** V. 13; ch. 2:23; see Mt. 16:27. **f** Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

7 And when the thousand ^a years are finished, ^b Satan shall be ^c loosed out of his ^d prison, 8 and shall come forth to ^e deceive the ^f nations which are in the ^h four corners of the ⁱ earth, ^j Gōg and Mā'gōg, to ^k gather them together to the ^l war: the number of whom is as the ^m sand of the ^o sea. 9 And they ^p went up over the breadth of the earth, and compassed the ^q camp of the ^r saints about, and the ^s beloved ^t city: and ^u fire came down ^v out of ^w heaven, and ^x devoured them. 10 And ^a the devil that deceived them was cast into the ^c lake of fire and ^b brimstone, where are also the ⁱ beast and the ^j false prophet; and they shall be ⁱ tormented ^k day and ^l night ² for ever and ever.

11 And ^m I ⁿ saw a great ^o white ^p throne, and him that sat upon it, from whose ^r face ^s the earth and the heaven fled away; and ^t there was found no place for them. 12 And I saw the ^u dead, the ^v great and the small, ^w standing before the throne; and ^x books were opened: and another book was opened, which is ^y the book of ^z life: and the dead ^b were ^c judged out of the things which were ^d written in the books, ^e according to their works. 13 And the sea gave up the dead

Var. Rend.—Vs. 13, 14. Hades—i.e. the world of the dead, Al. DeW. Chap. 21.—V. 1. sea—i.e. literally, Al. DeW.; the sea as symbolical of the heathen world, Augustine, Lee, Wo. V. 2. holy . . . Jerusalem—So Al. Bl. Da. DeW. Dū. Wo. MIL.; holy city, a new Jerusalem, Zū.; holy city Jerusalem, Ew. J. WEISS. V. 3. dwell—So J. WEISS; dwell, tabernacle (i.e. tent), similar words, Var.; tabernacle, B.A.U. MIL.; settle, Kū.

that were in it; and ^o death and ^a Hā-dēs ^b gave up the dead that were in them: and they were judged every ⁱ man according to their works. 14 And death and Hā-dēs were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death, *even* the lake of fire. 15 And if any was not found written in the book of life, he was cast into the lake of fire.

21 And I saw ^k a new heaven and a new earth: for ^m the first heaven and the first earth are passed away; and the sea is no more. 2 And I saw ⁿ the holy city, ^p new ^r Jēru-sā-lēm, ^s coming down out of heaven from ^t God, ^u made ready as a ^v bride adorned for her ^w husband. 3 And I heard a great ^x voice out of the throne saying, Behold, ^y the ^z tabernacle of God is with men, and he shall ^a dwell with them, and they shall be his ^b peoples, and God himself shall be with them, ^c and be their God: 4 and he shall ^d wipe away every ^e tear from their ^f eyes; and ^h death shall be no more; ⁱ neither shall there be ^k mourning, nor crying, nor ^l pain, any more: ^m the first things are passed away. 5 And ⁿ he that ^o sitteth on the throne said, Behold, I make all things new.

Var. Read.—Chap. 20.—V. 9. down—So A. La. Tr. Al. WH. NES. MIL.; down from God, N. B. Tr. WH. Chap. 21.—V. 3. the throne—S. N. A. Vulg. La. Tr. Al. WH. NES. BAU. Kū. J. WEISS. MIL.; heaven, B. Tr. with them, and be—Omit, MIL. and be their God—So nearly A. La. Al. WH. omit, N. B. Tr. Tr. WH.

d See "Consolation," Mt. 5:4. **e** See ch. 7:17. **f** Tear, Lu. 7:38. **g** Eyes, Ps. 17:8. **h** See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7. **i** Ch. 20:14; comp. I Cor. 15:26. **j** Is. 25:8; 35:10; 51:11; 55:19. **k** Mourning, John 11:35. **l** See II Cor. 5:17; comp. Heb. 12:27. **m** Ch. 20:11; see ch. 4:9. **n** Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.

*** PAIN: Physical.**—Of Women—Gen. 3:16; I Sam. 4:19; Is. 21:3; 26:17, 18; 66:7; Jer. 22:23; Rev. 12:2. Job—Job 6:10; 14:22. See "Travail"—Gal. 4:19. **Mental.**—Of David—Ps. 73:16. Jeremiah—Jer. 4:19. Caused by a Report—Is. 23:5. **Spiritual.**—Is. 21:3; Jer. 12:13; 30:15; 45:3. David—Ps.

13
o Ch. 6:8; comp. ch. 1:18; 21:4; I Cor. 15:26.
h Hades, Mt. 11:23.
i Is. 26:19.
j Man, Gen. 2:7.
1
k Is. 65:17; 66:22; II Pet. 3:13.
l See "Teaching of Jesus," on "New," Lu. 2:21.
m See ch. 20:11; comp. II Pet. 3:10.
2
n V. 10; ch. 22:19; see ch. 11:2.
o Holiness, Eph. 4:24.
3 Or, the holy city Jerusalem coming down new out of heaven.
p See "The Church," Acts 20:28.
q See ch. 3:12; comp. v. 10.
r Jerusalem, Jer. 1:8.
s V. 10; comp. Heb. 11:10, 16.
t God, Gen. 1:1.
u V. 9; ch. 22:17; see ch. 19:17; comp. Is. 61:10.
v See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.
w Husband and Wife, I Cor. 7:16.
3
x Voice, Gen. 27:22.
y Lev. 26:11 f.; Is. 37:27; 48:35; see ch. 7:15; comp. Heb. 8:2.
z Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.
a See John 14:23; II Cor. 6:16.
4 Gr. tabernacle.
b See "Saints," Rev. 14:12.
5 Some ancient authorities omit, and be their God.
4
c See "Promises," John 14:2.

⁵ Writing,
I Cor. 4:14.
¹ Or, Write, These words are faithful and true.
^b Ch. 22:6; see ch. 19:9.
^c Words, Pr. 15:23.
^d Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.
^e See "Truth," John 14:6.

⁶ See "Visions," Num. 12:6.
^g John the Evangelist, John 1:1.
^h Ch. 18:17; comp. ch. 10:6.
ⁱ See ch. 1:8; 22:13.
^j Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.
^k Ch. 22:17; Is. 55:1; John 4:10; comp. ch. 7:17.
^l See "Thirst," Ps. 42:1.
^m Fountain, II Ki. 3:19.
ⁿ Water, Ps. 95:5.
^o See ch. 7:17.
^p Life, Gen. 2:7.

⁷ Salvation of Saints, Acts 2:40.
^r Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.
^s V. 3; II Sam. 7:14; see II Cor. 6:16, 18.
^t See "Fatherhood of God," Gen. 1:1.
^u Son, Gen. 21:19.

⁸ V. 27; ch. 22:15; see ch. 9:21; I Cor. 6:9; Gal. 5:19-21.
^w See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.
^x See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.
^y Abomination, Lev. 7:21.
^z Murderer, Num. 35:16.
^a Fornication, Deut. 22:21.
^b Magic, Dan. 5:11.
^c Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.
^d Living, Lev. 19:11.
^e See ch. 19:20.
^f See "Hell," Mk. 9:43.
^g Fire, Lev. 10:2.

And he saith, ^a Write: for ^b these ' words are ^c faithful and ^d true. ⁶ And ^e he said unto ^f me, ^h They are come to pass. I am the ⁱ Alpha and the ^j Omega, the ^k beginning and the end. ^l I will give unto him that is ^m athirst of the ⁿ fountain of the ^o water of ^p life freely. ⁷ ^q He that overcometh shall ^r inherit these things; and ^s I will be his ^t God, and he shall be my ^u son. ⁸ ^v But for the ^w fearful, and ^x unbelieving, and ^y abominable, and ^z murderers, and ^a fornicators, and ^b sorcerers, and ^c idolaters, and all ^d liars, their part ^e shall be in ^f of the lake that burneth with ^g fire and ^h brimstone; which is the ⁱ second ^j death.

⁹ ^k And there came one of the ^l seven ^m angels who had the ⁿ seven ^o bowls, who were laden with the ^p seven last ^q plagues; and he spake with me, saying, ^r Come hither, I will show thee the ^s bride, the ^t wife of the ^u Lamb. ¹⁰ And ^v he carried me away ^w in the ^x Spirit to a ^y mountain great and high, and showed me ^z the ^a holy ^b city ^c Jerusalem, coming down out of ^d heaven from God, ^e having ^f the ^g glory of God: her ^h light was like unto a ⁱ stone most precious, as it were a ^j jasper

Var. Rend.—V. 5, he saith—i.e. one said, *Al. DeW. Du. for—So Al. Da. DeW. KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS, MIL.*; that, *Ev. V. 8*, abominable—i.e. partakers in the abominations of idolatry and the like, *Al. DeW. Wo. cf. ch. 17:5*; polluted, *Da. sorcerers—So Al. DeW. Eb. Lee. MIL.*; rather, poisoners, *Ev. Zu. V. 11*, light—luminary (*that which gave light to the city*), *Bl. DeW. Du. Ev. V. 14*, foundations—i.e. foundation-stones, *Al. DeW. Du. Ev. Wo. V. 17*, that . . . angel—*So MIL.*; that is, of the angel, so practically, *Bl. DeW.*; which is also the measure of an angel, *Wo., so Al. Da. Du., so Ev. nearly. V. 18*, building—i.e. work above the foundations, *Bl. DeW. Du. Wo. Zu. (Al. nearly)*; i.e. building material, *Be. Eb. Ev. VIN. Vs. 18, 19*, jasper—*So Al. DeW. J. WEISS, MIL.*;

stone, clear as ⁱ crystal: ¹² having a ^m wall great and high; ⁿ having twelve ^o gates, and at the ^p gates twelve angels; and ^q names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve ^r tribes of the children of ^s Israel: ¹³ on the east were three ^t gates; and on the north three ^u gates; and on the south three ^v gates; and on the west three ^w gates. ¹⁴ And the wall of the city had ^x twelve foundations, and on them twelve names of the ^y twelve ^z apostles of the Lamb. ¹⁵ And he that spake with me had for a ^a measure a ^b golden ^c reed to measure the city, and the ^d gates thereof, and the wall thereof. ¹⁶ And the city lieth foursquare, and the length thereof is as great as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand ^e furlongs: the length and the breadth and the height thereof are equal. ¹⁷ And he measured the wall thereof, a hundred and forty and four ^f cubits, according to the measure ^g of a ^h man, that is, of ⁱ an angel. ¹⁸ And the building of the wall thereof was jasper: and the city was ^j pure gold, like unto pure ^k glass. ¹⁹ ^l The foundations of the wall of the

diamond, *Eb. (Du. perhaps)*; chalcodony, *Lee*; jaspis, *BAU.*

Var. Read.—V. 6. They . . . am—*So N. A. Edd. and Scr. MIL. VIN.*; I have become, *N. B. V. 9*, who were laden with—*So MIL.*; full of, *B (N. nearly) J. WEISS*; which (i.e. the angels, so *Al.*) were full of, *N. A. Edd.*; which are full of (filled with, *BAU.*), *KÜ. BAU. V. 10*, the holy city Jerusalem—*So (the city, the holy Jerusalem, Tr.) N. A. B. Edd. Tr. Al. Tr. BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS, MIL. V. 12*, and at . . . angels—*So (upon, BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS) N. B. Tr. Al. WH. MIL.*; om. *Al. La.*

¹⁴ *l* Eph. 2:20; Heb. 11:10. ^u Comp. Acts 1:26. ^v Apples, Mt. 10:5. ^w Measure, *Ev. 36:9*. ^x Gold, *I Ki 10:21*. ^y See ch. 11:1. ^z Vs. 21, 25; see v. 12. ^a A Cubit, Deut. 3:11. ^b Ch. 13:18. ^c Man, Gen. 2:7. ^d See v. 9. ^e See v. 11. ^f Comp. *Is. 54:11 f.* ^g P. Va. 19, 20; comp. *Ex. 28:17-20*. ^h *Ex. 28:13*.

* GLASS.—Job 28:17. Crystal.—Ez. 1:22. Illustrative of.—Brightness: Sea of Glass.—Rev. 4:6; 16:2. Purity.—Rev. 21:18. Transparency.—Rev. 21:21.

55:4. Zion—Rom. 9:2. Babylon—Is. 13:8; Jer. 51:8. Creation—Rom. 8:22. Incurable—Jer. 15:18; 30:15. Wicked—Job 15:20; Ps. 48:6; Rev. 16:11. Rheol—Ps. 116:3. Chastened with.—Job 33:19. No Pattern in Heaven.—Rev. 21:4.

^h Brimstone, *Ex. 38:22*.
ⁱ See ch. 2:11.
^j Death, *Rom. 5:12*.
⁹
^k Ch. 17:1.
^l Seven, *Gen. 2:2*.
^m Angels, *I Pet. 1:12*.
ⁿ Ch. 15:7.
^o Bowl, *II Ki. 25:15*.
^p See ch. 15:1.
^q Plagues, *Ex. 7:18*.
^r See "The Church," *Acts 20:28*.
^s See "Marriage," *Gen. 6:2*.
^t V. 2; ch. 19:7.
^u Wife, *I Cor. 7:16*.
^v Lamb, *Ex. 29:38*.
^w See "Titles of Jesus," *Lu. 2:21*.

¹⁰
^x Ch. 17:3; *Ex. 40:2*.
^y Comp. ch. 1:10.
^z Holy Spirit, *John 14:16*.
^a Mountain, *Ex. 3:12*.
^b See v. 2.
^c Holiness, *Eph. 4:21*.
^d City, *Gen. 4:17*.
^e Jerusalem, *Ju. 1:8*.
^f Heaven, *Dent. 26:15*.

¹¹
^g Glory of God, *Gen. 1:1*.
^h Glory, *Pa. 7:5*.
ⁱ Light, *Pa. 7:16*.
^j Gr. luminary.
^k Precious Stones, *I Ki. 10:11*.
^l Vs. 18, 19; ch. 4:3.

¹²
^m Wall, *Jer. 51:58*.
ⁿ *Ez. 48:31-34*.
^o Gates, *I Sam. 23:7*.
^p Vs. 15, 21, 25; ch. 22:14.
^q Gr. portals.
^r Names, *Acts 16:18*.
^s Tribes, *Num. 36:9*.
^t Israel, *Dent. 4:1*.

a city were adorned with all manner of ^bprecious stones. The first foundation was ^bjasper; the second, ^bsapphire; the third, chalcedony; the fourth, ^bemerald; 20 the fifth, ^bsardonyx; the sixth, ^bsardius; the seventh, ^bchrysolite; the eighth, ^bberyl; the ninth, ^btopaz; the tenth, ^bchryso-prase; the eleventh, ^bjacinth; the twelfth, ^bamethyst. 21 And the twelve ^dgates were twelve ^opearls; each one of the several ^ggates was of one pearl: and the ^hstreet of the city was pure ^ggold, ^has it were transparent ^gglass. 22 And ^kI ^lsaw ⁿno ^otemple therein: for the ^oLord God the Almighty, and the ^oLamb, are the ^otemple thereof. 23 And the ^ocity ^hhath no need of the ^osun, neither of the moon, to ^oshine upon it: for ^zthe glory of God did ^hlighten it, ^hand the ^hlamp thereof ^his the Lamb. 24 And ^othe ^onations shall ^hwalk ^hamidst the light thereof: and the ^okings of the ^oearth bring their ^hglory into it. 25 And the ^ggates thereof ^hshall in no wise be shut by ^hday (for ^kthere shall be no ^hnight there): 26 and they shall bring the glory and the ^mhonor of the

Vnr. Rend.—V. 19. adorned with—So BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS (practically—consisting of). AL. so Be. Bl. DeW. Dū. Zū.; rather, the foundation-trenches were filled with . . . Eb. sapphire—So KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS, MIL. AL. probably; or, lapis lazuli. Dū. DeW. Ew. VIN. (?) a marg. V. 20. jacinth—Or, sapphire, r marg.; hyacinth, BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS, V. 21 as glass—So Dū. AL. Ew. BAU. J. WEISS, MIL.; transparent as glass, KÜ. r marg. Chap. 22.—Vs. 1, 2. Lamb, in . . . was—Lamb. In . . . street of it, and on either side of the river, was, Be. Bl. Da. DeW. Ew. Wō. a marg.; [proceeding . . .] in the midst of the street thereof. And on either side . . . was, WH. Zū. Lee; In the midst, between the street of it and the river, and on either side, was, AL. Dū. Ew. V. 2. in . . . tree—Between their street and the river (stream, Kū.) upon both sides (at this and the other side, Kū.) the (were) Kū. tree (trees, Kū.) of life (stream, and the other side, (were) trees of life, KÜ.). BAU. KÜ.: in the

nations into it: 27 and ⁿthere shall in no wise enter into it anything ^zunclean, or he that ^omaketh an ^habomination and a ^hlie: but only they that are ^hwritten in the Lamb's ^obook of ^hlife. 22 ¹ And ^hhe ^hshowed me a ^zriver of ^hwater of life, bright ^has crystal, proceeding out of the ^othrone of ^hGod and of ^hthe Lamb, 2 in the midst of ^othe street thereof. And ^hon this side of the river and on that was ^hthe tree of life, bearing twelve ^hmanner of ^hfruits, yielding its fruit every ^hmonth: and the ^mleaves of the tree were for the ^hhealing of the nations. 3 And ^othere shall be ^hno ^hcurse any more: and ^hthe throne of God and of the Lamb shall be therein: and his ^hservants shall ^hserve him; 4 and they shall ^hsee his ^hface; and his ^hname shall be on their ^hforeheads. 5 And ^othere shall be night no more; and they need ^hno light of lamp, neither light of ^hsun; for the Lord God shall give them light: and they shall ^hreign ^hfor ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, midst of their street. And across the stream upon both sides the tree of life, J. WEISS, thereof—of it, MIL. the tree—i.e. trees, AL. Ew. KÜ.; a tree, r marg. manner of fruits—crops of fruit, Dū. r marg. (Lee perhaps); or, single fruits in the year, Ew. (Bl. apparently); harvests, MIL. every month—So DeW. Ew. BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS, MIL.; according to each month, AL. (Eb. apparently). V. 3. no curse—So Bl. Wō.; no accursed thing, AL. DeW.; no ban, KÜ.; nothing banned, BAU.; nothing cursed, J. WEISS. no curse any more—no more anything accursed, MIL. r marg.

Vnr. Read.—V. 24. glory—So N A. Edd. MIL.; add, and honor, B. V. 27. he that maketh—he that worketh (or, doeth), N A. Ti. Tr. WH. 1, so nearly, N A. La. AL. WH. 2 Chap. 22.—V. 5. night no more—So MIL. BAU. J. WEISS, KÜ. (nearly); no night any more, N A. Edd.; no night, B.

14 Gr. bon^o wants. ^hWorship, Mt. 4:10. ^hActs 15:39. ^hEx. 1:7. ^hCh. 7:15. ^h4 ^hSee Mt. 5:8; comp. Ps. 17:15; 42:2. ^hFace, Is. 6:2. ^hAnthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1. ^hName, Acts 16:18. ^hCh. 14:1. ^hForehead, Rev. 7:3. ^hCh. 21:25; Zech. 14:7. ^hCh. 21:23. ^hSun, Ps. 136:8. ^hDan. 7:18; 27; see ch. 20:4; Mt. 19:28; Rom. 5:17. ^h15 Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

27
n Ch. 22:14 f.; comp. Is. 52:1; Ez. 44:9; Zech. 14:21.
o See "Salvation conditional," Acts 2:40.
p See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
q Uncleanmess, II Cor. 12:21.
r Gr. common.
s Or, doeth.
r Abomination, Lev. 7:21.
s Lying, Lev. 19:11.
t Writing, I Cor. 4:14.
u See ch. 3:5.
v Book, Eccl. 12:12.
w Life, Gen. 2:7.

1
z V. 6; ch. 21:9; see ch. 1:1.
v Revelation, Dan. 2:22.
z Rivers, Is. 32:2.
a Ps. 46:4; Es. 47:1.
b Water, Pa. 95:5.
c V. 17; see ch. 7:17.
d Comp. ch. 4:6.
e Throne, Acts 12:21.
f God, Gen. 1:1.
10 Or, the Lamb. In the midst of the street thereof, and on either side of the river, was the tree of life &c.

2
q Ch. 21:21.
h Ez. 47:12.
i Vs. 14, 19; see ch. 2:7.
j Tree of Life, Gen. 2:7.
11 Or, a tree.
12 Or, crops of fruit.
k Fruit, Lev. 23:40.
l Month, Gen. 7:11.
m Leaf, Ez. 47:12.
n Healing, Jer. 30:13.

3
o Zech. 14:11.
13 Or, no more anything accursed.
p Curse, Gen. 4:11.
q Comp. ch. 21:3, 23.
r Servants, Ex. 21:2.
s Ministers. Acts 15:39.

u See "Obedience," Ex. 1:7. ^hCh. 7:15. ^h4 ^hSee Mt. 5:8; comp. Ps. 17:15; 42:2. ^hFace, Is. 6:2. ^hAnthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1. ^hName, Acts 16:18. ^hCh. 14:1. ^hForehead, Rev. 7:3. ^hCh. 21:25; Zech. 14:7. ^hCh. 21:23. ^hSun, Ps. 136:8. ^hDan. 7:18; 27; see ch. 20:4; Mt. 19:28; Rom. 5:17. ^h15 Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

10. 7 Or, by. ^hKings, Deut. 17:15. ^hf V. Is. 49:23; 60:16. ^hg Earth, Gen. 2:1. 25 ^hIs. 60:11. ^hf Day, Lev. 25:8. ^hv. 23; Zech. 14:7. ^hl Night, Ps. 19:2. ^hal. 1:6.

a Ch. 21:5; see ch. 19:9.
b Words, Pr. 15:23.
c See "Word of God," John 6:63.
d Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.
e Truth, John 14:6.
f Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.
g Comp. I Cor. 14:32; Heb. 12:9.
h Spirits, Job 4:15.
i Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
j See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.
k See "Revelation," Dan. 2:22.
l Angels, I Pet. 1:12.
m Messengers, Mal. 2:7.
n Ministers, Acts 15:39.
o Servants, Ex. 21:2.
l Gr. bondservants.

p See "Second Coming of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
q Vs. 12, 20; ch. 3:11; comp. ch. 1:3; 3:3; 16:15.
r Blessing, Gen. 12:3.
s Ch. 1:3; comp. ch. 16:15.
t Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
u Vs. 9, 10, 18 f.; comp. ch. 1:11.
v Book, Eccl. 12:12.

w John the Evangelist, John 1:1.
x See ch. 1:1.
y Visions, Num. 12:6.
z Ch. 19:10.
a Worship, Mt. 4:10.
2 See marginal note on ch. 3:9.
b Feet, Gen. 18:4.

c Ch. 19:10.
d See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4.
e Comp. ch. 1:1.
f Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
g Sealing, John 3:33. h Comp. ch. 10:4; Dan. 8:26.
i See ch. 1:3. j Hand, Gen. 16:12. k F., 3:27; Dan. 12:10. l See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. m Or, yet more. n Filthiness, Ps. 14:3. o Righteousness, Ps. 24:4. p Holiness, Eph. 4:24. q Reward, Rev. 2:10. r In, 40:10; 62:11. s Or, wages. t See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4. u Man, Gen. 2:7. v Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

"These words are faithful and true: and the Lord, the God of the spirits of the prophets, sent his angel to show unto his servants the things which must shortly come to pass. 7 And behold, I come quickly. Blessed is he that keepeth the words of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John am he that heard and saw these things. And when I heard and saw, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel that showed me these things. 9 And he saith unto me, See thou do it not: I am a fellow-servant with thee and with thy brethren the prophets, and with them that keep the words of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not up the words of the prophecy of this book; for the time is at hand. 11 He that is unrighteous, let him do unrighteousness still: and he that is filthy, let him be made filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him do righteousness still: and he that is holy, let him be made holy still. 12 Behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, to render to each man according as his

Var. Read.—V. 11. do unrighteousness—So MIL. VIN.; do unjustly, Al. KÜ.; do evilly, BAU.; act atrociously, J. WEISS. still (four times)—So Al.; yet more, BAU. (E. E. in part); furthermore, BAU.; further, J. WEISS; still further, KÜ.; be made holy—So MIL.; make himself holy, sanctify himself, Al. DeW. E. V. 14. the right . . . tree—So Eb. (Al. E. practically); the authority over the tree, a marg. to come—Omit, MIL. V. 15. Without are—without are, Al. Bl. Da. Zu. Lee. MIL. (DeW. perhaps); without be (i. e. out with), Du. E. J. WEISS (Wo. perhaps); outside,

work is. 13 I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end. 14 Blessed are they that wash their robes, that they may have the right to come to the tree of life, and may enter in by the gates into the city. 15 Without are the dogs, and the sorcerers, and the fornicators, and the murderers, and the idolaters, and every one that loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent my angel to testify unto you these things for the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, the bright, the morning star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And he that heareth, let him say, Come. And he that is athirst, let him come: he that will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto them, God shall add unto him the plagues which are written in this book: 19 and if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, BAU. KÜ. sorcerers—So Al. DeW. Eb.; poisoners, E. maketh—practices, J. WEISS; doeth, a marg.

Var. Read.—V. 11. be made filthy—So N. B. Edd. MIL.; (he which is polluted, let him pollute himself still, Al.). 14. wash their robes—So BAU. KÜ. WEISS, MIL.; wash their garments, N. A. Edd.; do his commandments, B. V. 16. for—in, A. La. Tr. WH. concerning (so Du. W.; translate; for, BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS, MIL. in, Al.; lit. over), N. B. Tr. Tr. Al. WH.

y Witness, John 8:17. z See "John the Evangelist," John 1:1. a Ch. 1:4, 11; 3:22. b Gr. over. c The Church, Acts 20:28. c See ch. 5:5. d See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. e Mt. 1:1. f David, I Sam. 17:12. g See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. h See ch. 2:28; comp. Mt. 2:2. i Morning, Pa. 65:8. j Star, Pa. 136:8. k Or, Both. l Holy Spirit, John 14:16. m Ch. 2:7; 14:13. n See "The Church," Acts 20:28. n See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2. o Ch. 21:2, 9. p See 21:6. q Thirst, Is. 42:1. r See v. 1, ch. 7:17. s Water, Ps. 95:5. t Life, Gen. 2:7. u Man, Gen. 2:7. v See 7:14. w Prophecy, Dan. 2:29. x Deut. 4:2; 12:32; comp. Fr. 30:6. y God, Gen. 1:1. z Writing, I Cor. 4:14.

w Labor, Ex. 23:12.
x See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
y See ch. 1:3.
z See "Beginnings," Gen. 1:1.
a See ch. 1:17.
b Ch. 21:6.
c See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.
d See ch. 7:14.
e See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40.
f See "Clothing" (fig.), Job 31:19.
g See "Salvation conditional," Acts 2:40.
h Or, the authority over. Comp. ch. 6:8.
i See v. 2.
j Tree of Life, Gen. 2:7.
k See ch. 21:27.
l Gates, I Sam. 23:7.
m Gr. portals.
n City, Gen. 4:17.
o See "Heaven," Deut. 26:15.

15
n Ch. 21:8; I Cor. 6:9 f.; Gal. 5:19 f.; comp. Mt. 8:12.
o Dogs, Deut. 23:18.
p See "Magic," Dan. 5:11.
q Fornication, Deut. 22:21.
r Murderer, Num. 35:16.
s Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.
t Love, I Cor. 13:1.
u Or, doeth. Comp. ch. 21:27.
v Lying, Lev. 19:11.

16
v Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
w Ch. 1:1.
x V. 6; see ch. 1:1.
y Witness, John 8:17. z See "John the Evangelist," John 1:1. a Ch. 1:4, 11; 3:22. b Gr. over. c The Church, Acts 20:28. c See ch. 5:5. d See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. e Mt. 1:1. f David, I Sam. 17:12. g See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. h See ch. 2:28; comp. Mt. 2:2. i Morning, Pa. 65:8. j Star, Pa. 136:8. k Or, Both. l Holy Spirit, John 14:16. m Ch. 2:7; 14:13. n See "The Church," Acts 20:28. n See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2. o Ch. 21:2, 9. p See 21:6. q Thirst, Is. 42:1. r See v. 1, ch. 7:17. s Water, Ps. 95:5. t Life, Gen. 2:7. u Man, Gen. 2:7. v See 7:14. w Prophecy, Dan. 2:29. x Deut. 4:2; 12:32; comp. Fr. 30:6. y God, Gen. 1:1. z Writing, I Cor. 4:14.

- 19
 a See "Heaven,"
 Deut. 28:15.
 b Tree of Life,
 Gen. 2:7.
 c Holiness,
 Eph. 4:24.
 d City, Gen. 4:17.
 e Ch. 21:10-22:5.
 f Or, even from
 the things
 which are writ-
 ten.
 g V riting.
 h I Cor. 4:14.
 i Book, Eccl. 12:12.
 j See v. 7.

God shall take away his part
 from ^a ^b the tree of life, and out
 of the ^c holy ^d city, ^e which are
 / written in this ^g book.

20 He who ^h testifieth these
 things saith, Yea: "I come

Var. Read.—V. 20. I come . . . come
 —So MIL. (I come quickly, Amen, come,
 La. Ti. Al.; I come quickly: amen.

20 ^h See "Witness," John 8:17.
 j Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

quickly. Ā-mě'n': ^k come, Lord
 Jē'sūs.

21 ^l The ^m grace of the ⁿ Lord
 Jē'sūs ^o be ^p with the ^q saints.
 Ā-mě'n'.

Come, Tr.) *¶ A B, Edd. V. 21. The . . .*
saints—So ((Christ], B. WH.) *¶, Tr. Al.*
WH. MIL.: The grace . . . with all, A
alone, La. Ti.

add *Christ.* 3 Two ancient authorities
 p Saints, Rev. 14:12. q Amen, I Cor. 14:16.

^k Comp. I Cor.
 16:22 marg.

- 21
 l Salutation,
 Lu. 10:4.
 m See Rom.
 16:20.
 n Grace, John
 1:17.
 o Lordship of
 Jesus, Lu.
 2:21.
 2 Some ancient
 authorities
 read with all.

INDEX

letter m, following a number, indicates that there are marginal references on this subject in connection with verse given.
letter a, similarly, refers to upper first column of footnotes; b to lower; c to upper, and d to lower, second column.

ARON, Son of Amram and Jochebed, 114.
ns of, 241.
d of, 274.
See "Months," 21.
kion, 894m (v. 6).
gtha, 843 (v. 10).
ah, 651 (v. 12).
im, 1378m (v. 20), 112c.
e, 2227m (v. 12).
ement, 234 (v. 18).
i, 1869m (v. 36).
e, 591 (v. 6), 836 (v. 17).
el, 1414 (v. 26).
707 (v. 44), 784 (v. 12), 815 (v. 26).
el, 704 (v. 15).
n, 442 (vs. 13-15), 712 (v. 30), 794 (v. 20), 711 (v. 23).
m, a City, 405 (v. 30).
nego, 1599m (v. 7).
15. See "Types," 1898b.
beth-maachah, 570m (v. 15).
cheramim, 441m (v. 33).
meholah, 431m (v. 22).
mizraim, 105 (v. 11).
shittim, 301m (v. 49), 1663.
r, 1056m (v. 40).
or Abijah, 679 (v. 2), 783 (v. 1).
lbon, 578 (v. 31).
aph, 117m (v. 24).
har, 588.
See "Months," 21.
5, 57 (v. 4).
n, 236 (v. 11).
2, 2156 (v. 14).
483 (v. 1).
r, 398m (v. 2).
il, 518m (v. 3).
il, 242 (v. 35).
241.
d, 711 (v. 3).
i, 761m (v. 22).
"King of Judah," 611.
e, 1891m (v. 1).
8, 803 (v. 69), 1815 (v. 15).
el, 28 (v. 28).
lech, 47.
h Judge, 317b.
lah, 499m (v. 8).
of, 327.
im, 420 (v. 6).
i, 267m (v. 1).
g, 583 (vs. 1-4).
i, 726.
lom (Abisalom), 621 (v. 2).
a, 711 (v. 4), 705 (v. 4).
r, 700 (v. 28).
534 (v. 4).
711 (v. 11).

Abiud, 1753 (v. 13).
Ablutions. See "Bath," 599.
Abner, 532.
Abode, 1000 (v. 16), 2010 (v. 23).
Abolish, 2175m (v. 26).
Abound, 2227.
Abounding, 2227.
Above, 1977 (v. 31), 1992 (v. 23).
Abraham, 29.
Father of Many Nations, 28.
buys a Field of Hittites, 275.
Abrahamic Blessings, 31a.
Jesus seed of, 1892c.
Abisalom, 563.
Hair of, 555.
Death of, 319a.
Abstain, 2241m (v. 22).
Abundance, 1935m (v. 15).
Abusers, 2248m (v. 10).
Abyas, 1923m (v. 31).
Acacia. See "Plants and Trees," 1100.
Accad, 27 (v. 10).
Accept, 1520m (v. 40).
Acceptable, 2186, 1003m (v. 13), 1906m (v. 24), 2186m (v. 2).
Access to God, 4d, 1898b.
Acco, 415 (v. 31).
Accomplish, 1983 (v. 36).
Accord. See "Unity," 2153.
Account, 1782 (v. 36), 1945 (v. 2).
Accursed. See "Curse," 15.
Accusation, False, "Teaching of Jesus," 1898b.
Accuser, 2348m (v. 10).
Achaia, 2090m (v. 12).
Achan, 381 (v. 1).
Achbor, 688m (v. 12).
Achish, 512 (v. 10).
Achmetha, 807 (v. 2).
Achor, 382m (v. 24).
Achmah, 395 (v. 16).
See "Spring," 300.
Achshaph, 389m (v. 1).
Achziab, 396 (v. 44), 402 (v. 29).
Acknowledge, 1113 (v. 6).
Acquaintance, 890m (v. 21), 1029 (v. 8).
Acts, Book of, 2027.
Adah, 15 (v. 19).
Adaiah, 687 (v. 1).
Adam, 16. See "Types," 1896b.
the Last, 17.
a City, 17.
Adamah, 402 (v. 36).
Adamant. See "Precious Stones," 608.
Adar. See "Months," 21.
Adbeel, 57 (v. 13).
Add, 2035m (v. 47).
Addar, 395m (v. 3).

Adder. See "Serpent," 2192.
Addi, 1896 (v. 28).
Addon, 827 (v. 61).
Adiel, 739 (v. 25).
Adin, 811 (v. 6).
Adina, 717 (v. 42).
Adino, 576 (v. 8).
Adjure. See "Oaths and Vows," 264.
Adlai, 739 (v. 29).
Admah and Zeboim, 28m (v. 19).
Admonition. See "Exhortation," 2068.
Adnah, 718 (v. 20).
Adoni-bezek, 413 (vs. 4-7).
Adonijah, 534m (v. 4).
Adonikam, 801 (v. 13).
Adoniram, 594m (v. 14).
Adoni-zedek, 386m (v. 1).
Adoption, 2187.
of Children, 13b.
See "Teaching of Paul," 2056d.
Adoraim, 758 (v. 9).
Adoram, 615m (v. 18).
Adrammelech, 678m (v. 31).
Adramyttium, 2113m (v. 2).
Adria, 2115 (v. 27).
Adriel, 506m (v. 19).
Adullam, 391m (v. 15).
Adullamite, 84m (v. 1).
Adultery, 246.
Examples of, 246.
Jesus Teaching on, 246, 1898b.
Adummim, 395 (v. 7).
Advantage, 910m (v. 3).
Adversary. See "Enemy," 903;
"Satan," 729.
Adversity, 883.
Advertise, 284 (v. 14).
Advise, 2114 (v. 12).
Advocate. See "Titles of Jesus," 1896.
Æneas, 2063 (vs. 33-35).
Aenon, 1976 (v. 23).
Affection. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1898b.
See "Love," 2170.
Affections, Man endowed with, 6d.
Affectionate. See "Character of Jesus," 1894b.
Afflictions, 932.
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1898c.
Afflicted. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896b.
Affrighted. See "Fear," 23.
Agabus, 2069m (v. 28).
Agag, King of the Amalekites, 497.
Agagite, 846 (v. 1).
Agee, 576 (v. 11).
Age, old, 2263.

- Agency, Human and Divine in Salvation, 2041.
- Agonized, "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896b.
- Agony of Jesus, 1961m (v. 44).
- Agreement, 1763 (v. 25), 2186 (v. 16).
- Agriculture, 1256.
- Agrippa. See "Herod," 1787.
- Agur, 1172 (v. 1).
- Aha, 1560m (v. 2).
- Ahab, 631.
- Famine as a Judgment on, 571.
- Aharah, 711m (v. 1).
- Aharhel, 702 (v. 8).
- Ahasbai, 578 (v. 34).
- Ahasuerus, 847m (v. 12).
- Ahava, 811 (vs. 15, 21).
- Ahaz, 781.
- Ahaziah, 643.
- Ahban, 700 (v. 29).
- Aher, 710 (v. 12).
- Ahi, 704 (v. 15).
- Ahiam, 578 (v. 33).
- Ahian, 710 (v. 19).
- Ahiezer, 236 (v. 12).
- Ahihud, 303 (v. 27).
- Ahijah, 492m (v. 8).
- Ahikam, 688m (v. 12).
- Ahilud, 545 (v. 16).
- Ahimaaz, 564m (v. 19, etc.).
- Ahiman, 261 (v. 22).
- Ahimelech, 512m (v. 1).
- Ahiemoth, 706 (v. 25).
- Ahinadab, 592 (v. 14).
- Ahinoam, 496 (v. 50).
- Ahio, 540 (v. 3).
- Ahira, 236 (v. 15).
- Ahiram, 287 (v. 38).
- Ahisamach, 174 (v. 34).
- Ahishahar, 710 (v. 10).
- Ahishar, 591 (v. 6).
- Ahithophel, 557.
- Ahitub, 492 (v. 3).
- Ahlal, 415 (v. 31).
- Ahlai, 700 (v. 31).
- Ahoah, 711 (v. 4).
- Ahohite, 576m (v. 9).
- Ahumai, 702 (v. 2).
- Ahuzzam, 702 (v. 6).
- Ahzai, 835 (v. 13).
- Ai, City of, 382m (v. 1).
- Aiah, 572m (v. 10).
- Aijalon, 387m (v. 12).
- Ain, 703.
- Air, 2165 (v. 26).
- Akan, 81 (v. 27).
- Akkub, 702 (v. 24), 713 (v. 17), 802 (v. 45).
- Akrabbam, 302m (v. 4).
- Alarm, 1337 (v. 19), 1659 (v. 1).
- Alemeth, 712 (v. 36).
- Alexander, 2093 (v. 33).
- Alexandria, 2048m (v. 9).
- Aliens, 1071, 2211.
- Allegory, 2203 (v. 24).
- Allon, 703 (v. 37).
- Allon-bacoth, 79 (v. 8).
- Allure, 1638 (v. 14).
- Almighty, God is, 1c.
- Almodad, 28 (v. 26).
- Almon, 404 (v. 18).
- Alms, Giving and Asking of, 898.
- Instances of, 898.
- See "Teaching of Jesus," 1898c.
- Aloes. See "Plants," 1099.
- Alpha and Omega, Beginning and End, 1c.
- See "Titles of Jesus," 1896d.
- Alphæus, 1775 (v. 3), 1832 (v. 14), 1834 (v. 18).
- Altar, 51.
- Baal's Altars destroyed, 417.
- Incense used upon, 165.
- In High Places, 281.
- Stones used in building, 170.
- Alush, 300 (vs. 13, 14).
- Alvah, 82 (v. 40).
- Alvan, 81 (v. 23).
- Amalek, 81 (v. 12).
- See "Mountains," 112c.
- Amalekites, 34m (v. 7), 497.
- Amam, 396 (v. 26).
- Amara, 1205m (v. 8).
- Amariah, 705 (v. 7).
- Amasa, 566.
- Amasai, 706 (v. 25), 718m (v. 18).
- Amashai, 835 (v. 13).
- Amasiah, 766 (v. 16).
- Amazement, 2055m (v. 9).
- Amaziah, 777.
- Ambassador, 2185.
- Ambition. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1898c.
- See "Pride," 933.
- Ambush, 1451.
- Amen, 2172 (v. 16).
- See "Titles of Jesus," 1896d.
- Ami, 2298 (v. 3).
- Amittai, 670 (v. 25).
- Ammah, 533 (v. 24).
- Ammi, 1637m (v. 1).
- Ammiel, 261 (v. 12), 545 (v. 4), 701 (v. 5), 736 (v. 5).
- Ammihud, 303 (v. 20).
- Amminadab, 117.
- Ammishaddai, 236 (v. 12).
- Ammizabad, 738 (v. 6).
- Ammon, 47m (v. 38).
- Ammonites, Israel subject to, 438.
- Amnon, 551m (v. 1).
- Amon, King of Judah, 612.
- Amorites, 697.
- Sihon, King of, 392.
- Amos, the Prophet, Book of, 1664.
- Amoz, 1211 (v. 1).
- Amphipolis, 2085 (v. 1).
- Ampliatius, 2150 (v. 8).
- Amram, 117 (v. 20).
- Amraphel, 33 (v. 1).
- Amusements, 1898c.
- Anab, 390 (v. 21).
- Anah, 81 (v. 20).
- Anaharath, 401 (v. 19).
- Anaiah, 828 (v. 4).
- Anakim, 390m (v. 21).
- Ananim, 27 (v. 13).
- Ananias, 2061.
- Anath, 420 (v. 31).
- Anathema, 2198m (vs. 8, 9).
- Anathoth, 578m (v. 27), 1230m (v. 30).
- Ancestor. See "Father," 145a.
- Anchor, 2114m (v. 13).
- Ancient of Days, 1619m (v. 9).
- Andrew, 1776.
- Andronicus, 2150 (v. 7).
- Anem, 709 (v. 73).
- Aner, 34 (v. 13), 708 (v. 70).
- Angels, 2302, 45m (v. 1).
- Stay Abraham's hand, 51m (v. 11).
- are Spirits, 3b.
- Visits, 30b.
- Made a little lower than the angels, 1892c.
- See "Teaching of Jesus," 1898c.
- Anger, 1137.
- Hands smitten together, 37a.
- See "Teaching of Jesus," 1898c.
- Angle, 1241 (v. 8), 1705 (v. 15).
- Anguish, 2014.
- Aniam, 710 (v. 19).
- Anim, 396 (v. 50).
- Animals, 8.
- enter Ark, 20.
- Man and, compared, 9c.
- Used for Sacrifice, 9d.
- Goats described, 334.
- Dogs, their Habits, 347.
- Bears, Characteristics, 503.
- Lions, Nature of, 861.
- Sheep described, 333.
- Swine described, 334.
- Solomon speaks of, 593m (v. 33).
- Ankle, Ornaments for the, 1217.
- Anna, a Prophetess, 1888 (v. 36).
- Annas, High Priest, 1891m (v. 2).
- Annihilation. See "Death," 2130.
- Annul, 2175m (v. 26).
- Anointed, 1890c. See "Titles of Jesus," 1896d.
- See "Messiah," 1893d.
- Anointing with Oil, Antiquity of, 925.
- Answer, 1137 (v. 1).
- Answer to Prayer, 1767.
- Antediluvians, 19.
- Antelope, 9.
- Anthothijah, 712 (v. 24).
- Anthropomorphisms, 3.
- Antichrist. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1898c.
- Antioch, 2068m (v. 19).
- Antipas, Herod. See "Herod Family," 1787.
- Antipatris, 2106 (v. 31).
- Anub, 702 (v. 8).
- Anvil, 167a.
- Anxiety, 2194m (v. 28).
- Ape. See "Animals," 9.
- Apelles, 2150 (v. 10).
- Apharsathchites, 805 (v. 9).
- Aphek, 392 (v. 4), 475m (v. 1), 635m (v. 30).
- Aphekah, 397 (v. 53).
- Apiah, 483 (v. 1).
- Aphik, 415 (v. 31).
- Apolonia, 2085 (v. 1).
- Apollo, 2090m (v. 24).
- Apollyon, 2344 (v. 11).
- Apostasy, 1928.
- See "Teaching of Paul," 20561.
- Apostles, 1307b, 1775.
- See "Ministers," 2082b.
- Paul, to Gentiles, 2053.

- Apostles, Lives of, 1776.
 Matthew chosen, 1752a, 1777d.
 See "Titles of Jesus," 1896d.
- Apostleship, 2199m (v. 8).
- Apostolic Authority, 2180a.
 Weak, 2285d.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1898d.
 Inspiration. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1898d.
 Knowledge limited. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1898d.
 Persecution. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1898d.
 Sermons, 2040a.
 Witness. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1898d.
- Appaim, 700 (vs. 30, 31).
- Apparel, Coat, 82.
 See "Clothing," 902.
 Shoe, 379.
- Appearances, of God, 2b.
 of Jesus, after Crucifixion, 1807d.
- Appetite, 1647.
- Apphia, 2265 (v. 2).
- Appius, 2117 (v. 15).
- Apple, 25.
- Apprehend, 2213 (v. 18).
- Approval, 2130m (v. 4).
- Apron, 10m (v. 7).
- Apt to teach, 2250m (v. 2).
- Aquila, 2089m (v. 2).
- Ar, 277m (v. 15).
- Arab, 396 (v. 52).
- Arabah, 400.
- Arabia, 766.
 Paul in, 2053.
- Arad, 276m (v. 1), 391m (v. 14).
- Aram, 28m (v. 22).
- Ararat, 22m (v. 4), 112c.
- Araunah, 580m (v. 18).
- Arba, 394 (v. 15).
- Arbathite, 578 (v. 31).
- Archelaus. See "Herod," 1787.
- Archery, 510.
- Archivites, 805 (v. 9).
- Archippus, 2235m (v. 17).
- Archite, 397m (v. 2).
- Ard, 287 (v. 40).
- Ardon, 699 (v. 18).
- Areopagus, 2087 (v. 22).
- Aretas, 2194 (v. 32).
- Argob, 312m (v. 4).
- Aridai, 853 (v. 9).
- Aridatha, 853 (v. 8).
- Arieh, 672 (v. 25).
- Ariel, 1256 (v. 1).
- Arimathæa, 1824m (v. 57).
- Arimathea, 1980b.
- Arioch, 1601m (v. 14).
- Ararat, 1274.
- Arisai, 853 (v. 9).
- Arise, 2217m (v. 14).
- Aristarchus, 2235m (v. 10).
- Aristobulus, 2150 (v. 10).
- Ark, Noah's, 20.
 Birds and Fowls admitted, 24a.
- Arkite, 27 (v. 17).
- Ark of Covenant, 41.
 causes Trouble in Ashkelon, 415.
 taken in Gath, 572.
 Men of Beth-shemesh smitten, 669.
- Ark of Covenant, Abode 20 years at Kiriathjearim, 744.
- Arm, Figurative and Prophetical, 446.
- Armageddon, Rev. 16:16.
- Armlets, 298a.
- Armoni, 571 (vs. 8-11).
- Armor, 446.
- Armor-bearer, 446.
 applied to Christians, 447.
- Army. See "War," 407.
- Arnan, 702 (v. 21).
- Arni, 1897 (v. 33).
- Arnon, River East of Jordan, 1237.
- Aroer, 312m (v. 36).
- Aroerite, 717 (v. 44).
- Arpachshad, 28m (v. 22).
- Arpad, 681m (v. 34).
- Arrogance. See "Pride," 933.
- Arrow. See "Archery," 510.
- Art shown in Construction of Temple, 467.
- Artaxerxes, 809 (v. 1).
- Artemas, 2264 (v. 12).
- Articles of Food, 24d.
- Arts mentioned, 1278.
- Arubboth, 591 (v. 10).
- Arumah, 436 (v. 41).
- Arvad, 1538m (vs. 8, 11).
- Arvadite, 27m (v. 18).
- Arza, 624 (v. 9).
- Asa, 621 (v. 9), 764 (12).
- Asahel, 578m (v. 24).
- Asaiah, 688 (vs. 12, 14).
- Asaph, 785.
- Asarel, 702 (v. 16).
- Ascension, 1887d, 1898d.
- Asenath, Joseph's Wife, 90m (v. 45).
- Ashamed. See "Shame," 2226.
- Ashan, 396 (v. 42).
- Asharelah, 735 (v. 2).
- Ashbea, 703 (v. 21).
- Ashbel, 98 (v. 21).
- Ashdod, 390 (v. 22).
- Ashdodites, 392 (v. 3).
- Asher, Sons of, 69m (v. 13), 98 (v. 17).
- Asherah, 762.
 Images made for, 622.
- Asherim, 762.
- Asherites, 415 (v. 32).
- Asheroth, 418m (v. 7).
- Ashes, 552.
 Sprinkling of, 552.
- Ashhur, 700 (v. 24).
- Ashima, 678 (v. 30).
- Ashkelon, City of the Philistines, 415.
- Ashkenaz, 27m (v. 3).
- Ashnah, 396 (vs. 33, 43).
- Ashpenaz, 1598 (v. 3).
- Ashtaroth, a Town of Bashan, 417.
 Goddess of Sidonians of, 417.
- Ashtarethite, 717 (v. 44).
- Ashtoreth, 610m (v. 5).
- Ashurites, 533m (v. 9).
- Ashvath, 711 (v. 33).
- Asia, 2031m (v. 9).
- Asiarchs, 2093 (v. 31).
- Asiel, 703 (v. 35).
- Ask. See "Prayer," 1765.
- Asnah, 802 (v. 50).
- Asp. See "Serpent," 2192.
- Aspatha, 853 (v. 7).
- Aspect, 1608 (v. 25).
- Asriel, 287 (v. 31).
- Assassins, 2101 (38).
- Assembly. See "Congregation," 2270.
- Asses, 296.
- Asshur (Assyria), 28m (v. 22).
- Ashurim, 57 (v. 3).
- Assir, 117 (v. 24).
- Assos, 2095 (vs. 13, 14).
- Assuage, 1793 (v. 19).
- Assurance, 2213.
 See "Prayer," 1767c.
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2056d.
- Assyria, 27m (v. 11), 671.
 obtains a Grasp of Judah, 616.
- Astonishment, 1384m (v. 9).
- Astray, 2254 (v. 10).
- Astrologers, 1294m (v. 13).
 See "Astronomy," 2175.
- Astronomy, 2175.
- Asunder, 1799 (v. 6), 1937 (v. 46).
- Asyncretus, 2150 (v. 14).
- Atad, 105 (v. 11).
- Ataroth, 298m (v. 3).
- Ataroth-addar, 397m (v. 5).
- Ater, 826 (v. 21).
- Athach, 528 (v. 30).
- Athaliah, 663.
- At hand. See "Hand," 37.
- Atharah, 835 (v. 4).
- Atharim, 276 (v. 1).
- Athens, 2087m (v. 15).
- Athlai, 815 (v. 28).
- Atonement, 184.
 made for the Holy Place, 212m (vs. 6, 20).
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1898c.
- Atroth-beth-joad, 701 (v. 54).
- Atroth-shophan, 299 (v. 35).
- Attai, 700 (vs. 35, 36).
- Attain, 1113 (v. 19), 1956 (v. 35).
- Attalia, 2077 (v. 25).
- Attend, 1116m (v. 20).
- Attendant, 1905 (v. 20).
- Attraction. See "Jesus Teaching," 1898d.
- Augury, 1613.
- Augustan, 2113 (v. 1).
- Augustus, 1884.
- Austere, 1953 (v. 21).
- Author of Salvation, God is, 2035d.
- Author and Perceptor of Faith.
 See "Names and Titles," 1896d.
- Authority. See "Jesus Teaching," 1898d.
 All given to Christ. See "Divinity," 1890c.
- Aven, 1547m (v. 17).
- Avenge. See "Vengeance," 365.
- Avith, 82 (v. 35).
- Avoiding. See "Temptations," 1110.
- Avva, 677 (v. 24).
- Avvim, 311m (v. 23).
- Awake, 2145m (v. 11).
- Awe, 1259m (v. 23).

Awl, 167a.
 Awning, 1538 (v. 7).
 Axe, 492; 167a.
 Falls into Water and Floats, 653 (vs. 5-6).
 Axe-head, 167a.
 Axe-helve, 167a.
 Azaliah, 794 (v. 8).
 Azariah, 833 (v. 9).
 Azarel, 838 (v. 36).
 Azariah (Uzziah). See "Kings of Judah," 611.
 Azaz, 704 (v. 8).
 Azazel, the Scape Goat, 212 (v. 8).
 See "Goat," 334.
 Azaziah, 722 (v. 21).
 Azbuk, 820 (v. 16).
 Azekah, 758.
 Azel, 712 (v. 37).
 Azgad, 801 (v. 12).
 Aziza, 815 (v. 27).
 Azmaveth, 578 (v. 31), 801 (v. 24).
 Azmon, 395m (v. 4).
 Aznoth-tabor, 402 (v. 34).
 Azor, 1753 (vs. 13, 14).
 Azotus, 2060m (v. 40), 1980b.
 Azriel, 705 (v. 24).
 Azrikam, 702 (v. 23).
 Azubah, 641 (v. 42), 699 (v. 18).
 Azzan, 303 (v. 26).
 Azzur, 1390 (v. 1).

BAAL, 417.

 Worshippers of, seek to kill Gideon, 417.
 Baalah, 395 (v. 9), 396 (v. 29).
 Baalath, 402 (v. 44).
 Baalath-beer, 401 (v. 8).
 Baal-berith, 434m (v. 4).
 Baale-Judah, 539m (v. 2).
 Baal-Gad, 390 (v. 17).
 Baal-hamon, 417.
 Baal-hanan, 82 (v. 38).
 Baal-hazor, 552 (v. 23).
 Baal-hermon, 418m (v. 3).
 Baalis, 1423 (v. 14).
 Baal-meon, 1534m (v. 9).
 Baal-peor, 1648.
 Baal-perazim, 539 (v. 20).
 Baal-shalisha, 650 (v. 42).
 Baal-tamar, 457 (v. 33).
 Baal-zebub, 643 (v. 6).
 Baal-zephon, 130 (v. 2).
 Baana, 591 (v. 12).
 Baanah, 537 (v. 2).
 Baara, 711 (v. 8).
 Baaseiah, 707 (v. 40).
 Baasha, 623 (v. 27).
 Bubble, 2087m (v. 18).
 Babel, Tower of, 29m (v. 10), 436.
 Babes. See "Teaching of Jesus" on, 1898d, 2155m (v. 1).
 Babylon, 604.
 Babylonia. See "Chaldea," 692.
 Back, God's, 2, 8.
 Backbiters, Tattlers, 938, 2195m (v. 20).
 Backsliding, 1928, 46m (v. 17).
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1898d.
 Bade, 2068 (v. 12).

Baggage, 486m (v. 22).
 Bags, 1717m (v. 6).
 Bahurim, 535n (v. 16).
 Bakbakkar, 713 (v. 15).
 Bakbuk, 802 (v. 51).
 Bakbukiah, 836 (v. 17).
 Baker, 87m (v. 1), 1278a.
 Balaam, 279.
 Baladan, 684 (v. 12).
 Balah, 401 (v. 3).
 Balak, 278m (v. 2).
 Balances. See "Tools and Implements," 167.
 Baldness, 555, 1217m (v. 24).
 Ball, 1245 (v. 18).
 Balm, 1349.
 Bamah, 1519 (v. 29).
 Bamoth, 277 (v. 19).
 Ban, 1586.
 Bands, 1733m (v. 7).
 Bani, 578 (v. 36).
 Banishment because of sin, 10d.
 Bank, 1815m (v. 27).
 Banner, 992m (v. 4).
 Banquet. See "Feasts," 293.
 Baptism, 2132.
 of Jesus, Voice of God heard at, 63.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1899a.
 Symbol of the Resurrection, 1896a.
 by Holy Spirit. See "Teaching of Jesus," 2009, 1903a.
 of Suffering. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1899a.
 Barabbas, 1872, 1963 (v. 18).
 Barachel, 904 (v. 2).
 Barachiah, 1811 (v. 35).
 Barak, 420m (v. 6).
 Barbarian, 2116m (v. 2).
 Barbed, 921m (v. 7).
 Bargain, 191m (v. 2).
 Barhumite, 578 (v. 31).
 Bariah, 702 (v. 22).
 Bar-Jesus, 2072 (v. 6).
 Bar-Jonah, 1793 (v. 17).
 Barkos, 802 (v. 53).
 Barley, 324.
 Harvest in Bethlehem, 460a.
 Barn, 1114m (v. 10).
 Barnabas, 2068m (v. 22).
 See "Mark," 1827.
 Barren. See "Children," 13a.
 Bars, 1684m (v. 6).
 Barsabbas, 2030 (v. 23).
 Bartholomew, 1776.
 Bartimaeus, 1858 (v. 46).
 Baruch, 1402m (v. 12), 1432 (v. 1).
 Barzillai, 563m (v. 27).
 Basemath, 62m (v. 34).
 Bashan, 391.
 Basin, 26.
 Basket, 26, 195.
 Paul escapes in a, 2062m (v. 25).
 Bastard, 1730 (v. 6).
 Bat, 24b.
 Bath, a Measure, 599.
 an Ablution, 599.
 Bath-rabbim, 1208 (v. 4).
 Bath-sheba, 547m (v. 3).
 Bath-shua, 701m (v. 5).

Battering-rams used to destroy Gates and Walls, 516.
 Battle. See "War," 407.
 Battle-fields, 275.
 Battlement. See "Fortifications," 1703.
 Bay, 2116 (39).
 Bayith, 1236 (v. 2).
 Bazaars of Damascus, 636.
 Bazlith, 827 (v. 54).
 Beach, 1786m (v. 48).
 Beacon, 1260 (v. 17).
 Bealiah, 717 (v. 5).
 Bealoth, 592 (v. 16).
 Beans. See "Food," 25.
 Beard, 37a, 1424.
 Bears, 503.
 Beasts, enter Ark, 1, 20m (vs. 19-21).
 of Bashan, 391.
 Beat, 1662m (v. 10).
 Beatitudes, 31, 1761 (vs. 3, 11).
 Teaching of Jesus, 1899a.
 Beauty, 980.
 Bebai, 801 (v. 11).
 Becher, 98 (v. 21).
 Becherites, 287 (v. 35).
 Beckoning, 2070m (v. 17).
 Becorath, 483 (v. 1).
 Bed, 312.
 Perfumed with Spices, 685.
 Bedad, 82 (v. 35).
 Bedan, 489 (v. 11).
 Bedeiah, 816 (v. 35).
 Beeliada, 720 (v. 7).
 Beel-zebub, 1777m (v. 25), 1932m (v. 15).
 Beer, 435m (v. 21).
 Beerah, 704 (v. 6).
 Beer-elim, 1237 (v. 8).
 Beeri, 62m (v. 34).
 Beer-lahai-roi, 37 (v. 14).
 Beeroth, 327m (v. 6).
 Beer-sheba, 481, 62m (v. 23).
 Bees. See "Insects," 1174.
 Be-eshterah, 405 (v. 27).
 Befitting, 2216 (v. 4).
 Beggars, 1858.
 Beginning of John the Baptist Ministry, 1756b.
 of the End. See "Names and Titles," 1896d.
 of Christ Gospel, 1828a.
 Beginnings, 1.
 Begotten, through the Gospel, 1975.
 by the Holy Spirit, 2010.
 Beguile. See "Temptation," 1110.
 Beka, 55m (v. 22), 179 (v. 26).
 Bel, 1291m (v. 1).
 Bela, 34 (v. 2).
 Belial, 2186 (v. 15).
 See "Base Fellows," 333m (v. 13).
 Belief, Believers. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1899a.
 See "Faith," 2284.
 Bellows, 26b, 167b.
 Belle, 1738m (v. 20).
 Belly, 2226 (v. 19).
 Beloved, 2294m (v. 16).
 See "Love," 2170.

Beloved. See "Names and Titles," 1896d.
 Belshazzar, 1612-1615 (Text).
 Bel-teshazzar, 1599m (v. 7), 1600m (v. 8).
 Bemoan. See "Mourning," 2000.
 Benaiah, 588.
 Benefit, 1046 (v. 2).
 Benevolence. See "Character of Jesus," 1894b.
 See "Christian Graces," 2312.
 Ben-geber, 592 (v. 13).
 Ben-hadad, 633m (v. 1).
 Ben-hail, 765 (v. 7).
 Ben-haan, 703 (v. 20).
 Ben-hur, 591 (v. 8).
 Beninu, 833 (v. 13).
 Benjamin (Benoni), 80m (v. 18).
 Benevolence. See "Christian Graces," 2312d.
 Beno, 735 (v. 26).
 Ben-oni, 80 (v. 18).
 Ben-zobeth, 703 (v. 20).
 Beon, 298 (v. 3).
 Beor, 82 (v. 32), 279 (v. 5).
 Bera, 34 (v. 2).
 Beracah, 717 (v. 3).
 Beraiah, 711 (v. 21).
 Bereave. See "Sorrow," 2240.
 Berechiah, 713 (v. 16), 782 (v. 12), 1721 (v. 1).
 Bered, 37 (v. 14).
 Beri, 711 (v. 36).
 Beriah, 710m (v. 23).
 Berites, 570m (v. 14).
 Bernice. See "Herod Family," 1787.
 Berodach-baladin, 684 (v. 12).
 Bercea, 2086 (v. 10).
 Berothai, 544m (v. 8).
 Beseech, 2149m (v. 30).
 Besiege. See "War," 407.
 Besodeiah, 820 (v. 6).
 Besom, 1235 (v. 23), 167b.
 Besor, 527 (v. 9).
 Betah, 544 (v. 8).
 Beten, 401 (v. 25).
 Beth-anath, 416 (v. 33).
 Beth-anoth, 397 (v. 59).
 Bethany, beyond Jordan, 1858.
 Village of, 1858.
 Beth-arabah, 397m (v. 61).
 Beth-arbel, 1651 (v. 14).
 Beth-aven, 381m (v. 2).
 Beth-azmaveth, 827 (v. 28).
 Beth-barah, 431 (v. 24).
 Beth-biri, 703 (v. 31).
 Beth-car, 481 (v. 11).
 Beth-dagon, 396 (v. 41).
 Beth-diblathaim, 1438 (v. 22).
 Beth-eden, 1664m (v. 5).
 Bethel, 112 c, 31m (v. 8), 456.
 Beth-emek, 402 (v. 27).
 Bethesda, 1981 (v. 2).
 Beth-ezel, 1688 (v. 11).
 Beth-gader, 701 (v. 51).
 Beth-gamul, 1438 (v. 23).
 Beth-gilgal, 838 (v. 29).
 Beth-haccerem, 1341 (v. 1).
 Beth-haram, 393 (v. 27).
 Beth-haran, 299 (v. 36).
 Beth-hoglah, 395 (v. 6).

Beth-horon, 754.
 Beth-jeshimoth, 391m (v. 3).
 Beth-lebaoth, 401 (v. 6).
 Bethlehem, Birthplace of Jesus, 450.
 Ephratah, 1693m (v. 2).
 Beth-maacah, 570 (vs. 14, 15).
 Beth-marcaboth, 401 (v. 5).
 Beth-meon, 1438m (v. 23).
 Beth-merhak, 557 (v. 17).
 Beth-nimrah, 299 (v. 36).
 Beth-pazzez, 401 (v. 21).
 Beth-pelet, 836 (v. 26).
 Beth-peor, 314m (v. 29).
 Bethphage, 1953 (v. 29).
 Beth-rapha, 702 (v. 12).
 Beth-rehob, 452m (v. 28).
 Bethsaida, 1925m (v. 10).
 Home of Peter, 1761a.
 Bethshean, or Bethshan, 529.
 Beth-shemesh, 669.
 Beth-tappuah, 397 (v. 53).
 Bethuel, 54m (v. 15), 703 (v. 30).
 Beth-zur, 397 (v. 58).
 Betonim, 393 (v. 26).
 Betray, 1895c.
 See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896.
 Betrothal, beginning of Marriage, 218.
 Better, 2222 (v. 23).
 Beulah, 1318 (v. 4).
 Bewail. See "Mourning," 2000.
 Beyond, 2157 (v. 6).
 Bezai, 801 (v. 17).
 Bezalel, 165m (v. 2).
 Bezek, 487m (v. 8).
 Bezer, 318m (v. 43), 711 (v. 37).
 Bible. See "Scriptures," 2259.
 Biblical Poetry, 366.
 Bichri, 569m (v. 1).
 Bier, 536m (v. 31).
 Bightha, Bighthan, 843 (v. 10), 846m (v. 21).
 Bigvai, 801 (v. 2).
 Bildad, 859 (v. 11).
 Bileam, 708 (v. 70).
 Bilgah, 734 (v. 14).
 Bilhah, 69.
 Bilhan, 81 (v. 27).
 Bilshan, 801 (v. 2).
 Bill of Divorcement, 348m (v. 1).
 Billows, 972 (v. 7), 1683 (v. 3), 1958m (v. 25).
 Bimhal, 711 (v. 33).
 Bind, 894m (v. 8), 1317m (v. 1), 1781 (v. 29).
 Binea, 712 (v. 37).
 Binnui, 821 (v. 24).
 Birds and Fowls, Clean and Unclean, 24.
 Characteristics of the Eagle, 140.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1899a.
 Birsha, 34 (v. 2).
 Birth, 990 (v. 8), 1524 (v. 30), 1545 (v. 14), 1994 (v. 1).
 by the Holy Spirit, 2010.
 of Children, 12.
 The New, 1975.
 Birthday, 83 (v. 20), 1787 (v. 6).
 Birthrights, 128.
 Birth-stool, 107 (v. 16).
 Birzaith, 711 (v. 31).

Bishlam, 805 (v. 7).
 Bishop. See "The Church," 2096, and "The Teachings of Paul on Church Government," 2057c.
 See "Names and Titles," 1896d.
 Bite, 1690m (v. 5).
 Bithiah, 703 (v. 18).
 Bithron, 534 (v. 29).
 Bithynia, 2083m (v. 7).
 Bitterness, 2216.
 Biziothiah, 396 (v. 28).
 Biztha, 843 (v. 10).
 Black. See "Colors," 2357.
 Blackness. See "Darkness," 915.
 Blade. See "Plants," 1100.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1908b.
 Blains. See "Plagues," 118.
 Blameless, 1878 (v. 6).
 Blasphemy, 227.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," as to, 1899a.
 Blast, 861 (v. 9).
 Blastus, 2070 (v. 20).
 Bleating, 497 (v. 14).
 Blemish, 190.
 Blessings, 30.
 See "Commandments," 142c.
 Abrahamic, 31.
 See "Teaching of Jesus" as to 1899a.
 See "Fear," 24a.
 Blindness, 476.
 Blood, 214.
 appertaining to Discipleship, 215.
 not to be eaten, 24m (v. 4).
 Sprinkling of, 1563.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1890a. of Covenant, 41.
 New Covenant sealed with, 40.
 Blossom, 1268 (v. 1).
 Blot, 1288m (v. 22).
 Blow, 1205m (v. 16), 1279m (v. 24).
 Blue. See "Colors," 2358b.
 Blush, 813 (v. 6), 1343 (v. 12).
 Boanerges, 1834 (v. 17).
 Board, 595 (v. 15).
 Boasting, 2297.
 Boats, 607.
 Boaz, 462.
 Courtesies to Servants, 462.
 Naomi's Strategy towards, 460. provides for Ruth, 461.
 Name of a Temple Pillar, 598m (v. 21).
 Bocheru, 712 (v. 38).
 Bochim, 416 (vs. 1-5).
 Body, 285.
 The Resurrection, 1808.
 Spiritual, 862b.
 Bohan, 395 (v. 6).
 Boiled Meat, 26.
 Boldness, 2076.
 Bondage, 1992.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1899b. Beginnings of, in Egypt, 1.
 Bondmaid, 541.
 Bonds, 2287m (v. 35).
 Bond servant. See "Bondage," 1993.
 See "Servant," 144.

- Bones, 961m (v. 20).
 Books, 1198.
 Booth, 1212.
 Booty. See "Spoil," 1226.
 Borashan, 528m (v. 30).
 Born, or begotten, 1975, 2010c.
 of the Spirit, 2010c.
 of the Water and Spirit, 1891c.
 Borrowing, Laws concerning, 1168.
 Bosom, 1085m (v. 7), 1120 (v. 27),
 1917 (v. 38).
 Bosses, 879 (v. 26).
 Bottles, 385.
 See "Preparation of Food," 26.
 Bought, 2160 (v. 20).
 Bound, 1057m (v. 10), 1297m
 (v. 9).
 See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896b.
 Bounty. See "Liberality," 2144.
 Bow. See "Archery," 510.
 Bowls, 772.
 Bowing, 2213m (v. 14).
 Bowls, 695.
 See "Preparation of Food," 26b.
 Boys, 1728m (v. 5).
 Bozez, 492 (vs. 4, 5).
 Bozath, 687m (v. 1).
 Bozrah, 1267m (v. 6).
 Bracelet. See "Jewels," 297.
 Brake, 430 (v. 19), 1917 (v. 48).
 Bramble. See "Plants," 1101a.
 Branch, 2011.
 See "Names and Titles," 1896d.
 See "Types," 1898b.
 Brand, 1669m (v. 11), 1723m (v. 2).
 Brass, Various Manufactures of,
 406.
 Hiram, Skilled Worker in, 593.
 Brawler, 2250 (v. 3).
 Brazen Serpent. See "Types,"
 1898b.
 Brazier, 1414 (v. 22).
 Breach, 227m (v. 20), 693 (v. 4).
 Bread, 13d.
 Bread of Life. See "Types," 1896d.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," as to,
 1899b.
 Break, 1781 (v. 20), 2116 (v. 41).
 Breastplate, Armor of Israel and
 Christian, 447.
 Set in precious stones, 608.
 Urim and Thummim placed in,
 803.
 of Faith, 2241m (v. 8).
 Breath of God, 2088d.
 God gives, 5a.
 See "Man," 6d.
 Breeches. See "Clothing," 902.
 Brethren, 33, 1088 (v. 1).
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1899b.
 See "Love," 2171a.
 Bribes, Shoes given as, 379.
 condemned by Samuel, 488m
 (v. 3).
 Bribery, 1266.
 Brick, Early Mention of, 107.
 See "House," 348.
 Bride, 18c.
 Bride and Groom, 18.
 Bridgroom. See "Names and
 Titles," 1896d.
 Bridle. See "Harness," 1433.
- Briers. See "Plants," 1101.
 Bright and Morning Star. See
 "Names and Titles," 1896b.
 Brimstone, 1568.
 Brink, 88 (v. 3), 89 (v. 17), 376
 (v. 15).
 Broiling Fish, 24d, 2025m (v. 9).
 Broken Hearted, Christ came to
 bind, 1892d.
 Brooches. See "Jewels," 298.
 Brook, 971m (v. 1), 1263, 1594m
 (v. 19), 1658 (v. 20).
 Broom. See "Plants," 1101.
 Brotherhood of Man, 1088.
 Brother-in-law, 421 (v. 11).
 Brotherly Kindness, 2312c.
 Bruised. See "Sufferings of Jesus,"
 1896b.
 Bruises. See "Wounds," 908.
 Brutish, 1036m (v. 6).
 Bucket. See "Tools and Imple-
 ments," 167.
 Buckler. See "Armor," 447.
 Buffet, 2194 (v. 7).
 Buffeted. See "Sufferings of
 Jesus," 1896b.
 Builder, 594.
 Bukki, 303 (v. 22).
 Bukkiah, 735 (v. 4).
 Bul. See "Months," 21.
 Bulls and Goats, Blood of. See
 "Blood," 214. See "Sacrifi-
 ce," 74a.
 Bulrushes. See "Plants," 1101.
 Bulwarks. See "Fortifications,"
 1703.
 Bunah, 700 (v. 25).
 Bundle, 2116 (v. 3).
 Bunni, 835 (v. 15).
 Burden bearing, Commandments
 concerning, 987.
 Examples of, 987.
 Prophecies concerning, 987.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1899b.
 Burial, 765.
 Burial Places, 765.
 Kinds of, 690.
 Various Graves, 860.
 Burn. See "Fire," 198.
 Burnt-offering, 74b.
 Burst, 1774 (v. 17).
 Bush. See "Moses," 110d.
 Bushel, 1933 (v. 33).
 Wood used in, 166.
 Bushes, Varieties of, 1101.
 Business, 512 (v. 8), 1058 (v. 23).
 Women in, 463b.
 Busybodies, 937.
 Butlers and Cupbearers, 607.
 Butter, 24d.
 Buy. See "Commerce," 53, 1176.
 Buz, 1385m (v. 23).
 Byword, 1527.
- C**ABON, 396 (v. 40).
 Cabul, 606m (v. 13).
 Caesar, Augustus, &c., 1884, 1891m
 (v. 1).
 Tribute to, 1955 (v. 22).
 Casarea, 2060m (v. 40).
 Casarea Philippi, 1850m (v. 27).
 Cage, 1341 (v. 27), 1515m (v. 9).
- Caiphass, High Priest, 1891m
 (v. 2), 2017.
 Cain, 14, 15.
 Caiman, 1897 (v. 36).
 Cake. See "Bread," 13.
 Calah, 27 (v. 11).
 Calamity. See "Adversity," 883;
 "Affliction," 932.
 Calcol, 593 (v. 31).
 Caldron, 26.
 Caleb, 394.
 Caleb-ephatah, 700 (v. 24).
 Calf, 1944.
 Calling, 2154.
 See "Salvation," 2034, 2037.
 Calm, 1683 (v. 11), 1772 (v. 2b).
 Calneh, 27 (v. 10).
 Calno, 1228m (v. 9).
 Camels, 857.
 Camp. See "Encampment," 295.
 Cana, 1973m (v. 1).
 Canaan, 26m (v. 18), 33.
 Canaanian, 1775 (v. 4).
 Candace, 2058 (v. 27).
 Candlestick, 600.
 Cankerworm. See "Insects,"
 1174.
 Canneh, 1540 (v. 23).
 Capernaum, 1831.
 Caphtorim, 27 (v. 14).
 Capital Punishment, 87.
 Capitals. See "Temple," 467.
 Cappadocia, 2031m (v. 9).
 Captain, 239.
 Captivity, 284.
 Carcas, 843 (v. 10).
 Carchemish, 1228m (v. 9), 797m
 (v. 20).
 Care. See "Teaching of Jesus,"
 on "Care," 1899b.
 Careless, 1148m (v. 16).
 Carmel, 112c, 497m (v. 12).
 Carmi, 98 (v. 9), 381 (v. 1), 702
 (v. 1).
 Carnal, 2135m (v. 14).
 Carnivorous Birds, 24c.
 Carousings. See "Revellings,"
 2146 (v. 13).
 Carpenter, 1841.
 Carpenter's Son. See "Names and
 Titles," 1896d.
 Carpet, 423m (v. 10).
 Carpus, 2260 (v. 13).
 Carshena, 843 (v. 14).
 Cart, 478m (v. 7).
 Casiphia, 811 (v. 17).
 Casluhim, 27 (v. 14).
 Cassia. See "Plants," 1100, 24d.
 Castenets. See "Music," 707a.
 Casting Lots, Methods of Exam-
 ples of, 1683.
 Castle. See "Palaces," 1621.
 Cattle, 1139.
 Cauda, 2114 (v. 16).
 Caul, Laws concerning the, in
 Offerings, 1217.
 Cavalry. See "Horseman," 2106a.
 Cave, 112a, 2001.
 Cedar. See "Trees," 1100.
 Ceiling, 595 (v. 15).
 Celestial. See "Heaven," 352;
 See "Astronomy," 2175.

Celibacy. See "Teaching of Paul," 2061.
 Cell, 1417 (v. 16), 2069m (v. 7).
 Cellar, 739m (v. 28).
 Cement, 1500.
 Cenchrea, 2090m (v. 18).
 Censer. See "Tabernacle," 152; "Temple," 467.
 Census, of Tribes taken in Wilderness, 306.
 Joab takes a Census of Israel, 544.
 Roman Census, 1807.
 See "Tribute," 1807b.
 Centurion, The, at Christ's Death, 1965m (v. 47).
 See "Soldier," 455.
 Cephas, 1973m (v. 42).
 Chafed, 561 (v. 8).
 Chaff, 888.
 Chains, 1106.
 Chalcedony. See "Precious Stones," 608.
 Chaldea, 692.
 Chamberlain, 843 (v. 10).
 Chambers, 1573m (v. 17).
 Chameleon, Chamois. See "Animals," 9.
 Chance, 1194m (v. 11).
 Channel, 1549 (v. 4).
 Chaplet, 1109m (v. 9).
 Character of Disciples. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1899b.
 of the Wicked. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1899.
 of Jesus, 1894b.
 in His Teachings, 1904b.
 Charge, 1841m (v. 43).
 Charity. See "Possessions," 1857b.
 Chariots, 633.
 Chastening, 1114m (v. 11), 2168m (v. 32).
 Chastisement, 1762d.
 Chastised. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896b.
 Chastity. See "Fornication," 346.
 Chatter, 1275 (v. 14).
 Chebar, 1495m (v. 22).
 Checker, 158 (v. 4).
 Chedorlaomer, 34 (v. 1).
 Check. See "Face," 1221.
 Cheer, 1180m (v. 3).
 Chelal, 815 (v. 30).
 Chelub, 739 (v. 26).
 Chelubai, 690 (v. 9).
 Cheluhi, 816 (v. 35).
 Chemarim, 1711m (v. 4).
 Chemosh, 1437; Abomination of Moab, 440.
 Chenaanah, 709 (v. 10).
 Chenaniah, 722 (v. 22).
 Chephar-ammoni, 400 (v. 24).
 Chephirah, 386 (v. 17).
 Cheran, 81 (v. 26).
 Cherathites, 545 (v. 18).
 Cherith, 625 (v. 3).
 Cherubim, 153.
 Chessalon, 395 (v. 10).
 Cheshed, 52 (v. 22).
 Chesil, 396 (v. 30).
 Chessulloth, 401 (v. 18).

Chezib, 84 (v. 5).
 Chickens, 24.
 Chide, 1047 (v. 9).
 Chief. See "Prince," 239.
 Chief Publicans, 1774.
 Chief Priests. See "Priests," 157.
 Chieftain, 1730 (v. 7).
 Childlessness an Affliction, 13a.
 Children, 12, 13.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1899d.
 as Bondservants, 1992. See "Bondage."
 come from God, 13a.
 See "Teachings of Paul," 2056d.
 must become as little, 1891c.
 See "Love," 2171b.
 of Israel, Blessings, 31a.
 See "Deliverance," 134c.
 duties. See "Father," 145c.
 Chileab, 534 (v. 3).
 Chilion, 460 (v. 2).
 Chilmad, 1540 (v. 23).
 Chimham, 568 (v. 38).
 Chimney, 1654 (v. 3).
 Chinnereth, 313m (v. 17).
 Chios, 2095 (v. 15).
 Chirp, 1225 (v. 19).
 Chislev. See "Months," 21, 817 (v. 1), 21.
 Chisloth-tabor, 401 (v. 12).
 Chloe, 2153 (v. 11).
 Choice, 629.
 Choked, 1783 (v. 7).
 Chosen. See "Names and Titles," 1896d.
 Chorazin, 1929m (v. 13).
 Christ. See "Divinity of Jesus," 1889.
 As Seed, 345.
 Corner Stone, 170.
 as a builder, 594.
 disciples chosen by. See "Disciples," 1801.
 fulfills the law, 363.
 False. See "Anti-Christ," 2320m (v. 18).
 The Messiah, 1893.
 See "Names and Titles," 1897c.
 Christian, Christ's relation to, 2057b.
 Christian Graces, 2312.
 Life. See "Teaching of Paul," 2056.
 Christianity, Resurrection the Foundation of, 1807.
 Christians, Believers called, 2069m (v. 26).
 See "Saints," 2351.
 A peculiar people, 39c.
 Chronicles, First Book, 697; Second Book, 744.
 First and Second Book, Introductory, 581-582.
 Church, 2096.
 Beginnings of, 1.
 See "Teaching of Jesus" as to, 1899d.
 Government, 2057c.
 Christ came to establish, 1892d.
 Churl, 1264m (v. 5).
 Churning, 1175 (v. 33).
 Chuzas, 1921 (v. 3).

Cilicia, 2048m (v. 9).
 Circumcision, Abolished, 41d.
 Covenant of, 13.
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2056d.
 Cisterns, 1330.
 Cities, 15.
 Bashan, 391.
 Fortified, 1703.
 Cities of Refuge, 16, 303-305 (Text).
 Citizenship, 2226m (v. 20).
 City of Gaza, 447.
 Civil and National Life, 2057d.
 Claim, 859 (v. 5).
 Clamor, 1121m (v. 11), 2216 (v. 31).
 Clap, 1467m (v. 15).
 Clapping of Hands, 37a.
 Claudia, 2260 (v. 21).
 Claudius, 1884c.
 Clave, 1017m (v. 13).
 Claws, 1611 (v. 33).
 Clay, 2139.
 See "House," 348.
 Clean and Unclean. See "Purification," 209.
 Clean and Unclean Food, 8, 9.
 Cleanliness, 599.
 Cleansing, 210.
 Clear, 2122 (v. 20).
 Clemency, 2106 (v. 4).
 See "Mercy," 950.
 Clement, 2226 (v. 3).
 Cleopas, 1966 (v. 18).
 Cloak. See "Clothing," 902.
 Clod, 888m (v. 33).
 Clopas, 2021m (v. 25).
 Cloth, 1122m (v. 16).
 In old Garments, Parable of New, 1888.
 Clothed with purple. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896b.
 Changes of, 97m (v. 22).
 Clothing, 95m (v. 13), 902.
 Cloud of Glory, 131.
 Clouds. See "Meteorology," 65.
 Cluster, 262 (v. 23).
 Cnidus, 2113 (v. 7).
 Coats, 82.
 See "Clothing," 902.
 Cock. See "Birds," 24.
 Coffin (vessel). See "Food," 26c.
 Cold, 2338.
 Colhozeh, 820 (v. 15).
 Collections, 2177 (v. 1).
 Colony, 2083m (v. 12).
 Colors, 2357.
 Colossians, Epistle to, 2228.
 Comeliness. See "Beauty," 980.
 Comfort, those that mourn, 1892d.
 Comfort and Comforter. See "Consolation," 1762.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1899d.
 Comforter. See "Holy Spirit," 2010.
 Commander. See "Titles of Jesus," 1896d.
 Commandments, 142.
 Death Penalty for Violation of, 42d.
 of Moses, 142.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1899d.

- Commentary, 777m (v. 27).
Commerce, 1176.
Commission, The Great, 1876 (v. 15).
Committed, 2254 (v. 20).
Common. See "Purification," 209.
Commonwealth, 2211 (v. 12).
Communicate, 2144m (v. 13), 2291m (v. 16).
Communion.
 See "Fellowship," 2188.
 See "Lord's Supper," 2166.
Community of Goods, 2034 (v. 45).
Compacted, 2316m (v. 5).
Companionship, 2175 (v. 33).
Compasses, 1288m (v. 13).
Compassionate. See "Character of Jesus," 1804c.
Compassion. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900a.
 See "Pity," 1047, 1900a.
Compel, 1764 (v. 41).
Complaint, 2234.
Completion. See "Man," 6d.
Conceit, 2142 (v. 25).
Conception, of Jesus, 1752d.
Concession, 2161 (v. 6).
Concision. See "Circumcision," 41.
Concord, 2186 (v. 15).
Concubines, 36.
Condemn, Christ came to condemn sin, 1892d.
Condemnation. See "Old Covenant" and "Law," 38, 362.
Condemned. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896b.
Conduct, 7, 1899.
Coney. See "Animals," 9.
Conferences in Jerusalem, 2035b.
Confession, 1793.
 See "Prayer," 1765.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900a.
Confidence, 2224.
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2056d.
Confines, 894m (v. 10).
Confining. See "Prison," 92.
Conflict. See "Strife," 1165, 2222m (v. 30).
Conformation and Transformation, 2143.
Confusion, 2093 (v. 32).
Confuted, 2091 (v. 23).
Congealed, 133 (v. 8).
Congregation, 2270.
Coniah (Jehoniah), 1378 (v. 24).
Conquered Nations pay tribute. See "Tribute," 1807a.
Conqueror, 2138m (v. 37).
Conquest of Canaan, Outlines of, to Solomon (Joshua, Judges, Ruth, I and II Samuel), 371, 372.
Conscience, 2107.
 not by law, 40.
 leads to Fear, 23.
 See "Money," 128.
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2056d.
 quickening of, 2107.
Consecrated. See "Sanctification," 480, 1232m (v. 3).
Consecration of Priests, 157.
Consent, 1110m (v. 10), 2123m (v. 32).
Consider, 365m (v. 29).
Consolation, 1762.
Conspiracy, 262.
 Absalom against David, 563.
Constrain, 1942 (v. 23).
Contrasts, between Moses and Jesus, 111d.
Consume. See "Destruction," 1655.
Contempt, 2177.
Contentment, 2290.
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2056d.
Contest between Moses and Pharaoh, 111a.
Continually. See "Prayer," 1766c.
Contrary. See "Walking," 2229d.
Contribution, 2149m (v. 26).
Controversy, 2250m (v. 16).
 See "Strife," 1165.
Conversion, 1784.
Conviction of Sin, 11.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900a.
Cool, 1946 (v. 24).
Coral, 897 (v. 18).
Corban, 1846m (v. 11).
Corinth, 2089m (v. 1).
Corinthians, I Epistle to, 2152.
 II Epistle to, 2179.
Cormorant, 24b.
Corner Stone. See "Stones," 170.
 Christ the, 1896d.
Corpse, 1788 (v. 12).
Corrupt Speech, 2216m (v. 29).
Corruption, 2176m (v. 42).
Cos, 2098 (v. 1).
Cosam, 1896 (v. 28).
Cosmology of the Earth, Heavens, &c., 1048.
Cottage, 1713 (v. 6).
Couch, 1668m (v. 12).
 See "Bed," 312.
Couching-place, 1534m (v. 5).
Coulter, 167b.
Council. See "Sanhedrin," 1816.
Councillor, 1963m (v. 50).
Counsel, 1124m (v. 14).
Counsellor, Is. 9:6; 2143 (v. 34).
 See "Names and Titles," 1896d.
Courage, 262.
Courageous. See "Character of Jesus," 1894c.
Couriers. See "Post," 1453.
Courses in the Temple. See "Priests" and "Temple," 157, 467.
Court, 1417m (v. 21), 1573m (v. 17).
Covenant. See "Token," 1869.
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2057d.
 See "Ordinances," 190.
Covenants, 38.
 Contrasts between Old and New, 38-40.
 Blood of, 41c.
 and Promises Conditional, 39.
 Ratified by Oath, 41.
 of Salt, 41.
Cover, 2300m (v. 20).
- Covetousness, 320.
 See "Teaching of Jesus" on, 1900a.
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2056d.
Cow. See "Cattle," 1139.
Cozebah, 703 (v. 22).
Craftiness, 2195.
Crane. See "Birds," 24.
Created. See "Man," 6c.
Creator. See "God," 1c.
 See "His Divinity," 1889d.
Creation. See "God," 1.
Creature. See "God the Creator," 1c, 2206 (v. 15).
Creeks, 424 (v. 17).
Creeping Things, 201.
Crescens, 2260 (v. 10).
Crete, 2114m (v. 7).
Cricket. See "Insects," 1174.
Crime. See "Punishment," 87.
Crimes, Adultery, 246.
 Fornication and Incest, 346.
Criminals bound by Hand, 37.
Crimson, 1213m (v. 18).
Cripple, 2076m (v. 8).
Crispus, 2089m (v. 8), 2153m (v. 14).
Crocodile. See "Animals," 9.
Crooked ways, 1083m (v. 5), 1123m (v. 8).
Cross of Christ, Title over, 1822.
Cross Bearing. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900a.
Crossing the Red Sea, 134.
Crown, 530.
Crown of Thorns, 1783.
 See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896b.
Crowned, Jesus, 1890d.
Crucified. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896b.
Cruel, 1344m (v. 23).
Crumbs. See "Bread," 13.
Cruse. See "Vessels," 26c.
Cry, 1949, 1950.
Crystal, 2339 (v. 6).
Cub, 1546 (v. 5).
Cubit. See "Measurements," 312, 313.
Cucumber. See "Food," 25a.
 See "Plants," 1101.
Cunning, 2313m (v. 16).
Cup. See "Vessels," 26c.
Cupbearers and Butlers, 607.
Curdled, 871 (v. 10).
Cure. See "Healing," 1395.
Course. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896b.
Curses, 15b.
Curtains, 1279.
Cush, 27 (v. 6), 8m (v. 13).
 See "Ethiopia," 842.
Cushan, 1708 (v. 7).
Cushan-rishathaim, 418 (v. 8).
Cushion, 1838 (v. 38).
Cushite, 260m (v. 1).
Customs, 2048 (v. 14).
Cut Off. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896b.
Cut down like a flower. See "Death," 2130.
Cuth, 678 (v. 30).
Cuthah, 677 (v. 24).

Cutting, 1440m (v. 37).
Cymbal. See "Music," 706.
Cyprus, 2071.
Cyrene, 2031m (v. 10).
Cyrenians, 2048m (v. 9).
Cyrus, the Persian, 1618m (v. 28), 2071.

DABBESHETH, 401 (v. 11).
Daberath, 405 (v. 28).
Dagon, 419m (v. 23), 477m (v. 2).
Dalmanutha, 1849m (v. 10).
Dalmatia, 2260 (v. 10).
Dalphon, 853 (v. 7).
Damage, 1164 (v. 6).
Damaris, 2089 (v. 34).
Damascus, 635.
Rivers of, 1263.
Dan, 59d, 69m (v. 6), 402 (v. 47).
Dancing, 505.
Danger attending Wealth, 406.
multiplies in Covetousness, 320.
Daniel, The Prophet, Book of, 1598.
Danites, 442 (v. 2).
Dun-jaan, 578 (v. 6).
Dannah, 396 (v. 49).
Dara, 699 (v. 6).
Darda, 593 (v. 31).
Daries. See "Money," 128.
Darius, the Mede, 805m (v. 5), 1615m (v. 31).
Darkness, 915.
Darkon, 802 (v. 56).
Dark Sayings. See "Riddles," 1109m (v. 6), 444m (v. 12).
Darling, 947m (v. 20).
Dart, 2219 (v. 16).
Dart-snake. See "Birds," 24.
Dathan, 267m (v. 1).
Daughter, 441.
of Israel leads in Dancing, 505.
David, 501.
Absalom conspires against, 319.
buys Threshing-floor, 428.
Bethlehem, City of, 450.
Jesus called Son of, 1892c.
eats Show-bread, 14b.
sent into Camp by his Father, 499.
See "Names and Titles," 1896d.
Friendship of Jonathan for, 529.
danced before the Lord, 540m (v. 14).
orders the Death of Uriah, 548 (v. 15).
King over Israel and Judah, 318.
Reverence for Saul's Descendants, 535 (vs. 12-16).
Outlaw in Wilderness, 110.
retreats to Gilead, 298.
Nathan forbids his building Temple, 724.
Solomon Succeeds, 319.
See "Types," 1898b.

Day, 228.
of Atonement, 184d.
Day's Journey, 1684.
Days, Forty, 1484.
Dayspring, 915 (v. 12), 1883m (v. 78).

Day Star, 1235m (v. 12).
See "Names and Titles," 1896d.
Deacon, 2082c.
Deacon, Deaconess. See "The Church," 2096; "Minister," 2082.
Deaconess, 2082c.
Deaf, the, 1778.
Deal, 1265m (v. 1).
Dearth, 650m (v. 38), 823m (v. 8).
See "Famine," 571 (v. 1).
Death, 2130.
See "Annihilation," 2131c.
See "Consolation," 1762c.
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1903d.
Beginnings of, 1.
a Sleep, 522.
Penalty for Violation of Law, 142d.
Debir, 386m (v. 3).
Deborah, a Judge. See "Israel," 317.
Debt, Debtor, 147.
paying with Oil, 626.
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900b.
Decalogue. See "Commandments," 142.
See "Law," 362c.
Decapolis, 1839m (v. 20).
Deceit. See "Falsehood," 191.
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900b.
Decently, 2173 (v. 40).
Deception, of Rebekah and Jacob, 48, 84.
of Wealth, 406.
shown in Fasting, 480.
Decree, 1228 (v. 1), 2082m (v. 4).
Dedan, 27m (v. 7).
Dedication. See "Feasts," 293;
See "Priests," 157; See "Temple," 467 (v. 9).
Deeds, Judgment according to, 2314.
Deep Things, 2157.
Defamers, 937.
Defects of the Law, 363.
Defilement, 25.
See "Purification," 209.
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900b.
Defraud, 2160m (v. 7).
Dehaites, 805 (v. 9).
Deity of Christ, 1828b.
Delaiah, 702 (v. 24).
Delicacies, 1454m (v. 34).
Delight. See "Joy," 955; See "Pleasure," 2258.
Delilah, 447 (v. 4).
Deliverances, from Egypt, 134.
Beginnings of, 1.
of Soul, 862.
Delivered up, Jesus. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896d.
Deliverance, Promise of. See "Consolation," 1762c.
Deliverer. See "Names and Titles," 1896d.
Demas, 2235m (v. 14).
Demetrius, 2093 (v. 24).
Demons, Possession by, 518, 1771.
See "Insanity," 513.
See "Teaching of Jesus" on, 1900b.
See "Teaching of Paul," 2068a.

Denarius. See "Money," 128.
Denial of Christ, 2257.
See "Teaching of Jesus," as to, 1900b.
Denial of Faith, 2257.
Departure, from Egypt, 1, 134, 315.
Derbe, 2076m (v. 6).
Derision, Hands clapped in, 37a.
Descended from Heaven, Jesus, 1889.
Desert, 1367.
Deserter, 1421m (v. 9).
Desire. See "Prayer," 1765a.
Despair, 2184m (v. 8).
Desperation. See "Hunger," 324.
Despised. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896b.
Despite, 2283 (v. 29).
Destroy, To. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900b.
Destruction, of Pharaoh's Host, 134.
of Armies, Cities, Nations, Temples, &c., 1655.
of Jerusalem, the Temple, 1900b.
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900b.
Deuel, 236m (v. 14).
Deuteronomy, Book of, 307.
Devices, 964 (v. 7), 2181m (v. 11).
Devil. See "Satan," 729.
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900b.
Devilish, 2298m (v. 15).
Devote. See "Ban," 1586.
Devout, 2031m (v. 5).
Dew. See "Meteorology," 65.
Diadem, 1254 (v. 5).
See "Jewels," 297 (v. 51).
Dial, 684m (v. 11).
Diamond. See "Precious Stones," 608.
Diana, of the Ephesians defended. See "Paul," 2055.
Diblah, 1488 (v. 14).
Dibblaim, 1636 (v. 3).
Dibon, 278m (v. 30).
Dibon-gad, 301 (v. 45).
Dibri, 226 (v. 11).
Didymus, 1999 (v. 16).
Diklah, 28 (v. 27).
Dilian, 396 (v. 38).
Dimnah, 405 (v. 35).
Dimonah, 396 (v. 22).
Dinah seduced by Shechem, 403.
Dinaites, 805 (v. 9).
Dine, 94m (v. 16).
Dinhabad, 82 (v. 32).
Dionysius, 2089 (v. 34).
Diotrephes, 2327 (v. 9).
Dipping in Dish a Sign of Betrayer, 1900b.
Disciples, Characteristics of, called Brethren, 33a, 1801.
Discipleship, Conditions of, 1802.
See "Teaching of Jesus," as to, 1900b.
Discipline, in the Church, 2097.
See "Teaching of Paul," 2058a.
Discord. See "Strife," 1165.
Discourses of Jesus, 1753.
See "Salvation," 2034.

- Discriminations, among Children, 13.
- Diseases, 1047.
of Bowels, 772.
- Disfigurement, 220m (v. 1).
- Dish. See "Food," 26c.
- Dishan, 81 (v. 28).
- Dishon, 81 (v. 25).
- Dishonor, 2176m (v. 43).
- Disobedience. See "Sin," 10.
See "Rebellion," 1517.
- Disorderly, 2241m (v. 14).
- Disparagement, 2193m (v. 21).
- Distaff, 167b.
- Distress, 2195.
- Ditch, 870m (v. 31).
- Divine and Human Agency in Salvation, 2034.
- Diviners, Divination, 1613.
- Divinity of Jesus. His own Teachings, 1900c, 1903d.
See "Teaching of Paul," 2059.
Judges of the World, 1890c.
- Division of Kingdom, 1, 610, 615.
of Tribes, 306.
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900c.
- Divorce, 18d.
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900c.
- Dizahab, 307 (v. 1).
- Do, Doer. See "Obedience," 151.
- Doctor of the Law, 2047.
- Doctrine, 2214.
of the Messiah, 1757c.
- Dodai, 738 (v. 4).
- Dodanim, 27 (v. 4).
- Dodavahu, 771 (v. 37).
- Dodo, 578 (v. 24).
- Doe. See "Animals," 9.
- Doeg, 512m (v. 7).
- Dog, 9a, 347.
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900c.
- Dominion of Man over Earth, 6d.
See "Earth," 5c.
See "Man," 6d.
- Door, 126.
of the Sheep, 1896d.
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900c.
- Dor, 415m (v. 27).
- Dorcas, 2063 (v. 36).
- Dosai, son of, 327.
- Dothan, 653m (v. 13).
- Doting, 2253 (v. 4).
- Doubleminded. See "Mind," 917;
"Hypocrisy," 1790.
- Doubt. See "Little Faith," 2284.
- Dough. See "Bread," 13.
- Dove, 22.
- Downsitting, 1093 (v. 2).
- Dragon, 2348 (v. 3).
See "Serpent," 2192.
- Dramatic Monologue, illustrated, 1107.
- Draw. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900c.
- Draw near, 2277m (v. 19).
- Drawers of Water, 386 (v. 21).
See "Women," 463.
- Dreams, 1600.
Visions in, 260.
- Dregs, 1013 (v. 8).
- Dress, of Women, 463.
- Drift, 2269m (v. 1).
- Drink, Spiritual, 1641.
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900c.
- Offerings. See "Offerings," 50.
- Dromedary. See "Animals," 9a.
- Dropsy. See "Disease," 1047.
- Dross, 1161m (v. 4).
- Drought, 1360m (v. 1).
- Drowned, 1923 (v. 33).
- Drowsiness, 1157m (v. 21).
- Drunkennes, of Noah, 26m (v. 21).
by using Wine, 199.
a Curse on:—Examples of, 1158.
Warnings against, 1159.
See "Teaching of Jesus" on, 1900c.
See "Wine," 199.
- Drusilla. See "Herods," 1788.
- Dry. See "Drought," 1360m (v. 1).
- Due, 2145 (v. 7).
- Dull, 1784 (v. 15).
- Dumah, 57m (v. 14), 1243m (v. 11).
- Dumb, the, 1781.
- Dung, 1351m (v. 22).
- Dura, 1605 (v. 1).
- Dust, 1324.
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900c.
- Duties, Domestic:—Worldly, 1199.
of Women, 463.
- Duty, 1199.
- Dwarfs, 221 (v. 20).
- Dwelling place of God, 352.
Women had Separate, 463.
- Dwells. See "God," 3b.
- Dysentery. See "Disease," 1047.
- E**AGLE, 140.
- Ear, Fourteen Different Kinds, 162.
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900c.
- of Grain, in. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900c.
- Earring. See "Jewels," 297.
- Earnest, Jesus Resurrection the, 1896a.
- Earth, 5.
Man formed out of, 6d.
Wisdom of its Structure and Arrangement, 1048.
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900c.
- Earthen Vessels, 2183 (v. 7).
- Earthquakes, 2341m (v. 12).
- Ease, those at, 1083 (v. 4).
- East, 1729m (v. 7).
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900d.
a Sacred Quarter, 1492m (v. 16), 1581m (v. 2).
- Easy, 1780 (v. 30).
- Eating. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900d.
- Ebal, Mount of Cursing, 316d, 353 (v. 13).
- Ebed, 435 (v. 28).
- Ebed-melech, 1418m (v. 7).
- Ebenezer, 475m (v. 1).
- Eber, 28m (v. 21).
- Ebiasaph, 706 (v. 23).
- Ecbatana, 807m (v. 2).
- Ecclesiastes, Book of, 1178.
- Ed, 409 (v. 34).
- Eden, 14b.
Cherubim placed at Entrance, 153.
- Eder, 396m (v. 21).
- Edge, 1195 (v. 10).
- Edification, 2147.
- Edom, 74m (v. 3), 275.
Prophecies concerning, 1660, 1681, 1856.
- Edrei, 278m (v. 33).
- Education of Children, 13b.
- Effectual, 2177 (v. 9).
- Effulgence, 2267 (v. 3).
- Eggs. See "Foods," 25a.
- Eglah, 534 (v. 5).
- Eglaim, 1237 (v. 8).
- Eglon, 419 (v. 12).
- Egypt, 31.
Israel in, 32.
besieged by Plagues, 118.
dealt in Wheat, 122.
River of (Nile), 1263.
- Egyptian Bondage. See "Servant," 144b.
- Egyptian Training of Moses, 110.
- Ehud, 419m (v. 15), 709 (v. 10).
- Eker, 700 (v. 27).
- Ekron, 415m (v. 18), 478m (v. 10).
- Elah, 500 (v. 2).
See "Kings of Israel," 611.
- Elam, 28m (v. 22).
- Elasah, 815 (v. 22).
- Elath, 673m (v. 6).
- Elberith, 437 (v. 46).
- El-bethel, 79 (v. 7).
- Eldaah, 57 (v. 4).
- Eldad, 259 (v. 26).
- Elders. See "Ministry," 2082c.
- Elders of Israel, 806.
and People ask a King, 829.
of Church. See "The Church," 2096; "Ministers," 2082.
- Elead, 710 (v. 21).
- Eleadah, 710 (v. 20).
- Elealeh, 298 (v. 3).
- Eleasah, 700 (v. 39).
- Eleazar, 327.
- Elect, 1897a.
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900d.
- Election. See "Salvation," 2037.
See "Teaching of Paul," 2058b.
Proof of, 2058b.
- El-elohe-Israel, 77 (v. 20).
- Elements, 2316m (v. 10).
- Eleven, 2030 (v. 26).
- Elhanan, 572 (v. 19).
- Eli, 467m (v. 3).
See "Judges of Israel," 317.
- Eliab, 236m (v. 9).
- Eliada, 539 (v. 16).
- Eliabha, 578 (v. 32).
- Eliakim, 692.
- Eliasaph, 236m (v. 14).
- Eliashib, 819m (v. 1).
- Eliathah, 735 (v. 4).
- Elidad, 303 (v. 21).
- Elihoenai, 811 (v. 4).
- Eliel, 711 (v. 20).
- Eliezer, 35 (v. 2), 138m (v. 4).
- Elioreph, 591 (v. 3).
- Elihu, 467m (v. 1), 904 (v. 2).

- Elijah, 627.
 Career and Power, 627.
 appears unto Ahab, 610.
 Elik, 578 (v. 25).
 Elim, 135m (v. 27).
 Elimelech, 460 (v. 2).
 Elioenai, 709 (v. 8).
 Eliphaz, 80 (v. 4), 859 (v. 11).
 Eliphelehu, 721 (v. 18).
 Eliphelet, 701 (v. 6).
 Elisabeth, 1878m (v. 5).
 Elisha, History of, 632.
 Young Men mock, at Bethel, 456.
 Elishama, 236 (v. 10).
 Elishah, 27m (v. 4).
 Elishaphat, 774 (v. 1).
 Elisheba, 117 (v. 23).
 Elishua, 539 (v. 15).
 Eliud, 1753 (v. 14).
 son of, 327.
 Elizaphan, 242 (v. 30).
 Elizur, 236 (v. 5).
 Elkoshite, 1699 (v. 1).
 Ellaser, 34 (v. 1).
 Elmadan, 1896 (v. 28).
 Elnaam, 717 (v. 46).
 Elmathan, 693 (v. 8).
 Eloi, 1873m (v. 34).
 Elon, a Judge, 442 (v. 11).
 Eloquent, 113 (v. 10), 2090 (v. 24).
 Eloth, 779 (v. 2).
 El-paal, 711 (v. 11).
 El-paran, 34 (v. 6).
 Elpelet, 720 (v. 5).
 Elteke, 405 (v. 23).
 Eltekon, 357 (v. 59).
 Elul (month), 21.
 Eluzai, 717 (v. 5).
 Elymas, 2072 (v. 8).
 Embalming. See "Burial," 765;
 See "Physician," 1840.
 Embers. See "Fire," 198.
 Embracing, 1183m (v. 5).
 Emek-keziz, 400 (v. 21).
 Emeralds. See "Precious Stones," 608.
 Emerods. See "Boils," 118, 1047.
 Emim, 34 (v. 5).
 Emmaus, Two Disciples go to, 1966 (v. 13).
 Emotion, Soul and Spirit the Seat of, 862-863.
 Emperors of Rome, 2001.
 Empty, 73 (v. 42).
 Enam, 396 (v. 34).
 Enan, 236 (v. 15).
 Encampment, 295.
 Enchanters, Enchantment, 1613.
 Encounter. See "War," 407.
 Encourage, 2241m (v. 14).
 End, of the World: See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900d.
 En-dor, 524m (v. 7).
 Endurance, 2257.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900d.
 En-eglam, 1592 (v. 10).
 Enemies. See "Love," 2171b.
 Enemy, 903.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900d.
 Salvation from, 2034.
 En-gannim, 396 (v. 34).
 En-gedi, 516m (v. 29).
 Engines, 780m (v. 15).
 En-haddah, 401 (v. 21).
 En-hakkore, 447 (v. 19).
 En-hazor, 402 (v. 37).
 Enjoined. See "Prayer," 1765a.
 Enlarge, 27m (v. 27).
 En-mishpat, 34 (v. 7).
 Enoch, 17.
 Enosh, 16 (v. 26).
 Enough, 77m (v. 9), 1173 (v. 15).
 En-rimmon, 836 (v. 29).
 En-rogel, 562m (v. 17).
 Enshemesh, 395 (v. 7).
 Ensign, 1220m (v. 26), 1231m (v. 10).
 See "Office," 1893d.
 See "Names and Titles," 1896d.
 Enslavement of Israel predicted, 829.
 Entangle, 2204 (v. 1).
 En-tappuah, 398m (v. 7).
 Entertained. See "Hospitality," 1942.
 Enticement, Joseph refuses, 69.
 See "Temptation," 1110.
 Entity, Spirit of Man an, 863a.
 Entrance. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900d.
 Entreat. See "Prayer," 1765.
 Envy. See "Jealousy," 171.
 Epānetus, 2150 (v. 5).
 Epaphras, 2228m (v. 7).
 Epaphroditus, 2224m (v. 25).
 Ephah, 1316m (v. 6).
 Ephai, 1422 (v. 8).
 Ephes-dammin, 500m (v. 1).
 Ephesians, the Epistle of, 2208.
 Ephesus, 2090m (v. 19).
 Ephlal, 700 (v. 37).
 Ephod, 303 (v. 23).
 Jewels, 297c.
 Ephphatha, 1848 (v. 34).
 Ephraim, 91m (v. 52), 112c, 287.
 Events in Life, 287.
 Ephrathite, 501m (v. 12).
 Ephron, 112c, 52m (v. 8).
 Epicurean, 2087 (v. 18).
 Epigram, the, illustrated, 1107.
 Epilepsy, 1795.
 Epistle. See "Letters," 2105.
 Epistles of Paul, 2055.
 Equality of Man, 7a.
 Equity. See "Justice," 1694.
 Er, 84m (v. 3), 286 (v. 19).
 Eran, 287 (v. 36).
 Erastus, 2092 (v. 22).
 Erech, 27 (v. 10).
 Eri, 286 (v. 16), 98 (v. 16).
 Error, 2237m (v. 3).
 See "Sin," 10.
 Esar-haddon, 684m (v. 37).
 Esau, 62.
 dwelt in Edom, 275.
 secures Presents from Jacob, 544.
 Escape. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900d.
 Eschatology, 1753d.
 Esek, 61 (v. 20).
 Eshan, 397 (v. 52).
 Eshbaal, 712m (v. 33).
 Eshban, 81 (v. 26).
 Eshcol, 35 (v. 24).
 Eshek, 712 (v. 39).
 Eshtaol, 444 (v. 25).
 Eshtaolites, 701m (v. 53).
 Eshtemoa, 528m (v. 28).
 Esli, 1896 (v. 25).
 Eshtemoh, 396 (v. 50).
 Eshton, 702 (v. 12).
 E spouse. See "Betrothal," 218 (v. 20).
 Essay, The, illustrated, 1107.
 Establish, 2239.
 Esteem, 2241 (v. 13).
 Esther, Book of, 842.
 Jewess adopted by Mordecai, 844.
 Saves Israel in Persia, 844.
 Eternal Life, 8.
 See "Names and Titles," 1897c.
 Eternity of God, 1d, 1892a.
 Etham, 130 (v. 20).
 Etham, or Shur, 523.
 Ethan, 593m (v. 31).
 Ethaniam, or Tisri (month), 21.
 Ethbaal, 625 (v. 31).
 Ether, 396 (v. 42).
 Ethiopia, 842.
 Queen of, 844.
 Ethnan, 702 (v. 7).
 Ethri, 707 (v. 41).
 Eubulus, 2260 (v. 21).
 Eunice, 2255 (v. 5).
 Eunuch, 685.
 Euodia, 2226 (v. 2).
 Euphrates, 307.
 Euraquilo, 2114 (v. 14).
 Eutyclus, 2095 (v. 9).
 Evangelist, 2082, 2098 (v. 8).
 See "The Church," 2097d.
 See "Philip," 1973.
 See "The Minister," 2082c.
 Eve, 13m (v. 20), 2192.
 Evening, 997.
 Everlasting. See "God," 1d.
 Covenant, 38.
 To Everlasting, 1.
 Father, 1897a.
 Evi, 295m (v. 8).
 Evil, 1042.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900d.
 See "Tidings," 2149.
 Evil-merodach, 696 (v. 27).
 Ewes. See "Sheep," 333.
 Exaction, 1631m (v. 20).
 Exaltation of Christ. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900d.
 Exaltation of Christ's Kingdom, 1892a.
 Example, 2158.
 Jesus sets, 1892d.
 Excuses, 168 (vs. 21-23), 1942m (v. 18).
 Execration, 1430m (v. 12).
 See "Curse," 15.
 Exhortation, 2068.
 Exodus, Book of, 107.
 Exorcism, 1772.
 Extermination in War, 407.
 Extinct, 1286m (v. 17).
 Extol, 1100m (v. 1).

Extortion in Every Form Forbidden, 1155.

Eye, 939.

See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900d.

Evelids, 860m (v. 9).

Eye-service, 2218m (v. 6).

Ezbai, 717 (v. 37).

Ezbon, 709 (v. 7).

Ezekiel, the Prophet, Book of, 1477.

Ezel, 510 (v. 19).

Ezem, 703 (v. 29).

Ezer, 81 (v. 21).

Ezion-geber, 607m (v. 26).

Ennite, 576 (v. 8).

Ezra, the Scribe, the Book of, 800.

Ezrahite, 593 (v. 31, Ps. 88 title).

Ezri, 739 (v. 26).

FABLES, 2247m (v. 4).

Face, 1221.

See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900d.

Factions, 2124 (v. 8), 2195m (v. 20).

Fade, 1248 (v. 4).

Failure. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900d.

Fain, 1944 (v. 16).

Faint hearted, 2241m (v. 14).

Fainting, 2183m (v. 1).

See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900d.

Fair Havens, 2114 (v. 8).

Faith, 2284.

See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900d. of Abraham, 30c.

Faithful. See "Character of Jesus," 1894c.

Obedience, a Test of, Salvation by, 2044.

See "Teaching of Paul," 2058b.

See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901a.

and True, 1897a.

Witness, 1897a.

Faithfulness, 2158.

of God, 2c.

See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901a. of Prophets, 677.

Falcon. See "Birds," 24c.

Fall of Adam, 7a, 14, 16d.

Falling. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901a.

Fallow. See "Ground," 77.

False Accusation, Christs, Confidence, Teachers. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901a.

Christs, 2320m (v. 18); Prophets, 677.

False Witness, 191, 937.

See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901a.

Falschood, 191.

See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901a.

Fame. See "Popularity of Jesus," 1895.

Familiar Spirits, 863b.

Family, 2217.

Famine, 571.

See "Articles of Food," 26a.

See "Land," 53d.

See "Jacob," 59a.

See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901a.

Famish. See "Hunger," 324.

Fan, 1894m (v. 17).

Far. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901a.

Farewell, 1928 (v. 61), 2098 (v. 5).

Farm, 1806m (v. 5).

Fashion, 2226m (v. 21).

Fasten, 2036m (v. 4), 2076 (v. 9).

Fasting, 480.

See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901a.

Fat of Animals not to be eaten, 8.

Father, 145.

See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901a, 1904b.

Fathers. See "Teaching of Paul," 2056d.

Fatherhood of God, 4, 1893a.

See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901a.

Father-in-law, 257.

Fatherless, the, 1475.

Fathom. See "Measures," 175.

Fatness, 1009m (v. 7), 1074m (v. 70).

Fault, 89 (v. 9), 944 (v. 12).

Fault finding. See "Hypocrisy," 1790.

Favor, 1035m (v. 17).

Fear, 23.

of God Beginning of Wisdom, 1. of Man. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901a.

Feasting, 26a.

Feasts, 293.

See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901b.

Feathers, 1611 (v. 33).

Fecundity, Fish Emblem of, 24.

Feels. See "Mind," 917.

Feet, God's, 3, 42.

washing of, 43, 454m (v. 21).

Feign, 939m (v. 1), 1334m (v. 10).

Felix, 2105m (v. 24).

Felloes, 599 (v. 33).

Fellow-heirs, -members, -partakers, 2212 (v. 6).

Fellow-man. See "Love," 2171b.

Fellowship, 2188-2313b.

called to. See "Salvation," 2034.

Right Hand of, 37.

Fellow-soldier, 2265m (v. 2).

Fellow-worker, 2265m (v. 1).

Felt, 2171 (v. 11).

Female Children, 13.

Fen, 920 (v. 21).

Fence, 1441m (v. 3).

Ferryboat, 567 (v. 18).

Fertility, of Egypt, 31.

Fervent, 2090m (v. 25).

Festival. See "Festivals," 293.

Festus, 2108m (v. 27).

Fetch, 911 (v. 3), 2084 (v. 5), 2068 (v. 13).

Fetters, 1838.

Fever. See "Diseases," 1047.

Few. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901b.

Fickleness, 2180 (v. 17).

Fidelity. See "Faithfulness," 2158.

Field, 275.

See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901b.

Labor in, with Boaz, 462.

Fierceness, 1284 (v. 25).

Fiery, 198.

Fifties, 1844 (v. 40), 1925 (v. 14).

Fig-tree, 324.

See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901b.

Fight, 520m (v. 28), 1099m (v. 1).

Figures, drawn from Animals, 1.

File, 167b.

Filled with Holy Spirit, 2009d.

Filthy, 936m (v. 3).

Final, 2276 (v. 16).

Final Judgment, 2314.

Find. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901b.

Fine (Gold), 944 (v. 10), 2295m (v. 2).

Fine. See "Punishment," 87.

Finger, 573, 313d.

See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901b.

Fire, 198.

See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901b.

Firepans, 26c.

See "Tools," 167b.

Firkins, 175.

Firmament. See "Heaven," 352, 943m (v. 1).

Firm Foundation, 2257m (v. 19).

First Covenant, 38.

First. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901b.

Day of the Week, 2177m (v. 2; commemorative of Resurrection of Jesus. See "Resurrection," 1887, 1896a.

References to, 199.

First-born, 128. See "Names and Titles," 1897a.

from the Dead, 1897a.

Birthright, 128.

First-fruits, Bread offered as, 14. kept in Baskets, 26b.

Fir-tree. See "Plants," 1100.

Fish, 24.

See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901c.

Fishers of Men. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901c.

Fishermen, 1829.

Fitches. See "Food," 25b.

Fitting, 2123 (v. 28), 2234 (v. 18).

Flags. See "Plants," 1101.

Flame. See "Fire," 198.

Flash, 1210 (v. 6), 1701 (v. 3).

Flat. See "Earth," 5b.

Flattery, 2237.

Flaunteth, 1135 (v. 16).

Flax. See "Grain," 92; "Plants," 1101d.

Smoking. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901b.

Fleece. See "Sheep," 333.

Flesh, 2125.

destroyed by God, 8d.

See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901b.

Flesh and Spirit contrasted, 863.

Human, eaten, 25d.

Lusts of the, 10a.

See "Teaching of Paul," 2056d.

torn of Beasts, not to be eaten, 25.

Flesh-hooks, Flesh-pots, 26, 2126d. See "Tools," 167b.

Flies. See "Plagues," 118.

Flight, 431 (v. 21).

Flint. See "Stones," 170.
 Flocks, 1936.
 Joseph feeds, 69.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901b.
 Flood, 20b.
 Flour. See "Wheat," 122.
 Flourish, 1512m (v. 24).
 Flow, 1398m (v. 12), 1990 (v. 38).
 Flower. See "Plants," 1099.
 Flute. See "Music," 707a.
 Fluttering, 363 (v. 11), 1243 (v. 4).
 Fly, 1034m (v. 10), 1231m (v. 14).
 Foal. See "Asses," 296.
 Foam, 1650 (v. 7), 1927 (v. 39).
 Fodder, 454 (v. 21).
 Foes. See "Enemy," 903.
 Fold. See "Sheep," 333.
 Folk, 1174 (v. 26), 2045 (v. 16).
 Following Him, 2147m (v. 19).
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901b.
 Food, 24.
 Articles of, 24.
 forbidden, 25, 1570.
 Jacob buys, 70a.
 Manna, provided as, 258.
 Preparation of, 26.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901b.
 driven to Desperation for, 324.
 served by Women, 462.
 Camels as, 857.
 Foolish. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901c.
 Foolishness, 2153m (v. 18).
 Fools, 1368.
 Mouth of, 22.
 Foot, Sole of; Footstool, 43.
 Footsteps, 1027m (v. 13).
 Footstool. See "Earth," 5c.
 Foot-washing, 43.
 Foray, 536 (v. 22).
 Forbearance, 2214 (v. 2).
 Forbid. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901c.
 Force, 1779 (v. 12), 1984 (v. 15).
 Ford, 420 (v. 28), 1237 (v. 2).
 Forehead, 2342m (v. 3).
 Foreigner, 1071.
 Foreknowledge of God, 2.
 Foreordination, 2209. See "Salvation," 2034.
 Forerunner, 2276 (v. 20).
 See "Names and Titles," 1897a.
 Foresail, 2116m (v. 40).
 Foreshowed, 2038 (v. 18).
 Foreship. See "Ships," 607.
 Foretells, Jesus' suffering and death, 1895c, 1895d.
 Forethought. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901c.
 Foretold, death, burial and resurrection of Jesus, 1892b.
 Forewarn. See "Warning," 2290.
 Forfeit, 345 (v. 9), 1794 (v. 26).
 Forgat, 1638m (v. 13).
 Forger. See "Smith," 1278.
 Forget, 1113m (v. 1), 1298 (v. 15).
 Forgiveness, 1162, 1163.
 is conditional, 11.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901c.
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2056d.
 Forgiving. See "Sin," 11d.
 See "Character of Jesus," 1894c.

Forks, 26.
 See "Tools," 167b.
 Form, 940m (v. 15), 1286m (v. 21).
 Former, 1353m (v. 16), 1718m (v. 3).
 Forms of Lyric Poetry, 132.
 See "Thanksgiving," 2184.
 Fornication, 346.
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2057a.
 Forsake not my Law, 1115m (v. 2).
 Forsaken. See "Consolation," 1762d.
 See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896b.
 Forswear, 264.
 Forthwith, 1843 (v. 25), 2066 (v. 33).
 Fortification, 1703.
 of Cities, 16.
 Different Modes of, 1703.
 Fortunatus, 2178 (v. 17).
 Fortune, 1323 (v. 11).
 Forty Days, 1484.
 Forty Years, 1040m (v. 10).
 Foster-brother, 2071 (v. 1).
 Foul, 118 (v. 18).
 Found, 1322 (v. 1), 1397m (v. 2).
 Foundation, 1897a.
 Foundation, of Life, 8.
 of Christianity, 1895d.
 See "Names and Titles," 1897a.
 Prepared for you before, 1891b.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901c.
 Fountain, 647.
 Four, 7 (v. 10), 1945 (v. 7), 2065 (v. 12).
 Four Living Creatures, 2339m (v. 6). See "Visions," 260.
 Fourfold, 549m (v. 6), 1952m (v. 8).
 Fowler, 1035m (v. 3).
 Fowls, 24.
 Fox, 9a.
 Foxes, 9a.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901c.
 Fragrance. See "Smelling," 2169.
 Frail, 968m (v. 4).
 Frame, 1572m (v. 2).
 Fraternity, Every Man his Brother's Keeper, 1088.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901c.
 Free. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901c.
 Freedom, 1992m (v. 32).
 Freeman, 38, 1992, 2162m (v. 22).
 Freewill, 1590m (v. 12), 1669m (v. 5).
 Freewoman, 38, 1992.
 Freight, 2114 (v. 18).
 Fresh, 650m (v. 42), 1212 (v. 6).
 Fret, 964m (vs. 1, 7, 8), 1147m (v. 3).
 Friend of Publicans, 1897a.
 Friends. See "Love," 2171b.
 Friendship of God, 1166.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901c.
 Friendship, True, Treacherous, 1166, 1901c.
 Frightful, Frighten. See "Fear," 23, 24.
 Fringe, worn as Reminder of Law, 142c.
 Frogs, 119m (v. 2).

Frost, 65c.
 Fruit, 225, 226.
 of Faith, 2284.
 of the Spirit, 2010d.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901c.
 Fuel, 166.
 Fugitives, 1442m (v. 5).
 Fulfill. See "Mission of Jesus," 1893d.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901c.
 Fulfilling. See "Love," 2171b.
 of the Law, Love is, 2170.
 Fulfilment of Prophecies concerning Jesus, 12.
 See "Mission of Jesus," 1893d.
 Fuller, 1278.
 Fullgrown, 2155m (v. 6). See "Man," 8.
 Fulness in Christ, 2214 (v. 13).
 Funerals, Women Mourners at, 463.
 Furbish, 1433m (v. 4).
 Furnace, 1606.
 Furniture, of the Tabernacle, 152, 1701m (v. 9).
 of the Temple, 468.
 Furrow, 493 (v. 14), 997 (v. 10).
 Fury. See "Anger," 1137.
 Future Punishment, 88.
 Future Rewards, 2335c.

GAAL, 435 (v. 26).
 Gaash, 578m (v. 30).
 Gabbai, 835 (v. 8).
 Gabbatha, 2020 (v. 13).
 Gabriel, 1626m (v. 21), 1881m (v. 26).
 Gad. See "Sons of Jacob," 59.
 See "Tribes," 306.
 Gadarenes, 1772 (v. 28).
 Gaddi, 261 (v. 11).
 Gaddiel, 261 (v. 10).
 Gadi, 671 (v. 14).
 Gadites, 313 (v. 12).
 Gaham, 52 (v. 24).
 Gahar, 802 (v. 47).
 Gai, 504 (v. 52).
 Gain. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901d.
 Gainsay, 1957 (v. 15), 2094 (v. 36).
 Gaius, 2093 (v. 29), 2094m (v. 4).
 Galal, 713 (v. 15).
 Galatia, 2083 (v. 6).
 Galatians, Epistle to, 2197.
 Galbanum. See "Spices," 685.
 Galeded, 73 (v. 47).
 Gallile, 1795.
 Gall, 1823.
 Gallant, Galley, 1266m (v. 21).
 See "Ship," 607.
 Gallim, 521m (v. 44).
 Gallic, 2090m (v. 12).
 Gallows, 849m (v. 14).
 Gamaliel, 2047m (v. 34).
 Gambol, 1744m (v. 2).
 Games. See "Rome," 2001c, 2165 (v. 25).
 Gamul, 734 (v. 17).
 Gangrene, 2257m (v. 17). See "Disease," 1047.
 Gap, 1499m (v. 5).

- Garden, 329.
Vegetables, Varieties of mentioned, 1101.
of Eden, 14.
- Gareb, 578 (v. 38).
- Garlands, 2076m (v. 13).
- Garlic, 25.
- Garments. See "Clothing," 902.
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901d.
of Priests, 158.
parted by lot. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896b.
- Garmite, 703 (v. 19).
- Garner, 1759m (v. 12).
See "Harvest," 1340.
- Garnish, 1932m (v. 25).
- Garrison, 485 (v. 5).
- Gashmu, 825 (v. 6).
- Gasp, 1284 (v. 14), 1338m (v. 31).
- Gatam, 81 (v. 11).
- Gates, 515.
Cities entered through, 16, 515.
Marriages made at, 18.
of Jerusalem, 414.
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901d.
- Gath, 390m (v. 22), 572.
- Gath-hepther, 572, 670m (v. 25).
- Gath-rimmon, 402 (v. 45).
- Gaza, 27m (v. 19).
See "Judaea," 1980b.
- Gazelle. See "Animals," 9.
Flesh of, 25.
- Gazez, 700 (v. 46).
- Gazingstock, 1702m (v. 6).
- Gazzam, 802 (v. 48).
- Geba, 764.
- Gebal, 1538 (v. 9).
- Gebim, 1230 (v. 31).
- Gecko. See "Reptiles," 1174.
- Gedaliah, 695m (v. 22), 1423m (v. 1).
- Geder, 391 (v. 13).
- Gederah, 396 (v. 36).
- Gederoth, 396 (v. 41).
- Gedor, 702 (vs. 4, 18).
- Gehazi, receives Presents from Naaman, 544.
smitten with Leprosy for Deceit, 652 (vs. 20-27).
- Geliloth, 400 (v. 17).
- Gemalli, 261 (v. 12).
- Gemariah, 1392 (v. 3).
- Gender, 2258m (v. 23).
- Genealogies, of Jesus, 1751, 1752c.
- Generation, 1173 (v. 12), 1267 (v. 10), 2034 (v. 40).
- Genesis, Book of, 1.
- Gennesaret, 1838 (v. 1).
See "Galilee," 1795.
- Gentiles. The induction, 1762.
See "Conversion," 1784b.
Chosen in Beginning, 1c.
See "Salvation," 2035a.
Gospel preached to, 1895b.
Paul an Apostle to, 2053.
In the New Covenant, 38.
Times of the, 1958m (v. 24).
- Gentle. See "Character of Jesus," 1894.
- Gentleness. See "Christian Graces," 2312d.
- Genubath, 612 (v. 20).
- Gera, son of Benjamin, &c., 559.
- Gerar, 27m (v. 19).
- Gerasenes, 1922m (v. 26).
- Gergashites, 27m (v. 16).
- Gerizim, 112c, Mount of Blessing, 316d.
- Gershom, 109m (v. 22).
- Gershon, 117m (v. 16).
- Geshan, 700 (v. 47).
- Geshem, 819m (v. 19).
- Geshur, 313 (v. 14).
- Gether, 28 (v. 23).
- Gethsemane, 1869m (v. 32).
- Geuel, 261 (v. 15).
- Gezer, 728, 388m (v. 33).
- Ghost. See "Death," 2130.
Holy, 2009-2010.
- Giah, 533 (v. 24).
- Giants, 880.
See "Antediluvians," 19.
- Gibbar, 801 (v. 20).
- Gibbethon, 623m (v. 27).
- Gibeah, 764.
- Gibeath, 400 (v. 28).
- Gibeon, Inhabitants of, 1425.
- Giddalti, 735 (v. 4).
- Giddel, 802 (v. 47).
- Gideon, 427.
- Gidom, 458 (v. 45).
- Gier-eagle, 24c.
- See "Eagle," 140.
- Gift of God. See "Names and Titles," 1897a.
- Gifts, 2211 (v. 8). See "Presents," 544.
of the Holy Spirit, 2010a.
Spiritual, 863d. See "Paul's Teaching," 2061d.
- Gihon, 8m (v. 13).
- Gilboa. See "Mountains," 112c, 524m (v. 4).
- Gilead, 298.
See "Mountains," 112c.
Mizpah, a City of, 438.
- Gilgal, 566.
- Gillai, 838 (v. 36).
- Giloh, 557m (v. 12).
- Gimso, 783 (v. 18).
- Gin, 882 (v. 9).
- Ginath, 624 (v. 22).
- Ginnethoi, 837 (v. 4).
- Gird. See "Loins," 1231.
- Girgashite, 322m (v. 1).
- Girls, 1661 (v. 3).
- Girt, 451 (v. 11).
- Girzite, 523 (v. 8).
- Gishpa, 836 (v. 21).
- Gittaim, 537m (v. 3).
- Gittith, 981 Ps. (Title).
- Giving, 2144.
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901d.
- Gizonite, 717 (v. 34).
- Gladness, 1300.
- Glass, 2362.
- Gleanings, 1341.
- Glede, 24c.
- Glistening, 1851 (v. 3).
- Glistening, 1709 (v. 11).
- Gloominess, 1659 (v. 2).
- Glorify the Father, 1893a.
- Glorifying God, 1918, 1919.
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901d.
- Glorious. See "Glory," 930.
- Glory, 930, 3b.
See "Kingdom," 1892a.
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901d.
- Glowing, 1269 (v. 7), 1477 (v. 4).
- Gluttony, 1245.
- Gnash. See "Teeth," 1162.
- Gnat. See "Insects," 1174.
- Gnosticism. See "Teachings of Paul," 2057a.
- Go. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901d.
- Goads. See "Tools," 167.
- Goah, 1401 (v. 39).
- Goal. See "Race," 1847.
- Goat, 334.
See "Animals," 9b.
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901d.
Uses of Hair, 555.
- God, the Creator, 1.
Access to, 4. See "Teaching of Paul," 2058d.
Blessed Forever. See "Names and Titles," 1897a.
Builder and Controller of Nations, 28, 594.
Fatherhood of, Access, 4.
manifested as Father, Son, Holy Spirit, 5.
Man made in Image of, 622.
Man made a little lower, 931 (v. 5).
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901d.
as Spirit, 862.
See "Teaching of Paul," 2058d.
Praises due to, 422.
Sends consolation, 1762b.
Goodness of, 2c.
Heaven the Habitation of, 352.
Wealth a Gift of, 406.
brings down to Sheol, 867.
- Goddess. See "Idolatry," 216.
- Godliness. See "Christian Graces," 2312.
- Gog and Magog, Prophecies concerning, 1566-1570.
- Goiim, 34 (v. 1).
- Golan, 403m (v. 8).
- Gold, 608, 609.
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1902a.
- Golden ring. See "Jewel," 298.
- Goldsmith. See "Gold," 608.
- Golgotha, 1873m (v. 22).
- Goliath, 500m (v. 4).
- Gomer, 27m (v. 2).
- Gomorrah, 44.
- Gone aside, 936m (v. 3).
- Good. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1902a.
Children, 8.
Teacher. See "Names and Titles," 1897a.
Tidings. See "Gospel," 1876.
See "Tidings," 2149a.
Will. See "Grace," 1971d.
Women, 463.
See "Righteousness," 949.
- Goodly, 938 (v. 6), 1335m (v. 19), 1786 (v. 45).
- Goodness of God. See "God," 1-2c.

- Goods, 295.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1902a.
 Goshem, 97m (v. 10), 315b.
 Gospel, 1876.
 Attentive Ear, 162.
 See "Covenant," 39d.
 in Prophecy, Preparation, &c., 1876.
 sent to Samaritans, 2035a.
 sent to Gentiles, 2035b.
 revealed to Apostles, 2039b.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1902a.
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2057a.
 See "Salvation," 2044.
 Gossip, Talebearer, Slanderer, &c., 937.
 Govern, Ministers must, 829.
 Government, 829.
 the Church, 2097.
 See "Paul's Teaching," 2057c.
 Governor. See "Pilate," 1871.
 Governors, 829.
 Gozan, 675m (v. 6).
 Grace, 1971. See "Salvation," 2034.
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2057a.
 Gracious. See "Grace," 1971.
 Graft, 2142 (v. 17).
 Grafted. See "Trees," 1769d.
 Grain, 92.
 Grain field. See "Grain," 92.
 Grandchildren, 2252 (v. 4).
 Grandmother, 2255 (v. 5).
 Grant, 2222 (v. 29).
 Grapes, 638, 639.
 branches of, 2011.
 pertaining to, 88m (v. 10).
 Grass, 82, 1101.
 Grasshopper. See "Insects," 1174.
 Gratitude, Reasons for, 955.
 Gratulation, 2203 (v. 15).
 Grave, 860.
 See "Sobriety," 2303m (v. 13).
 Gravel, 1150m (v. 17), 1469m (v. 16).
 Graves, 860.
 Graving Tool, 167b.
 Gravity, 2249 (v. 2).
 Great, Greater, Greatest. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1902bc.
 Great Shepherd of the Sheep. See "Names and Titles," 1897a.
 Greaves. See "Armor," 446.
 Grecians, or Greek-speaking Jews, 2047.
 Greece, 1629.
 Greediness, 2215m (v. 19).
 Greek Language, 2068.
 Greeks, 1629, 2068.
 Green. See "Colors," 2358d.
 Greeting. See "Salutation," 1929.
 Grew, 1304 (v. 2), 1783 (v. 7).
 Grieve. See "Sorrow," 2240.
 Grievous. See "Burden," 987.
 Grind, 448 (v. 21), 1217m (v. 15).
 Grizzled, 71 (v. 10).
 Groaned. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896b.
 Groaning, 946m (v. 1).
 Grope, 875m (v. 25).
 Gross, 1315 (v. 2), 1784 (v. 15).
 Ground, 77.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1902c.
 Grounded in Love, 2213m (v. 17).
 Growing, 1263 (v. 4).
 Growth. See "Spiritual Life," 8a.
 Grudge, 218 (v. 18).
 Guard, 2254 (v. 20), 2256m (v. 12).
 Guardian, 2202 (v. 2).
 Gudgodah, 327 (v. 7).
 Guest-chamber, 484 (v. 22).
 Guests, 1807m (v. 10).
 See "Hospitality," 1942.
 Guidance of God, 4b.
 See "Holy Spirit," 2010c.
 Guide, God is our, 1-4a.
 Holy Spirit is our, 2010.
 the Word our, 1987.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1902c.
 Guide-posts, 1399 (v. 21).
 See "Posts," 1453.
 Guile, 2237.
 Guileless, 2278m (v. 26).
 See "Character of Jesus," 1894c.
 Guilt. See "Sin," 10.
 Gulf, 1947 (v. 26).
 Guni, 98 (v. 24).
 Gur, a Hill, 660 (v. 27).
 Gur-baal, 780 (v. 7).
 Gushed, 630 (v. 28), 1017 (v. 20).
HAAHASHTARI, 702 (v. 6).
Habakkuk, the Prophet, Book of, 1704.
 Habazimiah, 1410 (v. 3).
 Habitation, House, 348.
 Habor, 675 (v. 6).
 Hacialah, 817 (v. 1).
 Hachilah, 112c, 516m (v. 19).
 Hachmoni, 739 (v. 32).
 Hadad, 57m (v. 15).
 Hadadezer, 543m (v. 3).
 Hadadrimmon, 1735 (v. 11).
 Hadarezer, 547 (v. 16).
 Hadashah, 396 (v. 37).
 Hadassah, 844 (v. 7).
 Hades, 1779m (v. 23).
 See "Sheol," 867.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1902c.
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2059a.
 Hadid, 802 (v. 33).
 Hadlai, 782 (v. 12).
 Hadoram, 28 (v. 27), 758m (v. 18).
 Hadrach, 1730 (v. 1).
 Haft (Handle), 419 (v. 22).
 Hagab, 802 (v. 46).
 Hagaba, 827 (v. 48).
 Hagar, 36.
 Haggai, the Prophet, Book of, 1717.
 Haggi, 286 (v. 15).
 Haggiah, 706 (v. 30).
 Haggith, 534 (v. 4), 583 (v. 5).
 Hagri, 717 (v. 38).
 Hail. See "Meteorology," 65c.
 Hail, 387m (v. 11). See "Salutations," 1929.
 Hair, 555.
 Beauty of Absalom's, 563.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1902c.
 Hakkatan, 811 (v. 12).
 Hakkoz, 702 (v. 8), 803 (v. 61).
 Hakupha, 802 (v. 51), 827 (v. 53).
 Halah, 675m (v. 6).
 Halak, 112c, 390 (v. 17).
 Half, 1843m (v. 23).
 Half-shekel. See "Money," 128.
 Halhul, 397 (v. 58).
 Hali, 401 (v. 25).
 Haling, Iniquity. See "Character of Jesus," 1894c.
 Hallelujah. See "Psalms," 925a.
 Hallobesh, 820 (v. 12), 833 (v. 24).
 Hallowed. See "Holiness," 2215.
 Halt. See "Lameness," 221, 1796 (v. 8).
 Ham, Son of Noah, 19.
 Haman, 846m (v. 1).
 Hamath, Hamathite, 27 (v. 18), 302m (v. 8).
 Hamath-zobah, 754 (v. 3).
 Hammath, 402 (v. 35), 701 (v. 55).
 Hammedatha, 846 (v. 1), 852 (v. 5).
 Hammelech, 1414m (v. 26).
 Hammer. See "Tools and Implements," 167.
 Hammock, 1249 (v. 20).
 Hammolecheth, 710 (v. 18).
 Hammon, 402 (v. 28), 709 (v. 76).
 Hammoth-dor, 405 (v. 32).
 Hammuel, 703 (v. 26).
 Hamonah, 1570 (v. 16).
 Hamon-gog, 1570m (v. 11).
 Hamor, 77 (v. 2), 77m (v. 19).
 Hamul, 98 (v. 12).
 Hamutal, 691m (v. 31).
 Hanamel, 1402 (v. 7).
 Hanan, 711 (v. 23), 829 (v. 7).
 Hananel, 819 (v. 1).
 Hanani, 623m (v. 7).
 Hananiah, the Prophet, 1390, 1391.
 Hand, 36, 37.
 Kingdom at, 1891b.
 Seated at the Right, 1890d.
 Hands, laying on, 37b.
 See "Labor," 149c.
 Handbreadth. See "Measures," 175, 313a.
 Handful, 626m (v. 12). See "Hand," 36, 37.
 Handfuls, 90 (v. 47). See "Hand," 36, 37.
 Handiwork. See "Work of Hands," 36, 1539m (v. 16).
 Handkerchief, 2092m (v. 12).
 Hand-maid, 541.
 Hanes, Egyptian City, 1259m (v. 4).
 Hanged. See "Suicide," 1821.
 Hanging. See "Punishments," 87.
 Hannah, 470 (v. 1).
 Hannathon, 401 (v. 14).
 Hanniel, 303m (v. 23).
 Hanoeh, 704m (v. 3).
 Hanun, 546 (v. 1), 821 (v. 30).
 Hapharsaim, 401 (v. 19).
 Happen, 524 (v. 10), 1133 (v. 21), 1857 (v. 32).
 Happiness, 2147 (v. 22).
 Happizez, 734 (v. 15).
 Hara, 705 (v. 26).
 Haradah, 301 (v. 24).

- Haran, 29 (v. 27).
a City, 30 (v. 31), 2049m (v. 2).
Harbonah, 851 (v. 9).
Harden, 1169m (v. 14), 1321m (v. 17).
Hardship, 2255 (v. 8), 2256 (v. 3).
Hare. See "Animals," 9b.
Hareph, 701 (v. 51).
Harhaiah, 820 (v. 8).
Harhas, 688 (v. 14).
Harhur, 802 (v. 51), 827 (v. 53).
Harim, 734 (v. 8), 802 (v. 32).
Hariph, 826 (v. 24).
Harlotry, 1112.
Harm, 2307.
Harmagedden. See Rev. 16:16.
Harmless. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1902c.
Harnepher, 711 (v. 36).
Harness, 1433.
Harodite, 578m (v. 25).
Haroh, 701 (v. 52).
Harosheth, 420 (v. 2).
Harp, 608.
Harrows. See "Tools and Implements," 167.
Harsha, 802 (v. 52).
Hart. See "Animals," 9b.
Harum, 702 (v. 8).
Harumaph, 820 (v. 10).
Haruphite, 717 (v. 5).
Haruz, 687 (v. 19).
Harvest, 1340.
Feast of Spiritual, 1341.
See "Labor," 149d.
Hasadiah, 702 (v. 20).
Hashabiah, 737m (v. 30).
Hashabnah, 833 (v. 25).
Hashabneiah, 820 (v. 10).
Hashem, 717 (v. 34).
Hashmonah, 301 (v. 29).
Hashubah, 702 (v. 20).
Hashum, 801 (v. 19).
Hasiah, 795 (v. 22).
Hassenaah, 819 (v. 3).
Hassenuah, 712 (v. 7).
Hasshub, 713 (v. 14), 820 (v. 11).
Hassophereth, 802 (v. 55).
Hasty, 1137m (v. 29).
Hasupha, 802 (v. 43), 827 (v. 46).
Hatchet. See "Tools and Implements," 167.
Hathach, 847 (v. 5).
Hathath, 702 (v. 13).
Hatipha, 802 (v. 54).
Hatita, 802 (v. 42), 827 (v. 45).
Hatred, 1165.
Hattil, 802 (v. 57), 827 (v. 59).
Hattush, 702 (v. 22), 820 (v. 10).
Haughtiness. See "Pride," 933.
Hauran, 1593 (v. 16).
Haven, 1058 (v. 30).
Havilah, 8m (v. 11), 27m (v. 7).
Havoc. See "Destruction," 1655.
Havvoth-jair, 300m (v. 41).
Hawk. See "Birds," 24c.
Hay, 1168 (v. 25).
Hazeal, 657m (v. 12, &c.).
Hazaiah, 835 (v. 5).
Hazar-addar, 302 (v. 4).
Hazar-enan, 302 (v. 9).
Hazar-gaddah, 396 (v. 27).
Hazar-maveth, 28 (v. 26).
Hazar-shual, 396 (v. 28).
Hazar-susah, 401 (v. 5).
Hazar-susim, 703 (v. 31).
Hazazon-tamar, 769m (v. 2).
Hazer-hatticon, 1593 (v. 16).
Hazeroth, 260m (v. 35).
Hazel, 733 (v. 9).
Hazo, 52 (v. 22).
Hazor, 672 (v. 29).
Hazor-hadattah, 396 (v. 25).
Hazelelponi, 702 (v. 3).
Head, 1151, 1152.
Head of the Church. See "Divinity of Jesus," 1892.
See "Names and Titles," 1897a.
of the Corner. See "Offices," 1893d.
of every man. See "Names and Titles," 1897a.
Headstrong, 2258m (v. 4).
Headtires, 160 (v. 40), 1359m (v. 18).
Heal, all manner of diseases. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1898d.
Healers, Apostles as: Jesus the Great. See "Miracles," 1876.
Healing, 1395, 1396.
See "Deaf," 1778.
See "Dumb," 1781.
See "Fraternity," 1088a.
See "Epilepsy," 1795.
Health, 1142 (v. 24).
Spiritual, 8.
Heap, 382 (v. 26), 1702 (v. 3), 2145 (v. 20).
Hearer. See "Ears," 162.
Hearing the Gospel, 1876.
See "Salutation," 2034.
Faith comes by, 2284.
Hearken. See "Ear," 162.
Heart and Soul, 862.
Heart, 2079. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1902c.
Tables of the. See "Covenants," 38.
Heartless. See "Hypocrisy," 1790.
Hearth. See "Temple," 467, 1260m (v. 14).
Heat, 1938.
Heath, 1367m (v. 6).
Heaven, Jesus descends from, 352.
See "His Divinity," 1899.
Creation of, 1.
Final Abode of Man, 352.
God, Lord of, 3.
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1902d.
See "Teaching of Paul," 2059a.
Heavenly Bodies, 1048.
See "Astronomy," 2175.
Heavenly-minded. See "Christian Graces," 2312; "Heaven," 352; "Mind," 917.
Heave-offering. See "Offerings," 50.
Heaviness, 1071 (v. 28).
Heavy-laden, come unto me, Matt. 11:28, 29.
Heber, 288 (v. 45).
Hebrews, Israelites called, 314, (v. 11).
Epistle to, 2267.
Hebron, City of Mamre, 80m (v. 27), 261.
Hedge, 857 (v. 10), 1805 (v. 33).
Heed. See "Teaching of Jesus," "Take Heed," 1912c.
Heel, 12 (v. 15).
Hegai, 844 (v. 3).
He-goat, 334.
Heifer. See "Cattle," 1139.
Height, 2138 (v. 39).
Heir. See "Inheritance," 729, 1903a.
promised to Abraham, 30.
Heirs. See "Covenant," 38b.
Helah, 702 (v. 5).
Helam, 547 (v. 16).
Helbon, 1539 (v. 18).
Heldai, 738 (v. 15), 1726 (v. 10).
Heleb, 578 (v. 29).
Heled, 717 (v. 30).
Helek, 287 (v. 30), 398 (v. 2).
Helem, 711 (v. 35).
Heleph, 402 (v. 33).
Hela, 578 (v. 23).
Heli, 1896m (v. 28).
Helkai, 837 (v. 15).
Helkath-hazaurim, 533 (v. 16).
Hell (Gr. Gehenna), 1854, 1903a.
Hellenists, 1862.
Helmet. See "Armor," 446.
Helon, 236 (v. 9).
Help, 2112.
Helve of an Axe, 341 (v. 5).
Heman, 593 (v. 31), 706 (v. 33).
Hemdan, 81 (v. 26).
Hemlock. See "Plants and Trees," 1101, 1649m (v. 4).
Hen (proper name), 1727m (v. 14).
Hen. See "Birds and Fowls," 24.
Hena, 681 (v. 34).
Henadad, 804 (v. 9).
Henna. See "Plants," 1100.
Hepher, 287 (v. 33).
Hephzi-bah, 685 (v. 1).
Herald, 1606 (v. 4).
Herbs, Herbage, 964.
See "Plants," 1101.
Herd. See "Cattle," 1139.
Herdsman, 1675m (v. 14).
Herdsman, 33m (v. 7).
Heres, 416 (v. 35), 432 (v. 13).
Heresh, 713 (v. 15).
Heresies, 2314m (v. 1).
Hereth, 513 (v. 5).
Heritage. See "Inheritance," 729.
Hermas, Hermes, 2150 (v. 14).
Hermogones, 2256 (v. 15).
Hermon, 112c; Hermons, 705.
Herod the Great, 1787, 1788.
Temple of, 469.
rebuked by John, 1756d.
Herodians, 1861, 1862.
Herodias. See "The Herods," 1788.
Herodius, rebuked by John, 1756d.
Herods, Idumean Line of, 1787, 1894m (v. 19).
Heron. See "Birds," 24c.
Heshbon, 278.
Heshmon, 396 (v. 27).
Heth, Children of, 52m (v. 3).
Hethlon, 1893m (v. 15).

Hewers, 745 (v. 2).
 Hezekiah, 679.
 Hezion, 623 (v. 18).
 Hezir, 734 (v. 15), 833 (v. 20).
 Hezro, 578m (v. 35), 717 (v. 37).
 Hezron, 287.
 Hiddai, 578 (v. 30).
 Hiddelkel, 8m (v. 14).
 Hidden, 1199m (v. 14), 1785 (v. 35).
 Hide, 1258m (v. 15), 1780 (v. 25).
 Hiel, 625 (v. 34).
 Hierapolis, 2235 (v. 13).
 Higgaion. See "Music," 706.
 High, 1310m (v. 7), 1881 (v. 32).
 High Places, 281.
 not removed, 641m (v. 43).
 High Priest, 1897a.
 See "Caiaphas," 2017.
 See "Priests," 157.
 Highway, 999m (v. 4).
 Hiken, 708 (v. 58).
 Hilkiah, 707, 708.
 Hill-country, 389 (v. 40), 926.
 Hills, mentioned: in Prophecy, 926.
 Hinder, 2238m (v. 18).
 Hindrance, 2164 (v. 12).
 Hinges. See "Tools and Imple-
 ments," 167.
 Hinnom, 1371.
 Hip. See "Body," 285.
 Hippopotamus. See "Animals,"
 9b.
 Hirah, 84 (v. 1).
 Hiram, Skilful Worker in Brass,
 593, 600m (v. 40, &c.).
 Hire, Hireling. See "Teaching of
 Jesus," 1903a.
 Hiss, 1371.
 Hittites, 62.
 Hivites, 27m (v. 17).
 Hizkiah, 702 (v. 23).
 Hoary-headed. See "Head," 1151.
 Hobab, 287 (v. 29).
 Hobah, 34 (v. 15).
 Hobaiah, 827 (v. 63).
 Hock, 389m (v. 6).
 Hod, 711 (v. 37).
 Hodaviah, 705 (v. 24), 802 (v. 40).
 Hodesh, 711 (v. 9).
 Hodiah, 703 (v. 19), 829 (v. 7).
 Hoe, 167b.
 Hogs. See "Swine," 334.
 Hoham, 386 (v. 3).
 Hoisting, 2116 (v. 40).
 Hold fast, 2241 (v. 21).
 Holden, 1005m (v. 6), 1966 (v. 16).
 Hole, 160 (v. 32), 2259.
 Holiness, 2215.
 Holiness of God, 2.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1903a.
 Hollow, 76 (vs. 25, 32).
 Holon, 396 (v. 51), 1438 (v. 21).
 Holyday (See Sabbath), 972.
 Holy. See "Character of Jesus,"
 1894a.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1903a.
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2059b.
 Holy Ground, 78.
 Place, 211.
 Scriptures, 2259.

Holy One. See "Names and
 Titles," 1897a.
 Servant. See "Names and
 Titles," 1897a.
 Thing. See "Names and Tit-
 les," 1897a.
 Holy Spirit, Fruit of, 225; 1757c,
 2009-2010.
 See "Prayer," 1767c.
 Jesus begotten by, 1890a.
 Jesus will send, 1892c.
 See "Consolation," 1762c.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1903a.
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2059b.
 See "Promises," 2008c.
 See "Acts," 2028.
 Holy Trinity, 5a.
 Homam, 698 (v. 39).
 Home, 215.
 Homeborn, 216 (v. 26), 226 (v.
 42), 384 (v. 33).
 Homeless. See "Sufferings of Je-
 sus," 1896b.
 Homer. See "Measures," 175.
 Homicide, 892.
 See "Murderer," 14m (v. 8), 801.
 Honest. See "Honor," 1739.
 Honey, Honeycomb. See "Food,"
 25c.
 Honor, belongs to God, 1739,
 1903a.
 Honored by Obedience, God
 would be, 5.
 Hoof, 124 (v. 26).
 Hook. See "Catching Fish," 24.
 Hoopoe. See "Birds," 24c.
 Hope, 1157.
 Hope of Glory. See "Names and
 Titles," 1897a.
 Hophni, Eli's Son, 467 (v. 3).
 Hophra, 1432 (v. 30).
 Hor. See "Mountains," 112d.
 Horam, 388 (v. 33).
 Hordes, 1569 (v. 4).
 Horeb. See "Mountains," 112c.
 See "Sinai," 140.
 Horem, 402 (v. 38).
 Hori, 81m (v. 22), 261 (v. 5).
 Horites, 81 (v. 30), 310m (v. 12).
 Hormah, 265m (v. 45).
 Horn, 1619.
 Horn of Salvation. See "Names
 and Titles," 1897a.
 Hornet. See "Insects," 1174.
 Horonaim, 1437m (v. 3).
 Horonite, 818 (v. 10).
 Horrible, 969 (v. 2).
 Horror. See "Fear," 23.
 Horse, 1446m (v. 11).
 Horseback, 659 (v. 18).
 Horseleach, 1173 (v. 15).
 Horsemen, 2105.
 Hosah, 402 (v. 29).
 Hosanna, 1803 (v. 9).
 Hosea, the Prophet, Book of, 1636.
 Hoshaiah, 838 (v. 32).
 Hoshama, 701 (v. 18).
 Hoshan, 675.
 See "Kings of Israel," 611.
 Hospitality, 1942.
 See "Christian Graces," 2313a.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1903a.

Hostages, 669 (v. 14), 770 (v. 24).
 Hosts, 1048 (v. 21).
 Hot Springs, 300.
 Hour, 1606.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1903b.
 House, 348.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1903b.
 Household. See "Father," 145a.
 Household, Householder, 1177.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1903b.
 House tops, 1812m (v. 17).
 Hovering, 1263 (v. 5).
 Howl, 363 (v. 10), 2299 (v. 1).
 Hozai, 793 (v. 19).
 Hukkok, 402 (v. 34).
 Hukok, 709 (v. 75).
 Hul, 28 (v. 23).
 Huldah, 688m (v. 14).
 Human Affairs, God's Sovereignty
 in, 3.
 Flesh, eating of, 25.
 Service, Agency in Salvation,
 2034.
 Speech, God uses, 3.
 Humanity of Jesus, 1827d, 1892.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1904b.
 Humiliation of Jesus, 1894.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1904b.
 Humility, 2312d.
 of Jesus, 1903b.
 See "Character of Jesus," 1894.
 in Practical Life:—Examples of,
 1141.
 Humps, on Camels, 1260 (v. 6).
 Humtah, 397 (v. 54).
 Hundred, 1144 (v. 10), 1192 (v.
 12), 1797 (v. 12).
 Hundredfold, 1836, 1837 (vs. 8-
 20), 1921 (v. 8).
 Hunger, 324, 1903.
 of Soul, 862c.
 Hungry. See "Sufferings of Je-
 sus," 1896c.
 Hunting, Nimrod, Esau, 64.
 Hupham, 287 (v. 39).
 Huppah, 734 (v. 13).
 Huppin, 96 (v. 21).
 Hur, 138m (v. 10).
 Hurai, 717 (v. 32).
 Hiram, 745m (v. 3).
 Huri, 704 (v. 14).
 Hurt, 1158 (v. 35), 1261m (v. 26).
 Husband, 2161.
 See "Marriage," 18.
 Husbandman, 2299 (v. 7).
 See "Teaching of Jesus,"
 1903b
 See "Teaching of Paul,"
 2057a.
 Husbandry, 780m (v. 10), 2156m
 (v. 9).
 Hushah, 702 (v. 4).
 Hushai, 560m (v. 16).
 Husham, 82 (v. 34).
 Hushed, 898 (v. 10).
 Hushim, 98 (v. 23).
 Husk, 1944m (v. 16).
 Hyacinth, 2345 (v. 17).
 Hybrids forbidden, 23.
 Hymenæus, 2249m (v. 20).
 Hymn, 132.
 See "Music," 706.

- Hypocrites.** See "Teaching of Jesus," 1903c.
Hypocrisy, 1790.
 of Pharisees, 1757d.
Hyssop. See "Plants and Trees," 1101.
- I AM,** 112m (v. 14).
 See "Names and Titles," 1897d.
- Ibhar,** 701 (v. 6).
Ibis. See "Birds," 24c.
Ibleam, 398m (v. 11), 660m (v. 27).
Ibneiah, 712 (v. 8).
Ibri, 735 (v. 27).
Ibzan, 442 (v. 8).
Ice. See "Meteorology," 65.
Ichabod, 477 (v. 21).
Iconium, 2075m (v. 51).
Idalah, 401 (v. 15).
Idbash, 702 (v. 3).
Iddo, 739 (v. 21), 1721m (v. 1).
Idleness, 2252m (v. 13).
Idolatry, 216.
 Ashtaroth Worship, Baal, &c., 417.
 History of the Asherah, 762.
 Midianites seduce Israel to, 426.
 See "Worship," 1760.
Idols, Food offered to, 2081 (v. 29).
Idumæa, 1834m (v. 8).
Idumean Dynasty. See "Herod" 1787.
- Igal,** 261 (v. 7), 578 (v. 36).
Igdaliah, 1410 (v. 4).
Ignorance, 2088.
Iim, 396 (v. 29).
Ijon, 622m (v. 20).
Ikkesh, 578 (v. 26).
Ilai, 716 (v. 29).
Ill. See "Evil," 1042.
Illegitimate Children, 13c.
Illyricum, 2148 (v. 19).
Image and Superscription. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1903c.
Image. See "Man," 6c.
 of God. See "Names and Titles," 1897b.
- Imagery,** 1215 (v. 16).
Images, 622.
Imagination. See "Mind," 917.
Imitate. See "Example," 2158.
Imitator, 2225m (v. 17).
Imla, 639 (v. 8), 767 (v. 7).
Immanuel. See "Titles of Jesus," 1897.
Immer, 1373m (v. 1).
Immortality, 2176m (v. 53). See "Eternal Life," 8; See "Resurrection," 1807.
Immutable, 2a.
Immutability of God, 2.
Imnah, 98m (v. 17).
Impenitence, 2123 (v. 5). See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Hardness of Heart," 1902c.
Imperfection of Man, 7a.
Importunity in Prayer. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1903c.
Impossible. See "God is Almighty," 1.
- Impostors.** See "Hypocrisy," 1790.
Imprecation. See "Curse," 15.
 in prayer, 1766a.
Imprisonment. See "Prison," 92.
Impudent, 1480m (v. 4).
Impurity. See "Purification," 209.
Imputed. See "Justification," 2129.
Imrah, 711 (v. 36).
Imri, 712 (v. 4), 819 (v. 2).
Incense, 165.
 See "Altars," 51d.
 See "Fire," 198a.
Incest, 346.
In Christ, 2058b.
Incidents in the Old Testament referred to in the New, 1745-1750.
Incorruption, 2176m (v. 42).
Increase, 2156 (v. 6).
Incurable, 772 (v. 18), 1395 (v. 12).
India, 842 (v. 1), 852 (v. 9).
Indictment, 904 (v. 35).
Indignation of God, 1137.
 of Paul, 2180c.
Indulgence, 2233 (v. 23).
Industry, Reward of, 1127 (v. 4), 1134 (vs. 4, 11).
 See "Labor," 149.
Infamy, 1161 (v. 10). See "Shame," 2226.
Infancy of Jesus, 1885a.
Infants, 13.
 See "Babes," 1233m (v. 16).
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1898d.
Infidelity in Marriage, 18c.
Infirmity. See "Disease," 1047.
 See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896c.
Ingratitude, 1654.
Inheritance, 729.
 of Caleb, 394.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1903c.
Iniquity. See "Sin," 10.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1903c.
Injury. See "Wound," 908.
Injustice. See "Justice," 1694.
 See "Oppression," 1377.
Ink, 1414m (v. 18).
Inn, 1884m (v. 7).
Innocence, 10m (v. 7), 1617.
Innocent. See "Character of Jesus," 1894d.
Inquiry, 1151 (v. 25).
Inquisition, 341 (v. 18), 933 (v. 12).
Insanity, 513.
Inscription, on Altar, 2087m (v. 23).
Insects, 1174.
Insolence, 2123m (v. 30). See "Pride," 933.
Inspiration, 2010.
 of Prophets, 676.
 Apostolic. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1898d.
 by Holy Spirit, 2010.
Instinct. See "Prayer," 1765a.
Instincts of Animals, 9d.
Instruction, Methods of, 1307.
Instrument. See "Tools and Implements," 167.
 See "Music," 706.
- Insurrection.** See "Rebellion," 1517.
Integrity. See "Honor," 1739.
 See "Faithfulness," 2158.
Intellect, Man endowed with, 6d.
 See "Mind," 917.
 See "Man," 6d.
Intercession:—Instances of. See "Prayer," 1765c.
 of Holy Spirit, 2009.
Interest. See "Usury," 1168.
Intermeddle, 1136 (v. 10).
Interpretation, 2169.
Interrogation, 2307 (v. 21).
Intolerance, 2052.
Intrusted, 2164 (v. 17), 2237m (v. 4).
Inventions, 1190 (v. 29).
Invisible. See "God," 2b.
Invisibility of God, 2b.
Invitation. See "Calling," 2154.
Invitations. See "Hospitality," 1942.
 See "Calling," 2154.
Iphdeiah, 712 (v. 25).
Ir, 710 (v. 12).
Ira, 571m (v. 26), 578 (v. 38).
Iradd, 15 (v. 18).
Iram, 82 (v. 43).
Iri, 709 (v. 7).
Irijah, 1416 (v. 13).
Irksome, 2224 (v. 1).
Ir-Nahash, 702 (v. 12).
Iron, 731.
Irpeel, 400 (v. 27).
Ir-Shamesh, 402 (v. 41).
Iru, 702 (v. 15).
Isaac, 30, 38, 48.
 meditates in Field, 275.
 is born, 30d.
 The Child of Promise, 38b.
 Jesus descendant of, 1892c.
Isaiah, prophecy concerning John the Baptist, 1756b.
 the Prophet, Book of, 1211.
Iscah, 30 (v. 29).
Iscariot, Judas, the Traitor, 1817 (v. 14).
 Suicide of, 1821 (v. 5), 2030 (v. 18).
Ishbah, 703 (v. 17).
Ishbi-benob, 572 (v. 16).
Ish-bosheth, 535.
Ishhod, 710 (v. 18).
Ishi, 704 (v. 42), 705 (v. 24), 1638m (v. 16).
Ishma, 702 (v. 3).
Ishmael, 42.
Ishmaelites, divided into Twelve Nations, 42.
 called Midianites, 426.
Ishmaiah, 717 (v. 4), 739 (v. 19).
Ishmerai, 711 (v. 18).
Ishpah, 711 (v. 16).
Ishpan, 711 (v. 22).
Ishvah, 98m (v. 17).
Ishvi, 496m (v. 49).
Islands, 855.
Ismachiah, 788 (v. 13).

Israel, 314.

Bondage and Persecution fail to correct, 829.
 Children of, leaving Egypt, 315c.
 desires a King, 339.
 declared Victorious in Song, 132.
 Deliverance of, 134.
 David made King over Judah, 318.
 David became King over all Israel, 318.
 Division of Canaan, 316c.
 Division of land of Canaan among the Tribes, 316d.
 Dwelt in Egypt 400 years, 315b.
 Government administered by Judges for over 300 years, 317.
 in Egypt, 32b.
 Judges in, 139.
 Encampment at Sinai, 140.
 Enslavement in Egypt, 144.
 Ordinances of, 190.
 Moab's Scheme against, 279.
 Moses delivers three parting addresses, 316d.
 inhabited Tents, 283.
 taken Captive, 284.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1903c.
 Feasts of, 293.
 History of Tribes, 306.
 Gideon, a Leader of, 427.
 Rulers, their Qualifications, 423.
 Solomon anointed as David's successor, 319.
 The Division of the Kingdom, 319.
 Promise of, 2008b.
 punished by the Amorites, 697.
 Kingdom of, divided, 610.
 Kings of, 611.
 the Chosen People, 38, 39, 673.
 under Kings before separation into two Kingdoms, 317d.
 Israelitish, 226m (v. 10).
 Issachar. See "Sons of Jacob," 60, 306.
 Issiah, 709 (v. 3), 734 (v. 21).
 Issues, of Life, 8.
 of the Mouth, 22.
 Italian, 2064 (v. 1).
 Italy, 2089m (v. 2).
 Itching, 2259 (v. 3).
 Ithai, 717 (v. 31).
 Ithamar, 734.
 Ithiel, 835 (v. 7), 1172 (v. 1).
 Ithmah, 717 (v. 46).
 Ithnan, 396 (v. 23).
 Ithra, 562 (v. 25).
 Ithran, 81 (v. 26), 711 (v. 37).
 Ithream, 534 (v. 5).
 Ithrite, 578m (v. 38).
 Ittai, 563m (v. 2).
 Iturea, 1891 (v. 1).
 Ivory, 1668.
 Ivvah, 681m (v. 34).
 Iyim, 301 (v. 45).
 Izhar, 117 (v. 18).
 Izharites, 242 (v. 27), 737 (v. 23).
 Izrahiah, 709 (v. 3).
 Izrahite, 738 (v. 8).
 Izri, 736 (v. 11).

JAAKAN, 698 (v. 42).
 Jaakobah, 703 (v. 36).
 Jaala, Jaalah, 802 (v. 56), 827 (v. 58).
 Jaare-oregim, 572 (v. 19).
 Jaareshiah, 712 (v. 27).
 Jaasu, 816 (v. 37).
 Jaazaniah, 695 (v. 23), 1410 (v. 3), 1492 (v. 11).
 Jaaziah, 735 (v. 26).
 Jaaziel, 721 (v. 18).
 Jabal, 15 (v. 20).
 Jabbok, 76m (v. 22).
 Jabesh, 670 (v. 10).
 Jabesh-gilead, 532.
 Jabez, 701 (v. 55), 702 (v. 9).
 Jabin, 389m (v. 1), 422 (v. 24).
 Jabneel, 395 (v. 11).
 Jabneh, 780 (v. 6).
 Jacan, 704 (v. 13).
 Jachin (a Temple Pillar), 98m (v. 10), 598 (v. 21).
 Jachinites, 286 (v. 12).
 Jackal. See "Animals," 9.
 Jacob, 58.
 Father of Joseph, 59b.
 gives Presents to Esau, 544.
 Jacob's Sons, Twelve, 59-61.
 Jacob's Well. See "Wells," 1978.
 Jada, 700 (v. 28).
 Jaddua, 833 (v. 21), 837 (v. 11).
 Jadon, 820 (v. 7).
 Jael, 421 (v. 17).
 Jagur, 396 (v. 21).
 Jah, 5a.
 Jahath, 702 (v. 2), 733 (v. 10), 735 (v. 22).
 Jahaz, 1440.
 Jahaziel, 733 (v. 19), 770 (v. 14).
 Jahdai, 700 (v. 47).
 Jahdiel, 705 (v. 24).
 Jahdo, 704 (v. 14).
 Jahleel, 98 (v. 14), 287 (v. 26).
 Jahmai, 709 (v. 2).
 Jahzah, 709 (v. 78), 1438m (v. 21).
 Jahzeel, Jahzeelites, 98 (v. 24), 288m (v. 48).
 Jahzeiah, 815 (v. 15).
 Jahzerah, 713 (v. 12).
 Jahziel (Jahzeel), 710m (v. 13).
 Jail. See "Prison," 92, 2084, 2085, (Text).
 Jailor, Conversion of, 2084, 2085, (Text, vs. 25-40).
 Jair. See "Judges of Israel," 300m (v. 41), 317.
 Jairus, 1840 (v. 22), 1923 (v. 41).
 Jakeh, 1172 (v. 1).
 Jakim, 734 (v. 12).
 Jalon, 703 (v. 17).
 Jambres, 2258 (v. 8).
 James, the Epistle of, 2293.
 See "Apostles," 1776.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1903d.
 Jamin, Jaminites, 98 (v. 10), 286 (v. 12), 829 (v. 7).
 Jamlech, 703 (v. 34).
 Janim, 397 (v. 53).
 Jannai, 1896 (v. 24).
 Jannes, 2258 (v. 8).
 Janoah, 672 (v. 29).

Japheth, Noah's Son, 19.
 Japhia, 386m (v. 3), 539 (v. 15).
 Japhlet, Japhletites, 397 (v. 3), 711 (v. 32).
 Japho, or Joppa, 2064.
 Jar. See "Food," 26.
 Jarah, 714 (v. 42).
 Jareb, 1643 (v. 13).
 Jared, 17 (v. 15).
 Jarha, 700 (v. 34).
 Jarih, 703 (v. 24), 811 (v. 16).
 Jarmuth, 386 (v. 3).
 Jaroah, 704 (v. 14).
 Jashar, 387m (v. 13).
 Jashen, 578 (v. 32).
 Jashobeam, 715m (v. 11).
 Jashub, 287 (v. 24).
 Jashubites, 287 (v. 24).
 Jashub-lehem, 703 (v. 22).
 Jason, 2150m (v. 21).
 Jasper. See "Precious Stones," 608.
 Jathniel, 736 (v. 2).
 Jattir, 528m (v. 27).
 Javan, or Greeks, 27m (v. 2).
 Javelin. See "War," 407.
 Jaw, 1657.
 Jazer, 578.
 Jaziz, 739 (v. 30).
 Jealousy, 171.
 of God, 3.
 like Smoke, 457.
 Jearim, 395 (v. 10).
 See "Mountains," 112c.
 Jeatherai, 706 (v. 21).
 Jeberechiah, 1224 (v. 2).
 Jebusite, 27m (v. 16).
 See "Jerusalem," 413.
 Jechiliah, 779 (v. 3).
 Jechoniah, 1753m (v. 11).
 Jecoliah, 670 (v. 2).
 Jeconiah, 701 (v. 16).
 Jedaiah, 703 (v. 37), 820 (v. 10).
 Jediahel, 709 (v. 6), 717 (v. 45).
 Jedidah, 687 (v. 1).
 Jedidiah, 550 (v. 25).
 Jeduthun, 724 (v. 41).
 Jegar-sahadutha, 73 (v. 47).
 Jehalleel, 702 (v. 16), 784 (v. 12).
 Jehdeiah, 734 (v. 20), 739 (v. 30).
 Jehezkel, 734 (v. 16).
 Jehiah, 722 (v. 24).
 Jehiel, 721 (v. 18), 811 (v. 9), 815 (v. 26).
 Jehieli, 737 (v. 21).
 Jehizkiah, 782 (v. 12).
 Jehoaddah, 712 (v. 36).
 Jehoaddin, 668 (v. 2).
 Jehoahaz, 797.
 Jehoash, 665.
 Jehohanah, 736 (v. 3), 825 (v. 18).
 Jehoiachin, 692, 1460 (Text).
 Jehoiaza, 774.
 Jehoiakim, 692.
 Jehoiarib, 713 (v. 10).
 Jehonadab, 662m (v. 15).
 Jehonathan, 765 (v. 8), 837 (v. 18).
 Jehoram, 666.
 Jehoshabeath, 773 (v. 11).
 Jehoshaphat, 765.
 Jehosheba, 663m (v. 2).

Jehovah, Jehovah-jireh, Jehovah-nissi, Jehovah-shalom, Jehovah-shammah, 5.
 Jehovah, Gideon, Messenger of, 427.
 Treasury of, 1418.
 See "Names and Titles of Jesus," 1897b.
 Our Righteous, Title of Jesus, 1897b.
 Jehoazabad, 666 (v. 21), 736 (v. 4).
 Jehoazadak, 706 (v. 14), 1717 (v. 1).
 Jehu, 623m (v. 1).
 Jehubbah, 711 (v. 34).
 Jehucal, 1415 (v. 3).
 Jehud, 402 (v. 45).
 Jehudi, 1413m (v. 14).
 Jeiel, 714 (v. 35), 717 (v. 44).
 Jekabzeel, 836 (v. 25).
 Jekameam, 733 (v. 19).
 Jekamah, 700 (v. 41), 701 (v. 18).
 Jekuthiel, 703 (v. 18).
 Jemimah, 923 (v. 14).
 Jemuel, 98 (v. 10).
 Jeopardy, 577 (v. 17), 1922 (v. 23).
 Jephthah, Daughter, 346.
 subdues Ammonites, 438.
 Jephunneh, 261 (v. 6), 711 (v. 38).
 Jerah, 28 (v. 26), 698 (v. 20).
 Jerahmeelites, 523 (v. 10).
 Jeremiah (Jeremai), 1327, 1328.
 Jeremoth, 711 (v. 14).
 Jeriah, 733 (v. 19).
 Jeribai, 717 (v. 46).
 Jericho, 645. See "Judea," 1980.
 Jeriel, 709 (v. 2).
 Jerijah, 737m (v. 31).
 Jerimoth, 709 (v. 7), 735 (vs. 4, 30).
 Jerioth, 699 (v. 18).
 Jeroboam, Son of Nebat, 613.
 Jeroboam II, Thirteenth King of Israel, 613.
 Jeroham, 467m (v. 1), 712 (v. 8), 713 (v. 12), 739 (v. 22).
 Jerubbaal, 428 (v. 32).
 Jerubbesheth, 548 (v. 21).
 Jeruel, 770 (v. 16).
 Jerusalem, 413, 414.
 Beginnings in, 1, 2035a.
 Destruction of, 1655, 1895b.
 Sieges of, 407.
 Names of Gates, 516.
 Windows open toward, 508.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1903d.
 Church in, 2096, 2097.
 Jerusha, 672m (v. 33), 781m (v. 1).
 Jeshaiiah, 702 (v. 21), 735 (v. 3).
 Jeshanah, 761 (v. 19).
 Jesharolah, 736 (v. 14).
 Jeshbeab, 734 (v. 13).
 Jeshber, 699 (v. 18).
 Jeshishai, 704 (v. 14).
 Jeshohaiiah, 703 (v. 36).
 Jeshua, 803m (v. 2).
 Jeshuran, 364m (v. 15), 369m (v. 26).
 Jesimiel, 703 (v. 36).
 Jesse, 499.
 Jestings, 2216 (v. 4).

Jesus, Appearances of; Ascension of, 1807, 1887d.
 Anointed King, 1890c.
 Atonement by, 1889c.
 Birth at Bethlehem, 1787d.
 Bitterness of Pharisees toward, 1758a.
 in Beginning, with God, 1.
 Christ. See "Called Christ" under "Messiah," 1897b.
 Character of, 1894, 1895.
 Condemners Sadducees, 1759.
 Crowned, 1890c.
 Denounces Pharisees, 1758b.
 Divinity of, Son of God, 1889.
 Miracles, Proof of, 1892b.
 Galilean Ministry, 1885.
 Genealogies of, 1751.
 Humanity of, 1892.
 Humiliation of, 1894.
 As Judge, 139.
 Kingdom, 1890, 1891.
 Lordship of, 1890b.
 Our Lord, 1897b.
 Our Saviour, 1898a.
 Ministries of, 16, 1885, 1886.
 Messiah, The, 1893.
 Miracles of, 1888.
 Mission of, 1892.
 Names and Titles of, 1896.
 of Nazareth, the King of the Jews, 1897b.
 Parables of, 1888, 1889.
 of the Kingdom of, 1891d.
 Popularity of, 1895.
 Power and Authority of, 1890c.
 Prayers of, 1895.
 Prophet, The, 1895.
 Prophecies concerning in O. T., and Fulfillment, 11, 12; of Jesus as to His Death, 1892.
 References to Moses, 111d.
 Resurrection of, 1887d, 1895d.
 Rejected by Sadducees, 1759.
 Saviour, The, 1896.
 Second Coming, 1896.
 the Son of Joseph, 1897b.
 the Son of God, 1897b.
 Sufferings, 1896.
 Types of, 1898.
 Wealth, Conception of, 406.
 Teachings of, 1898-1914.
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2059m, 2060.
 Jether, 432m (v. 20).
 Jetheth, 82 (v. 40), 699 (v. 51).
 Jethro, 138. Ex. 3:1.
 Jettar, 57 (v. 15).
 Jeuel, 712 (v. 6), 811 (v. 13).
 Jeush, 80 (v. 5), 709 (v. 10), 759 (v. 19).
 Jeuz, 711 (v. 10).
 Jew, 844m (v. 5).
 Jewels, 297.
 Jewess, 2062 (v. 1).
 Jewish, 2262m (v. 14).
 Jews, Plot to kill Jesus, 673.
 See "Conversion, 1784b.
 Marriage Laws of, 18.
 Law given to the, 362.
 Salvation through Jesus re-jected by, 2035.

Jews: See "Kingdom of Judah," 615.
 Jezeaniah, 1422m (v. 8).
 Jezebel, 660.
 Eunuch cast her out of Window, 685.
 Jezer, Jezerites, 98 (v. 24), 288 (v. 49).
 Jeziel, 717 (v. 3).
 Jezrahiah, 838 (v. 42).
 Jezreel, 401m (v. 18), 1636m (v. 4).
 Jezreelite, -itess, 523m (v. 3), 637 (v. 6).
 Jidlaph, 52 (v. 22).
 Joab, 544.
 Joah, 680 (v. 18).
 Joahaz, 794 (v. 8).
 Joanan, 1896 (v. 27).
 Joanna, 1966 (v. 10).
 Joash, 667.
 Job, Book of, 850.
 Jobab, 28 (v. 20).
 Jochebed, 117m (v. 20), 288m (v. 59).
 Joda, 1896 (v. 26).
 Joel, the Prophet, Book of, 1657.
 Joel, 481 (v. 2), 706 (v. 36).
 Joelah, 717 (v. 7).
 Jogbehah, 299 (v. 35), 432m (v. 11).
 Jogli, 303 (v. 22).
 John, 717 (v. 45).
 Johanan, 701 (v. 15), 702 (v. 24), 1422m (v. 8).
 John the Apostle. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1905a.
 the Gospel of, 1969, 1970.
 John's Gospel Conclusion, 1887d.
 John the Baptist, 1756a, 1757.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1904d.
 John, First Epistle of, 2318.
 Second Epistle of, 2325.
 Third Epistle of, 2327.
 Joiada, 837 (v. 10).
 Joikim, 837 (v. 12).
 Joiarib, 835 (v. 10).
 Joint-heirs. See "Inheritance," 729.
 Jokdeam, 397 (v. 56).
 Jokim, 703 (v. 22).
 Jokmean, 592m (v. 12), 708m (v. 68).
 Jokneam, 391 (v. 22).
 Jokshan, 57 (v. 2).
 Joktan, 28 (v. 26).
 Joktheel, 396 (v. 38), 668m (v. 7).
 Jonadab, 551 (v. 3).
 Jonah, 1898b.
 Jonah, the Prophet, Book of, 1682.
 Jonam, 1897 (v. 30).
 Jonathan, 529.
 Mephibosheth, Son of, 539.
 Jonath elem rehokim, Psalm 56 (title), 987.
 Joppa, or Japho, 2064.
 Jorah, 801 (v. 18).
 Jorai, 704 (v. 13).
 Joram. See "Kings of Israel," 611.
 Joram, 544 (v. 10), 663m (v. 2), 737 (v. 25).

Jordan, 395.
 See "Rivers," 1263.
 Jorim, 1897 (v. 29).
 Jorkean, 700 (v. 44).
 Josech, 1896 (v. 26).
 Joseph, 69, 70.
 Joseph's Son, 1897b.
 Joseph, Son of Jacob, cast into Prison, 92.
 conceals Money in Brother's Sack, 128c.
 conspired against, 262.
 cast into Pit by Brothers, 577.
 interprets Dream of Butler, 607d.
 Bones of, Buried, 412m (v. 32).
 Joseph (Barnabas), 2043 (v. 36).
 Joshah, 703 (v. 34).
 Josphat, 717 (v. 43), 722 (v. 24).
 Joshaviah, 717 (v. 46).
 Joshbekashah, 735 (v. 4).
 Joshua, Book of, 371, 373.
 • • • courageous, 262.
 Josiah, 687.
 Jot, 1763 (v. 18).
 Jotbah, 687 (v. 19).
 Jotbathah, 301m (v. 33).
 Jotham. See "Kings of Judah," 611.
 Jotham, 434 (v. 7), 1687m (v. 1).
 Journey, 1684.
 Journeying, Winter unfit for, 23.
 Journeys, in Wilderness, 110, 1684.
 of Christ, Paul, Peter, and Philip. See "Maps."
 Joy and Rejoicing, Duty of the Righteous, 955.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1905a.
 Jozabad, 718 (v. 20), 812 (v. 33).
 Jozacar, 666 (v. 21).
 Jozadak, 803 (v. 2).
 Jubal, 15 (v. 21).
 Jubilee, Year of, 234.
 Jubilee Year. See "Family," 2218.
 Jucal, 1417 (v. 1).
 Judaea, 1980.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1905a.
 Judah, Son of Jacob, 59, 68m (v. 35).
 Tribe of, 306.
 Division of Kingdom. See "Kings of Judah," 615, 616.
 Judaizers, 2200.
 Judas. See "Apostles," 1776, 1777.
 betrays Jesus, 1961 (v. 47).
 commits Suicide, 1821.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1905a.
 Jude (Judas), Epistle of, 2328.
 Judge, 139.
 God the, 1.
 Jesus a. See "Divinity of Jesus," 1890c.
 See "Messiah," 1893d.
 primitively Heads of Families, 139.
 Government administered by, 317.
 Samuel excelled all others, 469.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1905a.
 raised up for Extraordinary Duties, 829.

Judges, 139.
 Book of, 371, 413.
 Acts 10:42.
 Judgment, 2314.
 against Ashkelon, 415.
 See "Plagues," 118. See
 "Day," 228c.
 See "Hell," 1854.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1905b.
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2035d.
 See "Mission of Jesus," 1893a.
 Judicial System of Israel, 829.
 Judith, 62 (v. 34).
 Julia, 2150 (v. 15).
 Julius, 2113 (v. 1).
 Junias, 2150 (v. 7).
 Jupiter, 2076 (v. 12).
 Jurisdiction, 1963m (v. 7).
 Jushab-hesed, 702 (v. 20).
 Just. See "Character of Jesus," 1894d.
 Justice, 1694.
 See "God," 2c.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1905b.
 Justification, 2129, 2057a.
 Justify. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1905b.
 Law could not justify, 362.
 Justus, 2235m (v. 11).
 Utah, 397 (v. 55).
K ABZEEL, 396 (v. 21).
 Kadesh, Kadesh-barnea, 308.
 Kadmeh, 830 (v. 4).
 Kaddmonite, 36 (v. 19).
 Kain, 284 (v. 22).
 Kallai, 837 (v. 20).
 Kanah, 402 (v. 28).
 Kareah, 1422 (v. 8).
 Karka, 395 (v. 3).
 Karkor, 432 (v. 10).
 Kartah, 405 (v. 34).
 Karten, 405 (v. 32).
 Katath, 401 (v. 15).
 Kedar, 57m (v. 13), 1539m (v. 21).
 Kedemah, 57 (v. 15).
 Kedemoth, 393m (v. 18), 311m (v. 26).
 Kedes, 672.
 Keep. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1905b.
 Keeper, 14 (v. 2), 99 (v. 34), 1082m (v. 5).
 Kehelathah, 301 (v. 22).
 Keilah, City, 396 (v. 44), 514m (v. 1).
 Kelaiah, 815 (v. 23).
 Kelita, 829 (v. 7).
 Kemuel, 52m (v. 21), 303 (v. 24), 739 (v. 17).
 Kenan, 697 (v. 2).
 Kenath, 300 (v. 42).
 Kenaz, 698 (v. 36).
 Kenite, The, Moses' Brother-in-law, 414m (v. 16).
 Kenites, 496m (v. 6).
 Kenizzite, 298 (v. 12).
 Kerchiefs, 1501 (vs. 18, 21).
 Keren-happuch, 923 (v. 14).
 Kerieth, 1438m (v. 24).
 Kerieth-bezron, 396 (v. 25).

Kernel, 1677 (v. 9).
 Keros, 802 (v. 44).
 Kettle. See "Food," 26c.
 Keturah, 30b.
 Key, 1246.
 Keziah, 923 (v. 14).
 Kibroth-hattaavah, 260m (vs. 34, 35).
 Kibzaim, 404 (v. 22).
 Kick, 364 (v. 15).
 Kid. See "Goat," 334.
 Kidneys, 1267.
 Kidron, The Brook, 623.
 Kill. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1905b.
 See "Murderer," 304.
 Killed. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896c.
 Kin, 351.
 Kind. See "Character of Jesus," 1894d.
 Kindness, 1727, 1728.
 See "Grace," 1971c.
 See "Love," 2170.
 See "Assurance," 2213b.
 Kindred. See "Kinsman," 350.
 Kine. See "Cattle," 1139.
 King, 339.
 Jesus called, 1897b.
 of Israel, 1897b.
 of the Jews, 1897b.
 of Kings, 1897b.
 Kingdom, Beginnings of, 1, 1905c.
 shut out of, for Covetousness, 320.
 division of, 319.
 of Heaven, 1752, 1753.
 of Jesus, 1890d, 1891-1892.
 of Judah and Israel, 610-612.
 See "Promises," 2008d.
 Kings, 1st Book of, 583.
 2nd Book of, 643.
 Index to Books of Kings, 581.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 339, 1905c.
 Israel desires a King, 481 (v. 5).
 Government through, 829.
 First-born succeeds to Throne, 128.
 of Judah, 611.
 King of, 339.
 King's ring. See "Jewel," 298.
 Table of Kings of Judah and Israel, 611, 612.
 crowning of, 530.
 their Residences, 610.
 Kingship of Jesus, 1890c.
 Kinsman, Kinsfolk, 350.
 Labans, 67m (v. 5).
 Kinswoman, 351.
 Kir, 1244m (v. 6).
 Kir-hareseth, 648m (v. 25), 1237m (v. 7).
 Kir-heres, 1439m (vs. 31, 36).
 Kiriath, 400 (v. 28).
 Kiriathaim, 393m (v. 19), 709m (v. 76).
 Kiriath-arba, 395m (v. 13), 52m (v. 2).
 Kiriath-arim, 801 (v. 25).
 Kiriath-baal, 397m (v. 60).
 Kiriath-huzoth, 281 (v. 39).

Kiriath-jearim, 744.
 Kiriath-sannah, 396 (v. 49).
 Kiriath-sepher, 395 (v. 15).
 Kish, 483m (v. 1), 712m (v. 30), 844m (v. 5).
 Kishi, 707 (v. 44).
 Kishion, 401 (v. 20), 405 (v. 28).
 Kishon, River of, 1263.
 Kiss, 556.
 Kite. See "Birds," 24.
 Kitron, 415 (v. 30).
 Kittim, 27m (v. 4).
 Knead. See "Bread," 13d.
 Kneading-trough. See "Bread," "Tools and Implements," 167.
 Knees, 1268.
 See "Postures in Prayer," 1766d.
 Knife. See "Tools and Implements," 167.
 Knit, 2231m (v. 2).
 Knock, 1932m (v. 9).
 Knop, 154 (v. 33). See "Tabernacle," 152.
 Knowledge, 1109.
 See "Christian Graces," 2212c. of God, 2.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1905c.
 See "Earth," 5c.
 Koa, 1528 (v. 23).
 Kohath, 98 (v. 11), 117m (v. 16).
 Kohathites, 242 (v. 27).
 Koliaah, 835 (v. 7), 1393 (v. 21).
 Korah, 81 (v. 14), 267m (v. 1).
 Kore, 713 (v. 19), 788 (v. 14).
 Kushaiah, 721 (v. 17).
LAABAN, 67m (v. 5).
 Laadah, 703 (v. 21).
 Labor, 149, 1906a.
 Physical, Spiritual. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1905d.
 Day's, decides Destiny, 1906a.
 Laborer, 150. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1906a.
 Lace, 160 (v. 28).
 Lachish, 758.
 Lack. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1906a.
 Lad, 1984m (v. 9).
 Ladan, 710 (v. 26).
 Ladder, 66 (v. 12).
 Lady, 425 (v. 29).
 Lael, 242 (v. 24).
 Lahad, 702 (v. 2).
 Lahmam, 396 (v. 40).
 Lahmi, 728 (v. 5).
 Laish, 451m (v. 7).
 Laishah, 1230 (v. 30).
 Lake, 2360.
 Lamb, a Symbol of Innocence, 125.
 See "Types," 1898b.
 Jesus called, 1897b.
 of God, 1897b.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 163, 1906a.
 Lamech, 16.
 Lameness, Disqualified for Priesthood, 221.
 of Mephisbosheth, 559.
 Lamentation. See "Mourning," 2000.

Lamp, 154.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1906a.
 Land, 53.
 Cultivation of, 15, 77.
 Iniquity visited upon the, 216m (v. 25).
 Possession of, 409m (v. 5).
 Land-mark, 53.
 made of Stones, 170.
 Lanes, 1942 (v. 21).
 Languages, 840. See "Tongues," 1877d.
 Languish, 1360m (v. 2).
 Lantern, 2017 (v. 3).
 Laodicea, 2231m (v. 1).
 Laodiceans, 2235 (v. 16).
 Lap, 429 (v. 5), 1143 (v. 33).
 Lapidoth, 420 (v. 4).
 Lasciviousness, 2195m (v. 21).
 Lasea, 2114 (v. 8).
 Lasha, 28 (v. 19).
 Lasharon, 391 (v. 18).
 Last, Last Day, Last State. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1906a.
 Last Passover, 1828a.
 Latchet. See "Shoe," 379.
 Latin. See "Languages," 840.
 Lattice, 1202 (v. 9).
 Laughing, God represented as, 3.
 Laughter, 869.
 Laver, Furniture of Temple, 468b.
 Law, 362.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1906a.
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2057a.
 See "Doctors of the Law," 2047.
 centered in Ten Commandments, 142.
 See "Covenant," 39b.
 dealing with Life of Priests, 158.
 Scribes, Teachers of, 545.
 Voice of God, 63.
 written with Finger of God, 573.
 Josiah restores it, 687.
 of Medes and Persians, 799.
 with regard to Municipal Government, 829.
 Statutes of the Lord, 831.
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2060d.
 Conditions of Old Testament, 38-40.
 done away. See "Covenant," 38-40.
 Lawgiver. See "Law," 362.
 Lawless one, 2244 (v. 8).
 Lawlessness, Lawsuits. See "Law," 362.
 Laws. See "Priests," 158d.
 Lawyer, 2047.
 Lay. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1906a.
 Laying on of Hands, 37b.
 Lazarus and the Rich Man, 1946 (vs. 19-31).
 Lazarus raised from the Dead, 1895b, 1999, 2001.
 Lead. See "Metals," 884.
 Lead. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1906a.
 Leader. See "Titles of Jesus," 1897b.
 Leaf, 1593.
 League. See "Measures," 175.

Leah, 68.
 Learn, 1906a.
 Least to Greatest, 1425 (v. 1).
 Leather, 1828.
 Leaven. See "Bread," 13.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1906a.
 Lebanah, 802 (v. 45), 827 (v. 48).
 Lebanon. See "Mountains," 112d.
 Prophecies concerning, 1370.
 Lebaath, 396 (v. 32).
 Lebonah, 459 (v. 19).
 Lecah, 703 (v. 21).
 Ledge, 599 (v. 28).
 Leeks. See "Food," 25.
 Lees, 1438 (v. 11).
 Left. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1906b.
 Left alone. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896c.
 Left Hand, 37a.
 Legion, 1820m (v. 53).
 Legs, 1104.
 Lehabim, 27 (v. 13).
 Lehi, 446 (v. 9).
 Leisure, 1843 (v. 31).
 Lemuel, 1175 (v. 1).
 Lend. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1906b.
 Lending, Laws concerning; Bless- edness of, 1168.
 Lentils. See "Food," 25.
 Leopard. See "Animals," 9.
 Leprosy, 206.
 Leshem, 402 (v. 47).
 Letter, Old Covenant called, the, 38.
 Letters, 2105.
 of Paul, 2056.
 Levi. See "Sons of Jacob," 60.
 Leviathan. See "Animals," 9.
 Levirate Marriage, 84n (v. 8).
 See "Kinsman," 350.
 Levites, 238.
 required to give Tithes, 67.
 Leviticus, Book of, 184.
 Levy. See "Bondage," 1992, 606 (v. 21).
 Lewdness, 1355m (v. 15).
 Liars. See "Lying," 217.
 Liberality, 2144.
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2060d.
 Libertines, 2048 (v. 9).
 Liberty, 2136.
 Libnah, 301m (v. 21).
 Libni, 117m (v. 17).
 Libyans, 1634m (v. 43).
 Lice. See "Insects," 1174.
 Lie. See "Lying," 217.
 Life, 1897b.
 Physical, What is it? Spiritual, 7.
 given by God, 5.
 a Growth, 8.
 Music in Common Life, 707.
 Animal and Spiritual, 862.
 Temporal, Spiritual, Eternal, 1906b.
 See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," 2056, 2057.
 to give, 1893a.
 Tree of. See "Trees," 1769c.
 and action. See "Forsordina- tion," 2209d.

Life Eternal, 8.
 See "Resurrection," 1807.
 See "Salvation," 2034.
Lifting up, 1902m (v. 28).
of Hands, 37.
Light, 1897b.
 to the Gentiles. See "Names and Titles," 1893a.
 of the Gentiles, 1897b.
 of the World, 1893b.
 Artificial, Natural, Miraculous, 1012.
Lightning. See "Meteorology," 65.
Like Priest, like People, 1640m (v. 9).
Likeness of Birds, forbidden, 24.
Likhi, 710 (v. 19).
Lily. See "Plants," 1102.
Line, 1265 (v. 12).
Linon, 853.
Lintel. See "Door," 126.
Lion, 2260 (v. 21).
Lion, 9b, 801.
Lion of the Tribe of Judah, 1897c.
Lips, 859.
Listening. See "Ear," 162.
Liver, 1122.
Lives of the Twelve Apostles, 1776a.
Living and Dead, Lord of, 1893a.
Living, Lord of all, 3.
Living Creatures, 2339m (v. 6).
Lizard. See "Animals," 9.
Lodges. See "Garden," 329.
Loins, 1231.
Longing, 1025m (title).
Long Life. See "Man," 7c.
Long-suffering, 2249.
 of God, 2d.
 See "Character of Jesus," 1894d.
Looking glass. See "Mirror," 178.
Lord. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1906c.
 The. See "Names and Titles," 1897c.
 Jesus the. See "Names and Titles," 1897c.
 Jesus Christ the. See "Names and Titles," 1897c.
 Jesus our Lord. See "Names and Titles," 1897c.
 Jesus Christ, our. See "Names and Titles," 1897c.
 of all. See "Names and Titles," 1897c.
 of Lords. See "Names and Titles," 1897c.
 of the Sabbath. See "Names and Titles," 1897c.
Lord's Day, 2333m (v. 10).
 See "Sabbath," 136d.
Lord's Table, Supper, 649, 2166.
Lordship of Jesus, 1890.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1906c.
Lot, Lot's Wife, 32.
Lots, Casting of, 1682.
Love, 2170.
 See "Christian Graces," 2312d.
 See "Character of Jesus," 1894d.
 See "Kindness," 1727.

Love of God, 2d.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1906b.
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2060, 2061.
Lovingkindness of God, 1729.
Lowly. See "Character of Jesus," 1894d.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1906c.
Lubim, 759m (v. 3).
Lud, 28m (v. 22).
Ludim, 27m (v. 13).
Luke, the Evangelist, Paul's Physician, 1878.
 Gospel of, 1879.
Lust, 2133.
 See "Sin," 10a.
Luz, 66m (v. 19).
Lying, 217.
 Hatred of, 218.
Lyric, Poetry, Forms of, 132.
Lysanias, 1891 (v. 1).

MAACAH, 534m (v. 3), 589m (v. 39).
Maachathite, 313m (v. 14), 391m (v. 5).
Maadai, 816 (v. 34).
Maadiah, 837 (v. 5).
Maai, 838 (v. 36).
Maarath, 397 (v. 59).
Maasai, 713 (v. 12).
Maaseiah, 721 (v. 18), 780 (v. 11), 815 (v. 18), 1393 (v. 21).
Maath, 1896 (v. 26).
Maaz, 700 (v. 27).
Maaziah, 734 (v. 18), 833 (v. 8).
Macedonia, 2094.
Machbannai, 717 (v. 13).
Machbena, 701 (v. 49).
Machnadebai, 816 (v. 40).
Machi, 261 (v. 15).
Machir, 287m (v. 29), 545m (v. 4).
Machirites, 287 (v. 29).
Machpelah, Cave of, 52m (v. 9), 765.
Madai, 27m (v. 2), 697 (v. 5).
Madmannah, 396 (v. 31).
Madmen (a town), 1437m (v. 2).
 See "Insanity," 513.
Madmenah, 1230m (v. 31).
Madness. See "Insanity," 513.
Madon, 389 (v. 1).
Magadan, 1792m (v. 39).
Magbish, 802 (v. 30).
Magdalene. See "Mary," 1874, 1875.
Magdiel, 82 (v. 43).
Magic, 1613.
Magistrates, 2085m (v. 35). See "Government," 829.
Magnify. See "Praise," 422.
Magog, 27m (v. 2), 1566-1570 (Text).
Magor-missabib, 1373m (v. 3).
Magpiash, 833 (v. 20).
Mahalaleel, 1898 (v. 37).
Mahalalel, 17m (v. 12), 835 (v. 4).
Mahalath, 66m (v. 9), 759 (v. 18).
Mahanaim, 74m (v. 2), 532m (v. 8).
Mahanah-dan, 451m (v. 12).

Maharai, 738 (v. 13).
Mahath, 706 (v. 35), 784m (v. 12).
Mahavite, 717 (v. 46).
Mahazioth, 735 (v. 4).
Maher-shalal-hash-laz, 1224 (v. 1).
Mahlah, 287 (v. 33), 710 (v. 18).
Mahlath-leannoth, 1029 (title).
Mahli, 117 (v. 19), 241 (v. 20), 733 (v. 23).
 Son of, 327.
Mahlon, 460 (v. 2).
Mahol, 593 (v. 31).
Maiden, 461 (v. 8).
 See "Women," 463; "Girls," 1661 (v. 3).
Maid-servant. See "Handmaid," 541.
Mail, 9c. See "Armor," 446.
Mail-carriers. See "Posts," 1453.
Maimed. See "Lameness," 221.
Majesty of God, 1.
Makaz, 591 (v. 9).
Maker. See "God the Creator," 1.
Makheleth, 301 (v. 25).
Makkedah, 387 (v. 16).
Maktesh, 1712 (v. 11).
Malachi, the Prophet, Book of, 1739.
 Prophecy concerning John the Baptist, 1756.
Malcam, 1441m (v. 1), 1711m (v. 5).
Malchiel, 98 (v. 17).
Malchielites, 288m (v. 45).
Malchijah, 713 (v. 12), 820 (v. 11), 1417 (v. 1).
Malchiram, 701 (v. 18).
Malchishua, 529 (v. 2).
Malchus, High Priest's Servant, 1819m (v. 51).
 wounded by Peter, 2017 (v. 10).
Male and Female, represented in Man, 6d, 1798.
 Animals, in the Ark, 1798.
Malefactor, Execution of, 344m (v. 22), 1964 (v. 32).
Males, Laws concerning, 1798.
 Consecration of, 1798.
Malice, 2172.
 See "Hatred," 1165.
Maliciousness, 2123m (v. 29).
Mallothi, 735 (v. 4).
Malluch, 707 (v. 44), 815 (v. 29), 837 (v. 2).
Mammon, 1906.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Riches," 1910b.
Mamre, 33m (v. 18).
Man, 6, 7.
 and Animals, compared, 9.
 and Woman. See "Love," 2171c.
 as a Builder, 594.
 Completion of Creation of, 6d.
 consists of Body, Soul, Spirit, 862.
 Dealings with his Body, 285.
 despoiled by Adultery, 246.
 Jesus called Son of, 1892d.
 Kinsman, 350.
 a Laborer, 149.

- Man: of Sorrow. See "Names and Titles," 1897c.
must be Obedient, 151.
Numerous References to, Endowments of, 6, 7.
of Sin. See "Teaching of Paul," 2057a.
in Poverty, 349.
sanctified by Christ, 480.
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1906d.
under Law, 362.
Wickedness of, 148.
- Man's Side of Sanctification, 480.
- Man's Voice, 63d.
- Manaen, 2071 (v. 1).
- Manahath, 81m (v. 23).
- Manahathites, 701 (v. 54).
- Manasseh, Son of Jacob, 91m (v. 51).
King of Judah. See "Kings of Judah," 612.
- Manassites, 318m (v. 43).
- Mandrakes, 69 (vs. 14-16), 1209m (v. 13).
- Mane. See "Horse," 9.
- Maneh. See "Measures," 175.
- Manger, 1884m (v. 7).
- Manifestation, 2281.
of God, 5b.
- Manifold, 832 (vs. 19, 27), 1050m (v. 24).
- Manna, 258.
- Manner. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907a.
- Manoah, 442 (v. 2).
- Mansions, 2008 (v. 2).
- Manslaughter. See "Murderer," 304.
- Manstealer, 2248m (v. 10).
- Mantelet, 1701m (v. 5).
- Mantle, 1607.
- Maooch, 523 (v. 2).
- Maon, 397 (v. 55), 516m (v. 24).
- Mar, 478 (v. 5), 1304 (v. 14).
- Mara, Marah, 461m (v. 20), 134m (v. 23).
- Marah, 315d.
- Maralah, 401 (v. 11).
- Maranatha, 2178m (v. 22).
- Marble. See "Pillars," 242.
- Marashah, 758.
- Mariner, 1538m (v. 9).
- Mark, Gospel of, 1827, 1828.
- Marketplace, 1779m (v. 16).
- Maroth, 1688 (v. 12).
- Marriage, 18. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907a.
Laws concerning, 1570.
Concubines and Polygamy, 18.
and Celibacy. See "Teaching of Paul," 2061b.
Lamps used in Ceremonies, 154.
Laws relating to Widows, 222.
- Marriage Song. See "Song," 132.
- Marriage Supper. See "Parables of Jesus," 1889.
- Marred visage. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896c.
- Marrow, 995 (v. 5), 1113m (v. 8).
- Marsena, 843 (v. 14).
- Marshal, 1453m (v. 27), 1703m (v. 17).
- Marshes, 1592 (v. 11).
- Mart. See "Marketplace," 1779m (v. 16).
See "Commerce," 1176.
- Martha, 1931m (v. 38).
- Martyr, 2355 (v. 6).
- Marvelous. See "Signs and Wonders," 2032.
- Mary, 1874.
- Maschil, 957m (title), 971 (title), 973m (title), 984 (v. 53).
- Mash (a name), 28 (title).
- Mashal, 709 (v. 74).
- Mason. See "Trades and Arts," 1279a.
- Masrekah, 82 (v. 36).
- Mass, 917 (v. 38).
- Massah, 322.
- Mast, 1267 (v. 23).
- Master. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907a.
See "Bondage," 1992.
- Masters. See "Teaching of Paul," 2057a.
- Matred, 82 (v. 39).
- Matrites, 486 (v. 21).
- Mattan, 665 (v. 18), 1417 (v. 1).
- Mattanaah, 277 (v. 18).
- Mattaniah, 693 (v. 17).
- Mattatha, 1897 (v. 31).
- Mattathah, 815 (v. 33).
- Mattathias, 1896 (v. 26).
- Mattenai, 815 (v. 33).
- Matthan, 1753 (v. 15).
- Matthat, 1896 (vs. 24, 29).
- Matthew (Levi), the Apostle,
Gospel of, 1751, 1752.
- Matthias, 2030m (v. 23).
- Mattithiah, 714 (v. 31), 816 (v. 43), 828 (v. 4).
- Mattock, 167b.
- Mattress, 312a.
- Maul, 1162m (v. 18). See "Tools and Implements," 167.
- Maw (stomach), 339 (v. 3), 1454 (v. 34).
- Mazzaroth, 916m (v. 32).
- Maxims, Form of, Illustrations of, 1107.
- Meadows, 1241 (v. 7).
- Meal, eating. See "Offering," 50, 462.
- Meal offering, 75a.
- Mean, 1156 (v. 29).
- Meant, 106 (v. 20).
- Mearah, 392 (v. 4).
- Measure. See "Love," 2171d.
Cubit as a, 312.
- Measures, Table of, 175.
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907a.
- Meats. See "Animals," 8d.
See "Food," 25.
- Mebunnai, 578 (v. 27).
- Mecherathite, 717 (v. 36).
- Meconah, 836 (v. 28).
- Medad, 259 (vs. 26, 27).
- Medan, 57 (v. 2).
- Meddler, 2308 (v. 15).
- Medeba, 392m (v. 16), 727 (v. 7).
- Medes, 27m (v. 2).
- Media, Prophecies concerning, 842.
- Mediator. See "Titles of Jesus,"
See "Messiah," 1893d, 1897c.
See "Prayer," 1767c.
- Medicines, 1396.
- Meditation, 1051m (v. 34).
- Meek. See "Character of Jesus," 1894d.
- Meekness, 2312d. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907a.
See "Christian Graces," 2312.
- Meeting, Tent of. See "Tabernacle," 152.
- Megiddo, 691.
- Megiddon, 1735 (v. 11).
- Mehetabel, 82m (v. 39), 825 (v. 10).
- Mehir, 702 (v. 11).
- Meholathite, 506 (v. 19).
- Mehujael, 15 (v. 18).
- Mehuman, 843 (v. 10).
- Me-jarkon, 402 (v. 46).
- Melathiah, 820 (v. 7).
- Melchizedek, 30, 2276. See "Types," 1898b.
Jesus High Priest after Order of, 1892.
- Melea, 1897 (v. 31).
- Melech, 712 (v. 35).
- Melita (Malta), 2116 (v. 1).
- Melody. See "Music," 706;
"Songs," 132.
- Members. See "Unity," 2153;
"Body," 235.
- Membership. See "Church," 2097d.
- Memorials, 1310.
See "Stones," 170.
Offering as, 75.
- Memory, 1193m (v. 5).
- Memphis, 1241m (v. 13), 1648m (v. 6).
- Memucan, 843 (v. 14).
- Men, young, 2319.
- Menahem, King of Israel, 615.
- Mending, 1829 (v. 19).
- Mene, 1615 (v. 25).
- Menna, 1897 (v. 31).
- Men-singers, 1181m (v. 8).
- Mental Rest, 2373b.
- Mention, 945m (v. 7).
- Meonenim, 436 (v. 37).
- Meonothai, 702 (v. 14).
- Mephaath, 405 (v. 37), 1438m (v. 21).
- Mephibosheth, 559.
David's interview with, 567.
- Merab, 496m (v. 49), 506 (v. 19).
- Meraiah, 837 (v. 12).
- Mernioth, 705 (v. 6), 837 (v. 15).
- Merari, Merarites, 98 (v. 11), 117m (v. 16).
- Merchandise. See "Commerce," 1176.
- Merchantmen, 84 (v. 28).
- Merciful. See "Character of Jesus," 1894d.
- Mercury, 2076 (v. 12).
- Mercy of God, 2d.
- Mercy, 950.
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907a.

- Mercy:** See "Christian Graces," 2812d.
- Mercy-seat,** 740.
- Mereathaim,** 1447 (v. 21).
- Mered,** 703 (v. 17).
- Meremoth,** 837 (v. 3).
- Meres,** 843 (v. 14).
- Meribah, Rebellion at,** 275.
- Merib-baal,** 712m (v. 34).
- Meriboth-kadesh,** 1593m (v. 19).
- Merodach,** 1445 (v. 2).
- Merom,** 389 (v. 5).
- Meronothite,** 739 (v. 30), 820 (v. 7).
- Meroz,** 425 (v. 23).
- Merry.** See "Joy," 955.
- Mesha,** 646 (v. 4), 700 (v. 42).
- Meshaach,** 1599m (v. 7), 1605m (v. 49).
- Meshech,** 27m (v. 2), 697 (v. 5).
- Meshelemiah,** 713 (v. 21).
- Meshezabel,** 819 (v. 4), 833 (v. 21), 836 (v. 24).
- Meshillemoth,** 782 (v. 12), 835 (v. 13).
- Meshobab,** 703 (v. 34).
- Meshullam,** 704 (v. 13), 828 (v. 4).
- Meshullemeth,** 687 (v. 19).
- Mesopotamia,** 65.
- Gospel preached there, 66.
- Message of John the Baptist,** 1756b.
- Messengers.** See "Posts," 1453.
- of the Covenant, &c., 1741, 1742m (v. 1), 1907.
- Messiah.** See "Divinity of Jesus," 1893.
- Doctrine of, 1757c.
- See "Teaching of Jesus," 1904b.
- Baptized by John, 1756d.
- identifies Jesus as, 1756d.
- Messianic Hope,** 1300.
- Metals,** 884, 885.
- Mete,** 897m (v. 25), 1277 (v. 12), 1769 (v. 2).
- Meteorology,** 65.
- Methods, Paul's, with men and women,** 2056b.
- Methuselah,** 17m (v. 21).
- Methushael,** 15 (v. 18).
- Meunim,** 827 (v. 52).
- Me-zahab,** 82m (v. 39).
- Mibhar,** 717 (v. 38).
- Mibsam,** 57m (v. 13), 703 (v. 25).
- Mibzar,** 82 (v. 42), 699 (v. 53).
- Mica,** 835 (v. 17).
- Micah, The Prophet, Book of,** 1687.
- Micah,** 449m (v. 1), 704 (v. 5).
- Micaiah,** 639m (v. 8), 640 (v. 25).
- Michael, Chief Angel,** 1628m (v. 13), 261 (v. 13), 707 (v. 40).
- Michal, David's Wife,** 496m (v. 49), 506m (v. 20), 535m (vs. 12-14).
- Michmas,** 801 (v. 27).
- Michmash,** 490m (v. 2).
- Michmethah,** 397m (v. 6).
- Michri,** 712 (v. 8).
- Michtam,** 938 (title).
- Middin,** 397 (v. 61).
- Middle,** 390 (v. 2), 2211 (v. 14).
- Midian, Midianite,** 84m (v. 36), 426.
- Midian,** 109m (v. 15), 612m (v. 18).
- Midnight.** See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907. See "Night," 943.
- Midwives,** 107m (v. 15).
- Migdal-el,** 402 (v. 38).
- Migdol,** 130 (v. 2), 1429m (v. 1).
- Mighty Acts.** See "Miracles," 1876.
- Mighty God.** See "Names and Titles," 1897c.
- One of Jacob, 1897c.
- to Save, 1897c.
- Migration of Birds,** 24b.
- Migron,** 492m (v. 2), 1230m (v. 28).
- Mijamin,** 734 (v. 9), 815 (v. 25).
- Mikloth,** 712 (v. 32), 738 (v. 4).
- Mikneiah,** 721 (v. 18).
- Milalai,** 838 (v. 36).
- Milcah,** 30m (v. 29).
- Milcom.** See "Molech," 2051.
- Miletus,** 2095m (v. 15), 2260m (v. 20).
- Milk,** 150.
- Milk,** 167b. See "Food," 26d.
- Millet,** 25b.
- Millo,** 434 (v. 6), 538m (v. 9).
- Millstone.** See "Tools," 167c.
- See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907.
- Mincing,** 1217 (v. 16).
- Mind, the Image and Likeness of God,** 917.
- See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907c.
- Mindful,** 931 (v. 4).
- See "Providence of God," 4.
- Mine,** 896 (v. 1).
- Miriam,** 789 (v. 15), 837 (v. 17).
- Ministers,** 2082; must govern through the Word, 829.
- Ministry, of Jesus, 1.**
- Jesus' Galilean, 1885-1886.
- Jesus' Pereaean, 1886.
- To, 1895a.
- Minnith,** 1539m (v. 17).
- Mint.** See "Food," 25a.
- Miracles, of Old Testament, 1876.**
- of New Testament, Pretended Miracles, 1877.
- of Jesus, 1887-1888, 1892b.
- See "Capernaum," 1831a.
- Mire,** 2316.
- Miriam,** 134.
- Mirmah,** 711 (v. 10).
- Mirror,** 178.
- Mirth.** See "Joy," 955.
- Miry,** 969m (v. 2).
- Miscarieth,** 646 (v. 19).
- Mischief,** 1095m (v. 2).
- Misery.** See "Affliction," 932.
- Misgab,** 1437 (v. 1).
- Mishael,** 117m (v. 22).
- Mishal,** 402 (v. 26), 405 (v. 30).
- Misham,** 711 (v. 12).
- Mishma,** 57m (v. 14), 703 (v. 25).
- Mishmannah,** 717 (v. 10).
- Mishraites,** 701 (v. 53).
- Mispereth,** 826 (v. 7).
- Misrephoth-main,** 389m (v. 8).
- Mission of Jesus,** 1892.
- See "Teaching of Jesus," 1904a.
- See "Teaching of Paul," 2060b.
- See "Church," 2096a.
- Missionaries,** 2078.
- Mist.** See "Meteorology," 65.
- Mistress of Kingdom,** 1293m (v. 5).
- Mites,** 1864m (v. 42).
- Mithkah,** 301 (v. 28).
- Mithredath,** 801 (v. 8).
- Mitre of the High Priest,** 1523 (v. 26).
- Mitylene,** 2095 (v. 14).
- Mixed Multitudes,** 127m (v. 38).
- Mizar.** See "Mountains," 112d, 972 (v. 6).
- Mizpah,** 438.
- Mizraim,** 27m (v. 6).
- Mizzah,** 81 (v. 13).
- Mnason,** 2099 (v. 16).
- Moab, County and Nation East of Dead Sea,** 439.
- Moadian,** 837 (v. 17).
- Moan.** See "Mourning," 2000.
- Moat,** 1626m (v. 25).
- Mocked.** See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896c.
- Mocker,** 1141 (v. 1).
- Mocking,** 1463.
- Moderate (self poise).** See "Character of Jesus," 1894d.
- Moisture,** 1050 (v. 16), 1921 (v. 6).
- Moladah,** 396 (v. 26), 703 (v. 28).
- Mole.** See "Animals," 9.
- Molech, Moloch,** 2051.
- Molid,** 700 (v. 29).
- Mollified,** 1212m (v. 6).
- Moment,** 955 (v. 5), 1900 (v. 5).
- Money,** 128.
- Matthew's familiarity with, 1752b.
- Love of, an Evil, 406. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907a.
- Vanity of, 609.
- Money Changers,** 1804m (v. 12), 1974 (v. 15).
- Monogamy taught in Scriptures,** 18d.
- Monster.** See "Animals," 10.
- Months,** 21.
- Monument,** 564m (v. 18).
- Moon,** 1090.
- See "Cosmology," 1049.
- See "Astronomy," 2175.
- Moored,** 1845 (v. 53).
- Morah.** See "Mountains," 112d.
- Morals,** 2175 (v. 33).
- Morashtite,** 1388 (v. 18), 1687m (v. 1).
- Mordecai,** 844m (v. 5), 850 (v. 10).
- Moreh,** 31 (v. 6), 429m (v. 1).
- Moresheth-gath,** 1688m (v. 14).
- Moriah.** See "Mountains," 112; "Jerusalem," 414.
- Morning,** 996.
- Morning Star.** See "Names and Titles," 1897c.
- Morrow,** 1166 (v. 1), 1768 (v. 34).
- Morsel,** 1143m (v. 1).

- Mortal, Mortality**, 2176m (v. 53).
 See "Man," 6.
- Mortar**, 1500.
 See "Tools," 167c.
 a Cement, 1500.
 a Vessel. See "Preparation of Food," 26d.
- Mortgages**, 823m (v. 3).
 See "Debt," 147.
- Moserah**, 327 (v. 6).
- Moseroth**, 301m (v. 30).
- Moses**, 110, 111.
 See "Ten Commandments," 142a.
 ascended Mount Pisgah, 277.
 Addresses by, warned of Death, 316.
 Joshua succeeds, 373.
 Rod of, 274.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907b.
 gathers the Elders, 806.
 See "Congregation," 2271a.
- Most Holy**. See "Names and Titles," 1897c.
- Most Holy Place**, 211.
- Mote**. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907d.
- Moth**. See "Insects," 1174.
- Mother**, 320.
 fondness for Children, 49m (v. 16).
- Mothers**. See "Teaching of Paul," 2057a.
- Mother-in-law**, 464.
- Mouldy**, 385 (v. 12).
- Mould**, 1273.
- Mount Seir**, 310.
 See "Mountains," 112d.
- Mount Tabor**, 1434.
 See "Mountains," 112d.
- Mountains**, 111, 112.
 Altars built on, 31m (v. 8).
- Mourning**, 2000. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907d.
- Mouth**, 22.
 Allusions and References to, 22.
 See "Lips," 859.
- Mouse**, 9b.
- Move**, 1 (v. 2), 937m (v. 5).
- Moza**, 700 (v. 46), 712 (v. 36).
- Mozah**, 400 (v. 26).
- Mufflers**, 1217 (v. 19).
- Mulberry**. See "Fruits," 225.
 See "Trees," 1100.
- Mule**, Uses of, Trade in, 1738.
- Multiply**, 4 (v. 22), 938 (v. 4).
- Multitude**, 38m (v. 4).
- Multitudes**. See "Popularity of Jesus," 1895.
- Muppm**, 98 (v. 21).
- Murder**. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1904b.
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2057a.
 See "Homicide," 892.
- Murderer**, 304.
 specialized as a Criminal, 142.
 Atholiah destroys Grandchildren, 663.
- Murmuring**, 2223.
- Murrain**, 121 (v. 3). See "Diseases," 1047.
- Mushi**, 117 (v. 19).
- Mushites**, 242 (v. 33).
- Music**, 706.
 Prevalent at Feasts, 485.
 organized by David, 503.
 Uses of Harp, 608.
- Musing**, 968 (v. 3).
- Mustard**. See "Food," 25a.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907d;
 "Plants," 1100.
- Muth-labben**, 932 (title).
- Mutter**, 1225 (v. 19).
- Muzzle**, 350 (v. 4), 2164 (v. 9), 2253 (v. 18).
- Myra**, 2113 (v. 5).
- Myrrh**, a Perfume, 845.
- Myrtle**. See "Plants," 1100.
- Mysia**, 2083 (v. 7).
- Mystery of Godliness**. See "Salvation," 2036a.
- NAAM**, 702 (v. 15).
 Naamah, 16 (v. 22), 396 (v. 41).
- Naaman**, a Syrian General, a Leper, 632.
 Five Mistakes concerning Cure, 632.
- Naamathite**, 859 (v. 11).
- Naamites**, 287 (v. 40).
- Naaran**, 397 (v. 7).
- Naarai**, 717 (v. 37).
- Naaram**, 710 (v. 28).
- Nabal**, 518m (v. 3).
- Naboth**, Ahab coveted his Vineyard, 631.
 Jezebel caused Death of, 660.
- Nacon**, 540m (v. 6).
- Nadab**, Trespass and other Acts, 241.
- Naggai**, 1896 (v. 25).
- Nahalal**, 401 (v. 15), 405 (v. 35).
- Nahaliel**, 277 (v. 19).
- Nahalol**, 415 (v. 30).
- Naham**, 703 (v. 19).
- Nahamani**, 826 (v. 7).
- Naharai**, 717 (v. 39), 578 (v. 37).
- Nahash**, 487 (v. 1), 546m (v. 2), 562m (v. 25).
- Nahath**, 81 (v. 13), 706 (v. 26), 788 (v. 13).
- Nahbi**, 261 (v. 14).
- Nahor**, 29m (v. 22).
- Nahum**, The Prophet, Book of, 1699.
- Nail**. See "Tools and Implements," 167c.
 of the Body, 1611m (v. 33), 1620m (v. 19).
- Nain**, 1918 (v. 11).
- Naioth**, 508m (v. 18).
- Naked**. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907b.
- Nakedness**, 858.
 of Land, 91m (v. 9).
- Name**, 2084.
- Names and Titles**. See "Offices," 1893d.
 of Jesus, 1896.
- Names of Jesus**, 1904d.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907b.
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2060c.
- Names of God**, 5.
- Naomi**, 460.
- Naphish**, 57 (v. 15), 705 (v. 19).
- Naphtali**, 60. Son of Jacob, 69m (v. 8).
- Naphtuhim**, 27 (v. 13), 697 (v. 11).
- Napkin**, 1953m (v. 20).
- Narcissus**, 2150 (v. 11).
- Nard**, 1867 (v. 3).
- Narrative**, 1878m (v. 1).
- Narrow**, 280 (v. 26), 1769 (v. 13).
- Nashon**, 117m (v. 23), 1752m (v. 4).
- Nathan**, The Prophet, 724.
- Nathaniel**, 2024 (v. 2).
 See "Apostles," 1775.
- Nathan-melech**, 690 (v. 11).
- National**. See "Prayer," 1765a.
- National Sins**, 10b.
 and Civil Life. See "Teachings of Paul," 2057d.
- Nations**, 1, 28.
 See "Beginnings," 1a.
- Nativity**, 1434 (v. 16).
- Natural**, 2176 (v. 46).
- Nature**, 2200 (v. 15).
- Naughtiness**, 503 (v. 28).
- Navy**, of Solomon, 607 (v. 26), 755 (v. 17).
 of Jehoshaphat, 642 (v. 48).
- Nay**, 43 (v. 15), 1764 (v. 37).
- Nazarene**, 1897c.
 Jesus calls a, 1858m (v. 47).
- Nazareth**, City of, 1756a.
 Home of Jesus, Joseph and Mary, 1756a.
- Nazarite**, 443.
 no Wine allowed to, 639.
- Neah**, 401 (v. 13).
- Neapolis**, 2083 (v. 11), 2095.
- Neariah**, 702 (v. 22), 704 (v. 42).
- Nebaioth**, 57 (v. 13), 698 (v. 29).
- Neballat**, 836 (v. 34).
- Nebat**, Jeroboam's Father, 613 (v. 26).
- Nebo**. See "Mountains," 112d.
- Nebuchadnezzar**, 1605.
- Nebushazban**, 1421 (v. 13).
- Nebuzaradan**, 1421m (v. 9).
- Necessity**, 2195m (v. 10).
 See "Prayer," 1765a.
- Neck**, 1113.
- Neco**, 1433 (v. 2).
- Necoh**, 691 (v. 29).
- Nedabiah**, 701 (v. 18).
- Need**. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907b.
- Needful**, The One Thing, 1931 (v. 42).
- Needle**, 1856 (v. 25).
- Needs**, Jesus suffering of, 1892c.
- Needy**. See "The Poor," 349.
- Neglect**, 2047 (v. 1).
- Negligence**, 1437m (v. 10).
- Nehelamite**, 1394 (v. 24).
- Nehemiah**, The Prophet, Book of, 817.
- Nehilothe**, 928 (title).
- Nehum**, 826 (v. 7).
- Nehushta**, 693 (v. 8).
- Nehushtan**, 679 (v. 4).
- Neiel**, 402 (v. 27).
- Neighbor**, 2145. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907b.

Neighbor. See "Love," 2171b.
 Neighborhood, 2117 (v. 7).
 Nekoda, 802 (v. 48).
 Nemuel, 286m (v. 9).
 Nemuelites, 286 (v. 12).
 Nepheg, 117 (v. 21), 539 (v. 15).
 Nephilim. See "Giants," 880.
 Nephisim, 802 (v. 50).
 Nephtoah, 395 (v. 9).
 Nephushesim, 827 (v. 52).
 Ner, Father of Kish, 712 (v. 33).
 Nereus, 2150 (v. 15).
 Nergal, 678 (v. 30).
 Nergal-sharezzer, 1420 (v. 3).
 Neri, 1896 (v. 27).
 Neriah, 1402m (v. 12), 1457m (v. 59).
 Nero, 1884d.
 Nest. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907b.
 Nesting Birds, 24.
 Net, 951.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907c.
 Netaim, 703 (v. 23).
 Nathanel, 236m (v. 8), 815 (v. 22).
 Nathaniah, 1413 (v. 14).
 Nether, Millstone, 922m (v. 24).
 Parts, 1550m (v. 14).
 Nethinim, 712m (v. 2), 821m (vs. 26, 31).
 Netophah, 801m (v. 22).
 Netophathite, 578m (v. 28), 837m (v. 28).
 Nets, for Fish, for Birds, for Men, 951.
 New Birth, 1975.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907c.
 Love evidence of, 2170.
 New Man, 2215m (v. 24).
 New Covenant, Beginnings of, 1.
 New State follows death. See "Death," 2131.
 New Testament, Fulfillment of Messianic Promises, 11d.
 New Things, Ten. See "Conversion," 1784.
 Nezhiah, 827 (v. 56).
 Nezhib, 396 (v. 43).
 Nibhaz, 678 (v. 31).
 Nibshan, 397 (v. 62).
 Nicanor, 2048 (v. 5).
 Nicodemus, 1975m (v. 1).
 Nicolaitans, 2334m (v. 6).
 Nicolaus, 2048 (v. 5).
 Nicopolis, 2264 (v. 12).
 Niger, 2071 (v. 1).
 Nigh, 2211 (v. 13).
 Night, Darkness called; divided into Watches, Hours, 943.
 Night-monster. See "Animals," 9.
 Nile, the River, 1263.
 Nimrah, 298 (v. 3).
 Nimrod, Hunter of Men, 27m (v. 8), 64.
 Founder of Assyria, 671.
 Nimshi, 632 (v. 16).
 Nineveh, 684.
 Destruction of, foretold, 1699, warned by Jonah, 1686.
 Ninevites, 1933m (v. 30).
 Nisan. See "Month," 21.
 Nisroch, 684 (v. 37).

No (Thebes), 1435m (v. 25).
 Noadiah, 812 (v. 33), 825 (v. 14).
 Noah, Son of Lamech, 19.
 No-amon, 1702m (v. 8).
 Nob, 512m (v. 1), 514 (v. 19).
 Nobah, 300m (v. 42), 432m (v. 11).
 Noble, 1264m (v. 8).
 Nod, 15 (v. 16).
 Nodah, 705 (v. 19).
 Nogah, 701 (v. 7).
 Nohah, 711 (v. 2).
 Noise, 1238 (v. 10).
 Noised, 1833 (v. 65).
 Noisome, 2353 (v. 2).
 Noon, 2101m (v. 6).
 Noonday. See "Day," 228.
 Noontide, 1274 (v. 10).
 Noose, 883 (v. 10).
 Nophah, 278 (v. 30).
 North, The, 1436m (v. 2).
 Nose, Nostrils, Jewels in, 21.
 Nose rings. See "Jewels," 298a.
 Notable, 1672 (v. 1).
 Note, 2246 (v. 14).
 Nothing. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907c.
 Nought, set at, 1111m (v. 25).
 Nouriah, 1211 (v. 2).
 Novice, 2250 (v. 6).
 Number. See "Seven," 5, 6.
 See "Three Days," 1925.
 Numbered, with Transgression, 1896c.
 Numbering the People, 316.
 Numbers, Book of, 236.
 Nun, 710.
 Nurses of Children, 13b.
 Nursing-father, 2073m (v. 18).
 Nurture, 2218m (v. 4).
 Nuts. See "Food," 25.
 Nymphas, 2235 (v. 15).
OAK. See "Trees," 1100.
 Oar. See "Ships," 607.
 Oath, taken, 37c.
 Oaths, 264.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907.
 and Vows, 261.
 to Confirm Covenant, 41.
 Obadiah, The Prophet, Book of, 1679.
 Obal, 28 (v. 28).
 Obed, 699.
 Obed-edom, 540m (v. 10).
 Obedience, 151.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907.
 Rewarded, 142c.
 Obedient. See "Character of Jesus," 1894d.
 Obeisance. See "Salutations," 1929.
 Obil, 739 (v. 30).
 Oblations and Offerings, 50.
 Oboth, 301m (v. 43).
 Obscurity, 1258 (v. 18).
 Observances, 840 (v. 14).
 Observation, 1948m (v. 20).
 Observe. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907.
 Obstinate, 311 (v. 30), 1294m (v. 4).

Obtain, 2248m (v. 13), 2225m (v. 12).
 Occasion, 1080m (v. 165).
 for Thanksgiving, 2184.
 Occupation, 99 (v. 33), 2093 (v. 25).
 Oehran, 236 (v. 13).
 Oded, 782 (v. 9).
 Odious, 79 (v. 30), 546 (v. 6).
 Odor. See "Smelling," 2169.
 Off, 2084 (v. 22).
 Offences. See "Stumbling Blocks," 1343.
 Offer. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907.
 Offerings. See "Fire," 198a.
 See "Types," 1898b.
 See "Flesh," 2126d.
 See "Worship," 1760a.
 Offerings and Oblations, 50.
 Offering up of Isaac, 48.
 Money given as, 128.
 brought to Tabernacle Door, 152.
 Office, 1245m (v. 19), 2250m (v. 1).
 Officer, 1373m (v. 1).
 Offices. See "Church," 2097d.
 Offsets, 595 (v. 6).
 Offspring. See "Children," 12, 13.
 of David, 1897c.
 of Vipers. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907d.
 Often, 1170m (v. 1), 1811 (v. 37).
 Oftentimes, 2111 (v. 11).
 Ofttimes, 1795 (v. 15).
 Og, 391.
 Ohad, 98 (v. 10).
 Ohel, 702 (v. 20).
 Oholah and Oholibah, 1527-1531 (Text).
 Oholiab, 166m (v. 6).
 Oholibamah, 80 (v. 2).
 Oils, 626.
 Sprinkling of, 1563.
 Ointment. See "Oils," 626.
 See "Anointing," 925.
 Old Age, 2263.
 Old Covenant, Beginnings of, 1.
 Old Man, The, 2132m (v. 6), 2215m (v. 22).
 Old Testament Promises concerning Jesus and New Testament Fulfillment, 11.
 Parables in, 549.
 Prayer in. See "Prayers," 1767d.
 Quotations. See "Luke," 1880d.
 See "Acts," 2029c.
 Saints, Promises to, 2008b.
 Olive, 149.
 Olives, 112c.
 Olives, Mount of (Olivet), 1803m (v. 1), 1811m (v. 3).
 Olive-yards, 446 (v. 5).
 Olympas, 2150 (v. 15).
 Omar, 81 (v. 11).
 Omega, 2332 (v. 8).
 Omnipresence of God, 2b.
 Omri. See "Kings of Israel," 611, 624m (v. 25).

- On (name), 90m (v. 45), 1429m (v. 13), 267 (v. 1).
 Onam, 698 (v. 40), 700 (v. 26).
 Onan, 84m (v. 4).
 Once, 994m (v. 11).
 One Tenth goes to God, 67.
 One Good. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907.
 Oneness. See "Unity," 2153c.
 Onesimus, 2235m (v. 9).
 Onion. See "Food," 25, 258 (v. 5).
 Only begotten of the Father. See "Names and Titles," 1897c.
 Only begotten Son. See "Names and Titles," 1897c.
 Ono (a town), 711 (v. 12).
 Onset, 2076 (v. 5).
 Onyx, 897.
 - Open, 983m (v. 15), 1078m (v. 130).
 Opened not his mouth, 1781.
 Openly, 2064 (v. 3).
 Operation, 953 (v. 5).
 Ophel, 781m (v. 3).
 Ophir, 28m (v. 29), 607m (v. 28).
 Ophni, 400 (v. 24).
 Ophrah, 433m (v. 32), 702m (v. 14).
 Opinion, 905 (v. 6).
 Opportunity, 2206 (v. 10).
 Oppose, 2089m (v. 6), 2258 (v. 25).
 Opposite, 154 (v. 5).
 Oppressed. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896c.
 Oppression, Forbidden, Examples of, 1377.
 Oppressor. See "Oppression," 1377.
 Oracle, 2308.
 Oration, 2071m (v. 21).
 See "Speeches," 2154.
 Ordain, 2053m (v. 53).
 See "Fore-ordination," 2209;
 "Purpose," 2212, 2213.
 Order, 2173 (v. 40).
 Orderly, 2250 (v. 2).
 Ordinance. See "Church," 2007d.
 Ordinances, 190.
 made Statutes and Ordinances, 831.
 Ordination. See "The Church," 2096.
 See "Ministers," 2082.
 See "Pastors," 2214m (v. 11).
 Oreb, 431 (v. 25).
 Oren, 700 (v. 25).
 Orion, 869 (v. 9).
 Ornaments of Women, 463. See "Jewels," 297.
 Ornan, 730m (v. 15).
 Orphans, 1475.
 Osprey. See "Birds," 24.
 Ostentation. See "Pride," 933.
 censured, 1765-1767 (vs. 1-18).
 Ostrich. See "Birds," 24.
 Othni, 736 (v. 7).
 Othniel, 419.
 Ought to have done. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907.
 Our Peace. See "Names and Titles," 1897c.
 Outcasts, 1445m (v. 36).
 Outcry, 1100m (v. 14).
 Outer, 1573m (v. 17), 1579m (v. 1).
 Outermost, 430 (v. 17).
 Outgoings, 996 (v. 8).
 Outlaw, David an, 110a.
 Outlived, 412 (v. 31).
 Outran, 2022 (v. 4).
 Outside, 1810 (v. 25), 1933 (v. 39).
 Outstretched Arm, 351 (v. 8), 1375m (v. 5).
 Outward, 303 (v. 4).
 Outwardly, 1810 (v. 27).
 Oven, 26d, 119m (v. 3), 1768m (v. 30).
 Overboard, 2116 (v. 43).
 Overcharged, 1958 (v. 34).
 Overcome, 2334m (v. 7).
 Overflow, 958 (v. 6).
 Overlooked, 2088m (v. 30).
 Overmuch, 1190 (v. 16).
 Overpast, 988 (v. 1), 1252 (v. 20).
 Overseer, 1119.
 Overshadow. See "Shadow," 2232.
 Oversight, 93 (v. 12), 804 (v. 8).
 Overtake, 2205m (v. 1).
 Overthrow. See "Destruction," 1655.
 Overturn, 869 (v. 5), 909 (v. 25).
 Overwhelm, 993 (v. 2).
 Owe. See "Debt," 147.
 Owl. See "Birds," 24.
 Own. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907.
 Ox, Oxen. See "Animals," 9.
 Ozem, 700 (v. 25).
 Ozni, Oznites, 286m (v. 16).
PAAARAI, 578 (v. 35).
 Pace, 77 (v. 14).
 Pacify, 1153 (v. 14).
 See "Peace," 1143.
 Paddan, 101m (v. 7).
 Paddan-aram. See "Mesopotamia," 65 (v. 2).
 Padon, 802 (v. 44), 827 (v. 47).
 Pagan sacrifice, 75d.
 Pagiell, 236 (v. 13).
 Pahath-moab, 801 (v. 6).
 Pai, 699 (v. 50).
 Paid. See "Redemption," 1802.
 See "Oaths and Vows," 264.
 Pain, 2361.
 See "Pangs," 2032m (v. 24).
 See "Travail," 2203.
 Painful, 1010 (v. 16).
 Painting the Face, 1338m (v. 30).
 of Rooms, 1377m (v. 14).
 Pair, 1886 (v. 24).
 Palaces, 1621.
 Palal, 821 (v. 25).
 Palanquin, 1204 (v. 9).
 Palate, 874m (v. 11).
 Pale, 1259 (v. 22), 1395 (v. 6).
 Palestine, Resources of, 406.
 Pallu, 704m (v. 3).
 Palluites, 286 (v. 5).
 Palm of the Hand, 1820 (v. 67).
 Palm-branch, 1227m (v. 14).
 Palmer-worm. See "Insects," 1174.
 Palm-tree. See "Plants and Trees," 1100.
 Palsied, 1761 (v. 24), 2289m (v. 12).
 Palsy. See "Diseases," 1047.
 Palti, 261 (v. 9), 521 (v. 44).
 Paltiel, 303 (v. 26), 535 (v. 15).
 Paltite, 578 (v. 26).
 Pamphylia, 2031m (v. 10).
 Pan, Vessels. See "Food," 26d.
 Panels, 674m (v. 17).
 Pangs, 2032m (v. 24).
 See "Travail," 2203.
 See "Pain," 2361.
 Pannag, 1539 (v. 17).
 Pant, 971 (v. 1).
 Paper, 2326 (v. 12).
 Paphos, 2072 (v. 6).
 Papyrus, 1239m (v. 2).
 Parables, 1753c.
 in Old Testament, 549.
 of Jesus, 1888d, 1907d, 2040.
 of the Kingdom, 1891.
 See "Luke," 1880c.
 of the Sower, 1988d.
 Thistles in, 1769.
 Paradise, 1965m (v. 43).
 Parah, 400 (v. 23).
 Paramour, 1528 (v. 20).
 Paran, 109, 307.
 Parbar, 737m (v. 18).
 Parcel, 77m (v. 19).
 Parched. See "Drought," 1360m (v. 1).
 See "Grain," 25b.
 See "Thirst," 971.
 Parchment, 2260 (v. 13).
 Pardon. See "Forgiveness," 1162, 1163.
 Parents, Responsibility of, 1109, 1110.
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2057a.
 Parental Authority, Indulgence, 13b.
 History of, 145.
 Honor of Mother, 320.
 Parks, 1180m (v. 5).
 Parmasata, 853 (v. 9).
 Parmenas, a Deacon, 2048 (v. 5).
 Parnach, 303 (v. 25).
 Parosh, 801 (v. 3), 811 (v. 3), 833 (v. 14).
 Parsach, 711 (v. 33).
 Parshandatha, 853 (v. 7).
 Part, 461 (v. 17), 947m (v. 18).
 Partaker. See "Fellowship," 2189.
 Parthians, 2031 (v. 9).
 Partiality, 2253 (v. 21).
 Parting, 1688 (v. 14).
 Partition. See "Wall," 1456.
 Wall broken down, 39c.
 Partner, 1910m (v. 7).
 Partook, 2270 (v. 14).
 Partridge. See "Birds," 24.
 Paruah, 592 (v. 17).
 Parvaim, 747 (v. 6).
 Pas-dammim, 716 (v. 13).
 Pasenah, 702 (v. 12), 820 (v. 6).
 Pashhur, 1373m (v. 1).
 Pass. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907.
 Passion, 2239m (v. 5).

- Passover, 125.
 Beginnings of, 1.
 of Jesus' ministry, 1885.
 last week, 1887.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907d.
- Past, 1034 (v. 4), 1349 (v. 20).
 Past Feeling, 2215 (v. 19).
- Pastors, 2214m (v. 11).
 See "Ministers," 2082.
 See "Shepherd," 948.
- Pasture, 1664.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1908.
- Patara, 2098, (v. 1).
- Patched, 385 (v. 5).
- Path, 1377.
- Pathros, 1429m (v. 1).
- Pathrusion, 27m (v. 14).
- Patience, 1908a. See "Christian Graces," 2312a.
- Patient. See "Character of Jesus," 1894d.
- Patmos (an island), 2332 (v. 9).
- Patriarchs, 2033m (v. 29), 2049m (v. 8). See "Government," 829.
- Pattern, 2256m (v. 13). "Symbols," 260.
- Pau, 82 (v. 39).
- Paul, 2053.
 Ministries in Cities, 16.
 at Corinth, 2054.
 at Rome, 2056a.
 as a Worker, 2056c.
 Aims, 2056b.
 Christianity in Macedonia, 2054.
 Christianity in Thessalonica, 2054.
 Christianity Penetrating Athens, 2054.
 Citizenship of, 2056b.
 Consultation at Jerusalem, 2054.
 Dependence of, 2056b.
 First Missionary Tour, 2053.
 Hated by the Pharisees, 1758c.
 Third Missionary Tour, 2054.
 Language of, 2056b.
 Letters and Styles of, 2056c.
 Motives for Action, 2056a.
 Methods with Men and Women, 2056a.
 Ministries in Cities, 16.
 Prayers, 2056c, 1768d.
 Second Missionary Tour, 2054b.
 Teaching of, 2056 to 2061.
 See "Lord's Supper," 2166.
 Teaching of Helpful, 1794.
- Pauline Character. See "Mark," 1828c.
- Paulus, Sergius, 2072 (v. 7).
- Pavements, 1573m (v. 17), 2020m (v. 13).
- Pavilion, 1218m (v. 6). See "Tabernacle," 152.
- Paw, 503 (v. 37).
- Pay. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1908a.
- Peace, Chariots used in, 634.
 to give, 1898b.
 Our, 1897d.
 of Mind, 2273b.
 Covenant of, 41.
 God the Author of, 1143.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1908.
- Peacefulness. See "Christian Graces," 2312.
- Peace-makers, 1143.
- Peace-offering, 74b.
- Peacocks. See "Birds," 24.
- Pearl. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1908.
 See "Jewels," 297.
- Peculiar People, Israel a, 39a.
- Pedahel, 303 (v. 28).
- Pedahiah, 692 (v. 36), 821 (v. 25).
- Pedahzur, 236 (v. 10).
- Pedestal, 599 (v. 29).
- Pedigrees, 236 (v. 18).
- Peel'd, 71 (v. 38).
- Pekah, Pekahiah. See "Kings of Israel," 611.
- Pekod, 1447m (v. 21).
- Pelaiah, 702 (v. 24), 829 (v. 7).
- Pelaliah, 835 (v. 12).
- Pelaliah, 704 (v. 42), 833 (v. 22), 1495m (v. 1).
- Peleg, 28m (v. 25).
- Pelet, 700 (v. 47), 717 (v. 3).
- Peleth, Pelethites, 267 (v. 1), 545m (v. 18).
- Pelican. See "Birds," 24.
- Pelonite, 716 (v. 27), 717 (v. 36).
- Pen. See "Tools and Implements," 167.
- Penalty, for Crime. See "Death," 2132a.
 See "Commandments," 142.
 for Disobedience of Children, 13b.
 for Sins, 2131a.
- Pence. See "Money," 128.
- Pendants, 433 (v. 26), 1217m (v. 19).
- Peniel, Penuel, 76m (vs. 30, 31), 432m (v. 8).
- Peninnah, 467 (v. 2).
- Penknife. See "Tools and Implements," 167.
- Penny. See "Money," 128.
- Pentateuch, Analysis of, xix, xx.
- Pentecost, 294. See "Tongues," 1877d.
- Penury, 1137 (v. 23).
- Peoples. See "Nations," 28.
- Peor, 282 (v. 28), 286 (v. 18).
- Peræan Ministry, 1886.
- Perazim, 1255 (v. 21).
- Perceive. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1908.
- Perdition, 2222m (v. 28).
- Peres, 1615 (v. 28).
- Peresh, 710 (v. 16).
- Perez, 86m (v. 29), 1897m (v. 33).
- Perez-uzza, Perez-uzzah, 540 (v. 8), 720 (v. 11).
- Perfect. See "Character of Jesus," 1894d.
- Perfection, 2275.
 of God. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1908b.
- Perform, 2129m (v. 21).
- Perfumes, Various Kinds of, 1208.
- Perga, 2072m (v. 13).
- Pergamum, 2333 (v. 11).
- Perhaps, 2057 (v. 22).
- Perida, 827 (v. 57).
- Peril, 2193m (v. 26).
- Perish. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1908.
- Perizites, 79m (v. 30).
- Perjury, 191.
- Permit, 2110 (v. 1).
- Perpetual, 166 (v. 16).
 Divine Call. See "Conversion," 1784.
- Perpetuity, 229 (v. 23).
- Perplexity, 1244 (v. 5), 1958 (v. 25).
- Persecuted. See "Consolation," 1762c.
- Persecution, 627.
 See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1908a.
- Perseverance, 2219 (v. 18).
- Persia, 799.
- Persis, 2150 (v. 12).
- Persist, 1191 (v. 3).
- Personality of God, 3b.
- Persons, God no Respector of, 2066 (v. 34).
 See "God is Impartial," 2c.
- Persuasion, 2148 (v. 14).
- Persuasiveness, 2231m (v. 4).
- Peruda, 802 (v. 55).
- Perverse, Prevent, 2264.
- Perversion, 2264.
- Pestilence. See "Plagues," 118.
- Peter, 1781.
 Induction of Gentiles by, 1762.
 First Epistle of, 2301.
 Second Epistle of, 2311.
- Peter's denial, 1895c, 1900b.
 Death, 1895c.
 Venturesomeness, 1761b.
- Pethahiah, 815 (v. 23), 836 (v. 24).
- Pethor, 279m (v. 5).
- Pethuel, 1657 (v. 1).
- Petition. See "Prayer," 1765.
- Peullethai, 736 (v. 5).
- Phanuel, 1888 (v. 36).
- Pharaoh, 108.
 See "Egypt," 32a.
 Destruction of Hosts, 134.
 Title of Kings of Egypt, 108.
- Pharisees, 1307c, 1757c, 1758, 1908, 2057a.
 Teachings of, 1757d.
 bitterness toward Jesus, 1758a.
 denounced by Jesus, 1758b.
 Woes denounced against, 1934, (Text).
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1908a.
- Pharpar. See "Rivers," 1263.
- Phicol, 50 (v. 22).
- Philadelphia, 2337m (v. 7).
- Philemon, the Epistle to, 2265.
- Philetus, 2257 (v. 17).
- Philip, the Apostle, 1973. See "Apostles of Jesus," 1776b, 1788a.
 of Rome. See "Herod," 1788a.
 of Trachonites. See "Herod," 1788b.
- Philippi, 2083m (v. 12).
- Philippians, Epistle to, 2220.
- Philistines, 697.
- Philologus, 2150 (v. 15).
- Philosophers, Stoic, 2087m (v. 18).

Philosophy, 2231m (v. 8).
 Phinehas, 295.
 Son of, 327.
 Phlegon, 2150 (v. 14).
 Phœbe, 2149m (v. 1).
 Phœnicia, 2068m (v. 19).
 Phœnix, 2114 (v. 12).
 Phrygia, 2031m (v. 10).
 Phygelus, 2256 (v. 15).
 Phylacteries, 1809 (v. 5).
 Physician. See "Healing," 1395, 1840.
 Pibereth, 1547 (v. 17).
 Pieces of Silver, 128.
 Pierced Side, 2021 (v. 34).
 See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896c.
 Piety. See "Christian Graces," 2312.
 Pigeons. See "Birds," 24.
 See "Doves," 22.
 Pilate, 1871.
 Pildash, 52 (v. 22).
 Pilgrimage. See "Journey," 1684.
 Pilgrims, 2286 (v. 13).
 Pillar of Salt, 46m (v. 26).
 Pillars, 242.
 Pillow, 508 (v. 13).
 Pilot, 1538 (v. 8).
 Piltai, 837 (v. 17).
 Pin. See "Tools and Imple-
 ments," 167.
 Pine. See "Plants and Trees," 1100.
 Pinion, 82 (v. 41).
 Pinions, 363 (v. 11), 1035 (v. 4).
 Pinnacle, 1759 (v. 5). See "Tem-
 ple," 467.
 Pipe, 485.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1908b.
 Pipings, 424m (v. 16).
 Piram, 386 (v. 3).
 Pirathon, 442 (v. 15).
 Pirathonite, 578m (v. 30).
 Pisgah, 277, 112c.
 Pishon, 8 (v. 11).
 Pisidia, 2072m (v. 14).
 Pispá, 711 (v. 38).
 Pit, 577.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1908b.
 Pitch, 1267m (v. 9).
 Pitcher, Vessels. See "Food," 26;
 "Gideon," 427.
 Pithom, 107 (v. 11).
 Pithon, 712 (v. 35).
 Pitiabie, 2174m (v. 19).
 Pitiful (full of pity). See "Char-
 acter of Jesus," 1894d.
 Pity, 1047, 1048.
 Place. See "High Places," 281.
 Plagues, 118. See "Pharaoh," 108.
 Plan of Salvation, God's 2036.
 Plain, 28 (v. 2).
 Plaits. See "Hair," 555.
 Planets. See "Astronomy," 2176b.
 Plane-tree. See "Trees," 1100.
 Planes. See "Tools and Imple-
 ments," 167c.
 Plank, 2116m (v. 44).
 Plans, 1141m (v. 1).
 of Salvation. See "Teaching of
 Jesus," 1910c.

Plantation, 1510m (v. 7).
 for Renown, 1897d.
 Plants, 1099.
 Products of mentioned, 1102.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1908b.
 Plaster, 1612 (v. 5).
 Plat, 660 (v. 26).
 Plate, Platter, Vessels. See
 "Food," 26.
 Plating, 1261m (v. 22).
 Platted, 1823 (v. 29), 2019 (v. 2).
 Play, 167 (v. 6). See "Children," 13.
 Pleading. See "Prayer," 1765.
 Pleasing, Pleasure. See "Teaching
 of Jesus," 1908b, 2258.
 Worldly, 2258.
 Pledges, 1150.
 Pleiades, 916m (v. 31), 1670m
 (v. 8).
 Plenteous, 1086 (v. 7).
 Plot. See "Conspiracy," 262.
 Plow, 167c.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1908b.
 Plowshares. See "Tools and Im-
 plements," 167c, 1215m (v. 4),
 1662m (v. 10).
 Pluck, 2203m (v. 15).
 Plumb-line, 167c, 1725m (v. 10).
 Plummets, 167c, 1268m (v. 11),
 1725m (v. 10).
 Plunder. See "Spoil," 1226.
 Pochereth-hazzebam, 802 (v. 57).
 Poetical books, 366.
 Poetry. See "Songs," 132, 366.
 Poetry in Bible, 366.
 Poems in Prose Books in Old
 Testament, 366.
 Poems in Prose Books in New
 Testament, 367b.
 Point, 1918 (v. 2).
 Poison, 2127.
 Poll, 236 (v. 2).
 Pollutions. See "Purifications," 209.
 Polygamy practised, 18.
 Pomegranates. See "Fruits," 225.
 Pomp. See "Pride," 933, 1234m
 (v. 11).
 Pondered, 1885 (v. 19).
 Ponds. See "Pools," 1994.
 Pontius Pilate, 1891 (v. 1).
 Pontus, a Province, 2031m (v. 9).
 Pool, 1994.
 Poor, 349.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1908b.
 Jesus became, for our sakes,
 1892d.
 and Weak Things, 2037b.
 Poplar. See "Trees," 1100.
 Popularity of Jesus, 1895a.
 Populous, 351 (v. 5).
 Poratha, 853 (v. 8).
 Porch, 419.
 Porcius Festus, 2108m (v. 27).
 Porcupine. See "Birds," 24c.
 Porter, 774.
 Portion, 1416m (v. 12). See
 "Teaching of Jesus," 1908b.
 Possession by Demons, 1771.
 Possessions, 1856.
 Possessor, 35m (v. 2).

Possible, 1800 (v. 26).
 Posterity. See "Father," 145d.
 Posts, Mail-carriers, 1453.
 Postures. See "Prayers," 1766d.
 Pot, Vessels. See "Food," 26d.
 Potentate, 2254m (v. 15).
 Potiphar, 86 (v. 1).
 Potiphra, 90 (v. 45).
 Potsherd, 859m (v. 8), 922m (v.
 30).
 Pottage, 59m (v. 29), 650 (v. 38).
 Potter. See "Trades and Arts," 1278.
 Pound. See "Measures," 175.
 Poured out his soul unto death.
 See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896c.
 Pouring out of Spirit. See "Holy
 Spirit," 2009d.
 Poverty. See "The Poor," 349.
 Powder, 168 (v. 20).
 Power of Jesus the Christ, 1890b,
 1891c.
 of God, 1, 1897d, 1908b.
 Powerful, 954m (v. 4), 1618 (v.
 7).
 Powerfully, 2091 (v. 28).
 Practise, 2092m (v. 19).
 Prætorian, 2221 (v. 13).
 Prætorium, 1823 (v. 27).
 Praise, 422.
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2057a.
 See "Prayer," 1766b.
 Prate, 1038 (v. 4), 1127 (v. 8).
 Prayer, 1765.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1908b.
 Jesus teaches what to pray, how
 to pray, 1908d.
 Jesus teaches blessings that fol-
 low, 1908d.
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2057a.
 Answers to, 1767a.
 Examples of, 1767a.
 for Children, 13b.
 associated with Fasting, 481.
 National, 1765b.
 Posture in, 1766.
 Private and Public, etc., 1767.
 Prayers, in Old Testament, 1767d
 of Jesus, 1768. See "Jesus,"
 1895b.
 of Paul, 1768. See "Paul,"
 2056c.
 Preached to all Nations. See "Na-
 tions," 23c.
 Preach, 1893b.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1908d.
 Should, 2082d.
 Preaching of Gospel, 2037a.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1908d.
 Precede, 2240 (v. 15).
 Precept. See "Commandments," 142.
 Precincts, 690 (v. 11).
 Precious Corner-stone. See
 "Names & Titles," 1897d.
 Preciousness, 2304 (v. 7).
 Precious Stones, 608.
 Pre-eminence, 102 (v. 3).
 Pre-existence, 1889d. See "His
 Divinity," 1889d.
 Prefer, 1092 (v. 6).

- Preferring Others to Christ. See "Self-Denial," 1794.
 Prejudice, 2253 (v. 21).
 Prenatal Influence, 9, 23 (Text).
 Preparation, 1824 (v. 62), 2219 (v. 15).
 of Food, 26a.
 Presbytery, 2251m (v. 14). See "Minister," 2082.
 Presence. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1908d, 1944m (v. 10).
 Present, 976 (v. 1).
 Presents, 544.
 Preserver, God the, 1112m (v. 8).
 Press, 1924 (v. 45), 2225m (v. 12, 14).
 Pressure, 906m (v. 7).
 Presume, 265 (v. 44).
 Presumptuous, 944 (v. 13).
 Pretence, 1956 (v. 47), 2221 (v. 18).
 Prevail. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1908b.
 Price, 1308 (v. 1), 2160 (v. 20).
 Priced, 1821 (v. 9).
 Pricks, 302 (v. 55).
 Pride, Examples of, Warnings against, etc., 933.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1909a.
 Priest, 157.
 See "Names and Titles," 1897d.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1909b.
 Allusions and References to, 159
 Aaron set apart for, 114.
 disqualified by Lameness, 221.
 See "Elizur," 327.
 Levites as Helpers, 238.
 Use of Oils, 626.
 Ithamar officiated as, 734.
 Instructions to, 829.
 Government through, 829.
 Priesthood. See "Names and Titles," 1898b.
 Prince. See "Names and Titles," 1897d.
 of Life. See "Names and Titles," 1897d.
 of Peace. See "Names and Titles," 1897d.
 of Princes, 327.
 Princess, 239. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1909.
 Princesses, 239.
 Principal, 1693 (v. 5).
 Principalities and Powers, 2138m (v. 38), 2219m (v. 12), 2229 (v. 16).
 See "Government," 829.
 Christ the Head of, 2229 (v. 16), 2231m (v. 10).
 Principles, 2138m (v. 38).
 Print, 218 (v. 28), 2023 (v. 26).
 Prisca, 2200m (v. 19).
 Priscilla, 2089 (v. 2).
 Prison, 92. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1909b.
 Prison-life of Joseph, 60.
 Privately, 2199m (v. 2).
 Privily, 2199 (v. 4).
 Prize, 2165 (v. 24).
 Proconsul, 2072m (v. 7).
 Profane, 2254.
 Profit. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1909b.
 Profuse, 1166 (v. 6).
 Progress, 2221 (v. 12), 2252 (v. 15).
 Prolong, 1128m (v. 27). See "Old Age," 2263.
 Promises, 11, 2006.
 See "Consolation," 1762a.
 confirmed to Abraham, 30.
 concerning the Jews, 675.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1909.
 See "Obedience," 151b.
 Promote, 279 (v. 17), 1116 (v. 8).
 Promotion of Fools, 1115 (v. 35).
 Pronounce, 442 (v. 6), 2128 (v. 6).
 Proof. See "Prove," 2241m (v. 21).
 Proper, 2328 (v. 6).
 Prophecies, concerning Egypt, 320
 concerning Jerusalem, 414.
 Famine, 571.
 Islands, 855.
 Jesus fulfilled, 11, 12.
 Salvation, &c., 2034c, 2035b, 2036b, 2037d.
 concerning Deaf, 1778.
 concerning Jesus' Resurrection, 1926.
 concerning Kinship of Jesus, 1890c, 1891b.
 concerning the Messiah. See "Messiah," 1893d.
 fulfillment concerning Jesus, 1892a.
 See "Flocks," 1936d.
 Prophecy, 1603-1604.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1909c.
 Prophet, Jesus as the, 1895b.
 The. See "Names and Titles," 1897d.
 Prophetic literature, 366.
 Prophetess, 1973c.
 Prophetesses, 678.
 Prophets, 676.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1909c.
 Inspiration of, 676b.
 Samuel, a Leader, 439.
 Persecution of, 628.
 Sons of, 678.
 Order of Prophetic Books, 677.
 and their Books, 677.
 of Judah, 611.
 Property. See "Possessions," 1856.
 Propitiation. See "Atonement," 184.
 for Sins, 1893b.
 Proportion, 2144 (v. 6).
 Proselyte, 1810 (v. 15).
 Prosperity. See "Blessing," 80.
 Prosperous. See "Wealth," 406.
 Protect, 1263m (v. 5).
 Protection, from Sin, 10c.
 Protest, 2175 (v. 31).
 Proud. See "Pride," 933.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1909a.
 Prove, 2241m (v. 21).
 Provender. See "Food," 25.
 Proverb, the Unit, illustrated, &c., 1107.
 Proverbs, 1499.
 Book of, 1106.
 Provide. See "Providence of God," 4b.
 Providence of God, 4b.
 Chariots used in, 635.
 delivers Enemy to Israel, 456m (v. 28).
 aids in subduing Philistines, 504.
 Provinces, 634 (v. 14), 855 (v. 30).
 Provision. See "Food," 24, 2146 (v. 14).
 Provocation. See "Anger," 1137.
 Prudence, 2209.
 Pruning-hook. See "Tools and Implements," 167.
 Psalmody, Jewish. See "Songs," 133; "Psalms," 924.
 Psalms, Book of, 924, 925.
 Psalter. See "Music," 706.
 Ptolemais, 2098 (v. 7).
 Push, 107 (v. 15).
 Publicans, 1773.
 Publicly, 1988 (v. 10), 2085 (v. 37).
 Public Opinion, 496.
 Publish, 1303m (v. 7).
 Publius, 2117 (v. 7).
 Pudens, 2260 (v. 21).
 Puffed up, 2250m (v. 6).
 Pul, 705m (v. 26).
 Pull, 462 (v. 16), 1936 (v. 18).
 Pulpit, 828 (v. 4).
 Pulse, 563 (v. 28), 1600m (v. 12).
 Punah, 287 (v. 23).
 Punishment, 87.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1909c.
 for Shedding Blood, 214.
 for Covetousness, 320.
 See "Epilepsy," 1795.
 See "Dumb," 1781.
 Modes of, for Murderers, 304.
 Rods used for, 274.
 of Women, 464.
 of the Jews, 675.
 Punites, 287 (v. 23).
 Punor, 301 (v. 42, 43).
 Pur. See "Purim," "Feasts," 293.
 Purchase and Redemption of Land, 53.
 Pure. See "Character of Jesus," 1894d.
 Purity, 1155m (v. 11), 2186m (v. 6).
 Purer, 1705m (v. 13).
 Purge. See "Purification," 209.
 Purification, Laws regarding, 209.
 Purifier. See "Names and Titles," 1897d.
 Purim, Feast, 842, 844 (Text).
 See "Feasts," 293.
 Purity, 209.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1909c.
 of Leper after Cure, 206.
 Ceremonial Uncleanness, 210.
 Purple. See "Colors," 2358a.
 Purpose, 2212.
 Jesus' new thoughts and, 1892b.
 called according to God's, 2036d.
 of God, Election according to, 2037b.
 Purse, 1110m (v. 14).
 Purse, 341 (v. 6), 1168 (v. 1).
 Push, 973 (v. 5).

Put, 27m (v. 6), 2146 (v. 13).
 Puteoli, 2117 (v. 13).
 Puthites, 701 (v. 53).
 Putli, 117 (v. 25).
 Putting away, 2215m (v. 22).
 Pygarg. See "Animals," 9.

QUAILES. See "Birds," 24.
 Quake. See "Fear," 23, 1699m (v. 5).
 Quarreling, 1144 (v. 14).
 Quarry, 595 (v. 7).
 Quarter, 1454 (v. 31), 1831 (v. 45).
 Quarterion, 2069m (v. 4).
 Queen, 844.
 Queen-mother, 1359m (v. 18).
 Quench, 2241m (v. 19).
 Question. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1909.
 Questionings, 2223.
 Quickened, 1072 (v. 37).
 Quickly. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1909c.
 Quietness, 1260m (v. 15), 1266m (v. 20).
 Quirinius, 1884 (v. 2).
 Quite, 865 (v. 13).
 Quit you like Men, 2177m (v. 13).
 Quiver. See "Archery," 510.
 Quotations, Old Testament. See "Luke," 1880d.
 Old Testament. See "Mark," 1828d.

RAAMA, Raamah, 27m (v. 7).
 Raamah, 826 (v. 7).
 Raameses (Rameses), 107 (v. 11).
 See "Pharaoh," 108.
 Rabbah, Rabbath, 547.
 Rabbi, 1897a, 1809m (v. 7).
 Rabbith, 401 (v. 20).
 Rabble, 2086 (v. 5).
 Rabboni, 2023m (v. 16), 1897a.
 Rab-mag, 1420 (v. 3).
 Rabsaris, 680 (v. 17).
 Rab-shakeh, 680 (v. 17).
 Raca, 1763 (v. 22).
 Racial, 528 (v. 29).
 Race, running, 1847.
 Races of People, classified, 1847.
 Rachel, 68.
 Raddai, 699 (v. 14).
 Radiant, 1315m (v. 5).
 Rage, 924m (v. 1), 1121m (v. 34).
 See "Anger," 1137.
 Rags, 1157 (v. 21).
 Rahab, 374m (v. 1).
 Raham, 700 (v. 44).
 Rail, 1873m (v. 29).
 Railed against. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896c.
 Railing, 2233m (v. 8).
 Raiment. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1909.
 Rain, 329.
 See "Meteorology," 65.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1909c.
 Rainbow, 25m (v. 13).
 See "Symbols," 260.
 Raise, See "Teaching of Jesus," 1909c.

Raisin-cakes, 1237m (v. 7).
 Raisins. See "Food," 25.
 Rakem, 710 (v. 16).
 Rakkath, 402 (v. 35).
 Rakkon, 402 (v. 46).
 Ram (a Name), 466 (v. 19), 904 (v. 2).
 See "Sheep," 333.
 Ramah, 1399.
 Ramathaim, 467m (v. 1).
 Ramath-lehi, 447 (v. 17).
 Ramath-mispeh, 393 (v. 26).
 Rameses, 100 (v. 11). See "Raameses," 107 (v. 11).
 Ramiah, 815 (v. 25).
 Ramoth-Gilead, 658.
 Ramoth of the South, 528m (v. 27).
 Rampart. See "Fortifications," 1708.
 Ran. See "Race," 1847.
 Range, 202 (v. 35).
 Ranging Bear, 1169 (v. 15).
 Rank, 1844 (v. 40).
 Ransom, 1893b, 2038b.
 See "Names and Titles," 1897d.
 Raphah, 712 (v. 37).
 Raphu, 261 (v. 9).
 Rare, 1233m (v. 12).
 Rase, 1902 (v. 7).
 Rash, 2094 (v. 36).
 Rated, 665 (v. 4).
 Ravage, 1022m (v. 13).
 Raven, Various References to, 22.
 Raveneth, 104 (v. 27).
 Ravening, 1769m (v. 15).
 Raw, 125 (v. 9).
 Razor. See "Tools and Implements," 167.
 Read, Reading, 2182.
 Reading, Commanded, 2182.
 Readiness, 2190 (v. 2).
 Realm, 771 (v. 30), 1624 (v. 1).
 Reap. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1909d.
 Reaping. See "Sowing and Reaping," 2206.
 Rearward, 1303 (v. 12).
 Reason. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1909d.
 Reasons for Thanksgiving, 2184.
 Reasonings. See "Mind," 917.
 Reba, 295 (v. 8).
 Rebekah, 48.
 Rebellion, 1517.
 Rebellious, 1517.
 Rebuke. See "Reproof," 2259.
 Recah, 702 (v. 12).
 Receive. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1909d.
 Rechab, Rechabites, 662m (v. 15).
 Reckon, Recompense. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1909d.
 Reclining, 2007 (v. 23).
 Reconciled the World, 1893b.
 Man reconciled to God, 2038c.
 Reconciliation, 1938.
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2057a.
 Recorder, 1269.
 Recover, 651 (v. 3).
 Red. See "Colors," 2358b.
 Redeem, mankind, 1893b.

Redeemed. See "Names and Titles," 1897d.
 Redeemer. See "Titles of Jesus," 1897d.
 Redemption, 1802, 1803.
 Through the Blood of Jesus, 1893b.
 See "Names and Titles," 1897d.
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2057a.
 essential to Salvation, 2045.
 of Soul, 862.
 through Blood of Christ, 2038d.
 Human and Divine Agency in, 2041-2043.
 Red Sea, Crossing of, 315.
 Reed. See "Measures," 175.
 See "Tools and Implements," 167.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1909d.
 Reed-grass. See "Grass," 82.
 Reel. See "Drunkness," 1158.
 Reelsiah, 801 (v. 2).
 Refiner. See "Trades and Arts," 1279.
 Reformation, Time of, 2280m (v. 10).
 under Nehemiah, 817.
 Refrain, 1128m (v. 19).
 Refreshing, 1463.
 Refuge, 2276.
 Refuge, Cities of, 16c.
 Refuse, 1111m (v. 24).
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910a.
 Regard. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910.
 Regem, 700 (v. 47).
 Regem-melech, 1727 (v. 2).
 Regeneration. See "New Birth," 1975.
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2057a.
 Rehabiah, 733 (v. 17).
 Rehearsed, 2077m (v. 27).
 Rehob, 261 (v. 21), 543m (v. 3).
 Rehoboam, 615 (text).
 Rehoboth, 27 (v. 11), 62 (v. 22).
 Rehum, 801 (v. 2), 820 (v. 17).
 Rei, 583 (v. 8).
 Reign. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910a.
 Reins, 880 (v. 13).
 Rejected. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896c.
 Rejection. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910a.
 Rejection of Jesus foretold, 1895c.
 by the Jews, 2035a.
 Rejoicing, 955.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910a.
 Rekem, 393m (v. 21).
 Relation, between weak and strong. See "Teaching of Paul," 2057a.
 Relatives, Marriage of, 18b.
 Release, Year of. See "Jubilee," 234.
 Relief sent to Brethren. See "Fraternity," 1088.
 Religion of Egypt, 32a.
 Religious, 2087m (v. 22).
 Religious Ban, 1586.
 Remain. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910a.

Remaliah, 671 (v. 25).
 Remedy, 1120 (v. 15).
 See "Diseases," 1047.
 Remember, Lot's Wife, 1910a.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910c.
 Remembrance. See "Memorial," 1310.
 Remeth, 401 (v. 21).
 Reminded, 2255 (v. 5).
 Remission of Sins, 1968.
 See "Sin," 10.
 See "Mission of Jesus," 1893b.
 Christ's blood shed for, 1893c.
 Christ's death, 2038c.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910a.
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2059a.
 Remnant, 1212m (v. 9).
 Remove, 2290m (v. 27).
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910a.
 Rend, Render. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910.
 Rendering of Garments. See "Mourning," 2000; "Clothing," 902.
 Renew. See "Conversion," 1784.
 Renounce. See "Self-Denial," 1794.
 Repair, 737 (v. 27).
 Repentance, 1939.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910a.
 essential to Salvation, 2045.
 To call sinners to, 1893c.
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2057a.
 Repetitions, Vain, 1766 (v. 7).
 Rephael, 736 (v. 7).
 Rephah, 710 (v. 25).
 Rephaim, 310m (v. 20).
 Rephidim, Rock smitten at, 137m (v. 1).
 Amalek defeated at, 138 (v. 13).
 Replenish, 5 (v. 28).
 Report, 2048 (v. 3).
 Reproach, 1486. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910b.
 Reproached. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896c.
 Reprobate, 2196m (v. 5).
 Reproduction, 23.
 Reproof, Reprove, 2259.
 Reptiles, 1174.
 Repute, of Good, 2199 (vs. 2, 6).
 Request. See "Prayer," 1765.
 Requested, 1686 (v. 8).
 Require, 1936m (v. 20).
 Requite. See "Vengeance," 365.
 Resen, 27 (v. 12).
 Residue. See "Remnant," 1212m (v. 9).
 Resist. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910a.
 Resisting Temptation, 1794.
 Resolved, 1945 (v. 4).
 Resort, 1921 (v. 4).
 Respected, 1774.
 Respector of Persons, 2066m (v. 34).
 Respite, 437m (v. 3).
 Responded, 1774.
 Response of Jesus to John, 1756b.
 Rest, 2272. See "Sabbath," 136.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910a.
 Resting-place. See "Rest," 2272.

Restitution. See "Stealing," 217.
 Restoration, Times of, 2038m (v. 21).
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910a.
 Restore, 2205m (v. 1).
 Result of Sin, 10c.
 Resurrection of Jesus, 1807, 1887d, 1895d, 2060c.
 See "Names and Titles," 1897d.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1904c, 1910b.
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2057a, 2060c.
 Proof of Divinity, 1892c.
 Foretold, 1892c.
 Retain, 2023 (v. 23).
 Return from Captivity. See "Captivity," 284.
 Reu, 29 (v. 18).
 Reuben, 68m (v. 32).
 See "Sons of Jacob," 61.
 settle in Gilead, 316c.
 Reuel, 109 (v. 18), 257m (v. 29).
 Reumah, 52 (v. 24).
 Reveal. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910.
 Revelation, 1602.
 Book of, 233L.
 Revelry, 1673 (v. 7).
 Revenue, 1141m (v. 8).
 Reverence, 1805 (v. 37).
 Revile. See "Reproach," 1486.
 Revolt. See "Rebellion," 1517.
 Reward, 2335. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910b.
 Rezech, 682 (v. 12).
 Rezin, 672 (v. 37).
 Rezon, 612 (vs. 23, 24).
 Rhegium, 2117 (v. 13).
 Rhesa, 1896 (v. 27).
 Rhoda, 2070 (vs. 12-15).
 Rhodes, 2098 (v. 1).
 Ribai, 578 (v. 29).
 Riblah, 302m (v. 11), 691m (v. 33).
 Ribs, 9 (v. 21).
 Riches. See "Wealth," 406.
 of Christ, 2212m (v. 8).
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910b.
 Rid, 1825 (v. 14).
 Riddle, 444m (v. 12).
 Rider. See "Horsemen," 2105.
 Right Hand, 37, 38.
 Righteous, the, 949, 1891b.
 See "Character of Jesus," 1895a.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910b.
 See "Death," 2131d.
 Branch. See "Names and Titles," 1897d.
 Judge. See "Names and Titles," 1897b.
 Man. See "Names and Titles," 1897c.
 One. See "Names and Titles," 1897d.
 Righteousness of God, 2b.
 See "Names and Titles," 1897d.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910b.
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2057a.
 Rigor, 107 (v. 14).
 Rimmon, 458 (v. 45).
 Rimmon-perez, 301 (v. 19).

Rims, 1479 (v. 18).
 Ring-leader, 2106 (v. 5).
 Rings. See "Jewels," 297.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910b.
 Rinnah, 703 (v. 20).
 Riot, 2217m (v. 18).
 Ripeness, 898 (v. 4).
 Riphath, 27 (v. 3).
 Rise. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910b.
 Rissah, 301 (v. 21).
 Rithmah, 301 (v. 18).
 Rival, 216 (v. 18), 467 (v. 6).
 Rivers 1263.
 Euphrates, 307, 1263.
 Nile, 1263.
 Abanah, 1263.
 Pharpar, 1263.
 Jordan, 395, 1263.
 Barred by Gates, 515.
 Rizpah, 572m (v. 10).
 Roar, 1386m (v. 30).
 Rob. See "Stealing," 217;
 "Spoil," 1226.
 Robber. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910b.
 Robbers. See "Crucifixion," 1822.
 Robe. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910b.
 Rachel, 58d.
 Rock, 2165.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910b.
 See "Names and Titles," 1897d.
 of Offense. See "Names and Titles," 1897d.
 in the Wilderness. See "Types," 1898b.
 Rod. See "Tools," 167c, 274.
 Rod of God, 274.
 Roe, Roebuck. See "Animals," 9.
 Roll of Prophecy, 1412m (v. 2).
 See "Book," 1198.
 Romanti-ezer, 735 (v. 4), 736 (v. 31).
 Romans, Epistle to, 2120.
 Rome, Roman, 2001.
 Roof. See "House," 348.
 Room. See "Chamber," 1573m (v. 17); "Upper Room," 1868m (v. 15).
 Root of David. See "Names and Titles," 1897d.
 of Jesse. See "Names and Titles," 1897d.
 Rooted and grounded, 2213m (v. 17).
 Roots, 1231m (v. 10).
 Rope. See "Tools and Implements," 167d.
 Rose. See "Plants," 1102b.
 of Sharon, 1268m (v. 1), 1202m (v. 1).
 Rosh, 1566m (v. 2).
 Rottenness, 1137m (v. 30).
 Rough, 1289m (v. 2).
 Rouse, 877m (v. 12).
 Rowers. See "Ships," 607.
 Rowing, 1845 (v. 48).
 Royal Cities, 16b.
 Rubbing, 1915 (v. 1).
 Rubies. See "Precious Stones," 608.

Rudder. See "Ships," 607.
 Ruddy, 499 (v. 12).
 Rude, 2192m (v. 6).
 Rudiments, 2202m (v. 3).
 Rue, 1934m (v. 42). See "Plants," 1102.
 Rufus, 2150m (v. 13).
 Rug, 421 (v. 18).
 Ruhamah, 1637m (v. 1).
 Ruin. See "Destruction," 1655.
 Rule. See "Government," 829.
 Ruler. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910.
 Ruler of the Kings of the Earth. See "Names and Titles," 1898a.
 Rulers, of Israel, 423.
 Kings, Duties, &c., 339.
 Princes as, 239.
 Gideon and Sons, 432 (v. 11).
 Judicial System of, 829.
 bore Sceptres, 848.
 of Synagogue, 1923.
 Rumah, 692 (v. 36).
 Rumbings, 1436 (v. 3).
 Rumor. See "Gossip," 937.
 Run. See "Race," 1847.
 Rush. 1269m (v. 7).
 Rust, 1767 (v. 20).
 Rusted, 2299 (v. 3).
 Rustling, 1239 (v. 1).
 Ruth, Book of, 371, 460, 461.
 married to Boaz, 462.

SABACHTHANI, 1873 (v. 34).
 Sabbath, 2139 (v. 29), 2299 (v. 4).
 Sabbath, 1b, 136.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910.
 Sabeanas, 857m (v. 15), 1290 (v. 14).
 Sabtah, Sabteca, 27 (v. 7).
 Sacar, 717 (v. 35), 736 (v. 4).
 Sack. See "Spoil," 1226.
 Sackcloth, 635.
 Sack of Grain, 92 (v. 25), 93 (v. 35), 650 (v. 42).
 Sacred, 2164 (v. 13), 2259m (v. 4).
 Sacrifice, 78, 198.
 See "Beginning," 1.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910c.
 Sacrificed. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896c.
 Sacrifices. See "Types," 1898b.
 See "Flocks," 1936b.
 Saddle. See "Harness," 1433.
 Sadducees, 1758d.
 condemned by Jesus, 1759.
 ask about the Resurrection, 1956m (v. 27).
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910c.
 Sadness. See "Sorrow," 2240.
 Sadoc, 1753 (v. 14).
 Safe, 1172m (v. 25).
 Safeguard, 514 (v. 23).
 Safety, 938 (v. 9), 2241m (v. 3).
 Sail. See "Ship," 607.
 Saints, 2351.
 Fellowship with, 2188.
 Sake. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910c.
 Salamis, 2071 (v. 5).

Salecah, 391m (v. 5), 704m (v. 11).
 Salem. See "Jerusalem," 413.
 Salim, 1976 (v. 23).
 Sallai, 837 (v. 20).
 Sallu, 712 (v. 7).
 Salma, 699 (v. 11).
 Salmai, 827 (v. 48).
 Salmon, 699.
 Salmons, 2114 (v. 7).
 Salome, 1788.
 Salt, 186. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910.
 Salu, 285 (v. 14).
 Salutations, by Kissing, 556, 1929.
 Salvation, 2034.
 Illustrated by, 2046.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910.
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2057b.
 National Salvation from Enemies, 2034a.
 of Saints, 2045.
 Personal Salvation from Enemies, 2034b.
 Equivalent to Personal Righteousness, 2034b.
 From Sin or the Consequences of Sin, 2034c.
 In fulfillment of the Scriptures, 2038.
 Jesus' Principal Discourses, 2040.
 Samaria, 627.
 Samaritan, 678m (v. 29), 1930m (v. 33).
 See "Conversion," 1784b.
 Samgar-nebo, 1420 (v. 3).
 Samlah, 82 (v. 36).
 Samos, 2095 (v. 15).
 Samothrace, 2083 (v. 11).
 Samson, 442.
 Samuel, Introductory of the Books of, 371, 372.
 I Samuel, 467.
 II Samuel, 530.
 his Career as Judge and Prophet, 469, 470.
 Sanballat, 818m (v. 10), 819m (v. 19), 821m (v. 1).
 Sanctification, 480. See "Teaching of Paul," 2057b.
 Sanctified. See "Character of Jesus," 1895d.
 Sanctity. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910d.
 Sanctuary. See "Temple," 467.
 Sand, 1094.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910d.
 Sandals. See "Shoes," 379.
 Sand-lizard. See "Reptiles," 1174.
 Sanhedrin, 1816.
 See "Pharisees," 1757c.
 See "Sadducees," 1758c.
 Sanitation, 1570.
 Sansannah, 396 (v. 31).
 Sap, 1037 (v. 14).
 Saph, 572 (v. 18).
 Sapphira, 2043, 2044 (vs. 1-11).
 Sapphires. See "Precious Stones," 608.
 Sarah, 30.
 laughed before God, 869.

Saraph, 703 (v. 22).
 Sardis, 2336 (Text, vs. 1-3).
 Sardiis. See "Precious Stones," 608.
 Sardonyx. See "Precious Stones," 608.
 Sargon, 1242 (v. 1).
 Sarid, 401 (v. 12).
 Sarsechim, 1420 (v. 3).
 Sashes, 1217 (v. 20).
 Sat. See "Exaltation of Jesus," 1890.
 Satan, 729.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910d.
 a Deceiver, 85.
 desires to sift Peter, 1960 (v. 31).
 Satchel, 1217 (v. 22).
 Sated, 1460 (v. 15).
 Satisfy, 1398m (v. 14).
 Satisfy, 1057m (v. 9).
 Satraps, 1605m (v. 2).
 Saul. See "Kings of Israel," 611.
 Ish-bosheth, Son of, 535.
 drives David into Outlawry, 501.
 had Symptoms of Insanity, 513.
 buried at Jabesh-gilead, 532.
 Abner Saul's Chief, 532.
 Residence at Gibeah, 764.
 rejected Jehovah's Statutes, 831.
 Save. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910d.
 Saviour. See "God," 4b.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1904d.
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2060d.
 God our. See "Names and Titles," 1898a.
 of the Body. See "Names and Titles," 1898a.
 of the World. See "Names and Titles," 1898a.
 Jesus' Teaching as to Himself a, 1904d.
 Savor, 2182m (v. 14).
 See "Sacrifice," 75b.
 Saw. See "Tools and Implements," 167.
 Sawn, 2288m (v. 37).
 Sayings, Gospel called, 2039d.
 Scab. See "Leprosy," 206.
 Scales, 1544 (v. 4).
 Scalp. See "Head," 1151.
 Scandal mongers. See "Gossip," 937.
 Scant Measure, 1695m (v. 10).
 Scar, 867 (v. 14). See "Wound," 908.
 Scarcely, 2130 (v. 7).
 Scarlet. See "Colors," 2357.
 Scatter, 1782 (v. 30).
 Scent. See "Smelling," 2169.
 Sceptre, 848.
 Out of Israel. See "Names and Titles," 1898a.
 Seeva, 2092 (v. 14).
 Schism, 2170 (v. 25).
 Scholar, 736 (v. 8).
 School, 2092m (v. 9).
 Science, 1598 (v. 4).
 Scoff, 924m (v. 1).
 Scoffed at. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896c.

- Scoffers, 924m (v. 1).
 Scorched, 1120 (v. 28), 1783 (v. 6).
 Scorn, 682 (v. 21).
 Scorpion. See "Insects," 1174.
 Scourge, Scourging. See "Punishment," 87.
 Scourged. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896c.
 Scrabbled, 513 (v. 13).
 Scraped, 208 (v. 41).
 Scribes, 545.
 See "Instruction," 1307b.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910d.
 Scriptures, Fulfillment of Prophecies concerning Jesus, 1892a.
 Scriptures, 2259.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910.
 Scroll. See "Book," 1198.
 Scruples, 2146 (v. 1).
 Scurvy. See "Diseases," 1047.
 Scythian, 2233 (v. 11).
 Sea, 131.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1911.
 Seal, 1977m (v. 33).
 Sealed by the Holy Spirit, 2010d.
 Believers, 1977m (v. 33).
 Seam, 2021 (v. 23).
 Sea-mew. See "Birds," 24.
 Sea-monster, 131, 1050m (v. 25).
 Search. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1911a.
 Searcher of Hearts. See "Knowledge of God," 2a.
 Seasons, 23.
 See "Astronomy," 2176c.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1911.
 Seat, 1804.
 Seba, 27m (v. 7).
 Sebat. See "Months," 21.
 Secacah, 397 (v. 61).
 Second Coming, 1896a.
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2060c.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1904d.
 Secret. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1911.
 Secret Places, 1035m (v. 1).
 Things. See "Deep Things," 2157.
 Secrets not to be revealed, 1180 (v. 13).
 Sect, 2045m (v. 17), 2111m (v. 5).
 Sect of the Circumcision. See "Teaching of Paul," 2057b.
 Secu, 508 (v. 22).
 Secundus, 2094 (v. 4).
 Securely, 1111 (v. 33), 1544 (v. 26).
 Seduction, 147.
 See "Temptation," 1110.
 Seed, 345.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1911.
 of Abraham, all Nations blessed through, 30.
 See "Humanity of Jesus," 1892.
 of the Woman. See "Names and Titles," 1898a.
 Seedtime. See "Sowing and Reaping," 2206.
 Seek. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1911.
 Seek first the Kingdom, 1891b.
 Seeking, 1940.
- Seemly, 2167 (v. 13).
 Seer. See "Prophets," 676.
 Seeth. See "Anthropomorphisms," 3.
 Segub, 625 (v. 34), 700 (v. 21).
 Seir, Mount, 310, 74m (v. 3), 367m (v. 2), 112d.
 Seirah, 420 (v. 26).
 Sela, 668m (v. 7).
 Selah, 926 (v. 2), 949 (v. 6), 1708 (v. 3).
 Sela-hammaklekoth, 516 (v. 28).
 Seled, 700 (v. 30).
 Seleucia, 2071 (v. 4).
 Self, 2258 (v. 2).
 Self-control. See "Christian Graces," 2312.
 Self-denial, 1794.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1911c.
 See "Cross," 1822.
 Selfishness, 2222.
 Self-righteousness, 2338.
 See "Boasting," 2297.
 Self-willed, 2262m (v. 7).
 Seller. See "Commerce," 1176.
 Semachiah, 736 (v. 7).
 Semein, 1896 (v. 26).
 Senaah, 802 (v. 35).
 Send. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1911.
 Seneh, 492 (v. 4).
 Senir, 705m (v. 23).
 Sennacherib, Encounter with Hezekiah, 679 (v. 13).
 Senseless, 2122 (v. 21).
 Senses, 2274 (v. 14).
 Sensual, 2298m (v. 15).
 Sent, Jesus sent by the Father, 1892d.
 Sentence, 2180.
 Seorim, 734 (v. 8).
 Separation. See "Purification," 209; "Sanctification," 480.
 Separates from God. See "Sin," 10c.
 Sephar, 28 (v. 30).
 Sepharad, 1681 (v. 20).
 Sepharvaim, 677 (v. 24), 1271m (v. 19).
 Sepharvites, 678 (v. 31).
 Sepulchres, 690.
 Serah, 98 (v. 17), 288m (v. 46).
 Seraiah, 695m (v. 18), 1457 (v. 59), 545 (v. 17).
 Seraphim, 1221 (v. 2).
 Sereb, 98 (v. 14), 287m (v. 26).
 Sergius Paulus, 2072 (v. 7).
 Serjeants, 2085 (v. 38).
 Sermons, Apostolic, 2040.
 Serpent, the, 2192.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1911b.
 Serug, 29 (v. 20).
 Servants, 144.
 See "Names and Titles," 1898a.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1911b.
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2057b, 2061b.
 Inhabitants of Gezer become, 728.
 Serve. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1911.
 Service, of Priests, 158.
- Service of Handmaid, 541.
 Servile Work. See "Labor," 149.
 Set. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1911.
 Set at Nought, 1111m (v. 25).
 Seth, 16 (v. 25).
 Sethur, 261 (v. 13).
 Setter forth, 2087 (v. 18).
 Settings of Gold, 159 (v. 11).
 Seven, the Number: Use of, in the Bible, 5.
 Seven Days, Weeks, Months, Years, Spirits, Stars, Candlesticks, Angels, &c., &c., 6b.
 Seveneh, 1545m (v. 10).
 Seventy Elders. See "Elders of Israel," 806.
 Seventy, sent out, 1928.
 Sever, 1786 (v. 49).
 Severity, 2142 (v. 22).
 Sew. See "Trades and Arts," 1278.
 Shaalabbin, 402 (v. 42), 416 (v. 35).
 Shaalbin, 591m (v. 9).
 Shaalbonite, 578m (v. 32).
 Shaalim, 483m (v. 4).
 Shaaph, 700 (v. 47).
 Shaaraim, 504 (v. 52), 703 (v. 31).
 Shaashgaz, 845 (v. 14).
 Shabbethai, 815 (v. 15).
 Shachia, 711 (v. 10).
 Shackles, 1394 (v. 26).
 Shade. See "Shadow," 2232.
 Shadow, 2232.
 Shadrach, 1608 (v. 26), 1599m (v. 7).
 Shaft, 1469.
 Shagee, 717 (v. 34).
 Shaharaim, 711 (v. 8).
 Shahazumah, 401 (v. 22).
 Shaking, 1568m (v. 19).
 Shalishah, 483m (v. 4).
 Shallecheth, 737 (v. 16).
 Shallim. See "Kings of Israel," 611; "Kings of Judah" (Jehozabab), 611.
 Shallum, 701 (v. 15).
 Shalman (Shalmaneser), 1651 (v. 14), 675m (v. 3).
 Shama, 717 (v. 44).
 Shamariah, 759 (v. 19).
 Shame, 2226.
 Shamefastness, 2249m (v. 9).
 See "Humility," 1141.
 Shamefully. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1911c.
 Shamgar, Third Judge of Israel, 420m (v. 31), 317b.
 Shanhuth, 738 (v. 8).
 Shamir, 396 (v. 48), 735 (v. 24).
 Shamlai, 802 (v. 46).
 Shammah, 576 (v. 11), 499m (v. 9).
 Shammai, 700 (v. 28), 703 (v. 17).
 Shammoth, 716 (v. 27).
 Shammua, 261 (v. 4), 720 (v. 4), 836 (v. 17).
 Shamsheerai, 712 (v. 26).
 Shapham, 704 (v. 12).
 Shaphat, 261 (v. 5), 632 (vs. 16-19), 702 (v. 22).

- Shaphem**, 687 (v. 3), 1492 (v. 11).
Sharai, 816 (v. 40).
Sharar, 578 (v. 33).
Share, 2287m (v. 25).
Shares, 2270 (v. 14).
Sharezer, 684 (v. 37).
Sharon, Sharonite, 705m (v. 16).
Sharper, 2273 (v. 12).
Sharply, 2196m (v. 10).
Sharuhén, 401 (v. 6).
Shashai, 816 (v. 40).
Shaahak, 711 (v. 14), 712 (v. 25).
Shaul, 117m (v. 15).
Shaulites, 286 (v. 13).
Shaveh, 34 (v. 17).
Shaveh-kiriathaim, 34m (v. 5).
Shaving the Head.
 See "Hair," 555.
 See "Head," 1151.
Shavsha, 727 (v. 16).
Shawls, 1217m (v. 22).
 See "Clothing," 902.
Sheaf, 349.
Sheal, 815 (v. 29).
Shealtiel, 803 (v. 2).
Shearers, 1305 (v. 7), 2059m (v. 32).
Sheariah, 712 (v. 38).
Shear-jashub, 1222 (v. 3).
Sheath, 2017 (v. 11).
Sheba, 27m (v. 7).
Shebaniah, 722 (v. 24), 830 (v. 4).
Shebarim, 381 (v. 5).
Sheber, 700 (v. 48).
Shebna, 681 (v. 37).
Shebnah, 680m (v. 18).
Shecaniah, 734 (v. 11).
Shechem, City of Samaria; also Sychar, 403.
Shechemites, Descendants of Shechem, 403.
Shedding of Blood. See "Blood," 214.
Shedeur, 236 (v. 5), 239 (v. 10).
Sheep, 9b.
Sheep, Abel Keeper of.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1911c.
 Uses and Illustration of, 333.
 Sacrifice of, 333.
Sheep-fold, 334.
Sheet, 2065 (v. 11).
Shehariah, 712 (v. 26).
Shekel. See "Money," 128.
 See "Tribute," 1807a.
Shelah, 28m (v. 24), 84m (v. 5).
Shelanites, 286 (v. 20).
Shelemiah, 737 (v. 14), 816 (v. 39).
Sheleph, 28 (v. 26).
Shelomi, 303 (v. 27).
Shelomith, 226m (v. 11).
Shelomoth, 735 (v. 22).
Shelter, 986 (v. 8).
Shelumiel, 236 (v. 6).
Shem, Noah's First Son, 19.
Shenna, a Town, 396 (v. 26).
 also Men, 704 (v. 8), 828 (v. 4).
Shemaah, 717 (v. 3).
Shemaiah, a False Prophet, 1394 (v. 32), 615m (v. 22).
Shemariah, 717 (v. 5), 815 (v. 32).
Shemeber, 34 (v. 2).
Shemer, 624 (v. 24), 707 (v. 46).
Shemida, 287m (v. 32).
Sheminith, 722m (v. 21), Ps. 6 (Title), 929.
Shemiramoth, 765m (v. 8).
Shemuel, 709 (v. 2).
Shen, 481 (v. 12).
Shenazzar, 701 (v. 18).
Sheol (Gr. Hades), 867.
Shepham, 302 (v. 10).
Shephatiah, 534 (v. 4), 1417 (vs. 1-4).
Shepherd, Jehovah the, of Israel, 948.
 Jesus the Good. See "Teaching of Jesus," 948, 1911c.
 of Judæa, 948.
 See "Names and Titles," 1898a.
Shepherds and Bishops of your Souls. See "Names and Titles," 1898a.
 See "Ministers," 2082.
 See "Flocks," 1936b.
Shephi, 698 (v. 40).
Shepho, 81 (v. 23).
Shephuphan, 711 (v. 5).
Sherd, 1260m (v. 14).
Sherebiah, 811 (v. 18).
Sheresah, 710 (v. 16).
Sheriff, 1606 (v. 2).
Sheashach, 1455m (v. 41).
Sheshai, 414m (v. 10).
Sheshan, 700 (v. 31).
Sheshbazzar, 801m (v. 8), 807 (v. 14).
Shethar-bozenai, 806 (v. 3).
Sheva, 701 (v. 49), 571 (v. 25).
Shibboleth, 442 (v. 6).
Shield, 961m (v. 2).
 See "Weapons," 408.
Shiggaion, Ps. 7 (Title), 929.
Shiggionoth, 1707m (v. 1).
Shihor, 719 (v. 5).
Shihor-libnath, 402 (v. 26).
Shilhi, 641 (v. 42), 771 (v. 31).
Shilhim, 396 (v. 32).
Shilleen, 98 (v. 24).
Shilling. See "Money," 128.
Shiloah, 1224m (v. 6).
Shiloh, 103 (v. 10), 399m (v. 1).
 See "Names and Titles," 1898a.
Shilonite, 613 (v. 29), 835 (v. 5).
Shilshah, 711 (v. 37).
Shimea, 699m (v. 13), 701 (v. 5), 707 (v. 39).
Shimeah, 551m (v. 3).
Shimeam, 714 (v. 38).
Shimeathites, 701 (v. 55).
Shimei, 566m (v. 16).
Shimeon, 815 (v. 31).
Shimon, 703 (v. 20).
Shimrath, 711 (v. 21).
Shimri, 703 (v. 37), 784 (v. 13).
Shimrith, 777 (v. 26).
Shimron, Shimronites, 401 (v. 15), 389m (v. 1).
Shimron-meron, 391 (v. 20).
Shimahai, 805 (v. 8).
Shinab, 34 (v. 2).
Shinar, 27m (v. 10), 1598m (v. 2).
Shine, Shining, 2217.
 See "Light," 1012.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1911c.
Shiphi, 703 (v. 37).
Shipmite, 739 (v. 27).
Shiprah, 107 (v. 15).
Shiphtan, 303 (v. 24).
Ships, 607.
 Laid up during Winter, 23.
Shipwreck, 2249m (v. 19).
Shishah, 591 (v. 3).
Shishak, 614m (v. 40).
Shitrai, 739 (v. 29).
Shittim, a Place, 284m (v. 1), 1663.
 (Acacia) Wood, 1100d.
Shiza, 717 (v. 42).
Shoa, 1528 (v. 23).
Shobab, 539 (v. 14), 699 (v. 18).
Shobach, 547m (v. 16).
Shobai, 802 (v. 42).
Shobal, 81 (v. 20), 701 (v. 50).
Shobek, 833 (v. 24).
Shobi, 562m (v. 27).
Shock, 146 (v. 6).
Shod, 2219m (v. 15).
 See "Feet," 42.
 See "Shoe," 379.
Shoe, or Sandal, 379.
Shoham, 735 (v. 27).
Shomer, 666m (v. 21).
Shoot. See "Titles of Jesus," 1898a.
Shophach, 728 (v. 16).
Shorn. See "Hair," 555.
Short, 1033m (v. 47).
Shoshannim, Ps. 45 (Title), 975.
Shoshannim-eduth, Ps. 80 (Title), 1021.
Shot, 510.
Shoulder, God's. See "Anthropomorphism," 3d.
Shoutings, 1232.
Shovel. See "Preparation of Food," 26d.
 See "Tools," 167.
Showbread. See "Bread," 14a.
 See "Offerings and Oblation," 50d.
Shower. See "Rain," 329.
Shrank, 2096 (v. 27).
Shrine, 1672 (v. 26).
Shrink, 2284m (v. 38).
Shrubs, Varieties of, 1101.
Shua, 699 (v. 3), 711 (v. 32).
Shuah, 57 (v. 2), 702 (v. 11).
Shual, 711 (v. 36).
Shubael, 734 (v. 20).
Shudder, 2296 (v. 19).
Shuham, Shuhamites, 288 (v. 42).
Shuhite, 859m (v. 11).
Shulamite, 1208 (v. 13).
Shumathites, 701 (v. 53).
Shun, 2257 (v. 16), 2264m (v. 9).
Shunammite, 583m (v. 3).
Shunem, 524m (v. 4).
Shuai, 98 (v. 16).
Shunites, 286 (v. 15).
Shuphamites, 287 (v. 39).
Shuppim, 710 (v. 12).
Shur, or Etham, 523.
Shur, Wilderness of, 109.
Shushan, 817m (v. 1).
Shushan Eduth, Ps. 60 (Title), 992.

- Shut, 1246 (v. 22); 1015 (v. 9).
See "Door," 126b.
- Shutheleh, 710 (v. 20).
- Shuttle. See "Tools and Implements," 167.
- Sisha, 802 (v. 44), 827 (v. 47).
- Sibbecai, 572m (v. 18).
- Sibmah, 299m (v. 38).
- Sibraim, 1593 (v. 16).
- Sick. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1911.
- Sickle. See "Tools and Implements," 167.
- Sickness. See "Diseases," 1047.
- Siddim, 34 (vs. 3, 8, 10).
- Side, 1930 (v. 31).
- Side-chambers, 595 (v. 8).
- Sidon, 27m (v. 15), 1247 (v. 12).
- Sieges, of Cities, 16.
of Forts and Mounds, 407.
- Sieve. See "Preparation of Food," 26d.
See "Tools and Implements," 167.
- Sift, 1262m (v. 28).
- Sighed. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896c.
- Sighing, 861m (v. 24).
- Sight. See "Eyes," 939.
- Signal, 1341 (v. 1).
- Signature, 904m (v. 35).
- Signet, 1617.
- Signet-ring, 298. See "Jewel."
- Signification, 2172 (v. 10).
- Signs of the Heavens, 3m (v. 14), 353, 1911.
- Signs and Qualifications of Apostles, 1775.
- Signs, Symbols and Similitudes, 260.
and Wonders, 2032.
- Sihon, 390m (v. 2), 392.
- Silas, 2080m (v. 22).
- Silence, 2343m (v. 1).
- Silk. See "Clothing," 902.
- Silla, 666 (v. 20).
- Silly. See "The Simple," 1111m (v. 22), 1067m (v. 6).
Women, 463d.
- Siloam, 1939m (v. 4).
- Silvanus, 2181m (v. 19).
- Silver, Early Use of, &c., 890.
- Silversmith. See "Trades and Arts," 1278; "Silver," 890.
- Siméon, 61c, 68m (v. 33).
- Similitudes, 260.
- Simon Peter, the Apostle, &c., 1761, 1915.
of Cyrene, bears the Cross, 1915, 1916.
- Simon Zealotes, 1776d.
- Simple, the, 1067m (v. 6), 1111m (v. 22).
- Sin, 10.
Atonement for, 184.
Beginning of, 1.
Bitterness of, 2216.
City of, 1547 (vs. 15-16).
Propitiated at Mercy-Seat, 740.
See "Sorrow," 2240.
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1911c.
- Sin. See "Teaching of Paul," 2057b, 2061b.
Thorns as punishment for, 1783.
Thistles as punishment for, 1769.
Wilderness of Sin, 109, 135m (v. 1).
- Sinai, 140.
See "Wilderness," 109c.
See "Mountains," 112d.
Commandments given from, 142.
- Sincere, 2316m (v. 1).
See "Character of Jesus," 1895a.
- Sincerity. See "Truth," 2009.
- Sinew, Shrunk, 25d.
- Singing. See "Music," 706.
- Single, 1767 (v. 22).
- Singleness, 2218 (v. 5).
- Sinim, 1298 (v. 12).
- Sink, 1002 (v. 2), 1789 (v. 30).
- Sinless. See "Character of Jesus," 1895a.
- Sinner. See "Sin," 10.
- Sin-offering, 74c.
- Sion. See "Zion," 1302.
- Siphmoth, 528m (v. 28).
- Sippai, 728 (v. 4).
- Sir, 1805 (v. 30), 1978 (v. 11).
- Sirah, 536 (v. 26).
- Sirion, 312 (v. 9).
- Sisera, 420 (v. 2), 422 (v. 22).
- Sister, 1800.
- Sit. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1911c.
- Sithri, 117 (v. 22).
- Sitnah, 62 (v. 21).
- Sivan, 852 (v. 9).
See "Months," 21.
- Skillfully, 158 (v. 8).
- Skin, 196.
- Skirt, 160.
- Skull. See "Head," 1151.
- Sky. See "Cosmology," 1048.
- Slackness, 2316 (v. 9).
- Slain. See "Death," 2130.
See "Murderer," 304.
- Slandrers, 937.
- Slaughter. See "Sacrifice," 73.
- Slave, 344 (v. 14).
- Slaves, Christian, 2265c.
See "Servants," 144c.
- Slay. See "Homicide," 892.
- Slayer, 1521 (v. 11).
- Sleek, 364 (v. 15).
- Sleep, 522.
- Sleeper, 1682 (v. 6).
- Sleight, 2214 (v. 14).
- Slide, 966 (v. 31).
- Slightly, 1343 (v. 14), 1348 (v. 11).
- Slime. See "Mortar," 1500.
- Sling, 408. See "War," 408.
- Slip, 967m (v. 16).
- Slippery Places, 1380m (v. 12).
- Slopes. See "Hills," 926.
- Slothful. See "Idleness," "Sluggard," 1119m (v. 6).
- Slow, 1028m (v. 15), 1137 (v. 29).
- Sluggard, 1119m (v. 6).
- Sluggish, 2276 (v. 12).
- Slumber. See "Sleep," 522.
- Small, 632m (v. 12).
- Smart, 1130 (v. 15).
- Smelling, 2169.
- Smile, 899 (v. 24).
- Smite. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1911.
- Smiter, 1299 (v. 6).
- Smith, 1382 (v. 1).
- Smitten, 1304 (v. 4).
See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896c.
- Smoke, 457.
- Smoothly, 1158 (v. 31).
- Smooth speech. See "Flattery," 2237.
- Smooth stone, 170.
- Smote, 127 (v. 29), 274 (v. 11).
- Smyrna, 2334, 2335 (Text).
- Snail, 990m (v. 8).
- Snares, 1122.
- Snatch, 1998m (v. 28).
- Sneeze, 650m (v. 35).
- Sneezings, 921 (v. 18).
- Snorting, 918m (v. 20), 1349 (v. 16).
- Snout, 1130 (v. 22).
- Snow. See "Meteorology," 65.
- Snuffed, 1740 (v. 13).
- Snuffers. See "Preparation of Food," 26d.
- So, Egyptian King, 675 (v. 4).
- Soaked, 192 (v. 21).
- Soap, 1331m (v. 22).
- Soared, 919 (v. 26).
- Sober, 2303m (v. 13).
- Soberly, 2263 (v. 12).
- Sober-minded, 2250 (v. 2), 2263m (vs. 5, 6).
- Soberness, 2175m (v. 34).
- Sobriety, 2143m (v. 3), 2303m (v. 13).
- Socho, 500m (v. 1).
- Soco, 703 (v. 18).
- Soda, 1162m (v. 20).
- Sodi, 261 (v. 10).
- Sodom, 44.
and Gomorrah, illustrative, 1449 (v. 40).
Threatened, 30a.
- Sodomite, 44.
- Soft, 1137m (v. 1).
- Soil, 1510m (vs. 5, 8).
See "Land," 53.
- Sojourners, 1070, 1071.
- Solace, 1122 (v. 18).
- See "Consolation," 1762.
- Sold. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1911d.
- Soldier, 455.
Formation of Ranks, 407.
- Sole. See "Feet," 42.
- Solemn, 1036 (v. 3).
- Solid, 2274 (v. 12).
- Solitary, 1298m (v. 21).
- Solomon. See "Teaching of Jesus," 584, 1911.
his history and habits, 585.
builds the Temple, 467.
fortifies Megiddo, 691.
- Solomon's Temple. See "Atlas," 51c.
- Some, 1634m (v. 2), 1826m (v. 17).
- Something, 2206 (v. 3).
- Somewhat, 1920 (v. 40).
- Somewhere, 2272m (v. 4).

- Son, 49.
 Son of God, 1889d, 1890.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1904d, 1911d.
 David. See "Names and Titles," 1898a.
 of the Blessed. See "Names and Titles," 1898a.
 of the Father. See "Names and Titles," 1898a.
 of Mary. See "Names and Titles," 1898a.
 of the Most High. See "Names and Titles," 1898a.
 of Man. See "Names and Titles," 1898a.
 of the Gods. See "Names and Titles," 1898a.
 Song and Music in Worship, 1760.
 Song of Solomon, Character of the Book, 1200.
 Songs, Forms of Lyric Poetry, 132.
 Sons of God marry Daughters of Men, 18a.
 Soon, 964 (v. 2), 1136 (v. 17).
 Soothsayer. See "Magic," 1613.
 Soothsaying, 2084m (v. 16).
 Sop, 2007 (v. 26).
 Soper, 2094 (v. 4).
 Sorcerers, 1613.
 Sorcery. See "Magic," 1613.
 Sore, 986m (v. 4).
 See "Diseases," 1047.
 Sorek, 447 (v. 4).
 Sorrel, 1722 (v. 8).
 Sorrow, 2240. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1911d.
 Sorrowful. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896c.
 Sorry, 967m (v. 18), 2181 (v. 4).
 Sort, 20 (v. 19).
 Sosipater, 2150m (v. 21).
 Sosthenes, 2090m (v. 17).
 Sotai, 802 (v. 55), 827 (v. 57).
 Sottish, 1337 (v. 22).
 See "Drunkenness," 1158.
 Sought. See "Seeking," 1940.
 Soul, 862.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1911.
 Sound Doctrine, 2248 (v. 10).
 Soundness, 966m (v. 3), 2037 (v. 16).
 Sour, 1400m (v. 29).
 See "Taste," 2232.
 South, 370.
 Sovereignty of God, 2d.
 Sower, Sowing. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1911d.
 See "Sowing and Reaping," 2206.
 Sown. See "Agriculture," 1256.
 Space, 671 (v. 13).
 See "Earth," 5b.
 Spain, 2149 (vs. 24, 28).
 Spake, 1990m (v. 46).
 Span, 313d.
 Spare, 1135m (v. 24).
 Sparks, 864m (v. 7).
 Sparrow. See "Birds," 24.
 Spat, 1848m (v. 33), 1994m (v. 6).
 See "Spitting," 1299.
 Speak. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912a.
 Spear, 408. See "Catching Fish," 24d.
 Special, 248m (v. 2).
 Specially, 2252 (v. 8).
 Speckled, 70 (v. 32).
 Spectacle, 2157 (v. 9).
 Speech, 2154.
 Speechless, 1807 (v. 12).
 Speed, 54 (v. 12).
 Speedily, 1192 (v. 11).
 Spelt. See "Food," 25b.
 Spend and being spent, 2195 (v. 15).
 Spicery, 93m (v. 11).
 Spices, 685.
 Spider. See "Insecta," 1174.
 Spies, 374.
 Spikenard, 1205 (v. 13).
 Spilled, 1774 (v. 17).
 Spin, 1768m (v. 28).
 Spindle, 167d.
 Spirit, 863.
 The Holy, 2009, 2010.
 Worship in, 1760.
 Unclean, The, 1898d.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912a.
 Spiritual, 863.
 Spiritual Adultery, 247.
 Darkness, 915.
 Gifts. See "Teaching of Paul," 2061b.
 Labor. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1905d.
 Israel. See "Teaching of Paul," 2057b.
 Pleasure, 2258.
 Rest, 2273d.
 Rewards, 2335b.
 Spite, 934 (v. 14).
 Spitting, Spittle, 1299.
 Spit upon. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896c.
 Splendor, 914 (v. 23).
 Spoil, 1226.
 Spoken against, 2118 (v. 22).
 Spokesman, 114 (v. 16).
 Sponge, 1874m (v. 86).
 Spoon. See "Vessels," 26, 167d.
 Sport, 1128m (v. 23).
 Spot, 2317m (v. 14).
 Spotless. See "Character of Jesus," 1895a.
 Spouts, 1725 (v. 12).
 Spread, 682 (v. 14).
 Sprigs, 1240 (v. 5).
 Springs, 300, 1026m (v. 6).
 of the South Land, 414m (v. 15).
 Sprinkling, 1563.
 Sprout, 877 (v. 7).
 Stability, 1265 (v. 6).
 See "Faithfulness," 2158.
 Stable, 1534 (v. 5).
 Stachys, 2150 (v. 9).
 Stacte, 165 (v. 34).
 Staff, 13d. See "Tools and Implements," 167.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912a.
 Stagger. See "Drunkenness," 1158.
 Stain, 1246m (v. 9), 1644 (v. 8).
 Stairs, 2101 (v. 40).
 Stakes, 1306m (v. 2).
 Stalk, 89 (v. 5).
 Stall, 1672m (v. 4).
 Stammerers, 1264 (v. 4).
 Stamp, 326 (v. 21).
 Stanchd, 1924 (v. 44).
 Stand. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912a.
 Standard, 238 (v. 2), 277 (v. 8).
 Standard-bearer, 1229 (v. 18).
 Standfast, 2177m (v. 13).
 Stars, 1090. See "Names and Titles," 1898a.
 See "Astronomy," 2175.
 Burning as Torches, 430.
 See "Cosmology," 1049.
 State, Last, 1783m (v. 45).
 Stately, 1174 (v. 29).
 Station, 1245 (v. 19).
 Stature, 499 (v. 7), 2214 (v. 13).
 Statutes of God to be observed, 831.
 Staves (Staff), 1733 (v. 7), 1820 (v. 55).
 See "Tools and Implements," 167.
 Stayed, 915 (v. 11), 1250m (v. 3).
 Stead, 68 (v. 2).
 Steadfast. See "Faithfulness," 2158.
 Steadfastly, 2029m (v. 14).
 Steadfastness, 2130m (v. 3).
 Steady, 138 (v. 12).
 Stealing, 217.
 Death Penalty for, 95m (v. 9).
 Stealth, 565 (v. 3).
 Steed, Horses. See "Animals," 9.
 Steel, 1701 (v. 3).
 Steersman, 2297 (v. 4).
 Stench, 1660m (v. 20), 1669m (v. 10).
 Stephanas, 2153 (v. 16), 2177 (v. 15).
 Stephen, 2049.
 Stern, 1838m (v. 38).
 Steward, 2262 (v. 7).
 Stewardship, 1945 (v. 2).
 Stick. See "Wood," 166.
 Sticks, 267m (v. 32).
 Stiff, 1346 (v. 26).
 Stiff-hearted, 1480m (v. 4).
 Stiff-necked. See "Neck," 1113.
 Sting, 1158 (v. 32), 2176 (v. 55).
 Stocks, 87. See "Punishment," 87.
 Stoic Philosophers, 2087 (v. 18).
 Stole. See "Stealing," 217.
 Stomach, 2253 (v. 23).
 Stone, 170
 which the Builders rejected, 104m (v. 24), 1069m (v. 22).
 Stone-heap, 869 (v. 17).
 Stones. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912b.
 See "House," 348.
 See "Names and Titles," 1898a.
 Tried, Precious Corner, 1898a.
 as Memorials, &c., 170. See "Ten Commandments," 142a.
 Precious, 608.
 Stoning as a Punishment, 87.

Stony, 1496m (v. 19).
 Stood, 387m (v. 13).
 Stoop, 1991 (v. 6).
 Stop, 2193 (v. 10).
 Store-chambers, 1936m (v. 24).
 Store-cities, 107m (v. 11).
 Stored, 2316 (v. 7).
 Store-houses, 959m (v. 7).
 Stork. See "Birds," 24.
 Storm. See "Wind," 895.
 See "Meteorology," 65d.
 Stormy, 1058m (v. 25).
 Stout, 1229m (v. 12).
 Strait, 579m (v. 14), 2222 (v. 23).
 Straitened, 2186 (v. 12).
 Straitness, 912 (v. 16).
 Strange Wives. See "Marriage," 18.
 Stranger. See "Sojourners," 1071.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912b.
 Strange Woman, 1112.
 Strangled, 2080m (v. 20).
 Straw, 592.
 Streaks, 71 (v. 37).
 Stream. See "Rivers," 1263.
 Street, Old and New Testaments Reference, 375.
 Streets and Lanes in Cities, 16.
 Strength, 1026m (v. 7), 2177 (v. 13).
 Strengthened, 2213m (v. 16), 2227m (v. 13).
 Strewed, 562 (v. 19).
 Stricken. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896c.
 Strict, 2101m (v. 3).
 Strictly, 1774m (v. 30).
 Strife, Beginnings of, 1c.
 born of Evil, Tendency of, 1165.
 Strike, 913 (v. 32).
 Striker, 2250 (v. 3).
 String, 448 (v. 9).
 Stringed Instruments. See "Music," 706.
 Stripes, 1304.
 Stripling, 505 (v. 56).
 Stripped. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896c.
 Strive. See "Strife," 1165.
 Strokes, 1151 (v. 80).
 Strolling, 2092 (v. 13).
 Strong, be, 2177m (v. 13), 2219m (v. 10).
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912.
 Drink, 1641.
 Stronghold. See "Fortification," 1703.
 Strove. See "Strife," 1165.
 Struck. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896d.
 Stubble. See "Grass," 82.
 Stubbornly, 1641m (v. 16).
 Study, 1196m (v. 12), 2240m (v. 11).
 Stumbling, Stumbling-block, 1343.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912b.
 Occasion of, 1080m (v. 165), 1778m (v. 6).
 Stumblings, 1522m (v. 15).
 Stump, 477 (v. 4), 1609 (v. 15).
 Stupor, 2141 (v. 8).
 Suah, 711 (v. 36).

Subdue, 5m (v. 28).
 Subject, 2298 (v. 7).
 Subjection 1056m (v. 42).
 Submission. See "Obedience," 151.
 Suborned, 2048m (v. 11).
 See "Perjury," 191.
 Subscribe, 1402m (v. 10).
 Substance, 1113m (v. 9).
 Subtle, 9 (v. 1).
 Subtlety, 1867m (v. 1).
 Suburbs, 303 (v. 7), 1587 (v. 2).
 Subverted, 883 (v. 6), 1147 (v. 3).
 Succathites, 701 (v. 55).
 Succeeded, 2108 (v. 27).
 Success, 373 (v. 7).
 Succor. See "Help," 2112.
 Succoth, 77m (v. 17).
 Succoth-benoth, 678m (v. 30).
 Such, 1799 (v. 14), 2183 (v. 12).
 Suck, 364 (v. 13), 886 (v. 16), 1316m (v. 16).
 Sucking, 931 (v. 2), 1804 (v. 16).
 Suddenly, 1742 (v. 1).
 Sue, 1313 (v. 4).
 Sufferings of Jesus, 1896c.
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2060c.
 Sufficiency, 2182 (v. 4), 2190 (v. 8).
 Sufficient, 1768 (v. 34), 2194 (v. 9).
 Suicide, 1821.
 Suit, 556 (v. 2), 2110 (v. 24).
 Sukkim, 789 (v. 3).
 Sultry, 1686 (v. 8).
 Summer, 23.
 Fruits, 25b.
 House, 23c.
 Sumptuous, 2357 (v. 14).
 Sumptuously, 1946 (v. 19).
 Sun. See "Astronomy," 2175.
 See "Cosmology," 1048d.
 See "Names and Titles," 1898a.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912b.
 of Righteousness. See "Names and Titles," 1898a.
 Sunday. See "Sabbath," 136.
 Sun-images, 793 (v. 7).
 Sunk, 1796 (v. 6).
 Sunrising. See "Sun," 1090.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912b.
 Sup, 1947 (v. 8).
 Superfluity, 1864 (v. 44).
 Superscription, 1807 (v. 20), 1862 (v. 16).
 Suph, 307 (v. 1).
 Suphah, 277 (v. 14).
 Supper. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912b.
 Supplication, 1765.
 See "Prayer," 1766b.
 Support, 970 (v. 3).
 Supreme, 2305 (v. 13).
 Sur, 664 (v. 6).
 Sure, 1308m (v. 3), 1825 (v. 65).
 Surety, Suretyship, 1118.
 Surfeiting, 1958m (v. 34).
 Surge, 2294 (v. 6).
 Surmised, 2115 (v. 27).
 Surnamed, 2064 (v. 5).
 See "Name," 2084.
 Surpasseth, 2182 (v. 10).
 Susanna, 1921 (v. 3).

Susi, 261 (v. 11).
 Suspense, 1993 (v. 24).
 Sustain, 987 (v. 22).
 Sustenance, 426m (v. 4), 2049m (v. 11).
 Swallow. See "Birds," 24b.
 Swan. See "Birds," 24b.
 Swarm. See "Insects," 1174.
 Swarthy, 1201 (v. 6).
 Swearers, 2248 (v. 10).
 See "Oaths and Vows," 264.
 Swearing. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912b.
 Sweat, 1585m (v. 18).
 Sweep, 1932m (v. 25).
 Sweet. See "Taste," 2232.
 Sweeter, 445 (v. 18), 944 (v. 10).
 Swell, 324m (v. 4).
 Swelling, 2315m (v. 18).
 Swerved, 1073m (v. 51).
 Swift. See "Race," 1847.
 Swifter, 867m (v. 6).
 Swimming, 1250m (v. 11).
 Swine, 9b, 334.
 Swing, 896 (v. 4).
 Swoon, 1467m (v. 12).
 Swoopeth, 870 (v. 26).
 Sword, 430, 1912.
 Sworn. See "Oaths and Vows," 264.
 Sycamore-trees. See "Food," 25b.
 See "Trees," 1100d.
 Sychar, 404.
 Sylvanus, 2236m (v. 1).
 Symbols and Similitudes, 260.
 Sympathy. See "Consolation," 1762d.
 Synagogue, 1011.
 Rulers of, 1923.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912b.
 Syntyche, 2226 (v. 2).
 Syracuse, 2117 (v. 12).
 Syria, Allusions and References to, 58.
 Syrophoenician Woman, 1847 (v. 26).
 Syrtis, 2114 (v. 17).

T **TAANACH**, 710, 405m (v. 25).
 Taanach-shiloh, 397 (v. 6).
 Tabbaath, 802 (v. 43).
 Tabbath, 431 (v. 22).
 Tabeel, 805 (v. 7), 1222m (v. 6).
 Taberah, 258 (v. 3), 326m (v. 22).
 Tabernacle, 152.
 Beginnings of, 1.
 Candlesticks in, 600.
 Feast of, 294.
 Lamps used in, 154.
 Linen used in Service, 853.
 Pillars of, 242.
 Table of Showbread, 649.
 Tent, 283.
 See "Types," 1898b.
 Tabitha, 2063 (v. 36).
 Table, 649.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912b.
 Tablet, 1113m (v. 3).
 Tabor, a City, 1434.
 See "Mountain," 112d.
 Tabret. See "Music," 707.
 Tabrimmon, 622 (v. 18).

Tackling, 1266m (v. 23).
 See "Ships," 607.
 Tahan, Tahanites, 287 (v. 35), 710 (v. 25).
 Tahath, 301 (v. 26).
 Tahchemonite, 576 (v. 8).
 Tahpanhes, 1330m (v. 16), 1423m (v. 7).
 Tahrea, 714 (v. 41).
 Tahtim-hodshi, 578 (v. 6).
 Take. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912b.
 Take my Yoke, etc., 1780 (v. 29).
 Talebearers, Defaming, 937.
 Talents. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912.
 Talitha-cumi, 1841 (v. 41).
 Talk, 1807 (v. 15).
 Talmai, 414 (v. 10), 534m (v. 3).
 Talmon, 713 (v. 17), 802 (v. 42).
 Tamar, 84m (v. 6).
 Daughter of David, 551m (v. 1).
 Tamarisk. See "Trees," 1100.
 Tame, 1838 (v. 4), 2297 (v. 8).
 Tammuz, 1492m (v. 14).
 Tanhumeth, 695 (v. 23), 1422 (v. 8).
 Tanner. See "Trades and Arts," 1279.
 Tapestry, 1122 (v. 16), 1176 (v. 22).
 Taphath, 591 (v. 11).
 Tappuah, 391m (v. 17), 396m (v. 34).
 Taralah, 400 (v. 27).
 Tare, 646 (v. 24), 1852 (v. 20).
 Tarea, 712 (v. 35).
 Tares. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912c.
 Tarpelites, 805 (v. 9).
 Tarry. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912c.
 Tarshish, 27m (v. 4), 756m (v. 21).
 Tarsus, City of Cilicia, 2062m (v. 11), 2101m (v. 39).
 Tartak, 678 (v. 31).
 Tartan, Title of Assyrian Commander-in-Chief, 680m (v. 17), 1242m (v. 1).
 Taskmaster, 107m (v. 11).
 Taskwork. See "Labor," 149.
 Taste, 2232.
 Tatnai, 806m (v. 3), 808 (v. 13).
 Tattlers, 937.
 Taught. See "Instruction," 1307.
 Taunt, 432 (v. 15).
 Taverns, 2117 (v. 15).
 Tax, 776m (v. 6).
 Taxing (a Census) 1884 (v. 2).
 Teach. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912d.
 Teacher. See "Names and Titles," 1898a.
 Teachers, Different Kinds of, 1307.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912d.
 Teaching of the Sadducees, 1758d.
 of the Pharisees, 1757d.
 of John the Baptist, 1757d.
 of Jesus, 1898b.
 of Paul, 2056.
 Tears, 1920.

Tebah, 52 (v. 24).
 Tebaliah, 737 (v. 11).
 Tebeth, 845 (v. 16).
 Teemeth, 220m (v. 25).
 Tehaphnehes, 1547m (v. 18).
 Tehinnah, 702 (v. 12).
 Tekel, 1615 (v. 25).
 Tekoa, 554 (v. 2).
 Tekoite, 578 (v. 26).
 Tel-abib, 1482 (v. 15).
 Telah, 710 (v. 25).
 Telaim, 497m (v. 4).
 Telassar, 1272 (v. 12).
 Telem, 396 (v. 24).
 Tel-harsha, 802 (v. 59), 827 (v. 61).
 Tell. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912d.
 Tel-melah, 802 (v. 59).
 Tema, 57m (v. 15), 866m (v. 19).
 Teman, 81m (v. 11), 1442m (v. 7).
 Temanites, 82 (v. 34), 859 (v. 11).
 Temeni, 702 (v. 6).
 Temperance. See "Christian Graces," 2312.
 See "Drunkenness," 1158.
 Temperate, 2250m (v. 2).
 Tempered, 2169 (v. 24).
 Tempest. See "Wind," 895.
 Temple, 467, 469.
 Beginnings of, 1.
 cleansed by Hezekiah, 679.
 Doorkeeper of, 774.
 Haggai encourages the Rebuilding of, 1717.
 of Herod, 469.
 no tools used in building, 492.
 See "Types," 1898b.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912d.
 Vision of, etc., 1542-1597 (Text).
 Work of rebuilding, 817.
 Zachariah encourages the Rebuilding of, 1721.
 Temporal Things, 2184 (v. 18).
 Temptation, 1110.
 See "Satan," 729.
 of Jesus, 1759-1760 (vs. 1-11).
 To be avoided and resisted, 1110.
 Some who failed in, 1110.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912d.
 Benefits of, 1111.
 Victory over, 1928c.
 Tempted. See "Man," 7a.
 Jesus tempted like as we are, 1892d.
 See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896d.
 See "Consolation," 1762c.
 Tempter. See "Satan," 729.
 Tend, 2025m (v. 16).
 Tender, 1304m (v. 2).
 Tenderhearted, 2216m (v. 32).
 Tenderly, 2144 (v. 10).
 Ten Commandments, or Decalogue, 142.
 Tenor, 338 (v. 11).
 Ten New Things for the New Man.
 See "Conversion," 1784d.
 Products of a Converted Life.
 See "Conversion," 1784d.
 Tent. See "Door," 126d.

Tent of Meeting, or Tabernacle, 283.
 Tent-cord, 863m (v. 21).
 Tenth. See "Tithes," 67.
 Tent-makers, 2089m (v. 3).
 Tents, 283.
 of Moab, 439.
 Terah, 29m (v. 24).
 Teraphim, 72 (v. 34).
 Terebinth, 1222m (v. 13).
 Teresh, 846 (v. 21).
 Terrestrial, 2175 (v. 40).
 Terrible, 1002m (v. 35), 1233m (v. 11).
 Terror. See "Fear," 23.
 Tertius, 2150 (v. 22).
 Tertullus, 2106 (v. 1).
 Testament. See "Covenant," 38.
 See "Commandments," 142.
 Testified. See "Witness," 1991.
 Testimony. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912d.
 Tetrarch, 1787.
 Thaddæus, 1776d, an Apostle, 1834 (v. 18).
 Thammuz. See "Months," 21.
 Thanksgiving, 2184.
 See "Prayer," 1766b.
 Theatre, 2093 (v. 29).
 Thebez, 437 (v. 50).
 Thee-ward, 507 (v. 4).
 Theft. See "Stealing," 217.
 Theophilus, 2027m (v. 1).
 Thessalonians, First Epistle to, 2236.
 Second Epistle to, 2243.
 Thessalonica, 2065m (v. 1).
 Theudas, 2047 (v. 36).
 Thick, 141 (v. 16), 601 (v. 12).
 Thicket, 51 (v. 13).
 Thickness, 1577 (v. 9).
 Thief. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912d.
 Thigh. See "Leg," 1104.
 Things. See "Deep Things," 2157.
 Think. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912d.
 Third Day, 1925, 1926.
 Thirst, Physical, 971.
 Spiritual: as a Punishment, &c., 972.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1898a.
 Thirsted. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896d.
 Thirty, 1163m (v. 25).
 Thirty Pieces of Silver, 1734m (v. 12).
 Thistles, 1769.
 Thomas, 1776c, 2024 (v. 26).
 Thongs, 2102m (v. 25).
 Thorns, 1783.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913a.
 Thoroughly, 982 (v. 2).
 Thought. See "Mind," 917.
 Thoughts, Jesus knew, 1892b.
 Thousands, 1619m (v. 10).
 Thread, 375.
 Threatening, 2060m (v. 1).
 Three Days, 1925.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913a.
 Threefold Cord, 1185 (v. 12).

Threshing-floor, 428.
 Threshing Instrument, 167d.
 Threshing-wain, Threshing-wheel.
 See "Harvest," 1340.
 Threshold, 1591 (v. 1).
 Thrice, 1818 (v. 34), 2008 (v. 38).
 Thrill, 1315 (v. 5).
 Throat, 1002m (v. 3).
 Throne, 2071m (v. 21).
 Thrones. See "Seat," 1804, 2071m (v. 21).
 Throng, 1840 (v. 31).
 Thumb. See "Hand," 36.
 Thummim, 803.
 Thunder. See "Meteorology," 65.
 Thyatira, 2083m (v. 14).
 Tiberias, 1884d, 1983 (v. 1), 2024 (v. 1).
 Tiberius Cæsar, 1891 (v. 1).
 Tibbath, 726 (v. 8).
 Tibni, 624 (v. 21).
 Tidal, 34 (v. 1).
 Tidings, 2149.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913a.
 Tiglath-Pileser, takes Kedesh, &c., 672m (v. 29).
 Ahaz sends Presents to, 781.
 Tikvah, 688m (v. 14), 815m (v. 15).
 Tile, 1483m (v. 1).
 Till. See "Agriculture," 1256.
 Tilon, 703 (v. 20).
 Timæus, 1858 (v. 46).
 Timber. See "Wood," 166.
 Timbrel. See "Music," 707.
 Time, End of, not known, 2346b.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913a.
 used as a Measure. See "Measures," 175.
 Times, 2241m (v. 1); the Seven, of Prophecy, 6c.
 Eternal, 2151m (v. 25).
 Timna, 81 (v. 12).
 Tinnah, 85m (v. 12), 395m (v. 10).
 Tinnah-heres, 416 (v. 9).
 Tinnath-serah, 412m (v. 30), 403m (v. 50).
 Timnite, 446 (v. 6).
 Timon, 2048 (v. 5).
 Timothy, First Epistle, 2247.
 Second Epistle, 2255.
 Tin. See "Metals," 885.
 Tingle, 474 (v. 11).
 Tip, 1946 (v. 24).
 Tipsah, 592 (v. 24), 671 (v. 16).
 Tiras, 697 (v. 5).
 Tirathites, 701 (v. 55).
 Tires, 1585m (v. 18). See "Clothing," 903b.
 Tirhakah, 682 (v. 9).
 Tirhanah, 700 (v. 48).
 Tiria, 702 (v. 16).
 Tirzah, 287 (v. 33), 620m (v. 17).
 Tishbite, 625 (v. 1), 638 (v. 17).
 Tithes. See "Offerings and Oblations," 50c.
 Title, 2020 (v. 19).
 Tittle, 1763 (v. 18).
 Titus, Epistle to, 2261.
 Tizite, 717 (v. 45).

Tizri. See "Months," 21.
 Toah, 706 (v. 34).
 Tob, 439m (v. 3).
 Tob-adonijah, 765 (v. 8).
 Tobiah, 818 (v. 10).
 Tobijah, 765 (v. 8).
 Tochen, 703 (v. 32).
 To-day. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913a.
 See "Day," 227.
 Toes, Six, 573 (v. 20).
 Togarmah, 27m (v. 3), 1567 (v. 6).
 Tohu, 467 (v. 1).
 Toi, 544 (v. 9).
 Toil. See "Labor," 149.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913a.
 Token, 1869.
 Tola, Judge. See "Judges of Israel," 317.
 Tolad, 703 (v. 29).
 Tolaite, 287 (v. 23).
 Tolerable, 1929 (v. 12).
 Toleration, 2312d.
 Toll, Place of, 1773m (v. 9).
 Tomb. See "Sepulchre," 690.
 See "Burial Places," 765.
 Tong, 167d.
 Tongues, Gift of, by the Holy Spirit, 840, 1877.
 Member of the Body, 2297.
 Tools, Uses of, 167.
 Tooth, Law concerning, 1162.
 Top Stone, 1725m (v. 7).
 Topaz. See "Precious Stones," 608.
 Tophel, 307 (v. 1).
 Topheth, 689.
 Topmost, 1510 (v. 4).
 Torch, 430.
 Torment, 2344 (v. 5).
 Torn Flesh forbidden. See "Animals," 25.
 Torture. See "Punishment," 88.
 Tossed to and fro, 2214m (v. 14).
 Tou, 726 (v. 9).
 Touch. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1845m (v. 56), 1913a.
 Tow, 448m (v. 9), 1214m (v. 31).
 Towel, 2006 (v. 4).
 Tower, 436.
 Watchmen on, 822.
 Town-clerk, 2093 (v. 35).
 Towns. See "Cities," 15.
 See "Villages," 311.
 Trachonitis, 1891 (v. 1).
 Trade Routes, 1176.
 Trades, the Various Kinds mentioned, 1278.
 Tradition, 2198m (v. 14).
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913a.
 Traffic, 1176.
 Train. See "Instruction," 1307.
 Traitor, 2258m (v. 4).
 See "Treason," 664.
 Trance, 2064 (v. 10).
 Tranquillity, 2249m (v. 2).
 Transfer. See "Hand," 37.
 Transfiguration, Voice of God heard at, 63.
 Transformed. See "Conformation and Transformation," 2143.

Transgression. See "Sin," 10a.
 Transgressor. See "Sin," 10.
 See "The Wicked," 148.
 Translation of Enoch, 17 (v. 24); Elijah, 645 (v. 11).
 Transparent, 2363.
 Transportation. See "Animals," 9c.
 Means of, 1176.
 Trap, 1341.
 Travail, 2203.
 See "Pain," 2361.
 Travailed, in Soul. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896d.
 Traveller, 1244.
 Traversing, 1331m (v. 23).
 Treachery, 1350.
 Treader, 1238m (v. 10).
 Treason, 664.
 Treasure, 739. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913a.
 Treasury, 1418.
 Treaties, by joining Hands, 37c.
 Tree. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913b.
 Tree, of Life, 8d.
 of Knowledge of Good and Evil, 1769.
 Trees, Varieties of, mentioned, 1099, 1100.
 See "Axe," 492.
 Tremble. See "Fear," 23.
 Trench, 630 (v. 32).
 See "Valley," 383.
 Trespass. See "Sin," 10.
 Trespass-offering, Law of, 74d.
 Tresses, 1208 (v. 5). See "Hair," 555.
 Trial of Faith, 891m (v. 10).
 of Jesus, 1821-1824 (Text).
 Tribes, Organization and Duties of, 306.
 Marriage between, 18.
 gathered at Sychar, 404.
 rallied at Ramoth-Gilead, 658.
 Tribulation, Those who endure, 1891c.
 See "Affliction," 932.
 See "Consolation," 1762d.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913b.
 See "Salvation of Saints," 2045b.
 Tributary, 342 (v. 11).
 Tribute, 1807.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913b.
 unto Cæsar. See "Cæsar," 1884.
 Trickle, 897 (v. 11).
 Trimmed, 567 (v. 24), 1314 (v. 7).
 Trinity, The Holy. See "God," 5a.
 Triumph, 2182m (v. 14).
 Troas, 2083m (v. 8).
 Trodder, down, 1218m (v. 5).
 Trodden under foot. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896d.
 Troglodytes, 2095m (v. 15).
 Troop, 612 (v. 24), 942 (v. 29).
 Trophimus, 2094m (v. 4).
 Trouble. See "Adversity," 883.
 See "Affliction," 932.
 See "Confession," 1793.

- Troubled. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896d.
- Troubling, 860 (v. 17).
- Troublous, 1626 (v. 25).
- Trough, 109 (v. 16).
- True, Light. See "Names and Titles," 1898a.
- Vine. See "Names and Titles," 1898a.
- See "Character of Jesus," 1895a.
- See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913b.
- See "Truth," 2008.
- Trumpets, Priest's Purpose for blowing, 256.
- Trust. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913b.
- See "Faith," 2284.
- Trustworthy, 2162 (v. 25).
- Truth, 2008, 2009.
- See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913b.
- See "Names and Titles," 1898a.
- Truthfulness. See "Truth," 2008.
- Try, 1357m (v. 3). See "Temptation," 1110.
- Trying, 1991m (v. 6).
- Tryphena, Tryphosa, 2150 (v. 12).
- Tubal and Meshech, 27m (v. 2).
- Tubal-cain, First Worker in Iron, 16 (v. 22), 406.
- Tubes, 920 (v. 18).
- Tumbled, 430 (v. 13).
- Tumors, 478m (v. 4).
- Tumult, 996m (v. 7).
- Tumultuous, 1244 (v. 2).
- Turbans, 1217m (v. 23).
- Turn. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913b.
- Turret. See "Tower," 436.
- Turtle Dove. See "Birds," 22, 24b.
- Tutor, 2158m (v. 15).
- Twain, 1221 (v. 2).
- Twelve. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1913b.
- Twelve Apostles, 1775, 1776.
- Sons of Jacob, 59, 60.
- Twenty, 45 (v. 31), 84 (v. 28), 233 (v. 5).
- Twice, 274 (v. 11), 923m (v. 10), 1,869 (v. 30).
- Twin Brothers, 2117 (v. 11).
- Twinkling, 2176 (v. 52).
- Two. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913b.
- Two-Edged, 1,2273 (v. 12).
- Tychicus, 2,094m (v. 4).
- Types, 2,278.
- of Character, 1774.
- of Christ, 1,898.
- Tyrannus, 209, 2 (v. 9).
- Tyranny. See "Oppression," 1377.
- Tyre, Prophesies against, 1148.
- Umpire, 871 (v. 33).
- Unadvisedly, 1055 (v. 33).
- Unapproachable, 2254 (v. 16).
- Unawares, 341m (v. 4).
- Unbelief. See "Faith," 2284.
- See "Sin," 10a.
- Unbelievers. See "Faith," 2284.
- Unblamable, 2239m (v. 13).
- Unceasing, 2138 (v. 2).
- Uncertain, 2172 (v. 8).
- Uncertainty, 2254 (v. 17).
- Unchangeable, 2278.
- Uncircumcision. See "Circumcision," 41.
- Uncle. See "Kinsmen," 350.
- Unclean. See "Purification," 209.
- Unclean, Animals, 9.
- Food, 25d.
- See "Purity," 209a.
- Uncleanness, 2195m (v. 21).
- Unclean Spirit, The, 1898d.
- Unclean Spirits, 863.
- Unclothed. See "Clothing," 902.
- Uncondemned, 2085 (v. 37).
- Undeified, 2278 (v. 26).
- See "Character of Jesus," 1895a.
- Undergirding, 2114 (v. 17).
- Underparts, 922 (v. 30).
- Understand. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913c.
- Understanding. See "Mind," 917.
- Undo, 1312 (v. 6).
- Undone, 1221 (v. 5).
- Undressed, 1774 (v. 16).
- Unequal, 2186 (v. 14).
- Unfeigned Love, 2186 (v. 6).
- Faith. See "Faith," 2284.
- Unfruitful. See "Fruit," 225.
- Ungirded, 55 (v. 32).
- Ungodliness, 940m (v. 4). See "Sin," 10.
- Unholy. See "Holy," 2215.
- Unity, 2153.
- of the Spirit, 2010d.
- Unjust. See "Justice," 1694.
- Unknown God, 2087 (v. 23).
- Unlade, 2098 (v. 3).
- Unlawful, 2066m (v. 28).
- Unlearned, 2172 (v. 16).
- Unleavened Bread, 13d.
- as a Memorial, 294.
- Unloose, 1828 (v. 7).
- Unmindful, 364 (v. 18).
- Unmovable, 2116 (v. 41), 2177 (v. 58).
- Unni, 721 (v. 18).
- Unpardonable Sin. See "Eternal Life," 8c.
- Unprofitable Servant, 1815 (v. 30).
- Unpunished. See "Punishment," 87.
- Unquenchable Fire. See "Fire," 198d.
- Unreasonable, 2245 (v. 2).
- Unrighteous, Unrighteousness.
- See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913c.
- See "Sin," 10.
- Unruly, 2248m (v. 9). See "Rebellion," 1517.
- Unsearchable. See "Deep Things," 2157.
- Unseemly, 2162 (v. 36).
- Unselfish. See "Character of Jesus," 1895a.
- Unselfishness. See "Christian Graces," 2312d.
- Unspeaking Gift, 2191 (v. 15).
- Unspotted, 2295 (v. 27).
- Unstable, 1117m (v. 6).
- Unstopped, 1269 (v. 5).
- Untempered. See "Mortar," 1500.
- Unthankful. See "Ingratitude," 1654.
- Untimely, 990m (v. 8).
- Unveiled. See "Veil," 2276.
- Unwalled. See "Wall," 1456.
- Unwashed. See "Washing," 599.
- Unwise. See "Wisdom," 1063.
- Unwittingly, 222 (v. 14), 403 (v. 3).
- Unworthy, 2168 (v. 27), 2075 (v. 46).
- Upbraid. See "Reproach," 1486.
- Upharsin, 1615 (v. 25).
- Uphaz, 1353 (v. 9).
- Upheaved, 1699m (v. 5).
- Upheld, 1315 (v. 16).
- Upper Room, 1888m (v. 15).
- See "The Prophet," 1895c.
- Upright, 1112m (v. 7).
- Uprightness. See "Righteousness," 940.
- Uprising, 1093 (v. 2).
- Uproar, 2100 (v. 34).
- Upside down, 1103 (v. 9), 2075 (v. 6).
- Upward, 864 (v. 7), 1184 (v. 21).
- Ur, 30m (v. 28).
- Urbanus, 2150 (v. 9).
- Urgent, 1602m (v. 15).
- Uri, 165 (v. 2), 502 (v. 19).
- Uriah, 578.
- Uriel, 706m (v. 24).
- Urijah, 673 (v. 10).
- Urim and Thummim, 808.
- Use, 1766 (v. 7).
- Useful, 2260 (v. 11).
- Usury, 1168.
- Uthai, 712 (v. 4), 811 (v. 14).
- Utmost, 104 (v. 26).
- Utensils. See "Food," 26.
- Utterance, 2031 (v. 4), 2152m (v. 5).
- Uttermost, 2075 (v. 47).
- Us, 28m (v. 23).
- Uzai, 821 (v. 25).
- Uzal, 698 (v. 21).
- Uzza, 696 (v. 18).
- Uzzah, 540m (v. 3).
- Uzzen-sheerah, 710 (v. 24).
- Uzzi, 705 (v. 8).
- Uzziah (Azariah). See "Kingdom of Judah," 611, 615.
- Uzziel, Uzzielites, 117m (v. 22), 242m (v. 27).
- VAGABONDS, 1060 (v. 10).
- Vain. See "Vanity," 1178.
- Vainglorious, 2205 (v. 26).
- Vainglory, 2222m (v. 3).

Vainly, 2232 (v. 18).
 Vaizatha, 853 (v. 9).
 Valiant. See "Courage," 262.
 Valley, 383.
 Valor. See "Courage," 262.
 Valorous, 1538m (v. 11).
 Value. See "Man," 7b.
 Vaniah, 816 (v. 36).
 Vanish, 1301 (v. 6).
 Vanity, Warnings against, 1179.
 Vanquish, 905 (v. 13).
 Vapor. See "Meteorology," 65.
 Variation, 2294 (v. 17).
 Vashti, 843 (v. 9).
 Vats, 1114m (v. 10).
 Vaulted Place, 1506m (v. 24).
 Vauntings, 2299 (v. 16).
 See "Pride," 923.
 Vegetables, 1101. See "Food," 25.
 Sacrifices of, 75.
 See "Seed," 345a.
 Vegetation, 1, 1099.
 Vehemently, 1963m (v. 10).
 Veil, 2276.
 Vengeance, 365.
 of God, 3.
 Venison, 59m (v. 28).
 Venom, 365 (v. 33).
 See "Poison," 2127.
 Venomous, 2117m (v. 4).
 Venture, 641 (v. 34).
 Venturesomeness, of Peter, 1761b.
 Verified, 92 (v. 20).
 Vermilion, 1377m (v. 14), 1528m (v. 14).
 Vessels. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913c.
 Vestments, 662m (v. 22).
 See "Clothing," 902.
 Vesture. See "Clothing," 902.
 Lost for Christ's, 1823 (v. 35).
 Vex, 926 (v. 5).
 See "Anger," 1137.
 Vial, 485m (v. 1).
 Victory, 2177m (v. 57).
 over Temptation, 1928c.
 Victuals, 635m (v. 27).
 View, 819 (v. 13).
 Vileness, 936 (v. 8).
 Villages, 311.
 Villany, 2072m (v. 10).
 Vine. See "Names and Titles," 1898b.
 branches of, 2011.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913c.
 Vinedresser, 1939m (v. 7).
 Vinegar, 1824m (v. 48).
 See "Food," 25d.
 Vines, 1218c.
 Varieties of, 1101.
 Vineyards, 633.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913c.
 Violence, 1704.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1918c.
 Suffered, 1891b.
 Virgin, 345, 1913.
 abiding as, 463.
 Virginitv, 441m (v. 37).
 Virtue. See "Christian Graces," 2312.
 Visage, 1607m (v. 19).
 See "Face," 1221.

Vision. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913c.
 Visions, 260.
 come usually in Sleep, 522.
 See "Dreams," 1600.
 of the Prophets, 676.
 Visit. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913c.
 Visitation, 1440m (v. 44).
 Voice, 63, 64.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913c.
 Void by Tradition. See "Commandments," 142d.
 Voluntary, 2232 (v. 18).
 Vophsi, 261 (v. 14).
 Vote, 2111 (v. 19).
 Voucheth, 881 (v. 19).
 Vouchsafed, 2050 (v. 17).
 Vow, 264, 265.
 of the Nazarite, 443.
 Voyage, 2114 (vs. 9, 10).
 Vulture, 201 (v. 18).
 See "Birds," 24.

WAFERS, 137 (v. 31).
 Wag, 996 (v. 8), 1623m (v. 39).
 Wages, 340.
 Wagon, 97m (v. 19).
 Wail. See "Mourning," 2000.
 Waist, 1208 (v. 2).
 Wait, 964m (v. 7).
 Waiting on God. See "Worship," 1760; "Ministers," 2062.
 Walk. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913c.
 Walked, on Sea. John 6: 17-21.
 Walking, 2220.
 Wallet, 1776 (v. 10).
 Wallow, 1852 (v. 20).
 Walls, Rebuilding of, 1456.
 of Cities, Destruction of, 1456.
 of Jerusalem, 817.
 Wanderer. See "Travellers," 1244.
 See "Journey," 1684.
 Want. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913.
 See "The Poor," 349.
 Wanton, 1217m (v. 16), 2252m (v. 11).
 Wantonness, 2146m (v. 13).
 War, 407.
 Bar, 1586.
 Battle-fields, 275.
 Calamities of Jerusalem, 414.
 Chariots used in, 634.
 dependent on Skilled Archery, 510.
 Help in Time of, 2112.
 Recklessness of Soldiers in, 455.
 Salvation from Enemies in, 2034.
 Sword the Chief Weapon, 420.
 Women treated cruelly in, 464a.
 Ward. See "Prison," 92.
 Wares. See "Goods," 295.
 Warfare, of the "Flash," 2126b.
 See "War," 407.
 Warm, 2290m (v. 16). See "Heat," 1938.

Warmth, 1185 (v. 11).
 Warn. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913c.
 Warning, 2290.
 Warp, 205 (v. 48).
 Warrior, God as, 3.
 Wash. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913d.
 Washing Feet. See "Feet," 43.
 Washing Hands, 37c.
 Waste. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913d.
 Wasteness, 899 (v. 3).
 Watch. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913d.
 See "Night," 943.
 See "Watchman," 822.
 Watchfulness. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913c.
 Watchmen, 822.
 on the Wall, 565m (v. 24).
 Watch-tower, Mizpah, 438.
 Water, 1039.
 Bottles for, 385.
 See "Preparation of Food," 26b.
 gathered into Seas, 131.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913d.
 brought from the Rock, 325m (v. 15).
 Uses of, Common, Spiritual, 1040.
 Watercourses. See "Rivers," 1263.
 Waterfalls, 972 (v. 7).
 Waterflood, 916m (v. 25).
 Waterless, 1782m (v. 43).
 Waterpot, 1974m (v. 6), 1979m (v. 28).
 Watersprings, 1058m (v. 33).
 Waves, 2216m (v. 41).
 Wax, 999m (v. 2).
 Wax Cold. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913d.
 Way, 1898b, 2061m (v. 2). See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913d.
 into Holy of Holies made manifest, 40a.
 New and Living, 40c.
 Wayfaring, 453 (v. 17).
 Waymarks, 1899 (v. 21).
 Wayside, 1783 (v. 4).
 Wayward, 1117 (v. 24), 1145 (v. 20).
 "We," 2083 (v. 10).
 Weak, 2165m (v. 22).
 Weakness of Man, 7a.
 Wealth, 406.
 manifested in Uses of Gold, 609.
 Certain Treasures described, 739.
 Wealthy, 998m (v. 12).
 Weaned Child, 1086m (v. 2).
 Weaning of Children, 12b.
 Weapons of War, 408.
 Wear. See "Clothing," 902.
 Wearied. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896d.
 Weariness, 1740.
 Wensel. See "Animals," 9.
 Weather. See "Meteorology," 65.
 Weave. See "Trades and Arts," 1278.

Weavers, beam. See "Tools," 167d.
 shuttle of. See "Tools," 167d.
 Web, 868 (v. 14).
 Weddings. See "Marriage," 18c.
 Wedge. See "Tools and Implements," 167d.
 Wedlock, 1507 (v. 38).
 Weeds, 1684 (v. 5).
 Week, 2177m (v. 2).
 Weeks, Feast of. See "Feasts," 293.
 Weep. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913d.
 Weeping. See "Mourning," 2000.
 Weigh, 1615m (v. 27).
 Weight. See "Measures," 175.
 Weightier, 1810 (v. 23).
 Weighty, 1166 (v. 3).
 Welcome, 1923m (v. 40).
 Welfare, 94 (v. 27).
 Well-beloved, 1218m (v. 1).
 Well-doing, 2124 (v. 7).
 Wells, 1978.
 Wellspring. See "Springs," 300.
 Weltering, 1505m (v. 6).
 Wept. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896d.
 West, 1047 (v. 12).
 Whale, 1782m (v. 40).
 Wheat, 122.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914a.
 Time for sowing, 345.
 Wheel, 1479 (v. 16).
 See "Tools and Implements," 167d.
 Whelp, 561 (v. 8), 1144 (v. 12).
 Whet, 930 (v. 12).
 Whips, 615m (v. 11).
 Whirlwind, 896.
 Whisperer. See "Gossip," 937.
 Whisperings. See "Talkers," 937.
 Whit, 1989 (v. 23).
 White. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914a.
 Whited, 1810 (v. 27), 2103 (v. 3).
 Whole. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914a.
 Whoso, 25 (v. 6), 1142m (v. 20).
 Whosoever, 1976 (v. 16).
 Why, 1555 (v. 11), 2061 (v. 4).
 Wick, 1283m (v. 3).
 Wicked, The, 148.
 Prayers of the. See "Prayers," 1767b.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914a.
 See "Death," 2131c.
 See "Flattery," 2237d.
 Wickedness. See "Sin," 10.
 Wide, 1769 (v. 13).
 Widow, 222.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914a.
 Widows, 222.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914a.
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2057a.
 Treatment of, 18.
 Wife, 2161.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914a.
 Solomon violated Commands, 585.
 Wild Beasts, 9d.

Wilderness, 109.
 Wiles, 2214m (v. 14).
 Will, Man endowed with, 7b.
 See "Mind," 917.
 Will, of God, Those who do, 1891b, 1893c.
 Willing. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914a.
 Wind, 895, 896.
 See "Meteorology," 65d.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914a.
 Windows, 508.
 Wine, 199.
 Used largely in Festivals, 639.
 Golden Bowl of, 695.
 overcomes Noah, 19.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914b.
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2057a.
 See "Antediluvians," 19c.
 Winebibber, Winepress, 199.
 Wine-skins. See "Skin," 196.
 Wine Vat, 1719m (v. 16).
 Wings, 1280.
 Winking, 1127m (v. 10).
 Winter, 23.
 Wipe, 1250m (v. 8).
 Wires, 180 (v. 3).
 Wise, 1064.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914b.
 Wisdom, 1063.
 of Solomon, 584, 1063.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914b.
 as related to God, to Jesus, 1063.
 Literature, form of, 1107.
 Solomon's Choice of, 584, 1914b.
 of the World, Foolishness and Vanity, 1063.
 Witch, Witchcraft, 1613.
 Withdraw, 2245m (v. 6).
 Withered Hand, 37.
 Withstand, 769 (v. 6), 1957 (v. 15).
 Withstood, 1628 (v. 13), 2072 (v. 8).
 Witness. See "Names and Titles," 1898b.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914b.
 Kinds of, 1991.
 To bear, 1893c.
 Wives, 2161.
 Kings must not multiply, 423.
 Wizards, 1614.
 Woes. See "Curses," 15.
 Wolves. See "Animals," 9.
 Womb, 129 (v. 12).
 Women, 463.
 as Virgins, 345.
 Captive, become Wives, 459m (v. 14).
 made Bread, 13d.
 as Church Workers, 464.
 Shoes of, 379.
 Jewels of, 56m (v. 47).
 worked in Linen, 853.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914b.
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2061d.
 Wonderful, 1093m (v. 6).
 See "Names and Titles," 1898b.
 Wonderfully made. See "Man," 6d.

Wonders. See "Signs and Wonders," 2032.
 Wont, 1822 (v. 15), 1854 (v. 1), 1872 (v. 8).
 Wood, Uses of, 166.
 Wool. See "Sheep," 333.
 Word of God, 1898b.
 made Flesh, 1892c.
 as Seed, 345.
 of Life, 1898b. See "Word of God," 1937a.
 of Jehovah. See "Word of God," 1937c.
 Revealed, 1937d.
 is sword of Spirit, 430.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914b.
 Words, Good and Bad, 1139, 1140.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914b.
 Work and Worker. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1905d.
 Worker, Paul as a, 2056c.
 Working with Hands, 37.
 Works. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914b.
 of God, 931.
 of the Devil, to destroy, 1893c.
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2957b.
 World, 1048, 2345.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914c.
 See "Love of the," 2171c.
 World, End of the, 1900d.
 Worldly, Pleasure, 2258.
 Worms, 1326.
 Wormwood, 1101d.
 Worse, 1783 (v. 45), 1981 (v. 14).
 Worship, 216, 1914.
 of Jehovah, of Jesus, &c., 1760.
 Praise as a Mode of, 422.
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914d.
 Worthily, 2149 (v. 2).
 Worthy. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914d.
 Wounded. See "Suffering of Jesus," 1896d.
 Wounds, 908.
 Wrangling. See "Strife," 1165.
 Wrap. See "Clothing," 902.
 Wrath of God, 1137.
 Wreathen, 159 (v. 14).
 Wreaths, 599 (v. 29).
 Wrestling, 2219m (v. 12).
 Write, Written. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914d.
 Writing, 37d, 2157.
 Wrong. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914d.
 Wrongfully. See "Oppression," 1377.
 Wroth. See "Anger," 1137.
 Wrought. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914d.
 YARN, 1122m (v. 16).
 Yes, 1764 (v. 37).
 Year, 227.
 of Jubilee, 234.
 Yearning, 1321m (v. 15).
 Yellow. See "Color," 2358c.
 Yield, 1824m (v. 50). See "Harvest," 1340, 1341.
 Yoke, 1389.
 See "Tools," 168.

- ke. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914d.
 ke-fellow, 2226m (v. 3).
 nder, 1050 (v. 25).
 ung, Care of Birds for, 24b.
 ung Men, 2319.
 uth, 23 (v. 21), 1196 (v. 9).
 u-ward, 2316 (v. 9).
- FAANAN**, 1688m (v. 11).
Zaanannim, 402 (v. 33) 421m (v. 11).
 avan, 81 (v. 27), 698 (v. 42).
 bad, 717 (v. 41), 777 (v. 26), 815 (v. 27).
 bbai, 815 (v. 28).
 bbub, 811 (v. 14).
 bdi, 381 (v. 1), 711 (v. 19).
 bdiel, 738 (v. 2), 835 (v. 14).
 bud, 591 (v. 5).
 ccai, 801 (v. 9), 826 (v. 14).
 cchaus, 1952 (v. 2).
 ccur, 261 (v. 4), 703 (v. 26).
 chariah, Son of Barachiah, 1811 (v. 35).
 charias, 1878m (v. 5).
 dok, 743.
 ham, 759 (v. 19).
 ir, 657 (v. 21).
 lmon, 437 (v. 48), 578 (v. 28).
 lmonah, 301 (v. 41).
 lmunna, 431, 432 (vs. 5-21).
 mzumim, 311 (v. 20).
 noah, 396 (v. 34), 397 (v. 56).
 phenath-paneah, 90 (v. 45).
 phon, 393 (v. 27).
 ephath, 625m (v. 9).
 ethan, 592m (v. 12).
 tu, 801 (v. 8), 833 (v. 14).
 sa, 700 (v. 33).
 ul, 1227m (v. 7). See "Character of Jesus," 1895a.
 lot, 1916 (v. 15).
 lous, 2099m (v. 20), 2172m (v. 12), 2263m (v. 14).
 ee "Character of Jesus," 1895a.
 ah, 431 (vs. 4-8).
 adiah, 738 (v. 7), 765 (v. 8).
 edee, 1761m (v. 21).
 idah, 692 (v. 36).
 ina, 816 (v. 43).
- Zeboim**, 28m (v. 19).
Zeboim, 491m (v. 18).
Zebul, 435 (v. 28).
Zebulun. See "Sons of Jacob," 59.
Zebulunite, 442m (v. 11).
Zechariah, The Prophet, Book of, 1721.
 encourages Temple building, 1721.
Zecher, 712 (v. 31).
Zedad, 1593m (v. 15).
Zedekiah, 798.
Zeeb, 431 (v. 25).
Zela, 572m (v. 14).
Zelek, 578 (v. 37).
Zelophehad, 398m (v. 3).
Zelzah, 485 (v. 2).
Zemariam, 760m (v. 4).
Zemarite, 27 (v. 18), 698 (v. 16).
Zemirah, 709 (v. 8).
Zenan, 396 (v. 37).
Zenas, 2264 (v. 13).
Zephaniah, The Prophet, Book of, 1711.
Zephath, 415 (v. 17).
Zephathah, 762 (v. 10).
Zephi, 698 (v. 36).
Zepho, 81 (v. 11).
Zephon, 286m (v. 15).
Zephonites, 286 (v. 15).
Zer, 402 (v. 35).
Zerah, 86m (v. 30).
Zerahiah, 705 (v. 6), 811 (v. 4).
Zerahites, 286 (v. 13).
Zered, a Brook, 277m (v. 12), 310 (v. 13).
Zeredah, 748 (v. 17).
Zererah, 431 (v. 22).
Zeresh, 850 (v. 13).
Zereth, 702 (v. 7).
Zeri, 735 (v. 3).
Zeror, 483 (v. 1).
Zeruah, 613 (v. 26).
Zerubbabel, leads Return from Captivity, 836, 1717m (v. 1).
 Election of, 2037.
Zeruiah, 521 (v. 6).
Zethan, 710 (v. 10), 732 (v. 8).
Zethar, 843 (v. 10).
Zia, 704 (v. 13).
Ziba, 545 (v. 2).
- Zibeon**, 80 (v. 2), 81 (v. 20).
Zibia (Zibiah), 665 (v. 1), 711 (v. 9).
Zichri, 117 (v. 21).
Ziddim, 402 (v. 35).
Ziha, 802 (v. 43), 836 (v. 21).
Ziklag, 530.
 smitten by Amalekites, 526m (v. 1).
Zillah, 15 (v. 19).
Zillethai, 711 (v. 20), 718 (v. 20).
Zilpah, 69.
Zimmah, 706 (v. 20), 707 (v. 42).
Zimran, 57 (v. 2).
Zimri, 664.
 See "Kingdom of Israel," 611.
Zin, 261 (v. 21), 394 (v. 1).
Zina, 733 (v. 10).
Zion, 1302, 1303.
Zior, 397 (v. 54).
Ziph, 396 (v. 24), 397 (v. 55).
Ziphah, 702 (v. 16).
Ziphion, 98 (v. 16).
Ziphites, 516m (v. 19).
Ziphron, 302 (v. 9).
Zippor, 278 (v. 2).
Zipporah, 109m (v. 21).
Ziv. See "Months," 21.
Ziz, 770 (v. 16).
Ziza, 703 (v. 37), 759 (v. 20).
Zizah, 733 (v. 11).
Zoan, 262m (v. 22).
Zoar, a City, 1236.
Zobab, 546m (v. 6).
Zobebah, 702 (v. 8).
Zohar, 52m (v. 8), 98m (v. 10).
Zohemoth, 583 (v. 9).
Zoheth, 703 (v. 20).
Zophah, 711 (v. 35).
Zophai, 706 (v. 26).
Zophar, 859 (v. 11).
Zophim, 282 (v. 14).
Zorah, 758.
Zorathites, 701 (v. 53), 702 (v. 2).
Zorites, 701 (v. 54).
Zuar, 236 (v. 8).
Zuph, 483m (v. 5).
Zur, 295m (v. 8).
Zuriel, 242 (v. 35).
Zurishaddai, 236 (v. 6).
Zuzim, 34 (v. 5).

INDEX TO NELSON'S BIBLE ATLAS.

Maps and Plans.

1. ANCIENT WORLD, showing the probable Distribution of the Nations after the Flood. *Inset*—Canaan in the Time of the Patriarchs.
2. EGYPT AND THE SINAI PENINSULA, with the Journeyings of the Israelites. *Inset*—Horeb and Sinai
3. CANAAN as divided among the Twelve Tribes. *Inset*—The Dominions of David and Solomon.
4. ASSYRIA AND OTHER COUNTRIES ADJOINING CANAAN, illustrating the Captivity of the Jews. *Inset*—The Kingdoms of Judah and Israel.
5. PALESTINE. From the raised Map constructed from the Surveys of the Palestine Exploration Fund.
6. PALESTINE. Northern Division.
7. PALESTINE. Central Division.
8. PALESTINE. Southern Division.
9. PALESTINE, illustrating the New Testament. *Inset*—Palestine under the Maccabees.
10. ANCIENT JERUSALEM AND MODERN JERUSALEM.
11. ENVIRONS OF JERUSALEM.
12. SCENE OF PAUL'S JOURNEYS, AND OF THE EARLY CHURCHES.

List of Biblical Names,

WITH FIGURES AND LETTERS INDICATING THEIR SITUATION ON THE MAPS.

NOTE.—*Figures in bold type indicate the numbers of the Maps; the other figures and letters denote the squares of the Maps where the places are to be found;—thus, Antiack (in Syria)—4-2 A; 12-2 G—appears on Map 4 in the square 2 A, and on Map 12 in the square 2 G.*

The Publishers have to acknowledge the help given by Professor Sayce in preparing the Map of the Ancient World and the Map of Egypt and Sinai; Colonel Conder, R.E., who has edited the Maps of Palestine, Jerusalem, and Assyria; Sir Charles Wilson, who has prepared the Map illustrating the Travels of St. Paul; and George Armstrong, Esq., Secretary to the Palestine Exploration Fund, who has given the use of photographs of his raised Map of Palestine.

The Maps in NELSON'S BIBLE ATLAS have been specially prepared and engraved from the latest surveys.

Abana, or Amanah, river	3-1 E; 6-1 D; 9-1 E	Africa	1, 12
Abanias, N., or Abana	3-1 E; 6-1 D; 9-1 E	Agade	4-2 C
Abarim, mountains of	3-5 D; 8-1 D; 9-5 D	Ahava (=Ivah)	4-2 B
Abdon, or Hebron (Asher)	3-2 C; 6-2 A; 9-2 C	Ahlal	6-2 B
Abel-beth-maachab=Abel-maim	3-2 D; 6-2 B; 9-2 D	Ai, or Hai, or Aiath	3-5 C; 7-3 B; 9-5 C; 11-1 B
Abel-meholah	3-4 D; 7-2 C	Ajalon (Dan)	3-5 C; 8-1 B; 9-5 C
Abel-shittim	7-3 C; 8-1 D	Ajulon, valley of	7-3 A; 8-1 B
Abex	6-3 A	Akabah, gulf of	2-4 F
Abila	7-1 D	Akra (Jerusalem)	10-3 D
Abilene	6-1 C; 9-1 E	Akrabbim, ascent of	3-6 C; 8-3 C; 9-6 C
Abu Hindi, W.	11-4 C	Akron	8-1 B
Abu Nejein, W.	11-5 A	Alema	6-3 C
Abu Rumail, J.	2-5 H	Alemeth, or Almon	8-1 C; 11-3 B
Accaron, or Ekron	8-1 B; 9-5 B	Alexandria	2-1 A; 12-4 E
Accho (=Ptolemais)	3-3 C; 4-1 D; 4-3 A; 6-3 A; 12-3 F	Almon, or Alemeth	3-1 C; 11-3 B
Aceldama	10-4 B	Alush	2-4 E
Achaia	12-2 C	Alya, W.	11-5 C
Achshaph	6-3 A	Amalekites	1-4 H; 2-3 F
Achzib, or Ecdippa (Asher)	3-2 C; 6-2 A; 9-2 C	Amanos, mountains	4-1 A
Actium	12-2 C	Amathus	7-2 C
Adadah	3-6 C; 8-3 C	Ammon	3-5 D; 4-3 A; 7-3 D
Adam	3-4 D; 7-3 C	Amorites	1-3 H; 2-1 G; 4-3 A
Adamah	7-1 C	Amphipolis	12-1 C
Adami	3-3 D; 6-3 B	Amasia	12-1 F
Adasa	11-2 B	Amastris	12-1 F
Adida (=Hadid)	7-3 A	Anab	8-2 B
Adoraim	3-5 B; 8-2 B	Anaharath	7-1 B
Adramyttium	12-2 D	Ananiah	11-3 B
Adria	12-2 B	Anathoth	3-5 C; 8-1 C; 9-5 C; 11-3 B
Adullam	3-5 B; 8-1 B; 9-5 B	Ancyra	12-1 F
Adummim	8-1 C; 11-3 C	Aner	7-2 B
Ægeum, mare	12-2 D	Anim	8-2 B
Ænon	7-2 B; 9-4 C	Anthedon	9-6 A
Ære es Sunamein	3-2 E; 6-2 D; 9-2 E	Anti-Lebanon	3-6 F
		Antiochi, Regnum	12-2 F
		Antioch (in Pisidia)	12-2 E

antioch (in Syria)	4-2 A; 12-2 G	Babel	1-3 D
antipatris	7-3 A; 9-4 B	Babylon (Egypt)	2-2 C
antonia (Jerusalem)	10-2 E	Babylon	4-3 C
aphek	3-3 D; 6-3 B	Babylonia	4-3 C
apollonia	7-2 A; 9-4 B; 12-1 C	Bactriana	1-3 F
appii Forum	12-1 A	Bamoth-baal	8-1 D
aqueduct (Jerusalem)	10-3 E	Barada, Nahr el	3-1 E; 6-1 D; 9-1 E
aqueduct from Solomon's Pools	10-4 A; 10-4 D	Bashan	3-2 E; 4-1 D; 4-3 A; 6-2 C; 9-2 E
Ar of Moab (=Rabbath-moab)	3-6 D; 8-3 D; 9-6 D	Batanea	7-1 C; 9-3 D
Arab	8-2 B	Bath-zacharias	8-1 C; 11-5 A
Arabah	3-7 C; 4-3 A; 9-7 C	Beeroth (=Berea)	7-3 B; 11-1 B
Arabia	1-4 E; 4-3 B; 9-6 E; 12-3 G	Beersheba	2-1 F; 3-6 B; 4-3 A; 8-3 B; 9-6 B
Arad	3-6 C; 8-3 C; 9-6 C	Behistun	4-2 C
Arad, or Syria	1-3 D; 4-1 D	Beit Fejjar	11-6 A
Ararat, mount	1-3 E; 4-1 C	Beit Iksa	11-3 A
Araxes, river	4-1 C	Beit Tamir	11-5 B
Arba, see Kirjath-arba=Hebron.		Beitunia	11-2 A
Arbattis	7-3 B	Bene-berak	3-4 B; 7-3 A
Arbela (Decapolis)	3-3 D; 6-3 B; 7-1 D	Bene Hezir, tomb of the (Jerusalem)	10-3 F
Arbela	9-3 D	Benjamin, allotment of	3-5 C
Archelais	4-2 C	Berachah, valley of	8-1 B; 11-6 A
Archi	9-4 C	Berea (=Beeroth)	11-1 B
Argob	7-3 B; 11-1 A	Bered	3-6 B; 8-3 A; 9-6 B
Armana	3-3 E	Berea (Macedonia)	12-1 C
Armenia Minor	1-3 F	Berothah	1-2 H; 3-6 E
Armenian Quarter (Jerusalem)	12-2 G	Berytus	4-2 A
Armon, river	10-3 A	Beten	6-3 A
Arnon, on the	9-6 D; 9-6 D	Bethabara	7-1 C; 9-3 D
Arnon (Judah)	3-6 B; 8-3 B; 9-6 B	Beth-anath	6-2 B
Arpad	4-2 A	Beth-anoth	8-2 C
Arphaxad	1-4 D	Bethany	6-1 C; 9-5 C; 11-4 B
Arsoe (=Medinet el Faiyum)	2-3 B	Beth-aven, wilderness of	11-1 C
Arumah	7-3 B	Beth-barah	7-1 C
Arvad	3-6 E; 4-2 A	Beth-car	11-4 A
Arvalon	9-5 B	Beth-dagon (Asher)	3-3 C; 6-3 A; 9-3 C
Ascension, church of the	10-2 C	Beth-dagon (Dan)	7-3 A
Ashan	8-2 B	Beth-el (=Luz)	1-3 H; 3-5 C; 7-3 B; 9-5 C; 11-1 B
Ashdod (=Azotus)	3-5 B; 4-1 D; 4-3 A; 8-1 A; 9-5 B	Bether (=Bittir)	11-4 A
Ashdod-pisgah	8-1 D	Beth-gamul	3-5 D
Asher, allotment of	3-3 C	Beth-haran	8-1 D
Ashkelon, or Askelon	3-5 B; 4-3 A; 8-1 A	Beth-hoglah	8-1 D
Ashkenaz	1-3 E	Beth-horon, lower	3-5 C; 7-3 B; 9-5 C
Asteroth-karnaim	3-3 E; 6-3 C; 9-3 E	Beth-horon, upper	3-5 C; 7-3 B; 8-1 C; 9-5 C; 11-2 A
Asia	1 D, E, F	Beth-jesimoth	3-5 D; 8-1 D; 9-5 D
Asia (Roman province)	12-2 E	Bethlehem	3-5 C; 8-1 C; 9-5 C; 11-5 B
Ashkelon, or Ashkelon	3-5 B; 4-3 A; 8-1 A	Bethlehem of Zebulun	6-3 A
Ashur (Assyria)	1-3 D; 4-2 B	Beth-meon, or Baal-meon	8-1 D
Asos	12-2 D	Beth-nimrah	3-5 D; 7-3 C
Asroth	7-3 B	Beth-peor	3-5 D; 8-1 D
Asroth (Reuben)	3-5 D; 8-2 D	Bethphage	11-3 B
Athens	12-2 C	Bethsaida Julias	6-3 B; 9-3 D
Atalia	12-2 E	Bethshean (=Scythopolis)	3-4 C; 7-1 C; 9-4 C
Atlem	6-1 B	Beth-shemesh	3-5 B; 8-1 B; 9-5 B
Atlanitis	9-3 E	Beth-shittah	7-1 C
Atmim, or Avites	1-3 H	Beth-tappuah	8-2 B
Atmim, Nahr el	3-2 E; 6-1 D; 9-2 E	Bethulia	7-2 B
Atmim Mousa (=Moses' Well)	2-3 D	Beth-zanith	6-2 A
Atmim	11-3 B	Beth-zur	8-2 B; 11-6 A
Atmim (=Ashdod)	9-6 E	Bezek	7-2 B
Atmim, mount	7-3 B	Bezer	3-5 D; 8-2 B
Atmim	1-3 G	Bezetha	10-2 B; 10-2 F
Atmim	7-3 B	Birket es Sultan at Jerusalem	10-3 A
Atmim	7-3 B	Birket Mamilla at Jerusalem	10-2 A
Atmim	8-1 D	Bitthynia	12-1 F
Atmim	7-2 B	Bitter Lakes	2-2 D
Atmim	11-2 B	Bittir (=Bether)	11-4 A
Atmim	2-2 D	Black Sea	1-3 D
Atmim	3-7 D; 9-7 D	Bosrah (Edom)	3-7 D; 9-7 D
Atmim	3-3 E; 4-1 D; 9-3 E	Bosrah, or Bostra (Moab)	3-3 E; 4-1 D; 9-3 E
Atmim	11-6 A	Breikut, Kh.	11-6 A

Britannia	1-2 A	Cythera	12-2 C
Brundisium	12-1 B	Cyzicus	12-1 E
Burkah	11-2 B		
Byzantium	12-1 E	Dabbasheth	6-2 A
		Daberath	3-3 C; 6-3 B; 7-1 B; 9-3 C
Cabul	3-3 C	Dalmatia	12-1 B
Cæsarea	7-1 A; 9-4 B; 12-3 F	Damascus	1-2 H; 3-1 E; 3-6 E; 4-2 A; 4-1 D; 6-1 D; 9-1 E; 9-6 E; 12-3 G
Cæsarea (Cappadocia)	12-2 F	Damascus Gate at Jerusalem	10-2 B
Cæsarea Philippi, or Paneas	6-2 B; 9-2 D	Damascus Street (Jerusalem)	10-2 B
Cain	8-2 C	Dametha	6-3 D
Cairo	2-2 C	Damietta	2-1 C
Calah (Nimroud)	4-2 B	Dan, allotment of	3-5 B
Caledonia	1-2 A	Dan, or Laish	3-2 D; 3-6 E; 4-2 A; 4-1 D; 6-2 B; 9-2 D
Callirrhoe	8-1 D; 9-5 D	Danjaan	6-2 A
Calneh	4-3 C	Dannah	8-2 B
Calvary	10-2 E	Daphnæ (=Tahpanhes)	2-2 D
Cana of Galilee	6-3 B; 9-3 C	Daroma	9-6 B
Canaan	1-3 D; 2-1 G; 4-3 A	David, tomb of (Jerusalem)	10-3 A
Canaanites	1-2 H	David Street (Jerusalem)	10-3 B
Canopus	2-1 B	Dead Sea	2-1 G; 4-3 A; 8-2 C; 9-6 C
Capernaum	6-3 B; 9-3 D	Debir	3-6 B; 8-2 B; 9-6 B; 11-3 C
Caphar Hananiah	9-3 C	Decapolis	7-1 C; 9-3 D
Caphar Saba	9-4 B	Dedan	1-4 E
Caphtor, or Land of Ham	1-3 C; 1-3 D; 2-1 C	Deir Ibbia	11-1 A
Caphtorim	1-3 D	Deir Yesin	11-3 A
Capitolias	7-1 D	Derbe	12-2 F
Cappadocia	4-1 A; 12-2 F	Diblah	6-2 B
Carchemish (Jerablus)	4-1 A	Dibon	2-1 G; 3-6 D; 4-3 A; 8-2 D; 9-6 D
Carmel (Judah)	3-6 C; 8-2 C; 9-6 C	Dimnah (=Rimmon)	6-3 B
Carmel, mount	1-2 H; 3-3 C; 3-6 E; 4-1 D; 4-3 A; 6-3 A; 9-3 C	Dion	7-1 D; 9-4 D
		Docus	7-3 B
Casius, mount	2-1 E	Dodanum	1-3 C
Casluhim	1-3 D	Dophkah	2-4 E
Caspian Sea	1-3 E	Dor, or Dora	7-1 A; 9-3 B
Cauda	12-3 D	Dothan	3-4 C; 4-3 A; 7-2 B; 9-4 C
Cedron, see Kidron	11-4 C	Dumah	3-6 B; 8-2 B
Cedron Gederah	8-1 B	Dung Gate (Jerusalem)	10-3 B
Cenchrea, or Cenchreæ	12-2 C	Dyrrachium	12-1 B
Cephallenia	12-2 C		
Chalcedon	12-1 E	Ebal, mount	1-3 H; 3-4 C; 4-1 D; 7-2 B; 9-4 C
Chalcis	12-3 F		
Chaldea	4-3 C	Ecbatana, northern	4-1 C
Chebar, river	4-2 B	Ecbatana, southern	4-2 C
Chephar, or Hammon, or Ai	11-1 B	Ecdippa, or Achzib	9-2 C
Chephirah	8-1 B; 11-3 A	Ed	7-3 C
Chesalon	8-1 B	Ed Dekakin, W.	11-4 C
Chesulloth	3-3 C	Edom	2-2 G; 3-7 D; 4-3 A
Chinnereth, sea of	1-3 H; 3-3 D; 3-6 E; 4-1 D; 6-3 B	Edrei	3-3 E; 6-2 B; 7-1 D; 9-3 E
		Eglon	3-5 B; 8-2 B; 9-5 B
Chios	12-2 D	Egypt	1, 2, 12
Choba	7-2 C	Egypt, river of	2-1 E; 3-7 D
Chorazin	6-3 B; 9-3 D	Ekrebel	7-3 B
Chozeba	8-2 C; 11-6 A	Ekron	3-5 B; 7-3 A
Christian Quarter (Jerusalem)	10-2 A	Elah, valley of	3-5 C; 8-1 B; 9-5 C
Cilicia	4-1 A; 12-2 F; 12-3 G	Elam	1-3 E; 4-2 D
Cimbrica	1-2 B	El Amarna, Tel	2-5 B
Citadel at Jerusalem	10-3 A	El Areis, Wady	11-5 C
Clauda, see Cauda	12-3 D	El Arish, W.	2-1 E
Cnidus	12-2 D	El Arrub	11-6 B
Cola	7-2 C	Elath	2-3 G; 3-7 E
Colosse	12-2 E	El Auwaj, W.	11-4 C
Conduit at Jerusalem	10-3 A	El Awaj, Nahr	3-2 E; 6-1 D; 9-2 E
Corecra	12-3 B	El Barada, Nahr	6-1 D
Corinth	12-2 C	El Biar, W.	11-5 A
Corner Gate (Jerusalem)	10-3 D	Elealeh	3-5 D; 8-1 D; 9-5 D
Cos, or Coos	12-2 D	Elesa	11-2 A
Crete	12-3 D	Eleph	11-3 B
Cush (=Ethiopia)	1-4 D	El Faiyum, Medinet	2-3 B
Cyprus	12-3 F	Elghor	7-3 C; 9-5 D
Cyrenaica	12-4 C	El Hesi, Tel	8-2 B
Cyrene	12-3 C	Elim	2-3 D

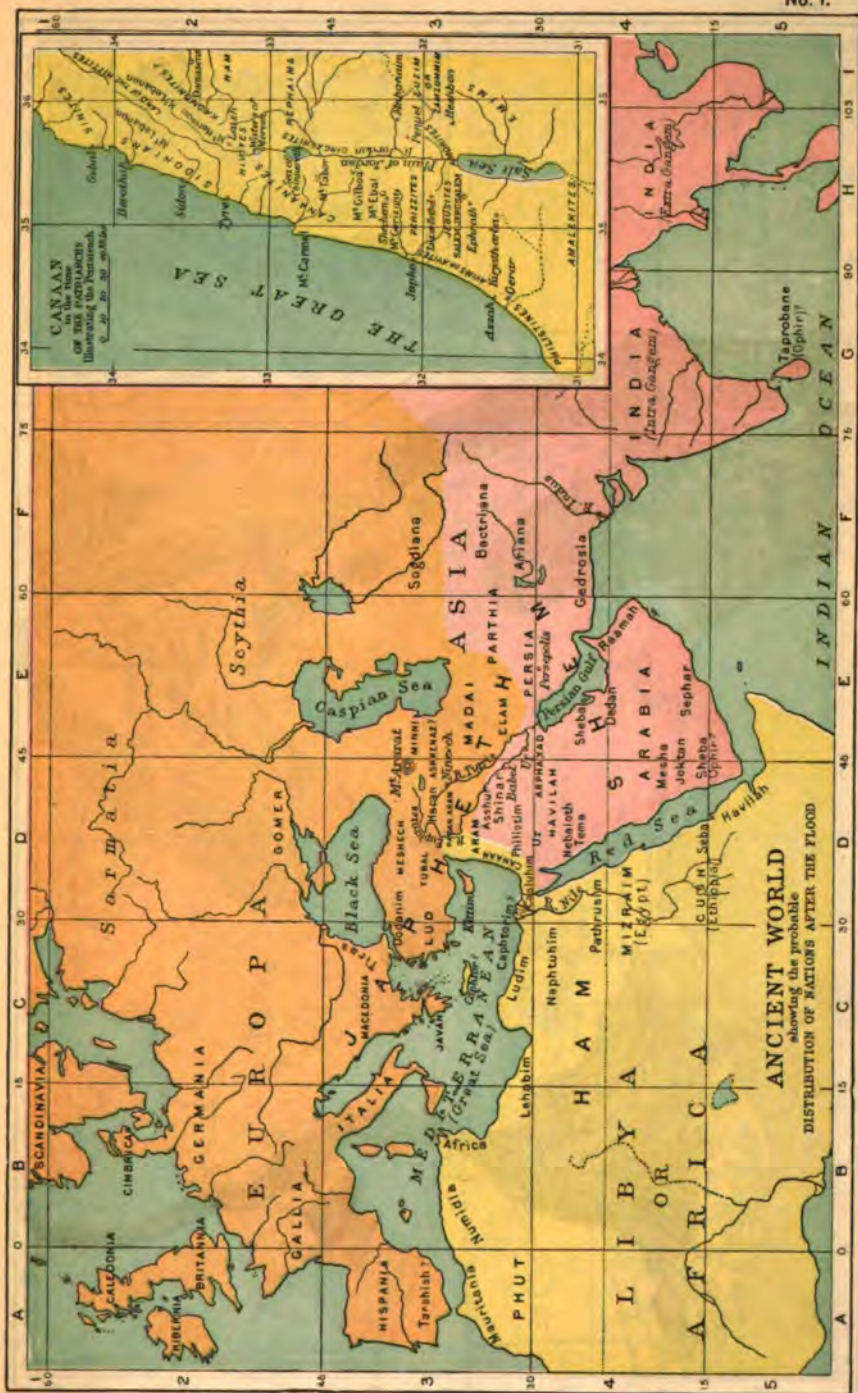
Kelb, W.	11-1 A	Gaulonitis	6-3 C; 9-3 D
Khudr	11-5 A	Gaza	2-1 F; 3-5 A; 3-7 E; 4-3 A; 4-1 D; 8-2 A; 9-5 A
Kubeibeh	11-3 A	Gazara	9-6 E
Leja (=Trachonitis)	6-2 D; 9-3 E	Geba, Gaba, or Gibeah (Benjamin)	3-5 C; 7-3 B; 8-1 C; 11-2 B
Leja, W.	2-4 H	Geba	7-2 B
Loz, Kh.	11-4 A	Gebal	1-2 H; 3-6 E; 4-2 A
Medinah, Wady	11-2 B	Gederah	8-1 B; 11-2 B
Meizerib	6-3 C	Gedor	3-5 C; 8-1 B; 11-6 A
Menka, W.	11-6 B	Gedrosia	1-4 F
Muallak, W.	11-6 C	Gennesaret, lake of	6-3 B; 9-3 D
on	7-3 B	Gerar	1-3 G; 3-6 A; 4-3 A; 8-2 A; 9-6 A
on-beth-haman	11-2 A	Gerasa	3-4 D; 7-2 D; 9-4 D
tekeh	8-1 B	Gergesenes	6-3 B; 9-3 D
War, W.	11-5 B	Gerizim, mount	1-3 H; 3-4 C; 4-1 D; 7-2 B; 9-4 C
Welejah	11-4 A	Germania	1-2 B
aims	1-3 H	Geshur	3-2 D; 6-1 C
amaus (=Nicopolis)	8-1 B; 9-5 B	Gethsemane	10-2 C; 10-2 F
campment by the Red Sea	2-3 E	Gezer	3-5 B; 7-3 A; 8-1 B
dor	3-3 C; 7-1 B; 9-3 C	Gharbeh, Wady	2-3 H
-gannim (=Ginæa)	3-4 C; 7-1 B	Gibbethon	7-3 B
-gedi	3-6 C; 8-2 C; 9-6 C	Gibeah of Phinehas	3-4 C; 7-2 B
glish Cemetery at Jerusalem	10-4 A	Gibeah, Geba, or Gaba	8-1 B; 11-2 B
glish Church at Jerusalem	10-3 A	Gibeon	3-5 C; 7-3 B; 8-1 C; 9-5 C; 11-2 B
Haddah	7-1 B	Gihon (En Rogel)	10-3 E
Nar, Wady (=Kidron)	11-4 C	Gilboa, mount	1-3 H; 3-4 C; 4-1 D; 7-1 B; 9-4 C
Nukra	6-3 C	Gilead	3-4 D; 4-3 A; 7-2 C; 9-4 D; 9-6 E
-rimmon	3-6 B; 8-2 B; 9-6 B	Gilgal (Benjamin)	2-1 G; 3-5 C; 7-3 C; 8-1 C; 9-5 C
Rogel	10-3 E	Gilgal (Ephraim)	3-4 C; 7-3 B; 9-4 C
-shemesh	11-4 C	Gilgal (near R. Kanah)	3-4 B; 7-2 A
-tappuah	7-3 B; 9-4 C	Gimzo	7-3 A
hesus	12-2 D	Ginæa (=En-gannim)	7-1 B; 9-4 C
hram, allotment of	3-4 C	Girgashites	1-3 H
hram, mount	3-4 C; 7-3 B; 9-4 C	Gitta	7-3 B
hram (=Ophrah)	7-3 B; 9-5 C	Golan	3-3 D; 6-3 C
hram Gate (Jerusalem)	10-3 D	Golden Gate (Jerusalem)	10-2 B
hrath	1-3 H	Gomer	1-2 D
ch	4-3 C	Gophna	9-5 C; 11-1 B
dhu	4-3 C	Goshen	2-2 C
Israelon, plain of	3-3 C; 7-1 B; 9-3 C	Gozan	4-2 B
itemoa	3-6 C; 8-2 B; 9-6 C	Great Desert	3-6 E
Sened	2-4 J	Great Sea (Mediterranean)	1, 2, 9, 12
enes, gate of (Jerusalem)	10-4 D	Gureirat, W.	2-4 H
Sheikh, Wady	2-3 H	Hadad-rimmon	7-1 B; 9-3 C
un	8-2 B; 11-5 B	Hadriaticum, mare	12-1 B
iam	2-2 D	Hai, Ai, or Aiath	3-5 C; 7-3 B; 9-5 C; 11-1 B
iel, W.	2-4 J	Haifa	6-3 A
ier	8-2 B	Hajj, way of the	2-3 E
Tin, W.	7-2 B	Hala	4-2 B
Tireh	11-2 A	Halab	4-2 C
oea	12-2 D	Halhul	8-2 B
hrates, river	1-3 D; 4-2 B	Hali (=Aloth)	6-2 A
opa	1-2 B; 1-2 C	Halys, Fl.	12-1 F
on-geber	2-3 F	Ham, land of (=Egypt)	1-2 H
r Havens	12-3 D	Hamath	3-6 E; 4-2 A
yum	2-3 B	Hamis, W.	11-1 A
ah, W.	11-3 C	Hammath	3-3 D; 6-3 B
ran	2-4 E	Hammon	3-2 C; 6-2 A; 9-2 C
Gate (Jerusalem)	10-2 E	Hannathon	3-3 C; 6-3 B
untain Gate (Jerusalem)	10-4 E	Hannina, W.	11-3 B
l, allotment of	3-4 D	Haphraim	7-1 B
lara	7-1 C; 9-3 D	Haram Area (Jerusalem)	10-2 B
lda	7-3 D	Haran	1-3 D; 4-1 B
atia	12-2 F	Harosheth	3-3 C; 6-3 A; 9-3 C
ilee	6-3 B; 9-3 C; 9-6 E; 12-3 F	Hasmonæans, palace of (Jerusalem)	10-3 E
ilee, Sea of	6-3 B; 9-3 D	Hauran	3-3 E; 6-3 C; 6-3 D; 7-1 D
lia	1-2 B	Havilah (Arabia)	1-4 D
lim	11-4 B		
nala	6-3 B		
h	4-3 A; 8-1 B; 9-5 B		
h-hepher	6-3 B		
in	6-2 A		

Havilah (Cush)	1-5 D	Jattir	3-6
Havoth-jair	3-3 E	Javan	
Hazereth	2-4 F	Jazer	
Hazor	3-2 C; 6-2 B; 9-2 C; 11-3 B	Jebel Madurah (Mount Hor?)	
Hebron, or Abdon (Asher)	3-2 C; 6-2 A	Jebel Neby Haroon (Mount Hor)	
Hebron (Judah)	2-1 G; 3-5 C; 4-1 D; 4-3 A; 8-2 B; 9-5 C	Jebusites	
Hedeibeh, Jebel	2-4 J	Jehoshaphat, valley of	
Helena, tomb of	10-1 A; 10-1 D	Jehud	
Heliopolis	12-4 E	Jericho	2-1 G; 3-5 C; 7-3
Hena	4-2 B	Jeruel, wilderness of	
Hernon, mount	1-3 H; 3-2 D; 3-6 E; 4-2 A; 6-1 C; 9-2 D	Jerusalem, or Salem	
Herodis, Regnum	12-4 F	Jerusalem 2-1 G; 3-5 C; 3-7	
Herodium	11-5 B	8-1 C; 9-5 C; 9-6 E;	
Herod's Gate at Jerusalem	10-2 B	Jeshanah	
Herod's Palace (Jerusalem)	10-3 D	Jeshimon	3-5
Heshbon	1-3 H; 2-1 G; 3-5 D; 3-7 E; 4-3 A; 8-1 D; 9-5 D	Jeshua	
Hezron	3-7 B	Jewish Quarter (Jerusalem)	
Hibernia	1-2 A	Jezreel (Issachar)	3-3 C; 4-1
Hieromax, river	3-3 D; 6-3 C; 9-3 D	Jezreel, valley of	3-3
Hilen, or Holon	8-2 B	Joab's Well (Jerusalem)	
Hill of Evil Counsel	10-4 A	Jogbehah	
Hinnom, valley of	10-4 A; 10-4 D; 11-4 B	Jokneam of Carmel	
Hippicus, tower of (Jerusalem)	10-3 D	Joktan	
Hippos	6-3 B; 9-3 D	Joppa (=Japho)	3-4 E; 7-3 A; 9-4 B
Hispania	1-3 A	Jordan	
Hittites	1-2 H	Jordan, plain of	
Hivites	1-2 H	Joseph's Tomb	
Holon, or Hilen	8-2 B	Judaea	8-1 B; 9-6 E
Hor, mount	4-3 A	Judaea, desert of	
(see Jebel Madurah and Jebel Neby Haroon.)		Judah, allotment of	
Horeb	2-4 E	Judah, kingdom of	
Horem	3-2 C; 6-2 B; 9-2 C	Judah, wilderness of	
Hormah	2-2 F	Jutta	
Horse Gate (Jerusalem)	10-3 E	Kadesh	3-6
Hukkok	3-3 C; 6-3 B	Kadesh-barnea	
Ibleam	7-1 C	Kadesh of the Hittites	
Iconium	12-2 F	Kadmonites	
Idumaea	8-3 B; 9-6 C; 12-4 F	Kanah	
Ijon	3-2 D; 6-1 B; 9-2 D	Kanah, river	
Illyricum	12-1 C	Kanata	
India (Intra Gangem)	1-4 G	Kanath	
India (Extra Gangem)	1-4 H	Karkar	
Indian Ocean	1-5 F	Kashi	
Indus, river	1-4 F	Katharina, Jebel	
Internum, mare	12	Kedesh	
Ioniurn, mare	12-2 B	Kedesh, Kishon	
Iron	6-2 B	Kedesh-naphthali	3-2 I
Irpeel	11-2 B	Kenath	
Israel, kingdom of	3-6 E; 4-1 D	Kerioth	
Issachar, allotment of	3-3 C	Khalasa	
Italy	1-3 B; 12-1 A	Kidron, brook	3-5 C; 8-1 C
Iturea	6-2 C; 9-2 E	Kidron, valley of	
Ivah (=Ahava)	4-2 B	Kir of Moab	2-1 G; 3-6 I
Jabbok, river	3-4 D; 4-1 D; 7-2 C; 9-4 D	Kiriathaim	
Jabesh-gilead	3-4 D; 7-1 C; 9-4 D	Kirjath	
Jabneel	6-3 B; 7-1 C	Kirjath-arba	
Jabneel, or Jabneh (=Jamnia)	3-5 B; 7-3 A; 8-1 B; 9-5 B	Kirjath-jearim	3-5 C
Jacob's Well	7-2 B	Kishon, river	3-3 C
Jaffa Gate at Jerusalem	10-3 A	Kittim	
Jamnia (=Jabneel)	9-5 B; 9-6 E	Kurdistan	
Janoah	6-2 B	Kutha	
Janohah	7-3 B	Lachish	2-1 F; 3-5 I
Janum	8-2 C	Laish	
Japhia	7-1 B	Laish, or Dan	3-2 D; 3-6 I
Japho, or Joppa	1-3 H; 3-4 B; 7-3 A	Lake Timsah	
Jarmuth (Judah)	8-1 B	Laodicea	
Jarmuth (=Remeth)	7-2 B	Lasea	
		Lebanon, mount	1-2 H
			4-2 A; 4-1 I

ebanon, valley of.	4-1 D	Moreh, hill of.	3-3 C; 7-1 B; 9-3 C
eboda.	6-1 D; 9-2 E	Moriah.	10-3 B; 10-3 E
ebonah.	7-3 B	Moses' Well.	2-3 D
ehabim.	1-3 B	Mount Zagros.	4-2 C
ehmos.	12-2 D	Mount Zion Street (Jerusalem).	10-3 B
ehontes, river.	3-2 C; 6-1 A; 9-2 C	Mozah.	11-3 A
ehptis Magna.	12-3 A	Musurr, W.	11-5 A
ehucas.	12-2 C	Myra.	12-2 E
ehya, or Africa.	1, 12	Mysia.	12-2 D
ehd (=Lydda).	3-6 B; 7-3 A	Naamah.	7-3 A; 8-1 B
ehd.	1-3 C	Naarath.	7-3 C
ehdim.	1-3 C	Nahallal.	6-3 B
ehiz (=Bethel).	1-3 H; 3-5 C; 7-3 B; 9-5 C; 11-1 B	Nain.	7-1 B; 9-3 C
ehiz (Judg. 1. 26).	6-2 B	Nairi, lands of.	4-1 B
ehconia.	12-2 F	Nakhl, castle.	2-3 E
ehcia.	12-2 E	Naphtali, allotment of.	3-3 C
ehdda (=Lod).	7-3 A; 9-5 B	Naphtuhim.	1-4 C
ehstra.	12-2 F	Nasor, plain of.	3-2 D; 6-2 B; 9-2 D
ehcedonia.	1-3 C; 12-1 C	Nazareth.	6-3 A; 7-1 B; 9-3 C
ehcharus.	8-2 D; 9-5 D	Neapolis.	12-1 D
ehdai.	1-3 E	Nebaioth.	1-4 D
ehdmannah.	8-2 B	Neballat.	7-3 A
ehdurah, Jebel.	2-2 G	Nebo.	8-1 B
ehgdala.	6-3 B; 9-3 C	Nebo, mount.	2-1 G; 3-5 D; 4-2 D; 8-1 D; 9-5 D
ehghanaim.	1-3 H; 3-4 D; 4-1 D; 7-3 D	Nebv Haroon, Jebel.	2-2 G
ehkkedah.	8-1 B	Negeb.	3-6 B
ehmre.	3-5 C	Nephtoah.	8-1 C; 11-5 A
ehmre, plain of.	8-2 B	Netophah.	11-4 B
ehnahath.	11-4 B	Neve.	6-2 C
ehnasseh.	3-3 E	Nezib.	8-2 B
ehnasseh, allotment of.	3-4 C	Ngab Hawa.	2-3 G
ehon.	3-6 C; 8-2 C; 9-6 C	Nicopolis (=Emmaus).	8-1 B; 9-5 B
ehrah.	2-3 D	Nile, river.	1-4 D; 2-3 C
ehreshah.	3-5 B; 8-2 B; 9-5 B	Nimroud (Calah).	4-2 B
ehsada.	8-2 C; 9-6 C	Nineveh.	1-3 D; 4-1 B
ehsios, mount.	4-1 B	Niphates, mount.	4-1 B
ehskhuteh, Tel el (=Pithom).	2-2 D	Noph, or Memphis.	2-3 C
ehuritania.	1-3 A	Numidia.	1-3 B
ehhash, W.	11-6 C	Offence, mount of.	10-4 C
ehleba.	3-5 D; 8-1 D; 9-5 D	Old Gate (Jerusalem).	10-2 D
ehdia.	4-2 D	Olives, mount of.	3-5 C; 8-1 C; 9-5 C; 10-2 C; 10-2 F; 11-3 B
ehdinet el Faiyum (=Arsinoe).	2-3 B	On.	2-2 C
ehiddo.	3-3 C; 4-3 A; 7-1 B; 9-3 C	Ono.	7-3 A
ehjarkon.	3-4 B	Ophel.	10-3 B; 10-3 E
ehita.	12-3 A	Ophni.	7-3 B; 11-1 B
ehlos.	12-2 D	Ophrah (Ephraim).	3-5 C; 7-3 B; 11-1 C
ehmphis, or Noph.	2-3 C	Ophrah, or Ophra.	7-2 B
ehnzaleh, lake.	2-1 D	Orfa, or Edessa.	4-1 B
ehrom, waters of.	1-2 H; 3-2 D; 4-1 D; 6-2 B; 9-2 D	Orontes, river.	4-2 A
ehronoth.	11-6 A	Padan-aram.	1-3 D; 4-2 B
ehsha.	1-4 D	Palmyra (=Tadmor).	3-6 E
ehshech.	1-3 D	Pamphylia.	12-2 E
ehsopotamia.	4-2 B	Paneas (=Cæsarea Philippi).	6-2 B
ehshmaah.	3-5 C; 7-3 B; 8-1 C; 9-5 C; 11-2 C	Panormus.	12-2 A
ehdiamites.	2-4 F	Paphlagonia.	12-1 F
ehgdal-el.	6-2 B	Paphos.	12-3 F
ehgdol.	2-2 D	Parah.	11-3 C
ehletus.	12-2 D	Paran, wilderness of.	2-2 E; 3-7 E
ehllo (Jerusalem).	10-3 E	Parthia.	1-3 E
ehlni.	1-3 E	Patara.	12-2 E
ehylene.	12-2 D	Pathrusim.	1-4 D
ehspeh.	7-2 D	Patmos.	12-2 D
ehsraim (=Egypt).	1-4 D; 2-3 C	Pella.	7-1 C; 9-4 D
ehsh.	2-1 G; 3-6 D; 4-3 A; 8-3 D	Pelusium.	2-1 D; 12-4 F
ehshis, lake.	2-3 B	Penuel.	1-3 H; 3-4 D; 7-3 C; 9-4 D
ehsia Superior.	12-1 C	Persea.	9-4 D; 12-3 G
ehshammedan Cemetery at Jerusalem.	10-2 B	Perga.	12-2 E
ehshammedan Quarter (Jerusalem).	10-2 B	Pergamum, or Pergamos.	12-2 D
		Perizzites.	







Havilah (Cush)	1-5 D	Jattir	3-6
Havoth-jair	3-3 E	Javan	
Hazereth	2-4 F	Jazer	
Hazor	3-2 C; 6-2 B; 9-2 C; 11-3 B	Jebel Madurah (Mount Hor?)	
Hebron, or Abdon (Asher)	3-2 C; 6-2 A	Jebel Neby Haroon (Mount Ho)	
Hebron (Judah)	2-1 G; 3-5 C; 4-1 D; 4-3 A; 8-2 B; 9-5 C	Jebusites	
Hedeibeh, Jebel	2-4 J	Jehoshaphat, valley of	
Helena, tomb of	10-1 A; 10-1 D	Jehud	
Heliopolis	12-4 E	Jericho	2-1 G; 3-5
Hena	4-2 B		7-3
Hermion, mount	1-3 H; 3-2 D; 3-6 E; 4-2 A; 6-1 C; 9-2 D	Jeruel, wilderness of	
Herodis, Regnum	12-4 F	Jerusalem, or Salem	
Herodium	11-5 B	Jerusalem 2-1 G; 3-5 C; 3-7	
Herod's Gate at Jerusalem	10-2 B	8-1 C; 9-5 C; 9-6 E	
Herod's Palace (Jerusalem)	10-3 D	Jeshanah	
Heshbon	1-3 H; 2-1 G; 3-5 D; 3-7 E; 4-3 A; 8-1 D; 9-5 D	Jeshimon	3-5
Hezron	3-7 B	Jeshua	
Hibernia	1-2 A	Jewish Quarter (Jerusalem)	
Hieromax, river	3-3 D; 6-3 C; 9-3 D	Jezeel (Issachar)	3-3 C; 4-1
Hilen, or Holon	8-2 B	Jezeel, valley of	3-3
Hill of Evil Counsel	10-4 A	Joab's Well (Jerusalem)	
Hinnora, valley of	10-4 A; 10-4 D; 11-4 B	Jogbehah	
Hippicus, tower of (Jerusalem)	10-3 D	Jokneam of Carmel	
Hippos	6-3 B; 9-3 D	Joktan	
Hispania	1-3 A	Joppa (=Japho)	3-4 B
Hittites	1-2 H		7-3 A; 9-4 B
Hivites	1-2 H	Jordan	
Holon, or Hilen	8-2 B	Jordan, plain of	
Hor, mount	4-3 A	Joseph's Tomb	
(see Jebel Madurah and Jebel Neby Haroon.)		Judea	8-1 B; 9-6 E
Horeb	2-4 E	Judea, desert of	
Horeh	3-2 C; 6-2 B; 9-2 C	Judah, allotment of	
Hormah	2-2 F	Judah, kingdom of	
Horse Gate (Jerusalem)	10-3 E	Judah, wilderness of	
Hukkok	3-3 C; 6-3 B	Jutta	
Ibleam	7-1 C	Kadesh	3-6 B
Iconium	12-2 F	Kadesh-barnea	
Idumaea	8-3 B; 9-6 C; 12-4 F	Kadesh of the Hittites	
Ijon	3-2 D; 6-1 B; 9-2 D	Kadmonites	
Illyricum	12-1 C	Kanah	
India (Intra Gangem)	1-4 G	Kanah, river	
India (Extra Gangem)	1-4 H	Kanata	
Indian Ocean	1-5 F	Kanath	
Indus, river	1-4 F	Karkar	
Internum, mare	12	Kashi	
Ionium, mare	12-2 B	Katharina, Jebel	
Iron	6-2 B	Kedesh	
Irpeel	11-2 B	Kedesh, Kishon	
Israel, kingdom of	3-6 E; 4-1 D	Kedesh-naphtali	3-2 D
Issachar, allotment of	3-3 C	Kenath	
Italy	1-3 B; 12-1 A	Kerioth	
Iturea	6-2 C; 9-2 E	Khalasa	
Ivah (=Ahava)	4-2 B	Kidron, brook	3-5 C; 8-1 C;
Jabbok, river	3-4 D; 4-1 D; 7-2 C; 9-4 D	Kidron, valley of	1
Jabesh-gilead	3-4 D; 7-1 C; 9-4 D	Kir of Moab	2-1 G; 3-6 D
Jabneel	6-3 B; 7-1 C	Kiriathaim	
Jabneel, or Jabneh (=Jamnia)	3-5 B; 7-3 A; 8-1 B; 9-5 B	Kirjath	
Jacob's Well	7-2 B	Kirjath-arba	
Jaffa Gate at Jerusalem	10-3 A	Kirjath-jearim	3-5 C;
Jamnia (=Jabneel)	9-5 B; 9-6 E	Kishon, river	3-3 C;
Janoah	6-2 B	Kittim	
Januah	7-3 B	Kurdistan	
Janum	8-2 C	Kutha	
Japhia	7-1 B	Lachish	2-1 F; 3-5 B;
Japho, or Joppa	1-3 H; 3-4 B; 7-3 A	Laish	
Jarmuth (Judah)	8-1 B	Laish, or Dan	3-2 D; 3-6 E;
Jarmuth (=Remeth)	7-2 B	Lake Timsah	
		Laodicea	
		Lasea	
		Lebanon, mount	1-2 H; 3
			4-2 A; 4-1 D;

banan, valley of.	4-1 D	Moreh, hill of.	3-3 C; 7-1 B; 9-3 C
boda.	6-1 D; 9-2 E	Moriah.	10-3 B; 10-3 E
bonah.	7-3 B	Moses' Well.	2-3 D
habim.	1-3 B	Mount Zagros.	4-2 C
mno.	12-2 D	Mount Zion Street (Jerusalem).	10-3 B
ontes, river.	3-2 C; 6-1 A; 9-2 C	Mozah.	11-3 A
ptis Magna.	12-3 A	Musurr, W.	11-5 A
ucas.	12-2 C	Myra.	12-2 E
ya, or Africa.	1, 12	Mysia.	12-2 D
d (=Lydda).	3-6 B; 7-3 A	Naamah.	7-3 A; 8-1 B
d.	1-3 C	Naarath.	7-3 C
din.	1-3 C	Nahallal.	6-3 B
z (=Bethel).	1-3 H; 3-5 C; 7-3 B; 9-5 C; 11-1 B	Nain.	7-1 B; 9-3 C
z (Judg. 1. 26).	6-2 B	Nairi, lands of.	4-1 B
caonia.	12-2 F	Nakhl, castle.	2-3 E
cia.	12-2 E	Naphtali, allotment of.	3-3 C
dda (=Lod).	7-3 A; 9-5 B	Naphtuhim.	1-4 C
stra.	12-2 F	Nasor, plain of.	3-2 D; 6-2 B; 9-2 D
		Nazareth.	6-3 A; 7-1 B; 9-3 C
		Neapolis.	12-1 D
cedonia.	1-3 C; 12-1 C	Nebaioth.	1-4 D
chærus.	8-2 D; 9-5 D	Neballat.	7-3 A
dai.	1-3 E	Nebo.	8-1 B
dmanah.	8-2 B	Nebo, mount.	2-1 G; 3-5 D; 4-2 D; 8-1 D; 9-5 D
durah, Jebel.	2-2 G		
gdala.	6-3 B; 9-3 C	Nebv Haroon, Jebel.	2-2 G
hanaim.	1-3 H; 3-4 D; 4-1 D; 7-3 D	Negeb.	3-6 B
kkedah.	8-1 B	Nephtosh.	8-1 C; 11-5 A
mre.	8-5 C	Netophah.	11-4 B
mre, plain of.	8-2 B	Neve.	6-2 C
nahath.	11-4 B	Nezib.	8-2 B
nasseh.	3-3 E	Ngab Hawa.	2-3 G
nasseh, allotment of.	3-4 C	Nicopolis (=Emmaus).	8-1 B; 9-5 B
on.	3-6 C; 8-2 C; 9-6 C	Nile, river.	1-4 D; 2-3 C
rah.	2-3 D	Nimroud (Calah).	4-2 B
reshah.	3-5 B; 8-2 B; 9-5 B	Nineveh.	1-3 D; 4-1 B
sada.	8-2 C; 9-6 C	Niphates, mount.	4-1 B
sios, mount.	4-1 B	Noph, or Memphis.	2-3 C
skhuteh, Tel el (=Pithom).	2-2 D	Numidia.	1-3 B
uritania.	1-3 A		
chash, W.	11-6 C	Offence, mount of.	10-4 C
deba.	3-5 D; 8-1 D; 9-5 D	Old Gate (Jerusalem).	10-2 D
dia.	4-2 D	Olives, mount of.	3-5 C; 8-1 C; 9-5 C; 10-2 C; 10-2 F; 11-3 B
dinet el Faiyum (=Arsinoe).	2-3 B		
giddo.	3-3 C; 4-3 A; 7-1 B; 9-3 C	On.	2-2 C
-jarkon.	3-4 B	Ono.	7-3 A
lita.	12-3 A	Ophel.	10-3 B; 10-3 E
los.	12-2 D	Ophni.	7-3 B; 11-1 B
mphis, or Noph.	2-3 C	Ophrah (Ephraim).	3-5 C; 7-3 B; 11-1 C
nzaleh, lake.	2-1 D	Ophrah, or Ophra.	7-2 B
rom, waters of.	1-2 H; 3-2 D; 4-1 D; 6-2 B; 9-2 D	Orfa, or Edessa.	4-1 B
		Orontes, river.	4-2 A
ronoth.	11-6 A	Padan-aram.	1-3 D; 4-2 B
sha.	1-4 D	Palmyra (=Tadmor).	3-6 E
shech.	1-3 D	Pamphylia.	12-2 E
sopotamia.	4-2 B	Paneas (=Caesarea Philippi).	6-2 B
shmaah.	3-5 C; 7-3 B; 8-1 C; 9-5 C; 11-2 C	Panormus.	12-2 A
		Paphlagonia.	12-1 F
hianites.	2-4 F	Paphos.	12-3 F
gdal-el.	6-2 B	Pnrah.	11-3 C
gdol.	2-2 D	Paran, wilderness of.	2-2 E; 3-7 E
letus.	12-2 D	Parthia.	1-3 E
llo (Jerusalem).	10-3 E	Patara.	12-2 E
uni.	1-3 E	Pathrusim.	1-4 D
tylene.	12-2 D	Patmos.	12-2 D
sph.	7-2 D	Pella.	7-1 C; 9-4 D
sraim (=Egypt).	1-4 D; 2-3 C	Pelesium.	2-1 D; 12-4 F
ab.	2-1 G; 3-6 D; 4-3 A; 8-3 D	Peauet.	1-3 H; 3-4 D; 7-3 C; 9-4 D
eris, lake.	2-3 B	Peræa.	9-4 D; 12-3 G
esia Superior.	12-1 C	Perga.	12-2 E
hammedan Cemetery at Jerusalem.	10-2 B	Pergamum, or Pergamos.	12-2 D
hammedan Quarter (Jerusalem).	10-2 B	Perizzites.	1-3 H

INDEX TO NELSON'S BIBLE ATLAS

Persepolis	1-4 E; 4-3 D	St. Stephen's Gate (Jerusalem)	10-2 B
Persia	1-3 E; 4-3 D	Sais	2-2 B
Persian Gulf	1-4 E	Salamis	12-3 F
Pessinus	12-2 E	Salcah	3-6 E; 4-1 D
Petra	2-2 G; 12-4 F	Salem, or Jerusalem	1-3 H
Phæna Aphnith	6-2 D; 9-2 E	Salim	9-4 C
Pharpar, river	3-1 E; 6-1 D; 9-1 E	Salmoné	12-3 D
Phaselis	9-4 C	Salt, city of	3-6 C; 9-6 C
Phœnicia, Phœnicia, or Phenice	3-2 C; 6-1 A; 9-2 C; 9-6 E; 12-3 G	Salt Sea	1-3 H; 3-6 C; 3-7 E; 8-2 C
Phiala, lake	6-2 C	Samarah	4-2 C
Philadelpia (=Rabbath-ammon)	7-3 D; 9-5 D	Samaria	3-4 C; 4-1 D; 4-3 A; 7-2 B; 9-4 C; 9-6 E; 12-3 F
Philadelphia (Lydia)	12-2 E	Samos	12-2 D
Philippi	12-1 D	Samr et Timiyeh	2-4 G
Philistia	2-1 F; 3-5 B; 8-2 A; 9-5 B	Sardis	12-2 E
Philistines, or Philistim	1-4 G; 1-3 D; 2-1 F	Sarepta, or Zarephath	6-1 A; 9-2 C
Phoenix, or Phenice	12-3 D	Sarmatia	1-2 D
Phrygia	12-2 E	Scandinavia	1-1 B
Phut	1-3 A	Scopus, mount	10-1 C; 10-1 F
Pi-hahiroth	2-2 D	Scythia	1-2 E
Pirathon	7-2 B	Scythopolis (=Bethshean)	7-1 C; 9-4 C
Pisgah, mount	3-5 D; 8-1 D; 9-5 D	Seba	1-4 D
Pisidia	12-2 F	Sechu	11-2 B
Pithom (=Tel el Maskhuteh)	2-2 D	Seir, mount (=Edom)	2-2 G; 8-1 B
Plain, sea of the	4-2 D	Seleucia	12-2 F
Polemonis, Regnum	12-1 G	Semechonitis, lake (=Waters of Merom)	6-2 B
Pontus Euxinus	12-1 F	Sephar	1-4 E
Pontus, and Pontus Galaticus	12-1 F	Sepharvaim	4-3 C
Prophets, tombs of the	10-3 C	Sepphoris	6-3 A; 9-3 C
Propontis	12-1 E	Sepulchre, Church of the Holy	10-2 B
Psephinus	10-2 D	Serbal, mount	2-4 E
Ptolemais (=Accho)	6-3 A; 9-3 C; 9-6 E	Serbonis, lake	2-1 D
Puteoli	12-3 F	Shafat	11-3 B
Pyramids of Egypt	12-1 A	Shalem, or Salim	7-2 B
Quicksands (Syrtis Major)	2-3 C	Shamir	8-2 B
Ramah	12-4 B	Shaphir	8-1 B
Rabbath-ammon 3-5 D; 3-6 E; 4-1 D; 7-3 D	1-4 E	Sharon, plain of	3-4 B; 7-2 A; 9-4 B
Rabbath-moab (=Ar of Moab) 3-6 D; 3-7 E; 8-3 D; 9-6 D	3-6 B; 8-2 A	Sharuhén	3-6 B; 8-2 A
Rabbith	7-2 B	Sheba	1-4 E
Rachel's Tomb	11-4 B	Sheba (=Ophir)	1-4 D
Ragaba	7-2 C	Sheba (Simeon)	8-3 B
Railway Station at Jerusalem	10-4 A	Shechem, or Sychem	1-3 H; 3-4 C; 4-1 D; 4-3 A; 7-2 B; 9-4 C
Rakkon	3-4 B; 7-3 A	Shepherds' Field	8-1 C
Rama	7-3 B	Sherafat	11-4 B
Ramah (Asher)	3-2 C; 6-2 B; 9-2 C	Shihon	6-3 B; 7-1 B
Ramah (Benjamin)	8-1 C; 11-2 B	Shiloh	3-4 C; 7-3 B; 9-4 C
Ramah (Naphtali)	6-3 B	Shinar	1-3 D; 4-3 C
Ram Allah	11-2 B	Shittim, valley of	3-5 D; 8-1 D; 9-5 D
Ramath-mizpeh	3-3 E; 7-1 D; 9-3 E	Shunem	3-3 C; 4-1 D; 7-1 B; 9-3 C
Rameses	2-2 C	Shur (Egypt), and Way of Shur	2-2 D
Ramoth-gilead 3-4 D; 4-1 D; 7-2 D; 9-4 D	2-5 E	Shur, or Seir	2-2 G
Red Sea	9-6 B	Shushan (=Susa)	4-3 D
Rehoboth	3-6 B; 4-2 B; 8-3 A; 9-6 B	Sidon, see Zidon	1-2 H; 3-6 E; 4-2 A; 4-1 D; 9-1 C; 12-3 F
Rephaim, valley of	11-4 B	Sidonians	1-2 H
Rephaims	1-2 H	Silicia	12-2 A
Rephidim	2-4 E; 2-4 H	Siloam, pool of	10-4 B; 10-4 E
Resen	4-2 B	Siloam, village	10-3 B; 10-4 E
Reuben, allotment of	3-5 D	Simeon, allotment of	3-6 B
Rezeph	4-2 B	Sin, wilderness of	2-4 E
Rhégium	12-2 A	Sinai, mount	2-4 E; 2-4 H
Rhodes	12-2 D	Sinites	1-2 H
Rimmon (=Dimnah)	3-3 C; 6-3 B; 9-3 C	Sinope	12-1 F
Rimmon, the rock (Benjamin)	7-3 B	Sippar	4-3 C
Rock, dome of the (Jerusalem)	10-2 B	Sirah Well	8-2 B
Rock Oreb	7-3 C	Smyrna	12-2 D
Rock Rimmon 3-5 C; 7-3 B; 9-5 C; 11-1 C	12-1 A	Soba	11-3 A
Rome	2-1 B	Socoh	8-1 B
Rosetta	10-2 A	Sogdiana	1-3 F
Russinn Mission at Jerusalem	10-2 A	Soked, valley of	3-5 B; 8-1 B; 9-5 B
		Succoth	2-2 C; 3-4 D; 7-2 C; 9-4 D

huez	2-3 D	Tyropeon Valley (Jerusalem).	10-3 B; 10-3 E
huez Canal	2-2 D	Tyrus	7-3 C
huez, gulf of	2-4 E	Tyrus, ladder of	3-2 C; 6-2 A; 9-2 C
kurar, W.	11-4 A	Ummah	6-2 A
kusiana	4-3 D	Umm Alawi, J.	2-4 J
lychar	3-4 C; 7-2 B; 9-4 C	Umm Loz, J.	2-3 J
lychem, or Shechem	7-2 B	Umm Shomer	2-4 E
yracuse	12-2 B	Ur of the Chaldees.	1-3 E; 4-3 C
yrria	3-6 E; 9-6 E; 12-3 G	Urartu	4-1 C
yrria (=Aram)	4-2 A; 4-1 D	Urumiyah, lake	4-1 C
yrrian Desert	4-2 B	Uz	1-4 D
yrtris Major (=The Quicksands)	12-4 B	Van, lake	4-1 B
aanach	3-3 C; 7-1 B; 9-3 C	Via Dolorosa	10-2 B
aanath-shiloh	7-2 B	Walls of Jerusalem.	10
abor, mount	1-3 H; 3-3 C; 4-1 D; 6-3 B; 7-1 B; 9-3 C	Water Gate (Jerusalem)	10-3 E
abriz	4-1 C	Well of Harod	7-1 B
admor (=Palmyra)	3-6 E; 4-2 A	Wilderness of Beth-aven	11-1 C
ahpanhes (=Daphnæ).	2-2 D	Wilderness of Jeruel	11-6 B
amireh, W.	11-5 C	Wilderness of Judah	3-5 C
anis, or Zoan	2-2 C	Wilderness of Judæa	9-5 C
aprobane (=Ophir)	1-5 G	Wilderness of Paran	2-2 E; 3-9 E
arentum	12-1 B	Wilderness of Sin	2-4 E
arichæa	9-3 D	Wilderness of Sinai	2-4 E
arshish	1-3 A	Wilderness of Tekoa	11-6 C
arsus (Cilicia)	4-1 A; 12-2 F	Wilderness of Zin	2-2 F; 3-7 C
ara, Nahr, or Pharpar	3-1 E; 6-1 D; 9-1 E	Yagur	8-1 A
arus, mount	4-1 A; 12-2 F	Yam Suph	2-2 D
koa	3-5 C; 8-1 C; 9-5 C; 11-6 B	Yarmuk, river	7-1 C; 9-3 D
koa, wilderness of	11-6 C	Yazur	7-3 A
ma	1-4 D	Zaanaim, plain of	6-3 B
mple at Jerusalem	10-3 E	Zacynthus	12-2 C
mple Street (Jerusalem)	10-3 B	Zamzumim, or Zuzim	1-3 H
apsacus (=Tiphshah)	3-6 E	Zanoah (Josh. 15. 34)	8-1 B
ebez	3-4 C; 7-2 B; 9-4 C	Zanoah (Josh. 15. 56)	8-2 B
essalia	12-2 C	Zaphon Amatha	6-3 B; 7-1 C
essalonica	12-1 C	Zarephath	3-2 C
imnathah	7-3 B	Zarthan	7-3 C
racia	12-1 D	Zawatin, W.	2-4 H
ratira	12-2 D	Zebulm, allotment of	3-3 C
erias	6-3 B; 9-3 D	Zephath	3-7 C
ris, river	1-3 D; 4-3 C	Zered, brook	2-1 G; 3-6 D; 9-6 D
math, or Timnah	3-5 B; 8-1 B	Zered, valley	8-3 D
mathah	9-4 C	Zereda	11-1 B
math-serah	3-4 C; 7-3 B	Zidon, see Sidon	3-1 C; 6-1 B
isah, lake	2-2 D	Ziklag	3-6 B; 8-3 B; 9-6 B
hsah (=Thapsacus)	3-6 E; 4-2 B; 7-2 B	Zin, wilderness of	2-2 F; 3-7 C
us	1-3 C	Zion	10-3 A; 10-3 B
ah	3-4 C; 7-2 B; 9-4 C	Zion Gate (Jerusalem)	10-3 B
	3-3 D; 7-1 C	Ziph	3-6 C; 8-2 C; 9-6 C
hel	2-2 G; 3-7 D; 3-7 E; 9-7 D	Ziz, cliff of	8-2 C
er that lieth out, the (Jerusalem)	10-3 E	Zoan, or Tanis	2-2 C
honitis (=El Leja)	6-2 D; 9-3 E	Zoar	3-5 D; 8-1 D; 9-5 D
olis	4-2 A; 12-3 F	Zohemoth	10-4 E
us	12-2 D	Zorah	3-5 B; 8-1 B; 9-5 B
gylhim	12-2 D	Zorava	6-3 D; 9-3 E
al	1-3 D	Zuzim, or Zamzumim	1-3 H
um, mare	12-2 A		
	1-2 H; 3-2 C; 3-6 E; 4-2 A; 4-1 D; 6-1 A; 9-2 C; 12-3 F		

REFERENCES TO PLAN OF MODERN JERUSALEM.

rotto of Jeremiah.	10. Greek Convent.	19. Mosque El Aksa.
hurch of the Tomb of the Virgin.	11. Pool of Hezekiah.	20. Solomon's Porch.
ool of Bethesda.	12. Knights of St. John Hospital.	21. Tomb of Jehoshaphat.
t. Anne's Church.	13. Bazaars.	22. Tomb of Absalom.
ower of Antonia.	14. Tower of David (Hippicus).	23. Tomb of St. James.
ustrian Hospice.	15. Barracks.	24. Tomb of Zechariah.
atin Convent.	16. Armenian Convent.	25. Fountain of the Virgin.
oliath's Castle.	17. Jewish Synagogue.	26. Lepers' Village.
atin Patriarchate.	18. Jews' Wailing Place.	27. House of Caiaphas.

INDEX TO LITTLEFIELD MA

THE THIRTY YEARS OF PRIVATE LIFE.

1. From Nazareth to Bethlehem.
2. To Jerusalem.
3. To Bethlehem.
4. To Egypt.
5. To Nazareth.
6. To Jerusalem and return to Nazareth.

THE OPENING EVENTS.

1. From Nazareth to Bethabara.
2. To the Wilderness.
3. To Bethabara.
4. To Cana.

THE EARLY JUDEAN MINISTRY.

1. From Cana to Capernaum.
2. To Jerusalem.
3. To Sychar.
4. To Galilee.

THE GALILEAN MINISTRY—FIRST PERIOD.

1. At Cana.
2. To Nazareth.
3. To Capernaum.
4. The First Preaching Tour.
5. To Capernaum.
6. To Jerusalem.
7. Return to Galilee.

THE GALILEAN MINISTRY—SECOND PERIOD.

1. At the Mount of Beatitudes.
2. To Capernaum.
3. The Second Preaching Tour.
4. To Capernaum.
5. To Kersa.
6. To Capernaum.
7. The Third Preaching Tour.
8. To the Lake side and Capernaum.

THE GALILEAN MINISTRY—THIRD PERIOD.

1. From Capernaum to Phœnicia.
2. To Decapolis.
3. To Dalmanutha.
4. To Bethsaida Julias.
5. To Cæsarea Philippi.
6. To Mt. Hermon.
7. To Capernaum.
8. To Jerusalem.
9. Return to Capernaum.

THE PEREAN MINISTRY.

1. The Final Departure from Galilee.
2. To Bethany.
3. To Jerusalem.
4. Through Perea.
5. To Bethany.
6. The Withdrawal to Ephraim.
7. Through Samaria, Galilee, and Perea.
8. To Jericho.
9. To Bethany.

THE APPEARANCES OF THE FORTY DAYS.

- 1, 2. At Jerusalem.
3. On the Emmaus Road.
- 4, 5, 6. At Jerusalem.
7. On the Lake side.
8. On a Mountain in Galilee.
9. At Jerusalem.
10. Near Bethany.

PHILIP'S JOURNALS.

1. From Jerusalem to Samaria.
2. Toward Gaza.
3. To Azotus.
4. To Cæsarea.

SAUL'S JOURNALS.

1. From Jerusalem to Damascus.
2. To Arabia.
3. Return to Damascus.
4. To Jerusalem.
5. To Tarsus.

PETER'S JOURNALS.

1. From Jerusalem to Lydda.
2. To Joppa.
3. To Cæsarea.
4. Return to Jerusalem.

JOURNEYS OF BARNABAS.

1. Barnabas to Antioch.
2. To Tarsus for Paul.
3. Barnabas and Paul to Antioch.
4. Barnabas and Paul to Jerusalem.
5. Return of Barnabas and Paul.

PAUL'S FIRST MISSION.

1. At Antioch.
2. To Salamis.
3. To Paphos.
4. To Perga.
5. To Antioch in Galatia.
6. To Iconium.
7. To Lystra.
8. To Derbe.
9. To Attalia.
10. To Antioch.

PAUL'S SECOND MISSION.

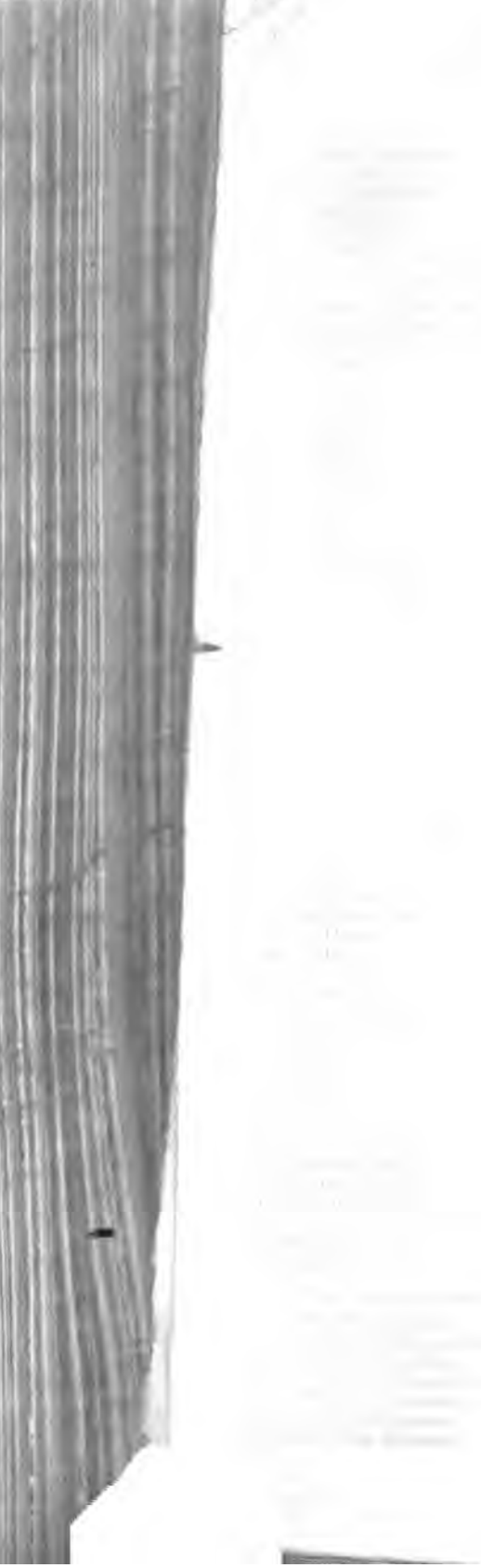
1. At Antioch.
2. To Lystra.
3. To Troas.
4. To Philippi.
5. To Thessalonica.
6. To Beroæa.
7. To Athens.
8. To Corinth.
9. To Ephesus.
10. To Jerusalem.
11. To Antioch.

PAUL'S THIRD MISSION.

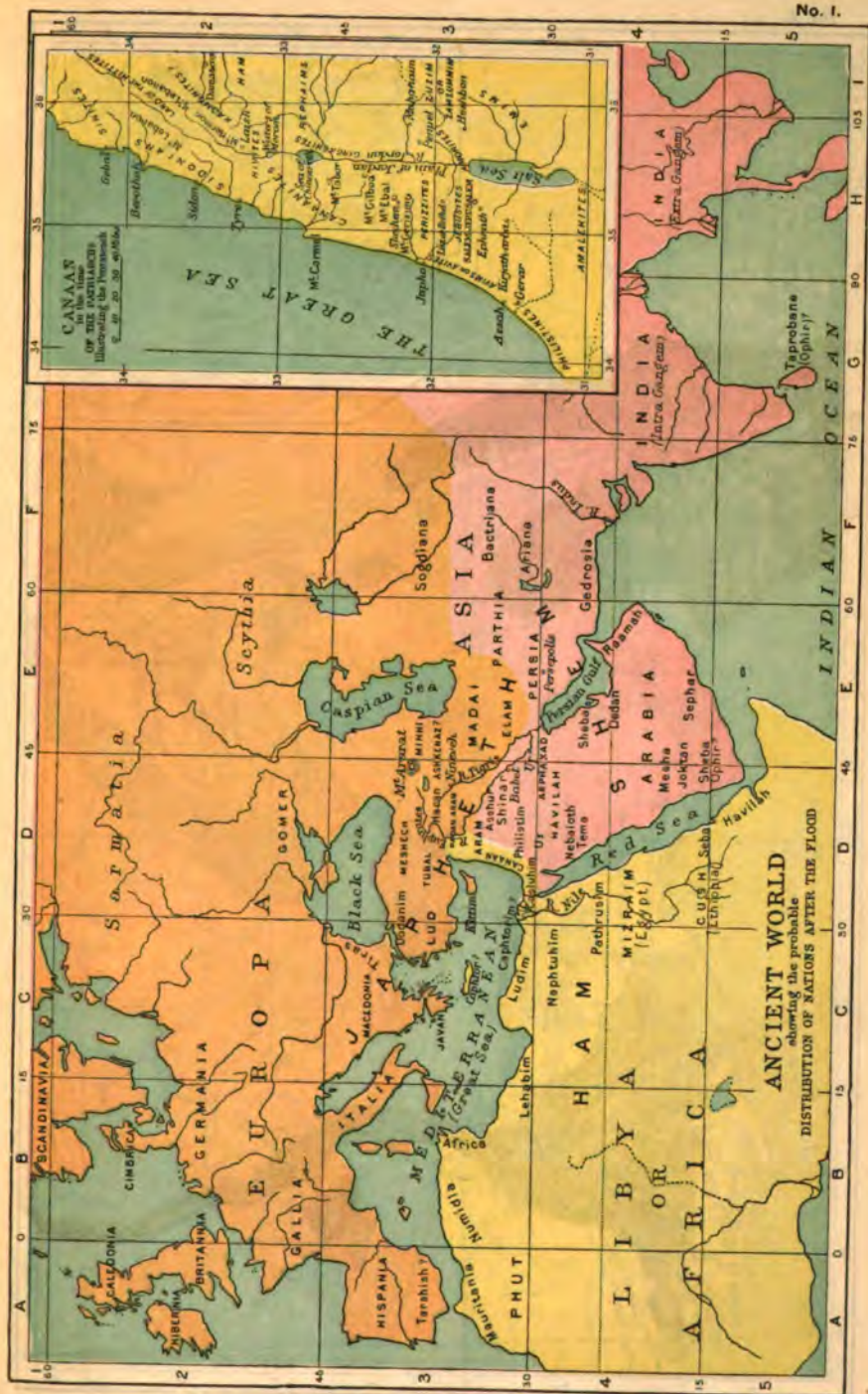
1. At Antioch.
2. Through Phrygia and Galatia.
3. To Ephesus 3 Years.
4. To Macedonia.
5. To Corinth 3 Months.
6. To Troas.
7. To Miletus.
8. To Tyre and Ptolemais.
9. To Jerusalem.

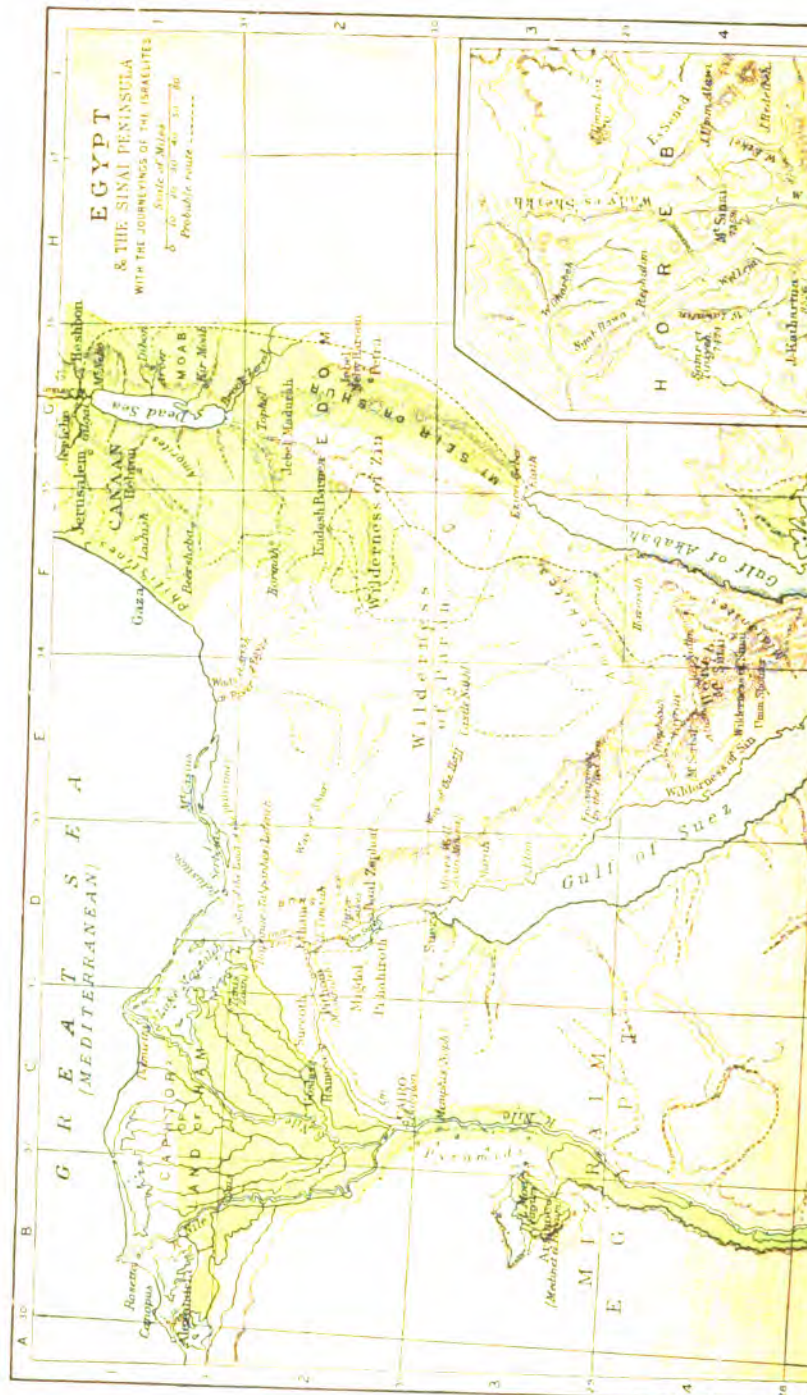
PAUL'S VOYAGE TO ROME.

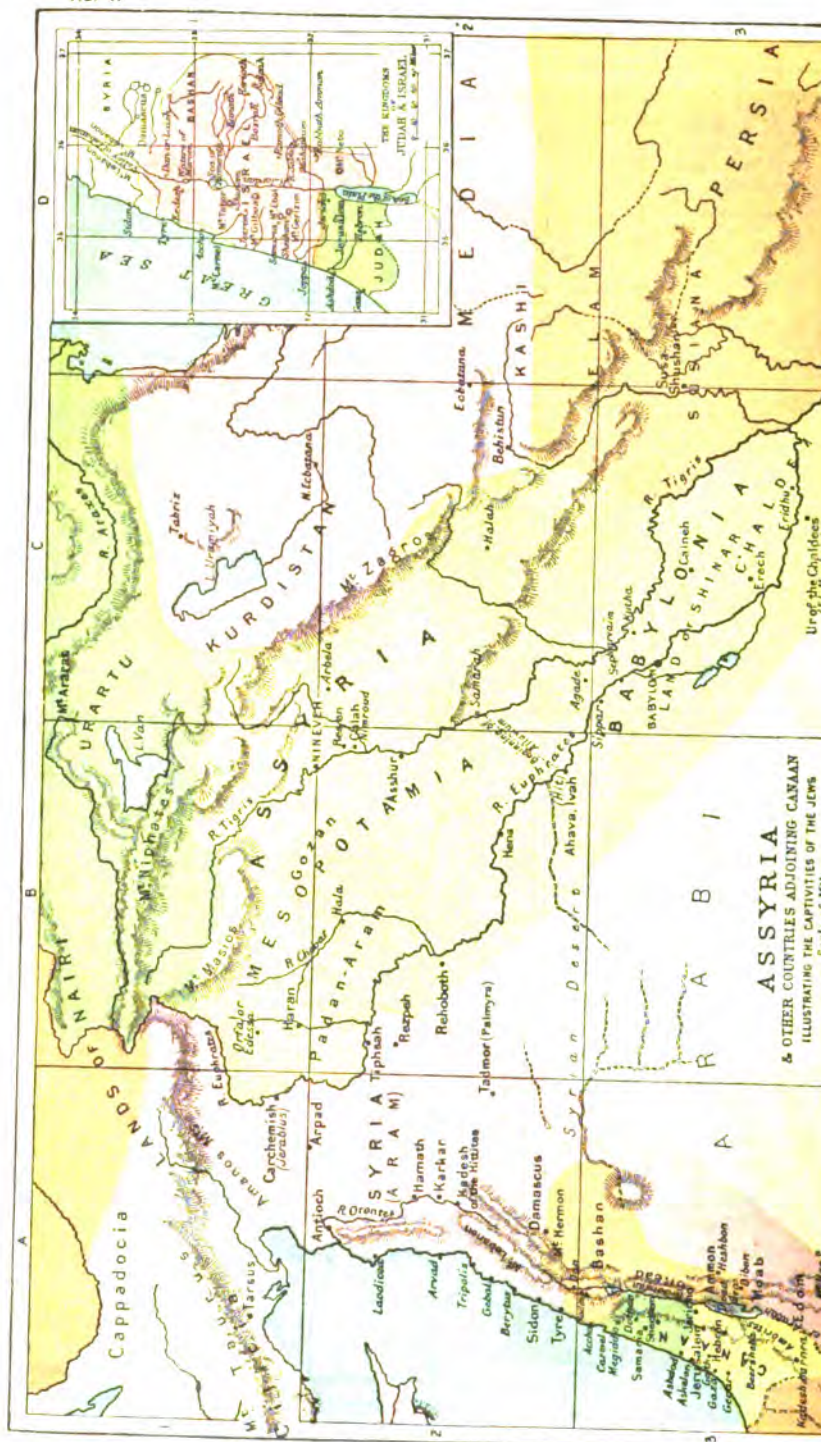
1. At Cæsarea.
2. To Sidon.
3. To Myra.
4. To Fair Havens.
5. To Cauda.
6. To Melita.
7. To Puteoli.
8. To Rome.











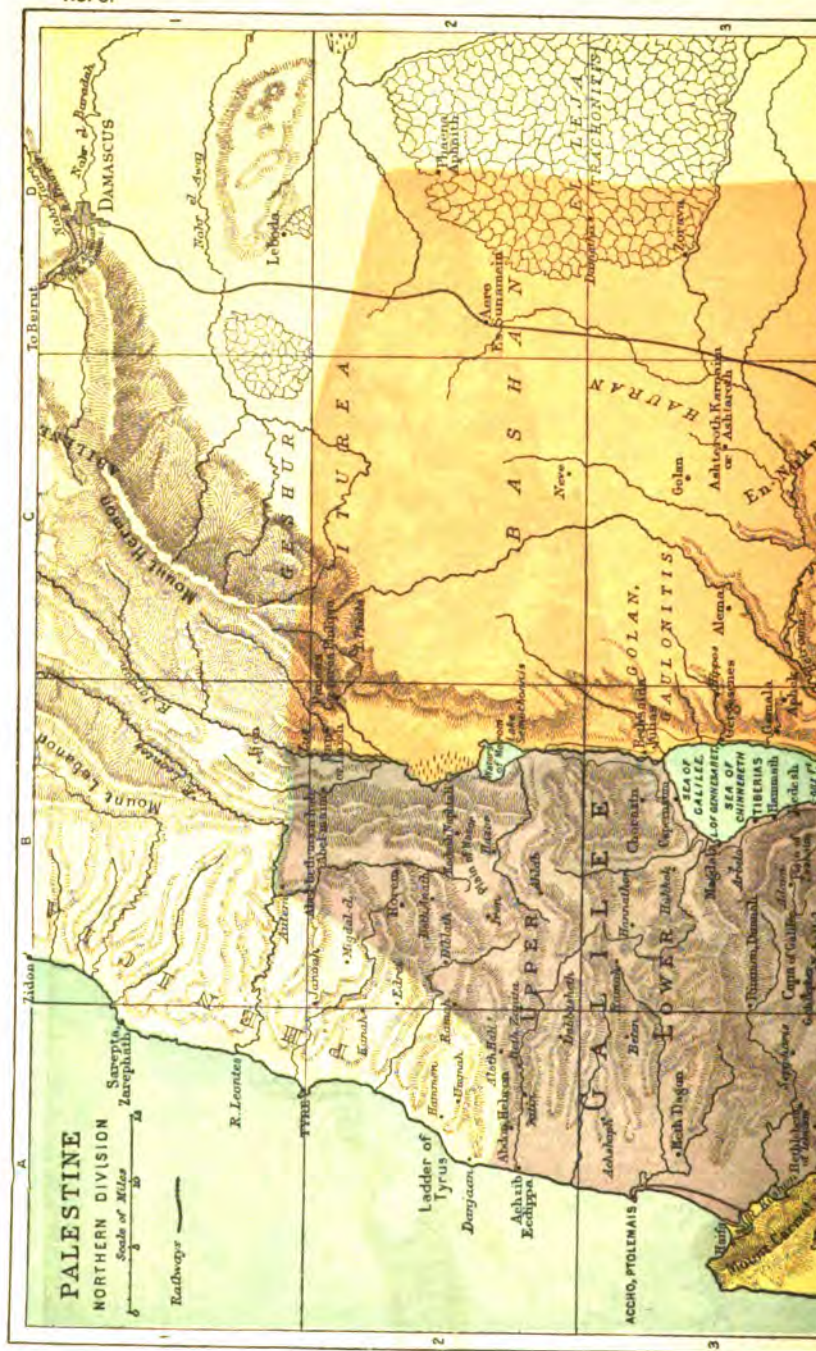
PALESTINE

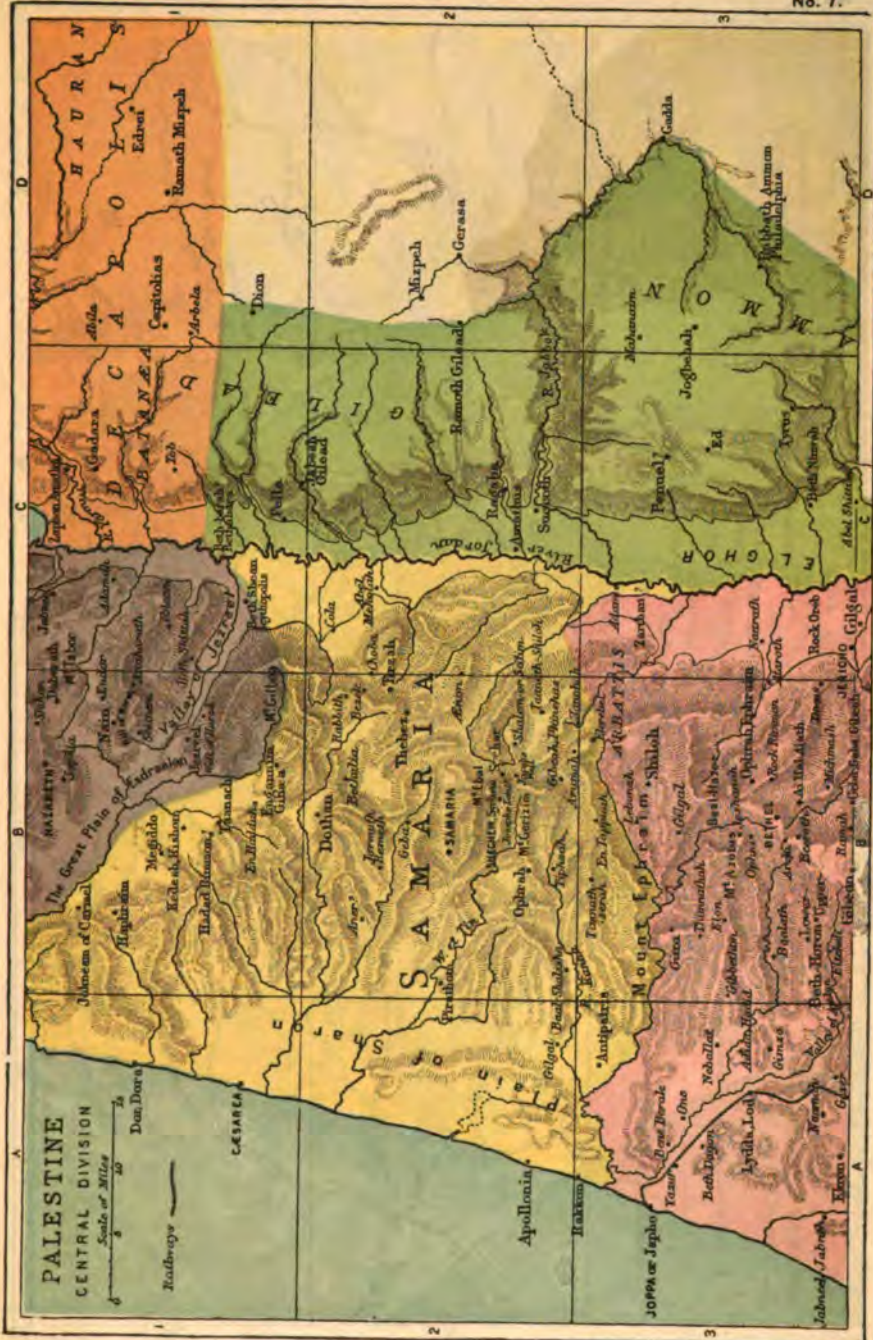
FROM THE RAISED MAP
constructed from the Surveys of the
PALESTINE EXPLORATION FUND.

BY GEORGE ARMSTRONG ESQ.
Secretary to the Fund

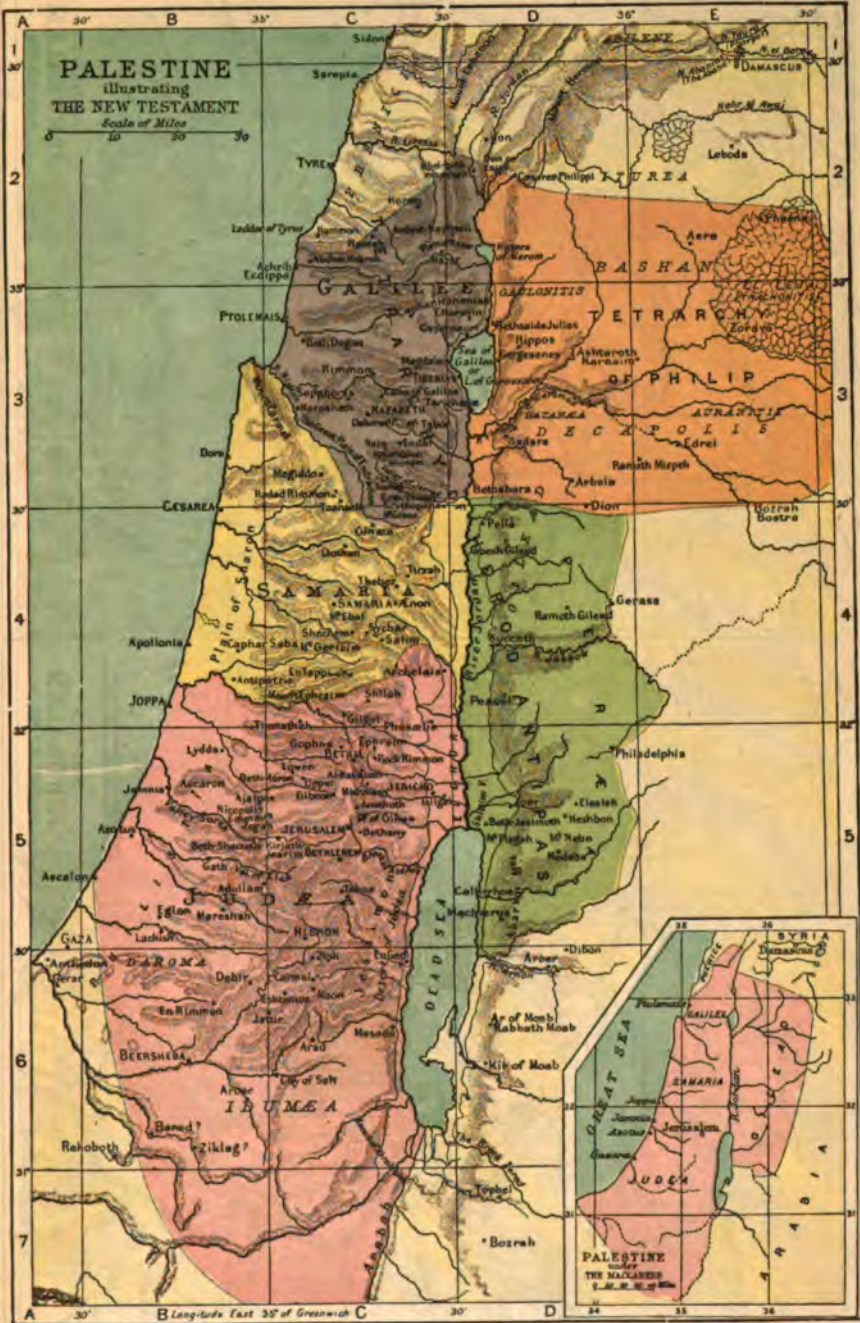
Scale of Miles









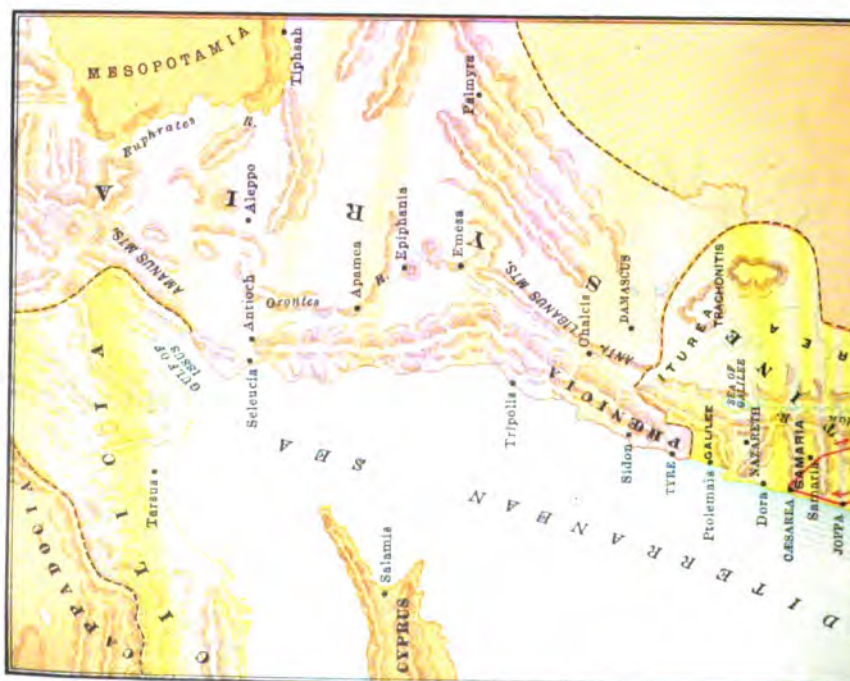
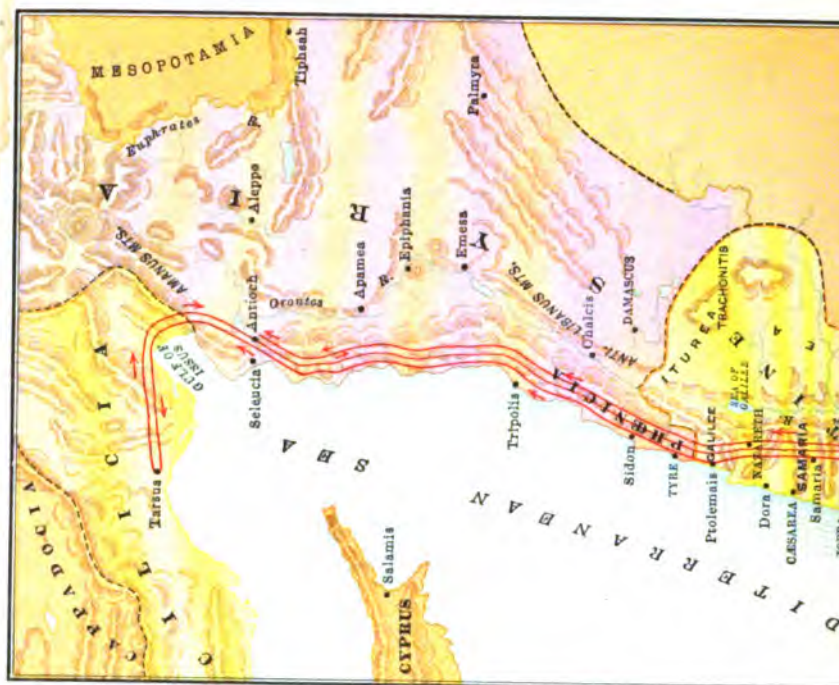














S. Paul's First Missionary Journey.





S. Paul's Third Missionary Journey.



S. Paul's Voyage to Rome.



95



DO NOT REMOVE
SLIP FROM POCKET

